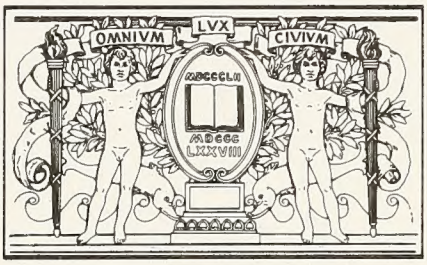
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 03298 617 4

PLEASE DO NOT

PHOTOCOPY FROM THIS VOLUME.



BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
Boston Public Library

http://www.archive.org/details/historyofplymout00hurd

HISTORY

OF

PLYMOUTH COUNTY,

MASSACHUSETTS,

WITH

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

OF MANY OF ITS

PIONEERS AND PROMINENT MEN.

COMPILED UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF

D. HAMILTON HURD.

ILLUSTRATED.

PHILADELPHIA:
J. W. LEWIS & CO.
1884.

*F72
.P7H9

*4450.55

Copyright, 1884, by J. W. Lewis & Co.

J. B. Harris.

(3638)

Nov. 1. 1889.

RESS OF
PINCOTT & CO.,
ADELPHIA.

PREFACE.

In presenting to the public the History of Plymouth County, the editors claim that they have at least endeavored to faithfully fulfill their promises. The most competent persons have been employed for the work, and it is sincerely hoped that readers in the various towns of the county will find the narratives of their special localities interesting and instructive. The historical sketch of the county itself, irrespective of the towns of which it is composed, contains a statement of the affairs of the county, its boundaries, the administration of its government, its officers in colonial, provincial, and still later times, which have never before been published. The sketch, as will be seen, is confined strictly to the county itself, and excludes everything which might properly lie within the scope of town histories. Plymouth County, as a part of the Old Colony, and more intimately connected than any other part with its history, has a special interest, imposing on the editors in the task they have undertaken a responsibility which they have keenly felt. They submit the work to the public, trusting that their just expectations may be fully realized.

THE EDITORS.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE
Adams, Samuel	288
Alden, Albert	1039
Alger, Abiezer	931
Allen, George M	443
Allen, James S	886
Allen, Morrill	243
Ames, Franklin	744
Andrew, John A	35
Andrew, John F	56
Arnold, M. N	498
Atwood, Benjamin S	519
Atwood, Shadrach	1047
Barrows, Horatio	1041
Barstow, Daniel	398
Bassett, A. Waldo	829
Bates, Jacob P	518
Baylies, William	15
Beal, Benjamin	537
Beal, Joseph S	57
Beal, Thomas P	21
Blackmer, G. B	338
Bouvé, Thomas T	1101
Bowers, George P	460
Bradford, William	9
Brett, William F	770
Brown, Bartholomew	27
Bryant, William Cullen	14
Burgess, Tristam	25
Burgess, Thomas	24
Cary, Lucius	58
Clark, Nathaniel	14
Comstock, W. W	1050
Conant, Marshall	825
Copeland, H. F	521
Copeland, Nathan	929
Copeland, Pardon	929
Corthell, William P	522
Crocker, Edward	684
Curtis, George	396
Cushing, John	10
Cushing, William	59
Davis, Charles G	48
Davis, John	11
Davis, Nathaniel M	18
Delano, B. F	439
Delano, E. H	440
Doggett, Perez F	232
Drury, Otis	930
Dunbar, William H	510
Dyer, E. Porter	521
Eddy, Zachariah	17
Edes, Oliver	188
Fobes family (the)	824
Fobes, Joseph B	825
Ferguson, James	821
French, Joseph	36
French, Joseph E	56
Gleason, J. C	53
Gay, Ebenezer	538
Gordon, Timothy	16
Griffith, Thomas B	188
Gurney, David B	462
Gurney, E. B. K	514
Hall, Samuel	355
Harris, Benjamin W	1169
Harris, Charles W	44
Harris, Jacob B	885
Hayward, Melville	53
Healy, Oliver G	58
Hobart, Aaron	518
Hobart, Benjamin	28
Holmes, Abraham	508
Holmes, Charles J	23
Holmes, John	24
Howard, Benjamin B	13
Howard, Caleb	924
Howard, Charles E	58
Howard, Daniel	927
Howard family (the)	58
Howard, Francis E	924
Howard, Frederick	926
Howard, James	769
Howard, John	928
Jacobs, Elisha	924
Jenks, J. W. P	441
Keith, Albert	1053
Keith, Bela	747
Keith, George E	766
Keith, Preston B	683
Keith, Stillman O	684
Keith, Ziba C	831
Kingman, Benjamin	745
Kingman, Bradford	764
Kingman, C. D	57
Kingman, Hosea	1043
Kingman, John W	52
Kingman, Joseph	766
Kingman, Josiah W	933
Kingman, Lucius	767
Kingman, Rufus P	58
Lane, Jenkins	748
Latham, Williams	535
Leach, Franklin	41
Leach, James C	830
	828

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
GENERAL HISTORY	1
HISTORY OF PLYMOUTH	64
HISTORY OF WAREHAM	191
HISTORY OF PEMBROKE	233
HISTORY OF KINGSTON	245
HISTORY OF LAKEVILLE	290
HISTORY OF MARION	321
HISTORY OF ROCHESTER	329
HISTORY OF HANSON	340
HISTORY OF DUXBURY	356
HISTORY OF MATTAPOISETT	366
HISTORY OF HANOVER	368
HISTORY OF SCITUATE AND SOUTH SCITUATE	399
HISTORY OF CARVER	444
HISTORY OF ABINGTON	464
HISTORY OF SOUTH ABINGTON	503
HISTORY OF ROCKLAND	523
HISTORY OF ANCIENT BRIDGEWATER	539
HISTORY OF BROCKTON	544
HISTORY OF BRIDGEWATER	772
HISTORY OF EAST BRIDGEWATER	833
HISTORY OF WEST BRIDGEWATER	888
HISTORY OF MIDDLEBORO'	938
HISTORY OF HINGHAM	1056
HISTORY OF PLYMPTON	1104
HISTORY OF HALIFAX	1130
HISTORY OF MARSHFIELD	1134
HISTORY OF HULL	1173
APPENDIX	1191

	PAGE
Le Baron, J. B.	1044
Leonard, Caleb F.	823
Leonard, George	1168
Leonard, Spencer	827
Lincoln, Solomon	53
Long, John D.	37
Loud, Jacob H.	42
Lyon, William E.	500
Miller, Abishai	1042
Miller, Seth	26
Mitchell, James H.	884
Mitchell, Nahum	22
Morton, Ellis W.	58
Murdock, Jesse	459
Osborne, William H.	55
Packard, Austin	59
Packard, Davis S.	749
Packard, Ellis	768
Packard, Marcus	769
Peirce, Ebenezer W.	1053
Peirce, Henry B.	500
Peirce, Peter H.	1033
Perkins, D. S.	1046
Perkins, Elijah E.	1046
Perkins, Jonas R.	49
Perry, E. Y.	394
Pettee, Joseph	501
Phillips, Ezra	392
Phillips, Willard	887
Poole, Franklin	533
Pratt, Enoch	1035
Pratt, Isaac, Sr	1034
Pratt, Isaac, Jr	1037
Pratt, Jared	1038
Reed, Levi	538
Reed, Horace	522
Reed, Washington	535
Reed, William L.	512
Ripley, Ebed L.	1103
Ruggles, Timothy	59
Russell, Thomas	12
Sampson, Chandler	1170
Savery, William	461
Sawyer, F. A.	231
Simmons, Perez	50
Smith, H. S. B.	1052
Southworth, Henry	765
Sprague, Peleg	12
Stetson, Martin S.	516
Stetson, Nahum	820
Swift, Van R.	828
Swift, Zephaniah	26
Sylvester, John	396
Thomas, John B.	21
Thomas, Nathaniel	9
Tisdale, Edward	932
Tobey, Joshua B.	226
Thomas, Joshua	10
Turner, John B.	442
Wales, Welcome H.	745
Ward, Eliab	53
Ward, George	320
Ward, James W.	497
Warren, Charles H.	12
Waterman, Asa	1171
Waterman, L. C.	397
Webster, Daniel	29
Weston, Thomas	1048
White, Jonathan	59
Whitman, Augustus	515
Whitman, Benjamin	50
Whitman, Eliab	59
Whitman, Jared	19
Whitman, Kilborn	19
Whitman, Noah	934
Wilbur, R. A.	1128
Williams, Charles T.	935
Winslow, Isaac	10
Winslow, John	50
Wood, Wilkes	10
Wood, William H.	10
Wood, William H.	44
Young, Welcome	27

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Adams, Samuel	288
Alden, Albert	1040
Alger, Abiezer	931
Allen, George M.	443
Allen, James S.	886
Allen, Morrill	244
Ames, Franklin	744
Andrew, John A.	36
Andrew, John F.	56
Arnold, M. N.	498
Atwood, Benjamin S.	520
Atwood, Shadrach	1047
Barrows, Horatio	1041
Barstow, Daniel	399
Bassett, A. Waldo	829
Bates, Jacob P.	519
Beal, Benjamin	537
Beal, Joseph S.	57
Blackmer, G. B.	338
Bouvé, Thomas T.	1101
Bowers, Geo P.	460
Bridgewater Library	813
Comstock, W. W.	1050
Conant, Marshall	825
Copeland, H. F.	521
Copeland, Nathan	929

	PAGE
Copeland, Pardon	929
Crocker, Edward	685
Curtis, George	397
Delano, B. F	439
Delano, E. H	440
Doggett, Perez F	232
Drury, Otis	930
Dunbar, William H	510
Edes, Oliver	188
Fobes, Jos. B	824
French, Joseph	536
French, Joseph E	536
Gordon, Timothy	189
Griffith, Thomas B	462
Gurney, David B	514
Gurney, E. B. K	355
Hall, Samuel	1169
Harris, Benjamin W	44
Harris, Charles W	885
Healy, Oliver G	518
Hobart, Aaron	28
Hobart, Benjamin	508
Howard, Benjamin B	924
Howard, Charles E	927
Howard Collegiate Institute	918
Howard, Francis E	926
Howard, Frederick	769
Howard, James	928
Jacobs, Elisha	441
Jenks, J. W. P	1053
Keith, Albert	747
Keith, Bela	766
Keith, George E	683
Keith, Preston B	684
Keith, Stillman O	831
Keith, Ziba C	745
Kingman, Benjamin	764
Kingman, C. D	1043
Kingman, Hosea	52
Kingman, John W	767
Kingman, Joseph	933
Kingman, Josiah W	767
Kingman, Rufus P	748
Landing of the Pilgrims	74
Lane, Jenkins	534
Latham, Williams	40
Leach, Franklin	830
Leach, James C	828
Le Baron, J. B	1044
Leonard, Caleb F	823
Leonard, George	1168
Leonard, Spencer	827
Long, John D	38
Loud, Jacob H	42
"Mayflower," the	72
Miller, Abishai	1042
Mitchell, James H	884
Mitchell, Nahum	22
Murdock, Jesse	459
National Monument to the Forefathers	64
Osborne, William H	55
Packard, Davis S	749
Packard, Ellis	768
Packard, Marcus	770
Peirce Academy, Middleboro'	1028
Peirce, Ebenezer W	1054
Peirce, Peter H	1033
Perkins, Daniel S	1046
Perkins, Elijah E	1046
Perkins, Jonas R	49
Perry, E. Y	394
Phillips, Ezra	392
Pilgrim Hall	190
Plymouth Rock	190
Plymouth Rock Canopy	190
Plymouth Square	78
Poole, Franklin	533
Pratt, Enoch	1035
Pratt, Sr., Isaac	1034
Pratt, Jr., Isaac	1037
Pratt, Jared	1038
Reed, Washington	535
Reed, William L	512
Ripley, Ebed L	1103
Sampson, Chandler	1170
Savery, William	461
Sawyer, F. A	231
Scrooby, England, Manor-House of	66
Scrooby, England, view of	66
Simmons, Perez	50
Smith, H. S. B	1052
Southworth, Henry	765
Stetson, Martin S	516
Stetson, Nahum	820
Swift, Van R	828
Sylvester, John	396
Tisdale, Edward	932
Tobey, Joshua B	226
Turner, John B	442
Wales, Welcome H	746
Ward, George	320B
Ward House, the	320A
Ward, James W	497
Waterman, Asa	1171
Waterman, L. C	398
Weston, Thomas	1048
Whitman, Augustus	515
Whitman, Jared	19
Whitman, Noah	934
Wilbur, R. A	1128
Williams, Charles T	935


MAP OF
PLYMOUTH COUNTY
MASS.
Scale of Miles
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10
Pt. Allerton
Hull P.O.
Hingham Bay
Nantasket P.O.
Cohasset P.O.
COHASSET
Hingham P.O.
Hingham Cent. P.O.
West Hingham
O. C. R.R. SOUTH SHORE DIV.
QUINCY
BRAINTREE
WEYMOUTH
RANDOLPH
CANTON
HOLBROOK
STOUGHTON
HINGHAM
S. Hingham P.O.
N. Scituate P.O.
SCITUATE
Scituate Cent. P.O.
Scituate P.O.
Scituate Harbor
Queen Annes Corner
Ridge Hill P.O.
Greenbush P.O.
SOUTH SCITUATE
Assinippi Vill
S. Scituate P.O.
W. Scituate P.O.
N. Hanover
N. Marshfield P.O.
E. Marshfield P.O.
Rockland P.O.
ROCKLAND
HANOVER
W. Hanover P.O.
Hanover Centre
Hanover P.O.
S. Hanover P.O.
N. Pembroke P.O.
Cent. Marshfield P.O.
MARSHFIELD
Marshfield P.O.
Brant Rock P.O.
Brant Rock
W. Abington P.O.
N. Abington P.O.
ABINGTON
Abington P.O.
OLD COLONY R.R.
BROCKTON
Brockton P.O.
S. Abington P.O.
SOUTH ABINGTON
Abington Jn. P.O.
Hanson P.O.
Pembroke P.O.
E. Pembroke P.O.
PEMBROKE
Campello P.O.
Northville
W. Duxbury P.O.
HANSON
S. Hanson P.O.
Eastville
Bryantville P.O.
DUXBURY
Duxbury P.O.
S. Duxbury P.O.
Duxbury Bay
Matfield P.O.
WEST BRIDGEWATER
W. Bridgewater P.O.
EAST BRIDGEWATER
Elmwood P.O.
Satucket
Cochesett P.O.
Silver Lake
Plympton Sta. P.O.
N. Plympton P.O.
Kingston P.O.
KINGSTON
Gurnet Lt.
Bridgewater P.O.
HALIFAX
Halifax P.O.
N. Plymouth P.O.
BRIDGEWATER
Scotland P.O.
PLYMPTON
Plympton P.O.
Plymouth P.O.
Chiltonville P.O.
S. Plymouth P.O.
Titicut
N. Middleborough P.O.
N. Carver P.O.
E. Middleborough P.O.
The Green
Middleborough P.O.
MIDDLEBOROUGH
CARVER
Carver P.O.
PLYMOUTH
Four Corners
Lakeville P.O.
Rock P.O.
Ellis Furnace
S. Carver P.O.
LAKEVILLE
S. Middleborough P.O.
Long Pond
Cedarville
Tremont
W. Wareham P.O.
Tihonet
N. Rochester P.O.
WAREHAM
E. Wareham P.O.
Agawam
Wareham P.O.
ROCHESTER
BARNSTABLE CO.
BRISTOL CO.
NORFOLK
MASSACHUSETTS BAY
BUZZARDS BAY
Rochester P.O.
Old Landing
MARION
Sippican
Marion P.O.
MATTAPOISETT
Mattapoisett P.O.
Cannonville
Mattapoisett Harbor

HISTORY OF PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

GEOGRAPHICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE.

BY WILLIAM T. DAVIS.

Geographical—Descriptive—New Plymouth Colony—Division into Counties in 1685—Organization of Plymouth County—Original Bounds—Changes in Boundary Lines—Incorporation of the Towns—Population—Valuation.

It is not within the scope of this narrative to include a history of the county previous to its incorporation. That is fully covered by the histories of its various towns. The narrative will be almost exclusively confined to the county proper, its boundaries, its government, its courts, its property, and its officers, all of which are features which no history of either colony, State, or town has ever adequately presented.

Plymouth County is situated in the southeastern part of Massachusetts, and contains within its twenty-six towns and one city an area of seven hundred and twenty square miles, and a population of about seventy-seven thousand. It is bounded on the east by the ocean, on the north by Norfolk County, on the west by Bristol County, and on the south by Bristol and Barnstable Counties. Its soil, which is sandy in some sections, is in others well adapted to cultivation, and about twenty-four hundred small farms are tilled within its borders. Though it has a line of nearly thirty miles of coast, and five harbors,—Plymouth, Duxbury, Scituate, Hingham, and Hull,—its seafaring population is small, and its six hundred industrial establishments furnish the most remunerative occupation to its people. Its territory is drained chiefly by the North River entering Massachusetts Bay at Marshfield, and Taunton River emptying into Narragansett Bay. Its shiretown is Plymouth, from which it derives a name suggested by Prince Charles, afterwards Charles the First, on the return to England, in 1614, of John Smith, with a map of the coast which he had explored.

By the province charter, bearing date Oct. 7, 1691, the colonies of Massachusetts, New Plymouth, the Province of Maine, the territory of Acadia, and all that tract of land lying between Maine and Nova Scotia, were created a single province called the Province of Massachusetts Bay. Sir William Phipps, the royal Governor, arrived in Boston with the charter on the 14th of May, 1692, and on the 16th of May proclamation of the new charter was made, and the government of the colony of Plymouth then ceased to exist.

The colony of New Plymouth, the limits of which were defined in the patent issued in 1629, by the president and Council for New England, to William Bradford and his associates, was divided in 1685 into three counties,—Plymouth, Bristol, and Barnstable. On the 2d of June, in that year, it was ordered by the General Court held at Plymouth "that Plymouth, Duxbury, Scituate, Marshfield, Bridgewater, and Middleborough, together with all such places and villages that do or may lie between the said towns and the patent line be a county. Plymouth the county town, and said county called the County of Plymouth, in which county shall be kept two county courts annually at the town of Plymouth, one on the third Tuesday in March, and the other on the third Tuesday in September." It was also ordered "that Barnstable, Sandwich, Yarmouth, and Eastham, the villages of Sippican, Suckonesset, and Monomoy shall be a county, Barnstable the county town, and said county shall be called the county of Barnstable, in which county shall be kept two county courts annually at the county town, one on the third Tuesday in April, and the other on the third Tuesday in October." It was further ordered "that Bristol, Taunton, Rehoboth, Dartmouth, Swansey, Little Compton, Freetown, Sowammet, Pocasset, Punkatest, and all such places, towns, and villages as are or may be settled on said

lands shall be a county, Bristol the county town, and the said county shall be called the county of Bristol, in which county shall be kept two county courts annually at the county town, one on the third Tuesday in May, and the other on the third Tuesday in November."

These orders were not preserved in manuscript, and consequently are not to be found in the printed copies of the New Plymouth records. The colony laws were revised in 1636, 1658, 1671, and 1685. The printed revision of 1685 contains the orders concerning the establishment of counties, the originals of which, with a large amount of other material belonging to the archives of the Old Colony, must have been lost after the union of the colonies in 1692 while in the possession of Samuel Sprague, the last secretary of the colony. This subject is treated more fully in the history of Plymouth, contained in this volume, to which the reader is referred. Since the incorporation of Plymouth County its boundaries have from time to time been changed, until its northerly line, which originally coincided with that of the colony and ran straight from Massachusetts Bay to Providence River, has lost and gained territory, and is now irregular and circuitous. The first change on this line was made Feb. 8, 1798, when a part of Stoughton was annexed to Bridgewater. At that date the General Court enacted "that the lands comprised within the following-described line, with the inhabitants, beginning at the southwest corner of Widow Relief Leach's land, in Stoughton, on the west line of the school-lot; thence running north on said line to land of Caleb Howard; thence easterly, in the range of Howard's land and Nathaniel Littlefield; thence westerly, in the range of Nathaniel Littlefield and Nathaniel Littlefield, Jr., to the road from Bridgewater to Boston; thence south by said road to the southwest corner of Wm. Curtis' land; thence easterly and southeasterly, in the range of Curtis' and Nathaniel Littlefield's land, to Widow Leach's land; thence northeasterly, in the range of Leach and Curtis, to the Randolph line; thence southerly, on said line, to land of Gideon Howard; thence southwesterly, in the range of said Howard and Leach, to Oliver Howard's; and thence in the range of said Howard and Leach to the first bounds, be set off from Stoughton to the North Parish of Bridgewater."

The next change in the northerly line took place in 1803, when Hingham and Hull were set off from Suffolk to Plymouth County. The town of Hingham, within the limits of the Massachusetts Colony, originally included Nantasket, or Hull, and Cohasset, and was incorporated Sept. 2, 1635. On the 10th of May, 1643, Suffolk County was incorporated by the General Court of Massachusetts, including Boston, Roxbury, Dorchester, Dedham, Braintree, Weymouth, Hingham, and Nantasket, or Hull. On the 29th of May, 1644, Hull was incorporated, and remained with Hingham a part of Suffolk County until 1803. On the 26th of March, 1793, Norfolk County was incorporated, and the act of incorporation provided that it should include all the original territory of Suffolk County except Boston and Chelsea. Cohasset had been set off from Hingham and incorporated April 26, 1770, and having remained with her mother town in Suffolk County, passed, of course, with Hingham and Hull under the incorporation of Norfolk, in 1793, into that county. But for some reason, probably because the inhabitants of Hingham and Hull were dissatisfied with the new arrangement, a supplementary act was passed by the General Court June 20, 1793, excepting these towns from the operation of the act. Thus Hingham and Hull remained with Suffolk County, while Cohasset adapted herself to the new condition of things, and has always, up to this time, continued a part of Norfolk County. On the 18th of June, 1803, Hingham and Hull, agreeably to the wishes of their people, were set off from Suffolk to Plymouth, where they still remain. The last change in this line was made in 1823. On the 14th of June, in that year, Amasa Bailey and Caleb Bailey, with their lands, amounting to about ninety acres, were set off from Scituate, in Plymouth County, to Cohasset, in Norfolk County. On the 20th of March, 1840, the boundary-line between the two towns, which had been disturbed by this change, was established as "beginning at the southwest corner of the Bailey farm as it adjoins Conchasset, on Gulf River; thence north 87½ E. 10 rods; thence north 71 E. 24 rods to a point on the south side of the highway, near the southeast corner of house of Henry J. Turner; and from said point across the road and over the land of the Bailey farm N. 61 E. to the end of the fences on the edge of the marsh between the field and pasture; and then by a ditch N. 44 E. to the centre of Bailey's Creek; and then by said creek to Conchasset, on Gulf River. All between the line above and the Conchasset River, in Cohasset, and all that part of the Bailey farm south and east of the line in Scituate."

The only other change in the boundary-lines of the county since its incorporation is that connected with Sippican, which was originally included in Barnstable County. On the 4th of June, 1686, "upon the request of the inhabitants of Sippican, *alias* Roches-

ter, to be a township and have the privileges of a town, the court yield their desires in that respect," and the town of Rochester was incorporated as a part of Barnstable County.

According to the records of the court there was a small piece of land lying between Plymouth and Barnstable Counties, which, in the division of the colony into counties, had been assigned to neither county. With regard to this land the following entry appears in the record under date of Oct. 29, 1706: "Upon reading a petition of Barnabas Lothrop, Esq., in behalf of himself and the heirs of Joseph Lothrop and John Thomson, gentlemen, deceased, setting forth that they formerly purchased a tract of land of William Wetispaquin, Assemeta, and other Indians, with the approbation and allowance of the then General Court of New Plymouth, lying within that colony, between the counties of Plymouth, Bristol, and Barnstable, adjoining and partly bounded upon the lands of Rochester, praying that the said tract of land may be put within the Constablerick of Rochester and within the county of Barnstable, and their deed of grant being shone forth, the wishes of the petitioners was granted." On the 19th of November, 1707, the following order was passed in the House of Representatives, upon the petition of the town of Rochester, praying to be annexed to Plymouth County, viz., "That the prayer of the petition be granted, the rates already assessed on them in the County of Barnstable to be paid there, and for the future that they be annexed to the county of Plymouth, any law, usage, or custom to the contrary notwithstanding." This order, transferring Rochester from Barnstable County to Plymouth County, has never before appeared in print.

In addition to the towns above enumerated, the following have been incorporated in the order of their dates:

Bridgewater, Duxbury plantation, incorporated June 3, 1656.

Abington, set off from Bridgewater, incorporated June 10, 1712.

Plympton, set off from Plymouth, incorporated June 4, 1707.

Pembroke, set off from Duxbury, incorporated March 21, 1711.

Kingston, set off from Plymouth, incorporated June 16, 1726.

Hanover, set off from Scituate, incorporated June 14, 1727.

Halifax, set off from Plympton, Middleboro', and Pembroke, incorporated July 4, 1734.

Wareham (Agawam), incorporated July 10, 1739.

Carver, set off from Plympton, incorporated June 9, 1790.

Hanson, set off from Pembroke, incorporated Feb. 22, 1820.

Brockton (North Bridgewater), set off from Bridgewater, and incorporated as a town June 15, 1821; name changed to Brockton March 28, 1874; incorporated as a city April 9, 1881.

West Bridgewater, set off from Bridgewater, incorporated Feb. 16, 1822.

East Bridgewater, set off from Bridgewater, incorporated June 14, 1823.

Marion, set off from Rochester, incorporated May 14, 1852.

Lakeville, set off from Middleboro', incorporated May 13, 1853.

Mattapoisett, set off from Rochester, incorporated May 20, 1857.

Rockland, set off from Abington, incorporated March 9, 1874.

South Abington, set off from Abington and East Bridgewater, incorporated March 4, 1875.

According to the census of 1880, the population and valuation of the towns in the county were as follows:

	Population.	Valuation.
Abington	3,697	$1,657,879.00
Bridgewater	3,620	2,620,298.00
Brockton	13,608	5,590,721.00
Carver	1,039	597,290.00
Duxbury	2,196	1,340,538.00
East Bridgewater	2,710	1,367,826 00
Halifax	542	291,943.00
Hanover	1,897	985,625.00
Hanson	1,309	572,791.00
Hingham	4,485	3,590,222.00
Hull	383	617,251.00
Kingston	1,524	1,748,679.00
Lakeville	1,008	572,735.00
Marion	958	489,064.00
Marshfield	1,781	978,188.00
Mattapoisett	1,365	1,266,062.00
Middleboro'	5,237	2,556,523.00
Pembroke	1,405	714,449.00
Plymouth	7,093	4,565,865.00
Plympton	694	310,817.00
Rochester	1,043	493,931.00
Rockland	4,553	2,030,697.00
Scituate	2,466	1,461,254.00
South Scituate	1,820	1,393,904.00
South Abington	3,024	1,129,694.00
Wareham	2,896	1,124,248.00
West Bridgewater	1,665	923,115.00
	74,018	$40,991,609.00

These valuations include alone the taxable property on the assessors' books, and are exclusive not only of untaxable property, but of manufacturing shares, and of shares in National banks owned outside of the towns in which the banks are located. The boundaries of many of these towns have been changed since their incorporation. Abington has lost Rockland and South Abington; Bridgewater has lost East

and West Bridgewater, Abington, and Brockton, and a part of Halifax; Duxbury has lost Pembroke, and a small part of Kingston; East Bridgewater has lost a small part of South Abington and of Brockton; Hingham has lost Hull and Cohasset; Pembroke has lost Hanson and a part of Halifax; Plymouth has lost Kingston, Plympton, and Carver, a part of Wareham, and a part of Halifax; Middleboro' has lost Lakeville, and a part of Halifax; Plympton has lost Carver, and a part of Halifax; Rochester has lost Mattapoisett and Marion; Scituate has lost South Scituate and Hanover, a small part of Cohasset, and a part of Marshfield.

CHAPTER II.

THE COURTS AND BAR.

BY WILLIAM T. DAVIS.

AFTER the incorporation of the county the first act of the General Court relating to county affairs was passed in 1685, which provided "that there be in the Colony three counties, and that in each county there shall be kept annually two county courts, which courts shall be kept by the magistrates living in the several counties, or by any other magistrate that can attend the same, or by such as the General Court shall appoint from time to time, and to make a Court there shall be present not less than three magistrates or Associates, and in no case shall judgment be given without there be two consenting, or the major part, if more than four judges; and in the absence of the Governor or Deputy Governor, the eldest magistrate shall be President of the Court; which Court shall have, and hereby have, power to order the choice of Juries of Grand Inquest and trials in their several counties, and to constitute clerks and other needful officers; the County Treasurer to be appointed and allowed by said Court annually." It was also provided "that each County Court shall have, and hereby have, power to hear, try, and determine, according to law, all matters, actions, causes, and complaints, whether civil or criminal, in any case not extending to life, limb, or banishment, or matter of divorce; that all deeds, bargains, mortgages for houses, rents, lands not already recorded in the public records, or that shall not be recorded before the first County Court of each county, shall or may be recorded in the county where they lie by the County Recorder; which shall from and after the first County Court that sits in said County be accounted legal and sufficient record for the same, it having been acknowledged or duly proved before the recording; that such County Court shall have, and hereby have, power to settle and dispose according to law the estate of any person that dies intestate within the county, and to grant letters of administration and make the probate of wills." It was further ordered "that County Courts have power to make effectual orders about county prisons, highways, and bridges, and when there is occasion, order rates to be made in the several towns and places of the county for defraying county charges; the raters of each town to rate the inhabitants or persons under their constablerick according to the proportion ordered by the County Court, and the Constable to gather such rates, and be accountable for the same to the County Treasurer; that the Town Clerk in each town annually return the names of such persons to the County Court as by the several towns are chosen to serve as constable, jurymen, surveyors of highways; that they may take their oaths and be established in their respective places, and the Selectmen to be returned to the court of election on penalty of twenty shillings fine for each neglect; that the Clerk of the Court shall be the Recorder of the County, who shall record deeds and evidences for lands lying within the County, who shall be under oath for the faithful discharge of his place; said Clerk in open Court may administer oaths to witnesses, and in the name or order of Court to grant summons, attachments, warrants, and to sign and give out executions for any judgment obtained in any of the County Courts, which shall not be till twelve hours after judgment, unless in any particular case the law hath otherwise provided; not then if the Court, on any special cause, shall respite the same; that there be a County Marshall, who shall always attend said Courts, who are empowered to serve all warrants, attachments, or summons that are directed to them, and to levy executions, who may require aid in the execution of their office, which shall be yielded on the same penalty, that is, for any to refuse to assist a constable." It was further provided "that in all criminal cases or misdemeanors, besides their fines or punishments, persons convict shall pay cost and needful charges of prosecution."

It will be seen that under the provisions of the above enactment the clerk of the court or recorder was also register of deeds and register of probate, while the court itself not only had cognizance of certain matters both civil and criminal, but acted also as a Probate Court and as county commissioners. The magistrates first appointed, in 1685, were Nathaniel

Thomas, John Cushing, and Ephraim Morton, and Nathaniel Thomas, Jr., was clerk. In the same year it was ordered by the General Court that the county have the use of the lower rooms in the country house for the courts, and the use of the country's prison. The country house, as it was called, was the government house, and stood where the Plymouth town house now stands. The government land extended to Summer Street, the present High Street not having been laid out until more than a century afterwards, and the country prison stood on the land between the store of Everett W. Sherman, on the corner of Summer and Market Streets, and the house of Peter W. Smith. The prison land, as described in the records, began at a point thirty-one feet easterly of the corner of the house of Richard Cooper, now occupied by James Cox, on Summer Street, and nineteen feet westerly of the southwest corner of the jail-house, and extended from that point north eleven degrees west a little over fifty feet; thence northeasterly sixty-six feet, and thence south twenty and one-half degrees east to a point on Summer Street eighty feet from the point of starting. In 1778, after a new jail had been built in Court Square on land bought by the county in 1773 of the First Precinct, the old buildings and the land on which they stood were sold. The land bought in Court Square began at a point ninety feet easterly of the westerly boundary of the present House of Correction yard, and extended to a point a little in front of the present court-house, about fifteen feet west of the stone curbing across the inclosure. On this land the new jail and jail-house were built. After the union of the colonies, in 1692, and the extinction of the government of the Old Colony, the old country house in Town Square became the county house, and was occupied as a court-house until 1749, when it was taken down, and the building now owned by the town and occupied as a town house was erected. Towards the erection of this building, in 1749, the town contributed one thousand pounds of old tenor money, on the condition, which was agreed to by the county, that it might be used for town purposes. It was designed by Peter Oliver, of Middleboro', then a judge of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, and originally had its door on the easterly end, which was changed to its present position a little before the Revolution, to make room for a market-house. In 1819 the county bought of the town forty feet additional on the west of their Court Square land, and built the stone jail now standing, at a cost of eleven thousand five hundred dollars, and the present keeper's house, at a cost of about two thousand dollars. In 1820, after the old jail had been removed, as well as the old keeper's house, the county built the present court-house, having enlarged their lot on the east by the purchase from the town, in 1785, of fifteen feet, extending as far as the curbing above referred to. The cost of the court-house was twelve thousand dollars. In 1839 the county bought of the trustees of the Fuller Ministerial Fund fifty feet more of land on the westerly end of their lot, and in 1852 built the present House of Correction at a cost of sixteen thousand dollars. In 1857 the court-house was altered and enlarged, at a cost of twenty-four thousand dollars. In 1821, after the new court-house was erected, the old court-house in Town Square was sold to the town of Plymouth for two thousand dollars, and has since been used as a town house. During the present year, under authority received from the Legislature, the county commissioners are enlarging and remodeling the House of Correction, at a probable cost of thirty thousand dollars.

After the union of the colonies, in 1692, one of the first acts of the court of the province of Massachusetts Bay, of which Plymouth County had become a part, was to provide that the names and boundaries of all the counties should continue as they had been previous to the union. In the same year it was provided by law "that on or before the last Tuesday of July next there be a general sessions of the peace held and kept in each respective county within this province by the justices of the same county, or three of them at the least (the first justice of the quorum then present to preside), who are hereby empowered to hear and determine all matters relating to the conservation of the peace and whatever is by them cognizable according to law, and to grant licenses to such persons within the same county, being first approved of by the selectmen of each town where such persons dwell, whom they shall think fit to be employed as innholders or retailers of wines or strong liquors, and that a sessions of the peace be successively held and kept as aforesaid within the several counties at the same times and places as the county courts or inferior courts of common pleas are hereinafter appointed to be kept."

And it was further enacted "that the county courts or inferior courts of Common Pleas be held and kept in each respective county by the justices of the same county or three of them at the least (the first justice of the quorum then present to preside), at the same times and places they have been formerly kept according to law for the hearing and determining of all civil actions arising or happening within the same, triable at the common law according to former usage; the justices for holding and keeping of the said court within the

county of Suffolk to be particularly appointed and commissioned by the Governor, with the advice and consent of the council, and that all writs or attachments shall issue out of the clerks office of the said several courts, signed by the clerk of such court, directed unto the sheriff of the county, his under sheriff or deputy. The jurors to serve at said courts to be chosen according to former custom by and of the freeholders and other inhabitants qualified as is directed in their majesties royal charter."

This act was disallowed by the Privy Council on the ground that a distinction was made between the county of Suffolk and the other counties. On the 25th of November, 1692, it was enacted "that there shall be held and kept in each respective county within this province yearly, at the times and places hereafter named and expressed, four courts or quarter sessions of the peace by justices of the peace of the same county, who are hereby empowered to hear and determine all matters relating to the conservation of the peace and punishment of offenders and whatsoever is by them cognisable according to law, and that at the said times there shall be held and kept in each respective county an inferior court of Common Pleas by four of the justices of and residing within the same county respectively, to be appointed and commissioned thereto, and three of whom to be a quorum for the hearing and determining of all civil actions arising or happening within the same."

This act was also disallowed by the Privy Council in consequence of certain provisions not quoted above concerning the right of appeal. On the 19th of June, 1697, another act was passed providing among other things for a county court called the General Sessions of the Peace. This act was disallowed also by the Privy Council because it provided for a trial by jury in all cases, when, according to an act of Parliament, "all causes relating to the breach of the Acts of Trade may, at the pleasure of the officer or informer, be tried in the Court of Admiralty, and because the method of trial in such Courts of Admiralty was not by juries." On the 26th of June, 1699, it was enacted "that there shall be held and kept in each respective county within this province yearly, and in every year at the times and places in this act hereafter mentioned and expressed, a Court of General Sessions of the Peace by the justices of the peace of the same county, or so many of them as are or shall be limited in the commission of the peace, who are hereby empowered to hear and determine all matters relating to the conservation of the peace and punishment of offenders, and whatsoever is by them cognisable according to law and to give judgment and award execution thereon." The same act provided that in convenient time, before the sitting of said court, the clerk shall issue warrants directed to the constables of the several towns within the county, requiring them to assemble the freeholders and other inhabitants of their town to choose as many men as the warrant shall direct to serve as jurors. On the same day another act was passed providing that in each county at specified times and places an Inferior Court of Common Pleas by four substantial persons to be appointed and commissioned as justices shall be held, which shall have cognizance of all civil actions within said county, and providing also for the choice of jurors in the same manner as that specified in the act relating to the Sessions of the Peace.

Either by the general act or by special acts a great variety of duties was imposed on the general sessions of the peace. Besides its criminal jurisdiction it granted licenses to innholders and retailers of liquor, it heard and determined complaints by the Indians, it provided at one time destitute towns with ministers, it determined the amount of county taxes and apportioned the same among the towns, it had charge of county property and expended its money, it laid out highways, it assorted and counted the votes for county treasurer and audited his accounts, it appointed masters of the House of Correction, and made rules for the government of the same, it ordered the erection and repair of prisons and other county buildings, and had the general care of county affairs and its government.

The Court of General Sessions of the Peace remained substantially the same until June 19, 1807, when it was enacted that it should consist of one chief or first justice, and a specified number of associate justices for the several counties, all to be designated by the Governor with the advice of the Council. These justices were to be commissioned and to act as the General Court of Sessions in the place of the justices of the peace in each county as heretofore. On the 19th of June, 1809, the powers and duties of the Court of General Sessions were transferred to the Court of Common Pleas. On the 25th of June, 1811, it was enacted "that from and after the first day of September next an act made and passed the nineteenth day of June, 1809, entitled 'an act to transfer the powers and duties of the Courts of Sessions to the Courts of Common Pleas,' be and the same is hereby repealed, and that all acts and parts of acts relative to the Courts of Sessions which were in force at the time the act was in force, which is hereby repealed, be and the same are hereby revived from and after the said first day of September next."

On the 28th of February, 1814, it was enacted that the last above-mentioned act, passed June 25, 1811, be repealed, except so far as it relates to the counties of Suffolk, Nantucket, and Dukes County, and that all petitions, recognizances, warrants, orders, certificates, reports, and processes made to, taken for, or continued or returnable to the Courts of Sessions in the several counties, except as aforesaid, shall be returnable to and proceeded in and determined by the respective Circuit Courts of Common Pleas; that from and after the 1st day of June next the Circuit Courts of Common Pleas shall have, exercise, and perform all powers, authorities, and duties which the respective Courts of Sessions have before the passage of this act exercised and performed, except in the counties of Suffolk, Nantucket, and Dukes County as aforesaid. It was further enacted that the Governor, by and with the advice of the Council, be authorized to appoint two persons in each county, who shall be session justices of the Circuit Court of Common Pleas in their respective counties, and sit with the justices of said Circuit Court in the administration of the affairs of their county, and of all matters within said county of which the Courts of Sessions had cognizance.

The Circuit Court of Common Pleas was a court established June 21, 1811. The act passed at that date provided that the commonwealth, except Dukes County and the county of Nantucket, be divided into six circuits, as follows: The Middle Circuit, made up of the counties of Suffolk, Essex, and Middlesex; the Western Circuit, made up of the counties of Worcester, Hampshire, and Berkshire; the Southern Circuit, made up of the counties of Norfolk, Plymouth, Bristol, and Barnstable; the Eastern Circuit, made up of the counties of York, Cumberland, and Oxford; the second Eastern Circuit, made up of the counties of Lincoln, Kennebeck, and Somerset; and the third Eastern Circuit, made up of the counties of Hancock and Washington. It further provided that there shall be held in the several counties, at the times and places now appointed for holding the Courts of Common Pleas a Circuit Court of Common Pleas, to consist of one chief justice and two associate justices. To these were added, as has been stated above, two sessions justices from each county to sit with the court in their county. The management of county affairs was in the hands of this court from 1814 until 1819, during which time Thomas B. Adams was chief justice, Jairus Ware and Nahum Mitchell were associate justices, and Elisha Ruggles and John Thomas sessions justices, for Plymouth County. On the 20th of February, 1819, it was enacted "that from and after the first day of June next an 'act to transfer the powers and duties of the Courts of Sessions to the Circuit Court of Common Pleas,' passed on the 28th day of February, 1814, be hereby repealed." It was further enacted that from and after the 1st day of June next the Court of Sessions in the several counties shall be held by one chief justice and two associate justices, to be appointed by the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Council, who shall have all the powers, rights, and privileges, and be subject to all the duties, which are now vested in the Circuit Courts of Common Pleas, relative to the erection and repair of jails and other county buildings, the allowance and settlement of county accounts, the estimate, apportionment, and issuing warrants for assessing county taxes, granting licenses, laying out, altering, and discontinuing highways, and appointing committees, and ordering juries for that purpose.

The management of county affairs remained in the hands of this court until March 4, 1826, when that part of their duties relating to highways was transferred to a new board of officers called "commissioners of highways," consisting of five members, appointed by the Governor, and their chairman appointed by him also. On the 26th of February, 1828, a law was passed providing for the appointment of three county commissioners for three years, one of whom should be chosen chairman by the board and two special commissioners, and the acts providing for a Court of Sessions and a Board of Commissioners of Highways was repealed. On the 8th of April, 1835, it was provided by law that the three commissioners and two special commissioners should be chosen by the people in the month of April, and that, in case of a failure to elect, meetings should be held until the board was filled. On the 17th of March, 1841, it was further provided by law that, in case of a failure to choose, report should be made to the Governor, and that he should fill the vacancies. It will be remembered that these acts were passed when a majority of votes were required to elect, and that in consequence failures to elect were frequent. On the 11th of March, 1854, a law was passed providing for a division by lot of the board into three classes, one to hold office for one year, one for two, and one for three, and for the election of one commissioner yearly at the annual November election, and of two special commissioners every three years, beginning with 1856. It was also provided that a plurality of votes should elect.

The following is a list of county officers, as complete as available accurate data will permit:

Marshal.—William Bassett, 1686.

Sheriffs.—John Bradford, 1692; James Warren, 1699; Seth

Arnold, 1700; Nathaniel Warren, 1701; Isaac Lothrop, 1706; Thomas Barker, 1721; John Holmes, 1731; James Warren, Sr., 1733; James Warren, Jr., 1762; George Partridge, 1779; Albert Smith, 1812; George Partridge, 1813; Nathan Hayward, 1814; Branch Harlow, 1845; William Thomas, 1852; Branch Harlow, 1854; Daniel Phillips, 1855; John Perkins, 1856; Daniel Phillips, 1857; James Bates, 1860; Alpheus K. Harmon, 1875.

Registers of Probate.—Nathaniel Thomas, Sr., 1686; Samuel Sprague, 1693; Nathaniel Thomas, Jr., 1702; Josiah Cotton, 1729; Edward Winslow, 1756; Isaac Lothrop, 1776; Beza Hayward, 1810; Jacob H. Loud, 1831; Moses Bates, 1852; Joseph S. Beal, 1853; Samuel H. Doten, 1857; Daniel E. Damon, 1859; Edward E. Hobart, 1884.

Judges of Probate.—William Bradford, 1693; Nathaniel Thomas, Sr., 1702; Isaac Winslow, 1718; John Cushing, 1738; William Sever, 1775; Joseph Cushing, 1778; Joshua Thomas, 1793; Wilkes Wood, 1822; Aaron Hobart, 1844; William H. Wood, 1858; Jesse E. Keith, 1884.

Clerks of the Courts.—Nathaniel Thomas, 1686; Samuel Sprague, 1692; Thomas Little, 1702; William Little, 1714; Josiah Cotton, 1713; John Winslow, 1715; Edward Winslow, 1762; John Cotton, 1775; Josiah Cotton, 1781; Hercules Cushman, 1795; John B. Thomas, 1811; William H. Whitman, 1851.

County Treasurers.—Samuel Sprague, 1693; Josiah Cotton, 1713; John Cotton, 1756; Rossiter Cotton, 1789; William R. Sever, 1838; John Morissey, 1877.

Registers of Deeds.—Nathaniel Thomas, 1685; Samuel Sprague, 1693; Josiah Cotton, 1713; John Cotton, 1756; Rossiter Cotton, 1789; Roland E. Cotton, 1837; William S. Russell, 1846; William S. Danforth, 1863.

County Commissioners.—1829–33, Thomas Weston, of Middleboro'; Jared Whitman, of Bridgewater; John Collamore, of Scituate; 1834, Bartholomew Brown, of East Bridgewater; Jared Whitman, of Bridgewater; John Collamore, of Scituate; 1835–43, Isaac Alden, of Middleboro'; John B. Turner, of Scituate; Thomas Savery, of Wareham; 1844–46, John B. Turner, of Scituate; Thomas Savery, of Wareham; Joshua Smith, of Hanson; 1847–52, Joshua Smith, of Hanson; John Ford, of Marshfield; Ebenezer Pickens, of Middleboro'; 1853–54, Ebenezer Pickens, of Middleboro'; Isaac Hersey, of Abington; John Ford, of Marshfield; 1855, Ebenezer Pickens, of Middleboro'; Martin Bryant, of Pembroke; Isaac Hersey, of Abington; 1856, Isaac Hersey, of Abington; Martin Bryant, of Pembroke; William H. Cooper, of North Bridgewater; 1857, Martin Bryant, of Pembroke; William H. Cooper, of North Bridgewater; James Bates, of East Bridgewater; 1858, William H. Cooper, of North Bridgewater; Thomas Southworth, of Carver; James Bates, of East Bridgewater; 1859, James Bates, of East Bridgewater; Thomas Southworth, of Carver; Caleb W. Prouty, of Scituate; 1860, Thomas Southworth, of Carver; Caleb W. Prouty, of Scituate; Charles H. Paine, of Halifax; 1861, Caleb W. Prouty, of Scituate; Charles H. Paine, of Halifax; James Ruggles, of Rochester; 1862–63, Charles H. Paine, of Halifax; James Ruggles, of Rochester; William P. Corthell, of Abington; 1864–72, Charles H. Paine, of Halifax; William P. Corthell, of Abington; Harrison Staples, of Lakeville; 1873–76, Charles H. Paine, of Halifax; William P. Corthell, of Abington; Joseph T. Wood, of Middleboro'; 1877–81, Charles H. Paine, of Halifax; Joseph T. Wood, of Middleboro'; Jedediah Dwelley, of Hanover; 1882–84, Charles H. Paine, of Halifax; Jedediah Dwelley, of Hanover; Walter H. Faunce, of Kingston.

The county commissioners have charge of all the county property, the court-house and jail, and House of Correction, and provide for their erection and repair. They are exempted from service on the jury; are required to examine the votes for county treasurer and register of deeds, and notify them of their election; must provide fire-proof offices for county officers; cause county maps to be corrected from time to time; must examine the accounts of the county treasurer and pass on the same; make out annually an estimate for a county tax, and send the same to the secretary of state, with a statement of the money borrowed by the county; apportion taxes among the towns according to the last State valuation; have jurisdiction of the laying out of highways, and appellate jurisdiction of townways, when the selectmen of towns refuse to lay them out on petition; of the laying out of railroads, and the assessment of damages for the same; and of the crossing of ways by railroads, and of a variety of other matters of perhaps less importance.

The county officers at the present time are Jesse E. Keith, of Abington, *judge of probate;* Edward E. Hobart, of Bridgewater, *register of probate and insolvency;* Alpheus K. Harmon, of Plymouth, *sheriff;* William H. Whitman, of Plymouth, *clerk of the courts;* William S. Danforth, of Plymouth, *register of deeds;* John Morissey, of Plymouth, *treasurer;* Charles H. Paine, of Halifax, Jedediah Dwelley, of Hanover, Walter H. Faunce, of Kingston, *county commissioners;* Obed Delano, of Marion, Charles W. S. Seymour, of Hingham, *special commissioners;* Hosea Kingman, of Bridgewater, Charles W. Sumner, of Brockton, Arthur Lord, of Plymouth, *commissioners of insolvency.*

The sheriff, register of deeds, and county treasurer are elected by the people for a term of three years; the register of probate and insolvency and clerk of the courts for five years; commissioners of insolvency for three years; county commissioners, one annually and each for three years; and the judge of probate is appointed by the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Council. The present term of the sheriff expires on the first Wednesday of January, 1887; those of the register of deeds and treasurer in January, 1886; those of the register of probate and insolvency and clerk of the courts in January, 1887; that of the commissioners of insolvency on the first Wednesday in January, 1887; and those of the commissioners as follows: Walter H. Faunce, in January, 1885; Jedediah Dwelley, in January, 1886; and Charles H. Paine, in January, 1887.

The only remaining courts, which may with any

propriety be termed county courts, are the District Courts. The first of these, under the name of the First District Court of Plymouth, was established June 8, 1874, and under its establishing act was given jurisdiction in Brockton, Bridgewater, and West Bridgewater. By a supplementary act passed Feb. 19, 1875, East Bridgewater was included within its jurisdiction. Of this court Jonas R. Perkins, of Brockton, is the justice, and it holds its session at Brockton. Charles W. Sumner, of Brockton, and Hosea Kingman, of Bridgewater, are special justices, and David L. Cowell is clerk. The Second District Court was established June 22, 1874, and was given jurisdiction in Abington, Rockland, Hingham, Hull, Hanover, South Scituate, and Hanson. On the 22d of April, 1879, Scituate was added to the jurisdiction of this court. Of this court George W. Kelley, of Rockland, is justice, and it holds its sessions at Abington and Hingham. Zenas Jenkins and James S. Lewis are special justices, and Otis W. Soule is clerk. The Third District Court was established by the same act, and was given jurisdiction in Plymouth, Kingston, Plympton, Pembroke, Duxbury, Marshfield, and Scituate. On the 22d of April, 1879, Scituate was withdrawn from the jurisdiction of this court. Of this court Charles G. Davis, of Plymouth, is the justice, and it holds its sessions at Plymouth. William S. Danforth, of Plymouth, is the special justice, and Benjamin A. Hathaway, of Plymouth, clerk. The Fourth District Court was established by the same act, and has always had jurisdiction in Middleboro', Wareham, Lakeville, Marion, Mattapoisett, and Rochester. Of this court Francis M. Vaughan, of Middleboro', is justice, and it holds its sessions at Middleboro' and Wareham. Lemuel Le Baron Holmes and Andrew L. Tinkham are special justices, and William L. Chipman, of Wareham, clerk.

These District Courts have, concurrently with the Superior Court, jurisdiction of cases of assault and battery (except when committed in the commission of, or in the attempt to commit, some other offense; or with a weapon dangerous to life, or where the life of the person assaulted is in danger, or such person is maimed), and in such cases may punish by imprisonment in the jail or House of Correction, or if the defendant is a female above the age of seventeen years, in the reformatory prison for women for a term not exceeding one year, or by fine not exceeding one hundred dollars. They shall also concurrently, as aforesaid, have jurisdiction of offenses punishable by fine or forfeiture not exceeding one hundred dollars, or by imprisonment in the jail or House of Correction not exceeding one year, or by both said punishments. They shall also have concurrent jurisdiction, as aforesaid, of larcenies, of offenses of obtaining property by any false pretense, on privy or false token, or by any game, device, sleight of hand, pretended fortune-telling, trick, or other means, by the use of cards or other implements or instruments; and of offenses of buying, receiving, or aiding in the concealment of stolen goods or other property, where the property alleged to be stolen, or so obtained, bought, received, or the concealment of which is so aided, is not alleged to exceed the value of fifty dollars; and in such cases may punish by imprisonment in the jail or House of Correction not exceeding two years, or by fine not exceeding one hundred dollars. They have also concurrent jurisdiction, as aforesaid, of all nuisances and complaints for defective highways, and may in such cases punish by fine not exceeding one hundred dollars, or imprisonment in the jail or House of Correction not exceeding one year, or by both said punishments. And they may in their discretion decline to exercise final jurisdiction of a case in which the Superior Court has concurrent jurisdiction. Their civil jurisdiction is the same as that of trial justices, for a full description of which the reader is referred to the 155th chapter of the Public Statutes. Any person aggrieved by the judgment of a District Court has the right of appeal to the Superior Court.

It would be futile to attempt within the limits of this narrative, to present to the reader with any degree of justice, all who have been conspicuously connected with either the bench or the bar of the courts of the county. William Bradford, the first judge of probate, was so intimately connected with the Plymouth Colony that his character and the incidents of his life are well known to every careful reader of colonial history. By the province charter, the Governor and Council had jurisdiction of the probate of wills and granting of administrations, and consequently without the authority of any special law they ordered the appointment of a judge of probate, and Mr. Bradford was appointed. He was a son of Governor Bradford, was born in Plymouth, had distinguished himself in the Indian wars, and was the last Deputy Governor of the Old Colony. He resigned his office in 1702, and died in 1704. Nathaniel Thomas, who succeeded him, was a grandson of William Thomas, who was one of the merchant adventurers, and who came from England in 1637. He had been a member of the Provincial Council under the charter, and resigned to accept the office of judge of probate, which he held until his death, in 1718. He was also a judge of the Inferior Court of Common

Pleas, and in 1812 was appointed judge of the Superior Court of Judicature. Mr. Thomas was succeeded by ISAAC WINSLOW, of Marshfield, son of Governor Josiah Winslow, who held the office until 1738. Mr. Winslow had also been a member of the Council during a period of thirty-two years. He was appointment judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1712, and afterwards its chief justice. He died Dec. 14, 1738, and was succeeded by JOHN CUSHING, of Scituate, who was also chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and afterwards judge of the Superior Court. Mr. Cushing was succeeded by WILLIAM SEVER, of Kingston, who held the office about three years. Mr. Sever was a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1745, the first president of the Plymouth Bank, organized in 1803, and died in 1809, at the age of seventy-nine. He was the father of the late Capt. James Sever, of Kingston, post-captain in the United States navy. The successor of Mr. Sever, —Joseph Cushing, of Scituate,—a graduate of Harvard in 1731, was succeeded in 1793 by JOSHUA THOMAS, of Plymouth, a graduate of Harvard in 1772. Mr. Thomas was a son of Dr. William Thomas, of Plymouth, and a descendant from William Thomas, one of the merchant adventurers. He served in the Revolution as an aid of his kinsman, Gen. John Thomas, of Kingston, and accompanied him in 1776 to Ticonderoga and Crown Point. He was representative and senator to the General Court, and the first president of the Pilgrim Society. He died in 1821, and was succeeded by WILKES WOOD, of Middleboro', a lawyer in full practice, and much esteemed as a man of high character and sterling attainments as a lawyer. Mr. Wood was the father of William H. Wood, who succeeded him, after an interval, in the same office, and of Joseph T. Wood, a late commissioner of the county. Mr. Wood's successor in 1844, AARON HOBART, of East Bridgewater, will be remembered by many readers as a man of judicial traits and gentle deportment, and a much-respected judge. In 1858, WILLIAM H. WOOD succeeded Mr. Hobart, and died in 1883, beloved by all who came within the sphere of his influence, either as a judge, a lawyer, a neighbor, or friend.

Among the early judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas may be mentioned, in addition to those already referred to as having had seats on the bench of that court, Ephraim Morton, of Plymouth, in 1692, a grandson of George Morton, who came in the "Ann" in 1623; John Wadsworth, of Duxbury, in 1692, a descendant from Christopher Wadsworth, who appeared in the Plymouth Colony in 1632; Isaac Little, of Marshfield, in 1696, son of Thomas Little, who appeared in Plymouth Colony in 1630; James Warren, of Plymouth, in 1700, a grandson of Richard Warren, of the "Mayflower," who had been in the previous year sheriff of the county; John Otis, of Scituate, in 1723, who had been sheriff in 1700; Nathaniel Thomas, Jr., of Marshfield, in 1715, who was also register of probate; Isaac Lothrop, of Plymouth, chief justice in 1738, who had also been sheriff; Josiah Cotton, of Plymouth, in 1729, a graduate of Harvard in 1698, and son of Rev. John Cotton, of Plymouth, who was also register of probate, and had been clerk of the courts; Nicholas Sever, of Kingston, in 1731, a graduate of Harvard in 1701; Peter Oliver, of Middleboro', in 1747, a graduate of Harvard in 1710; Thomas Foster, of Plymouth, in 1756, a graduate of Harvard in 1745, and afterwards a conspicuous loyalist; and John Winslow, of Plymouth, in 1762, distinguished for his military services at an earlier period.

Among the justices of the Circuit Court of Common Pleas may be mentioned Kilborn Whitman, of Pembroke, in 1811, a lawyer, who stood in the front rank of his profession and divided the honors with Francis Baylies, of West Bridgewater, who for many years stood at the head of the Plymouth bar. Mr. Whitman was a graduate of Harvard in 1785 and, after a short service on the bench, was for many years attorney for the county. Nahum Mitchell, of East Bridgewater, was also an associate justice in this court in 1814, and for several years before and after. He was a graduate of Harvard in 1789. For many years before his death, which took place in 1853, he devoted himself to antiquarian and historical pursuits, and published a history of Bridgewater, which performed valuable pioneer service in the study of genealogy and the preparation of town histories.

Since the adoption of the Constitution no inhabitant of Plymouth County has occupied a seat in one of the higher courts of the commonwealth. There have been lawyers practicing in the county worthy of such a position, such as Francis Baylies of West Bridgewater, Kilborn Whitman of Pembroke, Charles J. Holmes of Rochester, Nathaniel M. Davis and Joshua Thomas of Plymouth, Thomas Prince Beal of Kingston, and Zachariah Eddy of Middleboro', all of whom would have filled to the credit of the county a seat on the bench of either of the higher courts. It is not unlikely that they were at various times within the vision of the Executive in his search for incumbents of judicial posts. Mr. Baylies, Mr. Whitman, Mr. Eddy, and Mr. Thomas, with their large practice and engrossing occupations, were, nevertheless, men to whom higher stations, with their more pressing labors

and unremunerative salaries, furnished no temptations to entice them away from the placid current of a country life. Mr. Davis, a graduate of Harvard in 1804, and Mr. Holmes, similar in their mental endowments and temperament and tastes, abundantly able to grace any position which they would accept, with large resources of comfort and enjoyment in the satisfaction of their literary tastes, would have been strongly disinclined to assume the burdens of a laborious office. Mr. Beal, a graduate of Harvard in 1806, was too shrewd a man not to see himself as others saw him,—a skillful, effective, and successful jury lawyer, whose great gifts as an advocate would have been lost in the position of judge.

But Plymouth County blood has found its way to seats on the bench, though not in the veins of those who were inhabitants of the county at the time of their appointment.

John Davis, who in his early professional career was a member of the Plymouth County bar, should be remembered in this record. He was the son of Thomas and Mercy (Hedge) Davis, and was born in Plymouth, January 25, 1761. His father was a successful merchant, and son of Thomas Davis, who married Katharine Wendell, of Albany. He was fitted for college in the schools of his native town, and graduated at Harvard in 1781, in the class with Samuel Dexter, afterwards United States senator, and Isaiah Lewis Green, Nathan Read, and Nathaniel Ruggles, all of whom became members of Congress. He studied law in the office of Oakes Angier, of West Bridgewater, and Benjamin Lincoln, of Boston, and was admitted to the bar in 1786, at Plymouth, where he at once settled in practice. In 1788 he was chosen a delegate to the convention which adopted the Constitution, and was its youngest and last surviving member. He represented his native town several years in the Legislature, and in 1795 was chosen senator from Plymouth County. In 1795 he was appointed by Washington United States comptroller of the currency, and shortly after United States district attorney, when he removed from Plymouth to Boston, after nearly ten years' connection with the Plymouth bar. In 1801 he was appointed by President Adams judge of the United States District Court, and served on the bench until July, 1841. From 1800 to 1810 he was one of the Fellows of Harvard University; from 1810 to 1827 its treasurer; and from 1827 to 1837 one of its board of overseers. In 1802 he received the degree of Doctorate of Laws from Dartmouth College, and in 1842 from his own Alma Mater. In 1791 he became a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and served as its president from 1818 to 1835, when he declined a re-election. He was for many years secretary and counselor of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a member of the American Philosophical Society.

At various times he was called upon to deliver occasional addresses, among which were an address before the Massachusetts Charitable Fire Association, in 1799; a eulogy on Washington, before the Academy of Arts and Sciences; an oration at Plymouth on the anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims, in 1800; and an address before the Historical Society in 1813. Among his other literary productions are the Pilgrim Ode, "Sons of Renowned Sires," and an edition of Morton's "New England's Memorial," enriched with copious and profound historical notes, which have performed an invaluable service in extending the horizon and enlarging the vision in the field of Pilgrim history. The Pilgrim Ode, written for the celebration of the anniversary of the landing in 1794, was an inspiration, and, like the missionary hymn of Bishop Heber, was the creation of an hour, and made the name of its author immortal. On the evening before the celebration he was told that an occasional hymn, which had been expected, had failed, and was asked by the committee to prepare one. He neither yielded to the request nor declined it, but on retiring to his chamber for the night, he revolved the thought in his mind, and as it unfolded itself in satisfactory measure, he paced his chamber unmindful of the repeated calls of his wife, who at waking intervals became solicitous on account of what seemed to her his strange behavior, evolving line after line and stanza after stanza until the work was complete. It was stored, however, in his memory until the next morning, and then took shape and form on paper to be remembered and repeated and sung as long as the memory of the Pilgrims shall live.

But these literary pursuits—to which must be added continuous studies of botany, astronomy, mineralogy, and conchology, in which his attainments were far from limited—were avocations only, affording him relaxation and rest from his arduous judicial labors. These labors were specially arduous. They were begun at a period when expounders of admiralty law were compelled *accedere fontes*, as was said by Mr. Franklin Dexter, the representative of the bar, in addressing Judge Davis at the time of his resignation, and found little aid in the draughts of others. Questions, too, arising under the embargo laws were peculiarly perplexing and embarrassing, for these laws, as oppressive as they were even to his own kinsmen, he was required to impartially enforce. The following language uttered by him on the bench illustrates the

difficulties surrounding him, and his conscientious determination to perform his duty: "I lament the privations, the interruptions of profitable pursuits and manly enterprise, to which it has been thought necessary to subject the citizens of this great community. I respect the merchant and his employment. The disconcerted mariner deserves our sympathy. The sound of the axe and of the hammer would be grateful music. Ocean in itself a dreary waste, by the swelling sail and floating streamer becomes an exhilarating object; and it is painful to perceive by force of any contingencies the American stars and stripes vanishing from the scene. Commerce, indeed, merits all the eulogy which we have heard so eloquently pronounced at the bar. It is the welcome attendant of civilized man in all his various stations. It is the nurse of arts; the general friend of liberty, justice, and order; the sure source of national wealth and greatness; the promoter of moral and intellectual improvement, of generous affections and enlarged philanthropy. Connecting seas, flowing rivers, and capacious havens equally with the fertile bosom of the earth suggest to the reflecting mind the purposes of a beneficent Deity relative to the destination and employments of man. Let us not entertain the gloomy apprehension that advantages so precious are altogether abandoned; that pursuits so interesting and beneficial are not to be resumed. Let us rather cherish a hope that commercial activity and intercourse, with all their wholesome energies, will be revived, and that our merchants and our mariners will again be permitted to pursue their wonted employments consistently with the national safety, honor, and independence."

It is easy to see that a judge, who displayed the spirit suggested by this language, would have administered the laws, however distasteful they might be, to the satisfaction and with the approval of even those on whom they imposed the heaviest burdens. So mild and gentle and sweet was his invariable deportment, and yet so firm and stern and unanswerable was his expressed conviction, that it was said by one of his eulogists that he was a living illustration of the words of Malebranche, "Truth loves gentleness and peace." It was said of him by the late Hon. George S. Hillard, "His was the pure and lofty spirit of the Pilgrims softened by the influences of a milder age and a creed less stern. In him were seen the *prisca fides*, the ancestral faith of Marcellus, and the *mites sapientia*, the gentle wisdom of Lælius. He was wise and good, tender and true; the calm of age was in his youth, and the freshness and hopefulness of youth was in his age."

Judge Davis married, in 1786, Ellen, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Marston) Watson, of Plymouth, and had Ellen Watson, born 1787, who married Rev. Ezra Shaw Goodwin, of Sandwich; Elizabeth Marston, born 1789, who married Hon. William Sturgis, of Boston; Marcia, born 1790, who married Miles Whitworth White, of Boston; John Watson, born 1792, who married Susan Hayden, daughter of Elkanah Tallman, of New Bedford; and Sarah, born in 1794, who married Ashel Plympton, of Boston. Judge Davis resigned his seat on the bench in July, 1841, and died at his home in Boston, January 14, 1847, at the age of eighty-six years.

Charles H. Warren, also a native of Plymouth, and a Harvard graduate in 1817, an adopted son of New Bedford, after serving many years as the attorney for the Southeastern District of Massachusetts, became judge of the old Court of Common Pleas. He was a district attorney who never prepared a brief nor lost an indictment, a judge who never took a note, nor ever failed in his memory of the minutest testimony. The brilliancy of his professional career was only equaled by the flashes of humor which illumined his conversation in social life.

Thomas Russell, also a native of Plymouth, and a Harvard graduate in 1845, sought wider fields for legal practice than his native town presented, and became also a judge of the Common Pleas Court, whose service was marked by accurate knowledge of law and its quick application, as well as by an indefatigable industry.

Peleg Sprague.—Though never a member of the Plymouth County bar, Mr. Sprague, as a native of the county, deserves a place on the roll of its distinguished men. He was born in Duxbury, April 27, 1793, and was the son of Seth and Deborah (Sampson) Sprague, and a descendant from William Sprague, who came to Salem in 1629. It is said that the father and mother of the subject of this sketch lived together under the same roof sixty-four years. Mr. Sprague was the ninth of fifteen children, and the family blood, though shared by so many, was characterized by unusual strength and vigor. Seth Sprague, the father, lived to an advanced age, and was in his later years the patriarch of the town, which through a protracted period he had served and honored. He was forty years a justice of the peace and quorum, twenty-seven years a member of the State Legislature, and twice a member of the Electoral College. To the last he retained his mental elasticity and strength, and at a period of life when most men ride contentedly at the political and social anchors which they had cast in their earlier manhood, he boldly left his moorings and entered with enthu-

siasm into the anti-slavery cause as one of its pioneers and trusted advisers.

Mr. Sprague, the son, graduated at Harvard in 1812, in the class with Charles G. Loring, Franklin Dexter, and Bishop Wainwright, and received the degree of Doctor of Laws from his Alma Mater in 1847. He studied law at the Litchfield School, and in the offices of Samuel Hubbard and Levi Lincoln, and was admitted to the bar in 1815. Soon after his admission he removed to Augusta, in what was then the district of Maine, and after a residence there of two years finally settled in Hallowell. He took an active part in the movement which resulted in the separation of Maine from Massachusetts, and was a member of the first two Legislatures of the new State in 1820 and 1821. In 1825 he was chosen representative to Congress, and served in the Lower House until 1829, when he was chosen United States senator. After a service of six years in the Senate, he removed in 1835 to Boston, where he continued the practice of law in a wider field for the display of his acknowledged ability and learning.

In July, 1841, after the resignation of John Davis of his seat on the bench of the United States District Court, he was appointed by Harrison to fill the vacancy, and performed the duties of that office—made peculiarly arduous by the novel cases in American jurisprudence arising during the war of the Rebellion—with distinguished ability until his resignation in 1865. It was said by one of his eulogists that during the war a distinguished practitioner in his court expressed, in conversation, serious doubts whether the offense of treason could be committed in Massachusetts where no war existed. He replied, "Bring me a man who, here in Massachusetts, has by any act, however slight and however remote from the field of war, intentionally given aid to the rebels in arms, as by communicating to them information or advice, and I will not only show you that I can try him, but that I can have him hanged." This informal opinion had the flavor of a judicial decision, and was accepted as law.

During the last years of his judicial life his eyes were so seriously affected that he was incapacitated for the work of taking notes, and even the light of the court-room became a painful annoyance. But so tenacious was his memory that after a protracted trial, involving large interests and encumbered with a large amount of expert and technical testimony, every witness and every essential piece of evidence were so clearly photographed on his mind that in his charge to the jury he was able to reproduce them with unerring accuracy. His malady, however, became finally so heavy a burden that he was compelled to resign his seat, and the last years of his life were spent in a darkened room. He died at his home in Boston, Oct. 13, 1880, at the age of eighty-seven.

John Holmes.—The subject of this sketch spent his professional life and won his reputation in Maine, but as a native of Plymouth County, and at the threshold of his career a member of its bar, he should not be omitted in these narratives. Mr. Holmes was born in Kingston in March, 1773. He was the son of Malachiah Holmes, an iron-manufacturer in that town, and was descended from John Holmes, who appeared in Duxbury at a very early period of the Plymouth Colony. At the age of nineteen, when a workman in his father's works, his intelligence and spirit attracted the notice of one of the schoolmasters in the town, by whose advice and influence he was placed under the instruction of Rev. Zephaniah Willis, the pastor of the church in Kingston. In 1793 he entered an advanced class of Brown University, and graduated with Tristam Burgess and Dr. Benjamin Shurtleff in 1796. He at once began the study of law with Benjamin Whitman, a successful attorney in Hanover, and was admitted to the bar in Plymouth in 1799. In those days the district of Maine was what the West is now,—a field for active and enterprising young men to grow up with new towns, and thereby win popular favor and professional success.

To the village of Alfred, with a population of eight hundred and fifty, and not incorporated as a town until 1808, Mr. Holmes wended his way immediately after his admission to the bar, and at once identified himself with the interests and welfare of a thrifty and enterprising community. At that time, as is well known, Maine was a part of Massachusetts, and in the whole district there were only forty-three lawyers practicing in its courts. Though never profound in the law, his knowledge of men, his industry and honesty, his unbounded humor, and his mild temper soon made him a formidable opponent before a jury, and placed him in the front rank of advocates. As a humorist, his chief competitor in the courts was Joseph Bartlett, who afterwards married in Plymouth and there died, after a residence of some years in that town, at the close of his career in Maine. In the latter part of his professional life in Maine, Mr. Bartlett contracted habits which destroyed his reputation as a lawyer and reduced him to the lowest range of criminal cases as a means of support. In one instance he received something in the nature of a reprimand from the court for appearing as counsel for a negro named Cæsar, whose case, after a short hearing, was

abruptly dismissed. Mr. Bartlett, in defense of his course, told the court that with him it was "*Aut Cæsar, aut nullus.*" Mr. Holmes was a stanch Federalist in politics, and represented Sandford and Alfred in the General Court of Massachusetts in 1802 and 1803. In 1811 he was a firm advocate of the war measures of Madison, and was again sent to the General Court, where he was the candidate for Speaker of the House of Representatives, in opposition to the successful candidate, Timothy Bigelow. In 1813 he was chosen a member of the Massachusetts Senate, and in 1815 was appointed by Madison a commissioner, under the fourth article of the Treaty of Ghent, to make a division between the United States and Great Britain of the islands in Passamaquoddy Bay. In 1816 he was chosen a member of Congress, and rechosen in 1818. He took an active part in the movement to make Maine an independent State, and in 1820 was chosen senator of the new State to the National Congress. His service in the United States Senate continued until 1833, and was characterized by that skill in debate and keen humor which had distinguished him as a member of the bar. On one occasion, when reminded by John Tyler of the inquiry of John Randolph, what had become of James Madison, Felix Grundy, John Holmes, and the devil, he promptly replied, "The first is dead, the second has retired, and the last has gone over to the party of nullifiers, of which the honorable gentleman is a conspicuous member."

In 1841, Mr. Holmes was appointed by Harrison United States attorney for the Maine district, and held the office until his death, which occurred in Portland, July 7, 1843. He married two wives, the first Sally Brooks, of Scituate, whom he married in September, 1800, and the second the widow of Henry Swan and daughter of Gen. Knox, whom he married in July, 1837. After his second marriage he removed from Alfred to the estate of his wife at Thomaston, and during the last six years of his life had a divided residence in that town and Portland, the seat of his official duties.

It may not be improper to say that it is well understood that SIDNEY BARTLETT, of Boston, a native of Plymouth, and a graduate of Harvard in 1818, who at the age of eighty-four still contests the honors of leadership of the Massachusetts bar with his only recognized competitor, William G. Russell, of Boston, also a native of Plymouth, and a Harvard graduate in 1840, has more than once declined the offer of a commission to the highest court in the State. It is not only understood, but known, that on the retirement of Horace Gray from the chief justiceship of the Supreme Court, after his appointment to the Supreme Court at Washington, Mr. Russell was urged to accept the place, and declined it to the regret of the Governor, of the bar, and the whole community.

Among the earliest lawyers in the county was NATHANIEL CLARK, of Plymouth, a son of Thomas Clark, who came over in the "Ann" in 1623. Mr. Clark was the successor of Nathaniel Morton, in 1685, as secretary of Plymouth Colony, and on the advent of Sir Edmund Andros, in 1686, he attached himself to the new Governor, and became one of the most troublesome instruments of his troublesome administration. Unscrupulous smartness, a trait less popular among the Pilgrims than among their sons, was his characteristic, and he lived a disturber of both public and domestic peace.

Most of the members of the bar up to the time of the Revolution have been referred to in connection with some judicial or county office. JAMES OTIS, the patriot, studied law in Plymouth, and practiced law there for a time after he was admitted to the bar, occupying the southerly room in the building north of the engine-house on Main Street as his office. His sister Mercy, the wife of James Warren, lived at the same time in the house on the corner of North Street, and he was an inmate of her family.

WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT, too, was admitted to the bar in Plymouth, Aug. 8, 1815. He had been a student in the office of William Baylies, of West Bridgewater, and after his examination wrote the following letter to his father:

"DEAR SIR:

"I went to Plymouth last week, where I stayed four days, and might perhaps have been obliged to stay a week, had it not been for good luck in finding a Bridgewater man there with a vacant seat in his chaise. I have received a certificate in the handwriting of A. Holmes, Esq., and sprinkled with his snuff instead of sand, for which I paid six dollars, according to the tenor and substance following:

"'These certify that William Cullen Bryant, a student-at-law in Brother Baylies' office, has been examined by us, and we do agree that he be recommended to be admitted an attorney at the August term, 1815, he continuing his studies during all that time.

"JOSHUA THOMAS,
"ABRAHAM HOLMES,
"*Committee of the Bar.*"

JAMES HOVEY and PELHAM WINSLOW, of Plymouth, and OAKES ANGIER occupied prominent positions, and must not be omitted in allusions to lawyers of this period. As the threshold of the present century is passed the number of attorneys increases. Besides those who have been mentioned, there have been of those now dead John B. Thomas, William Thomas, John Thomas, Jacob H. Loud, William

Davis of Plymouth, Samuel Stetson of Duxbury, Charles K. Whitman of Pembroke, Ebenezer T. Fogg of Scituate, Ebenezer Gay and Solomon Lincoln of Hingham, Eliab Whitman of North Bridgewater, Austin Packard of West Bridgewater, Jared Whitman and Benjamin Hobart of Abington, Benjamin Whitman, Alexander Wood, and John Winslow of Hanover, Seth Miller of Wareham, Welcome Young and Bartholomew Brown of East Bridgewater, and Williams Latham of Bridgewater, all of whom have occupied positions at the bar which justify their mention.

William Baylies, who for many years stood at the head of the Plymouth County bar, was the son of Dr. William Baylies, of Uxbridge. Nicholas, the father of Dr. Baylies, came with his father, Thomas, from Colebrooke, England, in 1737, and settled in Uxbridge, where he carried on the iron business. Dr. Baylies was born in Uxbridge in 1743, and removed to Taunton with his father's family after his graduation at Harvard, in 1760, and died in 1826. He married Bathsheba, daughter of Hon. Samuel White, a native of Braintree, then living in Taunton, and had two sons, Francis Baylies, a member of Congress and minister to Buenos Ayres under Andrew Jackson, and the author of a comprehensive history of the Old Colony, and William, the subject of this sketch. William was born in Dighton, Sept. 15, 1776, and was fitted for college in one of the schools of that town, under the instruction of John Barrows, a graduate of Harvard in 1766. He entered Brown University in 1791, and graduated in 1795 with the highest honors. After preparing himself for the practice of law in the office of Seth Padelford, of Taunton, he was admitted to the bar in that town at the March term of the Court of Common Pleas in 1799, and settled in West Bridgewater. He represented his adopted town in the House of Representatives in 1808–20 and 1831, and was a member of the State Senate in 1825. In 1809 he was elected a member of Congress, but his seat was successfully contested by his competitor. In 1813 he was chosen a second time, and held his seat during two terms. In 1831 he was again chosen, and during two additional terms served his district on the floor of Congress. In 1831 he received the degree of Doctorate of Laws from his Alma Mater. This honor was conferred, however, not so much on account of a public career, from which he derived little satisfaction and upon whose laurels he placed little value, as in recognition of his eminent and deserved success in the line of a profession in whose fields he had diligently labored and whose fruits he was ambitious to gather.

During a full half-century no man in Southeastern Massachusetts held a more conspicuous place at the bar than Mr. Baylies. All those mental characteristics which are the indispensable ingredients of what is called wisdom—clearness of thought, power of analysis, a normal intellectual vision, neither far-nor near-sighted, a mental conscience, an appreciation of just and accurate views on all questions, a recognition of the two-sidedness of all matters in dispute, an even, unruffled temper, a healthy body, and great powers of endurance—were his, and they were not long in securing and retaining the confidence of clients and the community. During fifty years he drew to him all the business which he felt that he could faithfully perform, and during many a term of the court in Plymouth he went from jury to jury, pleading on one side or the other in every civil case on the docket. From the second volume of the "Massachusetts Reports" to the sixty-fourth, his name may be found scattered thickly along the pages of Plymouth and Bristol decisions, only equaled in frequency by the name of Zechariah Eddy, of Middleboro', who was more often than any other lawyer his antagonist in the legal arena.

He first appeared before the full court at its law term in October, 1806, with his old law-teacher, Seth Padelford, on the other side, in "Joshua Thomas, judge of probate, against Asa Leach," in which the scholar proved himself more than a master for his master in securing a decision that "an action in the name of a judge of probate on an administrator's bond cannot be referred." His last appearance was in January, 1849, in Alden B. Weston and others against Alfred Sampson and others, with William Thomas, of Plymouth, as his associate, for the defendants, and Thomas Prince Beal, of Kingston, and H. A. Scudder, of Boston or Barnstable, for the plaintiffs. On the question at issue this was a leading case, the decision of which involved extended interests along the seaboard of the Old Colony. It was an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*, originally brought before a justice of the peace and submitted to the Court of Common Pleas. It was finally brought by appeal to the Supreme Court on the following agreed statement of facts: "It was admitted that the Plaintiffs were the proprietors of a tract of upland described in the writ, with the flats adjoining, at Powder Point, so called, in Duxbury, bordering upon the bay. The defendants, inhabitants of Duxbury, went in their boat upon said flats, and there, at low water, dug five bushels of clams and put them into their boat and carried them away. The place where the defendants dug their clams was between high- and low-water mark, and

within one hundred rods of the shore of the plaintiff's upland. If the Court shall be of opinion that the defendants had a right so to dig and carry away said clams, the Plaintiffs are to become nonsuit, otherwise the case is to be sent to a jury." The court decided that fishing was a common law right, as well fishing for shell-fish as for those swimming in the water, and unless there was some colonial, provincial, or State law which controlled and limited that right, the inhabitants had a right to go in boats to flats between high- and low-water mark and there take shell or other fish. The plaintiff relied on a law of Massachusetts Colony, passed in 1641, giving the owner of uplands the (propriety) so far as the tide ebbs and flows, when it does not ebb more than one hundred rods; but the court held that, notwithstanding the union of the Massachusetts and Plymouth Colonies, in 1692, the absence of any Plymouth Colony law or provincial law after 1692, or State law after the adoption of the Constitution, keeps the old common law right alive, and justifies the defendants in their act.

Mr. Baylies was never married. He retired from the bar soon after 1850, died in Taunton, Sept. 27, 1865, and was buried in Dighton, the place of his birth.

Ebenezer Gay, of Hingham, was descended from John Gay, who appeared in Watertown in 1635, and removed to Dedham. John Gay, the ancestor, by a wife, Joanna, said to have been a Widow Baldwicke, had ten children,—Samuel, born in 1639; Hezekiah, born in 1640; Nathaniel, born in 1643; Joanna, born in 1645; Ebenezer, born in 1647; Abiel and Judith (twins), born in 1649; John, born in 1651; Jonathan, born in 1653; and Hannah, born in 1656. Nathaniel Gay, one of the above children, married Lydia Lusher, and had Benjamin, Nathaniel, Mary, Lydia, Lusher, Joanna, Abigail, and Ebenezer. Ebenezer, one of the sons of Nathaniel, was born in 1696, and graduated at Harvard in 1714. He settled as pastor over the Hingham Church in 1718, and died in 1787, after a pastorate of sixty-nine years and nine months. On his eighty-fifth birthday he preached a sermon from the text, "Lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old," which, under the title of the "Old Man's Calendar," was published in America, in England, and on the continent. In 1785 he received the degree of Doctorate of Laws from his Alma Mater. He married, in 1719, Jerusha, daughter of Samuel Bradford, of Duxbury, grandson of William Bradford, Governor of Plymouth Colony, and had Samuel, 1721, a graduate of Harvard in 1740; Abigail, 1722; Calvin, 1724; Martin, 1726; Abigail again, 1729; Celia, 1731; Jotham, 1733; Jerusha, 1735; Ebenezer, 1737; Persis, 1739; and Joanna, 1741. Martin, one of the sons of Ebenezer, carried on the business of brass-founder in Union Street, Boston, and was also interested in navigation. He was deacon of the West Church, and captain of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. At the breaking out of the Revolution he adhered to the crown, and at the evacuation of Boston went with the British army, in 1776, to Halifax. He returned to New England in 1792, and died in 1809. He married, in 1750, Mary Pinckney, and had Celia (1751), Mary, Samuel (a graduate of Harvard in 1775), Martin, Frances (who married Dr. Isaac Winslow, of Marshfield), Pinckney, and Ebenezer. Ebenezer, one of the above children, and the subject of this sketch, was born in Boston, Feb. 24, 1771, and received his early education in the Boston Latin School, where he fitted for college. He graduated at Harvard in 1789, and after spending a year in Nova Scotia, where his father then resided, he entered the law-office of Christopher Gore, and was admitted to the Suffolk bar at the April term of 1793. He at once opened an office in Scollay's building, which stood on the spot now marked by the statue of Governor Winthrop, and stepped so rapidly into practice that at one of the earliest terms of the Common Pleas Court after his admission he entered sixty actions. His business was largely that of collections, though he was one of the first to explore the field of admiralty law, at that time little understood. In the early years of his career the Suffolk bar, though small in comparison with its proportions at the present day, was composed of marked men. It contained thirty-three men,—five barristers, twenty attorneys of the Supreme Judicial Court, and eight attorneys of the Court of Common Pleas. The barristers were James Sullivan, Theophilus Parsons, William Tudor, Perez Morton, and Shearjashub Bourne. The Supreme Court attorneys were Thomas Edwards, Jonathan Mason, Christopher Gore, Rufus G. Amory, Joseph Hall, Edward Gray, John Davis, Harrison Gray Otis, Joseph Blake, Jr., John Lowell, Jr., John Quincy Adams, John Phillips, George Blake, Ebenezer Gay, Josiah Quincy, Joseph Rowe, William Sullivan, Charles Paine, John Williams, and William Thurston, and those of the Common Pleas were Edward Jackson, Foster Waterman, David Everett, John Heard, Charles Davis, Charles Cushing, Jr., J. W. Gurley, and H. M. Lisle.

It was in competition with these men that Mr. Gay entered the professional arena. Nor was he by any means one of the last in the race. During sixteen years of laborious practice—from 1793 to 1809

—he won a deserved reputation for industry, fidelity, and exact methods of business, which had added, as he thought, sufficient to his store to enable him to retire to the less burdensome field of a country life, in which business and relaxation might be so happily blended as to preserve a vigorous constitution and, at the same time, an active mind. In 1805 he removed his residence to Hingham, but retained his office in Boston until after the death of his father in 1809. Having finally removed his office also, the distance of Hingham from Boston, with the existing means of communication, severed, of course, his connection with old clients and with the courts of Suffolk, and thenceforth he became identified with the Plymouth County bar as one of its ablest and most trustworthy members. Though not a brilliant jury lawyer, his docket at the Plymouth courts was always large, and his well-grounded knowledge of law, mingled with a conscientious fidelity both to his clients and to the exacting demands of justice, often carried him successfully and safely through the rocks and shoals of litigation, on which many a more eloquent advocate would have been irrecoverably wrecked.

His contemporaries at the Plymouth bar were William Baylies, Zechariah Eddy, Thomas Prince Beal, Kilborn Whitman, Abraham Holmes, and Joshua Thomas; and while his dignified bearing repelled familiarity, his companionship was eagerly sought, for his conversational powers, dealing with a large fund of information, were always entertaining; and he was believed to be a genuine honest and true man. His friendships, where the recipients were worthy, were always lasting. Though removed from the professional sphere of his earlier years, he neither deserted nor was deserted by those comrades at the bar with whom he had been associated in Boston. With Harrison Gray Otis, Solicitor Davis, Judge Minot, James Savage, and Judge Shaw he had contracted a lasting friendship, and these gentlemen were frequent guests at his Hingham home.

Mr. Gay married, July 31, 1800, Mary Allyne, daughter of Joseph Otis, of Barnstable, and at his death left eleven surviving children,—Mary Otis, born July 9, 1801, who married Robert T. P. Fiske, M.D., of Hingham; Martin, born Feb. 16, 1803, a distinguished physician and chemist, who married Eleanor, daughter of Frederick Allen, of Gardner, Me.; Charles William, born July 17, 1804; Henry Pickney, born Oct. 24, 1806; Frances Maria, born Aug. 4, 1809; Elizabeth Margaret, born April 28, 1811; Sydney Howard, the well-known editor and author, born May 22, 1814, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Neal, M.D., of Philadelphia; Abby Frothingham, born May 14, 1816, who married Isaac Winslow, of Boston; Ebenezer, born March 27, 1818, who married Ellen Blake, daughter of Oliver Blood, M.D., of Worcester; Arthur Otis, born Aug. 31, 1819; Winckworth Allan, the distinguished artist, born Aug. 18, 1821.

Mr. Gay never sought office nor conspicuous position of any kind, but was honored by his adopted county with a seat in the State Senate, and declined the appointment by Governor Gore as a justice on the bench of the Court of Common Pleas. He died at Hingham, Feb. 11, 1842, at the age of seventy-one years.

Zechariah Eddy was descended from Rev. William Eddy, vicar of St. Dunstan's Church, in Cranbrook, county of Kent, England, who married, in 1587, Mary Foster. Samuel Eddy, the son of William, born in 1608, came to Plymouth in the "Handmaid," in 1630, with his brother John. After a few years' residence in Plymouth he removed to Middleboro' and Swansea, and died in the latter place in 1688 at the age of eighty years. By a wife, Elizabeth, he had John, Zachariah, Caleb, Obadiah, and Hannah. Of these Obadiah, by a wife whose maiden name was Bennett, had Samuel, John, Jabez, Benjamin, Elizabeth, Mary, Mercy, and Hasadiah. He lived in East Middleboro', and died in 1722 at the age of eighty years. His son, Samuel, who married Melatiah Pratt, settled on the paternal estate, and had Samuel, Zechariah, Bennett, Fear, and Melatiah. Of these Zechariah, who inherited his father's estate, married Mercy Morton, and had John, Nancy, Ebenezer, Hannah, Nathaniel, Mary, Joshua, Zechariah, Seth, Thomas, Lucy, and Samuel. Of these Joshua commanded a company at Ticonderoga, Monmouth, and Saratoga during the Revolution, and John, Seth, Thomas, and Samuel, four of his brothers, also served in the Continental army. Joshua married Lydia, daughter of Zechariah Paddock, of Middleboro', and had nine children,—John Milton, Joshua, Zechariah, Nathaniel, Ebenezer, Lydia, William S., Jane, and Morton. Of these Zechariah is the subject of this sketch. He was born in Middleboro' in 1780, and, entering Brown University in 1795, graduated in 1799, delivering the Latin salutatory at commencement.

After graduating he taught in the Newport Seminary, and afterwards became preceptor in the Plainfield Academy. He studied law in the office of Joshua Thomas, of Plymouth, and was admitted to the bar in 1806. He married Sarah, daughter of Pollycarpus and Lucy (Eaton) Edson, of Bridgewater, and settled permanently in Middleboro'. His position at the bar was a distinguished one, and

for many years he stood shoulder to shoulder with William Baylies, Thomas Prince Beal, and Kilborn Whitman in the front rank of the Plymouth bar. As a special pleader he had no superior among those with whom he was in the habit of measuring his strength. During a connection with the bar of more than half a century, he failed to attend only a single term of the Plymouth court, and left it at an advanced age with a record of more than three hundred cases in the Massachusetts Reports in which he appeared as counsel. His first argument was at the October term of 1806, on a motion by the defendant for a new trial in the case of Zechariah Eddy, petitioner for partition, against Eliab Knapp, in which on the trial in the lower court exceptions were taken to the admission as evidence of a judgment and execution where the appraisers were appointed by the officers without notice to the judgment debtor. Chief Justice Parsons read the opinion of the court that, as under the common law land could not be taken on execution, the provisions of the statute must be strictly followed; and as the debtor had no voice in the appointment of appraisers, the execution was invalid, and the exceptions must be allowed.

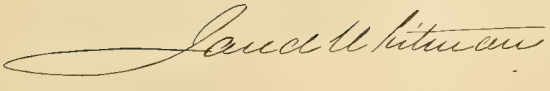
The last argument of Mr. Eddy was at the October term in 1847, in the case of Noble Cannedy against William Haskins, in which the parties went to the court on an agreed statement of facts. A devise of real estate was made to Noble Cannedy, the father of the demandant, "during his natural life, and at his decease to the eldest male heir, and after his decease to his male heirs and assigns forever." At the time of making the devise, Noble Cannedy, the father of the demandant, had no issue, but he afterwards had several children, of whom the demandant, who was the third son, alone survived him. During his life he conveyed the property to his eldest son, Barnabas, then living, who died before his father, having previously conveyed the property to the respondent tenant. Mr. Eddy appeared for the demandant, and William Baylies for the respondent, and the argument on each side was long and exhaustive. The court held "that the devisee took a life estate only, and that at his decease his surviving son took an estate entail male," and the tenant was defaulted.

Mr. Eddy died in 1860 at the age of eighty years. Though in a long life of professional labor and honest usefulness he had acquired reputation and honors, he said in his old age that "he would hardly give a peck of refuse wheat for all that is called fame in the world."

Nathaniel Morton Davis was descended from Thomas Davis, of Albany, who there married Katharine Wendell, by whom he had Robert, 1708; John; Catherine, 1714, who married John Creecy, of North Carolina; Thomas, 1722; David, 1724; Benjamin, and Miles. Of these Thomas came to Plymouth and married, in 1753, Mercy, daughter of Barnabas Hedge, by whom he had Sarah, 1754, who married Le Baron Bradford, of Bristol, R. I.; Thomas, 1756, who held the position of State senator from Suffolk County, and State treasurer, and died in 1805; William, 1758; John, 1761, a graduate of Harvard in 1781, United States comptroller of the currency, and judge of the United States District Court; Samuel, 1765; Isaac P., 1771; and Wendell, 1776, a graduate of Harvard in 1796. Of these William, a successful merchant in Plymouth, married in 1781, Rebecca, daughter of Nathaniel Morton, and had William, 1783; Nathaniel Morton, 1785; Thomas, 1791; and Elizabeth, 1803, who married first Alexander Bliss, and is now the wife of Hon. George Bancroft. Of these Nathaniel Morton is the subject of this sketch. He was born in Plymouth, and fitted for college in its public schools. He graduated at Harvard in 1804, in the class with Thomas Aspinwall, Benjamin Merrill, Benjamin R. Nichols, Andrews Norton, and Asher Ware, among whom he secured a high rank as a man of thoughtful and scholarly habits. He studied law in Plymouth, and was there admitted to the bar. During the early years of his professional life he devoted himself to its labors, always giving, however, gratuitous advice and counsel to his neighbors and fellow-citizens, and seeking by every effort to preserve peace and harmony in the community to which he was attached by the associations of his birth. The cast of his mind was similar to that of William Baylies, one of his contemporaries at the bar, and in a wider field of activity, with the pressure of poverty to spur him on, he could not have failed to reach the highest honors of his profession. His judicial mind, thoroughly impregnated with legal lore, eminently fitted him for higher and more responsible duties than his studious habit and love of ease would have permitted him to assume. He never sought honors, but such as he won sought him. He was at one time president of the Court of Sessions, he repeatedly represented his native town in the General Court, and under the administration of Governor John Davis was one of the Executive Council. As a presiding officer and speaker he excelled; always timid and nervous in preparation, but in execution never failing to reach the highest standard. With a lower ideal of intellectual work, he would have been more courageous and would have accomplished more. As it is, many of his concise, compact, chaste, and well-rounded



PUBLIC LIBRARY



sentences are remembered by students of oratory as models in the use of language. His form and bearing lent a dignity and impressiveness to his speech and a grace to every occasion in which he was called upon to take a prominent part.

He married, in 1817, Harriet Lazell, daughter of Judge Nahum Mitchell, of East Bridgewater, and had William, 1818, a graduate of Harvard in 1837, whose promising career as a member of the Plymouth bar was prematurely closed by death in 1853; Abby Mortin, 1821, who married Hon. Robert B. Hall, of Plymouth; and Elizabeth Bliss, who married Henry G. Andrews, of Boston. Mr. Davis died during a temporary residence in Boston, July 29, 1848, and was buried in his native town.

Kilborn Whitman was descended from John Whitman, who first appeared in Weymouth in 1638. John Whitman, by wife Mary, had Thomas (1629), John, Abiah, Zechariah (1644), Sarah, Mary, Elizabeth, Hannah, and Judith. Of these, Thomas, of Bridgewater, born in England, married in 1656 Abigail, daughter of Nicholas Byram, and had John (1658), Ebenezer, Nicholas, Susanna, Mary, Naomi, and Hannah. Of these, Ebenezer, of Bridgewater, married in 1699 Abigail Burnham, and had Abigail (1702), Zechariah (1704), John (1707), Hannah (1709), and Ebenezer (1713). Of these, Zechariah, of Bridgewater, married Eleanor Bennet, of Middleboro', and had Samuel (1734), Abiah (1735), Zechariah (1738), Eleanor (1739), Benjamin (1741), Abigail (1743), Ruth (1746), Jonah (1749), and Ebenezer and Sarah, twins (1752). Of these, Zechariah, of Bridgewater, married Abigail Kilborn, of Litchfield, Conn., and had Kilborn (1765), Benjamin (1768), Cyrus (1773), Angelina (1777), and Cassandra. Of these, Kilborn is the subject of this sketch. He was born in Bridgewater, Aug. 17, 1765, and fitted for college in the schools of that town. He graduated at Harvard in 1785, with Nathan Hayward, of Plymouth, Jabez Upham, and Henry Ware among his classmates. After leaving college he prepared for the ministry, under the instruction of William Shaw, D.D., of Marshfield, and was soon after settled over the parish in Pembroke, where he continued to hold his residence until his death. While pursuing his studies in Marshfield he became a frequent visitor in the family of Isaac Winslow, a graduate of Harvard in 1762, and a physician of wide and deserved reputation. He afterwards married Elizabeth, a daughter of Dr. Winslow, and had eleven children,—Isaac Winslow, born Sept. 13, 1789, a graduate of Harvard in 1808; Charles Kilborn, Aug. 25, 1792; Elizabeth Winslow, Dec. 1, 1795, who married Samuel K. Williams, of Boston; John Winslow, Dec. 24, 1798, a member of the Suffolk bar; James, April 24, 1801, who died young; Sarah Ann, Oct. 11, 1803, who married Hon. Benjamin Randall, of Bath; Caroline, Sept. 2, 1805; Maria Warren, May 15, 1808, who married Frederick Bryant, of New Bedford; James Hawley, April 17, 1810, a member of the Plymouth bar; Frances Gay, Sept. 2, 1813, who married Jacob Hersey, of New Bedford; and William Henry, Jan. 26, 1817, a member of the Plymouth bar and clerk of the Supreme Judicial Court, the Superior Court, and *ex officio* clerk of the Board of County Commissioners.

After ten years' service in the ministry Mr. Whitman studied law in the office of his brother, Benjamin Whitman, of Hanover, who afterwards left an extensive practice, in which he had won an enviable reputation, and opened an office in Boston, where he became one of the justices of the Police Court. Mr. Whitman was admitted to the bar in Plymouth before the year 1800, and by his ready comprehension of the principles of law and their practical application, he soon drew about him a circle of clients, which continued to enlarge as the successful issue of his efforts before a jury increased his reputation. To his ample knowledge of law he added a keen insight of the characters of men, their tastes, their sympathies, their temperament and prejudices, which made him a formidable antagonist for those less richly equipped with the paraphernalia of a successful advocate. After the passage of the law of 1811, re-establishing the office of county prosecuting attorney, he was appointed by the Governor to that office, and continued to perform its duties until 1832, when the State was divided into districts, and district attorneys took the place of those for the county.

For many years he held also the position by appointment of the Governor of overseer of the Marshpee and Herring Pond tribes of Indians, for the performance of whose duties he was specially fitted by the strict integrity, the love of just dealing, and the tender regard for the poor and unfortunate, which were his prominent characteristics. He died at Pembroke on the 11th of December, 1835, at the age of seventy, and was there buried.

Jared Whitman was for nearly seventy years connected with the Plymouth County bar, and at the time of his death was the oldest, and also one of the most highly respected, members of the legal profession in this portion of New England. He was a lineal descendant in the sixth generation from John Whitman, the English emigrant, who settled in Weymouth in 1636, the line being John[1], Henry[2], Nicholas[3],

Eleazer[4], Ephraim[5], Jared[6], and was born on the old homestead in Abington, Mass. (now South Abington), Sept. 27, 1784. He prepared for college at Wrentham, and completed his education at Brown University, from which he was graduated in 1805. He became a student of law under Judge Kilborn Whitman, of Pembroke, and after his admission to the bar as a practicing lawyer (1809), began his long and useful legal life by a short residence at Nantucket, from which place he removed to his native town, where he ever after resided. He was a farmer as well as lawyer, as was customary with many of the legal profession in those days.

Mr. Whitman married, first, Abigail Barrell. Their children were Elizabeth R. (Mrs. Enoch E. Brown) and Abigail B. (Mrs. William T. Grennell). He married, second, Mrs. Susanna Hayden, daughter of Hon. Aaron Hobart. They had five children—Caroline H., now residing on the old homestead; Augustus (deceased), Jared, Susan A. H. (Mrs. William R. Vining), and Ephraim.

In person Mr. Whitman was of dignified bearing, and conferred honor upon the numerous official stations to which he was called. As a man and a friend he cannot be too warmly spoken of. So manly was he by instinct that no one could deem him capable of a mean action; so broad and charitable in his opinion of others as to lead him to overlook their faults. The feeling of vindictiveness he would not or could not cherish, and as a lawyer or justice would never encourage litigation, preferring the loss of business to the loss of self-respect. He stirred up no strife, and was pre-eminently a "peacemaker." His relations with his brethren of the bar were always cordial, and his well-known form and face ever commanded respect and, in his advanced years, veneration. He was often called to duties of public and official character. In 1819 he was one of the incorporators of the Plymouth County Agricultural Society; he was chosen selectman the same year, and held that office nine years; he held the position of justice of the peace for a long period, and up to within a few years of his death; he was a delegate to the convention assembled at Boston, Nov. 15, 1820, to revise the Constitution of the commonwealth of Massachusetts; in 1826 he was appointed by Governor Lincoln commissioner of highways for Plymouth County; he represented Abington in the State Legislature of 1827, and served as State senator from Plymouth district in 1838–39, and upon the passage of the act by the State Legislature creating boards of county commissioners, he was appointed by the Governor one of the three commissioners constituting the first board of Plymouth County, his associates being Judge Weston, of Middleboro', and Mr. Collamer, of Scituate, and was continued in this position nine years, until the office became elective; in 1850 he was made trial justice. In all these trusts Mr. Whitman hewed to the line of an unshaken purpose, and that purpose was the right, and from this he could never be coaxed, flattered, or forced. While a county commissioner the board, in its judicial capacity, was the first court of the State to decide against granting licenses for the sale of intoxicating liquors, and for this action the commissioners received much opposition and fierce denunciation, and a petition, bearing many signatures, was presented to the Governor asking their removal from office for what it styled their "arbitrary" and "unconstitutional" action. In these days of temperance we can scarcely realize the intensity of popular clamor calling for their removal, but they never wavered, and the Governor approved and indorsed the decision of the board.

Usually quiet, retiring, and reserved in manner, he generally used few words, but they expressed much; yet he had a few intimate friends by whom his conversations and opinions were highly prized. A deafness which afflicted him many years threw him much out of social life, and doubtless had much to do with the reserve of his nature. In politics he was Federal and Old-Line Whig, of the school of Webster and Clay, with whom he was contemporary, and after the death of the Whig party he became a Republican. He was for many years a member of the Union Calvinistic Church, and orthodox in his belief. He held pronounced religious opinions, but was not a sectarian, and cheerfully allowed the same liberty of conscience to others which he claimed for himself. He was much interested in Sabbath-school work, and was one of the first to establish a Sabbath-school in connection with the church at South Abington, and during his last years he had a class of educated young men who earnestly listened to the words of wisdom from his lips. His high sense of honor, his cool and deliberate judgment, his studious application to whatever business came before him, his interest in all public and educational matters, and whatever pertained to the improvement of the community, made him an invaluable associate, citizen, and friend. He was a discriminating reader and possessed of a fine literary taste. He enjoyed and appreciated humor, and in writing expressed himself clearly, concisely, and correctly. His strong inherited constitution enabled him to outlive all his youthful contemporaries. He kept a vigorous mind,—his knowledge of public affairs and of legal changes,—so as to give clear and accurate opinions on law and current events,

until after ninety years of age. He died May 23, 1878, in his ninety-fourth year. The accompanying engraving is from a photograph taken at eighty-seven.

John Boies Thomas was descended from William Thomas, one of the merchant adventurers of London, who assisted the Pilgrims in their enterprise. The ancestor, born about 1573, came from Yarmouth, England, on the "Marye and Ann," in 1637, and settled in Marshfield with his son, Nathaniel, who was born in 1606. Nathaniel had six children,—William (born 1638), Nathaniel (1643), Mary, Elizabeth (1646), Jeremiah, and Dorothy. Of these, Nathaniel, of Marshfield and Plymouth, married in 1664 Deborah, daughter of Nicholas Jacob, of Hingham, and had Nathaniel, Joseph, Deborah, Dorothy, William, Elisha, Joshua, Caleb, Isaac, and Mary. He married, second, in 1696, Elizabeth, widow of William Condy. Of these children, William, of Boston, born in 1671, married, in 1701, Abigail Henchman, daughter of Samuel Ruck, and had Margaret. He married, second, in 1717, Anne, widow of John Breck and daughter of Richard Patershall, and had William (1718), Anne (1720), Anne again (1721). Of these, William, of Boston and Plymouth, married, in 1739, Mary, daughter of Peter Papillon, of Boston, and had William, Ann, Elizabeth, and Peter. He married, second, Widow Mercy Logan, daughter of Joseph Bridgham, of Boston, and removed to Plymouth, where he had Joshua (1751), Margaret (1753), Joseph (1755), Nathaniel (1756), John (1758), and Mary (1759). He married, third, in 1771, Mary, daughter of Consider Howland, of Plymouth. Of these children, Joshua, of Plymouth, an officer in the Revolution, for many years judge of probate, and the first president of the Pilgrim Society, married Isabella Stevenson, of Boston, and had John Boies (1787), William (1788), and Joshua Barker, all of whom were members of the Plymouth bar. William, a graduate of Harvard in 1807, survived both his brothers, and at his death, in 1882, was the oldest graduate. He was at one time high sheriff of the county of Plymouth, and supplemented his professional labors by thoughtful and well-written contributions to the columns of the press.

John Boies, the subject of this sketch, was born in Plymouth on the 28th of July, 1787, and graduated at Harvard in 1806. Though not then a member of the profession, he was appointed clerk of the courts in 1812, and continued in office until his resignation (in 1850), when he was succeeded by Mr. Whitman, the present incumbent. During the performance of his official duties he devoted much of his time to the study of law and was finally admitted to the bar. So far as the author of this notice is aware he never engaged in practice, but he was so long connected with the courts, and so highly esteemed as one of their most conspicuous officers, that his name appropriately finds a place in this record. Aside from his profession he was a man of large influence and varied usefulness in his native town. The town records bear witness to the confidence in his wisdom and fidelity and the respect for his ability and skill felt by his fellow-citizens during a long term of service in their behalf. The field of his usefulness was chiefly within the range of his office and the limits of the town, though in 1820 he was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention, and in 1840 one of the Harrison Presidential electors.

He married Mary, daughter of Isaac Le Baron, of Plymouth, and at his death, which occurred Dec. 2, 1852, left two children,—Martha Le Baron, born in 1816, who married Isaac N. Stoddard, and Hannah Stevenson, born in 1821, who married Charles G. Davis, a sketch of whom is included in this record.

Thomas Prince Beal was the son of David and Lydia (Prince) Beal, and was born in Kingston Feb. 12, 1786. He graduated at Harvard in 1806, in the class with Dr. Jacob Bigelow, Hon. Alexander Hill Everett, and George William Lyman, of Boston, and John Boies Thomas, of Plymouth. He studied law with Kilborn Whitman, of Pembroke, and was admitted to the bar at Plymouth. Before studying law he engaged in business pursuits, which he soon relinquished for the more congenial profession of which he afterwards became a distinguished member. He was contemporary with William Baylies, Zechariah Eddy, and Charles J. Holmes, and shared with them the verdicts of Plymouth County juries. Though perhaps not so well equipped with chapter and verse of the law as either of these competitors in the legal arena, he always made prompt and skillful use of the weapons he wore, and, like an agile swordsman, often succeeded in disarming his more powerful antagonists. Quick at repartee, sharp in his denunciations, bold in his attacks, often the boldest when his cause was the weakest, he would lay siege to a jury with such dash and courage that often, like the reckless soldier in battle, he would win the fight when disaster and defeat seemed unavoidable and sure.

Occasionally he took an active part in political campaigns, and always held his audiences well in hand by the combined logic and humor which characterized his speeches. In the campaign preceding the election of President Harrison he took special interest, and more than once the author of this sketch heard him

before an open-air gathering, and remembers well the striking alternations of silence and laughter with which his masterly arguments and his brilliant sallies of wit were received. Not long after the close of this campaign he represented Plymouth County in the Massachusetts Senate, where his abilities found a fresh and extended field for their useful exercise.

Mr. Beal married Betsey, daughter of Col. Joseph Sampson, of Kingston, and died July 16, 1852, leaving a son, Joseph Sampson Beal, a graduate of Harvard in 1835, and a member of the Plymouth bar.

NAHUM MITCHELL was a descendant, in the fourth degree, from Experience Mitchell, who came to Plymouth in the third ship, the "Ann," in 1623. He was the son of Cushing Mitchell and Jennet, his wife, who was a daughter of Hugh Orr, of Bridgewater, but a native of Lochwinnoch, in Scotland, and was born Feb. 12, 1769. Having been fitted by Beza Hayward, of Bridgewater, he entered Harvard College in 1785, and graduated in course in 1789, with what reputation for scholarship is not known; but his accuracy in matters of scholarship in after-life would seem to render it certain that he could have been no mean proficient. His part at commencement was a syllogistic disputation, with Asaph Churchill, on the thesis, "*Gravitas non est essentialis materiæ proprietas.*" After leaving college he read law with John Davis, of Plymouth, afterwards judge of the United States District Court, was admitted to the bar in November, 1792, and, soon after, opened an office in his native place.

He soon attracted attention in his profession, and the estimation in which he was held by the public, and by those who had the appointing power in the State, appears in the many offices which were from time to time conferred upon him.

He was nine years a representative in the General Court, seven from Bridgewater and two from Boston; a member of the Eighth Congress of the United States, senator from Plymouth County from 1813 to 1814, and a member of the Executive Council from 1814 to 1820. On the abolition of the old County Court of Common Pleas, and the establishment of a Circuit Court of Common Pleas in 1811, he, though not of the same political party with the ruling power, was appointed one of the justices of the new court for Southern Circuit, comprehending the counties of Plymouth, Bristol, and Barnstable, and, on the resignation of Thomas B. Adams, succeeded him as chief justice. In 1822 he was chosen State treasurer, and held the office for five consecutive years. Besides these offices he received appointments under special commissions. He was appointed, with Edward H. Robbins, of Milton, and Nicholas Tillinghast, of Taunton, in 1801, to settle a disputed boundary-line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island; and in 1823, with Mr. Robbins and George Bliss, of Springfield, to settle the line between Massachusetts and Connecticut. His last appointment was chairman of the first commission for exploring the country from Boston to Albany for a railroad.[1]

The performance of the various duties of these high and responsible offices was confided to competent and safe hands. Judge Mitchell was a man of great industry, quickness of perception, and caution, and united to a discriminating judgment the attentiveness and precision of the mathematician. His habits of inquiry were so remarkable that he was never satisfied with investigation, nor desisted from it, so long as he had less than all the light he could obtain on the subject. He was a man that did, and did well, whatever he undertook.

As a lawyer he was distinguished for sound learning and fair and honorable practice. The late Chief Justice Parsons, not long before his death, at an evening party in Plymouth, one of whom was the venerable and Rev. Dr. Kendall, when the name of Nahum Mitchell was mentioned, "spoke of him freely as a man and lawyer. He said it would be improper to draw comparisons between him and other gentlemen of the Old Colony bar. There were some of them very respectable; but certainly Mr. Mitchell was among the very best, and that no one was more accurate and discriminating. He had been in the way of witnessing his accuracy and discernment, having been frequently associated with him in the same cause. He spoke of him for a quarter of an hour in a strain of high encomium."

His qualifications as a lawyer made him a good judge; and such he was generally esteemed. It was, indeed, sometimes said of him that he lacked promptness and decision. This, however, was only in appearance: the opinion probably arose from a desire on his part to do right, which led him to defer judgment until the scales of justice ceased to vibrate, and he could see a clear preponderance.

He was in Congress but for one term. There he was in a small minority, and did not participate much, if any, in debate, but gave close attention to the business of the House, particularly such as related to matters of finance, and was active and influential on committees.

The principal measures discussed and acted on

[1] Judge Mitchell was also an active member of the Massachusetts Historical Society.



PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Nahum Mitchell

while he was a member were: an amendment of the Constitution requiring the electors of President to name, on distinct ballots, the persons voted for as President and Vice-President; the impeachment of Judge Chase; and the purchase of Louisiana from France. On all these questions he, with a majority of the Massachusetts delegation, voted in the negative, against the last because he had a doubt (in which Mr. Jefferson, the President, participated, but yielded to the pressure of circumstances) of the right of the treaty-making power, under the Constitution, to buy territory to be admitted into the Union as a State, and also because of an uncertainty as to our title under the treaty of cession.

After attending to all his official duties and correspondence, he found himself with many leisure hours on hand. These he employed in reading classic authors, among them Ovid's "Epistolæ Heroidum," in the original,—an interesting book,—which "he found, in a bookstore in Georgetown, stowed away among a heap of second-hand volumes;" in translating the works of Horace into English verse; and writing an interesting and amusing poem, in one canto, called the "Indian Pudding." He rarely engaged in any amusement, except an evening game of chess with Samuel W. Dana, a member of Congress from Connecticut; "in which," he said in a letter to a relative, "I am generally conqueror, and have therefore become more skillful than my teacher."

He was a great lover of music, and from youth to old age studied it as a science. More than fifty years ago he commenced the publication of the "Bridgewater Collection of Sacred Music," of which he was the principal editor, although his name never appeared in the title-page. The work passed through nearly thirty editions, and rendered essential service in improving the then-existing style of music, by substituting for tunes that were neither dignified, solemn, or decent such as were chaste, classical, and sufficiently simple to be adapted to the wants of a worshiping assembly. Many pieces of his composition obtained a wide-spread circulation, and were generally performed,—among them, an anthem, called "Lord's Day," and a piece of several quarto pages, beginning with the words, "Jesus shall reign." He also published a series of articles in the *Boston Musical Gazette* on the history of music, and wrote a treatise on harmony, which a competent judge said, if published, "would have done him no discredit."

The success of his efforts for reform were extensively visible, and especially in the church, where he was a constant worshiper. There he was one of the choir for more than a quarter of a century; and assisted by his relative, the late Bartholomew Brown, who was pre-eminent for the power and excellence of his voice, and the late Rev. Dr. James Flint, for fourteen years the minister of the parish, and others, he trained it to a degree of perfection in psalmody rarely equaled, and gave it an impulse in the right direction that is felt to the present day.

He was much of an antiquarian, as is evinced by his well-written "History of Bridgewater," which is a monument to his memory that will endure for centuries, and, it may be hoped, as long as the art of printing. That was a work of vast labor. Its numerous scattered materials were to be searched for and gathered up from the State, county, town, church, and family records, and other sources, and reduced to a system. This he did with great care, good judgment, and accuracy,—considering the peculiar liability to mistakes in a work of the kind; and has thus furnished the people of the Bridgewaters with a household book, valuable now and hereafter as a repository of historical and genealogical facts most interesting to them and their posterity.

His private character is a model for imitation. He was affable and familiar; his manners were simple and easy; his temper gentle, even, and cheerful; and his whole deportment such as to inspire confidence and respect. Hospitality reigned in his house, and cheerfulness beamed from his countenance on his happy family, and was reflected back by them. He was eminently a man of peace, and all his life long exerted a peculiarly happy faculty he had to promote it in his own neighborhood, and elsewhere within the sphere of his influence.

Hon. Abraham Holmes[1] was born in Rochester, June 9, 1754. He was admitted to the bar of Plymouth County at the April term, 1800. He was then nearly forty-six years of age. He had previously been president of the Court of Sessions, and though not regularly educated for the profession, the members of the bar voted his admission in consideration of "his respectable official character, learning, and abilities, on condition that he study three months in some attorney's office." He might be called, with great propriety, a self-made lawyer. He continued in practice till August, 1835, when eighty-one years of age, with a considerable degree of reputation and success. Even when thus advanced in life he was a regular attendant upon the sessions of the court, and was regarded as an acute and learned lawyer. In his intercourse with the bar he was courteous and familiar, especially toward the younger members.

[1] By Rev. N. W. Everett.

He was full of anecdote and traditional lore, abounding in wit and humor. His mind was well stored with facts relating to the older members of the bar, and so late as June, 1834, when eighty years of age, he delivered a very interesting address at New Bedford to the bar of Bristol County, in which he discoursed of the rise and progress of the profession in Massachusetts, with sketches of the early lawyers, of the necessity of such an order of men, and upon the duties of the profession.

He was a member of the State Convention to revise the Constitution in 1820, and took a part in the debates. He was a member of the Executive Council of Massachusetts for the political year, May, 1821–22, and May, 1822–23, when Governor Brooks was in office.

He furnished some items for "Tudor's Life of James Otis," wrote an essay on the nature and uses of a "Writ of Right," and he left in manuscript many interesting reminiscences of the olden times.

His writings show great ability. Rev. Jonathan Bigelow, who knew him well, said, "If he had only been favored with a liberal education, it would have been his own fault if he had not become the chief justice of Massachusetts."

After his decease, which occurred Sept. 7, 1839, the members of the bar of the counties of Bristol, Plymouth, and Barnstable, at a meeting held at Plymouth, Oct. 25, 1839, paid a most respectful tribute to his talents, learning, and character, and adopted a resolution expressing a high sense of his professional worth, as a man "whose mind was enriched with various learning, whose memory was a repository of the most valuable reminiscences, whose legal attainments gave him high professional eminence, and whose social qualities were an ornament of the circle of friendship during a long life of integrity and usefulness."

Mr. Holmes was one of those grand old characters whose history it is delightful to contemplate. Intimately associated with the Otises, of Barnstable, and the Freemans, of Sandwich,—those giants of the Revolutionary period,—he struck hard blows for the cause of freedom. In old age he writes, "The retrospection of these olden times resuscitated all the feelings, sensations, and animations of 1774, such as none can feel in the same degree who did not live at the time and participate in the fears and hopes, toils and dangers of those times. The contemplation of those events gives me a satisfaction unknown to the miser in counting his hoards, the agriculturist, when his corn and wine increaseth, or the merchant, when his ships return laden with the riches of the East."

Through life he held a correspondence with the greatest and best men of our country, and letters still in existence show that they felt honored by his friendship.

Hon. Charles Jarvis Holmes,[1] son of the preceding, was born at Rochester, May 9, 1790.

He studied law in the office of his father, in Rochester, and was admitted to the Plymouth County bar in 1812, just before the commencement of the second war with Great Britain. He practiced his profession in his native town more than a quarter of a century, identified with the feelings and interests and enjoying the confidence of his fellow-citizens. He represented Rochester in the Legislature of Massachusetts in the years 1816–17, 1819–20, 1824, 1826–27, 1831–32. He was a senator from Plymouth County in 1829–30, a member of the Executive Council in 1835, and an elector of President and Vice-President in 1836. He filled all these offices while residing in Rochester.

In December, 1838, with a view to more extended professional practice, he removed to Taunton. In 1842 he was appointed by President Tyler collector of customs for Fall River, to which place he removed his residence. He remained there till towards the close of his life. He filled at various periods other offices of some importance, as master in chancery, commissioner of bankruptcy, etc. All the duties of these offices he faithfully discharged. He was a man of ardent friendship, genial temperament, of a high sense of honor. His intellectual powers were strong and well cultivated, although he was not educated at college. He was a careful reader of the English classics, and a thorough student of the law. In political life he was ardent, sanguine, strong in his convictions, and indefatigable in maintaining them. He wrote his own epitaph, closing with these words: "By profession a lawyer; by practice a peacemaker." He died at Fall River, May 13, 1859, aged sixty-nine.

Thomas Burgess[1] was born in Wareham, Nov. 29, 1778; died in Providence, R. I., May 18, 1856. He was distinguished through life by scrupulous integrity, by habits of great industry, and by the conscientious discharge of every trust, as well as by eminent sagacity and prudence, merited and acquired the confidence of his fellow-citizens in a measure which is accorded only to the most blameless. His counsel was sought with a peculiar reliance on its value, and the weightiest affairs and the most delicate duties were intrusted to him without apprehension. A

[1] By Rev. N. W. Everett.

judge of the Municipal Court of Providence, an office which he held from the organization of the city government till within a few years of his death, he presided over the distribution of the estates of that large and wealthy community with more than satisfaction to those whose interests demanded an exact and watchful guardian. He was also judge of the Common Pleas till a new organization of the courts superseded that office, which had never been in wiser or purer hands. His professional practice, with his other undertakings, secured to him, under the blessing of God, a prosperous position, and he was able and ready to lend cheerful and considerate assistance to those who needed his kindness, and to bear his part in works of public beneficence. The honorable profession of the law has seldom furnished a worthier example of the Christian virtues than his character displayed from youth to age,—uprightness, fidelity, discretion, diligence, and the fear of God. His son, Thomas Mackie Burgess, was mayor of the city of Providence, R. I., for ten successive years, and his sons, George and Alexander, became bishops in the Episcopal Church.

Tristam Burgess, the "Bald Eagle of the North," was born in Rochester, Feb. 26, 1770; died Oct. 13, 1853. He graduated at Brown University in 1796, with the first honors of his class. He studied law in Providence, R. I., and was admitted to practice there in 1799. Soon after his admission to the bar, while pleading a case in one of the smaller courts, being severe and personal in his remarks, he was interrupted by the judge, who asked him if he knew where he was and to whom he was talking. "Oh, yes," said Mr. Burgess: "I am in an *inferior* court, addressing an *inferior* judge, in the *inferior* State of Rhode Island." In 1815 he was made chief justice of the State. In 1825 he was elected to Congress. He took his seat in the United States House of Representatives in December of that year, and in a few days offered an anti-slavery petition from Salem, in this State. At once the sharp, piercing voice of John Randolph was heard: "Mr. Speaker, I understand that the petition of the gentleman is from Salem, and I move that it be referred to the committee of the whole on the state of the Union." Mr. Burgess sprang to his feet and cried, imitating Mr. Randolph's peculiar voice exactly, "Mr. Speaker, and I move that the gentleman from Roanoke be referred to the same committee."

"When Greek meets Greek, then comes the tug of war."

In a contest with the distinguished representative from South Carolina, he went on to say that Mr. McDuffie had not adopted the style of speaking common to scholars and gentlemen. The following may be taken as a sample of his language in reply: "It would (and the gentleman certainly knows it) be very unbecoming in me to say what might very appropriately be said of him. The gentleman seems to claim the whole right to himself. Few men would, I believe, pirate upon his property. The fee-simple of the honorable gentleman in his principles, opinions, and thoughts, together with his own manner of expressing them, will never be feloniously invaded by any person of sound mind and having the fear of God before his eyes. He says, what he is, he is himself. Why, sir, I do not question this. He is himself, and neither he nor any other person will ever mistake him for anybody else. The honorable gentleman need not fear being lost in the ordinary samples of existence. His individuality is secure. It is very probable there is but one specimen in the whole mass of moral, intellectual, and physical being. With what other thing can he be confounded? Men would as soon mistake the fiery element, or the angry action and fiery visage of a wildcat, for the quiet blood and peaceful countenance of the lamb."

The most famous encounter between Mr. Burgess and Mr. Randolph occurred during a debate on the tariff. Mr. Burgess having remarked, in the course of his speech, that there was a disposition among some gentlemen to support British interests in preference to American, Mr. Randolph rose and interrupted him, saying, "This hatred of aliens, sir, is the undecayed spirit which called forth the proposition to enact the alien and sedition law. I advise the gentleman from Rhode Island to move a re-enactment of those laws, to prevent the impudent foreigner from rivalling the American seller. New England—what is she? Sir, do you remember that appropriate exclamation, '*Delenda est Carthago?*'" Mr. Burgess replied as follows: "Does the gentleman mean to say, sir, New England must be destroyed? If so, I will remind him that the fall of Carthage was the precursor of the fall of Rome. Permit me to suggest to him to carry out the parallel. Further, sir, I wish it to be distinctly understood that I am not bound by any rule to argue against Bedlam; but where I see anything rational in the hallucinations of the gentleman, I will answer them." At the command of the Speaker he took his seat, remarking as he did so, "Perhaps it is better, sir, that I should not go on." The next day he resumed his speech on the subject, and referred to Mr. Randolph as a spirit which exclaims at every rising sun, "'Hodie! hodie! Carthago delenda! To-day! to-day let New England be destroyed!' Sir, Divine Providence takes care of its own universe.

Moral monsters cannot propagate. Impotent of everything but malevolence of purpose, they cannot otherwise multiply miseries than by blaspheming all that is pure, prosperous, and happy. Could demon propagate demon, the universe might become a Pandemonium; but I rejoice that the Father of Lies can never become the Father of Liars. One adversary of God and man is enough for one universe. Too much—oh! how much too much—for one nation!"

Mr. McDuffie, by the part he took in this discussion, came in also for a large share of Mr. Burgess' notice, who introduced one of his speeches by saying that the inhabitants of the sea sport only in foul weather, and when "the winds and waters begin to hold controversy" the whole population of the mighty realm is awake and in motion. "Not merely the nimble dolphin gives his bright eye and dazzling side to the sunshine, but the black, uncouth porpoise breaks above the waters, and flounces and spouts and goes down again. The foul cormorant, stretching his long, lean wings, soars and sinks, piping shrill notes to the restless waves. The haglet and cutwater spring into flight, and, dashing over the white crest of the lofty billows, scream their half counter to the deep bass of the mighty ocean." These were personal references, called out, as he went on to say, by the "wailing menaces, calumnies, and all the demonstrations of outrageous excitement exhibited on that floor by the gentleman from Virginia (Mr. Randolph), the gentleman from South Carolina (Mr. McDuffie), and the gentleman from New York (Mr. Cambreling)." He said he would defend New England, though he would not take part in the contest of the two parties, each of which had been assailing her; "for when cat and cat fly at each other, though the fur and skin may suffer, yet what prudent boy will risk either hands or eyes in parting the combatants, in any attempt to interrupt the kitchen-yard melody of their courtship?"

At the centennial celebration of Brown University, Sept. 6, 1864, the Hon. John H. Clifford, in the course of an eloquent address, said, "The brilliant Burgess, our Professor of Rhetoric and Belles-Lettres, whose fame is bounded by no local limits, before whose scathing retort in the Congress of the United States the Ishmaelite of Virginia statesmen, Randolph of Roanoke, for the first time quailed and was forever silenced."

The philippics of Demosthenes may have produced a greater effect upon his auditors, but from the time when Chatham's thunder rolled through the corridors of the British House of Commons until now, for scorching invective that, like lightning, burns when it strikes, Tristam Burgess stands peerless.

His biographer says, "The richness of his classical and scriptural allusions was beyond that of his compeers. The acuteness of his logic was felt and admitted by all, even his opponents. The brilliancy of his scholarship, the beauty of his allusions, his exquisite ornamentation of his more finished efforts, these are points that give him a far higher title to remembrance than the deadly thrusts of his satire."

ZEPHANIAH SWIFT[1] was born in Wareham, February, 1759, and died in Warren, Ohio, Oct. 27, 1823. He was a graduate at Yale College in 1778, and established himself in the practice of the law at Windham, Conn.; was a member of Congress from 1793 to 1796; was secretary of the mission to France in 1800, and in 1801 he was elected a judge, and from 1806 to 1819 was chief justice of the State of Connecticut. In 1814 he was a member of the celebrated Hartford Convention. He published a "Digest of the Law of Evidence" and a "Treatise on Bills of Exchange" in 1810, and a "Digest of the Laws of Connecticut," 2 vols., 1823. In the celebrated Bishop case, tried a few years ago, in Norwich, Conn., Judge Culver, in quoting an opinion from him, styled him "Connecticut's ablest jurist sixty years ago." A master of jurisprudence and busy in the courts, he had a hand and a heart for every grand moral enterprise. When that glorious pulpit Titan, Lyman Beecher, was stationed at Litchfield, Conn., in the early days of the temperance reform, Judge Swift was one of his chief supporters, and aided him when his aid was invaluable. It was about this time that Dr. Beecher published a volume of temperance sermons that became famous throughout the world.

SETH MILLER, ESQ.—At the regular meeting of the Plymouth County Bar Association, on Tuesday, Oct. 24, 1876, Albert Mason, Esq., Payson E. Tucker, Esq., and William H. Osborne, Esq., were chosen a committee to prepare a suitable expression of the respect and esteem entertained by the members of the bar towards the late Seth Miller, Esq., of Wareham, who at the time of his decease was the senior member of the bar in active practice in the county.

The tribute of respect printed below was presented to the association at an adjourned meeting, and it was voted that it be entered in full on the records of the association, and that the same be presented to the court by Hon. B. W. Harris, with the request that it be entered in full on the records of the court.

On Wednesday morning Mr. Harris, in an exceedingly appropriate speech, presented this expression to

[1] By Rev. N. W. Everett.

the court, and moved that the same be entered at large on its records.

Hon. Perez Simmons followed Mr. Harris in a very tender allusion to his long acquaintance with Mr. Miller, and the uniform kindness, sympathy, and courtesy which Mr. Miller ever extended to his brethren of the bar, and paid a high tribute to the purity of his life and character.

Judge Allen briefly replied, and ordered that the motion be allowed.

The following is a copy of the record:

"PLYMOUTH SUPERIOR COURT, October Term, 1876.—The members of the bar practicing in Plymouth County have heard with regret of the decease of their brother, Seth Miller, Esq., of Wareham, who died at his home, Aug. 22, 1876, and was at the time of his decease the oldest lawyer in active practice in this county.

"He was born at Middleboro', Jan. 10, 1801; graduated at Brown University in the close of 1823; studied law at Middleboro', with Judge Wilkes Wood, and at Boston, with Thompson Miller, Esq., and immediately upon his admission to the bar opened an office at Wareham, where he continued to reside and practice until his death.

"It is said of him that although he tried comparatively few cases, he never omitted to attend a term of the Common Pleas or Superior Court at Plymouth till he was stricken with illness in the last year of his life.

"Mr. Miller was a sound lawyer, especially well versed in the law of real property, a good and safe counselor, careful and methodical in his habits, painstaking and thorough in whatever he undertook. His practice was largely that of attorney, under the old division of labor, and he usually associated other counsel with him when he appeared in court, but occasionally tried an important cause alone, and gave his antagonist good reason to know that he avoided such conflicts from choice alone.

"In professional intercourse he was courteous, kind, and genial, particularly to the younger members of the bar, who felt that he was always ready to give them aid and encouragement. The habits of reading and study acquired at college he maintained to a considerable degree through life, and was fond of referring to the older English poets, and of quoting from them and from the earlier orators of the country.

"Mr. Miller was much respected and esteemed by the people in whose midst he spent his days, and will be gratefully remembered for kind offices performed, for many of them in time of need.

"He was a trial justice at Wareham for a long period, and most acceptably represented his town in the convention that met in the State-House, at Boston, May 4, 1853, to revise the Constitution. He also held various local offices. He was president of the Plymouth County Bar Association from its formation in June, 1867, to the time of his death, and he took a warm interest in its prosperity.

"The closing of a long and useful life brings not the peculiar sadness that attends its sudden termination in early manhood, and yet we feel it hard to part from one whom we have known and loved for so many years. There will long be a vacant place in our number. We shall long miss his kind and genial presence.

"To preserve these memories of our much esteemed brother, and to testify our affectionate recollection of him and his work with us, we ask that this tribute may be entered upon the records of the court."

BARTHOLOMEW BROWN[1] was born in Danvers, Mass., Sept. 8, 1772, and died in Boston, April 14, 1854, aged eighty-one years, seven months, and six days. The immediate cause of death was apoplexy, which occurred during an attack of pneumonia that was contracted while he was on his return from New York during a severe storm. He was the son of John Brown, and his mother was Guiger Hutchinson, both natives of Danvers, Mass. Guiger Hutchinson was the daughter of Col. Israel Hutchinson, of Danvers, who was an officer in Gen. Washington's army. Mr. Bartholomew Brown was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1799. He was married in East Bridgewater, Mass., by the Rev. Samuel Angier, to Betsey, daughter of Gen. Sylvanus Lazell, Thanksgiving-day, Nov. 26, 1801. His children were Lucy Ann L., George Henry, and Harriet M. Lucy Ann L. Brown married the late Dr. A. K. Borden, of North Bridgewater, now Brockton, Mass. The only child now living is Harriet M., she residing in Cleveland, Ohio. He practiced law at the Plymouth County bar until a few years before his death; was at one time president of the Handel and Haydn Musical Society of Boston, being also one of its earliest members. He was composer of many pieces of music which were popular in those earlier years of our history, and had a fine tenor voice, with which he was enabled to render the music of the oratorios in a most acceptable manner, being one of the society's soloists for a number of years. The latter part of his life was spent with his children and relatives, during which time he wrote for several periodicals, and also furnished the calendars for the old "Farmers' Almanac" for a number of years. He was a man of the most upright character, temperate in all things, and beloved by all who knew him.

HON. WELCOME YOUNG[2] was born in East Bridgewater, in 1792, and died on the spot of his birth, May 13, 1871. He was a son of Robert and Mary (Kingman) Young. His grandfather, John Young, was born in the shire of Renfrew, Scotland, and came to this country when quite young, and became an apprentice as a smith to Hon. Hugh Orr, his cousin, who came from Scotland, and settled in East Bridgewater in 1740. In 1752, John Young married Eunice Bass, a daughter of Capt. Jonathan Bass and a sister of Hugh Orr's wife.

Hon. Welcome Young fitted for college under the Rev. James Flint, the then pastor of the First Church in East Bridgewater, and who was afterwards settled

[1] By H. F. Borden, M.D.
[2] By Hon. B. W. Harris.

in Salem, and who was a very distinguished Unitarian preacher and writer. Mr. Young graduated at Brown University in 1814. At that time, Hon. Bartholomew Brown had succeeded to the office and law practice of Hon. Nahum Mitchell, in East Bridgewater, and Mr. Young entered his office as a student-at-law. He was admitted to the bar at Plymouth in 1819, and immediately opened an office in Halifax, Mass., which was then a town of considerable importance as a manufacturing place, having large cotton-mills for that period, and other manufacturing interests, and having considerable wealth. In 1826, Mr. Brown was appointed to an important position in the Massachusetts General Hospital, and gave up his practice to Mr. Young, who removed from Halifax to East Bridgewater, where he continued to reside ever after. Mr. Young continued in the active practice of his profession until 1859, when he met with a very serious accident, from which he never fully recovered, and which so far disabled him that he was never able to resume his practice. He had put into his well a new windlass, which was provided with a metal strap or band, instead of a rope or chain. While showing it to a friend, and explaining its operation, the bucket slipped and fell, and Mr. Young, in an attempt to arrest its fall into the well, took hold of this metal strap or band with both hands, but the weight and downward velocity of the bucket were so great that the sharp-edged ribbon of metal was drawn quickly through his hands, cutting deeply into the flesh. The consequent loss of blood was so great that for a long time he was prostrated and in a critical condition, and being of feeble constitution, he never so far recovered his strength as to be able to actively engage in business.

Mr. Young held numerous town offices, was a senator for Plymouth County in the years 1847 and 1848, was a justice of the peace and notary public for many years, and held the office of commissioner of insolvency from 1841 to 1861, during which period all the insolvency business of the county came before him.

Mr. Young was a man of strictly temperate habits and exemplary life. He was upright, just, and honest in all his dealings, and commanded the respect and confidence of the public. He was active and public-spirited, and did much to promote the interests of the town and the church to which he belonged. He took deep interest in matters of education, and was one of the trustees of the East Bridgewater Academy, which for many years held honorable rank among the schools of that period.

For twenty-five years he had a very large share of the legal practice of the town in which he lived, and much of that in the neighboring towns; did a great part of the conveyancing and probate business, and was much consulted at his office. He was a safe and careful adviser, and held confidential relations with a large circle of clients, and their secrets were never betrayed. He was not fond of controversy, nor fitted by nature for the conflicts of the court-room. He was a peacemaker, and not a promoter of litigation in the courts, and in this respect his example is worthy of emulation, for the true office of the attorney-at-law is to adjust and harmonize differences, rather than to promote, inflame, or pander to them. He never went into court with a case which he could honorably adjust and settle out of court, but he never knowingly or intentionally sacrificed a client's interests for fear of controversy. He was often associated in important causes with such distinguished men as William Baylies, Hon. John H. Clifford, and Ellis Ames, Esq., and others

The office which Mr. Young occupied stood upon the land now a part of Henry Hobart's homestead. It was first occupied by Judge Mitchell, then by Mr. Brown, then by Mr. Young for several years, then for a time by Hon. Aaron Hobart, and again by Mr. Young up to 1856. It was removed soon after the fire of that year, which destroyed the hotel near which it stood. Among the men who studied law in that office were Hon. N. M. Davis, of Plymouth; Ezekiel Whitman, afterwards chief justice of Maine; Hon. Elijah Hayward, of Ohio, a member of Jackson's cabinet for a while; Hon. Jesse E. Keith, now judge of probate for the county of Plymouth; and B. W. Harris, who was a partner with Mr. Young for one year up to July, 1851.

Mr. Young was twice married. His first wife was Jennett Orr, daughter of Deacon William Harris, to whom he was married in 1816. By this marriage he had one child, Mary A., now the wife of J. S. Eastman, Esq., of Boston. She died in 1821, and he then married Rolinda Sturtevant, of Halifax. By this marriage he had Samuel A., Elizabeth C., Robert, Josiah, and Charlotte. His widow, Elizabeth, and Robert only survive him.

Hon. Aaron Hobart, son of Aaron, who was a direct descendant of Edmund Hobart, who settled in Hingham in 1635, was born in what is now South Abington, June 25, 1787. His mother was Susanna, daughter of Elihu Adams, who was a brother of President John Adams. He fitted for college with the Rev. Mr. Gurney, and at the early age of fourteen years entered Brown University, where he graduated in 1805. At the close of his collegiate



course, having decided upon the law as his life-work, he entered the office of Hon. Nahum Mitchell, at East Bridgewater, and was admitted to the bar in 1809. He then spent one year in Europe, and upon his return commenced the practice of his profession in Hanover, in about the year 1811, and remained there until 1824, when he settled in East Bridgewater, where he ever afterwards resided.

Judge Hobart early took a leading position at the Plymouth bar, and very soon became prominently identified with the political interests of Plymouth County. While residing in Hanover he was chosen to the State Senate in 1820, and in the same year also was elected to Congress to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Hon. Zabdiel Sampson, of Plymouth. He was probably the youngest member of Congress at that time, being only thirty-three years of age. He entered upon his Congressional career with a comprehensive idea of the demands of the section which he represented, and so satisfactorily did Judge Hobart discharge the duties of the position that he was re-elected for three successive Congresses, remaining until 1827, when in consequence of ill health he resigned, and resumed the practice of law in East Bridgewater.

Judge Hobart's Congressional career covered one of the most interesting periods of our country's history. He was in Congress with Webster, Calhoun, and John Randolph of Roanoke, whose withering sarcasm and invective has never been equaled in the halls of Congress. He witnessed the presentation of Gen. Lafayette to Congress, and was also a participator in the vote which made John Quincy Adams President. His journal, kept by him during these years, wherein he sketches, with a graceful pen, men and scenes in Congress, is in the possession of his son, Aaron Hobart, Esq., of East Bridgewater, and covers seven large manuscript volumes. A considerable portion of these volumes, however, contains correspondence with his constituents and others. He was in Congress also during the struggle over the "Missouri Compromise." He was subsequently and for many years a member of Governor Lincoln's Council. He was appointed judge of probate for Plymouth County, and held the office until it was abolished. He was also a member of one of the Constitutional Conventions.

Notwithstanding Judge Hobart was engaged in the active practice of an arduous profession, he found time to indulge in literary pursuits, and his "History of Abington," a volume of one hundred and seventy-six pages, published in 1839, is an invaluable contribution to the historic literature of the commonwealth. He was a constant attendant of the Unitarian Church, and a Democrat in politics.

Judge Hobart was a man of fine legal training, great force of character, sound judgment, and one of Plymouth County's most honored and esteemed citizens. He died Sept. 19, 1858.

In 1814 he united in marriage with Maria Leach, daughter of Andrew Leach, of Belfast, Me., and their family consisted of the following: Susan, wife of Eliab Latham, of East Bridgewater; Aaron, of East Bridgewater; George, deceased; Maria, wife of John Lane, of East Bridgewater; Edward, of New York; John, of East Bridgewater; and Catherine, wife of Oakes A. Ames, of North Easton, Mass.

Daniel Webster.—Though Mr. Webster was not, strictly speaking, a member of the Plymouth County bar, yet, as a resident in the county twenty-five years, he deserves a place in this record. It is not proposed to give a memoir of his life; that has been so often undertaken that it would be presumptuous to enter upon so formidable a task. Neither is a sketch of his life in the most superficial form proposed to be included within the limits available to the author. It is his design merely to speak of him as a Plymouth County man, an inhabitant of Marshfield; a private citizen, not a statesman; a neighbor, not a lawyer; a friend, irrespective of his position in the nation as the grandest specimen of human development which the institutions of America have produced. His biography has been written by Everett and Curtis, and to a very limited extent by himself; reminiscences of his life have been from time to time spread before the public eye; his public and private correspondence has been published by loving friends; his character has been analyzed by admirers on the one hand and unjust critics on the other; but Daniel Webster, the plain, unpretending citizen and voter of Marshfield, the substratum of whose every-day life, on which the magnificent structure of Daniel Webster, the orator, the lawyer, the statesman, was built, has never been adequately presented and described.

The life of Mr. Webster is yet to be written. Exact justice has never yet been awarded him. Those who worshiped him as their idol have presented one side of his character, forgetful or neglectful of the other; those who have inherited prejudices from contemporary opponents of his political career have dwelt on his faults, and overlooked those grand traits in his character, which in the nature of man must necessarily be balanced by those which, to say the least, are less commendable and attractive. His character was like his native State, showing on its surface the mountain peaks and the lower lands of the

valley. The mountain cannot exist without the intervale, nor can extraordinary intellectual powers be found in man without corresponding depressions to preserve the equipoise of a general level. Thus far those who have explored the character and life of Mr. Webster have been like successive surveyors examining and mapping out the land where he was born. One brings to us reports of the snow-capped peaks rising above the clouds, impressing the beholder with their extraordinary grandeur. Another, with short-sighted vision, rides through the gaps and notches, and, seeing nothing above the level of his own eyes, reports a level country, an unproductive soil, and nauseous streams flowing from poisonous swamps. The surveyor has yet to make his appearance who will delineate with a just and impartial mind and hand those features of the landscape which must always exist as complements of each other.

In 1825, Mr. Webster was a member of the Nineteenth Congress, having taken his seat for the first time the year before. He had already won a national reputation. He had then delivered at Plymouth the oration on the 22d of December, 1820; he had made his great argument in Gibbon against Ogden, in which, in accordance with his views, the court decided that the grant by the State of New York to the assignees of Robert Fulton of the right to navigate with steam the rivers, harbors, and bays of the State was unconstitutional; and he had delivered his memorable oration at the laying of the corner-stone of the Bunker Hill monument. In the summer of that year, as had been his custom for several years before, he went with his wife and son Fletcher to Sandwich, to enjoy a season of fishing for trout. Before leaving Boston, in a conversation with Mr. Samuel K. Williams, Mr. Williams asked him why he did not go to Marshfield instead of Sandwich. What Mr. Williams said to him about Marshfield impressed him favorably, and he determined to visit it on his return.

After he had taken all the fish he wanted, he bade his old friend Johnny Trout, the fisherman and guide at Scusset, good-by, and he and his wife, in an old-fashioned chaise, with a trunk lashed to the axle, and his son, Fletcher, mounted on a pony, started for home, with the determination to stop at Marshfield on the way. Mr. Williams had given Mr. Webster directions to see Capt. John Thomas, a respectable and intelligent Marshfield farmer, who would doubtless be glad to entertain him, and give him all the information he might need about that part of the country. Capt. Thomas was then the owner and occupant of a comfortable home, and a farm of about one hundred and sixty acres. This farm was all that was left of his ancestral estate, the remainder, while in the possession of his father, Nathaniel Ray Thomas, a conspicuous loyalist, having been confiscated when he left New England, in 1776, and went with the British army, after the evacuation of Boston, to Halifax, Nova Scotia. This portion was saved to his wife as her right in the estate of the husband. Capt. John Thomas was the only child who did not accompany his father, and consequently the farm came finally into his hands. Up to the time of the confiscation the estate had remained intact from the time of the original grant by the Plymouth Colony Court to the ancestor, William Thomas, on the 7th of January, 1640/1. The following is a copy of the grant:

"At a Court of Assistants held the viith of January in the xiiith yeare of the Raigne of our Sovraigne Lord Charles by the Grace of God of England, Scotland France & Ireland, King Defender of the Fayth & C.

"Before Thom Prince gent Govnr

William Bradford	John Alden
Edward Winslow	John Atwood &
	John Browne

Gent. Assists of the sd govnt

"Memorand; that the court hath graunted unto Willm Thomas gent all those lands layd out by Mr. Edward Winslow Mr. John Alden and Mr. Willm Collyer, viz: all that whole neck of upland with all the poynts extending themselves into any the marshes as also those hammocks of upland called ilands in the marshes before the same from the upper end of the great fresh marsh called Greens Harbour River Marsh southward and from Greenes Harbour Freshett east and by south as it is marked forth by the said Edward Winslow John Alden & Wm Collyer to the southwest corner of a swamp abutting upon Carswell Marsh neare the heigh way leading betwixt Duxborrow & Carsewell the easterly side thereof adjoyneing to Carswell being the lands of the said Edward Winslow; the said Edward Winslow his heires & assignes being allowed so much upland wood stuff or tymber as to set and mayntaine a fence betweene Carswell Meddow or Marish and the upland of the said Willm Thomas; the northerly side of the said upland hereby graunted abutting upon Greens Harbour River Marsh and from the northwest poynt of upland between the said Edward Winslow & Willm Thomas to an iland graunted to the said Willm Thomas before their bounds upon a straight line to Green's Harbour River with the marsh land and meddow betweene that and a poynt of upland called the Eagles Nest; the westerne bounds of the said lands abutting upon Greens Harbour Fresh Marsh aforesaid; provided and alwayes reserved & accepted that if any meddow be graunted to any that abutteth upon the uplands hereby graunted the said Willm Thomas his heires and assignes do allow wood stuff or tymber from conveyent places of the said upland to fence and mayntaine the same about the said meddowes; to have and to hold all and singular the said lands meddowes marshes and premises with all and every part and parcell thereof and theire appurtenances unto the said Willm Thomas his heires & assignes forever (except the wood stuff or tymber for fenceing before excepted) and to the onely proper use & behoofe of him the said Willm Thomas his heires and assigns forever."

William Thomas was one of the merchant adventurers who furnished the Pilgrims with capital and

vessels for their emigration to New England, and were partners in the enterprise. He was one of several of the adventurers who finally cast in their own fortunes with the Pilgrims, and he came in the "Marye and Ann" from Yarmouth, in 1637, and settled in Marshfield. Adjoining the lands of Mr. Thomas were those of Edward Winslow, bounded out to him by the court on the 4th of December, 1637, as follows:

"Mr. Edward Winslow having formerly a graunt of divers lands at or upon a neck of land called Green Harbour Neck (*alis* Carsewell), the said graunt was confirmed, together with all and singular the upland upon the said neck & severall branches thereof, bounded & marked by Mr. Thomas Prence & Mr. John Alden, Assistants to the govment, viz., westward upon a marsh called Carsewell Marsh, and from thence with a small ridge of hills to the great marsh on Greene Harbour River, according to severall marks by them made & caused to be made, eastward abutting upon or neere the river called Greene Harbour River, and on the north and south side with great marshes, on either side the same, which lands so bounden are given and confirmed to the said Edward Winslow, his heirs and assigns, forever."

These two estates, including about two thousand seven hundred acres, had at the time of Mr. Webster's visit mainly passed out of the Thomas and Winslow families (except the acres held by Capt. John Thomas, a lineal descendant from the ancestor William Thomas), and to the farm-house standing on these acres, on a fine summer's day, Mr. Webster wended his way. Capt. Thomas had never seen Mr. Webster, but he had read his speeches and orations, and, like every other New Englander even at that early day, had set him up as one of his idols. After leaving Duxbury Mr. Webster took the wrong road, and instead of approaching the farm by the direct route from the south, he made a detour, and fortunately approached it from the north. From the various points of view on this northerly road the farm, with its sunny meadows and placid lake and comfortable dwelling, nestling as if for protection under the spreading branches of the since famous elm, showed to the best advantage, and Mrs. Webster, with a woman's eye for beauty, was enthusiastic in her admiration of its attractive charms. As the chaise, with its hanging trunk, followed by the pony, with Fletcher on his back, was driven down the avenue, Capt. Thomas, with his son, Charles Henry (now living in Boston), was sitting on the piazza. The hospitable farmer stepped out to greet his guest, whoever he might be, as he alighted from his chaise, and it is not difficult to imagine the feelings with which this modest, hard-working, home-loving Marshfield man received the outstretched hand of his visitor. "This is Capt. Thomas?" said Mr. Webster. "Yes," said the farmer. "I am Mr. Webster," continued the visitor. "I thought so," said the captain, and this was the introduction to a friendship which continued to strengthen until broken by death, and which was as full of devotion and reverence and love as ever a friendship between man and man could boast. It is no feeble answer to the cavils of the critic,—to the censures of exploring biographers, who scratch and scrape the burnished gold in search of a baser metal beneath,—to the unjust and unjudicial strictures on the character of Mr. Webster, that he inspired the affection and esteem of an honest, clear-headed, intelligent, pure-minded man like Capt. Thomas, who for years had measured and weighed and sounded the man, the very fibres of whose heart he had touched, and whose innermost life had been spread out daily before him.

The result of the interview was an invitation to stay over the night, and for two or three days Mr. Webster and his wife and son remained as welcome guests at the farm. During those two or three days he became acquainted with Seth Peterson and Porter Wright, the two men who were afterwards his right and left hand in his Marshfield life. He shot birds on the marshes, he fished for cod in the bay,—he was satisfied that at last he had found the right place for his vacation, recreation, and rest. From that time forth until he finally bought the estate the recurrence of dog-days found him annually a guest at the Marshfield farm. The interest which he felt in Capt. Thomas and his wife extended to his sons, Charles Henry and Nathaniel Ray. Charles was the elder son and his father's helpmate on the farm. Nathaniel Ray, or Ray, as he was always called, was the younger, and still attending school under the care of Rev. George Putnam, then a teacher of one of the schools in Duxbury. The attractive deportment of Ray, whose future course of life was as yet not marked out, especially interested him, and it was not long before he drew him to himself and directed his career. When Mr. Webster was about to start for Boston, at the close of his visit, Ray happened to be holding by the halter a handsome horse belonging to his father, which attracted Mr. Webster's attention. "Capt. Thomas," said he, "I like that halter; I would like to buy it." The request was no sooner made than acceded to, and the boy was told to take the halter off and place it in the chaise. "Ah, but I want the halter with the head in it!" said Mr. Webster. And thus the horse was bought, and the purchaser started for Boston with it tied behind the chaise, forming, with Fletcher and the pony in the rear, a procession which the statesmen of to-day would hesitate to exhibit on the highway and in the streets of the city.

At a subsequent visit, on his return, he said to Ray, "Get into the chaise with me and go to Boston." The father was willing, and the son went with a glad heart, going to Mr. Webster's house on Summer Street, and remaining there during his stay in Boston. On the next day he was told to take Mr. Webster's law-satchel and accompany him to the Supreme Court, where he was to argue an important flowage case, in which parties in Lowell were the plaintiffs and defendants. For the first time in a great city, this country lad was launched at once from the quiet shades of a country farm, not to the novel sights and sounds of the streets of Boston, as many a country boy has been before and since, but into the great arena of life in which the foremost men of the day, Mason and Webster, were the contestants. Through the live-long day this boy of sixteen, with brown hands and tanned face, sat within the bar, listening and wondering if this was the world outside of which he had been born, and for the duties of which the schools whose irksome requirements he had been compelled to meet were the means of preparation. From this time Ray Thomas was practically the ward of Mr. Webster, and Mr. Webster was his guardian. He was placed at first in the store of Trott & Bumstead, wholesale grocers on South Market Street, and, after the Stephen White murder trial in Salem, in which Mr. Webster acted as assistant counsel for the State, in the counting-room of Stephen White, the nephew of the murdered man, and the father of the lady who afterwards became the wife of Mr. Fletcher Webster. But he remained in neither of these places long. Mr. Webster wanted him nearer to himself, and in the end he became his confidential secretary, the manager of his Western lands, and his other self in everything outside of his professional duties and his business transactions at Marshfield, which were mainly conducted under the faithful and assiduous care of Mr. Charles Henry Thomas, the older son.

The early death of Ray Thomas was a sad affliction to Mr. Webster, and one from which he did not easily rally. Though his business manager left behind him a trunk filled with important papers, an early examination of which was essential to the successful issue of enterprises in which Mr. Webster was engaged, it was six months before he could so far discipline himself to a forgetfulness of his friend, among associations which could not fail to recall his sorrow as to examine the contents of the trunk. This was one of the illustrations of that carelessness in money affairs of which the thrifty critic complains. But it illustrated something more, something as much higher than book-keeping and thrift as a tender, generous heart is nobler than one whose grief by the bedside of a dying parent can be assuaged by the thought of a coming legacy.

After the annual visits of Mr. Webster to Marshfield for several years, Capt. Thomas became somewhat embarrassed pecuniarily, and a proposition was made to him to buy the farm. He objected at first on the ground of poverty, but at last consented to buy with the express understanding, suggested and demanded by himself, that Capt. Thomas and his wife should live in the house and occupy the farm, and as long as they lived treat both as their own. That higher regard for money, which would have commended him to the meaner natures of his modern critics, or in other words a sordid spirit and a harder heart, would have driven a closer bargain than this. He never believed, however, that man, more especially such a man as he knew himself to be, with transcendent and ever outreaching powers, was made to count gold and cut coupons and accumulate money. Judged by such a standard the Indian with his wigwam filled with wampum was deserving of as much respect and honor as the millionaire with his trunks packed with what we only in a higher state of barbarism are pleased to call wealth. Money to him was the means not the end of life. The goal to be reached was the highest development of man's powers, the richest and rankest growth of the affections, the supremacy of man over the accidental and incidental circumstances which attach themselves to his worldly and bodily existence and comfort. This was the spirit which animated Mr. Webster in the arrangement made with Capt. Thomas, and during five or six years the captain and his wife remained occupants of their old homestead, and after that the widow divided her time between the Marshfield farm and the residence of her son Charles, in Duxbury. At this residence also Mr. Webster would occasionally stay during short visits to the Old Colony, while his own house was undergoing repairs. The site of the house of Mr. Thomas was fixed by Mr. Webster himself at the request of its owner. It is situated on a commanding eminence in the northerly part of the town, overlooking Plymouth Bay, the Gurnet Light, Barnstable Bay, and the north shore as far as Minot's Ledge. The view from the chamber which he frequently occupied, he said, was the most beautiful he had ever seen, and there at half-past three on a summer's morning he might have been seen sitting in an arm-chair by the window waiting for what he considered the most impressive spectacle in life, the break of day. He wondered that so many persons in the world should neglect the opportunity of witnessing the daily but sublime event.

When he went to Duxbury at the request of Mr. Thomas to fix upon the precise location of the house, he alighted from his chaise and with stake in hand slowly backing up the hill, he at last drove the stake and said, "Let it be planted here." It was planted there, and if any reader of this reminiscence feels an interest in recalling the incident, and filling his eye with the scene of which Mr. Webster was an enthusiastic admirer, the present hospitable owner and occupant of the house, Hon. Stephen N. Gifford, the respected clerk of the Massachusetts Senate, will doubtless be glad of affording him an opportunity.

The earliest recorded deed of Marshfield land to Mr. Webster was from Peleg Thomas Ford, of thirty-seven acres, for a consideration of $825, and dated Sept. 7, 1831, though the agreement for the purchase of the John Thomas farm was made before that date. The deed of the latter was for one hundred and sixty and one-half acres, for a consideration of $3650, and dated April 23, 1832. This deed included the house and outbuildings, and tillage, pasturing, mowing, and woodland, and fresh and salt meadows on both sides of the main road. This deed was followed by others from Charles Henry Thomas of two and three-quarters acres and five rods, for $130, July 6, 1832; from Charles Henry Thomas, of one hundred and sixteen and one-quarter acres and thirty rods, for $2200, April 16, 1833; from Benjamin Lewis, of four and three-quarters acres and twenty rods, for $60.40, Dec. 30, 1833; from Ebenezer Taylor, for one acre and nine rods, for $42.25, March 3, 1834; from Charles P. Wright, of two acres and thirty-four rods, for $110.62, of the same date; from Asa Hewitt, of seven acres and twenty-one rods, for $300, May 17, 1834; from Henry Soule, of eighty-five and one-half acres, for $500, Oct. 20, 1834; from Charles H. Thomas, of three hundred and seventy-three acres bought of Seth Sprague, for $10,000, Aug. 16, 1836; from Elizabeth Whitman, of eleven acres, for $319, of same date; from Charles P. Wright, two deeds of twelve and a quarter acres, for $652.31, Aug. 20 and 22, 1836; from Asa Hewitt, of eighty-six rods, for $80.62, Aug. 22, 1836; from Charles Henry Thomas, of eight and three-quarters acres, for $300, Dec. 26, 1838; from Eleazer Harlow, of seventy acres, for $1800, Nov. 1, 1838; from Charles Henry Thomas, of eighty-seven acres, for $4000, March 19, 1840; from Eleazer Harlow, of seventy-two acres, for $2600, April 1, 1840; from Charles Baker, of seventeen acres and seventy-six rods, for $350, July 8, 1844; from Ebenezer Taylor, of twenty-seven and three-quarters acres and thirty-two rods, for $1084, of same date; from Elizabeth Whitman, of one acre, for $40, Sept. 2, 1845; from Gershom B. Weston, of sixty-four acres and fifty-three rods, for $1600, April 9, 1851; from the Duxbury Manufacturing Company, of factory, privilege, dam, and land on South River, Marshfield, for $3000, April 12, 1851; from Joseph P. Cushman, of fifty-two and a quarter acres, for $1000, Sept. 30, 1852.

All these purchases covered about twelve hundred acres, costing the sum of $34,644.20 as the original outlay. The receipts from the farm were considerable, and, besides the ordinary cultivated crops, the tonnage of hay had been, under skillful management, brought up from forty to three hundred. It is estimated by those who had the best opportunity of knowing that above the receipts the annual expenditure of money for at least fifteen years was thirty-five hundred dollars, making the farm represent a cost, without interest, including the purchase money, of $87,144.20. It had been the ambition of Mr. Webster to gather into his hands the entire tract of twenty-seven hundred acres granted by the Colony Court to Edward Winslow and William Thomas. It will be seen that he continued his purchases up to the year of his death, and it is probable that if he had lived a few years longer he would have approximately accomplished his object. The tracts actually bought included both Thomas and Winslow lands, a much smaller proportion of the latter, though the name of Carswell, adopted by him for his estate, was never in colonial times applied to anything more than a portion of the Winslow lands, which were entirely distinct and separate from the Thomas lands on which his dwelling was situated.

Of the life of Mr. Webster as a public man it is not the intention of this narrative to speak. Of his life in Marshfield with his family, among his friends and neighbors, away from the shallowness and deceptions and insincerities of politicians and society members, the world knows little. Whatever he may have been thought to be elsewhere, there he was a true, simple, transparent, affectionate, tender-hearted man. No man ever lived in Marshfield who could say that Mr. Webster ever deceived him by word or deed, ever withheld the wisest and always gratuitous counsel, ever tried to get the advantage in a trade, ever indulged in or countenanced evil reports, ever assumed or recognized any superiority in himself or inferiority in others, ever indulged in condescension in the treatment of the most humble, ever failed to treat every man in every station of life as his equal. In this latter respect, perhaps, no man of mark was ever more distinguished. There have been great men who were called many-sided, who had a point of contact for all,

of child's talk for the child, of philosophical reflections for the learned, of forced simplicity for the illiterate, of strained effort for the scholar, something for every man, but all distinct and separate, having no relation to each other, and nothing stamping the character of the man. Mr. Webster was the same to all, to Lord Ashburton and Seth Peterson, to Henry Clay and John Taylor, to Tom Benton and Uncle Branch Pierce; dignified but simple, profound but clear, friendly but not familiar, easy but not vulgar, and in the same room with all those men together he would have been the diplomatist to one, the statesman to another, the fisherman to a third, and a farmer or a hunter to the fourth and fifth. His speeches illustrate his character in this respect. No child needs a dictionary in reading them. He never descends to a low level of language and thought that he may be better understood. He knows that if the subject is clear to his own mind, he can present it in the same language to all, as the artist in his noblest and most inspired efforts needs no special culture to be understood and admired. It was the common remark of his neighbors that he treated them precisely as he would have treated a brother senator or the President, and the senator and President could have said as truly that he treated them as if they had been his neighbors.

His humorous nature and generous treatment of neighbors are illustrated by the following incident. On one occasion, after a return from Washington, a man presented a bill for payment. "Why, Mr. N.," said Mr. Webster, "it seems to me I have paid that bill." Mr. N. protested that it had not been paid, and Mr. Webster told him that he had then no money, but if he would call in ten days he would settle with him. After he had gone Mr. Webster asked Fletcher to look over a mass of loose bills and receipts and see if he could find a receipted bill. To the surprise of both not only one but two receipts were found, and the bill had already been paid twice. "We will put these bills there," said Mr. Webster, placing them in a pigeon-hole in his desk, "and when Mr. N. calls again we will have some fun with him." In due time Mr. N. called, just at the dinner hour, and Mr. Webster said, "Come, Mr. N., let us go in and have some dinner first, and then we will talk business." To dinner they went, and a good one it was, and Mr. N. relished it keenly. After dinner they went out under the old elm, and Fletcher with them, and Mr. Webster soon began. "Mr. N.," said he, "do you keep books?" "No," said Mr. N. "I thought so," said Mr. Webster. "Now, I advise you to keep books. If you had kept books you would have known that I had this receipted bill" (showing him one). Mr. N. was much surprised and considerably mortified to have been caught in such a mistake. "It is always a good plan to keep books," said Mr. Webster, showing him the second receipt. "Now, Mr. N., I will pay this bill just once more, but I promise you that I shall not pay it a fourth time." Knowing him to be an honest man, Mr. Webster, not wishing to annoy him, intimating that perhaps receipted bills had been presented but left really unpaid, made him take his money and a glass of wine, and pleasantly bade him good-afternoon.

Of the avocations of fishing and hunting no man was more fond, and he was never happier than with Mr. Isaac L. and Mr. Thomas Hedge, in the Plymouth woods, on a deer stand, on some lonely road, or on the shore of one of Plymouth's countless ponds. He was not a skillful hunter or fisherman, but such an admirer of nature that with a rod or line or gun in his hand, he created many of those brilliant passages of oratory which wreathe and lend grace to his arguments and speeches. Too often for an accomplished and devoted sportsman his reveries allowed the game of the forest to escape him unobserved, and the fish of the sea to nibble away his bait, until the construction of some trope or metaphor was complete in all its beauty and grandeur. On a maple-tree, standing by the shore of Billington Sea, may be seen the initials of his name rudely cut, the thoughtless work of one of these reveries, in which no notice was taken of the coming deer until it leaped from the bank and ran knee-deep in the water along the pebbly beach. On this occasion, however, his game was at a disadvantage, remaining long enough within range for him to seize his gun, and secure the single trophy of his hunter's life. On one occasion, within the knowledge of the writer of these reminiscences, on a November afternoon at sunset, after an unsuccessful hunt with the Messrs. Hedge and George Churchill and Uncle Branch, nine miles from Plymouth and twenty miles from home, before mounting his wagon he struck his knife into a tree and said, "At this tree, gentlemen, we meet at sunrise to-morrow." After forty miles of travel and a part of a night's sleep, he was on the spot at the appointed hour with his companions of the day before. The day, however, coming on chilly and wet, Mr. Webster having something of a cold, thought it prudent to give up the hunt, and await at the house of Mr. Pierce the issue of the sport. On the return of the party, bearing a noble buck, they found him pacing the kitchen of Mrs. Pierce, repeating from memory some of the grand old lyric poems of Watts, while the old lady, with her breakfast-dishes still unwashed, was listening in reverential silence.

On another occasion, after his return to Marshfield from an unsuccessful hunt in the Plymouth woods, he told his son, Fletcher, to sit down and he would tell him about his hunt. "We reached Long Pond," said he, "at sunrise, and Uncle Branch was ready for us with his two hounds. He fastened them to a tree and went in search of a track. He soon returned, and said he had found a noble track and perfectly fresh. 'Now, Mr. Webster,' said Uncle Branch, 'I'm going to put you on the best stand in these here woods,' and Long Pond Hill was where he put me. 'Now,' said he, 'Mr. Webster, you jest keep your eyes peeled and your ears skun, and don't you let no deer run past you without a shot. Don't you mind whether you hear the dogs or not, for the old fellow may come even when the dogs are out of hearth.' Well, he put the others on their stands, and then led the hounds to the track and put them on. It was a still morning; not a twig stirred, and I obeyed orders. Soon eight o'clock came, and then nine, and then I ventured to walk a few steps and back, and soon ten o'clock came, and then eleven. I saw nothing and heard nothing, and twelve o'clock came. I repeated poetry and made speeches, and got hungry and ate a cracker, and one o'clock came, and no deer and no Uncle Branch. Two o'clock came, and three o'clock, and just then a song-sparrow perched on a tree near me, and I took off my hat and made a bow, and said, 'Madam, accept my profoundest regards; you are the first living thing I have seen to-day.' Soon Uncle Branch came, and said the hunt was up, 'that the dogs went out of hearth at eight o'clock, and he hadn't heard 'em since, by golly,' and here I am, Fletcher, as hungry as a cooper's cow."

Mr. Webster was a man of deep religious feeling. If there was anything with which he was more familiar than with the Constitution of his country, it was the Bible. Few men studied it more carefully, or could repeat more of its passages with precision. It taught him to believe with all his heart in the existence of God and in a future life. He had formulated no creed, and he subscribed to none formulated by others. During the larger part of his life as a public man he attended the Unitarian Church, and the Unitarian faith was undoubtedly more than any other in accord with his feelings and sentiments. For Dr. George Putnam and Dr. Samuel K. Lothrop, the latter of whom was for many years his pastor, he entertained the sincerest affection and highest respect. His second wife was a member of the Episcopal Church, and though in Washington it was his custom to accompany her to her place of worship, he did not believe that the doctrine of the trinity could be sustained by the Scriptures. At home in Marshfield he invariably attended the orthodox church once on the Sabbath, and whoever or how many might be his guests, his carriage was at the door each Sabbath morning to carry himself and such as might wish to accompany him to the neighboring place of worship. In the early morning, too, of the Sabbath-day, his household, including guests, were summoned to his library, and there he spoke to them of the responsibilities and duties of life. One of the many portraits which have been engraved represents him thus sitting in profile, with his left hand hidden under his waistcoat, and his face wearing a more serious expression than that of his every-day life.

On the 1st of April, 1852, while on his way to Plymouth to join the Messrs. Hedge on a fishing excursion to the trout-brooks in the woods, with Seth Peterson as his companion and driver, on descending the hill near Smelt Brook, in that part of Kingston called Rocky Nook, the linchpin of his carriage broke, and he was thrown to the ground. He was carried into the house of Capt. Melzar Whitten, near by, and in the course of the day conveyed to his home. The fall proved his death blow. Though he partially recovered, his elasticity and spirit had departed, and gradually failing health brought him by successive steps to his death-bed on the 24th of October. The last scene of his life was impressive and solemn. He had often during his sickness spoken of a future existence as a continuation of this, and he was impressed with the possibility that on its threshold the departing spirit, while within the confines of earth, might look into the regions of the other world. As death came nearer to him, and he watched its approach, in a moment of apparent doubt whether he had or had not reached the dividing line between time and eternity, and anxious to learn its precise indication, he opened his eyes and said, "I still live—tell me the point." Dr. Jeffries, standing by his bed, not understanding the remark, repeated the words of the psalm, "Yea, though I walk through the shadow of death I will not fear." "No, doctor," said Mr. Webster, in a voice still strong and clear, "tell me the point—tell me the point." These were the last words he uttered. On that beautiful Indian summer day he died, and on another as beautiful his body, dressed in his favorite blue and buff, lay in its coffin under the noble elm which had so often sheltered him in life, and loving neighbors and distant friends bore him to his final rest.

JOHN ALBION ANDREW.[1]—Hingham has the

[1] By Hon. John D. Long.

proud distinction of having been the home of John Albion Andrew, Governor of Massachusetts during the entire period of the Rebellion, and of now, in accordance with the wish he once expressed before the citizens of Hingham, tenderly cherishing in her soil his sacred ashes.

It is unnecessary, in the scope of the present work, to give more than the barest biographical outline of one whose life and services are already a part of the national literature, imprinted on its brightest pages. He was born, of worthy New England stock, at South Windham, in the State of Maine, May 31, 1818. The comfortable circumstances of his father procured him a good academical education and a collegiate course at Brunswick. He was a glad, wholesome, noble boy, with open face and curly head, and a brave, generous, and buoyant heart, fond of history, reading widely, with a taste for poetry and elegant literature, with no exalted rank as a plodding scholar, but with always a tendency towards broad views and humane sentiments. Even in those days the anti-slavery cause had touched his heart, and the faint whisper of the approaching storm was awakening his pulses to that love of freedom and respect for human rights which so signally found expression in his later life.

In 1837, Andrew entered the law-office of Henry H. Fuller, Esq., of Boston. He there pursued for twenty years the ordinary course of his profession, making now and then a stump-speech or a literary oration, and constantly rising in practice and reputation. In December, 1848, he married Eliza Jones Hersey, of Hingham, whom he had met at an anti-slavery fair in Boston, and from that period, for a great part of the time, he made Hingham his home. Here children were born unto him, here he walked to church, and sang the familiar hymns and taught the Sunday-school. Here his rare and sweet social qualities surrounded him with friends who loved and admired him; and here his generous nature, his fondness for natural scenery, his love of children, and his strong social attachments, brought him some of the happiest hours of his life.

While residing in Hingham, Andrew was nominated for State senator, but defeated. He had as yet had no entrance into political service. Nevertheless, he was daily becoming better known as an intelligent advocate of progress, and for his strong anti-slavery sentiments. In 1854 he bravely defended the parties arrested for the rescue of Anthony Burns, and in 1857 was chosen to the General Court as representative of the Sixth Ward of Boston. In this arena he rose at once to distinction. Brought into conflict with Caleb Cushing, one of the astutest and most powerful debaters and thinkers of the whole country, he carried off the victory in the bitter struggle over the removal of Judge Loring. In 1859 he unflinchingly presided at the stormy meeting in Tremont Temple for the relief of John Brown's suffering family, declaring that, whether Brown's enterprise at Harper's Ferry was right or wrong, "John Brown himself is right." In 1860 he was a delegate to the Chicago Presidential Convention, and contributed all his influence to the nomination of Abraham Lincoln; and in 1861, having been elected by a sort of spontaneous impulse of the heart of the commonwealth, as the one fit man for its magistracy, took his seat as Governor of the State. In April, the Rebellion already at its outburst, came the call for arms; and, as if Providence had raised him up for the place, Andrew responded to it with that electric promptness, that magnetic fervor, that soulful devotion, which, from that day forward till the end of the war, animated him under all circumstances, and imparted to the people at large the enthusiasm of his own ardent nature. His great heart breathed in that now historic telegram to the mayor of Baltimore, "I pray you to let the bodies of our Massachusetts soldiers, dead in Baltimore, be laid out, preserved in ice, and tenderly sent forward by express to me."

Unsuspected powers at once put forth in him; his public addresses thrilled with loftier notes; his executive energies expanded to the widest limit of his countless duties and labors; the quiet citizen and plodding lawyer budded in a day into the grandest measure of the statesman and leader; and it seemed almost a dream that our good-humored neighbor was indeed the foremost Governor in the Union, the most chivalrous, if not the greatest, civilian of the war. At the assembling of loyal Governors at Altoona, Pa., Sept. 24, 1862, his was the leading spirit that urged new vigor in the prosecution of the campaign. When negro regiments began to be formed, he was among the first to organize them, prescient of their efficiency and gallantry in the field. In all that could stimulate the soul of the nation, in all that could wake its patriotic fire, yet none the less in the most watchful care of the home interests of the State, of its institutions of charity and correction, he was always foremost; and the activity of his life and labors was almost superhuman. Says the Rev. Dr. Clarke, "He worked like the great engine in the heart of a steamship."

With the war, his term of office as Governor expiring, he resumed the practice of the law. In 1866 he was chosen president of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society. In 1867, with the same bravery and heroism that had marked him thitherto,



Blanchard

though against the judgment of many of his friends, he began his strenuous and able assaults upon the prohibitory law of the State. All this time his broad national reputation, his great popularity, his sound judgment, his conciliatory and liberal sentiments, were marking him as the coming man in the national councils. It seemed as if years of new usefulness lay before him. But he had finished his work.

On the 30th of October, 1867, he died at his residence in Boston. His remains were afterwards brought to Hingham; and on the 30th of October, 1869, after solemn services in the New North Church, at which he had formerly been an attendant, his Boston pastor, James Freeman Clarke, pronouncing the address, he was buried in our cemetery, near its crest, and not far from the Soldiers' Monument. At his feet are the village he loved, the branches under which he sauntered, and the picturesque stretch of the bay over which he had so many times gone to and from his home. He rests at scarce the distance of the sound of the voice from the threshold on which he stood, when, on the 3d of September, 1860, he addressed his fellow-citizens of Hingham, who had come to congratulate him on his nomination as Governor, and in the course of his remarks spoke these hearty words:

"I confess to you, my old neighbors, associates, and kinspeople of Hingham, that I could more fitly speak by tears than by words to-night. From the bottom of my heart for this unsought, enthusiastic, and cordial welcome, I thank you. I understand—and this thought lends both sweetness and pathos to the emotions of the hour—I am here to-night among neighbors, who for the moment are all agreed to differ and all consenting to agree.

"How dear to my heart are these fields, these spreading trees, this verdant grass, this sounding shore, when now for fourteen years, through summer heat and sometimes through winter storms, I have trod your streets, rambled through your woods, sauntered by your shores, sat by your firesides, and felt the warm pressure of your hands, sometimes teaching your children in the Sunday-school, sometimes speaking to my fellow-citizens, always with the cordial friendship of those who differ from me oftentimes in what they thought the radicalism of my opinions. Here—here I have found most truly a home for the soul free from the cares and turmoil and responsibilities of a careful and anxious profession. Away from the busier haunts of men it has been given to me here to find a calm and sweet retreat. Here, too, dear friends, I have found the home of my heart. It was into one of your families that I entered and joined myself in holy bonds of domestic love to one of the daughters of your town. Here, too, I have first known a parent's joys and a parent's sorrows. Whether you say aye or no to my selection, John A. Andrew is ever your friend."

Governor Andrew, when in Hingham, lived on the east side of Main Street, in the first house northerly from Water Street, in the Hinckley house on the same, and in the Thaxter house on the opposite side of Main Street, in the old Hersey house on Summer Street, overlooking the blue water and sweet with the fragrance of clover-fields, and also in the Bates house on South Street. His habits, like his nature, were simple. He loved to drive and walk; he enjoyed the breezy trips and neighborly chat of the steamer; his heart went out to children and won them; he was especially fond of conversation, full of anecdote and story, and not averse to controversial discussion. His humor and cheer were always abundant. He sang old psalms, he recited noble poems that dwelt in his memory, he was running over with the quaint history of old times and odd characters, and to the last there never faded in his breast the warm, glad enthusiasm of boyhood. His sympathies were touched as quickly as a girl's. Each year he went to Maine to stand beside the grave of his mother; each day some sad woman or poor boy thanked him for his humanity, for in him the unfortunate always had a helper and a friend. No heart less generous could have uttered those memorable words that expressed his great and genuine humanity: "I know not what record of sin may await me in another world, but this I do know: I never was mean enough to despise a man because he was poor, because he was ignorant, or because he was black." Add to all this his incorruptibility and honesty, his fiery patriotism, his unswerving sense of right and wrong, his pure glow in act and word, and we may trust that, as his monument rises over his grave, it will point to the example of purposes so lofty, of a soul so magnanimous, and a mind so sound that it will be like a beacon-light to guide the way of future generations to the like achievement of the fullness of a noble life.

JOHN D. LONG.[1]—One of the foremost men in Massachusetts to-day, and one who may fairly be classed among the "growing" men of the country, is ex-Governor Long, of Hingham. Though he has risen to prominence rather as a politician than as a lawyer, he has yet given sufficient of his time and of his energies to his profession to render this chapter a most appropriate place wherein to tell, in a brief fashion, something of what he is and what he has done.

[1] By A. E. Sproul.

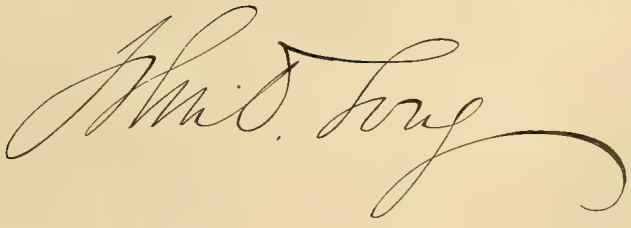
John Davis Long was born in Buckfield, Me., Oct. 27, 1838. He came of Massachusetts stock, his kinsfolk on his mother's side belonging in Worcester County, and on the paternal side in Plymouth. On the former he is of kin to John Davis, who was Governor forty years before; and on the latter he is a direct descendant from Thomas Clark, one of the Pilgrims. His father was a man of local prominence in Maine, having been a candidate for Congress on the Whig ticket in the same year that the subject of the present sketch first saw the light. He, however, though receiving a plurality of the votes cast in the district, failed of an election upon a second trial. As a boy, the future Governor of Massachusetts was of a studious, thoughtful bent, and, after having possessed himself of such a common-school education as his native town could give him, he was sent to an academy in the neighboring town of Hebron, whose principal was Mark H. Dunnell, afterwards a congressman from Minnesota. After making an exceptionally good record at the academy, the young student entered Harvard College, in 1853, at the age of fourteen. Here, as previously, he worked away manfully at his books, standing fourth in a large class for the whole course, and second for the senior year. He composed the class ode for his commencement-day in 1857, and, with a "good-bye" to his Alma Mater, turned his face hopefully and courageously towards the future. It may be said that he has never yet looked back. The same firm will which held him to his desk as a student, and determined him to achieve a mastery of his books, has in later years enabled him to improve to the uttermost the opportunities which have come in his way for honorable self-advancement; while the broadening and cultivating influences of his more studious years may easily be observed, ripened and strengthened by the passage of time, in the graceful sentences of his public addresses, as well as in the bearing of kindly courtesy which marks the man in his intercourse with his fellows outside the bounds of official life.

Like so many young men of liberal education, Mr. Long found the atmosphere of a school-house so natural to him, and one in which he felt so thoroughly at home, that, having finished his tasks at the benches, he stepped forward, almost as a matter of course, to the teacher's desk upon the platform. The desk which it fell to his lot to occupy was that of principal of the ancient academy in Westford, Mass., one of the retired towns of Middlesex County. Here he remained for two years, achieving marked success; but he had determined to leave the ranks of the pedagogues and become a lawyer. To a young, ambitious, well-educated man the law seemed to hold out opportunities for preferment far in advance of any success which he might reasonably hope to achieve as a schoolmaster. This was a most important step for the young man, and that it was well taken later events seem to abundantly prove. After passing a year at the Harvard Law School, he studied in the law-office of Sidney Bartlett, in Boston, and was admitted to the bar in 1861. Returning to his boyhood home, he opened a law-office there; but the meagre practice which came to him by no means corresponded in amount with what he had good reason to feel were his capabilities, and after a year or two's endeavor to build up a business in Buckfield, he came to Boston in the fall of 1862. For a while in the office of Peleg W. Chandler, and afterwards of Woodbury & Andros, he entered the office of Stillman B. Allen in 1863. Here, in a broader field, and with more favorable surroundings, he quickly obtained a lucrative and increasing practice. He continued in the firm (which was afterwards increased by the addition of Thomas Savage, under the style of Allen, Long & Savage) until he was elected Governor, when he withdrew because of the pressing duties of official life, although his name still appears in the Boston directory among the long list of lawyers there printed.

In 1869 he made his home in Hingham,—a quaint and beautiful old town on the picturesque "South Shore" of Massachusetts Bay,—and in 1870 he married there Miss Mary W. Glover. She bore him two children, both daughters, but her own health became undermined, and after a prolonged illness she died in February, 1882.

Mr. Long came of age about the time of Mr. Lincoln's election, and in that campaign made his maiden stump-speech in his native town for the Republican candidates. His first vote was for Israel Washburn as Governor of Maine, and he was a delegate to the Maine Republican State Convention of 1861, at which James G. Blaine, then a young man, was an advocate of the resolutions then adopted. Mr. Long was nominated that year at a Republican caucus in his native town for representative to the Legislature, but was defeated by a split in the party. Coming the next year to Boston, he took no active part in politics until after his residence in Hingham. There, in 1871 and 1872, he followed Charles Sumner in his opposition to Grant, and into the Greeley movement. In each of those last-named years he ran on the Independent ticket for the Legislature, but was defeated. In 1874, returning to the Republican fold, he was nominated by the Republicans for representative, and elected to the session of 1875 from the then Second Plymouth District (consisting of the towns of Hing-





ham and Hull). He was now fairly launched upon his public career. Hon. John E. Sanford, of Taunton, was then Speaker of the House, and Mr. Long, who had been appointed chairman of the Committee on Bills in the Third Reading, was by him frequently called to the chair. While thus engaged, Mr. Long added, by his parliamentary skill, his unfailing good humor, and, more than all, by the exercise of that wonderful tact which is one of the most marked, as it is one of the most precious, of his inborn characteristics, to the popularity which he had already begun to achieve upon the floor of the House. When, therefore, Speaker Sanford permanently laid down the gavel, it was one of the natural consequences that Mr. Long, who had been returned by his constituents to the House of 1876, should be elected Speaker. The expectations which had been raised by his success as a presiding officer in the brief opportunities which had been previously afforded him were more than realized. He made one of the very best Speakers that ever graced the chair of the House, and he was unanimously re-elected in 1877, and in 1878 he received all but six votes for the same position. During these years his popularity had been broadening throughout the State, and in the Republican State Convention of 1877 his name was brought forward as a candidate for Governor. Having received two hundred and seventeen votes, he withdrew his name. In the convention of 1878 he received two hundred and sixty-six votes for Governor, but was finally nominated for Lieutenant-Governor, Hon. Thomas Talbot being placed at the head of the ticket, which was handsomely elected at the polls in the following November.

The fall of 1879 was an eventful one in Massachusetts politics. Governor Talbot had declined a renomination for Governor, and the field, on the Republican side, was open. The two leading candidates during the few weeks preceding the State convention were Hon. Henry L. Pierce and Lieutenant-Governor Long. Mr. Pierce was a man of influence, of large means, and a favorite with the so-called "older heads" and more conservative of the Republican party managers. The young Lieutenant-Governor, however, with his clean, successful record and his wide personal popularity, was earnestly pushed forward by the younger and more progressive elements of the dominant party. Still, until within two weeks of convention day, Mr. Pierce was the foremost candidate. The most influential newspapers of Boston and several other important centres favored his nomination, and he had, at the time named, an unquestioned lead, though possibly not a great one. Early in September, however, occurred an event which materially altered the political situation, and helped in an important, if not in a decisive, manner to foreshadow the successful nominee. This event was the holding, in Wesleyan Hall in Boston, by Mr. Henry H. Faxon, of a convention (really a sort of select mass-meeting) of the friends of temperance throughout the State. Mr. Pierce was avowedly a "license" man, and as such was obnoxious to the prohibitory wing of the Republican party. The Lieutenant-Governor was "sound," however, upon this question, and was therefore certain of the temperance vote, which, could it be consolidated by an awakened interest, would almost certainly hold the balance of power. It was to awaken just this interest, therefore, that Mr. Faxon, a wealthy resident of Quincy, sent out invitations to friends of the temperance cause throughout the State to attend the convention at Wesleyan Hall. The response was generous, the enthusiasm great, and the impression produced a powerful one. The Lieutenant-Governor was cordially indorsed, and he awoke the next morning to find himself the leading contestant in an honorable canvass for a great office. At the convention he received six hundred and sixty-nine votes on the informal ballot for a candidate for Governor, against five hundred and five for Mr. Pierce, and his nomination followed without opposition. The race was not yet run, however, for Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, a man who held, and still holds, a high place in the affections of what are sometimes improperly termed the "common people" of the State, determined to contest for the prize of the Governorship, and secured a nomination at the hands of the larger portion of the Democracy, though a conservative minority of that party put Mr. John Quincy Adams in the field. There was, too, an extreme wing of the prohibitionists of the State who preferred not to adopt Mr. Faxon's idea of furthering temperance principles within the Republican party, and who therefore nominated their own candidate, the Rev. D. C. Eddy. It was well understood that neither Adams nor Eddy could be elected, and that the contest really lay between Lieutenant-Governor Long and General Butler. It was the young, newly-fledged politician against the old and battle-scarred campaigner. The campaign was as lively as only a canvass with Gen. Butler as an active participant can be, but the result showed a handsome plurality—even a satisfactory majority—in favor of the Republican nominee. As a matter of record the following detailed statement of the vote is of interest:

Long	122,751
Butler	109,149
Adams	9,989

Eddy	1,645
Scattering	108
Long's plurality	13,602
Long's majority	1,860

[A plurality elects in Massachusetts.]

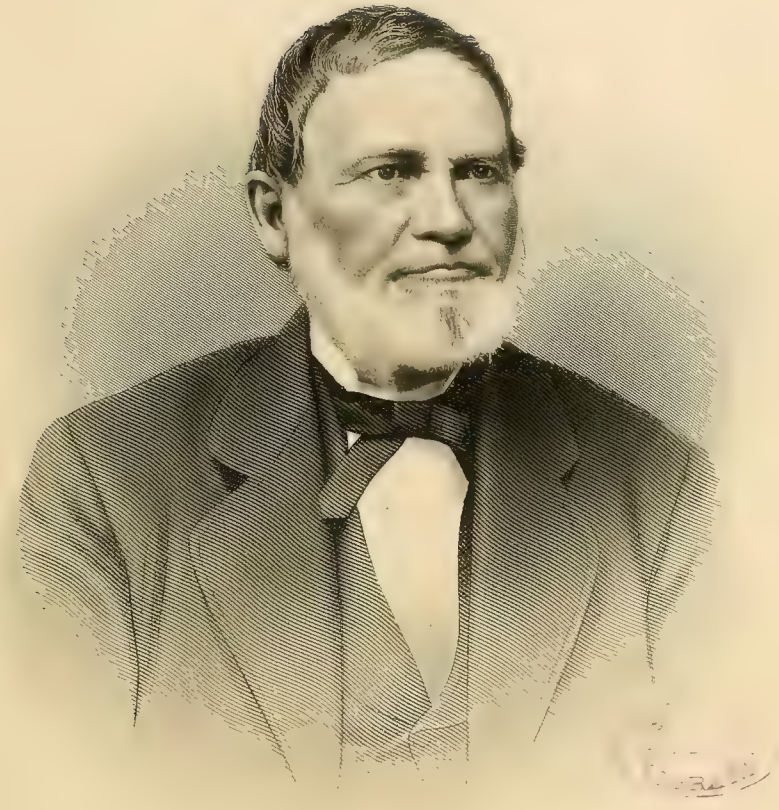
In 1880, Governor Long was unanimously renominated, and also in 1881, being elected both times, his Democratic opponent in each year being Hon. Charles P. Thompson, of Gloucester, a gentleman possessed of many friends outside of his own party, and who had previously defeated Gen. Butler at the polls in a congressional contest. The comparative vote of Governor Long and Mr. Thompson in 1880 and 1881 is below given:

	1880.	1881.	Plurality.
Long	164,926	111,410	53,516
Thompson	96,609	54,586	42,023

Governor Long, one of the youngest Governors that the State has had, made a reputation, while filling the exalted office of chief magistrate of Massachusetts, which will endure. He wrote his name high up in the list of those whom the Old Bay State has delighted to honor, and who, in honoring themselves, have honored her. The three years of his administration were among the most satisfactory which the State had ever known, and it was with reluctance that the people accepted as final his Excellency's expressed wish, in the fall of 1882, to retire from the Governorship. He was gladly taken up, however, by the voters of the Second Congressional District as a candidate to represent them in the National House of Representatives, and, being nominated for that office by the Republicans by acclamation, he was elected without the least difficulty. His record while in Congress has been such as to give every citizen of Massachusetts the highest satisfaction. As a debater and a parliamentarian he has proved his skill, and he has abundantly demonstrated his ability to "hold his own" in the larger arena of the National House as certainly as he did beneath the burnished dome on Beacon Hill. Probably his most effective and important speech was that in opposition to the "Bonded Whiskey Bill," so called, on March 25, 1884, to which it was said that he dealt "a death-blow." His speeches respecting the Chalmers-Manning and Peelle-English contested election cases also earned him the merited congratulations of his congressional associates. At the Republican National Convention, which opened in Chicago on June 3, 1884, Congressman Long was chosen to present to the convention the name of Massachusetts' choice for Presidential nominee,—the Hon. George F. Edmunds, of Vermont. His speech on that occasion was a model of its kind, and one of the very best of the nominating addresses of the convention.

In accordance with a former custom, Harvard College conferred upon him, in 1880, as Governor of the State, the degree of LL.D. Although, under the circumstances, hardly more than a pleasant compliment, there was in Governor Long's case a decided fitness in his recognition by the most ancient and most noted educational institution in the State, if not in the country. The recipient was an educated man, retaining, despite the excitements of political life, a marked and most unusual devotion to books. In 1879, just before the opening of the campaign for the Governorship, in which he was to be the successful candidate, there was published, by a Boston house, a blank verse translation of Virgil's "Æneid" from his pen, which, though it may not find, as that of Dryden did, another Pope to commend it as "the most noble and spirited translation I know in any language," has yet received approval from competent critics, and has served to give its author a deservedly high reputation as a classical scholar. Had he but mingled, even to a slight degree, the victories of the field with the triumphs of the forum, the writer of the present imperfect sketch might not inappropriately have begun his task as Virgil did his "Æneid," —"*Arma virumque cano.*" Governor Long has also written a number of poems, essays, etc., for various periodicals, while his inaugural addresses, his Thanksgiving and Fast-Day proclamations, and his political speeches in general, have been models of correct English.

One secret of his remarkable success in so short a time is his possession of that valuable faculty, denied to so many men and women, of fixing firmly in his memory names and faces. To be able to say, as the Governor could, to some gentleman whom he had met but once before, long previously, and then but for a moment, "How do you do, Mr. Jones?" is to give the possessor of such a capability a hold upon the man so addressed which is not to be lightly overlooked. It is the most delicate possible flattery, and all the better and more effective for being entirely unstudied and natural, as in the case of Governor Long. As a public speaker he is in great request. He is not an orator, in the true sense, since he is neither blessed with a commanding presence, a full, sonorous voice, nor a proper capacity for gesticulation. But as a "speaker"—whether upon the political stump or in response to an after-dinner toast at some festive gathering—he is one of the most effective and pleasing men in New England. His voice, though not trumpet-like in its quality, is clear, smooth, and well modulated, and at times not lacking in power. His gestures, though but sparingly employed, are graceful



William Latham

and effective. But his chief charm as a speaker lies in the admirable way in which the matter and the manner of his remarks harmonize with each other. His sentences are always polished, clear-cut, and trenchant, and they mean just what they are intended to mean,—no more and no less. No slipshod diction makes him appear either a blunderer or an equivocator, as in the case of some public men of his time, nor is there any but the most careful method observed in arranging the proper sequence of different portions of the same address. Even in a heated political campaign his speeches never contain an offensive word, though neither lacking in sarcasm nor ridicule, within proper bounds. His political speeches are clear, connected, logical arguments, such as a lawyer might make to a jury of intelligent, thoughtful men in behalf of a client in the justice of whose cause he has perfect faith. As an after-dinner speaker, he is one of the most felicitous.

His official career thus far, as outlined in the preceding pages, is a remarkable one, and is one to be held up as an encouragement to all young men, though but few can hope to make so rapid progress as his has been. Within a very few years he has been the recipient of a multitude of honors, any one of which would be regarded by most men as a sufficient reward for a lifetime of endeavor. And the end is not yet.

Williams Latham, eldest son of Galen Latham, was a native of East Bridgewater, was educated at Bridgewater Academy and Brown University, from which latter institution he was graduated in the class of '27. He studied law with Zechariah Eddy, and began the practice of his profession in Bridgewater, where he actively engaged in the duties pertaining thereto for over half a century. He married Lydia T. Alger, of West Bridgewater, who survives him, and who, like her husband, occupies high place in the esteem of all who know her. His death occurred Nov. 6, 1883, at the age of eighty years and two days. In equity and real-estate cases he had a large practice, and his professional life was one of untiring industry and faithfulness to his clients, among whom he was noted for his fairness and integrity. He was for many years active as a trustee and in the settlement of estates. He never aspired to be an orator or to argue cases at the bar, yet few lawyers more fully informed themselves so much in detail concerning all possible ramifications of the law and the facts. He would have been a model attorney for an English barrister. He was the last man to make a display of his knowledge, and his work in many a cause of settlement, often more difficult and laudable than a case in court, was seldom known to the world. He was a peacemaker, not a stirrer of strife. He abhorred shams and appeared wholly without guile, which the world would declare was saying very much for a lawyer. He had a native bluntness of speech which never gave offense but went directly to the centre of his subject, and with this always came his hearty and earnest denunciation of anything savoring of meanness or wrong-doing. He believed in the homely maxim, "Pay as you go." Of the strictest integrity, he had those qualities which attract men and always win appreciation and confidence. Of perfect method, exact, exhaustive, industrious, enthusiastic, faithful in everything he undertook, he took pride and excelled in perfecting a title, tracing a lineage, settling family strife, and, with sagacious foresight, guarded against all evils in the future. It is no small thing for any man to have practiced at the bar of Plymouth County for more than fifty years, and to have enjoyed so good a reputation, such universal respect and esteem, and have maintained during so many years so solid, firm, and excellent a character. He was early interested in antiquarian research, and his knowledge of the Old Colony was surpassed by few, if any, of his contemporaries. He was much versed in Indian history, and had given much study to the origin of Indian names. His knowledge of the genealogical history of this region was quite remarkable. Indeed, his well-kept records upon this subject would furnish material for an interesting history of the families of the three Bridgewaters. His interest in public affairs was not such as to lead him to take any active part in political matters, though he usually cast his vote at the annual elections, and was discriminating in his judgment of character and the claims of men put forth for public office. His public spirit was early manifested in a desire to adorn and beautify his town with shade-trees, and many hundreds of these monuments to his memory are the pride of his town and the neighboring one of East Bridgewater.

His interest in the Plymouth County Agricultural Society was of years' duration, and as its secretary, and as a trustee, he was active in securing and beautifying the present grounds of the society. For many years he held the office of town auditor, and frequently was appointed as an auditor or referee by the courts. In all places of public trust he discharged his duties with rare fidelity. One of the last of his numerous benefactions was the preparation of a record of the ancient burial-grounds of this vicinity, which he had printed in a handsome volume. He was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and also of the New England Historico-Genealogical Society, and was a regular attendant upon

their meetings. His familiarity with ancient records rendered him high authority upon the early history of New England, and his home was a museum of interesting and valuable material that would enrich the archives of a historical society. His love of music identified him with musical circles, and his collection of church music embraced nearly all the ancient and modern publications of note. He was a member of the Stoughton Musical Society, and was a regular attendant upon its meetings. Socially he was specially attractive to persons of antiquarian tastes. He was one of the active members of the First Congregational Society, and was liberal in contributions towards erecting its beautiful church. His broad catholic spirit was in sympathy with all true Christian denominations, and he often remarked that he would rejoice to see one church that would embrace all the sincere believers of the Christian religion. His piety was not demonstrative, but gave ample proof of its sincerity and power by the benign and excellent fruits that adorned its path. His memory is cherished among the people of "Old Bridgewater," among whom his daily life was passed, and where his sterling character was known and appreciated, and his liberal contributions so often distributed. He was fortunate in his domestic relations. His marriage was a union which proved uncommonly felicitous, and to which, by reason of its sympathies and encouragement, must be attributed no small part of the noble results of his life. One who knew him well writes thus: "Mr. Latham always appeared to be living and working for others, and his loyalty and fealty to his native town was as strong and enduring as the most zealous partisan could desire. He had a real love for horticulture without being amateurish, and certainly his love for our native trees was second to none in the State. His work in caring for the many beautiful trees he planted in Bridgewater and elsewhere will gladden the hearts and shelter, if not destroyed, thousands of persons one hundred years from now, while the soft winds chant a perpetual requiem. Mr. Latham learned somewhat early in life that time and riches were for use, and the best and a greater portion of his life was spent in an effort to rescue from oblivion the few facts now left to us of the ancient settlers of the Old Colony. With the exception of possibly Mr. Ellis Ames, of Canton, he knew more about the history of Plymouth County, and particularly of Bridgewater, than any man then living. Mr. Latham left wealth and a good name; but the wealth fades, while his labors with the pen will make him one to be always remembered."

Jacob Hersey Loud was born in Hingham on the 5th of February, 1802. He was descended from Francis Loud, who appeared in Sagadehock as early as 1675, and removed to Ipswich, where he had a son Francis, born in the year 1700. The son settled in Weymouth about the year 1720, and married Honor Prince, of Hull, probably either the sister or niece of Thomas Prince, the distinguished annalist of New England. Honor Prince was probably the daughter of Samuel Prince, of Hull, by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Hinckley, the last Governor of Plymouth Colony before its union with the Massachusetts Colony in 1692; his first wife having been Martha, daughter of William Barstow, of Scituate. Samuel Prince was the son of John Prince, who appeared in Cambridge in 1635, and grandson of Rev. John Prince, of East Shefford, of Berks County, in England. Francis Loud and Honor, his wife, had fourteen children, among whom was one who had a son John, who was the father of Thomas, the father of the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Loud received his earlier education in the common schools of his native town, and fitted for college at the Derby Academy in Hingham. He graduated at Brown University, in the class of 1822, which included among its members Thomas Kinnicutt and Isaac Davis, of Worcester, Solomon Lincoln, of Hingham, and Samuel L. Crocker, of Taunton. After reading law in the office of Ebenezer Gay, of Hingham, he was admitted to the bar at the August term of the Court of Common Pleas, held at Plymouth in 1825, and opened an office in that town. The office occupied by him was in the old building now standing on the gore of land between Summer Street and Mill Lane. On the 5th of May, 1829, he married Elizabeth Loring Jones, daughter of Solomon and Sarah Jones, of Hingham, and first occupied as a residence after his marriage the house now owned and occupied by Miss Lucy Marcy, on the lower corner of Carver Street and Le Baron's Alley. In 1832, after residing a short time in the house on Middle Street recently occupied by Chandler Holmes, he bought of the heirs of Dr. Nathaniel Lothrop the northerly part of the lot of land on which the old Lothrop house formerly stood, nearly opposite the head of North Street, and built the house now owned and occupied by Mrs. Isaac L. Hedge. He occupied this house until 1871, when he bought the house on the easterly side of Court Street, now owned and occupied by Dr. Alexander Jackson, which he continued to occupy during either the whole or a part of the year until his death.

The children of Mr. Loud were Sarah Loring, born June 13, 1830; Thomas Hersey, born June 15,



Jacob A. Loud

1835; Hersey Jones, born June 24, 1838; and Arthur Jones, born Feb. 12, 1846. The second and third child died in early childhood, and Arthur Jones died in early manhood, after graduating at Harvard in the class of 1867. Sarah Loring, the oldest child, married Dr. Edward Hammond Clarke, of Boston, Oct. 14, 1851, and died before her father, in 1877. Mr. Loud became a member of her family after the death of his wife, and thus continued to retain that sympathy and companionship which his gentle and affectionate nature specially needed.

After the death of Beza Hayward, who for many years had occupied the office of register of probate for Plymouth County, he was appointed to that office in June, 1830, and remained its incumbent until the spring of 1852. For the performance of the duties of this office he possessed rare qualifications. Well grounded in the law, of quick comprehension, and a ready penman, the execution of his official labors was easy, prompt, and always satisfactory. Fidelity to his office and an appreciation of its responsibilities marked his whole career as register; and the facility with which the timid and ill-informed fulfilled their trusts as administrators or guardians was largely due to his ready and generous advice and aid. No man in the county would have received the appointment of judge of the court in which he officiated with more general and deserved approval.

But a wider field of activity and usefulness was opening before him. He had been faithful over a few things; he was now to be ruler over many. The year after he left the office of register he was chosen by the Legislature State treasurer, and was rechosen in 1854 and 1855, in which latter year, by an amendment of the Constitution, the office of treasurer was made elective by the people, and in 1856 he was succeeded by Thomas Marsh, who was chosen in the November preceding. Up to 1855 he had served for a number of years as chairman of the board of selectmen of Plymouth, and never lost the confidence of his fellow-citizens in his administration of their affairs. He was upright, prudent, and wise in the management of the finances and the general business of the town; and as moderator of town-meetings, in which capacity he was repeatedly called on to act, he exhibited a familiarity with parliamentary methods and a marked executive ability. During eleven years, from April, 1855, to January, 1866, he was president of the Old Colony Bank and its successor, the Old Colony National, and did much towards establishing the successful career which has distinguished that institution. During the last few years of his life he was president of the Plymouth Savings-Bank, and by his well-known integrity and cautious habits inspired the community with continued confidence in that substantial and trustworthy depository. He was also a member of the first board of directors of the Old Colony Railroad Company, and continued in its management from 1845 to 1850. In 1868 he was again chosen a director, and remained in the board up to the time of his death. In 1862 he was chosen a member of the House of Representatives, and in 1863 and 1864 a member of the Massachusetts Senate. In both House and Senate he was an active, intelligent, and useful member, and met the fullest expectations and requirements of his constituents. In 1865, when, at the close of the war, the finances of the State had become complicated, he was again selected as the man eminently fit for their management, and in the autumn of that year he was returned by popular election to his old post of treasurer and receiver-general. He held the office by successive annual elections during the constitutional term of five years, and retired in 1871. In that year he was appointed actuary of the newly-organized New England Trust Company, from which position he retired in 1879. The indispensable qualifications for this office were prudence, discretion, an ability to apply to business methods and measures the principles of law, a courteous deportment, an ingenuous spirit, a conscientious fidelity to every-day duties, and an integrity without a flaw. These Mr. Loud possessed, and to these has been due much of the firmly-grounded success which has marked the career of that organization. After his retirement from the office of actuary he assumed no new responsibilities, but continued active in the discharge of the various private trusts which had been confided to his care. After a brief illness, during which he was spared both mental and bodily suffering, he died in Boston, at the house of his granddaughter, on the 2d of February, 1880, at the age of seventy-eight years.

The character of Mr. Loud, in its relation to his public life, has been sufficiently indicated in the narrative of the stations he was called on to fill, and the honors which confiding communities and associations bestowed on him. In its relation to his private life it possessed the added graces of uniform courtesy, kindness of heart, and a sympathetic nature which bound him by the dearest ties to his family and friends. In both these relations he was always the same, yesterday, to-day, and to-morrow, an earnest, conscientious, true man. With a caution which was almost timidity in the management of his personal affairs, he was as sure of a gradual accumulation of personal wealth as he was safe from the impairment

of his fortune by the results of bold speculation; and in the management of larger trusts, in which the interests of others were involved, he displayed himself in no brilliant financial exploits, which with a flow of the tide might result in enlarged dividends and an increasing capital, but with an ebb, in embarrassment and ruin. In both public and private station his life afforded an example of rectitude, industry, and devoted affection, which was not without profit to his family, and friends, and the communities in which he lived.

Hon. William H. Wood was born in Middleboro', Mass., Oct. 24, 1811, and was a descendant in the sixth generation from Henry Wood, the first American ancestor, who came from England prior to 1641, and purchased lands in Middleboro', in 1667, where the family has since resided. His father was Judge Wilkes Wood, also judge of probate for Plymouth County for many years prior to the date of his death. His early education was received in the public schools of his native town, at Peirce Academy and Brown University, where he was entered at the age of nineteen, and graduated with honors in the class of 1834. After leaving college, and previous to his settling down into his life's work, he taught school about a year as principal of Coffin Academy, Nantucket. He then pursued the study of law in his father's office and in the Harvard Law-School, where he was under the tuition of that eminent jurist, Judge Story. He also studied under Horace Mann.

Upon his admission to the bar he opened a law-office in Boston in company with John S. Eldridge, afterwards so well known as president of the Hartford and Erie Railroad. Owing to ill health he was compelled to give up his practice in Boston and return to his native town, where he opened an office in 1840, and practiced up to the time of his death, March 30, 1883. He was one of the original founders and promoters of the Free-Soil party, and, by his eloquence, ability, and political sagacity, at once took and maintained a high rank among its acknowledged leaders. In 1848 he was elected to the State Senate, and served on the judiciary committee. In 1849 he was defeated by the Whigs because of his unflinching advocacy of anti-slavery doctrines; but, in 1850, he was again elected, and became one of the prime movers and supporters of that coalition which sent Charles Sumner to the United States Senate. In 1853 he was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention, and took a conspicuous part in its deliberations. He represented the town in the House of Representatives in 1857, and in 1858 he became a member of the Governor's Council, of which he was a member when commissioned as judge of probate. His successful administration of the most difficult and varied duties of that office for a period of twenty-five years, where the incumbent must be judge, counsel, and sympathizing friend at one and the same time, amply demonstrated his mental, professional, and moral fitness for the duties and responsibilities of the office.

Judge Wood was one of those rare men who needed neither the spur of ill-tempered criticism nor of indulgent compliment to keep him steady in the performance of duty. His mental and moral organization was so evenly balanced and well perfected that censure did not retard nor compliment hasten the pulsations of his heart. As was well said by his pastor in his eloquent tribute to his memory, "His ideal of character was a grand and exalted one, no less than the character of Him who said, 'Be ye perfect, even as your Father in heaven is perfect.'" He was the same William H. Wood through all the years of his private and official life, thoughtful, conscientious, patient of labor, courteous, affable in his relation to others. He was rarely guilty of a foolish act or silly utterance, but moved right on with steady, self-poised, and successful action. As a lawyer in his native town, where he practiced for so many years, we find him no noisy or cunning pettifogger, seeking to profit in pocket or reputation by the disputes of the people, no stirrer-up of strifes, but one who remembered that the peacemakers are blessed.

It was as judge of probate that Judge Wood more especially endeared himself to the people, for in that position he was brought into more direct and intimate relation with them, so that they could observe and study the rare characteristics of the gentleman, the lawyer, and the judge. Although a lawyer of vast legal knowledge and attainments, and a judge of established reputation and wisdom, he was always a kind and courteous gentleman. No one ever went away from his court feeling aggrieved because they were not fairly heard. Every one felt in his court-room that it was a place "appropriated to justice, where there was no respect of persons, where there was no high nor low, no strong nor weak, but where all were equal, and all secure before the law" under his administration. He never lowered the character of the great office which he held, but his presence gave it dignity. One well said after his death, "Nearly twenty-four years ago Massachusetts clothed him with the official robe of a judge of probate; to-day that official ermine is laid at her feet, pure and unsullied, without spot or blemish."

Benjamin Winslow Harris[1] was born in East Bridgewater, the 10th of November, 1823. His

[1] By Wm. H. Osborne.



B. W. Harris

parents were William Harris and Mary Winslow Thomas. William Harris was likewise a native of East Bridgewater, and was a man of remarkable purity of character. He filled the office of town clerk in his town for a period of twenty-five years. He also filled the office of town treasurer for several years, and was a member of the General Court for four years. He died Aug. 4, 1852, at the age of fifty-eight years. Mary, the mother, was a direct descendant of Kenelm Winslow, brother of Governor Winslow, of the Plymouth Colony. She was a woman who typified in her character the virtues of the Pilgrims, with something of their austerity. She was of commanding person, dignified, and deeply religious. She possessed a natural gift of language, and a manner which made her society always attractive. She was very humorous and original in her sayings and descriptions of odd characters, and had a keen knowledge of human nature. She was blessed with good health and consequent longevity. She lived to see her son (the subject of this notice) attain not only high professional, but political honors. She was hale and hearty when he was first elected to Congress, and spent her eightieth birthday with him in Washington. She died at East Bridgewater on the 20th day of June, 1882, aged eighty-five years.

Mr. Harris, the son, received his education in the public schools of his town, the East Bridgewater Academy, under Mr. Daniel Littlefield, and in the classical department of Phillips Academy, Andover, where he remained about two and a half years. For several years he taught school winters, being compelled to do so in order to procure the means of pursuing his studies. He taught schools in the towns of Halifax, Hanover, Kingston, and East Bridgewater.

In April, 1847, he entered the Harvard Law-School. Among the members of school at that time were Hon. George F. Hoar, Hon. Horace Gray, Hon. Thomas Russell. He graduated at that institution in June, 1848, when he at once entered the law-office of John P. Putnam (late justice of the Superior Court), 19 Court Street, Boston. Mr. Harris remained in Judge Putnam's office till the 12th of April, 1850, when, upon motion of Judge Putnam in the Supreme Judicial Court, he was admitted to practice. He came to East Bridgewater on the 22d of June, and formed a law partnership with Hon. Welcome Young for one year. On the 4th day of June, 1850, he was married to Julia A. Orr, daughter of Robert Orr, Esq., of Boston. At the close of Mr. Harris' engagement with Mr. Young he opened a law-office in the brick store building, where he remained, with the exception of a few years, till the fall of 1864. Mr. Harris at once secured a good practice. He was a gifted and fluent debater, and soon acquired a county reputation as an advocate. The first important case which he argued was an action against his own town for damages, caused by a defective highway. In 1857 he was junior counsel, with Hon. Charles G. Davis as senior, for Mrs. Gardner, of Hingham, who was indicted for the murder of her husband. The case was tried twice. The first trial resulted in a disagreement of the jury, the second in her conviction of murder in the second degree. She was sentenced to imprisonment for life, and is still living in confinement. On the 1st day of July, 1858, Governor Banks appointed Mr. Harris district attorney for the Southeastern District to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Hon. James M. Keith, of Roxbury. This was a new field of professional labor, and one that called for the exercise of all his talent and industry. There were many able criminal lawyers at the bars of both Norfolk and Plymouth Counties at that time. With these distinguished lawyers he was often opposed, but his popularity with juries and his native tact for managing trials, especially his felicity in handling unwilling and untruthful witnesses, caused him to be very successful. It came to be remarked by the lawyers, who had often tried their hand in defending criminals, that "Harris uniformly got everybody convicted, and that the most judicious course was to advise their clients to plead guilty, and then rely on the district attorney's good nature to let them down easy, with a light sentence."

One of the most important criminal trials which took place during his incumbency of this office was that of George C. Hersey, of Weymouth, for the murder of Betsey F. Tirrill, on the 3d day of May, 1860, at Weymouth. The evidence for the government in this case was largely, almost wholly, circumstantial, and required the highest skill to collect, arrange, and present. There was little else than suspicion of guilt to start with, but this was supplemented by untiring and diligent search for evidence by Mr. Harris and the faithful officers under his direction. This culminated in an indictment against Hersey for murder in the Superior Court, held at Dedham, on the fourth Monday of April, 1861. On the 28th of May, 1861, the trial took place before the Supreme Judicial Court, consisting of Chief Justice Bigelow, and Associate Justices Merrick, Dewey, and Chapman. Mr. Harris was associated with Attorney-General Dwight Foster for the commonwealth, and George S. Sullivan, Esq., and Hon. Elihu C. Baker were for the prisoner. The trial was

long and exciting, with many brilliant passages at arms between counsel, and many questions as to admissibility of evidence were raised. It was a determined and able effort on the part of the government counsel to convict a man charged with the greatest crime known to our laws, and on the part of the able counsel for the defense to prevent the visitation of the dread penalty upon their client.

Mr. Harris opened the case for the government in a very clear and able presentation of the government's evidence, in which he summed up the principles of law applicable to the case. His opening address fills fourteen closely-printed octavo pages in the published report of the trial. Some parts of Mr. Harris' speech were eloquent and touching, which we would gladly reproduce but for the limited space assigned to his biographical notice. Suffice it to say that this trial resulted in the conviction of the accused, and also in his execution. The death-warrant, which was signed by Governor Andrew, was executed on the 8th of August, 1862, in the jail at Dedham, and the execution was preceded by a written confession of the deed by Hersey.

As we are about to take leave of Mr. Harris as a lawyer, we desire to say that during all the time he filled the office of district attorney, and up to the time of his entering Congress in 1872, he was actively engaged in the general practice, having a large and lucrative business, and trying many important causes in Norfolk, Plymouth, and Suffolk Counties. During the early winter of 1863–64 he opened a law-office in Barrister's Hall, Court Square, Boston, associating with him as partner soon after Payson E. Tucker, Esq., a learned and able lawyer. In 1866, Mr. Harris removed to Dorchester. June 20th of that year he received from President Johnson the appointment of collector of internal revenue for the Second Congressional District, whereupon, on July 1, 1866, he resigned the office of district attorney. The office of collector was a lucrative and important one, and he continued to hold it till the 1st of January, 1873, then resigning.

In the early summer of 1872, Mr. Harris returned to East Bridgewater, which has ever since been his home. At this time the highest honors of his busy life were awaiting him. Hon. Oakes Ames, who had long and honorably represented the district in Congress, declined to be a candidate on account of ill health. The Republican voters seemed almost of one accord to think of Mr. Harris as their standard-bearer. He had been identified with the party since its birth in 1856, taking an active part in its many campaigns, notably in its first and in that which brought Abraham Lincoln to the executive chair of the nation and John A. Andrew into that of our State. The convention which nominated Mr. Harris was held at Taunton on the 10th day of October, 1872. He was elected on the 5th of November following, receiving 13,752 votes against 5090 votes cast for Hon. Edward Avery, of Braintree, the Democratic candidate. Mr. Harris' majority of 8662 votes attests his popularity.

His estimable wife, a lady of rare attainments and great culture, who had watched with keen interest the progress of her husband's candidacy, did not live to witness his triumph or to share with him the honors and pleasures of public life. After a painful illness of several weeks' duration she died on the 5th day of October, 1872, five days only before his nomination. Mr. Harris began this part of his public career at the first session of the Forty-third Congress, and was appointed to the Committee on Indian Affairs. During this and the second session he took part in debate on several occasions, notably upon a bill to pay the Choctaw Indians the balance due them from the proceeds of the sale of their lands east of the Mississippi River, which they surrendered to the government in 1830 upon the promise of receiving such proceeds. More than seven million dollars had been realized from these sales, and yet the tribe had received only two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The government had dealt sharply, if not dishonorably with them, and Mr. Harris' strong sense of justice led him to advocate the payment of their claim, which amounted, under the terms of a treaty with them, ratified by the Senate in 1869, to two million nine hundred and eighty-one thousand dollars.

At the first session of this Congress Mr. Harris made a report in relation to the grant of six hundred and forty acres of land in Idaho Territory, known as the Lapwai Mission, which of right belonged to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, but of which the government had taken possession for military purposes without making the above board any compensation. Mr. Harris' attempt was to secure these lands to the person who had purchased them of the board. In his report he gave a history of the noble efforts of the Rev. H. H. Spalding and his devoted wife in civilizing, educating, and christianizing the Nez Percé Indians. The report was a short but touching history of the trials and sufferings, the sacrifices and devotion to duty, as well as the wonderful success and triumph over difficulties and dangers of two of the most worthy missionaries who ever labored for the elevation of the Indian race. Mr. Harris accompanied his report by a brief but eloquent speech upon the floor of the House, where the

bill was passed by a very flattering vote, failing, however, in the Senate for the want of a champion and a friend.

In the summer of 1875 a commission was organized to investigate certain charges made by Professor O. C. Marsh, of Yale College, in reference to the management of affairs at the Red Cloud Indian agency. Governor Thomas C. Fletcher, of St. Louis, Hon. Charles J. Faulkner, of Martinsburg, W. Va., and Mr. Harris were appointed by Mr. Delano, Secretary of the Interior, as members of this commission, and President Grant afterwards added to it Hon. Timothy O. Howe, senator from Wisconsin, and Professor G. W. Atherton, of Rutgers College, of New Brunswick, N. J. The commission met in New York, July 20, 1875, and took preliminary testimony, including that of Professor Marsh, and then proceeded on their mission, arriving at Omaha on the 27th, and at Cheyenne on the 29th, taking evidence at both places. On the 1st day of August the commission started for the Sioux agencies, stopping at Fort Laramie on the way, where they were provided with a cavalry escort, arriving at the Red Cloud agency on the 7th of August. The commission also visited the Spotted Tail agency, receiving testimony at both places from the Indians by aid of interpreters. The commissioners in returning visited several places, and separated for their homes at Kansas City, Mo., reassembling in Washington, and, by adjournment, in New York City in September, where their report was written.

Much of this report, which with the testimony fills more than nine hundred printed pages, was written by Mr. Harris, for which, as well as for the rest of his labors upon the commission, he received no pay. On account of the strong prejudice which existed against the management of Indian affairs, a prejudice largely created by sensational and unscrupulous newspapers, the work of the commission was a very difficult and delicate one to perform. The Secretary of the Interior and his subordinate officers had been convicted of dishonest and hard treatment of the Indians by the public without hearing their testimony, and any report which the commission might make, short of wholesale condemnation, was certain to receive from prejudiced press writers the appellation of "whitewashing." The commission investigated and reported the facts as they found them to be, and bore the censure of the public press without complaint. The report was of great value, and the public accepted it. Abuses were pointed out and corrected, and unfounded charges were met with facts and disproved.

Mr. Harris was re-elected in the four succeeding Congressional elections, namely, in 1874, 1876, 1878, and 1880, receiving large popular majorities at each election. At the beginning of the Forty-fourth Congress he was appointed a minority member of the Committee on Naval Affairs. During the first session of this Congress a partisan investigation into alleged abuses, errors, and frauds in the naval service was instituted. The investigation was conducted in the most bitter partisan spirit, and continued till near the close of the session. The report of the majority was prepared by the chairman, and was read to and approved by the majority members in secret meeting, but at the request of Mr. Harris, earnestly persisted in, it was finally submitted to the whole committee. No change, however, was made in it, every suggestion of the minority members being disregarded. A minority report was therefore prepared, the major part of which was written by Mr. Harris. Here again Mr. Harris faced popular clamor. It was at that time more popular to condemn the administration of naval affairs than to say anything in its favor. The public press had, as it has often done in the history of the republic, pronounced a verdict of guilty without hearing or caring to hear the evidence. The advocacy of the weaker cause is always proof of the bravery of its advocate, and generally the result of strong moral convictions. It is always an easy task that of picking to pieces the reputation or character of a citizen in public or private life, especially the former, but the man who steps forth in the defense is liable to have his own motives impugned. Mr. Harris' report, which was in defense of the naval department, and supported by convincing testimony, was vehemently attacked by the class of newspapers to which we have alluded; but their bitter and malignant criticisms found no lodgment in the minds or hearts of his constituents, who returned him to the next Congress with the usual significant majority. Mr. Harris' position was indeed a hard one. He stood almost alone in a legislative body made up largely of his political opponents, with a corps of correspondents in the gallery constantly sending dispatches to the papers they represented full of abuse and downright misrepresentations of the facts. But the manner in which he conducted himself on this trying occasion, and the fearlessness with which he adhered to his position, is creditable alike to his intelligence and his personal courage. Mr. Harris closed the debate for the minority in an able and spirited speech, which is to be found in vol. iv. part v. of the "Congressional Record."[1]

[1] Page 4959.

At the beginning of the Forty-fifth Congress Mr. Harris was again placed upon the Committee on Naval Affairs. During this Congress Mr. Harris devoted himself especially to an investigation into the condition and needs of the navy. A bill prepared and introduced by him for the establishment of a Board of Admiralty for the navy was unanimously adopted by the committee and reported to the House, and ably debated by him. His earnest efforts in behalf of the navy continued through this and the two succeeding Congresses. At the first session of the Forty-seventh Congress he was made the chairman of the Committee on Naval Affairs, a position which he had honorably earned by faithful, laborious, and highly intelligent research. In this Congress Mr. Harris' work ripened into law. The old and condemned ships were ordered to be sold upon the plan recommended by him. The question of using steel in the construction of new vessels was investigated and settled. The new cruisers now under construction are the first fruits of his patient and persistent efforts. His report of March 2, 1882, was an exhaustive one, and, with the evidence reported as to our ability to manufacture steel of the right quality and in sufficient quantities, put at rest forever the long-existing controversy as to whether ships should be built of wood or steel or iron. Steel won the victory, and hereafter ships of war will be ships of steel.

Much was accomplished in behalf of the navy during Mr. Harris' service in Congress, for which the whole country owes him its most profound gratitude, and we doubt not he will receive it. Upon the close of this Congress Mr. Harris determined to retire. He had been desirous of doing so at the last two elections, but there was such an unhappy lack of harmony in his party as to candidates that he was practically compelled to accept the nomination. In 1876, when Mr. Harris had signified his desire to retire, the contest in the nominating convention was a very bitter one, it being a triangular fight, and resulting in the defeat of each of the candidates. At last one of the delegates nominated Mr. Harris by acclamation. The hall at once resounded with loud cheers and cries of approbation. Mr. Harris was declared nominated by the secretary of the convention, when it at once adjourned.

The voters of the Second Congressional District were determined that Mr. Harris should not retire from public life without giving him some additional proof of their esteem for him, however unnecessary that would seem to be.

A few days before the return of Mr. Harris from Washington, in March, 1883, the citizens of East Bridgewater, irrespective of party affiliation, tendered him a public reception, and the 13th of March was selected as the time. The limited size of the town hall made it necessary to limit the invitations, and accordingly about three hundred prominent gentlemen residing in the other cities and towns in the old Second District were invited. Long before the hour appointed for the commencement of the exercises the body of the hall was densely packed. More than one hundred prominent gentlemen occupied seats upon the platform. Hon. Aaron Hobart presided, and opened the exercises with a singularly graceful speech. In the course of the evening Mr. Harris made an extended speech, reviewing in a highly interesting manner the principal national events in the course of the ten years covered by his life in Congress. He was followed by Lieutenant-Governor Oliver Ames, ex-Governor John D. Long, Secretary of State Henry B. Pierce, and others, and the exercises were closed by an elegant banquet.

We have thus traced the subject of this notice from his early struggles to obtain an education into the learned profession of the law and through a successful career in its practice into and through an equally successful career in public life, and have seen him yield up his high trust with the approbation of his constituents towards all his public acts, accompanied by the most touching manifestation of their strong personal regard, the recollection of which we doubt not will solace him in his declining years.

On retiring from Congress he resumed his practice of the law, and the firm of Harris & Tucker is still continued, but the son of Mr. Harris, R. O. Harris, Esq., became a member of it.

Charles G. Davis.—The grandfather of Mr. Davis has already been referred to as the father of Nathaniel Morton Davis, a sketch of whom has been given. The father of Mr. Davis was William Davis, of Plymouth, a brother of Nathaniel Morton Davis, and a merchant for many years in partnership with his father, Hon. William Davis, of the same town. William Davis, Jr., married, Aug. 4, 1807, Joanna, daughter of Capt. Gideon White, of Shelburne, Nova Scotia, a native of Plymouth, and fourth in descent from Peregrine White, who adhered to the royal cause and held a commission in the British army during the Revolution. The children of Mr. Davis were William Whitworth, born in 1808; Rebecca Morton, 1810, who married Ebenezer G. Parker, the first cashier of the Old Colony Bank of Plymouth, and after his death, George S. Tolman, of Boston; Hannah White, 1812, who married Andrew L. Rus-



BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

J. S. C. Abbott

sell, of Plymouth; Sarah Bradford, 1814, who died in infancy; Charles Gideon, 1820; William Thomas, 1822; and Sarah Elizabeth, 1824, who also died in infancy. Of these, Charles Gideon, the subject of this sketch, was born in Plymouth, on the 30th of May, in the year above stated, and received his earliest education in the schools of his native town. He was fitted for college with Hon. William G. Russell, of Plymouth, at Bridgewater, by Hon. John A. Shaw, and graduated at Harvard in the class of 1840, with Mr. Russell, John Chandler Bancroft Davis, Judge George Partridge Sanger, and others who have won distinction at the bar. He studied law in the offices of Jacob H. Loud, of Plymouth, and Hubbard & Watts, of Boston, and in the Harvard Law-School, and was admitted to the bar at the August term of the Common Pleas Court in 1843. He settled in Boston, where, until 1853, he was engaged in an active and increasing practice, in partnership at various times with William H. Whitman, now clerk of the courts of Plymouth County; George P. Sanger, of his own class at Harvard; and Seth Webb, of the Harvard class of 1843.

In 1853 temporary ill health induced him to relinquish practice in Boston and return to his native town, where he has since continued to reside, adding to his professional pursuits the avocation of operations in real estate, in which he has exhibited a public spirit largely benefiting the town. While living in Boston he became one of the organizers of the Free-Soil party, the father of the Republican party, and in 1851 was one of the numerous persons arrested and tried for participation in the rescue of Shadrach, the fugitive slave. In 1853 he was a delegate from Plymouth to the Constitutional Convention. In 1856 he was appointed a member of the State Board of Agriculture, holding his seat at the board until 1877, and was at the same time chosen president of the Plymouth County Agricultural Society, a position which he held until his resignation, in 1876. He was appointed by Governor Andrew on a commission to prepare a plan for a State Agricultural College, and after the establishment of the college he was made a trustee, an office which he still holds. In 1856 he was one of three delegates from Massachusetts to the convention at Pittsburgh at which the Republican party was organized; was a delegate from the First Massachusetts District to the convention at Philadelphia, in 1856, which put John C. Fremont in nomination for President, and to the convention at Cincinnati, in 1872, which nominated Horace Greeley to the same office. In 1859 he was chosen one of the overseers of Harvard College for five years, and in 1862 was a representative in the General Court. In the latter year he was appointed by Abraham Lincoln assessor of the internal revenue for the First District, and served until 1869.

During all these avocations Mr. Davis has always steadily followed his profession, and in the trials of Mrs. Gardner and Deacon Andrews for murder, in which he was of counsel for the defendants, and in the civil cases connected with the Scituate beaches and the Green Harbor marshes, he has acquitted himself with acknowledged ability and substantial success. He possesses a ready and large knowledge of law, a power of abstraction and concentration of mind on the question at issue, and a close, logical method, which give him high rank among the present members of the bar. On the establishment of the Third District Court of Plymouth County, in 1874, he was appointed justice, and is still the incumbent of that office.

On the 19th of November, 1845, he married Hannah Stevenson, daughter of John B. Thomas, then clerk of the courts of Plymouth County, and has had three children, one of whom, Charles Stevenson Davis, born in 1858, was a graduate of Harvard in 1880, and, having been admitted to the bar in Plymouth in 1882, after pursuing his studies in the office of Bacon & Hopkins, of Worcester, is now a partner in business with his father, giving promise of a successful career.

Hon. Jonas R. Perkins traces his ancestry in this country on the paternal side to Abraham Perkins, who settled in Hampton, N. H., in 1639, and had a daughter Mary, who married Giles Fifield, of Charlestown, and they had a son Richard, whose daughter Mary was the mother of Samuel Adams, and on his mother's side to the Rev. James Keith, the first ordained minister of Bridgewater. The line of descent is as follows: Luke[2], son of Abraham, lived in Charlestown, Mass., and had a son, Luke[3], of Plympton, who married Martha Conant, daughter of Lot, who was the son of Roger, the first Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony; Mark Perkins[4] lived in North Bridgewater, he married Dorothy Whipple; Josiah[5] married Abigail Edson; Josiah[6] married Anna Reynolds; Rev. Jonas Perkins[7] was the oldest son of Josiah and Anna (Reynolds) Perkins, and was born in the North Parish of Bridgewater, now Brockton, Oct. 15, 1790. At the age of seventeen he entered Phillips' Andover Academy, where he came under the instruction of Rev. Mark Newman and John Adams, and so diligently had he pursued his studies that upon examination for admission to Brown University he offered himself as a candidate

for advanced standing, and was received as a member of the Sophomore class. He graduated with honor in 1813, and immediately commenced a course of theological studies under the instruction of Rev. Otis Thompson, of Rehoboth, Mass., and was licensed by the Mendon Association, Oct. 11, 1814. He was invited to preach as a candidate for the Union Society of Weymouth and Braintree, at the age of twenty-four, and June 14, 1815, was ordained pastor, and remained with this society as their beloved teacher a period of forty-six years, during which time the church was prosperous, united, and happy, and constantly increased in numbers. He resigned on his seventieth birthday, the 15th of October, 1861. He died in June, 1874.

Hon. Jonas R. Perkins, son of Rev. Jonas and Rhoda (Keith) Perkins, was born in Braintree, Mass., Feb. 18, 1822. He fitted for college with his father, and in 1837 entered Brown University. He graduated in 1841, and for two years afterwards was the principal of Rochester Academy. Having decided upon the legal profession as his life-work, he entered the office of the Hon. Timothy Coffin, of New Bedford, one of the leading lawyers in the commonwealth, and upon the completion of his studies became associated with Mr. Coffin in the practice of law. This copartnership lasted three years, until July 10, 1849, when Mr. Perkins sailed for California. He remained in California until July, 1852, when he returned to the East, and opened a law-office at North Bridgewater, now Brockton, and at once entered upon the active practice of his profession, which he has continued with success to the present time.

Judge Perkins has ever been active and prominent in the affairs of the town and city, and has held various positions of trust and responsibility. He was appointed justice of the peace in 1852, was captain of the North Bridgewater dragoon company in 1857, and was selectman of the town in 1864. He was trial justice for a number of years, until appointed, June 16, 1874, justice of the First District Court of Plymouth County, a position which he still holds. A good lawyer, and possessed of an excellent judicial mind, Judge Perkins brought to the bench those qualities which have rendered his judicial career eminently successful.

He is a member of the Congregational Church, as his ancestors have also been back to 1639. Politically he is a Republican, and has been since the organization of the party.

June 22, 1854, he united in marriage with Jane A. Holmes, a native of Plymouth, then living in New Bedford. She died in July, 1858, and Oct. 26, 1859, he married his present wife, Mary E. Sawyer, of Boston.

Benjamin Whitman was the first lawyer in Hanover. He was born in 1768, graduated at Brown University in 1788, and located in Hanover in 1792, and was postmaster several years. He removed to Boston in 1806. He was an able lawyer, a man of much enterprise, and an active politician.

John Winslow graduated from Brown University in 1795, and settled in Hanover in 1810, and subsequently enjoyed a large practice. He died in Natchez, Miss.

Isaac Wing and Jonathan Cushman were also early lawyers in Hanover.

Hon. Perez Simmons was born in Hanover, in the house where he now resides, on the second day of January, 1811. His father was Ebenezer Simmons, son of Elisha Simmons, and a lineal descendant from Moyses Simmons, who came from Holland in the "Fortune," in the spring of 1621, that being the first ship to arrive after the "Mayflower." His mother was Sophia, daughter of Dr. Benjamin Richmond, of Little Compton, R. I., and a direct descendant from Col. Benjamin Church, the Indian-fighter. Joshua Simmons, the great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was of Hanover, and besides being a man prominent in town affairs, was a member of the Committee of Safety and otherwise active in the Revolution. The Joshua Simmons homestead was within half a mile of Mr. Simmons' present residence. Ebenezer Simmons was a lieutenant in the war of 1812, and was at one time in command of the fort then situated at the Gurnet at the entrance to Plymouth harbor. Thither he took his wife, the mother of Perez, with her babe in her arms. The boy was one day held up to the window to see the British vessels cannonading the forts, a scene of which he still retains a vivid recollection.

As a boy, Mr. Simmons was not strong, although remarkably active. As a horseman he excelled, at one time mounting an unbroken colt with neither saddle nor bridle. His inability to do the hard work of a farm led his parents to give him an education, thinking that he might become a school-teacher or a minister of the gospel. He fitted for college under the instruction, principally, of Rev. Samuel Deane, of Scituate, the author of Deane's "History of Scituate," a book somewhat noted among town histories for its learning. He also attended the Hanover Academy for a short time, and studied for three or four months with Roswell C. Smith, of Providence, R. I. With Mr. Deane he was a favorite scholar.



BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Perez Simmons

After the manner of those days, Greek and Latin were taught, not so much for the grammar as for the literature, and frequently his long daily walk of nearly four miles to his tutor's house was rewarded by hearing a translation instead of giving one. The enthusiasm for the beauties of Virgil, which made the tutor forget that he was a tutor, resulted in a preparation for college so insufficient that its effects were felt all through the course.

In 1829 he entered Brown University. There he met many men afterward distinguished on the bench and at the bar of Massachusetts. One of the results of his college course was a life-long friendship with his classmate, the late senator from Rhode Island, Hon. Henry B. Anthony. He graduated in 1833, having attained some distinction especially in mathematics. As was then the custom for poor boys, he taught school much during his college course and immediately afterward in Scituate, Bridgewater, Hanover, and other Plymouth County towns.

After graduation he entered the office of Charles F. Tillinghast, in Providence, R. I., and after the usual term of study he was admitted to the bar at Providence. During his law studies he served much as a newspaper reporter for the *Providence Journal*. He worked as a legislative reporter, and also as special correspondent of several newspapers. For several months he also had full charge of a daily and weekly paper in Providence. Many and interesting were his experiences as reporter, in his midnight rides across country before the days of railroads and telegraphs. Soon after his admission to the bar he formed a law partnership with L. C. Eaton, of Providence, and they soon had a practice which bade fair to equal or exceed any in the city, but the progress of political events shortly afterwards dissolved their business connection.

At this time the agitation for a constitution and an extension of suffrage became strong in Rhode Island. In this movement Mr. Simmons took a leading part, both with his pen and by addresses throughout the State. During the whole contest he was on intimate terms with Governor Thomas Wilson Dorr, and stood among the leaders in the convention which formed what was known as the Free Suffrage, or People's Constitution.

The old charter government, which, through change in the population, had fallen into the control of the minority, refused to surrender its power and would not recognize this convention or its work. It was then an almost universally recognized doctrine that the people of a State might, without the consent of the existing authorities, adopt a new constitution and form a new government. The people of Rhode Island, acting under this doctrine, gave in their votes for the new constitution. Upon counting the ballots it was found that not only had a large majority of the male citizens of the State voted in favor of the new constitution, each voter indorsing his ballot with his name, but even a majority of the "freeholders," or legal voters under the old charter, had also voted in its favor.

At the next session of the Legislature of the old government proof of these facts was offered. The Legislature not only refused to receive this proof, but even passed an act providing that whoever assumed to act under the new constitution should be held guilty of treason and punished by imprisonment for life.

The first warrant for treason under this act was issued against Mr. Simmons, he having called to order the first Legislature under the new constitution, of which body he had been chosen a member from the Fourth Ward of Providence with but one dissenting vote.

At the urgent solicitation of his many friends and relatives in Providence, but against his own wishes, he left Rhode Island to avoid arrest upon this warrant and came to Hanover. Finding, however, that the Governor of Massachusetts would surrender him upon requisition from the Governor of Rhode Island, he went to Maine, a State which gave recognition to the new order of things. He resided in Portland for several months, until a change of government in Massachusetts brought about a change of policy. He then again returned to Hanover and took up the practice of law in the home of his childhood. It would seem to be an inauspicious place for a lawyer to settle in with the hope of getting practice, a small country village for years six miles away from the nearest railway. Yet Mr. Simmons soon gained a large practice, which he has carried on to the present day, and a reputation which, overstepping the bounds of his native county, has frequently called him to practice in the neighboring parts of the State. At one term of the court at Plymouth he was engaged in every case, both civil and criminal, which was tried at that term. During his forty years at the bar there are in the books few leading cases from his county where his name does not appear.

As a practitioner he has, by his fair dealings with his associates, obtained their highest regard. His indefatigable efforts in behalf of his clients mark him as a true lawyer. He boasts that no man, simply because he was poor, was ever refused his services, and certainly no lawyer ever thought less, while try-

ing a cause, of the fees he was to get. When thoroughly aroused in a cause, Mr. Simmons was recognized by his professional brethren as a dangerous antagonist. One of the ablest of them, now deceased, once said, "Simmons never knows when he is beaten;" and another bore similar testimony in saying, "When Simmons goes out to fight, he takes a pistol, bowie-knife, broad-axe, and club, and no one knows which weapon he is going to use."

After his return home, in 1843 or 1844, Mr. Simmons was elected one of the selectmen, assessors, and overseers of the poor of his native town, and continued to hold these offices until compelled to relinquish them by pressing professional cares. Although for the greater portion of the time not in accord politically with the majority of his fellow-townsmen, he was elected to the Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1852, and in 1853 he was sent to the convention to revise the constitution of the commonwealth, where he took an active part. In 1859 he was elected to the Massachusetts Senate, serving there as chairman of the judiciary committee. Among the important matters transacted at this session of the Legislature and coming before his committee was the abolition of the Court of Common Pleas and the establishing of the Superior Court. At this session he was named first on the committee to sit during the recess and act on the revision of the statutes of the commonwealth. He inaugurated and led in this committee the revolt against the wholesale changes in our statutes then proposed by Hon. Caleb Cushing, also a member of that committee. The General Statutes of Massachusetts were the result of this committee's work.

Mr. Simmons was prominent in the "Know-Nothing" movement in this State when it was first formed. When that party carried the election, he held by appointment the office of commissioner of insolvency for this county.

Mr. Simmons was married, May 3, 1846, to Adeline, daughter of John Jones, a successful box- and trunk-maker, of South Scituate, in this county. They have had three children, a daughter and two sons, all of whom are now living. The oldest is John Franklin, a graduate of Harvard University and a lawyer of this county. The youngest is Moyses Rogers, a graduate of the Harvard Medical School and a physician. The daughter is Sophia Richmond, wife of Morrill A. Phillips, of Hanover.

Hosea Kingman, son of Philip D. and Betsey B. (Washburn) Kingman, whose ancestors were among the early settlers of Massachusetts, and distinguished for their sound judgment, mental and moral integrity, was born April 11, 1843, in Bridgewater, Mass. His education was liberal, attending Bridgewater Academy, and afterwards Appleton Academy, at New Ipswich, N. H. He then entered Dartmouth College, but at the breaking out of the civil war, loyal to his principles of patriotism, he left college, enlisted in Company K, Third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, was mustered into service Sept. 22, 1862, and accompanied his regiment to Newberne, N. C. In December of the same year he was detailed on signal service, and went to Port Royal, S. C., from there to Folly Island, in Charleston Harbor, and June 22, 1863, he was mustered out of service. In the fall of 1863 he returned to college, made up his junior year during the first term of his senior year (an achievement worthy of note), and was graduated with his class in June, 1864.

Having decided upon the legal profession as his life-work, he then commenced the study of law in the office of the late Williams Latham, with whom, after his admission to the bar, he became associated in practice, under the firm-name of Latham & Kingman, which partnership continued until 1871, when Mr. Latham retired, Mr. Kingman still remaining in practice.

Mr. Kingman married, June 21, 1866, Carrie, daughter of Hezekiah and Deborah (Freeman) Cole, of Carver. They have one child, Agnes Cole Kingman.

Although a young man, yet the offices to which Mr. Kingman has been appointed serve to show the esteem and confidence of the community. He is a trustee of Bridgewater Savings-Bank, also of Bridgewater Academy. He received the appointment of special justice of the First District Court of Plymouth County, Nov. 12, 1878. He was elected commissioner of insolvency in 1874, and every year since. He has been prominently connected with Freemasonry. He was three years Master of Fellowship Lodge (Bridgewater), of which he was a charter member, and has been District Deputy of the Grand Lodge for three years. He was a charter member of Bridgewater Lodge, No. 1039, of Knights of Honor, of which he is Past Dictator.

Mr. Kingman's success as a lawyer is due not only to his natural and acquired ability, but to his vigorous and efficient action in the understanding of his causes, leaving no vulnerable point open to an attack. Patient and persistent in searching for evidence, he does not engage in a trial until thoroughly prepared. To a clear, discriminating, and capacious mind, and the results of earnest study under the best of teachers, together with a cool, dispassionate temper, which has



Engd by A.H. Fitchue.

Horace Greeley

been of special service in the trial of sharply-contested causes, he adds an enthusiastic love of the law and scrupulous fidelity to his clients in all emergencies. His legal business has tended to strengthen his naturally fine intellectual powers, and his standing is among the foremost of the Plymouth County bar. In the very prime of life, he has the prospect of a most prominent future in the line of his profession.

Mr. Kingman is Republican in politics, but has been too much absorbed in his work to take a very active part in the local affairs of the town, yet his influence has ever been favorable to whatever tends to promote its best interests.

ELIAB WARD, the son of Ephraim Ward and Priscilla Hammond (daughter of Capt. George Hammond, of Carver), was born in Carver, July 1, 1805, and lived there until the April following, when his father, Ephraim Ward, removed to Middleboro', now Lakeville.

Eliab Ward attended the common schools of the town and worked on the farm with his father until eighteen years of age, when he went from home and attended school at Amherst Academy, in Amherst, Mass., for two years, teaching school during a part of the year. He entered Amherst College in 1828, and graduated in 1831. He then studied law with Jacob H. Loud, Esq., of Plymouth, and in 1836 was admitted to the bar in Plymouth, and commenced the practice of law in Middleboro', where he has remained until the present time. In 1852, October 17th, he married Prudence K. Holmes, the daughter of John Holmes, of Middleboro'. She died on the 17th of September, 1875.

He served his father as aid when he was brigadier-general, and also served as aid to Brig.-Gen. Henry Dunham. He was lieutenant-colonel of the Third Regiment of Infantry, and was afterwards colonel of the same regiment, and was subsequently promoted to brigadier-general.

He represented the town of Middleboro' in the Legislature of Massachusetts in the years 1838, 1839, 1842, and 1852, and was a member of the State Senate in 1843.

JACOB B. HARRIS was a native of Winchester, in this State, and in 1861 and 1862 gained a considerable reputation in the Legislature as a parliamentarian and legislator. He was a man of fine abilities, but labored under the physical disability of a diseased limb. He prepared his cases with great care, and handled them in court with equal shrewdness. He defended Sturtevant, the Halifax murderer, and although that inhuman wretch was convicted of his atrocious crime, it was the opinion of all who heard Mr. Harris' defense that it was conducted with as much ability as possible.

The district court was established in September, 1874, and Mr. Harris was appointed justice. The new judge sat on the bench scarcely more than a month, when he was compelled by his failing health to retire, and he died early in the following year of Bright's disease of the kidneys.

In February, 1875, Jesse E. Keith, then the only lawyer in what is now the town of Abington, was appointed to fill the vacancy occasioned by Judge Harris' death. Mr. Keith had practiced law in Abington for about twenty-five years at the time of his elevation to the judgeship of the District Court, and had held numerous offices of public trust. He had been postmaster in Abington during Pierce's administration, served on the school board for one year, and during the hot times immediately preceding the division of the town (1873 and 1874) was the able exponent and tireless worker of the people of Abington who favored union, and by whom he was elected to the State Legislature for the two years above named. He is a native of East Bridgewater, was educated at the public schools and at Phillips' Andover Academy. He studied law in the office of Welcome Young, Esq., and, after leaving there, went to the Harvard University Law-School, where he was a classmate of Hon. B. W. Harris for ten years, a congressman from Massachusetts.

In 1883 he was appointed by Governor Butler judge of probate and insolvency, to succeed Judge Wood, who died in March of that year. Upon taking the judgeship of the District Court, Mr. Keith associated with himself John F. Simmons, Esq., a son of Hon. Perez Simmons, of Hanover. Mr. Simmons was then in the Harvard Law-School, and in February, 1875, the second lawyer who ever practiced in Centre Abington opened business under the firm-name of Keith & Simmons. The latter is a native of Hanover, was educated at Phillips' Exeter Academy and Harvard University, graduating in 1873. He stands well to the fore in the ranks of the younger members of the profession who are rapidly gaining prominence in Southeastern Massachusetts. He is now practicing in Abington with Harvey H. Pratt, Esq., under the firm-name and style of Simmons & Pratt.

HON. SOLOMON LINCOLN.[1]—Mr. Lincoln was born in Hingham, Feb. 28, 1804, and died there at the residence of his son, Francis Henry Lincoln, on the first of December, 1881, aged seventy-seven years

[1] By George Lincoln.

and nine months. He was a son of Solomon and Lydia (Bates) Lincoln, and a descendant in the sixth generation from Samuel Lincoln, who settled in Hingham in 1637.

In his early life he attended the private school kept by Miss Sally Stowell, on what is now South Street, near Hobart's bridge, where he continued until the autumn of 1809, when he became a pupil in the public school of the North Ward, of which the late most respected Artemas Hale, of Bridgewater, was at that time the teacher. Mr. Hale was succeeded by William Brown, Jerom Loring, Abel Cushing, and John Milton Reed, of whom, and especially of Mr. Hale, the deceased often spoke in after-life in words of kindness and respect as his early instructors in the public school. On the 2d of November, 1813, while yet a lad under ten years of age, he had so far advanced in his studies as to be admitted into Derby Academy. Here, with Rev. Daniel Kimball (H. C. 1800) as the preceptor, his progress was rapid, and in April, 1819, he left the academy to pursue a course of classical studies under the tuition of Rev. Joseph Richardson (D. C. 1802), of Hingham. In September following, when but fifteen years of age, he entered the Sophomore class of Brown University, and was graduated in 1822. His commencement part was "The Family of the Medici."

Among his college classmates were Rev. Alexis Caswell, LL.D. (who became president of Brown University), Hon. Isaac Davis, Hon. Samuel L. Crocker, and Hon. Jacob H. Loud, the latter a native of Hingham.

On leaving college Mr. Lincoln taught a grammar school for about eight months at Falmouth, Mass., spending his leisure hours in reading and in study. After he left Falmouth he returned to Hingham, and, Nov. 21, 1823, commenced the study of law in the office of Ebenezer Gay, Esq.,—Jacob H. Loud and Benjamin Fessenden being also students with Mr. Gay at that time. Nov. 21, 1826, he was admitted to practice as an attorney at the Court of Common Pleas, in Plymouth, Judge Strong presiding.

Aside from his professional duties, however, he found time to write the history of Hingham, and this work of itself is a lasting monument to his memory. His inherited taste for genealogical studies, for the recording of conversations held with the aged, and for collecting ancient documents and antique relics, aided him in a great measure, no doubt, in gathering the material for this history; and its carefully prepared pages attest the scholarly attainments as well as the well-matured mind of the compiler, who, it should be borne in mind, was but twenty-three years of age when the book was published.

It was through his instrumentality, while a member of the school committee in 1828, that a radical change in the whole school system of Hingham was effected. He was repeatedly chosen moderator at the town-meetings and other gatherings of the citizens, and he always presided with dignity and impartiality. Whenever there was a demand for literary work, or when new measures were contemplated or intricate cases were to be brought before the courts, his services were invariably called into requisition.

Mr. Lincoln represented the town at the General Court in 1829, also in 1841, and in 1830–31 was elected senator. He was not what we should term a politician, but as a firm supporter of the Whig party he wrote many able articles for the local newspaper in support of the principles advocated by that party.

March 17, 1841, he was appointed United States marshal. He also was a master in chancery for the county of Plymouth, which position he resigned March 10, 1843. He received the appointment of bank commissioner in 1849, was cashier of the Webster Bank, in Boston, from 1853 to 1869, and its president from 1869 to 1876. He was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and also of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and frequently contributed to the publications of both.

In local affairs he held many positions of trust and responsibility, which he filled with great satisfaction to the public and with credit to himself. He was a director of the Hingham Mutual Fire Insurance Company from 1833 to 1864, and president of the company from 1846 to 1864. He also was a director for many years and president of the Hingham Cemetery corporation, of the trustees of Loring Hall, of the Hingham Public Library, and of the Hingham Agricultural and Horticultural Society.

Mr. Lincoln was a ready and efficient writer, and his pen was never long idle. In years past he was a constant contributor to the columns of the Hingham *Gazette*, the *Patriot*, and the *Journal*, and many of these articles, especially those written over the signature "Bentley," in the *Gazette*, were argumentative and scholarly. As an orator, a correspondent of the *Christian Reflector*, in giving an account of the proceedings at the commencement at Brown University, in 1846, spoke of him as follows:

"The closing exercise was the oration before the Phi Beta Kappa, delivered by Hon. Solomon Lincoln, of Hingham. The subject of his oration was happily chosen: 'The present aspect of historical studies, and the duty of American scholars to cultivate them.' . . . The style of the oration was chaste, lucid, and classical, the delivery simple and earnest. He was heard



Wm. H. Osborne

with interest to the close,—an interest in no respect diminished by the unassuming and suggestive manner in which he animadverted upon the opinions of distinguished authors."

The following is a partial list of Mr. Lincoln's publications:

An Oration delivered before the Citizens of Hingham on the Fourth of July, 1826. Hingham, Caleb Gill, Jr. 1826.

History of the Town of Hingham, Plymouth County, Massachusetts. Hingham, Caleb Gill, Jr., and Farmer & Brown. 1827.

An Historical Sketch of Nantasket. Hingham. Printed by Jedediah Farmer. 1830.

An Oration pronounced at Plymouth, at the request of the young men of that town, on the Centennial Anniversary of the Birthday of George Washington. Plymouth, Mass. Printed by Allen Danforth. 1832.

An Oration delivered before the Citizens of the Town of Quincy on the Fourth of July, 1835, the fifty-ninth Anniversary of the Independence of the United States of America. Hingham, Jedediah Farmer. 1835.

An Address delivered before the Citizens of the Town of Hingham on the twenty-eighth of September, 1835, being the Two hundredth Anniversary of the Settlement of the Town. Hingham, Jedediah Farmer. 1835.

Notes on the Lincoln Families of Massachusetts, with some account of the family of Abraham Lincoln, late President of the U. States. Reprinted from the Historical and Genealogical Register for October, 1865. Boston. David Clapp & Son, printers. 1865.

Memoir of the Rev. Charles Brooks. Reprinted from the proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Cambridge. John Wilson & Son. University Press. 1880.

Mr. Lincoln married, Nov. 13, 1837, Mehitable Lincoln, a daughter of Welcome and Susanna (Gill) Lincoln. She died Sept. 21, 1873, having had three children, all of whom were born in Hingham, and survive their parents, viz.: Solomon (H. C. 1857), Arthur (H. C. 1863), and Francis Henry (H. C. 1867). Mr. Lincoln in his social life was one of the most engaging of men. His remarks upon all the questions of the day were interesting and edifying, and his general culture made him a brilliant conversationalist.

William Henry Osborne was born at Scituate, Mass., Sept. 16, 1840, and is the son of Ebenezer and Mary (Woodman) Osborne. His paternal ancestor was George Osborne, of that part of Pembroke now Hanson, and his maternal ancestor was Richard Mann, of Scituate, who was one of the Conahassett proprietors of that town. His great-grandfathers, John Mann and George Osborne, were both soldiers in the Revolution, and the last named was borne upon the alarm-list at Lexington, April 19, 1775. Two of his great-uncles were on board the ship with Capt. Luther Little, in the war of the Revolution.

Mr. Osborne removed with his parents to East Bridgewater in the year 1850, and lived afterwards in Bridgewater about three years, returning to East Bridgewater in 1854, where he has since that time made his home. He was educated at the public schools in East Bridgewater and Bridgewater, at the East Bridgewater Academy and State Normal School at Bridgewater, where he graduated in July, 1860. He taught a public school during the autumn of 1860 and the winters of 1860 and 1861.

In the spring of 1861, Mr. Osborne's patriotism was stirred by the excitement of the times, and he resolved to serve his country in the war of the Rebellion. On the 18th day of May, 1861, he enlisted at East Bridgewater as a private in Company C, which company formed a part of the Twenty-ninth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers. His regiment remained in the department of Southeastern Virginia till June, 1862, during which time he was in the engagement of the 8th and 9th of March, 1862, at Newport News, and was with his regiment in the expedition at Norfolk and Portsmouth. On the 9th day of June, 1862, his regiment joined the Army of the Potomac at Fair Oaks, Va., and made part of the famous Irish Brigade under Gen. Thomas Francis Meagher. This regiment was at the front nearly every day for several weeks and constantly under fire. Mr. Osborne, with his company, was engaged in a sharp skirmish with the enemy June 15, 1862, when his company suffered its first loss in battle. He was in the battle at Gaines' Mill, one of the bloodiest engagements of the campaign, June 27, 1862, in that at Peach Orchard and Savage Station, June 29, 1862, at White Oak Swamp Creek, and Charles City Court-House, June 30, 1862, and in the battle of Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862. At the last-named battle he was struck by a musket-ball in the chest, and was carried off the field insensible, and left as dead. By the efforts of surgeons, however, he was restored to consciousness, when he seized the gun of a dead soldier, and in the darkness found his way to the front, and joined an Irish regiment of the brigade. He had been in the ranks, however, but a short time, when he was struck in the left leg by a fragment of shell and severely wounded. The field was a scene of terror and excitement. Large bodies

of troops were in motion, batteries were dashing to the front, and riderless horses were rushing over the field in great disorder. To escape death from these causes the young soldier, upon hands and knees, crawled into the edge of a friendly forest, and lay bleeding and unattended till near midnight, when discovered by a party of stretcher-bearers, he was taken by them to the field-hospital at the Pitts House. The next day, at daybreak, preparations were made for instant retreat. Some five hundred wounded soldiers had been gathered at this place.

By ten o'clock, however, it was apparent, by the presence of the enemy in large numbers, that the wounded were to be taken prisoners. After remaining at the Pitts House and at Savage Station some fifteen days, Mr. Osborne was carried by the enemy to Richmond, and fortunately released on parole of exchange, July 18, 1862. After his release he was taken to St. Luke's Hospital, New York City, and remained under treatment till January, 1863, and then was discharged as unfit for service.

Mr. Osborne, upon returning home, engaged again in teaching, and took charge of a public school at the village of Elmwood, East Bridgewater, and in April, 1863, he began to read law with Hon. B. W. Harris, at East Bridgewater. He was admitted to practice at the Plymouth County bar at the October term Superior Court, 1864. He began the practice of law at once after his admission, and has continued to reside at East Bridgewater ever since.

Mr. Osborne represented the Eleventh Plymouth Representative District in the General Court in the year 1871, and was an active and useful member of the Committee of Probate and Chancery.

He was elected to represent the Eighth Plymouth Representative District for the year 1883, and was placed upon the Judiciary Committee. His former legislative experience, legal training, and mature years rendered his services valuable, and his active, ready participation in debate gave him a full share of influence upon the floor of the House.

Mr. Osborne has always been a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and for many years was commander of the Post at East Bridgewater, and has been of the staff of Gen. Horace Binney Sargent. He is always the zealous friend of the soldier. No memorial day has passed, we believe, since its institution on which he has not addressed the Grand Army at some place in public discourse. He has written and published, by request, the "History of the Twenty-ninth Regiment," a most gracious and feeling tribute to his comrades, a work of marked ability, and involving a great amount of labor.

As a lawyer and advocate, Mr. Osborne is able and eloquent, also industrious, zealous, and persevering in the interests of his clients. The large and increasing business of his office, and his practice in the courts, show that his ability is recognized, and the value of his professional services is appreciated, and that he ranks among the most successful lawyers of the county.

The regard in which Mr. Osborne is held by his townsmen and comrades is the best testimony to his worth, and the priceless service he rendered the country in its days of peril commands our highest respect and esteem.

Hon. John F. Andrew, son of Massachusetts' famous "war Governor," was born in Hingham, Nov. 26, 1850. His ancestors came to America from England about the middle of the seventeenth century, and settled in Massachusetts. He is descended in a direct line from Francis Higginson, the first minister of Salem, and on the maternal side he traces his lineage to a sister of Maj. Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, famous in Revolutionary history as being the officer to whom Cornwallis surrendered his sword at Yorktown. After preparing for college at one of the leading private schools of Boston, Mr. Andrew entered Harvard College, and graduated from that institution in the class of 1872. After completing his literary course, he made an extended tour of the Continent, spending more than a year among the historic scenes of the Old World.

Upon his return to America he entered as student in the Harvard Law-School, and after graduating from there he prosecuted his legal studies still further in the office of Brooks, Ball & Story. He was admitted to the bar of Suffolk County in 1875, and at once entered upon the practice of his profession in the courts of Boston. Mr. Andrew represented the Ninth Boston District in the Lower House of the Massachusetts Legislature for the three consecutive years of 1880, 1881, and 1882, and served as a leading member of several important committees, among which may be mentioned the Judiciary Committee, one of the most important in the House. He served on this committee each of the three years he was in the House. In 1882 he was chairman of Committee on Expediting Business, and also member of the Committee on Revision of the Statutes. In 1884 he was elected to the Massachusetts Senate, where he also served on the Committee on the Judiciary, and on the Committee on Election Laws, Committee on Bills in Third Reading, and was chairman of Committee on Street Railways. He was a delegate to the National Republican Convention at Chicago, 1884,



John F. Andrew.



Joseph S. Beal

and during the Presidential campaign of that year was president of the Young Men's Republican and Independent Organization of the City of Boston.

The district from which he was elected is the same from which Governor Andrew was elected to the same position afterwards held by his son, and many of the distinguishing traits which render the former so conspicuous a figure in national history have descended in a marked degree to the latter. Like his father, he is no blind adherent to party lines or measures, but is independent in thought and action, giving his support to the principles he believes best adapted to conserve the interests of the greatest number, and to those men on whose ability and integrity he can best rely, under whatever party banner they may be enrolled.

He was made a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society in 1872.

Joseph Sampson Beal, the subject of this sketch, born in Kingston and still living, has always resided in his native town. He is the eldest son of Thomas Prince Beal and Betsey (Sampson) Beal, and was born Aug. 7, 1814. He married Permelia, daughter of Joseph Holmes, Esq., of Kingston.

His father was the son of David and Lydia (Prince) Beal, the latter the daughter of Capt. Thomas Prince and Lydia (Delano) Prince. His mother was daughter of Col. Joseph and Judith (Drew) Sampson. Col. Joseph Sampson was a direct descendant in the fourth generation from Henry Sampson, of the company of the "Mayflower" of 1620. Mr. Beal was fitted for college at the Bridgewater Academy, under the instruction of Hon. John A. Shaw, and was graduated at Harvard University, of the class of 1835. Among his classmates were Hon. E. Rockwood Hoar, Hon. Amos A. Lawrence, Professor Lemuel Stephens, and George Bemis, Esq.

He read law in the office of his father, and was admitted to practice at the Plymouth County bar in December, 1838, and was for many years associated in the practice of law with his father at Kingston.

Mr. Beal was early actively interested in the public schools of his native town, and was placed upon its school committee. He was sent by his townsmen to represent them in the General Court, and has served for two consecutive terms the First Plymouth Senatorial District in the Senate of the commonwealth. He was also Register of Probate for Plymouth County from the year 1853 to 1855.

For many years Mr. Beal served the Old Colony Railroad corporation with fidelity as auditor of its accounts, and has been intrusted with large amounts of property of others to administer in trust. He has ever been a man of the utmost fidelity in all matters of duty. He is a warm friend, and scrupulously honest, exact, and methodical in all his dealings.

No labored encomium could say more for Mr. Beal than that he commands to-day the respect and confidence of all his townsmen, among whom he has lived from his earliest years.

Bradford Kingman was born in that portion of the city of Brockton known as Campello, Jan. 5, 1831, and is a lineal descendant of Henry Kingman, who came from Weymouth, England, in 1635, and became an early resident of Weymouth, Mass., and from whom nearly all of that name originated in this country. He is the eldest son of Josiah Washburn and Mary (Packard) Kingman. His early days were spent in the duties pertaining to a large manufacturing establishment for the manufacture of cabinet furniture of all kinds, attending the district schools of his native village, supplemented by an attendance in the Adelphian Academy, then under the care of Messrs. Silas L. and L. F. C. Loomis, in the central village, and afterwards at the Williston Seminary, East Hampton, Mass. Studied law with Lyman Mason, Esq., of Boston, attending the law lectures at Harvard College by Professor Emery Washburn. Admitted to the Suffolk bar, Boston, April 21, 1863, and was appointed justice of the peace by Governor Andrew, Jan. 22, 1864; trial justice, for the trial of criminal cases, for Norfolk County several years; also notary public for the same county, and is an attorney and counselor-at-law. Resident of Brookline, to which place he removed May 1, 1856. He is a commissioner of deeds for several New England and the Western States.

For several years past Mr. Kingman has given much attention to the study of local history, contributing to various magazines and newspapers. In 1866 he published an elaborate "History of North Bridgewater, Massachusetts," 696 pages, and is engaged in the preparation of a complete "History of Brookline, Massachusetts," soon to be issued.

In October, 1870, Mr. Kingman became the pioneer in the newspaper enterprise of Brookline by publishing the *Brookline Transcript*, of which he was editor and proprietor for more than two years.

Among his contributions may be mentioned "Historical Sketches of the Churches of North Bridgewater, Massachusetts," published in the *Congregational Quarterly* several years since; "Memoir of Deacon Lewis Bradford," of Plympton, Mass.; "History of Andover" and "North Andover," in the "History of Essex County;" also the "History of

the City of Brockton," in this history of Plymouth County, 1884.

He has in press, to be issued soon, an entire list of "Inscriptions in Old Burial Hill," Plymouth, Mass., and a list of the many burials in the oldest graveyards of Brockton, also the "Kingman Memorial."

Mr. Kingman was elected a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, Feb. 6, 1861, and is now a life-member of the same; member of the Pilgrim Society, Plymouth, Mass.; Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.; Weymouth Historical Society, Webster Historical Society, and corresponding member of the Winconsin State Historical Society.

Mr. Kingman married Susan Bradford, daughter of Capt. Thomas and Susanna (Bradford) Ellis, of Plympton, Mass., Jan. 1, 1852, a direct descendant in the eighth generation from Governor William Bradford, who came to Plymouth, Mass., from Austerfield, England, in 1620, and became a leader of the Pilgrims, and left a valuable record of the doings of the colonists in the earliest settlement of Plymouth. They had one daughter, Carrie Parker Kingman, born in Brookline, Mass., July 15, 1858, died Sept. 18, 1859.

Daniel Howard was the son of Daniel and Vesta (Howard) Howard, born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Feb. 6, 1775; fitted for college with Rev. Jonathan Strong, of Randolph, and Rev. John Reed, of West Bridgewater; taught school one year at Weymouth Landing; graduated at Harvard College, Cambridge, in 1797; studied law with Judge Nahum Mitchell, of East Bridgewater, Mass.; commenced practice at Turner, Me.; from thence he removed to Buckfield, Me., afterwards to New Gloucester, Me., then to Jay, Me., from which place he removed to East Vassalboro' about 1832 or 1833. He was a man of very respectable talent, although not distinguished; of modest, unassuming demeanor, and having never taken an active part in political matters, has never occupied any public offices; he was not a political office-seeker, choosing private life to that of public contention and strife. He was a man of very temperate habits and strict integrity; has had a family of seven children, most of whom are married and have families of respectability. He married, first, Susan Kingman, of East Bridgewater, Mass., 1802; second, Mary Hall, of New Castle, Me., 1809. He died at Vassalboro', Me., April 30, 1864.

Lucius Kingman was the son of Eliphalet and Zilpha (Edson) Kingman, born Jan. 23, 1803; graduated at Brown University, Providence, 1830; represented the town of North Bridgewater (now Brockton) in the Legislature of Massachusetts several times; and was engaged in the land-office of the United States at Quincy, Ill., and an attorney and counselor-at-law. He married Lucia Holmes, of Kingston, Mass., Nov. 17, 1835, and had six children. His son, Dr. Eugene Kingman, is an eminent physician in Providence, R. I.

Caleb Howard was the son of Thomas Jefferson and Lavina (Tilden) Howard, born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Aug. 2, 1834; studied law at Philadelphia and the Cambridge Law-School; removed to the Sandwich Islands.

Melville Hayward was the son of Ambrose and Hannah (Howland) Hayward, born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), April 21, 1836; was a student at the Adelphian Academy, graduating in January, 1850; removed to Williamsburg, Long Island, in May, 1851, studied law with P. J. Fish, Esq., admitted to the bar in New York in 1857. In the call for troops in April, 1861, he enlisted with the famous New York Seventh Regiment for service, and again in May, 1862.

Ellis Wesley Morton was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Oct. 8, 1848; was son of Ellis J. and Abby S. (Anthony) Morton. He received his early education at the Adelphian Academy and North Bridgewater Academy, under the care of S. D. Hunt, Esq.; graduated at the Classical High School, Providence, R. I.; studied law at Cambridge Law-School; graduated with degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1861; admitted to the Suffolk bar, Boston, Oct. 8, 1861; appointed assistant United States attorney for Massachusetts, Nov. 1, 1861; received the appointment of justice of the peace, Jan. 13, 1862; admitted to the bar of the United States Circuit Court for Massachusetts, Feb. 17, 1862; admitted to the bar of the United States Supreme Court, at Washington, D. C., March, 1864; and became a resident of Boston; died September, 1874.

Rarely do we find a person rise to prominent position as did this man. As a lawyer he took high rank, and in whatever position he was placed he fulfilled the expectation of friends, exhibiting all those qualities which would bring him into still further prominence. He was a representative in the Massachusetts Legislature, as well as senator, and proved himself a valuable legislator. Mr. Morton was a man of refined tastes and culture, and won many friends among all classes by his courteous and gentlemanly demeanor.

Lucius Cary was son of Moses and Susanna (Field) Cary; born 1776; graduated at Brown University, 1791; was an attorney-at-law, and died at Charleston, S. C., 1806, aged thirty years.

Eliab Whitman, the subject of this notice, was the son of Seth Allen and Philibert (Whitman) Whitman; born in that part of Bridgewater now known as East Bridgewater, May 30, 1788. He prepared for college at the Bridgewater Academy under the tuition of John Shaw, then the preceptor of the academy, and who is still living in Bridgewater; graduated at Brown University, at Providence, 1817; returned to his native town, and there studied law in the office of Hon. Nahum Mitchell, afterward judge of the Probate Court, and later judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Plymouth County. After his admission to the bar he settled in Lisbon, Me., where he practiced his profession for about two years. In 1813 he returned to Bridgewater, and settled in that portion of the town which was afterward incorporated as North Bridgewater; married Susannah, daughter of John Wales, May 18, 1817. Here he passed his life without ambition in the quiet discharge of the duties that rested upon him, where he died, Sept. 16, 1861. He was twice representative of the town in the Massachusetts Legislature, in the years 1840 and 1841, but generally shrunk from public office. He was described by one who knew him well as a man of severe integrity, whom neither money nor emolument of any kind could induce to practice any misrepresentation, trick, artifice, or injustice. He was not an advocate, rarely engaged in trials before a jury or even before the bench; but his integrity, punctuality, diligence, and carefulness brought him a considerable office business, and he was present to attend to it at all proper hours until age and infirmity prevented. In a word, he minded his own business and that of his clients, and was utterly devoid of the ambition of making a figure in the world. He was the only attorney in the town for many years; was on the school committee several years. He married, first, Susanna Wales, 1817; second, Harriet Souther Packard, 1841.

His children were (1) Sarah, born 1818, married Rev. Jonathan Coe, of Winsted, Conn., she died at Athens, N. Y., Sept. 24, 1843; (2) Samuel Allen, born 1820, died 1842; (3) Susan, born 1823, married Rev. Jonathan Coe.

His wife died Aug. 12, 1825. He then married Harriet Souther, daughter of Samuel Packard, June 8, 1841, and had (4) Jane Frances, Dec. 30, 1843, died July 28, 1847; (5) Julia Ellen, Feb. 19, 1846, died Aug. 18, 1846.

Jonathan White, Esq., is son of Jonathan and Abigail (Holbrook) White; born in East Randolph, Mass., Aug. 22, 1819; fitted for college at Phillips Academy, Andover; entered Yale College in 1840; graduated in 1844; studied law at Cambridge Law-School; opened a law-office in North Bridgewater (now Brockton) in 1849; appointed justice of the peace March 19, 1851, and justice of peace and quorum throughout the commonwealth March 15, 1859; represented the town of North Bridgewater in the Legislature in 1865; member of the Senate, 1869, 1877–78, and is a successful attorney and counselor-at-law. He married Nancy Mehetabel, daughter of John Adams, of Holbrook, Mass., and had three children.

Austin Packard, Esq., was son of Thomas and Joanna (Edson) Packard; was born in North Bridgewater, Jan. 15, 1801; graduated at Brown University in 1821; studied law in the office of Hon. William Baylies, of West Bridgewater, and was admitted to the bar in 1824, and was an attorney and counselor-at-law in West Bridgewater; a successful practitioner. He has been a prominent man in town affairs, having held many public offices of trust; represented the town of West Bridgewater in the Massachusetts Legislature in 1848; was justice of the peace and trial justice for Plymouth County, which office he held from the date of the creation of that office till his death; he was also selectman, assessor, and overseer of the poor for eighteen years in succession; frequently served as moderator of the town-meetings. He married Charlotte, daughter of Abiel and Alice (Wetherell) Ames, of West Bridgewater.

Timothy Ruggles was born in Rochester in 1711, and graduated at Harvard in 1732. After practicing law in his native town some years, in one of which he represented it in the General Court, he removed to Sandwich, where he added to his law business the business of a tavern-keeper. In 1755 he removed to Hardwick, and in 1757 was made a judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Worcester County, over which court he was appointed presiding justice in 1762. He represented Hardwick in the General Court, and in 1762 and 1763 was Speaker of the House of Representatives. In the Revolutionary struggle he adhered to the royal cause, and in 1774 received and accepted the appointment of "mandamus counselor." On the evacuation of Boston he removed to Long Island, and thence to Halifax, where he died in 1798, at the age of eighty-seven.

William Cushing was born in Scituate in 1732, and was the son of John Cushing, one of the justices of the Plymouth County Court of Common Pleas, and afterwards a justice on the bench of the Provincial Superior Court. He graduated at Harvard in 1751, and studied law with Jeremy Gridley. After

his admission to the bar he settled, in 1755, in Dresden, Me., then a part of Pownalboro', and is said by Washburn to have been the first regularly-educated lawyer in that province. In 1760 he was appointed judge of probate for Lincoln County, and in 1772 was appointed judge of the Superior Court. John Adams was appointed chief justice in 1775, but never sat on the bench, and on his resignation, in 1776, Judge Cushing was appointed to fill the vacancy. In 1789 he was appointed justice of the United States Supreme Court, and on the resignation of Judge Jay was made its chief justice. Ill health compelled him, however, to decline the promotion, and he continued to hold the position of associate justice until his death. He died in 1810 at Scituate, where he had many years resided, and is there buried.

Before closing this record of the Plymouth County courts and bar, it will be proper to refer more particularly to the justices of the old County Court of Common Pleas. The following list will show the term of service of each:

Nathaniel Thomas.....1702–12	Nicholas Sever.....1731–62
John Cushing.....1702–28	John Cushing.....1738–47
James Warren.....1702–14	Thomas Clapp.....1743–70
Joseph Otis.....1703–14	Peter Oliver.....1747–56
Isaac Winslow.....1712–38	Isaac Lothrop, Jr.....1748–49
Nathaniel Thomas.....1715–38	Elijah Cushing.....1751–62
Seth Arnold 1717–21	Thomas Foster.....1756–74
Isaac Lothrop, Sr.....1721–31	John Winslow.....1762–74
Isaac Lothrop, Sr.....1739–43	Gamaliel Bradford.....1762–74
Josiah Cotton.....1729–47	Josiah Edson.....1771–74

Of these, Isaac Winslow, of Marshfield, the son of Governor Josiah Winslow, was made chief justice in 1728, and for many years held both the office of judge of the Common Pleas Court and that of judge of probate. The first Nathaniel Thomas was admitted to the bar in Boston in 1686, but made Marshfield and Plymouth his places of residence. In the Plymouth Colony he was one of the associates to hold County Courts after 1685. In 1689, Andros created Courts of Common Pleas, but on his deposition the associate courts were restored, and Mr. Thomas was reinstated. In 1702 he was appointed judge of the Court of Common Pleas, then re-established, and in 1712 was promoted to a seat on the bench of the Superior Court of the province, and held his seat until his death, in 1718. His son, the second Nathaniel on the above list, was for many years the chief justice of the court. Nicholas Sever was a resident of Kingston. He was born in Roxbury, and graduated at Harvard in 1701. He studied for the ministry, and was settled in Dover, N. H., from 1711 to 1715. He soon afterwards removed to Kingston, where he married, and continued to reside until his death, in 1764, at the age of eighty-four. John Winslow was son of Chief Justice Winslow, of the same court. He was educated as a merchant, and in early life was appointed register of probate for Plymouth County. He soon after entered military life, and won high distinction. In 1740 he commanded a company in the ill-fated expedition against Cuba; in 1744 was in command of a company forming part of an expedition against the French in Nova Scotia; in 1755, as lieutenant-colonel under Col. Monckton, he took an active and responsible part in the removal of the "French Neutrals"; in 1756 was in command, under Lord Loudon, of an expedition against Crown Point; in 1757 was commissioned major-general by Governor Pownal, and had his commission renewed by Governor Bernard in 1762. In the last-named year he was appointed chief justice of the Common Pleas Court, and held this office until his death, in 1774. The second John Cushing in the list of justices was the son of the first. He was born in Scituate in 1695, and there died in 1778, at the age of eighty-two. He held the office of judge of probate from 1738 to 1746, and during the same time was judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He was promoted to a seat on the bench of the Superior Court of the province, which he resigned in 1771.

In 1761 the question of granting "writs of assistance" was argued before the court by Gridley in favor, and Thatcher and Otis against, the application. The court sitting on that occasion were Chief Justice Thomas Hutchinson, Benjamin Lynde, John Cushing, Peter Oliver, and Chambers Russell. Peter Oliver, another justice of the Court of Common Pleas of Plymouth County, was born in Boston in 1712, and graduated at Harvard in 1730. Though not educated to the law, he was appointed judge in 1747, and in 1756 was promoted to a seat on the bench of the Superior Court. During his official life he made Middleboro' his residence. In 1772, after the resignation of Judge Lynde, he was made chief justice. One of the causes of dissatisfaction before the Revolution was the dissolution by the Crown of the control of courts of justice by the General Court. The salary of the judges of the Superior Court had been fixed by the General Court, and paid by an annual grant. The crown now assumed the payment of the salaries, and raised the salary of chief justice from two hundred to four hundred pounds. Against the determined will of the General Court, Oliver was the only judge who dared to accept his salary. Articles of impeachment, though never tried, were drawn up against him. In 1776, on the evacuation of Boston, he went to England, and died at Birmingham in 1791, at the age of seventy-nine.

NOTE.—The sketches in the foregoing record of Perez Simmons, John D. Long, John A. Andrew, Solomon Lincoln, John F. Andrew, Jacob B. Harris, Jesse E. Keith, Welcome Young, Nahum Mitchell, B. W. Harris, William H. Osborne, Aaron Hobart, Williams Latham, Jared Whitman, Hosea Kingman, Bartholomew Brown, Jonas R. Perkins, William H. Wood, Eliab Ward, Zephaniah Swift, Seth Miller, Thomas Burgess, Tristam Burgess, Abraham Holmes, Joseph Sampson Beal, Bradford Kingman, Daniel Howard, Lucius Kingman, Caleb Howard, Melville Hayward, Ellis Wesley Morton, Lucius Cary, Eliab Whitman, Jonathan White, Austin Packard, Esq., Timothy Ruggles, and William Cushing, were contributed by other writers. The names of some of these writers are disclosed in foot-notes. W. T. D.

The only existing record of admissions to the bar begins in 1825, and contains the following list:

	Admitted.		Admitted.
Jacob H. Loud	1825	Frank T. Morton	1861
Solomon Lincoln	1826	Morton D. Mitchell	1862
Ebenezer T. Fogg	1825	George L. Faxon	1862
Joseph Sampson	1827	George B. Fitts	1862
Samuel Stetson	1829	J. K. Hayward	1862
Calvin Tilden, Jr.	1828	Barnabas Holmes	1864
Williams Latham	1830	Wm. H. Osborne	1864
Gustavus Gilbert	1831	Orin F. Gray	1864
Charles K. Whitman	1831	Hosea Kingman	1866
James H. Whitman	1833	Daniel G. Thompson	1868
Ellis Ames	1833	J. C. Sullivan	1869
Samuel Breck	1834	Charles M. Read	1869
William H. Eddy	1834	Henry K. Braley	1873
Zeno Scudder	1836	Arthur Lord	1874
Eliab Ward	1836	F. C. Sproat	1874
Junius Tilden	1836	John F. Simmons	1875
James H. Wilder	1832	Millard E. Brown	1875
William H. Sturtevant	1831	Hamilton L. Gibbs	1875
C. B. H. Fessenden	1837	Frank M. Wilkins	1875
James S. Baker	1838	Henry Augustus Blake	1876
Joseph S. Beal	1838	Lloyd E. Chamberlain	1877
Jotham Lincoln, Jr.	1839	Alfred F. Sears, Jr.	1877
Ephraim Ward, Jr.	1839	Eliab L. Packard	1877
Russell L. Hathaway	1840	Jesse B. Potter	1877
Joshua B. Thomas	1840	James Godfrey	1877
Jonathan F. Moore	1840	B. R. Curtis	1878
Wm. H. Wood	1842	Edward E. Hobart	1878
Charles G. Davis	1843	Chester M. Perry	1878
John Eddy	1843	Noah A. Poole	1878
Everett Robinson	1846	Isaac M. Jackson	1878
Wm. H. Spear	1848	Robert O. Harris	1879
Nicholas Hathaway	1850	Charles H. Edson	1880
Jesse E. Keith	1850	Quincy C. Bird	1880
John Ordronaux	1853	David H. Gibbs	1880
Wm. F. Spear	1853	Joseph H. Strong	1881
J. C. Ray	1854	Arthur P. Peterson	1881
Morrill Robinson	1855	Lawrence J. Donavan	1882
Edward Selee	1858	Charles S. Davis	1882
D. E. Damon	1858	Silas A. Besse	1882
E. Granville Pratt	1859	Charles W. Robinson	1883
Albert Mason	1860	Harvey H. Pratt	1883
Charles H. Drew	1860	Edgar O. Achon	1884
James G. Sproat	1860	Hamlin E. Eastman	1884
W. E. Jewell	1860		

Some in the above list have died, some have removed into other counties, and some belonging to other counties found it convenient to be admitted at Plymouth. There are others admitted to the bar elsewhere and now living in the county either in or out of practice, as follows:

William H. Whitman	Plymouth.
Perez Simmons	Hanover.
John J. Russell	Plymouth.
William T. Davis	Plymouth.
Joseph O. Burdett	Hingham.
Edward O. Cooke	Scituate.
B. W. Harris	East Bridgewater.
Ezra S. Whitmarsh	East Bridgewater.
William Hedge	Plymouth.
Francis M. Vaughan	Middleboro'.
W. W. Wilkins	Brockton.
Jonathan White	Brockton.
Charles W. Sumner	Brockton.
Ira A. Leach	Brockton.
Otis L. Bonney	South Abington.
George W. Kelley	Rockland.
C. M. Perry	Rockland.
E. L. Packard	Brockton.
John D. Fiske	Brockton.
George Lunt	Scituate.
W. J. Macomber	Brockton.
Walton Bouvé	Hingham.
John D. Long	Hingham.
Henry Hooper	Hingham.

CHAPTER III.

THE PLYMOUTH DISTRICT MEDICAL SOCIETY.

BY H. F. BORDEN, M.D.

THE Massachusetts Medical Society was organized in the year 1781, and as time rolled on it was found necessary that district or branch societies should be formed, as the membership increased rapidly by additions from all parts of the commonwealth, and a full attendance at all the meetings was rendered more difficult. Each branch society was named from the location or county in which it was organized. The first meeting of the Plymouth District Medical Society was held at the King House, in the town of Abington, May 27, 1851, at ten o'clock A.M.

"The meeting was organized by calling Dr. Ezekiel Thaxter to the chair, and Dr. Winslow Warren was appointed clerk. This body was organized by an informal vote, and the following officers were elected by ballot: Paul L. Nichols, president; Winslow Warren, secretary; Alfred C. Garratt, treasurer.

"The medical gentlemen present enrolled their names in the following order: Ezekiel Thaxter, Paul L. Nichols, Hector Orr, Winslow Warren, Alfred C. Garratt, Samuel Orr, Timothy Gordon, Benjamin Hubbard, Josiah S. Hammond, Charles A. King, and Francis Collamore.

"Ezekiel Thaxter and Timothy Gordon were elected as councilors; Timothy Gordon and Josiah S. Hammond as censors. After expressions of views and feelings in regard to organization, etc., it was resolved to adopt, in an informal manner, the by-laws and regulations of the Norfolk District Medical Society, to be altered or worded by the secretary as to apply to us *pro tem.*, and by which we mutually agree to be guided as a society.

"After listening to some very appropriate remarks by the president-elect, and partaking of a sumptuous dinner, and again to remarks by several gentlemen, it was resolved to adjourn, to meet again at the same time and place on Nov. 12, 1851."

The above record is the first one ever made by the secretary of the Plymouth District Medical Society. Of the above list of original members all but four are dead. Dr. Alfred C. Garratt now resides in Boston, and has become widely known as an author of several works on electricity as a therapeutical agent. Among his writings is a contribution to the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, 1860, on a case of "Electro-puncture of the Diaphragm and Heart in Drowning, with recovery." The other three now living are Drs. Benjamin Hubbard, of Plymouth; Josiah S. Hammond, of Plympton; and Francis Collamore, of Pembroke. The officers constituting this society consist of a president, vice-president, secretary, treasurer, librarian, reporter, a board of councilors, a board of censors, a committee on ethics, and a committee on nominations.

"It shall be the duty of the councilors to attend to all the stated meetings of the councilors at the time and place specified in the by-laws of the State society, and such other special meetings as may be called by the president, and to perform such other duties as are specified in Articles xviii. and xix. of the by-laws of the State society."

The duty of the censors is to examine all candidates for admission to the district society, according to the by-laws of the State society. Each candidate admitted must be a resident of the Plymouth District, which admission makes him also a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

The duties of the other officers are self-evident and require no explanation.

The meetings differ but little in character, the general routine being as follows:

The president calls the meeting to order, the secretary reads the records of the former meeting, and they are subjected to the members for inspection, correction, and acceptance. Communications to the society are now received, and all business relating to the organization is attended to, after which an essay is read and followed by a discussion. Cases are reported and discussed. The essayist, and those who report cases, are appointed at a previous meeting by the president in alphabetical order. A dinner follows, and after a sufficient length of time the meeting is adjourned until the next regular date, which, in the case of this society, occurs once in every three months, the election of officers being annually held in April.

It was a number of years following the organization of this society that the interest among its members became strong enough to insure enthusiastic work, for we read from the records that at the next annual meeting only one member was present, Dr. Alfred C. Garratt. It was found that by varying the places of meeting, so as to accommodate all members equally, the interest began to revive, and in 1854 the membership numbered nearly forty. As the years roll on the interest seems to still increase, and although the number of members is not as great as might be expected for the length of time, still the ranks are full, and the rapid changes which death must always make, and the continual changes of residence, are more than balanced by yearly additions. The last meeting of this society was held at the Culver House, North Abington, April 16, 1884, when the following officers were elected:

President, Francis Collamore, M.D., Pembroke; Vice-President, Henry F. Borden, M.D., Brockton; Secretary and Treasurer, J. E. Bacon, M.D., Brockton; Librarian, A. A. Mackeen, M.D., South Abington; Committee on Trials, W. Pierce, M.D., Plymouth; Reporter, J. E. Bacon, M.D., Brockton; Committee on Nominations, W. Peirce, M.D., Plymouth.

Councilors, H. W. Dudley, M.D., Abington; J. C. Gleason, M.D., Rockland; B. F. Hastings, M.D., South Abington; W. Pierce, M.D., Plymouth; A. E. Paine, M.D., Brockton.

Censors, H. F. Borden, M.D., Brockton; E. A. Chase, M.D., Brockton; E. D. Hill, M.D., Plymouth; C. S. Millet, M.D., Rockland; J. W. Spooner, M.D., Hingham.

Committee on Ethics, H. F. Copeland, M.D., South Abington; J. B. Brewster, M.D., Plymouth; J. H. Averhill, M.D., Brockton.

The following is a full list of the members of the Plymouth District Medical Society at the date of the last meeting:

Allen, B	Brockton.
Averhill, J. H	Campello.
Bacon, J. E	Brockton.
Borden, H. F	Brockton.
Brewster, J. B	Plymouth.
Brownell, Nathan P	South Scituate.
Chase, E. A	Brockton.
Chisholm, W. P	Brockton.
Copeland, H. F	South Abington.
Cornish, Ellis H	Carver.
Collamore, Francis	Pembroke.
Dudley, Henry W	Abington.
Frobes, Joseph B	Bridgewater.
French, John O	Hanover.
Freeman, George E	Brockton.
Gleason, Jubal C	Rockland.
Gruver, S. J	Brockton.
Hagar, Joseph	East Marshfield.
Hammond, Josiah S	Plympton.
Hammond, R	Campello.
Hastings, B. F	South Abington.

Hill, E. D.....Plymouth.
Howes, Woodbridge R.....Hanover.
Hubbard, Benjamin.....Plymouth.
Jackson, Alexander.....Plymouth.
Jones, Henry N.....Kingston.
Litchfield, W. H.....Hull.
Mackeen, A. A.....South Abington.
Millet, Asa.....East Bridgewater.
Millet, C. S.....Rockland.
Paine, A. Elliot.....Brockton.
Peirce, W.....Plymouth.
Pratt, Calvin.....Bridgewater.
Ripley, F. J.....Brockton.
Robbins, J. H.....Hingham.
Sawyer, B. A.....Duxbury.
Sawyer, Edward.....Bridgewater.
Spooner, John W.....Hingham.
Tanner, Nelson B.....North Abington.
Thomas, Flavel S.....Hanson.
Vinal, F. T.....Scituate.
Watson, G. H.....Bridgewater.
Watson, P. C.....Marshfield.
Weston, Hervey E.....Hingham.
Wheatley, F. G.....North Abington.
Wilde, James.....Duxbury.

HISTORY OF PLYMOUTH.

BY WILLIAM T. DAVIS.

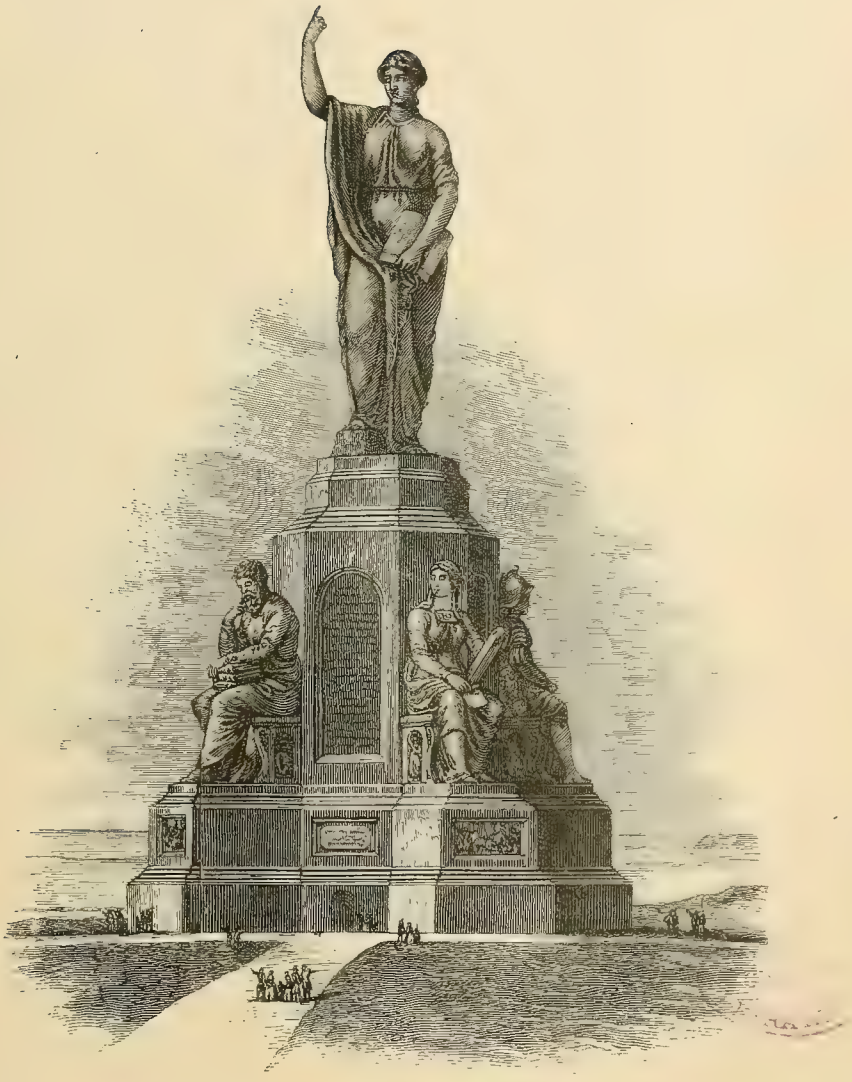
CHAPTER I.

SCROOBY—HOLLAND—THE VOYAGE—THE LANDING.

No history of this ancient town can make any claim to thoroughness without a reference to those movements in the Old World which resulted in its settlement. Though the fruit which has grown and is ripening on these western shores bears no resemblance to any seen before, the branches through whose channels it draws its life are grafts of the parent tree, for whose roots we must search in foreign soil. The evolution of principles and events, making the history of man a single chain connecting the world of to-day with the remotest past, tempts the historian into more remote fields than the demands of a mere historical sketch of any town, city, or even nation would justify. No clear statement, however, of the Pilgrim colonization of New England can be made without a record of the birth of those Pilgrim principles, whose conception had long before occurred, but whose gradual development demanded a virgin soil and a free air for their life and growth.

For the date of their birth we must go back at least as far as the Reformation. Under Henry the Eighth the seeds of the Reformation were sown. The hand which sowed them was guided not so much by Protestant impulses, as by a desire to revenge itself against the Pope. Owing to the determination of Clement to oppose his divorce from Catherine, Henry shook off his allegiance to Rome and declared himself the head of the Church. Afterwards provoked into new attitudes of hostility, and finally exasperated by a retaliatory excommunication, he initiated a movement which could not fail to draw the sunlight upon the seeds of Protestantism which were ready under favorable conditions to germinate and grow. Monasteries were suppressed, shrines were demolished, the worship of images was forbidden, and Wolsey, a prince of the Roman Church, was arrested and tried for treason. In order that the minds of the people might be turned against Rome, the Bible, translated into English by Tyndale a few years before, and smuggled as a prohibited book into England from the continent, was permitted to be printed at home, and thus the popular use and reading of the Scriptures became the corner-stone on which the structure of religious freedom was destined to be built. But Henry remained a Catholic nevertheless. He was fighting a battle in his own camp, having raised the banner of revolt against his spiritual commander, all unconscious of the enemy of Protestantism at the gates taking advantage of the dissensions in the citadel to plant its standards on the walls.

Thus the reign of Henry the Eighth ended in 1547, and that of his son, Edward the Sixth, began. The new king, only ten years of age, under the protectorate of Sir Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, and eldest brother of Queen Jane, the mother of Edward, was placed as a pupil in the hands of John Cheeke, a Greek lecturer at the University of Cambridge, and Richard Cox, who instructed him in the Protestant faith. During his short reign the religious instruction of the people was urged, and the cause of Protestantism advanced. The statute of the six articles, sometimes called the Bloody Statute, enacted under the reign of his father, was repealed, and a new liturgy, or Book of Common Prayer, drawn up. The mass was changed into the communion; confession to the priest was made optional; the English Bible was placed in every church; marriages by the clergy were permitted; the removal of all images and pictures from the churches was ordered; and the ceremonies of bearing palms on Palm Sunday, candles on Candlemas-day, ashes on Ash Wednesday, and some of the rites used on Good Friday and Easter were forbidden. It could hardly be expected that the reform would be a radical one. A revolution in spiritual matters was not attempted, for there was danger that it could not be sustained. It was a reformation only that was sought, and thus in framing



NATIONAL MONUMENT TO THE FOREFATHERS.

the new liturgy many popish superstitions were retained, and the Roman manual was, to a great extent, adopted as its model. But, as in every reform the most speedy and thorough eradication of old errors is in the end the surest and safest method, so the timid or conservative policy pursued under Edward not only failed to appease the opponents of reform, but fell far short of meeting the requirements of the reformers, who were eager to destroy the faintest relics of Romanism.

The result of this policy was Puritanism; and the first Puritan was John Hooper, an Oxford scholar. Hooper had severely denounced, under Henry, the provisions of the Bloody Statute and fled to Germany, where he pursued his studies in Greek, Latin, and Hebrew, and became a learned scholar and divine. Returning to London under the reign of Edward, he received orders from the king and Council to preach before the court once a week during Lent. In 1550 he was appointed bishop of Gloucester, but declined it on account of the oath of supremacy in the name of God and the saints and the Holy Ghost, and also on account of the habits worn by the bishops. The king respecting his scruples concerning the oath struck it out, and both the king and Cranmer were inclined to yield to his scruples concerning the habits also, but a majority of the Council said, "The thing is indifferent, and therefore the law ought to be obeyed." After a contest of nine months, in the course of which Hooper suffered a short imprisonment for his contumacy, a compromise was effected, by which he consented to be robed in his habits at his consecration and when he preached before the king, but at all other times he should be permitted to dispense with them.

Pending the settlement of this question the Reformation went on. The doctrines of the church were yet to be remodeled. Under the direction of Archbishop Cranmer and Bishop Ridley forty-two articles were framed upon the chief points of Christian faith, which, after correction and approval by other bishops and divines, received the royal sanction. These articles are, with some alterations, the same as those now in use, having been reduced to thirty-nine at the beginning of the reign of Elizabeth. The final work of reformation in the reign of Edward was a second revision of the Book of Common Prayer, by which some new features were added, and some of those to which advanced reformers had objected were struck out.

At the age of sixteen, Edward closed his reign, to be succeeded by Bloody Mary, under whose auspices Romanism was again reinstated in England, and the reformatory laws of Edward were repealed. The persecutions which characterized her reign perhaps, however, were the means of advancing the Protestant cause more surely than would have been possible under Edward. The reformers, whose moderate demands might have been satisfied by a partial abandonment of Romish forms, were forced into exile and subjected in other lands to new and potent influences, which only served to make their demands more extreme when the time should again arise for them to be pressed. The current of Protestantism, which flowed towards the continent to escape the persecutions of Mary, flowed back, after her five years' reign, on the accession of Elizabeth, in separate streams,—one to buoy up and sustain the English Church with all the forms with which the new queen invested it, and the other to sweep away, if possible, every vestige of Romanism in its ritual. The contumacy of John Hooper was but a single Puritan wave, which met a yielding barrier and disappeared. With the return of the exiles from Geneva a new tide of Puritanism set in, with an ocean of resolute thought behind it, which no barrier was firm enough to stay. It began its career, as was the case with Hooper, with a simple protest against forms of worship, a protest which, when conformity was demanded by the bishops, gradually expanded into a denial of the power which demanded it. The more urgent the demand the greater the resistance, until persecution converted objection to a ritual into a conscientious contempt of prelatical power.

Thus Separatism appeared as the full blossom of the bud of Puritanism. Though the great body of Puritans remained within the ranks of episcopacy, desirous only of its reform, here and there were those who claimed the right to set up churches of their own, with their own church government, their own pastors and elders, subject to no control or interference either from the bishops or the crown. The first separation from the church worthy of note took place in 1567. A body of worshipers to the number of one hundred or more occupied a hall in London in Anchor Lane belonging to the company of the Plumbers, and held service in accordance with their own methods. The clergymen present were John Benson, Christopher Coleman, Thomas Roland, and Robert Hawkins, all of whom had been deprived of their livings for non-conformity. Among the prominent laymen was William White, who was described as "a sturdy citizen of London and a man of fortune." The inquiry naturally suggests itself whether William White the "Mayflower" Pilgrim may not have belonged to the same family, and been perhaps his son,

Thirty-one of these worshipers were sent to prison, and, after ten and a half months' confinement, were warned of greater severity on the repetition of their objectionable conduct, and then discharged.

In 1576 John Copping, Elias Thacker, and Robert Brown, all clergymen of the established church who had been deprived of their livings by the bishops, became conspicuous in the Separatist movement. Brown was a man of high family, related to Lord Treasurer Burleigh, and chaplain to the Duke of Norfolk. He fled to Holland, where, while pastor of a Separatist congregation of English exiles, he wrote several books expounding Separatist doctrines, which were surreptitiously distributed in England. At the time of their publication Copping and Thacker were in prison, and in some way managed to aid in their distribution. For this offense they were transferred from the hands of the bishops, whose prisoners they were, to the secular power, and tried on the charge of sedition. In June, 1593, both died on the gallows. Brown returned to England, and after a sentence of excommunication finally recanted, and became the recipient of a living at the hands of those whose power he had so long denied and resisted. He had, however, been identified with the new movement sufficiently long to stamp his followers with the name Brownists, a name which was for a long period applied without regard to minor differences of opinion in matters of doctrine and church government to all who had separated themselves from the established church. At a later day John Robinson warned his congregation to throw off and reject the name, but it is a reasonable conjecture that he was influenced more by a disgust at the recantation of Brown than by any opposition to the views he had promulgated.

But the fate of Copping and Thacker had little effect in checking the onward movement of Separatism. The martyrdom of Barrow and Greenwood and Ap-Henry followed soon after, and added only fuel to the flame, which was burning too fiercely for any prelatical tyranny to extinguish. Henry Barrow was a graduate of Cambridge, a member of the legal profession in London, and a frequenter of the court of Elizabeth. John Greenwood, also a graduate of Cambridge, had been ordained in the church, and had served as chaplain in the family of Lord Rich, a Puritan nobleman of Rochford in Essex. John Ap-Henry, or Penry, as he is generally called in history, was a Welshman, who took his first degree in Cambridge, and the degree of Master of Arts at Oxford. They had all passed rapidly through the mild stage of Puritanism, which they found no fit resting-place, and entered with enthusiasm into the cause of Separatism.

As Separatism grew Puritanism grew also, and as naturally as fruit follows the flower, Puritanism was constantly and inevitably swelling into Separatism. While denouncing Separatism as a schism and hating schism as a sin, the Puritan, while thinking himself merely a non-conformist in methods, found himself drifting as unconscious of motion as the aeronaut into a positive repudiation of doctrine. Francis Johnson, a noted convert to Separatism, illustrated in his career the attitude and experience of a large number of Puritans. A bitter enemy of Separatism, though a determined Puritan, he lent himself with such earnestness to the suppression of a book published by Barrow and Greenwood that only two copies were preserved, one for himself and one for a friend. When he had done his work, as he said himself, "He went home, and being set down in his study he began to turn over some pages of this book and superficially to read some things here and there as his fancy led him. At length he met with something that began to work upon his spirit, which so wrought with him as drew him to this resolution seriously to read over the whole book, the which he did once and again. In the end he was so taken, and his conscience was troubled so as he could have no rest in himself until he crossed the sea and came to London to confer with the authors, then in prison." The result of his conversion was the organization, in 1592, of a Separatist congregation in Southwark, which was the original starting-point of a society still flourishing. In 1616, Henry Jacob became pastor of this church, followed by John Lothrop, who came to America in 1634, and was settled over the church in Scituate. Johnson, soon after the organization of his church, was banished from England and became pastor of a banished church in Amsterdam, where he "caused the same book which he had been the instrument to burn to be new printed and set out at his own charge."

But in the onward movement of Separatism it may be asked, What was the attitude of Puritanism? It must not be supposed because Separatists were Puritans that Puritans were Separatists, or that there was the slightest sympathy or friendship between the two. The Puritans adhered to the church, protesting only against some of its objectionable forms, and denouncing Separatism as a schism and a sin,—the Separatists pushed to the extremes of reform, and denounced those who tarried by the way. Indeed, in the Parliament of 1593, in which the Puritan element predominated in the Commons, a law was passed so qualifying the act of 23 Elizabeth, intended to apply to Papists only, as to impose the punishment of banishment on all who were guilty of writing or speaking against the

bishops, as well as those who published seditious matter against the crown. It was this law, sustained as vigorously by the Puritans as by ecclesiastical authority, which swelled the tide destined to sweep Separatism out of England. The Puritans could not tolerate any opposition to the old idea of ecclesiastical unity, and believed that the national church, though perhaps unscripturally organized, contained within itself the true Church of Christ. They believed, therefore, that Parliament might rightfully enact laws for ecclesiastical government and for the punishment of ecclesiastical offenders. Their approval, therefore, of this law was entirely consistent with their attitude of hostility to the Separatists, and should always be borne in mind as measuring the distinction between two bodies of reformers, which have been persistently and ignorantly mingled and confounded.

The next independent church established in England was that of John Smith, organized at Gainsborough in 1602. In early life Smith had been a pupil of Francis Johnson, and was at one time connected with the Southwark Church. He removed to Amsterdam with his congregation; afterwards became a Baptist, removing with his followers to Ley, where he embraced the views of Arminius, which he ably defended in a book answered by John Robinson in 1611. The date of the formation of the Pilgrim Church at Scrooby has been stated incorrectly by Nathaniel Morton, in "New England's Memorial," to have been 1602. The discovery of Bradford's history has exposed this among other errors, and fixed the year 1606 as the true date. It is known that the departure of the congregation for Holland took place in the early part of 1608. Bradford says, "So after they had continued together about a year they resolved to get over into Holland, as they could, which was in the year 1607–8." He further says that Brewster died in 1643, and "that he had borne his part in weal and woe with this persecuted church above thirty-six years in England, Holland, and this wilderness."

The founder of this church was William Brewster, one who, in the language of an English antiquarian, "was the most eminent person in the Pilgrim movement, and who, if that honor is to be given to any single person, must be regarded as the father of New England." He was the son of William Brewster, of Scrooby, who held the position of postmaster for many years. He was born in 1560, and having spent four years in the University of Cambridge, entered in 1584 the service of Sir William Davison, then starting on an embassy to the Netherlands to prepare the way for such substantial aid from England as might rescue that country from the despotism of Catholic Philip of Spain. Brewster attended him as secretary, and when the port of Flushing, with important fortresses in Holland and Zealand were transferred to Elizabeth as security for men and money loaned, the keys of Flushing were placed in the hands of Brewster, and held by him until the arrival of Sir Philip Sidney, who was appointed to its permanent command. On the return of Davison to England he was made a secretary of state and one of the Privy Council, and Brewster continued to act as his secretary. The unfortunate death of Mary, Queen of Scots, involving a misunderstanding between Elizabeth and her secretary of state concerning the issue of the death warrant, terminated the official career of Davison and threw Brewster out of employment. Queen Mary was executed on the 8th of February, 1586/7, and Davison was committed to the Tower six days afterwards. Brewster probably removed to Scrooby about the year 1588, to take charge of the business of his father, who was in poor health. It is known that his father died in the summer of 1590, and that he then claimed in his application for the appointment to fill the vacancy that he had performed the duties of the office for a year and a half. Through some misunderstanding Sir John Stanhope, who was appointed postmaster-general June 20, 1590, and knew little of the circumstances of the case, made another appointment, from which, however, he sooner or later receded at the urgent solicitation of Davison, who, notwithstanding his apparent disgrace, seems to have retained influence at court. It is known that on the 1st of April, 1594, William Brewster was in full possession of the office, and remained its incumbent until Sept. 30, 1607.

To Scrooby then in 1588 William Brewster went, a small village on the borders of Nottinghamshire, about three miles from Austerfield, in Yorkshire, with the river Idle flowing between. He occupied the old manor-house of the bishops, which as far back as William the Conqueror had been a possession of the archbishops of York. Here he lived, as Bradford says, "doing much good in promoting and furthering religion, not only by his practice and example, but by procuring good preachers to all places thereabouts, and drawing in of others to assist and help forward in such a work, he himself most commonly deeply in the charge, and sometimes above his ability." Here he remained a mild non-conformist at first, and, as Bradford again says, "doing the best good he could, and walking according to the revealed light he saw until the Lord revealed further unto him." Finally, the increasing demands of the bishops determined

him to throw off all allegiance to the church, and organize an independent congregation. Sabbath after Sabbath they met in the manor-house, at first under the ministrations of Richard Clyfton, and afterwards of John Robinson. Clyfton had been vicar of Marnham, and afterwards rector of Babworth, and when deprived of his living on account of non-conformity, he took charge of the little congregation at Scrooby. He went with them to Holland in 1608, but remained in Amsterdam when they removed to Leyden, and died in 1616.

Soon after the pastorate of Clyfton began, John Robinson became associated with the Scrooby Church. Born in Lincolnshire in 1576, Robinson entered Emanuel College in 1592, took the degree of M.A. in 1600, and B.D. in 1607. He began his ministerial labors in Mundham, where, on account of his Puritan tendencies, he was at length suspended from his functions. He afterwards retired to Norwich, where, after laboring for a short time with a small congregation of Puritans, he at last renounced all communion with the church. While at Norwich he was spoken of as "a man worthily reverenced of all the city for the grace of God in him." Robinson himself said "that light broke in upon him by degrees, that he hesitated to outrun those of his Puritan brethren who could still reconcile themselves to remain in the Establishment," but that continual persecution drove him to the extremes of separation. Baillie, in his writings, though an opponent of Separatism, called him "the most learned, polished, and modest spirit that ever the sect enjoyed."

William Bradford was another of the Scrooby Church. His grandfather, William Bradford, was living at Austerfield in 1575, the father of three sons,—William, Thomas, and Robert,—of whom William, the father of Governor Bradford, married Alice, the daughter of John Hanson. William Bradford, afterwards the Governor of the Plymouth Colony, was born in 1589, and was consequently about seventeen years of age at the time of the formation of the Scrooby Church. His father died in his infancy, and he was reared and educated under the direction of his uncle Thomas. Though springing from the ranks of the yeomanry, he became a man of learning, and while in Holland not only became master of the language of the country, but added a knowledge of French, Latin, Greek, and even Hebrew, which he studied, as he said, "that he might see with his own eyes the ancient oracles of God in all their native beauty." Though a young man, he resisted the opposition of his uncle and guardian, and joined the outlawed church of the Pilgrims, answering to all remonstrances that "to keep a good conscience and walk in such a way as God has prescribed in His word is a thing which I shall prefer above you all, and above life itself." Such was the man who in his youth displayed qualities of mind and heart which, when fully matured, were for many years in later life the staff and support of the Plymouth Colony. With such men as Brewster, Robinson, and Bradford as a part of its ingredients, it is surely not to be wondered that the colony was led courageously and safely through the perilous paths which it was destined to tread, and finally planted on permanent foundations in the wilderness of the western world.

Among the members of the Scrooby Church, afterwards associated with the settlement of Plymouth, it may be possible to number George Morton, William Butten, and the Southworths and Carpenters. The baptism of a George Morton is recorded in the registry of the Austerfield Church, under date of Feb. 12, 1598. It does not seem probable that this could have been the George Morton who was the father of the Secretary Nathaniel Morton, and who came to New England in the "Ann" in 1623, for his marriage-record exists in Leyden under date of 1612, in which he is described as George Morton, of York, in England, merchant. It is possible, however, that at the time of his baptism he may have been somewhat advanced in childhood, and that he may have left his native place to settle in York, the place from which he afterwards hailed. The baptism of William Butten, son of Robert Butten, is also recorded in the Austerfield registry, under date of Sept. 12, 1589, and that of William, son of William Wright, under date of March 10, 1589. Butten was probably the servant of Samuel Fuller, who started in the "Mayflower," and was drowned on the passage. It is not improbable that Wright was the William Wright who came to New England in the "Fortune" in 1621, and that both Butten and Wright were members of the Scrooby Church. The Carpenters and Southworths are so intimately connected by marriage with different members of the Pilgrim Colony that we find it difficult to eliminate them from the band of worshipers at Scrooby. George Morton, William Wright, Samuel Fuller, and Edward Southworth all married daughters of Alexander Carpenter, while Richard Cooper, another early settler of Plymouth, married the widow of William Wright; and Governor Bradford, after the loss of his first wife, married the widow of Edward Southworth. There is a tradition, too, that Bradford in early manhood had become attached to Alice (Carpenter) Southworth before her first marriage, but was opposed by her

friends. The fact that after the loss of his wife, who was drowned in Cape Cod harbor, he proposed to her anew by letter soon after she became a widow, reinforces the tradition, and so mingles the Bradford and Carpenter families as to strengthen the probability of their common local origin and residence.

Of course, it was impossible for the church at Scrooby to remain long undisturbed. A longer residence in England was neither compatible with safety, nor adapted to a free enjoyment of their worship, and consequently a removal to Holland was determined on. In the winter of 1607–8 they made an attempt to embark from Boston in Lincolnshire, which resulted in failure, owing to the treachery of the captain who was to take them on board his vessel, and many of their number were arrested and temporarily imprisoned. Why their departure should have been interfered with, when the penalty for separation was banishment, has been a common inquiry. But King James had issued a proclamation against emigration to the English colony of Virginia without a royal license, and a suspicion was entertained, either real or feigned, that such was the destination of the Scrooby band. During the spring of 1608 they succeeded in making their escape from England, and after vexatious delays and annoyances reached Amsterdam in safety. It was intended at first to make Amsterdam their home, but dissensions between John Smith and Francis Johnson, English Separatists already settled there, induced them to remove, in the spring of 1609, to Leyden, twenty-two miles distant; and that place for nearly twelve years they made their residence.

In Leyden, then, from 1609 to 1620 the Pilgrims lived, joined at various times by William White, Isaac Allerton, Samuel Fuller, Degory Priest, and Edward Winslow from London, Robert Cushman from Canterbury, George Morton from York, and John Carver and other exiles from various parts of England. Of these, Winslow, a man, if not of university education, at least of liberal culture, the son of Edward Winslow of Droitwich, in Worcester, joined the Pilgrims not many years before their embarkation for New England. He married in Leyden, in 1618, Elizabeth Barker, of Chester, England, and became, as is well known both as Governor and at all times a wise and trusted counselor, one of the chief staff and supports of the Plymouth Colony.

Miles Standish also joined the Pilgrims in Leyden, not perhaps on account of any religious affinity, but because his bold and adventurous nature was tempted by the enterprise on which they were about to embark. His great-grandfather was a younger brother of the Standish family, of Dokesbury Hall, of which it is believed John Standish, knighted by Richard the Second, was founder. He had served with the troops sent by Elizabeth to assist the Dutch against the armies of Spain, and during the armistice, which began the year of the arrival of the Pilgrims in Leyden, he had fallen in with some of their number and cast in with them his lot. The hand of Providence, which seems to have guided every step of the Pilgrims with a clearer design than is apparent in most events in history, in attaching these men to the Pilgrim band, brought to it ingredients which it needed, if it needed anything, to make it a comprehensive, symmetrical organization, like an orchestra complete in all its parts, and wanting nothing to produce harmonious results. Without Winslow they were a body of religionists, circumscribed in their boundaries, keeping themselves unspotted from a world with which after all they must finally mingle and negotiate. With him the statesman, the scholar, the man of affairs, they had an ambassador in whose diplomacy they might trust, and the fruits of whose wisdom they would be sure to reap. Without Standish they would have gone into undertakings the dangers of which had not even haunted their dreams, like soldiers in battle with neither armor nor arms. With him the complement of their trust in God would be contributed to their enterprise,—a trust in their own right arm, a valiant spirit, an indomitable physical courage, without which trust in God would have been weak and powerless.

Richard Clyfton having concluded to remain in Amsterdam, John Robinson was chosen pastor, and at his house on Clock Alley, in the rear of St. Peter's Church, the congregation probably met on the Sabbath. Here Robinson lived from the 5th of May, 1611, the date of the deed of the premises, until his death, in 1625. The records of the church of St. Peter's show that he was buried under its pavement, and that the sum of nine florins was paid for the right of burial. This sum only secured a place of deposit for the term of seven years, and it is probable that at the end of that time, either his coffin was removed to an unknown grave, or his ashes were scattered in the burial of others. During the residence of the Pilgrims at Leyden Robinson was connected with the University of Leyden, and in the discussion with Episcopius he was selected as a man of recognized ability and learning to defend the tenets of Calvinism. In addition to ministrations in his church he engaged in the labors of authorship. He published in 1610 "A Justification of Separation from the Church;" in 1614, a book on religious communion; in 1619, "Apologia Justa et Necessaria," and in 1624, the year before his death, "A Defence of the Doctrine of the

Synod of Dort." His posthumous publications were "Essays and Observations Divine and Moral" in 1628, and a "Treatise on the Lawfulness of Learning of the Ministers in the Church of England" in 1634. A sweet and liberal spirit pervaded his life, full of charity, toleration, and love, and to his teachings was doubtless mainly due the freedom from bigotry which always characterized the Pilgrims, but for which, from the ignorant who have always confounded them with the Puritans, they have failed to receive credit.

William Brewster, obliged to seek some occupation for a livelihood, at first engaged in teaching the English language to students in the university, and afterwards opened a publishing house, assisted with capital by Thomas Brewer, an Englishman, who was a member of the university. In 1616 he published a commentary in Latin on the Proverbs of Solomon, by Cartwright, with a preface by Polyander, and in 1618 a "Confutation of the Remish Translation of the New Testament," by the same author. A treatise in Latin on the true and genuine religion, and Ames' reply to Grevinchovius on the Arminian controversy (also in Latin) followed, and other works, which fully occupied his time until his departure for New England.

The appearance of these works caused King James to give orders to Sir Dudley Carleton, English ambassador at the Hague, to prevent their further publication, and if possible secure the arrest of the publishers. Brewster was sought for, but was at that time in England, engaged in negotiations with the Virginia Company, and could not be found. Brewer was arrested, but, as under the charter of the university he was exempted from the liability of being sent to England, the university only consented to his going on the condition that he should not be treated as a prisoner, and should, after his examination, be returned without charge to himself. He was afterwards discharged, and it is probable that the abandonment by Brewster of his business, in anticipation of his departure, prevented further trouble.

Nor was Brewster alone in earning a livelihood. The other members of the Pilgrim Church had, doubtless, either disposed of or abandoned their worldly goods on leaving England, and were forced to engage in occupations far from indicative of their social condition before they became exiles, as refugees from the Old World, men of culture and high social standing, in our own country and time engage in pursuits often the most menial to maintain themselves and families. It is recorded at Leyden that William Bradford was a fustian-maker or maker of cotton cloth; that Robert Cushman and William White were wool-carders; Samuel Fuller and Stephen Tracy, say or silk-makers; that John Jenney was a brewer's man; that Edward Winslow was a printer, and Degory Priest a hatter. It was evident that they were determined to keep the promise made by them when they took up their residence in Leyden. Before leaving Amsterdam a letter was addressed to the burgomaster of Leyden, representing that John Robinson, a minister of the divine word, and some of the members of the Christian reformed religion, born in the kingdom of Great Britain, to the number of one hundred persons or thereabouts, men and women, were desirous of going to live in that city, and to have the freedom thereof in carrying on their trades "without being a burden in the least to any one." This request, the records of Leyden say, was granted. How well their promise was kept is shown by the regret expressed by the authorities of the city at their determination, after eleven years' residence, to leave a city to whose inhabitants they had furnished an example of industry, frugality, and virtuous living.

There is no exact record of the number of the Pilgrim congregation under Robinson. Bradford's "Dialogue" states that before 1620 accessions to the church had increased its number to about three hundred. Bradford further says that the church of Johnson, before their division, contained about "three hundred communicants," "and for the church in Leyden there were sometimes not much fewer in number nor at all inferior in able men." Edward Winslow says, also, "These things being agreed, the major part stayed, and the pastor with them for the present, but all intended (except a few who had rather we would have stayed) to follow after. The minor part, with Mr. Brewster, their elder, resolved to enter upon the great work (but take notice the difference of number was not great)." We know that one hundred and twenty set sail in the "Mayflower" and "Speedwell," and they being "the minor part," it is probable that one hundred and fifty or more remained. It is known, also, that one hundred and two finally sailed in the "Mayflower" in 1620, thirty-six in the "Fortune" in 1621, sixty in the "Little James" and "Ann" in 1623, thirty-five (with their families) in the "Mayflower" in 1629, and sixty in the "Handmaid" in 1630, making in all three hundred or more as the probable number of the Pilgrim Church after twelve years' residence in Holland. Notwithstanding the occupations in which they were engaged in Leyden, the probable fact that Robinson, Brewster, Bradford, Winslow, White, Fuller, Allerton, and Cushman were educated men leads to the conclusion that the Pilgrim community represented all



MANOR HOUSE, SCROOBY.



VIEW OF SCROOBY.

the different classes of English life, outside of the circle of nobility and of the hangers-on and dependents of court and fashionable life. Differences of social and intellectual condition there undoubtedly were among them, and between those of the highest and lowest these differences were extreme, but their common religious faith was a bond of union which it was not possible for any outward and worldly condition to break. Thus constituted the Pilgrim congregation was like an island in the sea, and became necessarily a democratic community, surrounded as it was by a population of strange habits, a strange language, and strange methods of thought, which served to make it more compact and harmonious. Thus was the seed of a true democratic spirit planted, which finally germinated and found its full flower and perfect fruit in the soil of New England.

And more than this, the life of the Pilgrims in Holland, by the inscrutable wisdom of Providence, was a period of probation, which they were destined to serve before the great work of their lives began. They left England simply religious devotees; they finally left Holland trained, disciplined, practical men. They crossed the German Ocean, in 1608, full of religious zeal and trust in God; they crossed the Atlantic, in 1620, equally full of self-reliance and trust in themselves. They left their English homes bound together, it is true, by the bond of Christian sympathy and love, but still recognizing the distinctions of social and civil rank. Their life in Holland, under the pressure of common necessities, of common burdens, and at last of a common destiny, moulded them into a community in which labor became the foundation on which was reared that equality of rights and powers which became the recognized law. Without this period of probation their efforts at colonization would have been a failure,—or, if not a failure, would have planted the seed of an autocratic government on these shores, from which it is hardly possible that the majestic tree could have sprung under which are now gathered in our land fifty millions of liberty-loving and liberty-enjoying men.

But the Pilgrims were not destined to remain in Holland. The period of their probation had ended; they were now ready for the work which God had given them to do. The precise motives which influenced them in considering the question of a removal, it is difficult to state. Their residence in Holland began at the beginning of the twelve years' truce between that country and Spain, and the period of the truce was rapidly coming to an end. They may not have unreasonably feared that a renewal of hostilities might result in the triumph of Philip, and in a persecution more serious than any they had before encountered. They were among a strange people, and as the greater in time absorbs the less, they might have feared that sooner or later their identity would be lost. The education of their children too, both intellectual and moral, was a matter of serious concern, and they looked with anxiety on the influences and examples which surrounded them. It is by no means improbable that visions of the future occasionally rose before their eyes, and that they thought in a new world, away from all the controlling influences of the old, they might plant the foundations of a free and independent State. Having determined to leave Leyden, their place of destination became a matter for serious consideration. Virginia, named after the virgin queen, was decided on, and as early as September, 1617, the preliminary steps were taken. In that month John Carver and Robert Cushman were sent to England to obtain, if possible, a charter from the king, and a patent of lands from the Virginia Company. The charter was refused, and so far as their application to the king for freedom of worship in an English colony was concerned, Bradford says, "Thus far they prevailed in sounding His Majesty's mind that he would connive at them and not molest them provided they carried themselves peaceably, but to allow or tolerate them by his public authority under his seal they found it would not be granted."

The Virginia Company, sometimes called the Southern Virginia Company, with which the Pilgrim negotiations were carried on, was one of two companies established in 1606. In that year King James by letters patent divided between these two companies a strip of land one hundred miles wide along the Atlantic coast of North America, extending from the thirty-fourth to the forty-fifth degree of north latitude, a territory which then went under the name of Virginia. This territory extended from Cape Fear to the British provinces. The patent to the first or Southern Virginia Company was granted to certain knights, gentlemen, merchants and adventurers of London, covering lands between the thirty-fourth and forty-first degrees, or between Cape Fear and a line running through Port Chester on Long Island Sound and the easterly corner of New Jersey on the Hudson. The patent to the second or Northern Virginia Company was granted to persons of the same description in Bristol, Exeter, and Plymouth, covering lands between the thirty-eighth and forty-fifth degrees, or between the southeastern corner of Maryland and the provinces. That portion of the whole strip lying between the thirty-eighth and forty-first degrees, which was included in both patents, was granted to

that company which should first occupy it, and it was provided that neither company should occupy any land within a hundred miles of a settlement previously made by the other. It was the Southern Virginia Company with whom the negotiations of the Pilgrims were carried on. In November, 1617, Carver and Cushman returned to Holland, bearing a letter from Sir Edwin Sandys to Robinson and Brewster, dated London, November 12th:

"After my hearty salutations,—The agents of your congregation, Robert Cushman and John Carver, have been in communication with divers select gentlemen of His Majesty's council for Virginia; and by the uniting of seven articles subscribed with your names have given them good degree of satisfaction, which hath carried them on with a resolution to set forward your desire in the best sort that may be for your own and the public good; divers particulars whereof we leave to their faithful report, having carried themselves here with that good discretion as is both to their own and their credit from whom they came. And whereas being to treat for a multitude of people, they have requested further time to confer with them that are to be interested in this action about the several particulars which in the persecution thereof will fall out considerable, it hath been very willingly assented unto; and so they do now return to you. If, therefore, it may please God so to direct your desires as that on your parts there fall out no just impediments, I trust by the same direction it shall likewise appear that on our parts all forwardness to set you forward shall be found in the best sort, which with reason may be expected. And so I betake you with the design (which I hope verily is the work of God) to the gracious protection and blessing of the highest.

"Your very loving friend,

"Edwin Sandys."

The writer of this letter was a son of Archbishop Sandys and a brother of Sir Samuel Sandys, the lessee of Scrooby manor, under whom William Brewster occupied it as tenant. The seven articles to which Sandys alludes, found by Mr. Bancroft in the Virginia volumes in the State Paper Office in Westminster, were sent to England by the Leyden Church, to be considered in connection with their application for a charter and patent, and were as follows:

"1. To the confession of faith published in the name of the Church of England and to every article thereof we do with the reformed churches where we live and also elsewhere assent wholly.

"2. As we do acknowledge the doctrine of faith there taught so do we the fruits and effects of the same doctrine to the begetting of said faith in thousands in the land (conformists and reformists) as they are called, with whom also as with our brethren we do desire to keep spiritual communion in peace and will practice in our parts all lawfull things.

"3. The King's Majesty we acknowledge for Supreme Governor in his Dominion in all causes and over all persons, and that none may decline, or appeal from, his authority or judgment in any cause whatsoever, but that in all things obedience is due unto him either active if the thing commanded be not against God's word, or passive if it be, except pardon can be obtained.

"4. We judge it lawfull for His Majesty to appoint bishops, and overseers or officers in authority under him in the several provinces, dioceses, congregations or parishes to oversee the churches and govern them civilly according to the laws of the land unto whom they are in all things to give an account and by them to be ordered according to Godliness.

"5. The authority of the present bishops in the land we do acknowledge so far forth as the same is indeed derived from His Majesty unto them and as they proceed in his name, whom we will also therein honor in all things and him in them.

"6. We believe that no Sinod, classis, convocation or assembly of ecclesiastical officers hath any power or authority at all but as the same by the magistrate given unto them.

"7. Lastly we desire to give unto all Superiors due honor to preserve the unity of the spirit with all that fear God to have peace with all men what in us lieth and wherein we err to be instructed by any.

"Subscribed by

"John Robinson

and

"William Brewster."

Precisely in what attitude the declaration of these articles placed Robinson and the Pilgrims it is difficult to state. It is clear that it cannot be made to coincide with the declaration of the rigid Separatists represented by Robert Brown and John Smith, "that the Church of England was no true Church and that it was sinful and wrong to attend its worshipping assemblies or hear the preaching of the word of God therein." Robinson again declared, "For myself I believe with my heart before God and profess with my tongue and have before the world that I have one and the same faith, hope, spirit, baptism and Lord which I had in the Church of England and none other; that I esteem so many in the church of what state or order soever as are truly partakers of that faith (as I account many thousands to be) for my Christian brethren and myself a fellow member with them of that one mystical body of Christ scattered far and wide throughout the world, that I have always in spirit and affection all Christian fellowship and communion with them and am most ready in all outward actions and exercises of religion lawful and lawfully to be done to express the same; and withall that I am persuaded the hearing of the word of God there preached in the manner and upon the grounds formerly mentioned both lawful and upon occasions necessary for me and all true Christians, withdrawing from the hierarchical order of church government and ministry and the appurtenances thereof and uniting in the order and ordinances instituted by Christ the only King and Lord of his church and by all his disciples to be observed." And Winslow says, "If any joining to us formerly either when we lived at Leyden, in Holland, or since we came to New England have with the manifestation of their faith and holiness held forth therewith separation from the Church of England, I have divers times both in the

one place and the other heard either Mr. Robinson, our Pastor, or Mr. Brewster, our elder, stop them forthwith, showing them that we required no such things at their hands, leaving the Church of England to themselves and to the Lord before whom they should stand or fall." It was the moderate temper and spirit manifested in these various declarations which excited the bitter spirit of the rigid Separatist, Smith, in Amsterdam, and caused him to say of the Pilgrim Church, "Be it known, therefore, to all the Separation that we account them in respect to their constitution to be as very a harlot as either her mother the Church of England or her grandmother Rome." And yet the Pilgrims were Separatists, differing only in the sweetness of their loving spirits from their more bitter companions in the movement of reform, and finally so chastened by exile, so weaned by time from the church, and so thoroughly freed from its exactions and restraints as to have lost their hostility to an establishment at whose hands they once suffered persecution.

Under date of Dec. 15, 1617, Robinson and Brewster sent the following answer to the letter of Sandys:

"Right Worshipful,—

"Our humble duties remembered in our own, our messenger's, and our church's name, with all thankful acknowledgment of your singular love expressing itself as otherwise, so more especially in your great care and earnest endeavor of our good in this weighty business about Virginia, which the less able we are to requite we shall think ourselves the more bound to commend in our prayers unto God for recompense; whom as for the present you rightly behold in our endeavors, so shall we not be wanting on our parts (the same God assisting us) to return all answerable fruit and respect unto the labor of your love bestowed upon us.

"We have with the best speed and consideration withal that we could set down our requests in writing subscribed as you willed with the hands of the greatest part of our congregation, and have sent the same unto the Council by our agent, a deacon of our Church, John Carver, unto whom we have also requested a gentleman of our company to adjoin himself, to the care and discretion of which two we do refer the prosecuting of the business. Now we persuade ourselves, right worshipful, that we need not to provoke your godly and loving mind to any further or more tender care of us, since you have pleased so far to interest us in yourself that under God, above all persons and things in the world, we rely upon you, expecting the care of your love, the counsel of your wisdom, and the help and countenance of your authority.

"Notwithstanding, for your encouragement in the work so far as probabilities may lead, we will not forbear to mention these instances of inducement:

"1st. We verily believe and trust the Lord is with us unto whom and whose service we have given ourselves in many trials, and that he will graciously prosper our endeavors according to the simplicity of our hearts therein.

"2d. We are well weaned from the delicate milk of our mother country, and inured to the difficulties of a strange and hard land, which yet in great part we have by patience overcome.

"3d. The people are, for the body of them, industrious and frugal; we think we may safely say as any company of people in the world.

"4th. We are knit together as a body in a more strict and sacred bond and covenant of the Lord, of the violation whereof we make great conscience, and by virtue whereof we do hold ourselves strictly tied to all care of each other's good, and of the whole by every one, and so mutually.

"5th and lastly. It is not with us as with other men, whom small things can discourage or small discontentments cause to wish themselves at home again. We know our entertainment in England and Holland.

"We shall much prejudice both our arts and means by removal. If we should be driven to return, we should not hope to recover our present helps and comforts, neither, indeed, look even to attain the like in any other place during our lives, which are now drawing towards their periods.

"These motives we have been bold to tender unto you, which you in your wisdom may also impart to any other our worshipful friends of the Council with you, of all whose Godly disposition and loving towards our despised persons we are most glad, and shall not fail by all good means to continue and increase the same.

"We shall not be further troublesome, but do with the renewed remembrance of our humble duties to your worship (so far as in modesty we may be bold), to any other of our well-willers of the Council with you we take our leaves, committing your persons and counsels to the guidance and protection of the Almighty.

"Your much bounden in all duty,

"John Robinson,

"William Brewster."

This letter was undoubtedly carried to England by John Carver, who thus embarked on a second mission the month after his return, and it is probable that Cushman was again his companion. It was reported by them that certain members of the Council desired further explanations, and on the 27th of the following January, Robinson and Brewster addressed a letter to Sir John Wolstenholme, a member of the Virginia Company, containing the two following statements:

"1st. Touching the ecclesiastical ministry—namely, of pastors for teaching, elders for ruling, and deacons for distributing the church's contribution, and the Lord's Supper, we do wholly and in all points agree with the French Reformed Churches, according to their public confession of faith.

"The oath of supremacy we shall willingly take if it be required of us, and that convenient satisfaction be not given by our taking the oath of allegiance.

"2d. Touching the ecclesiastical ministry as above, we agree with the French Reformed Churches according to their public confession of Faith, though some small differences be to be found in our practices not at all in the substance of the things, but only in some accidental circumstances.

"As, first, their ministers do pray with their heads covered, ours uncovered.

"We choose none for governing elders but such as are able to teach, which ability they do not require.

"Their elders and deacons are annual, or at most for two or three years, ours are perpetual.

"Our elders do administer their office in admonitions, and excommunications for public scandals publicly and before the

congregation; theirs more privately, and in their consistories.

"We do administer baptism only to such infants as whereof the one parent at the least is of some church which some of their churches do not observe, though in it our practice accords with their public confession and the judgment of the most learned amongst them. Other differences worthy mentioning we know none in these points.

"Then about the oath as in the former.

"JOHN ROBINSON,
"WILLIAM BREWSTER."

After the receipt of this letter in England, Carver and Cushman found the chief obstacle in the way of their negotiations to lie in the disturbed state of the affairs of the Virginia Company. Cushman, who was sent to England a third time with Brewster, wrote on the 8th of May, 1619, "that the main hindrance in our Virginia business is the dissensions and factions, as they term it, amongst the counsel and company of Virginia, which are such as that ever since we came up no business could by them be dispatched."

On the last embassy, Cushman and Brewster were commissioned, in the language of Bradford, "to end with the Virginia Company as well as they could, and to procure a patent with as good and ample conditions as they might by any good means obtain, as also to treat and conclude with such merchants and other friends as had manifested their forwardness to provoke to and adventure in this voyage. For which end they had instructions given them upon what conditions they should proceed with them, or else to conclude nothing without further advice." The affairs of the Virginia Company appear to have been soon settled, and on the 9th of June, 1619, a patent was issued. Bradford says, "By the advice of friends this patent was not taken in the name of any of their own, but in the name of John Wincob (a religious gentleman then belonging to the countess of Lincoln) who intended to go with them. But God so disposed as he never went, nor they ever made use of this patent which had cost them so much labor and charge as by the sequel will appear. The patent being sent over for them to view and consider, as also the passages about the propositions between them and such merchants and friends as should either go on adventure with them, and especially with those on whom they did chiefly depend for shipping and means, whose proffers had been large, they were requested to fit and prepare themselves with all speed. A right emblem it may be of the uncertain things of this world; then when men have toiled themselves for them they vanish into smoke." As this patent was never used, it is probable that it was returned to the Virginia Company. Its terms and conditions and the extent of its grants are unknown. On its acceptance by the Pilgrims at Leyden immediate further steps were taken towards their departure. The question was taken who should go and who should remain. The minor part only offered to go, and they desired Brewster, their ruling elder, "to go with them officially and act as their spiritual guide, he having himself resolved with them to enter upon the great work." It was agreed that the "minor part should be an absolute church as well as the part which remained, and that if any of those remaining should come to them, or if any of themselves should return, they should still be reputed as members still with either."

On the 2d of February, 1619, another patent was issued by the Virginia Company in the name of John Pierce and his associates, which probably included a grant of lands in the neighborhood of New Jersey. The terms and conditions of this patent are also unknown, but as the Pilgrims finally settled outside of its limits and within the jurisdiction of the Northern Virginia Company, it was probably surrendered. The records of the Southern Virginia Company state, under date of July 16, 1621, that "it was moved, seeing that Mr. John Pierce had taken a patent of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and therefore seated his company within the limits of the northern plantations as by some was supposed, whereby he seemed to relinquish the benefit of the patent he took of this company, that therefore the said patent might be called in unless it might appear he would plant within the limits of the Southern colony." About the time of the issue of this patent negotiations were pending between Amsterdam merchants and Robinson, with a view to the removal of the Pilgrims to New Amsterdam, now New York. This fact is important as tending to disprove the charge that the captain of the "Mayflower" was bribed by the Dutch to keep his ship and its company away from their projected settlement. While, however, these negotiations were pending, Bradford says that "as Thomas Weston, a merchant of London, came to Leyden, having much conference with Mr. Robinson and others of the chief of them, and persuaded them to go on and not to meddle with the Dutch or too much depend on the Virginia Company; for if that failed, if they came to resolution, he and such merchants as were his friends would set them forth; and they should make ready, and neither fear want of shipping nor money; for what they wanted should be provided, and not so much for himself as for the satisfying of such friends as he should procure to adventure in this business, they were to draw such articles of agreement and

make such propositions as might the better induce his friends to venture." Robinson says, in a letter to Carver, dated the 10th of June following, "You know right well we depended on Mr. Weston alone, and upon such means as he would procure for this common business; and when we had in hand another course with the Dutchmen, broke it off at his motion, and upon the conditions by him shortly after propounded." These extracts are important as showing that the negotiations with the Amsterdam merchants were terminated by the Pilgrims and not by the Dutch.

In accordance with the proposition of Mr. Weston, articles of agreement were drawn up and approved by him and the Pilgrims. Carver and Cushman were at once sent again to England to complete the arrangements for the voyage, being charged "not to exceed their commission, and to proceed according to their former articles." The articles finally concluded with the adventurers were as follows:

"1. The adventurers and planters do agree that every person that goeth, being aged sixteen years and upward, be rated at ten pounds, and ten pounds to be accounted a single share.

"2. That he that goeth in person, and furnisheth himself out with ten pounds either in money or other provisions, be accounted as having twenty pounds in stock, and in the division shall receive a double share.

"3. The persons transported and the adventurers shall continue their joint-stock and partnership together the space of seven years (except some unexpected impediments do cause the whole company to agree otherwise), during which time all profits and benefits that are got by trade, traffic, tracking, working, fishing, or any other means, of any other person or persons, shall remain still in the common stock until the division.

"4. That at their coming there they choose out such a number of fit persons as may furnish them ships and boats for fishing upon the sea; employing the rest in their several faculties upon the land, as building houses, tilling and planting the ground, and making such commodities as shall be most useful for the colony.

"5. That at the end of the seven years the capital and profits, viz., the houses, lands, goods, and chattels, be equally divided among the adventurers and planters; which done, every man shall be free from either of them of any debt or detriment concerning the adventure.

"6. Whosoever cometh to the colony hereafter, or putteth any into the stock, shall at the end of the seven years be allowed proportionally to the time of his so doing.

"7. He that shall carry his wife and children, or servants, shall be allowed for every person now aged sixteen years and upward, a single share in the division; or, if he provide these necessaries, a double share; or, if they be between ten years old and sixteen, then two of them to be reckoned for a person both in transportation and division.

"8. That such children as now go and are under the age of ten years, have no other share in the division, but fifty acres of unmanured land.

"9. That such persons as die before the seven years be expired, their executors to have their part or share at the division proportionally to the time of their life in the colony.

"10. That all such persons as are of this colony are to have their meat, drink, apparel, and all provisions, out of the common stock and goods of the said colony."

The original articles drawn up in Leyden and there approved, provided "that the houses and lands improved, especially gardens and home-plots, should remain undivided wholly to the planters at the seven years' end, and that they should have had two days in a week for their own private employment for the more comfort of themselves and their families."

The changes in the articles were agreed to by Cushman in England to meet the demand of the merchants, and though extremely distasteful to the Pilgrims at Leyden, came to their knowledge too late to be rejected, or to cause any change in their plans. It is evident from the correspondence between them and Cushman which ensued, that some irritation of feeling was excited by his action, and it is not unlikely that the disagreement between them was the cause of his determination at the last moment, after the disaster which happened to the "Speedwell," to abandon the voyage. By the 1st of June, 1620, everything was in readiness for the final departure. Those who had determined on the voyage had sold their estates, putting their money into the common stock, and on the 21st of July they "left the goodly and pleasant city which had been their resting-place near twelve years; but they knew they were pilgrims, and looked not much on those things, but lift up their eyes to the heavens, their dearest country, and quieted their spirits." On or about the 22d of July they set sail from Delfthaven in the "Speedwell," of sixty tons, which their agents had sent over from England to convey them to Southampton, there to meet her consort, the "Mayflower." On the 5th of August both the "Mayflower" and the "Speedwell," with one hundred and twenty passengers, some of whom were for the first time joining the company, sailed from Southampton. On the 13th they put into Dartmouth, with the "Speedwell" leaking; on the 21st, after necessary repairs, sailed again. The "Speedwell" being still found unseaworthy, both ships came to an anchor at Plymouth, where she was abandoned, and eighteen passengers, including Robert Cushman, gave up the voyage. On the 6th of September the "Mayflower" took her final departure from Plymouth, with one hundred and two passengers. Of the incidents of the voyage little is known. So many passengers crowded in a vessel of one hundred and eighty tons of course suffered serious discomfort, but only a single death, that of William Butten, occurred during the passage. It is recorded that one of the beams became sprung, which was restored to its place by an iron screw brought by one of the passengers from

Holland; that during a severe storm John Howland was washed from the deck, and by seizing the topsail halliards was rescued from drowning; and that a son of Stephen Hopkins was born, called Oceanus, because born at sea. On the 11th of November, after a passage of sixty-six days, the "Mayflower" dropped anchor in what is now Provincetown harbor. On the 9th the land of Cape Cod had been sighted, and, as Bradford says, "after some deliberation had amongst themselves and with the master of the ship, they tacked about, and resolved to stand for the southward, the wind and weather being fair, to find some place about Hudson's River for their habitation. But after they had sailed the course about half the day they fell amongst dangerous shoals and roaring breakers, and they were so far entangled therewith as they conceived themselves in great danger; and the wind shrinking upon them withal, they resolved to bear up again for the Cape, and thought themselves happy to get out of the dangers before night overtook them, as by God's providence they did."

The above statement made by Bradford in his history renders it extremely doubtful whether it had been the clear determination of the Pilgrims to seek and settle on the lands, the patent for which, derived from the Southern Virginia Company, they had brought with them. The accepted theory of historians has been that they had no other plan in their minds, and that they were only prevented from carrying it out by adverse winds and the dangerous navigation of what is now called Vineyard Sound. But the careful reader will discover several weak points in this theory. It is well known that in 1619, Thomas Dermer, sent out by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, visited Plymouth, which had already been visited by John Smith in 1614, and received its name through him, from Prince Charles, and in a letter to his patron dated June 30, 1620, he said, in speaking of that place, "I would that the first plantation might here be seated if there come to the number of fifty persons or upwards." It is probable that this letter reached Plymouth, in England, where Gorges was stationed as Governor of the castle, before the final departure of the "Mayflower" from that port on the 6th of September, and may have had some influence in determining the place of settlement. Gorges was a prominent member of the Northern Virginia Company, directly interested in the settlement of its territory, of which Plymouth, in New England, was a part, and would be very likely to have urged the Pilgrims to abandon the patent in their possession, with the promise of the issue of another from his own company. This suggestion is reinforced by the vote of the Southern Virginia Company, already referred to, calling on John Pierce, in whose name their patent had been issued, to surrender it, because he had "received another from Gorges, as by many was supposed he would." Besides the language of Bradford, already quoted, the language of the compact signed in Cape Cod harbor, "We, whose names are underwritten having undertaken for the glory of God and advancement of the Christian faith, and the honor of our king and country a voyage to plant the first colony in the Northern parts of Virginia," still further supports the probability that after all there was no positive deviation from their plan, and that a settlement in New England was among the possible results of their enterprise.

The theory that the captain of the "Mayflower" was bribed by the Dutch to keep the "Mayflower" away from their settlement was first suggested by Nathaniel Morton in the "New England's Memorial," published in 1669, in which he says, "Of the plot between the Dutch and Capt. Jones I have had late and certain intelligence." This theory has never been accepted by historians, though often repeated, and mainly on the ground that it seemed impossible that Morton, forty-nine years after the event, could have received reliable information. It is due, however, to Morton, to state that the appointment of Thomas Willet, a Plymouth man, as mayor of New York, after its capture from the Dutch by the United Colonies in 1664, may have furnished an opportunity for discovering in the archives of that city some evidence which could easily have come to the ears of Morton while his book was in preparation. This circumstance is to be considered, together with all the facts in the case, in deciding whether the Pilgrims really deviated, for any cause, from the intended voyage, or whether their destination, when they finally left England, was not left in doubt, to be determined by circumstances as they might afterwards arise.

While the company were at Southampton two letters were received from Robinson full of tender advice and counsel, in one of which he said, "Whereas you are become a body politic, using among yourselves civil government, and are not furnished with any persons of special eminence above the rest, to be chosen by you into office of government, let your wisdom and godliness appear not only in choosing such persons as do entirely love and will promote the common good, but also in yielding unto them all due honor and obedience in their lawful administrations; not beholding in them the ordinariness of their persons, but God's ordinance for your good, not being like the



THE "MAYFLOWER."

BOSTON
PUBLI
LIBRA

foolish multitude who more honor the gay coat than either the virtuous mind of the man or glorious ordinance of the Lord." The letters were addressed to Carver as one apparently in authority; and as Bradford states that "a Governor and two or three assistants for each ship were chosen to order the people by the way, and see to the disposing of their possessions," it is probable that Carver was chosen Governor of the party on board the "Mayflower," and that after the detachment of the "Speedwell" he was recognized as the Governor of the whole company.

With one hundred and two passengers, then, the "Mayflower" arrived in Cape Cod harbor, and the following is a list of the company, exclusive of those attached to the vessel as officers and seamen:

8 { John Carver. Died in April, 1621.
Katharine Carver, his wife. Died the first summer.
Desire Minter. Returned to England.
John Howland. Died in Plymouth, 1673.
Roger Wilder. Died the first winter.
William Latham. Died in the Bahama Islands.
Maid servant. Died in a year or two.
Jasper More. Died in December, 1620.

6 { William Brewster. Died in Plymouth, 1644.
Mary Brewster, his wife. Died in Plymouth before 1627.
Love Brewster. Died in Duxbury, 1650.
Wrestling Brewster. Died a young man.
Richard More. Called Mann, died in Scituate, 1656.
His brother. Died the first winter.

5 { Edward Winslow. Died at sea, 1654.
Elizabeth Winslow, his wife. Died in March, 1620/1.
George Soule. Died in Duxbury, 1680.
Elias Story. Died the first winter.
Ellen More. Died the first winter.

2 { William Bradford. Died in Plymouth, 1657.
Dorothy Bradford, his wife. Drowned in Cape Cod harbor, Dec. 7, 1620.

6 { Isaac Allerton. Died in New Haven, 1659.
Mary Allerton, his wife. Died in February, 1620/1.
Bartholomew Allerton. Returned to England.
Remember Allerton. Married Moses Maverick, and died in Salem after 1652.
Mary Allerton. Married Thomas Cushman, and died in Plymouth, 1699.
John Hooke. Died the first winter.

1 Samuel Fuller. Died in Plymouth, 1633.

2 { John Crackston. Died the first winter.
John Crackston, Jr. Died in Plymouth, 1628.

2 { Miles Standish. Died in Duxbury, 1656.
Rose Standish, his wife. Died in Plymouth, January, 1620/1.

4 { Christopher Martin. Died in Plymouth, January, 1620/1.
His wife. Died the first winter.
Solomon Power. Died in Plymouth, December, 1620.
John Langemore. Died the first winter.

5 { William Mullins. Died in Plymouth, 1620/1.
His wife. Died the first winter.
Joseph Mullins. Died the first winter.
Priscilla Mullins. Married John Alden, and died in Duxbury after 1650.
Robert Carter. Died the first winter.

5 { William White. Died in Plymouth, February, 1620/1.
Susanna White, his wife. Married Edward Winslow, and died in Marshfield, 1680.
Resolved White. Died in Salem after 1680.
William Holbeck. Died the first winter.
Edward Thompson. Died in December, 1620.

8 { Stephen Hopkins. Died in Plymouth, 1644.
Elizabeth Hopkins, his wife. Died in Plymouth after 1640.
Giles Hopkins. Died in Yarmouth, 1690.
Constance Hopkins. Married Nicholas Snow, and died in Eastham, 1677.
Damaris Hopkins. Married Jacob Cooke, and died in Plymouth between 1666 and 1669.
Oceanus Hopkins. Died in Plymouth, 1621.
Edward Doty. Died in Yarmouth, 1655.
Edward Leister. Removed to Virginia and there died.

1 Richard Warren. Died in Plymouth, 1628.

4 { John Billington. Executed 1630.
Eleanor Billington, his wife. Married Gregory Armstrong, 1638.
John Billington. Died before 1630.
Francis Billington. Died in Yarmouth after 1650.

4 { Edward Tilly. Died the first winter.
Ann Tilly, his wife. Died the first winter.
Henry Sampson. Died in Duxbury, 1684.
Humilitie Cooper. Returned to England.

3 { John Tilly. Died the first winter.
His wife. Died the first winter.
Elizabeth Tilly. Married John Howland, and died in Swansea, 1687.

2 { Francis Cooke. Died in Plymouth, 1683.
John Cooke. Died in Dartmouth after 1694.

2 { Thomas Rogers. Died in 1621.
Joseph Rogers. Died in Eastham, 1678.

3 { Thomas Tinker. Died the first winter.
His wife. Died the first winter.
His son. Died the first winter.

2 { John Ridgdale. Died the first winter.
Alice Ridgdale, his wife. Died the first winter.

3 { James Chilton. Died in December, 1620.
His wife. Died the first winter.
Mary Chilton. Married John Winslow, and died in Boston, 1679.

3 { Edward Fuller. Died the first season.
His wife. Died the first season.
Samuel Fuller. Died in Barnstable, 1683.

3 { John Turner. Died the first winter.
His son. Died the first winter.
Another son. Died the first winter.

3 { Francis Eaton. Died in Plymouth, 1633.
Sarah Eaton, his wife. Died soon after 1624.
Samuel Eaton. Died in Middleboro', 1684.

1 Moses Fletcher. Died the first season.

1 Thomas Williams. Died the first season.

1 Degory Priest. Died in December, 1620.

1 John Goodman. Died the first season.

1 Edmond Margeson. Died the first season.

1 Richard Britteridge. Died in December, 1620.

1 Richard Clarke. Died the first season.

1 Richard Gardiner. Became a seaman, and died in England.

1 Gilbert Winslow. Returned to England.

1 Peter Brown. Died in Plymouth, 1633.

1 John Alden. Died in Duxbury, 1687.

1 Thomas English. Died the first winter.

1 John Allerton. Died the first winter.
1 William Trevore. Hired for a year, and returned to England.
1 —— Ely. Hired for a year, and returned to England.

102

On the arrival of the "Mayflower" in Cape Cod harbor, the following compact in the nature of a constitution of government was drawn up and signed:

"In the name of God, amen.

"We, whose names are underwritten, the loyal subjects of our dread sovereign Lord King James, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, king, defender of the faith, etc., having undertaken for the glory of God and advancement of the Christian faith and honor of our king and country, a voyage to plant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia, do by these presents solemnly and mutually, in the presence of God, and one of another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil body politic, for our better ordering and preservation and furtherance of the ends aforesaid; and by virtue hereof to enact, constitute, and frame such just and equal laws, ordinances, acts, constitutions, and offices from time to time as shall be thought most meet and convenient for the general good of the colony; unto which we promise all due submission and obedience. In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names at Cape Cod, the 11th of November, in the year of the reign of our sovereign lord King James of England, France, and Ireland, the eighteenth, and of Scotland the fifty-fourth, Anno Domini, 1620.

"Mr. John Carver	8	John Turner	3
William Bradford	2	Francis Eaton	3
Mr. Edward Winslow	5	James Chilton	3
Mr. William Brewster	6	John Crackston	2
Mr. Isaac Allerton	6	John Billington	4
Capt. Miles Standish	2	Moses Fletcher	1
John Alden	7	John Goodman	1
Mr. Samuel Fuller	2	Degory Priest	1
Mr. Christopher Martin	4	Thomas Williams	1
Mr. William Mullins	5	Gilbert Winslow	1
Mr. William White	5	Edmond Margeson	1
Mr. Richard Warren	1	Peter Brown	1
John Howland	..	Richard Britteridge	1
Mr. Stephen Hopkins	8	George Soule	..
Edward Tilly	4	Richard Clarke	1
John Tilly	3	Richard Gardiner	1
Francis Cooke	2	John Allerton	1
Thomas Rogers	2	Thomas English	1
Thomas Tinker	3	Edward Doty	..
John Ridgdale	2	Edward Leister	..
Edward Fuller	3		

105"

In this list the figures represent the number in each family, and from the total number one hundred and five, five are to be deducted, as John Howland is included in the eight of Carver's family, George Soule in the family of Edward Winslow, Edward Doty and Edward Leister in that of Stephen Hopkins, and as William Butten, for whom Samuel Fuller signed, died on the passage. To the remaining number of one hundred are to be added the names of William Trevore and Ely, who were hired for a year, and who returned to England, thus reconciling the number of signers with the list of passengers already given.

The circumstances under which this compact was framed and signed render it a remarkable instrument. The Pilgrims had landed on territory within the jurisdiction of Great Britain without either a charter from the king or patent from the Virginia Company; without even the sanction of the natural owners of the soil until the treaty with Massasoit in the following March; without more right or authority to form a body politic and enact laws for its government than if they were living in London or Scrooby. Outside of the jurisdiction of the company whose patent they held, within the jurisdiction of a company from which they had acquired no express rights, the assumption of authority implied by the terms of the compact renders it more than probable that before leaving England they had been assured by the officers of the Northern Virginia Company, or at least by Ferdinando Gorges, that a patent would be issued and sent to them if they should decide to settle within their limits. It has been said that this compact was after all nothing more than a simple agreement, such as any body of adventurers or colonists, or miners in our own day, outside of the restraints of civilization, might enter into for temporary use and simply peaceful purposes; and that erecting thereon a permanent structure of government they builded better than they knew. If the test of design and purpose is like that applied to the architect, who sees in his mind's eye the lofty dome in its exact height and proportions when he lays the corner-stone, it is true that the Pilgrims builded better than they knew. But in establishing a principle, in founding institutions, in framing new and progressive forms of government, there can be no fixed and definite walls, no finished dome, no completed structure, which the prophetic eye can grasp, and he who gives birth to the new idea never builds better than he knows. Whatever may have been the design and aim of the compact, it cannot be denied that, like the seed, it comprehended within itself those elements, which, when subjected to favorable conditions, had a germinating force, and were capable of developing into first the blade, then the ear, and then the full corn in the ear, of a free and popular government in the western world.

It is unnecessary to dwell on the incidents which occurred while the "Mayflower" remained in Cape Cod harbor. On the 4th of December the first death after the arrival, that of Edward Thompson, occurred; on the 6th that of Jasper More; and on the 7th, Dorothy, the wife of William Bradford, was drowned. Bradford says, "Our people went on shore to refresh themselves, and our women to wash, as they had great need." Several expeditions were undertaken, of which the first, composed of Standish, Bradford, Hopkins,



THE LANDING OF THE PILGRIMS.

OSTON
PUBLI

and Edward Tilly, set out on the 15th of November by land, and returned after three days' absence. After a second fruitless expedition in search of a better place of settlement, it was after repeated consultations, concluded, in the language of Bradford, "to make some discovery within the bay, but in no case so far as Angoum (Ipswich). Besides, Robert Coppin, our pilot, made relation of a great navigable river and good harbor on the other headland of the bay, almost right over against Cape Cod, being in a right line not much above eight leagues distant, in which he had been once, and because that one of the wild men with whom they had some trucking stole a harping-iron from them they called it Thievish Harbor, and beyond that place they were enjoined not to go, whereupon a company was chosen to go out upon a third discovery. Whilst some were employed in this discovery, it pleased God that Mistress White was brought to bed of a son, which was called Peregrine." As the expedition started on the 6th of December and returned on the 12th, the birth of Peregrine White must be fixed between those dates. The exploring party consisted of Standish, Carver, Bradford, Winslow, John Tilly, Edward Tilly, Howland, Warren, Hopkins, Doty, John Allerton, English, John Clark, the mate, Martin Coppin, the pilot, the master gunner, and three sailors,—eighteen in all. Leaving the ship, they skirted the shore of the cape, and landed to spend the first night at what is now Eastham. The next morning, the 7th, the company divided, some going on in the shallop, and the rest keeping along by the shore on the land. The second night was passed in the vicinity of what is now Brewster, and on the 8th of December, towards night, in a storm of snow and rain, the company reached the island in Plymouth harbor, named after John Clark, the mate of the "Mayflower," Clark's Island. Here Saturday, the 9th, was passed, and the record for the 10th is, as made by Bradford, "On the Sabbath day we rested." On Monday, the 11th, they sounded the harbor, found it suitable for shipping, and marching "into the land found divers cornfields and little running brooks, a place very good for situation. So we returned to our ship again with good news to the rest of our people, which did much comfort their hearts." The 11th of December then, or according to the new style the 21st, was the day of the landing of the shallop party at Plymouth, and it is this event and not the landing of any portion of the ship's company afterwards, which is celebrated as the landing of the Pilgrims. On the 12th the exploring party returned to the ship, on the 15th the "Mayflower" weighed anchor, and on the 16th she was moored in the harbor of Plymouth, one hundred days after her departure from old Plymouth, in England.

Plymouth was a spot not unknown to Europeans. Large numbers of fishermen from England, Portugal, France, and Spain had for many years followed their occupations along the New England coast, and of those who had made voyages of exploration more than one had visited Plymouth. It is believed by many that Martin Pring visited it in 1603; but though Plymouth meets the requirements of his topographical description, it fails to agree with his statements of latitude. It must still remain an open question whether Plymouth harbor or some place in the Vineyard Sound is the spot he visited, as he steered south from the coast of Maine. So far as is actually known, leaving in doubt the claims for the Northmen and Pring, the discovery of Plymouth must be accorded to a French explorer in 1605. On the 17th of April, 1604, Sieur de Monts set sail with four vessels from Havre de Grace, with Sieur de Champlain as his pilot. In an account of the voyage, published by Champlain in Paris in 1613, he thus describes his visit to Plymouth:

"The next day (July 28, 1605) we doubled Cape St. Louis (Branches Island), so named by Sieur de Monts, a land rather low, and in latitude 42° 45′. The same day we sailed two leagues along a sandy coast, as we passed along which we saw a great many cabins and gardens. The wind being contrary, we entered a little bay to await a time favorable for proceeding. There came to us two or three canoes, which had just been fishing for cod and other fish, which are found there in large numbers. These they catch with hooks made of a piece of wood, to which they attach a bone in the shape of a spear, and fasten it very securely. The whole has a fang shape, and the line attached to it is made out of the bark of a tree. The bone is fastened on by hemp; and they told me that they gathered this plant without being obliged to cultivate it, and indicated that it grew to the height of four or five feet. Some of them came to us and begged us to go to their river: we weighed anchor to do so, but were unable to enter on account of the small amount of water, it being low tide, and were accordingly obliged to anchor at the mouth. I made an examination of the river, but saw only an arm of water (the harbor), extending a short distance inland, where the land is only in part cleared up. Running into this is merely a brook (Tonn Brook), not deep enough for boats except at full tide. The circuit of the bay is about a league. On one side of the entrance to this bay is a point (Burnet) which is almost an island, covered with wood, principally pines, and adjoins sand-banks, which are very extensive. On the other side the land (Manomet) is high. There are two islets in the harbor (Clark's Island and Saquish), which are not seen until one has entered, and around which it is almost entirely dry at low water. This place is very conspicuous, for the coast is very low, excepting the cape at the entrance of the bay. We named it the Port du Cap St. Louis, distant two leagues from the above cape (Branches Island), and ten from the Island Cape (Cape Ann)."

There is a map of Plymouth harbor included in

the book, a copy of which may be found in the "Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth," which shows that Saquish was at that time an island, and that what is called Brown's Island was then, as now, at the full of the tide submerged by the sea.

The next European to visit Plymouth, so far as is known, was John Smith, who in two ships sailed under the auspices of private adventurers, in 1614, "to take whales, and also to make trials of a mine of gold and copper." Anchoring his vessels near the mouth of the Penobscot, he explored the coast in a shallop as far as Cape Cod, giving the name of New England to the territory, and "drawing a map from point to point, isle to isle, and harbor to harbor, with the soundings, sands, rocks, and landmarks." Upon this map, after his return to England, Prince Charles attached names to various places, of which only Charles River, Cape Ann, and Plymouth survive. In 1619, Thomas Dermer, who had been an officer under Smith, again visited Plymouth, under the auspices of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, as has already been stated. On this visit he wrote the letter which has been referred to, recommending Plymouth as a place of settlement. Dermer brought with him a native called Tisquantum, or Squanto, whom Capt. Hunt, another officer of Smith, had carried away to be sold into slavery. Squanto was a member of the Patuxet tribe, which was in full occupation of Plymouth lands at the time of the visit of Smith, but which in 1616 was swept from the earth by an extraordinary plague, as the Pilgrims were afterwards told by Samoset. Squanto, finding only the bleached bones of his tribe to welcome his return, attached himself to the Pilgrims, and rendered them important service in the trying seasons of the colony. Again we see the hand of Providence guiding the steps of the colony, and by a mysterious dispensation leading them to the spot which it had prepared for their coming.

In the language of Carlyle, "Hail to thee, thou poor little ship 'Mayflower'!—poor, common-looking ship, hired by common charter-party for coined dollars, caulked with mere oakum and tar, provisioned with vulgar biscuit and bacon; yet what ship 'Argo' or miraculous epic ship built by the sea-gods was other than a foolish bombarge in comparison. Golden fleeces or the like they sailed for with or without effect. Thou little 'Mayflower' hadst in thee a veritable Promethean spark—the life-spark of the largest nation of our earth, as we may already name the transatlantic Saxon nation. They went seeking leave to hear a sermon in their own method, these 'Mayflower' Puritans—a most indispensable search; and yet like Saul the son of Kish, seeking a small thing, they found this unexpected great thing. Honor to the brave and true! They verily, we say, carry fire from heaven, and have a power they dream not of. Let all men honor Puritanism, since God has so honored it."

CHAPTER II.

SETTLEMENT AT PLYMOUTH—TREATY WITH MASSASOIT—MERCHANT ADVENTURERS.

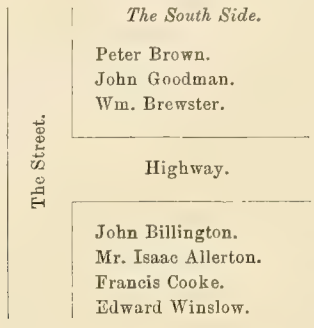
The wants of the Pilgrims were abundantly met in Plymouth as a place of settlement. Depth of water for vessels of considerable draft was not needed. The visits of such vessels would not be frequent, and without wharves the existing channels were sufficient to bring even such near enough to the shore. A good boat harbor, plenty of fish (both sea and shell), cleared land, and an abundance of good drinking-water, all of which Plymouth afforded, were prime necessities which they could not fail to recognize, while the absence of the natives from the immediate neighborhood promised them a security which in no other spot on the coast they would have been able to find. The Indian tribes within the limited district known afterwards as the Old Colony were the Pocassetts of Swansea, Rehoboth, Somerset, and Tiverton, the Wampanoags of Bristol, the Saconets of Little Compton, the Nemaskets of Middleboro', the Nausites of Eastham, the Mattakees of Barnstable, the Monamoys of Chatham, the Saukatucketts of Marshpee, and the Nobsquassetts of Yarmouth; but in Plymouth the Indians had only occupied the land to save the labor of the colonist in clearing it, and had vanished from the earth, leaving a safe resting-place for the foot of civilization in the western wilderness.

The first few days after the arrival of the "Mayflower" at Plymouth were occupied in explorations of various places round the margin of the harbor, with a view to a final landing-place. The ship probably lay at anchor in what is now called Broad Channel, as Bradford said, "a mile and almost a half from the shore." On the 18th they landed, and Bradford says "we found not any navigable rivers, but four or five small running brooks of very sweet, fresh water that all run into the sea. The land for the crust of the earth is a spit's depth excellent black mould, and fat in some places; two or three great oaks (but not very thick), pines, walnut, beech, ash, hazel, holly, asp, sassafras in abundance, and vines everywhere, cherry-trees, plum-trees, and many others

which we know not. Many kinds of herbs we found here in winter, as strawberry leaves innumerable, sorrel, yarras, carvel, brooklime, liverwort, watercresses, great store of leeks and onions, and an excellent strong kind of flax and hemp. Here is sand, gravel, and excellent clay, no better in the world, excellent for pots, and will wash like soap, and great store of stone, though somewhat soft, and the best water that ever we drank, and the brooks now begin to be full of fish." This exploration was doubtless along the shore of what is now the town of Plymouth, as no other place within the bay answers the description. On the 19th they found Jones' River, named after their captain, which they ascended three "English miles," and found a very "pleasant river at full sea." "A bark of thirty tons may go up," Bradford says, "but at low water scarce one shallop could pass." "Some of us having a good mind for safety to plant in the greater isle we crossed the bay, which is there five or six miles over, and found the isle about a mile and a half or two miles about all wooded and no fresh water, but two or three pits that we doubted of fresh water in summer, and so full of wood as we could hardly clear so much as to serve us for corn."

On the 20th they determined to confine their consideration to two places, and after again viewing them they came to the conclusion, according to the record, "by most voices to set on the main land on the first place on a high ground, where there is a great deal of land cleared and hath been planted with corn three or four years ago; and there is a very sweet brook runs under the hill side and many delicate springs of as good water as can be drunk, and where we may harbor our shallops and boats exceeding well; and in this brook much good fish in their seasons; on the further side of the river also much corn-ground cleared. In one field is a great hill, on which we point to make a platform and plant our ordnance, which will command all round about. From thence we may see into the bay and far into the sea; and we may see thence Cape Cod. Our greatest labor will be fetching of our wood, which is half a quarter of an English mile; but there is enough so far off. What people inhabit here we yet know not, for as yet we have seen none. So there we made our rendezvous and a place for some of our people, about twenty, resolving in the morning to come all ashore and to build houses."

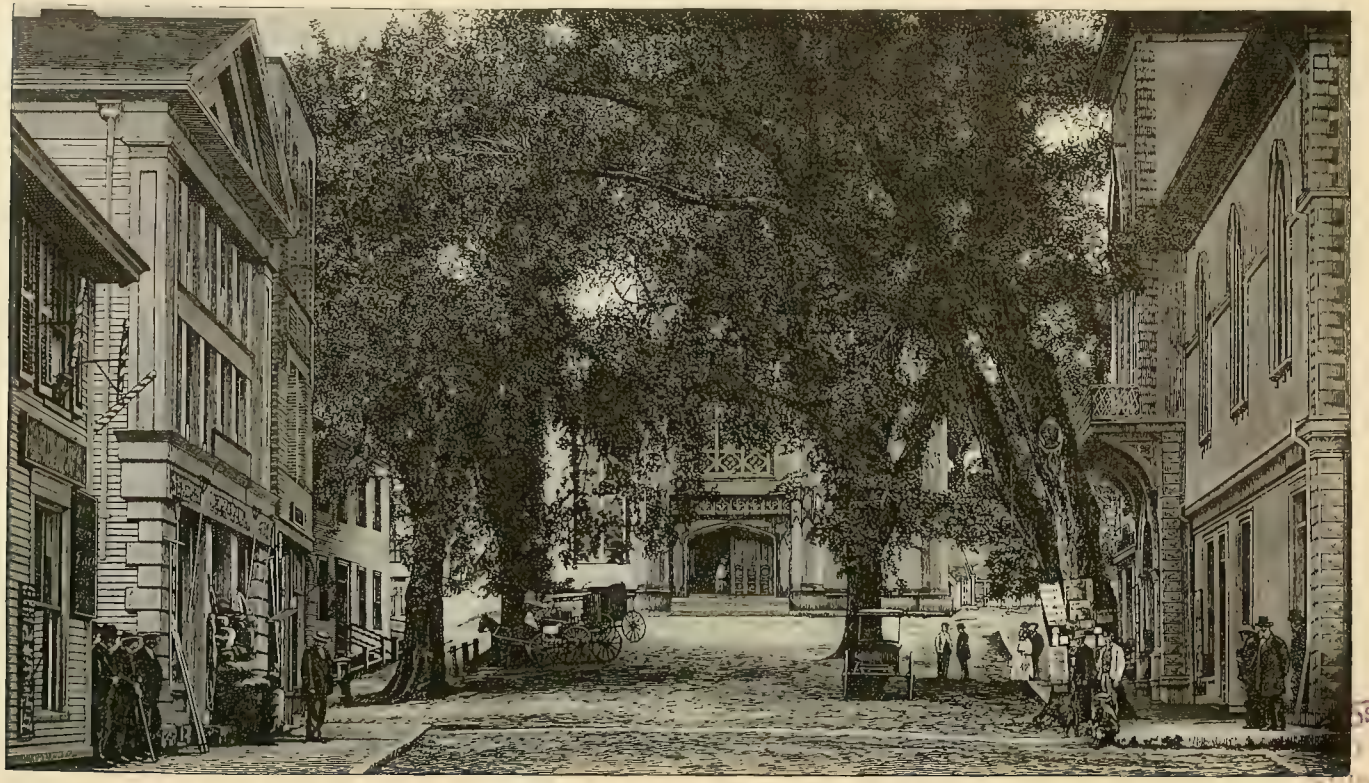
The 21st and 22d were stormy, and the party on shore remained alone, suffering much from exposure. The precise condition of the weather is singularly enough nowhere stated in any Pilgrim record, and we only learn from a letter from John White in the Massachusetts Colony, to a friend in England, written ten years afterwards, that there was at the time of the arrival of the Pilgrim company a foot of snow on the ground. As burials of the dead seem to have been made during the winter, we are left to infer that the ground remained covered with snow, and therefore but little frozen. On the 23d many of those on shipboard went on shore again to cut timber for their common store-house, which was the first building erected. The street on which they began to build, now called Leyden Street, ran from the top of what is now Burial Hill to the shore, and it is probable that the store-house stood on the precise spot on the south side of the street now occupied by the brick-ended house occupied by Mr. Frederick L. Holmes. In a deed of this lot, in 1698, from Maj. William Bradford to John Dyer, the lot is described as "running on the street northeasterly as far as the northeasterly corner of the old store-house which formerly stood on the lot." It was at first intended to build houses on both sides of the street, and Bradford states, under date of the 9th of January, that "we went to labor that day in the building of our town in two rows of houses for more safety." He further says that "we measured out the grounds, and first we took notice how many families there were, willing all single men that had no wives to join with some family as they thought fit, that so we might build fewer houses, which was done, and we reduced them to nineteen families. To greater families we allotted larger plots; to every person half a pole in breadth and three in length; and so lots were cast where every man should lie, which was done and staked out. We thought this proportion was large enough at the first for houses and gardens to impale them round considering the weakness of the people, many of them growing ill with colds, for our former discoveries in frost and storms and the wading at Cape Cod had brought much weakness amongst us, which increased so every day more and more, and after was the cause of many of their deaths." But so much sickness occurred, followed by so many deaths, that it was found that nineteen houses were more than would be needed, and more than with scanty help could be built. Edward Winslow in a letter to George Morton, dated Dec. 11, 1621, and sent by the "Fortune," which sailed on the 13th of that month, said, "We have built seven dwelling-houses and four for the use of the plantation." All these were built on the south side of the street. The following diagram, copied from the first page of the Old Colony Records, shows the "meersteads and garden plots of which came first layd out 1620."



The upper part of the diagram shows the lower end of the street, and the highway corresponds to the present Market Street. The four store-houses were doubtless below the lot of Peter Brown. The records were begun in 1627, and as the diagram was made seven years after the landing, the fact that no lots are marked as controlled by Carver, Bradford, and Standish, three of the leading men, would lead us to doubt its correctness, were it not for its partial indorsement by the letter of Governor Winslow, above quoted. At a later day, in 1627, De Rasieres, who was dispatched on an embassy from New Amsterdam to the Plymouth Colony, in a letter to Mr. Samuel Blommaert, one of the directors of the Dutch West India Company, describes the town of Plymouth, and says, "New Plymouth lies on the slope of a hill stretching east towards the sea coast, with a broad street about a cannon shot of eight hundred (yards) long leading down the hill, with a (street) crossing in the middle northwards to the rivulet and southwards to the land. The houses are constructed of hewn planks with gardens also enclosed behind, and the sides with hewn planks, so that their houses and court yards are arranged in very good order, with a stockade against a sudden attack, and at the ends of the street there are three wooden gates. In the centre on the cross street stands the Governor's house, before which is a square enclosure upon which four patereros (steen stucken) are mounted so as to flank along the streets. Upon the hill they have a large square house with a flat roof made of thick sawn planks stayed with oak beams, upon the top of which they have six cannons, which shoot iron balls of four and five pounds and command the surrounding country. The lower part they use for their church, where they preach on Sundays and the usual holidays. They assemble by beat of drum each with his musket or firelock in front of the captain's door; they have their cloaks on and place themselves in order three abreast, and are led by a sergeant without beat of drum. Behind comes the Governor in a long robe; beside him on the right hand comes the preacher with his cloak on, and on the left hand the captain with his side arms and cloak on and with a small cane in his hand, and so they march in good order and each sets his arms down near him. Thus they are constantly on their guard night and day.

"Their government is after the English form. The Governor has his council, which is chosen every year by the entire community by election or prolongation of term. In the inheritance they place all the children in one degree, only the eldest son has an acknowledgment for his seniority of birth. They have made stringent laws and ordinances upon the subject of fornication and adultery, which laws they maintain and enforce very strictly indeed even among the tribes which live amongst them. They speak very angrily when they hear from the savages that we (the Dutch at New Amsterdam) should live so barbarously in these respects without punishment. Their farms are not so good as ours, because they are more stony and consequently not so suitable for the plough. They apportion their land according as each has means to contribute to the eighteen thousand guilders which they have promised to those who had sent them out: whereby they have their freedom without rendering an account to any one; only if the King should choose to send a Governor General they would be obliged to acknowledge him as sovereign chief."

The street crossing in the middle, referred to in the above letter, was Market Street, at that time extending from Main Street and reaching Summer Street by a gradual curve. The Governor's house was situated at the upper corner of Main Street and Town Square, and the three gates were probably in Main and Market Streets, and at the westerly end of Leyden Street, which then extended to the top of Burial Hill. The words, "northerly to the rivulet and southwards to the land," refer to the first brook, or Shaw's Brook, at the north, and Market Street, which then led into the Nemasket path, the Indian trail to Middleboro'. The houses in the first settlement were necessarily rude, built of planks without frames, covered with thatch on the roof, and lighted by paper windows covered with oil. Edward Winslow, in a letter addressed probably to George Morton, dated Dec. 11, 1621, says, "Bring paper and linseed oil for your windows, with cotton yarn for your lamps." He further says, "Because I expect your coming unto us, be careful to have a very good bread room to put your biscuits in. Let your casks for beer and water be iron bound for the first tier if not more. Let not your meat be dry salted; none can better do it than the sailors. Let your meal be so hard trod in your cask



PLYMOUTH SQUARE,
PLYMOUTH, MASS.

that you shall need an adz or hatchet to work it out with. Trust not too much on us for corn at this time, for by reason of this last company that came (in the "Fortune," 1621) depending wholly upon us we shall have little enough till harvest. Be careful to come by some of your meal to spend by the way; it will much refresh you. Build your cabins as open as you can, and bring good store of clothes and bedding with you. Bring every man a musket or fowling piece. Let your piece be long in the barrel and fear not the weight of it, for most of our shooting is from stands (rests). Bring juice of lemons and take it fasting; it is of good use. For hot waters aniseed water is the best; but use it sparingly. If you bring anything for comfort in the country, butter or sallet oil or both is very good. Our Indian corn even the coarsest maketh as pleasant meal as rice; therefore spare that unless to spend by the way."

The absence of glass windows was, however, by no means an indication of want or narrow means. Even in the reign of Henry the Eighth they were considered a luxury in England, and later, in the days of Elizabeth, they were confined to the houses of the nobility, and by them regarded as movable furniture. The constant reference to beer as a beverage in this and other records is noticeable. Tea and coffee were then unknown in England, and the poor quality of the water in Holland, repeatedly implied by the wonder expressed at the good quality of that in Plymouth, had confined the Pilgrims almost exclusively to beer sold at a penny a quart as their daily beverage. The juice of lemons referred to by Winslow was probably suggested as a preventive of scurvy, from which the company of the "Mayflower" had more or less suffered.

The lots assigned to other members of the company than those indicated by the rude diagram of Bradford, have been disclosed by the records and casual references in diaries and deeds of estates. It is shown by the records that Stephen Hopkins occupied the lower corner of Main and Leyden Streets, John Howland the next lot below, and Samuel Fuller the lot below Howland. And it must be repeated that it seems impossible to reconcile the diagram and the statement of Winslow concerning seven dwellings and four company houses, with the facts and probabilities in the case. It might be said that the assignment of these lots and their occupation by Hopkins, Howland, and Fuller were subsequent to the date of Winslow's letter Dec. 11, 1621, but we know that as early as the 16th of March Hopkins had a dwelling, for when Samoset appeared on that day in the settlement Mourt's "Relation" states "we lodged him that night at Stephen Hopkins house and watched him." So far as Carver and Bradford are concerned, whose names are omitted in the diagram, it is possible that for a time the Governor may have occupied the common house with Bradford and perhaps Standish as companions. We know that the first two were there on the 14th of January, 1620/1, for Mourt's "Relation" says, in referring to the fire which burned its thatched roof on that day, "The most loss was Master Carver's and William Bradford's, who then lay sick in bed, and if they had not risen with good speed, had been blown up with powder." A review of the whole case may lead us to the conclusion that after all the diagram and letter of Winslow may be correct, and that Hopkins at the time of the visit of Samoset was occupying one of the seven houses on the south side of the street, and perhaps that of John Goodman, who is recorded as having died the first season, and probably died before the 16th of March, the date of the visit.

During the first few months of the colony little was done besides making the dwellings as comfortable as possible, guarding against surprises by the natives, and nursing the sick. One after another succumbed to the attacks of disease brought on by the exposure to cold, and fatigue of systems already enfeebled by the hardships of a protracted voyage. In the cabin of the "Mayflower," in Cape Cod harbor, after the signing of the compact John Carver, who was already acting as the Governor of the company, was confirmed in that office under the adopted constitution, and from that time until the 17th of February there appears to have been no action taken with reference to the administration of the affairs of the colony. On that day a meeting was called for the purpose of "establishing military orders, and Miles Standish was chosen captain and given authority of command in affairs." Such action was natural, surrounded as they were by tribes of Indians of whose temper they were ignorant, and had no significance as to the form of government which the colony was preparing to adopt. A consultation at this meeting looking to the enactment of needed rules or laws was broken up and postponed by the appearance of two natives on a neighboring hill, "over against our plantation about a quarter of a mile and less (Watson's Hill), and made signs unto us to come to them. We likewise made signs unto them to come to us, whereupon we armed ourselves and stood ready, and sent two over the brook towards them, to wit, Capt. Standish and Stephen Hopkins, who went towards them. Only one of them had a musket, which they laid down on the ground in their sight in sign of peace, and to parley with them. But the savages would not tarry their coming. A noise of a great many more was heard behind the hill, but no

more came in sight. This caused us to plant our great ordnances in places most convenient." In consequence of this occurrence two cannon were brought on shore, and mounted on a platform, on Burial Hill, in a position to command the surrounding country.

On the 16th of March another meeting was called to conclude the military orders, which had been before interrupted, and as Mourt's "Relation" says, "Whilst we were busied hereabout we were interrupted again; for there presented himself a savage which caused an alarm. He very boldly came all alone and along the houses straight to the rendezvous, where we interrupted him, not suffering him to go in as undoubtedly he would out of his boldness. He saluted us in English and bade us welcome, for he had learned some broken English among the Englishmen that came to fish at Monhiggon, and knew by name the most of the captains, commanders, and masters that usually came. He was a man free in speech so far as he could express his mind, and of a seemly carriage. We questioned him of many things: he was the first savage we could meet withal. He said he was not of these parts but of Morattiggon (probably Monhiggon), and one of the sagamores or lords thereof, and had been eight months in these parts, it lying hence a day's sail with a great wind, and five days by land. He was stark naked, only a leather about his waist with a fringe about a span long or little more. He had a bow and two arrows, the one headed and the other unheaded. He was a tall, straight man, the hair of his head black, long behind, only short before, none on his face at all. He asked for some beer, but we gave him strong water and biscuit, and butter and cheese, and pudding, and a piece of mallard. He told us the place where we now live is called Patuxet, and that about four years ago all the inhabitants died of an extraordinary plague, and there is neither man, woman, nor child remaining, as indeed we have found none, so as there is none to hinder our possession or to lay claim unto it."

On the next day, the 17th, Samoset departed for the Wampanoag country, and on the 18th returned with five other Indians, bearing a few skins and some tools, which some marauding Indians had previously stolen from the fields near the settlement. The five left the same day, leaving Samoset behind, who remained until the following Wednesday, the 21st of March, on which day another meeting was held to conclude the laws and orders, and again interrupted by the appearance in the neighborhood of another small group of natives. On the next day for the fourth time a meeting was held, and still again broken off by the reappearance of Samoset, attended by Tisquantum, the stolen Indian returned by Thomas Dermer and three others, who signified that Massasoit, the chief of the Wampanoags and of all the other tribes within the limits of the Old Colony, "was hard by with Qudequina, his brother, and all their men. They could not well express in English what they would, but after an hour the king came to the top of the hill (Watson's Hill) over against us and had in his train sixty men, that we could well behold them and they us. We were not willing to send our Governor to them, and they were unwilling to come to us. So Tisquantum went again unto him, who brought word that we should send one to parley with them, which we did, which was Edward Winslow, to know his mind and to signify the mind and will of our Governor, which was to have trading and peace with him." After some consultation and an exchange of hostages Massasoit, with twenty men, came from the hill, and were met at the brook by Capt. Standish and another with six musketeers, and was escorted by them to "a house then building," where a green rug and three or four cushions had been placed for his reception. Governor Carver then appeared with drum and trumpet and a few musketeers, and after salutations the Governor kissed his hand and Massasoit kissed the Governor, and the following treaty was entered into:

"1. That neither he nor any of his should injure or do hurt to any of our people.

"2. And if any of his did hurt to any of ours he should send the offender that we might punish him.

"3. That if any of our tools were taken away when our people were at work he should cause them to be restored; and if ours did any harm to any of his we would do the like to them.

"4. If any did unjustly war against him we would aid him: if any did war against us he should aid us.

"5. He should send to his neighbor confederates to certify them of this, that they might not wrong us but might be likewise comprised in the conditions of peace.

"6. That when their men came to us they should leave their bows and arrows behind them, as we should do our pieces when we came to them. Lastly, that doing this King James would esteem of him as his friend and ally," all which, Morton says, "he liked well and withall at the same time acknowledged himself content to become the subject of our sovereign lord, the king aforesaid, his heirs and successors; and gave unto them all the lands adjacent to them and their heirs forever."

This treaty secured peace and safety to the colony for a period of fifty-five years; indeed, it saved the colony from destruction. The lands granted by it to the settlers included what are now the townships of

Plymouth, Duxbury, Carver, Kingston, Plympton, Marshfield, Wareham, and a part of Halifax. The colony now for the first time held any title to the land. It was obtained by neither invasion nor conquest, but by the influence of a Christian spirit over the savage mind, a title which no charter nor patent in the minds of the Pilgrims could confer, unless sealed and acknowledged by the natural owners of the soil. So sensitive were the Pilgrims to the rights of the Indians that individual purchases of land from them required the approval of the court. In 1643 the following act was passed:

"Whereas it is holden very unlawful and of dangerous consequence and it hath been the constant custom from our first beginning that no person or persons have or ever did purchase, rent, or hire any lands, herbage, wood, or timber of the natives but by the magistrates' consent; it is therefore enacted by the court that if any person or persons do hereafter purchase, rent, or hire any lands, herbage, wood or timber of any of the natives in any place within this government without the consent and assent of the court every such person or persons shall forfeit five pounds for every acre which shall be so purchased, hired, rented, and taken, and for wood and timber to pay five times the value thereof, to be levied to the colonies use."

Lest this law might be evaded, it was enacted in 1660, "that in reference unto the law prohibiting buying or hiring land of the Indians directly or indirectly bearing date 1643, the court interprets those words also to comprehend under the same penalty a prohibition of any man's receiving any lands under pretence of any gift from the Indians without the approbation of the court." Indeed, it may be said with entire truth that notwithstanding the various patents securing to the Pilgrims a legal title to their lands, until King Philip's war, in which the right of conquest was recognized, the Pilgrims never occupied a foot of territory within the limits of the Old Colony to which they had not secured the right from the Indians either by purchase or treaty.

On the 23d of March, the last day but one in the year under the old style, the military orders and laws were successfully concluded, and John Carver was rechosen Governor. On the 5th of April, the "Mayflower" set sail on her return without a passenger. Before her departure, forty-four of the Pilgrim Company had died, and nearly a half of the ship's crew. Among the number were William White, Christopher Martin, Solomon Power, John Langemore, William Mullins, Edward Thompson, James Chilton, Degory Priest, Richard Britteridge, Elizabeth Winslow, Dorothy Bradford, Mary Allerton, and Rose Standish. Notwithstanding the appalling inroads of disease and death, none were deterred from remaining. Indeed, it is questionable whether the graves of fathers and mothers, and husbands and wives and children, had not bound them indissolubly by the most sacred ties to their new home. Death had been so constant a companion as to have lost its terrors, and if they were to die, there could be no resting-place preferable to that beside the bodies of those they had loved. During the remaining seven months before the arrival of the "Fortune" on the 9th of November, the number of deaths was reduced to six, among which were those of Governor Carver on the day of the departure of the "Mayflower," and his wife at a later date. After that time the colony enjoyed remarkable health, and of the survivors remaining in the country, the average length of life, counting from the time of the landing, was more than thirty-seven years. The first marriage in the colony was that on the 12th of May of Edward Winslow, whose wife, Susanna, died March 24th, and Susanna White, whose husband, William, died on the 21st of February. So short a period of widowhood must be viewed in the light of the extraordinary conditions of a time in which, as laws are silent in war, the prevailing social rules must fail to apply. On the 18th of June, the first duel fought in the New World occurred between Edward Doty and Edward Leister, in which both were wounded. Doty remained with the colony, becoming a prominent member, and Leister removed to Virginia, where he may have introduced the code which for many years had there so thorough a recognition.

Soon after the death of Carver, William Bradford was chosen Governor, and Isaac Allerton an assistant. The date of the election is nowhere recorded. The planting season was successfully improved, and the clouds which had lain so heavy and dark over the colony began to disappear. In July it was thought desirable to send an embassy to Massasoit, to bestow on him gratuities and confirm his friendly feelings. Edward Winslow and Stephen Hopkins were selected for the expedition, with Tisquantum for a guide, and an interesting account of the journey and visit, from the pen of Winslow, may be found in Mourt's "Relation." On the 18th of September, a shallop was sent to the Massachusetts tribe with ten men and Tisquantum for interpreter and guide, to trade with the natives, and a considerable quantity of beaver skins was brought home, and the explorers reported concerning the place, and wished that there the settlement had been made. An account of this expedition may also be found in Mourt's "Relation." Soon the harvest was gathered, an abundance of fish were caught, deer, water-fowl, and wild turkeys were killed, and, as Bradford says, "many afterwards wrote largely of their

plenty to their friends in England, which were not feigned but true reports."

On the 9th of November, the "Fortune," a vessel of fifty-five tons, unexpectedly arrived with thirty-five passengers, having sailed from London early in July. The names of the passengers were as follows:

John Adams.	Robert Hickes.
William Bassite (2).	William Hilton.
William Beale.	Bennet Morgan.
Edward Bompasse.	Thomas Morton.
Jonathan Brewster.	Austin Nicolas.
Clement Briggs.	William Palmer (2).
John Cannon.	William Pitt.
William Coner.	Thomas Prence.
Robert Cushman.	Moses Simonson.
Thomas Cushman.	Hugh Statie.
Stephen Dean.	James Steward.
Philip De La Noye.	William Tench.
Thomas Flavell (2).	John Winslow.
Widow Foord (4).	William Wright.

In this list only thirty-four are accounted for, and it is probable that the thirty-fifth either died before the division of lands in which the names are disclosed, or was the wife or child of one of the passengers of the "Mayflower." The "Fortune" also brought a patent from the Northern Virginia Company, which, since the departure of the Pilgrims, had received a new charter from the king, under the title of "The council established at Plymouth, in the county of Devon, for the planting, ordering, ruling, and governing of New England in America," empowering it to hold territory extending from sea to sea, and in breadth from the fortieth to the forty-eighth degree of north latitude. This territory included all between New Jersey and the Gulf of St. Lawrence on the Atlantic coast, and the northern part of California, Oregon, and nearly all of Washington Territory on the Pacific. The patent was issued under date of June 1, 1621, to John Peirce and his associates, and was in trust for the benefit of the company. It is now preserved in Pilgrim Hall at Plymouth. It is engrossed on parchment, and bears the signatures of the Duke of Lenox, the Marquis of Hamilton, the Earl of Warwick, Lord Sheffield, and Sir Ferdinando Gorges. Another signature is illegible, and the seal of Hamilton is missing. As the oldest state paper in New England, it deserves a place in this narrative:

"This Indenture made the first day of June 1620 And in the years of the raigne of our soveraigne Lord James by the grace of god King of England Scotland Fraunce and Ireland defendor of the faith &c That is to say of England Fraunce and Ireland the nynetenth and of Scotland the four and fiftieth Betwene the President and Counsell of New England of the one ptie And John Peirce Citisen and Clothworker of London and his Associates of the other ptie Witnesseth that whereas the said John Peirce and his Associates have already transported and undertaken to transporte at their cost and charges themselves and dyver's pson's into New England and there to erect and build a Towne and settle dyvers Inhabitants for the advancement of the generall plantacon of that Country of New England now the Sayde President and Counsell in consideracon thereof and for the furtherance of the said plantacon and incoragement of the said Undertakers have agreed to grant assigne allott and appoynt to the said John Peirce and his associates and every of them his and their heires and assignes one hundred acres of ground for evry pson so to be transported besides dyvers pryviledges Liberties and commodytees hereafter menconed, And to that intent they have granted allotted assigned and confirmed And by their presents doe grant allott assign and confirme unto the said John Peirce and his Associates his and their heires & assignes and the heires & assignes of evry of them sevrally and respectyvelle one hundred sevrall acres of ground in New England for evry pson so transported or to be transported yf the said John Peirce or his Associates contynue there three whole yeers either at one or severall tymes or dye in the meane season after he or they are shipped with intent there to inhabit. The same land to be taken & chosen by them their deputies or assignes in any place or place wheresoever not already inhabited by any English and where no English pson or psons are already placed or settled or have by order of said President and Councell made choyce of nor within Tenn myles of the same unless it be on the opposite syde of some great or Navigable Ryver to the former particular plantacon together with the one half of the Ryver or Ryvers that is to say to the middest thereof as shall adjoyne to such lands as they shall make choyce of together with all such Liberties pryvileges profitts & comodyties as the said Land and Ryvers which they shall make choyce of shall yield together with free libertie to fish on and upon the coast of New England and in all havens ports and creeks Thereunto belonging and that no pson or psons whatsoever shall take any benefitt or libertie of or to any of the grounds on the one half of the Ryvers aforesaid excepting the free use of highways by land and Navigable Ryvers but that the said undertakers and planters their heires and assignes shall have the sole right and use of the said grounds and the one half of the said Ryvers with all their profitts and appurtenances. *And* for as much as the said John Peirce and his associates intend and have undertaken to build Churches, Schooles, Hospitalls Town Houses, Bridges and such like workes of charytie. As also for the maynteyning of Magistrates and other inferior officers in regard whereof and to the end that the said John Peirce and his Associates his and their heires and assignes may have wherewithall to beare & support such like charges *Therefore* the said President and Councill aforesaid do graunt unto the said Undertakers their heirs & assignes Fifteene hundred acres of Land moreover and above the aforesaid possescon of one hundred the pson for evry Undertaker and planter to be ymployed upon such public usis as the said Undertakers & Planters shall thinck fitt, *And* they do further graunt unto the said John Peirce and his Associates their heires and assignes that for evry pson that they or any of them shall transport at their owne proper costs & charges into New England either unto the Lands hereby graunted or adjoyninge to them within seaven years after the feast of St. John Baptist next comeing yf the said pson transported contynue these three whole years either at one or severall tymes or dye in the meane seasin after he is shipped with intent there to inhabit that the said pson or psons that shall so at his or their owne charges transport any other shall have graunted and allowed to him and them and his & their heirs respectyvelie for evry pson so transported or dyeing after he is shipped one hundred acres of Land and also that evry pson or psons who by contract &

agreament to be had & made with the said Undertakers shall at his & their own charge transport him & themselves or any others and setle and plant themselves in New England within th said seaven yeeres for three yeeres space as aforesaid or dye in the meane tyme shall have graunted & allowed unto evry pson so transporting or transported and their heires and assignes respectyvely the lik number of one hundred acres of Land as aforesaid the same to be by him & them or their heires or assignes chosen in any entyre place together and adjoyning to the aforesaid Lands and not straglingly not before the tyme of such choyce made possessed or inhabited by any English Company or within tenne myles of the same except it be on the opposite syde of some great Navigable Ryver as aforesaid. *Yielding* and paying unto the said President and Counsell for every hundred acres so obteyned and possessed by the said John Peirce and his said Associates and by those said other psons and their heires & assignes who by contract as aforesaid shall at their onne charges transport themselves or others the Yerely rent of two shillings at the feast of St. Michael Tharchaungell to the hand of the Rent gatherer of the President & Counsell and their successors forever the first payment to begyn after the xperacon of the first seaven yeeres next after the date hereof *And* further it shall be lawful to and for the said John Peirce and his associates and such as contract with them as aforesaid their Tennants & servants upon dislike of one in the country to returne for England or elsewhere with all their goods & chattells at their will & pleasure without lett or disturbance of any paying all debts that justly shal be demanded *And* likewise it shall be lawfull and is granted to and for the said John Peirce his Associates & Planters their heires & assignes their Tennants & servants and such as they or any of them shall contract with as aforesaid and send and ymploy for the said plantacon to goe & returne trade traffig import and transport their goods & merchandise at their will & pleasure into England or elsewhere paying only such duties to the King's majestie his heires & successors as the President & Counsell of New England doe pay without any other taxes Imposicons burthens or restraints whatsoever upon them to be ymposed the rent hereby reserved being only excepted. *And* it shall be lawfull for the said Undertakers & Planters their heires & successors freely to truck trade & traffig with the salvages in New England or neighboring thereabouts at their wills and pleasures without lett or disturbance, As also to have libertie to hunt hauke fish or fowle in any place or places not now or hereafter by the English inhabited. *And the said* President & Counsell do covenant & promyse to and with the said John Peirce and his Associates and others contracted with as aforesaid his and their heires & assignes. That upon Lawfull survey to be had & made at the charge of the said Undertakers & Planters and lawfull informacon given of the bounds meets and quantytee of Land so as aforesaid to be by them chosen & possessed they the said President & Counsell upon surrender of this presente graunt and Indenture and upon reasonable request to be made by the said Undertakers & Planters their heires & assignes within seaven Yeeres now next coming shall and will by their Deed Indented and under their Comon Seale graunt enfeoffe and confirme all and evry the said lands so sett out and boarded as aforesaid to the said John Peirce and his associates and such as contract with them their heires & assignes in as large and beneficeall manner as the same are in these presence graunted or intended to be graunted to all intents & purposes with all and every particular priviledge & freedome reservaceon & condicon with all dependacis herein specyfied & graunted. And shall also at any tyme within the said terme of Seaven Yeeres upon request unto the said President & Counsell make graunt unto them the said John Peirce and his Associates Undertakers & Planters their heires & assignes Letters & Graunts of Incorporacon by some usual and fitt name & tytle with Liberty to them and their successors from tyme to tyme to make orders Lawes ordynaunces & constitucons for the rule government ordering & dyrectory of all psons to be transported & settled upon the lands hereby graunted intended to be graunted or hereafter to be graunted and of the said Lands & proffitts thereby arrysing. And in the meane tyme untill such graunt made yt shal be lawfull for the said John Peirce his Associates & Undertakers & Planters their heires & assignes by consent of the greater part of them To establish such lawes & ordynauncis as are for their better government and the same by such officer or officers as they shall by most voyces elect & choose to put in execucon. *And* lastly the said President & Counsell do graunt and agree to and with the said John Peirce and his Associates and others contracted with and ymployed as aforesaid their heires and assignes That when they have planted the Lands hereby to them assigned & appoynted That then it shal be lawfull for them with the pryvitie & allowance of the President & Counsell as aforesaid to make choyce of to enter into and to have an addition of fiftee acres more for evry pson transported into New England with like reservacons conditions and priviledges as are above graunted to be had and chosen in such place or places where no English shal be then settled or inhabiting or have made choyce of and the same entered into a Book of Acts at the tyme of such choyce is to be made or within tenne miles of the same excepting on the opposite syde of some great navigable River as aforesaid. And it shall and may be lawfull for the said John Peirce and his Associates their heires & assignes from tyme to tyme and at all tymes hereafter for their severall defence and savetie to encounter repulse repell & resist by force of Armes as well by Sea as by Land and by all wayes and meanes whatsoever all such pson and psons as without the especiall lycense of the said President or Counsell and their successors or the greater part of them shall attempt to inhabit within the several presencts and lymitts of their said Plantacon; or shall enterpryse or attempt at any tyme hereafter destruccon Invation detryment or annoyance to the said Plantacon. *And the said* John Peirce and his Associates and their heires & assignes do covenant & promyse to & with the said President & Counsell and their successors That they the said John Peirce and his Associates from tyme to tyme during the said Seaven Yeeres shall make a true Certificate to the said President & Counsell and their successors from the chief officers of the places respectyvely of evry pson transported & landed in New England or shipped as aforesaid to be entered by the Secretary of the said President & Counsell into a Register book for that purpose to be kept *And* the said John Peirce and his Associates jointly and severally for them their heires & assignes do covenant promyse & graunt to and with the said President & Counsell and their successors That the psons transported to this their particular Plantacon shall apply themselves & their Labors in a large & competent manner to the planting setting making & procuring of goods & staple commodyties in & upon the said Land hereby graunted unto them as corne & silkgrane hemp flax pitch and tarre sopeashes and potashes yron clapboard and other the like matterealls. *In Witness* whereof the said President & Counsell have to the one part of the present Indenture sett their seales. And to the other part hereof the said John Peirce in the name of himself and his said Associates have sett to his seale given the day and yeeres first above written."

It has been erroneously supposed that this patent was superseded by another issued in 1622. The latter, however, was issued to Mr. Peirce on what

appear to have been false representations to subserve his personal interests, and secure, if possible, the colonists as his tenants. His purpose was discovered in season to prevent the consummation of his plan, and the new patent was not bought by the friends of the Pilgrims, as has been repeatedly asserted, but by order of the president and Council was surrendered and canceled.

A letter was received by the "Fortune" from Mr. Weston, one of the merchant adventurers, addressed to Governor Carver (then dead), a part of which—for a better understanding of the situation—is given below:

"I durst never acquainte the adventurers with the alteration of the conditions first agreed on between us, which I have since been very glad of, for I am well assured had they known as much as I do they would not have adventured a half-penny of what was necessary for this ship. That you sent no lading in the ship ('Mayflower') is wonderful, and worthily distorted. I know your weakness was the cause of it, and I believe more weakness of judgment than weakness of hands. A quarter of the time you spent in discoursing, arguing, & consulting would have done much more; but that is past. If you mean *bona fide* to perform the conditions agreed upon do us the favor to copy them out fair and subscribe them with the principal of your names. And likewise give us account as particularly as you can how our moneys were laid out. And then I shall be able to give them some satisfaction whom I am now forced with good words to shift off. And consider that the life of the business depends on the lading of this ship, which if you do to any good purpose that I may be freed from the great sums I have disbursed for the former, and must do for the latter, I promise you I will never quit the business though all the other adventurers would.

"We have procured you a Charter, the best we could, which is better than your former and with less limitation. For anything that is else worth writing Mr. Cushman can inform you. I pray write instantly for Mr. Robinson to come to you. And so praying God to bless you with all graces necessary for both this life & that to come, I rest

"Your very loving friend,

"Thomas Weston.

"London, July 6, 1621."

Owing to the discontent existing in consequence of the alteration of the original articles of agreement, the Pilgrims had left England without signing them. A reference to this is made in the letter. Robert Cushman, who had consented to the alteration without the knowledge and approval of the Leyden company, and who had at the last moment abandoned the voyage in the "Mayflower," came in the "Fortune" as the agent of the adventurers, to look to their interests and secure the confirmation of the articles. The address delivered by him during his visit at Plymouth, from the text (1 Cor. x. 24), "Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth," was simply a plea for the adventurers his principals, and on the 13th of December he again set sail in the "Fortune" for England, bearing the subscribed articles and having a cargo of clapboards and skins worth five hundred pounds in charge. Mr. Cushman brought with him his son, a youth fourteen years of age, whom he left under the care of Governor Bradford, and who in 1649, after the death of William Brewster, became the elder of the Plymouth Church. The "Fortune" was captured by the French on her voyage home, her cargo lost, and Cushman seriously delayed in his return. He died in 1625, before he was able to become in the flesh, as he had always been in the spirit, a member of the colony.

After the accession of the passengers by the "Fortune" without supplies of their own, an account of provisions in store was taken, and it was found that on a half allowance a six months' stock was on hand. As the first contribution to their stock would be made by the next spring's fish, leaving out of the account the precarious supply of wild game, a half allowance was ordered, and the winter was passed without any arrival to increase their store. In the month of May, 1622, a boat reached them from a fishing-vessel sent out by Mr. Weston, and lying at anchor at a "place called Damarin's Cove" (near Monhegan), bringing seven additional passengers, several letters, but no supplies. The letters gave a discouraging account of affairs among the adventurers, and at the latter end of June, or the first of July, the "Charity," of one hundred tons, and the "Swan," of thirty, arrived, bringing fifty or sixty men, which Weston had sent out at "his own charge to plant for him." The vessels were bound to Virginia with other passengers, and during their absence these men, who were harbored by the Pilgrims, caused such trouble as made the return of the ships and their departure for some place within the bay of Massachusetts a matter of congratulation. Letters were also received from Mr. Weston saying, notwithstanding his protestations of abiding friendship, that he had sold out his interest as one of the adventurers and dissolved his connection with the Pilgrims. In August two other ships came into the harbor, one the "Sparrow," a fishing-vessel belonging to Weston, and the other the "Discovery," commanded by Capt. Jones, probably the master of the "Mayflower," on her way to Virginia, from which they were supplied with all necessary provisions at prices which a sharp trader in a bare market would be likely to exact.

In the winter of 1622–23, Governor Bradford went, among other places, to the Indian village called Manomet. At that time the whole territory from Barnstable, on Plymouth Bay, to Buzzard's Bay bore that name, and the Indian village was seated on the

Buzzard's Bay side. The ponds now called Half-way Ponds were in Manomet, and undoubtedly gave the name to Manomet Ponds, a name finally, when the stage-road to Sandwich passed these ponds, restricted to the present Manomet Ponds or South Plymouth, while the Half-way Ponds derived their new name from the fact that they were half-way to Sandwich. On this visit of Bradford the discovery was made of the facility with which transportation could be carried on between the bays on the two sides of the cape, which was still further narrowed by a creek on one side and a river on the other, leaving a portage of only four or five miles between. Advantage of this was taken in 1627 by erecting at Manomet a trading-house near Buzzard's Bay, at the head of boat navigation, to and from which goods brought from or sent to the Dutch at New Amsterdam were carried across the narrow strip. The present enterprise of the Cape Cod Canal is only the application of an ancient discovery to the increasing demands of a business community, and the most complete evolution of the rude methods of the earliest settlers.

In the summer of 1622 a fort was built on Burial Hill, which, according to Morton, was built "of good timber, both strong and comely, which was of good defence, made with a flat roof and battlements, on which their ordnance was mounted, and where they kept constant watch, especially in time of danger. It served them also for a meeting-house, and was fitted accordingly for that use. It was a great work for them to do in their weakness and times of want, but the danger of the time required it, there being continual rumors of the Indians." The sachem of the Narragansetts, Canonicus, had not long before sent a messenger to the Pilgrims, bearing the skin of a rattlesnake filled with arrows, which Tisquantum interpreted as a warlike challenge. Governor Bradford, in a spirit of defiance, substituted powder and shot for the arrows and sent it back. Winslow says, in his "Relation," "Knowing our weakness, notwithstanding our high words and lofty looks, we thought it most needful to impale our town, which, with all expedition, we accomplished in the month of February, taking in the top of the hill under which our town is seated, making four bulwarks or jetties without the ordinary circuit of the pale, from whence we could defend the whole town; in three whereof are gates, and the fourth in time to be." The fort was repaired and enlarged in 1630–35 and 1642, and finally in 1676, before King Philip's war, was rebuilt one hundred feet square, with palisades ten and a half feet high, and three pieces of ordnance planted within it. The material of this fort was purchased after the war by William Harlow, and used in the construction of a dwelling-house now standing on Sandwich Street, owned by Professor Lemuel Stephens. Previous to the erection of the fort, in 1622, the Common House had doubtless been used for meetings on the Sabbath, and in 1637 the first permanent meeting-house was erected on the north side of Town Square. The precise location of this house has never been determined until the investigations of the author disclosed it in certain references contained in the records and deeds. When Governor Bradford died he seems to have been in possession of all the land on the north side of the square from what is now Main Street to School Street, the land immediately above him having been occupied by John Alden before his removal to Duxbury. After the death of the Governor the land fell into the hands of his two sons, William and Joseph Bradford, Joseph owning the upper half and William the lower. The dividing line must have been, as shown by subsequent deeds, about seventeen feet east of the lot of the Pilgrimage Church. In 1701 it was voted by the town, "that with reference to the spots of land in controversy between Major Bradford and the town, viz., that spot he sold to John Dyer and the spot of land where the old meeting-house stood, the town do quit their claim to said lands." The reference to Maj. Bradford does not decide the question, because both William and Joseph were majors, but the reference to the lot sold to John Dyer is conclusive, because the only land conveyed to him by either was a lot sold by William in 1698, near the foot of Leyden Street, described in the deed as the lot on which the old store-house formerly stood. As the Governor's house at the time the meeting-house was built stood on the corner of the square, it is demonstrated that, giving the Governor's house a lot of about fifty feet, the meeting-house must have stood between his line and a point seventeen feet easterly of the Pilgrimage Church. In testing the matter, it must be remembered that Odd-Fellows' Hall, now standing on the corner, was built ten feet or more from the old line of Main Street.

In August, 1623, the "Ann," of one hundred and forty tons, and the "Little James," of forty-four, arrived, bringing about eighty-nine passengers. No passenger-list has been preserved, but unless some died before the division of lands in 1624 the following names referred to in that division must approximate to accuracy:

Anthony Annable.	Edward Bangs.
Jane Annable.	Robert Bartlett.
Sarah Annable.	Fear Brewster.
Hannah Annable.	Patience Brewster.

Mary Buckett.
Edward Burcher.
Mrs. Burcher.
Thomas Clarke.
Christopher Conant.
Hester Cooke.
Cuthbert Cuthbertson, wife, and four children.
Anthony Dix.
John Faunce.
Mannaseh Faunce.
Goodwife Flavell.
Edmund Flood.
Bridget Fuller.
Timothy Hatherly.
William Heard.
Margaret Hicks and three children.
William Hilton.
Mrs. Hilton.
William Hilton, Jr.
—— Hilton.
Edward Holman.
John Jenney, wife, and three children.
Robert Long.
Experience Mitchell.
George Morton.
Patience Morton.
Nathaniel Morton.
John Morton.
Sarah Morton.
Ephraim Morton.
George Morton, Jr.
Thomas Morton, Jr.
Ellen Newton.
John Oldham, and a company of nine.
Francis Palmer.
Christian Penn.
Two servants of Mr. Peirce.
Joshua Pratt.
James Rand.
Robert Rattliffe.
Mrs. Rattliffe.
Nicholas Snow.
Alice Southworth.
Francis Sprague.
Mrs. Sprague and child.
Barbara Standish.
Thomas Tilden.
Stephen Tracey.
Triphosa Tracey, his wife.
Sarah Tracey.
Ralph Wallen.
Joyce Wallen, his wife.
Elizabeth Warren.
Mary Warren.
Ann Warren.
Sarah Warren.
Elizabeth Warren.
Abigail Warren.

Of these, Patience and Fear Brewster were children of the elder; Goodwife Flavell was the wife of Thomas, who came in the "Fortune;" Bridget Fuller was the wife of Samuel, who came in the "Mayflower;" Margaret Hicks was the wife of Robert, who came in the "Fortune," and had with her three children; William Hilton brought his wife and two children; George Morton brought six children; Thomas Morton, Jr., was the son of Thomas, who came in the "Fortune;" Alice Southworth was the widow of Edward and the future wife of Governor Bradford; Barbara Standish was the future wife of Miles, her maiden name unknown; Hester Cooke was the wife of Francis, who came in the "Mayflower;" and Elizabeth Warren was the wife of Richard, one of the "Mayflower" passengers, and came with her five children. Of the whole number Bradford says that about "sixty were for the general, some of them being very useful persons and became good members to the body, and besides these there came a company that did not belong to the general body, but came on their own particular, and were to have lands assigned them and be for themselves, yet to be subject to the general government." Of these last it is probable that John Oldham and his company of nine formed a part or the whole. The passengers by these two vessels, with those of the "Mayflower" and "Fortune," make up the list of those called first-comers.

By the terms of the contract with the adventurers, the two parties to the contract formed a joint stock company, whose lands and goods were to remain in common for seven years. The company during the seasons of 1621 and 1622 had worked together on company lands, but it was found that the want of individual responsibility was the means of producing unsatisfactory results. "So they began" in 1623 "to think how they might raise as much corn as they could and obtain a better crop than they had done, that they might not still thus languish in misery. At length after much debate of things the Governor (with the advice of the chiefest amongst them) gave way that they should set corn every man for his own particular and in that regard trust to themselves: in all other things to go on in the general way as before. And so he assigned to every family a parcel of land according to the proportion of their number for that end only for present use (but made no division for inheritance), and ranged all boys and youth under some family. This had very good success; for it made all hands very industrious." The result was that the harvest of 1623 was abundant, and Bradford says "instead of famine now God gave them plenty, and the face of things was changed to the rejoicing of the heart, of many, for which they blessed God. And the effect of their particular planting was well seen, for all had one way and other pretty well to bring the year about, and some of the abler sort and more industrious had to spare and sell to others, so as any general want or famine hath not been amongst them since to this day." (Bradford's "History of Plymouth Plantation," begun in 1630 and finished in 1650.)

The "Ann" sailed on her return voyage Sept. 10, 1623, laden with clapboards and furs, and Edward Winslow was sent in her to render accounts to the adventurers and procure such things as were thought needful for the colony. The "Little James" remained in Plymouth engaged in trading excursions until 1625, when she returned also to England. A reference by Bradford to one of her expeditions is valuable, as showing the unfounded nature of the popular belief that Brown's Island, outside of Plymouth harbor, was once an actual island. He says, "Also in her return home, at the very entrance into their own harbor, she had like to have been cast away in a storm, and was forced to cut her main mast by the board to save herself from driving on the *flats* that lie without called Brown's Island." During the remainder of the year the colony was more or less

disturbed by the management and conduct of Thomas Weston, who had made a settlement at Massachusetts, and by the arrival of Robert Gorges, brother of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, holding a commission from the Council of New England to be Governor-General of the country. His commission appointed for his counsel and assistance Francis West, Christopher Lovett, and the Governor of New Plymouth, and gave him authority to appoint such other persons as he should see fit. It also gave him and his assistants or any three of them, of which three he must be one, full power to do and execute what to them should seem good in all cases, whether criminal or civil. Before the close of the year, however, Gorges abandoned his office, and, in the language of Bradford, "returned for England having scarcely saluted the country in his government, not finding the state of things here to answer his quality and condition."

In March, 1623/4, Mr. Winslow returned in the "Charity," a vessel engaged in fishing, bringing with him the first cattle introduced into the colony, consisting of a bull and three heifers, and also clothing and other necessaries. He brought also the following letter from James Sherley, one of the adventurers, which will explain the condition of their affairs at that time:

"Most worthy & loving friends, your kind and loving letters I have received, and render you many thanks. It hath pleased God to stir up the hearts of our adventurers to raise a new stock for the setting forth of the ship called the Charity with men & necessaries, both for the plantation and the fishing, though accomplished with very great difficulty; in regard we have some amongst us which undoubtedly aim more at their own private ends, and the thwarting & opposing of some here and other worthy instruments of God's glory elsewhere, than at the general good and furtherance of this noble & laudable action. Yet again we have many others, and I hope the greatest part very honest Christian men, which I am persuaded their ends and intents are wholly for the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ in the propagation of his gospel and hope of gaining those poor salvages to the knowledge of God. But as we have a proverb one scabbed sheep may marr a whole flock, so these malcontented persons and turbulent spirits do what in them lyeth to withdraw men's hearts from you and your friends, yea even from the general business, and yet under show and pretense of godliness and furtherance of the plantation. Whereas the quite contrary doth plainly appear, as some of the honester hearted men (though of late of their faction) did make manifest at our late meeting. But what should I trouble you or myself with these restless affairs of all goodness, and I doubt will be continual disturbances of our friendly meetings & love. On Thursday, the 8th of January, we had a meeting about the articles between you and us where they would reject that which we in our late letters pressed you to grant (an addition to the time of our joint stock). And their reason which they would make known to us was, it troubled their conscience to exact longer time of you than was agreed upon at the first. But that night they were so followed and crossed of their perverse courses as they were even wearied, and offered to sell their adventures, and some were willing to buy. But I, doubting they would raise more scandal and false reports, and so divers way do us more hurt by going off in such a fury than they could or can by continuing adventurers amongst us, would not suffer them. But on the 12th of January we had another meeting, but in the interim divers of us had talked with most of them privately, and had great combats & reasoning pro & con. But at night when we met to read the general letter we had the lovingest and friendliest meeting that ever I knew, and our greatest enemies offered to lend us fifty pounds. So I sent for a potte of wine (I would you could do the like) which we drank friendly together. Thus God can turn the hearts of men when it pleaseth him. Thus, loving friends, I heartily salute you all in the Lord, hoping ever to rest,

"Yours to my power,

"James Sherley.

"Jan. 25, 1623/4."

Mr. Sherley was one of the adventurers who proved himself until his death a true friend of the colony. He sent over a heifer as a gift, which, with its increase, was to be held for the benefit of the poor of the town, and in honor of its first benefactor and its faithful friend Plymouth has named one of its squares "Sherley Square." The names of the other adventurers, either in 1620 or at this time, are not positively known. A list, however, has been preserved of those who formed the company Nov. 25, 1626, and who at that time subscribed a supplementary agreement with the Pilgrims. In making up from this a list of the original members it must be remembered that several names, including those of Thomas Weston, William Greene, and Edward Pickering, who had left the company, must be included, and perhaps the names of some new members be omitted. The list in 1626 was as follows:

Robert Alden.	Eliza Knight.
Emnu Alltham.	John Knight.
Richard Andrews.	Myles Knowles.
Thomas Andrews.	Thomas Millsop.
Lawrence Anthony.	Thomas Mott.
Edward Bass.	Fria Newbold.
John Beauchamp.	William Pennington.
Thomas Brewer.	William Penren.
Henry Browning.	John Pocock.
William Collier.	Daniel Pointer.
Thomas Coventry.	William Quarles.
Thomas Fletcher.	John Revell.
Thomas Goffe.	Newman Rooks.
Peter Gudburn.	Samuel Sharp.
Timothy Hatherly.	James Sherley.
Thomas Heath.	John Thornell.
William Hobson.	Matthew Thornhill.
Robert Holland.	Joseph Tilden.
Thomas Hudson.	Thomas Ward.
Robert Kean.	John White.
John King.	Richard Wright.

Of these, William Collier, Timothy Hatherly, John Revell, Thomas Andrews, Thomas Brewer, Henry Browning, John Knight, Samuel Sharp,

Thomas Ward, and John White probably came to New England before 1640. Timothy Hatherly came in the "Ann," and going home, again came to the Old Colony, and John Revell went back not to return. These gentlemen have been known in history as the "Merchant Adventurers." John Smith, writing in 1624, says, "The adventurers which raised the stock to begin and supply the plantation were about seventy, some gentlemen, some merchants, some handicraftsmen, some adventuring great sums, some small, as their estates and affection served. These dwelt most in London. They are not a corporation, but knit together by a voluntary combination in a society without restraint or penalty, aiming to do good and to plant religion."

Other letters were received from Robert Cushman and John Robinson, the latter full of advice and counsel, and with reference to the summary punishment inflicted by Standish on Pecksuot and other natives, of which he had been advised, he said, "Concerning the killing of these poor Indians, of which we heard at first by report and since by more certain relation, oh! how happy a thing had it been if you had converted some before you had killed any; besides, where blood has once begun to be shed, it is seldom stanched of a long time after. You well say they deserved it. I grant it; but upon what provocations and invitements by those heathenish Christians? (Weston's men.) Besides, you being no magistrates over them, were to consider, not what they deserved, but what you were by necessity constrained to inflict." Still other letters represented the unfavorable reports which certain discontented hangers-on of the colony had made, which at Mr. Sherley's suggestion were answered in full. Mr. John Lyford had been sent in the "Charity" by a part of the adventurers to act as pastor, but he proved unsatisfactory, and was soon sent back. The "Charity" also brought a fishing-patent for Cape Ann, issued by Lord Sheffield, a member of the Council for New England, to Robert Cushman and Edward Winslow and their associates, which, however, proved of little value, and was soon abandoned. It was dated Jan. 1, 1623/4, and the original parchment has been within a few years discovered and published in *fac-simile* under the editorial care of Mr. John Wingate Thornton.

In the spring of 1624, before the planting season began, a general desire was expressed for a more permanent division of land. Bradford says that "they began now highly to prize corn as more precious than silver, and those that had some to spare began to trade, one with another, for small things, by the quart, pottle, and peck; for money they had none, and if any had, corn was preferred before it. That they might therefore increase their tillage to better advantage, they made suit to the Governor to have some portion of land given them for continuance, and not by yearly lot, for by that means that which the more industrious had brought into good culture (by such pains) one year, came to leave it the next, and often another might enjoy it; so as the dressing of their lands were the more sleighted over and to less profit. Which being well considered, their request was granted. And to every person was given one acre of land to them and theirs as near the town as might be, and they had no more till the seven years were expired." The following allotments were accordingly made. Sixty-nine acres were granted to those who came in the "Mayflower." Twenty-nine of these situated south of Town Bank, between Sandwich Street and the harbor, and extending south nearly if not quite as far as Fremont Street, were granted to

Robert Cushman	1	Isaac Allerton	7
William Brewster	6	John Billington	3
William Bradford	3	Peter Brown	1
Richard Gardiner	1	Samuel Fuller	2
Francis Cooke	2	Joseph Rogers	2
George Soule	1		

Sixteen acres, including what is now Watson's Hill, were granted to

John Howland	4	Edward Doty	1
Stephen Hopkins	6	Gilbert Winslow	1
Edward Leister	1	Samuel Fuller, Jr	3

Five acres, between Burial Hill and Murdock's Pond, were granted to

William White	5

Though Mr. White had been dead three years, and his children received their acres with Edward Winslow, whom their mother had married, it is probable that under the articles of agreement he had contributed a sufficient amount of money to entitle his family to the allotted acres.

Nineteen acres between Court Street and the harbor, and bounded on the north by Winslow Square (Railroad Park), were granted to

Edward Winslow	4	John Alden	2
Richard Warren	2	Mary Chilton	1
John Goodman	1	Miles Standish	2
John Crackstone	1	Francis Eaton	4
Henry Sampson	1	Humilitie Cooper	1

In this allotment it is to be noticed that Goodman had been dead three years according to Bradford, and that Standish received two acres, though his first wife died in 1621, and his second wife, Barbara, received an allotment in her own name. With regard to Standish, it is probable that the rule applied to White governed his case, and perhaps that of Goodman also, though Goodman had no family. It is more probable

that the record of the death of Goodman by Bradford before the division of land, is an error.

Thirty-three acres were granted to those who came in the "Fortune." Six of these immediately north of Winslow Square, on the east side of Court Street, were granted to

William Hilton	1	John Adams	1
John Winslow	1	William Tench	1
William Conner	1	John Cannon	1

Eight acres immediately north of the Woolen-Mill Brook were granted to

Hugh Statie	1	Austin Nicolas	1
William Beale	1	William Foord	4
Thomas Cushman	1		

Nineteen acres, extending from the First or Shaw's Brook to the Woolen-Mill Brook, or the Second Brook, were granted to

William Wright	1	Clement Briggs	1
William Pitt	1	James Steward	1
Robert Hickes	1	William Palmer	2
Thomas Prence	1	Jonathan Brewster	1
Stephen Dean	1	Bennet Morgan	1
Moses Simonson	1	Thomas Flavell	2
Philip De la Noye	1	Thomas Morton	1
Edward Bompasse	1	William Bassite	2

Ninety-five acres were granted to those who came in the "Ann" and "Little James." Forty-five acres lying north of the Woolen-Mill or Second Brook, northerly across the Third or Cold Spring Brook, were granted to

James Rand	1	Thomas Morton, Jr	1
Francis Sprague	3	William Hilton, for wife and two children	3
Edmond Flood	1	Alice Bradford	1
Christopher Conant	1	Robert Hickes, for wife and three children	4
Francis Cooke	4	Bridget Fuller	1
Edward Burcher	2	Ellen Newton	1
John Jenney	5	Patience Brewster	1
Goodwife Flavell	1	Fear Brewster	1
Mannasseh Faunce	1	Robert Long	1
John Faunce	1	William Heard	1
George Morton	7	Barbara Standish	1
Experience Mitchell	1		
Christian Penn	1		

Fifty acres on both sides of Wellingsly Brook, and so on south, were granted to

Mary Buckett	1	Two servants of Mr. Peirce	2
John Oldham & Co	10	Ralph Wallen	2
Cuthbert Cuthbertson	6	Stephen Tracey	3
Anthony Annable	4	Thomas Clarke	1
Thomas Tilden	3	Robert Bartlett	1
Richard Warren	5	Edward Holman	1
Edward Bangs	4	Francis Palmer	1
Robert Rattliffe	2	Joshua Pratt	1
Nicolas Snow	1	Phenehas Pratt	1
Anthony Dix	1		

The precise situation of many of the lots included in the above division, and the names of their subsequent owners and occupants, may be found in "Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth." These acres, one hundred and ninety-seven in all, had already been cleared by the Indians, and planted by them perhaps for centuries. They were confined within a strip of land running less than two miles and a half along the shore, and not more than a quarter of a mile wide in the widest part. It was doubtless their proximity to running streams, in which herring abounded and furnished the best means of enriching the soil, which had probably produced a more extensive clearing than could be found elsewhere on the coast within the same limits. It is quite possible that the comparative richness of this strip to-day, bounded as it is by the more sandy soil of later clearings, is due to the long and generous culture which it received from the Patuxet tribe.

In March, 1624, William Bradford was again chosen Governor. From 1621, when he succeeded Governor Carver, he was chosen annually until his death in 1657, with the exception of the years 1633, 1636, and 1644, when Edward Winslow was chosen, and the years 1634 and 1638, when Thomas Prence was Governor. Up to this time Isaac Allerton was the single assistant, but this year, on the representations of the Governor that the duties of his office had increased with the swelling colony, four additional assistants were chosen. He advised, also, rotation in office and the substitution of another for himself. He said, "If it was an honor or benefit it was fit others should be made partakers of it; if it was a burthen (as doubtless it was) it was but equal others should help to bear it." No record exists showing who besides Mr. Allerton acted as assistants until 1633, when, at the election of Governor Winslow, William Bradford, Miles Standish, John Howland, John Alden, John Done, Stephen Hopkins, and William Gibson were chosen. The earliest elections were held on the 23d of March, the day before the last in the year under the old style, at a later time in January until 1636, when it was enacted that on the first Tuesday in March annually "a Governor and seven assistants be chosen to rule and govern the said plantation within the said limits for one whole year and no more; and this election to be made only by the freemen according to the former customs. And that then also constables for each part, and other inferior officers be also chosen."

At this time the colony, according to John Smith, consisted of "one hundred and eighty persons, some cattle and goats, but many swine and poultry and thirty-two dwelling-houses." He adds, "The place it seems is healthful, for in these last three years, notwithstanding their great want of most necessaries, there hath not one died of the first planters." In the latter part of the year 1624 Winslow sailed again for England in the "Little James," and returned in 1625. On his return he reported loss of confidence

in the enterprise on the part of the adventurers, and the debt of the colony to be fourteen hundred pounds. In the year of his return Standish, taking advantage of the return of a fishing vessel, went to England "to obtain a supply of goods and learn what terms could be made for a release." In 1626 he returned with the news of the death of both Robinson and Cushman, that of the former at Leyden, March 1, 1625, and reported that he had hired one hundred and fifty pounds at fifty per cent., which he had expended in the most needful commodities. In the same year Mr. Allerton went also to England with orders "to make a composition with the adventurers upon as good terms as he could (unto which some way had been made the year before by Capt. Standish), but yet enjoined him not to conclude absolutely till they knew the terms and had well considered of them; but to drive it to as good an issue as he could and refer the conclusion to them." He returned in 1627, having hired two hundred pounds at thirty per cent., and concluded the following agreement with the adventurers, subject to the approval of the colony:

"*To all Christian people, greeting, &c.* Whereas at a meeting the 26th of October last past diverse and sundrie persons whose names to the one part of these presents are subscribed in a schedule hereunto annexed, Adventurers to New Plimouth in New England in America were contented and agreed in consideration of the sume of one thousand and eight hundred pounds sterling to be paid (in manner and forme folloing) to sell and make sale of all and every the stocks, shares, lands, merchandise, and chatles whatsoever to the said adventurers and others, their fellow-adventurers to New Plimouth aforesaid any way accruing or belonging to the generalitie of the said adventurers aforesaid; as well by reason of any sume or sumes of money or merchandise at any time heretofore advertised or disbursed by them or otherwise howsoever; for the better expression and setting forth of which said agreemente the parties to these presents subscribing doe for themselves severally and as much as in them is, grant, bargain, alien, sell, and transfere all & every the said shares, goods, lands, merchandise, and chatles to them belonging as aforesaid unto Isack Allerton, one of the planters resident at Plimouth afforesaid assigned and sent over as agente for the rest of the planters there and to such other planters at Plimouth afforesaid as the said Isaack, his heirs and assignes at his or their arrivall shall by writing or otherwise thinke fitte to joyne or partake in the premises, their heirs & assignes in as large, ample, and beneficiale manner and forme to all intents and purposes as the said subscribing adventurers here could or may doe or performe. All which stocks, shares, lands, &c., to the said adventurers in severallitie alloted, apportioned or any way belonging the said adventurers doe warrant & defend unto the said Isaack Allerton, his heirs & assignes, against them their heirs and assignes, by these presents. And therefore the said Isaack Allerton doth for him, his heirs and assigns, covenant, promise, and grant too and with the adventurers whose names are hereunto subscribed, their heirs &c., well & truly to pay or cause to be payed unto the said adventurers, or five of them which were at the meeting afforsaid nominated & deputed, viz., John Pocock, John Beauchamp, Robert Keane, Edward Basse, and James Sherley, merchants, their heirs, &c., too and for the use of the generallitie of them the sume of eighteen hundred pounds of lawfull money of England at the place appoynted for the receipts of money on the west side of the Royall Exchaing in London by two hundred pounds yearly and every year on the feast of St. Migchell, the first paiment to be made Anno 1628, &c. Alleo, the said Isaack is to endeavor to procure & obtaine from the planters of New Plimouth aforesaid securitie by severall obligations or writings obligatory to make paiment of the said sume of eighteen hundred pounds in forme afforsaid, according to the true meaning of these presents. In testimony whereof to this part of these presents remaining with the said Isaack Allerton, the said subscribing adventurers have sett to their names, &c. And to the other part remaining with the said adventurers the said Isaack Allerton hath subscribed his name the 15 November, Anno 1626, in the 2 year of his Majestie's raigne."

After a prolonged consultation it was decided to approve the agreement, and the debt of eighteen hundred pounds to the adventurers, together with a debt of six hundred more to other parties, was assumed by William Bradford, Miles Standish, Isaac Allerton, Edward Winslow, William Brewster, John Howland, John Alden, and Thomas Prence, together with James Sherley, John Beauchamp, Richard Andrews, and Timothy Hatherly, four of their friends among the adventurers. By the following instrument the trading rights of the colony were assigned to these gentlemen as security for their assumption of the debt:

"ARTICLES OF AGREEMENTE betweene the collony of New Plimoth of the one partie and William Bradford, Captain Myles Standish, Isaack Allerton, &c., on the other partie, and shuch others as they shall thinke good to take as partners and undertakers with them concerning the trade for beaver and other furrs and commodities, &c.; made July, 1627.

"First, it is agreede and covenanted betweexte the said parties that the afforesaid William Bradford, Captain Myles Standish, and Isaack Allerton, &c., have undertaken, and doe by these presents covenant and agree to pay, discharge, and acquite the said collony of all the debtes both due for the purchass or any other belonging to them at the day of the date of these presents.

"Secondly, the above said parties are to have and freely injoye the pinass latly built, the boat at Manamett, and the shallop called the Bass-boat, with all other impliments to them belonging that is in the store of the said company; with all the whole stock of furrs, bells, beads, corne, wampumpeak, hatchetts, knives, &c., that is now in the storre or any way due unto the same uppon accounte.

"Thirdly, That the above said parties have the whole trade to themselves, their heires and assignes, with all the privileges thereof as the said collonie doth now or may use the same for six full years, to begin the last of September next insuing.

"Fourthly, In furder consideration of the discharge of the said debtes, every severall purchaser doth promise and covenante yearly to pay or cause to be payed to the above said parties during the full terme of the said six yeares three bushells of corne or six pounds of tobacco, at the undertaker's choyse.

"Fifthly, The said undertakers shall dureing the afforesaid terme bestow fifty pounds per annum in hose and shoese, to be brought over for the collonie's use, to be sould unto them for corne at six shillings per bushell.

"Sixthly, That at the end of the said terme of six yeares the

whole trade shall returne to the use and benefite of the said collonie as before.

"Lastly, if the afforesaid undertakers, after they have acquainted their friends in England with the covenants, doe (upon the first returne) resolve to performe them, and undertake to discharge the debtes of the said collony according to the true meaning and intente of these presentes, then they are (upon such notice given) to stand in full force; otherwise all things to remaine as formerly they were, and a true accounte to be given to the said collonie of the disposing of all things according to the former order."

Thus was the connection of the colony with the merchant adventurers dissolved. The guarantors of the debt at once took steps to develop the trade whose monopoly they had secured; and after familiarizing the inland tribes with the use of wampum, which they introduced as a circulating medium, their operations in furs and other commodities, which they shipped to England, became sufficiently large to enable them to liquidate the debt within the specified time. The wampum used by the Pilgrims, specimens of which are preserved in Pilgrim Hall, was made from the purple and white parts of the quaw-haug shell, round, about a sixteenth of an inch thick, and a little more than a quarter of an inch in diameter, with a hole in the middle for stringing on strings of bark or hemp, the purple and white alternating on the string, the purple of double the value of the white, and the whole rated at five shillings per fathom. On such a currency the foundation of the commercial prosperity of New England was laid. Without it, it is possible that the effort at colonization would have been a failure. It is difficult to imagine the desperate condition from which at this period the colony succeeded in extricating itself. Less than three hundred strong, surrounded by savages and the forest, sheltered by thatched huts from the winter's cold, insufficiently clothed and fed, looking out from their windows on the graves of husbands and wives and parents and children, borrowing money in England at an interest of fifty per cent., and burdened with a debt larger per capita than our national debt at the close of the war; at this critical period, the very turning-point in their enterprise, when merely worldly men without trust in God would have faltered, and merely religious men without trust in themselves would have abandoned themselves to prayer, they brought into play those practical traits of character which their life in Holland had developed, and consummated an act which will ever be considered one of the miracles of history. From this time forth the colonization of New England was an assured success. The cement in which its foundations were laid had hardened, and the safety of the structure to be reared was secured.

The connection of the Pilgrims with the adventurers, though one of necessity, was interwoven with annoyances and embarrassments. They were a body of men far from homogeneous in their character, entering into the enterprise with various purposes and motives. Some were men of religious instincts, hoping to aid in the conversion of the heathen tribes of the New World, and some were speculators, eager to secure large profits from what they believed to be a good investment. Of the men religiously inclined not all, nor a majority, were in sympathy with the Pilgrims. Only a few occupied the advanced ground of separatism on which the colonists stood; most of them were still adherents to the church, hoping while they converted the heathen to exert a restraining influence on the schismatic movements of the Pilgrims themselves. To the influence of the latter was undoubtedly due the effort to keep Robinson separated from his departed flock, and the attempt to substitute pastoral leaders more conservative than him to guide the footsteps of the growing colony. Indeed, to them were due, with the exception of the feeble and unsuccessful movement on the part of the Council for New England to make Robert Gorges Governor, all the obstacles emanating from England, which until the latest days of the colony the Pilgrims were obliged to encounter. King James, under whose reign their enterprise had been undertaken, had died without even a recognition of the colony; Charles had come to the throne and gone to the block almost in ignorance of his extending empire across the seas; while Cromwell, a Puritan himself, took Winslow, a leading Pilgrim, into his confidence and service and imposed on him duties of responsibility and trust. There was still another class, however, among the adventurers, neither religious devotees nor speculators, composed of men who cared as little for the conversion of the heathen as for the inordinate profits of trade,—who probably thought little of the purification of the forms of the church, or of their abandonment, or even of their importance and value,—men undoubtedly of large means, but generous hearts, such as are seen to-day in our own communities combining all the qualities of broad, liberal, honest, square-dealing, sympathetic, manly merchants,—and this was the class, represented by Sherley and Hatherly and Beauchamp, which when once embarked in the scheme of colonization discovered the quality of the men they were assisting, and through evil and through good report adhered to their cause, and looked upon the gain to a noble body of self-sacrificing men as a satisfactory complement to what was a loss to themselves. Whatever may be said of the adventurers and their dealings, it must be

finally acknowledged that their connection with the Pilgrims proved the bridge of safety across which civilization made a successful march from the Old to the New World.

CHAPTER III.

LIFE OF THE COLONY—TOWN GOVERNMENT—SECOND PATENT—DEATH OF BREWSTER.

BEFORE proceeding further with a history of the affairs of the Old Colony, it may be well to allude to several published works to which reference has been made in these pages. The first is that called Mourt's "Relation." It was written somewhat in the form of a journal by two or more persons in Plymouth, and contains a diary of events from the arrival of the "Mayflower" at Cape Cod, Nov. 9, 1620, to the return of the "Fortune," Dec. 11, 1621. It has long been an accepted theory that Bradford and Winslow were the authors, and the "Relation" has often been called Bradford and Winslow's "Journal." It contains an address to the reader signed G. Mourt, in which he says, "These 'Relations' coming to my hand from my both known and faithful friends, on whose writings I do much rely, I thought it not amiss to make them more general." The "Relations" being anonymous, it was natural that they should have taken their name from the editor and been called Mourt's "Relation." Dr. Young was the first to suggest the theory that Mourt was an abbreviated form of Mourton or Morton, and that George Morton, who came to Plymouth in the "Ann," in 1623, is the only person to whom the initials and the words in the opening address ("as myself then much desired and shortly hope to effect, if the Lord will the putting to of my shoulders in this hopeful business") will apply. Following the address is a letter "to his much respected friend J. P.," signed R. G. The recipient of the letter was undoubtedly John Peirce, as antiquarian students generally suppose, but it is not easy to adopt the theory of Young, Dexter, and others, that the letter G was a misprint for C, and that Robert Cushman was the author. It must be remembered that Cushman came to Plymouth in the "Fortune," arriving Nov. 9, 1621, and sailed in her on his return on the 11th of the next month. As Cushman was a stranger in the colony and a passenger in the vessel which carried the "Relation" to England, the letter of which the following is a copy bears, as the reader will see, internal evidence throwing serious doubts on this theory:

"GOOD FRIEND:

"As we cannot but account it an extraordinary blessing of God in directing our course for these parts, after we came out of our native country,—for that we had the happiness to be possessed of the comforts we receive by the benefit of one of the most pleasant, most healthful, and most beautiful parts of the world,—so must we acknowledge the same blessing to be multiplied upon our whole company, for that we obtained the honor to receive allowance and approbation of our free possession, and enjoying thereof under the authority of those thrice honored persons, The President and Council for the affairs of New England, by whose bounty and grace in that behalf all of us are tied to dedicate our best service unto them, as those under his Majesty that we owe it unto, whose noble endeavors in these their actions the God of heaven and earth multiply to his glory and their own eternal comforts.

"As for this poor Relation, I pray you to accept it as being writ by the several actors themselves after their plain and rude manner. Therefore, doubt nothing of the truth thereof. If it be defective in anything it is their ignorance that are better acquainted with planting than writing. If it satisfy those that are well affected to the business, it is all I care for. Sure I am the place we are in and the hopes that are apparent cannot but suffice any that will not desire more than enough. Neither is there want of aught among us but company to enjoy the blessings so plentifully bestowed upon the inhabitants that are here. While I was writing this I had almost forgot that I had but the recommendation of the Relation itself to your further consideration, and therefore I will end without saying more, save that I shall always rest

"Yours in the way of friendship, R. G.

"FROM PLYMOUTH IN NEW ENGLAND."

It is not only clear that such a letter must have been written by one who was one of the original company in the "Mayflower," and who still remained in Plymouth after the departure of the "Fortune," but no one besides one of the writers would have spoken of "this poor Relation," or attributed its defects to the ignorance of those who were better acquainted with "planting than writing." It is a serious charge against Cushman to declare him to be author of such a statement against Winslow, whose use of language in the "Relation" itself shows him to have been a man of education and culture. There was a Richard Gardiner among the "Mayflower" passengers who was living at the time of the division of lands in 1624, and, notwithstanding the statement of Bradford in his history, made, perhaps erroneously, twenty-five years afterwards, that he became a seaman and returned to England, it is more probable that he was the author than Cushman. If a misprint is within the limits of possibility, it would be more likely to point to Richard Clarke, another of the "Mayflower" passengers, as the unknown writer.

The authorship of the above letter is important, because, if not attributable to Cushman, the writer must have shared with Bradford and Winslow the authorship of the "Relation" itself. That part of the work called a "Journal of the beginnings and

proceedings of the English Plantation," is attributed to Bradford, and probably correctly so. With as undoubted correctness, the second paper in the "Relation," concerning the journey to "Packanokick," is attributed to Winslow. It betrays a familiarity with the use of language and a facility of expression which are found in no other Pilgrim writer. The third and fourth papers, concerning expeditions to Nauset and Nemasket, have the characteristics of neither Bradford nor Winslow, and may, with some considerable reason, be attributed to the unknown writer. Again, in the fifth paper, concerning a voyage to Massachusetts, the style of Winslow is seen, and the claim that he was its author is undoubtedly correct. The two remaining papers are signed with the initials "E. W." to one, and "R. C." to the other, and were written by Winslow and Cushman.

The "Relation" was first printed in London, by John Bellamie, in 1622, and enjoys the distinction of being the corner-stone of American literature. Surely no claim can, with justice, be made in behalf of the writers in Virginia, all of whom, whose writings were printed in England before this period, were merely temporary sojourners in the land. Until 1841, when Dr. Young reproduced it in his "Chronicles," it was never reprinted in a complete form. In 1865 the first reissue was made under the intelligent and careful editorship of Henry Martyn Dexter, in which, as he says in his introduction, "the endeavor has been made to follow exactly the first copies in style of type, paging, and identity of embellishment, in all of which particulars neither pains nor expense has been spared to render it worthy of the confidence and favor of connoisseurs. Every caption, initial letter, and ornamental heading has been engraved in *fac-simile* from the original, and the only defect in the reproduction is, that the copy—thanks to the superior capabilities of the modern press—is a great deal more splendid than its modest prototype ever was in all the glory of its freshness."

Cushman's sermon, already alluded to, was delivered in the Common House during his short visit in Plymouth, and was also printed in London in 1622. Original copies of this sermon are in existence, as well as of Mourt's "Relation." Mr. Cushman was not a clergyman, and the title of sermon, according to our acceptation of the word, is incorrectly applied to it, though it was delivered from the text, 1 Cor. x. 24: "Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth." Dr. Young states that he found in a tract, printed at London, 1644, entitled "A brief Narrative" of some church courses in New England, the following allusion to this sermon: "There is a book printed called A Sermon preached at Plymouth, in New England, which, as I am certified, was made there by a comber of wool."

In 1624 a book entitled "Good News from New England," written by Edward Winslow, was published in London, "showing the wondrous providence and goodness of God" in the preservation and continuance of the Plymouth Plantation, "together with a Relation of such religious and civil laws and customs as are in practice among the Indians, as also what commodities are there to be raised for the maintenance of that and other Plantations in the said country." In 1646, "Hypocrasie Unmasked," also written by Edward Winslow, was published in London, containing a relation of the proceedings against Samuel Gorton, together with an answer to the slanders and falsehoods promulgated by him, "whereunto is added a brief Relation of the true grounds or cause of the first planting of New England."

The "History of Plymouth Plantation," by William Bradford, has had an eventful career. After having remained in manuscript for more than two hundred years, it was first printed by the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1856, under the editorial care of Charles Deane. The history covers a period from the formation of the Pilgrim Church to 1646. After the death of Bradford, Nathaniel Morton had access to, and used, the manuscript in the preparation of "New England's Memorial," and it was subsequently made use of by Prince and Hutchinson, in 1736 and 1767 respectively. In 1705 it was in the possession of Maj. John Bradford, a grandson of the Governor, and was borrowed by Thomas Prince, while preparing his "Annals," and deposited by him in the New England Library in the tower of the Old South Church. From that time nothing was known of the missing manuscript until 1855, when John S. Barry, at that time engaged in writing a history of Massachusetts, borrowed from a friend a small volume entitled "A History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in America," in which he found passages bearing the marks of Bradford's style, which the author credited to a manuscript history of the Plantation of Plymouth, in the Fulham Library. Upon application to the Bishop of Oxford by Joseph Hunter, of London, at the request of Mr. Deane, the Fulham manuscript was found to be the long-lost history, and an exact copy was at once secured by the Historical Society for publication. How it found its resting-place in the English library no one knows. It is thought probable, however, that during the siege of Boston, when the Old South Church was used as a riding-school by the British, it was abstracted, and falling into the hands of some

one who appreciated its value, was saved from the destruction to which much other material in the library was doomed.

The "New England's Memorial," by Nathaniel Morton, was published in Cambridge, in 1669, by Samuel Greene and Marmaduke Johnson. It contains a history of the Plymouth Colony to near the date of its publication. The following extracts from the Old Colony Records are interesting as showing the part taken by the colony in the publication of this valuable work. At the court held on the 5th of March, 1667, it was ordered "that whereas a certain Indian appertaining to our jurisdiction is now in hold att Boston for matter of fact, and that there is probabilitie of a tender of some land for his ransome from being sent to Barbadoes, that in case the said land be tendered to acceptance that it shall be improved and expended for the defraying of the charge of the printing of the booke intitled 'New England's Memoriall.'" On the 3d of June, 1668, it was ordered "that twenty pounds be improved by the Treasurer for and towards the printing of the booke intitled 'New England's Memoriall,' and it was likewise recommended to the several towns of the jurisdiction by their deputies to make a free and voluntary contribution in money for and towards the procuring of paper for the printing of said booke." On the 7th of July, 1668, it was ordered "that with reference to the printing of the booke intitled 'New England's Memoriall,' the Treasurer indent with the printer for the printing thereof; and to improve that which is or shall be contributed thereunto with the sume of twenty pounds ordered by the Court to that end, and the sume of five pounds more if he shall see cause, the said twenty-five pounds to be out of the countreyes stock; and to indent with Mr. Green to print it if he will do it as cheap as the other, and for the number of coppyes, to do as he shall see cause." And on the 3d of July, 1669, it was ordered "that the Treasurer, in the behalf of the countrey, is to make good a barrel of merchantable beefe to Mr. Green, the printer, att Cambridge, which is to satisfy what is behind unpayed for and towards the printing of the book called 'New England's Memoriall,' which barrel of biefe is something more than is due by bargain, but the Court is willing to allow it in consideration of his complaint of a hard bargaine about the printing of the book aforesaid." A second edition was published in Boston, in 1721, by Nicholas Boone, to which was added a supplement by Josiah Cotton, of Plymouth. In 1772 a third edition was published in Newport by Solomon Southwick, and about 1820 a fourth edition, with the supplement by Cotton, by Allen Danforth, of Plymouth. In 1826 a fifth edition was published under the editorial care of John Davis, who added copious notes of great interest and value. Nathaniel Morton was the son of George Morton, the presumed editor of Mourt's "Relation," who came to Plymouth in the "Ann," in 1623, bringing, with his other children, his son Nathaniel, then ten years of age. He was the secretary of the colony from 1645 to 1685, the year of his death, and also clerk of the town of Plymouth. The records and papers relating to the colony and town are full of his writing, and bear testimony which his memorial reinforces and confirms to his intelligence, fidelity, and usefulness.

These books, together with here and there a published letter, tract, pamphlet, or sermon, constitute the literature of the Old Colony up to the time of the union with Massachusetts in 1692. No other evidence is needed to show the intelligence and culture of a community than that found in its demand for intellectual effort and its ability to furnish the men to supply it. No other colony before or since can furnish so complete and exhaustive a record of its acts and events as that of the Old Colony, in which the fate of every man, woman, and child is accounted for,—a record which neither cold, nor hunger, nor sickness, nor sorrow over the dead could silence or even interrupt.

On the 22d of May, 1627, it was "concluded by the whole company that the cattle which were the companies, to wit, the cows & the goats, should be equally divided by lot to all the psons of the same company, and so kept until the expiration of ten years after the date above written. That the old stock with half the increase should remain for common use, to be divided at the end of the said term or otherwise as occasion falleth out, and the other half to be their own forever."

"1. The first lot fell to Francis Cooke and his company joined to him, his wife,

Hester Cooke.
3. John Cooke.
4. Jacob Cooke.
5. Jane Cooke.
6. Hester Cooke.
7. Mary Cooke.
8. Moses Simonson.
9. Philip Delanoy.
10. Experience Mitchell.
11. John Faunce.
12. Joshua Pratt.
13. Phineas Pratt.

To this lot fell the least of the 4 black Heifers which came on the Jacob and two shegoats.

"2. The second lot fell to Mr. Isaac Allerton & his company joined to him, his wife,

Fear Allerton.
3. Bartholomew Allerton.
4. Remember Allerton.

To this lot fell the great cow which came in the Ann, to which they must keep the

5. Mary Allerton.
6. Sarah Allerton.
7. Cuthbert Cuthbertson.
8. Sarah Cuthbertson.
9. Samuel Cuthbertson.
10. Mary Priest.
11. Sarah Priest.
12. Edward Bompasse.
13. John Crackstone.

lesser of the two steers and two she-goats.

"3. The third lot fell to Capt. Standish and his company joined to him, his wife,

2. Barbara Standish.
3. Charles Standish.
4. Alexander Standish.
5. John Standish.
6. Edward Winslow.
7. Susanna Winslow.
8. Edward Winslow, Jr.
9. John Winslow.
10. Resolved White.
11. Peregrine White.
12. Abraham Peirce.
13. Thomas Clarke.

To this lot fell the red cow which belongeth to the poor of the colony, to which they must keep her calf of this year, being a Bull, for the company. Also to this lot came two she-goats.

(This was the cow presented to the colony by James Sherley.)

"4. The fourth lot fell to John Howland & his company joined to him, his wife,

2. Elizabeth Howland.
3. John Howland, Jr.
4. Desire Howland.
5. William Wright.
6. Thomas Morton, Jr.
7. John Alden.
8. Priscilla Alden.
9. Elizabeth Alden.
10. Clement Briggs.
11. Edward Dalton.
12. Edward Holman.
13. John Alden.

To this lot fell one of the four heifers which came in the Jacob, called Raghorn.

"5. The fifth lot fell to Mr. William Brewster and his company joined to him.

2. Love Brewster.
3. Wrestling Brewster.
4. Richard More.
5. Henry Samson.
6. Jonathan Brewster.
7. Lucretia Brewster.
8. William Brewster.
9. Mary Brewster.
10. Thomas Prence.
11. Patience Prence.
12. Rebecca Prence.
13. Humilitie Cooper.

To this lot fell one of the four heifers which came in the Jacob, called the blind Heifer, and two she-goats.

"6. The sixth lot fell to John Shaw and his company joined

1. To him.
2. John Adams.
3. Elinor Adams.
4. James Adams.
5. John Winslow.
6. Mary Winslow.
7. William Bassett.
8. Elizabeth Bassett.
9. William Bassett, Jr.
10. Elizabeth Bassett.
11. Francis Sprague.
12. Anna Sprague.
13. Mercy Sprague.

To this lot fell the lesser of the black cows which came at first in the Ann, with which they must keep the biggest of the two steers. Also to this lot was two she-goats.

"7. The seventh lot fell to Stephen Hopkins and his company joined to him, his wife,

Elizabeth Hopkins.
3. Gyles Hopkins.
4. Caleb Hopkins.
5. Deborah Hopkins.
6. Nicolas Snow.
7. Constance Snow.
8. William Palmer.
9. Frances Palmer.
10. William Palmer, Jr.
11. John Billington, Sr.
12. Helen Billington.
13. Francis Billington.

To this lot fell a black weaning calf, to which was added the calf of the year to come of the black cow which fell to John Shaw and his company, which proving a Bull, they were to keep it ungelt five years for common use, and after to make their best of it. Nothing belongeth of these two for the company of the first stock, but only half the increase. To this lot there fell two she-goats, which goats they possess on the like terms which others do their cattle.

"8. The eighth lot fell to Samuel Fuller and his company joined to him, his wife,

2. Bridget Fuller.
3. Samuel Fuller, Jr.
4. Peter Brown.
5. Martha Brown.
6. Mary Brown.
7. John Ford.
8. Martha Ford.
9. Anthony Annable.
10. Jane Annable.
11. Sarah Annable.
12. Hannah Annable.
13. Damaris Hopkins.

To this lot fell a red Heifer which came of the cow which belongeth to the poor of the colony, and so as of that consideration (viz.) these persons nominated to have half the increase, the other half, with the old stock, to remain for the use of the poor. To this lot also two she-goats.

"9. The ninth lot fell to Richard Warren and his company joined with him, his wife,

2. Elizabeth Warren.
3. Nathaniel Warren.
4. Joseph Warren.
5. Mary Warren.
6. Anna Warren.
7. Sarah Warren.
8. Elizabeth Warren.
9. Abigail Warren.
10. John Billington.
11. George Soule.
12. Mary Soule.
13. Zachariah Soule.

To this lot fell one of the four black Heifers that came in the Jacob, called the smooth-horned Heifer, and two she-goats.

"10. The tenth lot fell to Francis Eaton and those joined with him, his wife,

2. Christian Eaton.
3. Samuel Eaton.
4. Rachel Eaton.
5. Stephen Tracie.
6. Triphosa Tracie.
7. Sarah Tracie.
8. Rebecca Tracie.
9. Ralph Wallen.
10. Joyce Wallen.
11. Sarah Morton.
12. Robert Bartlett.
13. Thomas Prence.

To this lot fell an Heifer of the last year, called the white-bellied Heifer, and two she-goats.

"11. The eleventh lot fell to Governor Mr. William Bradford and those with him, to wit: his wife,

2. Alice Bradford.
3. William Bradford, Jr.
4. Mercy Bradford.
5. Joseph Rogers.

To this lot fell an Heifer of the last year which was of the great black cow that was

6. Thomas Cushman.
7. William Latham.
8. Manassah Kempton.
9. Julian Kempton.
10. Nathaniel Morton.
11. John Morton.
12. Ephraim Morton.
13. Patience Morton.

brought over in the Ann and two she-goats.

"12. The twelfth lot fell to John Jenney and his company joined to him, his wife,

2. Sarah Jenney.
3. Samuel Jenney.
4. Abigail Jenney.
5. Sarah Jenney.
6. Robert Hickes.
7. Margaret Hickes.
8. Samuel Hickes.
9. Ephraim Hickes.
10. Lydia Hickes.
11. Phebe Hickes.
12. Stephen Deane.
13. Edward Bangs.

To this lot fell the great white-backed cow which was brought over with the first in the Ann, to which cow the keeping of the Bull was joined for these persons to provide for; here also two she-goats.

NOTE.—It is probable that the "Ann" mentioned in this division should be the "Charity." Bradford himself, in whose handwriting the record of the division was made, says that Edward Winslow brought with him from England three heifers and a bull, "the first beginning of any cattle of that kind in the land." The "Ann" came in 1623, and the "Charity" in 1624. Either the statement of Bradford in his history or that in his record is incorrect.

On the 3d of January, 1627/8, "it was agreed, in a full court about division of lands as followeth:

"Imp^r That the first division of the acres should stand and continue, and continue firm according to the former division made unto the possessors thereof and to their heirs forever, free liberty being reserved for all to get fire-wood thereon, but the timber trees were excepted for the owners of the ground." This was a mere confirmation by the General Court of the division made by the Governor in 1624. It was also agreed "that the second division should consist of twenty acres to every person, and to contain five in breadth and four in length, and so accordingly to be divided by lot to every one which was to have a share therein, the ground to be judged sufficient before the lots were drawn, and the rest to be left to common use; this being done that for our better subsistence and convenience those grounds which were nearest the town in whose lot soever they fall shall be used by the whole for the space of four years from the date hereof, viz., first, that the right owner make choice of twice that quantity he shall or may use within the said term, and then to take to him such neighbors as shall have need and he think fit; but if they cannot agree then the Governor and Council may appoint as they think meet, provided that the woods be ordered for felling and lopping according as the owner shall appoint, for neither fire-wood nor other timber, either for building or fencing, or any other use is to be felled or carried off of any of these without the owner's leave & license, but is to preserve them to his best advantage." William Bradford, Edward Winslow, John Howland, Francis Cooke, Joshua Pratt, and Edward Bangs were chosen a committee to make the division. It was also agreed that fowling, fishing, and hunting should be free; that the old pathways be still allowed, and that every man be allowed a convenient way to the water wheresoever the lot fall.

At an earlier day, on the 17th of December, 1623, it was ordained by the court then held "that all criminal facts, and also all matters of trespass and debts between man and man should be tried by the verdict of twelve honest men to be impaneled by authority in form of a jury upon their oaths." It was also decreed by the same court, on the 29th of March, 1626, "that no man shall sell or transport any manner of works as frames for houses, planks, boards, shipping, shallops, boats, canoes, or whatsoever may tend to the destruction of timber, without the consent" of the Governor and Council. It was further decreed at the same court that no handicraftsmen, as tailors, shoemakers, carpenters, joiners, smiths, or sawyers, shall use their trades at home or abroad for any strangers or foreigners till such time as the necessity of the colony be served, and that no corn, beans, or peas, be transported or sold out of the colony without the approval of the Governor and Council. On the 6th of January, 1627, "it was agreed that from henceforward no dwelling-house was to be covered with any kind of thatch, as straw, reed, etc., but with either board, pale, or the like, to wit, of all that were to be new built in the town."

These decrees, and orders and laws, together with certain transfers of lands and shares in cattle, make up all the entries in the Colony Records before the issue of the new patent from the President and Council for New England, dated Jan. 13, 1629. In that year Allerton was sent again to England to obtain another grant, conferring larger powers than the old patent, and defining the territorial limits of the colony. He was finally successful in his mission, and secured the following patent, issued to William Bradford and his associates:

"*To all to whom these presents shall come, greeting:*

"Whereas, our late sovereigne lord King James, for the advancemente of a colonie and plantacon in the country, called or knowne by the name of New Englande in America, by his highnes letters pattents, under the greate seale of Englande, bearinge date at Westminster the third day of November, in the eighteenth yeare of highnes raigne of England, &c., did give, graunte, and confirme unto the right honoble Lodowicke, late lord duke of Lenox; George, late lord marquis of Buckingham;

James, marquis Hamilton; Thomas, earle of Arundell: Robert, earle of Warwicke; and Ferdinand Gorges, knight, and divers others whose names are expressed in the said letters pattents, and their successors, that they should be one bodie pollitique and corporate perpetually, consistinge of forty persons, and that they should have perpetuall succession, and one common seale to serve for the said body, and that they and their successors should be incorporated, called and knowne by the name of the Council established at Plymouth, in the county of Devon, for the plantinge, ruleinge, orderinge, and governing of New Englande in America, and allso of his spetiall grace, certaine knowledge, and mere motion, did give, graunte, and confirme unto the said presidente and councill, and their successors forever, under the reservations, limitations, and declaracons in the said letters pattents expressed, all that part and portion of the said cuntry now called New England in America, scituate lyinge and being in breadth from ffourty degrees of northerly latitude from the aquinoctiall line to ffourty-eight degrees of the said northerly latitude inclusively, and in length of and in all the breadth aforesaid throughout the maine lande from sea to sea, together alsoe with all the farme landes, soyles, grounds, creeks, inletts, havens, portes, seas, rivers, islands, waters, fishinges, mynes, and mineralls, as well royall mines of gold and silver, as other mines and mineralls, pretious stones, quarries, and all and singular, the commodities, jurisdiccons, royalties, privileges, ffranchises and preheminencies, both within the said tracte of lande upon the maine, as alsoe within the said islands and seas adioyninge: To have, hold, possesse, and enjoy, all and singular, the foresaid continent landes, territories, islands, hereditaments, and precincts, sea waters, fishinges, with all and all manner, their commodities, royalties, privileges, preheminences and proffitts that shall arise from thence, with all and singular their appurtenances and every parte and parcele thereof unto the said Councill and their successors and assignes forever: To be holden of his Majestie, his heirs and successors, as of his mannor of East Greenwiche, in the county of Kent, in free and common soccage and not in capite, nor by knights service, yieldinge and payinge therefore to the said late King's Majestie, his heires and successors, the fifte parte of the oare of gold and silver, which from tyme to tyme and att all tymes from the date of the said letters pattents shal be there gotten, had, and obtained, for and in respect of all and all manner of duties, demands, and services whatsoever to be done made and paid unto his said late Majestie, his heirs and successors, as in and by the said letters pattents amongst sundry other privileges and matters therein contained more fully and at large it doth and may appeare. Now, know yee that the said councell by virtue and authority of his said late Majesties letters pattents, and for and in consideracon that William Bradford and his associatts have for these nine yeares lived in New England aforesaid, and have then inhabited and planted a towne called by the name of New Plimouth att their own proper costs and charges; And now, seeinge that by the special providence of god and their extraordinary care and industry, they have encreased their plantacon to neer three hundred people, and are, upon all occasions, able to relieve any new planters, or others His Majesties subjects whoe may fall uppon that coaste; have given, graunted, bargained, sould, enfeoffed, allotted, assigned, and sett over, and by these presents doe cleerely and absolutely give, graunt, bargaine, sell, alien, enfeoffe, allott, assigne, and confirm unto the said William Bradford, his heires, associatts, and assignes all that part of New England in America aforesaid and tracte and tractes of land that lye within or betweene a certaine rivolet or rundlett, there commonly called Conhassitt, alias Conahasett, towards the north and the river commonly called Naragansets river towards the south; and the great westerne ocean towards the east and betweene and within a straight line directly extendinge upp into th maine land towards th west from the mouth of the said river called Naragansetts river to the utmost limitts and bounds of a country or place in New Englande called Pokenacutt, alias Sowamsett, westward and another like straight line extendinge itself directly from the mouth of the said river called Coahassett, alias Conahassett, towards the west so farr up into the maine lande westwardes as the utmost limits of the said place or cuntry commonly called Pokenacutt, alias Sowamsett, doe extend togeather with one-half of the said river, called Naragansetts, and the said rivolett or rundlett, called Coahassett, alias Conahasset, and all lands, rivers, waters, havens, creeks, ports, fishings, fowlings, and all hereditiments, proffitts, comodoties, and emoluments whatsoever situate, lyinge, and beinge or arising within or betweene the said limits and bounds or any of them. And for as much as they have noe conveniente place, either of tradinge or ffishinge within their own precincts whereby (after soe longe travell and great paines) so hopefull a plantacon may subsiste, as also that they may bee incouraged the better to proceed in soe pious a work, which may especially tend to the propagation of religion and the great increase of trade to his Majesties realmes and advancemente of the publique plantacon. The said councell have further given, graunted, bargained, sold, enfeoffed, allotted, assigned, and sett over, and by these presentes do cleerely and absolutely give, graunte, bargaine, sell, alien, enfeoff, allott, assigne, and confirme unto the said William Bradford, his heires, associats, and assignes all that tracte of lande or part of New Englande in America aforesaid which lyeth within or betweene, and extendeth itself from the utmost limitts of Cobbinsconte, alias Comasee-conte, which adjoineth to the river of Kenebeke, alias Kenebekike, towards the westerne ocean and a place called the falls, att Megamkike, in America, aforesaid, and the space of fifteene Englishe miles on each side of the said river commonly called Kenebek river, and all the said river called Kenebek that lies within the said limitts and bounds eastward, westward, northward, or southward, laste above mentioned, and all lands, grounds, soyles, rivers, waters, fishings, hereditiments, and proffitts whatsoever situate, lyinge, and beinge arisinge, happeninge, or accrueinge on which shall arise, happen, or accrue in or within the said limitts and boundes, or either of them, together with free engresse, egresse, and regresse, with shipps, boates, shallops, and other vessels from the sea, commonly called the westerne ocean, to the said river called Kennebek, and from the said river to the said westerne ocean, togeather with all prerogatives, rights, royalties, jurisdiccons, priviledges, ffranchises, liberties, and ymunities, and alsoe marine liberty with the escheats and casualties thereof, th Admiralty Jurisdiccon excepted with all the interest, right, title, claime, and demande whatsoever which the said councell, and their successors now have or ought to have and claime or may have and acquire hereafter in or to any the said percons or tractes of land hereby menconed to be graunted or any the premisses in as free, large, ample, and beneficiall manner to all intents, constructions, and purposes whatsoever as the said councell by virtue of his Majesties said letters pattents may or can graunte; to have and to holde the said tracte and tractes of land and all and singular the premisses above menconed to be graunted with them and every of their appurtenances to the said William Bradford, his heirs, associatts, and assignes forever to the only proper and absolute use and behoofe of the said William Bradford, his heires, associates, and assignes forever. Yeelding and payinge unto our said soveraigne Lord th Kinge, his hears and successors forever one-fifte part of the oare of the mines of gold and silver, and one other fifte part thereof to the president and councell which shall be had, possessed, and obtained within the precincts afore-

said for all services and demands whatsoever. And the said councell doe further graunt and agree to, and with the said William Bradford, his heires, associatts, and assignes and every of them, his and their ffactors, agents, tenants, and servants, and all such as hee or they shall send and employ aboutt his said particular plantacon shall and may from tyme to tyme ffreely and lawfully goe and returne trade and traffique, as well with the Englishe as any of the natives within the precincts aforesaid with liberty of fishing uppon any parte of the sea coaste and sea shores of any the seas or islands adjacent and not beinge inhabited or otherwise disposed of by order of the said presidente and councell; alsoe to importe, exporte, and transporte their goods and merchandise att their wills and pleasures, paying only such duty to the kings Majestie, his heires and successors as the said presidente and councell doe or ought to pay without any other taxes, impositions, burdens, and restraints uppon them to be imposed. And further, the said councell doe graunt and agree to, and, with the said William Bradford, his heires, associatts, and assignes that the persons transported by him, or any of them, shall not be taken away, ymployed, or commanded, either by th Governor, for the tyme being, of New England, or by any other authority there, from the buisines and employmente of th said William Bradford ad his associats, his heires, and assignes. Necessary defence of the cuntry, preservacon of the peace, suppressinge of tumults within th lands, trialls in matters of justice by appeals uppon spetiall occasion only excepted. Alsoe it shall be lawfull and free for th said William Bradford, his associats, his heires, and assignes att all tymes hereafter to incorporate by some usuall or fitt name and title him or themselves or the people then inhabitinge under him or them with liberty to them and their successors from tyme to tyme to frame and make orders, ordenances, and constitucons, as well for the better governmente of their affairs here and the recoveringe or admittinge any to his or their society, as alsoe for the better governmente of his or their people and affairs in New Englande, or of his and their people att sea in goeinge thither or returninge from thence, and the same to putt in execucon or cause to be putt in execucon by such officers and ministers as he and they shall authorise and depute. Provided that the said lawes and orders be not repugnante to the lawes of Englande or the frame of government by th said presidente and councell hereafter to be established. And, further, it shall be lawfull and free for th said William Bradford, his heires, associats, and assignes to transporte cattle of all kinds; alsoe powder, shot, ordnance, and munieon from tyme to tyme as shall be necessary for their strength and safety hereafter for their severall defence; to encounter, expulse, repel, and resiste, by force of armes, as well by sea as by lande, by all waies and meanes whatsoever. And by vertue of the authority to us derived by his late Majesties letters pattents to take, apprehend, seise, and make prise of all such persons, their shipps and goods, as shall attempt to inhabite or trade with the savage people of that country within the severall precincts and limitts of his and their severall plantacon, or shall interfere or attempt, att any tyme, destruccon, invasion, detriment, or annoyance to his and their said plantacon; the one moiety of which goods soe seised and taken it shall be lawfull for the said William Bradford, his heires, associats, and assignes to take to their own use and behoofe; the other moyety thereof to be delivered by the said William Bradford, his heires, associats, and assigns to such officer and officers as shal be appointed to receave the same for his Majesties use. And the said Councell doe hereby covenante and declare that it is their intente and meaninge, for the good of the plantacon, that the said William Bradford, his associats, his or their heires or assignes, shall have and enjoy whatsoevor privilege or privileges of what kinde soever as are expressed or intended to be graunted in and by his said late Majesties letters pattents, and that, in as large and ample manner as the councell thereby, now, may, or hereafter can graunte coynninge of money, excepted. And the said councell, for them and their successors, doe covenante and graunte to and with the said William Bradford, his heires, associates, and assignes, by these presents, that they, the said councell, shall at any time hereafter, uppon request, att the only proper costs and charges of the said William Bradford, his heirs, associats, and assignes, doe make, suffer, execute, and willingly convert unto any further acte or actes, conveyance or conveyances, assurance or assurances whatsoever for the good and perfect investinge, assureing, and conveyinge, and sure making of all the aforesaid tracte and tractes of lands, royalties, mines, mineralls, woods, fishinges, and all and singular their appurtenances unto the said William Bradford, his heires, associats, and assignes as by him or their or his or their heires or his or their councell learned in the lawe shal be devised, advised, and required. And, lastly, know yee that we, the said counsell, have made, constituted, deputed, authorised, and appointed Captaine Miles Standish, or, in his absence, Edward Winslow, John Howland, and John Allen, or any of them, to be our true and lawfull attorney and attornies, jointly and severally, in our name and stead, to enter into the said tracte and tractes of land and other the premisses with their appurtenances, or into some part thereof in the name of the whole for us, and in our names to take possession and seisin thereof, and after such possession and seisen thereof, or of some parte thereof, in the name of the whole had and taken; then for us, and in our names, to deliver the full and peaceable possession of seisen of all and singular the said mentioned, to be graunted, premisses unto the said William Bradford, his heires, associatts, and assignes, or to his or their certaine atturney or atturnies in that behalf, ratifyinge, allowinge and confirminge all whatsoever our said atturney doe in or about the premises. In witness whereof the said counsell, established att Plimouth, in the county of Devon, for the plantinge, ruleinge, orderinge, and governinge of New England, in America, have hereunto putt their seals the thirteenth day of January, in fifth yeare of the raigne of our sovereigne, Lord Charles, by the grace of God, kinge of England, Scotland, Fraunce, and Ireland, defender of the ffaithe, &c., Anno Dom^{i}, 1629.

[Seal] "R. WARWICKE."

The patent bears the following indorsement:

"The within named John Alden, authorised as attorney for the within mensioned counsill haveing in their name and stead entered into some part of the within mensioned tracts of land and other the premises in the name of the whole, and for them and in theire names taken possession and seizure thereof, did, in the name of the said counsill, deliver the full and peaceable possession and seizure of all and singular the within mensioned to be graunted prepisses unto William Bradford, for him, his heires, associates, and assignes. Secundem formam cartæ.

"In presence of
"JAMES CUDWORTH,
"WILLIAM CLARKE,
"NATHANIEL MORTON, *Secretary.*"

The territory included in the earlier part of the patent was that which made up the Plymouth Colony until the union with Massachusetts in 1692, and which has been long known as the Old Colony. Its northern boundary line started at a point on Massachusetts Bay between Scituate and Cohasset, and ran

to Providence River. It included all of Plymouth County, except the towns of Hingham and Hull, and a small part of Brockton, all of Bristol and Barnstable Counties, and the towns of Bristol, Warren, Barrington, Little Compton, and Tiverton, in Rhode Island. The latter part of the patent includes a grant of fifteen miles on each side of the Kennebec River for trading purposes, on which at a place called Cushenoc or Koussinoc, now Augusta, a trading-house was erected and furnished with commodities for a trade with the Indians. It was at this trading-post where the Pilgrims first introduced the use of wampum or wampampeake, the value of which they had learned from De Rasieres during his visit to Plymouth in 1627. Bradford says, in speaking of the business at Kennebec, "But that which turned most to their profit in time was an entrance into the trade of wampampeake, for they now bought about fifty pounds worth of it of them (the Dutch); and they told them how vendable it was at their fort, Orania (Albany), and did persuade them they would find it so at Kennebec; and so it came to pass in time, though at first it stuck, and it was two years before they could put off this small quantity, till the inland people knew of it, and afterwards they could scarce even gett enough for them, for many years together. And strange it was to see the great alteration it made in a few years among the Indians themselves, for all the Indians of these parts and the Massachusetts had none or very little of it, but the sachems and some special persons that wore a little of it for ornament; only it was made and kept among the Narrigansets and Pequots, which grew rich and potent by it, and these people were poor and beggarly and had no use of it. Neither did the English of this plantation, or any in the land till now that they had knowledge of it from the Dutch, so much as know what it was, much less that it was a commodity of that worth and value. And it hath now continued a current commodity about this twenty years (1650), and it may prove a drug in time. In the mean time it makes the Indians of these parts rich and powerful and also proud thereby, and fills them with pieces (muskets), powder, and shot, which no laws can restrain by reason of the baseness of sundry unworthy persons, both English, Dutch, and French, which may turn to the ruin of many."

To this patent the king had given the agents of the Pilgrims reason to believe that he would give his royal sanction and affix his signature, but he at last refused, and as long as the colony existed it never had a royal charter. On the 2d of March, 1640/1, Governor Bradford assigned this charter to the freemen of the colony, with certain reservations for the benefit of the "old comers," and from that time it was their possession. It always remained in the hands of the family of Governor Bradford, however, probably as one of the colonial archives in his keeping at the time of his death, until 1741, when, during a controversy concerning the line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island, it was, as Josiah Cotton states in his diary, "after a deal of labor and cost," found at Plympton and used as evidence. In 1820 it was found where it now is—in the office of the register of deeds, in Plymouth—by the commissioners appointed by the Legislature of Massachusetts to superintend the work of copying a portion of the Old Colony Records for the State. It was then, as they say in their report, in a defaced condition, with its seal of the president and Council for New England much broken. They further say "that the parts of the seal were carefully cemented and secured together by them and inclosed in a case, so that the original impression may be seen." The legend on the seal, which is a little more than four inches in diameter and made of brown wax, it is impossible to decipher, but there seem to be on its face a representation of the hull of a vessel and two figures, one of an Indian carrying in one hand a bow and arrow, and in the other a club; and the other of a white man bearing in his left hand an olive-branch, and in the other an article which cannot be distinguished.

The following is the assignment of this patent, made on the 2d of March, 1640/1:

"Whereas divers and sondry treaties have beene in the publike & Generall Court of New Plymouth, his majestie our dread Soveraigne, Charles, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, &c., concerning the proper right and title of the lands within the bounds and limmitts of his said majesties' letters patents, graunted by the right hon^ble^ his majesties counsell for New England, ratifyed by their comon seale, and signed by the hand of the Right Hon^ble^ Earle of Warwick, then president of the said counsell, to William Bradford, his heires, associats, and assigns, beareing date, &c.; and whereas the said Willm Bradford and divers others, the first instruments of God in the begininge of this great work of plantacon, together with such as the alorderinge hand of God, in his providence, soone added unto them, have beene at very greate charges to procure the said lands priviledges & freedomes, from all entanglements, as may appeare by divers and sundry deeds, enlargements of graunts, purchases, payments of debts, &c, by reason whereof the title to the day of this present, remayneth in the said Willm, his heires, associats, and assignes, —now, for the better setling of the state of the said lands aforesaid, the said Willm Bradford and those first instruments termed, and called in sondry orders upon publike record, the purchasers or old comers, witnes two in especiall, those beareing date the third of March 1639, thother in December ye first 1640, whereunto these presents have speciall relacon & agreement, and whereby they are distinguished from others the freemen and inhabitants of the said corporation,—be it knowne unto all men, therefore by these presents, that the said Willm Bradford, for

himself, his heires, together with the said purchasers, do only reserve unto themselves, their heires and assignes, those three tracts of lands menconed in the said resolucon, order & agreement, beareing date the first day of December, 1640, viz, first from the bounds of Yarmouth, three miles to the eastward of Naemsheckett, and from sea to sea, crosse the said neck of land; the second, of a place called Acconquesse als Acockeus, wch lyeth in the bottome of the bay, adjoyneing to the west side of Poynt Perrill, and two miles to the westerne side of the said river, to another place, called Acqussent River wch entreth at the westerne end of Nickatay, and two miles to the eastward thereof, and to extend eight miles up into the countrey: the third place from Sowamsett River to Patucquett River, wth Causumpsit Neck, wch is the cheif habitacon of the Indians and reserved for them to dwell upon extending into the land eight miles through the whole breadth thereof, together wth such other smale parcells of lands as they or any of them are psonally possessed of or interested in by verture of any former titles or graunts whatsoever. And the said Willm Bradford doth, by the free and full consent, approbacon, and agreement of the said old planters or purchasers, together wth the likeing, approbacon & acceptacon of the other part of the said corporacon, surrender into the hands of the whole Court, consistinge of the freemen of this corporacon of New Plymouth, all that their right & title, power, authorytie, priviledges, immunities & freedomes granted in the said letters patents, by the said right honble counsell for New England, reserving his & their psonall right of freemen, together wth the said old planters aforesaid, except the said lands before excepted, declaring the freemen of this present corporacion, together wth all such as shalbe legally admitted into the same his associats. And the said Willm Bradford for him his heires and assignes doe further hereby promise and graunt to doe & performe whatsoever further thinge or thinges, act or acts, wch in him lyeth, which shalbe needful and expedient for the better confirmeing & establishinge the said pmisses as by counsell learned in the lawes shalbe reasonably advised and devised when he shalbe thereunto required. In witnes whereof the said Willm Bradford hath in publike Court surrendered the said letters patents actually into the hands and power of the said Court, bynding himself, his heires, executrs, administratrs and assignes to deliver up whatsoever specialties are in his hands that do or may concerne the same.

"Memorand: that the said surrender was made by the said Willm Bradford, in publick Court, to Nathaniell Sowther, especially authorised by the whole Court to receive the same, together wth the said letters patents in the name and for the use of the whole body of freemen.

"It is ordered by the Court, that Willm Bradford shall have the keeping of the said letters patents, wch were afterwards delivered unto him by the said Nathaniell Sowther, in the publike Court."

After the issue of the new patent the colony became established on a firmer foundation, and its government began to take on more of the forms and methods of a regularly organized body politic. In 1633 the records of the court had begun; a Governor and seven assistants were annually chosen by the whole body of freemen; the General Court had been established, and trial by jury had been ordered. Few laws had been passed, and prior to 1636 such as were enacted related chiefly to police and military regulations, the division of lands, and the settlement of estates. On the 15th of October in that year, "the ordinances of the colony and corporacon being read, divers were found worthy the reforming, others the neglecting, and others fitt to be instituted and made." This was the first revision of the laws, and as entered in the records contains many bearing the date of 1636 which had doubtless been in force for a number of years. In the earliest years the colony was little more than a voluntary association controlled by a majority, and only such laws were passed as related to necessities and conditions not met by the English code. Such as they were, however, until 1639 were passed by the whole body of freemen, constituting the General Court. One of the early enactments of this court declared "that now being assembled according to order and having read the Combinacon made at Cape Cod (compact) the 11th of November, 1620, in the year of the reign of our late sovereign Lord King James of England, France, and Ireland the eighteenth, and of Scotland the fifty-fourth, as also our letters Patents confirmed by the honorable council, his said Majestie established and granted the 3rd of January, 1629, in the fifth year of the reign of our sovereign Lord King Charles. And finding that as free-born subjects of the state of England we hither came endowed with all and singular the privileges belonging to such in the first place, we think good that it be established for an act, That according to the due privilege of the subject aforesaid, no imposicon, law, or ordinance be made or imposed upon us by ourselves or others at present, or to come, but such as shall be made or imposed by consent according to the free liberties of the State and Kingdom of England and no otherwise." At the same time it was provided "that the laws and ordinances of the colony, and for the government of the same, be made only by the freemen of the corporation and no others." It is not difficult to discover in these enactments the germ of that free and democratic spirit which, under the favorable conditions to which they were destined to be subjected, has developed those popular institutions under which we live.

The Governor and seven assistants made up the Court of Assistants. There was at first no Deputy Governor, but in 1636 the Governor was authorized, with the consent of the assistants, to appoint one of their number to govern during his absence, and in 1651 authority was given to the Governor "to depute any one of the assistants whom he shall think meet to be in his room, when he is occasioned to be absent, as a Deputy Governor." In 1679 it was enacted "that the Deputy Governor be under oath as such, and therefore annually chosen," and from that time that officer was a recognized part of the government.

The offices, both of Governor and assistants, were obligatory on the first election, and by one of the earliest laws a fine of twenty pounds was provided for a refusal of any one "to hold and execute the office of Governor for his year," and one of ten pounds for a refusal to act as assistant. Until 1636 all trials were had in the General Court, but in that year it was enacted that the Governor and two assistants might try civil cases involving an amount not exceeding forty shillings, and criminal cases involving a small fine. In the same year it was provided "that a great quest be panelled by the Governor and assistants, or the major part of them, and warned to serve the king by inquiring into the abuses and breaches of such wholesome laws and ordinances as tend to the preservation of the peace and good of the subject, and that they present such to the court as they either find guilty or probably suspect, that so they may be prosecuted by the Governor by all due means." In 1666, after provision had been made for the choice of selectmen, it was enacted that civil cases involving less than forty shillings should be tried by that board.

The General Court was composed of all the freemen of the colony. They chose the officers of the government and made the laws. The first list of freemen in the records is found under date of 1633, as follows:

Edward Winslow, Governor.		John Dunham.
Capt. Miles Standish,	Council or Assistants.	William Pontus.
William Bradford,		Francis Weston.
John Howland,		Joshua Pratt.
John Alden,		Phineas Pratt.
John Done,		Peter Brown.
Stephen Hopkins,		George Soule.
William Gilson,		Edmund Chandler.
Isaac Allerton.		Christopher Wadsworth.
Thomas Prence.		Thomas Clarke.
Ralph Smith.		Henry Howland.
William Brewster.		Kenelm Winslow.
Samuel Fuller, Sr.		Josiah Winslow.
John Jenny.		Richard Sparrow.
Robert Hickes.		Humphrey Turner.
Manassah Kempton.		Anthony Savery.
William Wright.		Roger Chandler.
Francis Cooke.		Robert Bartlett.
Francis Eaton.		Experience Mitchell.
Jonathan Brewster.		Edward Bangs.
John Winslow.		Nicholas Snow.
John Coombs.		John Faunce.
John Shaw.		Richard Church.
Anthony Annable.		Joseph Rogers.
John Adams.		Henry Cobb.
Stephen Deane.		Samuel Nash.
Stephen Tracy.		Samuel Eddy.
William Basset.		Philip Delano.
Ralph Wallen.		Abraham Peirce.
William Palmer.		Ralph Fogg.
Cuthbert Cuthbertson.		William Collier.
William Holmes.		John Cooke.
Edward Doty.		Thomas Willet.
James Hurst.		Thomas Cushman.

Admitted Afterwards.

John Barnes.	Richard Higgins.
George Watson.	Moses Simonson.
Isaac Robinson.	Richard Cluffe.
James Cole.	Thomas Atkinson.
Samuel Fuller.	Jan. 5, 1635.
James Cudworth.	Timothy Hatherley.
Samuel Howse.	John Browne.
William Palmer, Jr.	Henry Samson.
John Holmes.	William Hatch.
William Hoskins.	George Kenrick.
John Cooper.	March 1. Love Brewster.
Henry Rowley.	Oct. 4. Nathaniel Sowther.

These men and their successors constituted the General Court, which was the original type and model of the General Court of Massachusetts to-day, as the Governor and assistants were the germ of the Governor and Council as they now exist. The freemen were at first the signers of the compact, and such persons as might be added by a majority vote. In 1656 it was ordered that "such as are admitted to be freemen of the corporation, the deputies of such towns where such persons live shall propound them to the court, being such as have been also approved by the freemen in that town where such persons live," and in 1658 these words were added, "And upon satisfying testimony given from the freemen of these towns by their deputies such to be forthwith received without any further delay at the same court when such testimony is given." It must be explained that the deputies were the representatives to the General Court, who, in 1639, after the population of the colony became scattered, and found it impracticable to attend in a body, it was provided by law should be chosen in each town. From that year the General Court became a representative body, as it is to-day. In 1658 it was further "enacted by the court and the authorities thereof that all such as shall be admitted freemen of this corporation shall stand one whole year propounded to the court, viz., to be propounded at one June Court, and to stand so propounded until the June court following, and then to be admitted if the court shall not see cause to the contrary." In 1674 it was enacted "by the court and the authority thereof as to the orderly admittance of freemen; first that the names of the freemen in each town be kept upon town record, and that no man's name shall be brought into the court to be propounded to take up his freedom, unless he have had the approbation of the major part of the freemen at home, and the same to be signified to the court under the town clerk's hand by the Deputies." In 1658 it was still further enacted "that all such as

refuse to take the oath of fidelity as Quakers, or such as are manifest encouragers of such, shall have no voice in choice of public officers in the place where they dwell, or shall be employed in any place of trust while they continue such; that no Quaker, Rantor, or any such corrupt person shall be admitted to be a freeman of this corporation; that all such as are opposers of the good and wholesome laws of this colony, or manifest opposers of the true worship of God, or such as refuse to do the country service being called thereunto shall not be admitted freemen of this corporation, being duly convicted of all or any of these; and that if any person or persons that or shall be freemen of this corporation that are Quakers, or such as are manifest encouragers of them, and so judged by the court and of the laws thereof, and such as judged by the court gravely scandalous; as liers, drunkards, swearers, etc., shall lose their freedom of this corporation." Finally, in 1671, it was provided that freemen must be twenty-one years of age, of sober and peaceable conversation, orthodox in the fundamentals of religion, and possessed of twenty pounds of ratable estate in the colony.

Precisely what the powers and duties of the Governor and assistants were in the earliest days, it is difficult to say. In 1636, those of the Governor were defined by law as follows:

"The office of the Governor for the time being consists in the execucon of such laws and ordinances as are or shall be made and established for the good of the corporacon, according to the severall bounds and limits thereof, vizt.: In calling together or advising with the Assistants or Councell of the said corporacon upon such materiall occasion (on so seeming to him) as time shall bring foorth. In which assembly and all others, the Governor to propound the occasion of the Assembly, and have a double voice therein. If the Assistants judge the case too great to be decided by them, and refer it to the Generall Court, then the Governor to sumon a Court by warning all the ffreemen aforesaid that are then extant and these also to propound causes and goe before the Assistants in the examinacion of pticulars, and to propound such sentence as shall be determined: ffurther, it shall be lawfull for him to arrest and comit to ward any offenders, provided that with all convent spede he shall bring the cause to heareing, either of the Assistance or General Court, according to the nature of the offence. Allso, it shall be lawfull for him to examine any suspicious persons for evill against the Colony, as to intercept or oppose such as he conceiveth may tend to the overthrow of the same. And this officer continue one whole yeare and no more without renewing by elecon."

In the same year it was also provided, "That no person or persons hereafter shall be admitted to live and inhabit within the government of New Plymouth, without the leave and liking of the Governor, or two of his assistants at least." The Governor was required to take the following oath:

"You shall sweare to be truly loyall to our Sovereigne Lord King Charles, the State and Government of England as it now stands, his heires and successors. Also, according to that measure of wisdom, understanding, and discerning, given unto you, faithfully, equally, and indifferently, without respect of psons, to administer justice in all cases coming before you as the Governor of New Plymouth. You shall in like manner faithfully stay and truly execute the lawes and ordnances of the same. And shall labor to advance and further the good of the Colonies and Plantacions within the limits thereof, to the utmost of your power, and oppose anything that shall seeme to hinder the same. So help you God, who is the God of truth and punisher of falsehood."

The assistants and freemen were also required to take an oath, and the law of 1636 provided that "the office of an Assistant for the time being, consisteth in appearing at the Governor's summons and in giving his best advice, both in public Court and in private Council with the Governor, for the good of the colonies within the limits of this Government. Not to disclose, but to keep secret such things as concern the public good, and shall be thought meet to be concealed by the Governor and Council of Assistants. In having a special hand in the examination of public offenders, and in contriving the affairs of the colony. To have a voice in the censuring of such offenders as shall not be brought to public Court. That if the Governor have occasion to be absent from the colony for a short time, by the Governor, with the rest of the Assistants, he may be deputed to govern in the absence of the Governor. Also, it shall be lawfull for him to examine and commit to ward where any occasion ariseth when the Governor is absent, provided the person be brought to further hearing with all convenient speed, before the Governor or the rest of the Assistants. Also, it shall be lawful for him, in his Majesties name, to direct his warrants to any constable within the Government, who ought faithfully to execute the same according to the nature and tenure thereof. And may bind over persons for matters of crime to answer at the next ensuing Court of his Majestie, after the fact committed on the persons apprehended." In the early years of the colony, all its officers were chosen on the 23d of March, the day before the last in the old style of year, afterwards for a time on the 1st of January, then by the law of 1636, on the first Tuesday in March, and finally, after 1641, on the first Tuesday in June. Notwithstanding the establishment of the new General Court in 1639, composed of deputies from the various towns, the whole body of freemen constituted the electors and chose the officers. The new General Court had only the power to enact laws, and even then the freemen might repeal or veto on the next annual election day. The law passed in 1638 establishing the new court, is worthy of a place

in this narrative as lying at the foundation of our present legislative representative system.

"Whereas, complaint was made that the ffreemen were put to many inconveniences and great expense by their continuall attendance at the Courts, It is therefore enacted by the Court for the ease of the severall colonies and Townes within the Government, That every Towne shall make choyce of two of their ffreemen, and the Towne of Plymouth of foure to be Committee or Deputies, to joyne with the Bench to enact and make all such lawes and ordnances as shall be judged to be good and wholesome for the whole. Provided that the lawes they doe enact shal be ffounded on Court, to be considered upon untill the next Court, and then to be confirmed if they shal be approved of (except the case require present confirmacon). And if any act shal be confirmed by the Bench and Committees, which, upon further deliberacon, shall prove prejudicial to the whole, That the ffreemen at the next elecon Court after meeting together, may repeale the same and enact any other usefull for the whole; and that every Township shall beare their Committees charges; and that such as are not ffreemen, but have taken the Oath of fidelitie, and are masters of famylies and Inhabitants of the said Townes, as they are to beare their part in the charges of their Committees, so to have a vote in the choyce of them, provided they choose them only of the ffreemen of the said Towne whereof they are; but if any such Committees shall be insufficient or troublesome, that then the Bench and the other Committees may dismisse them, and the Towne to choose other ffreemen in their place."

It must be remembered that at the time of the passage of this law, in 1638, Scituate (Satuit), which included South Scituate and Hanover, and Duxbury (Namassakeset), which included Pembroke and Hanson, had been incorporated, the one in 1636 and the other in 1637, and that settlements had been made in Taunton (Cohannet), which comprised Norton, Dighton, Raynham, Easton, Mansfield, and Berkley; in Sandwich (Shawme), in Yarmouth (Mattakeest), which included Dennis, and in Barnstable (Cummaquid). All these towns and districts or wards were represented in the first new General Court, which met on the 4th day of June, 1639. In that year the deputies or representatives were:

William Paddy, Manassah Kempton, John Cook, Jr., John Dunham,	For Plymouth.
Jonathan Brewster, Edmund Chandler,	For Duxbury.
Anthony Annable, Edward Foster,	For Scituate.
Richard Burne, John Vincent,	For Sandwich (settlement).
John Gilbert, Henry Andrews,	For Cohannet (settlement).
Thomas Payne, Philip Tabor,	For Yarmouth (settlement).
Joseph Hull, Thomas Dimmack,	For Barnstable (settlement).

The court was enlarged from time to time, as new towns were incorporated. Marshfield (Missaucatucket) was incorporated in 1640; Bridgewater (Nuckatateest), comprising Brockton, West and East Bridgewater, Rockland, and South Abington, and part of Halifax, in 1656; Middleboro' (Nemasket), which included Lakeville, in 1660; Rehoboth (Seekonk and Wannamoiset), comprising Seekonk and Pawtucket, in 1645; Dartmouth (Accushena), comprising New Bedford, Westport, and Fairhaven, in 1664; Swansea (Pokanoket and Sawams), comprising Somerset, Warren, and Barrington, in 1667; Bristol (Kekimuet), in 1681; Little Compton (Saconet), in 1682; Feetown (Assonet), in 1683; Eastham (Nauset), which included Welfleet and Orleans, in 1646; Falmouth (Suckiuassett), in 1686; Yarmouth, already represented, in 1639; Rochester (Seipican), which included Marion, Mattapoisett, and a part of Wareham, in 1686. These were all the towns in the Old Colony incorporated before the union with Massachusetts, in 1692, and before that date they were all represented by their deputies in the General Court. The following list will show to whom the town of Plymouth delegated the power to act in their behalf in the enactment of laws during the existence of New Plymouth as a separate colony:

1639. William Paddy.
Manassah Kempton.
John Cooke, Jr.
John Dunham.
1640. The same.
1641. John Atwood.
William Paddy.
John Jenney.
John Howland.
1642. John Doane.
John Cooke.
1643. The same.
1644. The same.
1645. William Paddy.
John Cooke.
Manassah Kempton.
John Dunham.
1646. John Howland.
John Cooke.
Manasseh Kempton.
John Dunham.
1647. John Howland.
John Dunham.
William Paddy.
John Hurst.
1648. John Howland.
John Dunham.
William Paddy.
Manassah Kempton.
1649. John Howland.
John Dunham.
William Paddy.
Manassah Kempton.
1650. John Howland.
John Dunham.
Manassah Kempton.
1651. John Howland.
Manassah Kempton.
Thomas Southworth.
Thomas Clark.
1652. John Howland.
John Wilson.
John Dunham.
Thomas Southworth.
1653. John Howland.
Thomas Southworth.
John Dunham.
John Cooke.
1654. John Howland.
Thomas Southworth.
John Cooke.
John Winslow.
1655. John Howland.
John Dunham.
John Cooke.
Thomas Clark.
1656. William Bradford.
Robert Finney.
Ephraim Morton.
1658. Robert Finney.
John Howland.
Nathl. Warren.
1659. Robert Finney.
Nathl. Warren.
John Dunham.
Ephraim Morton.
1660. John Dunham.
Robert Finney.
Ephraim Morton.
Manassah Kempton.
1661. John Dunham.
Ephraim Morton.

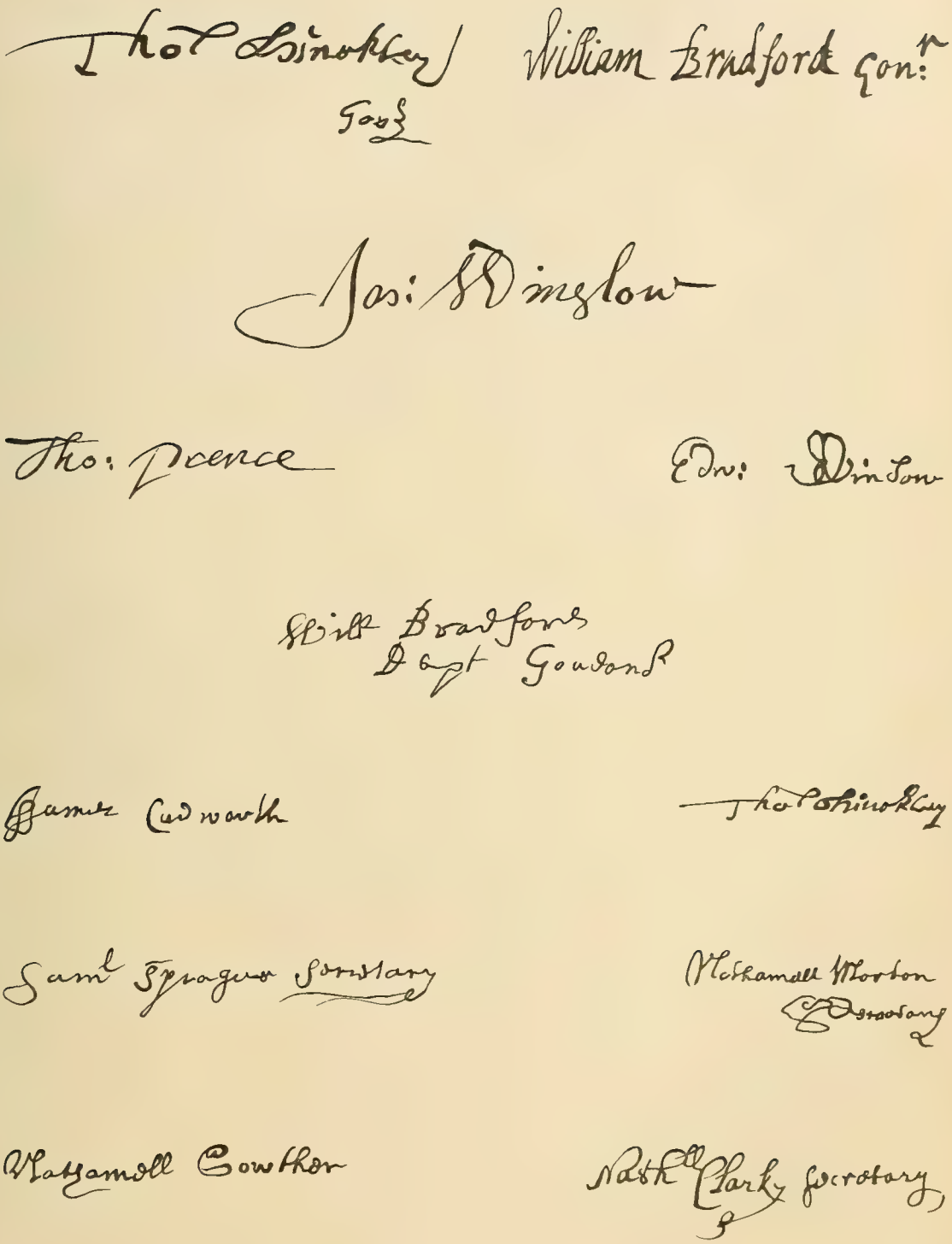
1661. John Howland.
Nathl. Warren.
1662. John Dunham.
Ephraim Morton.
Robert Finney.
John Morton.
1663. Robert Finney.
Ephraim Morton.
John Howland.
Nathl. Warren.
1664. Robert Finney.
Ephraim Morton.
John Dunham.
Nathl. Warren.
1665. Ephraim Morton.
Nathl. Warren.
1666. Ephraim Morton.
John Howland.
1667. The same.
1668. Ephraim Morton.
Samuel Dunham.
1669. Ephraim Morton.
Robert Finney.
1670. Ephraim Morton.
John Howland.
1671. Ephraim Morton.
Robert Finney.
1672. The same.
1673. Ephraim Morton.
Samuel Crow.
1674. Ephraim Morton.
William Clark.
1675. Ephraim Morton.
William Harlow.
1676. Ephraim Morton.
Edward Gray.
1677. Edward Gray.
Joseph Howland.
1678. Ephraim Morton.
Joseph Howland.
1679. Ephraim Morton.
Edward Gray.
1680. Ephraim Morton.
William Clark.
1681. Ephraim Morton.
Joseph Warren.
1682. The same.
1683. The same.
1684. The same.
1685. The same.
1686. The same.

In 1649 a law was passed by the General Court limiting the number of Plymouth delegates to two, but on the next annual election-day it was repealed by the freemen. This law was afterwards re-enacted; and after 1664, as is shown in the printed list, Plymouth had but two representatives. The provision in the law of 1638, establishing the new court, that a law should be propounded at one court and considered at the next, is one which, if readopted in our own time, would relieve the people of Massachusetts from the burden of ill-considered legislation, and place our statutes on a more firm and stable foundation. An accidental majority in one year or another, for or against social reforms, or enactments of expediency, incumber our statute-book with laws and repeals, which, upon mature deliberation, would be either summarily rejected, or, if enacted, would take their place in the code with some prospect of having a permanent resting-place.

The precise time when Plymouth became a town it is impossible to determine. Other towns in the Old Colony had their acts of incorporation, and can fix the day when they came into life as a separate municipality. The dividing line between the colony of New Plymouth and the town, in which the government of the colony was seated, is nowhere drawn. Other towns, like Duxbury and Scituate, possessed after their incorporation no more of the essential elements of a distinct community than Plymouth, and were really only separated from the central power by distance and space. But their incorporation gave them a starting-point and a birthday, from which they can count their age. For twelve years after the landing Plymouth constituted the colony, and the government of the colony was the government of the town; and even after that the earlier officers chosen by towns were but parts of the general government, with local constituents and local duties. While, therefore, it may be proper to date the birth of the town at the first settlement, it will be necessary to go forward a number of years to discover any trace of a life and power distinct from that of the colony itself. In the records of 1626 Plymouth is called a plantation; in a deed dated 1631, from John to Edward Winslow, the town of Plymouth is referred to; in a law of 1632 the society of New Plymouth is spoken of, and in the same year the town of Plymouth. From that time forth the town of Plymouth is constantly referred to, but not necessarily as showing it to be a separate municipality. Perhaps as definite a time as any for the recognition of the town by the government would be the year 1633, in which the office of constable was established. It was then provided that constables should be chosen, and Joshua Pratt was chosen for Plymouth, Christopher Wadsworth for the ward of Duxbury, and Anthony Annable for the ward of Scituate. But even these were chosen by the whole body of freemen, and the name Plymouth may have been intended, like that of Scituate and Duxbury, not then incorporated, to apply only to a district, which must have some designation. The constable was required to take the oath, and until 1638 the constable of Plymouth acted as the messenger of the court. That officer was required also to act as keeper of the jail, to execute punishment, to give warning of such marriages as were approved by authority, to seal weights and measures, and measure out land when ordered by the Governor. In 1634 persons were chosen to lay out highways, in 1643 raters of taxes were chosen, and in 1658 overseers of the poor.

Nor do the records of the town throw much light on the question of the date of its birth. The first entries bear no legible date, and only define the earmarks of the cattle belonging to the inhabitants. The first dated entry is that of the last day of March, 1637, the seventh day in that year under the old style, at which time it was "concluded that Nicholas Snow should repair the herring wier and divide the herrings." The next entry is as follows:

"At a meeting of the townsmen of New Plymouth, held at the Governor's house July 16, 1638, all the inhabitants from Jones River to the Eel River being thereto (warned) to consider of the disposition of the stock given by Mr. James Sherley, of London, merchant, to the people of Plymouth, who had plainly



AUTOGRAPHS OF GOVERNORS, DEPUTY GOVERNORS, AND SECRETARYS OF MASSACHUSETTS.

declared by several letters in his own handwriting that his intent therein was wholly to the poor of the town of Plymouth," it was decided that for the purposes under consideration the town should be considered as extending "from the land of William Pontus and John Dunham on the south to the outside of New Street on the north." The lands of Pontus and Dunham were in the neighborhood of the farm of Thomas O. Jackson, and New Street was that which is now North. This decision was not intended to define any permanent boundaries, or even to show the extent of the town at the time the declaration was made. It was simply putting a strict construction on the gift, and limiting its beneficiaries to those who lived within the boundaries, which included the population of the settlement at the time the gift was made. It is certain that the municipality was in being at the time of the first entry in its records in 1637, and it is fair to conclude that about 1636, at the time of or before the incorporation of Scituate, the government of the colony recognized it as possessing all the powers and functions of a town.

Its boundaries remained, however, to be adjusted by law, and on the second day of November, 1640, at a Court of Assistants held on that day, it was ordered, "Whereas, by the act of the General Court, held the third of March, in the sixteenth year of his said Majestie's now reign (1640), the Governor & Assistants were authorized to set the bounds of the several townships, it is enacted and concluded by the Court that the bounds of Plymouth township shall extend southwards to the bounds of Sandwich township and northward to the little brook falling into Black Water from the commons left to Duxbury and the neighborhood thereabouts, and westward eight miles up into the lands from any part of the bay or sea; always provided that the bounds shall extend so far up into the wood-lands as to include the South Meadows toward Agawam, lately discovered, and the convenient uplands thereabouts." These limits, which included Kingston, Plympton, Carver, and a part of Halifax, and Agawam a part of Wareham, remained untouched until the incorporation of the town of Kingston, in 1726. Halifax was incorporated in 1734, and in 1830 a part of Plympton was annexed to it. Plympton was incorporated in 1707, and in 1790 Carver was set off from Plympton and incorporated.

From this time to 1643 the affairs of both Plymouth and the colony went on smoothly, encountering little to disturb their monotony or obstruct their progress. At that date Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New Haven had become colonies; the war between Connecticut and the Pequot tribe, in which Plymouth furnished fifty-six men, had broken out in 1637 and been successfully waged; the code of laws necessary for the peaceful administration of the government had been gradually perfected; additional town officers were provided for by law, surveyors of highways, overseers of the poor, and other minor officers; and through hardship and toil, through suffering and want, through sickness and death, the settlers of New England had successfully laid the foundations of a new empire. Deaths, it is true, had occurred, but though the occasion of repeated sorrow, they brought no shadow of discouragement. Since the first season Mary, the wife of Isaac Allerton, had died in 1621/2; Mary, the wife of Elder Brewster, in 1627; Richard Warren and John Crackston, Jr., in 1628; John Billington in 1630; Samuel Fuller, Francis Eaton, and Peter Brown in 1632; and Elizabeth, the wife of Stephen Hopkins, in 1640. On the 16th of April, 1643, occurred the death of Elder Brewster, inflicting a loss to the colony next to that occasioned by the death of John Carver, in 1620/1. Mr. Brewster has been already referred to in the early part of this narrative as the leader and chief of the Pilgrims. He had performed his work, and at the end of his mission, laboriously and faithfully accomplished, after he had seen others enter into his labors with a zeal which assured him they had not been bestowed in vain, in a ripe old age he went to his grave. He was at times a resident in Duxbury, and it has been generally claimed that he died in that town and was there buried. The evidence, however, is strong that he died in Plymouth, and that he was buried either on Burial Hill or in some unknown spot in Plymouth used temporarily for burials after the abandonment of Cole's Hill. On page 115 of the printed volume of deeds of the Old Colony Records the following entry may be found: "Whereas, William Brewster, late of Plymouth, gentleman, deceased, left only two sons surviving,—Jonathan, the oldest, and Love, the younger; whereas the said William died intestate, for aught can to this day appear, the said Jonathan and Love, his sons, when they returned from the burial of their father to the house of Mr. William Bradford, of Plymouth, in the presence of Mr. Ralph Partridge, pastor of Duxbury, Mr. John Raynor, teacher of the church at Plymouth, and Edward Buckley, pastor of the church at Marshfield," made a certain agreement which follows in the records. This extract, it will be observed, alludes to Mr. Brewster as late of Plymouth, and of Mr. William Bradford, of Plymouth. Though not conclusive, as Mr. Bradford had a house in Kingston as well as

Plymouth, and as Kingston was at that time a part of Plymouth, the author, who has at some time entertained a different opinion, now believes it points strongly to his death and burial in Plymouth. Nor does this evidence stand alone. There are three inventories of the estate of Mr. Brewster,—one of his personal property at his house in Plymouth, one of his books, and one of his personal property at his house in Duxbury,—which throw some light on the question. That part of his Plymouth inventory which includes his wardrobe is as follows:

4 paire of stockings.	1 paire of shoes.
3 wascoats and a paire of drawers.	2 paire of shoes.
	2 Sherts.
1 old gowne.	26 handkerchiefs.
2 gerdles.	1 fine handkerchief.
2 paire of thin stockings.	3 handkerchers.
1 knit capp.	1 wrought capp.
1 blew cloth suite.	1 laced capp.
1 old suite turned.	1 quilted capp.
1 black coate.	2 old capps.
Old cloaths.	1 ruffe band.
1 black cloth suite.	1 ruffe rift out.
1 paire of greene drawers.	6 bands.
1 paire of leather drawers.	1 red cap.
1 list wascoate.	1 paire of garters.
1 trusse.	1 knife.
1 black coate.	1 pistoll.
1 black stuff suite.	1 combe.
1 black suite & cloake.	2 brushes.
1 dublett.	1 paire of black silk stockings.
1 paire of stockings.	A dagger and knife.
1 black gowne.	Tobaccoe case.
1 black hat.	1 rapier.
1 old hat.	Tobaccoe & some pipes.
2 paire of gloves.	A tobacco box & tongs.

That part of his Duxbury inventory which includes his wardrobe is as follows:

1 sword.	A trusse.
1 sword.	1 violet color cloth coate.
White capp.	1 costlett.

These extracts from the inventories seem to be conclusive that he must have been living in Plymouth at the time of his death. The two inventories from which they are taken include furniture and other personal property valued at £107 8*d*. The third inventory contains a list of two hundred and sixty Latin and one hundred and fifteen English books, valued at £42 19*s*. 11*d*. These inventories are interesting not only as evidence touching the place of his death and burial, but also for the testimony they bear to the social and intellectual status of the Pilgrims. It is true that the office Brewster held of teaching elder might have demanded for the faithful performance of his duties a library exceptional in its character, but it cannot be supposed that such an official would have indulged in the luxury of a wardrobe beyond the means of the majority of his companions, or have set an example of worldliness which they were too poor to follow. Indeed, there is nothing more striking in the inventories of the Pilgrims than the contradiction they set up of the unauthorized statement, having its origin in an evident desire to magnify the intensity of their religious character by belittling them as men, that they were a band of poor, uneducated, uncultured yeomen, unfamiliar with the graces and pleasures of enlightened society, living only in the realm of religious enthusiasm, and eager to keep themselves unspotted from the world. The Massachusetts Colony, on the other hand, to make the contrast strong, has been represented as wealthy and enterprising and educated, giving, as has been said, the first impulse to civilization in the western world. Without the reinforcement of that colony, it is said, the efforts at colonization made by the Pilgrims would have failed, and the cloud of darkness, which by their coming had been for a time withdrawn, would have again settled down on the land.

Nothing can be further from the truth. In 1633 a law was passed by the Old Colony court providing "that the wills and testaments of them that die be proved orderly before the Governor and Council within one month after the decease of the testator, and that a full inventory duly valued be presented with the same before letters of administration be granted to any of all the goods and chattles of the said persons. Also, if in case any man die without will, his goods be by his wife or other nearest to him inventoried and duly valued and presented to the Governor and Council within one month after the decease of the same person so dying. And if it be a single person without kindred here resident, that then the Governor appoint some to take a just inventory of the same, and to present the same upon oath to be true and just as in other the cases before mentioned." In 1639, six years afterwards, certainly not leading the way in this feature of registration, the Massachusetts court ordered "that there be records kept of all wills, administrations, and inventories." From 1639 to 1650 the recorded inventories in the Plymouth Colony, with a population of from three to five hundred, numbered thirty-four, while those in the Massachusetts Colony numbered only forty-five, with a population five or six times as large. Of the smaller proportionate number in Massachusetts there were a few including larger values than any in the Plymouth Colony; while the latter, more numerous in proportion to the population, were more equal in their size, indicating a community of more social equality, and a more homogeneous character. And the same comparison might be drawn between the intellectual

condition of the two colonies. While the fact that in Massachusetts public schools were introduced at an early period has been claimed by some as conclusive evidence of a regard for education higher than that of the Old Colony, which seemed tardy in the movement, the fair inference to be drawn from it, in view of all the circumstances, is, that Massachusetts, with a large portion of her population made up of adventurers and laborers, unable to educate their own children, who were then growing up in ignorance and idleness, established her schools in self-defense; while in the colony of Plymouth most of the heads of families were not only fully competent to teach their own sons and daughters, but found it no severe hardship to give their time to the training of the few whose parents had either died or were needy. Under such auspices Thomas Cushman was educated, who succeeded William Brewster as elder of the church; William Bradford, the son of the Governor, who became Deputy Governor; Nathaniel Morton, who became the secretary and historian of the colony; and Josiah Winslow, who became not only the colonial Governor, but afterwards the commander of the forces of the United Colonies of Plymouth, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New Haven in King Philip's war. It may be considered as certain that fathers who were able to educate such men and prepare them for the duties and responsibilities of a noble life, could not have been wanting in either the material or mental qualities which are the necessary ingredients of an enlightened and cultivated community.

It is quite time that the long-accepted idea that the Pilgrims were a set of narrow, bigoted, unworldly, religious zealots was exploded. If narrowness and bigotry and unworldliness ever characterized them, they were eliminated from their natures by their life in Holland, and there they became what they ever afterwards were, shrewd, practical, far-seeing business men. A religious spirit, it is true, remained as the foundation of their character, but they had built on it a structure as marked as the foundation itself. No mere enthusiasts in the cause of religion could have done their work. The zeal of such men would have been like a foundation on which nothing is ever reared, or like a root which never shoots above the ground. To make the thorough man, the foundation must support an edifice of character, which would topple to the ground without it,—the root must grow into the tree through whose branches it sends its sap. Such an edifice and such a tree was the character of the Pilgrim. Every step he took in the work he had to do was like the growth of the branch and leaf and flower in the air and sunlight of the outer world, but yet sustained and supported by the religious influences from within. Without his religious nature he would have faltered and fallen beneath his load; without his worldly knowledge his religion would have been in vain.

CHAPTER IV.

UNITED COLONIES—TOWN OFFICERS—DEATH OF BRADFORD—QUAKERS—RECORDS.

In 1642/3 the third important step was taken—counting the landing at Plymouth the first and the settlements in the other colonies the second—towards establishing on a firm basis and crystallizing into a permanent shape the colonization of New England. In the language of Bradford, "By reason of the plottings of the Narigansets, ever since the Pequot war, the Indians were drawn into a general conspiracy against the English in all parts, as was in part discovered the year before, and now made more plain and evident by many discoveries and free confessions of sundry Indians (upon several occasions) from divers places concurring in one, with such other concurring circumstances as gave them sufficiently to understand the truth thereof and to think of means how to prevent the same and secure themselves." A combination between the four colonies of Plymouth, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New Haven was proposed, and on the 7th of March, 1642/3, Edward Winslow and William Collier were elected to treat on the subject with the colony of Massachusetts Bay. After due consideration, on the 6th of June, the same gentlemen were authorized to subscribe, on the part of the colony, the following articles, the adoption of which not only formed an era in the colonial life, but furnished the type of that larger confederacy or union of States under which we live:

"Articles of Confederation betweene y^e^ Plantations under y^e^ Governmente of Massachusets, y^e^ Plantations under y^e^ Governmente of New-Plimoth, y^e^ Plantations under y^e^ Governmente of Conightecute, and y^e^ Governmente of New Haven, with y^e^ Plantations in combination therewith.

"Whereas, we all came unto these parts of America with one and y^e^ same end and aime, namely, to advance the Kingdome of our Lord Jesus Christ & to enjoye y^e^ liberties of y^e^ Gospell in puritie with peace; and whereas, in our setling (by a wise providence of God) we are further disperced upon y^e^ sea coasts and rivers than was at first intended, so y^t^ we cannot, according to our desires, with convenience comunicate in one governmente & jurisdiction; and whereas, we live encompassed with people of severall nations and strang languages, which hereafter may prove injurious to us and our posteritie; and for as much as y^e^ natives have formerly comitted sundrie insolences and outrages

upon severall plantations of y^e^ English, and have of late combined them selves against us, and seeing by reason of those distractions in England (which they have heard of) and by which they know we are hindered from y^t^ humble way of seeking advice or reaping those comfortable fruits of protection, which at other times we might well expecte; we therefore doe conceive it our bounden duty, without delay, to enter into a present consociation amongst ourselves for mutuall help & strength in all our future concernments. That as in nation and religion, so in other respects we be & continue one according to y^e^ tenor and true meaning of the insuing articles. Wherfore, it is fully agreed and concluded by and betweene y^e^ parties in jurisdictions above named, and they joyntly & severally doe by these presents agree & conclude that they all be and henceforth be called by y^e^ name of The United Colonies of New England.

"2. The said United Collonies, for them selves & their posterities, doe joyntly & severally hereby enter into a firme & perpetuall league of friendship & amitie for offence and defence, mutuall advice and succore upon all just occasions, both for preserving & propagating y^e^ truth (and liberties) of y^e^ Gospell and for their owne mutuall saftie and wellfare.

"3. It is further agreed, that the plantations which at present are, or hereafter shall be, setled within y^e^ limites of y^e^ Massachusets, shall be for ever under y^e^ Massachusets, and shall have peculiar jurisdiction amonge them-selves in all cases as an entire body. And y^e^ Plimoth, Conightecutt, and New Haven shall each of them have like peculiar jurisdition and governmente within their limites respectively; provided y^t^ no other jurisdiction shall hereafter be taken in as a distincte head or member of this confederation, nor shall any other plantation or jurisdiction in presente being and not allready in combination or under y^e^ juridiction of any of these confederats be received by any of them, nor shall any tow of y^e^ confederats joyne in one jurisdiction without consente of y^e^ rest, which consete to be interpreted as is expresed in y^e^ sixte article ensewing.

"4. It is by these conffederats agreed, y^t^ the charge of all just warrs, whether offencive or defencive, upon what parte or member of this confederation soever they fall, shall, both in men, provisions, and all other disbursments, be borne by all y^e^ parts of this confederation in differente proportions, according to their differente abilities, in manner following: namely, y^t^ the commissioners for each jurisdiction, from time to time, as there shall be occasion, bring a true accounte and number of all their males, in every plantation or any way belonging too or under their severall jurisdictions, of what qualitie or condition soever they be, from 16 years old to 60, being inhabitants there, and y^t^ according to y^e^ differente numbers which from time to time shall be found in each jurisdiction, upon a true & just accounte, the service of men and all charges of y^e^ warr be borne by y^e^ pole, each jurisdiction or plantation being left to their owne just course & custome of rating them selves and people according to their differente estates, with due respects to their qualities and exemptions amongst them selves, though the confederats take no notice of any such priviledg. And y^t^ according to their differente charge of each jurisdiction & plantation the whole advantage of y^e^ warr (if it please God to bless their endeavours), whether it be in lands, goods, or persons, shall be proportionably devided amonge y^e^ said confederats.

"5. It is further agreed that, if (any of) these jurisdictions, or any plantation under or in combynacion with them, be invaded by any enemie whomsoever, upon notice & requeste of any 3 magistrats of y^t^ jurisdiction so invaded, y^e^ rest of y^e^ confederats, without any further meeting or expostulation, shall forthwith send ayde to y^e^ conferate in danger, but in different proportion, namely, y^e^ Massachusetts an hundred men, sufficiently armed and provided for such a service and journey, and each of y^e^ rest forty five so armed & provided, or any lesser number, if less be required, according to this proportion. But if such confederate in danger may be supplyed by their nexte confederates, not exceeding y^e^ number hereby agreed, they may crave help then and seeke no further for y^e^ presente, ye charge to be borne as in this article is exprest, and at y^e^ returne to be victuled & suplyed with powder & shote for their jurney (if there be need) by y^t^ jurisdiction which employed or sent for them. But none of y^e^ jurisdictions to exceede these numbers till, by a meeting of y^e^ comissioners for this confederation, a greater aide appeare nessessarie. And this proportion to continue till, upon knowledge of greater numbers in each jurisdiction, which shall be brought to y^e^ nexte meeting, some other proportion be ordered. But in (any) such case of sending men for presente aide, whether before or after such order or alteration, it is agreed y^t^ at y^e^ meeting of y^e^ comissioners of this confederation, the cause of such warr or invasion be duly considered, and if it appeare y^t^ the folte lay in y^e^ parties so invaded, y^t^ then that jurisdiction or plantation make just satisfaction both to y^e^ invaders, whom they have injured, and beare all y^e^ charges of y^e^ warr themselves, without requiring any allowance from y^e^ rest of y^e^ confederats towards y^e^ same. And further, y^t^ if any jurisdiction see any danger of any invasion approaching, and ther be time for a meeting, that in such case 3 magistrats of y^t^ jurisdiction may sumone a meeting at such conveniente place as them selves shall thinke meete, to consider & provid against y^e^ threatened danger, provided, when they are mett they may remove to what place they please, only whilst any of these foure confederats have but three magistrats in their jurisdiction then requeste or summons from any 2 of them shall be accounted of equall force with ye three mentioned in both the clauses of this article till ther be an increase of magistrats ther.

"6. It is also agreed y^t^ for y^e^ managing & concluding of all affairs proper & concerning the whole confederation tow comissioners shall be chosen by & out of each of the 4 jurisdictions: namly, 2 for y^e^ Massachusetts, 2 for Plimoth, 2. for Conightecutt, and 2. for New Haven, being all in Church fellowship with us, which shall bring full power from their severall Generall Courts respectively, to hear, examene, waigh, and determine all affairs of warr or peace, leagues and changes and numbers of men for warr, divisions of spoyles, and whatsoever is gotten by conquest; receeving of more confederats, and all things of like nature, which are y^e^ proper concomitants in consequence of such a confederation for amitee, offence and defence; not intermedling with y^e^ governmente of any of y^e^ jurisdictions which by y^e^ 3. Article is preserved entirely to them selves. But if these 8 comissioners when they meete shall not all agree, yet it (is) concluded that any 6. of the 8. agreeing shall have power to setle & determine y^e^ bussines in question. But if 6. doe not agree, that then such propositions with their reasons, so farr as they have been debated, be sente and referred to y^e^ 4. Generall Courts, viz., y^e^ Massachusetts, Plimoth, Conightecutt, and New Haven; and if at all y^e^ said Generall Courts ye bussines so referred be concluded, then to be prosecuted by y^e^ confederats and all their numbers. It was further agreed that these 8. comissioners shall meete once every year, besids extraordinarie meetings (according to the fifte article), to consider, treate, and conclude of all affaires belonging to this confederation, which meeting shall ever be y^e^ first Thursday in September. And y^t^ the nx^t^ meeting after the date of these presents, which shall be accounted y^e^ second meeting, shall be at Boston, in y^e^ Massachusetts, the 3. at Hartford, the 4. at New Haven, the 5 at Plimoth, and so in course successively if in y^e^ meane time some midle place be not found out and agreed on, which may be comodious for all y^e^ jurisdictions.

"7. It is further agreed y^t^ at each meeting of these 8 comis-

sioners, whether ordinarie or extraordinary, they all 6. of them agreeing as before, may chuse a presidente out of them selves, whose office & worke shall be to take care and directe for order and a comly carrying on of all proceedings in y^e^ present meeting: but he shall be invested with no such power or respecte as by which he shall hinder y^e^ propounding or progrese of any bussines, or any way cast y^e^ scailes otherwise than in y^e^ precedente article is agreed.

"8. It is also agreed y^t^ the comissioners from the confederation hereafter at their meetings, whether ordinary or extraordinarie, as they may have occasion or opportunitie, doe endeaver to frame and establish agreements & orders in generall cases of a civill nature, wherein all the plantations are interessed for y^e^ preserving of peace amongst them selves, and preventing as much as may be all occasions of warr or difference with others; as about y^e^ free & speedy passage of justice in every jurisdiction to all y^e^ confederats equally as to their owne: receiving those y^t^ remove from one plantation to another without due certificate: how all y^e^ jurisdictions may carry towards y^e^ Indeans that they neither growe insolente nor be injured without due satisfaction, least warr breake in upon the confederats through such miscarriages. It is also agreed y^t^ if any servante run away from his maister into another of these confederated jurisdictions, that in such case, upon y^e^ certificate of one magistrate in the jurisdiction out of which y^e^ said servante fledd, or upon other due proofe, the said servant shall be delivered either to his master or any other y^t^ pursues & brings such certificate or proofe. And y^t^ upon y^e^ escape of any prisoner whatsoever, or fugitive from any criminall cause, whether breaking prison or getting from y^e^ officer, or otherwise escaping, upon the certificate of 2 magistrats of y^e^ jurisdiction out of which y^e^ escape is made that he was a prisoner or such an offender at y^e^ time of y^e^ escape, the magistrate or sume of them of y^t^ jurisdiction where for y^e^ presente the said prisoner or fugitive abideth, shall forthwith grante such a warrante as y^e^ case will beare, for ye apprehending of any such person & y^e^ delivering of him into y^e^ hands of y^e^ officer or other person who pursues him. And if there be help required for y^e^ safe returning of any such offender, then it shall be granted to him y^t^ craves y^e^ same, he paying the charges thereof.

"9. And for y^t^ the justest warrs may be of dangerous consequence, espetialy to y^t^ smaler plantations in these United Colonies, it is agreed that neither y^e^ Massachusets, Plimoth, Conightecut, nor New Haven, nor any member of any of them, shall at any time hereafter begine, undertake, or ingage themselves in this confederation, or any parte thereof, in any warr whatsoever (sudden exegents with y^e^ necessary consequents thereof excepted, which are also to be moderated as much as y^e^ case will permitte), without y^e^ consente and agreemente of the forementioned 8. comissioners, or at y^e^ least 6. of them, as in the sixt article is provided. And y^t^ no charge be required of any of the confederats in case of a defensive warr till y^e^ said comissioners have mett and approved y^e^ justice of the warr, and have agreed upon y^e^ sume of money to be levied, which sume is then to be paid by the severall confederats in proportion according to y^e^ fourth article.

"10. That on extraordinary occasions, when meetings are summoned by three magistrates of any jurisdiction, or 2 as in y^e^ 5. article, if any of y^e^ comissioners come not, due warning being given or sente, it is agreed y^t^ 4 of the comissioners shall have power to directe a warr which cannot be delayed, and to send for due proportions of men out of each jurisdiction as well as 6. might doe if all mett: but not less than 6. shall determine the justice of the warr, or alow y^e^ demands on bills of charges, or cause any levies to be made for y^e^ same.

"11. It is further agreed y^t^ if any of y^e^ confederats shall hereafter breake any of these presente articles, or be any other ways injurious to any one of y^e^ other jurisdictions, such breach of agreemente or injurie shall be duly considered and ordered by y^e^ comissioners for y^e^ other jurisdiction; that both peace and this presente confederation may be intirly preserved without violation.

"12. Lastly, this perpetuall confederation and y^e^ severall articles therof being read and seriously considered both by ye Generall Courte for y^e^ Massachusets and by y^e^ comissioners for Plimoth, Conightecute, and New Haven were fully alowed & confirmed by 3. of the forenamed confederats, namly, y^e^ Massachusets, Conightecutt, and New Haven; only y^e^ comissioners for Plimoth haveing no comission to conclude, desired respite till they might advise with their Generall Courte; wher upon it was agreed and concluded by y^e^ said Court of y^e^ Massachusets and the comissioners for y^e^ other tow confederats, that if Plimoth consente, then the whole treaty as it stands in these present articles is and shall continue firme & stable without alteration. But if Plimoth come not in, yet y^e^ other three confederats doe by these presents confeirme y^e^ whole confederation and y^e^ articles therof: only in September nexte, when y^e^ second meeting of y^e^ comissioners is to be at Boston, new consideration may be taken of the 6. article which concerns number of comissioners for meeting & concluding the affaires of this confederation to y^e^ satisfaction of y^e^ Courte of y^e^ Massachusets and y^e^ comissioners for y^e^ other 2. confederats, but the rest to stand unquestioned. In y^e^ testimonie whereof y^e^ Generall Courte of y^e^ Massachusetts by the secretary, and y^e^ comissioners for Conightecutt and New Haven, have subscribed these presente articles this 19 of y^e^ third Month, comonly called May, Anno Dom. 1643.

"At a meeting of y^e^ comissioners for y^e^ confederation, held at Boston y^e^ 7. of Sept., it appearing that the Generall Courte of New Plimoth and y^e^ severall townshipes therof have read & considered & approved these articles of confederation, as appeareth by comission from their Generall Courte bearing date y^e^ 29. of August, 1643, to Mr. Edward Winslow and Mr. William Collier, to ratifie and confirme y^e^ same on their behalfes, we therefore, y^e^ comissioners for y^e^ Massachusets, Conightecutt, & New Haven doe also for our severall governments subscribe unto them.

"John Winthrop, Gov^n^ of Massachuset.
"Tho: Dudley. Theoph: Eaton.
"Geo: Fenwick. Edwa: Hopkins.
Thomas Gregson."

The eighth article of the combination is interesting as containing the germ both of the more modern fugitive slave law of the United States, and of the present provision of our Constitution and laws for requisitions by one State on another for the return of fugitives from justice. It seems to be a little doubtful, however, whether the right of requisition was not limited to actual prisoners, and inapplicable to persons who were merely suspected or charged with crime. The first meeting of the commissioners was an unfortunate one, and resulted in an act which was far from being in accord with the spirit which had always actuated the Pilgrims in their treatment of the Indians, and must have been urged rather by the commissioners of Connecticut and New Haven than by those of Massachusetts and Plymouth. The Narragansett

tribe, after the Pequots had been subdued, assumed to rule over the Indians about them, among whom were the Monhiggs, of whom Uncas was the sachem, who had been during the Pequot war faithful to the Connecticut settlement, and now claimed their protection. This protection was accorded, and, in the language of Bradford, "they were engaged to support him in his just liberties, and were contented that such of the surviving Pequots as had submitted to him should remain with him and quietly under his protection. This did much increase his power and augment his greatness, which the Narragansetts could not endure to see." Myantinomo, the chief sachem of the Narragansetts, failing to destroy him by treachery, finally attacked Uncas with a large force. "But it pleased God," says Bradford again, "to give Uncas the victory, and he slew many of his men and wounded many more, but the chief of all was he took Miantonomo prisoner. And seeing he was a great man and the Narragansetts a potent people and would seek revenge, he would do nothing in the case without the advice of the English; so he (by the help & direction of those of Conightecutt) kept him prisoner till the meeting of the commissioners. The commissioners weighed the cause & passages as they were clearly represented & sufficiently evidenced betwixt Uncas and Myantinomo; and the things being duly considered, the commissioners apparently saw that Uncas could not be safe whilst Miantonomo lived, but either by secret treachery or open force his life would still be in danger. Wherefore they thought he might justly put such a false and blood-thirsty enemy to death; but in his own jurisdiction, not in the English plantations. And they advised in the manner of his death all mercy and moderation should be showed contrary to the practice of the Indians, who exercise torture and cruelty. And Uncas, having hitherto showed himself a friend to the English, and in this craving their advice if the Narragansett Indians or others should urgently assault Uncas for the execution, upon notice and request the English promise to assist and protect him as far as they may against such violence. This was the issue of this business. The reasons and passages hereof are more at large to be seen in the acts & records of this meeting of the commissioners. And Uncas followed this advice and accordingly executed him in a very fair manner according as they advised, with due respect to his honor and greatness."

The confederation continued until the arrival of Sir Edmund Andros in 1686, who came with a commission from James the Second as Governor of New England. New Haven, however, had in 1665 been annexed to Connecticut. Four copies of the records were kept, and one deposited in each colony. With the exception of the records of the September meeting in 1646 and May, 1653, and a part of the records of September, 1648, and April, 1653, the Massachusetts copy was destroyed by fire in 1747. The Connecticut copy is in a good state of preservation, and as the New Haven copy is missing it was probably never completed. The Plymouth copy is deposited in the registry of deeds for Plymouth County, and is chiefly in the handwriting of Nathaniel Sowther and Nathaniel Morton, the two first secretaries of the Plymouth Colony.

About the time of the establishment of the confederation, or soon after, the population of the town of Plymouth, by reason of the settlement of other towns, had become reduced to about one hundred and fifty, and the tendency to migration to other places, where richer soil tempted the colonists, was so strong that it was a matter of serious consideration whether an entire removal would not be better than an enfeebled and languishing community. It was the welfare of the church which was chiefly sought, and that it should remain as far as possible united was their anxious care. "Many meetings and much consultation was held hereabout," Bradford says, "and divers were men's minds and opinions. Some were still for staying together in the place, alleging men might here live if they would be content with their condition; and that it was not for want or necessity so much that they removed as for the enriching of themselves. Others were resolute upon removal and so signified that here they could not stay; but if the church did not remove they must, insomuch as many were swayed rather than there should be a dissolution to condescend to a removal if a fit place could be found, that might more conveniently and comfortably receive the whole with such accession of others as might come to them for their better strength and subsistence, and some such like cautions and limitations. So as with the aforesaid provisos the greater part consented to a removal to a place called Nauset, which had been superficially viewed, and the good will of the purchasers (to whom it belonged) obtained, with some addition thereto from the courts. But now they began to see their error, that they had given away already the best and most commodious places to others and now wanted themselves; for this place was about fifty miles from hence and at an outside of the country remote from all society, also that it would prove so straight as it would not be competent to receive the whole body much less be capable of any addition or increase, so as (at least in a short time) they should

be worse there than they are now here. The which, with sundry other like considerations and inconveniences made them change their resolutions, but such as were before resolved upon removal took advantage of this agreement and went on notwithstanding, neither could the rest hinder them, they having made some beginning. And thus was this poor church left like an ancient mother grown old and forsaken of her children (though not in their affections) yet in regard of their bodily presence and personal helpfulness. Her ancient members being most of them worn away by death, and those of later times being like children translated into other families, and she like a widow left only to trust in God. Thus she that had made many rich became herself poor."

The tract of land called Nauset was one of those which it will be remembered were reserved by Governor Bradford in his assignment of the patent of 1629 to the colonists for the benefit of the "purchasers or old comers." In addition to this in 1644–45 the court granted "to the church of New Plymouth or those that goe to dwell at Nossett all that tract of land lying between sea and sea, from the purchaser's bounds at Naumsheckett to the Herring Brook at Billingsgate, with the said Herring Brook and all the meadows on both sides of said brook with the great Bass Pound there, and all the meadows and islands lying within the said tract." In 1646, Nauset was incorporated, and in 1651 its name was changed by the court to Eastham. Among those who migrated to this new settlement were Thomas Prence, John Doane, Nicholas Snow, Josiah Cook, Richard Higgins, John Smalley, and Edward Bangs, and all these names except that of Prence and that of Smalley, which has been probably changed to Small, have been always up to the present time distinctive names on the cape. Thus narrowly did Plymouth escape the loss of its distinction as the seat of government and of the central church. If the general movement had been made it would have resulted only in the transfer of these to Eastham, and not in its extinction as a municipality. The old settlement would doubtless have continued to exist and to grow. Its harbor, its streams, its springs, the tolerable richness of its soil would have attracted and sustained a population better than the new location, and it is probable that the experiment on the cape would have resulted in failure. It is strange that possibilities of greater success in agricultural pursuits should have there been found to silence the complaints of those who saw only in Plymouth the "straigtness and barrenness of its land." The language of Bradford plainly indicates that he did not favor the enterprise, and it is not probable that either Winslow or Standish, who had found homesteads suited to their wants and tastes in Marshfield and Duxbury, lent to it their encouragement. Nothing more was heard of a removal. The discovery of richer lands in the South Meadows and other well-watered parts of what are now Carver and Plympton, drew some of the colonists in that direction, and the gradual growth of the colony along its northern borders, in Scituate and Bridgewater, and Nemasket, put an end to the scheme of removing the government from a central point to the remotest limits of its jurisdiction.

The church at Eastham, established in 1644, was the third offshoot of the parent church, those of Duxbury and Marshfield, in 1632, having been the other two. The church in Scituate, organized largely by settlers from Massachusetts, could hardly have claimed it as its mother. These churches were the foundations of the towns, and after the churches were established grants were made and acts of incorporation followed. In some respects the churches and the towns were identical. The towns settled the ministers and paid their salaries out of the rates assessed on the inhabitants. The original church of the town formed the territorial parish, and every inhabitant was supposed to have been born into its fold. Until 1834 every inhabitant was assumed to be a member of the territorial parish, and paid his parish tax to the treasurer of the town until he notified the parish committee in writing that he had attached himself to another. Subsequent to the settlement of the earliest towns companies were formed from time to time, receiving grants of land from the colony, and becoming "purchasers" or "proprietors" or founders of towns. These grants conveyed, however, nothing more than a pre-emption right, and were not to take effect until the Indians had released their rights and titles by a formal sale. The proprietors organized as an association, having their own clerk and selling lands to settlers. Their records, next to the grants of the court, form the basis of the land titles of many of the towns in the Old Colony.

It has already been stated that the first entry in the town records bears the date of 1637. Precisely under what authority the records were kept neither the orders of court nor the laws disclose. In the revision of the laws, bearing date Nov. 15, 1636, the first provision seems to have been made for a clerk of the colony court, and on the third day of January, 1636/7, Nathaniel Sowther was chosen. From that time, or not long after, both the colony and town records were kept by him. From 1645 to 1679 both were kept by Nathaniel Morton, the successor of Na-

thaniel Sowther. On the 3d day of March, 1645/6, it was ordered by the court that the clerk or some one in every town "do keep a register of the day and year of every marriage, birth, and burial, and to have three pence apiece for his pains." It does not plainly appear whether the clerk here spoken of is the clerk of the court or of the town. It is certain, however, that until 1679 the records of town proceedings were kept by the clerk of the colony. In 1679, Nathaniel Morton was formally chosen town clerk, and from that time until his death the records continued to be kept by him. In 1685, Thomas Faunce was chosen as his successor. The volumes containing the births, deaths, and marriages were opened by him in that year, and though they contain entries as early as 1662, it is evident that they were made by Mr. Faunce from memoranda which came into his possession from Mr. Morton. The predecessors of Mr. Faunce had complied with the law of 1645/6, and had registered during their terms of office the births, deaths, and marriages in the Old Colony Records. After the death of Nathaniel Morton, Nathaniel Clark became secretary of the colony, followed by Samuel Sprague, who, except during the usurpation of Andros, continued to act until the union in 1692. Thomas Faunce, who was chosen town clerk in 1685, remained in office until 1723, when he was succeeded by John Dyer, who held the office from 1723 to 1731, and, after a year's incumbency by Gershom Foster in 1732, from 1733 to 1738. Edward Winslow acted as clerk until 1741, succeeded by Samuel Bartlett, whose term extended from 1742 to 1765. John Cotton in 1766; Ephraim Spooner, from 1767 to 1818; Thomas Drew, from 1818 to 1840; Timothy Berry, from 1840 to 1852; Leander Lovell, from 1852 to 1878; and Curtis Davie, the present incumbent, complete the list.

Of Nathaniel Sowther, the first secretary of the colony, little is known. His first appearance in the colony was in 1635, when on the 4th of October in that year he was made a freeman. His qualifications for the office of secretary, to which he was so soon chosen, must have admitted him to the list of freeholders at an early day, and it is fair to presume, therefore, that 1635 was the date of his arrival. It may be also said that the immediate recognition of his fitness for the important post of secretary, and his advancement over those who had been longer in the colony, show him to have been a man of more than ordinary endowments. Of his antecedents and family nothing is known. Judge Davis, in his notes to Morton's "New England's Memorial," has expressed the opinion that the name was identical with Southworth, and spelled as it might have been sometimes pronounced. But a theory, which at first seems plausible, becomes more than doubtful when we find repeatedly in the same record made by Sowther himself the distinction between the two names pronounced. The name as written by him was Sowther, and such he always signed it as long as he remained in the colony. He left no male descendants. By a wife, Alice, who died in Boston in 1651, he had two daughters,—Hannah (who married William Hanbury, and a second husband named Johnson) and Mary (who married Joseph Starr). In 1638 he bought of Lieut. William Holmes, who next to Miles Standish was for a time the chief military personage in the colony, a lot of land on Burial Hill west of the land of John Alden, and almost precisely the spot now occupied by the northerly row of tombs. Here he undoubtedly lived until about 1649, when he removed to Boston. He there married, in 1653, Widow Sarah Hill, and died in 1655. It may be here suggested that the residence of Lieut. Holmes was established near the fort, over which, as second in command, he would have had some supervision. In the absence of any evidence to the contrary, it may perhaps be still further presumed that in the earliest days the residence of Standish was still farther up the hill and nearer the fort.

Nathaniel Morton, the successor of Sowther, has already been perhaps sufficiently referred to. It is only necessary to say, further, that he was ten years old when he came with his father, George, in the "Ann," in 1623, and married, in 1635, Lydia Cooper, by whom he had Remember, 1637, who married Abraham Jackson; Mercy, who married Joseph Dunham; Lydia, who married George Ellison; Elizabeth, who married Nathaniel Bosworth; Joanna (1654), who married Joseph Prince; Hannah, who married Benjamin Bosworth; Eleaser, and Nathaniel. His sons died unmarried, and he therefore left no descendants bearing the name. The family of Jacksons descended from his daughter, Remember, has always been a numerous and prominent one in Plymouth; and descendants of his brothers, John and Ephraim, bearing the name of Morton, are scattered all over New England. Mr. Morton lived for many years on the estate now occupied by Amasa Holmes, immediately north of Wellingsby Brook, on the westerly side of the road; and in the latter part of his life, until his death in 1685, he occupied a house which stood on the easterly side of Market Street, immediately above the estate of the late John B. Atwood.

Nathaniel Clark, the successor of Nathaniel Mor-

ton, was the son of Thomas Clark, who came in the "Ann," in 1623. For many years the father enjoyed the undeserved distinction of having been the mate of the "Mayflower," and even now the tradition has taken so strong a hold that it is almost impossible, by the aid even of indisputable testimony, to eradicate it. His gravestone, on Burial Hill, is pointed out daily as that of the "Mayflower's" mate by those whose learning and knowledge are acquired from the traditions of their fathers, rather than from the newly-discovered facts of undoubted history. Thomas Clark, in question, was a carpenter by trade, and according to a statement made by him under oath in 1664, he was then fifty-nine years of age, or at the time of the landing, in 1620, but fifteen. We are not left, however, to the mere presumption that one so young, who afterwards pursued the trade of a mechanic, could not have occupied the responsible position of a mate. In a letter of Robert Cushman, bearing date June 11, 1620, he says, "We have hired another pilot here, one Mr. Clarke, who went last year to Virginia with a ship of kine." Rev. E. D. Neill, in some recent investigations in England, has discovered that Capt. Jones, afterwards the master of the "Mayflower," went to Virginia in 1619 in command of a vessel loaded with kine, and that John Clark was employed by the Virginia Company in the enterprise. It may be stated, then, that the mate of the "Mayflower" was certainly not Thomas Clark, and was probably John, who went to Virginia, in 1619, with kine. Nathaniel Clark, the son of Thomas, was an attorney-at-law, or as near to one as the conditions and exigencies of the times either permitted or required. He married Dorothy, the widow of Edward Gray, an enterprising and thrifty merchant, and daughter of Thomas Lettice, a respectable innkeeper, but had no children, and left no descendants. Soon after his election to the office of secretary, Sir Edmond Andros arrived in the country commissioned by James the Second as Governor of New England. Under his administration the colonial government was superseded, and the office of secretary necessarily vacated. Andros declared all public lands vested in the crown, and ordered that all private titles should be quieted by his confirmation alone. The governments of the other colonies were also suspended, and the confederated union was dissolved. With popular dissatisfaction almost universal, Mr. Clark fastened himself to the royal Governor, and became one of his most subservient instruments and tools. Among other landed possessions of the town of Plymouth was Clark's Island, named after the "Mayflower's" mate, John Clark, who, in command of the shallop of the "Mayflower," safely landed his boat's company there on the 8th of November, 1620, and spent there the following Sabbath. The island is so called in the records as early as the 3d of September, 1638. On the 7th of January, 1638/9, it is recorded that "the Court hath granted that Clark's Island, the Eele River beach (Plymouth Beach), Sagaquash (Saquish) & Gurnetts Nose shal be & remayne unto the towne of Plymouth, with the woods thereupon." This grant was made, it must be observed, nearly two years before the definition of the bounds of the town by the court in 1640, showing that the latter act of the government marks in no sense the date of the origin or quasi-incorporation of the town. From the date of the grant of the island to the town it had been made a source of profit to its inhabitants by the erection of salt-works and the restricted use of the timber and fuel which it afforded. On this island Mr. Clark fixed his greedy eyes, and applied to the Governor for its title. The State archives contain the following record:

"*By his Excellency.*—Whereas, Mr. Nathaniel Clark, of Plymouth, hath by his petition desired that a certain small Island, called Clark's Island, lying near New Plymouth, being vacant and unappropriated, may be granted to him for the better settlement and improvement thereof, of which notice hath been given already to the said town, but no due return made nor any persons appeared thereon. These are, therefore, to require you forthwith to give public notice in the said town that if any person or persons have any claim or title to the said Island they appear before me, in Council, on the 1st Wednesday in February next, and then and there show forth such their claim and title accordingly, of which you are not to fail and to make due return. Dated at Boston 21 day of Dec., 1687. ANDROS.

"To MR. SAMUEL SPRAGUE, High Sheriff
of the County of Plymouth.

"By His Excellencies command.

"The above written was publicly read to the whole of the Town of Plymouth, aforesaid, at their Town-meeting the 23 day of January, 1687/8.

"pr SAM'L SPRAGUE, *Sheriff.*"

A later record contains the following:

"By virtue of a warrant from his Excellency, Sir Edward Andros, Knight, Captain-General, and Governor-in-Chief of his Majesty's territory and dominion of New England, bearing date Boston, the 23d of February, 1687, I have surveyed and laid out for Mr. Nathaniel Clark a certain small Island, being known by the name of Clark's Island, and is situated and lying in New Plymouth Bay, bearing from the meeting-house in Plymouth north by northeast about three miles, and is bounded round with water and flats, and contains eighty-six acres and a quarter and three rods. Performed this 3rd day of March, 1687/8. PHILLIP WELLS, *Surveyor.*"

But the town did not yield up the island to the usurper without resistance. A town-meeting was called and a committee chosen to take steps towards

reclaiming the island, and to collect subscriptions to defray the expenses of the undertaking. The committee, together with Elder Faunce, the town clerk, and Ichabod Wiswell, were arrested for levying and aiding in levying taxes upon his Majesty's subjects and bound over to the Supreme Court at Boston. The annoyances and vexations to which they were subjected only increased the spirit of resistance and strengthened the determination of the town to maintain its rights. Before the matter was settled, however, news was received (on the 18th of April, 1689) of the landing of the Prince of Orange in England, and on the 29th William and Mary were proclaimed in Boston. Andros was arrested and sent to England, and Clark, as his most pliant coadjutor, was arrested also, and sent as his companion. At a town-meeting of the inhabitants the following declaration was made: "Whereas, we have not only just grounds to suspect, but are well assured that Nathaniel Clark hath been a real enemy to the peace and prosperity of the people, and hath, by lying and false information to the late Governor, caused much trouble and damage to this place, endeavored to deprive us of our lands, and exposed us to the unjust severity of persons ill affected to us whereby a considerable part of our estates is unrighteously extorted from us, to the great prejudice of our families and the loss of many necessary comforts, and he persisting from time to time in his own malicious forging of complaints against one or another of us, whereby we are in continual hazard of many further great inconveniences and mischief, we do therefore seize upon his person, resolving to secure him for the hands of justice to deal with him according to his desert." On his arrival in England Clark was discharged and sent back, and on his return to Plymouth and his practice he built a house on the northeast corner of what is now the garden of Albert C. Chandler, where he lived until 1717, the year of his death. Clark's Island was restored to the town, but soon after it was voted to sell the island, Saquish, the Gurnet, and Colchester Swamp to defray the expenses of its attempted recovery. In 1690 it was sold to Samuel Lucas, Elkanah Watson, and George Morton, and after a few years passed wholly into the hands of the Watson family, by whose various branches it is still owned.

Of Samuel Sprague, the last secretary of the colony, little is known, except that he was also made high sheriff of Plymouth County at its organization, in 1685, and died in 1710. After the colony of New Plymouth was merged into Massachusetts, under her new charter of 1691, the records of the Old Colony remained in his hands until his death. By some unaccountable and unjustifiable neglect they were permitted for eighteen years to continue in the care of a private citizen, exposed to the danger of loss and destruction necessarily attending on unofficial and irresponsible guardianship. Immediately after his death, in response to representations made to the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace within the County of Plymouth, they ordered Nathaniel Thomas, at that time judge of probate, to take them into his care and custody until further orders. In November, 1710, the justices of the peace for the counties of Plymouth, Barnstable, and Bristol, into which the Old Colony had been divided in 1685, petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts to have them "kept and lodged in the town of Plymouth, which was the head town of the said Colony of Plymouth, and where the said Records were wont to be kept." On this petition it was ordered "that the Books, Records, and files of the General Court of the late Colony of New Plymouth be committed to the custody of the Clerk of the Inferior Court of the County of Plymouth for the time being, he dwelling in Plymouth, a perfect schedule thereof being made, with an Indent, to be passed for the same to the justices of the said Court. And that the clerk be impowered to transcribe and attest copies of the said Records for any that shall desire the same, upon paying the established fees."

These records, now deposited in the office of the register of deeds at Plymouth, consist of eighteen manuscript volumes, six of which contain the proceedings of the General Court and Court of Assistants; six, the deeds of estates; four, a registry of wills and inventories; one contains the judicial acts of the courts, the treasurer's accounts, and a list of births, deaths, and marriages, and the last is a volume of laws. All these up to 1637 are in the handwriting of the then Governors, Bradford, Winslow, and Prence, and after that date in that of the secretaries of the colony. In 1820 a commission, consisting of Samuel Davis, of Plymouth, Rev. James Freeman, of Boston, and Benjamin R. Nichols, of Salem, was appointed by the General Court to superintend the work of copying such portion of the records as they might think desirable. Under their direction the six volumes of court proceedings, one volume of deeds, the volumes of judicial acts, etc., and the volume of laws were copied, and the copies were deposited in the office of the secretary of the commonwealth, where they may now be seen. As a part of the Old Colony archives, the acts of the commissioners of the United Colonies, in two volumes, are also deposited in the Plymouth registry, and have been always considered a part of the Colony Records, or records of New Plym-

outh. In 1855 a resolve was passed by the General Court providing "that eight hundred copies of the records of the colony of New Plymouth, with suitable indexes, be stereotyped and printed, under the supervision of the secretary of the commonwealth, who may appoint some competent person or persons to prepare said records for printing, and take charge of the same." Under this resolve Nathaniel Shurtleff, of Boston, was appointed editor, and under his direction David Pulsifer was employed in making fair and legible copies for the press. For the commencement of the work the copies of the commission of 1820, carefully revised, were used for the printer, and Mr. Pulsifer confined his labors to those portions of the records of which copies had not been made. In printing the acts of the commissioners, the copy by Hazard, included in his "Collections," carefully compared with the original and corrected, was used, and thus the necessity of copying those also was obviated. By the time those portions of the records which had already been copied by the commission of 1820 and Hazard's copy of the commissioners' acts had been printed, the General Court stopped the work, and consequently the remaining portion of the records, consisting of five volumes of deeds and four volumes of wills and inventories, which were copied by Mr. Pulsifer at a large cost to the commonwealth, remain unprinted. The ten printed volumes are thought by many to include the entire records of the colony, when in fact copies of nine, and these perhaps in some respects the most important, lie packed away in a store-room at the State-House, rendering no return, until printed, for the labor and money expended in their preparation.

We have thus far in a cursory way traced the history of the colony and town during the first quarter of a century of the colony's existence, with some necessary allusions to later events connected, as effect with cause, with those of an earlier period. Though in 1645 Plymouth had existed for some years as a distinct municipality, its form and organization were far from complete. Constables had been provided for by law and chosen in 1636, coroners in the same year; by-laws were authorized by the court, and deputies to the General Court were ordered in 1638; raters of taxes were chosen in 1643, surveyors of highways were provided for in 1644, a town clerk in 1646, and in 1641 it was enacted that each town should make competent provision for the support of its poor. But the town system was nevertheless incomplete. There was a necessity for some superintending head to have such a care for the interests and welfare of the town as the colonial government, with its extending limits and jurisdiction, was failing in its power to exercise. The superintending head was found in a board of selectmen, and with their establishment the town government in the Old Colony assumed the form and shape they wear to-day, with such changes as time and circumstances have rendered necessary. In 1662 it was enacted by the court "that in every town of this jurisdiction there be three or four selectmen chosen by the townsmen out of the freemen, such as shall be approved by the court, for the better managing of the affairs of the respective townships, and that the selectmen in every town, or the major part of them, are hereby empowered to hear and determine all debts and differences arising between person and persons within their respective townships not exceeding forty shillings, as also they are hereby empowered to learn and determine all differences arising betwixt any Indians and the English of their respective townships about damage done in corn by the cows, swine, or any other beasts belonging to the inhabitants of the said respective townships; and the determination of the abovesaid differences not being satisfied as was agreed the party wronged to repair to some magistrate for a warrant to receive such award by distraint. It is further enacted by the court that the said selectmen in every township approved by the court or any of them shall have power to give forth summons in his Majestie's name to require any persons complained of to attend the hearing of the case, and to summon witnesses to give testimony upon that account, and to determine the controversies according to legal evidence, and that the persons complaining shall serve the summons themselves upon the persons complained against, and in the case of their non-appearance to proceed on notwithstanding in the hearing and determination of such controversy as comes before them, and to have twelve pence apiece for every award they agree upon."

In some way and under some authority Plymouth anticipated this law, and on the 18th of February, 1649/50, voted to choose seven men to order the affairs and dispose of lands to persons, who should not sell if they leave, look after the poor and make a rate for relief, hire and employ men to herd cattle, said seven men annual, and the doings of five be legal." They were not called selectmen until after the passage of the law of 1662, but their powers and functions were substantially the same, except in their judicial character. The following list of selectmen is added to this narrative for the purpose of presenting the names of those who have represented the different generations in the life of the town:

1649. John Barnes.
Robert Finney.
Thomas Willet.
Thomas Southworth.
John Cook, Jr.
John Dunham.
Thomas Clark.
1650. The same.
1665. Thomas Southworth.
Ephraim Morton.
John Howland.
George Watson.
Robert Finney.
1666. John Morton.
Ephraim Morton.
Robert Finney.
Nath'l Warren.
William Harlow.
1669. Ephraim Morton.
William Harlow.
William Crow.
1676. Ephraim Morton.
William Crow.
William Clark.
Joseph Howland.
1677. William Harlow.
William Crow.
1682. Ephraim Morton.
William Crow.
William Clark.
1683. Ephraim Morton.
William Crow.
William Harlow.
1684. Ephraim Morton.
William Harlow.
Joseph Warren.
Joseph Howland.
William Clark.
1686. Ephraim Morton.
William Harlow.
Joseph Warren.
1687. Joseph Howland.
Joseph Warren.
Isaac Cushman.
1689. William Harlow.
Joseph Bartlett.
Nathl. Southworth.
1691. William Harlow.
Nath'l Southworth.
Thomas Faunce.
1692. William Shurtleff.
Isaac Cushman.
Thomas Faunce.
Jonathan Morey.
1693. Isaac Cushman.
William Shurtleff.
Nath'l Southworth.
John Sturtevant.
Thomas Faunce.
1694. Isaac Cushman.
William Shurtleff.
Thomas Faunce.
1695. Joseph Bartlett.
John Waterman.
John Murdock.
1696. William Clark.
1696. John Rickard, Jr.
Thomas Faunce.
1697. Nath'l Thomas, Jr.
Ephraim Morton.
Thomas Faunce.
1698. William Shurtleff.
John Rickard, Jr.
John Murdock.
1699. William Shurtleff.
James Warren.
John Watson.
1700. William Shurtleff.
James Warren.
John Murdock.
1701. John Bradford.
Nath'l Morton.
William Shurtleff.
1702. John Bradford.
John Rickard, Jr.
Samuel Sturtevant.
Nath'l Morton.
1703. John Bradford.
Samuel Sturtevant.
Nath'l Morton.
1704. The same.
1705. William Shurtleff.
Nath'l Morton.
Caleb Loring.
1706. Nath'l Morton.
Caleb Loring.
John Watson.
1707. Nath'l Morton.
Caleb Loring.
Benjamin Warren.
1708. John Bradford.
Nath'l Morton.
Benjamin Warren.
1709. John Bradford.
John Dyer.
Benjamin Warren.
1710. The same.
1711. The same.
1712. The same.
1713. The same.
1714. The same.
1715. John Bradford.
John Dyer.
Benjamin Warren.
Abiel Shurtleff.
John Watson.
1716. John Dyer.
Benjamin Warren.
Abiel Shurtleff.
1717. John Bradford.
John Dyer.
Benjamin Warren.
John Foster.
Abiel Shurtleff.
1718. The same.
1719. The same.
1720. The same.
1721. John Dyer.
John Foster.
James Barnaby.
Charles Little.
John Bradford.
1722. Benjamin Warren.
John Foster.
James Barnaby.
John Dyer.
John Bradford.
1723. Benjamin Warren.
John Foster.
James Barnaby.
John Dyer.
Josiah Morton.
1724. The same.
1725. Isaac Lathrop.
John Foster.
John Dyer.
Jacob Mitchell.
Josiah Morton.
1726. Isaac Lathrop.
John Foster.
John Dyer.
Jacob Mitchell.
Thomas Croad.
1727. Isaac Lathrop.
John Foster.
Benjamin Warren.
John Dyer.
Josiah Morton.
1728. The same.
1729. The same.
1730. The same.
1731. The same.
1732. John Barnes.
John Foster.
Benjamin Warren.
John Dyer.
Josiah Morton.
1733. James Warren.
Josiah Morton.
John Barnes.
John Dyer.
Stephen Churchill.
1734. Josiah Morton.
Stephen Churchill.
Haviland Torrey.
Thomas Holmes.
John Dyer.
1735. Josiah Morton.
James Warren.
Thomas Howland.
Samuel Nelson.
Lazarus Le Baron.
1736. Stephen Churchill.
Haviland Torrey.
Lazarus Le Baron.
Samuel Nelson.
Joseph Bartlett.
1737. Stephen Churchill.
Samuel Nelson.
Lazarus Le Baron.
James Warren.
Josiah Morton.
1738. The same.
1739. Stephen Churchill.
Thomas Holmes.
Lazarus Le Baron.
James Warren.
Josiah Morton.
1740. The same.
1741. The same.
1742. The same.
1743. Stephen Churchill.
Haviland Torrey.
Lazarus Le Baron.
James Warren.
Josiah Morton.
1744. Stephen Churchill.
Lazarus Le Baron.
Josiah Morton.
Nath'l Thomas.
Haviland Torrey.
1745. Lazarus Le Baron.
Haviland Torrey.
Joseph Bartlett.
Nath'l Thomas.
Stephen Churchill.
1746. Lazarus Le Baron.
Stephen Churchill.
Haviland Torrey.
Joseph Bartlett.
John Watson.
1747. Stephen Churchill.
Josiah Morton.
Haviland Torrey.
Lazarus Le Baron.
John Watson.
1748. Haviland Torrey.
Lazarus Le Baron.
Thomas Holmes.
John Watson.
Joseph Bartlett.
1749. The same.
1750. The same.
1751. John Torrey.
Lazarus Le Baron.
Thomas Holmes.
John Watson.
Joseph Bartlett.
1752. Thomas Holmes.
James Warren.
Josiah Morton.
Lazarus Le Baron.
John Torrey.
1753. Josiah Morton.
Thomas Holmes.
Lazarus Le Baron.
John Foster.
John Torrey.
1754. Thomas Foster.
Lazarus Le Baron.
James Hovey.
John Torrey.
Perez Tilson.
1755. The same.
1756. John Foster.
Lazarus Le Baron.
Josiah Morton.
John Torrey.
George Watson.
1757. Josiah Morton.
Edward Winslow.
George Watson.
Theophilus Cotton.
Joseph Bartlett.

1758. Josiah Morton.
Edward Winslow.
George Watson.
Sylvanus Bartlett.
Joseph Bartlett.
1759. The same.
1760. The same.
1761. Thomas Foster.
Edward Winslow.
George Watson.
John Torrey.
Thomas Mayhew.
1762. Edward Winslow.
George Watson.
James Warren.
James Hovey.
Ephraim Spooner.
1763. Thomas Foster.
John Torrey.
Joseph Bartlett.
Thomas Jackson.
Thomas Mayhew.
1764. Thomas Foster.
George Watson.
John Torrey.
Thomas Mayhew.
Thomas Jackson.
Joseph Bartlett.
Theophilus Cotton.
1765. Thomas Foster.
Edward Winslow.
John Torrey.
Theophilus Cotton.
George Watson.
1766. John Torrey.
George Watson.
Lazarus Le Baron.
Nathan Delano.
Elkanah Watson.
1767. George Watson.
John Foster.
Lazarus Le Baron.
John Torrey.
John Blackmer.
1768. The same.
1769. The same.
1770. George Watson.
John Foster.
Ephraim Spooner.
John Torrey.
John Blackmer.
1771. The same.
1772. The same.
1773. John Torrey.
George Watson.
Zaccheus Bartlett.
Nathaniel Morton, Jr.
Ephraim Spooner.
1774. Benjamin Rider.
John Torrey.
Nathaniel Morton, Jr.
Theophilus Cotton.
Ephraim Spooner.
1775. The same.
1776. John Cotton.
Thomas Mayhew.
Nathaniel Lathrop.
Sylvanus Bartlett.
Eleazer Stephens.
1777. John Cotton.
Ephraim Spooner.
Nathaniel Lathrop.
Sylvanus Bartlett.
Eleazer Stephens.
1778. George Watson.
Theophilus Cotton.
William Crombie.
Thomas Nicolson.
Ephraim Spooner.
1779. William Crombie.
Isaac Symms.
James Drew.
Zaccheus Bartlett.
Ephraim Spooner.
1780. William Crombie.
Sylvanus Bartlett.
Josiah Clark.
Nathaniel Goodwin.
Ephraim Spooner.
1781. Joshua Thomas.
Naaman Holbrook.
Stephen Doten.
Samuel Bartlett.
Daniel Diman.
Barnabas Hedge.
Ephraim Spooner.
1782. Thomas Davis.
Naaman Holbrook.
Stephen Doten.
Daniel Diman.
William Le Baron.
John Thomas.
Ephraim Spooner.
1783. Thomas Davis.
Zaccheus Bartlett.
Stephen Doten.
Daniel Diman.
William Le Baron.
John Thomas.
Ephraim Spooner.
1784. John Thomas.
Thomas Davis.
William Le Baron.
Zaccheus Bartlett.
Ephraim Spooner.
1785. The same.
1786. The same.
1787. The same.
1788. John Torrey.
William Le Baron.
Zaccheus Bartlett.
William Hall Jackson.
Ichabod Holmes.
1789. Thomas Witherell.
William Goodwin.
William Davis.
Barnabas Hedge.
Abner Bartlett.
1790. The same.
1791. The same.
1792. The same.
1793. The same.
1794. Andrew Croswell.
William Davis.
Thomas Witherell.
Abner Bartlett.
Jesse Harlow.
1795. Nathaniel Carver.
Andrew Croswell.
Abner Bartlett.
Thomas Witherell.
Ichabod Holmes.
1796. William Davis.
Thomas Witherell.
Abner Bartlett.
Eleazer Holmes.
Jesse Harlow.
1797. William Davis.
Thomas Witherell.
Abner Bartlett.
Jesse Harlow.
Eleazer Holmes.
1798. The same.
1799. The same.
1800. Thomas Witherell.
Abner Bartlett.
Jesse Harlow.
Eleazer Holmes.
James Thacher.
1801. Jesse Harlow.
Thomas Witherell.
Abner Bartlett.
John Bishop.
Eleazer Holmes.
1802. Thomas Witherell.
John Bishop.
William Davis.
Abner Bartlett.
Eleazer Holmes.
1803. Thomas Witherell.
John Bishop.
Barnabas Churchill.
Abner Bartlett.
Joseph Bartlett.
1804. The same.
1805. John Bishop.
William Davis.
Zaccheus Bartlett.
Abner Bartlett.
John Paty.
1806. John Bishop.
William Davis.
Joseph Bartlett.
Abner Bartlett.
John Paty.
1807. The same.
1808. The same.
1809. The same.
1810. The same.
1811. The same.
1812. Thomas Bartlett.
William Davis.
Joseph Bartlett.
Abner Bartlett.
John Paty.
1813. The same.
1814. William Davis.
Joseph Bartlett.
1814. John Paty.
Thomas Atwood.
Josiah Cornish.
1815. The same.
1816. The same.
1817. William Jackson.
William Sturtevant.
Gideon Holbrook.
William P. Ripley.
James Spooner.
1818. William Hammatt.
James Spooner.
William P. Ripley.
Nathan Reed.
Gideon Holbrook.
1819. William Davis.
William P. Ripley.
Gideon Holbrook.
Zabdiel Sampson.
Henry Jackson.
1820. The same.
1821. William Jackson.
Zabdiel Sampson.
Henry Jackson.
Gideon Holbrook.
William P. Ripley.
1822. The same.
1823. Zabdiel Sampson.
Joseph Bartlett.
Henry Jackson.
William P. Ripley.
Gideon Holbrook.
1824. The same.
1825. Zabdiel Sampson.
John Gooding.
Henry Jackson.
William P. Ripley.
Gideon Holbrook.
1826. The same.
1827. The same.
1828. The same.
1829. William P. Ripley.
Henry Jackson.
John Gooding.
Gideon Holbrook.
Nathaniel M. Davis.
1830. William P. Ripley.
Henry Jackson.
John Gooding.
Gideon Holbrook.
Ezra Finney.
1831. John B. Thomas.
John Gooding.
Henry Jackson.
Ezra Finney.
Josiah Cornish.
1832. John B. Thomas.
Ezra Finney.
Henry Jackson.
Thomas Russell.
Amasa Holmes.
1833. John B. Thomas.
Bradford Barnes.
Thomas Russell.
Isaac Bartlett.
Sylvanus Harlow.

1834. The same.
1835. The same.
1836. The same.
1838. John B. Thomas.
Bradford Barnes.
Isaac Bartlett.
Schuyler Sampson.
Ezra Leach.
1839. John B. Thomas.
Schuyler Sampson.
Ezra Leach.
Isaac Bartlett.
James Collins.
Comfort Bates.
1840. John B. Thomas.
Schuyler Sampson.
Ezra Leach.
Comfort Bates.
Isaac Bartlett.
1841. John Russell.
James Collins.
Ezra Leach.
William S. Bartlett.
Benjamin Weston.
1842. The same.
1843. The same.
1844. John Russell.
William S. Bartlett.
Ezra Leach.
Daniel Jackson.
Jeremiah Farris.
1845. Jeremiah Farris.
Bartlett Holmes.
William M. Jackson.
Leander Lovell.
John Gooding.
1846. Leander Lovell.
John Russell.
John Bartlett.
David Bradford.
Henry F. Jackson.
1847. Jacob H. Loud.
Leander Lovell.
David Bradford.
Joseph Allen.
William Randall.
1848. Jacob H. Loud.
Leander Lovell.
Allen Danforth.
Joseph Allen.
William Randall.
1849. The same.
1850. William Davis.
William H. Bradford.
George Harlow.
George Bramhall.
Truman Bartlett.
1851. William Davis.
John Russell.
George Harlow.
George Bramhall.
Truman Bartlett.
1852. William Davis.
Jacob H. Loud.
George Bramhall.
George Harlow.
1852. Edmund Robbins.
1853. Jacob H. Loud.
Edmund Robbins.
James Thurber.
John Russell.
Ezekiel C. Turner.
1854. Jacob H. Loud.
Edmund Robbins.
William T. Davis.
John Russell.
Ezekiel C. Turner.
1855. Jacob H. Loud.
William T. Davis.
Ezekiel C. Turner.
Israel Clark.
Ezra Leach.
1856. William T. Davis.
Joseph Allen.
Joseph P. Brown.
Bradford Barnes.
David Clark.
1857. The same.
1858. The same.
1859. The same.
1860. William T. Davis.
Joseph P. Brown.
Ezekiel C. Turner.
David Clark.
Thomas B. Sears.
1861. William T. Davis.
Lysander Dunham.
Hosea Bartlett.
Thomas B. Sears.
Ezekiel C. Turner.
1862. The same.
1863. The same.
1864. The same.
1865. The same.
1866. Albert Mason.
Ezekiel C. Turner.
Lysander Dunham.
Thomas B. Sears.
Hosea Bartlett.
1867. The same.
1868. Albert Mason.
Gideon Perkins.
Lysander Dunham.
Thomas B. Sears.
Hosea Bartlett.
1869. The same.
1870. William T. Davis (declined).
Lysander Dunham.
Hosea Bartlett.
Lemuel Bradford.
David Clark.
Albert Mason (to fill vacancy).
1871. Albert Mason.
Lemuel Bradford.
Henry Whiting, Jr.
William H. Nelson.
David Clark.
1872. The same.
1873. The same.
1874. William H. Nelson.
1874. Charles B. Stoddard.
Lemuel Bradford.
Henry Whiting, Jr.
David Clark.
1875. The same.
1876. The same.
1877. The same.
1878. The same.
1879. William H. Nelson.
Henry Whiting, Jr.
Charles B. Stoddard.
John Churchill.
David Clark.
1880. The same.
1881. The same.
1882. William H. Nelson.
William T. Davis (declined).
John Churchill.
David Clark.
Leavitt T. Robbins.
Everett F. Sherman (to fill vacancy).
1883. William H. Nelson.
John Churchill.
Leavitt T. Robbins.
Everett F. Sherman.
Winslow B. Standish.
1884. The same.

In 1646 both the colony and town suffered a serious loss in the departure of Edward Winslow for England, whose absence, though intended to be temporary, became permanent. He had been Governor during the years 1636 and 1644, had been at various times an agent of the colony in negotiations with the merchants of London and the council for New England, and his statesmanlike qualities had not only been appreciated by his own people, but had been discovered and recognized by the people of Massachusetts. In the year in question complaints had been made to the commissioners for foreign plantations by Robert Child and others that the Massachusetts Colony had denied them the privileges of civil and religious liberty, and charges had been made by Samuel Gorton and his associates of imprisonment and expulsion from their lands. The Massachusetts government, in November of that year, made choice of Mr. Winslow as—in the language of Governor Winthrop—"a fit man to be employed in England, both in regard of his abilities of presence, speech, courage, and understanding, as also being well known to the commissioners." He sailed in December, and on arriving in London found that Gorton had published a statement of his case under the title of "Simplicitie's Defence against Seven-Headed Policy," in answer to which he published "Hypocricie Unmasked," referred to earlier in this narrative. John Child, a brother of Robert, also published soon after a tract called "New England's Jonah cast up in London; or, a Relation of the Proceedings of the Court at Boston, in New England, against Divers Honest and Godly Persons," to which Winslow at once responded by the issue of "New England's Salamander discovered by an Irreligious and Scornful Pamphlet." The performance by Winslow of his duties as agent was successful and satisfactory. Hutchinson says, "By his prudent management and the credit and esteem he was in with many of the members of Parliament and principal persons then in

power, he prevented any prejudice to the colony from either of these applications."

Attached to "Hypocricie Unmasked" was "A Brief Narration of the True Grounds or Cause of the first Planting of New England," which was intended as an answer to a publication by Robert Baylie, entitled "Dissuasive from the Errors of the Time." It is in the "Brief Narration," written twenty-seven years after the departure of the Pilgrims from Holland, that the only original reference is made to those words of Robinson, whose construction has divided the opinions of theological men. The parting instructions and exhortations of the pastor, a part of whose flock was leaving his fold, in the language of Winslow, "were these, or to the same purpose:" "We are now ere long to part asunder, and the Lord knoweth whether even he should live to see our faces again. But whether the Lord had appointed it or not, he charged us before God and his blessed angels to follow him no further than he followed Christ; and if God should reveal anything to us by any other instrument of his, to be as ready to receive it as ever we were to receive any truth by his ministry; for he was very confident the Lord had more truth and light to break forth out of his holy word." The question in controversy is, What did Robinson mean by more light breaking out of the holy word? Did the light relate to mere forms and methods, or to essentials of belief, or to neither, and only to the evolution of social and moral reforms, for which the seed stored in the store-house of the Scriptures seems inexhaustible? Perhaps the more pertinent question to be answered first is, How far did Winslow, writing from memory after the lapse of a quarter of a century, present a faithful and accurate reproduction of the thought and statement of Robinson as he understood them, or, if he so faithfully reproduced them, whether his understanding was correct? It is only fair to say that a controversy has little importance which is based on so flimsy a foundation of hearsay evidence.

It is probable that the deportment of Winslow in England attracted the notice of Cromwell, and impressed him with his ability, and that he was thus drawn into the service of the Protector. In 1654 he was appointed by a commission deposited in Pilgrim Hall one of three commissioners to determine the value of English ships seized and destroyed by the king of Denmark, and in 1655 he accompanied the expedition under Admiral Penn and Gen. Venable against Hispaniola. On this expedition he was also one of three commissioners, and on a passage from St. Domingo to Jamaica he died on the 8th of May, and was buried at sea. In 1637, after his second year of service as Governor, Mr. Winslow removed to Marshfield, resuming his residence in Plymouth during his third term in 1644. His return was in obedience to the law of the colony passed in 1633, "that the chief government be tied to the town of Plymouth, and that the Governor for the time being be tied there to keep his residence and dwelling." The investigations of the author disclose that after 1623, up to which time the dwelling-houses on Leyden Street were owned in common, he occupied two residences. It is probable that he first built and occupied a house which stood precisely on the lot next to the Baptist Church on Leyden Street, on which the house of Ephraim T. Paty now stands. That lot, which was afterwards occupied by James Cole, who there kept an inn, has a clear pedigree from Mr. Cole to its present owner. Judge Sewell says in his diary, under date of March 8, 1698, "Got to Plymouth about noon. I lodge at Cole's. The house was built by Governor Winslow, and is the oldest in Plymouth." The other house probably stood on the land allotted to him in 1623, immediately south of the inclosure in Winslow (Railroad) Square. On his removal to Marshfield, in 1637, he sold his old homestead and all his land in Plymouth except nine acres not built upon, of which the above was the northerly part. In 1639 he sold this land to George Bower, inserting the following provision in the deed, "that if the said Edward Winslow shall come and build upon the two furthermost of the nine acres, and dwell upon them himself, that then the said Edward shall have them at the same rate that the said George Bower now payeth for them, allowing him such further charge as the said George shall have then laid forth upon them." It is reasonable to suppose that when required by the law to return to Plymouth he occupied the lot reserved in his deed.

The early meetings of the town were held at the Governor's house. It was doubtless difficult for many years to separate by definite lines the town and the government which occupied it as its seat. They were warned by the constables, probably, in some manner, as at the present day, prescribed by the town. No record states who presided at the meetings or how the business was conducted. In 1679 the office of moderator having been established by the town itself, and not by the laws of the colony, William Bradford was requested by a vote of the town to preside at all meetings. This request was confirmed and renewed in 1679, and after that time no further reference is made to the office until 1717. The following is a list of those who up to the present year have performed its duties at the annual meetings:

1717. John Dyer.
1718. John Foster.
1719. Isaac Lothrop.
1720. Benjamin Warren.
1721. Isaac Lothrop.
1722. Josiah Cotton.
1723–24. Isaac Lothrop.
1725. Josiah Cotton.
1726. John Foster.
1727–30. Isaac Lothrop.
1731–33. Josiah Cotton.
1734–35. Isaac Lothrop.
1736. Josiah Cotton.
1737. James Warren.
1738. Josiah Cotton.
1739–41. James Warren.
1742. Stephen Churchill.
1743–45. Lazarus Le Baron.
1746. Haviland Torrey.
1747. Lazarus Le Baron.
1748–49. Haviland Torrey.
1750. Thomas Foster.
1751–57. Lazarus Le Baron.
1758. Josiah Morton.
1759. Lazarus Le Baron.
1760. Edward Winslow.
1761. Lazarus Le Baron.
1762. James Hovey.
1763–64. Lazarus Le Baron.
1765. Thomas Foster.
1766–74. James Warren.
1775–76. John Torrey.
1777–78. John Cotton.
1779. Ephraim Spooner.
1780. John Cotton.
1781. Joshua Thomas.
1782. John Cotton.
1783. Joshua Thomas.
1784. Andrew Croswell.
1785–86. Joshua Thomas.
1787. Andrew Croswell.
1788. Joshua Thomas.
1789–90. Thomas Davis.
1791. Andrew Croswell.
1792–93. Joshua Thomas.
1794. Andrew Croswell.
1795–1816. Joshua Thomas.
1817–20. William Jackson.
1821. Zabdiel Sampson.
1822. William Jackson.
1823–24. Zabdiel Sampson.
1825. William Jackson.
1826. Zabdiel Sampson.
1827. William Jackson.
1828. Zabdiel Sampson.
1829–41. John B. Thomas.
1842–44. John Russell.
1845. William S. Bartlett.
1846. John Russell.
1847–49. Jacob H. Loud.
1850. John Russell.
1851–52. William Davis.
1853–55. Jacob H. Loud.
1856. William H. Spear.
1857–58. William T. Davis.
1859. Jacob H. Loud.
1860–67. William T. Davis.
1868–74. Albert Mason.
1875–78. William T. Davis.
1879–81. William H. Nelson.
1882–84. William T. Davis.

From 1651 until about the year 1700, and occasionally afterwards until the new court-house in Town Square was built in 1749, town-meetings were held in the meeting-house. When it was proposed to take down the old court-house, in 1748, the town offered to pay one thousand pounds of old tenor money more than its share as a county town towards the erection of a new one, provided the town could have the privilege of using it as long as it should stand for the transaction of the town's business. This offer with its conditions was accepted, and until 1821 the county court-house was used for town-meetings. In that year after the erection of the present court-house, the building was bought by the town for a town-house, at a cost of two thousand dollars, and has since been devoted to town purposes. As originally designed by Judge Oliver, of Middleboro', the front door was at the east end, but in 1786 it was changed to the north side, and a market established at the end towards the street, to which it gave its name. The market as first built consisted of a one-story wooden projection, which was finally taken away, and accommodations in the basement were substituted. In 1839 the hall was remodeled, it having retained until that time all the old features of a court-room. In 1858 a room which had been previously occupied as a fire-engine room was converted into a selectmen's room, and the engine moved into the abandoned market. In 1881 the hall in the second story, then found too small for the wants of the growing population, was granted, temporarily, by the town to the public library, and is now undergoing changes to furnish offices for the various boards of the town, while town-meetings are now held in private halls hired for the occasion. The predecessor of the present building was built before the union of the colonies in 1692, and is referred to in records and deeds as the "country house." It was built on land which had never been granted by the town or colony to any individual, and which has always been identified with the uses of government. Here the General Court, the Court of Assistants, and the courts of law were held, the latter after the incorporation of the county, in 1685, at which date it is possible that it was erected. The government land extended in the rear of the estates on Market Street across High Street, not then laid out, to Summer Street where the prison stood until 1773, when a new prison was built near the spot on which the present court-house stands. After the union of the colonies the property, if ever in the possession of the county, passed into the hands of the province of Massachusetts Bay, as is shown by a grant of a portion of the land by the General Court of the province to Nathaniel Thomas, in 1694. It is a matter of interest that the spot is still identified with the purposes to which it was originally devoted, and it is earnestly hoped that no ill-advised ambition will ever lead the town into its abandonment.

In 1656 the death of Miles Standish occurred at Duxbury, followed in the next year by that of William Bradford, then holding for the twenty-fifth year the office of Governor; the former at about the age of seventy, and the latter of sixty-eight. Standish has been represented by some writers as a man of very advanced age, but there are reasons for putting his age no greater than above stated, which are reinforced by the fact that when hostilities with the Dutch were feared in 1653, he was appointed to command the force of the colony. With the deaths of these two men the original leaders of the Pilgrims disappeared, and with them much of the sweetness and moderation and liberality which, under their influence and example, had characterized the Old Colony. Bradford had scarcely been three months in his grave before the narrower spirit of Massachusetts began to make itself felt where he had always exercised a restraining hand. The old Pilgrim Colony had been

inundated and overwhelmed by migrations from her sister colony. Taunton, Rehoboth, Barnstable, Sandwich, and Yarmouth—all represented in the General Court—had been settled by immigrants having little or no affiliations with the colony into which they had come, who were permeated with the modes of thought and of legislation characterizing the colony they had left. Governor Bradford died in March, and in the June following it was ordered by the court "that in case any shall bring in any quaker ranter or other notorious heretics, either by land or water, into any part of this Government, shall forthwith upon order from any one magistrate return them to the place from whence they came, or clear the Government of them, on the penalty of paying a fine of twenty shillings for every week that they shall stay in the Government after warning." This order was a mild form of the law inspiring it, which was enacted by the Massachusetts court the year before, and which is as follows: "Whereas there is a cursed set of heretics lately risen up in the world which are commonly called quakers, who take upon them to be immediately sent of God and infallibly assisted by the spirit to speak and write blasphemous opinions, despising government and the order of God in church and commonwealth, speaking evil of dignities, reproaching and reviling magistrates and ministers, seeking to turn the people from the faith, and gain proselytes to their pernicious ways; The Court, considering the premises and to prevent the like mischief as by their means is wrought in our native land, Doth hereby order, and by the authority of this court be it ordered and enacted, that no master or commander of any ship, bark, pinnace, ketch, or other vessel shall henceforth bring into any harbor, creek, or cove within the jurisdiction any known quaker or quakers, or any blasphemous heretics, as aforesaid, upon the penalty of the forfeiture of one hundred pounds, to be forthwith paid to the treasurer of the county, except it appear that such master wanted true notice or information that they were such, and in that case he may clear himself by his oath when sufficient proof to the contrary is wanting."

There is nothing of the spirit of Robinson in such enactments as these, and there is nothing of the spirit of those who followed him and were bound to him by almost apostolic ties. Nearly all of these—Carver, Warren, Hopkins, White, Brewster, Bradford, Winslow, Fuller, Chilton, and Tilley—had died, and those who were left offered a feeble barrier to the tide of bigotry which had now set in. But to the persecution of the Quakers which followed, what was left of the Pilgrim spirit did not yield its ready assent. Isaac Robinson, a son of the pastor, by his sympathy with the new sect became obnoxious to the government, and was dismissed from civil employment. James Cudworth, one of the commissioners of the United Colonies from Plymouth and afterwards Deputy Governor, refused to sign the manifesto of the commissioners warning the colonies of the danger from the irruption of the heretics within their jurisdiction, and was tried as "an opposer of the laws, and sentenced to be deprived of the freedom of the commonwealth and to lose his military command." Isaac Allerton and Arthur Howland exhibited the same liberality of spirit and suffered equal indignities. The prosecution was not carried on by the Pilgrims, and their heart and hand were not in it, any more than in the exile of Williams nearly a quarter of a century before. A somewhat significant answer to those who still charge the Pilgrims with illiberality towards those who differed from them in opinion may be found in the following extract from Winslow's brief narrative, published in 1646:

"As for the Dutch, it was usual for our members that understood the language and lived in or occasionally came over to Leyden to communicate with them, as one John Jenney (a passenger in the 'Ann,' 1623), a brewer, long did, his wife and family, and without any offence to the church. So also for any that had occasion to travel into any other part of the Netherlands they daily did the like. And our Pastor, Mr. Robinson, in the time when Arminianism prevailed so much, at the request of the most orthodox divines, as Polyander, Festus, Hommius, &c., disputed daily against Episcopius (in the Academy at Leyden) and others, the grand champions of that error, and had as good respect among them as any of their own divines, inasmuch as when God took him away from them and us by death the University and ministers of the city accompanied him to his grave with all their accustomed solemnities, bewailing the great loss that not only that particular church had whereof he was pastor, but some of the chief of them sadly affirmed that all the churches of Christ sustained a loss by the death of that worthy instrument of the Gospel. I could instance also divers of these members that understood the English tongue and betook themselves to the communion of our church, went with us to New England, as Godbert Godbertson (passenger in the 'Ann,' 1623, and afterwards called Cuthbert Cuthbertson). Yea, at this very instant another called Moses Symonson (Passenger in the 'Fortune,' 1621, whose descendants bear the name of Simmons), because a child of one that was in communion with the Dutch church at Leyden is admitted into church fellowship at Plymouth, in New England, and his children also to baptism, as well as our own and other Dutch also in communion at Salem. As for the French churches that we held and do hold communion with them, take notice of our practice at Leyden, viz., that one Samuel Terry was received from the French church there into communion with us. Also the wife of Francis Cooke, being a Walloon (an inhabitant of the district on the borders of France and Belgium), holds communion with the church at Plymouth, as she came from the French, to this day by virtue of communion of churches. There is also one Philip Delanoy (De la Noye, a passenger in the 'For-

tune,' 1621), born of French parents, came to us from Leyden to New Plymouth, who, coming to age of discerning, demanded also communion with us, and proving himself to become of such parents as were in full communion with the French churches, was hereupon admitted by the Church of Plymouth."

Nor was the liberal spirit disclosed in this extract withheld from the English Church itself. So sensitive were the Pilgrims to the impropriety and unchristian charity of denouncing even the sect out of whose jurisdiction they had stepped, that Winslow could truthfully say, "'Tis true we profess and desire to practice a separation from the world and the works of the world, which are works of the flesh such as the apostle speaketh of. And as the churches of Christ are all saints by calling, so we desire to see the Grace of God shining forth (at least seemingly, leaving secret things to God) in all we admit unto church fellowship with us, and to keep off such as openly wallow in the mire of their sins, that neither the holy things of God, nor the communion of the saints, may be leavened or polluted thereby. And if any joining to us formerly, either when we lived at Leyden, in Holland, or since we came to New England, have, with the manifestation of their faith and profession of holiness, held forth therewith separation from the Church of England, I have divers times, both in the one place and the other, heard either Mr. Robinson, our pastor, or Mr. Brewster, our elder, stop them forthwith, showing them that we required no such things at their hands, but only to hold forth faith in Christ Jesus, holiness in the fear of God, leaving the Church of England to themselves and to the Lord, before whom they should stand or fall, or to whom we ought to pray to reform what was amiss amongst them."

As an answer to the other charge so often made that Roger Williams was treated with severity by the Pilgrims at Plymouth and expelled from their borders, let the following extract from Bradford's history suffice:

"Mr. Roger Williams (a man godly and zealous, having many precious parts, but very unsettled in judgment) came over first to the Massachusetts, but, upon some discontent, left the place and came hither (Plymouth), where he was friendly entertained according to their poor ability, and exercised his gifts amongst them, and after some time was admitted a member of the church; and his teaching well for the benefit, appeared whereof I still bless God, and am thankful to him even for his sharpest admonitions and reproofs so far as they agreed with truth. He this year (1633) began to fall into some strange opinions, and from opinion to practice, which caused some controversy between the church and him, and in the end some discontent on his part, by occasion whereof he left them some thing abruptly. Yet after wards sued for his dismission to the church of Salem, which was granted, with some caution to them concerning him, and what care they ought to have of him. But he soon fell into more things there, both to them and the government trouble and disturbance. I shall not need to name particulars, they are too well known now to all, though for a time the church here went under some hard censure by her occasion from some that afterwards smarted themselves. But he is to be pitied and prayed for, and so I shall leave the matter, and desire the Lord to show him his errors and reduce him into the way of truth, and give him a settled judgment and constancy in the same; for I hope he belongs to the Lord, and that he will show him mercy."

If any further testimony on this point is needed, let that of Elder Brewster, as recorded by Nathaniel Morton in "New England's Memorial," be added:

"In the year 1634, Mr. Roger Williams removed from Plymouth to Salem. He had lived about three years at Plymouth, where he was well accepted as an assistant in the Ministry to Mr. Ralph Smith, the Pastor of the Church there, but by degrees venting of divers of his own singular opinions, and seeking to impose them upon others, he not finding *such a concurrence as he expected*, he desired his dismission to the church of Salem, which, though some were unwilling to yield, through the prudent counsel of Mr. Brewster (the ruling elder there), fearing that his continuance amongst them might cause division, and there being then many able men in the Bay, they would better deal with him than themselves could, and foreseeing (what he professed he feared concerning Mr. Williams, which afterwards came to pass) that he would run the same course of rigid separation and anabaptistry which Mr. John Smith, the Sebaptist at Amsterdam, had done. The church of Plymouth consented to his dismission, and such as did adhere to him were also dismissed, and removed with him, or not long after him, to Salem."

Nor was the moderation of the Pilgrims, as compared with their sister colonists, confined to those who differed from them in religious opinion. It was shown also in the treatment of witchcraft. The following extracts from the Old Colony Records cover the two solitary cases which were brought before the Colony Court. In one the accuser was sentenced to be either whipped or to make public acknowledgment of her offense, and in the other the accused was acquitted.

"General Court, March 5, 1660.

"Joseph Sylvester, of Marshfield, doth acknowledge to owe and to stand indebted unto his majesty, his heirs, &c., in the sum of twenty pounds sterling in good and current pay: the condition of this obligation is that in case Dina Sylvester shall and doth appear at the Court of Assistants to be holden at Plymouth the first Tuesday in May next, and attend the court's determination in reference to a complaint made by W^m^ Holmes and his wife about a matter of defamation; that then this obligation to be void or otherwise to remain in full force and virtue.

"In witness the above bounden hath hereunto set his hand the 9th of March, 1660. JOSEPH SYLVESTER.

"Dina Sylvester, being examined, saith the bear she saw was about a stone's throw from the highway when she saw it; and being examined and asked what manner of tail the bear had, she said she could not tell for his head was towards her.

"May 9, 1661. Concerning the complaint of W^m^ Holmes, of Marshfield, against Dinah Sylvester, for accusing his wife to be a witch. The court have sentenced that the said Dina shall either be publicly whipped and pay the sum of five pounds to

the said Wm Holmes, or in case she, the said Dina Sylvester, shall make public acknowledgement of her fault in the premises that then she shall bear only the charge the Plaintiff hath been at in the prosecution of his said suit. The latter of which was chosen and done by the said Dinah Sylvester, viz., a public acknowledgement made as followeth.

"May 9, 1661. To the Hon. Court assembled, whereas I have been convicted in matter of defamation concerning Goodwife Holmes, I do hereby acknowledge I have injured my neighbor and have sinned against God in so doing, though I had entertained hard thoughts against the woman: for it had been my duty to declare my grounds, if I had any, unto some magistrate in a way of God and not to have divulged my thoughts to others to the woman's defamation. Therefore, I do acknowledge my sin in it, and do humbly beg this Honorable Court to forgive me and all other Christian people that be offended at it, and do promise by the help of God to do so no more; and although I do not remember all that the witnesses do testify, I do rather mistrust my memory and submit to the evidence.

"The mark of Dinah Sylvester.

"March 6, 1676/7.

"The Inditement of Mary Ingham.

"Mary Ingham: thou art indited by the name of Mary Ingham, the wife of Thomas Ingham, of the towne of Scituate in the jurisdiction of New Plymouth for that thou, haveing not the feare of God before thyne eyes, hast by the healp of the divill in a way of witchcraft or sorcery, maliciously procured much hurt, mischeiffe and paine unto the body of Mehittable Woodworth, the daughter of Walter Woodworth, of Scituate aforsaid, and some others and particularly causing her, the said Mehittable, to fall into violent fitts, and causing great paine unto severall parts of her body att severall times, soe as shee the said Mehittable Woodworth, hath bin almost bereaved of her sencis, and hath greatly languished, to her much suffering thereby, and the procuring of great greiffe, sorrow, and charge to her parents; all which thou hast procured and don against the law of God, and to his great dishonor, and contrary to our sov lord the Kinge, his crowne and dignitee.

"The said Mary Ingham did putt herselfe on the tryall of God and the countrey, and was cleared of this inditement in processe of law by a jury of twelve men, whose names follow:

Sworn	Mr. Thomas Huckens.	Sworn	Marke Snow.
	John Wadsworth.		Joseph Bartlett.
	John Howland.		John Richmond.
	Abraham Jackson.		Jerud Talbutt.
	Benajah Pratt.		John Foster.
	John Blacke.		Seth Pope.

"The jury brought in not guilty, and soe the said prisoner was cleared as above said."

This moderation was exercised also towards criminals. Until 1671 the only crimes punishable by death were treason or rebellion against the person of the king, State, or commonwealth, either of England or the colonies, willful murder, solemn compaction or conversing with the devil by way of witchcraft or conjunction, willful burning of ships, houses, and sodomy, rape, and buggery. In the Massachusetts Colony as early as 1646 no less than thirteen capital crimes were specified in the laws; and in 1671, after the old tenderness of spirit which had characterized Pilgrim legislation had given way under new and outside influences, these were incorporated in the Plymouth code. In view of all the circumstances of the case, no fair-minded man can review the history of the Plymouth Colony without not only discarding its later enactments and methods as true tests of the temper of the Pilgrims, but also finding its earlier spirit—their real character—becoming sweeter and brighter and nobler by contrast.

Though Governor Bradford had a house in that part of Plymouth which is now Kingston, which he probably occupied while he was out of office, he was undoubtedly occupying the government house on the corner of Main Street and Town Square at the time of his death, and was buried on Burial Hill. In the division of lands in 1623 he had three acres assigned to him on the shore near Doten's wharf, which were probably used for cultivation alone. Though tradition fails to mention any stone to his memory, the gravestones of his sons, William and Joseph, indicate the spot of his burial. His son, William, who was Deputy Governor of the colony at the time of the union, and afterwards councillor of Massachusetts, died in Kingston in 1703, and Ebenezer Cobb, then nine years of age, who lived to be one hundred and seven, and died in 1801, made the statement to persons whom the author has known, that he expressed the wish to be buried by the side of his father, the Governor. It is needless to say that the grave of the only Pilgrim whose resting-place is known is worthy of a more deserving memorial than the modest and inconspicuous shaft with which some of his descendants have marked the spot.

After the death of Bradford, until the war with King Philip, the condition of the colony was peaceful, marred only by the excitement which the appearance of the Quakers had occasioned. It must not be supposed that the Quakers of that day resembled in temper and spirit that clarified sect which in our time is a beauty and grace in every community in which it may be found. It was not the religious views of the Quakers which were condemned, so much as the extraordinary and disturbing practices by which they were manifested. In passing judgment on the acts of our fathers, we must remember our own treatment of the Mormons. Our descendants would protest against any claim in the future, after Mormonism shall have perhaps become a purified belief, that their fathers had done more than denounce and punish such gross violations of what they believed to be the moral law, as well as the law of the land, as were interwoven for the time into their social and religious code. And, so far as the exclusion of the Quakers from the colony is concerned, prompted as it was by devotion to what the colonists

held most dear, their religious belief, any adverse criticism comes with an ill grace from those in our own times who, actuated by the lower motives of a mean and greedy utilitarianism, are excluding by national legislation the Chinaman from our shores.

In 1661, King Charles came to the throne. In 1664 he issued a commission to Richard Nicolls, Sir Robert Carr, George Cartwright, and Samuel Maverick, giving them authority "to heár and determine complaints and appeals in all cases, as well military as criminal and civil, in New England, and to proceed in all things for settling the peace and security of the country." He also caused letters to be addressed to the government of New Plymouth, in which he expressed "his royal grace and favor, and promised to preserve all their liberties and privileges, both ecclesiastical and civil." In the same year the United Colonies captured New Amsterdam from the Dutch, and made Thomas Willet, of Plymouth, the first English mayor of the city. In 1666, King Charles addressed a second letter to the Plymouth government, in which he said, "Although your carriage of itself must justly deserve our praise and approbation, yet it seems to be set off with more lustre by the contrary deportment of the colony of Massachusetts, as if by their refractoriness they had designed to recommend and heighten the merit of your compliance with our directions for the peaceable and good government of our subjects in those parts. You may therefore assure yourselves that we shall never be unmindful of this your loyal and dutiful behavior, but shall upon all occasions take notice of it to your advantage, promising you our constant protection and royal favor in all things that may concern your safety, peace, and welfare." If the spirit manifested in these letters had prevailed near the throne of the successor of Charles, much of the annoyance and discomfort produced by the administration of Andros in 1686 would have been avoided, and a man of more gentle temper and milder purposes would have been made Governor of New England. Under William and Mary, too, in 1691, when both Massachusetts and Plymouth were asking for charters, and when Massachusetts secured the prize, and swallowed up its older but feebler sister colony, it is needless to say that had Charles remained on the throne a different result would have been reached.

The commissioners of King Charles made the following propositions to the Plymouth Colony:

"1. That all householders inhabiting in the colony take the oath of allegiance, and the administration of justice be in his majesty's name.

"2. That all men of competent estates and civil conversation, though of different judgments, may be admitted to be freemen, and have liberty to choose and be chosen officers, both civil and military.

"3. That all men and women of orthodox opinions, competent knowledge, and civil lives (not scandalous) may be admitted to the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and their children to baptism (if they desire it), either by admitting them into the congregations already gathered, or permitting them to gather themselves into such congregations where they may have the benefit of the sacrament.

"4. That all laws and expressions in laws derogatory to his majesty, if any such have been made in these late troublesome times, may be repealed, altered, or taken off from the file."

These propositions were considered at a court held on the 22d of February, 1665, and the following was the court's answer:

"1. To the first we consent, it having been the practice of this court, in the first place, to insert in the oath of fidelity required of every householder, to be truly loyal to our sovereign lord, the king, his heirs and successors; also to administer all acts of justice in his majesty's name.

"2. To the second we also consent, it having been our constant practice to admit men of competent estates and civil conversation, though of different judgments, yet being otherwise orthodox, to be freemen, and to have liberty to choose and be chosen officers, both civil and military.

"3. To the third, we cannot but acknowledge it to be a high favor from God and from our sovereign that we may enjoy our conscience in point of God's worship (the main end of transplanting ourselves into these remote corners of the earth), and should most heartily rejoice that all our neighbors, so qualified as in that proposition, would adjoin themselves to our societies, according to the order of the gospel, for enjoyment of the sacraments to themselves and theirs; but if through different persuasions respecting church government it cannot be obtained, we would not deny a liberty to any, according to the proposition, that are truly conscientious, although differing from us, especially where his majesty commands it, they maintaining an able preaching ministry for the carrying on of public Sabbath worship, which we doubt not is his majesty's intent, and withdraw not from paying their due proportion of maintenance to such ministers as are orderly settled in the places where they live until they have one of their own, and that in such places as are capable of maintaining the worship of God in two distinct congregations. We being greatly encouraged by his majesty's gracious expressions in his letter to us, and your honor's further assurance of his Royal purpose to continue our liberties; that when places, by reason of our paucity and poverty, are incapable of two, it is not intended that such congregations as are already in being should be rooted out, but their liberties preserved, there being other places to accommodate men of different persuasions in societies by themselves, which, by our known experience, tends most to the preservation of peace and charity.

"4. To the fourth, we consent that all laws and expressions in laws derogatory to his majesty, if any such shall be found amongst us, which at present we are not conscious of, shall be repealed, altered, and taken from the file.

"By order of the general court for the Jurisdiction of New Plymouth.

"Per mi, NATHANIEL MORTON,
"*Secretary.*"

In 1669, Thomas Southworth, a stepson of Governor Bradford, died at the age of fifty-three, a man

who had held the offices of assistant commissioner of the United Colonies and Governor of the possessions of the colony on the Kennebec. In the same year "New England's Memorial," already referred to, written by Nathaniel Morton, secretary of the colony, was published. In 1672/3, John Howland, another of the "Mayflower" passengers, died at the age of eighty years. In the early days of the colony he lived on the north side of Leyden Street, where the house of William R. Drew now stands, and afterwards in that part of Kingston called Rocky Nook, where he died, and where a depression in the ground now marks the site of his house. He was the last male of the "Mayflower" company living in Plymouth, and was buried, doubtless, on Burial Hill. The last passenger of the "Mayflower" to die was Mary, the wife of Thomas Cushman, and daughter of Isaac Allerton, who lived a little northerly of Rocky Nook, not far from John Howland, and died in 1699. In 1673, Thomas Prence died at the age of seventy-three. He had been Governor of the colony eighteen years at various times, and, though not as liberal as many others in the colony in his treatment of those who differed from him in religious matters, his labors in the interest of the Plymouth Church, in the advancement of education, and as a member of the Council of War, treasurer and Governor, and a commissioner of the United Colonies, made him a valuable agent in developing the civil, social, and religious condition of the colony. He married, in 1624, Fear, daughter of William Brewster, and in 1635, Mary, daughter of William Collier. Before removing to Eastham, in 1644, he lived for a number of years on land near what is now the junction of Spring and High Streets; and the land granted to him for improvement, about ten acres in extent, is now owned by Benjamin Marston Watson, on the southerly side of the road to Carver, and was called in the inventory of Mr. Prence by the name by which it has always since that time been known, "Prence's Bottom." After his return to Plymouth, in accordance with the law requiring the Governor to have his residence in that town, he occupied land in the northerly part of the town, on what is now the farm of Barnabas Hedge, his house standing in the southwesterly corner of a fenced lot on the easterly side of the road, nearly opposite the house of Barnabas Hedge, Jr.

CHAPTER V.

KING PHILIP'S WAR—UNION OF THE COLONIES—COLE'S HILL—BURIAL HILL—EXPEDITION TO LOUISBOURG—STAMP ACT.

THE period of King Philip's war was an eventful one both in the life of the colony and the town. As long as Massasoit lived the most friendly relations with the Indians continued. In 1639 that chief, then called Ousamequin, with his oldest son, Wamsutta, came to the court at Plymouth and renewed his pledge of fidelity and friendship. In or about 1661 Massasoit died, and was succeeded by his son Wamsutta, now called Alexander. In 1662, reason having been given for a suspicion of Alexander's peaceful intentions, he was summoned to Plymouth, and on refusing to comply with the summons, was visited by Josiah Winslow, attended by a party of armed men, and compelled to accompany him. Vexed and excited by the humiliating circumstances surrounding him, he fell sick and died before reaching home, whither he was sent by the government on the appearance of the first symptoms of his disease. Alexander was succeeded by his brother Metacomet, now called Philip, who occupied with his tribe, the Wampanoags, a place called Montaup, or Mount Hope, near Bristol, in Rhode Island. He at once went to Plymouth and renewed the ancient treaty which had been made in 1621 between the colony and his father. But the treatment of his brother Alexander never ceased to rankle in his breast. In 1671, suspected of hostile intentions against Plymouth, he was visited by William Davis, William Hudson, and Thomas Brattle, commissioners from Massachusetts, and Governor Prence, Josiah Winslow, and Constant Southworth, from Plymouth, and charged with having made preparations for war, which, after some evasion, he confessed. After some discussion he yielded to the intimidation of the commissioners and consented to give up his arms and sign the following terms of capitulation:

"TAUNTON, 12th of April, 1671.

"Whereas, my father, my brother, and myself have formerly submitted ourselves and our people unto the king's majesty of England, and to this colony of New Plymouth, by solemn covenant under our hand, but I having of late, though my indiscretion and the naughtiness of my heart, violated and broken this my covenant with my friends by taking up arms with evil intent against them, and that groundlessly, I being now deeply sensible of my unfaithfulness and folly, do desire at this time solemnly to renew my covenant with my ancient friends, and my father's friends above mentioned, and do desire that this may testify to the world against me if ever I shall again fail in my faithfulness towards them (whom I have now and at all

times found kind to me) or any other of the English colonies, and as a real pledge of my true intentions for the future to be faithful and friendly I do freely engage to resign up to the government of New Plymouth all my English arms, to be kept by them for their security so long as they shall see reason. For the true performance of the premises I have hereunto set my hand together with the rest of my council.

"In presence of
"William Davis.
"William Hudson.
"Thomas Brattle.

"Philip, Chief Sachem of Pokanoket.
"Tavosen.
"Captain Wispoke.
"Woonkaponcpunt.
"Nimrod."

Notwithstanding this agreement, Philip finally refused to surrender his arms, and was summoned to appear at Plymouth on or before the 20th of September, or suffer the consequences. Massachusetts, still anxious to avert hostilities, offered to send mediators, and at the meeting in Plymouth an accommodation was effected and the following articles were signed:

"1. We, Philip, and my council, and my subjects do acknowledge ourselves subject to his majesty the King of England and the government of New Plymouth and to their laws.

"2. I am willing and do promise to pay unto the government of Plymouth one hundred pounds in such things as I have, but I would entreat the favor that I might have three years to pay it in forasmuch as I cannot do it at present.

"3. I do promise to send unto the Governor, or whom he shall appoint, five wolves' heads if I can get them, or as many as I can procure until they come to five wolves yearly.

"4. If any differences fall between the English and myself and people then I do promise to repair to the Governor of Plymouth to rectify the difference amongst us.

"5. I do promise not to make war with any but with the Governor's approbation of Plymouth.

"6. I do promise not to dispose of any of the lands that I have at present but by the approbation of the Governor of Plymouth.

"For the true performance of the premises, I, the said Philip, Sachem of Pankamaukut, do hereby bind myself and such of my council as are present ourselves, our successors faithfully. In witness whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our hands the day and year above written.

"In presence of the court and divers of gentlemen of the Massachusetts and Connecticut.

"Philip, the Sachem of Paukamaukut.
"Uncompaen.
"Wocokom.
"Samkana."

Not long after the above agreement was signed, Philip sent the following letter to Governor Prence, the original of which may be seen in Pilgrim Hall. It was probably written by an Indian, Sassaman, who had received some education at the hands of the whites and whom he called his secretary:

"*To the much honored governir, mr. thomas prince, dwelling at plimouth.*

"honored sir.

"King Philip desires to let you understand that he could not come to the court, for tom, his interpreter, has a pain in his back, that he could not travel so far and philip's sister is very sick, philip would entreat that favor of you, and any of the magistrates, if any english or engians speak about any land he pray you to give them no answer at all, the last summer he made that promise with you that he would not sell no land in seven years time, for that he would have no english trouble him before that time, he has not forgot that you promise him he will come as sune as possible he can to speak with you, and so I rest your very loving friend, philip, dwelling at mount hope nek."

During three years subsequent to this time peace and quiet prevailed; but, as the event showed, Philip was gradually extending his influence and power over neighboring tribes, and preparing them secretly and insidiously to join him in the extermination of the English. Sassaman, his secretary, had deserted him and gone to live with the Natick Indians; and afterwards, meeting with some Wampanoags at Nemasket during a visit at that place, he learned Philip's intentions, and communicated them to Josiah Winslow, the Governor of Plymouth Colony. This was in 1674, and Governor Prence had died in the preceding year. The treachery of Sassaman was discovered, and he was soon after murdered. His murderers, belonging to the Wampanoags, were discovered and carried to Plymouth, and tried and executed. This exasperated Philip the more, and in the spring of 1675 the war broke out. The various and changing fortunes of the war in detail will not be reached by this narrative. It was carried on by the United Colonies at the instigation of Plymouth, in accordance with the terms of the confederation, and Governor Winslow, of Plymouth, was placed in command of the united forces. The town of Plymouth furnished its share of officers and men, and suffered its share of the loss. On the 12th of August, 1676, Philip was killed, and the war soon came to an end. As a result of the war, for the first time in the history of the colony it came into possession of Indian lands by other means than gift or treaty or purchase. The war was chiefly carried on within the territory described in its patent, and the colony succeeded to the conquered lands of the Wampanoags by right of conquest. To a portion of these lands,—that about Mount Hope,—though distant from the line of Massachusetts, and contiguous to the territory of Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts set up a claim, and endeavored to secure a grant from the king; but the lands were finally adjudged to belong to Plymouth, and were secured to it by royal sanction. The language of the grant, under the sign-manual of the king, is as follows: "We have taken into our royal consideration how that by your loyalty and good conduct in that war you have been the happy instruments to enlarge our dominions, and to bring the new territory of Mount Hope into a more immediate dependence upon

us; we are therefore graciously pleased to give and grant, and do hereby give and grant, unto you the full and entire property of the said territory or scope of land commonly called Mount Hope, containing by common estimation seven thousand acres, be the same more or less, for the sole and proper use and behoof of yourselves and the rest of our said colony of New Plymouth, to be holden of us, our heirs and successors, as of our castle of Windsor, in the county of Berks, yielding and paying seven beaver-skins each and every year."

After peace had been restored many of the fortifications and garrison-houses which it had been found necessary to erect were abandoned, and no more during the life of the colony were its inhabitants put in trepidation by threatened danger from the Indians. Precautions, of course, were taken, and, among the precautionary laws, that originally enacted in 1658 was revived, requiring arms to be carried to church on the Sabbath, to guard against surprise. It is a tradition in the Old Colony that the arms were stacked outside under military guard, and that the universal custom in New England for the men to depart from the church before the women leave their pews had its origin in the necessity in ancient times for the men to resume their arms before the audience committed itself to a possible exposure to Indian attack.

In December, 1680, Josiah Winslow, Governor of the colony, died, and was succeeded by Thomas Hinckley, who had filled the office of Deputy Governor, and James Cudworth succeeded Mr. Hinckley. As has already been stated, the law of 1650 authorized the Governor to depute one of his assistants to act in his absence as Deputy Governor; but in 1679 it was enacted "that the deputy governor be under oath as such, and therefore annually chosen." Under this law Thomas Hinckley was chosen in 1680, James Cudworth in 1681, and William Bradford, son of the Governor, in 1682, the last of whom held the office until the union, with the interruption of two years, occasioned by the usurpation of Andros. Mr. Hinckley, with the same interruption, held the office of Governor until the union, and was the last Governor of the colony. In 1686, John Alden, another of the "Mayflower" company, died in Duxbury, leaving Giles Hopkins, of Yarmouth, the only male "Mayflower" passenger living, and Mary Cushman and Elizabeth Howland the only female passengers. The first died in 1690, the second in 1699, and the last in 1687.

Up to this time the government of Plymouth Colony, though exercising sovereign authority and treated by royal hands as a government of right, though it had never received a charter, now repeated its demands to have its patent sanctioned by the king. Massachusetts had lived under a charter from its birth; charters had been granted to Connecticut and Rhode Island; but Plymouth, though looked on with special favor at times by the crown, had failed to secure what from the first had been its earnest wish. In 1682, James Cudworth went to England as the agent of the colony, and there died with his mission a failure. Rev. Ichabod Wiswall, with others, went as agent of Massachusetts to secure the confirmation of its ancient charter, and on his arrival in England he was requested to act also for Plymouth. Increase Mather and Elisha Cook, of Massachusetts, went also, the former in behalf of Plymouth. Suspicions have at times been entertained that Mather was false to Plymouth, and that the rights and claims of Plymouth were sacrificed to the aggrandisement of Massachusetts in securing a new charter for her with Plymouth added to her territory and jurisdiction. The more charitable and reasonable conclusion is that, owing to the efforts of Governor Slauter, of New York, who was anxious to secure the annexation of Plymouth to New York, the only question in the royal mind was, not whether Plymouth should have a charter of its own, but whether it should be annexed to New York or Massachusetts. Mr. Mather claimed the credit, and perhaps justly, of accomplishing the result which was finally reached, and of defeating New York in her demands. The people of Plymouth were not satisfied. Pending the negotiations, the inhabitants of the various towns in the colony were warned to meet for the purpose of raising money to meet the expense of efficiently urging their claim. The debt of the colony at that time—a legacy of Philip's war—amounted to twenty-seven thousand pounds, and the people refused to increase it. Governor Hinckley wrote to Mr. Mather: "Not being in a capacity to make notes for any equal defraying the charge, I see little or no likelihood of obtaining a charter for us, unless their Majesties (William and Mary), out of their royal bounty and clemency, graciously please to grant it, *sub forma pauperis*, to their poor and loyal subjects of the colony."

The charter of Massachusetts was signed Oct. 7, 1691, and Wiswall, an earnest, sincere, and faithful man, did not hesitate to charge Mather with duplicity and insincerity, and at the close of the contest said, in a letter to Governor Hinckley, "All the frame of heaven moves on one axis, and the whole of New England's interest seems designed to be loaden on one bottom, and her particular motions to concentrate to the Massachusetts tropic. You know who are wont

to trot after the bay horse; your distance is your advantage by which you may observe their motions. Yet let me mind you of that great statesman, Ecclesiastes viii. 14. Few wise men rejoice at their chains. I do believe Plymouth's silence, Hampshire's neglect, and the rashness and impudence of one at least who went from New England in disguise by night, hath not a little contributed to our general disappointment." The last court of election was held at Plymouth in June, 1691, and as this narrative contains the names of the first officers of the colony, it may be interesting to readers to see a list of its last. Thomas Hinckley was chosen Governor, William Bradford Deputy Governor, and John Freeman, Daniel Smith, Barnabas Lathrop, John Thatcher, John Walley, and John Cushing assistants. The deputies to the General Court were for

Plymouth.	John Bradford.
	Isaac Cushman.
Duxbury.	John Wadsworth.
	Edward Southworth.
Scituate.	Benjamin Stetson.
	Samuel Clapp.
Taunton.	John Hall.
	John Hathaway.
Sandwich.	Thomas Tupper.
	Elisha Bourne.
Barnstable.	John Goram.
Yarmouth.	John Miller.
	Silas Sears.
Marshfield.	Isaac Little.
	Nathaniel Thomas.
Eastham.	Jonathan Sparrow.
	Thomas Paine, Jr.
Rehoboth.	Christopher Saunders.
	John Woodcock.
Bridgewater.	Joseph Edson.
Middleboro'.	Isaac Howland.
Bristol.	John Saffin.
	William Throop.
Little Compton.	Simon Rouse.
Falmouth.	Isaac Robinson.
Rochester.	Aaron Barlow.
Monamoyet.	Gershom Hall.
Dartmouth.	Unrepresented.
Swansea.	"
Freetown.	"

At the time of the union of the colonies the population of that of New Plymouth was about seventy-five hundred. The new charter, called the charter of the province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, is a matter of interest to the general reader, as well as historian, but is too long to be incorporated in this narrative. It may be found in a book entitled "The Charters and General Laws of the Colony and Province of Massachusetts Bay," published by order of the General Court in 1844. On the 14th of May, 1692, Sir William Phipps arrived in Boston bearing the new charter, and also a commission appointing him Governor of the province. On the first Tuesday in July the General Court of New Plymouth held its last meeting, and the final exercise of its power was in the appointment of the last Wednesday of August as a day of fasting, humiliation, and prayer.

Thus ended the colony of New Plymouth as a distinct organization. Its life had been short, but sufficiently long to accomplish its destiny. Its mission had been to open the way for a successful colonization of the New World, and its mission had been faithfully performed. Though overrun in its later years by the tide of emigration from the colony of Massachusetts, it had never failed, by the sweet and gentle Pilgrim spirit which had always lingered about it, to exert an influence in mellowing and softening the asperities of its more rigid neighbors. The two colonies had existed like two sheets of water of different sizes and levels and degrees of purity, which had gradually become one as a connection was opened between them. As their waters mingled the Plymouth Colony lost some of its original sweetness and purity, but when a common level was reached the colony of Massachusetts was made sweeter and purer than before. Like the leaven which loses itself in leavening the lump, the Plymouth Colony, by its gradual extinction, had permeated Massachusetts with something of its tenderness, and finally completed by its death what it had sought to accomplish in its life. The union was, perhaps, however, rather a marriage than a death, a marriage which extinguishes the name of the bride and carries her from her home to the home of the groom, where, among the cares and responsibilities and annoyances and sorrows of her new life, while losing some of the graces of youth, she purifies and elevates and ennobles his household.

Up to this time, it will be remembered, only a partial division of lands in the town of Plymouth had been made. The first allotment in 1623 gave each man, woman, and child one acre. The division in 1627 gave to each freeholder twenty acres, and after that time various individual grants were made in different parts of the town. In 1640, Jones' River meadow, lying in what are now Plympton and Kingston, was granted to eight men; the South Meadows, in what is now Carver, to eighteen men; and Doten's meadow, also in Carver, to five men. In February, 1701/2, it was voted that every proprietor or freeman should be granted a lot of thirty acres, and in the following March it was voted that all the lands remaining ungranted lying within a tract a mile and a half square, including the central village, should

be held by the town in its municipal capacity, to be sold from time to time for its benefit as a town, while all the unallotted lands within the limits of the town, outside of this tract, should be granted to the freemen of the town, then numbering two hundred and one. These freemen, calling themselves proprietors, organized as a distinct body, with their own clerk and records, and continued in existence until all their lands were divided among themselves. Plympton being then a part of Plymouth, and some of the proprietors living in that town, the proprietors were called, after that town was set off and incorporated, "Plymouth and Plympton Proprietors."

The boundary line of the "mile and a half tract" above referred to began at the mouth of Eel Creek, so called, in the north part of the town, and extended southwesterly nearly in the line of Cold Spring Brook, across the farm of John Clark, to a heap of stones which may be easily found forty rods east of Triangle Pond. From this point it extended southeasterly across the foot of Sparrow's Hill, over Little Pond and the mouth of Billington Sea, to Lout Pond, and across the pond to an old white-oak tree marked on four sides, in what is known as Rider's orchard. From this corner it ran northeasterly to the harbor, crossing the highway near the house of the late Samuel Cole. Within this tract the town has from time to time sold lots, the only ones remaining at this date ungranted, so far as the writer knows, being ninety-four acres of woodland on both sides of the Kingston line, near New Guinea, a part of Court Square, Burial Hill, the lot on which the Unitarian Church stands, Training Green, a triangle of land in the rear of the Bramhall store on Water Street, a small strip extending from the highway to the mill-pond at the junction of Sandwich and Water Streets, Town Dock, or Town Landing-Place, and two small lots on South Street and the South Pond road. This list of course does not include such streets and open squares as were laid out over ungranted lands in the possession of the town.

The proprietors, as accurately as can be ascertained at the time of the grant in 1701/2, were the following, two hundred and one in number:

John Andros.
James Barnaby.
Jonathan Barnes.
Samuel Bradford, Jr.
George Bonum.
John Barnes.
Benjamin Bartlett.
William Barnes.
William Bradford.
William Bradford, Jr.
Elisha Bradford.
Joseph Bradford.
Joseph Bartlett.
George Barrow.
Robert Barrow.
Robert Bartlett.
Stephen Barnaby.
John Barrow.
Ephraim Bradford.
Samuel Bradford, Sr.
John Bryant.
John Bryant, Jr.
John Bryant.
Elnathan Bartlett.
Israel Bradford.
John Bradford.
Samuel Bryant.
Joseph Bartlett.
Jacob Cooke.
William Cooke.
Nathaniel Clark.
Francis Cooke.
Robert Cushman.
James Clark, Sr.
James Clark, Jr.
Thomas Clark.
John Clark.
Thomas Clark, Jr.
Ebenezer Cobb.
John Cole.
Elkanah Cushman.
John Carver.
Richard Cooper.
Isaac Cushman.
Isaac Cushman, Jr.
Josiah Cotton.
Theophilus Cotton.
Eleaser Cushman.
Caleb Cooke.
John Churchill.
William Clark.
William Clark, Jr.
Thomas Cushman.
John Curtis.
John Churchill, Jr.
Benjamin Curtis.
John Cook.
Job Cushman.
Francis Curtis, Sr.
Elkanah Cushman, Jr.
James Cole.
Ephraim Cole.
Eleaser Churchill.
Alexander Conrad.
Joseph Church.
Elisha Cobb.
William Churchill.
John Cobb.
Joseph Churchill.
Samuel Doty.
Isaac Doty.
Joseph Dunham.
Eleaser Dunham.
John Doty.
Samuel Dunham, Sr.
Samuel Dunham, Jr.
Nathaniel Dunham.
Thomas Doty.
Micajah Dunham.
Daniel Dunham.
Ebenezer Eaton.
Richard Everson.
Benjamin Eaton, Sr.
Benjamin Eaton, Jr.
John Everson.
Samuel Fuller.
Samuel Fuller, Jr.
Josiah Finney.
Robert Finney.
Joseph Faunce.
John Faunce.
Thomas Faunce.
William Fallowell.
John Foster.
John Faunce, Jr.
Samuel Gardner.
John Gray.
Samuel Gray.
James Howland.
Thomas Howland.
Thomas Howland, Jr.
Nathaniel Harlow.
Samuel Harlow.
John Harlow.
John Holmes.
John Holmes, Jr.
Thomas Holmes.
Nathaniel Howland.
Nathaniel Holmes, Sr.
Nathaniel Holmes, Jr.
William Harlow.
Ebenezer Holmes.
Elisha Holmes.
Abraham Jackson.
John Jackson.
Nathaniel Jackson.
Eleaser Jackson.
Abraham Jackson, Jr.
Barack Jourdaine.
Joseph King.
Benoni Lucas.
Thomas Lettice.
Thomas Little.
Francis Le Baron.
Isaac Lathrop.
Samuel Lucas.
Ephraim Little.
Caleb Loring.
Nathaniel Morton.
Josiah Morton.
Jonathan Morey, Jr.
Ephraim Morton, Jr.
Ephraim Morton.
Eleaser Morton.
Manassah Morton.
Thomas Morton.
George Morton.
George Morton, Jr.
Israel May.
Jonathan Morey.
John Morton, Jr.
Samuel Nelson.
Joshua Pratt.
John Pratt.
Joseph Pratt.
Daniel Pratt.
Eleaser Pratt.
Benajah Pratt.
Daniel Ramsden.
Eleaser Ring.
William Ring.
Eleaser Rickard.

John Rickard.
John Rickard, Jr.
Isaac Ring.
Josiah Rickard.
John Rider.
Joseph Ring.
Samuel Ring.
Henry Rickard.
Samuel Ring, Jr.
Eleaser Rogers.
Samuel Rider.
Samuel Rickard.
Joshua Ransom.
Giles Rickard.
Giles Rickard, Jr.
Robert Ransom.
Thomas Shurtleff.
Nehemiah Sturtevant.
Benoni Shaw.
Samuel Sturtevant.
John Sturtevant.
Josiah Shurtleff.
Jabez Shurtleff.
Abiel Shurtleff.
Joseph Sturtevant.
George Samson.
William Sears.
Richard Sears.
Isaac Sampson.
Jonathan Shaw.
Nathaniel Southworth.
Ephraim Tilson.
Isaac Tinkham.
Nathaniel Thomas.
Nathaniel Thomas, Jr.
Edmund Tilson.
Helkiah Tinkham.
James Warren.
Nathaniel Wood.
John Wood.
Nathaniel Warren.
Samuel Waterman.
Benjamin Warren.
Joseph Warren.
John Watson.
Adam Wright.
John Wright.
John Waterman.
James Warren, Jr.

The proprietors organized by the choice of Thomas Faunce, clerk, and their records are preserved in two volumes, of which the originals are kept in the town-house at Plymouth, and copies in the office of the registry of deeds for the county. In 1705 the proprietors granted to each of their number a twenty-acre lot, and shortly after a sixty-acre lot, and in the same year all the cedar swamps in the town were divided into thirty-nine lots and distributed by lot among the individual proprietors. Each lot was taken by a number of proprietors, who afterwards divided it among themselves. The records contain not only a description of each lot and its assignment, but also a statement of the subsequent division. Two hundred acres of woodland, near Fresh Pond, at South Plymouth, were given by the proprietors to the town for the benefit of the Indians, of which one hundred acres were sold in 1810, and in 1710 all the remainder of the lands ungranted, amounting to thirty thousand acres, was laid out in ten great lots and distributed. The first great lot extends from West Pond and the South Meadow road eight miles to Wareham; the seven next lie between the first lot and Half-Way Pond River; the ninth is bounded by the Mast road, Half-Way Pond, Long Pond, the Herring Path, and the Sandwich road, and the tenth lies east and west of the Sandwich road, below the Herring Path. In this way the lands of the town have been gradually granted until nothing is left as a possession of the town except such lots as have been already mentioned.

In 1695 a church was formed in that part of Plymouth which is now Plympton. It was found that nearly forty families were settled there, and that these either attended church at Plymouth under great difficulties, or were deprived of religious instruction on the Sabbath altogether. In 1707 the town of Plympton was incorporated, including the present towns of Plympton and Carver and a part of Halifax, which was taken from Plympton in 1830. No serious objection was made by the town of Plymouth, and at a town-meeting in March, 1706/7, it was voted "that the town consent that the North Parish be a township in compliance with their petition, with the proviso that all real estate now belonging to, or which shall be improved by any in the old town, either by himself or tenant during their living here, shall be rated here, notwithstanding there being a separate town, and so the like of any estate that belongeth to any of them that lyeth in the old town of Plymouth."

In 1711 it was voted "that all the lands lying to the northward of the range of the land between Samuel Harlow and John Barnes, that is to say, to run up the same point of compass said range of Harlow's and Barnes' range runs, to run up to the top of the hill, and all the range to the northward, shall be for a perpetual common or training-place, never to be granted any part thereof, but be perpetually for public and common benefit." In other words, Training Green, under this vote included all the land bounded by what are now North Green, Pleasant, South, and Sandwich Streets. In 1716 it was also voted "that the Training Green, Cole's Hill, and a spot of land about the Great Gutter, with all the common lands to each parcel adjoining, shall not be disposed of to any person without special license from the town, notwithstanding former grants." Notwithstanding these votes Training Green has since that time been seriously curtailed of its proportions. In 1788 the town sold that portion lying between South and South Green Streets to the First Precinct, and in 1790 the precinct sold it to Jesse Harlow. Mr. Harlow sold during his life, in 1806, the lot on the corner of Sandwich and South Green Streets to Ezra and John Harlow, who built the house now standing on the lot, and the remaining lots were disposed of by the heirs of Jesse Harlow after his death. About that time there were two military companies in Plymouth, the South and North Companies. The North Company, in 1699, was commanded by John Bradford, with Nathaniel Southworth, lieutenant; John Waterman, ensign; and James Cole, John Rickard, and John Bryant, sergeants. The South Company, of which the writer has an original roll dated 1699, was commanded by James Warren, with—

Lieutenant.

William Shurtleff.

Ensign.

Nathaniel Morton.

Sergeants.

Samuel Harlow.
John Churchill.
Benjamin Warren.
Isaac Lathrop.

Corporals.

Josiah Finney.
William Harlow.
John Pratt.
John Foster.

Drummers.

Nathaniel Holmes.
Nathaniel Holmes, Jr.

Privates.

John Dyer.
Samuel Doty.
Timothy Morton.
Benjamin Bosworth.
John Jackson.
George Barrow.
William Fallowell.
James Barnaby.
Francis Adams.
Samuel King, Jr.
Jaduthan Robbins.
Benajah Pratt.
Micajah Dunham.
Joseph Pratt.
Joseph Dunham, Jr.
Nathaniel Dunham.
Joshua Ransom.
John Andros.
Jonathan Shaw.
Benoni Shaw.
Eleaser Pratt.
Daniel Pratt.
John Barrow.
Benoni Lucas.
George Bonum.
John Carver.
Eleazer Morton.
Ephraim Kempton.
John Watson.
John Cole.
Richard Sears.
William Barnes.
John Barnes.
Thomas Doty.
Henry Churchill.
John Rider.
Elisha Holmes.
Joseph Faunce.
Samuel Dunham, Sr.
Ebenezer Eaton.
Giles Rickard.
Mannasseh Morton.
Robert Bartlett.
John Whiting.
Eleaser Churchill, Jr.
John Churchill, Jr.
Ephraim Morton, Sr.
George Morton, Jr.
Thomas Clark, Sr.
John Faunce, Sr.
Ephraim Morton, Jr.
John Morton.
David Shepard.
Ebenezer Holmes.
James Warren.
James Clark.
John Clark.
Elnathan Bartlett.
Joseph Holmes.
Benjamin Bartlett.
Joseph Silvester.
Humphrey Turner.
Samuel Cornish.
Nathan Ward.
Jonathan Morey, Jr.
Benoni Shaw.
Job Gibbs.
Samuel Bates, Jr.
Elisha Hunter.
Joseph Morton.
Eleaser Dunham, Jr.
John King.
Thomas Savory.
Samuel Dunham, Jr.
Samuel Nelson.
William Hunter, Jr.
John Holmes.
John Faunce, Jr.
Benajah Dunham.
Caleb Gibbs.
Jonathan Barnes, Jr.
Hezekiah Bosworth.
Benjamin Bumpus.
Charles Church.
Abraham Jackson, Jr.
Jabez Shurtleff.
William Rider.
Ebenezer Burgess.
William Dunham.
Stephen Churchill.
Benjamin Crowell.
David Bates.
Jeremiah Jackson.
Ebenezer Dunham.
Francis Curtis, Jr.
Ebenezer Morton.
John Harlow.
Benjamin Andros.
Thomas Clark, Jr.
Elisha Studson.
Joshua Witherley.
Samuel Withered.
James Nichols.
Richard Jones.
Henry Andrews.
John Pulton.
James Revis.
Nathaniel Garner.
Francis Billington.
Stephen Barnaby.
Thomas Harlow.
Thomas Faunce, Jr.
Barnabas Churchill.
Eleaser King.
John Eastland.
William Penney.
Thomas Childs.
Jonathan Rickard.
Jonathan Brewster.
Benjamin Chandler.
John May.
Jabez Durkin.
William Benson.
Josiah Morton.
Eleaser Holmes.
Samuel Rider.
Samuel Lucas, Jr.
Abraham Jackson, Jr.
Simon Lasell.
James Shurtleff.
John Cole, Jr.
Daniel Dunham.
Ichabod Delano.
Isaac Barker.
Jacob Willard.

Cole's Hill, mentioned in the vote of the town which has been quoted, has always been said to have taken its name from James Cole, who has been supposed to have had at an early date grants of land along its border. The investigations of the writer have shown this to be doubtful. The lands granted to him in 1637 were located on the south side of Leyden Street, where his house was situated, and no evidence exists that he ever owned land on Cole's Hill. In 1697, Nathaniel Clark, the old councilor of Andros, sold the lot of land on the corner of Cole's Hill and North Street, on which the Plymouth Rock House now stands, to John Cole, who married his step-daughter, Susannah, daughter of Edward Gray. Mr. Cole lived on the lot until 1725, and as the name "Cole's Hill" does not appear in the records until after 1700, it is fair to presume that the hill took its name from him. On this hill, as is well known, the Pilgrims who died during the winter of 1620/1 were buried. It is probable that there John Carver, Elizabeth Winslow, Mary Allerton, Rose Standish, Christopher Martin, Solomon Power, William Mullens, William White, Degory Priest, Richard Britteredge, and others, forty-four in number, who died before the middle of April, with the exception of Dorothy Bradford, who was drowned, and such as might have died on board the ship and possibly been buried in the sea, found their last resting-place. The tradition concerning the burials on this spot has been verified by repeated discoveries of remains. In 1735, during a heavy storm, the bank of the hill was washed away at the foot of Middle Street, and several bodies were exhumed, though not, so far as is known, preserved. In the early part of the present century, while digging the cellar of the Jackson House, on the corner of Middle Street, workmen found a part of a skeleton, which also failed to be preserved. On the 23d of May, 1855, workmen engaged in digging a trench for

the pipes for the Plymouth water-works discovered parts of five skeletons between the two points, five rods south and two rods north of the foot of Middle Street. The writer, then chairman of the board of selectmen, took them in charge, and placing them in a box lined with lead, deposited them in a brick vault on the summit of Burial Hill. Before disposing of the remains he submitted two of the skulls to the distinguished surgeons, the late John C. Warren, and Professor Oliver Wendell Holmes, for a critical examination, and received from them a signed certificate that they belonged to the Caucasian race. When the canopy over Plymouth Rock was approaching completion, its vacant chamber was thought to be a fit place for their permanent preservation, and there the box with its contents was finally deposited. On the 8th of October, 1883, while digging holes for the stone posts of the fence on the hill, workmen found another body, and on the 27th of the following month still another, which it also fell to the lot of the writer to take in charge. The bones of the former were placed in a lead box and deposited in a brick vault on the spot of the original burial, while the bones of the latter were permitted to remain undisturbed as they lay in their grave. Over the brick vault a handsome granite tablet has been recently placed, bearing the following inscription:

"ON THIS HILL
THE PILGRIMS
WHO DIED THE FIRST WINTER
WERE BURIED.
THIS TABLET
MARKS THE SPOT WHERE
LIES THE BODY OF ONE FOUND
OCT. 8TH, 1883. THE BODY OF
ANOTHER FOUND ON THE 27TH
OF THE FOLLOWING MONTH
LIES 8 FEET NORTHWEST OF
THE WESTERLY CORNER
OF THIS STONE.

ERECTED 1884."

Within the last few years the Pilgrim Society have purchased the wharf on which the rock stands, together with the buildings round the base of the hill, and graded and grassed and curbed the slope as it now is. A handsome and substantial flight of granite steps has been built from the base, near the rock, to the summit, and hereafter the whole hill will be treated and ornamented as a memorial of the Pilgrims. In 1797 the easterly bounds of the hill, as determined by a committee of the town, began at a stake twenty-nine feet north fifty-three and a half degrees east, from the northeast corner of the Plymouth Rock House, and thence ran south thirty-eight degrees east thirty-eight feet, thence south twenty-four degrees east thirty-nine feet, thence south eleven degrees east forty-nine feet, thence south five degrees east sixty-seven feet, to a point eighty-one feet east from the southeast corner of the house at the corner of Middle Street.

The spot referred to in the quoted votes of the town as the Great Gutter is Court Square. When the land along the base of the hill, on the westerly side of Court Street, was granted to different individuals, at the beginning of the last century, it was a sort of gulch, rough and ragged in appearance, taking the rains and melted snows of the hills in the rear and discharging them across what is now the street and the fields below into the harbor. Its reservation was due to its undesirable character, and not to any deliberate intention of the town. At a subsequent period, after the lots adjoining it had been built upon, its value for an open square became apparent, and its reservation followed. In the earliest deeds in which it is mentioned it is called simply "land belonging to the town of Plymouth." After it was graded it was called "Framing Green" until the present court-house was built, in 1820, when it assumed the name it now bears. At the head of the square the lot on which the court-house and jail now stand was granted by the town to Ephraim Little in 1698. In 1709, Mr. Little conveyed it back to the town in exchange for land in Middleboro', calling it in his deed his "valley lot, nigh the pound, at the head of the great gutter," and specifying that it shall be for the use of the ministry of the town forever. In 1773 the precinct sold it to the county, and a jail, with a keeper's house, was built on the land, to take the place of the old prison and prison-house on Summer Street. In 1785 the town sold to the county fifteen feet, on the upper end of the square, in front of the land then owned by the county, bringing its easterly line where it is to-day, at the fourth post from the easterly end of the entrance to the square, on the northerly side. In 1857 the square was enlarged on its southerly side by the purchase of lots with houses standing thereon by the town, and their surrender to the county for its use and control as long as the county buildings shall occupy their present position. For a more precise statement concerning this enlargement, and the county lands generally, the reader is referred to pages 284 and 285 of "Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth."

The only piece of public land never granted by the town, which remains to be described, besides the Unitarian Church lot which has passed into the hands of the present society as the First Parish, is Burial Hill. How early this hill began to be used for the purposes

to which it has been so long devoted there are no means of knowing. The first meeting-house was erected on this hill in 1622, and it seems probable that its neighborhood was from that time used for burials of the dead. The "churchyards" of England, synonymous with "graveyards," must have retained all their hallowed associations in the memories of the Pilgrims. To bury their dead as they had always seen them buried at home, in grounds consecrated by the presence of the sacred altar, must have been a custom which they fell into, without thought or doubt, as naturally as in a wilderness full of suspected foes they would cluster the dwellings of the living in the neighborhood and under the shelter of a fort. Between the planting-time of 1621, when the graves on Cole's Hill are said to have been leveled, and the time of the construction of the church, in 1622, six deaths are recorded, but where the burials were made it is impossible to say. It is probable, however, that some portion of Cole's Hill continued to be used until the Common-House, standing on its southerly slope and making it in reality a "churchyard," was abandoned and the new place of worship occupied.

Until 1698 the hill is invariably called in the records "Fort Hill." Twice in that year it is referred to as a burial-place,—once by Judge Sewall, in his diary, and again by Nathaniel Howland, in a deed to Francis Le Baron of the lot now occupied by Davis Hall, in which he bounds the lot on the west by the Burial Hill. The fact that until the close of King Philip's war the hill had always been a fortified spot; was abandoned as a location for the meeting-house in 1637, when a new house was built on the north side of Town Square; held the name of Fort Hill for many years after; and within the memory of man and the reach of tradition has exhibited no older gravestone than that of Edward Gray, which bears the date of 1681, has heretofore led the author to doubt whether the close of the war, in 1676, and the abandonment of the fortification at that time do not mark the period when the hill became consecrated to the graves of the dead. But in the face of this doubt the question must arise, "Where were Brewster and his wife, William Bradford, Samuel Fuller, Stephen Hopkins, Francis Eaton, Peter Brown, and others, who died in Plymouth before 1681, laid in their graves?" No trace of any other place of burial, except such as were used by the Indians, has ever been found within the limits of the present town. Cellars have been dug, wells have been sunk, water- and gas-pipe trenches have been excavated, almost every spot has been turned over and explored, and not a white man's bone has ever been found, except on Cole's and Burial Hill. If deliberate and methodical searches had been instituted, like those which have characterized the explorations of Pompeii and Troy, they could not have been more thorough or better calculated to reveal, if ever such had existed, the forgotten burial-places of the Pilgrims.

The fact that no earlier stones than that of Edward Gray are to be found on the hill is to be explained by the same causes which have been at work in later times, and have destroyed many of modern date. In various parts of the town to-day may be found gravestones, fifty or seventy-five or a hundred years old, utilized as covers of drains or cesspools, showing the extraordinary indifference with which the hill has been treated almost down to the time of our own generation. From time to time new paths have been laid out, and stones removed to a pile in some obscure corner; other stones have become loosened and have finally fallen, and instead of being replaced have been added to the pile, to which stone-masons and others in want of covering stones have had free access, until finally all have disappeared. And more than this, the records of the town show gross municipal neglect in the management and care of a locality which, now next to the rock itself, is the most interesting feature of the town. The first entry on the town books relating to the hill is under date of May 14, 1711, when it was voted "that the common lands about Fort Hill shall be sold under the direction of Isaac Lathrop, Nathaniel Thomas, and Benjamin Warren," reserving sufficient room for a burial-place. An article was inserted in the warrant for a town-meeting, held May 21, 1770, on the petition of William Thomas, Thomas Lathrop, Thomas S. Howland, Jonathan Churchill, and Isaac Lathrop, "to see if the town will let out the feeding of the burying hill for a term of years to any person or persons that will appear to fence the same with good post- and rail-fence, or whether the town will fence the same at their own cost, or any other way inclose said hill as they please." Thus it will be seen that as late as 1770 the hill was not even fenced, and was therefore constantly subject to depredations by cattle, and that the town refused to fence it. At a town-meeting held April 15, 1782, it was voted to give permission to Rev. Chandler Robbins "to fence in the burial hill that he might pasture the same for so long a time as the town think proper, he to have liberty to take off the fence when he pleases; he being required to carry the fence aback of the meeting-house and the barns to his parsonage lot; and also, as soon as he can conveniently, shall make a fence from the meeting-house to the land of Mr. Sylvanus Bartlett, leav-

ing an open way to go over said hill to the lane leading down by the house of John Cotton, Esq." The parsonage lot here referred to included the land now bounded by the Burial Hill and the vacant engine-house lot on the southeast and on the southwest; by Russell Street on the northwest, and on the northeast by a line running from Russell Street to the Burial Hill, ninety feet northeasterly from the easterly house lot on the southerly side of said street. The land of Sylvanus Bartlett referred to is that on a part of which the house of Albert Benson stands, and the open way required to be left is now Church Street. At a town-meeting, held April 6, 1789, a committee appointed at a previous meeting submitted a report on the condition of the hill, which was accepted, as follows: "That the damage to gravestones appears to be done by some wanton or imprudent men or boys, and to prevent the like doings in future your committee are of opinion that it is the duty of parents and heads of families to restrain those under their care from doing the like in future, and that the grammar schoolmaster be desired to take all the pains in his power to prevent the scholars that come to his school from doing any damage to the stones; and as it is possible that horses may damage the gravestones at times, it is the opinion of your committee it would be well for the Town to desire the Rev. Mr. Robbins, who improves the hill as a pasture at this time, not to have more horses there than shall be really necessary." These votes quoted, not for the purpose of entering into any general detail of the proceedings of town-meetings, furnish competent evidence of a municipal carelessness and neglect sufficient to account for the absence of the oldest stones.

Up to 1782 the southeasterly line of the hill extended to the rear of the High Street lots, as has been seen by the vote of the town, already quoted, which required Rev. Mr. Robbins in fencing the hill to leave an open way. The southwesterly line, as far as the engine-house lot on Russell Street, has probably never been encroached upon. On the northwesterly side the engine-house lot, still belonging to the town, was, up to the laying out of Russell Street, in 1834, included within the limits of the hill, and below the line of the parsonage lot, the line of which has already been stated, the hill ran down to the lands of the county. On the northeast the lots on Main and Court Streets were originally bounded by the hill, which sloped down to their southwesterly limits. The sales of lands on School Street began in 1736, and probably at that time the street was opened. In 1773 the town granted to the county a road of thirty feet in width through the Burial Hill grounds up as far as the parsonage lot, and that grant was the first step in the laying out of South Russell Street, which was extended when the precinct sold its lands in 1839. That portion of the hill which sloped down to this thirty feet way was sold at various times,—the Standish lot in 1812, the next in 1799, and the corner lot in 1812. In these latter years the town has bestowed more care on the hill. The gravestones and monuments, which are all that make it sacred, are now sharply watched; the oldest have been protected by hoods of iron from crumbling and depredation, and their permanent preservation for our children and children's children has been assured.

The only remaining portions of land within the limits of the town never granted to individuals which are worthy of mention are those covered by the ancient streets, which were laid out over common land. The first street was that laid out in 1620, extending from the top of what is now Burial Hill to the shore, and was called First, or Broad, or Great Street, and in 1823 christened by the town Leyden Street. The second and third, both laid out before 1627, were Main and Market Streets, leading, as an early description states, one to the rivulet (Shaw's Brook), and the other into the land. Main Street extended to the Massachusetts Indian path, and Market Street to the Nemasket path, which after crossing the brook at the rolling-mill, and there leaving the Agawam path to run up by the South Ponds to Agawam, followed up the south side of the town brook, crossing again near the works of the Plymouth Mills, and running through the estate of B. M. Watson, found its way by the most convenient trail to Nemasket or Middleboro'. During the last century Main was called Hanover Street, and Market, South Street. Each received its present name in 1823. Summer Street was the third street, called at an early date Mill Street, leading as it did to the corn-mill established at an ancient date on the site of the works of Samuel Loring, afterwards called High Street, and finally, in 1823, Summer Street. North Street was the fifth, called in the early deeds New Street, sometimes at a later date Howland Street and Queen Street, and occasionally North, and finally, in 1823, christened by a vote of the town by the last name. Emerald Street, called in the last century Smith's Lane, was an early street, connecting at an early date with a ford across the mouth of the town brook at low water, and afterwards with a swing-bridge across the stream a little higher up, and thus affording connection between the easterly and southerly parts of the town. It originally turned with an easy curve into what is now Bradford Street, which was then a part of the lane, and

then gradually curved into the highway. Besides these streets there are two lanes, both of which were opened before 1633, Spring Lane, so called because leading from the fort to the spring, and Woods Lane, or the "lane leading to the woods," now Samoset Street. It may be as well here as elsewhere to complete the list of streets. Middle Street was laid out in 1725 by Jonathan Bryant, Consider Howland, Isaac Little, and Mayhew Little, "for and in consideration of the public good and for the more regular and uniform situation of the town of Plymouth, and to be forever hereafter called King Street." After the Revolution the insignificant name of "Middle" was substituted informally for the ancient appellation, and in 1823 it was formally adopted by a vote of the town. In 1716, Water Street was laid out, connecting North with Leyden. At that time the way over the brook entered between the Turner House and the barn of E. and J. C. Barnes, crossing by a ford, and at a little later day by a swing-bridge also, for foot passengers alone. In 1762 the causeway was built and Water Street extended. In 1728, Thomas Howland threw out land from the "Main road" to the shore for the laying out of a street which he called Howland Street, the name it still bears. This street, only laid out at the time as far as the land of the present gas-works, was extended to the water in 1854. In 1798, James Thacher threw out land and laid out a street, which he called Thacher Street. In 1803 this street was extended to Ring Lane through land of Sylvanus Bartlett and Joshua Thomas, and in 1823 the whole street received the name of High Street, and the old street bearing that name was changed to Summer Street. Sandwich Street was laid out in 1666, and should perhaps be added to the list of streets covering land which never had an individual ownership. At that time it crossed the brook at its level, and entered Summer Street by the present Mill Lane, what is now Spring Hill being then too steep for a road. In 1716 Spring Hill was first laid out, as stated in the records, "with a convenience to water creatures" at town brook, though probably until a much later date, when the bridge was raised, Mill Lane continued to be used for travel. Pleasant Street, though an old road across private land, was not laid out until 1802, and not until 1823 did it receive its present name and lose its old one of Judson Street. Court Street was of course only the continuation of the Main road (Main Street), and probably followed an old Indian trail, being gradually leveled and widened and straightened until its present condition has been reached. Ring lane was probably only a right of way to land of Andrew Ring from the highway (Summer Street), and traces its origin to near the year 1640. Cushman Street was laid out in 1845 by Joseph Cushman and Nathaniel L. Hedge, through land thrown out by them. Prospect and Vernon Streets were laid out in 1856; Mayflower, Robinson, and Franklin in 1857; Fremont in 1859; the extension of South Russell in 1868; Washington in 1865; Sagamore, Massasoit, and Jefferson in 1870; Lothrop in 1872; Allerton in 1877; Oak in 1878; Davis in 1882; New Water and Chilton in 1881; Stafford in 1882; and the Woolen-Mill Street in 1883. Most of the modern streets, however, were laid out and opened by individuals before they were formally laid out by the selectmen and accepted by the town.

In connection with the common lands above described and the streets, it may be well to refer to grants of prominent localities made by the town. Clark's Island has already been mentioned as granted by the town, in 1690, to Samuel Lucas, Elkanah Watson, and George Morton. In the same year Saquish was granted to Ephraim and George Morton, and before 1694 the Gurnet was granted to John Doty, John Nelson, and Samuel Lucas. In 1693, Plymouth beach was granted to Nathaniel and Josiah Morton. These grants or sales, with those of other lands, were made by the town to defray the expense incurred in contesting the grant of Clark's Island to Nathaniel Clark by Sir Edmund Andros. The grants of land and flats on which the central wharves of the town are built were made at various times from 1700 to 1760. Jackson's wharf was built on land granted by the town in 1746 to Thomas Jackson and Thomas Foster. The upper part of Long Wharf was built by John Murdock, on land granted to him in 1732. Isaac Lothrop received a grant, on which Hedge's wharf was built in 1734, and David Turner a grant for the Davis wharf lot about the same time. The land for Nelson's wharf was granted to Nathaniel Warren about 1700, and that for Carver's wharf to Thomas Davis about 1756. The Barnes wharf was built by Benjamin Barnes on land probably granted to him, and Robbins' wharf on land which Thomas Davis bought of the town in 1760. Several of these lots began at the top of Cole's Hill, and their deeds contained the reservation of a way along the base of the hill.

In 1717 the settlement in the neighborhood of Jones River, containing about forty-eight families, was set off as a separate parish, bearing the name of Jones River parish. In 1725 an attempt, once before made, was renewed to secure the incorporation of the parish as a distinct town. In the next year an act of incorporation was granted, and after some discussion con-

cerning the name of the new town, during which the name of Ashburton was strongly urged, Lieutenant-Governor Dummer gave it the name of Kingston. In 1738 the inhabitants of Agawam, a plantation within the jurisdiction of Plymouth, petitioned to become a separate parish, and at a town-meeting held March 1, 1738/9, it was voted that the plantation of Agawam be set off from Plymouth and be a separate township. In 1739, Wareham was incorporated, including the plantation of Agawam, and a part of Sippican, or Rochester, to which town a small part of Plymouth was annexed in 1827. After the detachment of the territory included in the incorporated towns of Plympton (which included Carver), Kingston, and Agawam, or Wareham, Plymouth assumed the dimensions and boundaries by which it may be described to-day. Its population, and business, and character had changed as much as its territory. At the end of a little more than a century more than twenty towns had sprung from its loins within the limits of the Old Colony, and it was left with a population of about two thousand, comfortably supported by agriculture, navigation, and commerce. Such men were living during the first quarter of the eighteenth century as James Warren, a man holding high military office, member of the Assembly and sheriff of the county; John Watson, a merchant of considerable means and the highest character; John Murdock, also a merchant, a man of munificent charity, and a benefactor of his adopted town; and Isaac Lothrop, one of the justices of the Court of Common Pleas, whose gravestone was thought worthy to bear the inscription:

> "Had virtue's charm the power to save
> Its faithful votaries from the grave,
> This stone had ne'er possessed the fame
> Of being marked with Lothrop's name."

To this list must be added Josiah Cotton, a graduate of Harvard, and afterwards preacher, schoolmaster, clerk of the Inferior Court, justice of the same court, register of probate, and register of deeds; Thomas Faunce, elder of the church and town clerk; John Dyer, also school-teacher, and at times clerk of the town; John Foster, a deacon of the church, and worthy man; Lazarus Le Baron, an educated and accomplished physician; Thomas Howland, a grandson of John Howland and a man of large estates; and Ephraim Little, the pastor of the church. These were all plain, straightforward, practical men, representing a community which was quite as far from illiteracy and poverty on the one hand as from culture and luxurious wealth on the other. With the lapse of time that peculiar spirit which had marked the Pilgrim character had gradually been converted into those more ordinary traits which, inspired by no great obstacles to be overcome nor sufferings to be endured, are to be found in every association of men and women who are sure of comfort and happiness as the fruit of earnest but not oppressive labor. James Warren had his residence for a time at the corner of Leyden and Market streets; John Watson lived in the house now occupied by the custom-house; John Murdock occupied the old Bradford house on the north side of Town Square; Isaac Lothrop lived in the house which formerly stood on the lot now occupied by the houses of William P. Stoddard and Mrs. Isaac L. Hedge; Josiah Cotton lived first in the old parsonage which stood where the house of Isaac Brewster now stands, and afterwards for a time in the house in the north part of the town recently occupied by the late Thomas Jackson; Thomas Faunce lived in Chiltonville, near the bridge, in the neighborhood of the Langford farm; John Dyer lived on the lot on Leyden Street on which the house now occupied by Frederick L. Holmes stands; Thomas Howland occupied the lot now occupied by John J. Russell on North Street, and Ephraim Little lived for a time in the house on the lot afterwards occupied by the Lothrop house above referred to.

In 1745, Plymouth raised a company of soldiers for the expedition against Louisbourg, which was commanded by Capt. Sylvanus Cobb, a man of marked energy and heroism. Little is preserved of the history of this company, besides a list of its members. Capt. Cobb was the great-grandson of Henry Cobb, the progenitor of the Cobb family, and occupied the Rogers house, which until within a few years stood on the easterly part of the lot occupied by Edward L. Barnes, on North Street. The following is the roll of Capt. Cobb's company:

Sylvanus Cobb, capt.	Anthony Annable.
Stephen Hall, lieut.	Thomas Huggins.
Nath[l] Faxson, ensign.	Jabez Hamblin.
Eleazer Holmes, sergt.	Ebenezer Chipman.
Samuel Drew, corp.	Silas Blush.
Jeremiah Holmes.	Josiah Scudder.
Ebenezer Cobb.	Joseph Frith.
Jacob Tinkham.	Nathan Tobey.
John Bryant.	Nathan Gibbs.
Seth Curtis.	Benjamin Jones.
Joseph Sylvester.	Reuben Pitcher.
Nathan Weston.	William Pitcher.
Nath[l] Morton.	Peter Lewes.
Joseph Wampum.	Nathan Raiment.
Jedediah Studson.	William Revis.
James Pratt.	Joseph Nummock.
Barnabas Shurtleff.	Jonathan Jeffry.
Eleazer Faunce.	Joseph Cain.
Peter Stocker.	Jacob Paul.

Benjamin Wicket.	Simon Kete.
Toby Adams.	Amos Francis.
Solomon Morton.	Joseph Panconet.
Robert Decosta.	Thomas Davis.
William Rogers.	Samuel Genens.

In the expedition against Nova Scotia, in 1755, Plymouth took a more conspicuous part. The Massachusetts troops in the Acadian expedition, as it has always been called, were commanded by Col. John Winslow, of Plymouth, who had with him many Plymouth men. Col. Winslow had already been in command, in 1740, of an expedition against Cuba. He afterwards held several additional commissions, one of general and commander-in-chief of the Provincial troops, dated July, 1756, from Governor Hardy, of New York, and another of major-general, dated 1757, from Governor Pownal. It will be remembered that Nova Scotia, under the name of Acadia, was settled by the French, and ceded in 1713 to Great Britain. Those of the inhabitants who did not remove into Canada were permitted to retain their possessions upon taking an oath of allegiance to Great Britain, with the stipulation that they were not to be called on to take up arms against the French or Indians. Thus they received the name of French Neutrals. After the settlement of Halifax, in 1749, a requirement to take the oath anew without the stipulation was resisted, and in 1755, Col. Winslow, at the head of his Massachusetts troops, was ordered by Governor Lawrence, of Nova Scotia, to remove them from the country. Col. Winslow issued a proclamation to the inhabitants of Minas, "requiring all old men and young men, as well as all the lads of ten years of age, to attend at the church of Grand Pré on the 5th of September, 1755, at three o'clock in the afternoon," to receive a communication from the constituted authorities. Four hundred and eighteen were assembled, the doors were shut, and the whole number declared prisoners of the king. Arrangements were at once made for their removal, and on the tenth of the month four hundred and eighty-three men and boys were placed on board five transports in the river Gaspereaux, each vessel guarded by six non-commissioned officers and eighty privates. As soon as other vessels could be procured, three hundred and thirty-seven women, heads of families, and eleven hundred and three children and unmarried females followed, and the transportation was complete. Their houses and lands were abandoned, and their stock, consisting of seven thousand eight hundred and thirty-three horned cattle, four hundred and ninety-three horses, and twelve thousand eight hundred and sixty-seven sheep and swine, were left to perish or become the property of others. These poor people were distributed among the colonies, and seventy-six arrived at Plymouth, Jan. 8, 1756, of whom seventeen remained, and the others settled in Kingston, Duxbury, and other towns in the county. Col. Winslow, in this discreditable act, was only the instrument of others, and as a military officer was only performing his duty in obeying the orders of his superior. His residence, while a citizen of Plymouth, was the house now standing on the corner of North and Main Streets, a house which continued to be famous for many years afterwards as the residence of James Warren, the successor of Joseph Warren, as president of the Provincial Congress. In the expedition against Crown Point, in 1755, Nathaniel Bartlett and Samuel N. Nelson each commanded a company in a regiment of which Thomas Doty was lieutenant-colonel.

The next period of interest in the history of the town was that in which those preliminary steps were taken by Great Britain which finally led to the war of the Revolution. The passage of the Stamp Act created an excitement which Plymouth did not fail to share. On the 14th of October, 1765, a committee, consisting of James Warren, James Hovey, Thomas Southworth Howland, Thomas Mayhew, John Torrey, Nathaniel Goodwin, Nathan Delano, Theophilus Cotton, and Ephraim Cobb, was chosen by the town to draw up instructions to the representative in the General Court as to his action concerning the outrage. On the 21st the committee reported the following instructions, which were accepted:

"*To Thomas Foster, Representative of the town of Plymouth at the Great and General Court of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England:*

"Sir,—As we have the highest esteem for the British constitution, which we think founded on the true principles of liberty, and to deserve on many accounts the preference to any other now on earth, we cannot but reflect with pleasure on our own happiness in being sharers in that liberty, those rights, and that security which results from them to every subject in the wide extended dominions of our most gracious sovereign, who has not forfeited his right to them by his loyalty to his king, want of attachment and a reasonable submission to the British Government, and love to his fellow-subjects. These are so foreign to the character of the people of this country that calumny itself has never been able to fix it upon them, and we have evinced our loyalty to our king and our affection to the British Government and our mother country on all occasions by our own readiness to assist in any measures with our blood and treasure, to extend their conquest and to enlarge their dominions, from which they reap so many and great advantages. At the same time that we reflect on our happiness in having a natural and constitutional right to all the privileges of our fellow-subjects in Great Britain, we behold with pain and sorrow any attempts to deprive us of these, and cannot but look on such attempts as

instances of the greatest unkindness and injustice. This is the subject of our present complaint, which not without reason echoes from every mouth in every section of this distressed and injured country. Our youth, the flower of this country, are many of them slain, our treasure exhausted in the service of our mother country, our trade and all the numerous branches of business dependent on it reduced and almost ruined by severe Acts of Parliament, and now we are threatened by a late Act of Parliament with being loaded with internal taxes, without our consent or the voice of a single representative in Parliament, and with being deprived of that darling privilege of an Englishman, trial by his peers, the consequence of the unconstitutional extension of the power of Courts of Admiralty in America. These two are the main pillars of the British Constitution and the glory of every freeman, so that the depriving us of these creates such a distinction between us and our fellow-subjects as cannot be accounted for upon any principle of justice and impartiality. And we certainly have never given any occasion, for we shall say nothing on this occasion of our inability to pay the many and great taxes laid upon us by the Stamp Act, of the many more crimes opened by it which cannot but be committed by many people, however desirous they may be to avoid them, of the prodigious penalties annexed to them, or of the great hardship in subjecting the trial of them to the judgment of such a court, and such a manner of correction, or of the many great disadvantages that must arise from these measures to Great Britain herself. These are obvious facts, and have already been handled in such a masterly and convincing manner by some of the friends of both this Mother Country and of the British Constitution (for they cannot be separated) as to render it unnecessary to enlarge on them.

"You, sir, represent a people who are not only descended from the first settlers of this country, but inhabit the very spot they first possessed. Here was first laid the foundation of the British empire in this part of America, which from a small beginning has increased and spread in a manner very surprising and almost incredible, especially when we consider that all this has been effected without the aid or assistance of any power on earth; that we have defended, protected, and secured ourselves against the invasions and cruelty of savages and the subtilty and inhumanity of our inveterate and natural enemies, the French; and all this without the appropriation of any tax by stamp or stamp acts laid upon our fellow-subjects in any part of the king's dominions for defraying the expenses thereof. This place, sir, was at first the asylum of liberty, and we hope will ever be preserved sacred to it, though it was then no more than a wilderness inhabited only by savage men and beasts. To this place our fathers (whose names be revered), possessed of the principles of liberty in their purity, disdaining slavery, fled to enjoy those privileges which they had an undoubted right to, but were deprived of by the hands of violence & oppression in their native country. We, sir, their posterity, the freeholders and other inhabitants of the place, legally assembled for that purpose, possessed of the same sentiments and retaining the same ardor for liberty, think it our indispensable duty on this occasion to express to you their own sentiments of the stamp act and its fatal consequences to the country, and to enjoin it upon you, as you regard not only the welfare, but the very being, of this people, that you (consistent with an allegiance to the king and a relation to the Government of Great Britain), disregarding all proposals for that purpose, exert all your powers and influence to oppose the execution of the Stamp Act, at least until we hear the issue of our petition for relief. We likewise, to avoid disgracing the memory of our ancestors, as well as the reproaches of our own consciences and the curses of posterity, recommend it to you to obtain, if possible, in the Hon. House of Representatives of the Province a full and explicit assertion of our rights, and to have the same entered on the public records, that all generations yet to come may be convinced that we have not only a just sense of our rights and liberties, but that we never, with submission to Divine Providence, will be slaves to any power on earth. And as we have at all times an abhorrence of tumults and disorders, we think ourselves happy in being at present under no apprehension of any, and in having good and wholesome laws sufficient to preserve the peace of the Province in all future time unless provoked by some imprudent measures, so we think it by no means advisable for your interest yourself in the protection of Stamp papers or stamp offices. The only thing we have further to recommend to you at this time is to observe on all occasions a suitable frugality and economy in the public expenditure, and that you consent to no unnecessary or unusual grants at this time of distress, when the people are groaning under the burden of heavy taxes, and that you use your endeavors to inquire into and bear testimony against any past, and to prevent any future, unconstitutional draft on the public treasury.

"JAMES WARREN, per order."

On the 16th of January, 1766, the following petition sent to the selectmen was acted on by the town, and it is introduced into this narrative, with its list of names, to show who were active in resisting the first step which resulted so disastrously to the interests of Great Britain:

"*To the Selectmen:*

"GENTLEMEN,—We, the subscribers, freeholders in the town of Plymouth, having the highest sense of the noble patriotism and generous conduct of the town of Boston in many instances, more especially with regard to the difficulties we are now involved in, and the injurious oppressions we are embarrassed with, and being fully convinced of the very great advantages that have resulted from their spirit and conduct not only to every part of this Province, but to the whole continent, and as we conceive the good people of this town are unanimous in this sentiment, and would be very glad of an opportunity to express their gratitude to the town of Boston for their spirited conduct, do hereby desire you to call a town meeting as speedily as may be, to know if the town will, for the reasons above, vote an address of thanks to the town of Boston.

"Dec. 30, 1765.

"Amaziah Churchill.	Ebenezer Churchill.
Nath[l] Foster.	Ephraim Cobb.
John Blackmer.	Stephen Sampson.
Joseph Bartlett.	Benjamin Warren.
Nehemiah Ripley.	Elkanah Watson.
David Turner.	Thomas Davis.
Thomas Spooner.	Ephraim Spooner.
Samuel N. Nelson.	John Russell.
Cornelius Holmes.	John Churchill.
Joseph Rider, Jr.	Jeremiah Holmes.
Ebenezer Nelson.	Lemuel Jackson.
Ezekiel Morton.	Perez Tilson.
Silas Morton.	Lazarus Le Baron.
W[m] Rickard.	James Warren.
W[m] Rider.	Thomas Mayhew.
Nath[l] Goodwin.	Thomas Jackson.
Thomas Torrey.	Nathan Delano.
Thomas S. Howland.	Isaac Lothrop.
Abiel Shurtleff.	W[m] Watson."

The following address of thanks was adopted:

"*To the Inhabitants of the Town of Boston:*

"At a time when the rights and liberties of this country are invaded, and the inhabitants threatened with the loss of everything that is dear to them; when they are embarrassed with every distress that is the never-failing consequence of slavery and poverty, no man or society of men who are sharers in the common calamity (unless totally destitute of every spark of public virtue and patriotism), can remain unfeeling and inactive spectators, but must be ready on all occasions to bless the hearts which feel, and the hands which exert themselves to avert the evil threatened, and to restore that happiness which constantly attends the full enjoyment of natural and constitutional rights and liberties; we, therefore, the inhabitants of the Town of Plymouth, animated with a spirit of public virtue and love of our country, as well as gratitude to all our benefactors, and more especially to such as have distinguished themselves in the common cause of their country in this day of distress and difficulty, and being assembled in town meeting for that purpose, as a public testimony of our esteem and gratitude, beg you to accept our united and general thanks for the invariable attachment you have on all occasions, and particularly on the present, shown to the principle of liberty, and for the vigorous exertion of your loyal and legal endeavors to secure to your country the uninterrupted enjoyment of that blessing, and to transmit the same entire and perfect to the latest posterity. Instances of this, much to your own honor and the interests of your country, distinguished by the unerring marks of disinterestedness and generosity, crowd on our minds on this occasion. But to avoid the imputation of prolixity, permit us to single out a few, which are recent, and must readily occur to every one's mind, and which are sufficient of themselves to justify our sentiments and merit the gratitude of every well-wisher to this country.

"The new regulation with regard to mourning, which has not only saved the country a great and needless expense, and in a manner abolished a ridiculous pageantry, but produced consequences in our mother country very beneficial to us and all, principally at your expense, as your merchants were the principal importers and venders of these articles, a measure which at the same time that it reflects a lustre upon your conduct, shows by the success of it that the people of this country have virtue enough to prefer its interest to any fashion that may stand in competition with it, however established by long custom and very particular prejudice. The opposition you have at all times made, both to the foreign and domestic invasion of our rights, particularly the legal and warrantable measures you have taken to prevent the execution of the Stamp Act in the province. The spirited and noble application you have made to have the custom-houses and courts of justice opened in the Province, upon which our welfare, peace, and tranquillity so much depend; the testimony you have from first to last borne against, and the abhorrence you have expressed of all outrageous tumults and illegal proceedings and their consequences very early taken to restore tranquillity and the security of property in your town, the capital of the Province, and the good example thereby given to the other towns of that love of peace and good order which influenced you, and which we think sufficient to destroy all those injurious connections, the work of some people's imaginations, and from which they affect to draw consequences not only disadvantageous to you, but to the whole country. To conclude that you and your posterity may ever be prevented of the full enjoyment of that liberty you have so laudably asserted and contended for; that your trade and commerce, the source of riches and opulence to this country may be extended and flourish; that you may ever continue to deserve and have the justice done you, to be possessed of the love and esteem of your fellow-countrymen, who, renouncing that solecism in politics which arises from an unnatural distinction between landed and commercial interest, shall exert themselves to encourage your hearts and strengthen your hands, are the sincere wishes and ardent prayers of your fellow-subjects to the best of kings, your fellow-sufferers in the calamities of this country and your fellow-laborers in the vineyard of liberty, the inhabitants of the town of Plymouth.

"THOMAS MAYHEW.
"JAMES WARREN.
"ELKANAH WATSON.

"PLYMOUTH, Jan. 16, 1766."

In response to the above, the following reply was received from the selectmen of Boston:

"BOSTON, March 10, 1766.

"The inhabitants of the town of Boston, legally assembled in Faneuil Hall, have received with singular pleasure your respectful address of the 16th of January last. The warm sentiments of public virtue which you therein express is a sufficient evidence that the most ancient town in New England, to whose predecessors this province in a particular manner is so greatly indebted for their necessary aid in its original settlement, still retain the truly noble spirit of our renowned ancestors. When we recollect the ardent love of religion and liberty which inspired the breasts of those worthies, which induced them, at a time when tyranny had laid its oppressive hand on church and state in their native country, to forsake their fair possessions and seek a retreat in this distant part of the earth; when we reflect upon their early care to lay a solid foundation for learning, even in a wilderness, as the surest if not the only means of preserving and cherishing the principles of liberty and virtue, and transmitting them to us their posterity, our mind is filled with deep veneration, and we bless and revere their memory. When we consider the immense cost and pains they were at in subduing, cultivating, and settling this land with the utmost peril of their lives, and the surprising increase of dominion, strength, and riches which have accrued to Great Britain by their expense and labor, we confess we feel an honest indignation to think there ever should have been any among her sons so ungrateful as well as unjust and cruel as to seek their ruin. Instances of this too frequently occur in the past history of our country. The names of Randolph, Andros, and others are handed down to us with infamy; and the times in which we live, even these very times, may furnish some future historian with a catalogue of those who look upon our rising greatness with an envious eye, and while we and our sister colonies have been exerting our growing strength in the most substantial service to the mother-country, by art and intrigue have wickedly attempted to seduce her into measures to enslave us. If, then, gentlemen, the inhabitants of this metropolis have discovered an invariable attachment to the principles of liberty when it has been invaded; if they have made the most vigorous exertions for our country when she has been threatened with the loss of everything that is dear; if they have used their utmost endeavors that she may be relieved from those difficulties with which she is at this time embarrassed; if they have taken the warrantable and legal measures to prevent that misfortune, of all others the most to be dreaded, the execution of the Stamp Act, and, as a necessary means of preventing it, have made any spirited application for opening the custom-houses and courts of justice; if, at the same time, they have borne their testimony against outrageous tumults and illegal proceedings, and given any examples of the love of peace and good order,—next to the consciousness of having done their duty is the satisfaction of

meeting with the approbation of any of their fellow-countrymen. That the spirit of our venerable forefathers may revive and be diffused through every community in this land; that liberty, both civil and religious, the grand object in view, may still be felt, enjoyed, and vindicated by the present generation, and the fair inheritance transmitted to our latest posterity, is the fervent wish of this metropolis.

"SAMUEL ADAMS.
"JOHN RUDDOCK.
"JOHN HANCOCK."

The Stamp Act was repealed on the 16th of January, 1766, and the threatening cloud was dissipated for a time, to appear again after the lapse of a few years, with more serious and lasting consequences.

In 1768 the first light-house was built on the Gurnet at an expense of ten hundred and sixty-eight pounds. In the House of Representatives it was ordered, June 14th in that year, "that Col. Warren and Capt. Thomas, with such as the Hon. Board shall join, be a Committee to agree with a meet person to take the care of the light-house on the Gurnet, near Plymouth harbor, now nearly finished, to report at the next session of this Court, and that said Committee be instructed to prepare a proper advertisement, to be lodged at the impost office, setting forth that a light-house is there erected, and the course to steer with safety on sight thereof at sea." Gamaliel Bradford was joined by the Board, and John Thomas was appointed the first keeper, at a salary of sixty pounds.

The year 1769 was made memorable by the formation of the Old Colony Club, under whose auspices that long line of celebrations was inaugurated which has made the anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims a hallowed day in the land. The founders of the club were Isaac Lothrop, Pelham Winslow, Thomas Lothrop, Elkanah Cushman, John Thomas, Edward Winslow, Jr., and John Watson, to whom were added soon after the organization, George Watson, James Warren, James Hovey, Thomas Mayhew, William Watson, Gideon White, Elkanah Watson, Thomas Davis, Nathaniel Lothrop, John Russell, Edward Clarke, Alexander Scammell, Peleg Wadsworth, and Thomas Southworth Howland. All these gentlemen are intimately associated with the history of Plymouth during their time. They were of mixed political faith, and represented various degrees of loyalty to the crown. Isaac and Thomas Lothrop, Elkanah Cushman, John Watson, James Warren, James Hovey, Thomas Mayhew, Elkanah Watson, Thomas Davis, Nathaniel Lothrop, John Russell, Alexander Scammell, and Peleg Wadsworth were afterwards pronounced in their advocacy of war. Pelham Winslow, son of Gen. John Winslow, an attorney-at-law, John Thomas, Edward Winslow, Jr., Gideon White, and Thomas S. Howland adhered with more or less firmness to the crown, and the first three became expatriated loyalists. The records of the club indicate that a difference of opinion on the questions of the day, which were constantly assuming greater importance, was the rock on which it finally split, and which led to its dissolution. While we of to-day are indebted to the club as the founder of the celebration of the anniversary of the landing, the embarrassment which surrounds the discovery that the wrong day has been celebrated must be charged to their account. The day fixed on by the club in 1769 for an observance was the 22d of December. Because seventeen years before, at the adoption of the Gregorian calendar in 1752, eleven days had been dropped to make the necessary correction, the club thought it necessary to drop eleven days also, and it thus converted the 11th of December, the day of the landing in 1620, into the 22d. It is true that in 1752 the difference between the old and new styles had become eleven days, but the simple question was, What was the difference at the time of the landing? a question to which the answer was ten. It is now settled beyond dispute that since the adoption of the new style the 21st of December is the true anniversary.

CHAPTER VI.

LOYALISTS—REVOLUTION—SOLDIERS—EMBARGO—WAR OF 1812.

THE course taken by the town with reference to the Stamp Act indicated plainly enough the spirit of its people and the course they would be likely to pursue under the pressure of heavier burdens. That obnoxious act was repealed, but new taxes were laid on glass, paper, lead, and other articles in everyday use, which once more deepened the gloom which had appeared to be gradually dissipating. Lord North succeeded the Duke of Grafton as prime minister, a man sufficiently fitted for the performance of ordinary official duties in peaceful times, but wanting in the grasp of mind necessary to comprehend the extraordinary difficulties and complications surrounding him, and possessed of that easy and pliable disposition which yielded to the stronger will of the blind and obstinate royal master under whom he served. A proposition was received from the selectmen of Boston to cease the importation of foreign goods, and the town chose a committee, consisting of James Warren, John Torrey, Isaac Lothrop, Thomas Mayhew, and Elkanah Watson, to consider the subject.

The following report of the committee was unanimously adopted by the town, March 26, 1770:

"Every man not destitute of the principle of freedom and independence, and that has sensibility enough to feel the least glow of patriotism, must at this time be strongly impressed with a sense of the misfortunes of their country in general and of the town of Boston in particular, where a military force has for some time been stationed, to aid and support the execution of laws designed to subvert the liberties of English subjects in America, and more effectually to answer the purpose to begin by suppressing that spirit of freedom which has at all times distinguished that town in a manner that will not only secure them the applause of the present age, in spite of the malice of placemen and pensioners and all their adherents, but transmit their character and conduct down to posterity in the faithful pages of impartial history in the most illustrious vein, there to stand a monument of admiration to posterity of their unparalleled firmness and disinterestedness in the cause of this country, when the names of their enemies, however dignified now by titles of distinction, shall be rescued from oblivion to perpetuate their infamy, and their posterity, notwithstanding the excessive emoluments they now enjoy at the expense of family and every tender feeling, shall be undistinguished and neglected. Affected with these sentiments, and influenced by the principle of gratitude and justice to the merits of their brethren of the town of Boston in general and the respectable inhabitants there in particular, and willing to contribute all in their power to support them in their laudable purpose of resisting tyranny and oppression and establish their rights for themselves and their country, which they are entitled to as men and Englishmen, the Inhabitants of Plymouth

"*Resolve* that their thanks be sent to the inhabitants of Boston, and that they will assist them in their resistance; encourage non-importation, and hold in detestation those who continue to import; and encourage frugality, industry, and manufactures in the country, and discourage the use of superfluities, and particularly that of tea; and, further, that a Committee be chosen to discover and report on such cases in the town as may be in violation of this Resolve."

In obedience to this resolve a committee was chosen, consisting of Thomas Mayhew, Ichabod Shaw, Thomas Lothrop, Ephraim Cobb, James Warren, Thomas Jackson, and John Torrey.

On the 13th of November, 1772, a petition was sent to the selectmen, signed by one hundred citizens of the town, asking them to call a meeting to consider the further and continued violation of popular rights. At this meeting a committee chosen in the forenoon, consisting of James Warren, Thomas Mayhew, Thomas Lothrop, John Torrey, William Watson, and Nathaniel Torrey, reported in the afternoon substantially as follows:

1st. That the people in the province are entitled to all the rights that the people of Great Britain can claim by nature and the Constitution.

2d. That these rights have been violated.

3d. That the support of the Supreme Court judges in any other manner than by the free grants of the people is an infraction of our rights and, in connection with the independence of the Governor, tends to the destroyment of free government.

4th. That our representatives be instructed to use every effort to restore the popular support of the courts of justice, and that the thanks of the town be again returned to the town of Boston for its efforts in support of the principles of freedom.

At the same meeting a Committee of Correspondence was chosen to communicate with similar committees in other towns, and take such action in defense of the liberties of the people as they might deem expedient. This committee consisted of James Warren, John Torrey, Stephen Sampson, Samuel Cole, Ephraim Cobb, William Thomas, Thomas Jackson, Elkanah Watson, William Watson, Thomas Lothrop, Isaac Lothrop, Nathaniel Torrey, and Thomas Mayhew. It has been claimed, on evidence too strong to deny, that this famous committee, with its branches extending into every town in the province, which did so much to encourage, develop, and organize the spirit of resistance to British tyranny, was first suggested by James Warren, and had its origin in Plymouth. The claim has been denied; but, whether true or false, the ingenuity which devised it and the energy with which its establishment was projected were in harmony with the fertility of resource and extraordinary executive power which Mr. Warren exhibited, at first in the limited field of his own town, and afterwards in connection with Adams and Hancock in the more comprehensive labors of the Provincial Congress. A friend of James Otis, who was for a time an inmate of his house, the husband of his sister, Mercy, and with only one year's difference in age, his mind certainly furnished as congenial soil as could be found for the propagation of the seeds of patriotic resistance to the infringement of personal rights. And Mr. Warren found able coadjutors among the gentlemen whose names have been quoted in connection with the above votes and reports. The Watsons, Lothrops, Jacksons, Mayhews, Thomases, and Torreys were all as active as Mr. Warren in giving a patriotic tone and spirit to the voice of their town, and were only less useful as the sphere of their operations was less comprehensive. But the feeling in the town was far from being unanimous against what were called encroachments of royal power. There were many, among the most active and educated and opulent citizens, who believed that these encroachments were only justifiable efforts to suppress illegal and unwarrantable demonstrations, and while they suffered themselves from the chastisement, it was their venerated mother who inflicted it, and they loved her still. Edward Wins-

low, together with his son, Edward, held the offices of clerk of the court, register of probate, and collector of the port, and the latter was a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1765. Both left Plymouth after the British army evacuated Boston, the one in 1776, the other in 1778, the father going to Halifax, where he died in 1784, and the son to New Brunswick, where he became chief justice of the province, and died in 1815, leaving a family, which has always occupied positions of high civil and social rank. Thomas Foster, also a graduate of Harvard in 1745, was repeatedly honored by a seat in the Assembly and other positions of trust in the gift of his native town. He also removed to Halifax in 1776, returning, however, in 1777, and dying that year, in Plymouth, of smallpox. Pelham Winslow, son of Gen. John Winslow, a graduate of Harvard in 1753, was an attorney-at-law and a man of culture. He also left Plymouth in 1776, and, while with the British army on Long Island, soon after died. John Thomas, a kinsman of Gen. John Thomas, one of the founders of the Old Colony Club, and the owner of the building in Market Street once called Old Colony Hall, in which the club was organized and held its meetings, left his family and possessions and retired to Liverpool, Nova Scotia, where the remainder of his days was spent. Gideon White, a young man of twenty-three, visiting friends among the British officers in Boston, engaged with them as a volunteer at the battle of Bunker Hill, and on his return was sent by his father to Liverpool, Nova Scotia, to escape the punishment he feared at the hands of the Committee of Correspondence. In January, 1777, he was taken prisoner at Liverpool by Capt. Simeon Sampson, then cruising in command of a Massachusetts armed vessel, and brought back to his home. After a short imprisonment he was conditionally released on the following bond, now in the possession of the author, his grandson:

"Know all men by these presents, that we, Gideon White, Jr., as principal, and George Watson and Isaac Le Baron as sureties, are holden and do stand firmly bound and obliged unto Thomas Mayhew, chairman of the Committee of Correspondence for the town of Plymouth, in the full and just sum of two hundred pounds, to be paid to the said Thomas Mayhew or to his successor in said office, for the use of the State of Massachusetts Bay, to which payment well and truly to be made we bind ourselves as aforesaid, our heirs, executors, and administrators, firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals. Dated at Plymouth aforesaid, the 27th of January, 1777.

"The condition of the above written obligation is such, that whereas, the above named Gideon White has resided in the Province of Nova Scotia for some considerable time, and was taken by Capt. Sampson. If, therefore, the said Gideon White shall from the date hereof confine himself within the limits of his father's house and garden, and not depart therefrom without liberty first had from lawful authority (except on the Sabbath to attend public worship, and shall be forthcoming when called for by said authority), then the above written obligation shall be void, otherwise to remain in full force and virtue.

"Signed, sealed, and delivered in presence of us.
"CONSIDER HOWLAND.
"THOMAS MAYHEW, JR."

"GIDEON WHITE, JR.
"GEORGE WATSON.
"ISAAC LE BARON.

Mr. White was finally unconditionally released, and purchasing a commission as captain in the British army, served in that capacity during the war, and finally settled in Shelburne, Nova Scotia. His son, Nathaniel, graduated at Harvard in 1812, leaving Cambridge before commencement, on account of hostilities which had recently broken out with Great Britain. On Commencement Day his part in the exercises was announced by the president as "Oratio in lingua latina a White omittita propter bellum."

But besides those whose names have been mentioned above, there were many silent sympathizers with the royal cause. They neither saw sufficient reason for breaking the ties which had so long bound them, nor believed that the efforts to sever them would be successful. Persons suspected by the committee of disloyalty to the patriot cause, were summoned by them to take the oath of fidelity. The following document is a copy of one of two in the author's possession, including, however, the names contained in both, which not only indicates the method of procedure, but the class of persons under suspicion:

"*To Thomas Mayhew, one of the Justices of the Peace in the County of Plymouth:*

"I, the subscriber, clerk of the Committee of correspondence, inspection, and safety for the town of Plymouth, truly represent to you, as a Justice of the Peace in the county aforesaid, that there is, in the opinion of said Committee, sufficient reason to suspect that the following persons, viz., Edward Winslow and George Watson, Esquires, Capt. Gideon White, John Watson, Benjamin Churchill, Capt. Thomas Davis, Capt. Barnabas Hedge, Isaac Le Baron, Samuel Hunt, Ichabod Shaw, John Kempton, John Kempton, Jr., Zaccheus Kempton, Benjamin Rider, William Le Baron, Enoch Randall, William Cuffee, Jerry Connel, Richard Durfey, Lemuel Cobb, and James Dotey, Jr., are inimical to the United States, and you are requested upon this representation to proceed immediately against the above named persons, agreeably to an act of said State passed the present session of the General Court, entitled an Act for prescribing and establishing an oath of fidelity and allegiance.

"Per order of the Committee of Correspondence.

"ANDREW CRESWELL, *Clerk.*

"PLYMOUTH, 11 of February, 1778."

Many of these gentlemen, whether justly suspected or otherwise, afterwards rendered valuable service. Samuel Hunt, Benjamin Rider, Enoch Randall, and James Dotey, Jr., served in the army. George Watson, with his prudence, sagacity, and wisdom, was al-

ways a counselor to whom, in the darkest days, the town looked for the safest advice. Thomas Davis, during the suffering of 1774, made a gift of fifteen pounds to the poor, and in both of the general subscriptions organized by the town, in 1780 and 1781, to hire recruits to fill the town's quota, he was the largest contributor. But it is not necessary to follow the successive steps taken by the town in its approach to the great struggle which impended. Meetings were constantly held at the suggestion of the Committee of Correspondence, instructions to representatives were from time to time given, active efforts were made to suppress the sale of tea, committees were chosen to uphold the hands of the inhabitants of Boston and to collect subscriptions for their suffering poor, until at last the skirmish at Lexington, on the 19th of April, 1775, was followed by the meeting of the Continental Congress on the 10th of May, and a call was made for men. In responding to this and succeeding calls Plymouth was never backward. Every effort, both municipal and personal, was made to fill each quota as fast as assigned. At one time a bounty of twenty bushels of corn, or their equivalent in money, was voted to three-months' men; at another, forty shillings per month, in addition to army pay, to six-months' men; again, twenty shillings per month to three-months' men; one hundred dollars bonus and twenty shillings per month, to eight-months' men; one hundred and twenty pounds to each recruit for the war, and on two occasions, in 1780 and 1781, the town was divided into classes, each of which, by a forced subscription, was required to furnish one recruit for the Continental army. In 1780 twenty-seven men were needed, and the subscribers were divided into twenty-seven classes, each class subscribing sixteen pounds as a bounty for one enlisted soldier. In 1781 twelve men were needed, and each of twelve classes subscribed twenty-three pounds. Nor was this all. At one time forty-five hundred pounds were voted to buy clothing for the army, and the same amount for the support of soldiers' families. These amounts probably represent a depreciated currency, but appropriations of money, similar in their character, were constantly made, involving the town in a debt which, at the end of the war, proved a serious burden.

At the time of the battle of Lexington a company of British troops, called the "Queen's Guards," was stationed at Marshfield, but withdrawn the day after that memorable event had demonstrated the willingness of the defenders of liberty to fight. On the very day of their withdrawal, April 20, 1775, a detachment of Plymouth militia, under command of Col. Theophilus Cotton, of Plymouth, marched to Marshfield, and, had not the skirmishes at Concord and Lexington occurred the day before, it is probable that Marshfield would have been the scene of the first bloodshed in the Revolution. The detachment consisted of the two following companies:

Theophilus Cotton, col.
Jesse Harlow, capt.
Thomas Morton, lieut.
John Torrey, ensign.
Peter Kimball, sergt.
Zadock Churchill, sergt.
Philip Leonard, sergt.
Amaziah Harlow, sergt.
Reuben Washburn, corp.
Thomas Hackman, corp.
William Barnes, corp.
Ezra Harlow, corp.
Abner Bartlett, drummer.
Benjamin Hoye, fifer.
Bradford Barnes.
Barzillai Stetson.
Edward Doten.
Samuel Rogers.
Lemuel Bradford.
Samuel Sherman.
Elijah Sherman.
Nath[l] Morton.
William Howard.
Samuel Churchill.
Elkanah Churchill.
Lemuel Morton.
Malachi Bartlett.
Nath[l] Curtis.
John Cotton.
John Washburn.
James Cushman.
Abijah Keyes.
John Morton.
Nath[l] Torrey.
John Bacon.
Joshua Totman.
Isaac Bartlett.
Branch Churchill.
Josiah Bartlett.
Lazarus Harlow.
Zacheus Harlow.
Jabez Harlow.
Ebenezer Cobb.
James Dunham.
Eleazer Morton.
Lemuel Leach.
Sylvester Morton.
Ebenezer Harlow.
Thomas Clark.
Caleb Morton.
William Finney.
Joshua Black.
John Paty.
John Philips.
David Morton.
Lemuel Barnes.
Crosby Luce.
Bartlett Holmes.
Caleb Holmes.
Benjamin Jennings.
Francis Cobb.
Ezra Finney.
Ansel Faunce.

Abraham Hammatt, capt.
Thomas Mayhew, lieut.
Nath[l] Lewis, ensign.
George Dunham, sergt.
William Curtis, sergt.
Benjamin Warren, sergt.
Timothy Goodwin, sergt.
John Churchill, corp.
Richard Bagnall, corp.
James Savory, corp.
John May, corp.
William Green, drummer.
Josiah Cotton.
Samuel Bacon.
Robert Dunham.
Josiah Dunham.
David Allen.
Robert Treat.
Samuel Wheeler.
Solomon Atwood.
William Watson, Jr.
Lewis Weston.
William Weston.
Thomas Jackson (3d).
Samuel Jackson, Jr.
David Drew.
Samuel Bartlett, Jr.
James Murdock.
William Allerton.
Richard Drew, Jr.
William Morton.
Isaac Atwood.
Silas Morton.
William Holmes.
Thomas Faunce.
Wait Atwood.
Nath[l] Thomas.
John Thomas.
George Dunham (3d).
Stephen Drew.
David Burbank.
Zenas Macomber.
Levi Shurtleff.
Charles Gray.
William Anderson.
Amos Dunham.
James Waterman.
Ebenezer Luce.
William Doten.
Jabez Doten.
David Bartlett.
Thomas Lewis.

John Weston.
James Drew, Jr.
William Mayhew.
Elkanah Bartlett.
Jonathan Bartlett.
Cornelius Holmes.

In May, 1775, the following Plymouth men enlisted for eight months' service in the neighborhood of Boston, under Col. Cotton:

Thomas Mayhew, capt.
Nathaniel Lewis, lieut.
Benjamin Warren, ensign.
George Dunham, sergt.
William Curtis, sergt.
John Churchill, sergt.
Josiah Cotton, sergt.
Richard Bagnall, corp.
Robert Dunham, corp.
Samuel Bacon, corp.
Silas Morton, corp.
Abner Churchill, drummer.
Benjamin Hoye, fifer.
Wait Atwood.
William Anderson.
David Burbank.
Joseph Bramhall.
John Butterworth.
William Bartlett.
Caleb Bartlett.
David Bartlett.
Thomas Cushman.
Branch Churchill.
Nathaniel Curtis.
Amos Dunham.
Josiah Dunham.
Samuel Drew.
Stephen Drew.
George Dunham, Jr.
William Doten.
Jabez Doten.
Job Foster.
Charles Gray.
Thomas Faunce.
Levi Harlow.
Thomas Howard.
William Howard.
Ebenezer Howard.
William Holmes.
Jabez Harlow.
Caleb Holmes.
William Hueston.
John Hosea.
William Jones.
Abijah Keyes.
Ebenezer Luce.
Crosby Luce.
Daniel Lawrence.
Abner Morton.
Zenas Macomber.
David Morton.
Joseph Plasket.
John Paty.
Lemuel Robbins.
Eliab Richmond.
Samuel Sherman.
Elijah Sherman.
Charles Scobey.
Levi Shurtleft.
Elkanah Tolman.
James Waterman.
John Washburn, Jr.
Samuel Wheeler.
Robert Wharton.
Martin Wright.

In the company of John Bridgham, of Plympton:

Benjamin Chubbuck.
Thomas Clark.
Samuel Doten.
John King.
Caleb Raymond.
Henry Richmond.
Timothy Swinerton.
Eleazer Smith.
Abel Thrasher.
Perez Wright.
Jacob Tinkham.

In the company of Joshua Benson, of Middleboro':

James Savory.
Elijah Harlow.
John Phillips.

In the company of Peleg Wadsworth, of Kingston:

Jonathan Delano.
Nath[l] Torrey.
Thomas Sylvester.
George Lemote.
Lemuel Barnes.
John Rogers.
John Morton.
Elkanah Rider.
Thomas Trumble (Tribble).
Eleazer Morton.
Joseph Covell.
Joshua Totman.
Abner Holmes.
John Crawford.
William Atwood.
Nehemiah Atwood.
Jonathan Churchill.
Nath[l] Thomas.
Prince Wadsworth.
Negro Quam.

In the company of Edward Hammond, of Rochester:

Samuel Rogers.
Barzillai Stetson.
Jonathan Holmes.
John Green.

The following company served at the Gurnet in Plymouth harbor in 1776. The Plymouth men are marked with a star:

*William Weston, capt.
Andrew Sampson, 1st lieut.
Josiah Smith, 2d lieut.
*Nath[l] Carver, ensign.
John Hawkes, sergt.
*Stephen Paine, sergt.
James Cox, sergt.
Jeremiah Dillingham, sergt.
*Jabez Doten, corp.
Beniah Sampson, corp.
Joseph Heaney, corp.
Eleazer Bixly, corp.
Bildad Washburn, drummer.
Josiah Barker, fifer.
Jonathan Thomas.
*Eleazer Faunce.
*Mendall Churchill.
*Thomas Doggett.
*Stephen Cornish.
*Josiah Morton.
*William Bartlett.
*William Morton.
*Enos Churchill.
*Ichabod Holmes.
*John Paty.
*Hallet Rider.
*Edward Doty.
Benjamin Parish.
Nath[l] Washburn.
*John Douglass.
*Joseph Tinkham.
Josiah Perkins.
Asaph Bisbee.
Oliver Sampson.
*Lemuel Morton, corp.
*Zaccheus Morton.
*Thomas Bartlett.
Aaron Bisbee.
Samuel Stetson.
*Charles Clark.
Richard Tillayd.
*Isaac Holmes.
John Taber.
Foord Bates.
Charles Tentes.
Charles Perie.
Truelove Brewster.
*Lemuel Leach.
Richard Humphrey.
Philemon Foster.
Ansel Gibbs.
John Kent.
William Finney.
Ebenezer Dawes.
Simeon Hall.
*Thomas Additon.
Seth Sprague.
Ziba Witherell.
Wait Bradford.
John Bourn.
Thomas Dingly.
Nath[l] Randall.
*Samuel Doten.
Consider Glass.
Ezekiel Bradford.
Isaac Robertson.
Oliver Bisbee.
Robert McFarlen.
Francis Cook.
*Samuel Sampson.
Joab Fish.
Eliab Sampson.
*Samuel Darling.
Aaron Chandler.
George Cushman.
Benjamin Smith.
John Ozier.
Nath[l] Hodges.
Isaac Bonney.
Joseph Joslyn.
Charles Ramsdel.
Albert Smith.
*Benjamin Darling.
Job Turner.
Christopher Smith.
Thomas Chamberlin.
Joab Hill.
Gamaliel Diman.
Seth Parry.
John Ramsdell.
Hall Bourn.
Sylvanus Bryant.
Gersham Ramsdell.
David Standish.
Joshua Briggs.
David Rickard.
Jonathan Rickard.
John Lincoln.
Dimond Perry.
Charles Foard.

The following company served at the Gurnet in 1776 after the discharge of Capt. Weston's company. The known Plymouth men are marked with a star:

*Jesse Harlow, capt.
*James Churchill, 1st lieut.
*Timothy Goodwin, 2d lieut.
Isaiah Thomas.
Ebenezer Cobb.
*Robert Dunham.
*Nicholas Smith.
*Samuel Cobb.
*Israel Dunham.
Zenas Bryant.
*Francis Churchill.
*Asa Dunham.
Robert Cobb.
*Lemuel Stephens.
Josiah Waterman.
*William Morton.
*Amaziah Doty.
*Asa Sherman.
*Thaddeus Repley.
Joshua Holmes.
Zenas Davis.
Zadock Cook.
Zenas Cook.
Isaiah Cushman.
Holmes Thomas.
*Elias Churchill.
Onesimus Randall.
*Samuel West.
*Nathan Rider.
Joseph Perkins.
Luther Cole.
Levi Everson.
David Ripley.
*William Bradford.
Nathaniel Ripley.
*Nathaniel Bradford.
*William Barnes.
*Zaccheus Barnes.
*Nathaniel Cobb.
John Chandler.
William Cobb.
*George Dunham.
*William Davie.
*Nathaniel Ellis.
*William Hueston.
*Lazarus Harlow.
*Zaccheus Harlow.
*Nathaniel Spooner.
Nehemiah Weston.

The following company served at the Gurnet in 1776, after the discharge of Capt. Harlow's company. The known Plymouth men are marked with a star:

Andrew Sampson, capt.
Josiah Smith, lieut.
Beniah Sampson, sergt.
Ebenezer Barker, sergt.
*Stephen Paine, sergt.
Samuel Chandler, corp.
Nathan Sampson, corp.
Abel Turner, corp.
Bildad Washburn, drummer.
George Winslow, fifer.
Ebenezer Cobb.
Sylvanus Bryant.
Nathaniel Weston.
George Cushman.
Jonathan Chandler.
Peleg Oldham.
James Glass.
Aaron Bisbee.
Robert Sampson.
Colson Sampson.
Samuel Delano.
Levi Sampson.
Nehemiah Weston.
Elijah Sampson.
William Sampson.
Peleg Gulliver.
Thomas Chandler.
Oliver Sampson.
Isaiah Sampson.
Josiah Barker.
Harris Hatch.
Nathaniel Kent.
Zabdiel Weston.
Thomas Carver.
Abraham Pierce.
Nathaniel Washburn.
*Peleg Faunce.
*William Bartlett.
John Kent.
Joshua Chandler.
*Nathaniel Burgess.
Malachi Delano.
Uriah Sprague.
Samuel Sprague.
Luther Delano.
*Lemuel Doten.
*Ebenezer Rider.
*Eleazer Faunce.
*Mendall Churchill.
*Abner Sylvester.
Jonathan Thomas.
*William Morton.
*Thomas Trumbull (Tribble).
*Solomon Davis.
*Edward Doten.

Enlistments for five months' service in July, 1776:

Samuel West.
Asa Sherman.
Lemuel Stephens.
Holmes Thomas.

Enlistments and drafts in December, 1776, for three months' service in Rhode Island:

Thaddeus Faunce.
John Totman.
Benjamin Rickard.
Isaac Churchill for Nathaniel Jackson.
James Eaton for Isaac Symmes.
Charles Gray for John Goodwin.
Martin Wright for William Harlow, Jr.
George Atwood for Thomas Matthews.
William Johnston.
Oliver Morton for Ebenezer Nelson, Jr.
Abner Morton for Richard Brown.
Tilden Holmes for Isaac Le Baron.
Isaac Holmes for Samuel Harlow.
Lemuel Crooker for Samuel Kempton.
Isaac Wilson for Lazarus Goodwin.
William Davie.

Enlistments for three months' service in Rhode Island, April, 1777:

William Morton.
James Savery.
Ebenezer Luce.
John King for Elkanah Bartlett.
Thomas Doggett.
James Doty, of Kingston, for Cornelius Cobb.
Caleb Raymond.
Perez Wright.
Edward Cotton.
Lemuel Robbins.

Enlistments for thirty days' service in Rhode Island in September, 1777:

Nath[l] Goodwin, capt.
Josiah Tomson, 1st lieut.
Bartlett Holmes, 2d lieut.
Amaziah Harlow, 3d lieut.
Solomon Atwood, Jr.
Benjamin Morey.
Elijah Morey for Daniel Diman.
Branch Carver for Joseph Bartlet.
Thomas Macan.
Joseph Ripley for W[m] Hall Jackson.
Frank Cobb for Job Cobb.
Perez Wright for Thomas Jackson, Jr.
Lemuel Crooker for Lemuel Cobb.
John Atwood.
George Holmes.
Josiah Drew.
Elijah McFarlin for Abraham Hammatt.
Lemuel Raymond for Joseph Croswell.
George Morton for Benjamin Drew.
Reuben Damon.
Ezekiel Raymond for Joseph Rider.
Jonathan Churchill for W[m] Weston.
Samuel Bryant for Stephen Sampson.
William Blakeley.
James Cushman.
Joseph Bramhall.
James Cole for John Russell.
Thaddeus Ripley for Benjamin King.
James Newbury.
Jabez Gorham.
Judah Bartlett, Jr.
Zadock Churchill.
Jonathan Harlow.
Thomas Clark.
Nath[l] Harlow.
John King.
John Bates.
James Wright.
Hallet Rider.
Edmund Bartlett.
Josiah Cornish.
Bartlett Holmes.
John Darling.
Charles Churchill.
Benjamin Churchill.
Solomon Bartlett.
Jesse Churchill.
Seth Rider.
Ichabod Holmes, Jr.
Silas Dunham.
Barnabas Dunham.
George Bartlett.
Thomas Torrey.
Thomas Morton, Jr.
Zaccheus Barnes.
Samuel Bradford.

Abiel Washburn for Isaac Lothrop.
Nath[l] Leonard for George Watson.
Patrick Welsh for W[m] Watson.
William Drew.
Dolphin Negro for Elkanah Watson.
Amos Pettee for Andrew Croswell.
James Bishop for Isaac Doten.
Thomas Foster.
Thomas Lanman.
Noah Perkins for John Bartlett.
Joseph Wright for John Thomas.
Charles Morton, Jr., for John Kempton.
Peleg Faunce.
Abner Sylvester for Robert Davie.
James Churchill for Benj. Barnes.
Wilson Churchill.
John Holmes for Eliab Richmond.
Diman Bartlett for George Thrasher.
Nath[l] Holmes.
John Bacon for Sylvanus Howes.
Thomas Sears.
Solomon Holmes.
John Witherhead.
Ezra Harlow.
George Ellis.
Nath[l] Clark.
Lemuel Morton, Jr.

Men raised to serve as guard to the prisoners who surrendered with Gen. Burgoyne, October, 1777, for five months:

Nath[l] Torrey.
Samuel Holmes.
Thomas Dogget for John Cobb.
William Cassady for James Doty.
John Witherhead for John Russell.
Benjamin Watson.
William Blakeley.
James Collins.
Edward Morton.
Benoni Shaw.
George Churchill.
Nath[l] Barnes.
Daniel Howland.
Ebenezer Rider, Jr.
Eleazer Holmes, Jr.
John Harlow, Jr.
Lemuel Doten.
W[m] Bartlett.
Josiah Morton.
Levi Paty.
Israel Clark.
Stephen Doten.
Thomas Ellis.

The following company, composed of men from the South Precinct of Plymouth, served three months in Rhode Island in 1776 and 1777, under Col. Thomas Lothrop, of Plymouth:

Zaccheus Bartlett, capt.
John Bartlett, lieut.
Branch Blackmer, sergt.
John Cornish, sergt.
Seth Holmes, sergt.
Andrew Bartlett, sergt.
Nath[l] Bartlett, corp.
Abner Bartlett, corp.
Jacob Johnson.
James Wright.
Jonathan Harlow.
Cornelius Morey.
James Holmes.
Barnabas Ellis.
Silas Valler.
Ezekiel Raymond.
Nath[l] Cornish.
Thomas Clark.
Lothrop Clark.

Plymouth enlistment in the company of Capt. John Russell, of Barnstable, in the regiment of Col. Gamaliel Bradford, of Duxbury, in 1776:

James Sharpe, deserted.

Plymouth enlistment in the company of Capt. Joseph Stetson, of Scituate, in the regiment of Col. Dyke, in 1776:

Bartlett Holmes, ensign.

Plymouth enlistments in the regiment of Col. Aaron Willard, for the expedition to Lake Champlain, in January, 1777:

Samuel N. Nelson, capt.
Thomas Burgess.
Zadock Barrows.
William Holmes.

Plymouth enlistments in Capt. Sawyer's company, Col. Dykes' regiment, in 1777, for an unknown term of service:

Ezra Holmes.
William Rider.
Elkanah Holmes.
John Marshall.
Ebenezer Robbins.
Ebenezer Robbins, Jr.
Peter Lanman.
Joshua Bramhall.
William Blackmer.
Rufus Robbins.
Lemuel Bartlett.
Samuel Wheeler.
Barnabas Holmes.

Plymouth men drafted for nine months in 1778:

Nath[l] Spooner.
John Bacon.
Joshua Wright.
Isaac Torrey.
Jonathan Holmes.
Joshua Battles.
John Rider.

The following company of Plymouth men was raised to march with the prisoners of war taken in the British ship "Somerset" in 1778:

Wm. Crow Cotton, capt.
John Goddard, lieut.
Amaziah Harlow, sergt.
Thaddeus Faunce, sergt.
William Barnes, sergt.
Ebenezer Cobb, corp.
Nathan Holmes, corp.
Richard Durfey.
Job Cobb.
Ebenezer Nelson.
John Peckham.
Zadock Churchill.
Cornelius Cobb.
Peter Holmes.
Burnet Holmes.
Ebenezer Robbins.
Samuel Robbins.
William Keen.
George Morton.
Edward Morton.
Judah Bartlett.
George Sampson.
Edward Doten.
James Churchill.
Zaccheus Morton.
William Holmes.
Joseph Nelson.
William Drew.

Men raised to serve as a guard under Gen. Heath in and about Boston, in 1778, for three months:

Oliver Morton.
Caleb Morton.
John Southworth.
Thomas Winslow.
Ebenezer Morton.
John Phillips.
Cornelius Holmes.
John King.
William Lucas.
Thaddeus Ripley.
William Hunt.
John Chubbuck.
Samuel Kempton, Jr.
Noah Bisbee.
Asaph Bisbee.
William Ripley.
John Perkins.

Men raised April, 1778, for nine months, to march to Fishkill:

Joshua Wright.
Joshua Battles.
Patrick Wells.
Nathaniel Spooner.
Jonathan Holmes.
John Bacon.
Isaac Torrey.
John Rider.
Amasa Delano.
William Hunt.
John Hunt.

Men raised April, 1778, to march to Peekskill for eight months' service:

James Shurtleff.
Samuel Holmes.
Robert Harlow.
Mendall Churchill.
Levi Holmes.
James Harlow, capt.

Men raised June, 1778, to march to Providence for six months' service:

Haviland Torrey.
Samuel Calderwood.
Zadock Barrows.
Patrick Morris.
William Blakely.
George Davie.
John Darling.
Stephen Gibbs.
Ezekiel Raymond.
Lemuel Leach.
Josiah Morton (3d).

Men raised July, 1778, for six months' service under Gen. Heath in and about Boston:

Solomon Bartlett.
Nathan Churchill.
Samuel Kempton.
Thaddeus Ripley.
John Douglass.
Cornelius Morey, Jr.
Levi Tinkham.

Men raised for two months' service under Gen. Sullivan, in Rhode Island, July, 1770:

William C. Cotton, capt.
Abiel Washburn.
Samuel Holmes.
John Hiland.
David Gorham.
John Phillips.
William Clark.
Cornelius Holmes.
James Churchill.
William Drew.
Michael Poor.
Elnathan Lucas.
Joseph Burbank.
William Coye.
Lemuel Robbins.
Lewis Weston, 2d lieut.
William Barnes.
Zaccheus Barnes.
Ichabod Holmes, Jr.
Barnabas Dunham.
William Davie.
Caleb Sampson.
Benjamin Chubbuck.
Ephraim Hunt.
William Cassady.
Levi Paty.
Josiah Cornish.
William Cornish.
Lemuel Bartlett.
Ephraim Norris.
Ebed Meleck.

Men raised to serve three months in and about Boston, under Gen. Heath, September, 1778:

Cornelius Holmes, for John Kempton, Jr.
Caleb Sampson.
Ansel Harlow.
Benjamin Chubbuck.

Men raised to serve three months under Gen. Sullivan, in Rhode Island, September, 1778:

Michael Power.
Cornelius Holmes.
—— Trask.

Men raised to serve two months under Gen. Sullivan, in Rhode Island, May, 1779:

Levi Tinkham.
Samuel Holmes.

Enlistments in Capt. Edward Sparrow's company, Col. Nathan Tyler's regiment, for six months' service in Rhode Island, in 1779:

Nath[l] Bartlett.
Elnathan Lucas.
Haviland Torrey.
Timothy Battles.
Ephraim Paty.

Men raised for nine months' service, June, 1779:

Stevens Mason.
John Bates.
William Brown.
Nath[l] Holmes, Jr.
Michael Poor.
William Boies.
William Cassady.
Zaccheus Bartlett.
Levi Tinkham.
John Chubbuck.
Joseph Sylvester.
Plato Turner.
George Churchill.

Men raised for two months' service, August, 1779:

Samuel Holmes.
William Garret.
Thomas Johnson.

Men raised to march to Tiverton on three months' service, July, 1780:

Nath[l] Torrey.
Nath[l] Holmes.
Issachar Howland.
William Robbins.
Samuel Nelson.
Nathan Churchill.
Ebenezer Churchill.
Thomas Spooner.
Samuel Bates.
William King.
John King.
Israel Dunham.
Robert Jackson.
Ebenezer Lucas.
Benjamin Washburn.
William Barnes.
Corban Barnes, Jr.
Levi Holmes.
Joshua Battles.
James Wright, Jr.
John Rider.
Sylvanus Paty.
Asa Dunham.
Charles Morton.

Enlistments for six months in 1780:

Timothy Battles.
Diman Bartlett.
Seth Thrasher.
Ephraim Paty.
John King.
Jonathan Thrasher.
Josiah Morey.
Zaccheus Barnes.
Plato Turner.
Silas Morey.
Josiah Soule.
Joseph Fuller.
Patrick Morris.
Thaddeus Ripley.
William Holmes.
Samuel Bryant.
Samuel Holmes.
Wilson Churchill.
Samuel Rogers.
Henry Richmond.
Joshua Battles.
Thomas Kelley.

Miscellaneous enlistments:

Josiah Connett.
Daniel Lothrop.
Ebenezer Howard.
Roger Magoon.
Joshua Winship.
Benjamin Clark.
Joshua Sylvester.
Cato (negro).
Quash (negro).
Joshua Holmes.
John Black.
Samuel Hollis.
William Boies.
John Bates.
Michael Bowes.
Levi Tinkham.
William Brown.
George Tomson.
Ralph Barrow.
James Patterson.
Solomon Bartlett, Jr.
Andrew Debarrow.
Stevens Mason.
David Cobb.
Philip Foster.
Cornelius Holmes.
Caleb Bartlett.
Isaac Lucas.
Seth Morton.
Richard Cooper.
Lemuel Simmons.

Men raised, for forty days, to reinforce Count de Rochambeau in Rhode Island, February, 1781:

Seth Churchill.
William Atwood.
Solomon Bartlett.
Thaddeus Robbins.
William Mackey.
Frank Churchill.
John Harlow.
Rufus Bartlett.
Ansel Lucas.
Abraham Jackson.
John Rogers.
Silas Doty.
Ezra Lucas.
Jesse Harlow, Jr.
Lothrop Turner.
Ebenezer Sampson.
Ephraim Holmes.
Diman Bartlett.
William Morton.
James Finney.
Ephraim Paty.
Joseph Holmes.

Enlistments of an unknown date for three years' service:

James Anthony.
Thomas Burgess.
James Beaton.
Joshua Bramhall.
Joshua Battles.
Benjamin Balston.
Samuel Bryant.
Ralph Bacon.
Solomon Bartlett, Jr.
John Black.
Joseph Bartlett.
Jonathan Belcher.
Joshua Bullen.
John Cooper.
Benjamin Cleaveland.
Cato (negro).
Thaddeus Churchill.
Benjamin Clark.
Josiah Conant.
John Clark.
Samuel Dunham.
Dan (negro).
Joseph Delano.
Robert Dunham.
Samuel Drew.
Samuel Dutch.
Samuel Dunham, Jr.
Jabez Delano.
Nath[l] Ellis.
John Foster.
William French.
George Gamble.
William Greenway.
David Geffrey.
John Hosea.
Thomas Hackman.
Ebenezer Howard.
Jabez Holmes.
Zacheus Holmes.
Benjamin Hoye.
Elijah Harlow.
James Howland.
William Jones.
Robert Keyes.
John King.
Amaziah King.
Oliver Kempton.
Thomas Lake.
George Lemote.
Abijah Luce.
Daniel Lawrence.
Ephraim Luce.
Pero (negro).
Roger Daniel.
Frank May.
William McCadden.
Job Morton.
Abram Morton.
James Morris.
John Marshall.
Paul McFarlen.
David Morton.
Joseph Plasket.
Joshua Polden.
James Patterson.
William Polden.
James Polden.
William Polden, Jr.
John Finney.
Joshua Pockemet.
David Page.
Peter (negro).
John Paty.
Oliver Remington.
Nath[l] Rhodes.
John Ring.
John Rogers.
Daniel Robbins.
Rufus Robbins.
Richard (negro).
Henry Richmond.
James Rich.
William Robbins.
Silas (negro).
Adam Shute.
Peleg Stephens.
Levi Shurtleff.
Barzillai Stetson.
Joshua Sylvester.
Abel Syspason.
Stephen Torrey.
George Thompson.
John Totman, Jr.
Thomas Trumble (Tribble).
Thomas Torrey, Jr.
William Thorn.
Joshua Totman.
David Thrasher.
Simon Valentine.
Joshua Winship.
Luke Wheeler.
Samuel Wheeler.
Isaac Wilson.
Martin Wright.

Many of these enlistments and drafts were made from organized militia companies, composed of all males between the ages of sixteen and sixty capable of bearing arms. Of these companies there were five in Plymouth at the beginning of the war. The first included the district of Manomet Ponds, and was commanded by Zaccheus Bartlett, captain; John Bartlett, first lieutenant; Bartlett Holmes, second lieutenant. The second included the Chiltonville District, as far north as "Jabez Corner," and was commanded by Robert Finney, captain; Philip Leonard, first lieutenant; Thomas Morton, second lieutenant. The third included the district between Jabez Corner and Town Brook, and was commanded by Sylvanus Harlow, captain; Stephen Churchill, first lieutenant; Nathaniel Carver, second lieutenant. The fourth extended from the brook to Middle Street, and was commanded by Benjamin Rider, captain; Richard Cooper, first lieutenant; John Torrey, Jr., second lieutenant. The fifth extended from Middle Street to the north limits of the town, and was commanded by Nathaniel Goodwin, captain; William Morton, first lieutenant; William Crow Cotton, second lieutenant. These companies included two classes,—one-quarter active or training members, called the train-band, and filled up either by enlistments or lot, and three-quarters, called the alarm-list, equally liable to be called on for active service, having a voice in the choice of officers, but on ordinary occasions relieved from training or muster service. All requisitions for men during the war were made through brigade, regimental, and company officers, and filled by enlistment, if possible, or otherwise by draft. At a later day Amaziah Harlow and Nathaniel Barnes took the places of Stephen Churchill and Nathaniel Carver, Stephen Churchill took the place of Sylvanus Harlow, Samuel Bartlett took the place of John Torrey, Jr., William Crow Cotton took the place of Nathaniel Goodwin, John Goddard of William Morton, Lewis Weston of William Crow Cotton, John Torrey became adjutant, and Nathaniel Goodwin was appointed military superintendent for Plymouth County, and afterwards lieutenant-colonel of the First Regiment.

At a still later day Peter Kimball took the place of Samuel Bartlett, Thaddeus Churchill of Nathaniel Barnes, Branch Blackmer of John Bartlett, Thomas Ellis of Bartlett Holmes, Philip Leonard of Robert Finney, Ezekiel Morton of Philip Leonard. These companies, together with two of Duxbury, one of Kingston, four of Plympton, and one of Halifax, composed the First Regiment, of which Theophilus Cotton, of Plymouth, was colonel; Thomas Lothrop, of Plymouth, lieutenant-colonel, and John Torrey, of Plymouth, adjutant. In 1779 a company of artillery was added to the regiment, of which Thomas Mayhew, of Plymouth, was captain, with the rank of major; Thomas Nicolson, of Plymouth, first lieutenant, and John May, of Plymouth, second lieutenant. Before Col. Cotton commanded the First Regiment, succeeding Col. Gamaliel Bradford in that command, he commanded an eight-months' regiment at Roxbury in 1775, called the Sixteenth, the first company of which was under the command of Thomas Mayhew,

captain; Nathaniel Lewis, lieutenant, and Benjamin Warren, ensign. The above list of officers would be incomplete without the addition of James Warren, paymaster-general in the Continental army, major-general of the militia, and the successor of Gen. Joseph Warren as president of the Provincial Congress; of Dr. William Thomas, surgeon in the army, and his four sons,—Joshua, on the staff of Gen. John Thomas; Joseph, captain of artillery; John, surgeon's mate under his father; and Nathaniel, who served in some capacity unknown to the writer. All these officers were at some time in the field, and complete the list of eight hundred and twenty-six separate enlistments contributed by Plymouth to the war of the Revolution. Of this number three hundred and ninety-eight received in hard money for bounties paid by the town three thousand and fifty-six pounds, seven shillings, and three pence. According to the returns made in 1777, the number of men above the age of sixteen able to bear arms was six hundred and sixty-eight. That so heavy a drain of men and money should have been made on the resources of the town is abundant testimony to the energy and patriotism and self-sacrifice of its people.

During the war, aside from its distant horrors and their own sorrows and pecuniary burdens, the people of Plymouth felt nothing of its desolation. Away from the track of armies and beyond the sound of battles, their contribution of men and means and the rigid economy in living which the war enforced alone reminded them of the struggle going on. Among the interesting incidents of the period with which Plymouth was associated may be mentioned the appearance of Lieut. (afterwards Admiral) Nelson in the bay, and his capture of a schooner owned by Thomas Davis, and commanded by Nathaniel Carver. After the capture the admiral of the French fleet lying in Boston harbor, hearing of Nelson's presence in the bay, put out in chase. Capt. Carver, being familiar with the coast, was used by Nelson as a pilot, and safely carried the ship through the intricate channels of Vineyard Sound, and thus escaped the pursuer. Nelson afterwards returned into the bay, and sent Capt. Carver ashore in one of the boats of the frigate. Mr. Davis, learning the loss of his vessel from his captain, determined, if possible, to recover her. Loading a boat with fresh meats and provisions, he and Capt. Carver put out into the bay, and, running alongside the ship, passed the word to the lieutenant that he had brought him a present. They were at once asked on board, and invited to be the guests of the commander at the dinner at which he was just seating himself. At the close of the dinner Nelson ordered his writing-desk, and wrote the following certificate, the original of which is in the author's possession:

"These are to certify that I took the schooner 'Harmony,' Nathaniel Carver, master, belonging to Plymouth, but on account of his good services have given him up his vessel again.

"Dated on board His Majesty's ship 'Albemarle,' 17th August, 1782, in Boston Bay.

"Horatio Nelson."

It is a little singular that no papers in the Admiralty office and no records of Nelson's life contain any reference to his presence on the coast of Massachusetts during the war. While Abbott Lawrence was our minister to England, in 1850 or 1851, at a dinner where he and the Professor of History in the College of Edinburgh were guests, the conversation turning on Nelson, Mr. Lawrence, having seen the above certificate, ventured to allude to it, much to the surprise of the professor, who expressed great doubts as to the accuracy of the allusion. At the request of Mr. Lawrence, *fac-similes* of the certificate were taken and sent to him at London, for the purpose of removing, as they effectually did, the professor's doubts. Thus this small scrap of paper has been the means of rescuing from oblivion one of the events in the life of a man whose every act has now an importance and interest in the eyes of the world.

Among those associated with Plymouth in the earliest stages of the Revolutionary struggle there were two whose names must not be overlooked. In 1769, Alexander Scammell graduated at Harvard, and went to Plymouth in the same year to teach a public school. His predecessor in the school, John Barrows, of Attleboro', was displaced by the school committee, much to the annoyance of his friends, who endeavored to reinstate him. Mr. Scammell was unwilling to release the committee and remained. He was a native of Meriden, and after teaching two years removed to Portsmouth, where he carried on the business of surveyor. At the breaking out of the war he was appointed brigade-major of the State of New Hampshire, and soon after colonel of the Third New Hampshire Regiment. He afterwards rose to the rank of adjutant-general of the American army, and at the siege of Yorktown, on the 30th of September, 1781, was wounded and made prisoner, and died in the following month. The building in which he taught school stood, until recently taken down, on the lot north of the Unitarian Church, now included within the limits of Burial Hill.

Peleg Wadsworth, a native of Duxbury, was a classmate of Scammell at Harvard, and while the latter was teaching a public school in Plymouth was successfully

conducting a private school in the building which formerly stood on the lot in Market Street now occupied by the widow of Zaben Olney. In May, 1775, then a resident in Kingston, he raised a company for service in and about Boston, and was placed in command. At a later day, after his removal to Maine, he was in command of a detachment of State troops, and, like Scammell, made prisoner of war. He married in Plymouth, in 1772, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Bartlett, and had a large family, one of whom, Zilpah, married Stephen Longfellow, the father of the poet. Both Scammell and Wadsworth were early members of the Old Colony Club, and joined in the first observance of the anniversary of the landing in Old Colony Hall, Dec. 22, 1769.

The finances of the town at the close of the war were in such a precarious condition that it was thought desirable to dispose of such town lands as remained unsold. The building yard, as it was called, in the rear of the house of the late David Turner, in Leyden Street, a portion of Training Green, the sheep-pasture, and sundry lots at the base of Burial Hill, were soon sold to the highest bidders. The sheep-pasture consisted of a tract of land about three miles square in the neighborhood of the Plympton guide-board, on the Carver road, extending northeasterly from a point a little northerly of the South Meadow road into what are now the towns of Plympton, Carver, and Kingston, granted in 1702 to certain individuals for the keeping of sheep. The experiment finally proved a failure, and on the surrender of the land to the town it was sold, the final sale of about eight hundred acres occurring in 1798. But the business of the town was in a flourishing condition, and in a few years its wealth far exceeded that of any previous period in its history. New opportunities for business enterprises were offering, which a new class of men, full of vigor and sagacity, were not slow to recognize and seize. Immediately before the war the navigation of the town consisted of about seventy fishermen of from thirty to thirty-five tons each, making several trips in the season, and about twenty merchant vessels engaged in trade with Jamaica, Spain, Martinique, Guadaloupe, and other places. At the close of the war few of these remained, but soon new and larger fishing vessels were built, foreign trade revived, and the embargo in 1808 saw Plymouth the owner of seventeen ships, sixteen brigs, and about forty schooners. Wharves and warehouses were rebuilt on a larger scale, and were constantly laden with sugar, molasses, salt, iron, and other imports, sharing with those of Boston, Salem, Newburyport, and Portsmouth the foreign traffic of New England. Manufactures were also developed on a more liberal plan, and an atmosphere of comfort and wealth began to pervade a community which had long felt serious burdens, and had never before enjoyed the superfluities of luxurious living. Schools were improved, a library was formed, and in 1785 *The Plymouth Journal*, a weekly newspaper, was established, edited, and printed by Nathaniel Coverly. A market-house was constructed, and, as a crowning glory of enterprise, an aqueduct was built to supply the inhabitants of the town with water. This aqueduct is believed to have been the first constructed in the United States. On the 15th of February, 1797, Joshua Thomas, William Davis, James Thacher, William Goodwin, and Nathaniel Russell, and their associates, were incorporated as the proprietors of the Plymouth Aqueduct. Persons in other towns in the commonwealth obtained acts of incorporation of prior date, but no aqueduct was so early constructed as that in Plymouth. Luther Eames and others, of Boston, were incorporated Feb. 27, 1795; Lemuel Stewart and others, of Williamstown, Feb. 26, 1796; Theodore Sedgwick and others, of Stockbridge, June 15, 1796; John Bacon and others, of Richmond, Nov. 24, 1796; Calvin Whiting and others, of Dedham, June 15, 1796; Chandler Robbins and others, of the South Parish of Hallowell, Feb. 9, 1797; and Eli Stearns and others, of Lancaster, Feb. 14, 1797; but in all these towns the work of construction was more or less delayed.

The season of prosperity, however, which had so auspiciously opened, was destined to be of short duration. Foreign complications again arose, and the embargo of 1807 fell like a shock of paralysis on every seaport in the land. The prospects of trade had been so flattering that men of enterprise, like Thomas Jackson, James Warren, William Davis, Benjamin Barnes, Barnabas Hedge, George Watson, and Samuel and Joseph Bartlett, had invested in navigation to the extent of their means, and perhaps borrowed in anticipation of future earnings. Vessels of every class, with their topmasts housed and wearing what in the last days of the embargo were called Madison night-caps, lay useless and rotting at the wharves, crippling more or less every owner and involving some in bankruptcy, and producing a stagnation which was felt in every warehouse and factory and household. Exports ceased, the numerous fish-houses along the shore were packed with fish decaying for want of a market, sailors were idle, and the wheels of industry no longer vexed the streams in their passage to the sea. After a protracted season of endurance, when forbearance had ceased to be a

virtue, the citizens of the town felt themselves called upon to add their influence to efforts initiated in Boston to effect the removal of the terrible incubus resting on every community on the seaboard. At a meeting of the town, held on the 25th of August, 1808, and called at the request of one hundred and sixty-three of its inhabitants, it was voted, on motion of William Davis, to choose a committee, consisting of Joshua Thomas, Abner Bartlett, William Davis, Zaccheus Bartlett, Barnabas Hedge, Jr., Thomas Jackson, Jr., and John Bishop, to draw up an address to the President, requesting an entire or partial suspension of the embargo, or, if such a suspension were beyond his power, a special session of Congress to act in the premises. The committee reported at the same meeting the following address, which was unanimously adopted by the town:

"*To the President of the United States:*

"The inhabitants of the town of Plymouth, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, in legal town meeting assembled, respectfully represent, that inheriting the principles of ancestors who combined the generous love of freedom with a due submission to the laws and institutions of legitimate government, they have acquiesced without remonstrance in all the measures of your administration, whatever opinion they may have entertained of their character and however distressing may have been their operation. But the long-protracted laws laying an embargo on the extensive navigation of the United States, and the unprecedented restrictive provisions contained in them, are so novel an experiment in the history of commerce, and is fraught with so numerous a train of political and moral evils, that they would betray not merely a destitution of patriotism, but a want of proper regard for the constituted authorities of their country, did they not remonstrate against the further continuance of the anti-commercial system, and express their ideas of its various tendencies in manly and decent language.

"The Inhabitants of this town deriving their subsistence altogether from commerce, and especially that laborious branch of it, the cod-fishery, prosecuted in Massachusetts from its earliest settlement with an enterprise and hardy industry luminously displayed in your Excellency's report on the subject of the fisheries, from the entire inhibition of their exportation are involved in unexpected and unexampled embarrassments; with large quantities of fish perishing in their stores, without any stimulating inducement to industrious exertion, and having no resources but those resulting from commercial employment, the prospect before them is melancholy in the extreme. That they can provide for themselves the comforts and conveniences of life without recurrence to distant countries is abundantly refuted by the well-tried experience of their ancestors, who, guided by the hand of heaven to these shores, came as mere cultivators of the soil, but were impelled by injurious circumstances, in spite of their usages and habits, to abandon their agricultural pursuits, and resort to the treasures of the ocean and the export of those treasures to distant countries for the means of support.

"While the dangers of traversing the Atlantic are diminished, and some of the accustomed avenues of trade are opened, as well by the convulsive struggles of the Spanish nation for the rights of self-government against the most wanton usurpation the world has ever witnessed, as by the relaxation of the order of the British Council in favor of that oppressed people, they candidly confess that their own sympathies are deeply excited by their magnanimous struggles, and it will, in their opinion, tarnish the splendor of our own glorious revolution should the United States refuse to reciprocate those beneficial aids received in the progress of it from that gallant nation.

"Prohibiting laws that subject citizens to grievous privations and sufferings, the policy of which is at least questionable, and the temptation to the violation of which, from the nature of man, are almost irresistible, will gradually undermine the morals of society, and introduce a laxity of principle and contempt of the laws more to be deplored than even the useless waste of property. From these and other weighty considerations your memorialists pray the President wholly or partially to suspend the embargo laws, if his powers are competent to that object, and if not, to convene Congress at an early period, that an immediate repeal of them may be effected."

To this address the following reply from President Jefferson was promptly received, the original of which, written by his own hand, is preserved in Pilgrim Hall:

"*To the inhabitants of the town of Plymouth in legal town meeting assembled:*

"Your representation and request were received on the 8th inst., and have been considered with the attention due to every expression of the sentiments and feelings of so respectable a body of my fellow-citizens. No person has seen with more concern than myself the inconveniences brought on our country in general by the circumstances of the times in which we happen to live,—times to which the history of nations presents no parallel. For years we have been looking as spectators on our brethren of Europe afflicted by all those evils which necessarily follow an abandonment of the moral rules which bind men and nations together. Connected with them in friendship and commerce, we have happily so far kept aloof from their calamitous conflicts by a steady observance of justice towards all, by much forbearance and multiplied sacrifices. At length, however, all regard to the rights of others having been thrown aside, the belligerent powers have beset the highway of commercial intercourse with edicts which, taken together, expose our commerce and marines, under almost every destination, a prey to their fleets and armies. Each party, indeed, would admit our commerce with themselves with the view of associating us in their war against the other; but we have wished war with neither. Under these circumstances were passed the laws of which you complain by those delegated to exercise the powers of legislation for you, with every sympathy of a common interest in exercising them faithfully. In reviewing these measures, therefore, we should advert to the difficulties out of which a choice was of necessity to be made. To have submitted our rightful commerce to prohibitions and tributary exactions from others, would have been to surrender our independence; to resist them by arms was war. Without consulting the state of things or the choice of the nation, the alternative preferred by the legislature of suspending a commerce placed under such unexampled difficulties, besides saving to our citizens their property and our mariners to their country, has the peculiar advantage of giving time to the belligerent nations to reverse a conduct as contrary to their interests as it is to our rights.

"In the event of such peace or suspension of hostilities between the belligerent powers of Europe, or of such change in their measures affecting natural commerce as may render that of the United States sufficiently safe in the judgment of the President, he is authorized to suspend the embargo. But no peace or suspension of hostilities, no change of measures affecting neutral commerce is known to have taken place. The

orders of England and the decrees of France and Spain existing at the date of these laws are still unrepealed as far as we know. In Spain, indeed, a contest for the government appears to have arisen, but of its course or prospects we have no information on which prudence would undertake a hasty change in our policy, even were the authority of the Executive competent to such a decision.

"You desire that in this defect of power Congress may be specially convened. It is unnecessary to examine the evidence or the character of the facts which are supposed to dictate such a call, because you will be sensible on an attention to dates that the legal period of their meeting is as early as in this extensive country they could be fully convened by a special call.

"I should with great willingness have executed the wishes of the inhabitants of Plymouth had peace or a repeal of the obnoxious edicts or other changes produced the case in which alone the laws have given me that authority, and so many motives of justice and interest lead to such changes that we ought continually to expect them. But while these edicts remain the legislature alone can prescribe the course to be pursued.

"THO. JEFFERSON.

"Sept. 10, 1808."

The sentiments of the above memorial to the President betray in the writer statesmanlike qualities, which the Legislature of later times sadly needs. Nothing is more true than that laws which do not represent the general sentiment of the community provoke violations, to which men from their very nature are irresistibly tempted, and gradually lead to a popular contempt for the law-making power, which is more dangerous than the evil sought to be remedied. The embargo laws furnished no exception. The feeling against them was so strong that, like the revenue laws of to-day, which a large part of the community think it no sin to evade, their violation was only restrained by force, and when successfully committed was universally applauded. In Plymouth there were some striking instances. One vessel loaded with fish for a foreign market at the time the laws went into operation, being under suspicion, was stripped of her rigging by government officers, and thus made, as it was thought, secure against any breach of the enactment. But the owners were more shrewd than the officers thought, and found ready hands to aid them in getting their vessel to sea. Capt. Samuel Doten, a man of peculiar courage and energy, selecting a dark and stormy night for his operations, after the town was quiet, with an active gang of men, stripped a vessel at the same wharf belonging to the same owners, fitted her sails and rigging to the dismantled schooner, and before daylight had made an offing in the bay. The same captain on another occasion, after night had set in, with a boat's crew sailed across the bay to Provincetown, and boarding a Plymouth vessel lying at anchor without officers or men, safe, as it was thought, under the eye of a gunboat commanded by Capt. Thomas Nicholson, of Plymouth, put quietly out to sea, without being missed from her anchorage until outside of Wood-end, when a long parting shot was the only protest which could be made against the bold undertaking.

Affairs continued to grow worse, the embargo became more aggravated, and at a meeting of the town held Jan. 26, 1809, Joshua Thomas offered the following resolve:

"At a meeting of the town of Plymouth, legally assembled the 26th of January, 1809, after mature deliberation, resolved that the inhabitants of this town for the last eight years have witnessed a disastrous and anti-commercial system of policy in the administration of national affairs, which, by necessary gradation has reached so awful a crisis that, without some immediate radical change in this system, the United States will present the melancholy spectacle of a government without energy and a community without morals, and, as is always incident to so marked a state of the body politic, recourse must be had to military topics, which, instead of operating as restrictions, will precipitate its dissolution.

"That, early after the commencement of the present inauspicious administration, open hostilities were proclaimed against the enlightened principles and measures that, with a rapidity unknown in the annals of republics, had raised the United States to an unrivalled height of prosperity and happiness, and a relentless persecution was waged against its citizens and patriots who had expended their blood and treasure in the establishment of our independence, because they support the principles and measures thus sanctioned by experience.

"That, as well to depress foreign commerce as to answer certain favorite political purposes, the whole internal revenue, embracing chiefly articles of luxury, was improvidently abolished, and as a substitute additional duties were imposed upon articles of importation that, in large commercial cities and towns, among the more indigent class of citizens, constitute the necessaries of life.

"That, when our extensive navigation was deriving security from our infant navy, which, rising rapidly to respectability, promised further protection from insult and depredation, this navy was suddenly consigned to destruction, on the miserable pretext of economical reform and upon the visionary idea that the empire of reason would be established among pirates and freebooters, while millions have been lavished in the purchase of a wild and useless waste of territory from an overgrown power, whose title to it was founded in violence and usurpation. That, by the partial and invidious management of our external relations, by a servile compliance with the views of one belligerent, whose restless ambition is grasping at the subjugation of the civilized world, and by the unnecessary provocations offered to another magnanimously contending for its existence and the emancipation of the oppressed, our national peace is endangered and our national dignity and good faith sacrificed on the altar of duplicity. That by the intentional suppression of material parts of the diplomatic correspondence with the belligerent powers in Europe, against whom we have grounds of complaint, the real disposition of those powers towards the United States has been withheld from the people, in consequence of which their passions and resentments have been unjustifiably influenced against the only belligerent possessing any formidable means of annoyance. And though in a just cause we will not shrink from war with the most powerful nation, we hesitate not to say that it would be madness wantonly to provoke hostilities with the British.

"That, in the rapid progression of calamitous measures, too

many and too painful to enumerate, the chilling hand of death has at length been laid on all our foreign and on almost all our domestic commerce, and the hardy and industrious men inhabiting an extensive sea-coast are called upon to endure with patience the miseries of starvation in the futile hope of starving one of the belligerents into unimportant concessions. That, to carry into complete effect the multiplied misnamed embargo laws, acknowledged arbitrary provisions are introduced into the laws that outrage the most sacred rights and immunities secured to us by the constitution, by which provisions the innocent are implicated with the guilty. Unreasonable and excessive bonds are required and excessive fines imposed. The President of the United States is vested with the power of legislation, with a standing army under his control and under the control also of officers of his creation, who are authorized, on pretended suspicions, without warrant from the civil magistrate, to violate and search our dwellings, and in the strong and emphatic language of the late celebrated Mr. Otis, in his argument against writs of assistance, a much less pernicious engine of oppression, they can go from house to house exercising their petty tyranny, till the sound of the last trump shall excite in their breasts different emotions. That by a base surrender of their invaluable blessings and rights, among which are the indefeasible rights of acquiring and alienating property, and using and possessing it conformably to our inclinations and wishes and for the special security of which the sacred compact was formed, we shall prove ourselves unworthy of the great and glorious ancestors from whom we boast our descent, and who, to avoid less aggravated evils than are inflicted upon us, abandoned their native land, and, encountering innumerable evils, began a settlement in this place.

"That we feel a high sense of gratitude for the noble stand and manly display of eloquence exhibited by the Hon. Messrs. Pickering and Lloyd in the Senate of the United States, and by the Hon. Mr. Quincy and his colleagues of the minority in the House of Representatives, and from all those of the minority in both houses of Congress who have lifted their voices and their hands against the unconstitutional invasion of our rights; and as their patriotic efforts have been unavailing, we will, as the last resort, petition our State Legislature to rescue us from impending ruin.

"And as we have the fullest confidence in their virtues, fortitude, and wisdom, we pledge ourselves to support the measures devised to attain this object to the utmost of our power."

The selectmen were appointed a committee to draft a petition to the Legislature, and the following resolve was also adopted:

"*Resolved*, That since the annihilation of our commerce, and the consequent failure of our revenue, the unnecessary employment, at exorbitant wages, of a horde of spies, patrols, and informers to watch our empty dismantled ships, is a waste of public money and must increase the necessity of resorting to the hard-earned savings of the laborers, husbandmen, mechanics, and sailors."

On the same day the selectmen, consisting of William Davis, John Bishop, Joseph Bartlett, and John Paty, reported the following petition, which was adopted:

"*To the Honorable the Senate and the Honorable the House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts:*

"The Inhabitants of the town of Plymouth respectfully represent that they were among the most zealous in procuring the adoption of the Constitution of the United States, and have never considered it as containing more ample powers than were necessary to provide for the common defense and other important objects for which it was framed, neither have they, like other zealous citizens, received it in the light of a foreign government, hostile to the interests of the undivided States, but though they have endeavored to entertain correct ideas of the Constitution and the powers vested in it, they never consented to give the general government power, the exercise of which would contravene a single article in the Declaration of Rights that makes a part of the Constitution of this Commonwealth, because the power to infringe these essential rights would render the general government a very different thing from what it was designed to be, viz., a government of men and not of laws. They contemplate, however, that the Legislatures of the several States would keep a vigilant eye on the measures of the general government, and would interfere whenever unwarrantable measures were taken, or ambitious encroachments made on the rights of the citizens.

"With this impression they feel it their indispensable duty in this tremendous crisis to implore the Honorable Legislature to devise and pursue such measures as their enlightened judgment shall dictate, to preserve the general Constitution from violation, and to relieve them from the severe pressure under which they are suffering.

"Without undertaking to decide on the constitutionality of an unlimited embargo law, they do not hesitate to say with great confidence that the supplementary law made to enforce it contains many provisions that are in direct violation of the aforesaid Declaration of Rights, and that the people of this Commonwealth never conceded to the general government power and authority which they conceived dangerous to concede to the State government. Among the enumeration of these essential and inalienable rights are those of acquiring, possessing, and protecting property, of exemption from excessive bail and the imposition of excessive fines, and of being secure from all unreasonable searches and seizure of their persons, their houses, their papers, and all their possessions. It is only necessary to read the group of embargo laws to discover, on the face of them, the most flagrant infractions of all those sacred rights. In addition to which, and the most monstrous of all the violations, these embargo laws are to be enforced by military execution without any application to the civil magistrate. They will not trespass upon the time of the Honorable Court by descanting on the general impolicy of the embargo laws, even if they were authorized by the Constitution. The privation and distress occasioned by them are universally felt, nor will they recapitulate the other ruinous measures of the present administration of the general government, that by forcibly diverting the current when in the full tide of successful experiment have plunged the United States into a gulf of wretchedness. These measures are seriously impressed on the minds and hearts of most of our fellow-citizens.

"In the wisdom, firmness, and patriotism of the Honorable Legislature they place under Providence their last hope, with the most unbounded reliance that no constitutional remedy will remain unessayed to rescue this unhappy country from the destruction that threatens it.

"William Davis.
"John Bishop.
"Joseph Bartlett.
"John Paty.

"Plymouth, Jan. 26, 1809."

After the declaration of war with Great Britain, at a meeting of the town held July 20, 1812, the following petition to the selectmen was read:

"GENTLEMEN,—The subscribers alarmed at the momentous aspect of our public affairs request you to call a meeting of the inhabitants of this town at as early a period as conveniently may be, to deliberate upon and carry into effect such legal and constitutional measures as shall be calculated to terminate the calamities of an offensive war, commenced under the most unfavorable auspices, and which must be particularly distressing and ruinous to this section of the United States. By memorializing the President of these States upon the impolicy and injustice of this war, and by solemnly protesting against an alliance with despotic France, whose friendship more than its enmity has been fatal to every other republic on the globe, to choose delegates to meet in County Convention and Committee of Correspondence, and to do whatever else in the opinion of the town may be adopted to obtain the important objects in view.

"JOSHUA THOMAS & 15 others."

Then on motion made and seconded the moderator put the following votes:

1st. He requested all those persons in the meeting that were for war to hold up their hands; and not one hand was held up.

2d. He requested all those persons in the meeting that were for peace to hold up their hands; when it appeared that every hand in the meeting was held up, being about three hundred.

Then the following memorial to the President of the United States was read and adopted:

"*To the President of the United States.*

"The inhabitants of the town of Plymouth, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, in legal town-meeting assembled, respectfully show that, having recently united with their fellow-citizens in the vicinity in memorializing Congress upon the menacing aspect of their public relations, solicitously, though ineffectually, supplicating the national legislature to remove the impolitic restrictions that had almost annihilated a once lucrative commerce, and especially to avert the host of calamities that in repeated succession will follow a war with Great Britain, they now address you, sir, to interpose your Presidential powers and influence, that in a great measure control the destinies of the nation, to rescue them from scenes of horror from the near prospect of which hope, the solace of the wretched, flees away, and which, in their serious apprehension, will endanger the existence of the social compact when the rulers of a free people deliberately and obstinately persevere in a system of measures directly tending, if not intentionally devised, to distress a large and respectable section of the country to gratify the unfounded jealousies and restless, envious passions of another, and the irritation produced by the operation of such a partial system begins to discover its natural effects, it is unquestionably the part of wisdom seasonably to contemplate the possible consequences.

"What must be the extent and degree of suffering before avowed resistance to the constituted authorities becomes a duty cannot be accurately defined, but the awful, though sometimes necessary, decision must be submitted to the judgment and feelings of the sufferers themselves. They have the authority of Mr. Madison that even the unpopularity of warrantable measures in the federal government in particular States will justify a refusal of concurrence; what then, they would inquire, is the justifiable mode of opposition to an unwarrantable measure of the government not only unpopular but fraught with degradation and ruin? Surely, in the opinion of Mr. Madison, such efficient counter-action by regular and constitutional means as will insure redress.

"The enumeration of wrongs inflicted by Great Britain on the United States, exhibited by the committee of foreign relations, recapitulated in the manifesto and assigned as the cause of war by this vivid coloring and sublimated extravagance, evidently betrays the vagaries of an over-heated imagination. Allusions are made to injuries that have been honorably adjusted, and to swell the catalogue of wrongs, the stale, vulgar story of Indian hostilities, stimulated by British agents, and the miserable tale of John Henry are introduced, which affect your memorialists in the same ludicrous manner as a declaration of war against Great Britain by a former King of Spain, wherein he estimated the injuries he had received at the precise number of one hundred. Divert these pretended causes of war of all species and artificial representation, consult the history of all the wars among commercial belligerents for the last two centuries, contrast the injuries heaped upon neutrals in these wars with those sustained by the United States from Great Britain, take into account the peculiar ferocious character of the war that has raged in Europe almost without interruption for more than twenty years, the notorious partialities shown to France during the administration of your immediate predecessor, and your memorialists pronounce with much confidence that no legitimate causes of war exist against Great Britain. In the convulsed unnatural state of society, consequent on war, from the principles of policy assumed by belligerents arising from their varying relative situations, evils and embarrassments always have been and always will be incident to neutrals, unwilling to encounter any impediments in their pursuit of wealth, which, if considered as just causes of war, the inevitable result will be that a long continued conflict between two great maritime powers will embroil the whole commercial world.

"Conceiving this to be a correct view of the subject, this would be cause of multiplied observations upon the manifest impolicy and injustice of a war with Great Britain, commenced at a period and under auspices the most unfavorable to the Eastern States, exposing them to immense losses and accumulated distresses, but they will not trespass upon your time, as their losses and distresses have been depicted in numerous addresses with a force of reasoning and splendor of eloquence that have seldom been equalled. From the circumstances and manner in which the revocation of the Berlin and Milan decrees was lately made known, they have the most mortifying suspicion that a war with Great Britain was the express condition of their revocation, nor can they express their indignation at the imposition attempted to be practised on the credulity of their government by the disgusting pretext that their obnoxious decrees were revoked in April, 1811, and had a retrospect to the November before, in direct contradiction of every act public and private at the Court of St. Cloud, legerdemain worthy indeed of that prostituted Court, where the basest perfidy is openly rewarded, and a man of integrity and honor finds no ticket of admission.

"Among the innumerable train of evils that a war with Great Britain will produce, the one conspicuous above all others as pregnant with universal political and moral ruin, and which cannot be too often repeated and deprecated, is an alliance with the French empire, at the head of which is placed a desperate adventurer, who, to accomplish his infernal purposes of avarice and ambition, would waste countless millions of money and destroy whole generations of men; they sicken at the thought of their fellow-citizens being amalgamated with the slaves of this monster, and of co-operating with them in eliminating from the Globe the residue of virtuous freedom that yet remains; they invoke the genius of their fathers to save them from this

base and contaminating confederacy, and if they are destined to be wretched, that their wretchedness may not be embittered by a servile connection with profligate and infidel France.

"Thus, sir, with much brevity, but with a frankness that the magnitude of the occasion demands, they have expressed their honest sentiments upon the existing offensive war against Great Britain, a war by which their dearest interests as men and Christians is deeply affected, and in which they deliberately declare as they cannot conscientiously so they will not have any voluntary participation. They make this declaration with that paramount regard to their civil and religious obligations which becomes the disciples of the Prince of Peace, whose kingdom is not of this world, and before whose impartial tribunal Presidents and Kings will be upon a level with the meanest of their fellow-men and will be responsible for all the blood they shed in wanton and unnecessary war. Impressed with these solemn considerations, with an ardent love of country and high respect for the union of the states, your memorialists entreat the President immediately to begin the work of peace with that unaffected dignity and undisguised sincerity which distinguished one of your illustrious predecessors, and they have the most satisfactory conviction that upright, sincere efforts will secure success, while the land is undefiled with the blood of its citizens, and before the demon of slaughter, thirsty for human victims, 'cries havoc and lets slip the dogs of war.'"

After the adoption of the memorial several spirited resolves were passed, of which the following is one:

"*Resolved*, That, as neither the government or inhabitants of Great Britain have evinced any disposition to be at war with the people and Government of the United States, and that the existence of the present war is to be attributed to French intrigue and domination, it will be disrespectful in the inhabitants of this town to have any voluntary connection in the prosecution of it, either by engaging in privateering or any other species of plundering unoffending men, but that, with fraternal sympathy, they alleviate the misfortunes of each other under the heavy pressures that await them, associate to suppress riotous proceedings, and to support each other against all attempts of whatsoever nature to injure them for anything they rightfully do or say."

The above extracts from the records of the town are quoted for the purpose of showing the spirit and energy with which the war of 1812 was opposed and the character of the men who at that time gave tone to the sentiment of the town. There is an expression of thorough independence characterizing all the proceedings rarely found in a small community, or, if found, rarely declaring itself with so clear and emphatic a voice. In these latter days, when the reserved rights of individuals and states are swallowed up in the vortex of a powerful centralized government, such declarations as these addresses and memorials convey would have the sound and would wear the badge of treason. They will serve as landmarks to the present generation to show how far we have drifted from what our fathers considered the permanent moorings of the government under which we live. But the framers of our institutions builded better than they knew. They laid no foundations of fixed dimensions and of unyielding material, precisely adapted to a structure of definite height and breadth and weight, never to be changed because never destined to bear a heavier burden; but, like the massive oak, whose roots stretch out beneath the surface of the soil and take stronger hold as its branches expand, the foundations they laid meet new conditions, with new elements of strength, and gain ampler dimensions and form with the increased demand on their sustaining power.

CHAPTER VII.

FOREIGN TRADE—REPRESENTATIVE MEN—CELEBRATION OF 1820—FIRE DEPARTMENT—REBELLION.

By such men as those indicated in the last chapter it may be easily believed that disaster was not looked upon as ruin, that suffering was not mistaken for death, and that the elastic texture of their active natures promptly manifested itself when once relieved from the actual pressure of the war. They were far from disheartened by the losses they had incurred, and at once readopted navigation, which had been the vehicle of their disasters, as the only true and legitimate means of a complete recovery. Before the year 1820 the number of fishing-vessels, which had been reduced to five during the war, increased to forty-six, and the foreign and coasting trade, which had been completely destroyed, was represented by more than one hundred vessels. In the year 1819 the amount of duties on merchandise actually landed on the wharves amounted to sixteen thousand dollars, and in 1829 had increased to thirty-one thousand. As an indication of the character of the trade with foreign countries, it may not be out of place to include in this narrative the following list of entries from foreign ports during the year 1819, the only year which happens to be at present under the author's eye:

Barks.	Captain.	Port.	Cargo.
Hannah	Bartlett	Martinique	Molasses.
"	"	"	Molasses & coffee.
Schooners.			
Roseway	Simmons	St. Ubes.	Salt.
"	"	Gibraltar	"
Independence	Finney	Turk's Island	"
Primrose	Robbins	Isle of Mayo	"
Dolphin	Burgess	Bonavista	"
Maria	Finney	Guadaloupe	Molasses.
William	Nelson	Martinique	"
Pilgrim	Soule	Rum Key	Coffee.
White Oak	Brewster	Figueira	Salt.
Economy	Winsor	St. Andrews	"
Aurora	Hall	Halifax	"

Schooners.	Captain.	Port.	Cargo.
Rover	Finney	Guadaloupe	Molasses.
Only Son	Fuller	Halifax	"
Three Friends	Clark	Turk's Island	Salt.
Lucy	Robbins	Porto Rico	Molasses & sugar.
Collector	Soule	Oporto	Salt.
Grampus	Sylvester	Lisbon	"
Cowlstaff	Bradford	Figueira	"
Gustavus	Southworth	Exuma	"
Ann Gurley	Bradford	Figueira	"
St. Michael's	Bourne	Gottenburg	Sugar.
Thomas	Leach	Figueira	Salt.
Caravan	Paty	Gottenburg	Sugar.
Miles Standish	Carver	"	"
Camillus	Jones	Liverpool	Molasses & coffee.

These figures, however, far from represent the actual foreign trade in which Plymouth capitalists were engaged. The process of centralization had already begun, which in later years made Boston and New York and other cities farther south the prominent points of trade, and which was destined, at least temporarily, to absorb the business of the outports and doom their wharves and warehouses to gradual decay. Between the Revolution and the embargo the foreign trade had so rapidly increased that in 1806 the duties paid in Plymouth amounted to ninety-eight thousand dollars. Notwithstanding the business revival after the war of 1812, no year since has seen so large an importation as that of 1806, because Boston became the distributing point for molasses and sugar and coffee and salt, and consequently the port of arrival and departure of vessels owned in Plymouth, which would otherwise have sought the channels and wharves of their own town. Aside from those centralizing tendencies, which must operate in every country, vessels were gradually built of larger tonnage and found it difficult to enter a shallow harbor. Those of the present generation who hear of the trade once carried on at the wharves naturally attribute its decline to a gradual shoaling of the harbor. There is no reason, however, to believe that such is the case. The author, after fifty years of careful observation, is satisfied that during that time no material change in the harbor has taken place. The precise boundaries of channels have from time to time been changed by the deposits or losses of sand on one side or the other, but he is convinced that at no time since the landing of the Pilgrims could a larger vessel enter the harbor than the soundings would admit to-day. How soon this process of centralization will cease it is difficult to say; that it will cease sooner or later is as sure as the growth of our country. The condition of things which will check it is already visible in the future. It will be controlled by the same law which carries tributary waters through artificial channels to a central reservoir, which, after it has reached a certain level, can rise no higher without feeding and filling the tributaries themselves. In a rapidly expanding country like ours, destined to contain within its borders before another half-century expires a hundred millions of inhabitants seeking an outlet for their products and an inlet for their pay, it is absurd to suppose that any harbor along our seaboard can long remain idle. Already Boston and New York afford poor facilities for the successful and economical management of the grain and cattle trades, yet in their infancy, and the improvement of our water outlets by the general government, once resisted as unconstitutional, but now a well-grounded policy, cannot fail to furnish needed depth of water in the deserted outports as rapidly as the demands of trade shall require it.

The men who represented Plymouth during the two generations succeeding the Revolution were marked by other characteristics than those of business enterprise. This period, with the interruption of the war of 1812 and its foreshadowing clouds, was one of expansion and growth, both in population and wealth. During these fifty years Plymouth had doubled its number of inhabitants, and largely increased its circle of families who were warranted in the indulgence of something more than the ordinary comforts of life. Like all such periods in the life of every community, it developed a class of liberal, public-spirited, benevolent, upright, noble men. Those who were looked upon as the leaders in social and municipal life felt a pride in the welfare of the town, which no spirit of mean economy could crush; they used all the influence they possessed in securing a faithful and dignified administration of municipal affairs, and while conscious of their social rank were unbounded in their charities among those who, though dependents, were treated as neighbors and townsmen and friends. In those days the system of municipal and associated charities, which, it is to be feared, is doing much to extinguish the beauty and grace which only a personal contact with the poor, and the response of a grateful heart, can lend to benevolence, had not come into life. Charity was a virtue which bound the rich and poor together, and not a principle of political economy, which regards poverty as a burden, which the tax-payer must be assessed to sustain. It is a practical question for political economists themselves to answer, whether charitable organizations are not deceptive in their promises, inasmuch as the personal gifts on which they depend may in time utterly fail unless the heart of the givers be kept sympathetic and warm by contact with the recipients of their bounty.

Among those who lived during this period were Thomas and William Davis, father and son, both

enterprising and successful merchants, to the first of whom the town is indebted for the trees in Town Square, which were planted by him in 1784; John Russell, a merchant, from Scotland, the progenitor of a family which has since filled a large space in the social and civil ranks of the town; Barnabas Hedge, a Harvard graduate of 1783, whose intelligence and sagacity, while building his own fortune, were fruitful instruments in the promotion of the welfare of others; James Warren, whose special field of usefulness, already referred to, was found in the councils of the nation during the war of the Revolution; Joshua Thomas, a Harvard graduate of 1782, judge of probate, moderator of town-meetings, a member of the Committee of Correspondence during the war, a man whose patriotism and learning may be discovered in the addresses and memorials of the town; Ephraim Spooner, a respected deacon of the First Church, justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and many years clerk of the town; Isaac Lothrop, an active merchant, register of probate, and an early member of the Massachusetts Historical Society; William Watson, a Harvard graduate of 1751, the first postmaster of the town, and collector of the port; John Watson, a Harvard graduate of 1766, and the second president of the Pilgrim Society; and George Watson, of whom the inscription on his gravestone says,—

> "With honest fame and sober plenty crowned,
> He lived and spread his cheering influence round."

To these must be added Daniel Jackson, largely and honorably engaged in commercial pursuits, which he transmitted to his sons; Nathaniel Goodwin, an officer in the Revolution, and afterwards a major-general in the State militia; Ichabod Shaw, an ingenious and skillful artisan; Joseph Bartlett, to whom the town was long indebted for liberal drafts on a fortune which the misfortunes of war seriously impaired; Benjamin and Isaac Barnes, brothers, whose influence in the town as active promoters of its industry was long and conspicuously felt; Nathaniel Carver, an intelligent and successful shipmaster, and afterwards merchant; James Thacher, a native of Yarmouth, who, after seven years' service as surgeon in the Revolution, settled in Plymouth, and added to a reputation already secured by professional and literary labors; Nathan Hayward, a Harvard graduate of 1785, a native of Bridgewater, and surgeon in the army under Wayne, who, as physician and high sheriff, held a high position in the community; Rossiter Cotton, a practicing physician and register of deeds; William Goodwin, the first cashier of the Plymouth Bank; Nathaniel Lothrop, a Harvard graduate of 1756; and Samuel Davis, the recipient of an honorary degree from Harvard in 1819, in token of his modest but unwearied services as an antiquary and historian of the Old Colony. It may be invidious to mention these, where so many were, perhaps, equally conspicuous as citizens of the town, but they are such as most readily occur to the author in a cursory glance at the period under consideration.

On the 22d of December, 1820, the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims occurred, on which occasion Mr. Webster delivered his memorable oration. The celebration has been so fully described by Dr. Thacher in his history of Plymouth, that little further need be added in this narrative. It was at a period when, among men below middle life, small-clothes or breeches were beginning to disappear. By those who were older, to whom change of fashion was more difficult, they were worn during their lives. The last in Plymouth to wear them was Barnabas Hedge, who died in 1841. On this occasion Mr. Webster wore small-clothes and a silk gown, and stood during the delivery of his oration on a platform in front of the pulpit of the meeting-house of the First Parish. The scene has been described to the author by a gentleman who was present. Several clergymen, among whom was Dr. Kirkland, took part in the exercises, and during the oration stood leaning over the rail of the pulpit looking down on Mr. Webster and catching every word of his impassioned oratory. Finally, in concluding his denunciation of the slave trade, Mr. Webster said, "I would invoke those who fill the seats of justice, and all who minister at her altars, that they execute the wholesome and necessary severity of the law. I invoke the ministers of our religion that they proclaim its denunciation of these crimes, and add its solemn sanctions to the authority of human laws. If the pulpit be silent whenever or wherever there may be a sinner bloody with this guilt within the hearing of its voice, the pulpit is false to its trust." As he uttered these scathing words he turned his face upward and backward, and the clergymen, whose silence on the subject was one of the extraordinary phenomena of the times, slunk back to their seats mortified and chagrined. The evening before the celebration Mr. Webster spent with a few friends at the house of William Davis, and seeming somewhat depressed, was asked if he was ill. He replied that he was perfectly well, but felt overwhelmed by a sense of the responsibility resting on him. The town was full of visitors, every house had its guests, and the representatives of the most cultivated families in New England were present to listen to the great orator of the age. A parchment preserved in Pilgrim Hall contains the autographs of

those who were present at the dinner on that occasion, both gentlemen and ladies, and the curious will find it indeed a notable list.

At this celebration escort duty was performed by the Standish Guards, a military company organized in 1818, and which made its first public parade on the 22d of December in that year. Its original members were:

James H. Holmes.	William Straffin.
George Cooper.	James Tufts.
John W. Cotton.	William Nelson, Jr.
Charles Bramhall.	Isaac Barnes, Jr.
Henry Seymour.	Isaac C. Churchill.
William Knowles.	Elijah Macomber.
Thomas Cooper.	Elkanah Barnes.
Daniel Gale.	Robert Clark.
Thomas Hedge.	James Bradford.
James G. Gleason.	Bridgham Russell.
John Washburn.	Israel Hoyt, Jr.
William H. Bradford.	Thomas Jackson, 4th.
James Hollis.	Isaac M. Sherman.
Charles Bradford.	Robert Davie.
Isaac Torrey.	John Burbank, Jr.
William Randall.	Perez Peterson.
Lewis Churchill.	Thomas Tribble.
Coomer Weston.	Samuel Nelson.
James Morton.	John Saunders.
Caleb A. Delano.	Southwick A. Howland.
Thomas Durfey.	Timothy Berry.

All of these are dead. The oldest living member of the company is Sidney Bartlett, of Boston, who joined Sept. 28, 1819. The autographs of the members of the company in 1820 may be seen on the parchment already referred to, containing the names of the guests at the dinner in that year. The company up to the time of its disbandment in 1883, which it is hoped may be only temporary, was commanded at various times by Coomer Weston, Bridgham Russell, James G. Gleason, John Bartlett, William T. Drew, Jeremiah Farris, Coomer Weston, Jr., Barnabas Churchill, Benjamin Bagnall, Sylvanus H. Churchill, Charles Raymond, Joseph W. Collingwood, Charles C. Doten, Josiah R. Drew, Herbert Morissey, and Joseph W. Hunting.

One other volunteer company, the Plymouth Artillery Company, was organized in 1809, but disbanded before the war of the Rebellion. In 1840 the town conveyed to the State such a portion of Training-Green as might be required for the erection of a gun-house for this company; but on the disbandment of the company the building was sold by the adjutant-general and the land restored to the town. The building was bought by Henry Whiting, and moved to a lot near Hobshole Brook, where it was converted into the dwelling-house which he now occupies. Until the old militia laws were repealed there were, after the old train-bands were abolished, two militia companies in the town, including all within the ages prescribed by law, except members of the volunteer companies and certain specified exempts, called the North and South Companies, which were required to parade once annually for inspection.

In 1835 the General Court passed an act establishing the Plymouth Fire Department. Under this act the selectmen annually appoint a board of engineers, who have the control and management of the fire apparatus, and all fires except those in the woods, which are managed by a committee annually chosen by the town. For more than a hundred years Plymouth had no means of extinguishing fires except wells of water on every man's premises. In March, 1727, a committee was chosen by the town, consisting of Isaac Lathrop, Benjamin Warren, John Dyer, John Foster, Josiah Morton, John Watson, John Murdock, Haviland Torrey, John Barnes, and Stephen Churchill, to devise some method of controlling fires. In January, 1728, it was voted "that every householder shall from time to time be provided with a sufficient ladder or ladders to reach from the ground to the ridge of such house, at the charge of the owner thereof; and in case the owner or owners of such house or houses be not an inhabitant of the town, then the occupiers thereof to provide the same, and deduct the charge thereof out of his or their rent, on pain of the forfeiture of five shillings per month for every month's neglect after the tenth day of June next." It was also voted "that from the first day of March to the first day of December, yearly, and every year hereafter, every householder that lives between the house of Deacon John Wood, in Wood's Lane, and Eleazer Churchill, at Jabez Corner, shall at all times, within the limitations aforesaid, keep in their house-yards or backsides, nigh to their houses, a hogshead or two barrels full of water, or a cistern to the value of two hogsheads, on pain of forfeiture of the sum of five shillings for every such neglect, it being provided that, notwithstanding this order, any house which stands twenty rods from the highway or king's road shall be exempt."

In 1752 fire wards were chosen, and thereafter annually until the organization of the fire department, in 1835. In 1757 it was voted "to purchase an engine for extinguishing fires, and that the said engine be of the largest sort called garden engines, that will throw about fifty gallons of water in a minute." Before 1770 another engine was purchased. In 1798 the town bought a bucket-engine, which in 1829 was altered to a suction-engine, and is now owned by the town. In the same year, after the construction of

the aqueduct bringing water into the town from a point on Town Brook, near Deep-Water Bridge, an association with twenty-five members was formed, for mutual protection against fires, called the Plymouth Fire Association. The members were provided with bed-screws, canvas bags, and leather buckets bearing the name of the owner and the inscription, "For ourselves and neighbors." In 1801 another bucket-engine was procured. In 1823 an engine, bought by Barnabas Hedge, William Davis, and Nathaniel Russell for the protection of their iron-works, was presented by them to the town. In 1828 a suction-engine was purchased, and in 1836 still another; and these engines, until the purchase of the two steam fire-engines, in 1870 and 1874, constituted, with their equipment and hose, and two force-pumps connected with the mills at the foot of Spring Hill and Spring Lane, the fire apparatus of the town. In connection with the means thus provided for the extinguishment of fires, reservoirs in Town and North Squares were built in 1829, on Training-Green in 1834, on High Street in 1847, and opposite Pilgrim Hall in 1853. As the old aqueduct did not cross the brook, the reservoir at the Green was supplied with rain-water from adjacent roofs; and that on High Street, being higher than the head of the aqueduct, was supplied in the same manner.

In 1855 the present water-works were completed, and water from South Pond, one hundred and six and sixteen one-hundredths feet above low-water mark, was introduced into the town. With the pumps connected with the works in operation, their maximum capacity is sixty thousand gallons per hour. In addition to this, a contingent reservoir holds fifteen hundred thousand gallons, or enough for a three days' supply for the town. By the aid of the pump an average head is maintained twenty-five feet above the pond, or one hundred and thirty-one feet and sixteen one-hundredths above low-water mark. The water is of the purest description, and, with the gradually extending sewage system of the town, promises for the future increased protection to its health as well as its property. The introduction of water was anticipated a single year by the introduction of gas. It was no stranger, however, in Plymouth. In the closing years of the last century Martin Brimmer, a son-in-law of George Watson, came into possession of the land and privilege now owned and occupied by the Robinson Iron Company. During their possession by him a rolling-mill, slitting-mill, grist-mill, and oil-mill were built on the premises; and within their limits Mr. Brimmer, who was an ingenious man, and fond of experiments, manufactured for the first time in America carburetted hydrogen gas for illuminating purposes.

During the next succeeding years, until the outbreak of the Rebellion, little occurred in the history of the town to detain our narrative. In Plymouth, as elsewhere in Massachusetts, the seed of anti-slavery sentiment was early sown, and encountered the same obstacles to its growth. Besides the interest owned by its people in local navigation, a considerable amount of tonnage in ships and barks was held by its capitalists, which was largely engaged in Southern trade, and sensitive to the touch of any movement which might tend to alienate those from whom its profits were earned. The conservative element was consequently strong, but as is always the case where capital is conservative, labor became radical, and the anti-slavery element grew in the soil of opposition. Plymouth furnished no exception to the general experience of New England towns, and accepted the war when it came, with all its extraordinary demands, with the same composure which has always characterized Americans in the varied scenes of their history.

Before the blow was struck which precipitated hostilities, the Standish Guards, then in a flourishing condition, in anticipation of trouble on the part of the government of the State, had been, like other militia companies in the commonwealth, notified of a possible call for men, and of the necessity of retaining only such men in their ranks as might be willing to respond at a moment's notice. When therefore, on the 15th of April, 1861, dispatches were received announcing the surrender of Fort Sumter and the issue of a proclamation by the President of the United States calling for the service of seventy-five thousand three months' men, Plymouth was fully prepared to perform her share in the terrible emergency. Further dispatches announced that Governor Andrew had issued orders to the commanders of the Third, Fourth, Sixth, and Eighth Regiments of Massachusetts militia to report with their commands on Boston Common on the following day. At a later hour dispatches were received by Lieut. Charles C. Doten, then in command of the Standish Guards, Company B, in the Third Regiment, from Col. David W. Wardrop, of New Bedford, directing him to muster his company and report to him in Boston in accordance with the orders of the Governor. The necessary papers were received by the hands of a special messenger during the night. The town was at once in commotion. The company was mustered without delay, its members leaving their work of the next day in other hands, and their families to the

kind offices of friends, and to the promises of the selectmen that their wants would be abundantly supplied, and before midnight everything was arranged for departure in the morning. By the train leaving Plymouth at nine o'clock of the 16th, nineteen members of the company started, being escorted to the railway station by a procession of citizens, who gave them a hearty God-speed in the work in which they were about to engage. Their names were as follows:

Charles C. Doten, age 28; 1st lieut.; merchant.
Otis Rogers, age 31, 2d lieut.; saloon-keeper.
Lemuel Bradford, 2d, age 30; 4th lieut.; nailer.
Charles H. Drew; age 22, 1st sergt.; lawyer.
Leander L. Sherman, age 31; sergt.; shoemaker.
Augustus H. Fuller, age 27; corp.; mariner.
Frederick Holmes, age 25; clerk; moulder.
Levonso D. Barnes, age 45; private; shoemaker.
Nathaniel B. Bradford, age 24; private; trader.
Charles E. Barnes, 2d, age 20; private; carpenter.
Ellis B. Bramhall, age 41; private; trader.
Amasa M. Bartlett, age 22; private; mechanic.
Robert B. Churchill, age 19; private; mechanic.
George H. Chase, age 29; private; shoecutter.
Stephen C. Drew, age 19; private; printer.
Eliphalet Holbrook, age 26; private; shoemaker.
Henry Perkins, age 21; private; tin-worker.
Charles M. Perry, age 19; private.
James H. Robbins, age 25; private; ropemaker.

With whom went also

Charles Raymond, age 42; lieut.-col.; undertaker.

The above were joined at Abington by

Thomas B. Atwood, age 32; corp.; shoemaker.
Timothy S. Atwood, age 22; private; shoemaker.

And in Boston by

William B. Alexander, age 31; 3d lieut.; carpenter.
John B. Williams, age 24; private; mason.

All of the above were Plymouth men. The company was quartered on the night of the 16th (Tuesday) in the hall of the Old Colony Railroad station, and on the morning of Wednesday, the 17th, received from Plymouth the following recruits:

Caleb N. Brown, age 21; private; mechanic.
Charles C. Crosby, age 22; private.
Solomon E. Faunce, age 22; private; clerk.
Lemuel B. Faunce, Jr., age 24; private; laborer.
Theodore S. Fuller, age 23; private; printer.
George H. Fish, age 29; private; laborer.
Charles H. Holmes, age 17; private.
Daniel D. Howard, age 26; private; laborer.
Sylvanus R. Harlin, age 22; private; watchmaker.
Charles Jones, age 38; private; mariner.
John S. Lucas, age 27; private; mariner.
Charles Mason, age 21; private; daguerreotypist.
Charles W. Pierce, private; mariner.
Francis H. Robbins, age 22; private; mason.
Henry Ripley, private; shoemaker.
Winslow B. Sherman, age 42; private; laborer.
James C. Standish, age 23; private; blacksmith.
John Sylvester, age 31; private; laborer.
Edward Smith, age 26; private; marble-worker.

On Wednesday afternoon the company embarked on the steamer "S. R. Spaulding," at Central wharf, and hauled into the stream. Wednesday evening the following additional recruits arrived from Plymouth, quartering Wednesday night in Faneuil Hall, and joining their company on board ship on Thursday morning:

Sherman Allen, age 36; private; shoemaker.
George H. Atwood, age 22; private; shoemaker.
William E. Barnes, age 26; private; carpenter.
William S. Burbank, Jr., age 24; private; printer.
George R. Barnes, age 25; private; shoemaker.
David L. Chandler, age 27; private; mariner.
Lyman Dixon, age 19; private.
John F. Harten, age 24; private.
Isaac T. Holmes, age 21; private; shoemaker.
Thomas Haley, age 31; private; truckman.
Asel W. Handy, age 23; private.
Charles N. Jordan, age 41; private; laborer.
Franklin S. Leach, age 29; private; mariner.
Job B. Oldham, age 30; corp.; painter.
Jacob W. Southworth, age 30; sergt.; carpenter.
John Swift, age 24; private; blacksmith.
James Tribble, age 44; private; mason.

Before the departure of the steamer Lieut.-Col. Raymond and Frederick Holmes left the company on recruiting service; and Nathaniel F. Bradford, Levonso D. Barnes, and George H. Atwood procured substitutes. The "S. R. Spaulding" left Boston on Thursday, the 18th, and arrived at Fortress Monroe on Saturday, the 20th, where the company was at once embarked on the U. S. S. "Pawnee," to destroy the Norfolk navy-yard. On the 22d it was mustered into the United States service. On the 30th, Lieut.-Col. Raymond and Frederick Holmes left Plymouth for the fortress with the following additional recruits for the company from Plymouth:

Nathaniel F. Barnes, age 25; private; carpenter.
David W. Burbank, age 26; private; mechanic.
Alexander Gilmore, age 25; private; shoemaker.
Albert E. Davis, age 19; private; baker.
Levonso D. Barnes, age 45; private; shoemaker.
Josiah R. Drew, age 20; private; printer.
Daniel Lucas, age 27; private; shoemaker.
Harvey A. Raymond, age 26.

As the company had no captain, after its arrival at Fortress Monroe First Lieut. Charles C. Doten was chosen captain, Second Lieut. Otis Rogers first lieutenant, Third Lieut. William B. Alexander second lieutenant, and as only two lieutenants were permitted in the service, Fourth Lieut. Lemuel Bradford (2d) was not mustered in, but entered the government foundry at the fortress, and there remained in the employ of the government during the three months' service of his comrades. The company spent its

three months' service within the fortress and at Hampton, and reached Boston on its return in the steamer "Cambridge" on the 19th of July, and was mustered out on the 23d. In addition to the three months' men in Company B, Third Regiment, Plymouth had in the Fourth Regiment—

George W. Barnes, age 29; q.-m.-sergt.; trader.

At an informal meeting of the citizens of the town, called by the selectmen on the 20th of April, the following resolutions were passed:

"*Resolved*, That it is our pleasure as well as our duty to see to it that our brave volunteers be encouraged by the knowledge that those near and dear to them are made the care of their fellow-citizens who remain at home.

"*Resolved*, That the Selectmen be requested to apply and distribute, at their discretion, a sum not exceeding $2000 towards the assistance of those families who, by the sudden departure of the troops, are left in need of pecuniary aid; such sum to be raised in the name of the Town, or in such other way as the Selectmen shall deem expedient."

At a legal meeting held on the 11th of May it was voted that, "whereas, at a meeting of citizens called by the Selectmen of the town, held on Saturday, the 20th day of April last, it was voted that the Selectmen be requested to distribute not exceeding $2000 towards the assistance of those families who, by the sudden departure of the troops, are left in need of pecuniary aid, to be raised in such manner as the Selectmen may deem expedient; voted, that the Town of Plymouth hereby ratify the recommendation of said meeting, and direct that a sum not exceeding $2000 be distributed by the Selectmen, in their discretion, to families of volunteers from this Town, who are now absent under the call of Government for three months' service."

It was also voted "that a sum not exceeding $1500 is hereby appropriated for clothing and equipping such volunteers for three years' or more service as are citizens of the Town;" "that six dollars per month to each citizen of the Town having a family, and four dollars per month to each citizen of the Town who is single or unmarried, excepting commissioned officers, who shall enlist in the service of the United States for the war, shall be and the same is hereby appropriated by the Town as extra compensation, for the term of actual service, during one year from the 1st day of May current, to be paid in money in such manner and to such persons as the Selectmen shall deem expedient;" and "that the Treasurer is hereby authorized to hire such sums of money, under the direction of the Selectmen, as shall be necessary to carry the above votes into effect."

Steps had already been taken to recruit a company of three years' men. Capt. Samuel H. Doten received from the Governor the necessary authority, and on the 20th of April held the first drill-meeting of the company, followed by the election of officers on the 6th of May, with the following sixty-seven enlisted men:

Samuel H. Doten, age 43; capt.; clerk.
John B. Collingwood, age 35; 1st lieut., adjt.; shoemaker.
Thomas A. Mayo, age 30; 2d lieut.; truckman.
Edward L. Robbins, age 24; 1st sergt.; principal musician of regt.; printer.
John M. Atwood, age 21; sergt.; clerk.
Horace A. Jenks, age 28; sergt., 1st sergt., 2d lieut.; carpenter.
George S. Morey, age 22; sergt.; shoemaker.
Benjamin F. Bumpus, age 19; corp.; machinist.
Ichabod C. Fuller, age 21; corp., sergt.; mariner.
John K. Alexander, age 19; private, corp.; carpenter.
Winslow C. Barnes, age 32; private; shoemaker.
Charles C. Barnes, age 20; private; harness-maker.
Moses S. Barnes, age 29; private, corp.; shoemaker.
Nathaniel Burgess, age 27; private, 1st lieut.; nailer.
George E. Burbank, age 21; private; shoemaker.
George F. Bradford, age 18; private; clerk.
Andrew Blanchard, age 43; private; laborer.
Lawrence R. Blake, age 22; private; shoemaker.
Cornelius Bradford, age 39; private; nailer.
Simeon H. Barrows, age 32; private; shoemaker.
Ellis D. Barnes, age 28; private; laborer.
Thomas Collingwood, age 28; private, corp.; shoemaker.
Sylvanus L. Churchill, age 18; private; carpenter.
Barnabas Dunham, age 22; private; mariner.
Henry F. Eddy, age 20; private; laborer.
Philander Freeman, age 27; private, trans. to regular army; shoemaker.
Timothy E. Gay, age 33; private; shoemaker.
William P. Gooding, age 21; private, corp.; clerk.
Thomas W. Hayden, age 27; private, corp.; shoemaker.
James S. Holbrook, age 31; private, corp., sergt., 1st sergt.; clerk.
Orin D. Holmes, age 20; private, sergt.; laborer.
William H. Howland, age 31; private; mariner.
Samuel H. Harlow, age 31; private, corp.; clerk.
Alexander Haskins, age 35; private; laborer.
John F. Hall, age 22; private, corp.; laborer.
Henry W. Kimball, age 27; private, corp., sergt.; mechanic.
Charles E. Merriam, age 17; private; shoemaker.
Lemuel B. Morton, age 26; private, corp.; shoecutter.
William Morey (2d), age 24; private; mariner.
Isaac Morton, Jr., age 25; private; mechanic.
John E. Morrison, age 24; private; shoemaker.
John A. Morse, age 44; private; mariner.
William T. Nickerson, age 24; private, corp.; shoemaker.
George F. Pierce, age 18; private.
Seth W. Paty, age 21; private, corp.; carpenter.
William H. Pittie, age 38; private; shoemaker.
John H. Pember, age 29; private; laborer.
Henry H. Robbins, age 20; private; printer.
Albert R. Robbins, age 18; private; last-maker.
James E. Stillman, age 31; private; laborer.
Winslow B. Standish, age 27; private, corp.; shoemaker.
Albert Simmons, age 20; private; truckman.
Miles Standish, age 21; private; blacksmith.
William Swift, age 34; private; mariner.
John Shannon, age 27; private, corp., sergt., 1st sergt, 2d lieut.; mechanic.

Patrick Smith, age 27; private; rope-maker.
Frank H. Simmons, age 21; private; mariner.
Samuel D. Thrasher, age 17; private; corp.
Francis A. Thomas, age 26; private; shoemaker.
Leander M. Vaughn, age 21; private; mariner.
Francis H. Vaughn, age 27; private; mariner.
George E. Wadsworth, age 33; private, corp., sergt., 1st sergt.; mariner.
David Williams, age 18; private; nailer.
Joseph B. Whiting, age 20; private.
William Williams, age 27; private; mechanic.
Alfred B. Warner, age 25; private, corp.; printer.

The following recruits were added to the company at the specified dates:

Benjamin F. Bates, age 23; mariner; March 1, 1862.
Thomas B. Burt, age 23; shoemaker; March 10, 1862.
Elisha S. Doten, age 26; shoemaker; March 1, 1862.
Justus W. Harlow, age 24; tailor; March 1, 1862.
Charles E. Kleinhans, age 20; mechanic; Feb. 27, 1862.
George F. Peckham, age 38; mechanic; March 1, 1862.
Charles E. Tillson, age 31; mariner; Feb. 27, 1862.

This company was equipped by the town, in accordance with the vote passed May 11th, at an expense of $1025.29, and the uniforms were made by the ladies of the town. On the 18th of May the company left Plymouth, in obedience to orders received the day before from the adjutant-general of the State, and on the same afternoon left Boston for Fortress Monroe, on board the steamer "Cambridge," where it was mustered into the service on the 22d, and attached temporarily to the Third Regiment. On the 16th of July, 1861, it was attached, as Company E, to the First Massachusetts Battalion, and removed to Newport News, at the mouth of James River, where it was stationed at the time of the attack of the "Merrimac" on the "Congress" and "Cumberland." Its members were eye-witnesses of the fight between the "Merrimac" and "Monitor," and in Osborne's history of the Twenty-ninth Regiment, to which the company was attached Dec. 13, 1861, may be found the most graphic description of the fight which has yet come under the author's eye.

While stationed at Hampton, near Fortress Monroe, Simeon H. Barrows was wounded, July 14, 1861, and discharged July 21st. At Newport News, John F. Hall and Seth W. Paty were severely wounded, Feb. 11, 1862, by the bursting of a Sawyer rifle cannon. After the incorporation of the company, as Company E, with the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment and the capture of Norfolk, it was stationed for a time at Suffolk, and afterwards joined the army of McClellan before Richmond. It was engaged in the various battles from Fair Oaks to Malvern Hill, and suffered its share of loss. At Gaines' Mill, Lieut. Mayo was killed; at Fair Oaks, Charles E. Kleinhans was wounded; at White Oak Swamp, George E. Wadsworth was wounded; and at Malvern Hill, Charles E. Merriam, and at Savage Station, David Williams, Charles E. Kleinhans, and Thomas Collingwood fell into the hands of the enemy. From the Peninsula the company went to Alexandria and Georgetown, coming up with the army immediately after the battle of South Mountain, and fought in the battle of Antietam, on the 17th of September, 1862, in which Lawrence R. Blake was killed and John Shannon and John T. Alexander were wounded. The company remained with the Army of the Potomac until after the battle of Fredericksburg, when it was sent to Central Kentucky and finally to Knoxville, to join Burnside in his defense of East Tennessee, where Seth W. Paty was severely wounded. It afterwards rejoined the Army of the Potomac after the battle of the Wilderness, soon after which the terms of service of such as had not re-enlisted expired. Those who did not re-enlist were attached to the Thirty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment, and the following, who re-enlisted, remained in the old organization:

Benjamin F. Bates.	John Shannon.
William T. Nickerson.	Orin D. Holmes.
Nathaniel Burgess.	Charles E. Tillson.

Of these, Nathaniel Burgess and John Shannon were promoted to first and second lieutenants respectively for bravery on the field, Charles E. Tillson was captured Jan. 20, 1864, near Strawberry Plains, East Tenn., Nathaniel Burgess and Orin D. Holmes were killed at Fort Steadman, William T. Nickerson and John Shannon were taken prisoners, and Benjamin F. Bates was wounded May 30, 1864. Of those who did not re-enlist and were attached to the Thirty-sixth Regiment, James S. Holbrook and Samuel D. Thrasher were wounded at the battles of the Wilderness, and John T. Alexander and Samuel B. Morton were killed. In addition to the members of this company, the following recruits from Plymouth joined the Twenty-ninth Regiment at various times:

Curtis Eddy, private Co. C; carpenter.
Edward L. Daniels, age 22; private Co. H; shoemaker.
Ephraim T. Lucas, age 21; private Co. H; shoemaker.
Darius Perry, private Co. H.

In August, 1861, Capt. Joseph W. Collingwood, who had before the war commanded the Standish Guards, received the necessary authority to recruit a company to be attached, as Company H, to the Eighteenth Regiment. The organization of two Home Guard companies in the town—one of artillery and one of infantry—did much to facilitate enlistments. These companies drew into their ranks many young men, with little expectation of becoming actual

soldiers, but the military spirit which they gradually imbibed at their drills and parades soon became too strong to be content with anything less real than service in the field. Capt. Collingwood's company went into camp at Readville, was mustered into the United States service Aug. 24, 1861, and left for Washington August 26th, with the following soldiers from Plymouth:

Joseph W. Collingwood, age 37; capt.; trader.
Charles H. Drew, age 22; 1st lieut., capt.; lawyer.
Stephen C. Drew, age 19; sergt., sergt.-maj., 2d lieut., 1st lieut.; printer.
James S. Bartlett, age 27; private; farmer.
John Duffy, age 45; private; tailor.
John Duffy, Jr., age 21; private; mariner.
Thomas Haley, age 31; private; truckman.
John F. Harten, age 24; private.
John F. Hogan, age 19; private.
John M. Harlow, private; laborer.
George P. Hooper, age 16; private.
Frederick W. Robbins, age 39; private, com.-sergt.; clerk.
Horatio N. Sears, age 22; private; laborer.

In addition to the above, the following Plymouth men were attached to other companies in the Eighteenth Regiment:

William H. Winsor, age 30; 1st lieut., capt.; moulder.
George W. Burgess, age 20; private Co. G; laborer.
Winslow T. Burgess, age 19; private Co. C; mariner.
Zenas Churchill, age 17; private Co. C.
J. Q. A. Harlow, age 21; private Co. C; laborer.
Ezra Burgess, age 37; private Co. C; mariner.
S. M. Maybury, age 25; corp. Co. C; nailer.
Winslow Churchill, Co. C; mariner.

The Eighteenth Regiment joined the Army of the Potomac at Hall's Hill, near Washington, and went to the Peninsula with McClellan. At the battle of Gaines' Mill a portion of Company H was cut off and obliged to rejoin the army at Harrison's Landing, on the James, by the way of Fortress Monroe. Capt. Collingwood and a few of his men followed the army and were engaged in all of the Seven Days' battles.

On the evacuation of the Peninsula Company H went to Acquia Creek, and thence to Falmouth, joining Pope at Rappahannock Station. It fought at the second battle of Bull Run; but after entering Maryland it was a part of the rear guard at South Mountain, and of the reserve under Porter at Antietam. It was fully engaged in the battle of Fredericksburg on the 13th of December, 1862, where Capt. Collingwood received a wound, of which he died on the 24th, and Capts. Drew and Winsor were wounded. At the battle of Chancellorsville the company was again engaged, and Zenas Churchill was wounded. It was attached to the Army of the Potomac in the battle of Gettysburg, and in the battles of Gen. Grant, from the Wilderness to Petersburg, until Sept. 2, 1864, when all the Plymouth men, except Winslow T. Burgess, John Duffy, Jr., and John Q. A. Harlow, who had re-enlisted, were mustered out.

In September, 1861, Lieut. William B. Alexander received authority to recruit a company to be attached, as Company E, to the Twenty-third Regiment, and on the 21st of that month he went into camp at Lynnfield, and left Boston for Annapolis, November 11th, with a company of ninety-seven men, of whom sixty were from Plymouth, as follows:

William B. Alexander, age 31; capt.; carpenter.
Otis Rogers, age 31; 1st lieut., capt.; saloon-keeper.
Thomas B. Atwood, age 32; 2d lieut.; shoemaker.
Josiah R. Drew, age 20; 1st sergt., 2d lieut., 1st lieut.; printer.
David W. Burbank, age 26; sergt.; mechanic.
Francis E. Davis, age 26; corp., sergt.; mechanic.
William S. Burbank, Jr., age 24; corp.; printer.
James C. Standish, age 23; corp.; blacksmith.
Hiram T. Lanman, age 27; corp.; shoemaker.
Albert Benson, age 29; teamster; teamster.
Thomas C. Atwood, age 45; private; mariner.
William T. Atwood, age 20; private; shoemaker.
Charles H. Atwood, age 18; private.
John E. Burt, age 37; private; mechanic.
George Benson, age 35; private; nailer.
Winslow Bartlett, age 18; private.
Henry C. Bartlett, age 20; private; mechanic.
Asaph S. Burbank, age 19; private; mechanic.
Henry Baker, age 38; private; carpenter.
Homer Bryant, age 41; private; mariner.
George Bailey, age 29; private; laborer.
James K. Burgess, age 17; private, corp., sergt.
Edward Bassett, age 21; private, corp., sergt.; mariner.
Edward D. Brailey, age 29; private; mariner.
Ichabod P. Bagnall, age 43; private; mariner.
John Burns, age 33; private; laborer.
John R. Brailey, age 22; private; mariner.
William E. Churchill, age 19; private, corp.
Joseph L. Churchill, age 19; private; shoemaker.
Augustus T. Caswell, age 18; private.
Thomas Chandler, age 21; private; shoemaker.
George H. Dunham, age 18; private.
Theodore S. Fuller, age 23; private; printer.
Walter H. Finney, age 20; private, corp.; mariner.
George Feid, age 45; private; hostler.
Warren Gibbs, age 41; private; laborer.
Henry Gould, age 29; private, corp.; laborer.
Samuel W. Holmes, age 18; private.
Charles H. Long, age 24; private, sergt.; mariner.
Perez McMahon, age 19; private; shoemaker.
Henry Marshall, age 24; private; laborer.
James W. Page, age 18; private; laborer.
Seth Mehuren, Jr., age 22; private; laborer.
William T. Pierce, age 17; private; mariner.
Daniel H. Paulding, age 29; private; mechanic.
George O. Paulding, age 21; private; shipwright.
Nathan B. Perry, age 29; private; laborer.
Isaac H. Perkins, age 19; private; laborer.
John B. Ryder, age 27; private; laborer.
William R. Swift, age 24; private; mariner.
James H. Stillman, age 19; private, corp.; laborer.
George W. Swift, age 22; private; laborer.
Andrew T. Sears, age 21; private; laborer.

Edward Smith, age 21; private; marble-cutter.
Thomas S. Saunders, age 27; trans. to Co. K; trader.
Charles C. Stevens, age 26; private; mariner.
Edward Stevens, age 30; private; mariner.
Jacob W. Southworth, age 30; private, corp., sergt.; carpenter.
John Taylor, age 33; private; mariner.
Benjamin Westgate, age 18; private; mariner.

On the 9th of January, 1862, the company sailed with its regiment on the schooner "Highlander" and gunboat "Hussar" for Hatteras Inlet, and was engaged in the reduction of Roanoke Island, and the battles of Newberne, Rawle's Mills, Tarboro', Kinston, and Whitehall. In the battle of Newberne, Joseph L. Churchill was killed, and in that of Whitehall, Harvey A. Raymond and Benjamin Westgate were also killed. On the 20th of January, 1863, the company sailed for Hilton Head, where it arrived on the 2d of February, and on the 14th of February returned to Newberne. On the 17th of October it sailed from Moorehead City for Fortress Monroe, arriving on the 18th, and going into camp at Newport News. In May, 1864, it went with its regiment up the James, under Gen. Butler, and on the 29th of that month it temporarily joined the Army of the Potomac. On the 12th of June it returned to its camp on the James, and September 4th returned to Newberne, where it remained until its term of service expired, Oct. 13, 1864.

The following recruits were added to the company at the specified dates:

John Quinlan, age 30; private; Jan. 26, 1864; laborer.
Harvey A. Raymond, age 27; private; shoemaker.
Horatio N. Sears, age 24; private; Nov. 30, 1863; laborer.

Those who re-enlisted were as follows:

Charles H. Atwood.	James W. Page.
John Burns.	Charles C. Stevens.
Seth Mehuren, Jr.	Ichabod P. Bagnell.
Andrew T. Sears.	Henry Gould.
Edward Bassett.	Isaac H. Perkins.
George H. Dunham.	James H. Stillman.

Edward D. Brailey was killed on picket at Newberne, Edward Stevens was mortally wounded at Whitehall, and Isaac H. Perkins at Coal Harbor. William R. Swift and John R. Brailey were severely wounded at Whitehall; Hiram T. Lanman, John Taylor, and Edward Smith were captured at Newberne; John Quinlan was made a prisoner at Drury's Bluff, May 16, 1864, and Theodore S. Fuller near Newberne, Oct. 10, 1864.

In addition to the members of Company E, the following were members of the Twenty-third Regiment:

John Carline, age 41; private Co. B; truckman.
H. J. Lucas; private Co. B; laborer.
Seth Mehuren, age 45; private Co. K; laborer.
James Ryan, age 40; private Co. B; laborer.

In December, 1861, Lieut. Josiah C. Fuller recruited a company, which was attached to the First Battalion of Massachusetts Volunteers, afterwards recognized as the Thirty-second Regiment. It performed garrison duty at Fort Warren, in Boston harbor, until May 20, 1862, when it started for Washington with the following Plymouth men:

Josiah C. Fuller, age 33; 1st lieut., capt.; shoemaker.
George M. Heath, age 26; corp.; truckman.
Adoniram Holmes, age 43; corp.; brickmaker.
James H. Allen, age 21; private, corp.; clerk.
George W. Bartlett, age 33; private.
George H. Blanchard, age 17; private, corporal.
George B. Brewster, age 28; private; laborer.
Arvin M. Bancroft, age 29; private; mariner.
Levonzo D. Barnes, age 43; private.
John R. Davis, Jr., age 21; private, corp.; shoemaker.
William M. Lapham, age 27; private; mariner.
Henry Morton, Jr., age 31; private; mariner.
Weldon S. Pierce, age 22; private.
Anthony L. Pierce, age 21; private, corp.; laborer.
Henry L. Raymond, age 43; private.
Eleazer Shaw, age 22; private, sergt.; mason.
William H. Shaw, age 29; private; shoemaker.
David A. Taylor, age 16; private.
Weston C. Vaughn, age 33; private; mariner.
Perez C. W. Vaughn, age 19; private; mariner.
Seth Washburn, age 32; private; laborer.

In addition to the above the following Plymouth men enlisted in the Thirty-second Regiment, joining Company F:

Robert H. Barnes, age 26; private; laborer.
George B. Beytes, age 18; private.
George F. Green, age 28; private; laborer.
Gustavus C. Green, age 17; private; laborer.
William H. Green, age 19; private; mariner.
Richard F. Green, age 26; private; laborer.
Albert F. Green, age 21; private; laborer.
Joseph Holmes, age 42; private; laborer.
Charles H. Holmes, age 19; private.
John F. Hoyt, age 20; private.
Moses Hoyt, age 17; private.
Augustine T. Jones, age 18; private.
Charles W. Pierce, age 18; private.
Edward F. Finney, age 19; private, sergt.
Berri F. Phinney, age 20; private, 2d lieut.
Alexander Ripley, age 21; private.
William S. Robbins, age 17; private; clerk.
Edward S. Snow, private.
Samuel Sampson, age 42; private.
Winson T. Savery, age 17; private.
Nehemiah L. Savery, age 18; private.
Charles F. Washburn, age 21; private.

The following Plymouth men enlisted in other companies in the same regiment:

Patrick Downey, age 35; private.
Melvin C. Faught, age 25; private.
Thomas Felton, age 26; private Co. K.
Charles E. Foster, age 23; sergt. Co. C.

Taylor Joyce, age 20; private.
Abner Lucas, age 33; private Co. A.
Patrick Manehan, private.
John E. McDonald, private.
John Keller, age 21; unattached.
Paul Kriem, age 20; private Co. D.
Henry W. Roberts, age 21; private Co. C.
Patrick McSweeny, private.
Edmund Read, age 24; private Co. I.
James Rider, private.
David Zeigler, age 26; private Co. A.

The Thirty-second Regiment encamped, on its arrival at Washington, at Camp Alexandria, on Capitol Hill, and soon after near Fairfax Seminary, at Alexandria, as a part of Sturges' reserve corps. On the 25th of June it started for Harrison's Landing, arriving there July 3d, and was at once assigned to Griffin's brigade, Morell's division, Porter's corps. On the evacuation of the Peninsula it retired to Williamsburg, Yorktown, and Newport News, and thence, by the way of Acquia Creek, hastened to Stafford Court-House, near Fredericksburg. Joining Pope's army, it afterwards went into Maryland under McClellan, was a part of the reserve at Antietam, and was afterwards engaged in the battle of Fredericksburg, in which William S. Robbins was severely wounded. In the battle of Gettysburg Charles H. Holmes was severely wounded, and in one of the battles in the subsequent Richmond campaign, in all of which the regiment was engaged, David A. Taylor, who had re-enlisted, and George W. Allen were killed. At the expiration of the three years' term of service the following Plymouth men re-enlisted:

George W. Bartlett.
George T. Green.
Abner Lucas.
William H. Shaw.
George H. Blanchard.
Gustavus C. Green.
Nehemiah L. Savery.
David A. Taylor.
Peter C. W. Vaughn.
John R. Davis, Jr.
Adoniram Holmes.
Anthony E. Pierce.
Weston C. Vaughn.

In addition to the above re-enlisted men the following, belonging to other places, re-enlisted, and were credited to the quota of Plymouth:

George W. Allen.
George C. Drown.
Henry W. Roberts.
Elliott Pierce.

On the 26th of May, 1862, dispatches were received from the President by the Governor, urging him to send the whole available militia to Washington. Gen. Banks had been driven from the Shenandoah Valley, and the capital was thought to be in danger. In obedience to orders, Capt. Charles C. Doten reported in Boston on the 27th with his company,—the Standish Guards,—numbering fifty-seven men. The alarm, however, was found to be groundless, and the company returned the next day.

In July, 1862, the author, then chairman of the Board of Selectmen, received authority to recruit two companies, to be attached as Companies D and G to the Thirty-eighth Regiment, to aid in meeting a call on Massachusetts for fifteen thousand men, of which the quota of Plymouth was sixty-three. He was also authorized to recommend their officers for commission. He first recruited Company D, and recommended Lieut. Charles H. Drew, of Company H, Eighteenth Regiment, for captain, but the War Department refused to muster him out to enable him to receive his commission. The Plymouth men in Company D were:

Albert Mason, age 24; 2d lieut., 1st lieut., capt., a.q.m. U.S. vols.; lawyer.
Francis Bates, age 27; musician; watchmaker.
Gustavus D. Bates, age 38; private; teacher.
James E. Barrows, age 19; private, corp.; printer.
James A. Bowen, age 19; corp., sergt., 1st sergt.; shoemaker.
Timothy Downey, age 39; private; tender.
Benjamin F. Durgin, age 25; private, corp.; painter.
George H. Fish, age 25; private; hostler.
Solomon E. Faunce, age 20; sergt.; clerk.
Albert F. Greenwood, age 27; private; laborer.
Thomas Gallagher, age 16; musician; musician.
Benjamin A. Hathaway, age 28; private; accountant.
John H. Havistock, age 18; private; shoemaker.
Benjamin Harvey, age 44; private; tender.
George B. Holbrook, age 23; private; laborer.
James Kimball, age 20; private; laborer.
Daniel Lovett, age 35; private; waiter.
William W. Lanman, age 19; private; laborer.
Charles Mason, age 22; sergt., 2d lieut., 1st lieut.; daguerreotypist.
Patrick Maguire, age 37; private; laborer.
Charles S. Peterson, age 35; private; carpenter.
Bernard T. Quinn, age 20; corp., Vet. Res. Corps; printer.
Thomas G. Savery, age 18; private; farmer.
Israel H. Thrasher, age 34; private; farmer.
James T. Thrasher, age 22; private; farmer.

The author then recruited Company G, with the following Plymouth men:

Charles C. Doten, age 29; capt.; engineer.
George B. Russell, age 18; 2d lieut., 1st lieut., capt. Vet. Res. Corps, com. 1st lieut. and capt. in regular army; student.
Charles E. Barnes, age 22; sergt., 1st sergt.; carpenter.
Joseph A. Brown, age 20; corp.; cabinet-maker.
Sanford Crandon, age 18; corp., sergt., 1st sergt., 2d lieut.; clerk.
Job C. Chandler, Jr., age 24; trans. to 1st La. Cav.; merchant.
Timothy T. Eaton, age 41; private; truckman.
Lemuel B. Faunce, Jr., age 24; private; nailer.
Albert T. Finney, age 28; chief musician, non-com. staff; musician.
James Frothingham, age 31; private; ropemaker.
Edward E. Green, age 24; private; laborer.
Frederick Holmes, age 27; 1st sergt., sergt.-maj., 2d lieut.; moulder.
William N. Hathaway, age 21; corp.; clerk
Thomas Haley, age 30; private; mariner.

Isaac T. Hall, age 28; private; teamster.
Issachar Josselyn, age 18; private; shoemaker.
John Edgar Josselyn, age 18; private; farmer.
Bernard T. Kelly, age 18; private.
Charles W. Lanman, age 16; corp., sergt.
Joseph McLaughlin, age 18; private.
William Perry, age 18; private; farmer.
Christopher A. Prouty, age 16; private; musician.
Heman Robbins, age 22; private, corp.; ropemaker.
Levi Ransom, age 20; private; baker.
Adrian D. Ruggles, age 18; private; clerk.
Otis Sears, age 20; private; shoemaker.
Horatio Sears, age 44; private; farmer.
Joseph F. Towns, age 39; private; truckman.
John M. Whiting, age 21; private; shoemaker.
Charles C. White, age 23; private, corp.; shoemaker.
Charles T. Wood, age 20; private; book-keeper.

The remainder of the quota was made up of the following men:

James A. Blanchard, age 21; private Co. D, 38th Regt.; laborer.
Charles H. Drew, age 23; capt. Co. D, 38th Regt.; lawyer.
George Feid, age 44; private Co. D, 38th Regt.; hostler.
Frederic R. Raymond, age 24; private Co. D, 38th Regt.; carder.
George B. Sawyer, age 24; private Co. D, 38th Regt.; jeweler.
James D. Thurber, age 23; private, 1st lieut. 13th Regt., capt. 55th Regt.; clerk.
Erik Wolff, age 25; private 20th Regt.
George F. Wood, age 25; hosp. steward 35th Regt., after in regular army; teacher.

Recruits filling this quota received one hundred dollars bounty, in accordance with a vote of the town passed July 21, 1862. Charles H. Drew, as before stated, did not join his company, and James A. Blanchard and George Feid did not finally enter the service, consequently these three received no bounty. On the 3d of January, 1865, Edward Allsworth, thirty-nine years of age, joined the Thirty-eighth Regiment as a recruit, to the credit of Plymouth, and was transferred to the One Hundred and Nineteenth United States Cavalry, and commissioned second lieutenant. The regiment, after having been equipped at Lynnfield, left for Baltimore Sept. 24, 1862, from which place it embarked in the "Baltic," November 9th, for the gulf. It disembarked at Ship Island December 13th, and re-embarked on the 19th in the "Northern Light" for New Orleans, where it was ordered into camp at Carrollton, about four miles from the city. From Carrollton it proceeded, March 6th, to Baton Rouge, and thence to Port Hudson. From Port Hudson it went to Algiers, Brashear City, and Bisland, at which last place it received its baptism of fire, and Frederick Holmes, Joseph McLaughlin, Otis Sears, and Timothy Downey were wounded. Its next move was to Alexandria, and again to Port Hudson. At the siege of the latter place on the 27th of May, George H. Fish was wounded, and on the 14th of June Lieut. George B. Russell, Sergt. Sanford Crandon, Israel Thrasher, Albert F. Greenwood, Thomas G. Savery, and Charles C. White were wounded, and Frederick Holmes was killed. After the fall of Port Hudson the regiment proceeded to Baton Rouge, again to Alexandria, and in April, 1864, took part in the Red River expedition. From Alexandria it went to Morganza Bend, and in July embarked for Algiers and Fortress Monroe, which latter place it reached July 28th. From the fortress it proceeded to Washington and Harper's Ferry, and joined the Army of the Shenandoah. In the Shenandoah Valley it was engaged in the battles of Opequan Creek, Fisher's Hill, and Cedar Creek, in the first of which John M. Whiting was killed. On the 20th of December, 1864, the regiment started for Baltimore, and embarked for Savannah Jan. 13, 1865. From Savannah, after the evacuation of Charleston, it started for Newberne, where it remained until Richmond capitulated. On the 8th of April it proceeded to Goldsboro', joining there the army of Gen. Sherman, and remained on provost duty until May 1st, when it went to Morehead City, and once more embarked for Savannah. On the 30th of June it embarked for Boston, where it arrived on the 6th of July, and was mustered out at Galloupe's Island on the 13th.

In August, 1862, thirty-seven men were called for from Plymouth as its quota of three hundred thousand men called for by the President for nine months' service, and of nineteen thousand and eighty required from Massachusetts. It was ordered that a draft should be made unless the quota was filled within a specified time. The Third Regiment of the State militia undertook to raise the men for the towns within its jurisdiction, but as Plymouth, Plympton, and Carver, adjacent towns, each had a company belonging to this regiment, it was thought impossible to recruit each up to the standard. It was agreed, therefore, that the three companies should unite as Company B, Standish Guards, with the captain of the Carver company as captain, and with its first and second lieutenants from Plymouth and Plympton respectively. Under this arrangement the company organized and went into camp with the regiment at Lakeville, with the following thirty men from Plymouth:

John Morrisey, age 45; maj.; editor.
Charles A. S. Perkins, age 35; 1st lieut.; printer.
Edward L. Robbins, age 25; sergt.-maj.; printer.
Benjamin F. Barnes, age 18; private.
Amasa M. Bartlett, age 22; corp.; blacksmith.
Ebenezer N. Bradford, age 25; private; broker.

John F. Chapman, age 25; private; hostler.
Charles S. Cobb, age 21; private; mechanic.
George H. Doten, age 36; private; laborer.
Harvey B. Griffin, age 23; private; tin-worker.
Samuel N. Holmes, age 19; private; laborer.
Isaac S. Holmes, age 44; private; laborer.
Nathaniel Holmes, age 30; private; shoemaker.
Ivory W. Harlow, age 22; private; carpenter.
Charles W. Johnson, age 27; private; mariner.
George F. Jackson, age 21; private; farmer.
Benjamin F. Jenkins, age 18; private; laborer.
James Neal, age 39; private; ropemaker.
Job B. Oldham, age 31; sergt.; painter.
James T. Paulding, age 42; private; painter.
Charles C. Place, age 33; private; tin-worker.
Isaac H. Place, age 37; private; mariner.
Charles M. Perry, age 20; corp.
Herbert Robbins, age 18; private; ropemaker.
James H. Robbins, age 26; sergt.; ropemaker.
Samuel R. Raymond, age 34; private; laborer.
Leander L. Sherman, age 32; private; laborer.
James F. Sears, age 18; private; laborer.
Thomas Smith, age 23; private; ropemaker.
William F. Spooner, age 19; private; ropemaker.

The company left Lakeville Oct. 22, 1862, and embarked with its regiment on the same day for Newberne, N. C., on board the steamers "Merrimac" and "Mississippi." It afterwards engaged in the battles of Kinston, Whitehall, and Goldsboro', and on the 6th of March went into Jones and Onslow Counties, and on the 16th went with its regiment to Corn Creek on an expedition to raise the siege of Washington. On the 24th it returned to Newberne, and on the 11th of June embarked for Boston, where it arrived on the 16th, and was mustered out of the service on the 26th.

Besides the above, the following Plymouth men enlisted on the quota of nine months' men:

Edward H. Hall, age 31; chaplain 44th Regt.; clergyman.
James B. Brewster, age 20; hosp. steward Co. D, 44th Regt.; student.
Schuyler S. Bartlett, age 21; private Co. D, 44th Regt.; clerk.
William Burt, age 29; private Co. C, 4th Regt.
George H. Cobb, age 21; private Co. H, 50th Regt.; farmer.
Horace Holmes, age 22; private Co. A, 45th Regt.; clerk.
William Hedge, age 23; sergt., 1st lieut., Co. C, 44th Regt.; student.
James R. McLaughlin, age 20; private Co. H, 50th Regt.; farmer.
Winslow B. Sherman, age 42; private Co. C, 4th Regt.; truckman.
Sylvester R. Swett, age 32; corp. Co. C, 4th Regt.; painter.
William Stevens, age 23; private Co. F, 4th Regt.; clerk.
Joseph H. Sears, age 24; private Co. G, 6th Regt.; student.

Of the above enlisted nine months' men, thirty-five received a bounty of one hundred dollars each. None were killed, and Horace Holmes was wounded at the battle of Whitehall.

On the 17th of July, under a draft, William Ross commuted, Horace P. Bailey, Jesse Harlow, George A. Whiting, Francis H. Russell, Alfred Mayberry, Edward W. Atwood, William T. Dunham, Charles F. Ellis, John T. Stoddard, Lemuel B. Bradford, Lorenzo M. Bennett, Charles F. Harlan, and Gustavus G. Sampson found substitutes, and the three following entered the service:

Jedediah Bumpas, age 35; private Co. C, 9th Regt.; laborer.
Thomas Dexter, age 25; private 55th Regt.; freed slave.
Charles Wadsworth, age 29; private 12th Regt.; moulder.

A call for three hundred thousand men was issued by the President, Oct. 17, 1863, who were to be raised before Jan. 5, 1864, to avoid a draft. Soon after a new call for five hundred thousand men, including the previous three hundred thousand, was issued, and the quota of Plymouth was fixed at one hundred and seventeen. The selectmen had, in anticipation of a call, opened a recruiting-office long before, and, according to the accounts kept by them, had filled the quota before the call was made. At the last moment they were notified that certain claims for men in the navy had not been allowed, and that some men who had been in camp some time had not been mustered in, so as to be credited to the town. The consequence was that a draft for twenty-five men was ordered, and of those drafted Walter Gilbert alone was accepted, and he furnished a substitute. Before another draft was ordered the selectmen had obtained enough recruits in Boston to render a further draft unnecessary.

At a town-meeting held on the 31st of May, 1864, a vote was passed authorizing the payment of a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars to each recruit, and a committee—consisting of William S. Danforth, George F. Weston, Edward B. Hayden, Everett F. Sherman, and Charles O. Churchill—was appointed to raise funds to increase the bounty to such an amount as might become necessary. With the sum of $3776.25 raised by this committee, the selectmen obtained the following recruits to make up the deficiency above referred to:

Wm. G. Blythe, 28th Regt.
Thomas Coogan, unattached.
John Ely, 2d Regt.
Wm. Johnson, 5th Cav.
Gustavus A. E. Miller, 20th Regt.
James McDonald, unattached.
Michael Maloney, 2d Regt.
John Purdy, 2d Regt.
John Slocum, 2d Regt.
George Williams, 2d Cav.
James White, 2d Cav.
Dennis Bassingham, unattached.
David Dow, 2d Regt.
Robert Henry, 5th Cav.
J. Lang, 2d Regt.
Peter H. Mara, 2d Regt.
William Mullins, 2d Regt.
Thomas Nolan, 2d Regt.
Eldridge Reed, unattached.
Edwin Terry, 2d Cav.
Charles E. Williams, 5th Cav.
William Johnson, 5th Cav.

To these were added four recruits for the navy included in the navy list, which more than filled the

quota. In July, 1864, another call for five hundred thousand men was issued, of which the quota of Plymouth (as before) was one hundred and seventeen. The selectmen, however, had been assiduously continuing their enlistments, and by persistent efforts had finally secured the credits for men in the navy before denied them, thus reducing the quota to twenty-seven. For the purpose of enabling the selectmen to secure recruits to fill this quota the committee chosen by the town raised the sum of five thousand and eleven dollars by subscription, and the following recruits were obtained:

James F. Andrews, 61st Regt.
Thomas Bacon, 2d Regt.
Henry Crosley, 5th Cav.
Thomas Foley, 33d Regt.
Edward Kenney, 2d H. Art.
Patrick Hagan, Vet. Res. Corps.
John A. Keefe, 29th Unattached.
John Leah, Vet. Res. Corps.
Michael I. Menagh, 35th Regt.
Abraham Page, 5th Cav.
Thomas Paine, Vet. Res. Corps.
John O'Brien, 2d H. Art.
John Riley, 2d Regt.
Wilhelm Bruns, 2d Regt.
Charles Brooks, 26th Regt.
John Clark, 2d Cav.
Edward H. Forbes, 2d Cav.
Alvin H. Henry, 2d Cav.
Patrick Kelley, 2d Regt.
William Lee, 2d Regt.
John Lyden, 2d H. Art.
Lewis Payzant, 2d Cav.
Edward Payne, 2d Cav.
Joseph O'Brien, Vet. Res. Corps.
Henry Robinson, 33d Regt.
Frank Smith, 27th Regt.

To these is to be added a representative recruit voluntarily purchased by Daniel E. Damon, Esq., and credited to the town.

On the 19th of November, 1864, the following Plymouth men were mustered into the United States service (for one year) as members of the Twentieth Unattached Company, stationed at Marblehead:

Joseph L. Bartlett, age 18; private; teamster.
John C. Chase, age 18; private; shoemaker.
John F. Chapman, age 24; private; hostler.
Nathaniel M. Davis, age 18; private; shoemaker.
Abner Leonard, age 18; private; nailer.
Frank C. Robbins, age 18; private; nailer.
William Waterson, age 24; private.

On the 14th of December, 1864, the following Plymouth men were mustered into the service (for one year) as members of the Twenty-fourth Unattached Company, stationed at Forts Andrew and Standish, in Plymouth harbor, and afterwards at Readville until mustered out:

Jesse T. Bassett, age 26.
Alexander J. Bartlett, age 19.
Charles T. Badger, age 37.
Edward D. Badger, age 32.
John Brown, age 21.
John R. Bradley, age 19.
Charles W. Bump, age 18.
George Bailey, age 31.
Albert L. Burgess, age 18.
William B. Burt, age 30.
John E. Burt, age 39.
William H. Churchill, age 18.
Eugene Callahan, age 18.
Samuel N. Dunham, age 32.
Francis E. Davis, sergt., 2d lieut.; age 28.
Charles F. Drake, age 27.
William Dunlap, age 23.
Sylvester Dunlap, age 18.
Thomas H. Ellis, age 19.
George Green, age 24.
Charles G. Hathaway, age 19.
Isaac K. Holmes, age 21.
Seth L. Holmes, age 24.
William T. Harlow, age 17.
Sumner Leonard, age 25.
Stephen M. Maybury, age 24.
Michael McCrate, age 19.
Simeon L. Nickerson, age 21.
Thomas M. Nash, age 23.
Stephen P. Nightingale, age 23.
Obed C. Pratt, age 20.
William T. Pierce, age 19.
Charles Remington, age 19.
Timothy Ryan, musician; age 17.
Barnabas E. Savery, age 18.
Leander M. Vaughn, age 23.
John B. Williams, corp.; age 26.
Charles A. Washburn, age 26.
Samuel A. Whitten, age 23.
Daniel S. Wells, age 19.
Philip H. Williams, age 18.
Albert S. Wood, age 17.

In addition to the men whose names have been given in the foregoing statement, the following Plymouth men enlisted at various times and in various regiments in the United States service:

Charles B. Allen, age 35; Co. A, 5th Cav.; laborer.
George H. Atwood, age 24; Co. K, 13th V. R. C.; shoemaker.
Frederick Atwood, 7th Regt.
Daniel A. Bruce, age 20; Co. K, 99th N. Y. Regt.
C. B. Burgess, age 22; Co. B, 24th Regt.
Otis L. Battles, age 27; Co. A, 24th Regt.
John W. Bartlett, age 21; Co. E, 7th Regt.
Ellis E. Brown, age 19; corp. Co. A, 5th Cav.; laborer.
Joseph W. B. Burgess, age 25; Co. H, 8th N. H. Regt.; laborer.
Mason B. Bailey, 7th Bat.; brakeman.
Luke P. Burbank; age 19; Co. H, 34th Regt.
Phinehas Burt, age 23; Co. H, 58th Regt.; shoemaker.
Ansel Bartlett, age 24; Co. C, 58th Regt.; mariner.
Temple H. Bartlett, age 28; Co. H, 58th Regt.; mariner.
Orin Bosworth, 2d Regt.
Homer Bryant, age 43; 3d R. I. Cav.; laborer.
Frederick W. Buck, age 32; Co. E, 4th Cav.; 2d lieut., 5th Cav.; shoemaker.
Luther R. Barnes, age 18; Co. H, 58th Regt.; operative.
James H. Chapman, age 22; Co. K, 11th Regt.; laborer.
Nathaniel Carver, age 26; musician 12th Regt.; shoemaker.
James E. Churchill, age 32; Co. K, 99th N. Y. Regt.
Horatio Cameron, 1st Cav.
John Cunningham, age 17; 9th Regt.; trans. to Co. F, 32d Regt.
John S. Cassady, age 41; 2d Art.; teamster.
William L. Douglass, age 18; Co. I, 58th Regt.; bootmaker.
William Duffy, age 18; Co. H, 1st Cav.; tailor.
John Duffy, age 45; Co. H, 2d Heavy Art.; tailor.
Isaac Dickerman, age 31; Co. K, 99th N. Y. Regt.; teamster.
Maurice Dooley, age 26; Co. G, 28th Regt.
Josiah M. Diman, age 24; 10th Pa. Cav.
John Daley, age 24; Co. K, 16th Regt.
Samuel Eliot, age 44; Co. K, 28th Regt.; laborer.
William Edes, age 33; corp. Co. F, 11th Regt.
Seth W. Eddy, age 27; corp. Co. H, 58th Regt.; shoemaker.
Frank Finney, age 18; Signal Corps.
Walter H. Finney, age 23; Co. H, 2d Heavy Art.
Henry Gibbs, Co. K, 99th N. Y. Regt.
Phineas Gibbs, age 42; Co. B, 24th Regt.
Thomas Gibbs, age 21; 3d N. Y. Regt.; laborer.
Amos Goodwin, age 24; Co. A, 5th Cav.; laborer.
Edwin F. Hall, age 18; Co. D, 58th Regt.; ropemaker.
Christopher T. Harris, age 21; Co. F, 12th Regt.; tin-worker.
B. F. Hartin, age 23; Co. F, 11th Regt.
Sylvanus K. Harlow, age 22; sergt.-major 20th Regt.; watchmaker.

Allen Hathaway, age 44; Co. K, 99th N. Y. Regt.; laborer.
William C. Holmes, President's Guard.
Allen T. Holmes, age 19; Signal Corps; clerk.
Charles H. Howland, age 37; lieut., q.m. 34th Regt.; merchant.
Daniel D. Howard, age 30; Co. H, 58th Regt.; farmer.
Edwin P. Holmes, age 22; Davis Guards, of Lowell.
Samuel N. Holmes, age 20; 3d R. I. Cav.; laborer.
George A. Hall, age 34; Co. A, 5th Cav.; laborer.
William H. Jackson, age 21; harness-maker.
Henry A. Jenkins, 5th Bat.
George H. Jenners, 5th N. H. Regt.; mariner.
William King, age 25; 13th Regt.; mariner.
John K. Kincaid, age 21; Co. H, 58th Regt.; tin-worker.
James A. Lovell, age 21; 2d Heavy Art.
William W. Lanman, age 20; 3d R. I. Cav.; laborer.
Howard Morton, age 20; Co. D, 30th Regt., 2d lieut. Corps d'Afrique; clerk.
Charles P. Morse, age 21; hosp. steward 17th Regt.; clerk.
Melvin G. Leach.
Stephen M. Maybury, age 25; corp. Co. C, 18th Regt.; afterwards in 24th unattached, and Co. C, 17th U. S. I.; watchmaker.
John Matthews, age 20; 12th Bat.; mariner.
Lewis S. Mills, age 18; Co. A, 5th Cav.
William McGill; age 24; laborer.
John Monks, age 33; Co. B, 2d Heavy Art.; ropemaker.
Gideon E. Morton, age 21; Co. F, 7th Regt.
James O'Connell, age 35; Co. C, 28th Regt.
John T. Oldham, age 38; Co. B, 24th Regt.
J. S. Oldham, age 30; Co. B, 24th Regt.
Albert D. Pratt, age 18; shoemaker.
R. W. Peterson, age 19; Co. I, 1st Regt.
John Perkins, 10th N. Y. Regt.
Frank W. Paty, Co. F, 2d Art.
William H. Pittie, age 41; 2d Heavy Art.; shoemaker.
James H. Pratt, age 19; Co. D, 58th Regt.; shoemaker.
Edward H. Paulding, age 18; Co. D, 58th Regt.; stonecutter.
Thomas Pugh, age 30; Co. A, 5th Cav.; mariner.
Alonzo H. Perry, age 18; Co. H, 58th Regt.
Edmund Read, age 24; Co. H, 58th Regt.; gunsmith.
Charles Raymond, age 43; lieut.-col. 7th Regt.; undertaker.
Edward L. Robbins, age 26; 2d lieut. 2d Heavy Art.; printer.
Herbert Robbins, age 18; 3d R. I. Cav.
Samuel B. Raymond, age 36; 3d R. I. Cav.; laborer.
Charles B. Stoddard, age 21; 1st lieut., q.m. 41st Regt.; capt. 3d Cav. a.q.m.; student.
James C. Standish, age 35; 2d Heavy Art.; blacksmith.
John Sylvester, age 31; Co. I, 1st Cav.; laborer.
Albert Simmons, age 22; 2d Heavy Art.; teamster.
August Sears, 7th Regt.; laborer.
George A. Shaw, age 26; 8th Illinois.
Winslow B. Sherman, age 44; 2d Heavy Art.; laborer.
George A. Simmons, age 34; 2d Heavy Art.; teamster.
Wallace Taylor, age 42; Co. B, 24th Regt.; mariner.
John Taylor, age 34; Co. D, 58th Regt.; laborer.
J. Allen Tillson, age 31; Co. H, 7th Regt.; laborer.
Ansel H. Vaughn, age 30; 4th Cav.; manufacturer.
Edward N. H. Vaughn, age 25; Co. K, 99th N. Y. Regt.
Alexander J. Valler, age 25; Co. D, 30th Regt.; mariner.
Taylor J. Valler, age 20; corp. Co. K, 17th Regt.
David R. Valler, age 18; Co. I, 58th Regt.; operative.
Erik Wolff, age 26; 2d lieut. 5th Cav.
John B. Williams, age 26; 3d Bat.; mason.
Benjamin Weston, age 22; Co. I, Col. Cav.
Benjamin F. Whittemore, age 38; Co. E, 58th Regt.; machinist.
William B. Whittemore, age 18; Co. E, 58th Regt.; laborer.

Of these, Temple H. Bartlett was wounded July 30, 1864, and James H. Pratt, Alonzo H. Perry, and John Taylor were wounded in the Wilderness. Further additions to the number of soldiers credited to Plymouth were made by six enlistments in the rebel States, under the direction of the commission appointed by the government, and by the following re-enlistments not included in any of the above lists:

William Duffy, 1st Cav.
Nathaniel Carver, 58th Regt.
Philander Freeman, regular army.
Howard Morton, 1st lieut. Corps d'Afrique.
Otis L. Battles, 3d R. I. Cav.
Horatio Cameron, 1st Cav.
Taylor J. Valler, 17th Regt.
Alexander J. Valler, 30th Regt.

Besides the above roll of soldiers, the following Plymouth men entered the naval service and were credited to the quotas of the town:

Alexander B. Atwood, mate; age 33.
Sherman Allen, master's mate; age 22.
Edward Baker, master, act. lieut.; age 40.
Winslow B. Barnes, mate; age 32.
Francis Burgess, master; age 35.
Charles H. Brown, master, act. lieut.; age 39.
Cornelius Bartlett, ensign; age 32.
John F. Churchill, ensign; age 23.
William R. Cox, mate, ensign; age 23.
Charles Campbell, mate; age 30.
Francis B. Davis, ensign, act. master; age 30.
Alvin Finney, master; age 29.
George Finney, master; age 32.
Elkanah C. Finney, mate.
Robert Finney, mate; age 31.
Augustus H. Fuller, mate, ensign; age 30.
Ichabod C. Fuller, mate, ensign; age 25.
Eliphalet Holbrook, mate, ensign; age 31.
Charles H. Howland, mate; age 23.
William H. Howland, mate; age 34.
Lemuel Howland, Jr., mate; age 33.
William H. Hoxie, mate; age 29.
George H. Holmes, master; age 42.
Nathaniel Goodwin, act. lieut.; age 52.
Ezra S. Goodwin, master; age 28.
Phineas Leach, master; age 56.
Franklin S. Leach, mate; age 24.
William W. Leonard, mate, ensign; age 23.
Frank T. Morton, assist. pay.; age 23.
John Morissey, ensign; age 24.
Everett Manter, mate.
Henry Rickard, mate.
Thomas B. Sears, q.m.; age 29.
Amasa C. Sears, q.m.; age 27.
E. Stevens Turner, master, act. master in com.; age 29.
Frank W. Turner, mate; age 24.
Adoniram Whiting, mate; age 21.
Benjamin Whitmore, master; age 38.
Henry C. Whitmore, mate; age 26.
John Whitmore, master; age 30.
Victor A. Bartlett, sailmaker; age 21.
Robert B. Churchill, 3d asst. eng.; age 23.
William J. Dunham, 3d asst. eng.; age 34.
Merritt Shaw, 3d asst. eng.; age 18.

Seamen.

William Archer, age 21.
Edward A. Austin, age 31.
Albert Ashport, age 35.
Richard Atwell, age 24.
Bache Melix, age 22.
Patrick Murphy, age 22.
Owen McGann, age 23.
William H. Maxey.
Temple H. Bartlett, age 28.
Henry H. Burns.
William Brown, age 44.
Hiram F. Bartlett, age 21.
Jesse T. Bassett, age 24.
Caleb Bryant, age 27.
John B. Chandler, age 24.
James Cook, age 21.
Solomon S. Churchill, age 21.
Charles W. Chickering, age 21.
Ephraim Douglass, age 36.
B. F. Dunham, age 23.
Robert Dunham.
Atwood R. Drew, age 24.
John Fisher, age 43.
James L. Field, age 26.
Henry C. Gage.
Arthur M. Grant.
James Gray, age 22.
James Halpen, age 24.
Charles H. Hollis, age 19.
Thaxter Hopkins.
Edward Howland, age 29.
Ed. W. Hathaway, age 22.
Allen Hathaway, age 45.
Samuel Hoskins.
William Horton.
George H. Jenness, age 27.
Benjamin Kempton, age 22.
Benjamin Kempton, 2d enl.
Walter S. King, age 21.
Amos Lonnon, age 19.
James B. Lynch, age 27.
Josiah Leach, age 43.
John F. Morse, age 27.
John A. Morse.
Sylvester Nightingale, age 22.
Hiram S. Purringtal.
Francis Roland, age 22.
William C. Russell.
Orin W. Ring, age 18.
Martin H. Ryder, age 21.
George Rice.
William Slade, age 24.
Albert Swift.
Harvey C. Swift, age 32.
William H. Sylvester.
Francis Sylvester, age 23.
E. F. Townsend.
George Tully, age 18.
George B. Toley.
Angus Thomas, age 22.
James E. Thomas, age 22.
Henry Vale, age 37.
Joseph Weston, age 29.
James Welsh, age 24.
Joseph Wright, age 29.

After the last call for three hundred thousand, issued Dec. 19, 1864, was satisfied a surplus of twenty-two men stood to the credit of Plymouth, and this surplus before the end of the war was increased to twenty-eight. The following roll of those who died in the service will complete the record of the soldiers in the war:

John F. Alexander was born in Plymouth, March 2, 1837. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, as a private, was promoted corporal Feb. 17, 1863, and killed at the battle of Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864. Unmarried.

William T. Atwood was born in Plymouth, Oct. 3, 1841. He enlisted in Co. E, 23d Regt., Sept. 23, 1861, and died of fever at Newberne, N. C., July 20, 1862. Unmarried.

Joseph W. B. Burgess was born in Plymouth, Sept. 8, 1838. He enlisted in Company H, 8th N. H. Regt., Aug. 13, 1864, and died of fever at Mount Pleasant Hospital, in Washington, Dec. 9, 1864. Unmarried.

Thomas B. Burt was born in Plymouth in January, 1839. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., March 6, 1862, and died of fever at Harewood Hospital, in Washington, Oct. 31, 1862. Unmarried.

William Brown was born a slave in Maryland in 1818, and enlisted in the navy in 1862. He died at sea, on board the U. S. "Constellation," Dec. 24, 1864. Married, leaving wife and four children.

Victor A. Bartlett was born in Plymouth, Aug. 29, 1841, and entered the navy as sailmaker early in the war. Sept. 8, 1863, with fourteen officers and ninety-six men of the U. S. steamer "Housatonic," he was captured in a night attack on Fort Sumter, and died at Salisbury, N. C., March 25, 1864. Unmarried.

Nathaniel Burgess was born in Plymouth, Jan. 25, 1835. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, re-enlisted at the end of three years' service, was promoted first lieutenant for bravery in the field July 1, 1864, and died of wounds received March 25, 1865, at the battle of Fort Steadman. Unmarried.

Lawrence R. Blake was born in Duxbury, May 6, 1839. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, and was killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862. Unmarried.

Edward D. Brailey was born in Plymouth, in 1831. He enlisted in Co. E, 23d Regt., Oct. 19, 1861, and was killed on picket at Newberne, N. C., April 27, 1862. Married, leaving a wife.

George W. Burgess was born in Plymouth, Oct. 16, 1841. He enlisted in Co. G, 18th Regt., in August, 1861, was transferred to U. S. Artillery, and died in hospital at Falmouth, March 8, 1863. Unmarried.

George W. Barnes was born in Plymouth, Sept. 19, 1832. He entered the 4th Regt. as a quartermaster-sergeant for three months' service; re-enlisted as the same in the 32d Regt., and died at Harrison's Landing, Aug. 3, 1862. Unmarried.

James A. Bowen, probably born in Duxbury, enlisted in Co. D, 38th Regt., and died June 7, 1864. Unmarried.

Jedediah Bumpus was drafted July 24, 1863; attached to Co. C, 9th Regt., and was killed in the Wilderness, June 30, 1864. Married, leaving a wife.

Joseph W. Collingwood was born in Nantucket, Jan. 5, 1822. His parents removed to Plymouth, where he became a trader. He recruited Co. H, 18th Regt., and was commissioned captain, Aug. 20, 1861. He was wounded at the battle of Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862, and died December 24th. Married, leaving a wife and five children.

John B. Collingwood was born in Nantucket, Dec. 30, 1825. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, was commissioned first lieutenant May 6th; appointed adjutant, July 16, 1861, of Massachusetts Battalion, and Jan. 22, 1862, adjutant of 29th Regt. He died in St. John's Hospital, Cincinnati, Aug. 21, 1863. Married, leaving wife and three children.

Thomas Collingwood was born in Plymouth, Nov. 10, 1831. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861; was taken prisoner at Savage Station, June 29, 1862; was exchanged August 10th; promoted corporal Feb. 17, 1863; and died at Camp Banks, Ky., Aug. 31, 1863. Married, leaving a wife and three children.

John Carline was born in Ireland, June 20, 1821. He enlisted in Co. B, 23d Regt., Sept. 23, 1861, and died at Roanoke Island, Oct. 14, 1864. Married, leaving a wife and two children.

Joseph L. Churchill was born in Plymouth, June 12, 1842. He enlisted in Co. E, 23d Regt., Sept. 23, 1861, and was killed at the battle of Newberne, March 14, 1862. Unmarried.

Isaac Dickerman was born in Plymouth in 1833. He enlisted in Co. K, Bartlett's brigade, or what was afterwards the 99th New York Regt., and died at Chesapeake Hospital, near Fortress Monroe, Nov. 12, 1863. He left a wife and children.

Benjamin F. Durgin was born in Saratoga, N. Y., June 28, 1836. He enlisted in Co. D, 38th Regt., Aug. 4, 1862; was promoted corporal in December, 1862, and died in Convalescent Hospital, Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 8, 1863, of chronic diarrhœa. He left a wife and one child.

Robert Dunham, seaman in the navy, and died at some place unknown.

Seth W. Eddy was born in Plymouth, Aug. 5, 1837. He enlisted in Co. H, 58th Regt., March 11, 1864, and mustered as corporal, and died at Readville, Aug. 13, 1864, of chronic diarrhœa. He left a wife and one child.

William Edes was born in East Needham in 1828. He enlisted in Co. F, 11th Regt., in 1861; was made corporal; was captured, and died in Andersonville Prison, Aug. 30, 1864.

Theodore S. Fuller was born in Plymouth, Dec. 23, 1838. He enlisted in Co. E, 23d Regt., Sept. 23, 1861, and was captured Oct. 10, 1863, near Newberne, and is supposed to have died in a rebel prison. Unmarried.

Melvin C. Faught was born in Calais, Me., in 1836. He enlisted in Co. A, 32d Regt., in December, 1862, and died at Windmill Point Hospital, Virginia, Feb. 5, 1863. He left a wife and two children.

Lemuel B. Faunce, Jr., was born in Plymouth, Sept. 22, 1834. He enlisted in Co. G, 38th Regt., Aug. 13, 1862, and died April 23, 1865, at Goldsboro', N. C., of internal rupture. Unmarried.

Edward E. Green was born in Plymouth, Nov. 19, 1837. He enlisted in Co. E, 38th Regt., Aug. 9, 1862, and died at Baton Rouge, July 11, 1863, of chronic dysentery. He left a wife.

Frederick Holmes was born in Plymouth, April 9, 1835. He first enlisted in Co. B, 3d Regt., for three months, found a substitute in Boston, and returned home, and left Plymouth again to join the company, April 30, 1861. He enlisted again in Co. D, 38th Regt., Aug. 6, 1862, and was mustered as first sergeant. He was promoted sergeant-major Nov. 1, 1862, second lieutenant Dec. 4, 1862; was wounded at Bisland, and killed June 14, 1863, in action at Port Hudson, before he was mustered as second lieutenant. He left a wife and children.

P. Marion Holmes, on the soldiers' monument as a Plymouth man. He was commissioned first lieutenant in 36th Regt. May 23, 1863, and was killed at Campbell's Station, Tenn., Nov. 16, 1863.

Thomas W. Hayden was born in Quincy, July 7, 1832. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Mass. Regt., May 6, 1861, was made corporal Feb. 18, 1862, and died at Crab Orchard, Sept. 4, 1863, leaving a wife.

Orin D. Holmes was born in Plymouth in 1843. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, was promoted sergeant Feb. 1, 1864, re-enlisted, and was killed at the battle of Fort Steadman, near Petersburg, March 25, 1864. Unmarried.

Edwin F. Hall was born in Weymouth, March 9, 1848. He enlisted in Co. D, 58th Regt., Feb. 27, 1864, and was killed at Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864. Unmarried.

George M. Heath was born in Plymouth, March 24, 1835. He enlisted in December, 1861, in Co. E, 32d Regt., and was a corporal. He died at Harrison's Landing, July 30, 1862.

Justus W. Harlow was born in Kingston, Jan. 30, 1839. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., March 6, 1862, and died at Camp Hamilton, near Fortress Monroe, Sept. 16, 1862, leaving a wife.

William N. Hathaway was born in Plymouth, Nov. 17, 1840. He enlisted in Co. G, 38th Regt., Aug. 12, 1862, as corporal, and died Feb. 23, 1863, at Convalescent Camp, near Washington. Unmarried.

Thomas Haley was born in Plymouth, June 10, 1830. He enlisted in Co. H, 18th Regt., Aug. 5, 1861, was discharged at Hall's Hill, near Washington, Feb. 24, 1862, enlisted in Co. G, 38th Regt., Aug. 14, 1862, and died at St. James' Hospital, Louisiana, April 5, 1863, of phthisis, leaving a wife and children.

Horace A. Jenks was born in Springfield, April 30, 1833. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, as sergeant, was made first sergeant Oct. 31, 1862, second lieutenant June 18, 1863, and died at Mill Dale Hospital, Mississippi, July 24, 1863. He was color-sergeant in all the seven days' battles except Charles City Cross-Roads and Malvern Hill. He left a wife and child.

Josiah Leach, seaman in the navy, and died at some place unknown.

Thomas A. Mayo was born in Plymouth, Aug. 19, 1821. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, was made second lieutenant May 6, 1861, and was killed at the battle of Gaines' Mills, June 27, 1862. He left a wife and four children.

John D. Manter, a Plymouth man, but not one of the Plymouth soldiers. He enlisted in Co. B, 3d Regt., and died at Newberne, Feb. 6, 1863.

Charles E. Merriam was born in New Hampshire in 1844. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, and died at Harper's Ferry, Nov. 12, 1862. He had been previously wounded at Malvern Hill. Unmarried.

Lemuel B. Morton was born in Plymouth, May 2, 1834. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, and was killed in action at Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864. He was promoted corporal Feb. 18, 1862. He left a wife and child.

Gideon E. Morton was born in Plymouth, July 5, 1840. He enlisted in Co. F, 7th Regt., at the beginning of the war, and died at Fredericksburg, May 3, 1863. Unmarried.

Isaac T. Oldham was born in Plymouth in 1823, enlisted in Co. B, 24th Regt., and died at Newberne in 1863, leaving a wife and children.

Isaac H. Perkins was born in Plymouth, Dec. 15, 1836. He enlisted in Co. E, 23d Regt., Sept. 23, 1861, re-enlisted at the expiration of his term of service, was wounded at the battle of Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864, and died of his wounds at Campbell Hospital, Washington, June 26, 1864. Unmarried.

George T. Peckham was born in Walpole, March 29, 1826. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., March 1, 1862, was made corporal Feb. 17, 1863, and died at Knoxville, Nov. 1, 1863. He left a wife and three children.

William Perry was born in Carver, Nov. 3, 1843. He enlisted in Co. G, 38th Regt., Aug. 14, 1862, and died at New Orleans, June 5, 1863. Unmarried.

Thomas Pugh was born in Baltimore in 1833 (probably a slave). He followed the sea, and enlisted in the 5th Cavalry, Dec. 22, 1863, and died after the expiration of his term of service, Nov. 18, 1865, at sea, while the regiment was on its way home from Texas, leaving a wife and four children.

Lewis Payzant was a recruit obtained in Boston, and no circumstances of his life or death are known. He left a wife and children.

Harvey A. Raymond was born in Plymouth, March 31, 1835. He left Plymouth, April 30, 1861, to join Co. B of the 3d (three months') Regt., at Fortress Monroe. He afterwards enlisted in Co. E, 23d Regt., Aug. 2, 1862, and was killed at the battle of Whitehall, in North Carolina, Dec. 16, 1862. He left a wife.

Henry H. Robbins was born in Plymouth, Dec. 8, 1840. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861. He died of smallpox at the Kalorama Hospital, Washington, Dec. 4, 1863. Unmarried.

Albert R. Robbins was born in Plymouth, Sept. 9, 1841. He enlisted May 6, 1861, in Co. E, 29th Regt., and died in Plymouth, during a furlough, of smallpox, March 5, 1864. Unmarried.

Edward Stevens was born in Plymouth, April 22, 1821. On the 28th of September, 1861, he enlisted in Co. E, 23d Regt. He died at Newberne, Jan. 19, 1863, of wounds received at the battle of Whitehall, on the 16th of the previous month, leaving a wife and children.

Thomas S. Saunders was born in Plymouth, Aug. 27, 1834. He enlisted in Co. E, 23d Regt., but was afterwards transferred to Co. K of the same regiment. He died at Roanoke Island, March 11, 1862. Unmarried.

William H. Shaw was born in New Bedford, in December, 1830. He enlisted in Co. E, 32d Regt., in December, 1861, and

re-enlisted at the end of his term of service. He died in Plymouth, while at home on furlough, Aug. 6, 1865, of chronic diarrhœa, leaving five children and no wife.

Edward Smith was born in Halifax in 1835. He first enlisted for three months in Co. B, leaving Plymouth April 17, 1861, and again enlisted in Co. E, 23d Regt., Sept. 23, 1861. He was captured, with John Taylor and Hiram J. Lanman, of the same company, at the time Edward D. Brailey was killed. Was afterwards exchanged, and died at Annapolis in May, 1862. He was unmarried.

John Sylvester was born in Plymouth, Aug. 30, 1831. He enlisted in the 1st Cavalry, was taken prisoner, and died at Andersonville, Dec. 16, 1864, leaving a wife and children. His grave at Andersonville is No. 12,053.

Otis Sears was born in Plymouth, Dec. 7, 1839. He enlisted in Co. G, 38th Regt., Aug. 12, 1861. He was slightly wounded at the battle of Bisland, in Louisiana, and died of chronic diarrhœa in Plymouth, while on a furlough, Jan. 5, 1864, leaving a wife and children.

E. Stevens Turner was born in Plymouth, Feb. 21, 1805, and was a successful ship-master until the war broke out, when, in 1861, he received a commission as acting master in the navy. He died at Rio Janeiro, Aug. 5, 1864, at the age of fifty-nine, while in command of store-ship "Relief," bound to East Indies. He left a wife and two children.

Frank A. Thomas was born in Plymouth in 1832. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, and died at Camp Hamilton, Sept. 14, 1862. His body was buried in Plymouth. He was unmarried.

David A. Taylor was born in Wareham, June 19, 1845. He enlisted in Co. E, 32d Regt., in December, 1861, and re-enlisted at the expiration of his term of service. He was never off duty on account of sickness, had no furlough except his re-enlistment thirty days' furlough, and was killed near Petersburg, June 22, 1864, at the age of nineteen, after four years' service. Unmarried.

Wallace Taylor, father of the above, was born at East River, St. Mary's, Sidney Co., N. S., April 13, 1809. He enlisted in Co. B, 24th Regt., in July, 1861, and died at Newberne, Nov. 23, 1862. He was a mariner, and left a wife and three children.

Charles E. Tillson was born in Plymouth, Sept. 12, 1830. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., Feb. 27, 1862; re-enlisted Jan. 1, 1864; was captured at Strawberry Plains, East Tenn., Jan. 23, before he was mustered as a re-enlisted man, and died at Andersonville, July 14, 1864, leaving a wife and children. His grave at Andersonville is No. 3828.

Israel H. Thrasher was born in Plymouth, Nov. 23, 1827. He enlisted in Co. D, 38th Regt., Aug. 4, 1861, and died June 29, 1863, at New Orleans, of wounds received at Port Hudson, June 14th, leaving a wife and children.

David R. Valler was born in Plymouth in 1846. He enlisted in Co. I, 58th Regt., Feb. 25, 1864, and went into camp at Readville. He there became sick with smallpox, and returned to Plymouth, his regiment leaving camp and going to the front before his recovery. He was afterwards sent on to join his company, but died at Alexandria, Oct. 6, 1864, before he was mustered. He was unmarried.

George E. Wadsworth was born in Plymouth, Jan. 3, 1828. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, and was promoted corporal June 15, 1862, sergeant Sept. 1, 1862, 1st sergeant July 1, 1863, and died Aug. 31, 1863, of fever, at Camp Parks, in Kentucky. He was unmarried.

Charles Wadsworth, brother of George, was born in Plymouth, July 11, 1832. He was drafted July 24, 1863, and after some months' service at Galloupe's Island, in Boston harbor, was attached to the 12th Regt. early in 1864, and was captured in one of Grant's battles on the Peninsula, and died at Salisbury, N. C., Nov. 29, 1864. He was unmarried.

David Williams was born in Richmond, Va., March 18, 1841. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Savage Station, June 29, 1862, exchanged May 10th of the same year, and died at Camp Dennison, Ky., Sept. 14, 1863. He was unmarried.

Benjamin Westgate was born in Plymouth in 1843, and at the age of eighteen enlisted in Co. E, 23d Regt. He was killed at the battle of Whitehall, N. C., Dec. 16, 1862. Unmarried.

John M. Whiting was not a native of Plymouth. He enlisted in Co. G, 38th Regt., at Plymouth, Aug. 12, 1862, at the age of twenty-one. He was killed in the Shenandoah Valley, at the battle of Opequan Creek, Sept. 19, 1864. Unmarried.

John Whitmore was born in Plymouth, and was master of a vessel at the time he received a commission as acting master in the navy, in April, 1862, and died of yellow fever at sea in August, 1863. He left a wife and children.

The war record of Plymouth would be far from complete without a statement of its expenditure of money in performing its share of the work of suppressing the Rebellion. The expenditure covers the several items of equipment, bounties, recruiting expenses, and aid to families of volunteers:

Equipment of Co. E, 29th Regt	$1,025.49
Bounties	39,118.68
Recruiting expenses	1,492.81
State aid to families to Feb. 1, 1866	50,543.90
	$92,180.88

From this amount the following disbursements are to be deducted:

Received from Kingston for bounties	$2,300.00
" " Hingham " "	1,350.00
" " State " "	482.15
" " Duxbury, recruiting expenses	48.80
" " Plympton, " "	4.65
" " State, State aid	41,237.25
	$45,422.85

Of this sum, $8000 or thereabouts was reimbursed by the State in 1866 for State aid payments in 1865, leaving $37,422.85 as the approximate estimate of the war expenditures of the town, including $8787.25, the sum raised by subscription for the payment of bounties. The whole number of enlistments was, of soldiers, 658, and officers and seamen in the navy, 109.

The end of the war closes this narrative, so far as the general history of Plymouth is concerned. Since that time little has occurred which it is necessary to record to make the narrative complete. The business of the town is prosperous. Its population in 1880 of 7093 had increased about twelve per cent. on that of 6370 in 1875, and a valuation in 1860 of $3,100,000 had increased to $5,500,000 in 1883. There is no reason to doubt, with its railroad facilities, its harbor improving year by year under the eye of a paternal government, its manufacturing interests well estab-

lished and growing, its good hotel accommodations, its water, its sewage, its gas, its healthfulness, its increasing wealth, and its interesting antiquarian associations, that its foundations are substantially laid, and its prosperity is assured. The remaining chapter will be devoted to the churches, the schools, manufacturing establishments, and institutions of the town, all of which have a history of their own, and cannot be mingled with a general history without disturbing and obstructing its current.

CHAPTER VIII.

PLYMOUTH CHURCH—SCHOOLS—MANUFACTURES—INSTITUTIONS.

THE birth of the Plymouth Church at Scrooby and its infancy in Holland were sufficiently described in the opening chapter of this narrative. The rules of this church as to ecclesiastical government have been described as comprising the following points: "First, that every church of Christ should consist only of those who believe in and obey Him, and that no church should consist of more members than can conveniently meet for discipline and worship; second, that any suitable number have a right to form themselves into a distinct church and to choose their own officers; third, that these officers are pastors or teaching elders, ruling elders, and deacons; fourth, that baptism is to be administered to visible believers and their infant children, and that the Lord's Supper is to be received sitting at the table; fifth, that, besides the Sabbath and days of thanksgiving and fasting, no holidays should be recognized, and that no human invention should be permitted in religious affairs." The Pilgrim Church believed that "every Christian congregation ought to be governed by its own laws, irrespective of any bishops, synods, presbyteries, or any ecclesiastical assembly composed of deputies from different churches." It maintained that the inspired Scriptures alone contain the true religion, that every man has a right of judging for himself, of testing doctrines by the Scriptures, and worshiping according to his construction of them. Its pastors or teaching elders had the power of overseeing, teaching, and administering the sacraments. Its ruling elders were required to aid the pastor in overseeing and ruling, and its deacons had charge of the property of the church, paid the pastor, supplied the poor, and ministered at the Lord's table.

It will be remembered that when the Pilgrims left Holland the majority remained in Leyden with their pastor, John Robinson, and the minority went with their ruling elder, William Brewster. It has so often been stated by historians that the Pilgrim adventurers and the church remaining at Leyden continued to be one church under Robinson, that some confusing claims have been made by the First Church in Salem of precedence in the line of Congregational Churches in America. But the Pilgrims and the Leyden Church did not continue one church. The Plymouth Church was an absolute church by itself. Bradford says in his history, "The greater number being to stay, require their pastor to tarry with them, their elder, Mr. Brewster, to go with the other; those who go first to be an *absolute* church of themselves, as well as those that stay, with this proviso, that as any go over or return they shall be reputed as members without further dismission or testimonial, and those who tarry to follow the rest as soon as they can." This statement of Bradford is further important as tending to establish the precise position held by Brewster in the church. Mr. Bancroft calls him teaching elder, and is criticised by Dr. Young for what he claims to be an inaccuracy. Dr. Young seems to have overlooked the anomalous condition and relation of the two churches. Although Brewster was chosen ruling elder in Holland, the entire independence of the Plymouth Church, which acknowledged him as its only head, while it could not, perhaps, elevate him to the pastorate without formal ordination, was undoubtedly sufficient to install him in the office of teaching elder, an office without which, in the absence of a pastor, the church would have been without an efficient administrator of its spiritual affairs.

That the church at Plymouth was not considered a mere branch of the Leyden Church is established by another circumstance. Robinson did not die until March 1, 1625, and yet, in 1624, John Lyford was sent over in the "Charity," with Edward Winslow, to be the pastor of the church, and, as appears from the records, nothing but a want of confidence in the man prevented his acceptance. It cannot certainly be claimed that, under any circumstances, one church would have had two pastors. Mr. Lyford was sent by a portion of the merchant adventurers, under whose auspices the Pilgrims had undertaken their enterprise, at a time when divisions and dissensions marked their counsels, who hoped, doubtless, to throw obstacles in the way of Robinson, whose migration they were anxious to prevent. This portion apparently used every effort to prevent the permanent establishment, on this side of the ocean, of a church in-

dependent of the mother establishment. Fortunately, the selection of Mr. Lyford was a bad one. He was a man of loose morals, insincere, hypocritical, and, having a hostile object in view, sought to keep it back until he had ingratiated himself in the affections of the colony. But he overacted his part, and through the mask of his humility and subserviency and piety the Pilgrims were shrewd enough to see the face of an enemy. After his rejection he soon began to cause trouble in the colony by exciting jealousies among its members, writing letters to England full of calumniations of its leaders, and assuming authority by virtue of his ministerial calling, which he did not rightfully possess. He was finally charged with his offenses, and though at first denying them, at length confessed with tears "that he feared he was a reprobate, and that his sins were so great that God would not pardon them; that he was unsavory salt, and that he had so wronged them that he could never make them amends." He soon after left Plymouth and accepted an invitation to be the minister of Cape Ann.

In 1628 a Mr. Rogers was sent over from England with Mr. Allerton, who had gone over on business of the colony, and it is probable that the same motives inspired his errand which had caused the mission of Lyford. Bradford says, "This year Mr. Allerton brought over a young man for a minister to the people here, whether upon his own head or at the motion of some friends there I well know not, but it was without the church's sending; for they had been so bitten by Mr. Lyford as they desired to know the person well whom they should invite amongst them. His name was Mr. Rogers; but they perceived upon some trial that he was crazed in his brain; so they were fain to be at further charge to send him back again the next year, and lose all the charge that was expended in his hither bringing, which was not small by Mr. Allerton's account, in provisions, apparel, bedding, &c. After his return he grew quite distracted, and Mr. Allerton was much blamed that he would bring such a man over, they having charge enough otherwise." It is indeed strange that such men as Winslow and Allerton should have been so far deceived by the appearance of Lyford and Rogers as to give their approval to their coming. The issue in both cases clearly proved that the unfitness of the candidates, and not any ill-founded fastidiousness on the part of the Pilgrims, caused their rejection.

In 1629, Ralph Smith, who had come over with Higginson in the "Talbot" in that year, became the first settled minister. Bradford says, "There was one Mr. Ralfe Smith, and his wife and family, that came over into the Bay of Massachusetts, and sojourned at present with some stragling people that lived at Nantasket; there being a boat of this place putting in there on some occasion. he earnestly desired that they would give him and his passage from Plymouth, and some such things as they could well carry; having before heard that there was likelihood he might procure house room for some time, till he should resolve to settle there, if he might, or elsewhere, as God should dispose; for he was weary of being in that uncouth place, and in a poor house that would neither keep him nor his goods dry. So seeing him to be a grave man, and understood he had been a minister, though they had no order for any such thing, yet they presumed and brought him. He was here accordingly kindly entertained and housed, and had the rest of his goods and servants sent for, and exercised his gifts amongst them, and afterwards was chosen into the ministry, and so remained for sundry years." Mr. Smith was a graduate of the University of Cambridge in 1613, and proved himself a man of learning. The anomaly of finding such a man at a small fishing station, either a spiritual exile or an emigrant inspired by the spirit of adventure which marked the time, might be paralleled in our own day by the discovery in Australia and California, in South America and on our Western prairies, of men representing all stations in English life, seeking new and broader fields of enterprise.

Mr. Smith remained in the ministry at Plymouth until 1636, and, after a further short residence in the town, removed to Rhode Island, and finally to Boston, where he died March 11, 1662. From some time in the summer of 1631 to the summer of 1633, Roger Williams was an assistant of Mr. Smith in his ministry. Of the deportment of Mr. Williams during his short residence in Plymouth, and of the causes of his removal, sufficient has already been said. He was probably a native of Wales, and born between 1599 and 1603, and under the patronage of Sir Edward Coke was elected a scholar of Sutton's Hospital (now the Charter House) in 1621, was matriculated a pensioner of Pembroke College, Cambridge, in July, 1625, and took the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1626–27. His passage from the national church to independentism was attended by sorrows and struggles. In a letter to Mrs. Sadleir, daughter of Sir Edward Coke, he said, "Truly it was as bitter as death to me when Bishop Laud pursued me out of this land, and my conscience was persuaded against the national church and ceremonies and bishops, beyond the conscience of your dear father. I say it was as bitter as death to me when I rode Windsor way to take ship at Bristol,

and saw Stoke House, where the blessed man was; and I durst not acquaint him with my conscience and flight." He left Bristol in the ship "Lyon" in 1630, and arrived in Boston in February, 1630/1. His career after leaving Plymouth, including his return to Salem and his retirement to Rhode Island, is well known, and does not concern this narrative.

Mr. Smith, while living in Plymouth, occupied a house on the south side of the present Unitarian meeting-house and improved lands in Newfields, granted to him as appurtenant to his homestead. When he removed from Plymouth he conveyed the house to John Doane, agent of the church, and Mr. Doane conveyed it to Mr. Smith's successor, John Rayner. During the pastorate of Mr. Smith the building on Burial Hill, erected in 1622, serving the double purpose of a church and a fort, was used as a place of worship. Prior to 1622, as has already been stated, it is probable that the common house was used. As Bradford says, "Mr. Smith laid down his pastorate partly by his own willingness, as thinking it too heavy a burden, and partly at the desire and by the persuasion of others, and the church sought out for some other, having often been disappointed in their hopes and desires heretofore. And it pleased the Lord to send them an able and godly man and of a meek and humble spirit, sound in the truth and every way unreprovable in his life and conversation, whom, after some time of trial, they chose for their teacher, the fruits of whose labors they enjoyed many years with much comfort in peace and good agreement." This was John Rayner, who became pastor of the church in 1636. Before that time, however, in 1635, Edward Winslow went to England, and Bradford says that "amongst other business that he had to do in England he had," in anticipation of Mr. Smith's separation from the church, "an order to provide and bring over some able and fit man to be their minister. And, accordingly, he had procured a godly and a worthy man, one Mr. Glover; but it pleased God, when he was prepared for the voyage, he fell sick of a fever and died. Afterwards, when he was ready to come away, he became acquainted with Rev. John Norton, who was willing to come over, but would not engage himself to this place otherwise than he should see occasion when he came here; and if he liked better elsewhere, to repay the charge laid out for him (which came to about seventy pounds) and to be at his liberty. He stayed about a year with them after he came over, and was well liked of them and much desired by them; but he was invited to Ipswich, where were many rich and able men and sundry of his acquaintances, so he went to them and is their minister. About half of the charge was repaid, the rest he had for the pains he took amongst them." It appears from this statement that during the last year of Mr. Smith's service Mr. Norton must have been acting as an assistant, as the previous extract from Bradford shows that Mr. Smith gave up his pastorate in 1636, and was succeeded in the same year by Mr. Rayner. Mr. Norton came over in the ship "Hopewell," probably with Mr. Winslow. He was born in Starford, and educated at Peter House, in the University of Cambridge, where he received his degree in 1624. After the death of John Cotton he was called to Boston as his successor in the First Church, and died in 1663.

The pastorate of Mr. Rayner extended from 1636 to 1654. He was a graduate of Magdalen College, Cambridge, and reckoned an eminent divine. His pastorate covered the trying period when a removal to Eastham was contemplated, and his patience, forbearance, and untiring spirit did much towards raising the church from the depressed condition into which it had fallen. During the second year of his pastorate, in 1637, the first meeting-house proper devoted exclusively to religious worship was built. Its site and the evidence pointing it out have already in another chapter been indicated. Nothing is known of its dimensions or appearance except that it had a bell. Its location on the north side of Town Square, opposite to Market Street, is as completely demonstrated as anything in history can be which has indisputable testimony to sustain it. From 1638 to 1641, Charles Chauncey was associated with Mr. Rayner, having arrived at Plymouth from England in December, 1637. Mr. Chauncey was born in Yardly, about thirty miles from London, and baptized in 1592. He was educated at Westminster school, and took his degree at Cambridge in 1613. After three years' service Mr. Chauncey removed to Scituate, from which place, in 1654, he went to Cambridge and became president of Harvard College. He died in Cambridge in 1672, at the age of seventy-nine. His career in Plymouth was cut off by a difference in opinion between him and Mr. Rayner on the subject of baptism. He held that sprinkling was unlawful, and that the immersion of the whole body was essential. The church agreed that immersion was lawful, but "in this cold country not so convenient." They would not agree, however, that sprinkling was unlawful, and expressed themselves content with the adoption by himself and Mr. Rayner of such method of baptism as each might prefer. On his refusal of this proposition the matter was referred to Rev. Ralph Partridge, of Duxbury, to the

church at Boston, and to the churches of Connecticut and New Haven. Still refusing to be satisfied, his separation from the church became essential to its peace. While in Plymouth Mr. Rayner occupied the house conveyed to him by John Doane, the agent of the church, and which had been previously occupied by Mr. Smith.

At the time of the departure of Mr. Rayner there were three children of the mother-church at Plymouth, those in Duxbury and Marshfield having had their birth in 1632, and that in Eastham dating from 1644. Before the formation of these churches settlements had begun to be made in these places, and the number of settlers and their distance from Plymouth soon made the establishment of the churches a necessity. Those who found early settlements in Duxbury continued for a time their connection with the chief seat of the colony and made it their place of winter residence. In the Old Colony Records may be found the following entry:

"Anno 1632, April 2. The names of those which promise to remove their families to live in the towne in the winter time, that they may the better repair to the worship of God.

John Alden,
Capt. Standish,
Jonathan Brewster,
Thomas Prence."

This entry is significant, as at least a partial contradiction of the statement, made without any apparent foundation, that Miles Standish was a Roman Catholic. It certainly does not seem probable, if such were the case, that he would have made any such promise. It is probable that the statement had its origin in the fact that the Standish family now occupying Duxbury Hall, of which the late Sir Francis Standish was a representative, adhere to the Catholic faith. Sir Francis spent many years in Spain, and, whether or not to that circumstance his religion may have been due, he preferred the Catholic government of France to his own as the beneficiary of a gift of Spanish pictures, known as the Standish gallery, and forming part of the collection in the Louvre, in Paris.

In 1654 the ministry of Mr. Rayner closed, and shortly after he was settled in Dover, N. H., where he died in 1669. The church records say that "he was richly accomplished, with such gifts and qualifications as were befitting his place and calling, being wise, faithful, grave, sober, and a lover of good men, not greedy of the matters of the world." During his pastorate Elder Brewster died, in 1644, and in 1649 Thomas Cushman was chosen his successor. Mr. Cushman was the son of Robert Cushman, and at the age of fourteen years was brought over by his father in the "Fortune," in 1621, and left in the care of Governor Bradford. In 1625, Mr. Cushman, the father, who had been disappointed in his hope of joining his fortunes permanently with those of the colony, wrote to the Governor, "I must entreat you to have a care of my son as your own, and I shall rest bound unto you." The character of the son in after-life attests the faithful manner in which the Governor performed his trust. Elder Cushman married Mary, daughter of Isaac Allerton, and died in 1691, at the age of eighty-four. His gravestone on Burial Hill bears the following inscription:

"Here lyeth buried ye body of that precious servant of God, Mr. Thomas Cushman, who after he had served his generation according to the will of God, and particularly ye church of Plymouth, for many years in the office of ruling elder, fell asleep in Jesus, Dec. ye 10th, 1691, in ye 84th year of his age."

Mr. Cushman was succeeded in the office of elder by Thomas Faunce, who was the last elder of the church. He was the son of John Faunce, who came in the "Ann," in 1623, and was born in 1647. He married, in 1672, Jean, daughter of William Nelson, and died in February, 1745/6, at the age of ninety-nine, up to which time he held his office in the church. After the departure of Mr. Rayner, Plymouth had no settled minister until 1667, when John Cotton was settled. During the interval the pulpit was supplied by James Williams and William Brimsmead. The latter, a native of Dorchester, and a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1654, preached in Plymouth five years, from 1660 to 1665, and removed to Marlboro', where he was ordained in 1666, and died in 1701.

Mr. Cotton was ordained in 1669, having supplied the pulpit eighteen months previous to that time. He was the son of John Cotton, who was the pastor of the First Church in Boston, and graduated at Harvard in the class of 1657. Before coming to Plymouth he had been settled in Weathersfield, where he married (1660) Joanna, daughter of Brian Rossiter. His pastorate continued until 1697, when he went to Charleston, S. C., where he gathered a church, and died in 1699, at the age of sixty-six. In 1668 it was voted in town-meeting to allow him eighty pounds a year, one-third part in wheat or butter, one-third part in rye, barley, or peas, and one-third in Indian corn. In 1677 the same sum was allowed him, "and to continue till God in his providence shall so impoverish the town that they shall be necessitated to abridge that sum." He lived while in Plymouth in the parsonage house, which stood on the spot of ground on the north side of Leyden Street, now oc-

cupied by Le Baron's Alley and the house of Isaac Brewster. In 1673 the town granted this estate to Mr. Cotton conditionally, and in 1680 voted to convey it to him and his heirs forever. This lot of land was part of the estate occupied by Samuel Fuller, who came in the "Mayflower," and died in 1633. In 1664, Bridget Fuller, the widow of Samuel, and her son, Samuel, joined in conveying the estate as a gift to the church of Plymouth for the use of a minister. The whole estate was bounded south by Leyden Street, east by a line drawn through the middle of what is now the alley, north by what is now Middle Street, and west by the estate now owned by William R. Drew. That part of the estate conveyed to Mr. Cotton was a strip on the easterly side, below the homestead of Harvey W. Weston. The remainder was held by the church, apparently unimproved, until 1760, when a parsonage house was built for Rev. Chandler Robbins, which was for several years occupied by him. It was again used as a parsonage by Dr. James Kendall during the whole of his pastorate, and finally sold to Mr. Weston, in 1860.

During the pastorate of Mr. Cotton the meeting-house on the north side of Town Square was taken down and a new one built, substantially on the site of the present Unitarian Church. It is believed to have stood with its front about twenty feet farther down the square than that of the present church. It measured forty-five feet by forty, and in its walls sixteen feet, was unceiled, had a Gothic roof, diamond glass windows, and a small cupola with a bell. The records indicate that it was built without pews, and that these conveniences were constructed by individuals by the consent of the town. In 1744 another church was built on the same site, which was taken down in 1831, when the present church occupied by the Unitarian society was erected. By an agreement between the society and the town, the present church was situated about twenty feet farther west than the old one, and the same amount of land in front was thrown out into the square. In 1696, during the last year of Mr. Cotton's ministry, a church was organized in that part of Plymouth which, in 1707, was incorporated as the town of Plympton. Isaac Cushman, son of Elder Thomas Cushman, became the pastor of this church, which was the fourth child of the present Plymouth Church.

In 1699, Ephraim Little, after two years' probation, was ordained, and continued his ministry until his death, on the 23d of November, 1723. Mr. Little was the son of Ephraim Little, of Marshfield, and married, in 1698, Sarah, daughter of William Clark. He was a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1695, and, according to the record, "was a gentleman more inclined to the active than the studious life; but should be remembered for his useful services as a minister and for his exemplary life and conversation, being one of good memory, a quick invention, having an excellent gift in prayer, and in occasional performances also excelling. But what can never be sufficiently commended was the generosity of his spirit and his readiness to help all that were in distress." The author appreciates the truth of a portion of this description of the character of Mr. Little, having found in his investigation that he was largely engaged in the purchase and sale of real estate somewhat speculative in its character. He occupied several houses during his residence in Plymouth, one of which stood on the site of the Burgess house, at the corner of North Green Street, and another on what is now the garden of Albert C. Chandler, on Court Street. He was buried on Burial Hill, where his gravestone may now be seen. During his pastorate the Jones River parish was set off, in 1717, in that part of Plymouth which in 1726 was incorporated as the town of Kingston, and the Rev. Joseph Stacey, a graduate of Harvard in 1719, was ordained Nov. 3, 1720, as its pastor.

On the 29th of July, 1724, Rev. Nathaniel Leonard, of Norton, a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1719, was ordained as the successor of Mr. Little, and remained with the church until 1755, when, on account of ill health, he asked his dismission and returned to Norton. Mr. Leonard was the son of George Leonard, of Norton, and married, in 1724, Priscilla Rogers. While in Plymouth he built and occupied the house on the southerly side of Leyden Street, now owned and occupied by Miss Louisa S. Jackson and her sister, having previously occupied for a time a house on the lot now occupied by the house of William Hedge, at the corner of Court Square. In 1743, during the pastorate of Mr. Leonard, the church fell into dissensions in consequence of the preaching of an itinerant minister, Andrew Croswell, who was permitted by the pastor to exhort from his pulpit. He initiated a revival, during which protracted meetings were held, and by his extraordinary declarations involved the town in excitement and disorder. He declared at communion that three-quarters of the communicants were unconverted, and finally so disgusted the more sober and intelligent part of the congregation that a meeting of the church members was held, at the request of Josiah Cotton and others, to consider whether, "1st, a sudden and short distress, followed by a sudden joy, amounted to true repentance; 2d, whether the judg-

ment and censure of good men as unconverted was not contrary to the rule of charity contained in the Scriptures; 3d, whether disorder and confusion in religious meetings was not opposed to the Scripture rule; and, 4th, whether, as three-fourths of the church had been declared unconverted, they were really so or not." Nothing came of the meeting, and as Mr. Leonard continued to approve the irregular proceedings of Mr. Croswell, the better part of the church, including such men as Josiah Cotton, Thomas and John Murdock, Isaac Lothrop, and the venerable Elder Thomas Faunce, formed a new church and society, and in 1744 built a meeting-house on the north side of Middle Street, on land presented to the society by Mr. Thomas Murdock, one of the seceders. The church occupied a lot which included what are now the estates of Charles H. Frink and Edgar C. Raymond and the alley between. In 1707 Plympton had been incorporated, so that the church organized at Manomet Ponds became the Second Church, and the new church in Middle Street was designated as the Third. In 1744, Thomas Frink, of Rutland, a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1722, was installed as the pastor of this church, and remained four years. In 1749, Jacob Bacon, of Keene, a Harvard graduate of 1731, was installed, and continued his services until 1776, when, after preaching in that part of Plympton which is now Carver eighteen months, he went to Rowley, and there died in 1787. In 1783, the members of the church having become reduced in numbers and the old dissensions having become healed, the meeting-house was abandoned, and the society with its property rejoined the old organization. With regard to a part of its possessions a legal question arose, which either involved the First Church in litigation or was settled without resort to it. In 1758, John Murdock, a wealthy and active member of the Third Church, died, leaving to the church one hundred pounds, providing in his will that the capital should be preserved, and the interest should be devoted to the support of the church; and further providing that, in default of an observance of his directions, the bequest should revert to his son John and his heirs forever. In 1791, after the union of the two societies, as is declared by the probate records, the heirs of the son John applied for the appointment of an administrator *de bonis non* on the estate of the testator to recover the bequest from the First Church, into whose hands it had finally fallen.

In 1731, as has been stated above, a precinct was formed at Manomet Ponds, but not incorporated until 1810. In 1747 a church was formed, consisting of twenty-five members, under the pastorate of Jonathan Ellis, a graduate of Harvard in 1737, and called the Second Church. A meeting-house had been built ten years before the ordination of Mr. Ellis, on what is now an old and abandoned road leading from the house of Israel Clark to the Brook neighborhood, and the ancient burying-ground may now be found near Mr. Clark's estate. The present meeting-house, built in 1826, is the third erected by the society, the second having stood nearly opposite, at the fork of the roads. Mr. Ellis participated in the extravagant proceedings of Andrew Croswell, and was dismissed in 1749, going from Plymouth to Little Compton, where he was installed in the same year. In 1753, Elijah Packard, of Bridgewater, was ordained, a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1750, and continued his ministry until 1757. In 1770, after an interval of thirteen years, Ivory Hovey, a Harvard graduate of 1735, who had been previously settled in Rochester, was installed, and remained in the pastorate until his death, Nov. 4, 1803, in the ninetieth year of his age. The successor of Mr. Hovey was Seth Stetson, who was ordained July 18, 1804. Mr. Stetson seems to have been unstable in his faith. At first a Hopkinsian, he gradually drifted into Unitarianism, and out of Unitarianism into Universalism, when his connection with the church was dissolved. In 1821, Harvey Bushnell became the pastor, and was succeeded in 1824 by Moses Partridge, who died in the same year at the age of thirty-six. Joshua Barret was ordained in 1826, followed by Gaius Conant. The successors of Mr. Conant, in the order of their pastorates, have been John Dwight, J. L. Arms, Charles Greenwood, Daniel H. Babcock, John M. Lord, Sylvester Holmes, David Brigham, S. W. Cozzens, S. W. Powell, Asa Mann, and the present pastor, T. S. Robie.

After an interval of five years Chandler Robbins was, at the age of twenty-two, ordained in 1760 in the First Church as the successor of Mr. Leonard. Mr. Robbins was the son of Philemon Robbins, of Branford, and married, in 1761, Jane, daughter of Thomas Prince, the annalist. He was a graduate of Yale, and, as the record states, "early impressed with the truth and importance of the Christian system and qualified by divine grace for the gospel ministry, commenced a preacher of this holy religion before he reached the age of twenty." His pastorate extended to the time of his death, June 30, 1799. He was buried on Burial Hill, the second minister in the line who had died in the service, and whose grave may be found on that sacred spot. He occupied the parsonage on the north side of Leyden Street until 1788, when he built and occupied the house nearly opposite, now

owned and occupied by James M. Atwood. During the pastorate of Mr. Robbins about fifty persons of high standing in his society became restless under the rigid rules and precepts adhered to by the church and pastor, and made proposals for a separation and the formation of a new society, with a new house of worship. A report made by a committee of the disaffected said, "Upon the whole the committee are constrained to lament the narrow policy of the church, in excluding from its communion many exemplary Christians merely on account of their different conceptions of some points of doctrine, about which learned and good men have entertained a great variety of opinion, and this circumstance is more especially a source of regret at this enlightened period, when the principles of civil and religious liberty are almost universally understood and practised; for whatever stress some persons may be disposed to lay in matters of mere speculative belief, the benevolent genius of the gospel will teach its votaries, amidst all their differences of opinion, to exercise mutual candor and indulgence, that they may, if possible, preserve the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace."

The words of this report were strange words for the time, and uttered a sound to which religionists of that day had not been accustomed. They were the first utterances of a liberal spirit, which was destined within six years to control the church and to cause those who now opposed their separation to become separatists themselves. There are indications of the hand of Joshua Thomas in the report, a man of comprehensive views, broad charity, strong intellect, and a fearless tongue. As the narration proceeds these characteristics of the man will be more fully disclosed. The separation was not effected, and no breach existed in the church during the pastorate of Mr. Robbins. The reputation of Mr. Robbins as a learned and eloquent man was confined to no narrow limits, as a Doctorate of Divinity conferred on him at Dartmouth in 1792, and by the University of Edinburgh in 1793, plainly indicates. His death was widely lamented, and his funeral drew to Plymouth many of the learned men of New England.

On the second Sunday in October, 1799, James Kendall began to preach on probation as the successor of Mr. Robbins, and was ordained on the 1st of January, 1800. Mr. Kendall was the son of James Kendall, of Sterling, and was born in 1769. He married two wives, Sarah Poor and Sally Kendall, the latter the daughter of Paul Kendall, of Templeton. He graduated at Harvard in 1796, and was a tutor in the college at the time of his invitation to settle in Plymouth. He occupied the parsonage during his entire residence in Plymouth, and died in 1859, and was buried on Burial Hill. On his first settlement his salary was six hundred dollars a year, together with the improvement of the parsonage and several pieces of land and marsh. The latter were situated on both sides of the mill-pond, and consisted chiefly of sedge flats granted by the town in 1702 to the precinct for the use of the ministry. Those on the north side were leased by the precinct to William Hall Jackson, in 1795, for nine hundred and ninety-nine years, at an annual rent of six bushels of corn, and those on the south side for the same term to Stephen Churchill at an annual rent of four bushels. As long as Dr. Kendall lived these rents were promptly collected, but though the precinct still retains its ownership in the land, it is believed that since 1859 no rent has ever been paid. Dr. Kendall received a degree of Doctor of Divinity from Harvard in 1825, and was always recognized as one of the most worthy sons of the college. His life was a useful one, his character was without a stain, his example of pure, upright, beneficent living has been a worthy legacy to the town, whose social and moral and intellectual welfare he so earnestly sought and did so much to maintain.

Soon after the settlement of Dr. Kendall, whose theological proclivities were strongly in the direction of the new doctrine of Unitarianism, which he afterwards warmly espoused, with the approbation of a large majority of his society, a movement was made to form a new church. A petition was presented to the town, signed by John Bishop and others, for the sale of a part of Training Green for the erection of a meeting-house for the accommodation of the seceders. The petition was referred to a committee, with Joshua Thomas as its chairman, who reported on the 5th of April as follows: "That so far as that part of their commission is concerned which relates to the sale of Training Green and purchasing a new training-field, your committee, after having fully discussed the subject, consider it inexpedient at this time. To comply with the request of the applicants by granting a lot in Training Green for the purpose mentioned would, in the opinion of your committee, not only preclude the town, under whatever circumstances it may be, from opposing the prosecution of that object, but would sanction the separation of a small number of persons on principles that do not appear to be substantial and well-founded. If religious societies are to be split up into divisions merely from a variance of sentiment in certain polemic speculations, about which the greatest and best men in all ages of the Christian church have differed, each Christian must consecrate his own dwelling as his sanctuary, for scarcely two of

the best-informed Christians can be found precisely to agree on every controverted point. It is true that the whole extent of the town will admit of two respectable parishes, if due regard be had to the situation of the houses of worship, and it is as true that without regard to this circumstance the rebuilding would be no better an accommodation to all the inhabitants than two. It is represented with much serious concern by some of the principal inhabitants of the Second Precinct, that on the removal of their present aged minister, without some considerable accession of numbers and property, that society will be dissolved, and the people who compose it be in a great measure destitute of the ordinances of the gospel; whereas if their house of worship could be located in a more central place, or another house be built in addition to that already erected, in both which a minister might preach alternately, the privileges and immunities of the gospel would be more equally enjoyed, and the peace and harmony of the town be preserved. Your committee would only further remark, that many persons have still a painful recollection of those hostile passions so subversive of the genuine spirit of Christianity which were excited by the existence of two parishes in the heart of the town, and while the nature of man remains unchanged, it is justly to be apprehended that the same causes will produce the same unhappy effects." This report, evidently written by Joshua Thomas, already referred to, was accepted by the town by a vote of 40 to 16.

The dissatisfied portion of the church adhered to their determination to form a new church, and on the 30th of March, 1802, they were incorporated as the Third Congregational Society of Plymouth. In the same year they occupied their new meeting-house, on the westerly side of Training Green, now the high-school house, built on land bought by them of Thomas Jackson in 1800. On the 12th of May, Adoniram Judson, a native of Woodbury and graduate of Yale College, was settled as pastor, having been previously settled in Malden and Wenham. He married Abigail, daughter of Abraham Brown, of Tiverton, and had four children, one of whom was Adoniram, the well-known missionary. In 1817, having become a Baptist, he dissolved his connection with the society, and after having preached two years to the Baptist Society in Plymouth, went to Scituate in 1820, and there died in 1826. William T. Torrey succeeded Mr. Judson, closing his pastorate in 1824, when he was succeeded by Frederick Freeman, whose pastorate continued until 1833. Thomas Boutelle followed Mr. Freeman, and in 1837, Robert B. Hall was ordained. In 1840, during the pastorate of Mr. Hall, the present church was built and dedicated as "The Church of the Pilgrimage," and a new society formed called the "Society of the Pilgrimage," the name which the "Third Congregational Church" now bears. Charles S. Porter followed Mr. Hall in 1845, succeeded by Joseph B. Johnson in 1855. Nathaniel B. Blanchard succeeded Mr. Johnson, when, after a few months' supply by P. C. Headley, W. W. Woodworth became pastor. In 1864, David Bremner was installed, remaining four years, and in 1870, George A. Tewksbury, the present faithful and beloved pastor of the church, was installed.

In 1814 the Eel River Church was organized under the pastorate of Benjamin Witmore. This church may be considered a child of the Third and a grandchild of the First. Under the ministry of Mr. Witmore it became divided into two sections, each of which has had a meeting-house of its own, and the division remains unhealed. In 1830 the Robinson Church was organized, also a child of the Third Church, and after the pastorates of Charles I. Warren, Lucius Clark, John Avery, and Cyrus Mann was dissolved and its meeting-house, built in 1830, was sold in 1852 to the Methodist Episcopal Society, which now occupies it. In 1844 the Episcopal Church was established under the inspiration of Robert B. Hall, who had become Episcopalian and left the Third Church, of which he was pastor. On the 18th of August, 1844, an Episcopal service was held in Leyden Hall, Theodore W. Snow officiating, and on the 15th of November a society was formed, and on the 13th of April, 1846, Mr. Snow was chosen rector. On the 3d of October the church in Russell Street was consecrated, and its ministers, in the order of their service, have been Mr. Snow, Samuel Clark, Thomas L. Franklin, Benjamin F. Cooley, G. W. E. Fisse, Benjamin B. Babbit, Robert B. Hall, William H. Brooks, John Downey, James A. Sanderson, J. E. Wilkinson, and its present incumbent, C. D. Barbour.

Having described the various offshoots of the First Church, the narrative leads us to a closing sketch of that church. In 1838, George W. Briggs, a graduate at Brown University, left a settlement at Fall River and became colleague pastor with Dr. Kendall, in which capacity he continued until 1852. In 1853, Henry L. Myrick succeeded Mr. Briggs, followed by George S. Ball, of Upton, who in turn was succeeded by Edward H. Hall, of Providence, a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1851. During the pastorate of Mr. Hall, Dr. Kendall died in 1859, leaving Mr. Hall the full pastor of the church. Mr.

Hall was in 1869 succeeded by Frederick N. Knapp, a Harvard graduate of 1843, and Mr. Knapp, in 1878, by Edmund Q. S. Osgood, of Cohasset, the present pastor.

In 1809 a Baptist Society was organized, and until its church in Spring Street was built, in 1821, its services were held for the most part in Old Colony Hall, in the rear of the market-house of Charles T. Holmes. Lewis Leonard, of Middleboro', was its first pastor, and was succeeded, in 1818, by Adoniram Judson, who in turn was succeeded, in 1820, by Stephen S. Nelson. In 1823, Benjamin S. Grafton was settled, and in 1829, Thomas Conant. In 1835, Elisha Cushman was settled; in 1838, Horatio N. Loring, who was followed by Joseph M. Driver. In 1842, Ira Person became the pastor; in 1845, Adiel Harvey; in 1856, B. A. Edwards; in 1861, C. C. Williams; in 1862, R. A. Patterson; in 1863, E. Humphrey; in 1868, R. B. Moody; in 1875, B. P. Byram; and in 1880, the present incumbent, H. W. Coffin. In 1861 the church in Spring Street was burned, and in 1865 the present church was built.

In 1842 a Methodist Episcopal Church was organized, and E. B. Bradford, of Duxbury, was appointed preacher. For some years services were held in various halls and in the present high-school building. In 1843 Plymouth was made a mission station, and Nelson Goodrich assigned to it as preacher. In 1852 the society bought the meeting-house of the Robinson society, and Lorenzo White became its minister. Since that time the various ministers in their order have been Moses Chase, William Keller, Carlos Banning, Edward H. Hatfield, E. K. Colby, Robert Clark, Thomas Sleeper, Franklin Gavett, George F. Pool, Henry F. Martin, William Liversey, T. M. House, A. W. Mills, George A. Morse, John W. Malcom, James O. Thompson, F. A. Crafts, J. H. Allen, and Walter J. Yates.

On the 10th of March, 1822, a Universalist Society was organized, and in 1824, Massena Ballou was invited to preach for six months. The society was incorporated in 1826. Mr. Ballou was followed by a Mr. Morse, who was succeeded, in 1826, by James H. Bugbee, who continued his pastorate until his death, in 1834. Mr. Bugbee was followed by Albert Case, who was succeeded by Russell Tomlinson, who resigned in 1867. In 1869 the pulpit was supplied for a time by A. Bosserman, who was followed by Alpheus Nickerson in 1872. In 1874, George L. Smith took charge of the pulpit, and was followed by A. H. Sweetser in 1877, and he, in turn, by W. W. Hayward, who has recently resigned.

A Christian Society was organized in 1825, and in 1827 built their church on Pleasant Street. John V. Himes, of New Bedford, was its first minister, and was succeeded by Timothy Cole, George W. Kelton, and Elders Baker, Sanborn, and Goodman. For a time after 1843 it was united with the Second Advent Society, under the care of H. L. Hastings, again for a time separated, and finally, in 1868, reunited, since which time it has continued in the occupation of its Pleasant Street Church under the name of the "Christian Society."

An African Methodist Church was formed in 1866, and until it bought the gymnasium building near the reservoir and converted it into a church, in 1871, it occupied a small extemporized chapel near the Plymouth Mills. Its ministers have been William Johnson, James Elsemore, Ebenezer Ruby, Daniel Francis, Joshua Hale, D. N. Mason, E. P. Greenwich, Israel Derrick, Isaac Emery, Jeremiah B. Hill, and Henry Buckner.

In addition to the above, a small society was organized some years since by William Faunce, near the Russell Mills, at Eel River, of which the author has no record. In 1874 a Catholic Church was erected on Court Street for the accommodation of a society which had previously held services for some years in one of the halls of the town. It was under the charge of James C. Murphy until his death, in 1879. D. B. Kennedy, assisted by John D. Colbert, succeeded Father Murphy, and the society is now under the charge of Father P. J. Halley. The first Catholic service ever held in Plymouth was in 1813. At that time John Burke and Michael Murphy were the only Irishmen and Catholics in the town. These men were in the employ of Joshua Thomas, who was then living in the house now occupied as a hotel, called the "Central House." Mr. Thomas, with a liberality of spirit already referred to in this narrative, for the gratification and benefit of Burke and Murphy and their families, interceded with the bishop in Boston, who consented to the performance of high mass in Plymouth, and the two parlors in the house of Mr. Thomas, on the south side of the entry, were used for the ceremony.

This narrative would be far from complete without some reference to the schools of the town. Some charges have been made that in the early days of the Plymouth Colony little interest was felt in the cause of education. Such charges, when investigated, will be found groundless, and Plymouth will be found to have been always abreast of the times in efforts to adequately instruct its youth. It is true that until 1662, when the court "recommended to the consideration of the several towns some preparations for schools," the only

allusion to schools in the records is that under date of 1635, when it was ordered "that Benjamin Eaton, with his mother's consent, be put to Bridget Fuller, being to keep him at school two years." In explanation of the silence of the records the circumstances of the Pilgrim Colony must be considered, and in the consideration this very entry concerning Benjamin Eaton will furnish important aid. It must be remembered that the Pilgrim Church at Leyden was composed of men of a fair education, surrounded by a population speaking a language different from their own, and compelled necessarily, during their residence there of eleven years, to educate their own children. This custom they brought with them to New England, and nothing occurred to require a change until many years after the landing, when immigration from England and the Massachusetts Colony had introduced more families of poor estate than the teaching heads of families; such, for instance, as Bridget Fuller, referred to in the entry, could properly provide for. In other words, the colony of Plymouth was content with the work of private schools until increasing illiteracy demanded the establishment of public ones.

In 1663 the recommendation of the previous year took the form of an enactment, and it was ordered "that the several townships in the jurisdiction ought to take into their serious consideration that there may be a schoolmaster in each town to teach the children in reading and writing." In 1670 a grant was made by the Colony Court "of all such profits as might or should annually accrue to the colony from time to time for fishing with nets or seines at Cape Cod for mackerel, bass, or herrings to be improved for and towards a free school in some town of this jurisdiction, provided a beginning was made within one year of the grant;" and in 1672 the profits and benefits of the Agawam and Sippican lands were appropriated by the town of Plymouth for the maintenance of a free school already established there. The enactment of 1670 established the first absolutely free school in America. In 1672 the Colony Court, "in order that they might have an interest with others in the blessing that the Lord may seek to convey unto the country" from Harvard College, ordered "that it be recommended to the ministers and elders in each town that they, taking such with them as they shall think meet, would particularly and earnestly move and stir up all such in their several towns as are able to contribute for the support and maintenance of the college." It does not seem probable that such a recommendation as this could have emanated from a community which had been backward in its educational efforts. It must before that time have exhausted the resources of school education and seen the necessity of something higher to crystallize into an enactment its hopes and aspirations. Indeed, before that time Plymouth had graduated three of its sons from the college.

In 1671, John Morton, a nephew of Secretary Nathaniel Morton, was employed by the town "to erect and keep a school for the teaching of the children and youth of the town to read and write and cast up accounts." He was succeeded in 1672 by Ammi Ruhamah Corlet, a graduate of Harvard in 1670, who enjoyed the distinction of being the first graduate bearing a middle name, a distinction shared by no successor until the graduation of Brocklebank Samuel Coffin in 1718. This school was a free school, and in 1673 it was ordered by the court "that the charge of this free school, which is thirty-three pounds a year, shall be defrayed by the treasurer of the profits arising by the fishing of the Cape until such time as the minds of the freemen be known concerning it, which will be returned to the next court of election." In 1677 it was ordered that "in whatever township in this government, consisting of fifty families or upwards, any meet man shall be obtained to teach a grammar-school, such township shall allow at least twelve pounds to be raised by rate on all the inhabitants of said town; and those that have the more immediate benefit thereof, with what others shall voluntarily give, shall make up the residue necessary to maintain the same; and that the profits arising from the Cape fishing, heretofore ordered to maintain a grammar-school in this colony, be distributed to such towns as have such grammar-schools, not exceeding five pounds per annum to any one town. And, further, that this Court orders that every such town as consists of seventy families and upwards, and hath not a grammar-school therein, shall allow and pay unto the next town that hath a grammar-school the sum of five pounds, to be levied on the inhabitants by rate, and gathered by the constables of such towns by warrant from any magistrate of this jurisdiction."

In 1699 the town voted that "the selectmen procure a schoolmaster for the town and settle him as near the centre as may be convenient, and that every scholar who comes to write or cipher or to learn Latin shall pay three pence per week; if to read only, then to pay three half-pence per week, and what remains due to the school to be levied by rate on the inhabitants." This vote indicates that the receipts from the fisheries and lands were insufficient for the support of the school, and that a small charge was necessary. After the passage of this vote, Moses Hale,

a son of John Hale, of Newbury, and a Harvard graduate of 1699, was engaged to keep the school, and he was succeeded for a time by John Dyer, a Plymouth man, who afterwards succeeded Elder Thomas Faunce in the office of town clerk. The charge for attending school was of short duration, as in 1703 the town voted "that there shall be a grammar schoolmaster provided for the use of the town, and that there shall be a rate on the inhabitants to defray the charges thereof." At this time the school was a movable one, and kept for a "quarter" at a time in each of the districts of the town. In 1705 the town voted "to pay thirty pounds per year for a schoolmaster for the term of seven years, provided that said schoolmaster be settled within forty rods of the old meeting-house, and that the town pay twenty pounds per year during the said seven years; and all children sent to said school, excepting the children of those who have subscribed for the support of the teacher, that live within one mile of said school, pay four pence a week for instruction in Latin, writing, or ciphering, and two pence a week for reading; and all those that are without the bounds of one mile and within the bounds of two miles, to pay two pence per week for Latin, writing, or ciphering, and one penny for reading, excepting the children of such as through poverty are unable to pay, who are to go free; and all fines that are by the law devoted towards the support of a school, and the money to be paid per week as abovesaid, to be improved toward paying the town's part of the said twenty pounds, and the subscribers to have no benefit thereby."

Under this vote Josiah Cotton was engaged as teacher, and a school-house which had been erected by individuals on the south side of the present Unitarian meeting-house was sold to the town. Mr. Cotton was the son of John Cotton, a former pastor of the Plymouth Church, and a graduate of Harvard in 1698. At the expiration of his term of service, in 1712, it was voted by the town "that for the four years next ensuing the use or interest of all the money voted by the town for the use of a school forever in said town, from the lands within the mile and a half already sold or yet to be sold, shall be by the town treasurer yearly paid to Capt. James Warren, Mr. Nathaniel Thomas, and Mr. John Murdock, provided they shall keep, or cause to be kept, in the middle of said town, in the school-house, a good grammar school, according to law, for the said four years." It was also voted "to pay, or cause to be paid, yearly during the said four years, ten pounds per annum unto the said Warren, Thomas, and Murdock, to be raised by rate on said inhabitants; and all fines which by law shall belong to said school within four years shall be paid to said Warren, Thomas, and Murdock." And it was further voted "that during the said four years the school grant to be paid to the persons above named, according to the vote, and the said three persons be empowered by the town to collect and gather the same, and to have the benefit thereof." This arrangement was not in the nature of a contract by which the school was farmed out for the benefit of the contractors, if such might accrue, but one by which these three gentlemen, among the most influential and respectable in the town, acted as a sort of school committee. Mr. Warren was a magistrate, Mr. Thomas judge of probate, and Mr. Murdock an enterprising merchant, who at his death made a bequest to the town of two hundred pounds for the benefit of its schools and its poor. The bequest may perhaps be taken as an indication of an interest in the schools sufficiently strong to induce him to lend gratuitous service for their efficient management and support.

In 1714 it was voted by the town "to allow twenty pounds to the north end of the town, and twenty pounds to the south end, for the erection of school-houses;" and in 1716 it was voted "that there be three free schools set up in the town, one at each end, to teach reading and writing, and one in the middle of the town to be a grammar school, and that there be a committee chosen to provide suitable persons to keep the said schools, and the interest of the money of what lands are sold within the mile and a half to go towards the support of the schools, and the town will make up the deficiency, and the school to be continued five years." The committee consisted of John Bradford, Isaac Lothrop, Benjamin Warren, and Abiel Shurtleff. The north and south schools were located at Wellingsley, or Hobshole, and that part of Plymouth which is now Kingston.

John Denison, a son of John Denison, of Ipswich, and a graduate of Harvard in 1710, succeeded Mr. Cotton, and was followed by John Angier, son of Samuel Angier, of Rehoboth, and a Harvard graduate of 1720. These were the teachers of the grammar school. In 1724, opposition having sprung up to the maintenance of three schools, a town-meeting was held, at which much feeling was excited among the residents of the remote northerly and southerly sections of the town, and it was voted that the "two schools at the ends of the town be women's schools, or any other, so far as their proportion of taxes will go." This action, manifesting an indisposition on the part of the town to adequately provide for the educational wants of the Jones River district,

precipitated the incorporation of Kingston, which took place in 1726.

John Sparhawk, of Cambridge, a Harvard graduate of 1723, succeeded Mr. Angier, and was himself succeeded by Nathaniel Eels, of Scituate, a graduate of Harvard in 1733. Ebenezer Bridge, a Harvard graduate of 1736, after Mr. Eels, was succeeded by Ezra Whitmarsh, a Harvard graduate of 1736. In 1741, Enoch Ward, of Littleton, of the same class, became the teacher of the central school, followed by Samuel Gardner, of Stowe, a Harvard graduate of 1746. In 1747 it was voted to have two permanent schools besides the grammar school, one at Eel River and one at Manomet Ponds, and in that year Enoch Ward, of Haverhill, a Harvard graduate of 1748, assumed the charge of the central school, and was followed by Thomas Foster, also a graduate of Harvard in 1745. Mr. Foster was succeeded by Matthew Cushing, of Hingham, a Harvard graduate of 1739, who was followed by Charles Cushing, a Harvard graduate in 1755. Joseph Stockbridge, of Hanover, of the same class, succeeded his classmate, and was followed by Nathaniel Lothrop, of Plymouth, of the class of 1756. In 1765, Mr. Lothrop was succeeded by Perez Forbes, of Bridgewater, under whose incumbency a new school-house was built on the north side of the Unitarian Church, which until recently stood on the lot now inclosed within the Burial Hill in front of the tombs. John Barrows, of Attleboro', followed Mr. Forbes, and was succeeded in 1769 by Alexander Scammell, a Harvard graduate of the previous year. In 1774, Joseph Crocker, a Harvard graduate of that year, taught the grammar school, followed in 1776 by Ezra Ripley (Harvard, 1776), and in 1781 by Bartlett Le Baron of Plymouth (Harvard, 1766), who was succeeded by Timothy Healey, Joseph and Eleazer Tufts, and Nahum Mitchell, of East Bridgewater (Harvard, 1789). In 1795 a school for girls was established, to be kept during the daily intervals of the other schools. In the year 1803 there were eleven schools in the town,—the central and ten district schools at Northtown, West District, Wellingsley, Eel River, Manomet, Cedarville, Ellisville, Half-Way Ponds, and South Pond,—for all of which the sum of twelve hundred and twenty dollars was appropriated. To this sum, however, must be added the proceeds of the sale of Indian lands, and of the sale of herrings in Town Brook, applicable by a vote of the town to the support of schools.

In 1802, Martin Parris took the central school, followed by Nathaniel Bradstreet, a graduate of Harvard in 1795, and Benjamin Shurtleff, of Carver, father of the late mayor of Boston, who were succeeded in order by Alexander Parris, of Pembroke; Thomas Wetherell, of Plymouth; Moses Webster, of Harvard, 1804; Philander Shaw, and Benjamin and Thomas Drew, of Plymouth. In 1826 the central school received the name of High School, and was taught from that time successively by Addison Brown, of Harvard, 1826; George W. Hosmer, of the same class; Horace H. Rolfe; Josiah Moore, of Harvard, 1826; and Charles Field. In 1830 the school came into the hands of Samuel R. Townsend, of Harvard, 1829, who was succeeded by Le Baron Russell, of Harvard, 1832; Isaac N. Stoddard, of Upton, a recent graduate at Amherst; Leonard Bliss, of Rehoboth; William H. Lord; Robert Bartlett, of Plymouth, of Harvard, 1836; and Mr. Stoddard again, whose second term of service expired in 1841. Mr. Stoddard was succeeded again by Charles Clapp, Philip C. Knapp, Francis Jenks, John Brooks Beal, Thomas A. Watson, of Harvard, 1845, and Samuel Sewell Greely, of Harvard, 1844. William H. Spear succeeded Mr. Greely, followed by J. W. Hunt, Frank Crosby, Edward P. Bates, and, in 1855, Admiral P. Stone. Mr. Stone taught five years, and during his term of service the High School for Girls, established in 1836, was consolidated with the High School for Boys. After its formation, in 1836, it was kept by Mary Adams, of Newburyport, in the lower room of Pilgrim Hall, until 1840, in which year the Russell Street school-house was built, and received both of the high schools. Mrs. Adams was succeeded by Frances Greigg, Almira Seymour, Mary E. Kendall, and Dorcas Maxwell; and in 1850, on the advent of Mr. Stone, the High School building at the Green was bought, and both schools were united. In 1853 the school districts were abolished, and Adiel Harvey was appointed superintendent of all the schools in the town, followed in 1859 by Charles Burton, who resigned in 1883, and was reappointed in 1884, after a year's service by T. D. Adams, of Newton.

Mr. Stone continued as principal of the school until 1855, when he was succeeded in order by George L. Baxter, of Harvard, 1863; Theodore P. Adams and Joseph L. Sanborn, both of Harvard, 1867; Henry Dame; George W. Minns, of Harvard, 1836; Gilman C. Fisher, and the present principal, Charles Burton, who, with the exception of one year of his services as teacher, has performed also the duties of general superintendent.

It is impossible, within available limits, to do more than follow the general current of school history. The affairs of the various districts, their methods and their teachers, are beyond the scope of this narrative.

The development of the school system of the town from its smallest beginnings has been sufficiently indicated by what has been expressed in these pages. The interest felt by its people in the cause of education is strikingly displayed by their readiness to accept and bear the burden of taxation for its support. The appropriation of twelve hundred and twenty dollars, already stated to have been made in 1803 by a population of three thousand five hundred, has swollen, with only double the population, to the sum of twenty thousand five hundred dollars in 1884. Nor is the burden believed to be a heavy one. It is looked upon as an investment from which something better than a percentage of interest is received,—an income in the shape of increased comforts, an enlarged capacity for enjoyment, a high standard of morals, the partial extinguishment of idleness and poverty, a more comprehensive view of life and its duties, and a more vigorous capacity to compete with the world in the exposure of its secrets and the development of its resources.

The manufacturing industries of Plymouth showed few signs of an elastic growth until navigation ceased to absorb its capital. During the first century and a half after its settlement, grist-mills, coopers' shops, domestic looms, and fulling-mills furnished, with agriculture, the chief employment of its people on the land. The most lucrative branches of business, however, were fishing, and a coastwise and a gradually increasing foreign trade. Finally, after the process of centralization of trade in the cities had set in, the fisheries only survived; but so reluctant was capital to abandon the source of its accumulation, that it continued to invest in tonnage which never floated in Plymouth waters, and which contributed little to the promotion of its welfare. Manufactures, it is true, began, in the latter part of the last century and in the beginning of this, to spring up in the hands of a few enterprising men, but their growth was limited until the channel by which wealth flowed into investments on the ocean was closed altogether, and a new one opened by which it sought new fields of activity on the land.

The first mill built in the town was a corn-mill, which was probably located at "Holmes' Dam," near Billington Lea. In 1632 the Colony Court, on the application of Stephen Deane "to set up a water-work to beat corn upon the brook adjoining to the town of Plymouth, for the benefit of the commonwealth," ordered "that, provided the place be made choice of where no hinderance to a grinding-mill intended hereafter, he might bring his work nearer the town; that he should receive one pottle out of every bushel for toll and no more; and that in case the said Stephen can beat all the corn that is or shall be used in the colony, it shall not be lawful for any other to set up a work of that kind except it be for his own use, or freely, without toll or any other consideration whatsoever, to give leave to others to make use of the same." In 1633 the court further ordered "that Stephen Deane have a sufficient water-wheel set up at the charge of the colony, consisting of one foot more in depth than that he now useth, at or before the 27th of March, the said Stephen finding the iron-work thereunto belonging; in consideration whereof the said Stephen to surrender up his work, and that right and claim he challengeth for the beating of corn, whenever a grinding-mill shall be set up at the order and appointment of the Governor and Council of Assistants."

The mill built by Mr. Deane stood near where the works of Samuel Loring now stand, and were operated by him until his death, in 1633. In 1635 it was agreed by the court "to be needful to build a mill, and these four whose names are underwritten were appointed to collect the money for the building of the same, as also to agree with workmen and order other all things for the dispatch thereof.—Captaine Standish, Mr. William Collier, John Done, and John Winslow."

In 1636 it was ordered "that Mr. John Jenney shall have liberty to erect a mill for grinding and beating of corn upon the brook of Plymouth, to be to him and his heirs forever; and shall have a pottle of corn toll upon every bushel for grinding the same for the space of the two first years next after the mill is erected, and afterwards but a quart at a bushel for all that is brought to the mill by others; but if he fetch it and grind it himself or by his servants, then to have a pottle toll for every bushel as before."

Mr. Jenney erected his mill on the site of the old one, and after his death, in 1644, it was carried on by his son Samuel until 1683. The town, still retaining title to the privilege, made in 1683 the following agreement with Charles Stockbridge, of Scituate:

"Whereas the town of Plymouth have been many years much damnified for want of the right management of their corn-mill, and having by their agents made suit to the said Charles Stockbridge to come and purchase said mill, and come and build it as he shall see cause for the good and benefit of the said town and himself, the said Charles Stockbridge coming to Plymouth on the account abovesaid, the said town of Plymouth have for his encouragement hereby granted unto the said Charles Stockbridge the whole use of their brook or stream commonly called Town Brook, where the old mill now standeth, to him, the said Charles Stockbridge, his heirs and assigns, for the use of a corn-mill or mills as he or they shall see meet, and for no other use no more than any other townsman; which

said brook and privileges said Charles Stockbridge, his heirs and assigns, shall have so long as he or they shall maintain a sufficient corn-mill and miller to grind the town corn well and honestly for one-sixteenth part of a bushel of corn or grain, which shall be brought unto the said mill in a fit capacity to grind; and for the further encouragement of said Charles Stockbridge herein the said town have paid unto him, said Stockbridge, eleven pounds in silver towards the raising of said mill-dam and making a waste-water course for the herrings to pass over the dam into the pond; and the said town by their agents, whose names are hereunto subscribed, do hereby engage to and with the said Charles Stockbridge and his heirs and assigns to be at half the charge of maintaining the said water-course successively; namely, all that part of it that is below the said mill-dam. In confirmation of which articles of agreement aforesaid the agents for the said town of Plymouth and the said Charles Stockbridge have put to their hands the first of May, 1683.

"Signed in presence of

"Isaacke Little.	Joseph Warren.
"John Hathaway.	Joseph Bartlett.
"Ephraim Morton, Sr.	Charles Stockbridge."

It is plain from these extracts from the records that corn was the prominent feature in the economy of the Pilgrims. It was undoubtedly in some shape, either ground or unground, their chief article of food. Winslow, in 1621, says in a letter to a friend in England who is preparing to come to New England, which has been already quoted, "Be careful to come by some of your meal to spend by the way, it will much refresh you;" "our Indian corn, even the coarsest maketh as pleasant meat as rice;" "let your meal be so hard trod in your cask that you shall need an adz or hatchet to work it out with." The colony looked upon corn as its main staff and support, and the mills for its grinding became, therefore, the wards of its court. After the death of Mr. Stockbridge, the mill was sold by his widow to her son, Charles, and a grist-mill continued to be operated on the old privilege until 1847, when the mill of that period was burned. In January, 1847, the condition of the original grant to Mr. Stockbridge—that he and his assigns should forever maintain a grist-mill—being no longer complied with, the town took action to discover its rights in the premises. The property was then in the hands of the Robbins Cordage Company, who were the final assignees of Mr. Stockbridge, and it was believed by many that unless the company complied with the conditions of the grant they would lose their title. The matter was referred to the selectmen, who after consulting counsel made a report abandoning all claims, which was accepted by the town. Thus the town lost all its right, title, and interest in a mill where for two hundred and fourteen years its inhabitants had enjoyed the privilege of grinding their corn at specified moderate rates.

No other mill was built in Plymouth until 1672, when George Bonum built a fulling-mill on the Town Brook about two hundred feet above the works of the Bedstead-Joint Company. It was afterwards removed to the point where the works now stand, and continued in operation until the beginning of the present century. The appearance of this mill marks the time when spinning-wheels and looms began to be used in every household, and when the homespun cloth began to be made so extensively as to render such a mill necessary. From the date of this mill until the middle of the next century there seems to have been no new industrial enterprise established. At about that time a leather-mill was built where the factory of the Billington Mills is now situated, and not many years after a snuff-mill was erected near it. In 1809, William Davis, Nathaniel Russell, and Samuel Spear were incorporated under the name of "The Plymouth Cotton Company," and a cotton-factory was built in the place of the old mills, and burned in 1812. In 1813 it was rebuilt, and again burned in 1843. In 1855 the privilege was sold to the Samoset Mills corporation, who built the present factory, and sold it in 1872 to parties who changed its name from Samoset Mills to Billington Mills, and its product from thread to print cloths.

The two next privileges below the Billington Mills do not appear to have come into use until the latter part of the last century. Under either the ownership or direction of various parties—Solomon Inglee, Jacob Albertson, Anthony Dyke, John King, Ephraim Noyes, Nathaniel Russell, William Davis, Barnabas Hedge, Samuel Spear, and Oliver Ames—shovels and anchors were for some years manufactured at these privileges. In 1854 the lower of the two was sold to Jeremiah Farris and Oliver Edes, the grantors, in 1846, to the Plymouth Mills, and in 1854 the upper was sold to the Plymouth Mills, which, under the superintendence of William P. Stoddard, is extensively engaged in the manufacture of rivets and machinery. These privileges were owned many years by N. Russell & Co., who carried on extensive operations at a privilege below.

The next privilege on the Town Brook, that now occupied by the Robinson Iron Company, was first brought into use, in 1792, by Martin Brimmer, who bought it of his father-in-law, George Watson, and, after building a dam, erected a rolling-mill, slitting-mill, grist-mill, and oil-mill on the premises. In 1805, Sarah Brimmer, widow of Martin, sold it to Nathaniel Russell, William Davis, and others, from whom, in 1837, it passed into the hands of Mr. Russell, who for some years, either alone or in connection with his son, Nathaniel, carried on the manufacture

of nails and hoops and nail-plates. In 1866 it was sold by the family of Mr. Russell to the Robinson Iron Company, who continued, with enlarged facilities, substantially the same business. On the easterly part of the premises belonging to the Robinson Iron Company an extensive tan-yard was formerly located. William Crombie bought the land by two deeds in 1766 and 1786, of Richard Cooper, and established the tannery, which he carried on for many years. Solomon Richmond succeeded in the business until finally the land was sold, and is now the property of the present proprietors of the iron-works.

The privilege which has already been described as that used in connection with the ancient corn-mill was used many years by the Robbins Cordage Company, now dissolved, and is now utilized by Samuel Loring in the manufacture of tacks and rivets. In 1812 a cotton-factory was erected at Eel River, which, after thirty or forty years of varying success, was changed into a cotton-duck factory, which is now carefully managed by Mr. Edward B. Hayden. In 1827 a rolling-mill and nail-factory were also erected at Eel River by N. Russell & Co., which, after the death of Nathaniel Russell, were sold to the Russell Mills corporation, which took down the old buildings and erected the present commodious cotton-duck mill on the premises. Two zinc-mills have also been running for many years at Eel River, one owned by the estate of Oliver Edes and the other by N. Wood & Co.

In the north part of the town the Plymouth Cordage Company, incorporated in 1821, has an extensive establishment, which for many years, under the thrifty management of Bourne Spooner, more recently under that of his son, Charles W. Spooner, and at present under the superintendency of their able successor, Gideon F. Holmes, has continued to employ a large body of workmen and carried on a lucrative business. Near the railway station a factory for the manufacture of fancy cassimeres, under the management of Roswell S. Douglass, and a shoe-factory, owned by Francis F. Emery, an enterprising and substantial merchant of Boston, have been established within a few years and give employment to a large number of the town's inhabitants. A tack-factory, also near the station, and recently erected by Ripley & Bartlett; the gas-works, constructed in 1854; a foundry for the manufacture chiefly of stoves, owned by the Plymouth Foundry Company, and superintended by Luke Perkins; a saw-, stave-, and box-mill, owned by E. & J. C. Barnes; a keg-factory, owned by Samuel Bradford; a grist-mill and mill for the manufacture of a recently-patented and extensively-used bedstead-joint, under the management of Nathaniel Morton; a shoe-shank factory, owned by Manter & Blackmer; and the usual variety of smaller enterprises complete the list of industries within the actual limits of the town, while just without its limits, at Rocky Nook, a part of Kingston, on Smelt Brook, are located extensive works for the manufacture of tacks and rivets by Cobb & Drew, whose office is located in Plymouth. The capital employed in these establishments in 1883 was $2,017,000, and their product reached the sum of $3,372,000. Without, of course, any allusion to the ordinary business of the stores and lumber-yards and coal-wharves, a statement of the indications of the prosperity of the town would be far from complete without a reference to the banking institutions and customs and postal business. The banking institutions consist of the Plymouth National Bank, originally incorporated as the Plymouth Bank in 1803; the Plymouth Savings-Bank, originally incorporated as the Plymouth Institution for Savings in 1828, and rechristened by its present name in 1847; the Old Colony National Bank, originally incorporated as the Old Colony Bank in 1832; and the Plymouth Five-Cents Savings-Bank, incorporated in 1855. The capital and surplus of the two national banks are about $550,000, and the deposits of the two savings-banks exceed the sum of $2,800,000.

The value of foreign imports during the year 1883 was $320,021, on which the duties paid amounted to $71,330.30. The number of tons of domestic imports was 46,246, valued at $1,106,012, exclusive of the catchings of fishing-vessels, amounting in value to $56,456. In addition to the above, merchandise amounting to 34,141 tons was brought into the town by rail during the year, the value of which there are no ready means of estimating. The net receipts of the post-office, after the payment of all expenses, was $6100; and with this item the narrative of the history and present condition of the town of Plymouth must end. It has already exceeded the limits assigned to it, and the author must ask both the indulgence of the editors in occupying more than the share of space which perhaps justly belongs to Plymouth, and that of the reader in occupying so much less than the subject of the narrative deserves.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

OLIVER EDES.

Oliver Edes, son of Oliver and Lucy (Lewis) Edes, was born in East Needham, Mass., Nov. 10, 1815. He received the educational advantages afforded by the common schools of those early days, and at the age of sixteen he learned the trade of nail-making on Boston Milldam. After working at this business for some time, at various places, he entered the employ of Appollas Randall & Co., at South Braintree, where he learned to run tack-machines. Mr. Edes was a thorough mechanic, and while here his inventive genius exhibited itself in various ways, and at the age of twenty-two he invented and patented and put in operation the first rivet-machines which cut from drawn wire all the different sizes and forms of small rivets. The introduction of these machines revolutionized the whole rivet business, and from this beginning of Oliver Edes has grown this vast industry throughout the United States, with the whole civilized world for its market. Prior to this invention of Mr. Edes, rivets had been made by hand and imported from Europe at a large expense. It is related of Mr. Edes that he met no little difficulty in introducing this new article of manufacture. His first attempt was made in Boston, where he was met with all kinds of objections, dealers being loth to believe that machine-made rivets were of practical value. Although being met with refusal, the perseverance and energy which marked his subsequent successful business career here displayed itself, and he again endeavored to convince the Boston dealers of the superiority of his goods. Failure met his efforts a second time. He then gave his rivets directly to the consumers for trial, and in this way a demand was created which soon rapidly increased. The growth of the business has been almost phenomenal; "machine" rivets are now made from the smallest pin wire up to the large bolts used for the heaviest boiler-sheets.

In 1840, Mr. Edes formed a copartnership with Andrew Holmes, under the firm-name of Holmes, Edes & Co., for the manufacture of rivets, at North Marshfield. This business continued about three years, when the firm of Farris, Edes & Co. was formed, and about one year later removed to Plymouth, where the manufacture was entered upon extensively, and from this place the business really dates its growth, still being carried on by several large establishments.

In 1850, Mr. Edes retired from this business, and, in company with Nathaniel Wood, under the firm-name of Edes & Wood, began the manufacture of zinc, shoe-nails, and tacks, and soon after commenced the rolling of zinc nail plate in the southern part of Plymouth, known as Chiltonville. In 1859, Mr. Edes purchased Mr. Wood's interest, and continued the business as sole proprietor. In 1880 his son, Edwin L. Edes, became associated with him, and the business has since been conducted under the name of Oliver Edes & Son.

In 1883 the Edes, Mixter & Heald Zinc Company was organized, consisting of Mr. Edes, his son E. L. Edes, his son-in-law J. W. Mixter, and T. H. Heald, of Knoxville, Tenn., for the development of the zinc ore-mines in Virginia and Tennessee, and for the manufacture of zinc metal. The works and mines are located near Knoxville, Tenn., where is manufactured zinc spelter of the finest quality. It will thus be seen that Oliver Edes, as a practical mechanic, with business tact and wise foresight, during his lifetime gave to the country industrial interests of immense importance.

Oct. 7, 1836, Mr. Edes united in marriage with Susan Davie, of Plymouth, and their family consists of the following: Lydia Curtis Edes, William Wallace Edes, and Edwin Lewis Edes.

Mr. Edes was a Republican in politics.

Oliver Edes was a kind, sympathetic man, a great lover of nature, of the trees, of the shrubs, and of the flowers, and withal among the noble traits of his sterling character was that of unostentatious benevolence. During the latter years of his life he was much afflicted with rheumatic troubles, which often confined him to his bed for weeks and months at a time a great sufferer, but bearing his affliction with fortitude and courage. His death occurred Feb. 21, 1884, thus removing one of Plymouth's most honored and esteemed citizens.

TIMOTHY GORDON, M.D.

Among the prisoners in the camp at Tuthill Fields, in London, taken in the wars between England and Scotland in 1650, was a young Scotchman bearing the name of Alexander Gordon. With others of his countrymen, he was released on the condition of his emigration to New England. In the summer of 1651 he crossed the ocean on a ship commanded by Capt. John Allen, and after reaching his destination was still held as a prisoner of war at Watertown until 1654. After his final unconditional release, he removed to New Hampshire before the year 1660, and married Mary, daughter of Nicholas Lysson, a sawyer on the falls at the bend of the Squamscot River. In



Oliver Eddy



Timothy Gordon

1664 he settled on a town-grant "beyond ye little river" in Exeter, where he died in 1697. Thomas Gordon, their son, who was born in 1678, and died in 1762, married Elizabeth Harriman, of Haverhill, in the State of Massachusetts. Timothy Gordon, the son of Thomas, who was born March 22, 1716, and died March 30, 1796, married Maria Stockbridge, of Stratham, N. H., and their second son was Timothy Gordon, a farmer and shipwright, the father of the subject of this sketch. He was born at Brentwood, N. H., Dec. 30, 1757, and died Jan. 16, 1836, at the age of seventy-eight. He was a soldier in the Revolution and a pensioner of the government. He enlisted April 23, 1775, in the company commanded by Capt. Daniel Moore in Stark's regiment, and was in the battles of Bunker Hill, Bennington, and Saratoga. It has been written of him by one who remembered him as he sat at his desk engaged in accounts or correspondence, "I have never yet found a Gordon, and I have known many, so amiable in character, so mild in disposition, so true in all that is genuine manliness of character, as Timothy Gordon, of Belleville."

He married, Jan. 23, 1782, Lydia, the oldest daughter of David Whitmore, son of Joseph Whitmore, and brother of Governor Whitmore, of Halifax. According to tradition, Joseph Whitmore lived in Woburn, Mass., prior to 1710, and removed with his wife, Elizabeth, to Newbury, Mass., about the year 1712. Lydia Whitmore was born in Newbury, Oct. 10, 1763. Timothy Gordon, her husband, did the iron-work of the United States sloop-of-war "Wasp," built in Newburyport. Capt. Jones, who was assigned to her command, taking a fancy to his son Timothy, the subject of this sketch, then about eighteen years of age, offered to take him in his ship. The plan was frustrated by his mother, and when the vessel was nearly ready for sea Timothy was sent, with an older brother, with two yoke of oxen and a horse, to Brentwood, N. H. When they returned the "Wasp" had sailed, and after her capture of the British brig "Frolic," Oct. 17, 1812, she with her prize was taken by a British seventy-four, and the young Timothy thus escaped the terrors of Dartmoor prison. By the escape, however, it is possible that the government lost the services of one who, if he had entered the navy, could not have failed, with the energy, courage, determination, and nerve which distinguished him in later life, to have attained high rank among the captains of his time.

He was born in Newbury, Mass., March 10, 1795, and in the common schools of his native town received his education. After leaving school a taste for the sea inclined him to commercial life, and he made one or more voyages as supercargo to Spanish and Mediterranean ports. In 1823 his brother William, who had acquired a high reputation in the medical profession, was in full practice in Hingham, Mass., and with him he began the study of medicine. His studies were completed at Bowdoin College, where he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1825. He married, May 12, 1825, Jane Binney, daughter of Solomon and Sarah Jones, of Hingham, and settled in Weymouth, where he remained until 1837. In that year he removed to Plymouth, where, in the enjoyment of a constantly-increasing practice, he continued to reside until his death.

Of his wife it is fitting to say something more than that she died Jan. 14, 1877, at the age of eighty-three, after a married life of fifty-two years. It was truly said of her at her decease that "she was a person of clear and practical mental perceptions, good judgment, and generous impulses, 'well reported for good works.' Her genial and pleasant ways, her amiable disposition, her gentle words, her kind and charitable regard for others, find an abiding proof and tribute in the grateful memories of many hearts."

Dr. Gordon had two children,—Solomon Jones, born Sept. 24, 1826, and Timothy, born April 19, 1836, the latter of whom died in infancy. Solomon Jones graduated at Harvard in 1847, and is now a lawyer, pursuing an eminently successful career in his profession in the city of New York.

This sketch would be far from complete without further allusion to the life and character of its subject. In his profession he possessed all the traits and qualifications essential to its successful pursuit. Well grounded in its study, and keeping himself well informed of the latest methods of diagnosis and treatment, he also possessed and retained those intuitive perceptions of disease without which, however well read, no physician can become a brilliant practitioner, and which formulated rules and the fashionable methods of modern professional education are doing so much to obliterate. With keen powers of observation and generalization, as the pilot foretells the weather from signs which his own experience has detected, but which he cannot describe, he skillfully read the character of a case under treatment, and often irrespective of the laws, which must necessarily be fallible as long as the *medica scientia* remains doubtful and imperfect. As a surgeon as well as physician he attained a recognized eminence. Cool, bold, self-reliant, and strong in nerve, he only needed a wider field of action to win the highest honors in this department of his profession. The necessarily limited opportunities for surgical practice in a small community gave him rare

occasions to exhibit his powers, but when called into play, they never failed to receive the award of praise from his professional brethren.

But Dr. Gordon did not confine his activities and energies to his profession. As a citizen of his adopted town, though never receiving, nor asking, nor willing to take public office, he nevertheless felt the deepest interest in and took an active part in promoting its welfare. As a devoted and liberal member of his church, as a director for twenty-five years or more of the Plymouth Bank, and its successor, the Plymouth National, as vice-president, by many successive elections of the Pilgrim Society, as a generous contributor to Bible and missionary societies, as a pioneer in enterprises whose eventual success his far-seeing eye foretold and his indomitable spirit accomplished, as a free giver in his own way, in obedience, not to the will of others for the sake of approval and applause, but in response to his own inclinations and sense of duty, he proved himself an active and useful citizen. Characterized by a prudence and economy in his mode of life, and a methodical and exact management of his professional collections, he nevertheless, as the author of this sketch has had abundant opportunities to know, was continually, in the later years of his life, cutting large slices from his accumulations for the benefit of his kindred and the various religious and philanthropic associations with which he was connected. In recognition of his professional and personal character he received from Amherst College, in 1868, the degree of Master of Arts.

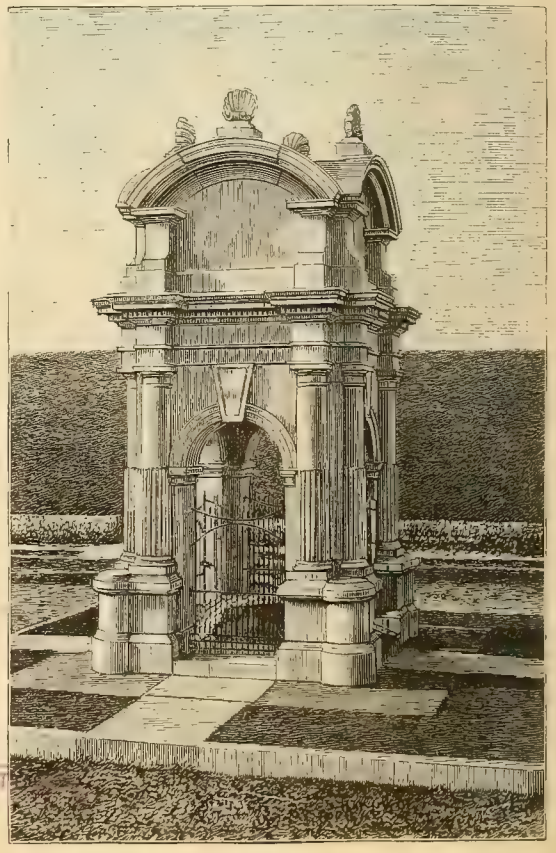
Dr. Gordon outlived his wife only ten months, and died in Plymouth on the 5th of November, 1877, at the age of eighty-two.



PILGRIM HALL, PLYMOUTH, MASS.



PLYMOUTH ROCK, 1834.



CANOPY COVERING PLYMOUTH ROCK.

DESCRIPTION OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

No. 1. *National Monument to the Pilgrims.*—In May, 1855, the Pilgrim Society adopted a design offered by Hammatt Billings, of Boston, and, in accordance with this design, the monument has been nearly completed. The spot chosen for its erection is a hill immediately in the rear of the northerly part of the town of Plymouth, and, when thoroughly graded according to the plans of the Society, will show an octagonal plateau about four hundred feet in diameter surrounded by a level belt of grass forty feet in width, outside of which a driveway will be constructed fifty feet wide and about two-fifths of a mile in length. The design of the monument, the corner-stone of which was laid Aug. 2, 1859, consists of an octagon granite pedestal forty-five feet high, on which stands a statue of Faith thirty-six feet in height. From the four smaller faces of the pedestal project buttresses, on which are seated statues emblematic of Morality, Education, Law, and Liberty. Below these statues, in panels, are alto-reliefs in marble of "The Departure from Delft-Haven," "The Signing of the Compact in the Cabin of the Mayflower," "The Landing at Plymouth," and "The Treaty with Massasoit." On the other four faces are panels extending to the top of the shaft containing the names of the passengers in the "Mayflower," and below these are smaller panels for such inscriptions as may hereafter be thought desirable. The statue of Faith rests its foot on Plymouth Rock, and in its left hand holds an open Bible, while its right is uplifted to heaven. It is constructed of fourteen blocks of granite, weighing in all one hundred and eighty tons, and was placed on the pedestal Aug. 9, 1877. It was a gift of the late Oliver Ames, and cost thirty-one thousand three hundred dollars.

The statues of "Morality" and "Education" are also in place. These are colossal granite monoliths, seated on thrones, and are sixteen feet in height. That of "Morality," presented by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, holds the Decalogue in its left hand and the scroll of Revelation in its right. In a niche on one side of the throne is a prophet, and in one on the other side one of the evangelists. The statue of "Education," presented by Roland Mather, of Hartford, has in one niche a figure of Wisdom ripe with years, and in the other a figure of Youth led by Experience. The statues of "Law" and "Liberty" are not yet furnished. That of the former will have in one of its niches an emblem of Justice, and in the other an emblem of Mercy. That of the latter will exhibit in one niche Peace resting under its protection, and in the other Tyranny overthrown by its power. Beneath the statue of "Morality" is a marble relief representing the "Embarkation," presented by the State of Connecticut; and beneath that of "Education" is one representing the "Signing of the Compact," presented by Mr. Mather, who gave the statue above it. The panels representing the landing and the treaty are not yet furnished. For the completion of the monument the Society relies on an increasing sinking-fund which it has established for that purpose, and on contributions from the general government and States and individuals.

No. 2. *Plymouth Rock.*—The authenticity of the story of the landing on this rock rests both on general tradition and well-defined statements transmitted from generation to generation. Among the latter may be mentioned the statement of Ephraim Spooner and others to persons, either now living or recently deceased, that in 1741, when it was proposed to construct a wharf over the rock, Elder Thomas Faunce, born in 1647 and then ninety-four years of age, was carried in a chair to the spot, and, supposing it about to be buried forever, bade it an affectionate farewell as the first-resting place of the feet of the Pilgrims. He stated that his father, John Faunce, who came over in the "Ann" in 1623, had repeatedly told him the story. He was also old enough to have heard the story from the "Mayflower's" passengers themselves. He was ten years old when Governor Bradford died, twenty-four when John Howland died, nine years old when Miles Standish died, and thirty-nine when John Alden died, and he would have been at least likely to have learned from them whether the story of his father was correct or not.

The rock, however, was not buried as Elder Faunce feared it would be, but raised upwards from its bed so that its top might show above the roadway of the wharf. In 1774 an attempt to remove the rock to the foot of the liberty-pole in Town Square resulted in its separation, and while the upper half alone was removed, the lower remained in its bed. On the 4th of July, 1834, the severed portion, which since 1774 had remained in the square, and by the side of which the lower southerly elm-tree now in the square was planted in 1784, was removed to the front yard of Pilgrim Hall, and the next year inclosed by the iron fence which now on another spot surrounds the stone slab bearing the text of the compact. The remainder of the rock continued in its bed, merely showing its surface above the earth, until 1859, when the land on which it stands came under the control of the Pilgrim Society, and steps were taken to carry out a previously-formed plan of erecting over it a granite canopy. A design offered

by Hammatt Billings, of Boston, was adopted, and on the 2d of August, 1859, the corner-stone was laid. The canopy consists of four angle piers, decorated with three-quarter reeded columns of the Tuscan order, standing on pedestals and supporting a composed entablature, above which is an attic. Between the piers on each face is an open arch, so that the rock is visible from all sides, and these arches are fitted with iron gates. The canopy measures about fifteen feet square, and is about thirty feet high. In the chamber between the dome and the capstone are deposited the remains of some of the Pilgrims who died the first winter. The discovery of these remains is described in the history of Plymouth contained in this volume. In 1880 the severed portion of the rock was restored to its old resting-place, and it now lies within the canopy reunited to its fellow-rock.

No. 3. *Town Square.*—The first street laid out by the Pilgrims extended from the harbor to the top of what is now Burial Hill. It was sometimes called First Street, sometimes Great Street, and sometimes Broad. The square represented in this view is the upper part of this street below the hill. The church at the head of the square is that of the First Parish, now Unitarian. It was built in 1831, after designs by George Brimmer, of Boston. Its predecessor on the same site was built in 1744, and the first church on that site was built in 1683. The last date of course marks the period when the boundary of the street was fixed at the margin of the hill. The meeting-house used by the Pilgrims before 1683 was built in 1637, on the right of the square as the view is held before the eye. On the right, also, was the house of the Governor of the colony, and the sites of both the church and the Governor's house are covered by Odd-Fellows' Hall, which is partially exposed to view. On the left of the picture is the town-house. It was built by the County of Plymouth, in 1749, for a court-house, and was used as such until 1820, when, on the erection of the present court-house, it was sold to the town. Previous to 1749 the site was occupied by the old government-house, which antedated in its erection the establishment of the county, in 1685, and was before that time called the country-house. The land on which it stands was never granted to individuals, and has always been associated with the government of either the colony, county, or town. The five elm-trees in the square were set out in 1784 by Thomas Davis, who at that time owned and occupied a house on land now covered by the westerly end of Odd-Fellows' Building. One of these trees, on which placards may be seen in the view, is called the town tree and has for eighty years, more or less, been the recognized spot for the posting of official and other advertisements.

No. 4. *Pilgrim Hall.*—This memorial building was erected by the Pilgrim Society in 1824, its corner-stone being laid September 1st in that year. It was built by Jacob and Abner S. Taylor, of Plymouth; and though on the 1st of July the stone of its walls was still in the quarry at Weymouth, and the timber of its frame in the forests of Maine, on the 22d of December it was finished and occupied for the celebration of the anniversary of the landing. It is built of unwrought split granite, and is seventy feet in length by forty in width. The Doric portico of wood now ornamenting its front was added in 1834. In 1880 the building was remodeled and made proof against fire, under the direction of J. Henry Stickney, Esq., of Baltimore, a liberal benefactor of the Society, who defrayed the entire cost of the work, amounting to more than fifteen thousand dollars. The hall contains an extensive cabinet, rich in relics of the Pilgrims and of early colonial times, a gallery of pictures of rare value and interest, and a library, which is receiving constant accessions of books relating to New England history. A librarian is in constant attendance at the hall, and a well-conceived descriptive catalogue facilitates an examination of everything worthy to be seen.

No. 5. *The "Mayflower."*—This illustration is taken from a picture by William F. Halsall, of Boston, representing the "Mayflower" at anchor and at rest after her long and stormy voyage. The picture is full of sentiment, and tells the story of the perilous Pilgrim enterprise with wonderful effect. It hangs in Pilgrim Hall, and is the property of the Pilgrim Society.

No. 6. *The Landing of the Pilgrims.*—This illustration is taken from a photograph, belonging to the Pilgrim Society, and hanging in Pilgrim Hall, of a picture painted in 1856 by H. Carmiencke, of New York, for J. Henry Stickney, Esq., of Baltimore. The picture has all the realism of a photograph of the actual landing, and, though entirely devoid of sentiment, recalls to the mind with great vividness the incidents and scenes attending the great event in New England history.

Nos. 7 and 8. *Views of Scrooby.*—These illustrations are taken from photographs taken on the spot by order of Lord Houghton (Monckton Milnes), and presented by him to Hon. William T. Davis, who has permitted them to be reproduced in this volume. Recalling to mind as they do the residence of Elder Brewster and the birthplace of the Pilgrim Church, they cannot fail to be of interest.

HISTORY OF WAREHAM.

BY REV. NOBLE WARREN EVERETT.[1]

WAREHAM is a small town lying at the head of Buzzard's Bay, by which it is bounded on the south, on the east by Sandwich and a part of Plymouth, on the north by Plymouth and Carver, on the northwest by Middleboro', and on the west by Rochester. It lies in latitude forty-one degrees forty-five minutes north, longitude seventy degrees forty-five minutes west from Greenwich, and is about seven miles long from east to west, and about six miles broad from north to south. It is situated about fifty miles southeast from Boston, sixteen northeast from New Bedford, and sixteen south of Plymouth.

The east part of the town was formerly known by the name of Agawam Purchase, and lay in the township of Plymouth. The west part formerly belonged to Rochester. In 1739 these two tracts of land, with their settlements, were incorporated by the name of Wareham, which name was borrowed from an English town of some note in ancient times. In 1827 that part now known as Tihonet was taken from Plymouth and Carver, which three pieces now constitute the town as above bounded. These several parts will require some notice previous to their being united, as they still retain their original names, and the descendants of the first settlers have certain partialities for their own particular sections of the town, so much so, that from the period of their union in 1739 until 1824 the taxes were made by two sets of bills, one for the west end, and the other for Agawam; two constables were always appointed and two collectors, and the inhabitants of Agawam were very watchful for their exclusive rights, and so were the "West Enders," which was the foundation of many a long and eloquent State rights speech in "open town-meetings," but this difference was never carried further than speaking. On most subjects there was an unusual share of good feeling manifested by both parties, and whenever their rights were respected (as they always had to be) both parties united unanimously on any subject which concerned the whole town, and were very jealous of any infringements made by other towns, as may be seen by their controversies with Rochester and Sandwich concerning ministry lands, and also their rights to the herring fishery.

Agawam. It is not well ascertained from what the name of Agawam was originally derived, but history tells us that a tribe of Indians who formerly inhabited a part of what is now Massachusetts was so called. There are several Agawams, and it is supposed that some one of them was the abiding place of this tribe, and each of the others derived its name from this, or from being the habitation of some portion of the aforesaid tribe. However, for our purpose, it is sufficient that the southerly part of Plymouth was known by this name at an early day, and that it was so called in the deed of sale.

AGAWAM TITLE.

"Know all Men by these Presents,

"That we, Nanumett, Weeanucket, Acanootus, Attaywanpeek, Awanoo, Awampoke, and Assaankett, *alias* Peter, natives of New England, in the jurisdiction of New Plymouth, in New England, in America, do acknowledge that for, and in consideration of, the full and just sum of twenty-four pounds and ten shillings, to us paid by Capt. Thomas Southworth, Nathaniel Warren, William Clark, and Hugh Cole, of the town of Plymouth aforesaid, in the jurisdiction aforesaid, gentlemen, wherewith we, the said Nanumett, Weeanuckett, Acanootus, Attaywanpeek, Awanoo, Awampoke, and Assaankett, *alias* Peter, do acknowledge ourselves, and every of us, to be satisfied, contented, and fully paid, and thereof, and of every part and parcel thereof, do exonerate, acquit, and discharge the said Capt. Thomas Southworth, Nathaniel Warren, William Clark, and Hugh Cole, they and every of their heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, forever, by these presents have freely and absolutely bargained, alienated, and sold, enfeoffed and confirmed, and these presents do bargain, alienate, sell, and confirm from us, the said Nanumett, Weanuckett, Acanootus, Attaywanpeek, Awanoo, and Assaankett, *alias* Peter, and our heirs, to them the said Capt. Thomas Southworth, Nathaniel Warren,

[1] The late Silvanus Bourne, Esq., wrote a sketch of Wareham for a local paper, the "Old Colony Memorial," in 1836. Many of the facts concerning the early history of the town are taken from it.

William Clark, and Hugh Cole, in behalf of the town of New Plymouth, their and every of their heirs and assigns forever, two certain tracts or parcels of land, the one being called Weeyvancett Neck, and another parcel adjoining thereunto the aforementioned Weeyvancett Neck, being bounded by a salt water river on the south, and which river runneth into Manomet Bay, and on the east side with a great salt water cove or river which runneth into the same bay, and so bounded up along with the brook unto the head thereof, and so to a meadow lying some space above the head of said brook, and so to a great pond lying about northeast near a quarter of a mile from the said meadow, all the said meadows being included within the said bounds; the other parcel of land of the two above named, abutting on the tract or parcel of land which the town of Plymouth bought of us, Acanootus, Awampoke, and Attaywanpeek, as appears by a deed under our hands bearing date Anno Domini 1665, and from the westernmost bounds expressed in the said deed, two miles and a half into the woods, running upon a line northeast and by north, the upper end of the said two miles and a half running along by a swamp side until one side of the said swamp parteth and runneth away near east, and the other part more northerly, which place is agreed on by us, the said Nanumett, Weeanucket, Acanootus, Awanoo, Awampoke, Attaywanpeek, and Assaankett, *alias* Peter, to be the bounds of the said northeast and by north line, and so to run upon a straight line through the woods to the forenamed pond, which lyeth to the northeast of the forenamed meadow. To have and to hold all the said two parcels or tracts of land so bounded as aforesaid, with all and singular the appurtenances whatsoever, within and between, and belonging to the said two parcels or tracts of land bounded as aforesaid, unto them, the said Capt. Thomas Southworth, Nathaniel Warren, William Clark, and Hugh Cole, in the behalf and to the use of the town of Plymouth, to them, and every of them, their, and every of their, heirs and assigns forever, the said premises, with all and singular the appurtenances belonging thereunto, or to any part or parcel thereof, to appertain unto the only proper use and behoof of them, the said Capt. Thomas Southworth, Nathaniel Warren, William Clark, and Hugh Cole, in the behalf of the town of Plymouth aforesaid, to their, and every of their, heirs and assigns forever, to be holden as of his Majesty, his manor of East Greenwich, in the County of Kent, in free and common socage, and not in capety, nor by Knight's service, nor by the rents and services thereof and thereby due, and of right accustomed warranting the sale thereof, and of every part and parcel thereof, against all persons whatsoever that might lay any claim thereunto, or to any part or parcel thereof, forever, giving and granting liberty unto the said Capt. Thomas Southworth, Nathaniel Warren, William Clark, and Hugh Cole, or any whom they shall appoint to record and enroll these presents, either in his Majesty's court at Plymouth aforesaid, or in any other place of public records, according to the usual manner of enrolling evidences in such case provided.

In witness whereof, we, the above-named Nanumett, Weeanuckett, *alias* Peter, have hereunto set our hands and seals this of December, Anno Domini, one thousand six hundred and sixty and six (1666).

"Signed, sealed, and delivered in the presence of

"The mark ⋈ of Causetan.

"The mark of Aspackanuck, *alias* Ralph Jones, II.

"Nathaniel Morton.

"The mark of Peter (.).

"The mark of Tatosen ×.

"Peter, his H mark and seal.

"Weeanuckett, his H mark and seal.

"Acanootus, his H mark and seal.

"Awanoo, his H mark and seal.

"Awampoke, his H mark and seal.

"Attaywanpeek, his H mark and seal.

"Nanumett, his H mark and seal."

It was bounded as follows: On the east by the arm of the sea which connects what is called the "Head of the Bay" with Buzzard's Bay, the narrowest part of which is Cohasset Narrows; thence up Red Brook to the head thereof, where stands a stone four feet high, lettered W. P.; thence N. 32 deg. E. 420 rods to another stone like the first; thence N. 78 deg. W. 253 rods, crossing White Island Pond and Oliver's Neck to another stone like the others, standing on the west bank of the pond; thence N. 86 deg. 35 min., W. 965 rods, crossing Agawam River at 198 rods, and Little Long Pond at 484 rods, to a pine-tree at the forked swamp, which is the corner of Tihonet; thence S. 25 deg. W. 780 rods to a stake on the bank of a brook; thence down the brook to Agawam River, and by the river to Wankinco River, and down the Wankinco River, through the Narrows to Buzzard's Bay, and by the bay easterly to the beginning.

In the year 1678 this tract of land was leased for the term of seven years, and in the year 1682 was sold by the town of Plymouth to raise funds to build a new meeting-house in that town, subject no doubt to that lease, for it was June 17, 1685, when the proprietors held their first meeting to assign to each a sixty acre house-lot. The purchasers were John Chubbuck, the one-twelfth; Samuel Bates, the one-twenty-fourth; John Fearing, the one-twenty-fourth; Nathan Beale, the one-twenty-fourth; Seth Pope, the one-sixth; Ephraim Wilder, the one-sixth; Nathaniel Morton, the one-sixth; Joseph Warren, the one-sixth; Joseph Bartlett, the one-sixth; and Josiah Lane, the one-twenty-fourth part. The most of these purchasers, like the pioneers of all new countries, retained their possessions but a short time, a part being speculators who purchased to sell again, and the other part a restless, roaming class, who advance over the wilderness hunting the wild game, and making small openings, not so much for themselves as for the next class of settlers, who buy for the purpose of tilling the soil and making homes for themselves and their descendants; for in the year 1715 we find the same lands were owned by the following proprietors: Ebenezer Burge, one-eighth; Gershom Gifford, one-twenty-fourth; Thomas Tupper, one-twenty-fourth; Samuel Bates, one-sixteenth; Isaac Wilder's heirs, one-eighteenth; Timothy Bourne, one-twenty-seventh; John Bourne, one-fifty-fourth; Israel Fearing, twenty-five-one-hundred-forty-fourths; David Bates, one-forty-eighth; Joseph Hersey, one-forty-eighth; Joseph

Warren, one-eighth; John Gibbs, one-twenty-fourth; Jireh Swift, one-twenty-fourth; Oliver Norris, one-twenty-fourth; Joseph Bartlett's heirs, one-twelfth; Nathaniel Chubbuck, one-twenty-fourth; and Adam Jones, one-thirty-sixth part. Thus we see in the short space of thirty years the names of Beale, Pope, Morton, and Lane, who formerly owned eleven-twenty-fourths of the whole purchase, were missing; probably these were speculators. And now, after a lapse of one hundred and seventy years, the names of Gifford, Tupper, Hersey, Warren, Norris, Bartlett, and Jones are missing. But the Burgesses, Bates', Fearings, Bournes, Gibbs', Swifts, and Chubbucks still live with us, and some are heirs to the possessions of their ancestors.

This little band of first settlers began their small colony as though they were a separate and distinct nation. They laid out a mill-lot to be owned by the public on the Agawam River, a lot for a pound, and a graveyard, which contains the remains of many of them, and would have built a pillory and whipping-post, no doubt, but Plymouth was careful to reserve the jurisdiction of the territory in their deed of sale. We read of neither church nor school-houses, but it is evident they were not unmindful of these things, as they laid out two lots of land and one of meadow for the use of the ministry as early as 1701.

The principal way in Agawam was opened at an early day, and ran nearly east and west, crossing the Wankinco River, both of the Jumping Brooks, Agawam River, Little Herring Brook, and Red Brook, at the head of tide-water on each of these several streams. There were other ways leading from this which led to the houses of every settler, some open, and some through gates and bars.

The land lying southerly of the main road and Agawam River is indented by coves, creeks, and harbors, forming many peninsulas or necks, which they named as follows: That on the east, between Red Brook, Cohasset, Narrows, and Muddy Cove, containing seven hundred and eighty acres, Long Neck; that between Muddy Cove, Tom's Narrows, and Broad Marsh Creek, containing one hundred and thirty acres, Pine Neck; that between Broad Marsh Creek, Tom's Narrows, Hog Island Narrows, the Bay, and Bourne's Cove, containing twelve hundred and fifty acres, Great Neck; that between Bourne's Cove, the Bay, Wankinco River, and Crooked River, three hundred and sixty acres, Indian Neck; that between Crooked River and Great Crab Cove, containing one hundred acres, Bates Neck; that between Great Crab Cove, Little Crab Cove, and Agawam River, containing five hundred acres, they called Wankinquog Neck (since called Wanker Neck); that between Little Crab Cove, the Narrows, and Agawam River, containing one hundred and twenty acres, Little Neck. These necks contain more than three-fourths of the land lying southerly of said road, leaving but a small tract between them, which was called the Neighborhood. The land in general, though rather sandy, is very suitable for tillage. The shores abound with salt meadows, sea-weeds, and rock-weeds, and if the soil was a little better, no part of the Old Colony would be more favorably situated for delightful farms. Bourne's Hill, situated a little to the north of Bourne's Cove, is the highest land in Wareham, being one hundred and twenty-eight feet above tide-water.

Islands.—Wickett's Island derived its name from an Indian who formerly owned it, and out of respect to his rights they suffered him to retain it. It lies between Long and Great Neck, a little south of the celebrated Onset Camp Ground, and contains five acres. Onset Island is situated near the southerly point of Long Neck, and contains eight acres. An old gentleman, now deceased, used to tell an amusing tale concerning this island. He said when he was a boy he had often seen lights thereon in dark and stormy nights, and that he had no doubt that much money had been buried there. He further stated that he, with some others, went one night to dig, and as the money was got in an evil manner and buried by pirates, the devil watched it; yet, if the diggers did not speak they might find the spot by ranging from different points the lights, and digging where these ranges intersected. All these things being attended to, the spot found, they commenced digging, and after proceeding some distance into the earth they struck the chest, when one of the company, in his zeal to assist the person digging, took up his pickaxe, and reaching a little too far forward, struck the other man digging with such force that he uttered an emphatic oath, when the money-chest immediately sunk, and they could find nothing more of it, to the great grief and severe mortification of all concerned. The narrator firmly believed that if he had half the money buried there he would be the richest man in Wareham.

Little Bird Island lies in Buzzard's Bay, about three-quarters of a mile from the shore, and belongs to the Indian Neck farm. It is a fine place for shooting wild fowl, and is overflowed by very high tides.

There is a cluster of small islands in Little Harbor named Great Pine, Little Pine, Bowman's, and Scraggy Islands, surrounded by creeks, and seem only designed to increase the quantity of meadow.

Ponds.—There are three ponds south of the main road,—one is called Pope's Pond, containing three acres; the second, Beaver Dam Pond, covers five acres, and contains springs, with a fine brook running from it to the Agawam River. It derives its name from the circumstance that beavers formerly built dams across these outlets to raise the water in the pond, the remains of which are still visible. The third is a springy pond situated a little to the west, and has a small creek, which empties into Great Crab Cove.

The tract of land on the north side of the main road contains five thousand five hundred acres, has a very light, sandy soil, and is worthless for all purposes of cultivation. This tract, though divided into lots and owned by different individuals, has been from the first settlement of Agawam (until within a few years) used as a sheep-common during the summer season, the poor and the rich having equal privileges in this particular. The tract is well watered by ponds, spring-brooks, and Agawam River, as follows: Little Long Pond, partly lying in Plymouth, containing ten acres south of the line; White Island Pond, also partly in Plymouth, containing fifty acres south of the line; Bartlett's Marsh Pond, of forty-five acres; Pickerel Pond, of sixteen acres; Muddy Pond, of four acres; Spectacle Pond, of fifty acres, its shape resembling a pair of spectacles; Cedar Pond, of ten acres; Flax Pond, of eleven acres; Herring Pond, of forty-four acres; and Jonathan's Pond, of ten acres. The Maple Springs, near Long Pond, and the brooks running therefrom and falling into Agawam River, have long been noted as places of amusement for catching trout. The Red Brook is a living stream, and derives its name from being colored by iron ore, some small beds of which lie in its swamps. The two Jumping Brooks head a little southwest of the Maple Springs, cross the main road, and fall into Agawam River,—one at the westerly line of Agawam, the other about half a mile to the eastward. They were formerly called jumping brooks because travelers had to jump them before bridges were made. The Agawam River is a valuable stream for manufacturing purposes, having twenty-five feet fall in running from the town-line to the sea. This tract of woodland is connected with, and constitutes a part of, what is known as Plymouth woods, so celebrated in years past for deer-hunting.

West End of the Town.—That part of Wareham which formerly belonged to Rochester had no particular name to designate it from the remaining part of the town until its union with Agawam, after which it was called the West End of the Town.

Sippican, or Rochester Title.—"1649. Liberty is granted unto the townsmen of Plymouth to make use of the land at Sipecan for herding and keeping of cattle, and wintering of them there, as they shall see cause."[1]

"1651. For the continual support of the Township of Plymouth for the place and seat of government, to prevent the dispersing of the inhabitants thereof. It is ordered that Sipecan be granted to the town of Plymouth to be a general help to the inhabitants thereof for the keeping of their cattle, and to remain for the common use and good of the said township, and never to be alienated by the township from the same to any other use, and no person or persons to enjoy any right or benefit thereby but the inhabitants of the town of Plymouth, only except such as we the common herdsmen for the said township, and the bounds thereof to extend itself eight miles by the seaside, and four miles into the land."[2]

In 1666, King Philip, sachem of Pokanoket, youngest son of Massasoit, gave power "to Watuchpoo and Sampson, two Indian chiefs, and their brethren, to hold and make sale of these lands to whom they pleased." And on the 24th of December, 1668, Philip informed the honorable court at Plymouth that they were for sale.

In Plymouth Court orders, dated June 3, 1679, may be found the following: "In answer unto the proposition of several that would purchase lands at Sippican, and places adjacent, the Court are glad to take notice of what they propound, and offer themselves to oblige in order to a comfortable settlement of a Plantation there, and shall be ready to accommodate them as far as they can on reasonable and easy terms, and give them all due encouragement, if they can procure some more substantial men, that are prudent persons, and of considerable estate, that will make a speedy settlement of themselves and families with them; and we desire and expect to hear further from them at the next meeting of this Court, by adjournment in July next, at which time we may, if satisfied in the premises, bargain with them for the lands they desire, or put it in a way to be done." It seems that "some more substantial men, who were prudent persons," were procured, for on the 22d of July, 1679, the purchase was made, and the deed was given. On the same day the purchasers met, organized, and transacted considerable business at the house of Mr. Joseph Bradford, in Plymouth.

Soon after the purchase was made an Indian named

[1] Old Col. Rec. Book, 2d Court Orders, page 190.

[2] Ib., p. 234.

Charles, *alias* Paumpmutt, of Ashimuitt, claimed a portion of the purchased possessions, but on the payment of six pounds, New England money, renounced all title.

Nov. 19, 1679, Lieut. Joseph Lothrop, agent of the company, paid Peter Suscacow, five shillings to satisfy his claim.

In 1683, William Connett, an Indian, claimed the whole land they had purchased. He proved a bitter and stubborn contestant, but finally entered into an agreement with Thomas Hinckley and Joseph Lothrop that was satisfactory to both parties. After this the whites remained in undisputed possession.

Cromeset Neck lies in the west part of the town, and is bounded on the north by Broad Marsh River, on the east by Quasuet and the Wankinco, and on the west by Weweantit River, having Mark's Cove on the east and Sedge Cove on the west side, both of which, as well as the rivers around this neck, having salt meadows along their margins. On the east side of this neck lies Quasuet, it being an island of upland containing thirty acres, and is separated from the neck by a small creek and a broad piece of meadow.

Incorporation of Wareham.—The following is the act of incorporation:

"Anno Regni Regis Georgii Secundi duodecimo et decimotertio.

"AN ACT *for dividing the Town of Rochester and Plymouth, in the County of Plymouth, and erecting a new Town there by the name of Wareham.*

"*Whereas*, the Inhabitants of the East End of the Town of Rochester, and the Inhabitants of a Plantation called Agawam, being in the Town of Plymouth, by Reason of great Difficulties they labor under have addressed this Court, that they may be set off a distinct and separate Township, and vested with all the Powers and Privileges that other Towns in this Province are vested with. For which they have obtained the Consent of the said Towns of Rochester and Plymouth.

"*Be it therefore enacted by His Excellency the Governor, Council, and Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the Authority of the same*, that the East End of the said Town of Rochester, bounded as followeth, viz.: Beginning at the mouth of Sipecan River, and running up the River to Mendoe's Bridge; thence as the Road now lies to Plymouth till it meets with Middleborough Line, being all the Lands belonging to the Town of Rochester lying to the North of said River, and on the East side of said Road, together with the Plantation or Precinct of Agawam aforesaid as described in their purchase Deed from the said Town of Plymouth, be and hereby are set off, Constituted, and Erected into a distinct and separate Township by the name of Wareham, and that the Inhabitants of the Lands before described and bounded be and hereby are vested with all the Powers, Privileges, and Immunities that the Inhabitants of other Towns in this Province are or ought by law to be vested with, Saving that the Privilege of Catching Ellwives be and remain as heretofore.

"1739, July 6. This Bill having been read three several times in the House of Representatives, passed to be Enacted.

"J. QUINCY, Sp^kr.

"1739, July 6. This Bill having been read three several times in Council, passed to be enacted.

"SIMON FROST, Dep. Sec^ry.

"1739, July 10. By His Excellency the Governor I Consent to the Enacting this Bill.

"J. BELCHER."

Tihonet is a piece of land formerly belonging to Plymouth and Carver. It obtained its name from an early settler who had a small right in one of the great lots on which he lived, and by virtue of this claim exercised the right of ownership over all the land around him so far as to cut the best timber and market it. Another gentleman thought he would look at the timber in that region with a view of purchasing. He took this settler as his guide to show him the country, and after traveling all day and asking the question often, "Who owns this lot?" he was always answered by his guide, "I own it." He soon discovered the trick, and gave the old man the name of Ti-own-it, by which he was afterwards called, and that section, with a slight alteration, has borne his name ever since. It is bounded by a continuation of the Agawam line from the corner swamp, N. 86½ deg., W. 830 rods, crossing the Wankinco River; thence 450 rods to a pine-tree standing in the old Carver line; thence by that line southeasterly to the Agawam purchase, and by Agawam northeasterly to the beginning, forming a triangle nearly equilateral, and containing two thousand and twenty acres. There was a family of Chubbucks and Besses who early settled on this tract, but their possessions were small, and the land as well as themselves poor. The Wankinco River running through Tihonet constitutes nearly its whole value. The river is valuable, being fed by springs and having twenty-eight feet fall at Tihonet dam. Robert's Run is a spring-brook, falling into the river on the east side. Frog Foot is a large branch of the river, falling in upon the easterly side about a third of a mile south of the Plymouth line.

While Tihonet belonged to Plymouth and Carver, Daniel Hunt built a forge where the iron-works now stand, and a saw-mill about a mile above. These works passed into the hands of Samuel Leonard, of Taunton, and from him to the Wareham Iron Company. This company, having it in contemplation to put valuable works there, petitioned the Legislature for an act severing Tihonet from Plymouth and Carver and uniting it to Wareham, which they obtained in 1827.

There was an effort made as early as 1773 to unite this part of Plymouth to Wareham, as appears by the following vote: "May 10, 1773, Voted not to request Plymouth to set off Tihonet to Wareham," and

when it was set off there was some opposition by the aged men of the town, fearing that the tract would bring more paupers than taxes; however, it passed by a large majority, Benjamin Bourne, Esq., insisting that his vote should be recorded in the negative.

What the population of the town was at the time of its incorporation cannot now be ascertained, but the year succeeding, and for forty years afterwards, during the provincial government of Massachusetts, the town voted that they were not qualified to send a representative; and by the act of 1692, then in force, every town having forty qualified voters was enjoined to choose one freeholder as their representative; towns having less than forty and more than thirty voters might send or not, as they saw fit; and in the year 1769, when they wished to be heard before the General Court, as they sent an agent and not a representative, we must conclude that they had not thirty freeholders and other persons qualified to vote. At the time the act of incorporation was passed the General Court ordered Edward Bumpus, one of the principal inhabitants, to call the first town-meeting, which he did Aug. 6, 1739, at which meeting Edward Bumpus was chosen moderator; Jonathan Hunter, town clerk; Jireh Swift, Jeremiah Bumpus, and Jonathan Hunter, selectmen and assessors; Jireh Swift, treasurer; John Bumpus, Jr., and Joshua Gibbs, constables; Joseph Gifford, Isaac Hamblin, and Jonathan Bumpus, surveyors of highways; Henry Saunders, tithingman; Ebenezer Perry and John Ellis, fence-viewers.

Ecclesiastical History.—The Congregational Church.—Previous to the incorporation of the town of Wareham, there was a minister of the gospel, by the name of Thomas Prince, who lived upon Cromeset Neck, and preached occasionally in a meeting-house which stood near the place of the present Congregational Church. As there was neither a church nor a parish formed, it is not probable that he or any one else preached long at a time.

Sept. 10, 1739, the town, in their parochial capacity, chose a committee to give the Rev. Rowland Thatcher a call, and directed them to offer him three hundred pounds settlement and one hundred pounds salary, to which he replied as follows:

"Gentlemen,—Seeing my performances among you have found such acceptance as that you have given me a call to minister to you officially in holy things, and having seriously weighed the matter, and asked the direction of heaven, I conclude your call to be from God. Therefore, being deeply sensible of my own unworthiness and unfitness for the great work, yet, depending upon Christ, do accept your call, depending upon you for such support from time to time as the Gospel does require; earnestly asking your prayers to God for me, that when I have preached to you I myself may not be found cast away; but when I am called to give an account of my ministry to God, the Shepherd and Bishop of souls, I may do it with joy, having many of your souls as seals of my ministry and crown of rejoicing.

"Rowland Thatcher.

"Wareham, Oct. 17, 1739."

Oct. 18, 1739, the town voted to receive and accept the answer, and on the 26th day of December, 1739, he was ordained. On the day previous to the ordination a church was incorporated in presence of a council consisting of fifteen male and twenty-eight female members. March 3, 1740, the town passed the following salutary vote: "That a committee be appointed to take care of young people in time of divine service, on Sabbath days, and on all other times, if they see them to play." The Rev. Rowland Thatcher died Feb. 18, 1775, having preached more than thirty-five years to the satisfaction of his church and congregation, much beloved and respected, and with good success, having added two hundred and four members to his church, besides those who were first incorporated, leaving one hundred and forty-five members living at his death. His salary, after the money matters of the country were settled, was finally fixed at £53 6*s.* 8*d.* lawful money.

In April, 1775, a committee was chosen to look for and employ a minister. August 21st this committee gave the Rev. Josiah Cotton a call to become their pastor, which he answered as follows:

"*To the Church of Christ and the Inhabitants of the town of Wareham.*

"Brethren and Gentlemen,—I have received your invitation to enter the relation of Pastor and receive the ministerial charge over you, and in consequence thereof had a conference with your committee relative to your offer, which, as represented to me, I think insufficient,—the salary part, I mean, £66 13*s.* 4*d.*, without the parsonage at the west end of the town,—and therefore propose an alteration, which your committee feel satisfied with, viz., that the improvement of the aforementioned parsonage be granted over and above the £66 13*s.* 4*d.*, which parsonage is valued at £4, L. M., per annum, and the real sum to be made good if the value of money depreciates, which being done, I would, on account of the difficulty of the times, relinquish the sum of £6 13*s.* 4*d.* for the year to come, receiving from the time the salary begins, and after that time expires, if the day should still continue distressing by a stoppage of trade, make a proportionable relinquishment, if consistent with necessary support. Less than my proposal specifies does not appear to me to be sufficient encouragement; therefore, if you shall see fit to comply with the proposals above mentioned, freely, without difficulty, I hereby declare my acceptance to settle with you in the gospel ministry.

"Josiah Cotton.

"Wareham, Oct. 4, 1775."

Oct. 4, 1775, the town voted to accept of Mr. Josiah Cotton's answer. The connection between the town and Mr. Cotton was not happy, and continued

but a few years. There was nothing exceptionable in his character, but he yearly called for an increase of salary, which, on account of the depreciation of money, they enlarged, until they voted him, May 3, 1779, the sum of £600 for the year, which he asked to have increased, whereupon, May 31st, they voted to dismiss him, and he was dismissed accordingly.

In January, 1780, the town employed a Mr. Mills to preach to them, to whom they paid forty shillings per Sabbath; but he was not settled, on account of some disagreement about his salary, which was settled by the vote of Sept. 21, 1780, which gave him forty shillings per Sabbath, hard money. He thinking it was not enough, they dispensed with his further services.

For two or three years the town was without a settled minister, and for a part of the time the pulpit was vacant. June 3, 1782, the Rev. Noble Everett was called to the pastoral office, and several votes passed at different meetings concerning the manner in which he should receive his support, but finally they entered into the following contract:

"*Whereas*, several votes have been passed by the town at different meetings concerning Mr. Everett's settlement and salary, voted, that the whole of his settlement and salary be comprehended and established in the manner following: 1st. That we give to Mr. Noble Everett, for settlement, the whole of the land lying south of, and adjoining to John Winslow's land, which was bought of Thomas Sampson for the purpose, and build him a dwelling house on the same, 36 feet in length and 28 feet in width, two stories high, and finished in a decent and handsome manner, with a convenient cellar under the same, and completed by the last day of November, 1783.

"2d. That we will give said Mr. Everett an annual salary of £56 of lawful silver money during his continuance in this town as our minister, the one-half it to be paid annually in the month of April, the other half in October, together with the use of the ministry land and meadow lying in this town, including the wood on said land for the maintenance of his fires.

"3d. That Mr. Everett's salary begin at his ordination.

"4th. That the town will fence the salt meadow at the east end of the town with cedar rails before April next.

"Accepted by me,

"Noble Everett.

"Wareham, Oct. 28, 1782."

In 1791 the town increased Mr. Everett's salary to sixty pounds, and in the year 1800 to three hundred and fifty dollars. Some time after his church added fifty dollars as a gratuity, which was continued until his death, in 1819.

In July, 1821, the Rev. Daniel Hemmenway was ordained, with a salary of five hundred dollars, without the use of the ministry property. There being some difficulty in selecting the ordaining council, which was unhappily extended to the exclusion of some of the members invited by the town, a disaffection arose among his parishioners, which grew to a dissolution of the connection between him and the parish, and he was dismissed in 1828 by the advice and with the consent of a council.

Feb. 27, 1828, the parish organized themselves in a body separate, under the name of the First Parish in the town of Wareham, elected their officers, and commenced a record of their meetings, which had hitherto been done upon the town's book by the town officers.

Rev. Samuel Nott, Jr., was installed Aug. 5, 1829, and dismissed Aug. 29, 1849.

For several years after Mr. Nott's dismissal the pulpit was principally occupied by Rev. J. A. Roberts as stated supply.

Rev. Homer Barrows was installed Oct. 27, 1852, and dismissed July 19, 1859, at his own request.

Rev. Timothy F. Clary was installed April 18, 1860, and dismissed July 16, 1867, at his own request.

Rev. Horace Dutton supplied the pulpit as acting pastor for the year 1868.

Sept. 3, 1869, Rev. E. S. Huntress was ordained, and served the church about one year.

Oct. 27, 1870, Rev. Isaiah C. Thatcher was installed, and dismissed Sept. 13, 1877, at his own request.

Nov. 11, 1877, Rev. C. C. Watson commenced his labors with this church as acting pastor, and still holds that relation.

Ministry Property.—At an early day there were certain lands and meadows assigned to the use of the ministry. When Wareham was incorporated, the town of Rochester overlooked her interest in the ministry property which lay within the incorporate limits of the town of Wareham. It is uncertain whether this oversight was from accident or design; however, the First Parish in Rochester soon raised the question, and after several years' controversy the right was contested in law, from which, in the year 1770, an appeal was made to the General Court, on a petition of the First Parish in Rochester, to sell this property and convert the proceeds to the uses formerly designed. Wareham, on being notified of this petition, sent Ebenezer Briggs as their agent to remonstrate against such sale, which he did so successfully that he defeated their object, took possession of the property, and held it for the benefit of Wareham, and in defiance of Rochester. In 1826 the town obtained leave of the Legislature to sell their ministerial lands and meadow, and it was accordingly sold for $3487.52, which has been managed by a board of trustees, first elected by the town, afterwards by the First Parish.

The income of this fund has been appropriated semi-annually towards the support of the minister of the First Parish.

Methodist Episcopal Church.—It is not known that there was any Methodist preaching in Wareham previous to 1812, at which time Heman Perry and Covell Burgess, two young men from Sandwich, being employed here, were invited to hold meetings, which they did in the house of William S. Fearing, Esq. Soon after the Rev. Benjamin R. Hoyt, preacher-in-charge on Sandwich Circuit, visited this place, and preached to the people with great acceptance. Following Mr. Hoyt, the Rev. Frederick Upham, who was stationed at Monument, occasionally visited Wareham, and preached in different parts of the town, but mainly at the Narrows school-house. Mr. Upham's labors were highly appreciated, and a favorable impression was made on the minds of the people in regard to Methodism. In the year 1823 some Methodist brethren came from Easton, Mass., to this place, and found employment in the nail-works. Their names were Charles Wilbur, Lewis Waters, and Royal J. Barlow. By invitation of these brethren Methodist preachers frequently visited Wareham and preached here. In the year 1827 they induced the Rev. John Newland Maffit to come to this place, and he preached once in the Congregational Church and many times in private houses. The preaching of this wonderful man made a profound sensation. There was some opposition, but it is thought the seed then sown subsequently produced abundant fruit. In the year 1830, Ebenezer Slocum, a Methodist class-leader from the South, and a watchmaker by trade, came and settled in Wareham. He soon began to hold meetings in his shop. They were interesting, and resulted in the conversion of several. In January, 1831, a class was formed, consisting of the following persons: Ebenezer Slocum, leader, Eliza Slocum, Mary Ann Briggs, Royal J. Barlow and wife, and Relief Willis. The revival continued, and was the most extensive ever known in the town up to that date. It is usually referred to as the "Slocum Revival." Revs. David Culver, William Livesey, and James Porter, from adjoining towns, were of great assistance in this revival. During the year 1831 a Methodist society or parish was formed in accordance with the statutes of the commonwealth, and the following officers were elected: Ebenezer Slocum, clerk; Jedediah Briggs, Royal J. Barlow, and Robert Hinckley, prudential committee. This year (1831) Rev. Amos Binney and Rev. Lemuel Harlow were the preachers on Rochester Circuit, which circuit embraced Rochester, Middleboro', and Wareham. In 1833 the circuit preachers were Rev. Thomas G. Brown and Rev. Thomas Ely. In 1835 the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Josiah Litch and Rev. Joseph Marsh. In the year 1836 Wareham was separated from Rochester Circuit and constituted a separate station and a separate church. The first official board was composed of the following persons: Francis Carr, Asa N. Bodfish, class-leaders; Francis Carr, Asa N. Bodfish, Robert Hinckley, Tilson Morse, Jedediah Briggs, and Lewis Waters, stewards. The following is the list of pastors who have served this church from 1836 to 1884, viz.: 1836–37, Samuel Phillips; 1838, Henry H. Smith; 1839, Chester W. Turner; 1840, Charles A. Carter; 1841–42, James D. Butler; 1843–44, Elisha B. Bradford; 1845, John W. Case; 1846, Samuel W. Coggeshall; 1847–48, Nelson Goodrich; 1849–50, Horatio W. Houghton; 1851, Edward H. Hatfield; 1852–53, Nathaniel Bemis; 1854, George W. Stearns; 1855, Philip Crandon; 1856, Horace C. Atwater; 1857–58, Lawton Cady; 1859–60, John W. Willett; 1861, Moses Chase; 1862–63, Charles Stokes; 1864, George H. Winchester; 1865, George S. Alexander; 1866, Abel Allton; 1867, Daniel J. Griffin; 1868, Charles A. Carter; 1869–70, Daniel J. Griffin; 1871–72, Daniel M. Rogers; 1873–74, William Livesey; 1875–76, Edward J. Ayres; 1877–78, John G. Gammons; 1879–80, John S. Bell; 1881, Melville B. Cummings; 1882, George Hudson; 1883–84, William F. Davis.

Baptists.—In 1830 a number of individuals united in a religious society under the name of the First Christian Society in the town of Wareham; but they were generally called the Baptist Society. In 1831, Rev. John Taylor was settled as their pastor, and continued to preach to them until 1837, when he removed to the State of Rhode Island. For several years after Mr. Taylor's removal they had occasional preaching, but no settled pastor.

Reformed Methodists.—In 1831 there was a society of Reformed Methodists organized in the west part of the town, but for want of numbers they supported preaching but a short time.

In 1878 a union chapel was built at Tremont village. They have preaching regularly and a flourishing Sunday-school. The pulpit is supplied by preachers from different denominations.

Second Adventists.—This sect hold annual camp-meetings in a beautiful grove near Tremont village, coming from all parts of the country. The resort has become quite famous.

Roman Catholics.—In 1865 the Roman Catholics, who for many years had worshiped in halls in different parts of the town, purchased the church edifice

on High Street, in the Narrows village, formerly owned and occupied by the Baptists. It has been greatly enlarged and improved, and is thronged by devout worshipers. From 1865 to the close of 1880 their pastors were as follows: Rev. Peter Bartoldi, Rev. H. F. Kinnerney, Rev. Matthias McCabe, and Rev. A. J. Brady. Mr. Brady was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Thomas F. Clinton, who is greatly beloved by his people. In December, 1871, the diocese of Providence was created, which includes Bristol, Barnstable, Nantucket and Dukes Counties, and the towns of Carver, Marion, Mattapoisett, and Wareham.

Episcopal.—The Church of the Good Shepherd was organized in 1883. This society is young and flourishing. During the past year, 1883, they have erected a church edifice on High Street, not far from the Roman Catholic, that is "a thing of beauty," and will doubtless prove "a joy forever" to many who worship there.

They have a thriving Sunday-school, and maintain regular services, but as yet have no settled pastor.

Onset Bay Grove Association.—"This association had its origin in the successful search of a few gentlemen who were interested in finding a suitable place upon the sea-shore where camp-meetings, under the general auspices of Spiritualism, could be annually held, and which might also be made a permanent summer resort for any who desired to build cottages or to tent beside the sea during the warm season.

"Many places on the coast-line of Massachusetts were visited, particularly the sheltered coves and breezy headlands of Cape Cod, along both shores from Sandwich to the ocean. But although especial attractions were found for summer visitors all along this diversified and picturesque coast, no place seemed to combine all the advantages sought for until the present location was found.

"Here, upon the shores of Onset Bay, a portion of the head-waters of Buzzard's Bay, and within the town of Wareham, a thickly-wooded grove of oaks, covering about one hundred and fifty acres, was found growing to the very edge of high bluffs overlooking the sea, and surrounded on three sides by water. It is in that portion of the town known as Agawam, a name given to it by its original Indian owners, relics of whom are found here in abundance, and who, under their great sachem, Massasoit, the humane and friendly king of the Wampanoags, made the first treaty of peace and amity with the Pilgrims from the 'Mayflower.' This town is in Plymouth County, and belonged to the old historical Plymouth Colony, of which President Dwight says, 'It is the oldest of the New England colonies, and to its early success may be traced the origin of all the others. It has been the scene of many a trial and of the fulfillment of many a high resolve.'

"It was here that government, based on the will of the governed, was first established on the American continent, and the great principle that all should obey such laws as a majority of the people should make, distinctly acknowledged. No people had so fully appreciated the rights of each member of the State; none had felt so deeply the great cause of humanity or entertained such cheering hopes of human improvement. In their intercourse with the Indians the people of the colony set a bright example of humanity, and the same sense of justice is here witnessed that pervaded all their public and private acts. Not a foot of soil was taken from them without their consent. Their treaty with Massasoit was most scrupulously observed.

"The two rivers that form the eastern and western boundaries of the grove, and the smaller bays and inlets of this vicinity, are occupied as oyster grants, and from which thousands of bushels of the best oysters, commanding the highest prices in the markets of Boston, New York, and Providence, are annually taken. Clams of both kinds are found here in abundance, the indispensable requisites for the famous 'clam bakes' and 'chowders,' which, not only in Rhode Island, but all along shore, are justly considered among the luxuries of life at the sea-side. The facilities for safe and pleasant bathing are excellent, as the bottom is hard and clear, gradually descending from the shore, and the water many degrees warmer than upon the direct ocean beach.

"The soil is a sandy loam, so heavy that in the driest season the roads are comparatively free from dust. The spring water, for drinking and culinary purposes, is of excellent quality. The temperature of the grove is gratefully modified by the prevailing southwest winds that blow from off the water.

"At all times the view from the bluff is picturesque and beautiful, and when the yacht-races take place in the bay, and the white wings of the trim little vessels are seen flashing about among the islands and darting along the sinuous channels, the scene is full of life and animation.

"Fishing-parties are seen running out into the bay to try their luck with 'drail' or 'troll' among the blue-fish, which here abound, weighing usually from three to twelve pounds, passing the more modest skiffs anchored along the coves and inlets, fishing for tautog, sea-bass, and scup. No better fishing need be looked for than in these waters. An excur-

sion in a well-appointed yacht, in charge of a competent skipper, of whom there are plenty hereabouts, from Onset to New Bedford, on the western coast, or along the eastern to Wood's Holl, and then across to Oak Bluffs and the famous Vineyard camp-ground, brings to view a variety of the most charming scenery. On the right passing Tempest Knob, a high bluff at the mouth of the Wankinco River, and Great Hill, with the Marion House, on a point at its foot, we come to Bird Island Light, the guardian of the upper bay; Mattapoisett light-house, with the town; the low shore; sterile West Island, with its long reef, around which the larger craft must sail; passing dingy Black Rock, and so into the harbor of the rich old whaling city of New Bedford.

"On the eastern coast from Cohassett Narrows, the western terminus of the projected Cape Cod Ship-Canal, where the tide runs like a mill-race to and from Buttermilk Bay, and where, from the railroad bridge, striped bass are caught in large numbers, we may trace the windings of a score of inlets along the low-lying sandy cape, each with its little clump of masts, indicating a village, and pass club-houses or private cottages perched on rocky knolls, and summer hamlets built up along the line of railroad that borders the coast, which look out upon distant headlands, from which at night light-houses flash out their guidance to the travelers by sea.

"There are several fresh-water ponds in the neighborhood of Onset, where black bass and pickerel are said to abound, and from whence the purest ice will be supplied.

"The grove is located about three-fourths of a mile, by the present road, from the new Onset depot, built for the use of the association by the Old Colony Railroad, which is fifty miles from Boston, and by the regular trains; thence may be reached in two hours. It is directly upon the great popular route to Oak Bluffs, Martha's Vineyard, Yarmouth camp-ground, Falmouth Heights, Nantucket, etc., and during the summer season five or six trains per day pass over the route each way. As the requirements of travel may demand, parties can be brought by steamboat or sailing-vessels, by the Vineyard Sound and Buzzard's Bay, and landed directly at the new and permanent wharf of the association.

"The first meeting preliminary to the formation of this association was held in Boston Nov. 9, 1876, at which time a working constitution was adopted, and a temporary board of directors elected, with instructions to purchase the land. It having been found desirable to secure a legal organization, a special charter was applied for to the Massachusetts Legislature, which was granted March 31, 1877. The present association was organized under this charter April 11, 1877, at which time a code of by-laws was adopted and officers elected. The capital stock was fixed at twenty-five hundred dollars, all of which was taken and immediately paid in. The grounds were surveyed, building-lots, reserve-groves, streets, and avenues laid out, and heliotype maps of the same distributed.

"The grove was formally dedicated to the principles of Spiritualism and the interests of human progress on Thursday, June 14, 1877, about one thousand persons being present. The addresses were by the president, H. S. Williams, Esq., Mrs. Emma Hardinge Britten, and Mr. Cephas B. Lynn, interspersed with music by the South Easton Band.

"The first camp-meeting was held by the association commencing July 8th, and closing July 24th of the same year."

The original capital stock has been largely increased, and the interest in this charming resort is greater than ever. There is already thirty thousand dollars of taxable property on this ground, and it is destined to be one of the most famous camp-grounds, if not so already, on the New England sea-coast. More than fifty cottages were built there last year (1883), and more than one hundred have been erected in 1884.

The officers of this association at the present time (1884) are as follows: Dr. H. B. Storer, president, Boston; Hon. George Robbins, vice-president, Fitchburg, Mass.; William F. Nye, clerk, New Bedford, Mass.; Capt. B. F. Gibbs, treasurer, East Wareham, Mass. Directors, A. W. Wilcox, Worcester, Mass.; Charles F. Howard, Foxborough, Mass.; Henrietta R. J. Bullock, Onset Bay, East Wareham, Mass.; Miss S. R. Nickles, Manchester, N. H.; W. C. Carter, Fitchburg, Mass.

Church Edifices.—The size, form, and architecture of the first meeting-house erected in Wareham, previous to the incorporation of the town, cannot be ascertained. It was first built, and afterwards owned by proprietors, until Sept. 10, 1739, when the town voted "to have the meeting-house they then met in for their meeting-house." We have nothing but this vote to determine the nature of the contract between the proprietors and the town, but in those days the usual practice in country towns was for the town to take peaceable possession of the oldest or first meeting-house (there being but one generally, and this near the centre of the population), keep it in repair, and use it for a town-house. There is an allusion to this practice in McFingal,—

"That house which, loath a rule to break,
Served Heaven but one day in the week;
Open the rest for all supplies
Of news and politics and lies."

In 1742 the town purchased of Isaac Bump the land on which the meeting-house stood, and took a deed of the same, and in 1757 voted "to clear the alleys of the meeting-house of chairs and all other incumbrances, and keep them clean." This vote indicates that many went to meeting who had no seats, and accommodated themselves in the public alleys and by-places with chairs, stools, blocks, etc, and when the town voted to clear them, no doubt they made provision for the poor, and let the penurious provide for themselves. In 1770 the town voted to give certain subscribers the old meeting-house to build a new one with, and voted to receive the new one on condition that the town keep it in repair and use it for a town house. The new meeting-house had forty-one square pews on the floor, twelve slip-seats in the centre, appropriated for the use of the aged, whose hearing had become obtuse, strangers, and the respectable poor, and a broad gallery on three sides, with a row of pews in front, and slip-seats back, to accommodate servants, boys, and the common poor. There was much taste displayed in the architecture of the inside of the building, particularly about the pulpit and sounding-board. The exterior of the building resembled most other country meeting-houses of that day, had its round-top porch in front, with three doors, and two flights of stairs leading into the gallery. The body of the house was nearly square, and much too high for its size. This error, no doubt, was committed by taking pattern from some other meeting-house. Wherever one of these old-fashioned churches are seen of the first magnitude, the height well accords with the size, but the smaller ones by preserving the same height, present the appearance of one cube set upon the ground, and a half-cube cut diagonally, whose hypothenuse is about two feet greater than the side of the first cube laid thereon to form the roof. These houses had three times as many windows as was necessary to light the building, set in double rows for the sake of symmetry.

In 1802, the population of the town having increased, six of the body seats in the meeting-house were taken up, and four square pews built in their stead, and in 1824 the other six seats were taken up and the room converted into four slip-pews; such was the opposition of some of the aged and respectable citizens who had occupied these seats, that the purchaser of the front pew permitted three of these patriarchs to sit there until the meeting-house was pulled down. The gale of 1804 blew in one of the gable-ends, but found its huge timbers, double rafters, and solid king-posts not easily overturned. The breach was soon repaired. In 1821 extensive repairs were made upon the house, and in 1828, when it was pulled down, many contended that it would stand for fifty years; however, the town got so vexed by trying the question whether they should have a new meeting-house or not, that many absented themselves from such meetings, or if they attended would not vote, and when the final vote was taken there were four for it and three against it, and before the next morning the house came down, hastened, no doubt, for fear a reconsideration might take place. There was much excitement, but it soon subsided, and the present beautiful edifice was erected on its site, with a spacious town house underneath. The cost of the whole was ten thousand dollars. The pews sold for six hundred dollars more than the cost of the house, and this overplus was divided among the pew-owners of the old meeting-house. The present meeting-house is forty-five feet by sixty-four feet body, ten feet portico, twenty-six feet posts, and rests upon Quincy granite twenty-four inches wide; has eight large windows, each containing ninety-six panes of ten by fourteen glass; four columns in front of the Doric order, the entablature of which extends around the whole building; a belfry of suitable size and height, a handsome steeple, and a bell weighing thirteen hundred pounds. The whole building makes a bold appearance, and has but one defect, and this would not be seen by any other than an architect. The draught was procured from Boston for a building of larger dimensions, and when it was concluded to build smaller, the carpenter shortened the posts without reducing the capital, architraves, frieze, triglyphs, and cornice; this left the ornaments a little too heavy for the building.

The Congregational Church above described was the only church edifice in Wareham in 1829. Hitherto the Congregationalists had been the only organized religious society. In 1830 the Baptist society was formed, and they erected a church the same year on High Street.

In 1831–32 the Methodist Episcopal society erected a church. It was located near the cemetery, at Wareham Centre, in the fork of the two roads, one leading to Carver the other to Tihonet. The house was an humble building, twenty-eight feet square, and cost about one thousand dollars. At this time the prejudice against the Methodists was so inveterate that it would sometimes manifest itself in open acts of violence. The brethren, who were few in number, after working hard all day in the nail-factory, were

compelled to spend the night in their little church to save it from destruction. One night a ladder was driven through the pulpit window, the latches of the doors pried off, windows broken, and the building very much damaged. In 1835 it was removed to Wareham Centre and enlarged. The present church edifice was dedicated Sept. 8, 1842. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. John Lovejoy, of New Bedford. This enterprise was started and carried forward to completion during the pastorate of Rev. James D. Butler. The house is substantial and commodious, and has a large vestry that is used for social meetings.

The church edifice erected by the Episcopal society on High Street (and to which allusion has already been made) is much admired for its architectural beauty, and is justly considered an ornament to the Narrows village.

The Congregationalists built a chapel on High Street in the year 1859, and it has since been enlarged. It is here that the social meetings of the church are held.

In 1872 the Episcopal Methodists built a chapel at Agawam village. Regular Sabbath services are held there, and they have a flourishing Sunday-school.

This chapel was built during the pastorate of the late Rev. Daniel M. Rogers, and he and his devoted wife were largely instrumental in its erection. The lot on which it is located was given for the purpose by the late Samuel T. T. Sherman.

The chapel at Tremont village has been noticed in another place; also the church edifice of the Roman Catholics.

French and Indian War.—In this war the citizens of Wareham lent their aid so far that John Bates, Barnabas Bates, Jabez Besse, Henry Sanders, Oliver Norris, Joshua Besse, Ebenezer Chubbuck, Joseph Besse, and Samuel Besse went to Cape Breton and assisted in the taking of Louisbourg, some in the land forces and some in the navy, and Samuel Besse lost his life in the expedition. About the same time Nathaniel Besse, Gershom Morse, Newbury Morse, Elnathan Sampson, and Nathaniel Chubbuck went into the Northern army, and were employed in taking Canada. Also, there were four Indians who resided in this town, named Jo. Joseph, Sol. Joseph, Jabez Wickett, and —— Webquish, who went and fought against the hostile Indians on the Canada frontier. Webquish, who died about the year 1810, said he was present upon the plains of Abraham when Gen. Wolfe fell, and saw the city of Quebec taken. The above-named Nathaniel Chubbuck was in the English army at the time they were defeated near the city of Carthagena, in South America, in 1741, and also at the taking of Havana, in Cuba, in 1763.

Revolutionary War.—Wareham, though poor and small, bore her full share in the Revolutionary struggle. Her first act was to answer the people of Boston, as follows:

"At the request of the town of Boston, the inhabitants of the town of Wareham met together on the 18th day of January, 1773, to consider matters of grievance the Provinces were under. Capt. Josiah Carver was chosen moderator. Voted to act on the request of the town of Boston. Chose David Nye, Barnabas Bates, and Benjamin Briggs a committee to act on the above-said matters of grievance, and lay it before the town. Voted to adjourn to the 8th of February.

"Feb. 8, 1773, Voted to receive the committee's resolves, and record them on the town book.

"At a town-meeting in Wareham, Jan. 18, 1773, and continued by adjournment to February 8th, following, and then met to consider a letter of correspondence from the town of Boston, occasioned by sundry grievances the people of this Province at present labor under respecting sundry acts of Parliament of Great Britain, thereby drawing a tribute or tax from the people of this Province, the town taking the same into consideration, come to the following conclusions, as expressed in the following resolves:

"*Resolved*, That by the charter of this Province we are entitled to all the privileges and immunities of the natural born subjects of Great Britain, therefore,

2. "*Resolved*, That the raising of a revenue on the people by a legislative authority where they have no right in the election, or returning of any of the members, is a great grievance, as we are thereby taxed by other than our own representatives.

3. "*Resolved*, That the extensive power given to the commissioners of his Majesty's customs in America is a grievance.

4. "*Resolved*, That the affixing salaries on the judges of the Supreme Court of judicature, within the province, out of the aforesaid revenue, is a grievance, as our lives and property are so nearly concerned in the decision of judges who hold their places during pleasure, and are entirely dependent on the Crown for their support.

5. "*Resolved*, That the extending the power of the courts of Vice-Admiralty so as that in many things it destroys the privilege of the trials by juries, is an extreme grievance; and in particular that remarkable distinction made between the subjects in Great Britain and those in these Colonies, in sundry acts of Parliament in which the property of the colonists is given up to the determination of one single judge of admiralty whereby the same act the subject in Great Britain is tried in his Majesty's court of record.

6. "*Resolved*, That we will freely join with the town of Boston, or any or all the other towns in this Province, to take any legal measures to obtain a removal of the above grievance in a constitutional manner.

7. "*Resolved*, That whereas we are not in the capacity to send a representative to represent us in the general assembly of the Province, we desire the committee of correspondence of the

town of Boston to use their influence in that constitutional body, that they may petition our most gracious sovereign for a removal of the above-said grievances, or that such method for the recovery of our ancient and invaluable privileges as in their wisdom may appear most conducive to the common good of the Province.

8. "*Resolved*, That the thanks of this town be returned to the inhabitants of the town of Boston for their letter of correspondence, and the care they have taken to acquaint the Province in general, and us in particular, of the divers measures that have been, and still are, taken to deprive us of the privileges enjoyed by the subjects of the same Prince in Great Britain.

9. "*Resolved*, That if any person for the sake of any post of honor, or any private advantage whatsoever, shall basely desert the common cause of British Freedom, and endeavor to hinder or obstruct our thus recovering our ancient and invaluable privileges, he shall be deemed an enemy to his country, and shall be treated by us with that neglect and contempt that his behavior deserves.

"Lastly, That these resolves be recorded in the town's book of records, and that the town clerk transmit an attested copy of the same under his hand to the aforesaid committee of correspondence for the town of Boston."

Thus we see that the town of Wareham responded to the first call to oppose grievances, and to insist upon a constitutional remedy. Failing in this, they prepared for another remedy, and on the 16th of January, 1775, they voted to allow each minute-man 1*s.* 4*d.* per week, refusing to pay any province or county tax under the king's authority, and voted to pay the province tax already made to Dr. Andrew Mackie, with instructions that he keep it until the town should otherwise order. On the 17th of March, 1775, they voted to purchase six guns for the use of the town, and directed Nathan Bassett to put the other guns in repair, and make bayonets to fit them, for which service they paid him £24 16*s.* 6*d.* April 3, 1775, they voted to pay the province tax to Henry Gardiner, Esq., at Stow, Mass.

The militia company of Wareham that responded to the call, April 19, 1775: Commissioned officers,—Noah Fearing, captain; John Gibbs, lieutenant. Non-commissioned officers,—Jonathan Gibbs, Joseph Sturtevant, sergeants; Enos Howard, corporal; Thomas Norris, drummer; Joseph Bumpus, Joseph Winslow, Jesse Swift, —— Bumpus, John Bates, —— Bassett, Benjamin Swift, John Bourne, Archipaus Sanders, —— Hathaway, Samuel Savery, David Nye, privates.

About the time of the battle of Lexington a report was circulated that the king's troops had landed at Marshfield, and were marching through the country, killing women and children and laying the whole country waste.

The following company of minute-men started at once for Marshfield: Commissioned officers,—Israel Fearing, captain; Joshua Briggs, lieutenant; Ebenezer Chubbuck, second lieutenant. Non-commissioned officers,—Samuel Savery, Prince Burgess, Edward Sparrow, —— Burgess, sergeants; John Besse, drummer; Joshua Besse, fifer; Samuel Burgess, Sylvester Bumpus, Calvin Howard, Wilbur Swift, Benjamin Gibbs, Samuel Phillips, Rufus Perry, Nathaniel Burgess, Joshua Gibbs, Jr., William Parris, Isaac Ames, William Bumpus, David Perry, Benjamin Briggs, Barnabas Bumpus, Elisha Burgess, Richard Sears, Asaph Bates, Jabez Nye, John Lothrop, Ebenezer Bourne, Willis Barrows, Samuel Norris, Joseph Bumpus, Elisha Swift, Jabez Besse, Samuel Morse, Thomas Sampson, Timothy Chubbuck, privates. After reaching Plymouth, learning that the king's troops had left Marshfield for Boston, the company returned home; whereupon the town voted that those who did not go at the alarm should not have any pay, and to those who did go they paid £21 5*s.* 4*d.*, it being the sum due them by the vote of January 16th.

Soon after this Ebenezer Chubbuck, Samuel Besse, Nathan Bassett, Barnabas Bates, David Saunders, Barnabas Bumpus, Judah Swift, and Daniel Perry went to Roxbury and served the term of two months; and about the same time Joseph Bosworth, John Besse, Joshua Besse, Joseph Saunders, William Conant, Joseph Bumpus, Consider Sturtevant, Ephraim Norris, Rufus Perry, John Bourne, Benjamin Russell, Samuel Morse, Caleb Burgess, Barnabas Bates, Joseph Bates, Thomas Bates, Samuel Bates, and Jabez Nye were stationed along shore in this town, enlisted for the term of six months and paid by the State. They went at an alarm from Naushon during their term of service, to which place they rowed themselves in two whaleboats. Also, during the same time, Edward Sparrow, Lieut. Willard Swift, Lemuel Caswell, John Lathrop, Calvin Howard, Samuel Phillips, Samuel Barrows, Benjamin Chubbuck, and William Thorn were in the army near Boston, among the eight months' men; and Nathan Savery and John Bourne went to the Lakes and assisted in taking Ticonderoga and Crown Point. Thus we see that this little town, which stated in the Ninth Resolve that they were not in the capacity to send a representative, not having voters enough, had thirty-six men in the public service the first year of the war. And when the public authorities called for a re-enlistment for the term of one year, and it was submitted to the citizens of Wareham to see who would enlist for the year 1776, Edward Sparrow, Josiah Harlow, Willard Swift, Lemuel Caswell, Samuel Barrows, Samuel Phillips, William Pierce, Arthur Hathaway, William Thorn, Jesse Swift, Benjamin Gibbs, Caleb Burgess, Benjamin

Burgess, William Bumpus, Benjamin Swift, John Galt, Solomon Hitchman, and Rufus Perry consented and joined the army near Boston; from whence, after the British evacuated that place, they went to New York. March 18, 1776, the town chose John Fearing, Andrew Mackie, Israel Fearing, Joshua Gibbs, and Prince Burgess a committee of correspondence, inspection, and safety, and voted to pay for five pickaxes, eleven spades, and six narrow axes furnished the army. In June there was another call for men to go to New York, when Joseph Bates, Perez Briggs, William Hunt, Joseph Bosworth, Nathaniel Burgess, Benjamin Swift, and Benjamin Chubbuck were enlisted for the term of five months, making twenty-five men in the regular army the second year of the war.

Oct. 14, 1776, resolved as follows: "That we judge it best that the plan of government of the late charter, viz., by the House of Representatives and Council, be strictly adhered to, and that no alteration be made therein respecting a form of government, at least during the present war."

Upon the call of Congress for men to serve in the Continental army for three years or during the war, commencing with 1777, Lieut. Joseph Bates, Joseph Saunders, William Conant, Jonathan Saunders, Lot Sturtevant, David Burgess, Nathan Sturtevant, Solomon Hitchman, Moses Sturtevant, James Bumpus, Amaziah King, Reuben Maxim, Joseph Bumpus, and William Parkerson enlisted and were marched against Burgoyne's army. About the same time the State called for two months' men to go to Rhode Island, when Silas Besse, Hallet Briggs, Benjamin Bourne, Joseph Swift, John Winslow, and Asa Bumpus responded to the call, and were stationed near Howland's Ferry.

After this Lieut. Prince Burgess, Ebenezer Burgess, and Heman Sturtevant went to Rhode Island, and were in the battle fought by Gen. Sullivan at the south end of the island, and it is said they all fought bravely. In August of this year nearly every man of the militia went against Newport on the secret expedition which did not succeed, and they soon returned.

March 26, 1777, Chose Jeremiah Bumpus, Ebenezer Chubbuck, Israel Fearing, Edward Sparrow, and Barnabas Bates, Jr., a committee of correspondence, inspection, and safety.

September 29th, Voted thirty-three pounds to pay for one hundred pounds of powder.

November 25th, Voted one hundred pounds for the purpose of supplying the families of the Continental soldiers, and chose a committee to provide such articles as they should need.

This vote shows that those who stayed at home in that trying day did not forget the widow and the fatherless. The property of the rich went to feed the poor by vote, and not by the liberality or narrowness of each individual heart. And there were some who did more than vote. Silvanus Bourne, Esq., of this town, long since deceased, once gave the following incident: "An aged lady by the name of Reed but a few days since told me she was married in the year 1775. The next year her husband went into the army, leaving her young and inexperienced, with an infant upon her bosom, to manage the domestic affairs in-doors and out through a long and bitter-cold winter; and when she heard from her husband it was from the battle-field, with the battle bravely fought, but not finished. At length he returned; another winter approaching, he was drafted again, and through her entreaties he was prevailed upon to hire a substitute. In addition to the pay agreed upon, he told the man that when he returned he would assist him in building a house. The man was killed in the battle at the taking of Burgoyne; but, said she, his poor widow did not go houseless, for my husband built it, and made her comfortable as long as she lived."

Soon after the taking of Burgoyne's army Barnabas Bates, Silas Besse, Silas Fearing, John Galt, David Perry, Jabez Besse, and Nathan Norris went to Boston on a three-months' tour to guard the prisoners.

March 2, 1778, Chose John Fearing, James Burgess, Andrew Mackie, Samuel Savery, and Barnabas Bates a committee of correspondence, inspection, and safety.

In September of this year the British burnt the shipping at New Bedford, and the militia of this town turned out generally at the alarm.

There were two alarms at Falmouth during the war, to which place the militia of Wareham speedily repaired, but at neither time found the enemy.

October 5th, Voted to raise money to pay for soldiers' clothing, and chose a committee to supply the soldiers' families the ensuing year.

Jan. 11, 1779, Voted to raise by tax one hundred and eighty-four pounds in the west end of the town, to pay two nine-months' men, viz., Andrew Sturtevant and Asa Bumpus. Voted, to raise soldiers in future by a town tax, and a committee was chosen to hire them for the town. March 8, Chose John Fearing, Joshua Gibbs, and David Nye, to see that there be no forestalling and monopolizing in the town, agreeably to an act of the General Court.

Chose John Fearing, Andrew Mackie, Samuel Savery, Barnabas Bates, and Prince Burgess a commit-

tee of correspondence, inspection, and safety. March 23d, Voted to sell the nine guns (that came from Boston) at vendue, and they were sold for three hundred and eighty dollars and fifty cents.

July 5th, Chose a committee to supply the soldiers' families with the necessaries of life. Voted £110 16*s.* to pay soldiers' bounty and mileage.

December 6th, Voted to send to Boston for one hundred and sixty pounds of powder.

March 22, 1780, Chose Israel Fearing, Barnabas Bates, and Rowland Thatcher a committee of correspondence, inspection, and safety.

June 20th, Voted that the six months' men, now sent into service, be hired by a tax, and that each man have sixty-nine silver dollars as a bounty, and one hundred and thirty paper dollars per man mileage money. Voted to eleven three months' men forty silver dollars per man, and one hundred paper dollars per month; and Capt. John Gibbs, William Conant, Thomas Bates, Silas Besse, Lot Thatcher, Lot Bumpus, Seth Stevens, Isaac Stevens, George Glover, Benjamin Benson, George Gurney, and Thomas Barrows were the captain and eleven men mentioned in the last vote. These men went to Rhode Island.

September 21st, Voted to raise £86 17*s.* hard money to pay for beef sent to the army. December 26th, Voted to raise seven men for the army during the war. Jan. 6, 1781, Voted to have a lottery to raise two hundred and eighty dollars hard money to raise soldiers with. Voted to accept the scheme of the lottery as it now stands. This last vote shows to what extremity the town was pushed to raise the funds necessary to carry on the war; but they shrunk not back; when the people had become so poor that money could not be raised by tax, they sought other expedients and found them. July 9th, Chose a committe to procure beef for the army. September 24th, Voted for two five months' soldiers, twenty-one pounds; for four three months' men, seventy-two pounds; and for seven three years' soldiers, one hundred and twenty-six pounds. October 8th, Voted £235 8*s.* to pay for nine thousand one hundred and forty-six pounds of beef sent to the Continental army, and £10 for four hundred pounds of beef for soldiers' families.

Dec. 17th, Voted to join with Plymouth to petition to take off the excise act. Sept. 16, 1782, Voted two hundred and ten pounds for seven three years' soldiers. Sept. 29, 1783, Voted one hundred and eighty pounds for six three years' soldiers.

It is impossible at this date to ascertain the names of the men raised by some of the above votes, but Noah Bumpus, Asa Bumpus, Solomon Hitchman, Ebenezer Clark, Willard Swift, William Pierce, and Stephen Swift served during the war, and are probably the men raised by the vote of Dec. 26, 1780. Those raised by the vote of 1781 were probably such men as had returned from former service, and were prevailed upon to go again. Philemon Dunham, who is not mentioned above, went into the army three times, and Samuel Bates served six years, and no doubt many others went in other campaigns than those where their names are mentioned.

The votes of September, 1782 and 1783, were to pay soldiers already in the army, and not to raise new forces. Of the eighty-six persons who performed service from two months to seven years, whose names have come down to the present generation, thirteen died while in service, viz.: Samuel Besse, John Lathrop, John Bourne, Samuel Barrows, Samuel Phillips, William Thorn, Caleb Burgess, Rufus Perry, Benjamin Swift, Jonathan Saunders, Nathan Sturtevant, Moses Sturtevant, and William Parkerson. During the war the operations of the patriotic citizens of this town were not confined to the land. Capt. Barzillai Besse went out privateering under a commission from the State, in an armed sloop, and took one prize. He, together with John Gibbs and some others of his crew, left his vessel at Nantucket, and went with Capt. Dimmick, of Falmouth, as volunteers in a wood sloop, borrowed for the occasion, and running down towards the enemy's vessel, which was a shaving-mill mounting six swivels, Dimmick was ordered to strike; he showed submission, but in running under the stern he put his bowsprit over the enemy's taffrail, and calling upon his men, they sprang on board, killed the English captain, and took the vessel in a few minutes. Also a ten-gun sloop named the "Hancock," owned by John Carver, Nathan Bassett, and others, was fitted out from this place as a privateer, commanded by James Southard. The first cruise they went to the West Indies, and took two prizes. The second cruise they took two Grand Bank fishermen, both brigs, and brought them into Wareham. The enemy took from the citizens of Wareham the schooner "Lion," coming from the West Indies with a load of salt. Also the schooner "Desire," going to Brazil, and a sloop that was built for a privateer, and performed one successful cruise in that capacity, but was afterwards sent to Turk's Island for salt, and was taken when returning.

War of 1812.—From the Revolutionary war until the war of 1812 but few incidents happened to Wareham, of an historical nature, worthy of notice. The town increased gradually in business and population,

commerce at one time was flourishing, and many vessels were built at the Narrows, and when the second war was declared and commerce cut off many persons were poor indeed. However, they bore up under it as well as they could, ran their small vessels along shore as far as New York, and had the following sloops taken by the enemy, most of which were ransomed: Sloop "Washington," Capt. Besse; "Resolution," Gibbs; "Liberty," Savery; "Ruth," White; "Paragon," Howard; "Polly," Barrows; "Thomas," Leonard; "Betsey," Gibbs; "Swallow," Besse; "Vineyard" ferry-boat, Leonard; "Dolly," Gurney; "Income," Briggs; and "Fox," Leonard. The sloop "Polly," Capt. Barrows, was taken on the 9th of June, 1814, off Westport. The captain ransomed her for two hundred dollars, and came home to get the money, leaving Moses Bumpus and James Miller with the British until his return. The same day the sloop was retaken by a party fitted out from Westport, but the two young men, Bumpus and Miller, had been taken on board the brig-of-war "Nimrod," and by their aid, as was supposed, in a few days ran up the bay to West's Island. Here they landed and took Samuel Besse on board for a pilot, as he says, by force, and compelled him to pilot the brig up the bay. On the next day, June 13th, she was seen by Ebenezer Bourne, about nine o'clock A.M., off Mattapoisett, standing up the bay, and at ten came to anchor about four miles southerly of Bird Island Light, and immediately manned six barges, which formed a line two abreast. Each barge had a large lateen-sail, and was rowed by six oars, double-manned, with a fair wind and strong flood tide, and steered for Wareham. Bourne left his work and ran to his boat, then lying at Crooked River, and sailed to the lower end of the Neck, when he landed, and in twenty minutes from the time he left home gave information to the selectmen, then assembled on other business, at the Narrows village. He and they passed quickly through the village, giving the alarm to the citizens, until they arrived at the house of Benjamin Fearing, Esq. Here the selectmen ordered Maj. William Barrows to assemble the men and prepare their guns as fast as possible, then pass down the Narrows, and they would forward them ammunition as soon as it could be procured from the town stores, which were kept by Wadsworth Crocker, Esq. Bourne, upon his first arrival at Fearings, meeting with a gentleman upon a smart horse, bound towards Agawam village, requested him to quicken his speed and stop at the next public-house, then kept by Capt. Israel Fearing, and tell him to call out his men and proceed forthwith to the east side of the Narrows. This the stranger promised and performed. Maj. Barrows collected twelve men, with arms, which he paraded, and the minister, Rev. Noble Everett, came from the selectmen with a keg of powder and balls. But while they were loading their guns, William Fearing, Esq., and Jonathan Reed came to the major and told him to put his arms and ammunition out of sight, for they had made a treaty with the enemy, who had agreed to spare private property. The guns were hid under Capt. Jeremiah Bumpus' porch, and the keg of powder left near his house. The British came to the turn of the channel, here set a white flag, and proceeded to the lower wharf, where the marines landed, being about two hundred in number, paraded on the wharf, and set a sentinel upon the high land back of the village, with orders to let no citizen pass from the village, and it was about this time that Fearing and Reed approached the enemy with a white handkerchief upon a cane and made the treaty aforesaid. The enemy then marched up the street, stationing sentries upon the high land, at convenient distances, until they arrived at the cotton-factory. Here quite a number of persons were collected, and Barker Crocker, Esq., of West Barnstable, was mounted on a spirited horse. He had been pricking the animal with pins until he was in a high state of excitement, plunging and rearing as the British approached.

As Crocker had expected, the commanding officer ordered him at once to dismount, which he did; and the uniformed Briton had hardly placed his feet in the stirrups ere he found himself prostrate in the dust, to the great amusement of the troops and spectators. After this episode they set fire to the factory by shooting a Congreve rocket into a post in the middle of the first story, and returned, taking the arms and powder at Capt. Bumpus' house, and threatened to burn the house if the town stores were not surrendered, which they thought were there. They fired a small rocket into the roof of the house, and left it. The fire was extinguished before it kindled, and no damage was done. About this time four schooners belonging to Falmouth, which had put into this port for safety, were set on fire by the men left with the barges, these and the factory, as they asserted, not being private property.

As they passed down the street they called at the store of William Fearing, Esq., took something to drink, and went into his kitchen, and took a brand of fire, and proceeded to his ship-yard immediately in front of his house, and here set fire to a new brig, nearly finished, upon the stocks, belonging to said Fearing. He remonstrated with them, and reminded

them of their treaty, but they asserted that she was built for a privateer. He then begged them to desist, saying, "I am your friend." "Then," said the commanding officer, "you are an enemy to your country." The brig was burned to ashes. They fired also a ship and brig lying at the wharf and five sloops, all of which, as well as the fire at the cotton-factory, were extinguished. Six vessels were not set on fire. They next took twelve men as hostages to prevent the citizens from firing upon them, and hoisting a white flag, and saying if a gun was fired the hostages would be massacred, embarked, having tarried on shore about two hours. About this time Capt. Israel Fearing assembled twelve men on the opposite side of the Narrows and showed fight. Some of them were Revolutionary soldiers, and it required all the tact and persuasion of their captain to restrain them from firing. One of the barges dropped over that way, and one of the Narrows' citizens begged Capt. Fearing not to fire, as a treaty had been made and hostages taken to insure its performance, whereupon he fell back to watch their further movements, kept his men assembled; but, as the hostages were not given up until they passed below him, he did not fire, and the enemy departed in peace, landing the hostages on Cromeset Point. The barges formed a line, fired a Congreve rocket into the air, fired a swivel from the bow of each barge, gave three cheers, and proceeded leisurely to the brig, landed Besse upon West's Island and the two young men at North Falmouth. Besse was arrested, and examined before a magistrate in New Bedford and acquitted. Miller and Bumpus were examined, and committed to prison for further examination and trial, and, after being imprisoned about three months, were acquitted, and both shipped on board a privateer, where Bumpus was killed, and Miller lost a leg by a cannon-ball. The whole damage done by the expedition was twenty-five thousand dollars.

One of the citizens of this town who resided here on that memorable day, June 13, 1814, says, "An invasion from the enemy was the most remote thought of any of our citizens, and even the citizens of other towns were so sure that there would be no attack on Wareham that they sent their vessels here as a place of safety. The attack happened also when an unusual number of our citizens were gone from home, others were at work at a distance from their arms, and the arms themselves were the more owned and kept for military duty at the annual muster than for any actual use. Many of the men of the village were mariners, and being exempt from military duty had no arms, and the suddenness of the enemy's landing after the alarm, all combined, must plead the excuse of non-resistance. Suppose it had been otherwise, that the dozen men assembled, which could not have obtained their ammunition sooner than they did, as the selectmen when they were apprised of the enemy's approach, had to travel more than a mile for it, and the minister to return three-quarters of a mile to the men, and all this within forty minutes of the first whisper of any danger. I say, suppose the twelve men had faced the enemy and fired, suppose they had killed half a dozen of the enemy, would not the return fire of two hundred well disciplined marines have killed as many as ten of our citizens and overcome all resistance at once? To be sure, if this had so happened, the transaction might have filled some ten lines of the heroic deeds of military glory, and as an offset our citizens would have had to erect a monument with this inscription:

"Sacred To The Memory of
————————, who died
In the defense of Wareham,
June 13, 1814."

The British, on leaving, left word that they should soon return, and when they came again should burn the entire town. A militia company was soon stationed at a point below the Narrows village, trenches were dug within gunshot of the channel of the river, and it was rather hoped that the British would fulfill their word of returning. The following lists will show who served at this time, and the length of their service.

Muster-roll of Sergeant Samuel Savery, Jr.'s, detachment of infantry, doing duty as guards in the town and harbor of Wareham, by order of Maj.-Gen. Nathaniel Goodwin, of the Fifth Division of the Militia of Massachusetts, June 24, 1814.

Samuel Savery, Jr., sergeant.	Josiah Soule.
Valentine C. Coffin, corporal.	Enoch Tupper.
Benjamin Nye, corporal.	Hartford Clafton.
Calvin Howard.	Phineas Savery.
Moses S. Fearing.	Asa Besse.
Eliphalet Bumpus.	Seth Gibbs.
John Galt.	Joshua Gibbs.
Noble Everett, Jr.	

And they served from June 24, 1814, to July 24, 1814, excepting Moses S. Fearing, who furnished as a substitute Hugh McManimon.

Muster-roll of Sergeant Samuel Savery, Jr.'s, detachment of infantry doing duty in the town and harbor of Wareham, by order of Maj.-Gen. Nathaniel Goodwin, of the Fifth Division Massachusetts Militia, Oct. 29, 1814.

Samuel Savery, Jr., sergeant.	Salathiel Perry.
William Gibbs, corporal.	Curtis Tobey.

Rufus Lincoln, Jr.	Thomas Hathaway.
Benjamin Bumpus.	Admiral Bumpus.
William Howard.	Nathaniel Doty.
Ichabod Leonard.	Joshua Gibbs.
Thomas Young.	Nathaniel Hamblin.
Spooner Briggs.	Thomas Writhington.

And they served from July 25, 1814, to Oct. 28, 1814, with the exception of Nathaniel Doty, who furnished as a substitute, Josiah Bourne.

In the autumn of 1814, twelve men went from Wareham to Newport, R. I., and were there employed in the corps called "Sea Fencibles," where they received wages, until the peace in 1815, at the news of which the citizens of Wareham had a great supper and ball at the house now occupied by William H. Fearing, which was then used for a hotel. It must have been a joyous occasion, and what they called in those days "a high time;" for tradition says that, as soon as the blessing was invoked, the presiding officer seized a turkey by the legs that lay in the platter before him, and whirling it around his head, called for three cheers for the gunboats. The venerable parson soon after left the scene in disgust; but the rest of the company remained until the small hours of the morning.

Wareham had but one man in the regular army during this war; this was Joseph Saunders, who was one of the few men killed at the battle of New Orleans, on the 8th of January, 1815.

War of the Rebellion. — 1861. April 27th, Voted to appropriate one thousand dollars for an emergency fund, to be devoted to the families of those that volunteer their services in their country's cause, if needed.

Voted that the selectmen pay out of the emergency fund, according to their own discretion, as need may require.

Voted that this town raise a company of sixty-four men, and they be armed, equipped, and uniformed at the expense of the town.

Voted that each volunteer, previous to leaving for the seat of war, be presented with a revolver.

Chose Lewis Kinney, Esq., as a committee to purchase the revolvers and distribute them to the volunteers.

Chose Darius Miller, Albert S. Hathaway, and Addison Alden, a committee to form a military company for a coast guard of sixty-four persons, from the age of forty-five to sixty.

Voted that men over sixty years of age be allowed to enlist in the coast guard.

Voted that the coast guard uniform and equip themselves.

1862. March 23d, The treasurer was authorized to borrow money for payment of State aid to families of volunteers.

July 26th, Voted to pay a bounty of one hundred dollars to each volunteer who enlisted in the military service for three years, when mustered in, and credited to the quota of the town.

September 2d, Voted to pay a bounty of two hundred dollars to each volunteer for nine months' military service, when mustered in, and credited to the town, notwithstanding any vote previously passed.

1863. Recruiting went on during this year, and State aid was continued to soldiers' families, but no especial action was taken by the town in reference thereto.

1864. April 16th, Voted to raise by taxation one thousand dollars, to refund to individuals money contributed by them to aid recruiting during 1863 and 1864; also to raise fifteen hundred dollars, to be expended under the direction of the selectmen to procure volunteers for the military service, to fill the quota of the town, under the recent call of the President for more men. Recruiting was in this manner kept up until the end of the war.

The ladies of Wareham sent to the front barrels, boxes, and packages, containing hospital stores and underclothing for the soldiers, at intervals during the entire period of the war.

The town records show that Wareham furnished three hundred and twenty men for the army and navy, and that thirty-nine died in the service, but Col. Schouler, in his "History of Massachusetts in the Civil War," says, "Wareham furnished three hundred and fifty men for the war, which was a surplus of fifteen over and above all demands;" and this is probably correct, as he states in another part of his valuable work that "every town in Plymouth County furnished its contingent of men upon every call made by the President during the war, and each had a surplus at the close of the Rebellion, which in the aggregate amounted to five hundred and twelve men."

The whole amount of money appropriated and expended by the town on account of the war, exclusive of State aid, was twenty thousand two hundred and fifty-three dollars and thirty-five cents ($20,253.31).

The amount paid by the town during the war for State aid to soldiers' families, and repaid by the commonwealth, was as follows: In 1861, $2658.59; in 1862, $10,974.51; in 1863, $9080.40; in 1864, $6400; in 1865, $3300. The total amount was $32,413.50.

The following is a list of soldiers and sailors from Wareham in the war of the Rebellion:

ENLISTED IN THE ARMY.

Thomas Ackerman.
William Ashton.
Frederick S. Allen.
Joseph A. Alden.
George H. Allen.
Marcus Atwood.
Warren Atwood.
John Andrews.
Jeremiah Benson.
Hosea C. Bumpus.
James W. Besse.
David P. Bumpus.
Otis L. Battles.
Christopher C. Besse.
Charles W. Bumpus.
Isaac Benson.
Samuel Benson.
Ichabod Besse.
Benjamin Battles.
Hiram W. Bumpus.
Ebenezer Burgess.
John M. Bartlett.
Joseph Brown.
Henry W. Bumpus.
James L. Blackwell.
Thomas A. Burgess.
Ephraim D. Butler.
Timothy Brosnahan.
Asa B. Baker.
George W. Bumpus.
Elisha G. Besse.
Nathaniel L. Battles.
Martin A. Bumpus.
Benjamin F. Bumpus.
James L. Bryant.
John H. Buckston.
Reuben A. Bumpus.
Linus D. Bumpus.
Charles W. Bumpus, Jr.
Benjamin C. Bumpus.
David C. Bumpus.
Lysander N. Bumpus.
Henry F. Bumpus.
Owen Bumpus.
Joshua Besse (2d).
Benjamin B. Besse.
Francis G. Bumpus.
Henry W. Bugbee.
James Brosnahan.
Lawrence B. Briggs.
Nathaniel Benson.
Elnathan Benson.
Lothrop A. Besse.
Sidney C. Besse.
Howard T. Benson.
George W. Besse.
Joseph F. Bent.
Alexander G. Battles.
Leander W. Caswell.
Patrick Coin.
Richard F. O'Connell.
Harvey Crocker.
Patrick Cox.
Timothy Casey.
John J. Carroll.

Benjamin D. Clifton.
John Campbell.
John Campbell, Jr.
John Cannon.
Caleb L. Cannon.
Thomas Curran.
Warren Chubbuck.
John J. Campbell.
James Connell.
Albert W. Curtis.
Joseph W. Dunham.
Isaac C. Dunham.
George W. Dunham.
James Doolan.
James M. Doty.
William S. Doty.
Benjamin F. Doty.
Stephen H. Drew.
John Davidson.
Jerome C. Dean.
Ebenezer Ellis, Jr.
Warren Ellis.
William A. Edson.
John M. Edson.
Peter V. Eldridge.
George H. French.
James Ford.
Charles Franklin.
Nathan A. Fisk.
John T. Galt.
Edward A. Gammons.
John W. Gammons.
Thomas W. Green.
Rufus H. Gurney.
Samuel N. Gammons.
George N. Gammons.
Dennis Holland.
Joseph R. Hurd.
Benj. F. Hathaway, Jr.
Thomas S. Hatch.
Sylvester S. Hall.
Elijah J. Howell.
George Hartford.
Thomas Hartford.
James A. Harlow.
George H. Holmes.
Henry F. Haskins.
John A. Haskins.
George M. Heath.
Patrick Hartford.
Thomas C. Haskins.
Abel T. Harris.
Jeremiah C. Haley.
Lemuel Harlow.
Joseph Hayden.
Orin H. Holmes.
Abial S. Hammond.
George W. Hammond.
Gardner B. Hathaway.
Nathaniel G. Hathaway.
Patrick Hackett.
Aaron S. Harlow.
Michael Hatteran.
Albert F. Hathaway.
Horatio Gates Harlow.

Benjamin F. Hathaway.
Leonard B. Haskins.
William H. Ingraham.
William V. Johnson.
Uriel M. Johnson.
Martin Jackson.
Benjamin S. Keyes.
Rufus H. King.
William King.
Edward Kinney.
Herman Kirke.
William L. Leonard.
William C. S. Little.
Gorham Lovell.
John A. Lennon.
H. H. P. Lovell.
James T. Leonard, Jr.
Reuben P. Lovell.
Lucas Longendyke.
Martin Lachore.
George H. Loring.
Charles C. Murdock.
Jacob Maxim.
John Morrison, Jr.
Daniel Murphy.
John Mannisuder.
John Manniman.
John D. Manter.
Michael Madigan.
James Madigan.
Tilson A. Morse.
Andrew Morse, Jr.
Jennison G. Morse.
Luther Morse.
Seth C. Morse.
Nathan F. McManiman.
Seth F. T. McManiman.
John McCabe.
John Mullen.
John M. Maxim.
Oliver A. Morse.
Samuel W. Morse.
John Morrison, Jr.
Frank W. Murdock.
Jeremiah T. Nightengale.
Maranda Nickerson.
James T. Nickerson.
Joseph T. Nickerson.
Frederick U. Nickerson.
Ivory H. Nickerson.
John W. Nelson.
Benjamin S. Nye.
Nathaniel Pittsley.
Theodore E. Paddock.
Elisha D. Perry.
Frederick A. Pratt.
Joshua D. Pierce.
David Perry.
Charles P. Pittsley.
George H. Pierce.
Charles M. Packard.
Sylvester Pratt.
Andrew T. Pratt.
Thomas Phillips.
Anthony L. Pierce.
Gamaliel Pierce.

Orlando C. Prouty.
David Perry (2d).
Alexander R. Perry.
David A. Perry.
Richard F. O'Connell.
John R. Oldham.
John S. Oldham.
Isaac T. Oldham.
William H. Rounseville.
William B. Raymond.
James Ryan.
Isaiah A. Russell.
Henry G. Raymond.
James R. Russell.
Stephen S. Russell.
Isaac Russell.
Charles Ryder.
George F. Ryder.
George H. Robbins.
Joseph Ryan.
John Rogers.
Theodore P. Robbins.
William T. Rogers.
Samuel A. Robinson.
Seth H. Shurtleff.
Joseph N. Seaver.
Hiram F. Sherman.
Archibald Stringer.
Joseph Snell.
Edward R. Stevens.
John Sampson.
William Snell.
Jeremiah Sullivan.
Hiram F. Stuart.
Samuel Sweet.
William F. Staples.
David E. Swift.
Isaiah W. Sweet.
Luther F. Shaw.
Mark Sullivan.
Albert F. Shores.
Julian W. Swift.
Alexander Snell.
William W. Swift.
Stephen F. Tripp.
Joseph W. Tinkham.
Harrison O. Thomas.
Henry M. Thomas.
George A. Thompson.
George G. Taylor.
Charles Thompson.
John Q. A. Tripp.
Simeon W. Turner.
Theodore F. Tobey.
Stephen Tenney.
James F. Thompson.
John Walsh.
Cyrus F. Westgate.
Daniel Westgate.
David Westgate, Jr.
Aaron M. Westgate.
William Westgate.
Joseph Westgate.
Joshua G. Wing.
William Walsh.
Henry W. Winsby.

The following contrabands were credited to Wareham, at Washington, D. C.:

Joseph Black.
William Henry.
Moses Graham.
William H. Keen.
John H. Loften.
Lawson Thomas.
Saco Tripp.
Green Wright.

ENLISTED IN THE NAVY.

John S. Allen.
Ebenezer H. Atwood.
George B. Babcock.
George I. Briggs.
Marcus M. Benson.
Lathrop W. Benson.
Benjamin Bumpus.
Benjamin C. Bourne.
Charles H. Briggs.
Ansel Besse.
Isaac T. Burgess.
Charles H. Briggs.
William H. Borden.
Benjamin H. Burgess.
George E. Chipman.
Benjamin C. Chubbuck.
John F. Crittenden.
Alfred B. Caswell, Jr.
Charles C. Danforth.
Charles W. Darrow.
James A. Dumbolton.
Harrison Ellis.
William P. Gibbs.
Joseph T. Hathaway.
Leonard S. Harris.
Lemuel H. Hamblin.
Patrick Harrington.
George L. Harris.
Philander Keith, Jr.
John D. King.
Frank B. King.
Nathan C. Long.
Jeremiah Murphy.
Francis A. May.
Charles H. May.
George H. Merithew.
Charles W. Nightengale.
William A. Nickerson.
George H. Perry.
Thomas Pierce.
Charles H. Ryder.
Samuel B. Runnells.
Moses B. Raymond.
Andrew W. Reed.
Zimri S. Robinson.
Joseph S. Sherman.
Adolphus Savery.
Samuel T. Silsby.
Henry C. Spence.
Frederick A. Stuart.
Oliver Smith.
Calvin R. Weaver.
Joshua G. Wing.

Roll of Honor.—The following is a list of the names of those who died in the service of their country during the Rebellion of 1861–65:

Third Regiment of Infantry Massachusetts Volunteers.

John D. Manter, Co. B; died in the service at Newberne, N. C.

Seventh Regiment of Infantry Massachusetts Volunteers.

Christopher C. Besse, Co. D; died at Millen, Ga., Nov. 1, 1864.

Eighteenth Regiment of Infantry Massachusetts Volunteers.

Marcus Atwood, Co. C; died July 20, 1863, at Convalescent Camp, Virginia.
William Ashton, Co. G; died in the service.
Samuel Benson, Co. G; died Sept. 30, 1862, at Bull Run, Va.
Thomas S. Hatch, Co. C; died Jan. 21, 1862.
James T. Leonard, Co. G; died Sept. 17, 1862.
John W. Nelson, Co. G; killed May 5, 1864, at the Wilderness, Va.
Theodore A. Paddock, Co. G; died Nov. 3, 1862, at Alexandria, Va.
Archy Stringer, Co. G; killed Aug. 30, 1862, at Bull Run, Va.

Twentieth Regiment of Infantry Massachusetts Volunteers.

Joshua Besse (2d), Co. A; died, April 28, 1864, at home, in consequence of sickness contracted in Libby Prison, Virginia.
Benjamin F. Bumpus, Co. A; died of wounds, Jan. 17, 1864.
John J. Carroll, Co. A; died Dec. 14, 1862.
James L. Blackwell, Co. A; died a few days after reaching home, from disease contracted in the service.
Stephen S. Russell, Co. A; died in the service.
Benjamin D. Clifton, Co. A; killed Dec. 11, 1862, in the attempt to establish a pontoon bridge on the Potomac before Fredericksburg.
George H. Loring, Co. A; died Dec. 10, 1864, at Andersonville, Ga.
James R. Russell, Co. A; died Dec. 17, 1864, at Salisbury, N. C.
Joseph Snell, Co. A; killed Oct. 21, 1862, at Ball's Bluff, Va.
Julian W. Swift, Co. A; died of wounds, Nov. 15, 1864, at Second Division Hospital.
William A. Edson, Co. A; died at home, July 12, 1863.

Twenty-fourth Regiment of Infantry Massachusetts Volunteers.

David C. Bumpus, Co. B; died of yellow fever in the service, Sept. 30, 1864.
George H. French, Co. B; died in the hospital at Beaufort, N. C., Jan. 22, 1863,
Joseph Hayden, Co. B; died in the service.
Isaac T. Oldham, Co. B; died Feb. 26, 1863, at Portsmouth, N. C.
John R. Oldham, Co. B; killed at Deep Run, Va., in making a charge on the enemy's works, Aug. 14, 1864.
John S. Oldham, Co. B; died Jan. 12, 1863, at Newberne, N. C.
David A. Perry, Co. B; died Sept. 28, 1864, at Hampton, Va.

Thirty-second Regiment of Infantry Massachusetts Volunteers.

James Cornnell, Co. A; killed May 10, 1864, at Laurel Hill, Va.
Andrew T. Pratt, died June 22, 1864, from wounds received in battle on that day near Petersburg, Va.
Daniel Westgate, Co. D; died of wounds Dec. 19, 1862.

Fifty-eighth Regiment of Infantry Massachusetts Volunteers.

Patrick Cox, Co. C; died Feb. 16, 1865, at Salisbury, N. C.
Horatio Gates Harlow, died in Libby Prison, Virginia, Nov. 28, 1864.
Joseph W. Tinkham, Co. H; died Dec. 4, 1864, at Danville, Va.
George W. Besse, Co. H; died in the service July 2, 1864.
Stephen Drew, Co. I; died of wounds Sept. 2, 1864, at York, Pa.
Patrick Coine, died in the service.
James Madigan, died at home of wounds received in the service.
John A. Hoskins, 6th Mass. Battery; died Dec. 6, 1864, in hospital at Washington, D. C.
Harrison Ellis, died in the navy Jan. 17, 1864.

The following-named Wareham gentlemen held commissions of generals and field-officers in the local militia of the State:

Major-General, Darius Miller, from 1833 to 1835.
Brigadier-General, Israel Fearing.
Colonels, Israel Fearing, from 1787 to ——; Bartlett Murdock.
Lieutenant-Colonel, Israel Fearing, from 1785 to 1787.
Majors, Israel Fearing, from 1775 to 1781; William Barrows, from April 20, 1812, to August, 1812; Lucius Downs.
Brigade Inspector, with the rank of Major, James R. Sproat.
Aid to Major-General, with the rank of Major, Warren Murdock.

SELECTMEN OF WAREHAM.

1739.—Jireh Swift, Jeremiah Bumpus, Jonathan Hunter.
1740–41.—Israel Fearing, Jeremiah Bumpus, Jireh Swift.
1742.—Jeremiah Bumpus, Jonathan Hunter, Nathan Sanders.

1743–44.—Jeremiah Bumpus, John Ellis, Jonathan Hunter.
1745–46.—Ebenezer Burgess, Jr., John Bishop, Abel Wood.
1747.—Joshua Gibbs, Abel Wood, William Blackmer.
1748–49.—Joshua Gibbs, John Bishop, William Blackmer.
1750.—Jeremiah Bumpus, Ebenezer Burgess, Ebenezer Briggs.
1751.—Jeremiah Bumpus, Rowland Swift, William Blackmer.
1752.—Jeremiah Bumpus, Israel Fearing, William Blackmer.
1753.—Jeremiah Bumpus, John Fearing, William Blackmer.
1754.—Joshua Gibbs, Rowland Swift, John Bishop.
1755.—Barnabas Bates, Samuel Savery, John Fearing.
1756.—John Fearing, Samuel Savery, Jeremiah Bumpus.
1757.—Rowland Swift, Samuel Savery, Noah Fearing.
1758–60.—Thomas Whitten, Rowland Swift, Samuel Savery.
1761–66.—Noah Fearing, Rowland Swift, Samuel Savery.
1767.—Jeremiah Bumpus, John Gibbs, Thomas Whitten.
1768–73.—Noah Fearing, John Gibbs, Ebenezer Briggs.
1774.—David Nye, Jeremiah Bumpus, Ebenezer Briggs.
1775.—Noah Fearing, Samuel Savery, Ebenezer Briggs.
1776.—Noah Fearing, David Nye, Ebenezer Briggs.
1777.—David Nye, John Gibbs, Samuel Savery.
1778–79.—Samuel Savery, Ebenezer Briggs, Israel Fearing.
1780.—Israel Fearing, Barnabas Bates, Rowland Thatcher.
1781–82.—Ebenezer Briggs, Prince Burgess, Benjamin Fearing.
1783.—Ebenezer Briggs, Israel Fearing, Benjamin Fearing.
1784–85.—Israel Fearing, David Nye, Benjamin Fearing.
1786.—Israel Fearing, Samuel Savery, David Nye.
1787–88.—Israel Fearing, David Nye, Benjamin Fearing.
1789–91.—Benjamin Fearing, Samuel Savery, Lot Thatcher.
1792–94.—Israel Fearing, Samuel Savery, Benjamin Fearing.
1795.—Israel Fearing, Rowland Thatcher, John Gibbs.
1796.—Joshua Gibbs, Benjamin Bourne, Phineas Savery.
1797–98.—Israel Fearing, Benjamin Fearing, Phineas Savery.
1799.—Ebenezer Bourne, Rowland Leonard, Phineas Savery.
1800.—Rowland Leonard, Ebenezer Bourne, Benjamin Fearing.
1801–2.—Benjamin Fearing, Ebenezer Bourne, Jeremiah Bumpus.
1803.—Ichabod Leonard, Benjamin Fearing, Jeremiah Bumpus.
1804.—Benjamin Fearing, Ichabod Leonard, Benjamin Bourne.
1805.—Barnabas Bates, Benjamin Fearing, Phineas Savery.
1806.—Asa Swift, Benjamin Bourne, Ebenezer White.
1807–8.—Asa Swift, Benjamin Fearing, Barnabas Bates.
1809–11.—Benjamin Bourne, Lot Bumpus, Wadsworth Crocker.
1812–13.—Wadsworth Crocker, Joseph Gibbs, Timothy Savery.
1814–16.—Benjamin Bourne, Benjamin Fearing, Timothy Savery.
1817–19.—Benjamin Fearing, Timothy Savery, Wadsworth Crocker.
1820–21.—Eliphalet Bumpus, Ebenezer Bourne, Thomas Savery.
1822.—Eliphalet Bumpus, Ebenezer Bourne, Thomas Savery.
1823.—Perez F. Briggs, Uriah Savery, Ebenezer Bourne.
1824.—Perez F. Briggs (Uriah Savery, deceased), Thomas Savery, Ebenezer Bourne.
1825–28.—Timothy Savery, Perez F. Briggs, Eliphalet Bumpus.
1829.—Eliphalet Bumpus, Nathaniel Crocker, Benjamin Lincoln
1830–31.—Nathaniel Crocker, Thomas Savery, David Nye.
1832.—David Nye, Nathaniel Crocker, Silvanus Bourne.
1833.—David Nye, Silvanus Bourne, William Bates.
1834.—Silvanus Bourne, William Bates, Gamaliel Fuller, Jr.
1835.—William Bates, William S. Fearing, Gamaliel Fuller, Jr.
1836–37.—William Bates, Simeon Morse, William S. Fearing.
1838.—Silvanus Bourne, Moses S. F. Tobey, William S. Fearing.
1839.—Moses S. F. Tobey, William S. Fearing, Nathaniel Hamblin.
1840–41.—Moses S. F. Tobey, William S. Fearing, Lewis Kinney.
1842–46.—Moses S. F. Tobey, William S. Fearing, Nathaniel Crocker.
1847.—Moses S. F. Tobey, George Gibbs, Alexander Bourne.
1848–49.—George Gibbs, Albert S. Hathaway, Jedediah Briggs.
1850.—Jedediah Briggs, Albert S. Hathaway, Jesse Briggs.
1851–52.—Darius Miller, Jedediah Briggs, Thomas Savery.
1853–54.—Jedediah Briggs, Nicholas H. Sherman, Samuel B. Bumpus.
1855.—Jedediah Briggs, Samuel B. Bumpus, Philander Keith.
1856.—Jason F. Murdoch, Abial T. Thomas, Benjamin Fearing.
1857.—Silvanus Bourne, Nathaniel Sherman, Sylvester F. Cobb.
1858.—Geo. Gibbs, Sylvester F. Cobb, Nathaniel Sherman.
1859.—Nathaniel Sherman, S. F. Cobb (resigned), Galen Humphrey, Darius Miller.
1860.—Nathaniel Sherman, Darius Miller, Albert S. Hathaway.
1861–63.—Darius Miller, Nathaniel Sherman, A. S. Hathaway.
1864.—Darius Miller, Nathaniel Sherman, Benj. F. Gibbs.
1865.—Geo. Sanford, Andrew S. Nye, Stephen Ellis.
1866.—Geo. Sanford, Andrew S. Nye, A. S. Hathaway.
1867.—Geo. Sanford, A. S. Hathaway, Parker N. Bodfish.
1868.—Geo. Sanford, A. S. Hathaway, Alden Besse.
1869–73.—Nathaniel Sherman, Alden Besse, B. F. Gibbs.
1874.—Nathaniel Sherman, Alden Besse, Charles E. Sprague.
1875–77.—Alden Besse, Benjamin F. Gibbs, Charles E. Sprague.
1878–79.—Alden Besse, Benjamin F. Gibbs, Geo. F. Wing.
1880–84.—Benjamin F. Gibbs, Geo. F. Wing, Edward F. Handy.

TOWN CLERKS FROM 1739 TO 1884.

1739. Jonathan Hunter.
1746. John Bishop.
1750. Israel Fearing, Jr.
1751. William Blackmer.
1754. John Bishop.
1756. Benjamin Fearing.
1760. Rowland Swift.
1761. Benjamin Fearing.
1770. Noah Fearing.
1773. Andrew Mackie.
1805. Joshua Gibbs.
1806. Jeremiah Bumpus.
1816. Curtis Tobey.
1818. Jeremiah Bumpus.
1821. Ichabod Leonard.
1828. Silvanus Bourne.
1830. Ebenezer Crocker.
1833. William Bates.
1842. Ebenezer Crocker.
1845. William Bates.
1848. G. A. Shurtleff.
1849. Isaac S. Lincoln.
1854. Alvin Gibbs.
1871. Alvin Francis Gibbs.
1884. William H. Fearing.

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT.

By reason of the smallness of the town, no representative was chosen until 1790.

1790. Jeremiah Bumpus.
1812. Jeremiah Bumpus.
1812. Benjamin Bourne, delegate to revise the Constitution.
1824. Bartlett Murdock.
1827. Ichabod Leonard.
1828. Ichabod Leonard.
1829. Ichabod Leonard.
1830. Bartlett Murdock.
1831. Thomas Savery.
1832. Perez F. Briggs.
Melville Otis.
1833. Thomas Savery.
Levi Washburn.
1834. Silvanus Bourne.
Darius Miller.
1835. Lewis Kinney.
1836. Silvanus Bourne.
Wm. Bates.
Lewis Kinney.
1837. Wm. Bates.
Lewis Kinney.
1838. Abisha Barrows.
Bartlett Murdock.
1839. Thomas Savery.
1840. Nathaniel Crocker.
1841. Nathaniel Crocker.
1842. Stephen C. Burgess.
1843. Stephen C. Burgess.
1844. H. G. O. Ellis.
1845. H. G. O. Ellis.
1846. Benjamin Savery.
1847. Benjamin Savery.
1848. Jedediah Briggs.
1849. Jedediah Briggs.
1850. Lewis Kinney.
1851. Darius Miller.
1852. James R. Sproat.
1853. James R. Sproat.
1854. Jason F. Murdoch.
1855. Jason F. Murdoch.

1856. John M. Kinney.
1857. John M. Kinney.[1]
1859. Silas T. Soule.
1860. Silas T. Soule.
1862. Benjamin F. Gibbs.
1863. Benjamin F. Gibbs.
1865. Timothy F. Clary.
1866. George Sanford.
1867. George Sanford.
1868. Ezra C. Brett.
1869. George Sanford.
1870. Alden Besse.
1871. Alden Besse.
1873. John Savery.
1874. John Savery.
1876. Sixth Plymouth District formed, comprising Wareham, Mattapoisett, Rochester, and Marion.
1877. Noble Warren Everett.
1881. Noble Warren Everett.

Representatives to General Court in Massachusetts, as is well known, are elected in the month of November of one year, but do not take their seats until the month of January in the year following. The above figures indicate the year of election.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE, WITH THE DATES OF THEIR APPOINTMENT.

Israel Fearing	——	—, 1747.
Noah Fearing	Jan.	23, 1777.
Israel Fearing	Feb.	28, 1798.
Benjamin Fearing	June	16, 1800.
John Fearing	Jan.	31, 1804.
Rowland Leonard	May	16, 1810.
Wadsworth Crocker	Feb.	5, 1811.
Benjamin Bourne	Feb.	12, 1812.
Bartlett Murdock	Feb.	1, 1819.
William Fearing	Feb.	11, 1820.
Curtis Tobey	Feb.	17, 1824.
Seth Miller, Jr.	June	29, 1826.
Silvanus Bourne	Aug.	27, 1829.
David Nye	March	12, 1830.
Charles C. Ellis	Feb.	14, 1832.
Thomas Savery	Jan.	29, 1836.
William Bates	March	3, 1836.
Darius Miller	March	30, 1838.
H. G. O. Ellis	Sept.	21, 1839.
Nathaniel Sherman	Sept.	20, 1843.
Joseph P. Hayden	Feb.	23, 1859.
James G. Sproat	June	30, 1860.
Adolphus Savery	May	9, 1866.
John M. Kinney	Oct.	1, 1866.
Stephen Ellis	April	22, 1868.
William L. Chipman	Oct.	14, 1869.
Noble Howard	May	3, 1871.
Alden Besse	Dec.	13, 1877.
Benjamin F. Gibbs	Dec.	27, 1878.
Galen Humphrey	Feb.	23, 1882.
Charles F. Washburn	March	2, 1882.
Frederick A. Sawyer	April	5, 1882.
M. C. Moroney	Jan.	1, 1884.

NOTARIES PUBLIC, WITH THE DATES OF THEIR APPOINTMENT.

Benjamin Fearing	June	5, 1828.
Silvanus Bourne	Aug.	27, 1829.
William Bates	May	17, 1837.
David Nye	May	21, 1851.
Emory F. Holway	Dec.	29, 1859.
Stephen Ellis	Aug.	28, 1863.
James G. Sproat	Jan.	4, 1869.
William L. Chipman	May	11, 1870.

PAST PHYSICIANS.

Josiah Stevens, Jr.	Charles W. Harris.
Andrew Mackie.	Henry M. Knowles.
Noah Fearing.	Andrew J. Runnels.
Peter Mackie.	M. F. Delano.
Eliphalet W. Hervey.	Edwin R. Eaton.
Perez F. Doggett.	Lurana A. Chubbuck.
Samuel Shaw.	Marshall V. Simmons.
Benjamin F. Burgess.	James B. Robinson.
Joseph O. Parkinson.	Frank F. Marsh.
James Edward Bruce.	Benjamin F. Bailey.
Charles Harris.	John C. Shaw.

PRESENT PHYSICIANS.

Benjamin Fearing.	Sarah L. Hathaway.
Frederick A. Sawyer.	George C. Earl.

Wareham has furnished for the professions the following:

CLERGYMEN.

Ebenezer Burgess.	Noble Warren Everett.
Jonathan Nye.	Freeman Ryder.
Homer Barrows.	Asa B. Bessey.
Asa Nye Bodfish.	Lemuel K. Washburn.

LAWYERS.

Zephaniah Swift.	Seth M. Murdock.
Thomas Burgess.	Gerard C. Tobey.
William Bates.	James G. Sproat.

PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS.

John Mackie.	Ebenezer Swift.
Andrew Mackie.	Benjamin Fearing.
Peter Mackie.	Charles Gibbs.
Warren Fearing.	Phineas Savery.
Elisha P. Fearing.	John E. Kinney.
William Everett.	Sarah L. Hathaway.

Industries and Corporations.—Nov. 15, 1796, Benjamin Fearing, Esq., granted a lease of the water privilege where Parker Mills now stand to Rev. Noble Everett, for the purpose of erecting a fulling-mill. The mill was at once built by Mr. Everett, and operated by him and his sons until the death of the former, which occurred Dec. 30, 1819.

Among the different manufactures of Wareham that of making cut-nails has always held the chief place. Passing over the feeble attempt to make nails by cutting points and heading them single by hand, in a common nail tool, the first nailing by machinery was commenced by Isaac and Jared Pratt & Co., in the year 1822. They built a small rolling-mill at the lower dam, where they carried on a thriving business until 1828 or 1829, when they built the Tihonet Works, which consisted of one of the largest and best rolling-mills in the country, a puddling-machine for making iron, and fifty nail-machines. This machinery was driven by the Wankinco River, which was raised by a stone dam twenty-eight feet high, forming an extensive pond as a reservoir in case of drought. A canal was dug from the works to the head of the lower pond, a distance of two hundred rods, through which scows passed to the lower dam, and through this, by the aid of two locks, to the sea and shipping. All these works were carried on by the aforesaid company, under the name of the Wareham

[1] Wareham and Marion united, as Seventh Plymouth District.

Iron Company, until 1834, when they unfortunately failed and the works passed into the hands of John Avery Parker, William Rodman, and Charles W. Morgan, of New Bedford. In 1836, Bartlett Murdock & Sons rented the works upon the lower dam, and after making nails for a few months, the works took fire by accident and were nearly all consumed, a small building with seven nail-machines only escaping. About the same time John A. Parker & Son run the Tihonet Works until the autumn of 1837, when they stopped. In 1838 these works again started, and were operated the next seven years by the following parties, viz.: Nye & Bent, Nye & Lothrop, and Nye & Fearing, they running the works by contract, John A. Parker & Son still owning the property.

In 1845 the Parker Mills Company was incorporated. They purchased the works at Tihonet and continued the manufacture of nails at that place for about two years. In 1848 the present large and commodious nail-factory at the lower dam was completed, and quite a number of machines were started before the close of that year. This factory was kept in operation by the aforesaid company, with scarcely any intermission, until the year 1878, they making their plates at the rolling-mill at Tihonet. During all these years William A. Caswell, Esq., was superintendent of the factory, and under his skillful supervision Parker Mills nails secured a reputation that commanded ready sales in the markets of the world.

In 1881 this entire property was purchased by the Bridgewater Iron Company, and the factory is operated by them at the present time.

In 1822, Bartlett Murdock & Co. built the Washington Iron Company's works on the Weweantit River. These consisted of a large rolling-mill and a nail-factory containing thirty-five nail-machines. In 1828 a second dam was erected about half a mile above the former dam, upon the same river, where a forge was built for making bar-iron out of scrap-iron by the process of rolling. In 1832 these works passed into the hands of Barnabas Hedge, Esq., of Plymouth, and were carried on by his agent, John Thomas, Esq., until 1837. In 1837 the works were sold by B. Hedge to William B. Swett, of Boston, Charles H. Warren, of New Bedford, and Thomas Russell, of Plymouth. From 1837 to 1845 the works were in operation but a small portion of the time, and there were changes in the ownership. The Tremont Iron Company acquired the property by purchases as follows:

Deed from William Thomas and others, March 31, 1845.

Deed from Uriel A. Murdock, Aug. 22, 1846.

Deed from Eliphalet Bumpus, March 16, 1847.

Deed from Anselm D. Robinson, March 7, 1849.

Before the ownership of the Tremont Iron Company there were near the dam at the village of England, and at the dam at what is now called Tremont village, works as follows: Blast-furnaces for making pots and kettles, which were made of iron run directly from the smelting (blast) furnaces into the moulds, a rolling-mill for rolling and slitting nail-plate, and for rolling hoops, and a nail- and tack-factory. These works were all on a small scale and old-fashioned, and were never used by the Tremont Iron Company, which replaced them all with modern machinery.

The Tremont Iron Company was organized at Boston, March 29, 1845. Its first directors were Nathan Carruth, William Thomas, John Williams, Charles L. Hayward, and James T. Hayward, all of Boston. Its first president was William Thomas. This company built the present stone dam at Tremont, in the place of a low dam formerly there, and after this the old dam at England was disused and went to decay; some traces of it still remain.

The Tremont Iron Company erected puddling-furnaces and a rail-mill. On March 22, 1847, the agent reported to the directors that "about two thousand one hundred tons of nails had been made since the works had been in operation, and that during the last week one hundred and one tons of iron had been puddled." Also, that "two double and two single puddling-furnaces are now in process of erection, and all proper measures are being taken to increase the manufacture of rails."

The manufacture of rails was found to be unprofitable, and in January, 1849, it was decided to purchase machinery for the manufacture of nails upon a large scale. Accordingly a nail-plate mill was purchased, and a contract made for a large number of nail-machines.

In May, 1849, the manufacture of nails was commenced, and has continued uninterruptedly down to the present time. In the same year a large storehouse for nails was built east of the branch track of the Cape Cod Branch Railroad Company, at Tremont, and a number of tenements were built.

In 1854 a train of rolls for manufacturing hoops was set in operation, a new pair of Corliss engines furnishing the power for them. In 1858 the Tremont Iron Company sold its entire assets to a new corporation, the Tremont Nail Company, by which corporation the business was continued until 1860, when the works were entirely destroyed by fire. The com-

pany then hired the rolling-mill and factory at South Wareham, and used them for nail-making until 1866, while gradually rebuilding a new mill and factory at Tremont, upon the site of the old ones. The rebuilding was fully completed in 1867.

This company continued the manufacture of iron nails until the year 1883, when it made such changes in its machinery as were necessary for the manufacture of nails from plates made by welding worn-out Bessemer steel rails, being the first manufacturers in the world to adopt that process. Its present equipment is a thirty-ton Siemens gas-furnace, six double puddling-furnaces, a scrap-furnace, and eighty-three nail-machines.

The first officers of the Tremont Nail Company were Richard Soule, of Boston, president, and Joshua B. Tobey, of Wareham, treasurer. Present officers are Gerard C. Tobey, of Wareham, president, and Horace P. Tobey, of Wareham, treasurer.

The nail works at South Wareham, which are situated on the Weweantit River, at the lower dam, were built by Bartlett Murdock and George Howland in the year 1827, and consisted of a rolling-mill and nail-factory. They were first carried on by the firm of Murdock, Howland & Co., and so continued until 1831, when some change took place, and they were afterwards carried on by the Weweantit Iron Company, J. B. Tobey, agent, and run till 1838. In 1835 they had the misfortune to have their nail-factory burnt, but it was rebuilt and put in operation again in the short space of four weeks. From 1838 to 1854 the works were owned by J. B. Tobey & Co., and kept in operation by them most of the time. In February, 1848, they were burned, but were at once rebuilt. In 1854, Lewis Kinney & Co. purchased the entire property, and the works were operated by this company until 1860, when they were leased to the Tremont Nail Company, and by them kept in operation until the autumn of 1866, at which time the property passed into the hands of the Wareham Nail Company, who have owned and kept these works in operation until the present time. The rolling-mill was burned July 22, 1882, but was at once rebuilt.

In 1836 the Agawam Nail Company built a good rolling-mill and nail-factory upon the Agawam River, at the Agawam village. Here they commenced making nails in 1836, and after running the works for five months suspended on account of the embarrassment of business.

In 1838 they recommenced business, and continued until the works were burned in 1841. They were immediately rebuilt, and in the year 1845 an additional rolling-mill was erected some two miles higher up on the same stream. It was called the "Glen Charley" mill, and cost thirty thousand dollars. All these works were kept in operation most of the time by their enterprising builder and chief owner, Mr. Tisdale, until his death in 1869.

After his decease the works were leased and operated for about two years by Leeds, Robinson & Co., since which time they have remained idle. Most of the machinery has been removed, and the buildings, together with the houses formerly rented to workmen, are in a state of sad decay.

This once beautiful part of the town now reminds one of Goldsmith's "Deserted Village."

Nails.—As the making of cut nails has been the leading industry of this town for more than sixty years, it may be well to describe briefly the process of nail-making.

In the rolling-mill the rolls are graduated by screws to make the nail-plates of any thickness required, and the plates take the several names which are given to the nails, viz., twopenny, threepenny, fourpenny, and so on to fortypenny. The nail-plates are taken from the mill to the factory, where they are cut by a machine into pieces about two feet long; these pieces are taken and one end placed in a pair of nippers, which have a wooden handle about four feet long. The nail-machine is now put in motion of about one hundred and fifty turns in a minute, making a nail every turn. The plate in the nippers is introduced into the machine; a rest under the handle of the nipper, which may be moved a little to the right or left, makes the nails either sharp or blunt, as is required, and also elevates the plates to such a height as will cut the nails square. The plate is turned over by the workman at every cut of the tool, that the heads and points of the nails may be cut from the plate alternately. The nail, being cut from the plate, is carried by the moving cutter or knife directly into the dies, while another die, called the header, moving laterally, presses against the end of the cut nail and forms the head, when one die, falling back, leaves the nail at liberty, and it falls into a box underneath the machine finished. The smaller sizes of nails are made as above described, and are called edge-gripe nails. The larger nails are made differently, as follows: the plates, after being cut, are heated to a black heat, or a little less than red heat; the nail is then made in the same way as the smaller nail, except, after being cut, the nail is turned one-quarter round before it is griped, after which it is griped and headed as before described, it being griped flatwise instead of edgewise; and hence it is called the flat-gripe nail. A skillful workman will run from

three to four machines; he grinds the knives and dies, and keeps the machines in order; employs usually boys to turn the plates and cut the nails, and the profits divided between them, the man, of course, obtaining the larger share. A boy from twelve to sixteen years of age will cut three hundred pounds of fourpenny, or ten hundred pounds of tenpenny, or two thousand pounds of spikes in a day, and the intermediate sizes in proportion. When the box which is placed underneath the machine to receive the nails is full it is emptied into a bin; the packer here receives them and packs them into casks containing one hundred pounds each; these being branded, are ready for the market. Within a few years self-feeders, so called, have been used to some extent, but they have not as yet come into general use. In making the smaller sizes of nails, it is claimed that by the use of this modern invention one boy can cut more nails than three could by the usual way.

The nail-machine is built by first having the shapes cast of iron, after wooden patterns, and then about one hundred holes are drilled for the purpose of fastening the different parts together by steel screws.

It has a balance-wheel which runs in brass boxes to prevent its heating. Upon this balance-wheel a wooden pulley is fixed, which drives the machine by means of a leather belt. The joints of the machine are all made of cast steel, being from one and a half to two inches in diameter, which pieces of steel are called centres. A cam gives the gripe, and the machine is fitted with cutters or knives, dies, and many other contrivances which make the whole a powerful and complicated machine. This machine was invented by Jesse Reed, of Marshfield, Mass., about the year 1818, and has since been improved by Mellville Otis and Stephen Chubbuck, of Wareham, and others.

Franconia Iron- and Steel-Works. — These works, situated at the lower end of the Narrows village, were erected by the Franconia Iron and Steel Company in the year 1864, and were run about two years under the management of Mr. Warren Billings, then lay idle some two years. In 1868 they came under the management of James C. Warr, Esq., and he, in 1879, leased the works, and since that time they have been run under his proprietorship.

Hollow-Ware.—This article was formerly manufactured in blast-furnaces. The first one in Wareham was built about the year 1805, upon the Weweantit River, near the place where the Tremont Nail-Works now stand, and was owned and managed by four brothers of the name of Leonard. In the year 1822 this furnace came into the hands of Bartlett Murdock & Co., and afterwards was owned by the Washington Iron Company. About the year 1825 it was burnt, immediately rebuilt, and continued in operation until 1833, when it was changed into a cupola-furnace. In the year 1825, Ellis, Murdock & Co. built a blast-furnace at Agawam, where they manufactured hollow-ware upon a large scale until the introduction of hard coal, when the business was abandoned and the buildings pulled down.

About the year 1826, I. & J. Pratt & Co., under the superintendence of Thomas Savery, Esq., built a cupola-furnace at Tihonet, where ware was made for a short time, when the nail-works being built at that place, the cupola was employed in making castings for the various machinery used in the works, and Mr. Savery removed to Agawam, where he built a small cupola-furnace, and continued to make ware for a few years, when Charles C. Ellis, Esq., who had been concerned in the blast-furnace at that place, abandoned it and formed a company under the name of C. C. Ellis & Co., of which Mr. Savery was a partner. Mr. Savery's cupola was abandoned, and the company built a new cupola on a large scale upon the easterly side of the Agawam River, at which place they continued to make much ware for many years. In the year 1833, Col. Bartlett Murdock built a cupola-furnace upon a large scale at the lower end of the Narrows village, upon a wharf built for that purpose. This furnace was blown by steam-power, and kept in operation many years, not only by Col. Murdock, but by Moses S. F. Tobey and others. The manufacture of hollow-ware in blast-furnaces was at one time the most thriving business carried on in this vicinity; although most of the furnaces were situated in Middleboro' and Carver, yet the greater part of the iron ore was brought from New Jersey and landed at Wareham, from thence it was hauled to the different furnaces, and the ware returned to Wareham to be shipped to market. The business gave employment to about one dozen sloops and a large number of teams, many of which belonged to the citizens of Wareham.

Cotton-Factories.—The first cotton-factory in Wareham was built on the Wankinco River at the lower dam in 1812. This factory was built when the improvements of spinning cotton in this country were in a state of infancy, and after being partially burned, in 1814, by the English, and contending with many other difficulties arising principally from the unstable manner in which the works were built, and the roughness of the machinery, it was abandoned in 1821.

In 1816, Curtis Tobey, Esq., built a cotton-factory on a small brook running into the Weweantit River.

It was kept running for several years, but had to contend with the serious difficulty of lack of water, and did not prove profitable.

In 1823, Benjamin Lincoln and others built a cotton-factory on the Weweantit River, where all the improvements of the day were introduced and put into successful operation, but the company soon became embarrassed, and in 1830 the factory passed into other hands and was carried on for a while by Ezra Thompson & Co.

In 1824, Pardon Tabor built a paper-mill on the Weweantit River, which was kept in operation for many years.

About the year 1864, Wheelwright & Co. engaged in the manufacture of paper where B. Lincoln and others had formerly carried on the cotton business. For a series of years the product of their mill was large, and they gave employment to many. There being some dissatisfaction about their lease, they removed their business to another part of the State, and the manufacture of paper ceased to be one of the industries of Wareham.

Staves.—All the nail casks used in Wareham and vicinity for many years were made by Lewis Kinney, Esq., who was the owner of the patent right for using the cylinder saw. His stave-mill was built on the Weweantit River, about half a mile above Tabor's paper-mill, and is operated at the present time by his grandson, Charles L. Kinney. Mr. Kinney, together with several other persons, tried various projects to make staves by machinery, and, after intense thought and many experiments, in 1829 they succeeded in sawing the staves. They next invented one machine to shape them, and another to cut and shave the heading, all of which is done with great precision and speed, so that the manufacturer has nothing to do but shave his hoops and lock them, and then put the different parts together, each of which is sure to fit. Mr. Kinney built many other mills in this and other States, and the invention has proved very useful to the public.

Salt.—During the Revolutionary war, when salt was in great demand, the citizens of this town engaged largely in manufacturing this article by boiling sea-water. This they did at the following places, viz.: Pig's Point, the point near where Leonard's Salt-Works subsequently stood, Nobska, Barney's Point, Little Harbor, Griffen's Field, Tom's Narrows, Henry's Creek, Old Pan, and the east and west side of Muddy Cove. At each of these places they boiled the sea-water in large ketties set in stone or brick, under which they burnt wood, and made from thirty to forty bushels a week at each place for about six months in each year during the war. Salt at that time sold at the works for a dollar a bushel, silver money, all the works yielding an income of eight thousand one hundred and forty dollars per annum. As soon as salt could be obtained from abroad these works were abandoned. About the year 1806 or 1807 the making of salt by evaporation in vats was commenced in this town by Asa and Hallet Swift. They built about four thousand feet on Asa Swift's farm. When the price of salt rose during the war of 1812, Nathaniel Doty built fifteen hundred feet (a foot of salt-works is about ten square feet) upon Quasuit, and Hallet Swift built one thousand feet at Pig's Point. From 1821 to 1826, Abraham Gibbs built one thousand feet; Stephen Swift, five hundred feet; Peter Smith, one thousand feet; Ichabod Leonard, two thousand feet; David Nye, fifteen hundred feet; William Fearing, Esq., two thousand feet; and Benjamin Fearing and Stephen Gibbs, one thousand feet. The larger portion of these works were kept in operation for a long series of years, but at the present time there are none of them in existence.

Whale Fishery.—Some time between the year 1775 and 1783 the schooner "Desire," Capt. George Smith, owned by David Nye, Esq., of Wareham, and Ebenezer White, of Rochester, hailed from Wareham as a whaler. In 1790, schooner "James Banning." In 1794, schooner "Nabby," Capt. Thomas Gibbs. In 1816, ship "Enterprise."

Ship "George Washington," Capt. George Gibbs, sailed Oct. 31, 1832, and arrived home Oct. 19, 1835, with 2950 barrels sperm-oil.

Ship "George Washington," Capt. George Gibbs, sailed Jan. 20, 1836, and returned Sept. 27, 1839, with 2400 barrels sperm-oil.

Ship "George Washington," Capt. Russell, sailed April 21, 1840, and returned in 1844, with 2200 barrels sperm-oil.

Ship "George Washington," Capt. Russell, sailed July 26, 1844, and returned Aug. 3, 1847, with 400 barrels sperm-oil, 1600 barrels whale-oil, and 6000 pounds of bone.

Ship "George Washington," Capt. Benjamin F. Gibbs, sailed Nov. 17, 1847, and returned March 17, 1850, with 200 barrels sperm-oil, 2800 barrels whale-oil, and 34,000 pounds of bone, and lost 100 barrels whale-oil in a gale on the passage home.

Ship "George Washington," Capt. Benjamin F. Gibbs, sailed Aug. 7, 1850, and returned April 24, 1853, with 2513 barrels whale-oil and 27,700 pounds of bone. Sent home during the voyage 172 barrels sperm-oil and 13,683 pounds of bone.

Ship "George Washington," Capt. Granville S.

Allen, sailed Aug. 22, 1853; sent home 252 barrels sperm-oil, 5601 pounds of bone.

Ship "George Washington," Capt. Elihu S. Brightman, sailed Oct. 1, 1857, and returned May 18, 1861, with 25 barrels sperm-oil, 900 barrels whale-oil, and 8000 pounds bone. Sent home on the voyage 40 barrels sperm-oil, 169 barrels whale-oil, and 5595 pounds of bone. Sold to Honolulu in 1861.

Bark "Pleiades," Capt. Allen, sailed Oct. 2, 1838, and returned June, 1840, with 303 barrels of sperm-oil and 1428 barrels of whale-oil. Bark "Pleiades," Capt. Allen, sailed Aug. 15, 1840, and returned Sept. 11, 1842, with 2032 barrels whale-oil. Bark "Pleiades," Capt. Russell, sailed Dec. 14, 1842, and returned Feb. 18, 1845, with 300 barrels sperm-oil, 2000 barrels whale-oil, and 16,000 pounds bone. Bark "Pleiades," Capt. Russell, sailed June 1, 1845, and returned March 4, 1848, with 900 barrels sperm-oil, and 60 barrels whale-oil.

Brig "Inga," sailed June 17, 1839, and returned Jan. 9, 1840, with 720 barrels sperm-oil.

Brig "Inga," sailed April, 1840, and returned April 7, 1841, with 669 barrels sperm-oil and 12 barrels whale-oil. Brig "Inga," sailed June 1, 1841, and returned April 11, 1842, with 816 barrels sperm-oil. Brig "Inga," sailed June 21, 1842, and returned April 9, 1843, with 750 barrels sperm-oil. Brig "Inga," sailed June 26, 1843, and returned Nov. 24, 1844, with 830 barrels sperm-oil. Brig "Inga," sailed March 25, 1845, and returned June 3, 1846, with 750 barrels sperm-oil. Brig "Inga," sailed Aug. 10, 1846, and returned, leaky, Dec. 23, 1847, with 350 barrels sperm-oil.

Thus this small brig of 160 tons, commanded each voyage by Capt. Elisha G. Cudworth, in a period of little more than seven years, brought home nearly 5000 barrels of sperm-oil. When the smallness of the vessel and the shortness of the voyages are taken into account, it probably has no parallel in the entire history of the whale fishery.

This, thus far, lucky craft was sold to New Bedford in 1848. She sailed from that port May 9, 1848, for the Indian Ocean, under the command of Capt. Barnes, and was captured by the natives of Pleasant Island, who murdered the captain and nearly all the crew. This tragic event took place some time in the month of December, 1852.

Brig "Meridian," Capt. Ricketson, sailed Oct. 1, 1839, and returned July 27, 1840, with 60 barrels sperm-oil and 40 barrels whale-oil.

Brig "Meridian," Capt. Russell, sailed July 23, 1841, and returned July 4, 1842, with 40 barrels sperm-oil.

This brig was withdrawn from the whaling service in 1842.

Brig "Montezuma," Capt. Randall, sailed June 1, 1840, and returned Oct. 3, 1841, with 413 barrels sperm-oil and 224 barrels whale-oil.

Brig "Montezuma," Capt. Shiverick, sailed Nov. 27, 1841, and returned July, 1843, with 400 barrels sperm-oil.

Brig "Montezuma," Capt. Allen, sailed Aug. 29, 1843, and returned Oct. 25, 1845, with 500 barrels sperm-oil, 100 barrels whale-oil, 100 pounds bone. Sold to New Bedford in 1846.

Brig "America," Capt. Lumbert, sailed July 13, 1841, and returned Oct. 1, 1842, with 450 barrels sperm-oil, 30 barrels whale-oil, and 18 barrels ambergris.

Brig "America," Capt. Bellows, sailed Nov. 23, 1842, and returned May 19, 1844, with 150 barrels sperm-oil.

Brig "America," Capt. Delano, sailed July 9, 1844, and returned Sept. 20, 1845, with 230 barrels sperm-oil. Sold to Mattapoisett in 1846.

Bark "Levant," Capt. Allen, sailed Oct. 6, 1842; condemned at Honolulu.

Ship-Building.—In former years, when ship-timber was abundant, ship-building was carried on in this town to a considerable extent. The ships "Pocahontas," "Jubilee," "Wareham," "Kutusoff," "George Washington," "Republic," the brig "William Richmond," and a large number of smaller vessels for the coasting trade, were built here.

Oysters.—Wareham oysters have become famous in the markets of the world, and although our shores are skirted with beds of these delicious bivalves (surpassed in flavor by none), the demand far exceeds the supply. The business gives employment to a large number of men, and in many instances has proved largely remunerative.

Wareham Harbor.—The United States government has up to this date expended fifty thousand dollars for the improvement of this harbor, and still grants a small appropriation annually for the same purpose. Quite a large fleet of vessels is employed in bringing iron, coal, grain, etc., and they receive in return the product of the numerous factories and mills. The largest coasting vessels can come direct to the wharves with but little delay.

Wareham Bank.—This institution was chartered March 22, 1833, and went into operation the June following with a capital stock of one hundred thousand dollars. The first board of directors were as follows: David Nye, Peter Mackie, William Fearing, Silvanus Bourne, Seth Miller, Jr., Perez F. Briggs,

Charles C. Ellis, Elisha Perry, William S. Eddy, Benjamin Ellis, Theophilus Pitcher, Jr., Ezra Thompson; David Nye, president; Thomas R. Miles, cashier. This bank was reorganized as the National Bank of Wareham in 1865. The present board of directors (1884) are Gerard C. Tobey, Alden Besse, Isaac Pratt, Jr., Horace P. Tobey, William Savery, Jr.; Gerard C. Tobey, president; Thomas R. Miles, cashier.

Wareham Savings-Bank.—This institution was chartered March 12, 1847, and organized April 13, 1847.

The first board of trustees were as follows: Lewis Kinney, Oliver M. Washburn, Theophilus King, Howard Perry, William S. Fearing, Walton N. Ellis, Isaac S. Lincoln, Joshua B. Tobey, Abisha Barrows, James R. Sproat, Thomas R. Miles, John Savery; H. G. O. Ellis, president; T. R. Miles, cashier.

The present trustees (1884) are Abisha Barrows, Theophilus King, Thomas R. Miles, Alden Besse, Jason F. Murdoch, Benjamin F. Gibbs, Caleb C. Sprague, Gerard C. Tobey, Edward A. Gammons, Ansel S. Gurney, George F. Wing, Ezra C. Howard; Gerard C. Tobey, president; Thomas R. Miles, cashier.

It is worthy of remark in this connection that the now venerable Thomas R. Miles has served as cashier of the Wareham Bank from the time of its organization, in 1833, to the present time (1884), with the exception of four years. He has also served as cashier of the Wareham Savings-Bank during its entire history, from 1847 to 1884.

He is still found at his post, where he has stood for nearly half a century, and no business man more generally receives or more richly merits the appellation of "good and faithful servant."

Social Organizations.—Social Harmony Lodge, F. and A. M. The charter of this lodge is dated at Boston, the 12th day of March, 1823, and is signed by John Dixwell, Grand Master; Elijah Crane, Senior Grand Warden; Samuel Thaxter, Junior Grand Warden; and Thomas Power, Grand Secretary. The charter members are Isaac Kimball, Calvin Murdock, Alanson Witherell, Jabez Williams, John N. Pierce, Jeremiah Keith, Jr., George Sturtevant, Timothy Drew, Avery Fobes, Philip Colby, and Job Alden, Jr.

On the 26th day of March, 1823, six of the above-named brethren met at the Academy Hall, in Middleboro', and proceeded to organize the lodge, with Isaac Kimball, Worshipful Master; Jabez Williams, Senior Warden; and Alanson Witherell, Junior Warden. Visiting brothers James W. Crossman, Samuel Caswell, Jr., and John A. Sturtevant, from King David Lodge, Taunton, were present, and assisted them in setting the lodge at work. A lodge of Entered Apprentices was opened, and Daniel Thomas and Hercules Thomas had the honor of being the first candidates proposed.

Candidates began to present themselves in large numbers. Twenty meetings were held before the year 1823 had closed. For several years the lodge seemed to have a steady and healthy growth. But, beginning with the year 1828, when the anti-Mason storm was raging furiously throughout New England, the number of members present at the meetings began to decrease. But a lively interest in Masonry was still manifested by the few faithful members of the lodge in Middleboro', and in Wareham there were some so bold as to petition the Grand Lodge for a charter of a new lodge to be established at that place. The plan was finally formed of uniting their forces and moving their lodge to Wareham. This was deemed preferable to having two lodges so near each other, neither of which might be able to receive the necessary support.

At a meeting held Sept. 6, 1828, it was "voted to memorialize the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge for the purpose of having this lodge removed to the town of Wareham." At the same meeting eight Masons were proposed for membership and were admitted at the next meeting, September 23d. Five of them were from Wareham, viz., E. W. Hervey, Charles C. Ellis, George W. Christie, Thomas Savery, and Seth Keith. The first meeting held in Wareham was during the month of January, 1829.

From the records of this meeting it appears that the Rev. Jonathan Nye was instrumental in having the lodge removed from Middleboro' to Wareham, for the lodge voted to pay him twelve dollars for his services before the Grand Lodge in effecting the change.

At a meeting held Sept. 8, 1829, was done the last work of which there is any record until the reorganization of the lodge in 1856. At a special meeting held Dec. 2, 1829, it was voted to remove Social Harmony Lodge to Thomas Savery's, in Agawam (East Wareham), and George L. Oakes was authorized to make an agreement with Thomas Savery for the use of his hall for Masonic purposes. Exactly what transpired after the meeting of Dec. 2, 1829, cannot be learned. Those who were then members have all passed away. No records of any proceedings are to be found in the secretary's book, nor do the records of the Grand Lodge throw much light on the history of that period.

In the early part of 1855 a dispensation was granted by the Grand Lodge, and on the 30th day of May was held the first meeting of the new lodge, which was called Agawam Lodge. They continued to work under dispensation until March of the next year, when it was discovered that if enough of the old members of Social Harmony Lodge could be found the charter of that lodge would be restored. They were found, a petition was sent to the Grand Lodge, and the charter restored.

Brother Henry Boyd, who had been intrusted with the duty of presenting the petition, received from the hands of the Grand Secretary the much-coveted charter and records, and proceeded with them at once to Middleboro', where, on the 19th of June, 1856, Brothers Hercules Thomas, Benjamin Leonard, and Thomas Savery, three of the signers of the petition, opened a Master Mason's lodge under the restored charter. The following brethren were proposed and admitted: Henry Boyd, William A. Caswell, Nathan W. Shedd, Charles W. Harris, William H. Borden; Samuel T. T. Sherman, James F. Lincoln, William T. Leach, Lewis D. Perry, and Rufus Lincoln (2d).

The names of the Past Masters are as follows: Isaac Kimball, Isaac Stevens, Jabez Williams, Eliphalet W. Hervey, John M. Kinney, Henry Boyd, William H. Borden, James G. Sproat, Nicholas J. Sherman, Edward A. Gammons, George F. Wing, John M. Besse, Joseph Jessup, John Huxtable, Frank W. Kingman.

The officers for the present year (1884) are as follows: W. M., Gifford H. G. McGrew; S. W., George H. Griffin; J. W., John T. Galt; Treas., William A. Caswell; Sec., Edward A. Gammons; S. D., John M. Besse; J. D., Benjamin H. Cornwell; Chap., Hiram W. Barrows; M., Hial Barney; S. S., George W. Warr; J. S., Adams B. L. Howard; I. S., Frank W. Gibbs; Tyler, Charles R. Reeves.

Independent Order of Odd-Fellows.—Wankinquoah Lodge, No. 119, was organized March 23, 1847, and flourished for several years, but after a while, in the fluctuations of Odd-Fellowship, it weakened and died.

May 1, 1878, this lodge was reorganized, and at the present time is in a flourishing condition. The names of those who have served as Noble Grand since the reorganization are as follows: John G. Gammons, Wallace Snow, Clarence H. Stuart, Charles W. Clark, Harvey Crocker, Angus Nicholson, Seth H. Shurtleff.

The present officers are: N. G., Robert T. Delano; V. G., Conrad A. Covill; Sec., William E. Loring; Treas., Clarence H. Stuart; Per. Sec., William C. Davis; Warden, C. W. Clark; Con., H. F. Babcock; O. G., E. L. Crocker; I. G., C. H. Sanford; R. S. to N. G., William H. Cowen; L. S. to N. G., George P. Bolles; R. S. to V. G., B. S. Keyes; L. S. to V. G., E. F. Norris; R. S. S., C. H. Barrett; L. S. S., A. L. Seaver; Chaplain, S. W. Nickerson.

Knights of Honor.—Wareham Lodge, No. 1003, was organized April 1, 1878. The Past Dictators have been James G. Sproat, Israel B. Bolles, Frederick A. Sawyer, Joseph I. W. Burgess, Samuel J. Townsend, Herbert Randall.

The present officers are: D., George P. Bolles; V. D., Henry F. Babcock; A. D., Robert T. Delano; C., William J. Kane: G., Jotham Goodnow; Reporter, A. R. Gurney; F. R. S., Samuel J. Townsend; Treas., Joseph I. W. Burgess; Guardian, Orrin L. Waters; Sentinel, Robert C. Randall.

American Legion of Honor.—Everett Council, No. 412, was organized Feb. 8, 1881. The Past Commanders have been Joseph Jessup, Rufus Lincoln, James H. Allen. The present officers are: Com., George F. Wing; V. Com., N. B. B. Besse; Sec., William H. Fearing; Treas., Rufus Lincoln; Orator, John T. Galt; Chaplain, Noble W. Everett; Trustees, Seth C. Morse, Edward A. Gammons, N. W. Everett; Guardian, John W. Benson, Jr.; Warden, Joseph Jessup; Sentinel, Archibald Dakin.

Sons of Temperance.—Wareham Division, No. 108, S. of T., was organized May 4, 1848. Surrendered charter Dec. 27, 1871.

Sparkling Water Division, No. 151, S. of T., West Wareham, was organized Jan. 10, 1860. Surrendered charter Oct. 23, 1868.

Agawam Division, No. 125, S. of T., East Wareham, was organized May 12, 1863. Surrendered charter March 30, 1867.

There was also a lodge of Good Templars that flourished for a series of years.

These organizations did grand work for the cause of temperance, especially the first named, which maintained an active existence for nearly a quarter of a century. Its charter members were mostly young men full of zeal and energy, whose hearts were in the work, and they spared neither time nor money in extending the interests of the Division. Many confirmed drunkards were reformed who proved a blessing to their families, and were good citizens the remainder of their lives. Financial help was freely given to the families of the needy, and many a "God bless you!" did the members of Wareham Division, No. 108, receive, as they tenderly cared for the sick and dying. Deaths and removals finally caused the surrender of the charter, but the work performed will live forever.

Woman's Christian Temperance Union was formed Jan. 31, 1878, and consisted of twelve members. The officers at the time of organization were as follows: Pres., Charity F. Edgarton; V. P., Emily Bryant; Sec. and Treas., Susan G. Bodfish.

In 1884 the membership is sixty, with the following officers: Pres., Charity F. Edgarton; V. P., Emily Bryant and Sarah E. Sproat; Sec. and Treas., Susan G. Bodfish.

Schools.—There are thirteen primary, intermediate, and grammar schools. The Wareham High School was organized in September, 1867. List of principals: Erastus B. Powers, E. E. Parker, D. N. Lane, F. J. Worcester, C. J. De Merritte, Gifford H. G. McGrew.

Assistants: Sarah E. Haskell, S. F. Kimball, M. Hyde, A. M. Crossman, Sarah M. Graham, Anna M. Howe, Ellen J. Towle, Alice M. Guernsey.

Population.—We have no record of the population of Wareham earlier than 1710. From the remains of ancient cellars and chimneys there must have been a time when its farming population was quite numerous. About the year 1742 this town sent out a colony which settled in Sharon, Conn.

What the whole number of this colony was it is impossible now to ascertain, but the records of the Congregational Church show that from 1742 to 1753 there were thirty-five dismissed from it and recommended to the church in Sharon. As they departed with their families and neighbors, we may safely conclude that the colony consisted of more than one hundred souls. There were others who emigrated from Wareham to Lebanon, Tolland, Stafford, and Windsor, in Connecticut, from 1769 to 1779, though not as great as the emigration to Sharon. After this several families removed to the town of Lee, in this State, and about the same time a number went to Maine and settled about the Kennebec River. The emigrations above noticed were special movings, and not those who leave from year to year to look for a better home. Of such we have sent our share, some of whom have been settled in almost every State in the Union, and some returned again to die upon their natal soil. The present population of the town (1884) is three thousand.

Anti-Slavery Times.—One evening during the first week of the month of October, 1838, Rev. Joseph Marsh, of Sandwich, attempted to deliver an anti-slavery lecture in the Methodist Episcopal Church that then stood a few rods north from where the present one now stands, and is at the present time occupied by L. H. Bartlett for mercantile purposes.

Political excitement ran high at the time, but no trouble was apprehended. Free speech up to that date had always been tolerated in this quiet seaport town. Mr. Marsh had come by invitation, and at the appointed hour proceeded to the church. The preliminary services had been concluded, and the lecturer had been speaking about ten minutes, when an infuriated mob, frenzied by liquor, surrounded the building. There was a window in the rear of the pulpit and a stone soon came crashing through this window, evidently aimed at the lecturer's head, but a heavy window-curtain saved him, probably, from instant death.

Foiled in this attempt, the leaders of the mob, with coats off, came up the aisles of the church, evidently designing to seize the speaker and drag him from the pulpit. They had nearly reached the altar, when a sister of one of the leaders, catching sight of her brother, shrieked and fainted, whereupon these blood-thirsty men turned, passed rapidly down the aisles, and joined their comrades on the outside of the church, who were yelling like demons. At this juncture two official members of the church, Asa N. Bodfish and Francis Carr, took the lecturer by the hand, one on each side, and led him out of the church, through the crowd to a place of safety. "Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon," that all this occurred in a town that was originally a part of the old town of Plymouth, the landing-place of the Pilgrims. Some say there is no God and everything comes by chance. Let us see. Of the originators, abettors, and actors that figured conspicuously in that shameful outrage, but one died a natural death. Several of them tried the virtues of rope and razor, some are buried in the sea, and others are filling drunkards' graves in this and other lands. They quickly perished from the earth, unwept, unhonored, and unsung. Their names are not known to the present generation, while the object of their hate and contempt has since been honored for a series of years with the chaplaincy of the Massachusetts Senate, and during all this intervening time has been preaching and lecturing on the great moral questions of the day, and at the ripe age of nearly ninety still resides at Sandwich, Mass.

The two men who aided him in making his escape from the furious mob still live. One of them has been a member of the New England Southern Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church for more than thirty years; the other is, as he always has been, an ornament to the church, and an honored and respected citizen of this town. Holy Writ says, "The way of the transgressor is hard," but "Them that honor me, I will honor."

Log-Cabin Times of 1840.—Perhaps there was no county town in New England where party spirit ran higher than it did in Wareham during the log-cabin campaign of 1840. On a certain morning of that eventful year two hundred men started with teams for the woods at sunrise, felled the trees, cut and hewed the logs, transported them to the designated spot (a few rods in the rear of the present Methodist Church edifice), and at sundown of the same day a large and commodious log cabin was completed and ready for occupancy. A tall, elegant liberty-pole was also erected, and the campaign flag thrown to the breeze. Soon after dark the cabin was lighted and a meeting organized, which continued until one o'clock the next morning. The meetings after the formal opening were held almost every evening, and the excitement and enthusiasm was unparalleled. Soon after another log cabin of much smaller dimensions was built and placed on four mammoth wheels, in which a company of about twenty could be comfortably seated, and this strange vehicle was used mainly in transporting delegations to meetings in other towns.

Local poets were numerous, the most conspicuous being John Maxim ("Bemis"), of Carver, Benjamin Lincoln, and Capt. Nathaniel Crocker, of Wareham. The poetical hits of the latter were exceedingly happy, and always produced roars of laughter. Many distinguished speakers from abroad were employed, but the local poet almost invariably followed the orator, and usually produced the most merriment. An excellent glee-club added much to the interest of the meetings. It was composed of the following members: Andrew Besse, Capt. Timothy Savery, Jr., Hiram Barrows, Job M. Briggs, James Crocker, John W. Crocker, and others. The leader, Andrew Besse, possessed a wonderful voice. He led the choirs of Wareham for a quarter of a century, and usually sang soprano, no one ever making objection to his singing that part, for his voice excelled any feminine voice in the town in sweetness, richness, and compass. During the campaign he sang at New Bedford, Boston, and other places, and always made a sensation. Lowell Mason pronounced it the best tenor voice he had ever heard. Soon after the erection of the log cabin it was found inadequate to hold the people, whereupon a gallery was constructed of rough boards to hold the boys, who were placed under the supervision of Elkanah Hamlin, who (with a huge Indian war-club that he obtained at one of the islands of the Pacific Ocean) had no difficulty in preserving order among the juveniles, though when they cheered and stamped below they did the same above, making a noise almost deafening, amply sufficient to satisfy the most ambitious orator. Joseph W. Pope was the janitor of the cabin, and, although far advanced in years, no boy was more sprightly, and his antics in the choruses of the glee-club convulsed the audience and added much to the enjoyment. There was one occurrence during the canvass that produced great excitement. David Nye, Esq., was the Democratic postmaster, and he, together with his brother, Rev. Jonathan Nye (who was here on a visit), and their brother-in-law, Maj. William Barrows, alternated in performing the duties of the office. On the arrival of a huge bundle of Whig songs, letter postage amounting to ten dollars was demanded. The Whigs refused to take the bundle, and had their revenge. At the next meeting Capt. Nathaniel Crocker came out with a fresh song in regard to it. The ten dollars and the names of "Billy, David, and Jonathan, too," were happily introduced into the chorus, and sang at the close of each verse. Whenever the singers reached the above names, the frolicksome Pope, by voice or gesture, would imitate so perfectly some personal trait or defect of the trio (still keeping time with the music), that the audience shouted until they were hoarse.

The actors in those scenes of political strife have nearly all passed away, and a new generation has come upon the stage of action; and it now seems strange at this day that men could ever have been so completely carried away by the noise and excitement of that unique log-cabin and hard-cider campaign.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Early Pastors of the Congregational Church.—Rev. Rowland Thatcher.—Rev. Rowland Thatcher, the first ordained minister of Wareham, was born in Barnstable. He was a graduate of Harvard in 1733, ordained Dec. 26, 1739, and died Feb. 18, 1775. His name is clerical in Massachusetts,—Mather is hardly more so. He died in office at a good age, having served the church in this town more than thirty-five years, and left behind him the fragrance of his good name and the fruits of his faithful labors.

Rev. Josiah Cotton.—Rev. Josiah Cotton, the second pastor, bore another clerical name of just celebrity. He was a graduate of Yale, and was ordained Nov. 1, 1775. He was a young man of ample talent and popular address, but less grave in manners and less zealous in spirit than his predecessor. Finding that his ministry was not satisfactory, he resigned his office May 31, 1779, and subsequently the profession.

Rev. Noble Everett.—Rev. Noble Everett, the third pastor, was born in Woodbury, Conn., and a graduate of Yale in 1772. He was a chaplain in the Revolutionary army, and was present at the battle of White Plains. He was ordained in Wareham, Oct. 15, 1782, and died in office Dec. 30, 1819.

He read the Hebrew Scriptures with familiarity, and was justly esteemed sound in doctrine, prudent in discipline, and upright in conduct. He was of the school of the famous Bellamy, earnest and substantial, rather than accurate or conciliating. He disclaimed the use of the pen, and depended much on the impulse of the hour, yet he was often impressive, both in grave preaching and in earnest prayer.

Under his instruction Ebenezer Burgess, D.D., John Mackie, M.D., of Providence, R. I., Andrew Mackie, M.D., of New Bedford, Mass., both eminent physicians, Timothy G. Coffin, Esq., so long a shining light at the Bristol bar, and others were fitted for college.

Rev. Samuel Nott, Jr.—The subject of this sketch was a native of the State of Connecticut. He was the son of Samuel Nott, D.D., of Franklin, Conn., and a nephew of the celebrated Eliphalet Nott, D.D., so long president of Union College, Schenectady, N. Y. In the year 1808, young Nott, while studying theology with his father at Franklin, became deeply impressed with the conviction of his duty to carry the gospel to the heathen. Adoniram Judson, Jr., Samuel J. Mills, James Richards, Luther Rice, and Gordon Hall, all young men of about the same age, had similar feelings, and in 1809 and 1810 all six were brought providentially together at Andover, Mass., "and becoming known to each other, were soon united in bonds of Christian affection. Henceforward their plans were formed in common. One leading impulse moved them all. They conversed together, they prayed together, and they labored together to kindle the missionary flame in Andover, in many of the colleges of our country, and among the churches wherever they were called to preach. In this manner they cultivated the spirit of self-devotion in their own hearts and were anxiously looking for those indications of Divine Providence which should point out the way in which their desires might be accomplished." In February, 1812, Samuel Nott, Jr., Gordon Hall, and Luther Rice sailed from Philadelphia, and Adoniram Judson, Jr., and Samuel Newell sailed from Salem, Mass., bound to Calcutta,—they all having been appointed missionaries to India by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions,—and they were the first missionaries to foreign lands that ever left the shores of America. Thus did this young Christian hero, "at the age of twenty-three, at the commencement of his ministry, in the strength of his youth and talent, and when he was earnestly desired as a pastor in his native land, cheerfully relinquish the certainty of a pleasant pastorate and all the delights of home and friends to carry out the one great desire of his heart, which was to preach Christ to the heathen. At that time, too, missionary life was beset with difficulties, many of which do not now exist, nor was it brightened with the hope of revisiting the beloved native land, which now a missionary may do with ease.

"Thus he freely gave up all his bright prospects and went joyfully on his mission to the heathen.

"He went to India, he sickened, he came back with health shattered for life, and with the grievous disappointment added of being obliged to give up the work he had so much at heart. Had he not given up all—the glory of his youth, his strength and health—to his Lord and Master? When we take into consideration what he gave up in early youth,—possessing fine talents, a fine education, laying all at his Saviour's feet, and going to heathen lands, in which, at that time, persecution abounded for Christian missionaries,—we see the extent of the sacrifice which he cheerfully made for Christ and the heathen.

"Then came the Christian struggle in his native land, and with that struggle and ill health the constant remembrance of his great disappointment. But, as Christ's steward, he persevered, feeling sure that all these trials were sent in mercy by his Heavenly Father."

In July, 1829, Mr. Nott was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church in Wareham, and here for twenty years labored ardently as far as his health would permit.

In addition to his pulpit and pastoral labors he found time to write for the press many useful and instructive volumes. Among these may be named "The Telescope," "Sermons on the Fowls of the Air and the Lilies of the Field," and "Sermons on Public Worship."

Resigning his pastorate in 1849, he for many years taught a private school, and in the year 1868 he removed from Wareham to Hartford, Conn., to spend the remnant of his days with one of his sons, who had long been located in that city.

There was one incident that occurred during Mr. Nott's residence in Wareham that must not be omitted from this brief biographical sketch. It occurred in the year 1845. Dr. Judson, his early friend and colaborer, after an absence of thirty-three years, had

returned to his native land. His name had become famous throughout the earth. Soon after his arrival in Boston a public reception was tendered him at the Bowdoin Square Church. An immense throng crowded the spacious edifice, and it was one of the most affecting meetings ever held in that or any other city. "The great congregation was moved by a mighty impulse. Language could not give vent to emotions which struggled in every bosom. The eye affected the heart. There he stood among the pastors of our churches, the long-loved, the toil-worn missionary; the man who had been brought before kings and councils; who had been in bonds, in dungeons, and in chains; who had been led away to be put to death, but by the overruling hand of God had been preserved; who, when liberated, returned to his own company, and with a fortitude which the terrors of martyrdom could not shake, love which neither ingratitude, nor cruelty, nor fear could quench, again set himself patiently and quietly to the work of turning the deluded Burmans from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God."

The wife of his youth that accompanied him to India—that brave, gifted, matchless, Christian heroine—was sleeping under the hopia-tree; and had he not just come from the burial of his second wife at St. Helena, a companion as sacred to him as the first, and, perhaps, not less gifted, who, when almost in sight of the isle that was to be her burial-place, like the dying swan, poured forth her sweetest numbers?

Rev. Dr. Sharp, president of the Board of Missions, and the oldest pastor present, gave the address of welcome. "During the singing which followed, a gentleman was seen to pass rapidly up the aisle into the pulpit, and to embrace Dr. Judson with uncommon warmth and ardor, which was as ardently reciprocated, while the emotions which lighted up their countenances gave to silence more than the expressiveness of language. As the gentleman was a stranger to the audience, every one appeared deeply desirous to know who he was. He was soon, however, introduced as the Rev. Samuel Nott, Jr., the only surviving member, besides Mr. Judson, of that first company of missionaries, five in number, sent out from this country by the American Board. Samuel Newell, Gordon Hall, and Luther Rice are gone to their reward. Mr. Nott, after remaining a few years in the mission field, was compelled to return to this country, and is now the pastor of the Congregational Church in Wareham, Mass. As soon as he heard of the arrival of Mr. Judson, he set out with all speed for Boston to greet him, and hearing that he was in the Bowdoin Square Church, he had come there to see and take him by the hand. Being introduced to the audience by Dr. Sharp, with the request that he would gratify them with a few remarks, he said he had given the hand of fellowship to his brother Judson in youth, when they were fellow-students and fellow-missionaries. 'And,' said he, 'though on our reaching the missionary field he became a Baptist, and I did not, yet I did not withdraw the hand of fellowship from my brother Judson.' He spoke of their early conversations on the subject of missions, and said it was of no importance whether Adoniram Judson, Jr., or Samuel J. Mills, Jr., was the first who conceived the enterprise of foreign missions to the East. Of one thing he was sure: it was not Samuel Nott, Jr., though he was also sure that he had thought of it before any one had mentioned the subject to him. His belief was that the minds of several had, separately and independently, been turned to the subject by the spirit of God."

Mr. Nott, as before remarked in this chapter, repaired to the house of his son to spend the evening of his life, but in less than a year from the time of his removal from Wareham to Hartford he was called to his eternal reward. On his gravestone is the following inscription:

"Rev. Samuel Nott.
Born in Franklin, September 11th, A.D. 1788.
Died in Hartford, June 1st, A.D. 1869.
A devoted and faithful Minister of Christ, both
As a Missionary to India and as a
Pastor in his native land.
'Well done, thou good and faithful servant.'"

GEN. ISRAEL FEARING.—During the war of the Revolution, on the 7th of September, 1778, the British troops made an attempt to destroy the village of Fairhaven, but were bravely repulsed by a small force, commanded by Maj. Israel Fearing, of Wareham. The enemy, a day or two previously, had burned houses and destroyed a large amount of property at New Bedford. The following is from Dwight's "Travels," vol. iii. p. 71: "From New Bedford they marched around to the head of the river to Sconticut Point, on the eastern side, leaving in their course, for some unknown reason, the villages of Oxford and Fairhaven. Here they continued till Monday, and then re-embarked. The following night a large body of them proceeded up the river, with a design to finish the work of destruction by burning Fairhaven. A critical attention to their movements had convinced the inhabitants that this was their design, and induced them to prepare for their reception. The militia of the neighboring country had been summoned to the defense of this village.

"Their commander was a man far advanced in

years. Under the influence of that languor which at this period enfeebles both the body and the mind, he determined that the place must be given up to the enemy, and that no opposition to their ravages could be made with any hope of success. This decision of their officer necessarily spread its benumbing influence over the militia, and threatened an absolute prevention of all enterprise, and the destruction of this handsome village.

"Among the officers belonging to the brigade was Israel Fearing, Esq., a major of one of the regiments. This gallant young man, observing the torpor which was spreading among the troops, invited as many as had sufficient spirit to follow him and station themselves at the post of danger. Among those who accepted the invitation was one of the colonels, who of course became the commandant; but after they had arrived at Fairhaven, and the night had come on, he proposed to march the troops back into the country. He was warmly opposed by Maj. Fearing, and, finding that he could not prevail, prudently retired to a house three miles distant, where he passed the night in safety. After the colonel had withdrawn, Maj. Fearing, who was only thirty years of age, but who was now commander-in-chief, arranged his men with activity and skill, and soon perceived the British approaching. The militia, in the strictest sense raw, already alarmed by the reluctance of their superior officers to meet the enemy, and naturally judging that men of years must understand the real state of the danger better than Maj. Fearing, a mere youth, were panic-struck at the approach of the enemy, and instantly withdrew from their post. At this critical moment, Maj. Fearing, with the decision which awes men into a strong sense of duty, rallied them, and, placing himself in the rear, declared, in a tone which removed all doubt, that he would kill the first man whom he found retreating. The resolution of their chief recalled theirs. With the utmost expedition he led them to the scene of danger. The British had already set fire to several stores. Between these buildings and the rest of the village he stationed his troops, and ordered them to lie close in profound silence until the enemy, who were advancing, should have come so near that no marksman could easily mistake his object. The orders were punctually obeyed. When the enemy had arrived within this distance the Americans arose, and, with a well-directed fire, gave them a warm and unexpected reception. The British fled instantly to their boats, and fell down the river with the utmost expedition. From the quantity of blood found the next day in their line of march, it was supposed that their loss was considerable. Thus did this heroic youth, in opposition to his superior officers, preserve Fairhaven, and merit a statue from its inhabitants."

Maj. Fearing was a man of striking and imposing personal presence, tall, erect, with courtly manners, and a face that in old age retained the freshness of youth. He rose to the rank of major-general in the militia, and through life was one of the leading spirits of the town. He died March 2, 1826, aged seventy-eight years, and was buried in the cemetery at Wareham Centre. On his tombstone are these lines:

"The brave soldier; the decided Christian;
He was respected in life, and lamented in death."

His son, William Fearing, Esq., was a prominent citizen of this town, long engaged in active business, and amassed considerable wealth. Another son, Israel Fearing, Jr., was "a chip of the old block." He was captain of a small militia company when the British invaded Wareham in 1814, and mention is made of him in a former chapter of this work. He never feared the face of mortal man.

Gen. Ebenezer Swift.—Ebenezer Swift was born in Wareham, Oct. 8, 1817. He entered the United States army as a medical officer in the spring of 1847, and in August of the same year was promoted to a first lieutenant of his corps. He reported for duty to Gen. Franklin Pierce at Vera Cruz, and on the arrival of his division of the army at Puebla he was assigned to duty as aid to Gen. Lawson at Gen. Scott's headquarters, and with Capt. Phil Kearney, who commanded the general's body-guard. He was present in every battle in which our troops were engaged on the line from Vera Cruz to the city of Mexico, except Cerro Gordo. At one time, during the battle of Molino del Rey, Gen. Worth, who commanded in person, ordered him to fall back with our wavering lines, saying, "You are drawing fire from the enemy's artillery at Chapultepec." Dr. Swift, who was earnestly engaged, did not look up from his work, and, on account of smoke, dust, and noise, did not recognize the person addressing him, and simply replied, "I will, in a moment, after another amputation, sir." He had not discovered that our lines had been driven back in some disorder by the enemy, and that he was exposed to a fire in front and upon our right flank, while our troops were reforming for another charge.

Another incident of a similar nature occurred later in the same day when his horse was shot while being held by his orderly.

The above was reported verbally to Gen. Scott, who personally complimented him in the presence of

his entire staff, and subsequently mentioned him with favor in his report to the Secretary of War.

He several times commanded troops and posts on our Indian border; was military aid to Governor Walker in our Kansas troubles; and in the war of the Rebellion was recommended for promotion for gallant conduct at the battle of Stone River, in Tennessee, and in other engagements, for all of which he received three brevet commissions, the highest being brigadier-general.

During reconstruction South he was for more than a year mayor of the city of Vicksburg, and also in performance of other important civil duties.

Gen. Swift is still retained in the service of the United States and resides at Staten Island, occupying a mansion that was formerly the home of one of the Vanderbilts.

Andrew Mackie, M.D.—Andrew Mackie, M.D., was born in Southampton, L. I., July 12, 1742, and was the son of Dr. John Mackie. He removed to this town in 1764, in which, and its vicinity, he was for more than fifty years eminently useful in the practice of medicine and surgery.

Jan. 16, 1775, the town of Wareham by vote refused to pay any province tax, or even a county tax, under the king's authority, and paid the province tax already made and collected to Dr. Andrew Mackie, with instructions that he keep it subject to the town's order.

March 18, 1776, he was appointed by the town one of a Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety.

March 2, 1778, he was elected to the same position, and again March 8, 1779. He was also one of the army surgeons.

May 13, 1784, he was chosen one of the deacons of the Congregational Church in Wareham, which office he filled with great fidelity until his decease.

He was town clerk of Wareham for a period of thirty-two consecutive years, and throughout his entire life his townsmen had implicit confidence in his ability and integrity. He died April 27, 1817.

Three of his sons became eminent physicians and surgeons,—Dr. John Mackie, of Providence, R. I., Dr. Peter Mackie, of Wareham, and Dr. Andrew Mackie, of New Bedford. One of his grandsons, Dr. John Howell Mackie, is at the present time one of the leading physicians and surgeons of New Bedford.

Col. Alexander Bourne.—Alexander Bourne was born in Wareham, Sept. 11, 1786. He emigrated to Marietta, Ohio, in 1810, where he found employment for a while in the office of Judge Paul Fearing, a native of this place, for whom the town of Fearing, Washington Co., Ohio, was named. His work here was surveying and drawing. Judge Fearing kindly loaned him a fine case of drawing instruments that once belonged to the celebrated Blennerhassett. Soon after this the auditor of the State employed him in his office, and pronounced him the best map-maker in the country. In 1811 he was employed by Gen. Duncan McArthur to copy the entries and surveys of the Virginia military bounty lands in Ohio. In the war of 1812, though without any military experience, he served as adjutant, judge-advocate, and, for a short time, as colonel, by appointment of Governor Meigs. In the battle of Fort Meigs, one of the most sanguinary of the entire war, he greatly distinguished himself by his personal bravery. He was brave even to recklessness, and at one time during the battle Gen. Harrison cursed him fearfully for exposing himself so much to the fire of the enemy.

In Gen. Harrison's dispatches to the government, although there were fifty officers in the garrison that outranked him, the name of Alexander Bourne was the fourteenth mentioned for bravery and good conduct. In 1814 he was appointed aide-de-camp to Governor Worthington; in 1815, adjutant-general of the State of Ohio, and also to act as inspector-general. In 1816 he married Helen Mar, daughter of Gen. Duncan McArthur, who succeeded Gen. Harrison in the command of the Northwestern army, and was subsequently Governor of Ohio. Soon after this he was appointed by Governor Worthington, on the part of the State of Ohio, to settle the account of public arms with the government of the United States. In 1818, during the recess of Congress, he was appointed by President Monroe receiver of public money for the State of Ohio, and the appointment was subsequently confirmed by the Senate. During this year he wrote his first communication to *Silliman's Journal* in relation to the prairies and barrens of the Western country, and subsequently during life was an occasional contributor to our leading scientific journals. Some of these articles were republished in London. In 1827 he was appointed by Governor Trimble commissioner of the Ohio canals, the vacancy being caused by the death of Governor Worthington. In 1827 he was dismissed from the office of receiver of the public money for the State (an office he had held for nine years) by President Jackson because he preferred John Quincy Adams for President, and would not change his flag to save his office. He was a member of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio, a corresponding member of the Western Academy of Natural Sciences at Cincinnati, an honorary member of the Natural History Society of the

Ohio University, and a corresponding member of the National Institutes, at Washington, D. C.

What a record for a man who graduated at a district school in his native town in the year 1804, when district schools were held but three months in a year! In old age he came back to his native town, built him a plain, substantial residence, and here passed the evening of his life, respected and venerated by all who knew him. He passed away peacefully, hopefully, and trustingly, Aug. 5, 1849. His manuscripts, which have never been published, and were not designed for publication, show him to have been a brave soldier, a profound philosopher, a cultured scholar, an astute theologian, and a devout Christian.

Ebenezer Burgess, D.D.—Ebenezer Burgess, D.D., was born in Wareham, April 1, 1790. He graduated at Brown University in 1809, with a distinguished rank as a scholar. After graduating at Brown, he became a tutor in that college, and subsequently a professor in the college at Middlebury, Vt. In connection with Samuel J. Mills, one of the great founders and originators of American missions, he sailed, on Nov. 16, 1817, for Africa, under the auspices of the American Colonization Society, became one of the founders of the colony at Liberia, and was invited to become its superintendent. He visited England both going and returning, and was presented to Macaulay, father of the eminent statesman and historian, and was cordially received by Wilberforce, Lord Bathurst, and Lord Gambier, who expressed deep interest for the African enterprise.

On his homeward voyage he buried at sea the heavenly-minded Mills, and arrived alone in his native land Oct. 22, 1818. Some years after this he married the daughter of Lieutenant-Governor William Phillips. After his settlement in Dedham, Mass., he was invited to take the presidency of Middlebury College, Vt., but declined. On the 30th of July, 1820, he preached for the first time in Dedham, and on March 13, 1821, was ordained pastor of the church with which he remained connected for forty years. His decease occurred Dec. 5, 1870. Weeping throngs dismissed him to heaven with their benediction.

John Milton Mackie.—John Milton Mackie, an American author, was born in Wareham in 1813. He was graduated, in 1832, at Brown University, where he was tutor from 1834 to 1838. In 1845 he published a "Life of Godfrey William von Leibnitz," a "Life of Samuel Gorton," and in 1848 appeared his "Cosas de España, or going to Madrid *via* Barcelona."

Mr. Mackie has been known as a contributor to the *North American Review* of a number of articles on various subjects, principally on German literature and history. He has also written a "Life of Schamyl, the Circassian Chief," and "Life of Tai-Ping-Wang, Chief of the Chinese Insurrection."

Mr. Mackie has been residing for many years in Great Barrington, Mass., and has been as successful in agricultural pursuits as he was formerly in literary.

Col. Bartlett Murdock.—Col. Bartlett Murdock was a native of Carver, Mass., but came to Wareham in his youthful days, and here resided until his decease. His connection with the iron-works in different parts of the town makes him a conspicuous figure in the history of Wareham fifty years ago. There were but few among the early business men that did as much for the interests of the place.

He was a man of imposing presence, full of good humor, an admirable story-teller, and he was beloved and esteemed by all classes.

He held numerous local offices, and more than once represented this town in the General Court.

He reared a large family, and some of his sons have stood, and still stand, high among the merchant princes of New York City. His death occurred Jan. 20, 1847, at the age of sixty-three.

Joshua B. Tobey.—Joshua Briggs Tobey was, for a long series of years, one of the leading manufacturers of this town. In early life he was engaged in cotton-manufacturing, in the stone factory at South Wareham, and his beginning in business was humble. Afterwards the iron industries occupied his attention chiefly. By his great ability, good judgment, keen foresight, and untiring perseverance he rose steadily, until he stood in the front ranks of the wealthiest and best business men of Southern Massachusetts. His principal business in Wareham was in iron and the manufacture of cut nails, being one of the earliest manufacturers of this novel product; but in addition to this he was president of the Wareham Bank for twenty years, and president of the Wareham Savings-Bank for twenty-three years, and it is no disparagement of others to say that those institutions have never had a more capable or faithful officer. He was also the president, director, and managing officer in other parts of the country in railroad and mining enterprises, and in cotton-factories, iron-manufactories, and other industries, with which he was connected from time to time.

It is worthy of remark that during all the reverses and panics that occurred during his life of more than threescore years he never failed in business, nor omitted to perform his obligations and undertakings faithfully.

Besides his great financial tact, and numerous other


BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

J. B. Bury

qualifications, he excelled as a public speaker in extemporaneous debate, and yet his efforts in this direction were mostly confined to local topics in the annual town-meeting. Had he been educated for the bar he would have ranked among the ablest. He invariably declined every proffered nomination to political office, but at times held a commission as staff officer in the militia. He had great fluency of speech and a pleasing address, and his sound logic, pertinent illustrations, apt witticisms, and merciless sarcasm always entertained, if they did not always carry conviction.

Maj. Tobey, as he was popularly known, was positive and outspoken in his convictions, a self-reliant, inflexible man, a strong ally and a sturdy foe, but always true, and hence had warm friends and bitter enemies.

When we take into account the enterprise and efforts which he developed, and the fact that for many years he gave employment to large numbers of men, and always paid them what he agreed to, and that the taxes on his large and varied property went for the general good, it must be conceded that he was a public benefactor.

To favored works and objects which met his approval he always was liberal in his donations.

He was married, October, 1835, to Susanna K., daughter of Isaac Pratt, Esq., of Middleboro', and four sons were born to them.

His death took place Dec. 25, 1870, at the age of sixty-three years. He left a vast estate, which since his decease has been ably managed by his elder sons.

Samuel Trescott Tisdale, Esq.—Among the names of the manufacturers of this town who have passed away, prominent stands the name of Samuel T. Tisdale. He was born in Taunton, Mass., Nov. 7, 1802. In boyhood he was a clerk for Lazell, Perkins & Co., at Bridgewater, Mass. At the age of twenty he came to Wareham, and entered the store of I. & J. Pratt & Co. as clerk. Here he was highly esteemed for his courteous manners and high sense of honor. He was at that time, as ever after, a great reader and admirer of Shakespeare, and at one time during his youthful days seriously thought of becoming an actor.

One day Mr. Lewis Waters, an old resident of this town, entered the store, and after passing the salutations of the day young Tisdale said, "Mr. Waters, Shakespeare says, 'There is a tide in the affairs of men which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune,' and I am going to try it. Next week I am going to New York." His rise was rapid, and in a few years he had become one of the princely merchants of that great metropolis. His ventures were so bold as to frequently startle his partner (the late John Sampson, Esq.), but were almost invariably successful. During his early mercantile career in New York City his eye turned toward (Agawam) East Wareham as a proper place for iron manufacture, and here, for thirty years, he carried on a large business for a country town, making cut nails and, a portion of the time, hollow-ware, giving employment to hundreds of men.

A large portion of his life was spent at Agawam, where he had his country residence, and where he was always popular with his workmen and with the citizens generally; and well he might be, for his efforts were ceaseless and untiring to make it a beautiful village. Trees were planted, the roads greatly improved, and the tenements he built for his workmen bore a neat and inviting aspect. His generosity was proverbial. He educated several of his nephews and nieces at Bristol Academy, Taunton, and assisted many a poor boy and girl in obtaining an education at other schools, and the poor of the village had a friend indeed in him. He said on his death-bed (in reply to an interrogation) that he had during his life expended in making improvements at Agawam five hundred thousand dollars.

The Rev. Dr. Bellows, who officiated at his funeral at All Souls' Church, New York City, said, on that occasion, "I know not what we should have done at one time (in our financial history as a church) had it not been for this friend."

Mr. Tisdale was a man of fine literary culture. His reading was very extensive, and he was perfectly at home with the best poets and prose writers of this and past centuries. He knew Shakespeare almost from lid to lid, and it was a pleasure to listen to his apt quotations from this (his favorite) author in private conversation or read them in his epistolary correspondence. He was a critic of no mean order, and his review of some recently-published works was sometimes masterly and always entertaining.

He enjoyed the acquaintance and friendship of the great Marshfield statesman, Professor Agassiz, Donald G. Mitchell, and many other noted men.

In the summer of 1851, Mr. Webster and his son, Fletcher, spent a week with Mr. Tisdale, at his hospitable residence at Agawam, enjoying, with their generous host, the pleasures of hunting and fishing in Plymouth woods and the waters of Buzzard's Bay.

The following correspondence will explain itself:

Mr. Webster to Mr. S. T. Tisdale.

"Marshfield, August 2, 1851 (Saturday morning).

"My dear Sir,—I send the Alderney heifer to Plymouth, this morning, to Mr. Hedge's care. With kind treatment and good keeping, she will be a treasure for ten years. But they are a delicate race of animals, and cannot endure hunger or ex-

posure. Always, unless when the grass is fresh and abundant, she must have a little meal daily. Her milk is excellent, and she now gives twelve quarts a day. Her mother gives sixteen, and she will equal her mother next year.

"So much, my dear sir, for the little Alderney. And now let me do two things. The first is to renew my thanks for your hospitality, and that of Mrs. Tisdale and your daughter, during my very pleasant visit at your house. I hope I shall see the ladies in New York.

"The next is to express my regret, and that of Mrs. Webster, that you could not stay with us some days, as we had expected. I trust you found your partner on the recovery. With great regard, and kind remembrance to the ladies, I am, dear sir,

"Yours truly,

"DAN'L WEBSTER."

The preceding letter was sent to Mr. Fletcher Webster, with the following from Mr. Tisdale:

"NEW YORK, June 21, 1853.

"MY DEAR FRIEND,—I annex a copy of a letter written by your father a few days after my pleasant visit to Carswell. It may be new to you. The gift of the 'little Alderney' was as unexpected as it was agreeable, and thus far has proved a 'treasure' in the milky way. She has been a pet at Agawam from the day of her arrival there, and to my family and myself invaluable. Beside her now stands her second self, a yearling heifer, sired by an Ayrshire bull, the gift of a nobleman in England to Capt. Ezra Nye, a native of Sandwich, but now commander of the 'Pacific' steamship, belonging to the Collins line, which animal, by the way, is now owned by Mr. Lewis Kinney, of Agawam. Both of these gentlemen are well known to you, so you will perceive, through the thoughtful and kind regard of your father, an amply supply of rich milk and an important breed of cows are destined to be among the provisions of a small portion of the south side of the Cape.

"The manner which your father adopted, and the delightful conversation he seemed to revel in, when he gave me this cow, it would be happiness to recall. As we rose from dinner, taking my arm, 'Now,' said he, 'you shall see my herd of cows, and you shall tip the horn of the best one in the flock, and I will send it to Agawam.' Proceeding to a spacious field beyond the little fish-pond the whole herd were displayed, from which I selected one with eyes, as he said, like those of a gazelle, and in five minutes he uttered a treatise on stock of this description which seemed to me a digest of the whole race.

"I can never forget it. At some time hereafter I will recall some of the conversation. I hope that time will come when, at my own quiet place at Agawam, as before, we may refer to past scenes and live anew on pleasant memories.

"With much regard, your friend, etc.,

"SAMUEL T. TISDALE."

On the fly-leaf of a book in Mr. Tisdale's library may be seen, in his own handwriting, the following: "The last time I saw Mr. Webster was at my residence in New York in July, 1852. The hand of death was then upon him. After a pleasant interview he arose to leave, and, taking Mrs. Tisdale and myself by the hand, said, 'If I can do anything for you in the future command me,' and with courtly manners left the room. He died in October following." Mr. Tisdale died at East Wareham, Dec. 31, 1869, aged sixty-seven years. His death was greatly lamented, and generations to come will learn of his virtues and benefactions, for as long as the beautiful elms planted by his own hand along the streets of Agawam shall wave in the winds of heaven, so long will his memory be fragrant.

HON. THOMAS SAVERY.—Thomas Savery was born at Carver, Mass., Oct. 25, 1787, and was the son of Peleg and Hannah (Perkins) Savery. He was married Oct. 30, 1814, to Betsey Shaw (daughter of Joseph and Lydia Shaw, of Carver), by Benjamin Ellis, Esq., and in the following July (1815) moved to Wareham. Previous to his marriage he was variously employed, part of the time in getting iron ore from the ponds to be used in the blast-furnaces in the vicinity. When the furnaces were in operation he worked at moulding various culinary articles. After the blast of the furnaces was stopped, he made up his mind to make wagon-boxes and buy the iron, which he did. He would take his boxes to Belchertown and exchange them for carriages. He was probably the first man to bring and offer for sale wagons in the southern part of the State.

During the war of 1812 he worked at moulding shot and shell. He was twice called off as a minute-man to guard the coast between Boston and Plymouth; he was also one of those who came to Wareham at the time the frigate "Nimrod" was in the bay.

The first four years after his removal to Wareham he was engaged with others in carrying on a store (near where the Wareham Bank now stands), building and fitting out vessels for cod- and mackerel-fishing. The ship-yard was located where the depot now stands.

Mr. Savery sold out this business to Messrs. Nye & Thompson, and soon after became interested with I. & J. Pratt & Co. in an air-furnace at Tihonet. About 1824 he moved to Agawam, where he built a cupola-furnace, as at that time it was not understood how to melt iron with hard coal. About 1825 he was induced to take and run a tavern and grist-mill, which he did for eleven years. When the present method of melting iron was discovered he disposed of his cupola, and with others built a store and furnace. Some years after he sold out to Samuel T. Tisdale, Esq., and was never again in business.

He never liked the selling of distilled liquors, although, according to the custom of the times, liquor was sold in all the stores and hotels. Some four or five years before he gave up the tavern he decided to abandon the sale of liquors. He had a sign eight feet by eight inches suspended about eighteen feet above the ground (just under the old tavern sign), on which was inscribed, "No Ardent Spirits Sold Here." This was a great departure from the customs then prevailing.

He was an ardent Freemason, and it is said of him that he clung to Freemasonry as his household divinity, and on all proper occasions stood up boldly in its defense.

He was much respected, and enjoyed the trust and confidence of the citizens of Wareham. Three times he represented them in the popular branch of the Legislature, and served with great acceptance and fidelity eight years as one of the selectmen.

About 1839 he was nominated by a county convention of the Whig party for the office of county commissioner, and was not aware that he had been thought of as a candidate until duly notified of his nomination. He and the other candidates on the same ticket were elected, and refused to grant licenses indiscriminately to stores and inns for the sale of liquor. He held this office for twelve years in succession.

He was chosen by the Senate and House of 1853 as one of the Council for Governor Clifford. He knew nothing about the use of his name in that connection until notified of his election. Indeed, it was his frequent assertion that he never in any way solicited any office that he ever held. In 1854 he was one of Governor Emory Washburn's Council.

He served many years as justice of the peace, and was familiarly known among his townsmen as Esquire Savery.

After he gave up active business and public life he occasionally bought and sold woodland, did surveying, administered on estates, served as referee, wrote deeds, wills, etc.

His parents were poor, but always respected for their virtues and uncompromising integrity, which characteristics were inherited by their children (eight in number).

His education was what could be obtained by attending the common schools a few weeks in the year. Although possessed of an ardent desire for a better education, and in later years regretting his lack of it, he nevertheless magnanimously waived what few opportunities he had in favor of his younger brothers and sisters. He had a retentive memory and was very fond of books, and made use of his leisure time in treasuring up stores of knowledge. He was uncommonly familiar with the Bible, especially the New Testament. It is said of him that, at one time, he could repeat it word for word. It is certainly true that his wonderful memory enabled him to correct any misquotation in an instant. This remarkable tenacity of memory he retained to the very end of his life.

He was a Universalist in the best and broadest sense of the term. During a period of his life in Agawam he furnished a free hall for temperance lectures and religious meetings, without any regard to sect. The variety of talent at these meetings was great. On one occasion a sort of clerical tramp delivered a scathing attack upon Universalism, at the close of which he was approached by Esquire Savery, who, in his usual quiet way, said that he had given them "a very smart and ingenious discourse." The self-styled "Rev." smiled complacently until Esquire Savery remarked, "It is a curious circumstance, but I have the same in a book, with an answer, and should be pleased to show it to you," when his air was very much changed, and he soon left the hall.

He was cool, deliberate, and self-possessed, without austerity of manner. He was not a person to tell a good story, although he could enjoy one; yet he never laughed or talked very loudly about anything. He was fond of music, and occasionally played on the violin. He was very fond of his dogs, gun, and line, as much so as his friend Daniel Webster, and when they were together in their sports their humorous playfulness would remind one of school children at recess. One trait of his character was very remarkable, viz., his power to read men at a glance. Frequently, as new professional men came to this town and vicinity, his opinion of them would be sought, and the sequel would prove his opinion marvelously correct.

He died of paralysis at his home in East Wareham, May 15, 1873, leaving a widow and one son. Both are still living, the former at the advanced age of ninety-four years.

Capt. James C. Luce.—Capt. James C. Luce, although not a native of this town, was well known by the citizens of Wareham. Here he married his two wives, here he spent most of his time between his early voyages, and here he and his family were buried.

The fearful catastrophe that made his name known all over the world has not yet faded from the minds of men. A graphic account of the terrible disaster, recently published in Deven's "Our First Century," has brought it freshly to mind. The following extracts are taken from that work:

"Leaving Liverpool, England, on the twentieth of September, 1854, the magnificent steamer 'Arctic,' of the Collins line, plying between that city and New York, was on the seventh day out, at noon, while running in a fog, totally engulfed, with hundreds of souls, millions of treasure, and a heavy mail of incalculable value, in consequence of collision with the French iron screw-steamer 'Vesta.' The 'Arctic' was commanded by Capt. James C. Luce. At the time of the collision Capt. Luce was below, working out the position of the steamer. He imme-

diately ran on deck, and saw the iron steamer under the starboard bow, and passing astern, grazing and tearing the guards in her progress. The bows of the strange vessel seemed to be literally crushed or cut off for ten feet, and seeing that she must probably sink in ten minutes, Capt. Luce took a glance at his own ship, and believing her to be comparatively uninjured, the boats were cleared, and the first officer and six men left with a boat to board the stranger and ascertain her damage. The engineers were immediately instructed to put on the steam pumps, and four deck-pumps were worked by the passengers and crew. The ship was at once headed for the land, and several ineffectual attempts were made to stop the leak by getting sails over the bows. Finding that the leak was gaining very fast, notwithstanding the very powerful efforts made to keep the ship free, Capt. Luce resolved to get the boats ready, and have as many ladies and children in them as possible.

"No sooner, however, had an attempt been made to do this than the firemen and others rushed into the boats in spite of all opposition. Seeing this state of things, the captain ordered the boats astern to be kept in readiness until order could be restored, when to his dismay he saw them cut the rope in the bow, and soon disappear astern in the fog. Another boat was broken down by persons rushing in at the davits, and many were precipitated into the sea and drowned. This occurred while the captain had been engaged in getting the starboard guard-boat ready. He had placed the second officer in charge, when the same scene was enacted as with the first boat. He then gave orders to the second officer to let go and tow after the ship, keeping near the stern, to be ready to take the women and children as soon as the fires were out and the engine should stop. The quarter-boat was found broken down, but hanging by one tackle; a rush was made for her also, some fifteen getting in, and, cutting the tackle, were soon out of sight. Not a seaman was now left on board, nor a carpenter; there were no tools to assist in building a raft as the only hope, and the only officer left was Mr. Dorian, the third mate, who worked nobly for the success of all.

"To form a raft it became necessary to get the only remaining boat—a life-boat—into the water. This being accomplished, Mr. Dorian, the chief officer of the boat, taking care to keep the oars on board the steamer to prevent those in the boat from leaving the ship, proceeded to work, still hoping to be able to get the women and children on board his boat at last. They had made considerable progress in collecting spars when the alarm was given that the ship was sinking, and the boat was shoved off without any oars.

"*In an instant after, at about a quarter past five,* P.M., *the ship went down, carrying every soul on board with her.*

"Captain Luce soon found himself on the surface after a brief struggle with his child in his arms, then again found himself impelled downward to a greater depth, and before reaching the surface a second time had nearly perished, losing the hold of his child as he struggled upwards. On thus getting to the surface of the water once more the most awful and heart-rending scene presented itself; over two hundred men, women, and children were struggling together amid pieces of the wreck, calling upon each other for help and imploring God to assist them. Amid this struggling mass of human beings he discovered his child, and was in the act of trying to save him, when a portion of the paddle-box came rushing up edgewards, just grazing the captain's head, and falling with its whole weight upon the head of the helpless child. The last sound Captain Luce heard from his drowning invalid boy was the heart-rending cry, '*Papa, tell mamma, Good-by!*'

"Captain Luce succeeded in getting on the top of the paddle-box, in company with eleven others; one, however, soon left for another piece, and others remained until relieved by death. Those who were left stood in the water up to their knees, the sea frequently breaking over them; and the suffering party were soon reduced by death to Captain Luce and one other, who, after an exposure of forty-six hours, were rescued by the ship 'Cambria,' Captain Russell, bound to Quebec.

"Captain Grann, who was a passenger on board, says the conduct of Captain Luce was calm, manly, courageous to the last; he declared, '*The fate of the ship shall be mine.*' Every possible effort was made by Captain Luce to have the women, children, and passengers first cared for. Thus, when one of the men attempted to leave, the captain caught him and tore the shirt off the man's back to prevent him from going, exclaiming, 'Let the *passengers* go in the boat!' He also seized a kind of axe, and attempted to prevent the firemen from reaching the boat; but it was 'every one for himself,' and finally no more attention was paid to the captain than to any other man on board."

After this terrible experience Capt. Luce never sailed upon the "high seas" again, although he lived for a quarter of a century afterwards, dying July 9, 1879.

His first wife was Mary B. Leonard, a daughter of Roland Leonard, Esq. She died April 13, 1836, aged twenty-six years, during her husband's absence on a voyage to England.

His second wife, Elizabeth Fearing, who was a daughter of William Fearing, Esq., and a granddaughter of the brave Gen. Israel Fearing, died March 29, 1882. They are all buried in the cemetery at Wareham Centre.

NAMES THAT MUST NOT BE OMITTED.—Rufus Lincoln enlisted at the commencement of the Revolutionary war, rose to the rank of captain, and fought in the battle of Bemis' Heights, Princeton, and other battles. He was at one time taken prisoner and kept for a long time in a prison near Philadelphia.

Nathan Savery and John Bourne marched into the fort at Ticonderoga, under Col. Ethan Allen, when he demanded its surrender "in the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." They were also present at the taking of Crown Point.

Lieut. Josiah Smith was a member of the "Society of Cincinnati" and one of Washington's life-guard. He fought in the battles of Saratoga, Monmouth, and Yorktown, and was one of "Mad Anthony's" forlorn hope that stormed and captured Stony Point. This brave old soldier

> "Sank to rest,
> With all his country's honors blest,"

in 1845, at the advanced age of ninety-two, and was buried with military honors.

William Bates, Esq., in early life so distinguished himself in the battle of Bladensburg that honorable mention is made of him in history. He subsequently


OSTO
UBLIC
BRA

F. A. Sawyer

became a noted instructor of youth, fitting many young men for college, filled various local offices with honor, and at one time ran for the office of Secretary of State in this commonwealth, but his party ticket was defeated. His ability, both natural and acquired, was of a high order.

Seth Leonard performed a feat during the war of 1812 that would have gained him deification among the ancients. He happened to be in Stonington, Conn., when the British frigate "Nimrod" attempted to enter that harbor. Causing an old cannon to be hastily mounted, he, almost single-handed and alone, served it with such precision and effect that the frigate was obliged to retire to repair damages. What Israel Fearing did for Fairhaven, Mass., in the war of the Revolution, Seth Leonard did for Stonington, Conn., in the war of 1812,—saved it from destruction.

Capt. John Kendrick was one of the early explorers of the Northwestern coast, and under his command the Columbia River was discovered and the American flag first carried around the world. On old maps his voyage was represented by a line across the Pacific and Southern Oceans. He came to his death by the hand of savage barbarism in the isles of the Pacific. The house where he long resided in Wareham is in a good state of preservation.

In "Appleton's Cyclopædia" it is stated that the Columbia River was discovered in 1792 by Capt. Robert Gray; but an old history, found some years ago in Burnham's antique book-store, Boston, says it was discovered prior to that date by Capt. John Kendrick, of Wareham.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

F. A. SAWYER, M.D.

Frederic Augustus Sawyer, M.D. (Harvard), son of Deacon Samuel and Eunice (Houghton) Sawyer, of Sterling, Mass., was born in Sterling, April 4, 1832. His father was born in Sterling, Nov. 13, 1800; was a farmer, and owned and occupied the same farm that his father and grandfather had before him. He was a prominent citizen, a man of sterling integrity, and an exemplary Christian. Samuel Sawyer was a son of Capt. Ezra and his wife, Matha (Sawyer) Sawyer. Ezra Sawyer was born in Sterling, March 20, 1764, and Matha, his wife (daughter of Capt. Samuel and Phebe (Cooper) Sawyer), born in Second Precinct of Lancaster, Oct. 30, 1772. The lineage of the family is traced still further back through Capt. Ezra Sawyer (who died in the Revolutionary war), born at Second Precinct of Lancaster Aug. 18, 1730; his father, Ezra Sawyer, born at Lancaster 1702; his father, Nathaniel Sawyer, born at Lancaster 1670, to Thomas Sawyer, who emigrated from Lincolnshire (England) to America 1635 or 1636 at about twenty-one years of age, and was a native of England. Thomas Sawyer resided first at Rowley, Mass., but in 1647 went with the first proprietors to settle the then new town of Lancaster. He was married to Mary Prescott, and had a family of eleven children, of whom Nathaniel was the youngest.

Frederic A. Sawyer (representing the seventh generation of the family in America) received his early education in the public schools of his native town, and in Lancaster Academy and Lawrence Academy, Groton, Mass. He began the study of his profession in the Tremont Street Medical School, at Boston, in March, 1853, having in that school for his instructors the following distinguished physicians and surgeons: Drs. Jacob Bigelow, D. H. Storer, O. W. Holmes, J. B. S. Jackson, H. J. Bigelow, R. M. Hodges, E. H. Clarke, S. Durkee, and Professor J. Cooke.

He continued a pupil in the school till March, 1856, except a few months in 1854, when he was in the office of Drs. P. T. Kendall and T. H. Gage, of Sterling. During this time he attended the lectures of the Harvard Medical College, and saw the practice of the Massachusetts General Hospital. He graduated as doctor of medicine in the Harvard Medical School in March, 1856, and in July of the same year began practice in Sterling, succeeding in that town the eminent surgeon and physician, Dr. Thomas H. Gage, of Worcester, Mass. He remained in his native town in active practice till June, 1862, when he removed to Greenfield, Mass., where he entered into copartnership with his brother-in-law, Dr. A. C. Deane, whose health had become impaired, and continued with him in practice till his removal to Wareham, in March, 1864 (with the exception of his service in the army), where for over twenty years he has had a liberal patronage from the people of Wareham and surrounding towns. He was admitted a Fellow of the Massachusetts Medical Society in March, 1856, and has frequently held the office of councillor and censor in the Bristol South District Medical Society, of which he was president in the years 1883 and 1884. He represented the society as

a delegate to the annual meeting of the American Medical Association at St. Louis in 1873, and has since been a permanent member of that association. He held the office of United States examining surgeon for the Pension Bureau eighteen years, from April, 1864, to April, 1882, when he resigned. In the war of the Rebellion he was appointed acting surgeon of Camp Miller, Greenfield, Mass., and was commissioned surgeon of the Fifty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, Oct. 20, 1862, and followed its fortunes through its term of service.

The Fifty-second Regiment was recruited in the counties of Hampshire and Franklin, and organized at Camp Miller. It proceeded to New York Nov. 19, 1862, and embarked November 29th, and sailed in the steamer "Illinois," December 2d, for the Department of the Gulf with Banks' expedition, and wintered at Baton Rouge, La. It marched to Port Hudson, and returned in March, 1863, and then took part in the Teche campaign and the siege of Port Hudson, participating, June 14, 1863, in the assault upon that place. It returned home and was mustered out in August, 1863, being the first regiment to make the voyage of the Mississippi after that river had been opened by the capture of Vicksburg and Port Hudson. In November, 1863, Dr. Sawyer was detailed by the surgeon-general of Massachusetts inspecting surgeon for Franklin County. After his service in the army he received the following letter from the surgeon-general:

"BOSTON, July 28, 1864.

"It gives me pleasure to state that Dr. F. A. Sawyer, late Surgeon 52d Massachusetts Vols., is a regular physician in good standing and of unblemished reputation. He served with distinction in the service as Surgeon. He is a gentleman of thorough professional training, excellent good sense, of pleasant and courteous manners, yet firm in the discharge of any duty he conscientiously knows to be right.

"WM. J. DALE,
"*Surgeon-General.*"

In politics Dr. Sawyer has been a steadfast Republican since 1856, at times taking an active part. He is tolerant in his religious views, and attends the Episcopal Church.

July 29, 1856, he married Helen Maria Deane, daughter of the late Dr. Christopher Deane, of Colerain, Mass., and granddaughter of the late Dr. Samuel Ross, of the same town, by whom he has had four children, two sons and two daughters, of whom Charles Packard, Sarah Helen, and Fanny Austin Sawyer are now living.

PEREZ FOBES DOGGETT.

Fifty years ago the New England country physician was generally a prominent figure in his locality, and this seems to have been especially true of the subject of our sketch.

Perez Fobes Doggett was born in Taunton, Mass., June 2, 1806. His father was the Rev. Simeon Doggett, prominent for many years in educational circles of the Old Colony. His grandfather on his mother's side was the Rev. Perez Fobes, long professor of Philosophy in Brown University, and for two years its acting president, and back of these two worthies there seems to have been a long unbroken line of ministerial ancestors.

Doggett's early life seems to have been spent upon his father's large farm, and his education to have been largely obtained in his father's library. For two years we find him in Florida, assisting an older brother in a mercantile business. Returning thence to New England, by the well-considered advice of both his parents, and following his own inclinations, he entered upon the study of medicine with Dr. Usher Parsons, a distinguished member of the profession, and in large practice in Providence, R. I. Two years later he entered at the Jefferson Medical School, Philadelphia, graduating therefrom after the usual three-years' course at the age of twenty-five, and soon after began the practice of his profession in Wareham, Mass. A year later he married Lucy Maria, a daughter of William Fearing, a successful business man of his adopted town. Dr. Doggett seems to have sprung at once into a good practice, and thereafter for forty-four years went in and out among his friends, neighbors, and patrons in his own and surrounding towns, meeting with the success which a man well equipped for his business may command. Falling at the End upon the street, a professional call just made, in apparently full possession of physical and mental health, and at the age of sixty-nine.

Dr. Doggett was not a brilliant man, and in some directions he was as simple-minded as a child, but it is believed few men bring to the study and practice of their profession more of those peculiar and varied mental and physical qualifications which help to make up the true physician or surgeon. Timid and slow in some departments of life, in everything relating to his profession he was always on the alert,—quick to see and prompt to act. Proving himself the well-trained, patient, conscientious physician, whose judgment was not often at fault, he also demonstrated by delicate operations, skillfully performed, that a brilliant surgeon was only concealed by his narrow field and lack of opportunity.


OSTO
PUBL
LIBR.

P. H. Doyle

HISTORY OF PEMBROKE.

BY FRANCIS COLLAMORE.

Not a great deal is known concerning what is now Pembroke prior to its incorporation. Before 1712 nearly all the territory that the limits of Pembroke now embrace was Duxbury. The Indian name of Duxbury was Mattakeeset, but the western part of what is now Pembroke was generally called Namassakeeset.

In March, 1641, the bounds of Duxbury were fixed at a court: "Ordered that the bounds of Duxburrow Township shall begin where Plymouth bounds do end; namely, at a brook falling into Blackwater, and so along the Massachusetts path to the North river." This path was the regular line of travel between the Plymouth and Massachusetts Colonies. Tradition says it crossed the Indian Head River near where Clapp's rubber-factory now stands. It was at this place that James Ludden, an early settler of Weymouth, acting as guide to Governor Winthrop and Rev. Mr. Wilson while on their journey to Plymouth in 1632, took their Honors over the river on his back. The Governor named it Ludden's Ford. This name is now Lowden. Namassakeeset was ordered to belong to Duxbury about the year 1658. In 1665, Robinson's Creek was ordered to be the bounds between Duxbury's land and Scituate. The land below Robinson's Creek was included in the two-mile purchase made by Mr. Hatherly and his associates of Scituate of the Indian chief Josiah Wampatuck. Tradition says that this stream derived its name from a Robinson who lived near it.

The tradition of the Barker family is that in 1628 or 1630, Francis Barker and his brother, who were among the Plymouth adventurers, took a boat and coasted along the shore till they came to the North River, which they ascended to near where L. Lefurgey's mill now stands. They built a house of stones, one story high and one room. This, with the additions that have since been made, is the "old garrison house," said to be the oldest house in the United States. In 1679 this house was converted into a garrison, and was fortified with hewed timber. This house has been occupied by Barkers in direct line from Francis till the death of Peleg in 1883,—two hundred and fifty-three years. The line is Francis, Isaac, Isaac, Jr. (born about 1660, and a very active business man from 1700 to 1730. About 1740, being about eighty years old, he went to Plymouth to hear Whitefield preach, and became religiously insane, and was chained to a sill in the south front room the rest of his life), Prince, Isaac, and Peleg.

In 1684, Lieut. Robert Barker owned land at Pudding Brook, at Robinson's Creek, and at North River, over against a place called Palmer's Landing-place. In 1693 permission was given to Robert Barker to build a mill on Pudding Brook at Beaver Dam. This probably stood where the two piers make out in James H. West's mill-pond.

James Bushop owned land at Indian Head River in 1679. He was alive in 1710.

Thomas Bonney had land in Namassakeeset in 1640, and William Bonney in 1694; William Brett in 1640. Dolor Davis had a grant of fifty acres in 1640. He transmitted good blood to his posterity. Three Governors have descended from him,—John Davis, John Davis Long, and George D. Robinson.

Stephen Bryant, styled of the Major's Purchase, married, in Duxbury, Sarah Magoon, Nov. 23, 1710. He was the progenitor of our honored townsmen, Martin Bryant, Esq., and William H. H. Bryant, Esq.

In 1701 the town gave Lambert Despard consent to purchase about fourteen acres of land of an Indian named Jeremiah. This land was on the Herring Brook, the site of Foster's mill, and in the vicinity of the Furnace Pond. Simeon Chandler says that a curse followed the purchase, and from that day to this no one has prospered who has owned that mill property.

Mr. Despard sold a portion of it in 1702 to Robert Barker, Samuel Barker, Francis Barker, Joshua Barker, and Josiah Barker, all of Duxbury, and Robert Barker, Jr., and Michael Wanton, of Scituate, with the privilege of erecting iron-works on the stream issuing from the Herring Pond at Mattakeeset.

About this time a furnace was built, and castings made then are still extant.

Thomas Hayward owned land at Namassakeeset in 1640, also William Kemp and John Kidbye; John Prince, Jr., in 1669, Robert Sprout in 1668.

Capt. Miles Standish owned land here in 1651, and sold thirty-five acres to Robert Barker. Joseph Rodgers had fifty acres of land on North River in 1640. Samuel Seabury owned land also on North River and at the Brick-Kilns. John Holmes had a large grant of land at Robinson's Creek in 1665. Tradition says he lived at the foot of the hill, opposite the house of Jonathan J. Simmons, and gave the name to the hill.

Joseph Stockbridge lived near Indian Head River in 1672, and lived to be one hundred years old.

Abraham Booth had a grant in 1710. This was what has been known as the "Briggs farm," now owned by Lot Litchfield. He was a Quaker, and after the incorporation of the town appears to have been an active man, a good deal engaged in town affairs.

John Tisdell had a grant of land, which he sold to William Brett in 1657. He removed to Taunton, and was murdered by the Indians in 1675.

Stephen Tracy, William Tubbs, Thomas Weyburne, John Willis, and William Witherell had grants of land at Namassakeeset about 1640.

The measures which led to the incorporation of Pembroke will be seen from the following copies of papers in the 113th volume of the State Archives, labeled "Towns 2."

In 1711 the inhabitants of the northwestern part of Duxbury presented the following petition to the Legislature:

"WHEREAS we, the inhabitants of the northwest of Duxbury, commonly called Mattakeeset, are far remote from the meeting-house and public worship of God in said town or any other town, a grievance many of us have for a long time laid under (though we have done our parts towards the support and maintenance of the public worship of God in said town, yet by reason of our remoteness could rarely attend the same) and many other inconveniences, that do attend our remoteness.

"That now by the blessing of God being increased to a considerable number of families, and the two precincts or neighborhoods, next adjacent to us, viz.: one belonging to the town of Marshfield, and the other called the Major's Purchase, whose inhabitants are in the same condition with ourselves, of remoteness from any place of public worship of God amongst ourselves, and such other conveniences which are necessary for a town, whereunto we have raised, covered and enclosed a public meeting-house. We do therefore most humbly pray the Great and General Court to grant the said three precincts or tracts of land, viz.: Mattakeeset, the tract of land belonging to Marshfield, and lying to the southwestward of Mattakeeset, and the land called the Major's Purchase to be a township, and that it may be called Brookfield; that the bounds between Brookfield and Duxbury may be from the easterly side of Matthew Keen's land in a straight line to Pine Brook, where the way goes over it. The bounds of the whole tract containing the precincts aforesaid is as followeth, viz., towards the south partly by Duxbury and partly by Plymouth and Plympton, and towards the west by Bridgewater, and towards the north by East Scituate.

"And forasmuch as the public ministry or ministers of the said town of Duxbury have been accommodated out of the common land in said town, and the new meeting-house wholly built by the products of the sale of some part thereof, wherein we of Mattakeeset had a good right in proportion as they, though little benefited thereby by reason of our remoteness, and therefore think it just that we should be now accommodated in like manner, and therefore humbly pray this Great and General Court to order such quantity of the said undivided and common land in the said town of Duxbury to be laid out and appropriated to the use of a successive ministry of the Gospel in our desired town of Brookfield, and to settle our first minister upon for his own propriety as may be convenient, and such a quantity thereof may be sold as may build him a house, and finish our meeting-house already begun.

"And your petitioners shall remain as in duty, etc.

"Joseph Maloson.	Josiah Holmes.
Joshua Cushen.	Francis Barker.
Lambert Despard.	John Records.
Thomas Parris.	Josiah Keen.
Isaac Stetson.	Robert Stetson.
John Pierce.	Joseph Forde.
Ebenezer Bishup.	Joseph Stockbridge.
Francis Barker.	John Keen.
Thomas Barker.	Josiah Foster.
Ebenezer Barker.	John Bonney.
Samuel Staples.	Isaac Oldham.
Joseph Roes.	Henry Perry.
Nehemiah Randel.	James Bonney.
Elias Magoun.	John Bishop.
John Megfarlin.	Joshua Turner.
Matthew Keen.	Abraham Pierce.
Benjamin Keen.	Joseph Tubbs.
Aaron Soul.	Daniel Crocker.
Hutson Bishop.	Timothy Rogers.
Joseph Trouant.	Josiah Barker.
John Holmes.	Thomas Ramsdell.
William Holmes.	James Clark.
John Bonney, Jr.	Ephraim Keen.
Thomas Dean, Jr.	John Hefard.
William Tubbs.	John Simmons.
Timothy Stetson.	Thomas Lambert.
Abraham Howland.	James Bishop."

June 6, 1711, the court decided that before action could be taken on the aforewritten petition the inhabitants of Duxbury must have received a copy of the same, in order that they may show reason, if they wished to, why the prayer of the petitioners should not be granted.

Oct. 9, 1711, the town of Duxbury met in town-meeting, and chose Capt. Seth Arnold to act as their agent in the affair, and to prosecute their claims before the Legislature. Having arrived at Boston he addressed a note to the Legislature, saying that the town of Duxbury was willing that the petitioners of the court should draw with these bounds: Beginning at the northeast corner of R. Stetson's land, the

line to run in a straight direction to the head of Mile Brook, thence following the brook to its junction with Pudding Brook, thence to Josiah Keen's land, and from his northwest corner to Aaron Soule's land, and along its bounds to its full extent on the west side, and thence in a northeast direction to the Marshfield line; provided they pay their proportion of the town's debts in arrears, and that Duxbury be at no charge for their church or minister. This note was dated on the 26th of October.

On the next day Joseph Barker and Joseph Stockbridge presented a protest against this in behalf of the inhabitants of Mattakeeset. They urged that it took off from them the two families of Keen and Aaron Soule's family, all of whom had been at considerable expense in their proportion of the sum for the building of their church. Their claim, they said, differed only about five hundred acres from this last presented by Capt. Arnold, which tract was of great sterility, and could be of no benefit to the town.

Notwithstanding a great proportion of the town were opposed to the measure, there were some who were disposed to favor the petitioners in their ends, and the following even presented a paper bearing their signatures in favor of the prayer of the inhabitants of that precinct. Among the names will be found those of several of the most influential and respectable persons of the town: Nathaniel Thomas, John Bradford, James Partridge, Bethiah Little, Nathaniel Thomas, Jr., Gamaliel Bradford, Jacob Tomson, Jonathan Barnes (his mark), Kenelm Baker, Benony Delano, Jacob Cook, Joseph Stetson, Robert Studson, Joshua Turner, Hannah Turner (widow), and James Bishup.

A hearing to the petitioners and agent for the town was given by the Council on the 3d of November, when that body passed the following order: "That the prayer of the petition be granted, and that the town be named ————; provided that the petitioners do procure, settle and allow an honorable support to an orthodox, learned minister of good conversation among them, and that the present inhabitants of Duxbury and Marshfield pay their arrears to town charges in the said town unto this time." This, however, coming before the other body on the 6th of the month, was not concurred in, the representative of the town having protested against it in a speech, whose chief point of argument was that the value of the land in question was higher than that placed upon it by the petitioners.

The house then appointed James Warren, Samuel Thaxter, and Capt. Jacob Thompson (who were joined by Isaac Lathrop and John Cushing, of the other branch) a committee to examine affairs in the case and make report at some future time.

That portion of the town of Marshfield which was interested to become a part of the new town addressed on the 26th of February a letter to their fellow-townsmen asking to be allowed to join with the inhabitants of Mattakeeset in the formation of a new town, and requesting of them that would to join in their petition to the General Court to that effect. This wish was made on the part of the others by Joseph Ford, Robert Stetson, and Josiah Foster. The town of Marshfield on the same day granted their request.

On the other hand, the inhabitants of the precinct of Mattakeeset addressed the following letter to the inhabitants of Duxbury, which was laid before them, assembled in town-meeting, on the 19th of March:

"Brethren and Neighbors:—You are not ignorant of the deplorable condition we have with our wives and children long laid under, by being destitute of the appointed means of grace by reason of our remoteness from the public worship of God, so that we can rarely attend the same, though we have for a long time done our part towards the support and maintenance thereof in town. Now, gentlemen, that which we earnestly desire is this, that we may have your consent; that we, with such of our neighbors in the town of Marshfield and in the precinct near to us, who are in the same condition with ourselves of remoteness from the public worship of God, that are willing to join with us so that we may become a township, in order to settle the worship of God amongst us, with some other necessary conveniences as are requisite to a town.

"They requested the same bounds as are named in their petition to the General Court, and hoped that upon due consideration they would rescind the vote of rejection they had passed some months before. Signed, in behalf of the inhabitants,

"Joshua Cushing.
"Josiah Barker."

The town again on the same day rejected it by a negative decision.

The committee of the Legislature previously named made a report (signed Duxbury, March 11, 1711/2) establishing a line between the new town and Duxbury, which was mostly run by marked trees.

"An Act *for erecting a new town within the county of Plymouth named Pembrooke.*

"Whereas, the inhabitants of the northwesterly part of the town of Duxboro', commonly called Mattakeeset, the proprietors of a certain tract of land commonly known by the name of the Major's Purchase, and the proprietors of the lands commonly called Marshfield Upper Lands, at Mattakeeset, within the county of Plymouth, adjoining to each other, have by their several petitions to this court, humbly prayed that the said three several tracts of land may be united and made a township; the inhabitants of Duxboro' having consented to allow part of their land thereto, and a committee appointed by this court having been upon the place, viewed and surveyed the lands in the northwesterly side of Duxboro', and reported a line for setting off the same.

"*Be it enacted by his Excellency, the Governor, Council, and Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same.*

"That the said northwesterly part of Duxboro', commonly called Mattakeeset, and the tract of land known by the name of the Major's Purchase, and the land commonly called Marshfield Upper Lands, at Mattakeeset, the whole circumscribed and bounded as followeth: that is to say, from a stake set down by the committee aforesaid, in the line between the town of Duxboro' and the lands belonging to Marshfield, or commonly called Marshfield Upper Lands, about one hundred and four rods southeasterly from the easterly corner of Robert Stetson's land whereon he now dwelleth, and from the said stake northeast and by north nearest to the easterly corner of Matthew Kane's land whereon he now dwelleth, and from thence on the same course to Marshfield town line; the said three tracts of land bounded towards the north and northeast partly upon the town of Situate, and partly upon Marshfield, and partly upon the town of Duxboro', on the east partly upon Plymouth and partly on Plympton, south on the said town of Plympton, and westerly on the town of Bridgewater, be and are hereby united and erected into one township, and the town named Pembroke; the inhabitants upon the said lands to have, use, exercise, and enjoy all immunities and privileges as other towns of this Province have and do by law enjoy; provided that they do within the space of two years next coming, procure and settle an orthodox learned minister of good conversation, and set forth a good accommodation of lands for the use of the ministry, and grant their minister an honorable annual maintenance; and the present inhabitants on the said lands of Duxboro' and Marshfield respectively, do pay their arrears to town charges in the several towns of Duxboro' and Marshfield to this time.

"Saving to the inhabitants of Duxboro', Marshfield, and Pembroke respectively, their interest and propriety in the common lands within the said several towns, anything in this act to the contrary notwithstanding."

Passed March 21, 1711/2.

The prayer of the petitioners was that the new town should be called Brookfield. The town of Brookfield was not then incorporated, but the locality on the frontier was then known by that name.

The government of the province consisted of Governor, Council, and House of Representatives. All acts passed by the government here were sent to Great Britain to receive the royal sanction. The act erecting a town here left the name blank, and that was filled in on the other side of the Atlantic. Thomas Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, was then keeper of the privy seal, and was a member of the royal household, and it was probably in his honor that the town was named.

The Pembrokes are represented as having been a religious, puritanic people, sympathizing largely with the colonies.

It is quite a study now for the antiquarian to learn the bounds of the tract covered by the petition. The Major's Purchase comprised a large tract of land bounded on the northeast by a straight line running from the northerly end of Jones River Pond, or Silver Lake, to Indian Head Pond, on the northwest by Indian Head Pond and River, on the southwest by Bridgewater, then comprising the three towns of Bridgewater, East Bridgewater, and West Bridgewater, and the city of Brockton, on the south and southeast by Plympton and Plymouth.

It was purchased by Maj. Josiah Winslow of the Indian sachem, Josias Wampatuck. It was largely in what is now Hanson.

Marshfield Upper Lands adjoined the Major's Purchase on the southwest, and Mattakeeset on the northeast, and were largely in what is now known as Crookertown.

Robert Stetson, spoken of in the act of incorporation, was a son of the old cornet Robert, of Scituate, and probably lived near the Deacon Boylston place, and Matthew Keen, probably on the Faunce Place.

Pembroke at its incorporation was bounded on the north by North River, and Indian Head River separating it from Scituate (Hanover was incorporated in 1727), on the east by Scituate, Marshfield, and Duxbury, on the south by Duxbury, Plymouth, and Plympton (Kingston and Halifax not then incorporated), and on the west by Bridgewater. The part below Robinson's Creek was annexed about 1730. About 1756, a tract of land between Indian Head River and Drinkwater River (a large part of North Hanson now) was annexed to Pembroke, and soon after movements were made for a division.

The West Parish was incorporated in 1746. Town-meeting was held for the first time in the West meeting-house April 18, 1757, and was held occasionally in West meeting-house till 1786, it was voted that every third meeting be held in the meeting-house of the West Parish.

In 1819 it was voted almost unanimously that the west precinct be set off from the other precinct, and incorporated into a separate town.

The first meeting-house of the First Parish in Pembroke, then Duxbury, was built in 1708. This in a few years was found to be too small, and in 1726 the town voted that six men be a committee to propose or consider what bigness and form to build a meeting-house, and made choice of Joseph Stockbridge, Joseph Ford, Francis Barker, Nehemiah Cushing, Joseph Stetson, and Isaiah Thomas. They reported that a meeting-house, fifty feet long and forty feet wide and twenty-two feet studs, might be a sufficient bigness; that the timber for the same be of the following dimensions, viz.: the sills nine by ten inches, forty and fifty feet long, the four corner posts ten inches square, the twelve other posts ten by twelve inches square, and the plates seven inches

square, all white-oak. In 1764 this was enlarged to furnish more seating capacity for the Indians. In 1837 it was taken down and the present church erected on its site.

On the 12th day of August, 1711, the Rev. Daniel Lewis preached for the first time here, and his text for the afternoon was John ix. 4: "I must work the works of him that sent me while it is day; the night cometh when no man can work." He was ordained Dec. 3, 1712, and died June 29, 1753, aged about sixty-eight years. His wife died about a fortnight before him, both of a fever in less than a fortnight's illness.

The following is a list of those who were "heads of families" when the township was first granted, viz.:

Josiah Holmes.
Joseph Stockbridge (first deacon.)
Joshua Cushing (first captain and justice).
Joseph Ford (second deacon).
Aaron Soul.
Josiah Keen.
Matthew Keen.
John Holmes.
Nehemiah Randall.
Elias Magoun.
Francis Barker (second captain).
Cornelius Briggs.
James Clarke.
Joshua Turner.
John Macfarland.
John Keen.
Abraham Booth (a Quaker).
Isaac Barker (a Quaker).
Nehemiah Cushing (third captain).
Abraham Pearse.
Abraham Pearse, Jr.
John Pearse.
Joseph Truant.
Daniel Crocker.
James Bishop.
Joseph Tubbs.
John Russel.
John Bishop.
John Bonney.
John Hayford.
Edward Hayford.
James Bonney.
Thomas Wilmoth.
Thomas Ramsden.
Nath. Chamberlain (Quaker).
John Saunders (Quaker).
Isaac Oldham.
Henry Perry.
Joseph Rogers (Quaker).
Timothy Rogers.
Ebenezer Bishop.
Isaac Stetson.
Lambert Despard.
Stephen Bryant.
Stephen Bryant, Jr.
Thomas Dean.
Benjamin Hanks.
Samuel Staples.
John Records.
Josiah Foster.
Thomas Parris (first schoolmaster).
Robert Stetson.
Ephraim Keen.
Solomon Beal.
Total, 54.

Mr. Lewis' ministry continued forty years, and was peaceful and apparently successful.

Some of his writings, which have been preserved, are very creditable. He is represented as having been more Calvinistic in his sentiments than any of his successors. His salary was several times changed without difficulty. It was at first fifty-two pounds, and before the close of the ministry raised to one hundred and fifty.

Rev. Thomas Smith, the second pastor, was installed Dec. 4, 1754, and died July, 1788. He preached all through the trying times of the Revolution, and his discourses are said to have been patriotic and outspoken.

During his ministry the custom of "deaconing" the hymns was abolished, causing a good deal of bitter strife and unpleasant feeling.

Josiah, his oldest son, was a Representative in Congress about 1800, and died of smallpox contracted in New York on his return from Washington.

His sons—Joseph, Thomas, and Nathaniel—were prominent in town affairs. Some of his descendants have risen to eminence in naval and in civil life.

Rev. Kilborn Whitman was settled as colleague to Mr. Smith in 1787, and continued to preach till 1796. He then entered the legal profession, and was a noted lawyer and judge. Rev. James Hawley was ordained his successor May, 1798, and died greatly lamented October, 1800. Rev. Morrill Allen was ordained Dec. 9, 1801, and resigned Dec. 9, 1841. He was prompt and punctual in all pulpit exercises, never wearying his people with long prayers or sermons. His remarks upon bridal or funeral occasions were always apt and pertinent, and his services upon such occasions were much sought for long after he had retired from the ministry. He served in both branches of the State Legislature and in different town offices. He was noted for his love of agriculture, and was alluded to on one occasion by the Hon. Daniel Webster as the model farmer of Plymouth County. He belonged to the Plymouth County Agricultural Society, and was chosen president and supervisor. He preached his last sermon when he was ninety years old. He lived to the great age of ninety-four years, retaining his mental faculties to a remarkable degree.

Rev. Joshua Chandler was installed in 1842. He was a bachelor and very eccentric. He was dismissed in 1845. Since that time ministers have been hired by the year. Rev. Preserved Smith preached from 1846 to 1849. Rev. William L. Stearns from 1851 to 1856. Rev. William M. Bicknell from 1857 to 1861. Rev. Theophilus P. Doggett from 1861 to 1874. Rev. Jesse H. Temple from 1874 to 1877. Rev. James H. Collins from 1877 to 1879. Rev. John M. W. Pratt, the present incumbent, since 1880.

The Friends' meeting-house was built in 1706. Michael Wanton was quite a prominent speaker in their meetings till about 1740; then John Bailey, the clock-maker, whose clocks are now so much sought after; then Benjamin Percival, and later Calvin Shepherd.

A Methodist society was organized in 1829 in what is now Bryantville or West Pembroke.

The following is a list of those who served in the French war:

Jeremiah Hall (surgeon).	Gideon Bisbee.
Caleb Brand.	Edward Randall.
Nathaniel Garnet.	Amos Dammon.
Joshua Turner, Jr.	Thomas Stetson.
Daniel Baker.	Anthony Ames.
Daniel Tubbs.	Jonathan Bishop.
David Foster.	Joshua Sprague.
Isaac Crooker, Jr.	Thomas Atherton.
Joshua Keen.	Thomas Bryant.
Ebenezer Barker.	John Leavitt.
Ignatius Cushing.	Joshua Howeth.
Thomas Randall.	John Record.
William Standith.	James Hanks.
Nathaniel Baker.	William Pierce.
Abner Ames.	Abner Bisbee.
Leonard Hill.	Habijah Leavitt.
Asa Robinson.	Sylvester Prince.
Samuel Ramsdell, Jr.	Samuel Bennet.
Hezekiah Bearse.	Elijah Cushing.
John Pumpelly.	Joseph Stetson.
Consider Cole.	Thomas Glover.
Increase Robinson.	Nathaniel Stetson.
Nathaniel Cox.	Jacob Bonney.
Zephaniah Hatch.	Simeon Tubbs.
Samuel Baker.	Manuel Quimberry.
Nathaniel Cushing, Jr.	John Russell.
David Garnet.	Isaac Jennings.
Thomas Farr (Carr.)	Bezaleel Palmer.
Othniel Ford.	Jeremiah Dillingham.
Abel Keen.	Francis Keen, Jr.
Nehemiah Sylvester.	Daniel Crooker, Jr.
Luke Bishop.	Ebenezer Cain.

Revolutionary War.—It is a matter of history that Pembroke was the first town in the colonies that publicly rebelled against the British crown.

In 1740, the town protested against the efforts of the prince to suppress the emission of bills of public credit, which had become depreciated on account of the large export of silver.

The following is a brief extract:

"Thence was the rise of his Majesty's strong and repeated instructions to his governor here (our constitution notwithstanding), to forbid his consenting to any more bills of credit without a suspending clause even for the necessary charge of the government, or the defence or protection thereof.

"To which is owing the woful and dangerous condition we now are in as to the present situation of our public affair in case of a French war notoriously obvious.

"Which instructions from the Crown are, we presume, a manifest infraction on our charter rights and privileges, as well as that of our invaluable national constitution, so long enjoyed as well as so dearly obtained, whereby the *people* have a right of thinking and judging for themselves as well as the Prince.

"And the representative shall be directed at all times strictly to adhere to the charter rights and privileges which we are under, as also that of our English rights, liberties, and constitution, any royal instruction from his Majesty to the contrary notwithstanding."

This was a gleam of that spirit of patriotism which, in 1775, threw off the oppressive yoke of tyranny, and declared all men born free and equal.

Instructions voted to their representative respecting the Stamp Act, Oct. 21, 1765, were as follows:

"To Josiah Keen, Esq., at Pembroke.

"The freeholders and other Inhabitants in town meeting assembled, considering the distress that will be brought upon us by the Stamp Act if it should take place, we think said act intolerable in its consequences, and impossible to be carried into execution without ye utter ruin of the Province, and yet there is greate danger that it may in time dissolve the commerce connections and friendship now subsisting between Great Britain and her Colonies. We also judge it best to withstand the evil in the beginning, lest after ye chains are once fastened upon us we should find no remedy till we be worn out entirely and utterly consumed. We have therefore thought proper and do by our unanimous vote give you the following instructions, viz.: that you give your careful and constant attendance at the next assembly throughout their approaching session, and as occasion may offer firmly oppose said act not to concur to any measures that may have the least appearance of giving it any countenance directly or indirectly; that you use your uttermost skill and wisdom in concert with ye other worthy members of the assembly to postpone the introduction of said act until the united cries of the whole Continent may have reached the ears of our most gracious king and the Parliament of Great Britain, and shall obtain from them who wish neither the death nor the loss of their Colonies an answer of peace. We further require of you, not to give your assent or consent to the embezzling of any of ye public moneys on any occasion whatsoever, or to accept of any internal tax laid on the Province without their own consent, and that then our instructions be put into ye public journals."

"At a meeting of the freeholders and other inhabitants of the town of Pembroke, duly warned and assembled according to law, the 28th of December, 1772, after reading a pamphlet received from the town clerk of Boston, directed to our selectmen by order of said town, and by a vote approving the state of rights of the colonists and of this province in particular, the lists of the infringements and violations of these rights, and the letter of correspondence contained in said pamphlet, the following resolves were agreed upon *nemine contradicente*:

"*Resolved*, That this Province and this town as part of it hath a right whenever they think it necessary to give their sense of public measures, and if judged to be unconstitutional and oppressive to declare it freely, and remonstrate or petition as they may deem best.

"*Resolved*, That it is peculiarly necessary in the present alarming crisis of our affairs to give our opinion, and cause it to be known that not a few men only of factious spirit, as has been falsely represented, but the whole body of the people complain and are uneasy.

"*Resolved*, That although the British Parliament is the grand legislative of the nation, yet according to the original compact solemnly entered into between the king of England and our ancestors at their first coming into this country and the present royal charter, no legislative authority can be exercised in or over this Province but that of the Great and General Court or Assembly, consisting of the king or his representative, his Majesty's Council, and the House of Representatives.

"*Resolved*, That acts of the British Parliament made for and

executed within the limits of this Province are, in our opinion, against law and the most essential principles of our constitution.

"*Resolved*, That the attacks that have of late years in this way been made, and by mere dint of ministerial influences are daily making on our happy constitution, are of a very alarming nature, and ought to excite the jealousy and attention of every member of this community, and that such persons as advise to a submission, ought to be esteemed enemies to their country.

"*Resolved*, That the rights and liberties, civil and religious, which have been transmitted to us from our illustrious ancestors, ought to be deemed sacred, and kept inviolate by us, their posterity.

"*Resolved, particularly*, That the late ministerial measures in affixing stipends or salaries to the offices of the judges of our Superior Court, is an innovation that menaces the total abolition of fair trials and equitable issues at law, and directly affects both the life and property of the subject, as an entire dependence on the crown for a support, has a tendency to bias the minds of the judges, and prevent that strict impartiality which ought to attend their decisions. But it is not our design to reflect in the least on the very respectable gentlemen who at present adorn those offices. But we ground our opinions on the imperfection and depravity of human nature.

"*Resolved*, That the measures so justly complained of by this Province and the other colonies on the continent are persisted in and enforced by fleets and armies, they must (we think of it with pain), they will in a little time issue in the total dissolution of the union between mother country and the colonies, to the infinite loss of the former and regret of the latter.

"*Resolved*, That the representative of this town be instructed, and accordingly he is instructed, to use his utmost efforts in the next session of our General Assembly to obtain a radical redress of our grievances.

"*Resolved*, That a committee for grievances be chosen to correspond with the several committees of the same denomination in our metropolis and the other towns throughout the Province, and report to this town such proposals as may be thought proper to remove our unparalleled hardships. Accordingly, the following gentlemen were chosen for the above purposes, and ordered to transmit a copy of the proceedings of this town at their present meeting to the committee of correspondence at Boston.

"Jno. Turner. Saml. Gould.
"Abel Stetson. Seth Hatch."
"Jeremiah Hall.

1774, Jan. 10. The Committee of Correspondence laid before the town a letter which had been agreed upon by the committee of several towns in this province, to know their minds at this critical and alarming juncture, and also the votes and proceedings of the town of Boston thereon. The town, taking the same into consideration, thought proper to choose a committee, and accordingly made choice,—Josiah Keen, Esq., Dr. Jeremiah Hall, John Turner, Eleazer Hamlin, Seth Hatch, Josiah Smith, Capt. Freedom Chamberlain, Abel Stetson, and Aaron Soul, and then adjourned for half an hour. Met again, and Josiah Keen, Esq., reported the following:

"*Voted*, That we highly approve of the public conduct of the town of Boston and others in their late town meeting, and the resolves they came into in order to prevent the landing and vending the tea sent here by the East India Company; and we shall deem such as may dare in future to attempt to enter any teas at the custom-house (subject by act of Parliament to a duty for the detestable purpose of raising a revenue in America more effectually to enslave the colonies) enemies to our country.

"*Voted*, That we much applaud the deportment of the gentlemen of the Southern Colonies to whom the East India Company's teas were consigned, in that they have done themselves the honour to resign their appointment out of regard to the interest of their country, while we detest that of the consignees in this government for their refusal to comply with the reasonable request of their fellow-citizens and countrymen.

"*Resolved*, That we will at the risk of our lives and fortunes, in every justifiable method, assert and defend our just rights and privileges as men and as colonists."

Pembroke was noted in those days for its patriotism. There was scarcely a Tory in the town. Conspicuous among the leading spirits of those times were Josiah Keen, Esq., Dr. Jeremiah Hall, John Turner, Eleazer Hamlin, Seth Hatch, Josiah Smith, Capt. Freedom Chamberlain, Abel Stetson, Aaron Soul, Israel Turner, Capt. Ichabod Thomas, Asaph Tracy, Consider Cole, Asa Keen, and Nathaniel Stetson. Of these, Dr. Hall, Capt. Seth Hatch, Asa Keen, Nathaniel Stetson, and Consider Cole, had served in the French war. Dr. Hall was a surgeon in the French war. Capt. Seth Hatch commanded a supply-ship, and at one time ran the blockade of the St. Lawrence, and furnished supplies to Gen. Wolfe and his army. For this he was publicly thanked by the general, and after the battle of Quebec he was presented with some articles of the general's tent furniture. John Turner, Dr. Hall, and Edward Thomas were members of the Provincial Congress. While attending this congress, Dr. Hall was chosen on many important committees of that body. He was afterwards colonel of a Rhode Island regiment. He was a noted surgeon, and held many public offices in the colony.

Eleazer Hamlin, mentioned above, was grandfather to the Hon. Hannibal Hamlin.

"At a town-meeting held in Pembroke ye 12th day of May, A.D. 1783, the town made choice of Capt. Seth Hatch, to represent the said town ye year ensuing. At said meeting the town of Pembroke gave their representative the following instructions, viz.:

"Sir,—You are directed to use your best endeavors to prevent the return of those bitter and implacable enemies to America, the Tories, from gaining admittance into this country as far as may be consistent with the engagements of Congress; and we, sir, have, though with silence, beheld an unequal tax on the lands of this good people of this commonwealth with silence as we had matters of such great importance to attend to, which noble exertions of America, Heaven has rewarded with success in granting to us independence and peace, we have considered

with attention the matter in question, and are not able to see the justice or policy of taxing improved lands at six per cent. and unimproved lands at two per cent. only, you are therefore to move in General Court and do your utmost to obtain a repeal of that discriminating act and that all lands are taxed at six per cent. as other property.

"And further, if anything should come before the General Court respecting the pay of the officers of the army, you are hereby instructed to fulfill the original contract with them made by this commonwealth, and to guard against any further pay or gratuity to them after they shall be dismissed the army."

Manufactures.—Some bricks were made at the "Brick kilns" perhaps before the incorporation of the town, as the locality bore that name very early. They have been made there since 1800 in a small way, also at "Clay pit."

Beaver hats were made by Bailey Hall from about 1800 to 1820. Ship-building was an early industry; some think as early as 1700. Capt. Benjamin Turner came to Pembroke about 1730, and built vessels at the "Brick kilns." His sons and grandsons also carried on the business there. Seth Briggs, Enos Briggs, Elisha Briggs, Alden Briggs, and Luther Briggs all followed that trade successfully on the same spot. The work was mostly carried on by the Briggs and Turners, furnishing a market for all the lumber and work for all the men in all the country round. Some of the workmen became conspicuous as skilled artisans and contractors in other fields of labor, as Thatcher Magoun and Calvin Turner, of Medford, and Elisha Briggs, of Newburyport.

Soon after the Revolutionary war Capt. Ichabod Thomas built a whaling vessel that proved very famous, having a remarkably good record, being in sailing trim till within about twenty-five years, costing her owners but little for repairs and paying for herself many times. As many as five square-rigged ships have been on the stocks at one time, being so close that a person could step from the staging of one vessel to that of another. It is said that vessels have been built at "Job's Landing," perhaps by some of the Randalls. Robert Magoun built one vessel at Seabury Point. Near the North River bridge, on the estate now occupied by Lorenzo Sherman, Capt. Thomas Turner built whale-ships for New Bedford and Nantucket trade. All these vessels were small, not exceeding three hundred tons in size.

Isaac Hatch commenced the manufacture of satinet in 1813 at East Pembroke. That locality was then a very small settlement of only four or five houses. He continued that business, adding to it the business of grinding grain and sawing lumber, till about 1834 or 1835, having a good deal of lumber on hand, he abandoned the manufacture of satinet and began to make shoe-boxes in a small way. All the work of sawing, fitting, and planing was then done by hand. The business was enlarged, including all kinds of wooden packing-boxes, and bringing into use machinery for sawing, fitting, and planing.

After the death of Mr. Hatch, in 1850, the business was carried on by his sons, George F. and Martin, gradually enlarging it, and in 1859 they built a steam mill, where they annually manufactured a million feet of boards into boxes.

The same year (1859) the water-mill was burned, and a new one built to manufacture covered buckets and water-pails. This was soon given up, and the manufacture of mackerel kitts commenced and continued till 1870, making from fifteen hundred to two thousand weekly, and using about three hundred cords of pine stock annually. At one time they employed about thirty men and about as many horses.

Owing to this business East Pembroke grew from a little hamlet of four or five houses into a pretty thriving little village, having a store, post-office, blacksmith- and wheelwright-shop, and public hall.

Calvin Shepherd commenced the manufacture of boxes at the old Shepherd's cotton-factory at about the same time that Isaac Hatch begun. It was carried on successfully by him for a number of years till he gave it up to his son-in-law, James H. West, who still carries it on at the old place. Nathan T. Shepherd, Lemuel Lefurgey, and John Foster are also engaged in the business. The late John Oldham (2d) also carried it on for some years previous to his death. For the last forty-five years it has been the main business of the town, furnishing employment for a great many men and a quick ready market for pine lumber. About the year 1867 F. P. Arnold commenced the manufacture of shoes, and a few years later built a large steam manufactory, employing when running its full strength about one hundred men and all the approved modern machinery.

Not much later than 1700 a furnace was built at the outlet of Furnace Pond, supposed to have been the first furnace in the country. It was run by the Barkers and later by the Littles. Traces of it can be seen now.

About 1750 a good deal of iron ore was dug out of Jones River Pond and other ponds, and the town took measures "to prevent persons from carrying off said ore," and chose an agent to sell the same. For a number of years it proved a source of considerable income to the town.

About the year 1812 a cotton-factory was built by a company, and run for about twenty years with same degree of success. The latter part of the time it was under the management of Calvin Shepherd

(who was also largely an owner), and was known as Shepherd's factory.

If it had not been for the herrings, whose right of way to and from the ponds ("their place of spawning") has always been so jealously guarded, and the votes for the care, protection, and distribution of which cover so many pages of our town records, this article upon manufactures might have been largely extended.

The late Oliver Ames, Esq., the founder of the shovel works at Easton, had at one time negotiated for the "Glover Mill" property,—a part of the Lambert Despard Purchase,—for the purpose of erecting shovel works on the stream; but when he found he must open his sluice-ways for the herrings five or six weeks in the busiest time of each year he gave up the bargain.

Pembroke then lost her opportunity, and the town of Easton to-day rejoices in busy factories and palatial residences (the homes of munificence) and in splendid public buildings, all of which might have been hers.

Efforts were early made to have the county buildings moved here.

1726.—It was voted that the selectmen petition to the General Court for the moving of the Inferior Courts from Plymouth to Pembroke.

1729.—It was voted that the representative use his utmost endeavors at the General Court, or elsewhere, to have the courts or some of them moved to this town for the future.

1733.—A committee was chosen to petition his majesty's next court of General Sessions of the Peace that they would move to the Great and General Court of this province, that they would move two of the courts, viz., December and March courts, to Pembroke.

1748.—Chose an agent to join with agents of other towns to consult about the affair of building a new court-house at Plymouth, and prevent the same, if may be, and see if the court-house can't be moved to Pembroke.

1819.—Town voted unanimously in favor of moving county buildings. 202 voted in favor of moving to Pembroke, 40 in favor of moving to Hanover.

REPRESENTATIVES.

Lieut. Josiah Barker, in 1713, paid by town £2 12*s.*

Capt. Thomas Barker, 1714, 1715, at £10, 1719, 1720, and 1726.

Capt. Joshua Cushing, 1716, fifty-six days at 3*s.* a day, £8 8*s.*, and 1723.

Joseph Stockbridge, 1718, forty-five days, and 1724.

Nehemiah Cushing, 1722, £10.

Elisha Bisbee, 1725, 1727, 1730, 1731, 1732, 1733, 1734, and 1736.

Isaac Little, 1735, 1739, 1740, 1741, 1743, 1747, 1748, 1749.

Daniel Lewis, Jr., 1737, 1738, 1744, and 1745.

John Magoun, 1742.

Israel Turner, 1750, 1751, 1752, 1753, 1754, 1755, 1756, and 1759.

Josiah Keen, 1757, 1758, 1760, 1761, 1762, 1765.

John Turner, 1763, 1764, 1766, 1767, 1773, 1774, 1777, 1778, 1779, 1780, 1781.

Seth Hatch, 1783.

Capt. Joseph Smith, October, 1780, for remainder of the year.

Col. Jeremiah Hall, 1785.

Samuel Gould, 1787, 1788.

Deacon Josiah Smith, 1789.

Capt. John Turner, 1784, 1786, 1790, 1791, 1792, 1795, 1796, 1797, and 1798.

Kilborn Whitman, 1800, 1801, 1804, 1812, 1813, 1814, 1815, 1816, 1820, 1821, and 1829.

Capt. Nath. Smith, 1803, 1805, 1806.

Isaac Brown Barker, 1806, 1807, 1808.

Bailey Hall, 1807, 1808, 1809, 1810, 1811.

Anthony Collamore, 1827.

Rev. Morrill Allen, 1830, 1831, 1833.

Seth Whitman, 1834, 1836.

Samuel Brown, 1837.

Nath. Smith, 1838, 1839, 1848.

Horace Collamore, 1840, 1841.

Charles Hitchcock, 1842.

Luther Magoun, 1844, 1845.

Seth Whitman, 1849.

Joseph Cobb, 1850.

Martin Bryant, 1851.

Some years the town voted not to send and some years sent two. The dates given above are the dates of election. In the earlier years the election was in the spring, and also the meeting of the Legislature. Latterly the election is in November, and the meeting of the General Court in January following.

At first the *towns* paid their representatives instead of the commonwealth, and their pay was pretty small too.

May 16, 1857. After voting to send a representative, and but one the ensuing year, the question was put to know whether they would give any person more than twenty pounds to represent them in the Great and General Court, and it passed in the negative. Made choice of Josiah Keen.

John Turner, Esq., seems to have been a prominent man. It will be seen he was elected representative eleven times, and in 1784 he entered upon town records as follows, viz., "This certifies that I have served my native town of Pembroke in the office of selectman and assessor thirty-five years, and that I have served as town clerk more than twenty-eight years, and have been chosen twenty-nine times."

The Indians that lived in this vicinity belonged to the Massachusetts, at one time a powerful tribe, numbering three thousand warriors and occupying the whole country from Neponset to Duxbury, and extending back from the shore to Bridgewater and Middleboro'.

A large portion of this tribe were converted to Christianity, and were known as praying Indians. At the breaking out of Philip's war, many of them were conveyed by government to Clark's Island, where they might be secured from their hostile brothers. Chictahut was their sachem. His father, Josias Wampatuck, sold Scituate to Mr. Hatherly and his associates for fourteen pounds.

In 1684, there were about forty at Namattakeeset. The particular subdivisions of this tribe that lived near the Indian ponds was called Mattakeeset, and from these are descended Joseph Hyatt, Martin Prince, and William Joel.

The following is a list of those who served from Pembroke during the war of the Rebellion:

Allen, Blaney C., Co. D, 58th Regt.
Bates, Andrew O., 20th Regt., unattached.
Barrows, Alfred W., 3d Regt. Heavy Artillery.
Blackman, Allen, 1st Bat. Heavy Artillery.
Bowlar, Jeremiah, 2d Regt.
Brophy, Michael, 21st Regt.
Bloker, Heinrich, 2d Regt.
Borel, Charles, 28th Regt.
Blakeman, Daniel, Co. H, 3d Regt., Co. C, 29th Regt.
Baker, Richard H., Co. E, 7th Regt.
Bonney, Ansel F., Co. E, 18th Regt.
Bonney, Howland S., Co. E, 18th Regt.
Barrows, Alfred, Co. D, 38th Regt.
Bryant, Charles A., Co. D, 38th Regt.
Brown, Ansel W., Co. B, 40th Regt.
Bishop, Nathaniel B., Co. B, 40th Regt.
Baker, Henry, Co. B, 40th Regt.
Bosworth, Edwin, Co. I, 4th Regt.
Barrows, William J., Co. I, 4th Regt.
Bisbee, Joseph F., Co. E, 4th Regt.
Bonney, John G., Co. A, 3d Regt.
Barnard, Thomas, 1st Bat. Heavy Artillery.
Braine, Petro, Co. G, 59th Regt.
Bradner, Louis, 2d Regt.
Chandler, Jacob C., Co. F, 7th Regt.
Curtis, Albert W., Co. G, 18th Regt.
Curtis, John B., Co. G, 18th Regt.
Curtis, Jacob, Co. G, 18th Regt.
Chandler, Henry O.
Cummings, James T., Co. B, 40th Regt.
Curtis, James B., Co. I, 4th Regt.
Church, George H., Co. I, 4th Regt.
Chandler, Philip H., Co. I, 4th Regt.
Church, Edward R., Co. I, 4th Regt.
Chandler, William E., Co. I, 4th Regt.
Cornell, Robert H., Co. I, 4th Regt.
Clark, Charles C., Co. I, 4th Regt.
Churchill, Otis P., 20th Regt., unattached.
Callahan, Michael, 11th Regt.
Chase, Ira B., 2d Regt.
Cook, Joseph H., 3d Regt. Heavy Artillery.
Craig, James.
Chandler, Marshal M., 29th Regt.
Cook, Thomas W., Co. H, 35th Regt.
Drake, Charles F., Co. E, 18th Regt.
Dwinnels, Andrew H., 26th Regt.
Donovan, Cornelius, 4th Regt., unattached.
Drake, Augustus, 20th Regt., unattached.
Delano, George A., 20th Regt., unattached.
Eddy, George, 2d Regt.
Foster, Otis, Co. D, 38th Regt.
Ford, Charles R., Co. B, 40th Regt.
Ford, Joseph P., Co. I, 4th Regt., 20th Regt., unattached.
Ford, George H., Co. I, 4th Regt.
Foster, Calvin T., Co. A, 3d Regt.
Ford, Charles H., Co. F, 24th Regt.
Foster, Peter F., Co. C, 11th Regt.
Farnsworth, Hiram M., 2d Cavalry.
Finley, Luke, 2d Regt.
Felton, Isaac, 21st Regt.
Fish, Ezra W., 1st Bat. Heavy Artillery.
Ford, Lemuel R., 20th Regt., unattached.
Grover, John M., Co. E, 7th Regt.
Gerrish, John P., Co. A, 7th Regt.
Gerrish, Daniel B., Co. D, 12th Regt.
Gerrish, Samuel, Co. D, 38th Regt.
Howe, Alfred G., Co. D, 18th Regt.
Hollis, Joshua, Co. D, 38th Regt.
Howard, Nathan, Co. I, 4th Regt.
Howard, Alden, Co. I, 4th Regt.
Howland, Lewis T., Co. A, 16th Regt.
Hill, Leonard B., Co. D, 58th Regt.
Hopkins, John, 2d Regt.
Hewins, Marcus H., 1st Bat. Heavy Artillery.
Howard, John H., 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery.
Hill, Francis C., 20th Regt., unattached.
Hill, Nahum S., 20th Regt., unattached.
Inglis, Thomas, Co. E, 7th Regt.
Isaac, Samuel, 2d Regt.
Josselyn, Albert, Co. I, 1st R. I., and Co. A, 3d Bat. Heavy Artillery.
Jones, John, Co. I, 4th Regt.
Jackson, John, 19th Regt.
Jewett, John, Co. B, Ind. Bat. of Heavy Artillery.
Kilbrith, John W., Co. B, 40th Regt.
Kilbrith, Greenleaf, Co. B, 40th Regt.
Kilbrith, Freeman, Co. B, 40th Regt.
Keene, Abel W., Co. I, 4th Regt., 20th Regt., unattached.
Keene, Nathan C., Co. I, 4th Regt., 20th Regt., unattached.
Kilbrith, Asa, Co. A, 3d Regt.
Keene, George H., 1st Bat. Heavy Artillery.
Kenf, William, 21st Regt.
Loring, Joseph B., Co. D, 38th Regt.
Lapham, Luther T., Co. I, 4th Regt.
Loring, Bernard, Co. I, 4th Regt.
Loring, Morton M., Co. I, 4th Regt.
Lapham, Albert, Co. I, 4th Regt., 20th Regt., unattached.
Lapham, Constant C., Co. E, 18th Regt.
Leonard, Jonathan W., Co. F, 24th Regt.
Ludwicher, Lewis, 2d Regt.
Lapham, Oliver, Jr., 20th Regt., unattached.
Lapham, Charles, 20th Regt., unattached.
Masson, Daniel B., Co. A, 3d Regt.
Mann, George H., Co. H, 35th Regt.
McDonald, William H., Co. E, 11th Regt.
Magoun, Calvin S., Co. A, 23d Regt.
Magoun, James C., 2d Bat. Heavy Artillery.
Magoun, Francis L., 20th Regt., unattached.
McFarlen, Nahum, Co. I, 4th Regt.
McCabe, Frank, 2d Regt.
Mitchell, Theodore P., 55th Regt.
Masson, James, 4th Mass. Cavalry.
Nash, William F., Co. I, 4th Regt.

Nash, Thomas M., Co. I, 4th Regt.
Niles, Samuel T., Co. F, 22d Regt.
Poole, Peregrine W., Co. C, 38th Regt.
Peterson, Calvin, Co. I, 4th Regt.
Page, Samuel A., Co. I, 4th Regt.
Perry, Marcus T., Co. A, 3d Regt.
Profete, Joseph, Co. G, 59th Regt.
Paine, Eugene W., 20th Regt., unattached.
Ryder, Edward T., Co. G, 18th Regt.
Ryder, William J., 1st Bat. Heavy Artillery.
Ramsdell, Asa T., Co. B, 40th Regt.
Reed, Marcus M., Co. I, 4th Regt.
Reed, Ichabod M., 1st Bat. Heavy Artillery.
Reed, William R., 1st Bat. Heavy Artillery.
Reed, John D., 1st Bat. Heavy Artillery.
Reed, John G., 20th Regt., unattached.
Stevens, Hiram H., 7th Regt., Co. F.
Stevens, Hiram F., Co. D, 38th Regt.
Stevens, Henry T., Co. F, 28th Regt.
Spaulding, Alfred S., Co. G, 18th Regt.
Stetson, Abel O., Co. D, 38th Regt.
Stetson, John W., Co. I, 4th Regt.
Stetson, Pelham O., 4th Bat. Heavy Artillery.
Smith, John, Co. B, 40th Regt.
Smith, William H., 59th Regt.
Smith, Frank T., 2d Regt.
Smith, John, 2d Regt.
Samson, Azor H., Co. I, 4th Regt.
Samson, Horatio C., Co. I, 4th Regt., 20th Regt., unattached.
Sampson, Edward, 20th Regt., unattached.
Sturtevant, Lorenzo, Co. K, 31st Regt.
Standish, Otis E., 20th Regt., unattached.
Standish, Otis, 20th Regt., unattached.
Tew, Philip H., Co. D, 38th Regt.
Tew, George F., 20th Regt., unattached.
Thayer, Charles N., Co. I, 4th Regt.
Tillson, John P., Co. I, 4th Regt., 20th Regt., unattached.
Tillson, Albion K., 20th Regt., unattached.
Thomas, Rogers W., 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery.
White, Friend, Co. B, 40th Regt.
White, Benjamin F., Co. D, 2d Heavy Artillery.
White, Thomas J., 5th Mass. Cavalry.
Whiting, William, Co. B, 4th Regt.
Whiting, Franklin T., Co. G, 39th Regt.
Witherell, Martin S., Co. I, 4th Regt.
Witherell, George M., Co. I, 4th Regt.
Welch, Nathaniel, Co. I, 59th Regt.
Willys, Danforth, 2d Cavalry.
Williams, James, 11th Regt.
Willington, Herbert W., 26th Regt.

The following served as seamen in the war of the Rebellion:

Tillson, Myron W., on "T. A. Ward" and "Lenapee."
Dwelley, James H., on "Isaac P. Smith."
Scribner, Charles A., unknown.
Collamore, Henry H., on "Roanoke" and "Maratanza."
Baker, Calvin L., on "Juniata" and "Sabine."

Pembroke furnished one hundred and sixty-seven men for the war of the Rebellion, twenty-nine more than all its quotas.

The following is a list of those who were killed or died in the service.

Ansel F. Bonney, Co. E, 18th Regt., wounded in the battle before Richmond, June 3, and died July 14, 1864, at Washington, D. C.

Jacob Curtis, Co. E, 18th Regt., wounded at Laurel Hill, and died at Washington, D. C., May 26, 1864.

Alfred G. Howe, Co. H, 18th Regt., killed in the battle of the wilderness, May, 1864.

Abel O. Stetson, Co. D, 38th Regt., at Port Hudson, La., 1863.

Hiram F. Stevens, Co. D, 38th Regt., at Hampton Hospital, Virginia, Jan. 2, 1863, of phthisis.

Ansel W. Brown, Co. B, 40th Regt., at Folly Island, S. C., Nov. 18, 1863, of diphtheria.

James T. Cummings, Co. B, 40th Regt., wounded at Coal Harbor, Va., and died at Washington, D. C., June 21, 1864.

George M. Witherell, Co. I, 4th Regt., at Baton Rouge, La., March 28, 1863, of fever.

John Jones, Co. I, 4th Regt., June 11, 1863, at Brashear City, La.

James B. Curtis, Co. I, 4th Regt., April 29, 1863, at New Orleans, La.

Alden Howard, Co. I, 4th Regt., July 15, 1863, at New Orleans, La.

Edwin Bosworth, Co. I, 4th Regt., Aug. 3, 1863, at New Orleans, La., of chronic diarrhœa.

Robert Henry Cornell, Co. I, 4th Regt., April 21, 1863, at Carrollton, La.

Marcus M. Reed, Co. I, 4th Regt., at Brashear City, La., June 8, 1863, of chronic diarrhœa.

Charles G. Clark, Co. I, 4th Regt., at New Orleans, La., July 16, 1863.

George H. Ford, Co. I, 4th Regt., at New Orleans, La., July 17, 1863.

Henry T. Stevens, Co. F, 28th Regt., at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 6, 1764.

Calvin S. Magoun, Co. A, 28th Regt., died June 19, 1862, on the cars between New York and Boston, of typhoid pneumonia.

Marshall M. Chandler, Co. —, 29th Regt., died at Philadelphia, Pa., July 6, 1862, of typhoid fever.

Nathaniel B. Bishop, Co. B, 40th Regt., was killed June 2, 1864, at Coal Harbor, Va.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

REV. MORRILL ALLEN.

Rev. Morrill Allen was born in Dover, Mass., April 3, 1776. He was the son of Capt. Hezekiah and Mary (Peters) Allen. After preparing for college, under private tutorship, he entered Brown University, 1795, and graduated with honors in 1798. He earned by teaching school the money to defray his expenses at college, and in the sacrifices which he made at that period in order to obtain an education was evidenced the spirit of self-denial, persistent endeavor, and the many sterling qualities of mind and heart which characterized him through life. Soon after graduating he commenced the study of theology, under the tutelage of Dr. Fobes, of Rayn-

ham. After two years spent in study, during a part of which period he taught school, he offered himself as candidate for settlement in the ministry. On the 9th of December, 1801, he was ordained as pastor of the First Church and society in Pembroke, Mass. The previous May he married Hannah, daughter of Hon. Josiah Dean, of Raynham, a lady who proved a model mother and wife, and he always bore testimony to the fact that to her industry, prudence, and faithful help much of the credit for his subsequent prosperity and comforts were due.

Mr. Allen received but a small salary as minister, and the growing expenses of an increasing family demanded that there should be another source of income. His previous success in teaching and his love for that work dictated at once the receiving of students into his family. His reputation as an earnest, faithful, and successful teacher spread abroad, and students came from different parts of the country, and it was in after-years a gratifying source of pleasure to him that many whom he instructed afterwards attained to eminence in the different walks of life. His school increased in numbers to such an extent that the labor of teaching, in connection with his parish and pulpit duties, became too arduous and threatened to undermine his health. This influenced him to relinquish teaching. He then purchased a small farm, and devoted his spare time to its cultivation in order to recover by physical exercise his wonted health, and also with the hope that he might make it in some degree profitable. It has been said that the possession of certain qualities will insure success in whatever channel they may be directed. This certainly proved true in Mr. Allen's case. He went at farming as he did at everything else he undertook in life, with energy, intelligence, and zeal, and his success abundantly rewarded his efforts. He became the leading agriculturist of this part of New England in his day. It appeared to be his object not only to make a success of his methods of farming for the sake of the profits to be derived, but also to do a substantial good to the community around him by introducing new and improved methods, and making farming a more attractive and lucrative occupation. He was mainly instrumental in organizing the first agricultural association in the county, and was its president for many years.

After continuing in the ministry for more than forty years he resigned his pastorate, and only occasionally thereafter officiated, when the settled minister was absent or ill. After relinquishing his ministerial duties he devoted much time to the study of agriculture, and contributed many valuable articles to the agricultural papers and journals of the day. And many of the original opinions and ideas he advanced are still regarded as authority. In 1849 he was elected a corresponding member of the Royal Agricultural Society of Turin, in Sardinia. After his withdrawal from the ministry he was twice elected a member of the Massachusetts Senate, an honor entirely unsought by him, and in this new field of action he exhibited the same sterling traits and useful energy that distinguished whatever he did.

Whether we regard Mr. Allen as minister, parishioner, legislator, or farmer, the same prudence, kindness, sound judgment, honesty of conviction, and intelligence of thought is apparent. But few men have so successfully maintained through a long life such divers relations with such distinguished ability. He was the father of ten children, five of whom survived him. He lived in the possession, in a remarkable degree, of all his faculties to the extreme age of nearly ninety-five years. His decease was Aug. 17, 1870, of no disease, but simply that the machinery of life had worn out, and its action ceased. No man who ever lived in Pembroke was more respected, revered, and beloved than Rev. Morrill Allen.



Morrill Allen

HISTORY OF KINGSTON.

BY THOMAS BRADFORD DREW.

CHAPTER I.

SETTLEMENT—LOCATION—EARLY SETTLERS AND PROPRIETORS.

For a little more than a century after the first settlement of New England, most of the territory now comprised within the limits of this town was a part of Plymouth. Before the Pilgrims had determined upon the particular place where to make their final settlement, this locality had its attractions for them, and in Mourt's "Relation" is thus described: "The next morning, being Tuesday the 19th of December, 1620, wee went again to discover further. Some went on land and some in the shallop, the Land wee found as the former day wee did, and wee found a Creeke, and up three English myles a very pleasant river, at full sea a Barke of thirty tunne may goe up, but at low water scarce our shallop could passe—this place wee had a great liking to plant in, but that it was so farre from our fishing, our principall profit, and so incompassed with woods, that wee should bee in much danger of the salvages, and our number being so little, and so much ground to cleere so as we thought good to quit and cleare that place till we were of more strength." Seventeen years previous to this landing just mentioned, Martin Pring, an Englishman, set out from Bristol, England, "for the discourie of the north part of Virginia." He notes the fact that while detained at Milford Haven "we heard of Queen Elizabeth's death." From the latter place they sailed on the 10th of April, 1603, and during the month of June were on the coast of Massachusetts, and came to anchor in a bay they called Whitson Bay. Belknap in his history points out this place as being at Edgartown, on Martha's Vineyard, and other writers have quoted him as authority, but Mr. B. F. De Costa, in an article written for *The Magazine of American History*, December, 1882, shows very clearly that Whitson Bay was none other than Plymouth Bay. If so, Jones River is thus described by Pring. "Passing vp a River we saw certaine Cottages together abandoned by the Sauages, and not farre off we beheld their Gardens, and one among the rest of an Acre of ground, and in the same was sowne Tobacco, Pompions, Cowcumbers, and such like, and some of the people had Maiz or Indian Wheate among them. In the fields we found wild Pease, Strawberries very faire and bigge, Gooseberries, Raspices, Hurts, and other wild fruits." In the year 1605, Champlain, the French voyager under De Mont, visited the harbor of Plymouth, which he named Port St. Louis, and on his map of the surrounding shore the mouth of Jones River is indicated. His description of the country is similar to that of Pring's. These facts are mentioned here as everything that can throw light upon the past history of our land, especially previous to its settlement by Englishmen, cannot fail to be interesting to present and succeeding generations.

Early Settlers and Proprietors of Lands at the Rocky Nook and Jones River.—It was only a short time after the settlement at Plymouth by the "Mayflower" Pilgrims before the colonists began to occupy lots around the bay, for, as Governor Bradford states in his history, "ye people of ye plantation begane to grow in their outward estats . . . and as their stocks increased and ye increase vendible, ther was no longer any holding them togeather, but now they must of necessitie goe to their great lots; they could not otherwise keep their katle; and having oxen growne they must have land for plowing and tillage. And no man now thought he could live, except he had catle and a great deal of grounde to keep them; all striving to increase their stocks. By which means they were scatered all over ye bay, quickly, and ye towne, in which they lived compactly till now (1632) was left very thine and in a short time allmost desolate. And if this had been all, it had been less, thoug to much; but ye church must also be devided, and those y^t^ had lived so long togeather in Christian & comfortable fellowship must now part and suffer many divissions." This last refers

to the formation of the church at Duxbury, and many lamented the division, so much so that four years later (1636), the year previous to the incorporation of that town, the question of uniting the churches of Plymouth and Duxbury at some convenient point between the places and there building a meeting-house and town was seriously considered. After "much conference" the persons appointed to consider the subject decided "Jones River to be the fittest place," and afterwards it was left to the two churches "to agree upon and end the same." Nothing more, however, is known of the matter, except that the towns were never united. At the period just referred to it is certain that a number of houses had been built and occupied in Rocky Nook and by Jones River or vicinity, and those early residents or proprietors of lands in that part of Plymouth that has been included within the bounds of Kingston since the year 1726 will now be noticed.

Isaac Allerton.—He was one of the "Mayflower" Pilgrims, and for several years a very important man among them, being almost at the head of their business affairs, and was one of the few who was designated by the title of Mister. He owned the house and farm at Rocky Nook, near the river, which afterwards belonged to his son-in-law, Elder Thomas Cushman. In the spring of 1621, after the death of Governor Carver, when William Bradford was chosen Governor, Mr. Allerton was his assistant, and they continued together several years. In 1627 he returned from London, where he had been sent by the "Planters of New Plimoth" as their agent, to make an agreement with the company of adventurers, and to solicit aid in behalf of the Leyden Church. He was fortunate enough to purchase all the interest of the adventurers for the planters, and continued their agent until some time in 1630, when his business transactions, which had at first seemed profitable to them, proved to be a loss, and as many were involved in the transaction, much unkind feeling was felt towards him. Governor Bradford devotes many pages of his history to explaining the complicated affairs of his friend, hinting in several places that he probably intended no wrong, and saying, "*God give him to see ye evill in his failings that he may find mercie by repentance for ye wrongs he hath done to any and this pore plantation in spetiall. They that doe such things doe not only bring themselves into snares and sorrows, but many with them (though in another kind), as lamentable experience shows; and it is too manifest in this bussiness.*" Mr. Allerton did not remain in the colony long after this, but after being in New Amsterdam and other places awhile he made his home in New Haven, where he died about 1659. He married Fear, daughter of Elder Brewster, in 1626, who died about 1634. His first wife, who came with him in the "Mayflower," died soon after their arrival, and their daughter, Mary, married Elder Cushman. She was the last survivor of the first-comers, dying in 1699.

Gregory Armstrong.—"At a Towne's Meeting ye 22nd June, 1644," this person was ordered to repair with a company from Jones River, "in case of Alarum in time of war or danger." He married in 1638 Eleanor Billington, the widow of John Billington, who was the first to be executed for murder in the Old Colony, 1630.

William Bradford.—This illustrious person, the Governor of the colony for many years, had a large tract of land near Jones River, and a house at Stony Brook, as early as 1637, probably the same one afterwards occupied by his son, Maj. Bradford. Some have been of the opinion that the Governor's chief residence was there, while others doubt if he lived so far from the town proper. David Bradford, of the fourth generation from the Governor (dying in 1840, aged eighty-three years), and the last of his direct descendants who lived on the place, thought, however, that his ancestor had resided there. A court order in 1637 mentions the house, and in 1643, when Bradford was Governor, the following vote was passed at a town-meeting, February 10th: "It is agreed that wolfe traps be made according to the order of court in manner following: 1st, that one trap be made at Jones River by the Govnrs family, Mr. Prence and Mr. Hanburn's,[1] and Mathew Fuller and Abraham Pierce." In 1644, when Winslow was Governor, Mr. Bradford's family, at Jones River, was ordered to furnish one person for a company in time of war or danger. After the death of Elder Brewster, at Duxbury, it is recorded that Jonathan and Love, his sons, "returned from the burial of their father to the house of Mr. William Bradford, of Plymouth," and in the presence of the ministers of Marshfield, Duxbury, and Plymouth, together with Standish, Winslow, Prence, and others, they mutually agreed upon a division of their father's estate. This not only shows that Elder Brewster was buried in some part of Plymouth, but also that Governor Bradford lived at some point between the burial-place and their home in Duxbury, as they were *returning* from the burial. Rev. Mr. Steele, in his "Life and Times of Elder Brewster," says that he was buried on Plymouth Burial Hill, but further

[1] Probably Hanbury.

on in this work it will be shown that he might have been buried in Plymouth, even if not on the hill. Of the public services of Governor Bradford no mention will be made here, as that work properly belongs to the historian of Plymouth.

Maj. William Bradford, son of the Governor, born June 17, 1624, was one of the most important men in the colony. He resided near Stony Brook (at the same place just referred to in notice of his father), and the location of his house can be distinctly seen on the rising ground between the houses of the late Deacon James Foster and Francis Drew. The spot was pointed out to Alden Bradford, Esq. (secretary of the commonwealth of Massachusetts), many years ago by the venerable David Bradford, and some years after, Francis Drew, who came into possession of the estate, made an examination of the old cellar and found many little relics of household articles. Persons now living in the neighborhood can well recollect the trees of the old orchard, which were planted near the house. As late as the year 1843 several of the ancient sweet apple-trees were standing and bearing good fruit. Within a few years they have all been cut down, with the exception of one that was purposely left as a landmark of the past, and this bore a small quantity of fruit in the year 1876. Soon after the death of his father, Maj. Bradford was elected assistant and chief military commander in the colony. He was a prominent officer in King Philip's war, and was Deputy Governor from 1682 to 1686 and 1689 to 1692, when the colonial government terminated. Afterwards he was chosen a counselor of Massachusetts. At a town-meeting, April 22, 1673, he was requested to act as moderator at all the town-meetings at Plymouth. In the year 1662, when Alexander, the successor of Massasoit, was suspected of designs against the English, Maj. Bradford was with Maj. Winslow when the chieftain was surprised and taken prisoner. As the account of Alexander's arrest and death has been given to the public many times, and in different ways, it will not be out of place to give Bradford's version of the affair. It is contained in a letter written by Rev. John Cotton to Dr. Mather, which was published by Judge Davis in his edition of Morton's "Memorial," and is as follows:

"Maj. Bradford confidentially assures me that in the narrative of *de Alexandro* there are many mistakes, and fearing lest you should, through misinformation, print some mistakes on that subject, from his mouth I this write. Reports being here that Alexander was plotting, or privy to plots, against the English, authority sent to him to come down. He came not. Whereupon Maj. Winslow was sent to fetch him. Maj. Bradford with some others went with him. At Munponset river, a place not many miles hence, they found Alexander, with about eight men and sundry squaws. He was there about getting canoes. He and his men were at their breakfast under their shelter, their guns being without. They saw the English coming, but continued eating, and M. Winslow telling their business, Alexander freely and readily, without the least hesitancy, consented to go, giving his reason why he came not to the Court before, viz.: because he waited for Captain Willet's return from the Dutch, being desirous to speak with him first. They brought him to Mr. Collier's that day, and Gov. Prince living remote at Eastham, those few magistrates who were at hand issued the matter peaceably and immediately dismissed Alexander, to return home, which he did part of the way; but in two or three days after he returned and went to Maj. Winslow's house, intending thence to travel into the Bay,[1] and so home; but at the Major's house he was taken very sick, and was by water conveyed to Maj. Bradford's, and thence carried upon the shoulders of his men to Tetequit river, and thence in canoes home, and in about two or three days after died."

The account of this affair, which had been published by Dr. I. Mather previous to the discovery of the letter just referred to, made it appear that force or threats were used before Alexander would accompany the officers, and that the vexation and excitement produced the fever that caused his death.

The most eventful period of Maj. Bradford's life was during the years 1675–76. He was chief commander of the forces from Plymouth at the time King Philip and his people were attacked and routed from their stronghold in the Narragansett Swamp. The details of that bloody battle cannot be entered upon here. It is enough to say that on the result of it seemed to depend the existence or destruction of the colonies. The English realized the situation, and in the depth of winter made one of the most desperate attacks on a savage foe that we find recorded in history. They gained the victory, but not without having eighty men killed and one hundred and fifty wounded. In the year 1689 he is styled by the people of Rehoboth as the "Worshipful Major Bradford." At the same time they were endeavoring to procure from him a quit-claim deed of the lands in that town. The deed was soon after obtained, and to show the phraseology of a part of that ancient document, the recital is here copied and is as follows:

"*To all people to whom these presents shall come.*

"William Bradford, of the town of New Plimouth, in New England, in America, Esq'r., the eldest son and next heir of William Bradford, Esq., late of Plimouth, deceased, sendeth greeting, &c. Whereas the said late William Bradford, my honored father, was invested by virtue of a grant by Letters Patent from the Honorable Council, established at Plimouth, in the county of Devon in the realm of England for the planting, ruling, and governing of New England in America, derivating from our late Sovereign Lord, King James the first, in all that part of New England tract and tracts of land which lie within and between the limits and bounds of said letters

[1] Colony of Massachusetts Bay.

patent expressed to be granted, given, and confirmed unto the said William Bradford, his heirs, associates, and assigns forever, and all lands, rivers, waters, havens, creeks, ports, fishing, and all hereditaments, profits, and commodities, situate, lying, or being or ensuing within or between any the said limits, viz., &c., &c."

Maj. Bradford's estate comprised the whole of the present village north of Stony Brook, extending to the bounds of Duxbury, besides tracts of land in other parts of the town. All that portion north of the brook was bequeathed to his four younger sons,—Israel, Ephraim, David, and Hezekiah,—"enjoining upon them to sell it to none that do not bear the name of Bradford and be not descended from him." The part of this estate on which his house stood descended to David Bradford, his great-grandson, as before mentioned, and he, dying without children, gave, in his will, a portion of the old homestead to the writer of this article, who was the last person having Bradford connected with his name to possess any of the estate by direct descent.

Maj. Bradford married, first, Alice Richards, of Weymouth, and she died 1671. His second wife was a widow, Wiswall, and the third was Mary, widow of Rev. John Holmes, of Duxbury. She survived her husband more than eleven years, dying June 6, 1715. By these three wives he had a large family, viz.: (Maj.) John, William, Thomas, Samuel, Alice, Hannah, Mercy, Melatiah (female), Mary, Sarah, by first wife; Joseph, by second wife; Israel, Davaid, Ephraim, and Hezekiah, by third wife. He died Feb. 20, 1704, and was buried on Plymouth Burial Hill. According to tradition it was his request to be buried there by the side of his father. His gravestone bears the following inscription:

"Here lyes ye body of ye Honourable Major William Bradford, who expired February ye 20, 1703/4, aged 79 years.

> He lived long, but still was doing good,
> And in his country's service lost much blood.
> After a life well spent, he's now at rest—
> His very name and memory is blest."

Joseph Bradford, the youngest son of the Governor, lived at Jones River, half a mile from its mouth, at a place called "Flat House Dock." He was licensed by the court in 1678 to sell liquors.[1] As his name is but seldom mentioned in the records it is to be supposed he did not engage much in public affairs. He married Jael Hobart, daughter of Rev. Peter Hobart, of Hingham, May 25, 1664. He died July 20, 1715, and was buried at Plymouth, near his brother, Maj. William. His gravestone has this inscription:

"Here lyes ye body of Mr. Joseph Bradford, son to the Honorable William Bradford, Esq., governor of Plymouth Colony, who died July 20, 1715, in the 85th year of his age."

Mrs. Jael Bradford, his wife, died April 24, 1730, in her eighty-seventh year, and she is buried in the churchyard of this town, the stone at her grave being now in a good state of preservation.

Maj. John Bradford, the eldest son of Maj. William, born 1653, lived in the house that is still standing at the "Landing," near the Old Colony Railroad. It was partially burned by the Indians during Philip's war, probably 1676, after the Narragansett fight, as the savages were committing depredations at that time in Halifax, Eel River at Plymouth, and other places. The circumstances connected with this event will doubtless be interesting to the reader. The story is this: "Mr. Bradford had removed to the guard-house over the river, in town, and one day as he was returning for some goods, in company with several others, he discovered his house to be on fire, and saw an Indian standing on the brow of Abraham's Hill, stationed as sentinel to warn his comrades of the approach of the white men, waving his blanket and crying, 'Chocwaug! chocwaug!' ('the white men are coming'), but so intent were they on plundering that they heard not their sentinel's alarm, and were not aware of their danger until Mr. Bradford rushed in among them. They instantly fled, and made their way into a dense swamp that was situated by the frog-pond, near the railroad, at the base of the hill, and were pursued by him, and he fired at the Indians, killing one, as he supposed, by seeing him fall, but was greatly surprised on reaching the spot at not finding his body. He could hardly account for the circumstance, until some time after the close of the war an Indian asked him if he recollected shooting one of them at the time of the plundering of his house, and upon being answered in the affirmative, the Indian made the fact known that he was the self-same person, and as he fell only severely wounded, was able to crawl immediately behind a log, and thus escaped notice. Mr. Bradford then examined his body, and saw distinctly the scars where three balls had passed through his side, which made the fact that he was not mortally wounded still more wonderful to him."[2]. The house, as has been stated, is still standing, and has been known in more modern times as the "Sampson House," for it was owned and occupied by Col. Joseph

[1] "Liberty is granted unto Mr. Joseph Bradford and Mistress Jael Bradford, his wife, to draw and sell beer as occasion may require, so as they prudently prevent all excess that may come thereby."

[2] Related by the late Francis Drew, as received from aged persons.

Sampson the latter part of the last and the first of the present century. In 1689, Mr. Bradford was chosen one of the deputies from Plymouth, and was also chosen for the two years succeeding. He was the representative to the General Court in 1695, 1705, and 1708. At a town-meeting, held at Plymouth on the 21st of May, 1705, "at sd. meeting the inhabitants of said town made choyce of Major John Bradford as the Representative to serve for and represent them in the Grate and Generall Court to be holden at Boston on the 30th of this instant, May, & the several adjournments thereof throughout the year." He was their representative again in 1708, and served as one of the selectmen during the years 1703, 1704, 1708, 1709, and 1712. He was the last of the Bradford family who had the history of Plymouth Plantation written by his grandfather, the Governor, in their possession. When the long-lost manuscript was found in the Fulham Library, in England, the following note on a leaf was discovered, written by Prince, the chronologist, which proved beyond a doubt that it was the very history so long a time sought for:

"TUESDAY, June 4, 1728.

"N.B.—Calling at Major John Bradford's, at Kingston, near Plymouth, son of Major W^m^ Bradford, formerly Dep. Gov^r^ of Plimouth Colony, who was eldest son of W^m^ Bradford, Esqr., their 2^d^ Gov^r^, and author of this History; y^e^ s^d^ Major John Bradford gave me *several* Manuscript Octavoes w^c^ He assured me were written with his Grandfather, Gov^r^ Bradford's, own Hand. He also gave me a *little Pencil Book*, wrote with a Blew lead Pencil by his s^d^ Father, y^e^ Dep. Gov^r^, and he also told me y^t^ He had sent & only lent his s^d^ Grandfather, Gov^r^ Bradford's, History of Plimouth Colony, wrote by his own Hand, also to Judg Sewall; and desired me to get it of Him or find it out, & take out of it what I think proper for my New England Chronology, w^c^ I accordingly obtained, and this is y^e^ s^d^ History, w^c^ I find wrote in y^e^ same Hand-writing as ye Octavo Manuscripts above s^d^.

"THOMAS PRINCE.

"I also mentioned to him my Desire of lodging this History in y^e^ New England Library of Prints & Manuscripts w^c^ I had been then collecting for 23 years, to w^c^ He signified his willingness, only y^t^ He might have y^e^ Perusal of it while he lived.

"T. PRINCE."

He married Mercy Warren, 1674, and had John, 1675; Alice, 1677; Abigail, 1679. He lived more than ten years after the incorporation of the town of Kingston, dying Dec. 8, 1736. His widow lived until 1747. His name will appear many times on succeeding pages. His four younger brothers—Israel, Ephraim, David, and Hezekiah—all lived on different portions of their father's estate north of Stony Brook, but they will not be included here as among the early settlers.

ROBERT BARTLETT, the ancestor of the Bartlett family in the Old Colony, and who arrived from England, 1623, had lands at Jones River, obtained in exchange for some which he owned at Eel River. He married Mary, daughter of Richard Warren, 1628, and died 1676.

CLEMENT BRIGGS arrived in the "Fortune," 1621. He exchanged four acres of land with John Brown at Jones River, Oct. 8, 1637, and owned some at Rocky Nook next to Mr. Thomas Prence in 1640.

JOHN BROWN arrived in the country at an early date, and had a house at Jones River previous to 1640, and that year he sold it. He was elected an assistant in the colony, 1636, and filled that office for seventeen years, and was one of the commissioners of the united colonies of New England from 1644 to 1655. In 1641, Mr. Brown and E. Winslow were appointed by the court at Plymouth to purchase a tract of land eight miles square of Asamecum for the inhabitants of Seekonk. He removed to Rehoboth about 1640, and was "one of its most influential and useful inhabitants." He died April 10, 1662.

FRANCIS COOK, the ancestor of the Cooks in this vicinity, arrived in the "Mayflower," and lived at Rocky Nook at an early period. He was one of the first "layers-out" of land in 1627. In 1644 he was required to furnish one from his family for a company in time of danger. Governor Bradford, writing in 1650, says, "Francis Cooke is still living, a very olde man, and hath seen his children's children have children." He lived, however, thirteen years longer, for his death did not occur until April 7, 1663.

JOHN COOK, the eldest son of Francis, also came in the "Mayflower." He was admitted a freeman Jan. 1, 1633, and is styled, in 1637, "John Cook the yeonger, of the Rockey Noocke." This shows there were two of the same name living there at one time. In 1647 one was deacon of the church, and before that date John Cook is mentioned as having a large estate at Rehoboth. In 1660 the Plymouth Records speak of lands "lying near unto John Cooke's at Rocky Nook."

JACOB COOK, the son of Francis, was probably born in England, as Bradford, in his list of the "Mayflower" passengers, names "Francis Cooke and his sone John. But his wife and other children came afterwards." He was one of a number of soldiers who were "willing to goe upon service against the Pequents." He lived at Rocky Nook, and had lands at Smelt Brook.

CALEB COOK, son of Jacob, lived at Rocky Nook. His name will be recollected in connection with the death of King Philip. He was a soldier, and was "placed with an Indian to watch, and, if possible, kill Philip. Cook, as the historian relates, snapped

his gun, but it missed fire. He then bade the Indian fire, and he instantly shot Philip through the heart." This last quotation is from the Historical Society Collections, and the same article states that the gun was given by the Indian to Cook, and it was kept many years in the family as a memorial of the event. The gun-barrel is now in Pilgrim Hall, but the lock was presented to Isaac Lothrop, of Plymouth, many years ago by Sylvanus Cook, of Kingston, and it was afterwards in the possession of the Historical Society, in Boston. He died 1722.

JACOB COOK, another son of Jacob, lived near the river, on the north side. He died in 1747, aged ninety-four years.

CHARLES CHAUNCY, the minister of Plymouth and Scituate, and afterwards president of Harvard College, had a grant of ten acres of land "at the North Meddow, by Joanes River," about 1640.

THOMAS CUSHMAN, the ruling elder of the church at Plymouth for so many years, resided on the farm that had belonged to his father-in-law, Mr. Allerton, and his house was located but a short distance from where the railroad now passes. The elder's spring is still to be seen, and is one of the few ancient landmarks that can be pointed out to the present generation. He came to the colony in 1621 with his father (Robert Cushman), who returned, leaving his son, then but fourteen years of age, in care of Governor Bradford. In 1649 he was appointed to the office of ruling elder, and was ordained the 6th of April of that year, which office he held until his death. From him the Cushman family of America has descended. He was buried on the hill at Plymouth, and the spot is now marked by a handsome granite shaft, erected in 1858 by his descendants. The original gravestone was thus inscribed:

"Here lyeth buried the body of that precious servant of God, Mr. Thomas Cushman, who after he had served his generation according to the will of God, and particularly the Church of Plymouth, for many years in the office of ruling elder, fell asleep in Jesus December ye 10th, 1691, and in the 84th year of his age."

His sons, Thomas, Isaac, and Elkanah, lived in Plympton. Isaac was minister of the church there for thirty-seven years.

Francis Combe had lands in Rocky Nook, 1662. William Crowe at the same place, 1671. Francis Curtis and John Cole at Jones River about 1670. John Doane was granted twelve acres of the North Meadow by Jones River in 1640. He was an assistant of Governor Winslow, 1633, and was a deputy, 1642, also a deacon of the church. He removed to Eastham about 1644, and died in 1707, aged one hundred and ten years.

THOMAS DUNHAM had twenty acres of land on "north side of the town about Jones River" granted to him, July 6, 1668, and twenty acres on north side of Smelt Brook, 1670. He was killed by the Indians, probably 1675–76. His house was only a short distance from Elder's Spring, and he had left it to get his cattle, which were feeding near the woods, when he was attacked by the Indians. His body was buried on the rising ground opposite the house of the late Deacon Henry Cobb.

SAMUEL FULLER, one of the "first comers" and the first physician of the colony, had a house and land near Smelt Brook, although his dwelling-house was on Leyden Street, in the town. He was a deacon of the church, and had held that office previous to the removal from Holland. Soon after the settlement at Salem a general sickness prevailed there, and Governor Endicott sent to Governor Bradford for a physician. Dr. Fuller went thither, and his services were much appreciated, and Governor Endicott sent a letter of acknowledgment (under date of May 11, 1629) to Bradford. He died in 1633, much lamented by the colonists.

MATHEW FULLER. The name of this person is mentioned in 1643, in connection with others at Jones River, but there is nothing to show that he was of Dr. Fuller's family.

EDWARD GRAY was a prominent merchant in the colony. He arrived in this country about 1643 with his brother Thomas. There is a tradition in the family that they were enticed on board a vessel in England, and then taken away against their will when only twelve or fourteen years of age. However that may be, we find Edward Gray to have been a prosperous merchant in 1670. At a town-meeting, Aug. 30, 1671, "The Gov^{r}, Mr. Howland, William Crow, and Joseph Howland were appt. to view a small moiety of land desired by Edward Gray to sett a warehouse on at or near the end of his ground att Rocky Nook, and make report thereof to the Towne." In June, 1678, "License is granted unto Mr. Edward Gray to sell some small quantities of liquor as he may have occasion to such as are or may be employed by him in fishing & such like occasions, for their use and refreshing." At the time of his death (1681) he had acquired an estate worth twelve hundred and fifty pounds sterling, the largest at that time in the colony. His descendants have lived until the present time on lands occupied by him at Rocky

[1] In the article quoted from Historical Society Collections it is stated that Sylvanus Cook was great-grandson of Caleb, but by the records it appears that Caleb was his great-uncle.

Nook. When the Old Colony Railroad was being graded, a part of an old hearthstone was discovered that was supposed to be the remains of his dwelling-house. It was very near the bridge over the railroad. He was buried in Plymouth, and his gravestone is the oldest of any now standing on the hill.

WILLIAM HANBURY. In 1640 he bought John Brown's house at Jones River for "two hundred and fourscore pounds." His name is mentioned again in 1643.

JOHN HOWLAND, one of the Pilgrims, had house and land at Jones River that he bought of John Jenney, Feb. 2, 1638. He lived in Duxbury a while, then in the town at Plymouth, but finally at Rocky Nook, where he was as early as 1639. During the passage to these shores he fell overboard, and came near perishing. Bradford thus describes the event: "In sundrie of these stormes the winds were so feirce & y^e^ seas so high as they could bear a knote of saile, but were forced to hull for diverce days togither. And in one of them, as they thus lay at hull, in a mighty storme a lustie yonge man (called John Howland) coming upon some occasion above y^e^ gratings, was with a seele of y^e^ ship throwne into y^e^ sea; but it pleased God y^t^ he caught hould of y^e^ tope-saile halliards, which hunge overboard, and rane out at length; yet he held his hould (though he was sundrie fadoms under water) till he was hald up by y^e^ same rope to y^e^ brime of y^e^ water, and then with a boat-hooke and other means got into y^e^ shipe againe, & his life saved; and though he was something ill with it, yet he lived many years after, and became a profitable member both in Church and comonewealthe." He was an assistant in the government for the years 1633–35. His house stood north of the residence of the late Hezekiah Ripley, and the remains of the cellar are yet visible. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Tillie, and died Feb. 22, 1672.

STEPHEN HOPKINS, of the "Mayflower" company, had a grant of twelve acres in the North Meadow, by Jones River, 1640.

MR. LEE is mentioned at Jones River in 1644.

GEORGE MOORE kept ferry at the river, 1638.

WILLIAM PADDY bought part of a house at Jones River, Feb. 3, 1648, belonging to EDMUND FREEMAN, of Sandwich, and previously (1641) had a grant of one hundred acres upland at North Meadow, by the river. He was a merchant, and quite wealthy for those times, and for several years was a deputy to the court of the colony, and probably the first colonial treasurer. He was a deacon of the church, and much devoted to the interests of the colony. In 1651 he removed to Boston, where he died Aug. 21, 1658, aged fifty-eight years. As some workmen were removing earth from the north side of the old state-house in 1830, they discovered a broken tombstone with this inscription: "Here lyeth the body of Mr. William Paddy. Departed this life August, 1658."

THOMAS PRENCE, the Governor of Plymouth Colony, 1634, 1638, and from 1657 to 1673, owned the farm at Rocky Nook that at first belonged to Mr. Allerton and afterwards to Elder Cushman. He removed to Eastham, 1644, and continued there until 1665, when he came back to Plymouth, and occupied the place provided by the government, known as "Plain Dealing," now in the possession of Barnabas Hedge. He died April 8, 1673, in his seventy-third year.

ABRAHAM PIERCE, as early as 1637, owned land south of Stony Brook, and probably most of what is now known as Abraham's Hill. His name is first brought to notice in 1627, when he "sold unto Capt. Miles Standish two shares in the red cow, for & in consideration of two ewe lambs, the one to be had at the time of weaning this present yeare, & the other at the same time Anno 1628, freeing the said Abraham from all manner of charge belonging to said shares during the terme of the nine years they are let out to halves & taking the benefit thereof." He was of Duxbury in 1643, and probably of Bridgewater, 1645, and died before 1673.

PHINEAS PRATT is mentioned at the river in 1640 and 1644, and sold fifty acres of upland and two acres of meadow there to John Cooke, 1646.

JOHN REYNOR, the minister at Plymouth for eighteen years previous to 1654, had a grant of ten acres by the river, and "a hundred acres vpland thereabouts."

NATHANIEL SOUTHER had seven acres at the river in 1640.

WILLIAM SHURTLEY'S house at Rocky Nook, 1684, stood on the east side of old road, between the land of John Gray and Smelt Brook.

JOHN WINSLOW, a brother of Governor Winslow, arrived 1621. As early as 1636, it is recorded "that John, Kenelm & Josias Winslow & John Barnes have that porcon of grownd upon Jones River from the point of the wood right to the coming in at Stony Brook and so upward on the south side of the river."

THOMAS WILLETT, a merchant, had a grant from the court, 1639, of one hundred acres of upland and meadow in addition to fifty acres previously granted, lying between Jones River and the pond to the northwest of Jones River swamp. This land and four hundred contiguous acres besides became the property

of Maj. William Bradford, who deeded it to his son, Lieut. Samuel Bradford. He lived on this land in a house built, as some say, by Mr. Willett. It is the house still standing that was occupied by the late Kilborn Faunce, and is probably as old as any now existing in Kingston, even if not built wholly or in part at so early a date as Mr. Willett owned the land. In 1648 he bought (with William Paddy) a house and land at the river of Edmund Freeman, said house "sometimes appertaining vnto Mr. Isaac Allerton, being bounded with the lands of Mr[s] Fuller on one side, and lands of CLEMENT BRIGGS and CHRISTOPHER WINTER on the other the nether end, buting vpon Joanes River." Mr. Willett was one of the last of the Leyden company to come to the country, arriving about 1629, but he became of importance, being an assistant thirteen years in succession. In 1660 he was an inhabitant of Rehoboth, and 1664 "was chosen to confer with the commissioners appointed by King Charles the Second in behalf of Plymouth Colony making respectful professions of fidelity and allegiance." After the surrender of New York to the English, he rendered the commissioners of appeals great service by his acquaintance with the customs, language, etc., of the Dutch, and so satisfactorily did he perform his duties that he became very popular, and was elected the first English mayor of the city of New York. He died in Swansey, Aug. 4, 1674, where a rough monument still marks his grave with the following inscription:

"MDCLXXIV.

"Here lyeth the body of the worthy Thomas Willett, Esq., who died August ye IV[th] in ye LXIV[th] year of his age. Anno.

"Who was the first Mayor of New York and twice did sustain the place."

RICHARD WRIGHT. In 1660, "a small parcel of land lying near unto John Cooke's at Rockey Nook, was granted unto Richard Wright to bee a place to set an house on." 30th December, 1663. "The bounds of the land of Richard Wright on which his house standeth at Rockey Nook as it was laid out by Leiftenant Morton is as followeth: the bounds on the northerly side is a great Cloven Rocke by the seaside, and so ranging up towards the woods to a great heape of stones within the field, and so to the path the breadth is to run Southerly from the said heape of stones to a great red oak marked on four sides, the Southerly side to run from the said red oak downward to the sea to a great remarkable rock and so to the sea, the length of it is from the common roadway to the sea." Previous to these dates a Richard Wright is mentioned as one of the early settlers in Rehoboth, and his estate was appraised in 1643 at eight hundred and thirty-four pounds. Whether the two of this name were of the same family or not is unknown to the writer.

CHRISTOPHER WINTER had lands at Jones River 1648.

Thus an attempt has been made in the first part of this work to notice all the principal persons who so early took up land or resided in this part of the colony, and the list embraces several of the distinguished founders of New England. It is a pleasure to record so many events connected with their lives that they may thus be perpetuated in the memory of their posterity, and others who may from time to time occupy those same lands once trodden by the Pilgrims. May future generations forever cherish the names of those who first planted the seeds of civilization on these western shores, and bequeathed to us so many blessings.

"Live, live within each grateful breast,
With reverence for your names possessed.
Your praises on our tongues shall dwell,
And sires to sons your actions tell."

CHAPTER II.

EARLY HISTORY—ANCIENT FERRIES, HIGHWAYS, AND BRIDGES—FORMATION OF JONES RIVER PARISH—INCORPORATION OF KINGSTON.

Ancient Ferries, Highways, and Bridges.—For an unknown period, before the settlement of this country by Europeans, it had been inhabited by numerous tribes of Indians, who had their paths or trails which connected different localities, and were probably used at first by our forefathers in going from place to place, until some of them became established roads. In the earlier records of the colony the "Payth to the Massachusetts," or the "Massachusetts Path," is often mentioned, and although it would be a difficult, if not impossible, task to locate it exactly at the present time, yet portions of it can be traced by reference to records relating to some of the more modern highways. The first mention of this path in the vicinity of Jones River is in 1637. May 10th, "It is agreed that the heighways both for horse and cart and foot, shalbe as followeth: From the town of Plymouth to Joanes River, as it was cleared, *pvided* it be holpen at Mr. Allerton's, by going through the old cowe yard at the river, the place being commonly called the Old Wading Place, and so through a valley up the hill, and then to turn straight to Abraham Peirce's ground, and through his ground as it is

marked, and so the *old path to Massachusetts* leaving Mr. Bradford's house to the west, and from Mr. Bradford's house to Steephen Tracy's ground as the way now lyeth, being already trenched a foote way from the lower steping-stones to Steephen Tracie's, the heighway lying through Steephen Tracie's field now enclosed. Also we allow a way from Francis Billington's ground through the nooke, as it now lyeth, to the ferry, and from the ferry to Stephen Tracie's house and so through the meadow to the bridg." Thus it will be seen there were three routes from Plymouth over Jones River to the common point at Stephen Tracy's house, which probably stood on the present estate of Mr. Samuel Loring, of Duxbury. It was ordered March 1, 1636, "That Joseph Rogers be allowed a constant ferry over Jones' River, neer his dwelling howse, & to take a penny for the transportacon of each pson, he, the said Joseph, maintaynig a sufficient ferry at that price."

Let us now trace the three routes mentioned: first, the way through Mr. Allerton's ground to the river was probably a little north of the present almshouse, and "through the valley up the hill" was at the northerly bounds of the land of the late Wiswall S. Stetson (where it has often been told by aged persons of a past generation as the way of an ancient road), then turn straight to the grounds of Abraham Pierce (which were on the south side of Stony Brook), then, after passing through his ground, the rest of the way to Stephen Tracy's was by the *old path*, which would leave Mr. Bradford's house on the west. (See pages 246, 247.) The stepping-stones mentioned secondly, were some distance down the river from the wading-place, probably as far as the wharf by the fish-yard, for if they had been much farther up the river, then it would have been necessary to have crossed the mouth of Stony Brook also, in order to have reached Mr. Tracy's house; but, as a bridge was afterwards built near that place, it is reasonable to suppose that the way for foot-travelers by the stepping-stones was near the point we have located it. From information received it appears that the *first ferry* was nearly at the mouth of the river, and a direct path to the house of Mr. Tracy would not vary very much in distance from the other ways. An extract from the records relating to the ferry may be of interest:

"The vijth of July, 1638. George Moore couenanted wth the Gou & Assistante (that vpon condicon hee may haue his xxv acres of land confirmed vnto him) to keepe a sufficient cannow or ferry to carry passengers ouer at Joanes Riuer for the space of two yeares, if need require so long, and to have a penny a man for transportacon, and to make causes[1] on both sides, that passengers may be transported at all tymes of the tyde."

[1] Causeways.

The first bridge over the river was built in 1639, and was probably at the place first mentioned, but in a few years another one was erected just below the wharf at the fish-yard. The records do not specify the different bridges, yet the fact that there were two, accounts for the frequency of repairs which seemed necessary between the years 1648 and 1667.

March 4, 1638/9. "Whereas, there is a bridg to be erected ouer Jones Riuer, w^{ch} should haue beene only for horse and man to passe, vpon due consideracon, fynding that the charges will not be much more to make y^{t} passable for a cart, it is resolued to make it passable for a cart to go ouer."

29th May, 1643. "It is agreed upon that —— Russell shall have £4–10*s.* to make the Causeway on the Marsh to Jones River Bridge, and to have ½ C. of Bread for the present, and the said sum to be levyed upon the Town in Corn at harvest next. Those that agreed to provide the said bread:

Mr. Prence, 14 lb.
Mr. Hanbury, 14 lb.
John Brown, 14 lb.
Mr. Paddy, 7 lb.

} And for the other 7 lb. means must be used to procure It, Provided that It be in part of payment."

1647/8, March 7. "The bridge at Joanses Riuer being dangerus to pase over it, both for man and beast, the Court haue ordered y^{t} Captaine Myells Standish, Treasurer, doe see the said bridge repaired forthwith."

1652, June 29. "The Court haue appointed Captaine Standish to take some speedy course with som workmen to mend the bridge att Joanes Riuer, and if workmen will not bee procured to worke at it willingly, hee hath power heerby to presse men to work thereatt."

1652, Oct. 5. By the grand jury, "We present the townshipps of Plymouth and Duxborrow for not repairing of Joanses River bridge."

1665, Oct. 3. "Cornett Studson and William Paybody are appointed and requested by the Court to have the ouersight of the worke in the rebuilding of the bridge att Joanes Riuer, intended and ordered to bee done by the countrey."

1683, June 17. "The town likewise engaged to allow three pounds, silver money, for and towards the building of a bridge over Jones River, for the use and conveniency of the neighborhood, which bridge shall be for horse and foot."

In 1684 the King's Highway was laid out, and its course, after leaving the present bounds of Plymouth, was as follows: Along the old road to Mr. Crowe's land, passing by the land of John Gray; along the old road (leaving William Shurtley's house on the east) to Smelt Brook; thence through Samuel Fuller's, Isaac Cushman's, and Elder Cushman's land to the end of the causeway of Jones River bridge, bounded with a rock on the west side; "and the way to Bridgewater to run up from the old road betwixt Elder Thomas Cushman's and Elkanah Cushman's tree, marked at the old road that goes to Jones River." As the King's Highway appears to be the first road laid out to the lower bridge, it is to be supposed that that bridge was only for foot-travelers previous to that time. In 1695 the question of turning the road to its present location over the river was first agitated, but no decisive action on the subject was

taken for twelve years, when, in 1707, it was voted "that it is a great burden and charge to maintain two bridges over Jones' River, when one might answer; that application be made to the County Court and to the Court of Barnstable that a bridge might be built higher up the river."

1708. This year the highway over the river was changed to its present way, though it does not appear upon the records that any bridge was immediately built there; and if any, it probably was only for travelers on foot, as in 1715 "it was proposed to build a cart-bridge over Jones's River, near Jacob Cook's. Maj. John Bradford proposed to give towards the building said bridge what stone were on his land, and set his hand thereto. Jacob Cook likewise offered that those that did the said work should have the stones they could get off his land, in case they would take as many loads of cobbling-stones as of binding-stones for said work. Jacob Mitchell also made the same offer. The town voted to build a cart-bridge over the said river, and chose agents to have the work executed." The sum appropriated, May 9, 1715, for this bridge was eighty pounds. In 1709 the lower bridge was burned, or partly burned, by an incendiary, as it was supposed. While the officers of the law were endeavoring to detect the person, a wag reported *to them* that he saw a man going to the bridge with a live coal in his hand; but being pressed for further information, at last revealed the secret by telling them it was only a certain gentleman walking hand in hand with a young lady whose name was Cole. The new highway, laid out in 1708, followed very nearly the Bridgewater road as it crossed the river, after it had crossed the lands of Eleazar and Elkanah Cushman, "and so along B^{ridg} Road to the sd. Jones River, and over sd. river alongside sd. road to 2 cedar posts marked in Jacob Cooke's fence, . . . and along said Bridgewater road to a path which crosses Maj. Bradford's land and leads to Stony Brook." This point last mentioned was probably near the place where "Mutton Lane" intersects the main road, for the old Bridgewater road crossed the burying-ground diagonally from a point near the front of the town hall. From that path the road was laid out as it now passes down the hill through the village of Stony Brook, and was afterwards called the Boston road. The court ordered at the same time that the old bridge near by this new road should be taken down, as it had become dangerous for travel.

The first bridge over Stony Brook was built at this same time. "The town voted that there should be a bridge over Stoney Brook, and y^{e} way through the brook cleared, and a bridge over sd. brook of about three logs breadth." Seven years after, a more substantial bridge was built there, as, Sept. 3, 1716, "The Town voated to allow Maj. John Bradford six pounds towards the building a bridg over Stoney Brook, provided he build it with stone, s^{d} bridg to be Twelve feet wide, three feet high in the middle, and soe upon a strait to y^{e} upland on each side, laid with good stones, well laid to y^{e} acceptance of the Selectmen. The Arch in y^{e} middle to be Eight fot wide, laid with oak peices Good and Strong, well graveled, & left in Good repaire at 7 years' end after this date."

In the early times there was a road from Stony Brook towards Bridgewater across the corner of Evergreen Cemetery. The highway lately laid out from the railroad depot follows in nearly the same track until it reaches the cemetery. As it has already been shown that the Massachusetts path went from some point near the present railroad crossing to Stephen Tracy's, it is very probable that the road to Bridgewater just mentioned intersected the path at Stony Brook, which would have made a most direct route from Duxbury to Bridgewater. Several persons from time to time had special ways to their premises granted them, and one case is here noticed: March 6, 1695. "Leave was granted to Caleb Cook and John Gray to fence their lands at Rockenook down to low water-mark upon condition that Joseph Howland may have free passage through their lands out of Rockenook up to the Highway." This was probably the present way to the wharf there.

Soon after the year 1700 a desire began to be manifested by the people in the vicinity of Jones River for a withdrawal from the old town and the formation of a separate township for themselves. Ninety-six years had passed since the settlement at Plymouth before their first request was made for a separation, and it was not until nine years after that time that their wishes were fully granted, and the town of Kingston incorporated.

Formation of Jones River Parish and the subsequent Incorporation of the Town of Kingston, with the Causes thereof.—In the year 1717, forty-one inhabitants of the north part of Plymouth, with others from Plympton and Pembroke, desired to be set off as a township or precinct, and they sent the following petition to the General Court at Boston:

"To His Excellency, Samuel Shute, Esq., Capt. General and Governor in Chief in and over his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay, &c. The Council and Representatives in General Court assembled:

"The petition of the North Inhabitants of the town of Plymouth, near Jones' River, and of the Northeast part of Plympton, near the aforesaid river, & of some of the Inhabitants of

the Southeast end of Pembrook Humbly Sheweth: That it is a great Burthen your poor petitioners labor under by reason of the great distance we live from the center of the towns to which we respectively belong, the great difficulty of attending all public worship, and especially the public worship of God, which difficulty we have for a long time cheerfully labored under till we should increase to such numbers and capacities as to be able to support the public worship of God amongst us, in some place where it shall be most for our general accommodation which we having considered, & upon computation find that about forty and eight families will be nearer meeting than now we are. For now many of us live six or seven miles from meeting and the most of us above four miles, and then there will be very few above two miles from the meeting-house. We have likewise suitable accommodations for many more inhabitants, which we believe would be soon improved if we had the public worship established amongst us, and we made into a township or precinct. Our petition, therefore, to the Great and General Assembly is that all within the bounds hereafter mentioned may be made into a township, viz.: [The bounds will not be given here, as they will appear substantially the same in another place.] Which this our reasonable petition tendeth so much to promote the public worship and the good of this place, we doubt not but you will see cause to allow and grant.

Israel Bradford.	Samuel Fuller.
Hezekiah Bradford.	Elisha West.
John Bryant.	Judah Hall.
Francis Cook.	Jacob Cook, Jr.
Ebenezer Eaton.	Caleb Stetson.
John Washburn.	Eleazer Cushman.
John Everson.	Robert Cushman.
David Bradford.	Benjamin Bryant.
Jacob Mitchell.	Peter Hunt.
Robert Cook.	William Cook.
Jonathan Bryant.	John Gray.
Wrestling Brewster.	John Cushman.
Perez Bradford.	Joseph Holmes.
Ephraim Bradford.	Benjamin Eaton.
Isaac Holmes.	Richard Everson.
William Bradford.	John Bradford.
Elisha Stetson.	John Bradford, Jr.
Jacob Cook.	Joseph Sturtevant.
Peter West.	Elnathan Fish.
Elisha Bradford.	Gershom Bradford."
Charles Little.	

The first petition for a separation was to the town itself, March 15, 1717, but it was not granted, and November 4th, Nathaniel Thomas, Esq., and Maj. Isaac Lothrop were selected as agents to make answer to the petition that had been sent to the General Court.

In the General Court, May 29, 1717, it was ordered that "Capt. Henry Hodges, Col. William Bassett, and Capt. William Southworth be a committee to go upon the place, view and consider the situation and circumstances of the petitioners and the tract of land which they desire should be made a township or precinct, and report their opinion to this Court whether it be reasonable the prayers of the petitioners should be granted, the charges of the committee to be borne by the petitioners." This committee performed the duty assigned them, and September 7th reported that they were "of opinion, for divers weighty reasons given to us, that it may be best for the petitioners that the said tract of land be made a township, if the Great and General Court shall see cause to grant the same."

The General Court, after a full hearing upon the question, passed an act, November, 1717, setting off the north part of Plymouth, with portions of the other towns before mentioned, as a precinct or parish.

"In Council, upon a full hearing before the whole Court upon the petition of several of the inhabitants of Plymouth, Plympton, and Pembroke, Ordered, that the petitioners be set off a precinct according to the bounds mentioned in the committee's report, and upon their providing and maintaining an Orthodox minister, a public reading- and a writing-school within their precinct, that they may be free from any charge to the ministry and schools in their respective towns.

"Sent down for concurrence.

"In the House of Representatives.

"Read and Concurred.

"Consented to. SAML. SHUTE.

"A true copy Examined.

"J. WILLARD, *Sec'y.*"

As the act provided that they should maintain a minister, the people of the new parish soon began to make the necessary arrangements for the building of a meeting-house and the settling of a minister. The first business meeting on record was on Dec. 5, 1717, when it was voted "y^{t} our Meeting-House should stand on the left hand of the way that leads to y^{e} landing-place near the corner of Jacob Mitchell's field." Voted "that it be forty-three feet in length, thirty-six in width, and twenty feet between joints." Maj. John Bradford, Peter West, and Charles Little were chosen agents to build the meeting-house. March 14, 1718. The same gentlemen last named were chosen agents to provide a minister as soon as the meeting-house was ready. Nov. 21, 1718. Voted to give Mr. Paine three pounds money for two days' preaching. The same agents, chosen March 14th, were requested to agree with Mr. Paine to preach some longer time. Jan. 12, 1719. Voted to raise eighty pounds to pay a minister. Charles Little and Peter West were chosen a committee to order who shall have pews in the precinct meeting-house, and where they shall be. Isaac Holmes was to have "twenty shillings for sweeping, opening and shutting of the doors and casements of the meeting-house for one year. Feb. 17, 1719. Voted "to give Mr. Thomas Paine a call to the work of the ministry in said Precinct, having had experience of his qualities for said work." Why Mr. Paine was not settled does not appear upon the records, but he afterwards went to Weymouth, where he died in 1737.

Nothing more concerning the ministry appears until the following year, when it is recorded that "Mr. Joseph Stacie began to preach July 26, 1720." August 15th it was voted to give Mr. Stacy eighty pounds a year, and also one hundred pounds settlement. The committee on the pews in the meeting-house decided that there shall be thirteen pews below the galleries besides the pew already built for the minister's wife. The location of all these pews is given in the records, and a few will be described here: Maj. John Bradford's was next to the pulpit stairs; Charles Little's was next to street door on the right, and Elisha Bradford's on the left "as you go in." Benjamin Eaton's was "between minister's stairs and west door," and Peter West's was in the gallery, "in the front, next to the stairs, behind the women." Rev. Mr. Stacy was ordained Nov. 2, 1720. Liberty was given William Cooke "to build a casement or window in his pew in y^e^ meeting-house, so as not to incommode the meeting-house." Josiah Cooke, Robert Cushman, Jr., and Cornelius Drew were allowed to have a pew in the side gallery March 22, 1725. Only a little more than seven years passed after the formation of the parish when the residents there began to agitate the question of an entire separation from the old town, and at a precinct meeting held at the time last named, it was voted "to draw off and become a precinct school, and that a suitable mistress be engaged to learn the children to read and write," and also to draw off and become a township, and to effect the same, chose Joseph Holmes, Eleazer Ring, and Benjamin Eaton to act in behalf of said precinct in that affair." There were probably several reasons why the people desired an entire separation, yet it has been the testimony of aged people that the chief cause of dissatisfaction was the action of the town in regard to the schools. If there were other serious reasons of complaint the records are silent upon the subject, and show no other cause of trouble than that to which reference has been made. We will now go back thirty years previous to the time of which we are writing, and bring to light what little there is recorded concerning schools.

In 1696 the north part of Plymouth had the schoolmaster the fourth quarter, as the record states he shall "remove no farther southward in said towne for settlement to keepe scool than John Gray's." 1714, June 7. "At a Towne Meeting it was voated to allow 20 pounds to the North end of y^e^ town to build a school house somewhare neere Jacob Cook's." Shortly after this Maj. Bradford gave a lot of land for this first school-house, as will be seen by the following deed, which is copied in full from the Registry of Deeds, vol. xi. page 30. This lot was situated just westerly from the grounds of the late Capt. James Sever, and a school-house which stood on the same land is now well remembered by many persons, as it was not removed until 1826:

"*To all To whome These Presants shall Come:* Major John Bradford, of Plym^th^, In the County of Plym^th^, in New England, Sendeth Greeting: Know yee, that Whereas There hath bine something done by the Inhabitants of about Jones River, In Plym^th^, aforesaid, Towards y^e^ Erecting or Building a Scool-house for the Incouragement of Learning & Conveniancy of Endicating Their children. Know yee, that for and ye further promoting & Encourageing y^e^ same, Have Given, Granted, aliened, made over, & Confirmed, & by these presants for myself, my heirs, Excu^rs^, & Adms, do fully and freely Give, Grant, alienate, make over & Confirm unto y^e^ above sd. Inhabitants or Neighbourhood, their heirs and assigns forever, a Certain peice of Land near Jones' River, aforesd, on y^e^ Northwest side of y^e^ Land and way, which I lately sold to Charles Little by y^e^ Country Road, To erect and sett y^e^ sd. scool-house upon; To Have and To Hold y^e^ sd. peice of Land for the use aforesd To y^e^ sd Inhabitants & Neighbourhood aforesd so long as they, y^e^ sd Inhabitants, shall keep and maintain a scool-house on sd. Land & Pecibly To Enjoy y^e^ same during y^e^ Term Last Mentioned without any Lett, Hinderance, or Molestation from myself or any other, from, by, or under me, or any pson or psons Whatsoever. In witness whereof, I, y^e^ sd John Bradford, have hereunto sett my hand & seal, this 28^th^ day July, one Thousand Seven Hundred & fourteen, 1714.

"JOHN BRADFORD [SEAL]

"Signed, Sealed, & DD^dd^
"In Presants of
"Benjamin Southworth,
"Joseph Chandler."

For five years (from 1716 to 1721) the north part of the town had a school for a certain portion of each year, but in the latter year it was voted to have but one school in the town, and that "shold be a grammar school." During the years 1722, 1723, 1724, a school was again allowed them. On the 15th of February, 1725, there was a very exciting town-meeting held, and a long debate about schools, "and there being a great assembly, it was something difficult to distinguish the voate by holding up the hand, and it was therefore ordered by the moderator that the assembly should withdraw out of ye house, & then to come in & pass by the Clark, & declare whether they were for one or three schools; and it was voated by a majority of voates that there should be one school; and there being a great tumult in the meeting, and the people difficult to be stilled, the moderator therefore adjourned the present meeting to the first day of March next." March 1, 1725. "And then the Town proceeded to manage the affair about the school." After a plan had been adopted for the school in the centre of the town, it was voted "that each end of the town, who for some years past had a woman's school among them, be allowed to deduct out of the Town's

Treasury what they are annually rated or taxed for the grammar school, and no more towards the maintaining a school among themselves, provided they see cause to keep one."

The result of this meeting seemed to determine the future action of the parish, for on the 22d of same month, as before stated, they voted to withdraw from the town, and May 31st they voted to petition the General Court to become a township, and for "our part of y^e^ money which the mile and half land was sold for." For more than a year after this the matter was urged and opposed by the different parties interested, and in the mean time, Sept. 6, 1725, it was voted at a precinct meeting "to raise twenty pounds money to defray the charge of the school in said precinct."

Jan. 7, 1726. John Gray, Robert Cushman, and William Cooke were chosen agents "to acquaint the respective towns from whence we derived of our desire to run the line betweene y^m^ and us, and to prefix y^e^ day and to assist in sd. business till it should be accomplished. In addition to the committee or agents of y^e^ precinct is added Maj. John Bradford, Mr. Jacob Mitchell, and Mr. Thomas Croad to assist in y^e^ business of meeting y^e^ committee which is to come from Boston to view the state of y^e^ precinct in order to become a township." Thirty pounds were appropriated for defraying the expenses of the committee, and Mr. Samuel Foster was to "provide for them and keep them."

March 25, 1726. At this the last precinct meeting it was voted to give Rev. Mr. Stacy ninety pounds salary, also "that there shall be a moving Reading and Writing school in the precinct for y^e^ year ensuing, which shall be kept eight months on the Northward side of the meeting-house, viz.: three months at the school-house on the North side of Jones River, and two months at the house of Israel Bradford, and three months near Smelt Brook, and four months y^t^ part Westerly of the meeting-house, viz.: two months at Joseph Holmes and two months at Robert Cooke's." Mr. Gershom Bradford was chosen to go to Boston at the May Sessions, "to do what may further be done relating to y^e^ precinct's petition to y^e^ Honorable Gen'l Court in order to be a township."

"In Council June 2, 1726.—Ordered: That the bounds of the North precinct of Plymouth, intended to be erected into a township by the name of Kingstone, shall be as followeth, that is to say: Beginning at a heap of stones above the highway, being the bounds between the lands of John Sturtevant, and the land which did belong to Joseph Sturtevant, deceased, and thence the line between the two precincts in Plymouth to run North forty-five degrees and a half Easterly down to the Salt Bay; and from thence on the same course into Duxborough town line; and thence from the first-mentioned heap of stones South about forty-five degrees and a half westerly up into the woods unto a great remarkable rock, commonly called Nick's Rock, by the southeast side of a cartway; and from thence on the same course 144 rods to a stone set in the ground and other stones laid about it by the Northwest side of the said cartway; and from thence south fifty-seven degrees Westerly unto two red-oak trees, marked with stones about them, in the line of Plimpton township, by the Northwest side of the old country road that leads from Plymouth town to Middleborough, and the line between Plimpton and Plymouth, north precinct, North about seven degrees Westerly unto a great black-oak, formerly marked, by the southeast side of a roadway near the hill called Brewster's hill, the said tree being a former bound of Plimpton township; and from thence North forty-seven and an half degrees Westerly about four hundred and eighty rods to a heap of stones on a cleft rock, and from thence North about five degrees Westerly about two hundred and twenty-eight rods to a long stone set in the ground, and other stones laid about it, about three rods to the Westward of the old cellar which was Thomas Shurtleff's; and from thence North three degrees westerly about a mile and forty-two rods to the west corner bounds of the land which did belong to Peter West, deceased, being a pine-tree marked, by Jones River pond; and from thence over sd. pond North eight degrees Westerly unto the South corner bounds of Jonathan Crooker; and from thence between the sd. North precinct and the town of Pembrook North about forty-three degrees Easterly about one hundred and seven rods by the range of the sd. Crooker's land unto the north corner of the 145th lot, which now belongs to William Cooke; and from thence East unto the Northwest Corner of Elnathan Fish; and from thence by the range of the sd. lot, being in number the 127th lot, East-South-East unto the Northeast corner of sd. lot at the brook called Pine brook; and from thence the sd. line between the sd. North precinct and the town of Duxborough, to run on a straight line to the ancient corner bounds between the townships of Plymouth and Duxborough, being a heap of stones by a white-oak tree marked to the Northward of y^e^ brook called Mile brook; and from thence by the bounds between Duxborough and Plymouth until it come down to the bay; and from thence by Duxborough line over the bay until it meet with the line first mentioned.

"Sent down for concurrence.

"J. Willard, *Sec'y.*

"In the House of Representatives,

"June 3, 1726, read and concurred.

"Wm. Dudley, *Spr.*

"Consented to.

"Wm. Dummer."

On the 16th of June, 1726, O. S., corresponding to the 27th, N. S., the following act passed:

"Anno Regni Regis Georgii Duodecimo.

"An Act *Passed by the Great and Generall Court or Assembly of His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay for Dividing the Town of Plymouth, and Erecting a New Town there by the name of Kingston.*

"Whereas, the Town of Plymouth, within the County of Plymouth, is of great extent for length, and lyes commodiously for Two Townships, and the North Precinct thereof being of late sufficiently filled with Inhabitants who labor under great Difficulties on several accounts, and have thereupon addressed this Court that they may be set off a distinct and separate Township. *Be it therefore Enacted by the Lieut.-Governour, Council, and Representatives in Generall Court assembled, and by the Authority of the same,* That all the Lands lying within the said North Precinct, in Plymouth, aforesaid, particularly

described and bounded by an Order of this Court passed at their present Session, be and hereby are set off and constituted a separate Township, by the name of Kingston, and that the Inhabitants of said Township be vested with the Powers, Privileges, and Immunities that the Inhabitants of any Town of this Province by Law are or ought to be vested with. *Provided,* And be it further Enacted, That nothing in this act contained shall be construed, deemed, judged, or intended to hinder or prejudice the right and interest of all or any persons whatsoever in any of the Common and Undivided Lands within the Towns of Plymouth and Kingston aforesaid, but the same shall remain as heretofore. *Provided, also, and be it further Enacted,* That the Inhabitants of the said Town of Kingston shall be liable and subject (notwithstanding there being set off and constituted a Township aforesaid) to pay their proportion of all Province, County, and Town rates for this present year, in the Towns to which they respectively belonged, and shall be accordingly assessed in such Towns in the same manner as they would have been if this Act had never been made, Anything herein before contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

"Passed in Council and signed.

"J. Willard, *Sec'y.*

"Passed in the House of Representatives and signed.

"Wm. Dudley, *Speaker.*

"Consented to.

"Wm. Dummer."

It is said that Lieutenant-Governor Dummer suggested the name of the new town on the 28th of May, that being the birthday of His Majesty King George the First, then the reigning sovereign of England. The name Ashburton had been suggested, but the people did not seem to fancy it. Soon after the incorporation of the town it was ordered in Council, and passed the House of Representatives June 24, 1726, "That Maj. John Bradford, a principal inhabitant of the town of Kingston, is empowered and directed to notify and summon the inhabitants duly qualified for votes to assemble and meet together to choose town officers to stand unto the next annual election, according to law."

The following is the warrant for the first town-meeting held in Kingston, and the names of the persons chosen to fill the different offices will be given:

"Pursuant to an Order of the Great and General Court to me directed, these are to notify and summon the inhabitants of the town of Kingston qualified for votes to assemble and meet together at the meeting-house in Kingston aforesaid on Monday, the twenty-ninth day of August instant, at ten of the clock in the forenoon, to choose town officers, to stand until the next annual election, according to law. Dated at Kingston aforesaid, the thirteenth of August, Anno Domini 1726."

At this meeting Maj. John Bradford was chosen moderator; Joseph Mitchell, clerk; Benjamin Eaton, Thomas Croad, and Jacob Mitchell, selectmen and assessors; Ensign Wrestling Brewster, treasurer; Joseph Mitchell, constable; Seth Chipman, tithingman; John Gray and Samuel Foster, hog-reeves; Robert Cook and Jacob Cook, Jr., fence-viewers; Samuel Ring, surveyor. At the next town-meeting in December the debt was about one hundred and fifty-six pounds, of which Rev. Mr. Stacy's salary was sixty pounds, and the school appropriation forty pounds.

Having passed the period of the incorporation of the town, its history for the succeeding century will be given in the form of annals, and that will embrace most, if not all, that is recorded of the church history down to the year 1800; also items from the records relating to the schools during the same period will be put in their proper places.

CHAPTER III.

CHRONOLOGICAL HISTORY—ANNALS OF THE TOWN FROM 1727 TO 1884.

Annals.—1727, March 20. The salary of Rev. Mr. Stacy was to be ninety-five pounds. The school to be kept four months at Robert Cook's and eight months at the school-house near the river. John Cook, Caleb Stetson, and Gershom Bradford were chosen "to clear all ye brooks and rivers of all obstructions to the passage of fish."

1728. Voted to build two seats at each end of the meeting-house above the galleries for negroes and Indians to sit.

1729. John Pratt was "allowed the liberty of dwelling in the school-house near Mr. Sever's for ye space of three months' time that the school shall not be kept."

1730, Jan. 20. Giles Rickard's name as schoolmaster first appears this year, but he probably had been employed previously. At a town-meeting twelve pounds were raised "to supply Francis Wilkes and Jonathan Belcher, Esq., agents of the sd. house at the Court of Great Britain, to enable y^{m} to solicit y^{e} affairs of this country."

March 9th. The minister's salary was raised to one hundred and twenty pounds. The selectmen were ordered to have "suitable windows made at the ends of y^{e} meeting-house against the uppermost galleries where the indians and negroes sit." James Cobb was "to take care of the indians and negroes that on y^{e} Sabbath-day they resort to those seats which are built for them in said meeting-house." Seth Chipman and John Finney were chosen "to take care and to suppress those youths that are vicious or disorderly on Sabbath-days."

December 7th. "Choose Cornelius Drew to take

care of and to regulate the indian and negro servants on the Sabbath-days."

1732. Forty-five pounds were raised for the school.

1735. For several years past rewards have been offered by the town for the killing of wild-cats.

1736. Jabez Washburn was chosen to repair the meeting-house.

1737. A presentment for not having a pair of stocks in this town. Voted "to build a pair, and the selectmen are to see that they are made according to law."

1738. The minister's salary this year was one hundred and forty-five pounds, and Mr. Rickard's sixty pounds.

1739, March 5. Stringent fish laws were passed at this meeting.

May 21st. Voted "to give Mr. Giles Rickard, the present schoolmaster, one week out of his year's service to improve for his own advantage in hay-making time."

Died this year Samuel Drew, the ancestor of the Duxbury and Kingston families of that name. He was the son of John Drew, who arrived in Plymouth about 1642, and was, like his father, a prominent ship-builder. He was in Duxbury, 1713, but afterwards removed to Kingston.

1740, May 27. By the records it does not appear since the incorporation of the town that any representative had been sent to the General Court until at this time, after a period of fourteen years, Capt. Gershom Bradford was chosen their first representative. For several, if not all the previous, years it is recorded that the people voted not to send a representative, but an excuse for not doing so.

1741, March 26. Voted "to pay Rev. Mr. Stacie's salary the first Sabbath-day of every month through the year." The town and church were soon called to mourn the loss of their minister, for on the 25th of August the Rev. Joseph Stacy died of a fever, aged forty-seven years. He was born in Cambridge, 1694, and served his time at the shoemaking business, but afterwards received an education at Harvard College, and was settled in the ministry here. He married Patience Warren, of Plymouth, who died Jan. 13, 1730, in her thirty-third year. In a note left by Rev. Z. Willis he says Mr. Stacy "was small of stature and of great activity, delighted in gunning and fishing, for which amusements there was a good opening in his day in this place. This passion he did not indulge to the neglect of his studies, in which he was very diligent. He was happy in the affections and love of his people. His abilities were middling; his piety was great." On the day following his death a special meeting of the inhabitants was held, and Francis Adams was selected as moderator. Deacon John Washburn, Deacon Wrestling Brewster, and Mr. John Faunce were appointed agents "in behalf of y^{e} town to treat with the ministers of the neighboring towns in order to supplying y^{e} pulpit with a suitable person." Voted, "that the Rev. Mr. Stacie shall be honorably buried at y^{e} charge of the town." The selectmen were added to the committee "in order to provide those things that shall be thought suitable and decent in order to the funeral of Rev. Mr. Stacie, deceased."

A Mr. Clapp was the next candidate for the ministry, but nothing is recorded concerning him, excepting that a committee, consisting of Nicholas Sever, Esq., Mr. Benjamin Eaton, Mr. John Faunce, and Mr. Judah Hall, was appointed "to go to Taunton to inquire after Mr. Clapp's character."

1742, March 1. Voted "to raise £160, old tenor, for supplying the pulpit with a suitable person for the year ensuing." The committee was instructed to engage the Rev. Jedediah Adams to supply the pulpit for a season. On the 12th of April both church and town made choice of Rev. Mr. Adams as their pastor; but at a subsequent meeting of the town, May 17th, "it refused to vote £160, old tenor, to Rev. Jedediah Adams," and thus no settlement was then made. At a church meeting, July 26th, it was voted "that the Rev. Mr. Thaddeus Maccarty be the pastor of the Church of Christ in Kingston," and the town by a unanimous vote, August 16th, concurred in the same. The minister's salary was fixed at £160, old tenor, or "an equivalent in the new emission." Also a settlement of £300, old tenor, or its equivalent, was voted, one-half to be paid the first year, and the remainder the next.

September 20th. One hundred pounds, old tenor, was added to the settlement, to be paid in two years after the other should be paid; and it was further agreed, "that in consideration of the unanimity of the church and town in the choice of Mr. Maccarty, that after four years the town will add forty pounds, old tenor, to his salary."

October 25th. "The ministers and messengers and their wives were invited to the entertainment at the ordination of the Rev. Mr. Maccarty," which took place Nov. 3, 1742. Rev. Ellis Gray, of Boston, delivered the sermon, Rev. Mr. Eels, of Scituate, the charge, and Rev. Mr. Lewis, of Pembroke, the right hand of fellowship.

December 6th. Voted "to allow Nicholas Sever, Esq., for keeping the ministers, and his charge on the road between Boston and Kingston, twenty-five

pounds;" also, "to allow Mr. Benj. Sampson for keeping ministers, and keeping y^e^ ministers at Mr. Maccarty's ordination, y^e^ sum of thirty-two pounds and ten shillings."

1743, March 14. The sum of ten pounds, old tenor, was offered to any person belonging to the town who might kill an "old grown wolf." A bridge was built over Jones' River, between Robert Bradford's and Capt. Bradford's; and it was ordered, September 16th, to be built in same manner and method as "Jones' River Great Bridge was built." This was at the place now known as Triphammer.

1744. A wolf was killed in the town this year.

1745. A trouble between minister and people began to be manifested during the early part of the year. It was occasioned by the opposition of a majority of the parish to the famous preacher, Rev. George Whitefield, then in the midst of his wonderful career in New England. January 29th, it was voted "not to allow itinerant preachers to preach in the meeting-house, and that Nicholas Sever, Esq., Mr. Judah Hall, Mr. Robert Bradford, Deac. Brewster, Mr. John Faunce, Mr. Francis Adams, Mr. William Ripley, Mr. Ebenezer Fuller, and Joseph Mitchell be a parish committee, and that they take care to see that there be hooks and staples put to the casements in the meeting-house, that nobody may get in at unseasonable times to do damage in y^e^ meeting-house. Also that this committee shall have a prudential power relating to the meeting-house and other parish affairs, and particularly to itinerant ministers, who having of late been troublesome in many places, and as Mr. Maccarty may be in danger of being overborne by their insolence, the said committee are desired to use their good office to prevent the same and to guard the meeting-house from them, viz.: itinerant ministers." They were also requested to wait upon the Rev. Mr. Maccarty and use their good offices with him for the healing and accommodating any difficulties which of late may have arisen, and to prevent the like for the future. Later in the year it was rumored that Mr. Maccarty had invited Mr. Whitefield, in spite of the wishes of the parish, to deliver a Thursday lecture, and the committee, to prevent his occupying the pulpit, had the church fastened against him. This caused a bitter feeling, and Mr. Maccarty immediately asked for his dismission. The church soon granted it, and the town, November 7th, "concurred with the vote of the church to dismiss Rev. Mr. Maccarty from his pastoral office." He preached his farewell sermon the 3d of November, on the third anniversary of his ordination, but it was not printed until 1804, nearly sixty years afterwards. The date of his ordination does not appear on either the town or church records, but the printed sermon is dated Nov. 3, 1745, and in it Mr. Maccarty refers to the sermon "preached at my ordination, this day 3 years," and a foot-note to which this sentence refers says, "Nov. 3, 1742." If these dates are correct, then the farewell sermon was preached before the town had dismissed their minister, for that action is on record November 7th, as before stated. It may be that after the church had granted his dismission, Mr. Maccarty preached his farewell sermon without waiting for the decision of the town. A few extracts from the sermon are here copied:

"However, amid all the imperfections of my ministry, I hope it has not been altogether an unsuccessful one. That I have not laboured in vain, and spent my strength for naught and in vain; that some souls have been savingly wrought upon by my ministrations. I hope I cannot say with the dresser of the vineyard of old to his Lord, 'Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none.' Yet thus much I can say, that these 3 years have I come seeking fruit, and find but very little. . . . In all probability I shall no more preach the gospel to you; yet I hope you will have it preached to you in a much better manner, in the power and purity of it, and have it become the power of God to your salvation. It may be I shall never see you all again in this world. However, I find in myself a disposition to wish every one's welfare in all regards, temporal and spiritual. . . . And as to whatever has occurred of a disagreeable nature to me (and some things have occurred of this sort), I think I can say truly I indulge not a malicious, revengeful spirit towards any, but contrariwise, and wish all the blessings of heaven may plentifully descend upon you, and an increase of all the blessings of God's footstool. . . . I know not how better to conclude than in the words of my text. 'Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one, night and day, with tears.' And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and to give you an inheritance among all them that are sanctified."

The following, relating to Mr. Maccarty, is taken from the church records, and was written by Rev. Z. Willis: "He was a man tall of stature, slender of habit, with a black, penetrating eye. As a public preacher he was solemn, loud, searching, and rousing. He and his people separated in a pet, for which they were afterwards ashamed. He and they for many years afterward expressed an high regard for each other. He was afterwards settled in the ministry, and spent his days at Worcester; but, as he himself informed me, was never so happy as in Kingston." Mr. Maccarty preached in Kingston in 1780, just after the ordination of Mr. Willis, and that was probably the last time. He died in Worcester, July 18, 1785.

1746, Jan. 27. The church decided to give Rev. William Rand a call to the work of the ministry, and February 13th the town concurred with the same,

and, "in case he accepts, to allow him two hundred pounds, old tenor." At the next town-meeting Mr. Rand made the following answer:

"To the freeholders and other inhabitants of the town of Kingston, assembled Mar. 14, 1746.

"GENTLEMEN,—I rec'd a copy of some votes of your meeting of the 13th of Feb. last by your committee, whereby I understand that the town has concurred with the Church in making choice of me for your minister. I have taken the matter into serious and mature consideration, and have at last determined to accept of your invitation, judging that there is a direction of Providence that I should settle in the ministry among you. Gentlemen, I hope and can truly say that I seek not yours, but you. As to the offer you make me in your vote, I accept of it for the present; but if the value of our paper currency sink as it has done in years past, I trust you will be willing to make a reasonable allowance; and as you have in time past been so generous as to provide fire-wood for your minister, it will be acceptable to me if you will do the like for me in such a way as shall be most agreeable to you. And I trust you will provide for me a house to dwell in, till such time as I shall have opportunity to settle myself, at which time, if any persons shall be so good as to afford me some small assistance towards my settling, it shall be thankfully accepted.

"WM. RAND."

September 12th. Esquire Sever was allowed sixty-five pounds seven shillings, old tenor, for the installment and boarding of the Rev. Mr. Rand.

1747, Feb. 16. Deacon Brewster was allowed seven pounds eleven shillings, old tenor, for charges in removing the Rev. Mr. Rand's family.

September 14th. Giles Rickard was allowed a salary of one hundred pounds, old tenor.

1751. It was decided to enlarge the meeting-house, and Benjamin Sampson, Robert Bradford, Samuel Foster, Esquire Sever, and Benjamin Lothrop were appointed a committee for that purpose. Jonathan Holmes gave privilege to Deacon Wrestling Brewster, Joseph and Micah Holmes, of Kingston, and Dr. Polycarpus Loring, of Plympton, to erect a grist-mill at the mouth of Jones River Pond. There was a forge or iron-mill then standing near the place.

1752. A second pair of stocks was made, and a whipping-post added. They were located west of the church, near the Adams line.

August 3d. "John Faunce was chosen to take care of and search for iron ore in Jones River Pond."

September 18th. The twenty new pews in the meeting-house were sold at "public vendue." Previous to this time but few pews had been built, a large part of the congregation sitting upon benches, styled men's and women's seats, as appear many times on the records.

1753, May 23. Nathan Bradford granted to Elisha Stetson, Wrestling Brewster, David Sturtevant, and Ichabod Bradford, owners of the grist-mill at Stony Brook, a cartway from said mill to the county road, for five and a half bushels of Indian corn yearly.

1754, March 18. "Chose Deacon Brewster and Robert Bradford to take care and see that the meeting-house be plastered overhead."

November 29th. John Brewster was chosen one of the selectmen in place of Joseph Mitchell, deceased. Mr. Mitchell was the first clerk of the town, and held that office until his death, with the exception of the years 1745 and 1746.

1756, May 17. Voted, "that the town stores of powder, balls, &c., be lodged in the garret of the meeting-house."

1757, March 14. Dr. John Sever was allowed one pound five shillings and four pence for medicine and attendance on two Indian squaws.

1758, April 19. Died, Benjamin Sampson, the ancestor of the earlier Sampson family of Kingston. He was son of Stephen, of Duxbury, the son of Henry, who arrived 1620. His name appears on the town records as early as 1729, and in 1753 was one of the selectmen, and representative to the General Court.

1759. Giles Rickard, the schoolmaster, was allowed two shillings for one-quarter cord of wood that the French family burned in the school-house. They were probably some of the Acadian exiles. One of the northwest roads was laid out this year, "beginning at the county road that leads from the meeting-house to Joseph Holmes', where the way turns out that leads to Nathan Wright's," etc. Also the road "from the meeting-house to Duxborough road that goes by Thomas Adams'." This is the road from the present Unitarian Church to the Patuxet House.

1760, March 26. Died, Israel Bradford, the grandson of Governor William Bradford. His name stands first on the petition for the separation of the town.

1761. Forty pounds were appropriated for the schools.

1764. The town gave liberty to build a steeple to the meeting-house, and also the placing of a bell in it, as a considerable sum had been subscribed for that purpose. Gershom Cobb had liberty "to build a porch on the opposite end of the meeting-house from where the steeple may be placed." It was ordered to be built ten feet square, and the posts to be the same length as those of the house.

April 9th. Nicholas Sever, the ancestor of the Sever family in Kingston, died. He was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1701, and afterwards pastor of a Congregational Church in Dover, N. H. He came to Kingston soon after its incorporation as a town, and married Mrs. Sarah Little,

the widow of Mr. Charles Little, in 1728. He was a judge of the Inferior Court for the county of Plymouth many years.

1766, June 23. Zephaniah Pickens was employed "to ring the bell on public days, and at one and nine o'clock, until March next."

October 6th. A meeting was held "to see if the town would instruct their representative to vote for compensation to the sufferers by the late disturbances at Boston." The record states that the vote passed in the affirmative, but a note, evidently written at a subsequent time, on the margin says the vote was *not to give compensation*, which is probably correct, for in President John Adams' diary, vol. ii. p. 204, under date Dec. 8, 1766, he says that he found a general opposition in Plymouth County to compensation, and that Kingston was fixed against it.

1767, Jan. 1. Died, Deacon Wrestling Brewster. He was the first town treasurer, and continued in that office until 1751. He was of the third generation in descent from Elder Brewster, and was born in Duxbury, 1694, removing to Kingston previous to 1720, as about that time he built the house now belonging to the estate of the late Elisha Brewster.

1770. Peter West was allowed the sum of £3 4*s.* for boarding Mr. Wadsworth when he kept school at the Northwest. This was probably Gen. Wadsworth, afterwards of Revolutionary fame.

1771, Oct. 14. Voted "to allow Benj. Cook the sum of eight shillings for a coffin and liquor at the funeral of James Howland." Although he was one of the town's poor, yet it seems that, according to the custom of those days, all proper respect was shown him.

1772. A cart-bridge was built over Smelt Brook this year.

1773. On the 12th of January, Ebenezer Washburn, Kimball Prince, Joseph Bartlett, Nathaniel Little, William Sever, William Drew, Benjamin Lothrop, Josiah Fuller, Ebenezer Cobb, Jr., and Samuel Gray desired the selectmen to call a meeting and consider a letter or pamphlet published by order of the town of Boston, purporting to be a state of the rights of the inhabitants within this province, wherein also many infringements of the rights are pointed out, etc. At the meeting called February 4th the letter referred to was considered, and the town addressed the following to the Committee of Correspondence of the town of Boston:

"Gentlemen, . . . The town having duly considered the same, are clearly of the opinion that they are fully entitled to all those rights as by you stated, and that any attempts to deprive us of them, or any of them, is an infringement of our Just Rights. It gives us the greatest concern to see that notwithstanding the immense advantages accruing to Great Britain from her trade with the Colonies, advantages vastly exceeding any expenses incurred for their protection, that the Parliament of Great Britain should adopt a system with regard to the colonies which effectually divests them of their rights as Englishmen and subjects, and reduces them to a condition little better than that of slaves; a system which, if adhered to, we fear will eventually terminate in their own ruin. But notwithstanding such has been the unremitted, invaried plan of administration towards the Colonies for years past, we cannot but hope a due regard for their own safety and real interest will at length induce them to redress the grievances we so justly complain of. We shall always be ready to co-operate with our brethren in any legal and constitutional measures tending thereto. Slavery is ever preceded by sleep. May the Colonists be ever watchful over their just rights, and may their liberties be fixed on such a basis as that they may be transmitted *Inviolate* to the latest posterity."

1774, Sept. 12. Another meeting of the inhabitants was held, "to consider of a letter from the town of Plymouth, proposing a meeting of the County of Plymouth by their several committees or delegates from each town in the County, to consider of an resolve upon some means of counteracting the measures now carrying on by the Parliament of Great Britain to annul and vacate the charter of this province, and alter our once happy constitution and reduce us to the condition of the most abject slaves." John Thomas, Esq., Capt. John Gray, and William Drew were chosen to attend the meeting at the house of Widow Loring, inn-holder, at Plympton, September 26th. It was also voted to choose a Committee of Correspondence, and subsequently John Thomas, Esq., Capt. John Gray, Hon. William Sever, Mr. Benjamin Cook, Deacon Ebenezer Washburn, Mr. Peleg Wadsworth, William Drew, Jedediah Holmes, and Capt. Joseph Bartlett were chosen that committee.

1775, Jan. 2. Hon. William Sever, Nathaniel Little, Cornelius Sampson, James Drew, and John Gray were appointed "to proceed as soon as possible to purchase thirty-three stand of good fire-arms, together with all accoutrements suitable to equip thirty-three soldiers completely, to be kept as town's stock, under the direction of the selectmen." This may have reference to the first company of minute-men in Kingston, for such companies were at that time being formed in the neighboring towns, and a regiment of them was afterwards formed from Plymouth County, under command of Col. Cotton. A few months previous to the commencement of hostilities, Gen. Gage had stationed a company of British troops, under command of Capt. Balfour, at Marshfield, at the solicitation of the Tories, for their protection. The selectmen of Plymouth, Kingston, Duxbury, Pembroke, Hanson, and Scituate, in an address dated at

Pembroke, Feb. 7, 1775, protested against an armed force being placed among them, and the Provincial Congress, on the 15th of the same month, approved of this protest from these six towns, and recommended them to continue "steadily to persevere in the same line of conduct, which has in this instance so justly entitled them to the esteem of their fellow-countrymen, and to keep a watchful eye upon the behavior of those who are aiming at the destruction of our liberties." As soon as the news of the bloodshed at Lexington reached the Old Colony, Col. Cotton formed to attack Balfour's company, and, on the morning of the 21st of April, he marched for Marshfield. The Kingston company was commanded by Capt. Peleg Wadsworth. They marched to a place about one mile from the British troops, and there some of the officers held a conference as to the best course to be pursued. Capt. Wadsworth, being dissatisfied with the delay, moved his company forward to within a short distance from the enemy, but his numbers were too small to venture an attack. It was not long before Balfour conveyed his troops through the Cut River in boats to two sloops anchored in the harbor, and when on board the vessels, they sailed for Boston. It is reported that Balfour said he should have made no resistance had he been attacked. Thus this Kingston minute company, under command of Wadsworth, has its place in history. Of this company Seth Drew was lieutenant, and Joseph Sampson ensign.

March 13th. The town refused to send a representative to the General Court, but elected Hon. William Sever as delegate to the Provincial Congress at Watertown. John Thomas, Esq., one of the selectmen, being appointed one of the generals in the army, and therefore "not likely to be in town much if any of the ensuing year," Benjamin Cook was chosen in his place.

1776. The birth-year of our nation and the immortal Declaration of Independence, which was copied and placed upon the records, according to the suggestion of those in authority, forms an attractive page, written as it is in such bold and striking characters, impressing the reader with the earnestness of those people "in the days that tried men's souls."

Hon. William Sever was allowed four pounds for sixteen days' attendance at Congress in May, 1775.

1777. Samuel Foster and his son, Charles Foster, were decided Tories in the Revolution, and both had their trial in the meeting-house. The elder Foster tried several times to speak in his own defense, but each time the presiding officer, with sword in hand, would say, "You, Samuel Foster, sit down." They were both sent to a guard-ship in Boston harbor, where they were imprisoned ten months. The wife of Charles Foster went to Boston on horseback, and through the influence of Job Prince, Esq., a prominent Whig, she obtained her husband's release, and they took turns in riding home. At the time of the arrest they were working in the field where the house of the late Frederick C. Adams now stands. Capt. Robert Foster, another son of Samuel, was a violent Tory, and he was imprisoned awhile in Plymouth. Afterwards he got away to Liverpool, Nova Scotia, and when he returned he was much reduced in property and in a depressed state of mind.

1778. William Drew and Nicholas Davis, Jr., were chosen to purchase articles of clothing, etc., to be sent to the suffering soldiers in the army. Voted, "that there be a hospital set up in town for inoculation for the smallpox, and that Dr. Whitman be the physician to attend to it."

August 2d. Samuel Foster, the ancestor of the Kingston Fosters, and whose trial for being a Tory has just been noticed, died in his seventy-ninth year. He built the house lately occupied by the venerable Uriah Bartlett, about 1721. He was great-grandfather of the late Deacon James Foster.

1779, March 14. The Rev. William Rand died suddenly of apoplexy, aged seventy-nine years, after a ministry of more than thirty-three years. He was born in Charlestown, March 24, 1700, and graduated at Harvard College, 1721. Afterwards he was settled in Sunderland, on the Connecticut River, about twenty years, until his removal to Kingston in 1746. He was a scholar, highly esteemed and respected by the learned and informed in the province, with whom he had an extensive acquaintance, and was considered a valuable man in the church and community. On the 15th the town appointed a committee to make arrangements for the funeral, and afterwards gravestones were procured to be placed at his grave. Isaiah Mann, a graduate of Harvard College (1775), was invited by the church and town by a great majority, in July, to settle in the ministry, but at the same time he accepted a call from Falmouth, and there died in 1789.

1780, March 13. Joshua Delano, Kimball Prince, and Joseph Sampson were chosen the "Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety" for the year. The selectmen were directed "to lay out a cartway from Elijah and Francis Ring's, through gate and bars to the Bridgewater road, near widow Hannah Cook's house."

May 19th. This day will ever be memorable as the "Dark Day" over the whole of New England, but the solemnity and gloom was increased in this

and the neighboring towns of Plympton and Plymouth, owing to the loss of a child from its home in Plympton a day or two previous. Search was being made when the darkness of this wonderful day overspread the land. On the following day the dead body of the child was found in the woods within the limits of Plymouth. Soon after this a lady composed forty-two stanzas and addressed them to the afflicted parents, three or four of which that referred to this day will be given here. They were found among the papers of the late Mrs. Deborah Washburn (who died, 1849, aged eighty-nine).

"Now unto others would I speak,
And solemnly advise,
O never to forget that day,
That day of great surprise.

"When darkness overspread the earth
Before the child was found,
How then was silence put to mirth,
And how did fear abound,

"When we knew not that e'er again
The sunlight would appear;
But while the darkness did remain,
Alas! what did we fear?

"We feared that babe would perish quite,
That lovely rose in bloom;
We feared our everlasting night,
We feared the day of doom."

March 12th. Zephaniah Willis commenced to preach, and on the 8th of May the church voted unanimously to give him a call, and the town concurred in the same on the 22d. He accepted the invitation in July, and was ordained on the 18th of October following. The order of services was as follows: Introductory prayer, Rev. Mr. Shaw; sermon, Rev. Mr. Sanger; ordaining prayer, Rev. Mr. Briggs; charge, Rev. Mr. Hitchcock; right hand of fellowship, Rev. Mr. Robbins.

Rev. Mr. Willis' salary at first was eighty pounds, to be paid partly in Indian corn, rye, pork, beef, etc., at specified prices. It was also voted to give him, as an encouragement to settle, about one hundred and thirty-three pounds, to be paid in building materials. The last-named sums were of the same value as they were in 1775, for at this date (1780) the currency had become greatly depreciated, as at the same meeting fourteen hundred and fifty-two pounds were appropriated for repairing the meeting-house. Ten cords of wood yearly was the minister's allowance until he should have a family, and then twenty cords were to be allowed, said wood to be delivered at his door.

September 4th. The first election of State officers under the new Massachusetts Constitution took place, and the town vote for Governor was, for Hon. John Hancock, thirteen, and for the Hon. James Bowdoin, twelve.

1781, May 5. At this time the paper currency had become so greatly depreciated that no confidence could be placed in its value. In December, 1780, seventy-five dollars per bushel were allowed the soldiers for the corn that was due them, and at this meeting in May it was voted "to allow Mr. John Fuller's account for twenty-two pounds ten shillings, old currency, *one hard dollar.*"

1782, March 11. It was decided to build two new school-houses, one at the southwest part of the town and one at the northwest.

1784. The town agreed to give Rev. Mr. Willis ninety-five pounds per year for ten years from the time of his settlement.

1787, April 2. The old burial-ground was inclosed this year, the wall "to begin at the line of the land of Francis Adams in the range of the northerly side of the porch of the meeting-house, and extend to the northwest side of said porch, and that on the easterly end of the meeting-house the wall begin at the northeast corner of the tower on which the steeple is erected, and that it extend from thence in a line with the northerly side of the tower one rod and a half, and from thence to extend to the line of Francis Adams in such a direction as to include within the enclosure the graves nigh to the land of the said Adams."

December 17th. Hon. William Sever, Esq., was chosen a delegate to the State Convention for ratifying the United States Constitution to be held in January, 1788.

1790. Mr. Levi Bradford agreed to make the whipping-post and stocks for nine shillings, the town to find the iron. Eighty pounds were raised for the schools; the South District to have three months' school, the Middle District six months', the Southwest and Northwest Districts each four and a half months'.

1791. A rate of labor on highways was established as follows: For a day's labor by a man, 2*s.* 8*d.*; for a yoke of oxen, 2*s.*; for a horse, 1*s.* 6*d.*; for a cart, 1*s.* 4*d.* These prices were considered for eight hours' work per day.

1793, Oct. 3. Hon. William Sever had lately presented the church and congregation with an elegant folio Bible, and the town appointed Rev. Z. Willis to wait on his honor with the thanks of the town for his valuable present. This Bible was of the first folio edition printed in our country.

1794, May. A committee was chosen to agree

with a schoolmaster, and they reported to allow Mr. Martin Parris seventy pounds per year "so long as he shall give satisfaction to the town." The road from the meeting-house by Adams' mill to the Plympton road, near the house of Ebenezer Washburn, was laid out; but it was not accepted by the town until 1798.

1795, May 10. William Drew, Esq., died, aged sixty-four years. He was son of Cornelius and Sarah (Bartlett) Drew, and the grandson of Samuel, mentioned page 259. He was a merchant and shipbuilder. During the early days of the Revolution he was one of the Committee of Correspondence, and 1780 he represented the town in the General Court, and was also a delegate to the State Convention for framing the new State Constitution.

1796. Rev. Mr. Willis' salary was four hundred dollars, exclusive of wood. Mr. Parris, the schoolmaster, was allowed fifty dollars in addition to his salary, "considering the increase in price of provisions." Previous to this year the accounts seem to have been kept by the old New England currency, but as will be noticed above a change was made at this period.

1797, April 3. It was voted by the town to take the steeple of the meeting-house down, as it was not in a safe condition, although it had stood but thirty-three years. One thousand dollars raised for the necessary expenses of the town.

1798, Feb. 5. It was voted to build a new meeting-house in place of the old one, that had stood about eighty years. Mr. Robert Cook, Capt. Judah Washburn, Mr. John Sever, Col. John Thomas, Capt. Isaiah Thomas, Col. John Gray, Mr. David Beal, Mr. Cephas Wadsworth, Mr. Jedediah Holmes, Mr. Jeremiah Sampson, Mr. Melzar Adams, Mr. Charles Holmes, and Seth Drew, Esq., were a committee to report a plan for the building. On the 22d, Col. Gray laid the plan before the town, which was adopted: "the house to be sixty feet long and fifty-five wide, besides the projections," which were ten feet, and to be twenty-five feet in the walls. Col. John Thomas, Seth Drew, Esq., and John Faunce were chosen the committee on labor and material. The pews were sold by the plan for the purpose of raising the money necessary for the building of the house. March 26th twenty-nine pews were sold for $2413, and the next day twenty-one more were sold for $1915. By August 6th the sum of $7394 had been realized from the sale of the pews, the prices ranging from $60 to $135. The work of raising the new house of public worship was commenced on the 31st of July, and completed August 2d. During the summer season, while the new house was in process of building, a structure was prepared on the green, made from the roof of the old house, and it was called the "Quail trap," and there the people worshiped. The church-bell was placed on a framework near by, and was there rung on public occasions until it soon became cracked, and thus rendered useless. The new meeting-house was opened for worship September 16th, while it was yet unfinished. The following account of the raising of this building was taken from the papers of the late Cornelius A. Bartlett, who was a most reliable person, and had an extensive knowledge of the history of his native town. He died Nov. 8, 1880:

"When the second meeting-house in Kingston was raised it was made a very jovial occasion. Booths were erected in the field opposite, and all kinds of liquor and refreshments were sold freely. Mr. Bildad Washburn kept a tavern in what is now known as the Russell house, and Mrs. Dorothy Bates, who was then ten years of age, recollected the crowds of people who were there every day. Peleg Holmes said he listened one day to a Mr. Jackson, who was playing on a fiddle, while some were dancing. After the frame was up, a procession formed of those who were employed in raising the building, consisting of carpenters, sailors, blacksmiths, etc., each taking some implement of his trade, such as axes, rules, squares, tackles, ropes, etc. They marched to the Great bridge and back to the temporary building on the green that was used for public worship while the new church was being built. There they had punch, etc., and after an hour or so had passed in their having a jolly time the crowd dispersed to their homes, and so ended an old-fashioned 'meeting-house raising.'"

1800, Nov. 22. A committee was chosen to settle accounts with the building committee for the new meeting-house.

1801, June 15. We have now arrived at a period when the town took the first action which produced the most distracting divisions and a bitter quarrel, known since as the "Great Fund Controversy." For years its effects were felt, and probably the policy adopted by the town at that time would now, if discussed, even after the lapse of more than three-quarters of a century, find its supporters, as well as those who would condemn it. Rev. Mr. Willis felt much troubled, and almost decided to remove from the town, so deeply did he regret the result of such discord and contention, when, to use his own words, "the town of Kingston had been remarkable for peace, unanimity, and concord." A disruption of the old parish soon took place, and some of the members who withdrew

soon became the founders of the Baptist Church in the town, although at the time of their withdrawal they had no particular sympathy with that denomination. The action of the town referred to was this: It was voted "that the sum of eleven hundred dollars arising from the sale of the pews in the meeting-house be put into a fund, and that the interest accruing therefrom be applied for the support of a Congregational minister." Although this was the origin of the controversy, it produced no great contention until the succeeding year, when application was made to the General Court for an act of incorporation. At different stages of the controversy many harsh or bitter words were spoken by both parties, but they are now buried in the past, and the active participants have all, long ago, passed away, so that at this late day we have nothing to do but record the actual doings of the town during the four or five years the contention lasted, and such will be given in these pages under the different years as they appear upon the records of the town.

December 8th. Died, Mr. Ebenezer Cobb, in the one hundred and eighth year of his age. This is the most remarkable instance of longevity known in this vicinity. As he was born in 1694, his lifetime embraced six years of the seventeenth century, the whole of the eighteenth, and one year of the nineteenth century. On the occasion of the completion of his hundredth year, April, 1794, Rev. Dr. Chandler Robbins, of Plymouth, went to the house of the venerable man and preached a suitable sermon. The reason of Dr. Robbins officiating at that time was that some feeling had arisen between a son of the centenarian (Mr. John Cobb) and Rev. Mr. Willis, and the preference was given to Dr. Robbins. Shortly after Mr. Willis called on his aged parishioner, as they were on very friendly terms, when the latter said to his minister, "Do not feel offended because you was not called to preach the sermon. It was none of my doing: it was the boy's work; but I promise you, Mr. Willis, when I have another century sermon to be preached, you shall do it." As he was five years of age before Mary Allerton Cushman, the last survivor of the "Mayflower" company, died, it makes him the link that connects the Pilgrims with the present generation. Persons are now living who recollect Mr. Cobb, and at the late celebration of the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the town (June 27, 1876), two gentlemen were on the platform as speakers who recollected conversing with him, viz.: Rev. Job Washburn, of Rockport, Me., and Hon. Joseph R. Chandler, of Philadelphia.

1802, Jan. 11. It was decided to make application to the General Court for an act of incorporation, incorporating Rev. Z. Willis, Ebenr. Washburn, Esq., Col. John Gray, Jedediah Holmes, Esq., John Faunce, Col. John Thomas, and Jedediah Holmes, Jr., as trustees of the fund, on which action was taken in 1801. An act of incorporation passed, but soon a majority of the voters were making strenuous efforts for its repeal, as will be seen by the action of the town the next year.

1803, May 20. Voted "to petition the General Court for a repeal of the law for a fund for the support of a Congregational minister." Seth Drew, Elkanah Cook, and David Beal were chosen to draw up a petition, and Seth Drew, who was the representative that year, was chosen agent to present it to the General Court. Although a majority of the people were in favor of the repeal of the law by which this church or town property was funded for the support of a Congregational minister, yet their efforts were of no avail with the Legislature, which was probably influenced more by a few persons of high standing in the town than by the actual majority. It is related that the late Hon. Seth Sprague, who was then the representative from Duxbury, asked during one of the sessions "why so little notice was taken of that petition from a respectable majority of the people of Kingston?" and the answer was heard around him from several members, "the Honorable Squire Sever is against it." As before stated, their efforts were not successful, and the General Court gave the petitioners leave to withdraw.

1804. The town voted thanks to John Faunce for his long and faithful services as clerk, he having held that office twenty-seven years continuously from 1777.

1805, Jan. 3. William Sever, Esq., proposed paying every person that is dissatisfied with the ministerial fund their proportion of said fund.

January 7th. Voted "to apply to the General Court for an amendment for an alteration of the act of incorporation of the ministerial fund."

June 26th. David Beal, Stephen Drew, Wrestling Brewster, Jr., Stephen Bradford, Amos Cook, Samuel Everson, Rufus Ring, Uriah Bartlett, Lysander Bartlett, Sylvanus Bradford, and Francis Ring petitioned the town "to make the ministerial tax separate from the other town tax, as they had joined the Baptist denomination." At a subsequent meeting this request was refused.

1806. It was decided to build the magazine on the north side of the burying-ground. This building, known as the powder-house, remained there many years, not being taken away until after 1860.

1808. Moses Inglee, Nath. Foster, and Jedediah

Holmes, Jr., were appointed to procure a new bell for the Congregational meeting-house. It was brought from Boston in the brig "Three Thomases," owned by John, Nathaniel, and Sylvanus Thomas. When the vessel arrived at the Cow Yard, in the harbor, it was hoisted to the mainstay and rung. This bell was in use forty-three years. A petition was sent to President Jefferson to remove partially or wholly the embargo.

June 15th. The Hon. William Sever died, aged eighty years. He had been a very prominent man in town and State affairs; was one of the first Committee of Correspondence at the commencement of the Revolution, and for many years judge of probate for the county of Plymouth. Rev. Dr. Dwight, in his "Journal of Travels," in that part relating to the Old Colony, speaks of him thus: "Mr. Sever was the most respectable and worthy character I have known," and Dr. Thatcher, in his "History of Plymouth," says, "But I venerated him the more on account of the remarkable similarity in his person and appearance to Gen. Washington. The resemblance in erect form and in dignity of manners was so peculiarly striking that the comparison was almost perfect, and my interviews with him brought to my mind the most delightful recollections." Mr. Sever was the first president of the Plymouth Bank, which was organized in 1804.

1810, April 26. Col. John Gray died in his eighty-first year. He was also one of the Committee of Correspondence, and conspicuous in the affairs of the town, having been one of the selectmen thirty-four years, during the period between 1758 and 1803, and was the treasurer continuously from 1769 to 1804. Mr. Gray was the direct descendant from Edward Gray, and lived at Rocky Nook, on part of the estate of his ancestor. January 26th, Deacon Ebenezer Washburn died, aged seventy-four years. He was the representative to the General Court fifteen years, during the period 1776–97.

1811. The road by the houses of Nathaniel Holmes, Nathan Chandler, and Oliver Sampson was laid out this year.

1812. The ministerial tax was made separate from the other town tax. One hundred dollars was appropriated "for a woman school." A town-meeting was held July 28th to express disapprobation of the war with England. A vote was taken, and a wish for the restoration of peace and an abhorrence to an alliance with France was expressed.

1813. During the spring of this year an unusual number of deaths occurred. Rev. Z. Willis records the deaths of eight adults in the month of April, and all of the same disease, which he names lung fever. The sickness that then prevailed proved so fatal that it was termed "the plague." Dr. Jabez Fuller, the principal physician of the town at that time, fell a victim to the disease, and died April 12th, aged fifty-nine years.

1814, June 24. It was voted "to choose four men to join with the selectmen to contract with as many men as are required to be drafted on as good terms as possible by the month." Hezekiah Ripley, Ellis Bradford, Peter Winsor, and William Holmes were chosen, and the selectmen were requested to call on the adjutant-general for the quota of fire-arms, accoutrements, and ammunition for the town. Eli Cook, Benjamin Delano, and Ellis Bradford were chosen a Committee of Safety. Six hundred dollars were raised for war expenses. "Three anchors were made at the forge in the northwest part of the town by Hyde & Holmes (Charles) for the government ship 'Independence.' This ship was originally a seventy-four-gun ship, but razeed to a fifty-seven this year. The largest of the anchors weighed nine thousand three hundred pounds; the others, eight thousand three hundred each." (Cornelius A. Bartlett's MSS.)

1815. Amount of the ministerial fund this year, two thousand nine hundred and thirty-seven dollars and forty-five cents.

1816. The Southwest District was allowed to set their school-house on town's land south of road leading to Elkanah Washburn's, and west of road to Plympton, bounded southwest by land of Ebenezer Adams. This was the Crossman Pond school-house. The selectmen were directed to collect all the musket-balls belonging to the commonwealth and hold them at the disposal of the quartermaster-general.

1817. On account of the failure of the crops, "Rev. Mr. Willis is willing to abate his salary from what it would be (partly payable in corn at 7 shillings per bush.; rye, 7/6, pork, 10 c., and beef, 5 c. per lb.), five hundred to four hundred and eighty dollars."

1820. The road between the house of Seth Everson and that of Martin Cook was laid out. George B. Holmes was chosen delegate to the State Convention for revising the Constitution of Massachusetts.

1821, April 9. The town voted on the fourteen constitutional amendments of 1820, and rejected them all.

1822. At the meeting, May 6th, Maj. George Russell, the clerk, was suddenly taken ill, and lived but a short time after being removed to his residence, dying the same day.

1824. The sum of five hundred and thirty dollars

was raised for the grammar, English, and woman's school. The ministerial fund was five thousand three hundred dollars.

1826, June 5. Samuel Stetson, who had been the treasurer of the town for seventeen years, resigned the office.

1827. The town purchased the present almshouse of Miss Abigail Drew for six hundred and fifty dollars. It was the same house that had formerly been occupied by her father, Mr. Zenas Drew.

1828, Oct. 3. Spencer Bradford resigned the office of treasurer, and Eli Cook was chosen.

1829. The great bridge over Jones River was repaired, and a new arch or passage-way was built.

1830. The town was districted anew for schools, and the northwest district had forty-five families; the west, thirty-nine; south, twenty; southeast, fifty; and the middle district, one hundred and seven.

1832. The election for State officers was held in November instead of May, as had been the law for many years previously. Thomas P. Beal, Esq., petitioned for a road to be laid out from Loring's gate in Duxbury to the Boston road along the river by the landing.

1833. Eight hundred dollars was raised for the schools.

1836. The selectmen were ordered to finish the Landing road, the same petitioned for in 1832. A petition was offered for a new road at Rocky Nook, through what is known as the "Spirit Pasture."

1837. Rev. John Allen, Rev. Abraham Jackson, Rev. John Davis Sweet, Jedediah Holmes, and Robert Holmes were chosen the school committee. The first movement was made for the enlargement of the old burial-ground. A committee, consisting of Eli Cook, Thomas C. Holmes, Nathaniel Faunce, Jedediah Holmes, Nathaniel Holmes, James Foster, and Nahum Bailey, was chosen to receive the town's proportion of the surplus revenue of the United States, and to invest the same.

1838. Voted that the prudential committee in the several school districts be authorized to contract for teachers.

1839. A committee was appointed to present a plan and estimate the cost of a town-house, but this action was afterwards reconsidered.

1840. The burial-ground was enlarged by land bought of Daniel Adams for six hundred dollars. A committee, consisting of Thomas C. Holmes, Eli Cook, James N. Sever, Alexander Holmes, David B. Bartlett, Nathaniel Faunce, Asaph Holmes, Thomas Bradford, and Rufus B. Bradford, was chosen to build a town-house, the building to be completed Oct. 1, 1841. The road from Boston road by the iron-works on Stony Brook to the Landing road was laid out. Also the one from the great bridge along the river to the Plympton road.

1841. Two hundred and fourteen persons were enrolled in the militia this year.

1843. Rev. Joseph Peckham, Rev. Thomas E. Keely, Rev. Augustus R. Pope, Alden S. Bradford, and Thomas Cushman were chosen the school committee. The great bridge was repaired, a part of it having fallen during a freshet.

1844. It was decided to divide the United States surplus revenue among the school districts for schools or school-houses and for no other purpose. District No. 1 received $589.69; No. 2, $946.16; No. 3, $503.89; No. 4, $437.89; No. 5, $451.08; No. 6, $556.69. Total amount, $3485.40. In all these districts new school-houses were built within a year or two. Joseph Sampson, the treasurer, died December 6th.

1845, Jan. 25. A meeting of the town was held to see if liberty would be given to the directors of the Old Colony Railroad to build a permanent bridge over Jones River, but it was not granted. The free use of the town hall was allowed for anti-slavery and temperance meetings, also for singing-schools.

1847. Rev. Zephaniah Willis died March 6th, aged ninety years.

1848. Several events occurred this year calculated to disturb the usual quietness of the town. In April the dwelling-house of Mr. E. P. Richardson was consumed by fire, and the same month Capt. Perez H. Sampson, of the old packet "July," while on a trip to Boston, absconded or met with foul play, and his whereabouts was never known to his family or friends. In August a barn of Mr. Joseph Holmes' near the Old Colony Railroad depot was totally consumed by fire, and before the year closed a store in the centre of the town was entered by burglars, thus making an eventful year.

1849. In June of this year a bell was placed in the tower of the Baptist meeting-house, and rung for Sunday service on the 1st day of July for the first time.

1850, April 25. The town voted to procure a fire-engine, and an attempt was made to organize a fire company, but the votes were all reconsidered June 8th.

1851. The old meeting-house was demolished in May, and the present Unitarian Church was built during the year. In April occurred the memorable storm and unprecedented high tide on the Atlantic coast of Massachusetts, and a great deal of damage

was done at the Rocky Nook wharves and at the landing in this town.

1852. Joseph Holmes and sons presented a clock to the Unitarian Society, and it was put into the tower of the church. The first hour struck after it was in order was four o'clock P.M., June 26th.

July 16th. Hon. Thomas Prince Beal, one of the prominent members of the Plymouth County bar, died, aged sixty-six years.

July 24th. Hon. Daniel Webster's friends from Boston and many towns of the county received him at the depot, and escorted him to his country-seat at Marshfield. This was soon after his defeat in the Baltimore Convention, when he failed to receive the Presidential nomination. Three months later a similar demonstration took place in town, when hundreds were conveyed from the depot to Marshfield, October 29th, to attend the funeral services over the remains of the departed statesman.

1853. Thomas Cushman was chosen delegate to the Constitutional Convention.

1854, June 19. A terrific thunder-storm was experienced in the afternoon, about four o'clock. The services attending the first interment[1] in Evergreen Cemetery were being held (as this new burial-place had not then been consecrated) when the tempest commenced, and people hastened to their homes. Seven or eight trees were struck within the bounds of the cemetery, then the spire of the new Unitarian Church was shattered by the lightning, and several dwelling-houses were damaged.

August 2d. The consecration services took place in Evergreen Cemetery this day. Rev. Frederick D. Huntington delivered the address, and Epes Sargent, Esq., the poem.

1855, Feb. 1. Col. John Sever, the first president of the Old Colony Railroad, died, aged sixty-two years.

1857. The Boston road, near the place called the "Punch-Bowls," was shortened by being laid out along the course of the ancient foot-path down the steep part of the hill.

1858. This year Kingston and Duxbury form one representative district, according to a late act of the Massachusetts Legislature.

1861. Soon after the breaking out of the Southern Rebellion this year, the town voted, May 18th, "to pay in addition to the government pay, to all persons inhabitants of Kingston who have or may volunteer in the service of their country, the sum of six dollars per month while employed in the service."

[1] Mrs. Julia Parris, widow of Rev. Martin Parris.

1862, March 3. One thousand dollars were appropriated to aid the parents, wives, and children of those mustered into the service.

July 26th. Twenty men were ordered from the town by the Governor, and the town offered one hundred dollars bounty to each person volunteering.

August 30th. The selectmen were authorized to offer a bounty of one hundred dollars to each man who may volunteer to fill the quota under President Lincoln's proclamation for nineteen thousand and eighty men from the State of Massachusetts.

1863. The sum of eleven thousand seven hundred dollars was appropriated for town expenses.

1864, April 23. The selectmen were authorized to pay a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars each for such number of volunteers as may be necessary to fill any existing deficiency in the quotas of this town under all calls of the President previous to date.

May 31st. The selectmen were authorized to pay a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars each for recruits, in anticipation of a call from the President, and for filling this town's quota in any call previous to March 1, 1865.

1866, March 26. A committee, consisting of F. C. Adams, Philander Cobb, H. K. Keith, W. H. Faunce, and Noah Prince, was chosen to have charge of the building of a high-school house.

1867. The high-school house was dedicated May 10th.

1868. Mr. Benjamin Delano died January 19th, in his ninetieth year. He was a merchant, and was engaged in the building of vessels and in the fishing business for many years.

November 15th. Dr. Paul Louis Nichols, who had been a practicing physician in town for fifty-five years, died, aged eighty years.

1869, April 9. The death of James N. Sever, a prominent and worthy citizen of the town, occurred. With him the male line of the Sever name ceased in Kingston.

May 27th. Alexander Holmes, another prominent citizen, died. For years he was the president of the Old Colony Railroad.

1870. The town accepted a bequest of ten thousand dollars from Hon. Ichabod Washburn, of Worcester (a native of Kingston), to be applied to the relief of aged and indigent women.

1874. Frederick C. Adams died October 7th, in his fifty-third year. He was a public-spirited citizen, and made provisions in his will whereby the Farmers' Lodge, No. 189, I. O. of O. F., will receive at some future time the sum of one thousand dollars, and the

town, at the same time, the sum of five thousand dollars, to be devoted to certain purposes which Mr. Adams specified. He represented the town in General Court, 1861.

1876, June 27. The one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of the town was celebrated, and the account of the day's proceedings was published at the time.

1877. The town hall, which was built in 1841, was remodeled this year. Five thousand dollars was appropriated for that purpose. Edward Gray, one of the selectmen for twenty years, with the exception of the year 1858, and a most valuable man in town affairs, died April 13th.

1879. Nathan Brooks, who had been the town clerk from 1851, and treasurer since 1858, retired from the offices, and the town voted thanks for his long and faithful services.

1880. Alden S. Bradford, one of the selectmen since the year 1845, with the exception of six years, and who acted as moderator of most of the town-meetings for thirty years, retired from all town offices on account of ill health, and the town passed resolutions regretting his withdrawal, "as he had filled so many offices with such distinguished ability and faithfulness."

1882. George Thomas Adams, a well-known citizen of the town, died November 29th, in his sixty-third year.

1883, June 23. Leave was granted to "Martha Sever Post," No. 154, Grand Army of the Republic, to erect a soldiers' monument on the green. Mrs. Abigail H. Adams, widow of the late Samuel Adams, caused a soldiers' monument to be erected on the green, and it was dedicated with appropriate and interesting ceremonies November 1st.

1884. The thanks of the town were given to Mrs. Adams "for her thoughtful, tasteful, and munificent gift of the monument," and "to the surviving members of Silver Lake Division, Sons of Temperance, for their wise provision of the means by which the circular curbing around the monument was secured and placed in position."

May 17th. Rev. Joseph Peckham died suddenly this day.[1]

[1] See history of the Second Congregational Church, p. 274.

CHAPTER IV.

ANCIENT LANDMARKS—TOPOGRAPHICAL AND HISTORICAL.

Ancient Landmarks.—Monk's Hill, the highest point of land in Kingston, is situated near the Plymouth line, in the southeasterly part of the township, about midway between the ocean and the bounds of Carver. It rises three hundred and twelve feet above the level of the sea, and the view from its summit, when the atmosphere is clear, is very beautiful. The Blue Hills of Milton, Sprague's Hill in Bridgewater, and prominent objects in most of the towns of Plymouth County are distinctly seen. This view, combined with the ocean in the east, where the shores of Cape Cod are often visible, and the vast stretch of woodland, with hardly a sign of habitation, on the south side, gives a varied scene of singular beauty. During the wars with England this hill was one of the points where beacon-fires were lighted to alarm the neighboring towns in time of an expected invasion by the enemy. The origin of its name is doubtful, but the late William S. Russell, of Plymouth, says, "It is called in the Old Colony Records Mont's Hill Chase, a name supposed to have been applied to a hunt in England."

Indian Pond Hill. The surface of the land westerly of Monk's Hill is hilly, but no particular name is applied to any of these elevations, with the exception of the one here mentioned, which is situated just on the bounds of Plympton and a short distance south of Indian Pond.

Pine Hill is in the same district, about three-quarters of a mile north of the last-named pond.

Thatcher's Hill is situated at the Nook, on the easterly side of Jones River, near where it flows into the bay, and where the Pilgrim, John Howland, lived.

Pagan Hill is in the southerly part of Rocky Nook district, near the Plymouth line.

Abram's Hill, just south of Stony Brook, probably takes its name from Abraham Pierce, who owned lands there as early as 1637. A large portion of the central village of Kingston is really on this hill, but the name is usually applied to the northerly and easterly parts, from the junction of the roads at the Patuxet House around to the estate of the late Wiswell S. Stetson, on the Landing road. From the brow of the hill, at almost any place between the points just designated, a very pleasant view meets the eye.

Ridge Hill extends in a northerly direction from Evergreen Cemetery towards Blackwater Pond. It

is a long ridge, of slight elevation. At the marsh surrounding the pond it only appears as an upland, but on the southerly shore it suddenly rises into prominence, and that portion is called Castle Hill. On the northerly shore a similar ridge commences, and runs nearly, if not quite, to the bounds of Duxbury. The different portions of the town have long been designated as the Village or Centre, Rocky Nook, Indian Pond, Wapping, Northwest, Stony Brook, Triphammer, and Blackwater. While the schools were under the district system their names corresponded with the first six districts above mentioned.

Silver Lake. This beautiful sheet of water for many years bore the simple name of Jones River Pond. About the year 1850 an ice company was formed, and preparations were made to carry on an extensive business there, and to give a more attractive name to the ice there obtained was the principal reason why the old name was dropped and the present one adopted. The company referred to suspended business after a short time, and nothing is left to remind one that it ever had an existence save the name of Silver Lake. Only a part of the eastern portion of the lake is embraced within the limits of Kingston.

Indian Pond is in the southwest part of the town, on the Plympton line.

Smelt Pond lies at the northerly base of Monk's Hill, and in the section between the two last named are many ponds, bearing the names Little Smelt, Rocky, Muddy, Pratt's, Lyon, Great and Little Snake, Goose, Trakle, Wolf, Turtle, Great and Little Mink Hole, and Duke's Hole. Crossman's, or Crossing Pond, as it has been incorrectly called by the townspeople, is between the villages of Triphammer and Wapping, on the south side of the Bridgewater road.

Blackwater Pond is situated in the northerly part of the township west of the Boston road. Near by is a very small pond called the Teal Hole, now smaller than it formerly was, owing to the growth of the marshy meadow surrounding it. In ancient times it was a favorite resort for the waterfowl of that name, but for many years past they have been seldom seen there.

Jones River is the largest stream flowing into the bay from Plymouth County, with the exception of North River. It is the outlet of Silver Lake, and for the first part of its course it flows south, thence in an easterly direction, for the larger part of the way through the town, until it passes the great bridge, where it takes a northerly course for a short distance, and thence proceeds in a winding way to the sea. The tributaries to this river on the north side are Beaver Dam and Pine Brook, which unite in the Northwest District and join the river about one mile from its source; Hall's, Bassett's, Sampson's, and Mile Brook flow into Blackwater Pond, and the only outlet from that is Stony Brook, which joins with Tussock Brook (at a point near where the latter forms the bounds between Kingston and Duxbury), and then after a short distance empties into the river at the "Landing." On the south side, Smelt Brook, which has its rise at the pond of the same name, joins the river at Rocky Nook, about half a mile from its mouth. First, Second, and Third Brook flow into the river between the great bridge and the Plympton road. Furnace Brook runs through a part of Indian Pond district, and meets the river a short distance west of the Factory Pond. Fountain Head Brook flows into the river above Triphammer Forge Pond. Another brook, without a name, above the last, is shown on the map of the town, and finally Barrow's Brook, which flows from Plympton through a part of Wapping, has its junction with the river at a point opposite that of Pine Brook on the north side. Gray's Brook, at Rocky Nook, is a small rivulet flowing through Spirit Pasture to the sea, just south of the wharves there.

Continental Field. During the war of the Revolution many families were very destitute, as husbands, sons, fathers, and brothers were called from home for the defense of their country. This fact, and the great depreciation of paper money, made it necessary for the towns to devise measures for the relief of many persons. This town, or individuals therein, set apart a tract of land lying northwest of Smelt Pond, so that needy families could have therefrom what wood was necessary for their use and comfort. It has ever since been known as the Continental lot or field.

Spirit Pasture. The swampy pasture, situated between the junctions of the old and new roads to Plymouth, at Rocky Nook, has for an unknown period borne the name given above. In the olden times, when the belief in ghosts, witches, and hobgoblins really produced an effect upon the minds of men, this locality was credited with being the abode of such beings, and many aged persons have given their testimony of the courage it required to pass the place in the night-time, for any unusual sound, even the rustling of a leaf, would be enough to send a thrill of horror to the faint-hearted. It is related that a certain judge, while on his way to attend a session of court at Plymouth, was detained, so that he did not reach Kingston until after dark, and while passing the dreaded place heard a most dismal sound, accompanied at intervals by the clanking of a chain. At first a sudden fear came upon him, but he was determined

to know what was the cause of the noises that had so startled him, and he therefore called at the house of Col. Gray, who lived just opposite, and informed him what he had heard. The colonel took his lantern and walked with the judge into the pasture in the direction whence the sounds proceeded, all the while feeling doubtful what discovery they would make in that lonely spot where spirits were believed to abound. An old horse had been fastened with a chain about his leg, but had broken away from his confinement and fallen into a large hole (where rocks had been taken from the ground), in such a manner that the poor old animal was unable to get out. When the judge and colonel reached the place, the "spiritual manifestation" was explained. In more modern times, as the old superstitious ideas have in a measure passed away, many have been the plots and schemes laid to frighten people in that locality, especially those who were known to be returning from some jovial occasion. Within a few years the appearance of this tract of land has greatly changed, for the swampy portion has been cleared, yet it will probably continue to be known as the Spirit or Ghost Pasture.

Raboth is a name applied to a locality at Rocky Nook, south of that last mentioned, and not far from the places where the Gray families formerly lived.

Sunderland is the name of a small tract of land just at the ledge of rocks where the Old Colony Railroad passes, and near the place that was known in the last century as Cushman's Landing. It was bought of Jonathan Cushman by William Rand, Jr., in 1763, who probably gave the name to it, as his father, Rev. William Rand, was of Sunderland, Mass., before his settlement in Kingston.

Howland's Point was at the extremity of the Nook, at the mouth of Jones River. It was formerly a more projecting point than at present, so that it required greater care in sailing vessels into the river.

Flat House Dock was a short distance up the river from Sunderland, and is mentioned in the records as the place where Joseph Bradford, the son of the Governor, lived.

Pall Mall is an ancient name for a tract of meadowland on the south of the river above the Forge Pond, at Triphammer. The hill on the Bridgewater road, in the immediate vicinity, is sometimes called by the same name.

Cohorse is a locality on the opposite side of the river from that last described. Worcester says, "The term cohors, or cors, originally signified an enclosure for sheep or poultry, and was afterwards used to designate the number of men which could stand within such an enclosure."

Egypt is the name of a section on the road to Silver Lake, between Wapping and Northwest, and where the railroad passes.

Centennial Ground is not an ancient landmark, but will be known in the future as the place where the services attending the celebration of the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of the town were held, June 27, 1876.

Nick's Rock is near Monk's Hill on the east, and is one of the points given in the boundary line between Kingston and Plymouth.

Pulpit Rock is a bowlder of considerable size, situated about half a mile south of the estate of William A. Thomas.

Devil's Rock is a quarter of a mile west of the mouth of Jones River, in the section that was, until a few years ago, a part of Duxbury, and is now very near the present boundary. Another small bowlder near the iron-works at Stony Brook, on the land of Deacon Foster, bore the same name, and youthful curiosity was often aroused in beholding on the top of it a depression that very much resembled a human footprint of large dimensions.

The Punch-Bowls. This was a name given to the small, deep depressions on the hill north of Stony Brook village, near the junction of the Boston and Duxbury roads.

CHAPTER V.

ECCLESIASTICAL, EDUCATIONAL, AND POLITICAL—CHURCH HISTORY AFTER 1800—SCHOOLS—TEMPERANCE REFORM—ANTI-SLAVERY SOCIETY.

Church History after 1800.—As previously stated, the history of the church thus far has been given in the annals of the town, but soon after the beginning of this century a secession from the First Church took place, followed in twenty-five years more by another. so that it becomes necessary to write separate histories of the three church organizations that have since existed.

Rev. Zephaniah Willis continued as minister of the old church until 1828. He had been settled forty-seven years before any action was taken by the parish to make any changes in the church affairs; but on the 27th of March, 1827, a committee was appointed to wait on Rev. Mr. Willis and consult with him, and he authorized them to report to the parish "that he requests that a colleague may be settled with him." Oct. 15, 1827, Rev. W. H. White

received a call "to settle as colleague with the Rev. Mr. Willis," but he declined the invitation, and settled in Littleton. On the 11th of March, 1828, Mr. Willis sent the following communication to the committee:

"*Gentlemen*,—Wishing to do all that is possible to promote the peace and prosperity of the society, and to meet their desires, I do hereby relinquish the pecuniary contract which relates to me as their minister into their hands, to be disposed of as they see fit. I am induced to this step by many considerations, only one of which need be mentioned,—the propositions which have been made for my assistance and relief in distress.

"Yours, with respect,

"Z. WILLIS."

On the same day it was voted "That as Mr. Willis has relinquished his pecuniary contract with the parish, he be released from the performance of pastoral duties amongst us from and after the 18th of March, 1828, which have heretofore made a part of that contract." Jonathan Cole, of Salem, a graduate of Harvard University, 1825, was the next minister. He accepted a call, and was ordained Jan. 21, 1829. He continued in the ministry here little more than six years, and was dismissed April 25, 1835. Rev. John D. Sweet, of Norton, who was settled at Southboro', received a call in September, 1835. He was graduate of Brown University in 1829. His installation took place Oct. 21, 1835, and his ministry terminated Oct. 21, 1843. Mr. Sweet died in East Boston, December, 1852, and was buried in Kingston, Jan. 1, 1853. Augustus R. Pope, of Boston, a graduate of Harvard University, 1839, received a call Feb. 27, 1843, and was ordained April 19th of the same year. During his ministry the venerable Rev. Zephaniah Willis died (March 6, 1847), aged ninety years and ten days. On the 14th of March Mr. Pope preached a discourse commemorative of his life and ministry, that was afterwards published. His ministry in this town ended July 15, 1849. He afterwards settled in Somerville, where he died May 24, 1858. Rev. Henry F. Edes supplied the pulpit for a time, and he preached the last sermon that was delivered in the old meeting-house on the afternoon of May 4, 1851, from the text, "Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?" (Haggai ii. 3.) This, the second meeting-house of the town, which had stood fifty-three years, was taken down, the work of demolition commencing on the 6th of May, and in a few days the two-steepled edifice, that had long been a prominent object in the town, was removed from sight, much to the regret of many. The present house of worship was built upon the same site as the former, and the work of raising the building commenced on the 12th of June. The society held their services in the town hall until the new church was completed, and there Rev. Mr. Edes closed his labors in town, preaching his final sermon on the 26th of October. The new meeting-house was dedicated Wednesday A.M., Dec. 10, 1851. Rev. Dr. Kendall, of Plymouth, was the first minister to speak from its pulpit. Rev. James Richardson, Jr., was the pastor from July, 1853, to October, 1855.

Rev. Charles J. Bowen was installed April 30, 1856, and continued with the society about four years. During his ministry (1858), his father-in-law, Rev. Dr. Samuel Gilman, of Charleston, S. C., died in this town while on a visit to Mr. Bowen's family. Rev. Joseph H. Phipps, who had been settled in Bridgewater, was installed May 26, 1861, and remained with the society ten years, until his sad death, which occurred July 20, 1871. Rev. C. Y. DeNormandie was installed Oct. 9, 1872, and still continues the minister of the society. Since the year 1800, the office of deacon has been held by Martin Parris, George Russell, Jedediah Holmes, Jr., John Prince, Nathan Chandler, James Foster, and others. Deacon Foster was the last of the older deacons. He died July 13, 1878, in his eighty-fifth year.

1884. Within the past year Mrs. Joseph S. Beal made a munificent donation of ten thousand dollars to this church. It was in memory of her father, and she directed it to be known as the "Joseph Holmes Fund."

The Baptist Church.—Until after 1800 there was no one in this town belonging to the Baptist denomination. Mr. David Beal, a prominent merchant, was for a while the only professor of that faith, and he had united with the church in Boston of which Dr. Baldwin was pastor. In 1802, about thirty-eight persons, with their families, left the old parish on account of the incorporation of the ministerial fund, and for some time they were not members of any religious society. Rev. Ezra Kendall, a Baptist minister in Middleboro', soon came among these people, and held meetings one Sabbath each month in the house of Mr. Stephen Bradford. The upper part of the house being in an unfinished state would accommodate quite a large congregation, and there the Baptist Church of Kingston was organized in 1804. Dr. Baldwin, on that occasion, preached the sermon from the text, "Ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building." (1 Corinthians iii. 9.) Many of the seceders from the old society embraced the tenets of the Baptists, and soon quite a flourishing society was doing its work. In 1806 they erected a

house of worship that is still standing, and now known as Fuller's Hall. Rev. Mr. Kendall preached for them some time, but on the 23d of May, 1808, he gave his farewell sermon from the text, "It is expedient for you that I go away." Samuel Glover, a graduate of Brown University, was the next minister. He began his work with the church in 1808, soon after Mr. Kendall retired, but was not ordained until March 21, 1810. He labored with the society eighteen years, until the autumn of 1826, when he was succeeded by Rev. John Allen, who was settled in November of that year. During Mr. Allen's ministry a new house of worship was built, the same now occupied by the society, and it was dedicated Nov. 11, 1835. Rev. Mr. Stowe, of Boston, preached the sermon from the text, "Above all these things, put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness." (Colossians iii. 14.) Mr. Allen remained until November, 1837, and Rev. John S. White was the pastor for four years. From November, 1841, until October, 1842, there was no settled minister. Rev. George J. Carleton, an evangelist, was with the society during the winter of 1841–42, and by his labors many were added to the church. He baptized fifty-seven persons. In October, 1842, Rev. Thomas E. Keely, of Haverhill, was settled. The following year (1843) will be remembered for the excitement produced by the preaching and prophecies of William Miller, who had predicted that the end of all things terrestrial would come on a certain day of that year. His followers were called Millerites, or, as they termed themselves, Adventists. In this church it was the cause of a very serious division. A large number of the prominent members became converts to the new faith, and many meetings were held for the purpose of promoting the doctrines of the new prophet, but at last the church took action, and on the 25th of August, 1843, by a vote of thirty-seven to twenty-four, refused the use of the meeting-house to the Advent members. This created an intense feeling, causing many to withdraw from their usual place of attendance upon public worship, and they fitted up a hall that they called a tabernacle, and thus they held their meetings for several years. Some of these Adventists returned to their former place of worship, while others never renewed their feelings of attachment to their old church. Mr. Keely's ministry terminated in 1853. Since that time the following ministers have been settled over the society: Rev. George B. Williams, January, 1854–60; Rev. Kimball Holt, 1860–63; Rev. Josiah H. Tilton, Oct. 4, 1863, to Nov. 11, 1866; Rev. Titus H. Merriman, April, 1867, to Oct. 18, 1871; Rev. Mr. Crawley, 1872, to October, 1874; Rev. Horace B. Marshall, March 17, 1875–79; Mr. Burdett, who was ordained Sept. 2, 1880, but soon left for the missionary service in a foreign country; Rev. Mr. Lane, who succeeded him; and Rev. Mr. Gunn, who was settled here in April, 1883.

The Second Congregational, or Mayflower Church.—In the year 1827 several members of the First Church wished to form a new Evangelical Church, and they requested letters of dismission from that with which they were connected. The request was not granted, and an application for a mutual council was also refused, so they deemed it expedient to call a council themselves, and refer the whole subject to them. The council thus called met at the academy March 19, 1828, and consisted of Rev. Samuel Green and Mr. William Ropes, of the Union Church in Boston; Rev. Elijah Dexter and Deacon Cephas Bumpus, of the church in Plympton; Rev. Frederic Freeman and Mr. John Harlow, of the Third Church in Plymouth. Rev. Mr. Dexter was chosen moderator, and Rev. Mr. Freeman scribe. After due deliberation, the council passed the following vote: "That in view of the statements made to this council, it is expedient that the connection of the brethren and sisters respectively, who have petitioned for a dismission from the First Congregational Church in this place, in reference to being organized into a new evangelical church, be dissolved, and that said connection be, and hereby is, ecclesiastically dissolved, according to the Cambridge platform and the usages of the New England churches." Rev. Mr. Green preached a sermon in the afternoon of the same day at the Baptist meeting-house, which had been kindly offered for the purpose, at which time and place the church was organized in due form. The original members of the church were James Cushman, John Cook, Tilden Holmes, Nathaniel Cushman, Martin Cushman, George Russell, Hannah Drew, Abigail Foster, Persis Brewster, Lucy Wadsworth, Rebecca Cushman, Sally Cook, Zilpah Waterman, Sarah Cobb, and Francis Collier.

A house of worship was erected during the year 1829, and until it was finished the church and society held their meetings in the academy, the use of which had been kindly permitted by its owner, Rev. Martin Parris.

While many of the churches of our land were very negligent in protesting against the great evils of their times, this church, by its action in those days, is now able to show a good record, for, Dec. 13, 1829, it voted unanimously "to become a temperance church, relinquishing entirely the use of ardent spirits, except

as a medicine, and not to receive hereafter to the church any person who continues its use."

Jan. 1, 1838, it was voted, unanimously, "that this church withhold fellowship from slave-holding ministers and slave-holding members of churches, on the ground that while the church of Christ continue to fellowship such a system as slavery, the evils connected with it will continue to increase." John Cook and Nathaniel Cushman were chosen deacons April 27, 1829. Rev. Plummer Chase preached for several months after the church was organized. Rev. John W. Salter, who was ordained as their minister April 29, 1829, was dismissed Oct. 13, 1830. Rev. Josiah W. Powers was installed June 15, 1831, and dismissed February, 1834. Rev. Abraham Jackson was installed Nov. 12, 1834, and dismissed October, 1837. Rev. Erasmus D. Moore was installed May 15, 1839, and dismissed June 15, 1840. Rev. Henry L. Hammond was ordained as an evangelist, and officiated one year. Rev. Joseph Peckham was the next minister. He was born in Bolton, Mass., April 23, 1816, but his parents removed to Westminster in 1821. He attended the public schools and academy in the latter town, and then entered Amherst College, where he graduated in 1837. He was then in Andover Theological Seminary one year, and in 1838 was preceptor of the Atkinson Academy, New Hampshire. He entered the Union Theological Seminary, New York City, December, 1839, and graduated June, 1842. On the 30th of November, 1842, he was ordained as an evangelist in Kingston, but he continued to be the pastor for the larger part of the forty-two years following. In 1856 he went to Cannon Falls, Minn., where he resided until September, 1858. In that time he was a member of the convention which was called to frame a Constitution for that State, and was also a member of its first Legislature, where he introduced the bill for the establishment of three normal schools. His services were considered very valuable, especially those pertaining to educational affairs. Rev. L. Farnham and Rev. Byron Bosworth supplied the pulpit during Mr. Peckham's absence at the West, but soon after his return he resumed his labors among the people with whom he had so long been connected. Owing to ill health, in 1876 he was obliged to have an assistant, and Rev. Mr. Kilburn supplied the pulpit. Of the connection of Rev. Mr. Peckham with the public schools in the town, mention has been made in its appropriate place. He resigned the ministry in 1882, but his resignation was never formally accepted. His successor, Rev. C. L. Merriam, was ordained and installed over the church Sept. 13, 1882. This church had been designated as the Second Congregational until a few years since, when it was named the Mayflower Church.

Schools.—Nearly all of the important items that have been recorded in regard to the schools of Kingston previous to 1800 have been noted in the foregoing annals.

Giles Rickard's name as schoolmaster appears first in 1730, and as late as 1759. Supposing it to be the same person, he probably taught school in the town for at least thirty years. He was of Plymouth, and the name of Giles Rickard appeared for several generations in the same family, which fact may leave a doubt in some minds whether the Kingston teacher of the two dates was the same person or a father and son. On the 8th of March, 1756, the following letter was sent to the town clerk, Hon. William Sever:

"Mr. Clerk: *Sir*,—I would pray you to read ye following lines in your town meeting.

"*Gentlemen*,—It has been my Usual Practice to send in a few lines every Annual Meeting, but I have no great matter at this time. If you be pleased to accept of me to Serve you another Year to keep School, I will endeavor to Discharge my duty as well as I am Capable, and since (Gentlemen) you have had ye good news of our Sovereign Lord George's promising to Defray ye Charge of Last Summer's Expeditions (by which great Gift it will much Lessen the Taxes of this Province it may be for many years to come) I hope inasmuch as I am One of His Majestie's Subjects, you will suffer me to have a Little benefit of Our gracious King's Generosity and make a Little addition to my Salary, if so I Shall be very thankful altho' it be but a Little.

"Gentlemen, I Remain your humble Servant,

"Giles Rickard."

About 1770, Peleg Wadsworth (afterwards Gen. Wadsworth) taught the school for a while in town. Mr. Esterbrook, afterwards a minister in Athol, Mass., was employed for a time.

In May, 1794, Mr. Martin Parris was engaged at a salary of seventy pounds per year, "so long as he shall give satisfaction to the town." He continued to serve the town for about eight years, and afterwards went to Plymouth, where he taught school awhile, then returned to Kingston. After he gave up teaching he was settled as a minister in Marshfield for about twenty years. He died in Kingston in 1839.

Persons are now living who received instruction from him. Of the schoolmasters who followed Mr. Parris previous to 1830 the names of John Thomas, Hersey B. Goodwin, Freeman B. Howland, Morton Eddy, Samuel Ring, and Jason Winnett are remembered. After the establishment of the Massachusetts Board of Education the interest in the common schools increased the same as in other towns of the State. In 1839 only $800 was appropriated for the support of the schools; 1840, $1000; 1844, $1200;

1845, $1300; 1848, $1600; 1856, $2000. After the high school was established (1867) the annual appropriation was much increased, so that at the present time it is about four thousand dollars. Of the teachers employed in the town between the years 1830 and 1850, the following are brought to mind: E. Gifford, David Thayer, William H. Whitman (now clerk of the courts for Plymouth County), Joseph S. Beal, Jonathan Arnold, Jr., S. H. Stone, Jesse E. Keith (now judge of probate, Plymouth County), Benjamin W. Harris (representative in Congress), Lewis E. Noyes, G. S. Newcomb, Henry M. Miller, Miss Melina Darling, Miss Abby J. Bosworth, Miss Lucy F. Bartlett, Miss Eveline Holmes, Miss L. T. Bradford, Miss Catharine Russell, Miss S. C. Simonds, Miss Jane Foster, Miss H. C. Drew, Miss B. P. Burgess.

In 1839 there were but five school districts in the town; but in 1841 District No. 6, Stony Brook District, was created. The district system continued until March 26, 1866, when it was abolished. As early as 1847, Rev. Joseph Peckham, in his school report, suggested that a high school be established; but it was not until twenty years after that the work was accomplished. Then a handsome building was erected, at a cost of about ten thousand dollars, and dedicated May 10, 1867. Of the numerous persons who have been identified with the schools of the town for the past forty years, none has held a higher place, or been more justly esteemed by his townsmen, than the Rev. Mr. Peckham, who was elected one of the school committee in 1843, and for the larger part of the time since has either held the same office, or that of superintendent of the schools, until his death, which occurred May 17, 1884, while this sketch of the schools was being prepared, of which a portion was at his own suggestion.

The first principal of the high school was Mr. Benjamin Wormelle, and to the present time the following persons have filled that position: Addison G. Smith, George L. Chandler, Horatio B. Lawrence, C. C. Sheldon, G. B. Towle, and C. E. Ridler.

Of the private schools in the town, none is better remembered by persons now living than that for young ladies, of which Miss Deborah Sampson was the teacher. Many considered their education incomplete until they had attended this popular school. Miss Sampson was teaching in 1825, and for about twenty years afterwards. She removed to Plymouth, and lived there until a few years before her death, when her mental powers failed, and she died in South Boston, April 26, 1871, aged seventy-seven years.

Reformatory Movements.—During the reformatory movements which had their rise in the latter part of the third decade of the present century, Kingston acted her part. Intemperance had grown to have been such an alarming evil, that many thoughtful, earnest persons all over the land had taken the matter into serious consideration, and were devising means and methods whereby to stay its course. In this town, a meeting was held Jan. 1, 1830, "for the purpose of taking into consideration the expediency of forming a society for the promotion of temperance." Deacon Seth Drew was chosen chairman of the meeting, and George Russell secretary. A constitution was adopted, and the twenty-six names following were signed thereto: John Allen, John W. Salter, James Cushman, John Cook, Elisha Stetson, Solomon Thompson, Levi Waterman, Nathaniel Cushman, Elisha Ford, Anselm Holmes, Levi S. Prince, George Stetson, Henry Cobb, William Stetson, Lysander Bartlett, Jr., James Prideaux, Ira Chandler, Jr., Jason Winnett, George Russell, Seth Drew, Nathan Lucas, William Brolly, Charles H. Beal, Job W. Drew, Nathaniel Foster (2d), and Levi Fish, Jr.

The following persons were chosen as officers of the society for the first year: Rev. John Allen, president; Mr. George Russell, secretary; Mr. James Cushman, treasurer; Rev. John W. Salter, Deacon John Cook, Deacon Seth Drew, Mr. Elisha Ford, and Mr. Henry Cobb, executive committee. Monday, July 5, 1830, the society had been organized only six months, yet the interest had so increased that the day was celebrated by temperance services in the First Congregational meeting-house. Mr. Russell, the secretary, records this interesting fact: "The address was delivered by Dr. H. N. Preston,—a very able and interesting address. I notice this, as it is the first public celebration of independence we ever had in this town. The day was very pleasant and the audience quite large, and the society has reason for praise and thanksgiving to God for his blessing, which has thus far followed its labors and crowned it with unexpected success." The American Temperance Society appointed Feb. 26, 1833, as a day for meetings of the different societies throughout the United States, and they continued annually for many years, and became known as the "simultaneous meetings." The address at the time just named was by Rev. Mr. Fitz, of Middleboro'. For the eleven years succeeding, the names of the speakers who addressed these annual meetings will be given: Feb. 25, 1834, John A. Bolles, Esq., of Boston; Feb. 26, 1835, Rev. John Allen (the first president of the society); Feb. 23, 1836, Thomas Prince Beal, Esq., of this town; Feb. 28, 1837, Rev. Mr. Choules; Feb. 27, 1838, Rev. Samuel J.

May, of Scituate; Feb. 26, 1839, Rev. Robert B. Hall, of Plymouth; Feb. 25, 1840, Rev. Russell Tomlinson, of Plymouth; Feb. 25, 1841, Rev. George W. Briggs, of Plymouth; Feb. 22, 1842, Rev. George J. Carleton; Feb. 28, 1843, Rev. Augustus R. Pope, of this town; Feb. 27, 1844, Rev. Joseph Peckham, of this town.

On the 12th of March, 1844, the Kingston Total Abstinence Society was organized as a step in advance of the old society, that had done so good a work for fourteen years. The records of the meetings of the former society ceased at the formation of the new organization, with the exception of some resolutions passed at a meeting in March, 1846, which virtually dissolved the old society. Of the first officers of the new society, Eli Cook was president; Elkanah Cushman, vice-president; George Faunce, treasurer; and Thomas Russell, secretary. For a few years the old time-honored "simultaneous meetings" were held annually until 1852. After that year they are recorded as being held occasionally.

In 1846 the address was delivered by Rev. Nathaniel Colver, of Boston; 1847, Rev. Charles S. Porter, of Plymouth; 1848, Rev. Mr. Hawes, of Hingham; 1849, Rev. Caleb Stetson; 1850, Rev. A. R. Pope, of Somerville; 1851, John C. Cluer, of Boston; 1852, Rev. James Richardson, Jr., of Cambridge. The society continued its labors for more than ten years from the latter date. The last meeting recorded was Jan. 8, 1863, and there is nothing to show but what the society was then in active operation. At that time other organizations were in the field, all working to advance the cause of temperance. About 1846 the Pacific Division, of the order of Sons of Temperance, was instituted in the town, and that had an existence for a few years. In 1860 the Silver Lake Division, of the same order, was organized, then followed the Good Templars; and these organizations, together with the Band of Hope for the children, similar to the Cold-Water Army of 1841 (not heretofore mentioned in this article), kept alive the interest in the great question of temperance for several years.

The Kingston Anti-Slavery Society. — Soon after William Lloyd Garrison inaugurated the sublime movement for the immediate abolition of American slavery, and the formation of the National Society at Philadelphia, in 1833, hundreds of State, county, and town societies in the northern section of our country were organized and exerting a wonderful and powerful influence on the minds and consciences of our people. On the 27th of November, 1834, an anti-slavery society was formed in this town, the meeting for that purpose being held in the Second Congregational meeting-house. The officers chosen (December 3d) were Deacon Seth Drew, president; Rev. Abraham Jackson, vice-president; Matthew S. Cushman, secretary; Francis Drew, treasurer; and a board of consultation, consisting of five members, viz.: Rev. John Allen, George Russell, Joseph Stetson, Stephen Bradford, Jr., and William Stetson.

The constitution of the society adopted at that time declared that "this society will endeavor to effect, so far as its influence may go, the immediate, the total emancipation of the enslaved from their oppression, and to raise the colored population to the enjoyment of civil and religious liberty, that they may have opportunity for instruction in all useful, religious, literary, and scientific knowledge; and this we will seek to do by argument, by candid discussion, by the circulation of such publications as may tend to enlighten the public mind on this subject, and by all the moral means in our power," etc. It was voted that an invitation be sent to George Thompson, the eloquent British abolitionist (who had a short time previous arrived in this country), to address the society. Mr. Thompson accepted the invitation, and delivered an address on the 22d of December, which was never forgotten by those of the early friends of anti-slavery whose good fortune it was to be present on that interesting occasion. One hundred and fifty names appeared on the records of the society as active members, and the meetings were held regularly for six years, and all were attended with increasing interest. At last questions arose which divided the societies all over the North, and no meeting of the Kingston Anti-Slavery Society is recorded after May 25, 1840. On the 3d of March previous, "the society met according to notice, when the following question was the subject of discussion: Has the Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society departed from its original ground? After a very candid and able discussion by Rev. J. S. White and others, it was the unanimous vote of the society that the Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society has not departed from its original ground." The great division in the American Anti-Slavery Society took place in May, 1840, and the two parties were afterwards known as old and new organizations. Then for more than twenty years the battle against slavery was waged, the different parties working by means they thought the most effectual, and the great work is now a matter of history. Many of the original members of the Kingston Anti-Slavery Society lived to see the triumph of their cause, when American slavery went down with such a frightful sacrifice of blood and treasure in the great Rebellion of 1861.

CHAPTER VI.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF REVOLUTIONARY OFFICERS—KINGSTON MEN IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

Biographical Sketches of Revolutionary Officers.—Maj.-Gen. John Thomas. The following sketch of this distinguished officer is made up chiefly from an account of his life and services published in 1844 by Charles Coffin. He was born in Marshfield in the year 1724. In that town his father and grandfather resided, and were substantial farmers and leading men there. After receiving a medical education in Medford, where he studied with Dr. Cotton Tufts, a distinguished physician, he commenced practice in his native town, but soon removed to Kingston, where he was a skillful and very successful physician. He became a prominent man in the affairs of the town, and was chosen clerk for the years 1764, 1765, 1766, and was also one of the selectmen from 1763 until 1775. In March, 1746, he was commissioned as second surgeon in a body of troops raised to be stationed at Annapolis Royal. In 1755 he was appointed surgeon's mate in Shirley's regiment, but soon left the medical staff, and was appointed a lieutenant in the same regiment. He was appointed a colonel in 1759, and reappointed by Governor Pownall in 1760, and commanded his regiment part of both these years in Nova Scotia. This latter year he joined the army at Crown Point, commanded by Sir Jeffry Amherst, the commander-in-chief of the North American forces. At the close of this French war, Col. Thomas continued in his profession at home until 1775, when the war of the Revolution commenced. The Provincial Congress assembled at Cambridge, Feb. 9, 1775, —Resolved, "That the Hon. Jedediah Preble, Esq., Hon. Artemas Ward, Esq., Col. Seth Pomeroy, Col. John Thomas, Col. William Heath, be and hereby are appointed general officers." These all accepted with the exception of Gen. Preble, of Portland. Previously to the battle of Lexington, the Provincial Congress created the office of lieutenant-general, and appointed Thomas to the office, which gave him rank of Pomeroy. After the battle of Lexington Ward was commander-in-chief, and had his headquarters at Cambridge, while Thomas commanded on the Roxbury side as lieutenant-general, but soon after the Continental Congress assumed the army at Cambridge as the army of the United Colonies, and appointed the general officers. Among these, after Washington, were four major-generals, eight brigadiers, and an adjutant-general. Ward being the only major-general Massachusetts was entitled to, Thomas should have been the first brigadier of the army, and is so called in his commission, but the dates of the commission gave Pomeroy and Heath precedence. This difficulty produced a great deal of feeling, and the fears that Thomas would resign caused Washington and other officers to make a great effort to induce him not to take such a step, at the same time showing in what esteem he was held. In a letter to Congress from Cambridge camp, July 10, 1775, Washington says, "I am very sorry to observe that the appointment of general officers in the provinces of Massachusetts and Connecticut has not corresponded with the wishes or judgment either of the civil or military. . . . Gen. Thomas is much esteemed and most earnestly desired to continue in the service, and as far as my opportunities have enabled me to judge, I must join the general opinion, that he is an able, good officer, and his resignation would be a public loss."

Gen. Lee writes, July 23d: "Sir,—It is with the greatest concern that I have heard of your intention to quit the service of your country at a crisis when men of merit can be so ill spared. You think yourself not justly dealt with in the appointments of the Continental Congress. I am quite of the same opinion, but is this a time, sir, when the liberties of your country, the fate of posterity, the rights of mankind are at stake, to indulge our resentments for any ill treatment we may have received as individuals?" etc.

Washington also writes to him July 23d, and makes a strong appeal to him not to resign, and says in his communication, "For the sake of your bleeding country, your devoted province, your charter rights, and by the memory of those brave men who have already fell in this great cause, I conjure you to banish from your mind every suggestion of anger and disappointment; your country will do ample justice to your merits; they already do it, by the sorrow and regret expressed on the occasion, and the sacrifice you are called to make will, in the judgment of every good man and lover of his country, do you more real honor than the most distinguished victory." Gen. Thomas, however, withdrew from his command at Roxbury, feeling that he could not in honor serve in an army and be commanded by those whom he had so recently commanded. This difficulty was in a short time entirely settled, as the Congress passed a special resolve that Gen. Thomas should have precedence of all the brigadiers in the army, in which decision the army and the public fully acquiesced, and he was restored to rank and command. Until March, 1776, Gen. Thomas was in command at Roxbury. It was determined to take possession of Dorchester Heights, which would bring on an action or compel

the evacuation of Boston by the British. On the evening of Monday, March 4th, Thomas marched, with about twenty-five hundred men, three or four hundred carts with intrenching tools, and a train of carts with facines and screwed hay. All night the men were working throwing up earth-works, and, considering the fact that the ground was frozen deeply, the result in the morning was surprising. After sunrise people were seen on the house-tops in Boston viewing the scene with astonishment, and the British immediately saw that they must make an assault on Thomas or leave Boston. The general's own account of this transaction, in a letter written to his wife, will be given:

"DEAR MRS. THOMAS:

"We have for some time been preparing to take possession of Dorchester Point, and last Monday night, about seven o'clock, I marched with about three thousand picked men, besides three hundred and sixty ox teams and some pieces of artillery. Two companies of the train of teams were laden with materials for our works. About eight o'clock we ascended the high hills, and by daylight got two hills defensible. About sunrise the enemy and others in Boston appeared numerous on the tops of houses and on the wharfs, viewing us with astonishment, for our appearance was unexpected to them. The cannonading, which had been kept up all night from our lines at Lamb's Dam, and from the enemy's lines likewise at Lechmere's Point, now ceased from these quarters, and the enemy turned their fire towards us on the hills, but they soon found it was to little effect. About ten o'clock we discovered large bodies of troops embarking in boats with their artillery, which made a formidable appearance. After some time they were put on board transports, and several of the ships came down near to the castle, as we supposed, with a design to land on our shore. Our people appeared in spirits to receive them. We were now in a good posture of defence, and had two thousand men added to our number. The enemy viewed us critically, and remained in that situation that night. The next day they came to sail, and returned to town and landed their troops. On Friday, about two o'clock P.M., they sent a flag of truce with a paper, a copy of which I enclose. I have had very little sleep or rest this week, being closely employed night and day. But now I think we are well secured. I write in haste, thinking you may be anxious to hear, as there is much firing this way. We lost but two men killed in all this affair. How things are in Boston, or what loss they have sustained from our shot and shells, at present we are not informed, but I am sensible we distressed them much, from appearances. I have wrote you enclosed by the same hand, and am in haste.

"JNO. THOMAS.

"DORCHESTER HILLS, IN A SMALL HUT,

"Mar. 9, 1776.

"Your son John is well and in high spirits. He ran away from Oakeley privately, on Tuesday morning, and got by the sentries, and came to me, on Dorchester Hills, where he has been most of the time since."

This son, John, had been left in care of his father's colored servant, Oakeley, when they left Roxbury for Dorchester Heights. Many persons now living well recollect him (Col. John Thomas), for he lived to an advanced age, dying Feb. 21, 1853, aged eighty-seven years. Throughout his life this incident of his boyhood was remembered by him with much pleasure, being connected as it was with a famed military movement in the early days of the Revolution. Boston was evacuated by the British on the 17th of March, and as the Congress had been looking for an officer to command the troops led into Canada by Montgomery and Arnold, Gen. Thomas was selected for that purpose. He was promoted to the rank of major-general on the 6th of March, and after seeing the British army and fleet leave his native province, he took his departure for Canada. He made great exertions to join the army, and arrived there on the first day of May, where he found his whole force to consist of nineteen hundred men, but less than one thousand, including officers, were fit for duty, and three hundred of these were entitled to a discharge, so they could refuse to do duty. Even this force was necessarily divided to occupy different posts on the St. Lawrence, and had he been attacked, would not have been able to bring more than three hundred men together at any one point. Ammunition and provisions were low, and many of the soldiers were sick with the smallpox. Under all these circumstances, Gen. Thomas considered it useless and dangerous to continue before the town of Quebec without any hope of taking it. He called a council of war on the 5th of May, and it was determined to move the army higher up the river than where it had been stationed. On the evening of the same day a British fleet came up the river, and the next morning appeared in sight. In the afternoon, seeing that the enemy were to attack them, Gen. Thomas, with the advice of the field-officers, decided not to risk an action, but ordered the troops to retreat still farther up the river, and as this was done in great haste, many of the sick, with the military stores, were taken by the enemy. It had been the one great hope and desire of the Congress, and the Revolutionists in general, to take and keep possession of Canada, but all their efforts failed, and disaster and misfortune seemed to follow the army in rapid succession. While waiting at Chamblee, on the River Sorel, Gen. Thomas fell sick with the smallpox of the most malignant kind, and while anxiously waiting the expected reinforcements, he died on the 2d of June, 1776, aged fifty-two years. Thus died a noble officer, who only lived to see the very beginning of the war of the Revolution, even before Congress had given to the world the Declaration of American Independence, but within that short period he acted an important part. Dr. John Eliot, in a note to a memoir of Gen. Sullivan, says of Gen. Thomas:

" He was an officer who had acquired reputation in the French war. He was one of the best officers in our army in 1775, and commanded the division nearest the British lines in Roxbury. A more brave, beloved, and distinguished character did not go into the field, nor was there a man that made a greater sacrifice of his own ease, health, and social enjoyments." Gen. Thomas left a widow and three children. Mrs. Thomas died in 1819, aged eighty-eight years. Their daughter, Hannah, became the wife of Rev. Zephaniah Willis, and died Aug. 8, 1834, aged seventy-two years. John, of whom we have previously spoken, was the elder son, and Nathaniel died Aug. 1, 1846, aged seventy-seven years.

Gen. Peleg Wadsworth was the son of Deacon Peleg Wadsworth, of Duxbury, and was born April 25, 1748. His father intended that he should study for the ministry, but after he had graduated from Harvard College, in 1769, he opened a private school in Plymouth. Mr. Scammel, afterwards Gen. Scammel, of Revolutionary fame, was his intimate friend in college, and likewise taught in Plymouth. At the time just previous to the breaking out of the Revolution he was keeping a store in this town, and took a great interest in teaching young men in the use of fire-arms, for minute companies were being formed in every town in this vicinity. He was chosen captain of the Kingston company, and the men were all interested in him, he all the while inspiring them with true patriotism. The part he took in the movement against Balfour, at Marshfield, has been noticed in the " Annals," page 263. In September, 1775, he joined the army at Roxbury, and was afterwards aid to Gen. Ward. In 1776 he was appointed captain in Col. Bailey's regiment, and in 1777 he received the appointment of brigadier-general from the State, and had command of the district of Maine. In 1778 he was chosen second in command of an expedition against the British on the Penobscot River, but that failed of success. He had the command of a detachment of State troops at Camden, Me., in 1780, and there was captured by the enemy and taken prisoner, and was to have been taken to England for trial, but he escaped from his confinement. After the war he became a successful merchant in Portland, and was a member of Congress for eight years. He received from the State for his services a large tract of land on the Saco River, and afterwards removed and settled there, where he died in 1829. His son, Alexander Scammel, was second lieutenant on board the " Constitution" when she captured the " Guerriere." Another son, Henry, was lieutenant in the navy, and was under Commodore Preble at the siege of Tripoli, where he fell, Sept. 4, 1804, in his twentieth year. Our late renowned poet, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, took his name from this young officer, who was his uncle, Mr. Longfellow's mother being the daughter of Gen. Wadsworth. The services of the general in connection with the Kingston minute company of 1775, and his interest in the training of the young men at that time, made his name a familiar and honored one to all the people of that generation as long as they lived and remembered his acts and labors; and it is hoped that this simple record of his services will serve to keep his name in remembrance by the descendants of those who so honored him.

Maj. Seth Drew.—The subject of this sketch was born in this town June 13 (N. S.), 1747, and was the fifth son of Cornelius and Sarah (Bartlett) Drew. He learned the trade of a shipwright, and continued in that occupation until the commencement of the Revolution. He joined the company of minute-men that was formed in the town about 1774, and we find at the commencement of hostilities he was the lieutenant of said company, under the command of Capt. Peleg Wadsworth, and was soon after called into the service. When the news of the battle of Lexington reached Kingston he was at work graving in the ship-yard, a process for cleaning the bottoms of vessels, and for that purpose it was customary to set fire to a tar-barrel and pass it under the vessel, so as to burn or melt off the old substance that it was desired to remove. He had just lighted one and commenced using it, when his brother James came into the yard with the exciting news. He passed the burning barrel to another workman, and immediately left to join his company. On the 21st of April they marched to attack Balfour's company at Marshfield, an account of which is given in the " Annals" on page 263. He received his regular commission as lieutenant July 1, 1775, and on the 1st of January, 1776, he was commissioned as first lieutenant. During the siege of Boston he was in the most exposed camp of the besieging army at Roxbury, under the command of Col. Thomas, his fellow-townsman. A few years ago a letter was found, written by him that winter to his sister, Mrs. Lurana Bartlett, wife of Capt. Joseph Bartlett, and it is the only letter known to be in existence that he wrote to his friends during the whole time of the war. The letter is here given in full;

" Camp at Roxbury, 29 Jan., 1776.

" Dear Sister,—As I was so unfortunate as not to see you the last time I was in Kingston, will by these few lines, instead of a personal interview, let you know that my friends are not out of mind when out of sight. Can write you no news more

than this, that I am very well, and our company all but one soldier, who is very sick. There is great preparation making here, but can only guess for what purpose. We have had several deserters out of Boston, but learn no news from them, except that they expect a large reinforcement in the spring, and then to drive us as they will; but I hope they will be so far disappointed as that they will be glad to leave Boston before March. All things remain very peaceable yet, and at times can hardly believe myself in camp and within cannon-shot of the enemy. We learn there is a large train of artillery, almost sixty pieces, arrived at Watertown, but I believe you hear more news than we do here. I understand there is more militia coming down, but I hope the same that came before will not come again, and believe there's but little danger of them from Kingston. I did intend to have made a visit to Kingston before this time, which made me stay so little while when I was there last, but I have waited, until general orders forbid any officers going home; but my family I hear are in comfortable circumstances, so I am noways uneasy about going home at present. Give my compliments to Capt. Bartlett; tell him I shall be glad to wait upon him again at Roxbury. So no more at present, but hope when this unnatural war shall be ended, we shall meet in peace, when these light afflictions shall seem to have been but for a moment. This from your affectionate and loving brother,

"Seth Drew."

After the British evacuated Boston, in March, the Continental forces gradually marched to New York and vicinity, and at the close of the year 1776 Drew was at Trenton, and was in active service at the memorable battle there on the night of December 25th. During that night he left his company for a moment to ascertain the cause of a mysterious movement going on in a house, when he was accosted by a soldier, whom he supposed to be an American, but soon discovered to be a Hessian. He instantly stepped back to his ranks, and was as soon fired upon. The ball just missed him, but took effect upon one of the men, Mr. Kimball Ripley (father of the late Daniel Ripley), wounding him quite severely. In the autumn of 1777 he was at Saratoga, and was in the front of battle when Gen. Burgoyne surrendered to Gen. Gates. In June, 1778, he was engaged on the field at Monmouth, and that battle seemed to leave a more lasting impression upon his mind than any of his other experiences in the war. He ranked as captain in the Second Massachusetts Regiment after Jan. 1, 1777. All through the campaign at West Point and vicinity in 1779–80 he was in active service, and was one of the court-martial that tried Joshua H. Smith for being an accomplice of Maj. André. He received a major's commission before the close of the war, and afterwards another ranking him as major by brevet, which was a mistake, as it would have ranked him as colonel, but he never cared to have it rectified, and thus carried the title of major throughout his life.

In 1796 he was appointed a justice of the peace by Governor Samuel Adams. On the 15th of September, 1808, he was appointed by Gen. Henry Dearborn, Secretary of War, an agent to superintend the erection of forts at the Gurnet, in Plymouth Harbor, and at Fairhaven. He represented the town in the General Court for the years 1794–95, 1797, 1803–4, and was the postmaster for many years, and after his death his widow continued in the office. He married Hannah Brewster (a direct descendant of Elder Brewster), Dec. 3, 1772, who through all the years of the Revolution during the absence of her husband, conducted the affairs of her family with great prudence and foresight, even to the most rigid economy. Maj. Drew, after returning from the scenes of war, resumed his old occupation as a shipwright, and, after living an honored and useful life, died peacefully on the 18th day of May, 1824, in the seventy-seventh year of his age. His widow died April, 1832, aged eighty years.

Four children survived them,—Hannah, born 1776, married Eli Cook, Esq., and died in 1861. Seth, born 1778, well remembered by many of the present generation as one of the founders, and for many years a deacon, of the Baptist Church, prominent in all the reformatory movements in the town, and ready for every good work. He succeeded his father as member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati, and was one of its standing committee at the time of his death. He represented the town in the General Court, 1835, 1837, and 1842. His death took place Jan. 20, 1854. Sylvia, born 1785, married Thomas Cushman, and died 1865. Francis, born 1788, and died Dec. 9, 1862. He was interested and well informed in regard to the historical affairs of his native town, and the diary he left has been of assistance in compiling this sketch of the town.

Capt. Hezekiah Ripley was the son of Hezekiah and Abigail (Hunt) Ripley, and was born in Duxbury, 1751. His parents afterwards lived and died in Kingston. He entered the army, and was soon commissioned as lieutenant in Bailey's Second Regiment, June 1, 1777, lieutenant and adjutant, 1780, brigade quartermaster, 1783. His residence was at the Nook, near the place where John Howland, the Pilgrim, lived, and there he died, Oct. 18, 1841, in his ninetieth year. He married Hannah Tilden, who died June 17, 1860, aged ninety-four. Their children were Joseph T., who died Feb. 27, 1856, aged seventy; Kenelm, who married Lydia Otis, and was lost at sea December, 1830, aged thirty-eight; George, who died in New York, April 2, 1848, aged fifty-four; Harvey, who died in California, Aug. 27, 1857, aged fifty; William; Lucia

W., who was married to Nathan B. Robbins, of Plymouth, and died Jan. 19, 1826, aged twenty-eight; Marcia, who was married to Charles Otis.

Simeon Sampson.—This distinguished naval commander was a native of Kingston. He was appointed by the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts the first naval captain in the service, and commanded the brig "Independence," and afterwards the "Mars," both vessels being built at the Kingston Landing. In 1776 he captured five prizes, but was himself soon after taken by Capt. Dawson, after a bloody conflict. He died June 22, 1789, aged fifty-three years.

Lieut. Crocker Sampson was the eldest son of Cornelius and Desire Sampson, and was born in Kingston, April 25, 1749. He entered the army, and was ranked as ensign of the Fourteenth Massachusetts Regiment, Jan. 1, 1777, and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant in one of the fifteen battalions, Gamaliel Bradford, colonel, by the resolves of March 8 and June 28, 1779.

He was treasurer of the town during the years 1804 and 1805. His death occurred July 7, 1823. He married Rebecca Hawley, of Barnstable, 1794, who died June 27, 1844, aged eighty-one and one-half years. Four children survived them, viz.: Benjamin, died 1832; Harriet, born 1797, married Charles Fish and, second, Charles Adams; Rebecca, born 1799, married Mr. Crocker, of Barnstable; Lucy, born 1801, removed to California, where she married Mr. Hobson.

Ensign James Sever was the son of Hon. William and Sarah Warren Sever, and was born Nov. 2, 1761. At the early age of fourteen years he became much interested in Revolutionary affairs, and was with Gen. John Thomas awhile in camp at Roxbury, but during the war he entered Harvard College, where he graduated in 1781. He then immediately joined the army, and continued in the service the remaining two years of the war. In 1798 he was appointed one of the six post-captains in the United States navy by President John Adams, and superintended the building of the frigate "Congress," at Portsmouth, N. H., and was afterwards her commander. He retired from the navy in 1801, and spent his days in his native town, living for many years in the house that was built by Rev. Mr. Stacy, and stood on the same grounds where now the residence of Joseph A. Holmes is situated. In his later years he resided in the house where his father, Judge Sever, lived, and there he died Dec. 16, 1845. He married Jane Russell, of Plymouth, Feb. 22, 1796, who died 1840. They had children,—James Warren, born 1797, married Elizabeth P. Carter, 1836, graduate Harvard College, 1817, and afterwards at West Point, where he was appointed a cadet in the academy, but by the solicitations of his friends did not accept the appointment. He then entered the law-office of Governor Levi Lincoln, in Worcester. In October, 1820, he entered the merchant marine service in the employ of the house of Thomas H. Perkins, of Boston. In 1849 he was elected lieutenant-colonel of the Independent Corps of Cadets in Boston. For many years he was the recording secretary of the Society of the Cincinnati, and was elected its president, 1866. His death occurred in Boston, Jan. 16, 1871. His widow bequeathed the large sum of one hundred thousand dollars to Harvard College. The second son, Thomas Russell, born 1798, died at sea, 1836. Jane Russell, born 1802, died 1876; Elizabeth Parsons, born 1803, died 1876; Sarah Ann Warren, born 1805.

The following list of men credited to Kingston in the Revolutionary war was found among the papers of Gen. Goodwin, of Plymouth:

Peleg Wadsworth.
Joseph Sampson.
Robert Cook.
David Bradford.
Joseph Everson.
Benjamin Waterman.
Benjamin Jeffrey.
Samuel Gilbert.
Jack Thompson.
Samuel Hollis.
Andrew Simmons.
Andrew Harlow.
Noah Simmons.
Solomon Whitten.
John Jones.
Elisha Hall.
Seth Drew.
Ebenezer Washburn.
Samuel Gray.
Chandler Bradford.
Seth Everson.
Ebenezer Cobb (3d).
Simeon Hall.
Samuel Everson.
John Williams.
James Bassett.
Lieut. Simmons.
John Gray.
John Dotey.
Josiah West.
Barsillai Fuller.
Richard Johnson.
Joseph Chamberlain.
James Doten.
Asa Whiting.
Nathan Brewster.
Zadock Cook.
Judah Washburn.
Peleg Bradford.
Enoch Bradford.
Samuel Cole.
Thomas Morton.
Cornelius Drew.
Charles Green.
Samuel Beason.
John Wade.
Mark Marling.
Zebediah Thompson.
Benjamin Parris.
James Wade.
Ichabod Churchill.
Barsillai Briggs.
Thomas Fish.
Francis Waterman.
Seth Magoon.
William Pratt.
Consider Fuller.
Benjamin Sampson.
Spencer Thomas.
Elisha Washburn.
Noah Bradford.
Samuel Randall.
Abner Holmes.
Noah Prince.
John Cushing.
William Sever.
John McLean.
James Dodge.
Charles King.
Joseph Griffin.
Benjamin Carter.
Matthew Parris.
Jonathan Torrey.
Benjamin Munro.
Josiah Hatch.
John Tinkham.
Isaac Fish.
Henry Stetson.
James Murdock.
Wally Holmes.
Zadock Thomas.
Simeon Cook.

Jabez Eaton.
Peleg Bradford, Jr.
Zenas Waterman.
Andrew Murdock.
Sylvanus Bradford.
Nathaniel King.
Ephraim Everson.
John Johnson.
Samuel Tupper.
Jacob Fish.

Names of men credited to Kingston in the war of 1861:

Antonio Beytes.
George D. Beytes.
Peter Winsor.
Chester H. Fuller.
George S. Thomas.
Cephas Washburn, Jr.
Lemuel Pratt.
Joseph Pratt.
Edward A. Pratt.
Andrew R. Stranger.
John O'Brien (2d).
James Flynn.
William M. S. Holmes.
Albert Drew.
John F. Hartin.
Charles F. Washburn.
Henry W. Cushman.
John Washburn.
Daniel O. Sherman.
Jairus Howland.
Edward Joyce.
George H. Morton.
Patrick O'Brien.
Thomas Southworth.
Charles Everson.
Patrick Smith.
Francis C. Hill.
John F. Perkins.
Henry Soule, Jr.
John Scollard.
Altheus Brewster.
Melzar A. Foster.
William G. Foster.
Henry S. Holmes.
George L. Churchill.
William F. Holmes.
John A. Chandler.
Benjamin F. Gray.
Allyn Holmes, Jr.
William Kasper.
Jerry McCarty.
Adoniram J. Oldham.
Waldo H. Peterson.
Thomas Prince.
Nathaniel A. Washburn.
Henry Washburn.
James H. Thompson.
Charles H. Thayer.
Charles E. Bryant.
Henry F. Perkins.
Winthrop H. Mange.
James S. Douley.
Philip M. Washburn.
Charles W. Mitchell.
Harvey O. Mitchell.
Albion Bradford.
Alexander K. Ripley.
William O'Brien.
Andrew Bird.
Charles Rhodes.
John Robinson.
John Dobbs.
Joseph M. Gerry.
John Dowden.
Henry Weaver.
James Cornell.
Allen H. Gillispie.
James Heeney.
John Green.
Charles J. Foster.
Philip Schroeder.
George W. Keezar.
Charles Nuttall.
Josiah B. Gale.
William H. Winsor.
George Spencer.
George White.
Charles Miller.
John R. Alexander.
Winslow C. Barnes.
Albert C. Wilson.
Michael Conley.
Walter Nolan.
Edward Burns.
Michael Clark.
Richard E. Davis.
Lawrence Gaffney.
Otis Parrott.
Michael Dalton.
Foster Willis.
Francis M. Kennedy.
Harvey L. Ransom.
Edwin H. Richardson.
Oscar F. Wixon.
John Murphy.
William Bredch.
James Ryan.
Thomas Charlton.
John Wheeler.
Edmund Reed.
Patrick O'Rourke.
John F. Goldsboro.
William Savery.
Zeph. G. P. Andrews.
Albert Pratt.
Haynes C. Aldrich.
James Heary.
John Hart.
John Anderson.
Samuel Davis.
Henry L. Spooner.
Henry Never.
Charles Brown.
Edward Barnes.
Elijah Knox.
Lawrence Gusner.
Briggs O. Keene.
Oliver H. Bryant.
George B. Bryant.
William Soule.
E. Lyman Richardson.
Franklin Reed.
Edmund F. Simmons.
George F. Stetson.
Fred. W. Carter.
George H. Bagnall.
Asa W. Hewett.
Nathaniel J. Foster.
John A. Joyce.
Hugh J. Curran.
Farrell Burns.
Elisha T. French.
Moses M. Chace.
Charles F. Webster.
Edmund M. Leach.
David D. Babbitt.
Charles H. Barnes.
George H. Cobb.
George Drew (3d).
Harvey B. Griffin.
Martin L. Harlow.
Perley Haven.
Luther W. Hayward.
George F. Jackson.
James R. McLauthlin.
Oliver C. Porter.
Thomas Smith.
William F. Spooner.
Morton Thompson.
Seranus Thompson.
William S. Sherman.
Columbus Adams.
Thomas P. Mullen.

The following citizens of Kingston died in the service, and their names are inscribed on the soldiers' monument erected in 1883:

George D. Beytes.
Henry W. Cushman.
Melzar A. Foster.
Allyn Holmes, Jr.
William Holmes.
Thomas Mullen.
William O'Brien.
Waldo H. Peterson.
Edward A. Pratt.
E. Lyman Richardson.
George Sampson.
George F. Stetson.
Benjamin F. Thayer.
Nathaniel Washburn, Jr.
Benjamin O. Witherell.
Harvey L. Ransom.

Martha Sever died while nursing the sick and wounded soldiers of our army.

CHAPTER VII.

INDUSTRIES—BURIAL-GROUNDS—CIVIL LIST—STATISTICS.

Ship-Building.—This has been one of, if not the most important of industries of the town from a very early date, and continued to be so until about 1860. Before the separation from Plymouth, vessels were built on Jones River and vicinity. As far as is now known, the first building-yard was that of Mr. Caleb Stetson's, at Stony Brook "landing-place," a locality hardly known to the people of the present generation. It was situated close by the old brick-yard belonging to the late Deacon Foster, and near to the place where trees are now growing in the meadow. Persons now living recollect of vessels going there to be loaded with bricks, but Deacon Foster stated a few years before his death that it had not been used as a landing-place for merchandise since the year 1766, when a vessel laden with lumber came to the wharf there, and it was used in building the house of Nathan Bradford, the same now standing on the estate of the late Thomas Bailey. In a deed given

in 1714, a portion of land is described as being "near to the landing place where Caleb Stetson's building yard was wont to be," so that probably the business was carried on elsewhere previous to the time last mentioned. May 8, 1727, Caleb Stetson sells part of a vessel to John Brewster, "for and in consideration of Fifty nine pounds Good and Lawfull money of New England, One quarter part of the Hull or body of a New Deckt Sloop by me built and Launched into Jones River, in Kingston, some time in March last, called the 'Kingston,' Burthen about Forty One Tonns."

About the year 1729 the Drews began ship-building in the town, in connection with the Stetsons. Their ancestor, John Drew, who arrived in Plymouth about 1660, was a ship-builder, and some of his descendants down to the fifth generation have been engaged in the same business, and always had a reputation in Duxbury and Kingston, as well as in Plymouth, of being superior workmen. Samuel Drew was in Duxbury 1713 (where his son, Samuel, who died in 1800, afterwards lived), but came to Kingston with his eldest son, Cornelius, at the time before mentioned, and died 1739. Cornelius Drew lived until 1762, when his sons, William, James, Zenas, Seth, Abijah, and Cornelius succeeded to the business, either as owners or builders. During the war of the Revolution they built the government ships "Mars" and "Independence."

Stephen Drew, the son of James, was engaged in the business after 1785. That year he bought of Elisha Brewster "half of a landing and wharf," and he sold the same to Joseph Holmes the first part of this century. In Francis Drew's diary it is recorded that during the year 1806 a ship, brig, schooner, and sloop were launched at the landing by the different builders, and in 1807 three brigs and a schooner were in process of construction. Mr. Holmes lived to an advanced age, dying April 8, 1863. Throughout his long business life there was hardly a year but that vessels of some kind were being built by him, making on an average more than one each year for more than sixty years. A short time before his death a list of the different vessels that he had built, with their names, tonnage, etc., was published, and by that we ascertain that thirteen ships, nine barks, seventeen brigs, thirty-four schooners, and two sloops were constructed, making, in the aggregate, thirteen thousand four hundred and eleven tons.

Numbers of vessels were also built by Benjamin Delano, John and James N. Sever, and Alexander Holmes, and many of them were constructed by Lysander Bartlett, Sr. and Jr. The fishing business was at one period carried on quite extensively, as some years twenty-three vessels sailed for the Grand Banks. Capt. Philip Washburn was engaged in the business for many years in succession, and it has been stated that he passed successively more than fifty of our national anniversaries on the fishing-banks. It is many years since this business began to decline, and therefore it is not of any importance at the present time.

Iron Manufactories.—The art of casting iron vessels in sand, the first work of the kind in the colony, was introduced in this town by Jeremy Floro, an Englishman, about 1735. Previously moulds were made in clay, which made a superior casting, but the process was slow. Mr. Floro died in Plympton about 1755, aged nearly ninety years.

Forges.—In 1751 a forge, or iron-mill, was standing in the northwestern part of the town, near the "mouth of Jones River Pond," and in later years similar works have existed in the same neighborhood. During the second war with England, in 1814, anchors were there made for the ship "Independence" by Hyde, Holmes & Co. (see "Annals" of that date). Farther down the river, in the village of Triphammer, the well-known anchor-forge has been in operation for many years under the management of Jedediah Holmes, then of George Holmes, Stafford Sturtevant, and Alexander Holmes, and in latter years of Frank H. Holmes.

Iron-Works at Stony Brook.—In 1753 a grist-mill was standing on the site now occupied by the rivet-factory built by Caleb Bates a few years since. Before that date a saw-mill had been erected there, and it must have been one of the earliest of the kind in the colony. During the first part of the present century Seth Washburn had water-works on the same privilege, where he manufactured iron-work for vessels. At a later period Deacon Seth Drew had similar works there, and he was succeeded by his son, Job W. Drew, who continued a ship-smith until his death, Oct. 17, 1869.

Screw-Augers.—It has been claimed that John Washburn, of this town, who died in 1801, invented the screw-auger the latter part of the last century. Thomas Cushman & Sons engaged in the manufacture of augers for several years at their works on Smelt Brook, the place now occupied by Cobb & Drew. Nahum Bailey and C. P. Drew & Co. carried on the business for many years at their respective works on Stony Brook, and augers are still manufactured at the last-named establishment.

Tacks, Rivets, Etc.—John Washburn invented also cut nails and tacks, but the blanks were cut in

one machine, and they were then picked up one by one and put in the places where they were to be headed. It was reserved for Jesse Reed, then of Kingston, to put an improvement upon this first invention, so that the cutting and heading of the nail was one operation, and that made it a commercial success. His machines were patented 1809–10–11. Since then the manufacture of tacks has been one of the active industries of the town. During the last forty years the Reeds at the northwest part of the town, Henry Soule and J. A. Fuller in the Indian Pond District, Thomas Russell, Thomas Bicknell, Cobb & Drew, and Kimball W. Stetson at Second Brook, have engaged in the business. For a few years past Cobb & Drew have manufactured tacks and rivets at Smelt Brook, and the Old Colony Rivet Company at Stony Brook are at present manufacturing rivets.

In the early part of this century there was a furnace or iron foundry in the Indian Pond District, of which John Faunce was the original proprietor. After 1840 the old Baptist meeting-house was converted into a foundry, and it was in operation several years. At a later period a foundry was established on Smelt Brook, where the works of Cobb & Drew are now situated.

Cotton-Factories.—Jedediah Holmes, Jr., built a cotton-factory at Triphammer in 1813. It was in operation until August, 1824, when it was struck by lightning and entirely consumed.

Johnson, Hyde & Co. erected a cotton-factory near Adams' mill about 1818. This was destroyed by fire in March, 1845. Soon after another building was erected, which was known for twenty-five years or more as Newcomb's Factory.

Burial-Grounds.—There had been a tradition that the lot where the Patuxet House now stands was an Indian burial-place, and from time to time, for the past seventy years or more, remains have been found while excavations were being made, all tending to show that such was the fact, yet no one had ever supposed, until 1881, that instead of its being a burial-place for the Indian it might have been the resting-place of the early colonists who settled about Jones River.

At that time, while Mr. L. H. Keith was grading his grounds between his dwelling-house and the Patuxet House, twenty-five or thirty skeletons were exhumed, and in some of the graves wrought-iron nails were found in a good state of preservation, and also a substance that showed plainly it was some kind of woven cloth. Some of the bones were examined by scientific persons, who expressed their opinion that they were Indian remains. If such was the fact, the interments must have been made at a period when the natives had adopted the English mode of burial. It is well known that on the westerly side of Ridge Hill, near where the railroad passes, there was a burial-place of the natives, and Deacon James Foster at one time opened some of the graves and found therein implements such as was customary to be placed with the body at the time of burial. Had such articles been discovered in the first-named burial-ground there would have been no question raised upon the subject, but when one considers that what was found there with the human remains was of English manufacture, it is difficult not to believe that many of the early settlers were there buried. As Jones River was a central point between Plymouth and Duxbury, and a union of the two towns at that place was actually suggested at one time, it is very easy to suppose that that spot might have been a common burial-place for the inhabitants of quite an extensive territory, and this was the place the writer had in his mind when the statement was made on page 247 that Elder Brewster might have been buried in Plymouth, even if not on the hill in the town proper. A return to the house of Governor Bradford, to which reference is also there made, would have been less than half a mile in distance. But it is a matter of conjecture where many of the early Pilgrims were buried, and it is hardly probable that any light will ever be thrown upon the subject whereby we shall ever know anything more of their last resting-places.

The lines of Dr. O. W. Holmes come vividly to mind:

> "The weary pilgrim slumbers,
> His resting-place unknown;
> His hands were crossed, his lids were closed,
> The dust was o'er him strown.
> The drifting soil, the mouldering leaf,
> Along the sod were blown;
> His mound has melted into earth,
> His memory lives alone."

The Churchyard.—After the formation of Jones River parish, Maj. John Bradford gave a lot of land for the meeting-house and burial-ground, and that was the only one used until the year 1840, when it was enlarged on the northerly side. In 1854 the beautiful Evergreen Cemetery adjoining this latter portion of the old ground was laid out by proprietors, and this part, with the rest of the old churchyard, is in one inclosure. Within the limits of the old yard nine hundred and thirty-six names are inscribed on the gravestones that were erected there previously to the year 1860. The oldest stone is to the memory

of a child of Mr. Charles Little, and bears the date Feb. 14, 1717/18. Of the number of persons who are buried there, and whose names are given, one died in the one hundred and eighth year of his age, fourteen between ninety and one hundred years, ninety-nine between eighty and ninety years, and one hundred and twenty-two between seventy and eighty years, thus showing a good degree of longevity for the inhabitants of the town.

A few inscriptions from some of the older gravestones will be given here:

"Depositum hic jacet
Josephi Stacy Corpus
nuper Ecclesiæ Regiopolitanæ
Pastoris Reverendi qui Obit
Augusti vigessimo quinto Die
Anno 1741. Ætatis Suæ
quadra gessimo Septimo."

"In memory of the
Rev'd Mr William Rand.
Died March ye 14, 1779,
Aged 79 years wanting 7 days.
Here one who long had ran the Christian Race,
Kindly relieved, reclines his hoary head,
And sweetly slumbering in this dark Embrace,
Listens the welcome Sound, Arise, ye Dead."

"In memory of
Mr. Ebenezer Cobb,
who died Dec. 8, 1801,
aged 107 years,
8 months, & 6 days.
When age, all patient & without regret,
Lies down in peace and pays the general debt,
'Tis weakness most unmanly to deplore
The death of those who relish life no more."

"Miss Lucy Little, Deceased Sepr 29th,
1756, Aged 37 years, 5 months.
Reader! Beneath this Mournful Pile is laid
What Once was Beauty and a Spotless Maid.
Here was each Virtue and each Grace combined,
Fair was her Form, but fairer was her Mind.
So bright in Her The Sex's Virtues shone,
They Seemed all centered in this Maid Alone.
The Harmony of Life thus kept Intire,
She Joined at Death the Fair Angelic Quire;
The Fair Angelic Quire with Joy Confest
They Ne'er had welcom'd a more Charming Guest.
Led by the Admiring Throng, She takes Her seat,
And Half an Angel HERE now Shines ABOVE compleat."

"Here lies deposited what was mortal
of Ann Warren Sever,
daughter to the Hon. William Sever, Esq.,
& Sarah his wife,
who died Jany ye 19, 1788, Anno Etatis 25.
How oft I gazed prophetically sad,
How oft I saw her dead while yet in smiles!
In smiles she sunk her grief to lessen mine;
She spoke me comfort & increased my pain."

"Erected to the Memory of
John Thomas,
Major-General, Commander-in-
Chief of the Army in Canada in
the Revolutionary War, who died
at Chamblee, June 2, 1776, Æ. 52."

"Here lyes ye Body
of Mayjear John Bradford,
who died Dec. 8th,
1736,
In ye 84th year
of his age.

He lived near 62 years with his wife."

"Here lies buried the Body of
Nicholas Sever, Esq.,
who deceased the seventh day of
April, Anno Dom. one Thousand seven
hundred & Sixty-four, Aged Eighty-
four years. He was many years first Justice
of the Inferior Court for the County of
Plimouth, which office he resigned
some years before his death."

"Here lies Buried the body of
Mrs. Sarah Sever,
wife of Nicholas Sever,
of Kingston, Esq.,
who died August the 25th,
Anno Dom. 1756,
In the Sixty-fifth year
of her age."

"Here lyes ye Body
of Mrs. Priscilla Wiswall,
widow of Rev. Ichabod Wiswall,
late of Duxbury. Obt. June 3, A.D.
1724, ÆT. 71.
In glory Christ unites the Just,
Tho' distant graves divide the dust."

The principal officers of the town of Kingston from 1726 to 1885 have been as follows:

MODERATORS AT THE ANNUAL MARCH MEETINGS.

1727. Thomas Croad.
1728–29. Joshua Cushing.
1730. Nicholas Sever.
1731. Gershom Bradford.
1732. Nicholas Sever.
1733. Judah Hall.
1734–35. Gershom Bradford.
1736. Nicholas Sever.
1737–38. Gershom Bradford.
1739–40. Nicholas Sever.
1741–43. Gershom Bradford.
1744–54. Nicholas Sever.
1755–58. Robert Bradford.
1759. William Sever.
1760–62. Robert Bradford.
1763. John Thomas.
1764–72. Robert Bradford.
1773–75. John Thomas.
1776–77. John Gray.
1778. Ebenezer Washburn.
1779. James Drew.
1780. Ebenezer Washburn.
1781. John Gray.
1782–84. Joseph Sampson.
1785–86. John Gray.
1787. Ebenezer Washburn.
1788. John Gray.
1789–91. Jedediah Holmes.
1792. John Gray.
1793–98. Jedediah Holmes.
1799. Joseph Sampson.
1800–1. Jedediah Holmes.
1802. John Gray.
1803. John Thomas.
1804–6. Seth Drew.
1807–10. Joseph Holmes, Jr.
1811. James Sever.
1812. John Thomas.
1813. James Sever.
1814. Joseph Holmes, Jr.
1815. Silas Tobey.
1816. Joseph Holmes, Jr.

1817–18. John Thomas.
1819. Joseph Holmes, Jr.
1820. George Russell.
1821–30. Eli Cook.
1831. Alexander Holmes.
1832–35. Eli Cook.
1836. Thomas Cushman.
1837. Josiah Holmes.
1838–39. James N. Sever.
1840. Alexander Holmes.
1841. James N. Sever.
1842. John Gray, Jr.
1843–46. Alexander Holmes.
1847–49. Joseph Stetson.
1850. Thomas Russell.
1851–54. Alden S. Bradford.
1855. John Gray.
1856. Alden S. Bradford.
1857. Samuel E. Cushman.
1858. John Gray.
1859–75. Alden S. Bradford.
1876–85. Walter H. Faunce.

TOWN CLERKS.

1726–44. Joseph Mitchell.
1745–46. Francis Adams.
1747–54. Joseph Mitchell.[1]
1755–57. William Sever.
1758–63. John Faunce.
1764–66. John Thomas.
1767–68. John Faunce.
1769–73. John Gray.
1774–76. William Drew.
1777–1803. John Faunce.
1804–6. Bildad Washburn.
1807–8. George Russell.
1809–15. John Gray.
1816. George Thomas.
1817–20. Spencer Bradford.
1821–22. George Russell.[2]
1823. Spencer Bradford.
1824–28. Peleg Bradford.
1829–37. Joseph Sampson.
1838. Charles C. Faunce.
1839. Joseph Sampson.
1840–50. Charles C. Faunce.
1851–78. Nathan Brooks.
1879–80. Herbert Soule.
1881–82. Joseph S. Robbins.
1883–85. Daniel Prince.

TOWN TREASURERS.

1726–50. Deacon Wrestling Brewster.
1751–63. John Faunce.
1764–68. Cornelius Sampson.
1769–1803. John Gray.
1804–5. Crocker Sampson.
1806–8. Judah Washburn.
1809–26. Samuel Stetson.[3]
1827–28. Spencer Bradford.
1829–35. Eli Cook.
1836–39. Joseph Sampson.
1840–42. David Beal.
1843–44. Joseph Sampson.[4]
1845–57. Thomas Russell.
1858–78. Nathan Brooks.
1879–80. Herbert Soule.
1881–82. Joseph S. Robbins.
1883–85. Daniel Prince.

SELECTMEN OF KINGSTON, 1726 TO 1885.

1726.—Benjamin Eaton, Thomas Croade, Jacob Mitchell.
1727–28.—Benjamin Eaton, Thomas Croade, Gershom Bradford.
1729–31.—Gershom Bradford, Francis Adams, Robert Cooke.
1732.—Gershom Bradford, Samuel Foster, Joseph Mitchell.
1733–36.—Francis Adams, Gershom Bradford, Joseph Mitchell.
1737–40.—Gershom Bradford, Samuel Foster, Joseph Mitchell.
1741.—Gershom Bradford, Samuel Ring, Joseph Mitchell.
1742.—Gershom Bradford, Samuel Foster, Robert Bradford.
1743.—Gershom Bradford, Judah Hall, Robert Bradford.
1744–47.—Nicholas Sever, Judah Hall, Robert Bradford.
1748.—Nicholas Sever, Robert Bradford, William Ripley.
1749–51.—Robert Bradford, Joseph Holmes, Joseph Mitchell.
1752.—Robert Bradford, Samuel Foster, Joseph Mitchell.
1753.—Benjamin Sampson, Robert Bradford, Joseph Mitchell.
1754.—Nicholas Sever, Robert Bradford, Joseph Mitchell.[5]
1755.—Benjamin Lothrop, Samuel Ring, Cornelius Sampson.
1756–57.—Robert Bradford, Benjamin Lothrop, Samuel Ring.
1758.—John Faunce, John Fuller, John Gray.[6]
1759–62.—Robert Bradford, John Gray, John Fuller.
1763.—Robert Bradford, John Fuller, Samuel Foster.[7]
1764–69.—Robert Bradford, John Gray, John Thomas.
1770–74.—John Thomas, John Gray, Benjamin Cook.
1775.—John Thomas, John Gray, Ebenezer Washburn.[8]
1776.—John Gray, Ebenezer Washburn, Benjamin Cook.
1777.—Benjamin Cook, Ebenezer Washburn, Ebenezer Cobb, Jr.
1778.—Ebenezer Washburn, Jedediah Holmes, James Drew.
1779.—Peter West, Ebenezer Cobb, Jr., John Faunce.
1780.—John Gray, Benjamin Cook, John Faunce.
1781–84.—John Faunce, Jedediah Holmes, Joseph Sampson.
1785–86.—John Gray, Joseph Sampson, John Faunce.
1787–88.—John Gray, John Faunce, Jedediah Holmes.
1789.—John Gray, John Faunce, Ebenezer Washburn.
1790–91.—John Gray, Jedediah Holmes, John Faunce.
1792–93.—John Gray, John Faunce, Josiah Cook.
1794.—John Faunce, Josiah Cook, Jedediah Holmes.
1795.—Josiah Cook, John Gray, Ebenezer Washburn.
1796.—Ebenezer Washburn, Josiah Cook, Jedediah Holmes.
1797–98.—Ebenezer Washburn, Josiah Cook, Joseph Sampson.
1799–1802.—John Gray, Jedediah Holmes, John Faunce.
1803.—John Faunce, Charles Holmes, Nathaniel Thomas.
1804–6.—Seth Drew, Josiah Cook, Joshua Delano.
1807–8.—John Faunce, Joshua Delano, Nathaniel Thomas.
1809–12.—John Faunce, Nathaniel Thomas, Elisha Hall.
1813–14.—John Faunce, Nathaniel Thomas, Robert McLaughlin, Jr.
1815.—Nathaniel Thomas, Robert McLaughlin, Jr., John Gray.
1816–20.—John Gray, Robert McLaughlin, Jr., Robert Cook, Jr.
1821–22.—John Gray, Robert Cook, Jr., Spencer Bradford.
1823–24.—John Gray, Robert McLaughlin, Jr., Spencer Bradford.
1825.—John Gray, Eli Cook, Josiah Cook, Jr.
1826.—Josiah Cook, Jr., Eli Cook, Nathaniel Holmes.
1827.—Samuel Ring, Nathaniel Faunce, George Adams.
1828.—John Gray, Robert McLaughlin, Nathaniel Faunce.
1829.—Nathaniel Chandler, Josiah Holmes, Zebulon Bisbee.
1830–33.—Zebulon Bisbee, Josiah Holmes, Samuel Adams.
1834.—Zebulon Bisbee, Josiah Holmes, Nathaniel Faunce.
1835–37.—Nathaniel Faunce, Thomas C. Holmes, Asaph Holmes.
1838–39.—Josiah Holmes, John Gray, Jr., James Foster.
1840–41.—Josiah Holmes, John Gray, Jr., Elkanah Cushman.
1842.—Nathaniel Faunce, Zebulon Bisbee, Samuel Adams.
1843–44.—Nathaniel Faunce, Samuel Adams, Thomas C. Holmes.
1845–52.—Samuel Adams, Nathaniel Faunce, Alden S. Bradford.
1853.—Alden S. Bradford, Thomas Cushman, Stephen Holmes (2d).
1854.—Alden S. Bradford, Stephen Holmes (2d), John Gray.[9]
1855.—Alden S. Bradford, James Foster, Nathaniel Faunce.

[1] This year Mr. Mitchell died, and William Sever was chosen, November 29th, to fill the vacancy.

[2] Mr. Russell died, and George B. Holmes was chosen clerk *pro tem.*

[3] Mr. Stetson resigned June 5, 1826.

[4] Mr. Sampson died December 6th, and Samuel Adams was chosen treasurer. Mr. Adams resigned, and Nathaniel Faunce was chosen.

[5] Mr. Mitchell died this year and John Brewster was chosen.

[6] An order from General Court declared the March meeting illegal, and another meeting was held June 7th, at which Robert Bradford and Benjamin Lothrop were chosen in place of Messrs. Faunce and Fuller.

[7] Another meeting is recorded, at which John Thomas and John Gray were chosen in place of Messrs. Fuller and Foster.

[8] Benjamin Cook was chosen in the place of John Thomas when the latter left town to join the army.

[9] Mr. Gray afterwards declined, and Samuel E. Cushman was chosen.

1856.—Alden S. Bradford, James Foster, Samuel Adams.
1857.—Edward Gray, Samuel Adams, Martin L. Tupper.
1858.—John Gray, Samuel E. Cushman, Walter H. Faunce.
1859.—Edward Gray, Samuel E. Cushman, Walter H. Faunce.
1860–62.—Edward Gray, Samuel E. Cushman, Charles Everson.
1863.—Edward Gray, Alden S. Bradford, Cornelius A. Bartlett.[1]
1864–65. Edward Gray, Alden S. Bradford, Charles Everson.
1866–77.—Alden S. Bradford, Edward Gray, John F. Holmes.[2]
1878.—Alden S. Bradford, John F. Holmes, William S. Adams.
1879.—Alden S. Bradford, John F. Holmes, Walter H. Faunce.
1880–84.—Walter H. Faunce, John F. Holmes, Philander Cobb.

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT.

1740–41. Capt. Gershom Bradford.
1751. Joseph Mitchell.
1753. Benjamin Sampson.
1754. William Sever.
1755–58. John Brewster.
1759–62. Capt. Robert Bradford.
1766–69. William Sever.
1770. Capt. Robert Bradford.
1773. John Gray.
1775. John Gray.[3]
1776. William Sever and Deacon Eben'r Washburn.
1777. Capt. Eben'r Washburn.
1778. Isaac Brewster.
1780. William Drew.
1781–93. Eben'r Washburn.
1794–95. Maj. Seth Drew.
1796. Eben'r Washburn.
1797. Maj. Seth Drew.
1800–2. Jedediah Holmes.
1803–4. Maj. Seth Drew.
1805–8. John Faunce.
1809–16. Col. John Thomas.
1819. John Thomas.
1822–23. Capt. John Gray.
1827–28. Thomas P. Beal.
1829–30. Rev. Z. Willis.
1831. Spencer Bradford.
1832. Spencer Bradford.[4]
1834. George Russell.
1835. Deacon Seth Drew.
1836. Joseph Holmes.
1837. Deacon Seth Drew.
1838. Joseph Holmes.
1839. James M. Sever.
1840. Josiah Holmes.
1841. Zebulon Bisbee.
1842. Deacon Seth Drew.
1843. Uriah Bartlett.
1845. Uriah Bartlett.
1846. Joseph S. Beal.
1848. Elkanah Cashman.
1850. Francis Johnson.[5]
1851. Nathaniel Faunce.
1852. Stephen Holmes (2d).
1855. Nathan Brooks.
1856. Edward Gray.
1857. Henry Hunt.
1858. William Ellison.[6]
1859. Job W. Drew.
1860. George Bradford, of Duxbury.
1861. Frederick C. Adams.
1862. Henry B. McLaughlin, of Duxbury.
1863. Alden S. Bradford.
1864. Augustus Weston, of Duxbury
1865. Cephas Washburn.
1866. Jabez Keep, of Duxbury.
1867. Noah Prince.
1868. Eden Wadsworth, of Duxbury.
1869. Joseph A. Stranger.
1870–71. Hambleton E. Smith, of Duxbury.
1872. Josiah Peterson, of Duxbury.
1873. Nahum Bailey, Jr.
1874. Samuel Loring, of Duxbury.
1875. Stephen M. Allen, of Duxbury.
1876. E. Everett Waterman.
1877. George Bradford, of Duxbury.
1878. Philander Cobb.
1879. William Savery.[7]
1880. Walter H. Faunce.
1881. Peleg McFarlin, of Carver.
1882. Benjamin W. Robbins.
1883–84. Frederick M. Harrub, of Plympton.

STATISTICS.

Population in 1880	1524
Valuation of real estate, 1879	$738,255
Valuation of personal estate, 1879	712,687
Rate of taxation, $7.20 per $1000	
Number of dwelling-houses taxed in 1879	344
Number of acres of land " "	10,483

[1] Mr. Bartlett afterwards declined, and Samuel E. Cushman was chosen.

[2] Mr. Gray deceased 1877, and William S. Adams chosen April 30th.

[3] After Mr. Gray was elected, the town refused to send a representative to his Majesty's court, but William Sever was elected a delegate to the Provincial Congress at Watertown.

[4] This year the election for representative took place in November, so the representative, Spencer Bradford, chosen at that time served in the session of 1833.

[5] Mr. Johnson died Feb. 9, 1850, and Nathaniel Faunce was elected to fill the vacancy.

[6] Duxbury and Kingston formed one representative district, and William Ellison, of Duxbury, was elected.

[7] Duxbury, Kingston, Plympton, and Carver formed one representative district, and William Savery, of Carver, was elected.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

SAMUEL ADAMS.

This person, who was so well known by many of the present generation, and whose familiar features are so faithfully represented in this work, was the son of Francis and Mercy Adams, and was born June 23, 1790. He could well be called a representative of the Adams family, as his parents were cousins, both being grandchildren of the first Francis Adams, who settled in Kingston about 1727, and from whom, through the Holmes, Cook, and Stetson families, in this town, so many of the prominent and wealthy citizens also have descended. His father was a farmer, and lived in the northerly part of the town near Duxbury, where he died March 26, 1823, aged seventy-three. The mother lived to an advanced age, dying Nov. 25, 1843, aged ninety. The late Dr. E. Holmes, of Winthrop, Me., writes of her as "a very humble and unpretending person, yet a very remarkable woman. I have never met with a person of more tenacious memory, nor one who, with so few advantages of early education, had it so well stored with so many facts and traditions. She was upright, honest, industrious, frugal, kind, and affectionate in all the walks of life. She was a mother indeed not only to her own family, but to all within the circle of her acquaintance, ever ready to listen to the calls for aid or counsel, and, where there was sickness or grief, spreading comfort, hope, and encouragement wherever she went." After receiving what little education the common schools of that day afforded he learned the trade of a carpenter, and after reaching his majority was for a while engaged in that occupation. At one time, after he had finished some work in a neighboring



Samuel Adams

village, he returned home at the close of the day and found his father reaping alone in his field. Wishing to render him some assistance, he joined in the work and labored until late in the evening. By overexertion, the weather being very warm, he was soon prostrated with a rheumatic fever, and after partially recovering therefrom suffered from a relapse, and the effects of that severe sickness were visible throughout his entire life. It rendered him incapable of returning to his former vocation, and he soon turned his attention to a manufacturing business.

In 1727 his great-grandfather, Francis Adams, commenced business as a clothier and dyer at the place on Jones River that had previously belonged to William Coumer. His son, John, succeeded to the same business, and died in 1806. In 1818 this water privilege was owned by a company styled the "Jones River Manufacturing Company," and it was transferred that year to Messrs. Johnson, Hyde & Co., who built a cotton-factory there, and after a time Samuel Adams was appointed the agent of the company. For years he continued in that capacity.

The factory was burned to the ground in March, 1845. By his habits of strict economy he accumulated a handsome property. He was chosen one of the selectmen in 1830, and also the three years following. He was again elected to the same office in 1842, and for the ten years succeeding, when, after an intermission of three years, he served during the years 1856–57. After the death of Joseph Sampson, Esq., the town treasurer, in December, 1844, he was elected to fill the vacancy, but soon resigned the office. He married, first, Priscilla Ford, of Marshfield, who died March 10, 1837; second, Abigail H. Bearse, of Kingston. Mr. Adams died Nov. 12, 1863, in his seventy-fourth year. In 1883, Mrs. Adams presented to the town the beautiful soldiers' monument that now stands on the green, and which was dedicated November 1st, with appropriate ceremonies.

HISTORY OF LAKEVILLE.

BY GEN. E. W. PIERCE.

CHAPTER I.

ABORIGINAL HISTORY.

What now constitute the territorial limits of the township of Lakeville were from 1669 to 1853 embraced in and formed a part of Middleboro', the period of time that elapsed between the date of the incorporation of the latter and that of the former being nearly one hundred and eighty-four years, or only sixteen years less than two centuries, and yet at the date when Middleboro' was incorporated, Plymouth had been settled by the white people nearly fifty years, and the great and good old Massasoit, chief sachem of the Indians in this part of the country, had been dead some eight years. That first half-century after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth witnessed the close of that long and remarkably peaceful reign of Massasoit, the accession to the vacated throne by Wamsutta, eldest son of the dead monarch, the sudden death of Wamsutta, which event terminated his reign in the same year in which it began, and the coming into power as chief sachem of Metacom, a son of Massasoit, and younger brother of Wamsutta, now much more familiarly and generally known in history as King Philip.

Philip, as king and chief ruler over a comparatively numerous and powerful people, established his seat of empire at Pokanoket, now Bristol, R. I., from whence he sent forth his mandates and issued decrees to numerous sub-chiefs having the personal oversight and particular rule of tribes or parts of tribes of Indians inhabiting many different localities in what has now come to be some half-dozen counties in the States of Massachusetts and Rhode Island.

Among these sub-chiefs above alluded to was Pamantaquash, or, as he was then familiarly known, the Pond Sachem, which appellation was expressive or descriptive of the locality of that people over which he ruled, it being that section of country surrounding immediately, bordering upon, and embracing those beautiful sheets of water that long since came to be known as the great Middleboro' Ponds.

The date at which we would call the particular attention of the reader was in, or perhaps a little before, the year 1668. King Philip had now been in power about six years, and Pamantaquash, the sub-chief, had doubtless attained to numerous years, and being in failing health deemed it proper to make provision for a disposition of some of his sublunary interests, which he did in a nuncupative will, that after his death, being duly attested, found place in a book of Indian records kept by the secretary of Plymouth Colony. That ancient and time-worn manuscript, in the handwriting of Secretaries Nathaniel Morton and Samuel Sprague, contains the following as "The last Will and Testament of Pamantaquash, *alias* the Pond Sachem":

"Witneseth these p[r]sents, Pamantaquash, the pond Sachem, being weak in body, but of perfect disposeing memory, declared it to be his last will and Testament, concerning all his lands at Assawamsett, or elsewhere, that he is now possessed of, that he would after his desease leave them unto his ——, Tuspaquin, *alius* the black Sachem, for his life, and after the sd Tuspaquin his decease unto Soquontamouk, *alius* William, his sone, and to his heires forever, and desired severall of his men that were then about him to take notice of it and be witnesses of it if he should not live himself to doe the writing under his owne hande."

The Indians who were present, and witnessed the above, subscribed to the official document, and their names were given as follows: Paempohut, *alias* Joseph, Sam Harry, *alias* Matwatacka, Wosako, *alias* Harry, Felex, *alias* Nanauatanate.

The ancient record is considerably defaced and worn, so that some words are nearly obliterated and others are evidently entirely lost.

The following is copied from that record, leaving blank those places where the words have fallen a prey to the insidious tooth of resistless time:

"The land that the said Pamantaquash challenges, the names of the places . . . said witnesses have made description . . . followeth Pachamaquast, Wekam, . . . Nekatatacouck, Setnessnett, Anec . . . path that goes from Cushenett to . . . goes through it:

"Wacagasaness: Wacom . . . Quamakeckett, Tokopissett; Maspenn . . . Wampaketatekam: Caskakachesquash Wachpusk, ester side of y^e^ pond: p . . . Pachest; soe o^r^ Namassakett riuer Pasamasatuate.

"Harry and his sone Sam, Harry, desiers that neither Tuspaquin nor his sone be prest to sell the said lands . . . by any English or others whatsouer.

"The lands Mentioned which Tuspaquin posesseth, Ha . . . Wosako, w^ch^ is long as he lives.

"29 October, 1668.

"Witnes,

"WAPETOM, his mark.

"WASNUKESETT, his mark."

Few, if any, of these localities can now be identified by these disused, obsolete, and forgotten names, but that Cushenett meant what became the township of Dartmouth is quite certain, and the Namassakett River was undoubtedly the stream flowing from the Assawamsett Pond through Middleboro' and Raynham, thus forming Taunton Great River, so called, the waters of which are emptied into Mount Hope Bay.

It will be observed that by the omission of a single word in the ancient record the evidence of the family relationship existing between Pamantaquash, the Pond Sachem, and Tuspaquin is hidden, but the accompanying circumstances and facts strongly, and almost irresistibly, lead to the conclusion that the former was the ancestor of the latter.

Tuspaquin, to whom this bequest of lands was made by Pamantaquash, succeeded the latter as sachem, and thus became a sub-chief under King Philip.

Tuspaquin was not only one of King Philip's principal warriors and chief captains, but, taking to wife, as Tuspaquin did, a daughter of Massasoit, he thus became a son-in-law to the former ruling monarch, and brother-in-law to the then king, Pometacom, *alias* Philip.

Tuspaquin located upon the lands given to him in the will already described, and in speaking of him Mr. Drake, in his excellent work concerning the Indians, says, "From the survey of the deeds which he executed of various large tracts of land, it is evident that his sachemdom was very extensive." Among these sales of lands made to the white people by the sub-chief Tuspaquin, usually called the Black Sachem, it may in this connection be proper to notice the following:

Aug. 9, 1667, in consideration of the sum of four pounds, Tuspaquin sold to Henry Wood, of Plymouth, a tract of land lying upon the east side of the Nemasket River, and bounded on one end by a sheet of water known in the Indian tongue as Wanpacut, but by the English called the *Black Sachem's Pond*, and upon the other end by a pond then known as Asnemscutt.

The chief reserved to himself the right to continue to take cedar-bark from a swamp included in the tract conveyed.

July 17, 1669, Tuspaquin, together with his son, who is therein called William Tuspaquin, in consideration of the sum of ten pounds, conveyed by deed to Experience Mitchell, Henry Sampson, Thomas Little, and Thomas Paine a tract near Assawamsett, extending from Assawamsett Pond to Dartmouth path, and being half a mile in width.

June 10, 1670, Tuspaquin and his son, William, for the sum of six pounds, sold to Edward Gray a meadow near Middleboro', lying between Assawamsett Pond and Taunton path. They at the same time conveyed another lot of land upon the other side of the Taunton path.

June 30, 1672, Tuspaquin, who in the record is described as sachem of "Namasskett," together with his son, William, who is also called Mantowapuct, sold to Edward Grey and Josiah Winslow a tract of land lying upon the easterly side of Assawamsett, to begin where the Namaskett River falleth out of the pond, and from thence bounded by said pond and on a line marked by bounds to Tuspaquin's Pond, and thence by land that had formerly been sold to Henry Wood.

Some time in 1673 the sub-chief, who had then come to be called Old Watuspaquin, together with his son, William Tuspaquin, conveyed by deed of gift to John Sassamon, *alias* Wassasowan, twenty-seven acres of land lying and being at Assawamsett Neck.

March 11, 1673, the same parties conveyed by deed to an Indian named Felix, who was a son-in-law to John Sassamon, fifty-eight and one-half acres of land.

July 3, 1673, Tuspaquin and his son, William, for fifteen pounds conveyed by deed to Benjamin Church, a house-carpenter of Duxbury, and John Tomson, of Barnstable, a tract of land lying in Middleboro' bounded westerly by Mowhiggen River, that is described as running into Quisquasett Pond, and thence bounded by a cedar swamp to Tuspaquin's Pond, and thence by Henry Wood's land to a place called Pochaboquett, the northerly boundary being Nohudst River.

Nov. 1, 1673, William Watuspaquin, together with the Indians Assaweta, Tobias, and Bewat, for sixteen pounds, sold a tract of land bounded northerly by Quetaquash River, easterly by Suepetuit Pond, and in part bounded by Quetaquash Pond.

Dec. 3, 1673, the chieftain, Tuspaquin, who is therein called Old Tuspaquin, made a deed of gift to an Indian woman named Assawetough of a neck of land at Assawamsett, which neck is therein called Nahteawamet.

May 14, 1675, the chieftain, Tuspaquin, with his son, for thirty-three pounds sterling, sold lands and meadows at and about certain ponds called Ninipoket and Quiticus.

We are now brought to the time when was commenced that great conflict between the red and white men, now commonly called King Philip's war; one of the grievances complained of as the cause of that great shedding of blood having occurred within the territorial limits of what is now the township of Lakeville, and to the better understanding of which we will now and here in detail mention some of the most essential of those particulars. The chieftain, Tuspaquin, as already mentioned, was probably a son of his predecessor, Pamantaquash the so-called Pond Sachem. Tuspaquin, by his wife, Amie, a daughter of Massasoit, and sister of Wamsutta, *alias* Alexander, and Metacom or Pometacum, *alias* King Philip, had a son named Benjamin, who took to wife an Indian woman named Weecum.

This Indian, Benjamin, and wife, Weecum, had a son named Benjamin, who married an Indian woman named Mercy Felix, and this Benjamin last named let it be observed was a grandson of the sub-chief, Tuspaquin, *alias* the "Black Sachem," and a great-grandson of Massasoit, and consequently grand-nephew of or to Wamsutta, *alias* Alexander, and Metacom, *alias* King Philip.

The Indian woman, Mercy Felix, was a daughter of an Indian named Felix, who married an Indian woman named Assawetough.

Assawetough was a daughter of John Sassamon, *alias* Wasassamond, and wife, a daughter of a chief of the Pequot Indians, once familiarly known as "Sassacus the Terrible."

John Sassamon was a native of what became the town of Dorchester, near Boston, and for a time he was a student at Harvard College.

He accompanied the Massachusetts forces to Connecticut in 1637, there assisting them in waging a war of extinction against the Pequot Indians, the warriors of which tribe were nearly all slain, and the women and children subjected to bondage.

Capt. Israel Stoughton, in addressing the Governor of Massachusetts by letter from the seat of war at that time, wrote, "By this pinnace you shall receive 48 or 50 women and children, unless there stay any here to be helpfull, concerning which there is one I formerly mentioned that is fairest and largest that I saw amongst them, to whom I have given a coat to cloathe her. It is my desire to have her for a servant if it may stand with your good liking, else not.

"There is a little squaw that Steward Culacut desireth, to whom I have given a coat. Lieut. Davenport also desireth one, to wit, a small one, &c.

"Sosomon, the Indian, desireth a young little squaw, which I know not."

But because Capt. Israel Stoughton did not know which little squaw the Indian Sosomon desired, because it was of too little consequence to him to learn, it is no proof that Sosomon did not know or that he had any hesitancy in making his choice or trouble in deciding upon his selection; for while the white people were only getting servants, this red man was seeking to procure a wife. That he succeeded in doing by obtaining that nameless little young squaw, which was none other than a king's child, being a daughter of "Sassacus the Terrible," chief sachem of the once powerful and greatly dreaded but then made powerless Pequots.

At the risk of wearying the patience of our readers have we thus gone into details, given the minute particulars concerning this John Sassamon, who was not only one of the earliest of the aborigines of this country educated in the white man's college, but he doubtless was the first or earliest Indian missionary that the world ever saw, an assistant of the apostle Elliot in that arduous labor of translating the Scriptures into the Indian tongue, the Englishman's ally in the first war with the Indians in 1637, an amanuensis to King Philip, son-in-law to Sassacus, and finally put to death by his own countrymen in compliance with orders from King Philip, because he had divulged to the English the secret of King Philip's intention of making war upon them.

A few years before King Philip's war John Sassamon was located at what is still known as Betty's Neck, then in Middleboro', now in Lakeville, where he was employed in preaching the gospel to the Indians; and probably to encourage him in that undertaking the sub-chief, Tuspaquin, and William, his son, conferred upon Sassamon a grant of land, the written record of which is in the words following:

"KNOW all men by these p^rsents that I, Old Watuspaquin, doe graunt vnto John Sassamon; allies Wussasoman twenty-seaven acrees of land for a home lott, att Assowamsett Necke; this is my gift given to him, the said John Sassamon, By mee the said Watuspaquin in Ann° 1673.

"Witnes my hand.

"OLD WATUSPAQUIN [O] his Marke.

"WILLIAM TUSPAQUIN [D V] his Marke.

"Witnes alsoe, NANEHEVUT [X] his Marke."

The ancient record from which the foregoing concerning the gift of land to John Sassamon is copied also contains the following:

"This abovesaid land John Sassamon above Named gave vnto his son-in-law ffelix, in Marriage with his daughter Bettey, as appeers by a line or two rudely written by the said John Sassamon's owne hand, but onely witnessed by the said Old Watuspaquin," as followeth:

"Saith Old Watuspaquin; it was his Will to his daughter, to have that land which was John Wasasoman's; by Old Watuspaquin; witnessed,

"Old Watuspaquin, his [ð] marke."

Felix, the son-in-law of John Sassamon, thus came to possess the twenty-seven acres, the same being conferred upon him when he took to wife Assawetough, the daughter of John Sassamon, and born of his wife, who was a daughter of "Sassacus the Terrible," and identical with "the young little squaw" referred to in Capt. Israel Stoughton's letter from Connecticut to the Governor of Massachusetts in 1637.

Assawetough, the daughter of John Sassamon, accepted from the English the Christian name of Betty, and from the sub-chief, Tuspaquin, she received the gift of a tract of land upon what is now familiarly known as "Betty's Neck." This is a true copy of the record of that gift of land from Tuspaquin to Assawetough, *alias* Betty:

"Know all men by these presents that I y^e^ said old Wattuspaquin and William Wattuspaquin, both of us have give a free grant or gift unto a woman called Assowetough, A tract of land called Nahteawanet. The bounds of that Neck is a little swamp place called Mashquomoh, from the west side of that little swamp, to run a straight line to a pond called Sasonkuswet, ranging over that point to an old fence, and so going along with that ffence till we come to a great pond called Chupipoggut. This we have given unto Assowetough, with the consent of all the chief Men of Assowamset, that she might enjoy it peaceably without any molestation, Neither by us, nor by ours, or under us. But she shall have it for ever, especially her eldest daughter, that they shall not be troubled upon no account, neither by mortgage, or gift, or sale, or upon no account, therefore we set our hands.

"The mark O of Wattuspaquin.
"The mark VVW William Wattuspaquin.
"December 23, 1673.

"Witness—
"The mark C of Tobias, *alias* Poggapanossoo.
"The c C mark of old Thomas.
"The & mark of Pohonohoo.
"The mark ⅁ of Kankunuki.

"I, the above-named Assowetough, *alias* Bettey, do freely will, give, and bequeath the above said tract of land unto My Daughter Mercy, to her heirs forever. Witness My hand this 14th day of May, 1696."

"The × mark of
"Betty, *alias* Assowetough.

"Witness, Sam^l^ Sprague.
"Charles
"Isack Wonno."

Allusion has already herein been made to the fact that for a time immediately preceding King Philip's war the educated Indian, John Sassamon, sometimes called Wassassamon, was engaged in the work of preaching the gospel to the Indians, his home being at what is now known as Betty's Neck, in Lakeville. The Indian hearers of John Sassamon probably embraced both those then known as the Assawomsets and Nemastkets, although these at a later date were made to constitute two or three different churches or worshiping assemblies.

While thus engaged in preaching to the Indians John Sassamon pretended to have learned that King Philip was preparing to make war upon the English, and repairing to Plymouth he communicated this startling and very disquieting intelligence to the chief magistrate of Plymouth Colony, at the same time enjoining upon the latter the strictest secrecy in the matter of who had revealed it, as Sassamon said should it come to the knowledge of King Philip that he had thus exposed it, Philip would cause his immediate execution. Sassamon was by his countrymen strongly suspected, despite all the efforts of the English to conceal from whence their knowledge came, or by whom the story had been communicated. It is, therefore, highly probable that King Philip ordered that John Sassamon should be slain, and, as a result, early in the year 1675 the latter was found to be missing.

A search for Sassamon was made, resulting in the finding of his dead body under the ice of Assawamset Pond. His hat and gun being found upon the ice and identified aided in his discovery. The bruises upon the dead body of John Sassamon, together with the discovery that the neck was broken, afforded very convincing proof that his death had not resulted from drowning, but that he had been slain before being put into the water. Circumstances led to the opinion that it was on the 29th of January, 1675, that John Sassamon was slain.

Three Indians, viz., Tobias, Wampapaum, and Mattushamama, were apprehended, charged with this murder, in words following, that they, "Att a place called Assowamsett Pond, wilfully and of sett purpose and of mallice fore thought, and by force and armes, did murder John Sassamon, an other Indian, by laying violent hands on him, and striking him, or twisting his necke vntill hee was dead; and to hide and conceale this, theire said murder, att the time and place aforesaid, did cast his dead body through a hole in the iyce into said pond." The jury before whom the accused were brought for trial returned a verdict that "the Indians, whoe are the prisoners, are guilty of the blood of John Sassamon, and were

the murderers of him, according to the bill of indictment." The names of those jurors were as follows: William Sabine, William Crocker, Edward Sturgis, William Brookes, Nathaniel Winslow, John Wadsworth, Andrew Ringe, Robert Vixon, John Done, Jonathan Banges, Jonathan Shaw, and Benjamin Higgins.

The colonial record informs that "it was Judged very expedient by the court that, together with this English Jury above named, some of the most indifferentest, gravest, and sage Indians should be admitted to be with the said Jury to healp to consult and adwice with, of, and concerning the premises."

"The names are as followeth, viz.: one called by the English name Hope, and Maskippague, Wanno, Gorge, Wampye, and Acanootus. These fully concurred with the above-written Jury in theire verdict."[1] It has come to be quite generally stated that this jury was composed of Englishmen and Indians in equal numbers; but the foregoing, copied from the official record, shows that to have been untrue, as the six Indians were, in fact, not a part of that jury at all, but were only admitted to be present with and to advise the jury. That jury, according to English law, was full without the six Indians, who at most could only advise; and had they advised just opposite to what they did, it would in law have amounted to nothing. One of the prisoners pleaded guilty, but the other two denied any participation in or personal knowledge of the act. All were sentenced to be hanged "*by the head* untill theire bodies are dead." Tobias and Mattushamama were, in accordance with the sentence, executed on the 8th day of June, 1675. Wampapaum, who was probably the one that confessed, was relieved for a few days, and spared from execution upon a gallows, but shot within a month.

These events hastened on that greatest, most bloody, and disastrous conflict ever enacted upon New England soil since the country had a written or printed history.

Tuspaquin, the sub-chief, who, under his brother-in-law, King Philip, ruled the Assawamset and Nemasket Indians, was, from the beginning of that war until his death, one of Philip's most reliable supporters and ever-faithful friends, and was promptly and without any delay upon the war-path, leading about three hundred warriors, and is thought to have headed the attack made on Scituate, April 20, 1676, burning the houses of Joseph Sylvester, William Blackmore, Nicholas Swede, William Parker, Robert Stetson, Jr., John Buck, Mr. Sutcliff, Mr. Sundlake, and Mr. Holmes, and a saw-mill owned by Robert Stutson, Sr. Nineteen houses were then burned by the Indians, who also attacked two garrisoned houses, on one of which they continued the assault until eight of the clock in the evening, when, English reinforcements arriving, the Indians were repulsed. William Blackmore was killed and John James mortally wounded.

Tuspaquin probably led in the attack made upon Bridgewater, Sunday, April 9, 1676, when Robert Latham's house and barn were burned, some outhouses rifled, one horse or more killed, and three or four horses carried away.

About two hundred Indians were thought to have made the attack upon Scituate, and a much smaller force that upon Bridgewater.

May 8, 1676, the Indians made a second attack upon Bridgewater, being about three hundred in number, led by Tuspaquin in person. One authority (Rev. Increase Mather) said that the Indians destroyed about seventeen houses and barns, and another authority that they burned thirteen houses and four barns.

Quite a body of Tuspaquin's men were captured by Capt. Benjamin Church, July 25, 1676, and soon after the same officer captured at Nemasket sixteen more of Tuspaquin's people, from whom it was learned that the sub-chief, with a numerous company, was at Assawamset, then in Middleboro', now in Lakeville.

Capt. Benjamin Church, a few days after, marching with his soldiers toward Dartmouth, was met just in the dusk of the evening by Tuspaquin and a body of his warriors at the brook which runs from the Long Pond into the Assawamsett. A few shots were exchanged, when the Indians fell back. A bridge now spans the stream where that skirmish occurred.

Sept. 5, 1676, Capt. Benjamin Church at Sippican made prisoners of several more of Tuspaquin's people, from whom he learned that the chief had gone to Agawam, in what afterward became Wareham.

Capt. Church carried away these prisoners save two aged Indian women, whom he left to inform Tuspaquin, when the latter should return to Sippican, that "Church had been there, and taken his wife and children and company, and carried them down to Plymouth, and would spare all their lives, and his, too, if he would come down to them and bring the other two that were with him."

Trusting in that promise, Tuspaquin went to Plymouth, and surrendered himself to the English authorities, by whom he was soon after put to death, and thus perished Tuspaquin, sachem or chief of the Assawamset and Nemasket Indians.

[1] See "Plymouth Colony Records," vol. v. pp. 167 and 168.

As polygamy was practiced by the Indians, it is therefore somewhat uncertain whether the wife of Tuspaquin captured by Capt. Benjamin Church at Sippican was identical with that wife who was a daughter of Massasoit, and sister to Wamsutta, *alias* Alexander, and Pometacom, *alias* King Philip. Whether the promise so shamefully broken with Tuspaquin was to any degree faithfully kept with his wife and children, both tradition and written or printed history seem to have remained silent.

William Tuspaquin, or Watuspaquin, a son of the sub-chief, Tuspaquin, was also known by the name of Mantowapuct. This William was doubtless the oldest son of the sachem, Tuspaquin, and he would, under ordinary circumstances, have become the successor of his father as sub-chief or sachem of the Assawamsett and Nemaskett Indians. What became of this Indian, William, is not now certainly known. His existence can be traced up to the 14th day of May, 1675, and as no record appears concerning him after that date, it is quite reasonable to presume that he died soon after, and perhaps he was among those Indians slain in King Philip's war, that commenced in June, 1675.

Benjamin Tuspaquin, a son of the sub-chief Tuspaquin, and born of his wife, Amie, a daughter of Massasoit, survived that terrible conflict between races known as King Philip's war. Tradition informs us that Benjamin Tuspaquin was somewhat distinguished as a warrior, and in one of the battles in which he engaged lost a part of his jaw-bone, that was probably shot off with a bullet. Tradition further informs us that he died suddenly when sitting in his wigwam, having just before complained of feeling faint.

Benjamin Tuspaquin had children as follows: Esther, who married an Indian named Tobias Sampson. He was what was termed a "praying Indian," and resided in what was then South Freetown, but now East Fall River. He used to preach at his home, from which circumstance his house came to be called the "Indian College."

Hannah, another daughter of Benjamin Tuspaquin and wife, Weecum, married an Indian named Quam. They probably lived in South Freetown, now East Fall River, at a place still called "Indian Town." Their daughter, Hope Quam, acquired some education, so that she was enabled to teach a school, probably composed of colored children.

Mary, another daughter of Benjamin Tuspaquin and wife, Weecum, married an Indian named Isaac Sissell.

At the survey and division of the Indian reservation in South Freetown, now East Fall River, which survey and division was made in or about the year 1707, Isaac Sissel received for his share what was denominated the twentieth lot, then said to contain six acres, one hundred and twenty-eight rods. A second survey of that Indian reservation was made in 1764, when this twentieth lot was reported to have been in possession of Mercy and Mary, daughters of Isaac Sissel.

At the date of the second survey the nineteenth lot in this Indian reservation was reported to belong to Esther Sampson and Sarah Squin, who are therein called the grandchildren of Benjamin Squamnaway, who was doubtless identical with Benjamin Tuspaquin.

Benjamin Tuspaquin and wife, Weecum, had a son, Benjamin, who married an Indian woman named Mercy Felix. This Mercy Felix was a daughter of an Indian named Felix, who fought for the English in King Philip's war, and born of his wife, Assowetough, a daughter of John Sassamon and granddaughter of Sassacus, chief of the Pequot tribe of Indians, once living in what is now the State of Connecticut. This Assowetough received from the English the Christian name of Betty, from which circumstance the lands formerly owned by her are commonly called and familiarly known as "Betty's Neck" to this day.

In consideration of the fact that John Sassamon had lost his life as a result of attempting to befriend the English, together with the circumstance that the Indian, Felix, son-in-law to John Sassamon, had taken up arms for the English in King Philip's war, the government of Plymouth Colony, in 1679, enacted "that all such lands as were formerly John Sassamon's, in our Collonie, shal be settled on Felix, his son-in-law."

Let it be observed that John Sassamon had, in the year 1673, received from the sub-chief, Tuspaquin, and William, his son, the deed of twenty-seven acres of land, which land Sassamon conveyed to his son-in-law, Felix; and under date of March 11, 1673, Tuspaquin and son, William, conveyed to Felix by deed fifty-eight and one-half acres of land; and under date of Dec. 23, 1673, Tuspaquin and his son, William, with the consent of all the chief men of Assawomsett, conveyed by deed of gift to Assowetough, the daughter of John Sassamon, and wife of Felix, a neck of land called Nahteanamet; and this neck of land in 1679 came to be possessed by the Indian, Felix, as the husband of Assowetough; and Felix's death occurring in or before 1696, caused the same to fall to Assowetough, who conveyed that neck of land in a writing that found a place upon the public records of Plymouth County, and in words following:

"I, the above-named Assowetough, *alias* Betty, do freely will, give, and bequeath the above-said Tract of land unto my Daughter, Mercy, to her heirs for ever. Witness my hand this 14th day of May, 1696.

"The X mark of
"BETTY *alias* ASSOWETOUGH."

Benjamin Tuspaquin and wife, Mercy Felix, had a daughter, Lydia, born at what is still known as Betty's Neck, then in Middleboro', now in Lakeville. Lydia is represented as possessing great resolution and singular decision of character. Her mother dying while she was yet a child, her care for a time devolved upon her grandfather, Benjamin Tuspaquin, but she ere long went to live with some friends who resided at Petersham, Mass.

One night while living at Petersham tradition saith that a bear came and seized upon a small pig, and would probably have succeeded in carrying away the pig had not the Indian girl, Lydia, resolutely rushed out of the house into the outer darkness, musket in hand, shot the bear, and thus saved the pig.

Lydia claimed great skill in the healing art, and it was while she was in the act of gathering herbs for medicinal purposes that she accidentally fell from a high bank into the Assawomsett Pond, where she was drowned.

Her death occurred in July, 1812. She was the wife of an Indian named Wamsley, and gave birth to five children, namely, Zerviah, Paul, Phebe, Jane, and Benjamin. Zerviah married, Dec. 4, 1791, a Gay Head Indian named James Johnson. Zerviah died in July, 1816. Paul married an Indian woman named Phebe Jeffries.

Phebe Wamsley was born Feb. 26, 1770, and married twice. Her first husband was a Marshpee Indian named Silas Rosier, who served as a private soldier in the patriot army of the Revolution. He died at sea, and she married, March 4, 1797, Brister Gould, who had served as a teamster in the patriot army of the American Revolution. He was drowned in East Weymouth, Mass., Aug. 28, 1823. She died Aug. 16, 1839. Jane Wamsley was born in or near the year 1771, and died when about twenty-three years of age. She was buried in the Indian cemetery on the bank of Little Quiticus Pond, near the old stage-road leading from Lakeville to Rochester. Benjamin Wamsley was born in or about 1773, and died at sea, April 22, 1799. A gravestone bearing an inscription marks the resting-place of the ashes of Jane Wamsley, although the person erecting the same seems to have chosen to confer upon her the maiden instead of the married name of her mother. That tombstone bears the following inscription:

"To the Memory of Jean Squeen who died Apr 13th 1794 in the 23d year of her age. Also of Benjamin who died at sea Apr 22nd 1799 in his 26th year, children of Lydia Squeen a native.

"When Earth was made and time began
Death was decreed the fate of man."

Another tombstone in this cemetery bears the following:

"To the Memory of Lidia Squeen who died in 1811 age 72." [This was doubtless Lydia Tuspaquin, who married a Wamsley, and was accidentally drowned in Assawamsett Pond some time in July, 1812; and if so, then the date upon the tombstone is a mistake. This couplet also appears upon the tombstone of Lydia Squeen:]

"In God the poor and helpless find
A Judge most just, a parent kind."

Phebe Wamsley, by her first husband, Silas Rosier, had a son, Martin, born in June, 1792, and died in July, 1792. She also had a son, John, born Sept. 15, 1793. He married an Indian woman named Jane Wamsley, who was his cousin. John served as a sailor on board the United States frigate "Macedonia." He finally took up his residence at Betty's Neck, then in Middleboro', now in Lakeville. He was drowned in the Assawomsett Pond in the month of February, 1851. Phebe Wamsley, by second husband, Brister Gould, had a daughter, Betsey, born Nov. 26, 1797; married Aug. 7, 1816, James Hill, of Boston. Betsey died in Boston, April 16, 1824. Phebe Wamsley and second husband, Brister Gould, had a daughter, Lydia, born June 12, 1799; married Nov. 12, 1819, a Portuguese, named Antonio D. Julio. She died April 22, 1855.

The next child of Phebe Wamsley and second husband, Brister Gould, was Jane S., born March 12, 1801; married July 14, 1821, John Williams. She died in New Orleans, May 27, 1844.

Phebe Wamsley, by second husband, Brister Gould, had a daughter, Ruby, born May 30, 1803; married Dec. 22, 1824, Benjamin Hall, of Philadelphia.

The next child by Mr. Gould and wife Phebe was Melinda, born April 23, 1805, and died June 16, 1824.

Zerviah was the next child of Brister Gould and wife Phebe, and Zerviah was born July 24, 1807; married Oct. 17, 1824, Thomas C. Mitchell.

He died in East Fall River, at a place called Indian Town, March 22, 1859.

Zerviah, the widow, is now living upon lands at Betty's Neck, so called in Lakeville, which have, by heirship, descended to her through the several succeeding generations from Tuspaquin, the sub-chief of the Assawomsett and Nemasket Indians, and who in early history is called the Black Sachem.

The youngest child of Brister Gould and wife Phebe was Benjamin S., born Oct. 31, 1809; he never married, and was lost at sea.

Mrs. Zerviah G. Mitchell (now residing upon and possessing some of the lands of that neck which, in the Indian language, was called Nahteawamet, but for more than two centuries known as Betty's Neck), published in 1878, in book-form, an "Indian History, Biography, and Genealogy Pertaining to the Good Sachem Massassoit, of the Wampanoag Tribe, and his Descendants."

CHAPTER II.

PIONEER HISTORY.

THE ancient and time-honored township of Middleboro' was for many years in territory the largest in the State of Massachusetts, and thus continued until the detachment of quite a large tract of country in the western part of that town in 1853, the tract detached having constituted a part of Middleboro' nearly two entire centuries, but at the date named was incorporated as a new and distinct town, and called Lakeville. That part of original Middleboro' now Lakeville appears to have embraced a large, if not, indeed, much the larger, part of the parent town, last settled upon by persons of European extraction or descent, and hence full forty years passed after the date of the incorporation of Middleboro' as a town before the Assawomset and Beech Woods portions of said town (now constituting a large part of Lakeville) came to be occupied or settled upon by white people of sufficient mark or influence in the world to cause their names or items of interest in their lives to be preserved for the consideration of the present generation.

Although Middleboro' had a sufficient number of white inhabitants to obtain the act of incorporation as a town in 1669, we may, in our mind's eye, go forward full forty years, during which time nearly all that portion of the town now Lakeville remained a dark, howling wilderness, only occupied by wild beasts, ravenous birds, and savage men.

It is not until 1709 that we can locate a pioneer settler of European descent in the Beech Woods portion of what was Middleboro', now Lakeville, and eight years later, viz., 1717, that the first white man settled upon the Assawomset Neck; Isaac Peirce, with his sons, Isaac and Thomas Peirce, and Benjamin Boothe, being the Daniel Boones of the Beech Woods section, and Thomas Nelson in that of Assawomset Neck.

Isaac Peirce, Sr., was the younger son of Abraham Peirce, who emigrated to America and settled at Plymouth in 1623. Abraham, the parent, died in or a little before 1673, leaving a large landed estate, lying principally in what is now Pembroke or Hanson. Isaac, the son, was a soldier in King Philip's war, and for his sufferings therein secured a land grant. He died in Middleboro', now Lakeville, Feb. 28, 1732, being between seventy and eighty years of age. Isaac Peirce, Jr., was a Quaker. He was united in marriage, in or about 1703, with Judeth, a daughter of John Boothe, of Scituate, Mass. She was the fourth daughter and eighth child of John Boothe, and born March 13, 1680; died May 4, 1733. Isaac Peirce, Jr., contracted a second marriage, with the widow Abigail Chase, whose maiden name was Sherman. Isaac Peirce, Jr., died Jan. 17, 1757. The last will and testament of Isaac Peirce, Jr., was made in 1756, and, among numerous other bequests, provided that the wife, Abigail, should have one-third of his homestead farm, one-third of his household goods, one riding horse, one side-saddle, six silver spoons, and fifteen dollars in money. That will also provided for the emancipation of the negro slave Jack.

Thomas Peirce was a Baptist, and his name appears among those who, as early as 1737, applied for the privileges that the law then extended to that persecuted sect. Thomas Peirce and Naomi Boothe, of Middleboro', were united in marriage April 16, 1714. Benjamin Boothe was the third son and fourth child of John Boothe, of Scituate, Mass., and born July 4, 1667. On the 23d of January, 1709, Benjamin Boothe and his brother-in-law, Isaac Peirce, Jr., purchased quite an extensive tract of land then lying in Taunton and Middleboro', but now in Berkeley and Lakeville. Another of the early comers to the Beech Woods part of Middleboro' (now Lakeville) was Rebecca, a daughter of Isaac Peirce, Sr., and sister to Isaac, Jr., and Thomas Peirce. Rebecca became the wife of Samuel Hoar, and mother of most, if not all, the family of that name in Lakeville. Samuel Hoar died Feb. 13, 1746. Rebecca, the wife, died July 12, 1765.

Thomas Nelson, the pioneer white settler upon Assawomset Neck, was a native of Middleboro', where he was born June 6, 1675, and before the close of that month every white inhabitant of the town was forced to flee to Plymouth as a place of refuge from the Indians, it being the commencement of that mighty conflict between races called King Philip's war. Thomas Nelson is said to have been the first

or earliest person at Middleboro' who openly embraced the religious tenets of the Baptists, and as there existed in Middleboro' no Baptist Church during his lifetime he became a member of the Baptist Church in Swansea, where he remained until near his death, when dismissed to join a Baptist Church in Rehoboth, where he continued in full fellowship until his death, which occurred March 28, 1755.

Thomas Nelson purchased lands upon Assawomset Neck in 1714, but he did not remove there with his family and settle thereon until 1717, or three years later. The farm of Thomas Nelson, upon Assawomset Neck, was bounded upon one end by the Long Pond, and by the Assawomset Pond on the other, and both sides by lands then owned and occupied by the aboriginal inhabitants of the country. His house was erected near where now (in 1884) is an apple-tree growing in a meadow owned by the heirs of the late Job P. Nelson, Esq., and upon the opposite side of the highway, adjacent to the Hersey Place, so called.

Hope, the wife of Thomas Nelson, who shared with him the hardships and privations of a pioneer life in this then unbroken wilderness, was also a Baptist, and became a member of the Baptist Church at Swansea Aug. 5, 1723, retaining her membership therein until the formation of the Second Baptist Church in Middleboro', with which she communed at the Lord's table until after she was a hundred years old. Hope, the wife of Thomas Nelson, was the fourth child of John Huckins, or Hutchins, or Higgins, and born at Barnstable, May 10, 1677, united in marriage with Thomas Nelson, of Middleboro', March 24, 1698, and died Dec. 7, 1782, aged one hundred and five years, six months, and twenty days.

John Huckins, Hutchins, or Higgins, the father of Hope, the wife of Thomas Nelson, was a son of Thomas Huckins and wife, Mrs. Rose Hyllier, the widow of Hugh Hyllier, of Yarmouth, and John was born Aug. 2, 1649; united in marriage with Hope Chipman, Aug. 10, 1670, and he died Nov. 10, 1678. Thomas Huckins, the father of John, was for a time a resident of Boston, where he, upon the first Monday in June, 1639, was made ensign of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, then called the "Great Artillery of Boston." He removed to Barnstable, where he served as a selectman eight years, and as a representative to the General Court eight years. He was commissioned commissary-general in King Philip's war December, 1675; cast away and drowned at sea Nov. 9, 1679. Among the troubles and trials of Hope, the wife of Thomas Nelson, when "roughing it in the bush" as the wife of that pioneer settler on Assawomset Neck, together with the evidences of uncommon resolution she possessed and put in successful practice, tradition has preserved the following story:

She one night, when no man was within call, heard a noise in the cellar that she suspected proceeded from an Indian searching for something to steal, when she went silently down in darkness, lest the carrying of a candle should warn and thus aid the intruder to escape, and, coming upon the prowler unawares, she seized suddenly and determinedly upon him, who, being greatly surprised and terribly frightened, made frantic efforts to release himself from her unyielding grasp, and only succeeded, as did the scriptural Joseph in escaping from Potiphar's wife, by leaving a part of his garment in the woman's hands. Mrs. Hope Nelson, in 1774, or about eight years before her death, said that her surviving descendants (some having died in infancy) were two hundred and fifty-seven persons, and these, at the date of her decease, had increased to about three hundred and thirty-seven, thus showing that she and the several generations succeeding her had obeyed the command, "*Be fruitful and multiply and replenish the earth;*" and as it was of such women that our ancestors were favored in the persons of their "helpmeets" in days of old and times long since passed, that ultimate success would crown their efforts was but a foregone conclusion.

> "Oft did the harvest to their sickle yield,
> Their furrow oft the stubborn glebe has broke;
> How jocund did they drive their team afield,
> How bowed the woods beneath their sturdy stroke."

CHAPTER III.

CIVIL HISTORY.

THE township of Middleboro', including the present territorial limits of Lakeville, obtained an act of incorporation at a session of the Colonial Court holden at Plymouth in June, 1669, and what is now Lakeville continued thus to form a part of that time-honored town until May 13, 1853, a period wanting only a few days of one hundred and eighty-four years.

Middleboro', while embracing what is now Lakeville, is said to have been in territory the largest town in the State of Massachusetts, and in fact too large for the convenient transaction of public business, which fact led those inhabitants residing in the outskirts of Middleboro' on several occasions to seek a legal division of that town, one of these efforts

occurring in 1742, but none of which were successful until that of 1853, which culminated in the detachment and setting off of a large tract in the westerly portion of the town, that was then by legislative enactment incorporated as follows:

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows:

"SECT. 1. That portion of the town of Middleborough lying within the following boundaries, to wit: Beginning at the southwesterly corner of said town, at or in the line of the town of Freetown, at an angle; thence running easterly in the line between said Middleborough and the towns of Freetown and Rochester to a point equidistant between Haskell's Island and Reed's Island, in Great Quitticus Pond; thence running northerly across said Quitticus Pond to a point upon Long Point, so called, five rods easterly from the bridge, at a stake; thence running northerly through the Narrows, in Pockshire Pond, to the junction of said pond with Assawamsett Pond; thence running northwesterly, in the said Assawamsett Pond, to Nemasket River, where it runs from said Assawamsett Pond; thence running northerly down and following the channel of said river to the bridge of the Cape Cod Branch Railroad, across the same; thence running west five rods to an elm-tree standing in the north line of said railroad; thence running north thirty-five degrees, west fifty-four rods to the north line of John C. Reed's land; thence running in the said Reed's line north fifty-three degrees, west seventy rods to the main road; thence running in the same course seven hundred and fourteen rods to Trout Brook, the line passing a white oak-tree near Trout Brook, in Thomas P. Tinkham's land, twenty links to the south thereof; thence running down and following the channel of said brook to the line of the town of Taunton; thence running southerly and southwesterly, in the line between Taunton and Middleborough, to the line of Freetown; and thence in the line and between Freetown and Middleborough to the place of beginning, is hereby incorporated into a town by the name of Lakeville, and the inhabitants of said town of Lakeville are hereby invested with all the powers and privileges, and shall be subjected to all the duties and requisitions of other incorporated towns, according to the constitution and laws of this commonwealth.

"SECT. 2. The inhabitants of said town of Lakeville shall be holden to pay all arrears of taxes legally assessed upon them before the passage of this act, and also their proportion of such State and county taxes as may be legally assessed upon them before the next valuation, such proportion to be ascertained and determined by the last State valuation of property; and all moneys now in the treasury of said town of Middleborough, or which may hereafter be received therein from taxes already assessed, or directed to be assessed, shall be applied to the purposes for which they were raised and assessed, in the same manner as if this act had not been passed.

"SECT. 3. The said towns of Middleborough and Lakeville shall hereafter be respectively liable for the support of all such persons who now are relieved, or hereafter may be relieved, as paupers whose settlement was gained by or derived from a residence within their respective limits.

"SECT. 4. The inhabitants of the said town of Lakeville shall be holden to pay their just proportion of all debts due from the said town of Middleborough at the time of the passage of this act; and shall receive their just proportion of the value of all property, real and personal, and all assets, funds, and stocks now owned by and belonging to the said town of Middleborough; and if said towns shall not agree in respect to a division of property, funds, stocks, debts, or state or county taxes, or the settlement of any pauper or paupers now supported by said town of Middleborough, the Court of Common Pleas for the county of Plymouth shall, upon the petition of either town, appoint three competent and disinterested persons to hear the parties and award between them, and their award, or the award of any two of them, being accepted by said court, shall be final.

"SECT. 5. The alewive fisheries of the Nemasket River shall be and remain the property of said towns of Middleborough and Lakeville, and the manner of taking the fish and the whole management of said fisheries shall be regulated by the selectmen of said towns, and the proceeds thereof shall be divided between the said towns in proportion to the number of ratable polls in each respectively, and the respective parts of such proceeds shall be disposed of by said towns respectively in such manner and for such purposes as each town shall for itself determine and direct.

"SECT. 6. That portion of the fire-district heretofore established by the inhabitants of the village or district of 'Middleborough Four Corners' which is within the limits of the said town of Lakeville is hereby taken from said fire-district, and the remaining portion of said fire-district shall be and remain a fire-district, with all the powers and privileges of such districts, and all taxes heretofore assessed on any of the inhabitants of the original district shall be collected and applied to the purposes for which they were assessed, in the same manner as if this act had not been passed.

"SECT. 7. Said town of Lakeville shall continue to be a part of the town of Middleborough, for the purpose of electing State officers, senators and representatives to the General Court, representatives to Congress, and electors of President and Vice-President of the United States, until the next decennial census shall be taken, in pursuance of the thirteenth article of the amendment to the constitution; and meetings for the choice of said officers shall be called by the selectmen of Middleborough, and shall be holden in the town of Middleborough, and the selectmen of Lakeville shall make a true list of all persons within their town qualified to vote at every such election, and shall post up the same in said town of Lakeville, and shall correct the same as required by law, and shall deliver a true copy of the same to the selectmen of Middleborough, seven days at least before the day of every such meeting or election, to be used thereat.

"SECT. 8. Any justice of the peace for the county of Plymouth may issue his warrant, directed to any principal inhabitant of said town of Lakeville, requiring him to notify and warn the inhabitants thereof qualified to vote in town affairs to meet at the time and place therein appointed, for the purpose of choosing all such town officers as towns are by law authorized and required to choose at their annual meetings, and said warrant shall be served by posting up copies thereof, attested by the person to whom the same is directed, in four public places at least in said town, and fourteen days at least before the time of meeting. The selectmen of Middleborough shall, before said meeting, prepare a list of voters in said town of Lakeville qualified to vote at said meeting, and shall deliver the same to the person presiding at said meeting before the choice of moderator thereof.

"SECT. 9. This act shall take effect from and after its passage.

"Approved by the Governor, May 13, 1853."

When by the Legislature of Massachusetts it had been determined to divide the town of Middleboro', and set off the southwesterly portion to constitute a new and distinct town, notice was given to that body

of the legal voters of Middleboro' residing within the territorial limits of that portion it was proposed to detach that they should assemble themselves together, and in a legal and proper way and manner determine upon a name for the proposed new town.

Those legal voters were accordingly notified, and in pursuance thereof were convened together in the school-house, standing near the present site of the town hall, in Lakeville, that meeting being held on Saturday, the 29th day of January, 1853.

Several ballotings were there and then had to determine upon and adopt a name, and three names were proposed from which to select, viz.: Bristol, Laketon, and Nelson. Bristol was the name proposed for adoption by Oliver Pierce, Esq., who, it was reported, offered as an inducement the present of such books as the new town would be required to have in which to keep its public records. Laketon was the name presented by Mr. Austin J. Roberts, then of what is now Lakeville (but now of Berkeley), who claimed its adoption on account of its singularly marked expressiveness and great propriety, situated as the town is in the midst of several of the most beautiful sheets of inland waters of which the State of Massachusetts can boast,—those Middleboro' Lakes, or, as more familiarly designated, *Great Ponds*. Oliver Pierce, Esq., did not present himself personally at the meeting to advocate the adoption of Bristol as a name, but Mr. Roberts did, and he, by every argument in his power, labored assiduously to bring to his aid the favorable opinions, secure the ultimate conclusions, as well as the votes of those who were thus and there to determine this matter.

But there were others present less demonstrative, as fully persuaded and equally determined, who had come to that meeting expressly to support, by their arguments and votes, the adoption of Nelson as a name for the proposed new town, and who could not be induced to prove false to their convictions of propriety and right by the offer of a few dollars' worth of books to vote for Bristol as the name, nor yet were they convinced by the finely-worded appeals of Mr. Roberts, whose zeal and rhetoric upon their heads, hearts, and actions were apparently wholly lost, as the voters present, by a decided majority, finally fixed upon Nelson as the name by which the proposed new town should be known and called; and this was accomplished and intended principally as a well-merited compliment to Job Pierce Nelson, Esq., to whose indefatigable exertions the town, much more than to any other one person, owed the successful issue of the attempt to become detached and set off from Middleboro'. The legal voters of what became Lakeville being assembled Jan. 29, 1853, by a decided majority tendered the high compliment of naming the new town for him, and that it be incorporated under the name of Nelson. But Mr. Nelson discouraged the movement, and the name of Lakeville was finally accepted as a compromise between the majority who had voted to call the town Nelson and the minority who desired the name of Laketon.[1]

The first meeting of the legal voters of Lakeville for the choice of town officers was held in the school-house, near where the public hall of that town now stands, upon the 28th day of May, 1853, and made choice of the following-named persons as town officers: Moderator, Harrison Staples; Selectmen and Assessors, Reuben Hafford, Esq., Ezra McCully, and Nathaniel Sampson; Town Clerk, Isaac Sampson; Overseers of the Poor, Eleazer Richmond, Job Peirce, and Ebenezer W. Peirce; School Committee, Harrison Staples, Calvin D. Kingman, and William T. Jenney; Constables, Abner C. Barrows and Earl S. Ashley.

The town clerks of Lakeville have been as follows:

Isaac Sampson, from May 28, 1853, to March 25, 1854; Deacon Horatio Nelson, from March 25, 1854, to April 2, 1855; Isaac Sampson, from April 2, 1855, to March 3, 1856; William T. Jenney, from March 3, 1856, to March 7, 1859; James M. Sampson, from March 7, 1859, to Sept. 22, 1862; Lieut. Churchill T. Westgate, from Sept. 22, 1862, to March, 1883; Lieut. James M. Sampson, from March, 1883, to March 24, 1884; Jones Godfrey, from March 24, 1884, and is still in office.

The town clerk has usually held also the offices of collector of taxes and town treasurer.

SELECTMEN.

1853, May 28.—Reuben Hafford, Esq., Ezra McCully, and Nathaniel Sampson.
1854, March 25.—Earl Sears, John Sampson, and Job T. Tobey.
1855, April 2.—John Sampson, Job T. Tobey, and Nathan S. Williams.
1856, March 3.—Job T. Tobey, John Montgomery, and Isaac Sampson.
1857.—Job T. Tobey, John Montgomery, and Cephas Haskins.
1858.—Job T. Tobey, Zattu Pickens, and Cephas Haskins.
1859, March 7.—Job T. Tobey, Zattu Pickens, and Thomas Doggett, Esq.
1860.—Thomas Doggett, Esq., Elisha H. Williams, and Asa T. Winslow, Esq.
1861.—Job T. Tobey, Eleazer Richmond, and Charles H. Sampson.
1862.—Job T. Tobey, Cephas Haskins, and Charles H. Sampson.
1863.—Cephas Haskins, Job Peirce, Esq., and Capt. Elisha G. Cudworth.
1864.—Cephas Haskins, Job Peirce, Esq., and Charles H. Sampson.

[1] It is worthy of notice that in Norfolk County, at about the same time, a man gave one hundred thousand dollars to induce a town to adopt his surname, and here a man declined the honor proffered to him without money and without price.

1865.—Cephas Haskins, Job Peirce, Esq.,and Silas D. Pickens.
1866.—Job T. Tobey, Myrick Haskins, and Leander Winslow.
1867.—Leander Winslow, Warren H. Southworth, and Josiah B. Bump.
1868.—John F. Montgomery, Benjamin H. Reed, and Edward W. Hackett.
1869.—Benjamin H. Reed, James P. Peirce, and Horatio Tinkham.
1870.—James P. Peirce, Benjamin H. Reed, and Henry L. Williams, Esq.
1871.—Reuben Hafford, Esq., Sidney T. Nelson, and Leonard Washburn, Esq.
1872.—Reuben Hafford, Esq., Sidney T. Nelson, and Leonard Washburn, Esq.
1873.—James P. Peirce, Sidney T. Nelson, and Leonard Washburn, Esq.
1874.—James P. Peirce, Benjamin H. Reed, and Leonard Washburn, Esq.
1875.—James P. Peirce, Benjamin H. Reed, and one vacancy, as the person chosen declined.
1876.—Benjamin H. Reed, John Shaw, and Leonard Richmond.
1877.—Benjamin H. Reed, John Shaw, and Leonard Richmond.
1878.—John Shaw, Jones Godfrey, and Josiah F. Tinkham.
1879.—John Shaw, Sidney T. Nelson, and Benjamin H. Reed.
1880.—John Shaw, James P. Peirce, and Sidney T. Nelson.
1881.—John Shaw, James P. Peirce, and Sidney T. Nelson.
1882.—John Shaw, Elbridge Cushman, and Gustavus G. Andrews.
1883.—John Shaw, Gustavus G. Andrews, and John H. Paun.
1884, March 24.—John Shaw, Gustavus G. Andrews, and John H. Paun.

The selectmen of Lakeville have usually been the assessors also, but there has occasionally been some variation to that general rule.

The following-named Lakeville gentlemen have been elected to a seat in the State Legislature or—as is generally termed—

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT.

	Sessions Commenced.
Myrick Haskins	Jan. 3, 1855.
Calvin D. Kingman	" 7, 1857.
Job T. Tobey	" 5, 1859.
Austin J. Roberts	" 1, 1862.
Eleazer Richmond	" 1869.
Job Peirce	" —, 1870.
Cephas Haskins	" 1871.
James P. Peirce	" 2, 1878.
Leonard Washburn	" 1880.
Sprague S. Stetson	" 3, 1883.

The names of Lakeville gentlemen who have held county offices are as follows:

COUNTY COMMISSIONER.

Harrison Staples, for three terms, or nine years' service, commencing in..... 1863.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

	Date of Appointment.
Elkanah Leonard	June 22, 1736.
John Nelson	July 18, 1791.
James Washburn	Feb. 20, 1804.
Samuel Pickens	Jan. 23, 1808.
Peter Hoar	Feb. 5, 1811.
William Canedy	Aug. 3, 1812.
Noah Clark	Feb. 3, 1818.
Amos Washburn	Sept. 7, 1821.
Ebenezer Pickens	Jan. 16, 1822.
Abner Clark	" 10, 1823.
Abiel P. Boothe	Aug. 26, 1823.
Oliver Peirce	Feb. 17, 1824.
Joshua Hoskins, Jr.	April 24, 1832.
Luther Washburn	Aug. 25, 1835.
Abizer T. Harvey	Jan. 27, 1837.
Silas Pickens	March 15, 1837.
Tisdale Leonard	Sept. 20, 1843.
Apollos Haskins	March 31, 1846.
Asa T. Winslow	" 19, 1851.
Job P. Nelson	May 14, 1851.
Reuben Hafford	" 14, 1851.
Thomas Doggett	Jan. 4, 1853.
Harrison Staples	May 31, 1856.
Jirah Winslow	1857.
Job Peirce	18—.
Eleazer Richmond	186–.
Warren H. Southworth	186–.
Henry L. Williams	186–.
Churchill T. Westgate	May 22, 1867.
Leonard Washburn	187–.
James P. Peirce.	

CORONERS.

	Date of Appointment.
Nathaniel Foster	Jan. 11, 1749.
Nathaniel Foster, Jr.	March 4, 1782.
Mark Haskell	Feb. 22, 1799.
Dean Briggs	Jan. 23, 1808.
Peter H. Peirce	Feb. 16, 1811.
Abiatha Briggs	May 15, 1812.
Ebenezer Strobridge	Feb. 11, 1820.
Ebenezer W. Peirce.	Jan. 7, 1854.

The foregoing lists of justices of the peace and coroners for the county of Plymouth embrace the names of those persons who held their commissions while residing within the limits of what, since May 13, 1853, has been the township of Lakeville, and before that a part of Middleboro'. The commission of a justice of the peace remained in force seven years from the date of appointment. Many of those whose names are herein given as justices of the peace were reappointed at the expiration of seven years from the dates of first or original appointments.

The commission of a coroner was formerly conferred for life or good behavior in said office. The office has now been abolished, the position of medical examiner taking its place, and that officer attending to the most of its former duties.

Post-Offices and Postmasters.—While Lakeville remained a part of the town of Middleboro' a post-office was established near the present location of Lakeville town hall, and James Washburn, Esq., appointed postmaster. He was a lawyer by profession, removed to and commenced practice in New Bedford, and the location of Middleboro' post-office appears to have been thereupon changed, and no post-office was henceforth kept within that part of Middleboro' that, in 1853, became Lakeville for several years.

A post-office was re-established in Middleboro', that part now Lakeville, in or about the year 1824, and officially designated and known as the *Assawom-*

set Post-Office. Daniel Smith was appointed postmaster.

The name as early as 1831 was changed from Assawomset to West Middleboro' Post-office, and Elias Sampson, Jr., appointed postmaster. The office was again for several years discontinued, and when re-established was located near the Lakeville Depot, upon the Old Colony and Newport Railroad, with Cephas Haskins as postmaster.

CHAPTER IV.

MILITARY HISTORY.

King Philip's War.—This war, the open hostilities of which were commenced in June, 1675, was the first or earliest in which the people of New England became engaged, after that section of country, now Lakeville, began to be settled upon by European inhabitants.

One of the numerous battles of King Philip's war was fought in what was then Middleboro', but now Lakeville.

Tuspaquin, a son-in-law of "good old Massasoit," and brother-in-law of King Philip, was chief of the Assawomset and Nemasket Indians, having his headquarters upon Assawomset Neck, but controlling the entire country for many miles around, so that in truth, at least for a time, he might have repeated,—

> "I am monarch of all I survey,
> My right there is none to dispute"

in all Middleboro' and large parts of the adjoining towns of Dartmouth and Rochester, together with what has since become Carver, Marion, Mattapoiset, and Wareham, and so strong and numerous was his support that none dared attempt to carry the war into his country, but felt that they were doing well to resist him successfully in his attacks made upon Bridgewater and Scituate.

King Philip's war had been waged nearly one entire year, and still Tuspaquin occupied in several adjoining towns contiguous to what is now Lakeville nearly or quite all the territory hurriedly left and wholly abandoned by its European inhabitants at the opening of that cruel war and commencement of the bloody and disastrous conflict.

That most excellent and reliable authority—Drake's "Book of the Indians"—informs us that in the spring of 1676 Tuspaquin had about three hundred warriors, and that he with this force was marching from place to place in high expectation of humbling the pride of his enemies.

Although not certainly known, it has come to be generally considered that Tuspaquin, with his Assawomset and Nemasket Indians, made the attack upon Scituate April 20, 1676, burning the houses of Joseph Sylvester, William Blackmore, Nicholas Swede, William Parker, Robert Stetson, Jr., Mr. Sundlake, Mr. Sutcliffe, Mr. Holmes, John Buck, and some others, as about nineteen houses were then destroyed by fire, and also a mill owned by Cornet Robert Stetson, killing William Blackmore and mortally wounding John James. Gen. Josias Winslow, writing about that time, said, concerning the Indians, "Taunton and Bridgewater men are confident that they are planting about Assawomset or Dartmouth; and did yesterday track two hundred of them, as they judge, towards Assawomset."

Bridgewater also sustained two attacks, in one or both of which Tuspaquin was undoubtedly the leader of the Indians therein engaged. The first attack upon Bridgewater occurred Sunday forenoon, April 9, 1676, when Robert Latham's house was burned, some buildings stripped of their contents, and some horses killed and several horses carried away. The second attack upon Bridgewater was upon the 8th of May, 1676, concerning which Barber's "Historical Collections," page 531, says, "On May 8th about three hundred Indians, with Tuspaquin for their leader, made another assault on the east end of the town, on the south side of the river, and set fire to many of the houses; but the inhabitants, issuing from their houses, fell upon them so resolutely that the enemy were repelled."

The Indians then renewed their attack, but upon the north side of the river, where they burned two houses and one barn. The entire loss of the English at that time in buildings destroyed, upon both sides of the river, was thirteen houses and four barns. An effort was soon after made to prove that Tuspaquin headed one or more other expeditions in which the English were made to suffer the loss of life, limb, and property, and those expeditions in which he did lead were doubtless all fitted out from Assawomset and Betty's Necks, now forming parts of the township of Lakeville.

The cheerful anticipations of Tuspaquin were not realized, for the sad reverses that the Indian cause was made to suffer about that time in several other localities required him to give up at least for the most part his aggressive policy and confine himself to acting upon the defensive. Awashonks, the squaw sachem of the Saconet Indians, becoming disheartened

by the turn that affairs were taking now with her followers, left King Philip and the support of the Indian cause, transferring her allegiance to the English, and with her chief warriors went to Capt. Benjamin Church, and told him they were all engaged to fight for the English, and he might call forth all or any of them at any time, as he saw occasion to fight the enemy.

Quite a number of English soldiers now volunteered to serve under Capt. Church, and these, with the Saconet Indians, made up what Church called a "*good company*," to qualify him to command which the Governor of Plymouth Colony conferred upon him the following commission:

"Capt. Benjamin Church, you are hereby nominated, ordered, commissioned, and empowered to raise a company of volunteers of about 200 men, English and Indians, the English not exceeding the number of sixty, of which company, or so many of them as you can obtain, or shall see cause at present to improve, you are to take the command and conduct, and to lead them forth now and hereafter at such time and into such places within this colony or elsewhere within the confederate colonies as you shall think fit, to discover, pursue, fight, surprise, destroy, or subdue our Indian enemies, or any part or parties of them that by the providence of God you may meet with, or them or any of them by treaty and composition to receive to mercy, if you see reason, provided they be not murderous rogues, or such as have been principal actors in those villanies.

"And forasmuch as your company may be uncertain, and the persons often changed, you are also hereby empowered with the advice of your company to choose and commission a Lieutenant and to establish Serjeants and Corporals as you see cause.

"And you herein improving your best judgment and discretion and utmost ability faithfully to serve the interest of God, his Majesty's interest, and the interest of the colony, and carefully governing your said company at home and abroad.

"These shall be unto you full and ample commission, warrant, and discharge.

"Given under the public seal this 24th day of July, 1676.

"per Jos. Winslow, Governor."

Capt. Church, in his book entitled "King Philip's War," informs us that "receiving his commission, he marched the same night into the woods, got to Middleboro' before day, and as soon as the light appeared took into the woods and swampy thickets towards a place where they had some reason to expect to meet with a parcel of Narragansett Indians, with some others that belonged to Mount Hope.

"Coming near where they expected them, Capt. Church's Indian scout discovered the enemy, and well observing their fires and postures, returned with the intelligence to their captain, who gave such directions for the surrounding of them as had the desired effect, surprising them on every side so unexpectedly that they were all taken, not so much as one escaped." What part of Middleboro' this occurred in does not clearly appear, but it is highly probable that it was in that part now Lakeville.

At a little later date Capt. Church, with his company, arrived at Nemasket "about the breaking of the daylight, and discovered a company of the enemy; but his time was too short to wait for gaining advantage, and therefore ran right in upon them, surprised and captivated about sixteen of them, who, upon examination, informed him that Tuspaquin, a very famous captain among the enemy, was at Assawomset with a numerous company." Church was obliged to go from Nemasket to Taunton to guard what was probably a provision train, and he said, "The carts must be guarded, and the opportunity of visiting Tuspaquin must now be laid aside."

"The carts are to be faithfully guarded, lest Tuspaquin should attack them." He, therefore, conveyed his prisoners, and guarded the carts to Taunton; and added, "Hastening back, he proposed to encamp that night at Assawomset Neck." "But as soon as they came to the river that runs into the great pond through the thick swamp at the entering of the neck the enemy fired upon them, but hurt not a man.

"Capt. Church's Indians ran right into the swamp, and fired upon them, but, it being in the dusk of the evening, the enemy made their escape in the thickets.

"The captain, then moving about a mile into the neck, took the advantage of a small valley to feed his horses. Some held the horses by the bridles, the rest on the guard looked out sharp for the enemy, within hearing on every side and some very near; but in the dead of night, the enemy being all out of hearing or still, Capt. Church moved out of the neck (not the same way he came in, lest he should be ambuscaded) towards Cushnet."

The precise spot where Tuspaquin posted his warriors to intercept Capt. Benjamin Church and the forces, English and Indians, under his command, can scarcely be mistaken even now, so minutely did Capt. Church describe it in his book, published a few years after the event, and from which the foregoing quotations have been copied. That skirmish occurred where the bridge spans the stream that runs from the Long Pond into the Assawomset, and between the present residences of Mr. Eben Perry and Mr. Silas D. Pickens.

Neither Tuspaquin or Capt. Church appear upon this occasion to have been willing to risk the results of a regularly pitched battle, unless at the onset he could gain some decided advantage over the other. The place selected by Tuspaquin was a remarkably good one in which to act upon the defensive, and that he did not maintain the position more resolutely and persistently than he appears to have done was proba-

bly construed by Church as a feint to draw him into a fatal snare, for from the time that Tuspaquin fell back, Church appears to have done little or nothing but plan and execute a successful retreat, and while Capt. Church, in the dead of night, was stealthily leaving Assawomset Neck at one end, Tuspaquin, in midnight darkness, was doubtless awaiting him in silence and in ambush ready to deal death and destruction upon him at the other.

The chieftain Tuspaquin had a son, who, by the English, was called William Tuspaquin, but whose Indian name was Mantowapuct, and who is supposed to have lost his life in King Philip's war. An Indian named Felix fought for the English, and in consideration of which the Plymouth Colony government, in 1679, ordered "that all such lands as were formerly John Sassamons in our collonie, shall be settled on Felix, his son-in-law."

Isaac Peirce, who died in what was then Middleboro', but now Lakeville, Feb. 28, 1732, was a soldier in King Philip's war, and one of those whose loyalty, courage, and good conduct secured, in addition to his stipulated wages, the promise made to the soldiers "when marshalled on that knightly plain" in Dedham, viz.: "That if they play[d] the man, took the Fort, and drove the Enemy out of the Narragansett Country (which was their great seat), that they should have a Gratuity of Land."

He was among those brave men who, in the depth of winter (Dec. 19, 1675), endured almost incalculable hardship in storming and taking the Indian stronghold, at what is now the town of Kingston, Washington Co., R. I., where, upon an island in a swamp, the natives had intrenched and fortified themselves, and had here gone into winter quarters, the defenses being a well-constructed double row of palisades, about a rod apart, and still further strengthened by an immense hedge of fallen trees, about a rod in thickness, presenting the branches outward, and thus making an impassable abatis.

Within this fortification the Indians had erected about five hundred wigwams, in which they had deposited large quantities of Indian corn in baskets and tubs, piled one upon another, and thus rendering the wigwams bullet proof; and here some three thousand Indians, including warriors, old men, women, and children, had taken up their residence for the winter, which residence, had it continued until the next spring unmolested or broken up, would probably have been the last winter that European inhabitants would have occupied New England soil, for the red men thus refreshed, encouraged, and reinforced, would have swept the pale-faces as with a besom of destruction.

"The whole country," said an official report issued from Boston, "was filled with Distress and Fear, and we trembled in this citadel Boston itself, and that to the goodness of God; and this Army we owe our safty and estates, and if we consider the Difficulties those Brave Men went through in storming the Fort in the depth of Winter, and pinching Wants they afterwards underwent in pursuing those Indians that escaped through a hideous Wilderness, famously known through New England as the hungry March, and until this Brave tho' small Army thus play[d] the Man," etc., "we cannot but think that those Instruments of our Deliverance and Safty ought to be not only Justly, but also gratefully and generously Rewarded." (See Report made to the Colonial Legislature of Massachusetts in 1732.)

And as justice more than a century and a half ago sought to cancel the debt the colony acknowledged that it owed these soldiers by providing through legislative action for the bestowment of land grants, let us, at this remote period, see to it that we are not remiss in our duties to their memories by neglecting to cause to be most gratefully and thoroughly fulfilled the poetic prophecy,—

> "Long after-years the tale shall tell,
> In words of light revealed,
> Who bravely fought, who nobly fell."

Lakeville soil was for about a quarter of a century the home of Isaac Peirce, one of those soldiers, and in what is now Lakeville, when past the age of "threescore and ten," he died and had his burial; and when about to be gathered with his fathers, in disposing of his worldly estate among his children, he practically said, "Moreover, I have given to thee one portion which I took with my sword and with my bow."

The orders under which Isaac Peirce marched in that expedition were as follows, and bore date of Dec. 6, 1675. (See vol. v. page 183, "Plymouth Colony Records):"

"Gent[m],—You are hereby required to procure yower men pressed to be in a reddines to march soe as they attaine to meet att Prouidence on the tenth of December next; and in order thervnto that they rendevous on the seauenth of the said month att Plymouth, on the eighth att Taunton, att Rehoboth on the 9th, and att Providence on the tenth as aforsaid, and that you see that they be not onely able and fitt men but alsoe well fitted with clothing nessessary for the season and prouided with knapsackes and amunition according to order, viz., halfe a pound of powder and 4 pound of bulletts to each man. Fayle not."

The soldiers of Plymouth Colony, together with those of the Massachusetts Bay, left Providence on the evening of Dec. 12, 1675, marched to and encamped upon the north side of Wickford Hill, in

North Kingston, and the next morning proceeded to the house of Mr. Smith, where a delay of several days was suffered waiting the arrival of troops from Connecticut; and while there the Indians, issuing forth from their fort in the swamp at South Kingston, came within a few miles of the English forces of Plymouth and Massachusetts, attacked and captured the fortified house of Jireh Bull, putting to death about a dozen soldiers with which it was garrisoned, and setting the house on fire destroyed all that would burn. Considering that this house was of stone and situate about fifteen miles from the Indian fort and near the English encampment, this was justly regarded as an audacious menace and open challenge to combat on the part of the Indians, who seemed to be actually "spoiling for a fight." But, singularly enough, the English forces seem to have remained in blissful ignorance of the circumstance, and if so were not therefore discouraged thereby until the 18th of December, which was two days after it transpired; and this of itself leads to the conclusion that the English forces were having little or no communication whatever with their allies only a few miles in advance of their camp, while the Indians were scouring the country fifteen miles from their base of warlike operations.[1]

Saturday, Dec. 18, 1675, the Connecticut troops arrived, and, permitting no longer delay, the combined forces of Massachusetts, Plymouth, and Connecticut Colonies were pushed forward to the site of Bull's destroyed garrison-house, where, unsheltered from the wintry blasts, the allies remained until about half-past five o'clock the next morning. Their provisions being exhausted, and the temporary supply anticipated at Bull's garrison found to have been destroyed or carried away by the Indians, and added to these discouragements a dangerous mutiny in camp, amounting to an open rebellion, and a defiant refusal to obey the orders of the commanding officer, Gen. Josiah Winslow; the mutineers, led by Lieut. Robert Barker, of Duxbury, declining any further part in the enterprise, and breaking in the most disorderly manner away from the army, turned their faces and quickened their march homeward.

It is difficult to conceive of a situation more thoroughly disheartening than that Gen. Winslow was thus forced to occupy, for he appears to have had too little confidence in the authority he could put in successful practice to attempt the trial of Lieut. Barker by a drum-head court-martial, shoot him on the spot, and force his belligerent followers back to discipline and duty.[2]

Had Isaac Peirce been cowardly or disloyal, here was a most excellent opportunity for him to have escaped all participation in the terrible battle that soon followed, for he was a soldier in Barker's particular company, all of whom that chose were permitted to leave the army and follow their officer home; but, to the everlasting honor of Isaac Peirce, he was among the few of that company who remained to test the truth of that line of the old stanza,—

"Through tribulation deep the way to glory is."

The weary march of those hungry, frost-bitten soldiers was recommenced before daylight that ever-memorable Sunday morning, and added to the other impediments encountered in the almost trackless forest was the setting in of a heavy fall of snow that continued nearly all that day.

From half-past five o'clock in the morning till between one and two o'clock in the afternoon did that wearied, half-starved column force its difficult way through the steadily accumulating snow, dragging its slow length through paths scarcely to the eye discernible, winding, rough, and difficult, thick woods, across gullies, over hills and through valleys, till it reached the borders of what Capt. Benjamin Church characterized as a "hideous swamp," in which, upon an island of five or six acres, the Indian fort was situated. Anticipating the attack, the Indian commander filled his block-house with sharpshooters and lined his palisades with warriors. There was but one place where this fortification could be assailed with any reasonable hope of success, and that was at its main entrance, and this was fortified with a block-house and flankers, thus enabling the defenders to sweep this opening with both enfilading and cross fires, and to reach which opening over a deep ditch the passage was upon the fallen trunk of a very large tree. No time could be wasted, for what was to be accomplished must be done quickly, as delays would not only be dangerous but prove thoroughly disastrous. Gen. Winslow's order for assault was quickly given, instantly followed by a "double-quick" movement on the part of his command, that with unrestrained ardor struggled as in a race to pass over the fallen tree, that to most of them proved a "Bridge of Sighs," groans, and death, and thus to reach the fiery mouth of the Indian fort, although to attain which was to enter the jaws of almost certain death under the red men's unerring aim, that with enfilading and cross fires

[1] Their ignorance serves fully to show how little concert of action was practiced, and at this distant date seems hardly credible, and yet it was doubtless true.

[2] Lieutenant Barker was soon after cashiered and heavily fined.

swept that entrance as with a besom of destruction. The head of that column went down like grass before a scythe, disappeared like the morning dew, and melted as snow beneath the heated rays of a noonday sun, but the centre and rear of that resistless force pressed up to the support, and passing over the dead and dying bodies of their fallen comrades, now filling the ditch, supplied the frightful gaps death had made in their front, and thus all were made equally to share the responsibility, dangers, and honors of the terrible hour. In short, a passage at the gate was forced, the fort triumphantly entered and set on fire, and what had begun in blood was ended in a great conflagration, for musket and torch were both that day remarkably successful in reaping an abundant harvest in the fields of desolation and death, the Indian dead and dying, their old men, women, and children, being roasted and destroyed in devouring flames.

So sanguinary a battle, and where the losses sustained upon both sides was so large in comparison with the whole number engaged, was never before or since fought upon New England soil since this country has had a written history, and it was, in fact, the turning-point in King Philip's war,—that which caused the hopes of the red man to perish,—and furnishes a key to the subsequent events of that war, being, as it was, the time and the place, the where and the when that problem was solved, and irrevocably decided whether this should be a red or a white man's country; and Lakeville has the honor and enviable privilege to claim a participation in that notable proceeding, bravely represented as the locality then was by one of its pioneer settlers, Mr. Isaac Peirce.

French and Indian War.—That conflict between England and France usually known as the French and Indian war was officially declared June 9, 1756, but had been progressing in hostilities for several months. Abiel Peirce, a great-grandson of Isaac Peirce, the Narragansett soldier under Gen. Josias Winslow, having enlisted under Gen. John Winslow, a grandson of Josias, and in the month of September, 1755, participated in the expedition to Acadia for the removal of the neutral French.

Abiel re-enlisted July 15, 1756, and this time served in a company commanded by Capt. Samuel N. Nelson, of Plymouth. He was made a corporal in the early part of 1759, promoted to a lieutenant May 4, 1759, and to captain in 1760.

As a lieutenant he served under Gen. Wolfe, participating in the battle of Quebec, fought upon the Plains of Abraham on the 13th of September, 1759, where Gen. Wolfe fell, the French were defeated, and the beginning of a speedy and permanent end of French power and dominion on the continent of North America commenced, for thenceforth throughout the length and breadth of Canada victory everywhere perched upon the proud ensign of Old England. The flag

> "That's braved a thousand years
> The battle and the breeze"

was signally triumphant.

As a captain, Abiel Peirce performed military service fighting the French and Indians in what is now the northerly part of the State of New York, his company being attached to Col. Willard's regiment, and his brother, Henry Peirce, of that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville, performing duty in the company as a private soldier, and Henry re-enlisted in 1762, and performed a tour of duty at Nova Scotia in a company commanded by Capt. Ephraim Holmes.

Job Peirce, a brother of Abiel and Henry Peirce, performed a short tour of service as a private soldier in Capt. Joseph Tinkham's company sent out to reinforce Fort William Henry, but the place was captured by the French before reinforcements could arrive, and so the soldiers returned. This fort was at the head of Lake George, in what is now the State of New York, and was taken by the French in August, 1757. Levi Peirce also served on that occasion in Capt. Tinkham's company. April 5, 1758, Job Peirce enlisted into a company commanded by Capt. Benjamin Pratt, of North Middleboro', and in which he served in what is now the State of New York, taking part in the attempt upon Ticonderoga. The term of that service was seven months and nineteen days. Beside Job Peirce, in that company served from what is now Lakeville Abiel Cole, who was a sergeant. Their service closed Nov. 24, 1758.

April 6, 1759, Job Peirce re-enlisted and this time served in a company commanded by Capt. Lemuel Dunbar, of what was then Bridgewater, now Brockton. This service was performed at or near Halifax, in Nova Scotia.

At its close, it being about the commencement of the month of December, 1759, he with other Massachusetts men whose term of enlistment had just expired were put on board a government transport vessel bound for Boston, but had not been out long ere they encountered a severe storm that reduced the vessel to an unmanageable wreck that, with the relief of almost constant pumping, was yet scarcely able to float.

When the storm had abated they found themselves to have been driven far out of their course and were becoming short of provisions.

At the mercy of currents and the sport of the winds, thus they drifted until nearly all hope had vanished, their water about exhausted, and nearly the last biscuit served out, when to their great joy they discovered land and were successful in getting ashore on one of the West India Islands.

Here they were forced to remain to take passage in some homeward-bound vessel.

Meanwhile news of the departure of the transport vessel from Halifax, together with the names of the ill-fated passengers, was received in Old Colony homes of these returning soldiers, and, after anxious watching and waiting for intelligence of those who survived the storm, the parents of Job Peirce felt compelled to relinquish all hope of ever again seeing their son.

The weary months of a cheerless winter at length were passed, and as no news had been received of him who was loved and supposed to be lost, a proper respect for his memory was thought to demand the public demonstration of a funeral service and the erection of a monumental stone.

The warm sun that brings seed-time and harvest had returned, and Job Peirce, the brave soldier and tempest-tossed sailor, at last succeeded in securing a passage on board a vessel bound for New England, where he was safely landed.

Allowing no delay, he out-traveled the news of his arrival and soon stood upon his native hills again.

Scenes familiar, orchards and beechen forests met his eye, but, save the lowing of cattle and the singing of birds, a deathlike silence prevailed, for it was Sunday,—a New England Sabbath, kept after the manner of the Puritan fathers. No alarm was therefore occasioned in his mind when he found his home untenanted, the entire family having repaired to the country church to attend public worship, and where he lost no time in following.

Arriving at the sanctuary during the "long prayer," he at its close walked reverently up the aisle to the family pew, there taking his seat, but creating no small stir among the members of that worshiping assembly, for the superstition of that day invested the sight with little more novelty than terror.

It is indeed quite uncertain how that grave assembly would have regained its equilibrium but for the practical good sense and remarkable presence of mind exhibited by the preacher, who was about to open the sacred volume to speak from a contemplated text; but this unexpected sight quite upset all his former plans, and therefore, without finding the text or so much as opening the book, he gave out for his text that passage of the Scripture that saith, "For this my son was dead and is alive again; he was lost and is found."

Job Peirce for a third time enlisted March 24, 1762, and served in a company of which Ephraim Holmes was captain. Here he served until March 14, 1763, when news of a treaty of peace between France and England, concluded and signed Feb. 10, 1763, having been received, his further service became unnecessary, and he was accordingly honorably mustered out of the military service, and for the next twelve years suffered to dwell in peace at home.

Henry Peirce, a brother of Job, was also a soldier in Capt. Holmes' company, upon the expedition last noticed.

Levi Peirce, in the expedition to Crown Point, served as a soldier from April 26 to December 16, 1759, and Hilkiah Peirce served as a sergeant in the French and Indian war.

Revolutionary War.—Anticipating the outbreak that soon after occurred, the Massachusetts Legislature advised Thomas Hutchinson, then Governor of the province, to cause a general settlement of the militia throughout his government, which, in his history, he informs us that he accomplished, being careful to confer commissions upon such persons only as were known or generally considered to be friendly to the home government in England, as then exercised over the English provinces in America.

To accomplish this required the dismission from commission of any and all who openly avowed sympathy with the Whig cause, and in their places to substitute Loyalists or Tories who, by their influence and acts, might be expected to sustain Parliament and uphold the king.

To meet this emergency companies of Whigs banded together, thus forming military organizations that soon came to be known as "Minute-men." These military bands selected their leaders, armed and equipped themselves, and commenced to drill and discipline, promising to stand by each other in defense of patriotic principles, and to respond to the calls of their country by day or night at a moment's warning.

Several of these companies were raised and organized in Middleboro' in time promptly to respond at their country's first cry of distress sent forth on the 19th of April, 1775, and now familiarly known as the "Lexington Alarm." Middleboro', then embracing what is now the town of Lakeville, was at the commencement of the American Revolution organized as it had been for several years before, viz., as four companies, officially known as First, Second, Third, and Fourth Foot Companies of Militia in Middleboro'.

Many of the soldiers of each and every of these

companies had doubtless enlisted into the bands known as "Minute-men," but there still remained in each some who, from their toryism, and others from their comparatively advanced years, had not so enlisted, as the latter believed that young men are for war, and "old men for council."

A large and probably much the larger part of the Second Foot Company in Middleboro', was composed of persons whose homes were within what is now Lakeville, and the commissioned officers of this company at that time consisted of Nathaniel Smith as captain, Nehemiah Allen as lieutenant, and Samuel Barrows as ensign, neither of whom under the then existing circumstances could be expected to attempt to bring out this company save to fight for the cause of Parliament and the king; and there were those upon its roll beside the "Minute-men," who, if brought to the field at all, were of such patriotic principles as to battle for the Whig cause and fight against Parliament and the king, to improve which force this second company in the local militia was hastily and temporarily reorganized to meet the pressing demands made upon the patriot cause at that trying hour.

The names of those of the Second Company who thus responded, served with, and practically became "Minute-men" in the trying scenes of April 19, 1775, were as follows:

Commissioned Officers.

Abiel Peirce, capt.; Joseph Macomber, 1st lieut.; Benjamin Darling, 2d lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Josiah Smith, Richard Peirce, Elias Miller, Jr., and Job Macomber, sergts.; Bachellor Bennett, Jedediah Lyon, Samuel Eddy, and John Bly, corps.

Musicians.

Caleb Simmons, drummer; Nathaniel Foster, fifer.

Privates.

Job Peirce.
Samuel Hoar.
David Thomas (2d).
Michael Mosher.
Jesse Pratt.
Jacob Heyford.
Job Hunt.
Henry Bishop.
Consider Howland.
Noah Clark.
Cornelius Haskins.
John Rogers.
Lebbeus Simmons.
Caleb Wood.
John Boothe.
Ithamer Haskins.
John Reynolds.
Nathaniel Macomber.
Levi Jones.
Josiah Smith, Jr.
Malachi Howland, Jr.
Zachariah Paddock, Jr.
Rufus Howland.
Sylvanus Purrington.
John Fry, Jr.
John Douglas, Jr.
Ebenezer L. Bennett.
Samuel Miller.
Isaac Canedy.
Daniel Reynolds.
Rufus Weston.
Ziba Eaton.
Isaac Miller.
Nehemiah Peirce.
Samuel Bennett.
Joshua Thomas.
Calvin Johnson.
Joshua Read.
Cryspus Shaw.
James Willis.
Sylvanus Churchill.
Samuel Macomber.
Richard Omey.
Israel Thomas.
Ichabod Read.
Samuel Ransom.
Daniel Jucket.

Besides these there were other residents in what is now Lakeville who responded at the Lexington alarm, and performed duty in the ranks of one or more of the companies that had been previously organized and known as "Minute-men," and among whom, in Capt. Isaac Wood's company, were found performing duty in the following capacities:

Corp., Abner Nelson.

Privates.

Robert Sproat.
Gershom Foster.
John Barrows.
John Townsend, Jr.
Gideon Southworth.
Abram Parris.
Elisha Peirce.
Samuel Barrows.
Ebenezer Howland.
Abram Shaw.
James Peirce.
Levi Peirce.
Abiel Chase.
Peleg Hathaway.
Peter Hoar.
Andrew Cole.
John Hollowway.
Samuel Parris.
Ebenezer Hinds.
Philip Hathaway.
Isaac Hathaway.
John Townsend.
Henry Peirce.

The companies of minute-men did their duty well, but served only a temporary purpose, for when the war of the American Revolution was found to have actually begun, the enlistment of men into the army, who engaged for specified terms of service, was found to be imperatively required, and Capt. Abiel Peirce soon set himself about the raising of a company for the patriot army, which company was made to constitute a part of Col. Nicholas Dikes' regiment.

This company was enlisted from the towns of Abington, Bridgewater, Middleboro', Rochester, and Wareham, and consisted of the following:

Commissioned Officers.

Abiel Peirce, of Middleboro' (now Lakeville), capt.; Jonathan Willis, of Bridgewater, lieut.; William Bassett, of Bridgewater, ensign.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Nathan Alden, of Bridgewater, Josiah Harlow, of Middleboro', Hannibal Hammond, of Rochester, and Barnabas Bump, of Wareham, sergts.; James Peirce, of Middleboro' (now Lakeville), Jephtha Pool, of Abington, James Alger, of Bridgewater, and William Wiltshire, of Rochester, corps.

Musicians.

Samuel Allen, of Bridgewater, drummer; Joseph Whitman, of Bridgewater, fifer.

Privates.

John Cobb, Mathew Noyes, Joshua Pool, and Ephraim Whitman, of Abington.

Jail Edson, Radiel Edson, Barzilli Field, Joseph Muxum, Stephen Pettengill, Jeremiah Pratt, Simeon Pratt, J—— Packard, James Shaw, Philip Warren, Abiezer Washburn, Benjamin Washburn, Isaac Washburn, Ephraim Washburn, Ebenezer Whitman, Oliver Harris, Samuel Lothrop, and Amasa Packard, of Bridgewater.

Joseph Booth, William Bryant, Ebenezer Borden, James Bump, Isaac Billington, Ichabod Cushman, John Fry, Nathan Haskins, Jonathan Leonard, Timothy Leonard, John Harlow, Nathan Peirce, John Redding, Joseph Richmond, Benjamin Reynolds, Samuel Snow, Jacob Sherman, Ichabod Wood, Andrew Warren, Abner Washburn, Solomon Thomas, and Japhet Le Baron, of Middleboro'.

Job Chadwick, Allen Sears, Joseph D——, Thomas Swift, Seth Pope, Benjamin Hammond, Barzilla Hammond, and Josiah Hackett, of Rochester.

Roland Sturtevant, David Sanders, and Stephen Swift, of Wareham.

Capt. Nathaniel Wood, of Middleboro', raised a company for the patriot army that was made to constitute a part of a regiment of which Simeon Cary, of Bridgewater, was colonel. Of that company, Job Peirce, of Middleboro', that part now Lakeville, was commissioned as a second lieutenant.

Capt. Wood's company, like that of Capt. Abiel Pierce, was raised at large, although probably none of the officers or soldiers resided without the original bounds of the town of Middleboro', and many of them were from that part now Lakeville; but at this date it is so difficult to separate them, the history of this company will be embraced in and considered a part of the history of Middleboro'.

The Whigs having come into power in the province of Massachusetts, by an act of the Legislature caused all military commissions that had been conferred by Governor Thomas Hutchinson to end upon the 19th day of September, 1775, and at the reorganization of the Fourth Company of the local militia of Middleboro', May 9, 1776, Lieut. Job Peirce was promoted to captain, Sergt. Josiah Smith to lieutenant, and Samuel Hoar made second lieutenant.

At the Rhode Island alarm, in December, 1776, the local militia of those parts of Massachusetts contiguous to and bordering upon Rhode Island were drawn upon to reinforce the patriot army, then seeking to prevent the invasion of Rhode Island, and the Fourth Company, as part of that reinforcement, were called out upon the 9th day of December, 1776, and repaired to the seat of war.

The names of the officers and soldiers that then marched to Rhode Island were as follows:

Commissioned Officers.

Job Peirce, captain; Josiah Smith, first lieutenant; Samuel Hoar, second lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Ebenezer Hinds, Ezra Clark, Abraham Peirce, and Enos Raymond, sergeants; Seth Ramsdell, corporal.

Musician.

Roger Clark, drummer.

Privates.

Henry Peirce.	Samuel Parris.
Isaac Howland.	John Hinds.
Stephen Hatheway.	John Haskins.
Enos Peirce.	Joshua Caswell.
James Peirce.	William Canedy.
Isaac Parris.	Noble Canedy.
Abiel Chace.	Benjamin Reynolds.
Braddock Hoar.	George Peirce.
Moses Parris.	Libeus Simmons.
Zebedee Boothe.	Ephraim Reynolds.
Eseck Howland.	Joseph Booth, Jr.
Seth Keen.	John Douglas.
John Allen.	

That company served at Rhode Island in a regiment of which Maj. Israel Fearing, of Wareham, had the command, upon what was called the "Secret Expedition." In 1777, Capt. Job Peirce led another company to and participated in the stirring events at Rhode Island, of which company the following is a true list of the names of those that served:

Commissioned Officer.

Job Peirce, captain.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Peter Hoar, Consider Howland, Joseph Bumpus, and Archipus Leonard, sergeants; Isaac Canedy, Samuel Maxim, Samuel Pickins, and Samuel Thacher, corporals.

Musician.

Nathaniel Macomber.

Privates.

Abner Alden.	Nathaniel Haskins.
Solomon Bolton.	Jethro Keith.
John Boothe.	Moses Leonard.
Solomon Beals.	Perez Leonard.
John Benson.	John Macomber.
Isaac Benson.	William Morton.
Joseph Bennett.	Isaac Morse.
William Bryant.	Nathan Peirce.
Abijah Bryant.	Hilkiah Peirce.
Ephraim Campbell.	Eliphalet Peirce.
Noble Canedy.	Richard Peirce.
Simeon Coombs.	Samuel Pratt.
Isaac Churchill.	Thomas Paddock.
Joseph Churchill.	James Perry.
Barnabas Caswell.	Joseph Perry.
Lot Eaton.	William Pickens.
Nathan Eaton.	Thomas Pickens.
Israel Eaton.	Stephen Robinson.
Abiel Edson.	Benjamin Reynolds.
Cornelius Ellis.	Elections Reynolds.
John Hackett.	Joseph Richmond.
Thomas Haskins.	Ezra Richmond.
Joshua Haskins.	Seth Richmond.
Braddock Hoar.	Job Richmond.
Joshua Howland.	John Rickard.
Thomas Haffords.	Samuel Reed.
Lazarus Hathaway.	Lemuel Raymond.
Peleg Hathaway.	James Raymond.
Micah Hammond.	Stephen Russell.
William Holmes.	William Strobridge.
George Howland.	William Simmons.

Jacob Sherman.	Elias Townsend.
Zephaniah Shaw.	Josiah Thomas.
Chipman Shaw.	Enoch Thomas.
Joshua Smith.	Nathan Warren.
Seth Sampson.	Abner Weston.
David Trouant.	John Willis.
John Townsend.	Elkanah Wood.

This "Secret Expedition," so called, was an attempt of the Americans under Gen. Joseph Spencer to rescue Rhode Island from the occupancy of the British army. It was arranged at a considerable expense and with fair promises of success. The patriot forces were assembled at Tiverton, near the present stone bridge, and had actually embarked in their boats to cross over to the island of Rhode Island to surprise the enemy when Gen. Spencer prudently countermanded the order, as he ascertained that the British commander was apprised of his intentions, and seeing no effort on the part of the English to oppose his landing apprehended some stratagem that might be fatal, and such was indeed the fact, as information subsequently obtained most clearly served to prove.

CAPT. HENRY PEIRCE'S COMPANY, ON DUTY IN RHODE ISLAND IN 1777.

Commissioned Officers.

Henry Peirce, captain; Peter Hoar, lieutenant; George Shaw, ensign.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Amasa Wood, Daniel Ellis, Joseph Wood, Roland Leonard, George Hackett, William Halt, James Le Baron, Nathaniel Cole, Israel Eaton, and Haziel Purrinton.

Privates.

Churchill Thomas.	Ebenezer Howland.
Jeremiah Thomas.	Josiah Kingman.
Andrew Cobb.	Jacob Perkins.
Samuel Sampson.	Luther Pratt.
James Palmer.	Seth Wade.
Elijah Shaw.	Noah Haskell.
David Fish.	Lemuel Raymond.
Jacob Soule.	Manasseh Wood.
Hazael Tinkham.	Francis Le Baron.
Jabez Vaughan.	Asaph Churchill.
Samuel Barrows.	Samuel Thomas.
Joseph Bennett.	Nathaniel Thomas.
John Morton.	Edward Washburn.
John Morton (2).	William Bly.
Roland Smith.	Joseph Macumber.
Rounseville Peirce.	Lemuel Briggs.
Peter Thomas.	Jonathan Westcott.
Edmund Weston.	Ephraim Dunham.
Joseph Tupper.	Isaac Harlow.
Lemuel Lyon.	Nathaniel Cobb.
William Littlejohn.	Andrew Ricket.
Daniel Cox.	Jonathan Porter.
Thomas Pratt.	James Porter.
David Pratt.	James Sprout.
Abiel Bothe.	John Thresher.

Capt. Amos Washburn's company of the local militia from that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville, that participated in the successful defense of what was then Dartmouth, now New Bedford and Fairhaven, when menaced and actually invaded by the British forces in September, 1778:

Commissioned Officers.

Amos Washburn, captain; Elisha Haskell, first lieutenant; Andrew McCully, second lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Samuel Nelson, Job Townsend, Robert Strobridge, and Abraham Shaw, sergeants; James Pickens and Josiah Jones, corporals.

Privates.

John Townsend.	Cryspus Shaw.
Job Howland.	Thomas Wood.
John Peirce.	Thomas Pickens.
John Blye.	Alexander Pickens.
Andrew Perkins.	John Pickens.
Henry Strobridge.	William Pickens.
Ebenezer Briggs.	Andrew Pickens, Jr.
Thomas Nelson.	William Strobridge.
Roger Haskell.	Hugh Montgomery.
Zebulon Haskell.	Solomon Dunham.
David Lewis.	John Jones.
Silas Peirce.	George Hackett.
Jonathan Phinney.	Nathaniel Thompson.
Benjamin Smith.	John Sampson.
Zephaniah Briggs.	Samuel Pickens.
Darling Shaw.	Joseph Macomber.
Andrew Cole.	John Macomber.
Noah Clark.	Samuel Macomber.
Nathan Peirce.	Abner Townsend.
John Blye, Jr.	Nathaniel Shaw.
William Blye.	

Capt. Henry Peirce's company in Lieut. Col. Ebenezer White's regiment that participated in the expedition to Rhode Island in 1780:

Commissioned Officers.

Henry Peirce, captain; Peter Hoar, lieutenant; and Ezra Clark, ensign.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Ebenezer Hinds, Robert Hoar, Joseph Boothe, and Nathaniel Macomber, sergeants; Benjamin Boothe, Henry Edminster, and Ebenezer Hayford, corporals.

Privates.

Josiah Holloway.	John Holloway.
Ezra Reynolds.	Richard Parris.
John Reynolds.	Samuel Parris.
Benjamin Reynolds.	Uriah Peirce.
Elections Reynolds.	George Peirce.
Isaac Reynolds.	Seth Simmons.
Enos Reynolds.	Libbeus Simms.
Ebenezer Howland.	Jacob Sherman.
Samuel Howland.	Earl Sears.
John Howland.	Nathan Trouant.
Joshua Howland.	Daniel Collins.
Eseek Howland.	John Church.
John Hoar.	Roger Clark.

Lieut.-Col. Ebenezer White distinguished himself in leading his regiment, of which the company of Capt. Henry Peirce formed a part, and a well-authenticated tradition informs us that a portion of Lieut.-

Col. White's sword was shot off in battle by an enemy's bullet. In fact, Col. White acquired a considerable celebrity as a legislator as well as brave officer, representing the town of Rochester for nineteen sessions of the General Court. That town as a token of its love and respect erected a stone to mark his grave, which monument bears the following inscription:

"Memento Mori.
Sacred to the Memory of
Col. Ebenezer White,
Who died March —— 1804, æt. 80.

He was 19 times chosen to represent the town of Rochester in the General Court, in 14 of which elections he was unanimously chosen.

As a tribute of respect for his faithful services the Town erected this monument to his memory."

The only field-officer in the patriot army of the Revolution whose place of residence was in that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville, was John Nelson, who, as a major, served both in Rhode Island and at Dartmouth.

Naval Service.—William Rounseville Peirce, of that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville (a son of Capt. Job Peirce), shipped on board an American privateer some time during the progress of the war of the Revolution. That privateer was captured by a British man-of-war, and the crew carried as prisoners to England, and there confined till the independence of the United States had been secured and peace was proclaimed.

The War of 1812.—Lakeville, then a part of Middleboro', furnished quite a number of men who performed duty in the "coast guard" stationed at New Bedford and Plymouth, but at this time it is so difficult to separate the Middleboro' from the Lakeville men, that it is deemed advisable to present all with the military history of Middleboro', to which the reader is referred to learn who, then residing in what afterwards became Lakeville, participated in the defense of our country in the last war with England.

War of the Great Rebellion.—The following is a record of the services of citizens of Lakeville in the war of the Rebellion:

3D REGT. INFANTRY (NINE MONTHS' SERVICE).

Company A.

Otis Haskell.

Company I.

Corp. Benjamin H. Strobridge.

Charles H. Benton.	William Deane.
William H. Benton.	Caleb Parris.
Gilbert Carver.	Roger Paul.
Albert P. Cole.	Michael Sullivan.
Charles G. Cole.	Leander Winslow.
Nelson F. Cole.	

4TH REGT. INFANTRY (NINE MONTHS' SERVICE).

Company C.

2d Lieut. J. M. Sampson.	Corp. Edward W. Hacket.
John C. Ashley.	Andrew Osborne.
William Barney.	Charles E. Pierce.
William H. Cole.	Charles T. Pierce.
John D. P. Emery.	Horatio N. Sampson.
Thompson R. Haskins.	Narissas Williams.
Benjamin F. Holloway.	Samuel Williams.

Lieut. James M. Sampson, of Company C, Fourth Regiment of Infantry, was a son of Capt. Abiel M. Sampson and wife, Bathsheba Nelson, and born at North Providence, R. I., June 19, 1834, but at the commencement of the war of the great Rebellion he was living in Lakeville, Mass., where he had been elected to the office of town clerk, town treasurer, and collector of taxes for the years 1859, 1860, 1861, and 1862, and was holding all these responsible positions, when, in August, 1862, he volunteered as a private soldier in Company C of the Fourth Regiment Massachusetts Infantry, to do which he was obliged to, and most cheerfully did, resign the civil positions before enumerated.

Sept. 13, 1862, he was commissioned as a second lieutenant, and was mustered into the United States service Sept. 23, 1862, and put upon duty in a camp of preparation and instruction that had been located in Lakeville, where he remained until the 27th of December, 1862, when, with his company and regiment, he left for the Department of the Gulf, arriving at the city of New Orleans Feb. 7, 1863.

He soon after participated in the expedition against Port Hudson, and was in the battles of Bisland, fought April 12, and Franklin, April 14, 1863.

Lieut. James M. Sampson, while engaged in the defense of Brashear City, was, upon the 23d of June, 1863, taken a prisoner, and by the enemy carried several hundred miles to a place of confinement at Camp Ford, so called. July 9, 1864, he was paroled for exchange, and marched to Shrevesport, La., and embarked on board a steamer, and thus taken to the mouth of the Red River, where, on the 22d of July, he was exchanged, having been a prisoner of war about thirteen months. He was honorably discharged from the service Aug. 9, 1864.

Aug. 26, 1876, Lieut. James M. Sampson was mustered in as a comrade of E. W. Peirce Post, No. 8, Grand Army of the Republic, and for the years 1880 and 1881 held the office of adjutant in that organization.

He was in 1883 re-elected to the offices of town clerk, town treasurer, and collector of the taxes at Lakeville.

9TH REGT. INFANTRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Company G.

Michael McGrath.

11TH REGT. INFANTRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE.)

Company H.

Thomas S. Johnson.

18TH REGT. INFANTRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Company C.

Joseph Reach.
Albert Shurtleff.
Job N. Cole.
Thomas F. Cole.
John L. Emerson.
Levi Narville.
Sylvanus Ross.
Cornelius Sullivan.

28TH REGT. (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Company B.

William Kennedy.

29TH REGT. INFANTRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Company F.

Sergt. George Townsend.
Philip H. Borden.
Grenville T. Record.
Silas Townsend.

32D REGT. (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Company B.

Thomas Street.

Company K.

Reuben B. Davoll.

40TH REGT. INFANTRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Company A.

2d Lieut. Arad B. Dunham.
Corp. Benjamin L. Washburn.
Gustavus G. Andrews.
George W. Terry.
James E. Tinkham.
George Washburn.

58TH REGT. INFANTRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Company E.

Levi Morrell.

Company F.

Charles Clark.

1ST REGT. CAVALRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Company E.

Silas D. Pickens.
Jarius H. Shaw.

Company K.

Job M. Staples.

3D REGT. CAVALRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Company A.

Thomas F. Cole.
Francis A. Harvey.

4TH REGT. CAVALRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Company B.

Albert F. Cole.
Obed T. Fisher.

Roll of Honor.—The following is a list of the names of the soldiers who laid down their lives for their country in the war of the great Rebellion.

"The paths of glory lead but to the grave."
GRAY'S ELEGY.

3D REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (NINE MONTHS' SERVICE).

Michael Sullivan, private; was slain in battle at Plymouth, N. C., Dec. 12, 1863.

4TH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

William H. Cole, private, Co. C; died at New Orleans Aug. 19, 1863, of sickness contracted in the military service.
Benjamin F. Holloway, private, Co. C; died June 15, 1863, from a wound received at Port Hudson.
Narcissus Williams, private, Co. C; died at Brashear City June 11, 1863, of disease contracted in the military service.

29TH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Grenville T. Record, private, Co. F; died Sept. 13, 1862, of disease contracted in the army.

40TH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

George W. Terry, private, Co. A; was slain in battle at Drury's Bluff May 16, 1864.
Benjamin L. Washburn, corp.; died of disease in the hospital Sept. 20, 1863.
George Washburn, private; died in a rebel prison in 1864.
Andrew G. Perkins, private, Co. E; died Nov. 22, 1863.

Naval Service.—Jones Godfrey, of Lakeville, received the appointment of acting third assistant engineer in the United States navy, and on the 20th of October, 1866, was ordered to the Naval Academy in Annapolis, Md. He had previously been a student in the public school at Taunton, and there graduated at the high school in 1865, and entered the engineering class of the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard University.

In the summer of 1867 he was placed upon duty at the naval engine workshop, at Washington, D. C. He graduated at the Naval Academy in June, 1868, and was immediately appointed a third assistant engineer, and ordered to duty on board the United States steamer "Sagamore," that, under the command of Richard W. Mead, went on a cruise to the Pacific coast. Mr. Godfrey also served on board several other armed vessels, and on the 2d of June, 1869, was promoted to second assistant engineer, and on the 1st of January, 1870, ordered to duty on board the "Saginaw," that, upon the 28th of October, ran upon a reef and became a total wreck. In 1872, Mr. Godfrey joined the "Nantasket," at San Domingo City, and made a cruise among the West India Islands. His last cruise was on board the United States steamer "Kansas," employed in carrying a surveying party to Greytown. He then returned home, and commenced the study of law, attending the lectures of the Boston University Law School, and at Plymouth, at the October term of the Supreme Court in 1877, was admitted to the bar.

Local Militia.—Those persons residing in what is now Lakeville and liable to perform military duty

were, from 1669 to 1727, a period of about fifty-eight years, enrolled in the first and only existing military company in Middleboro'.

This company was, in 1727, divided and made to constitute two companies, thenceforth known as First and Second Companies in Middleboro'. In that division all of what is now Lakeville and a part of present Middleboro' fell within the limits of the Second Company. A few years later the militia of Middleboro' were divided into three companies, and ere long into four companies, and when in four companies part of the militia in what is now Lakeville continued to be embraced in the Second and the remainder were in the Fourth Company.

This Fourth Company, about the beginning of the war of the Revolution, was divided into two companies, the members of both of which resided within the limits of what is now Lakeville, and one of these came to be familiarly known as the "Beech Woods Company," and the other as the "Pond Company."

The names of those gentlemen residing within the limits of what is now Lakeville who held commissions in these companies were as follows:

First Company.—The earliest history of this company is so obscure that it is now perhaps impossible to learn just who in what is now Lakeville, save Ichabod Southworth, did hold a commission in the First Company of Middleboro' while that organization embraced all the militia of those tracts of country now Middleboro' and Lakeville. But the evidence is clear and conclusive that in March, 1716, new commissions were issued, thus making the officers of that company then to have been Joseph Vaughan captain, and Ichabod Southworth lieutenant, and the latter doubtless resided within the limits of what is now Lakeville, and at the division of the First Company, in or about 1727, was made captain of the Second Company. The following named persons residing in that part of Middleboro' that became Lakeville, held commissions in the Second Company:

SECOND COMPANY.

Ichabod Southworth, capt., from 1727 to ——.
Nathaniel Southworth, capt., from —— to 1754.
Nathaniel Smith, capt., from July 23, 1754, to 1762.
Gideon Southworth, capt., from Oct. 27, 1762, to 1772.
Robert Sproutt, capt., from June 12, 1772, to 1774.
Nathaniel Smith, capt., from Oct. 10, 1774, to 1775.
John Barrows, capt., from April 8, 1778, to 1780.
George Vaughan, capt., from April 12, 1790, to 1793.
Peter Hoar, capt., from June 6, 1793, to June 4, 1797.
Nathaniel Cole, capt., from May 7, 1805, to 1807.
Ephraim Ward, capt., from March 18, 1811, to 1817.
Enoch Haskins, capt., from April 14, 1817, to Jan. 20, 1818.
Nathaniel Southworth, lieut., from —— to ——.
Gideon Southworth, lieut., from July 23, 1754, to Oct. 27, 1762.
Robert Sproutt, lieut., from Oct. 27, 1762, to June 12, 1772.
John Barrows, lieut., from May 9, 1776, to April 8, 1778.
Abner Nelson, lieut., from July 1, 1787, to 1790.
Peter Vaughan, lieut., from April 12, 1790, to 1793.
Nathaniel Cole, lieut., from May 4, 1802, to May 7, 1805.
Thomas A. Haskell, lieut., from May 3, 1814, to 1816.
Enoch Haskins, lieut., from Sept. 10, 1816, to April 14, 1817.
Robert Sproutt, ensign, from July 23, 1754, to Oct. 27, 1762.
Nathaniel Smith, ensign, from Oct. 27, 1762, to Oct. 10, 1774.
Samuel Barrows, ensign, from Oct. 10, 1774, to Sept. 19, 1775.
Gershom Foster, ensign, from July 1, 1781, to 1790.
Daniel Vaughan, ensign, from April 12, 1790, to 1793.
Nathaniel Cole, ensign, from May 7, 1799, to May 4, 1802.
Ephraim Ward, ensign, from July 27, 1807, to 1811.
Enoch Haskins, ensign, from May 7, 1816, to Sept. 10, 1816.

FOURTH COMPANY.

Joseph Leonard, capt., from 17— to ——.
William Canedy, capt., from 17— to Sept. 19, 1775.
Job Peirce, capt., from May 9, 1776, to 1777.
Henry Peirce, capt., from 1777 to 1787.
James Peirce, capt., from 1787 to 17—.
Abanoam Hinds, capt., from Aug. 15, 1796, to 1802.
Elkanah Peirce, capt., from May 4, 1802, to 1806.
Elisha Briggs, capt., from Sept. 29, 1806, to 1811.
Sylvanus Parris, capt., from March 20, 1811, to 1815.
Ethan Pierce, capt., from June 6, 1815, to 182–.
Apollos Read, capt., from 182– to 1827.
John Strobridge, capt., from May 19, 1827, to 1829.
Samuel Hoar, capt., from June 6, 1829, to 1831.
Silas P. Ashley, capt., from Aug. 15, 1831, to 1837.
Thomas Nelson, lieut., from 175– to 176–.
John Nelson, lieut., from 1773 to May 9, 1776.
Peter Hoar, lieut., from 1777 to 1787.
Ezra Clark, lieut., from 1787 to 1789.
Leonard Hinds, lieut., from June 12, 1789, to 1792.
Barnabas Clark, lieut., from Sept. 25, 1792, to 1796.
Benjamin Chase, lieut., from Aug. 15, 1796, to 1799.
Elkanah Peirce, lieut., from May 20, 1799, to May 4, 1802.
Isaac Holloway, lieut., from May 4, 1802, to 1807.
Asa Winslow, lieut., from May 5, 1807, to 1811.
Gideon Haskins, lieut., from March 20, 1811, to 1816.
Apollos Read, lieut., from May 11, 1816, to 182–.
John Strobridge, from ——, 18—, to May 19, 1827.
Samuel Hoar, lieut., from May 19, 1827, to June 6, 1829.
John W. Canedy, lieut., from June 6, 1829, to August, 1831.
Abraham Peirce, lieut., from Oct. 7, 1831, to April 24, 1840.
Isaac Peirce, ensign, from 175– to 176–.
Samuel Hoar, ensign, from May 9, 1776, to 1777.
Ezra Clark, ensign, from 1777 to ——.
Nathaniel Macomber, ensign, from July 1, 1781, to 1789.
Luther Hoar, ensign, from June 12, 1789, to 1792.
George Peirce, ensign, from Sept. 25, 1792, to 1796.
Ebenezer Peirce, ensign, from Aug. 15, 1796, to 1802.
Freeman Peirce, ensign, from May 4, 1802, to 1807.
Sylvanus Parris, ensign, from May 5, 1807, to March 20, 1811.
Abiatha Briggs, ensign, from May 20, 1811, to 1816.
Elias Parris, ensign, from May 11, 1816, to 1820.
Samuel Hoar, ensign, from ——, 182–, to May 19, 1827.
John W. Canedy, ensign, from May 19, 1827, to June 6, 1829.
Nathaniel Caswell, Jr., ensign, from June 6, 1829, to 1834.
Eli Haskell, ensign, from ——, 1834, to April 24, 1840.

POND COMPANY.

Amos Washburn, capt., from ——, 17—, to 1781.
Abraham Shaw, capt., from July 1, 1781, to 1787.

John Smith, capt., from July 17, 1787, to 17—.
Ebenezer Briggs, Jr., capt., from Aug. 4, 1794, to ——.
Elias Sampson, capt., from Aug. 31, 1801, to 1807.
Daniel Smith, capt., from May 5, 1807, to 1810.
Ebenezer Pickens, capt., from Sept. 21, 1810, to 1814.
David Sherman, capt., from May 2, 1814, to 1820.
Abiel M. Sampson, capt., from Oct. 17, 1820, to 1827.
Richard B. Foster, capt., from April 28, 1827, to 1828.
Horatio G. Clark, capt., from July 19, 1828, to 1829.
James Pickens, capt., from May 29, 1829, to May 30, 1830.
Elisha Haskell, lieut., from ——, 177–, to 1781.
Robert Strobridge, lieut., from July 1, 1781, to 1787.
Elijah Smith, lieut., from July 17, 1787.
Ebenezer Briggs, lieut., from June 24, 1790, to Aug. 4, 1794.
Joseph Macomber, lieut., from Aug. 4, 1794, to 1796.
George Pickens, lieut., from Aug. 16, 1796, to 17—.
Ebenezer Pickens, lieut., from —— to Sept. 21, 1810.
Abiel Terry, lieut.
James Pickens, lieut., from 1814.
Abiel M. Sampson, lieut., from —— to Oct. 17, 1820.
Daniel Briggs, lieut., from Oct. 17, 1820, to 1827.
Horatio G. Clark, lieut., from —— 1827, to July 19, 1828.
James Pickens, lieut., from July 19, 1828, to May 29, 1829.
John Crocker, lieut., from May 29, 1829, to May 30, 1830.
Andrew McCully, ensign, from ——, 177–, to July 1, 1781.
John Smith, ensign, from July 1, 1781, to July 17, 1787.
Abner Clark, ensign, from Aug. 29, 1799, to ——.
Asa Cogshall, ensign.
Abiel M. Sampson, ensign, from 1816 to June 7, 1820.
Daniel Briggs, ensign, from ——, 18—, to Oct. 27, 1820.
Nathaniel Sampson, ensign, from Oct. 17, 1820, to 1827.
James Pickens, ensign, from ——, 1827, to July 19, 1828.
John Crocker, ensign, from July 19, 1828, to May 29, 1829.
James Sproat, ensign, from ——, 1830, to May 30, 1830.

Cavalry Company.—A company of cavalry was raised from among the militia of the towns of Middleboro,' Rochester, and Wareham, and among its commissioned officers those residing within the territorial limits of what is now Lakeville were as follows:

Seth Southworth, capt., from Aug. 2, 1813, to 1815.
Harry Jackson, lieut., from —— to Jan. 29, 1823.
Ephraim Leach, 2d lieut., from May 22, 1815, to 1818.
Harry Jackson, 2d lieut., from June 9, 1818, to ——.
Gideon Southworth, 2d lieut., from 18— to 1823.
Harry Jackson, cornet, from May 22, 1815, to June 9, 1818.
Gideon Southworth, cornet, from June 9, 1818, to ——.

A company of light infantry was raised in Middleboro' and what is now Lakeville, and this company was known as the "Middleboro' Grenadiers," and of which one of the captains was a resident of what is now Lakeville.

Job Peirce, capt., from April 24, 1827, to April 25, 1829.

EAST FREETOWN LIGHT INFANTRY COMPANY.

David B. Johnson, 1st lieut., from May 28, 1856, to ——.
David B. Johnson, 2d lieut., from May 30, 1855, to May 28, 1856.
Churchill T. Westgate, 3d lieut., from May 28, 1856, to April 30, 1857.

ASSONET LIGHT INFANTRY COMPANY.

Churchill T. Westgate, 4th lieut., from Aug. 22, 1857, to Oct. 25, 1860.

From the date of the incorporation of the town of Middleboro', June, 1669, until the commencement of the war of the American Revolution, the local militia of that town, including what is now Lakeville, constituted a part of the First Regiment in the Plymouth County militia, save for the few years that intervened between 1669 and 1685, when it formed a part of the first and only regiment that existed in the militia of Plymouth Colony.

But at the commencement of the Revolutionary war the First Regiment of Plymouth County militia was divided into two regiments, the First and Fourth, and the militia of Middleboro' thenceforth were embraced in the Fourth Regiment.

Names of persons residing within the limits of what is now Lakeville who in the local militia attained to positions higher than that of captain:

BRIGADE OFFICER.[1]

Ephraim Ward, brig.-gen., from Jan. 27, 1825, to 1829.

REGIMENTAL OR FIELD-OFFICERS.

1st Regiment of Infantry.

Elkanah Leonard, maj., from ——, 1741, to 17—.

3d Regiment of Light Infantry.

Ebenezer W. Peirce, lieut.-col., from April 2, 1852, to Nov. 7, 1855.
George Ward, maj., from May, 1850, to 1851.
Ebenezer W. Peirce, maj., from Aug. 3, 1851, to April 2, 1852.

4th Regiment of Infantry.

John Nelson, col., from July 1, 1781, to 1787.
Ephraim Ward, col., from April 25, 1817, to Jan. 27, 1825.
Ephraim Ward, lieut.-col., from ——, 1816, to April 25, 1817.
Peter Hoar, senior maj., from July 22, 1800, to 1806.
John Nelson, junior maj., from May 9, 1776, to July 1, 1781.
Peter Hoar, junior maj., from Jan. 4, 1797, to July 22, 1800.
Ephraim Ward, junior maj., from 1814 to 1816.

Battalion of Cavalry.

Harry Jackson, maj., from Jan. 29, 1823, to death, 1823.

CHAPTER V.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

The Congregationalists.—Only one church of this denomination exists or has existed in Lakeville, and this is what was formerly the Second Congrega-

[1] Abiel Washburn, who was born in what is now Lakeville, and passed his youth and early manhood here, was, after removing to what is now Middleboro', commissioned a brigadier-general, to rank from Sept. 4, 1816.

Eliab Ward, who passed his youth in what is now Lakeville, while living in Middleboro', was commissioned brigadier-general, to rank from April 8, 1850.

Ebenezer W. Peirce, after moving to Freetown, was commissioned brigadier-general, to rank from Nov. 7, 1855.

tional Church of Middleboro'. As a very full account of this church and society has been prepared for and presented in connection with what herein appears concerning the history of Middleboro', the reader is referred to that account as giving all that is in this work required concerning that religious body.

The Separate Church.—This was detached and came off from the Congregationalists, and was probably a result of the preaching of Rev. George Whitefield. Nearly or quite all the members probably resided in that part of Middleboro' that afterwards became Lakeville, but the history of the brief existence of this church is already sufficiently noticed in the ecclesiastical history of Middleboro', to which account the reader is referred.

The Calvinistic Baptists.—Nearly all the members of the Second Baptist Church of Middleboro' resided in that part of the town set off in 1853 and made a new town called Lakeville, and hence the history of that church may not improperly be presented as a part of that of Lakeville.

Those in this section who drew off from the Congregationalists, and took upon themselves the name of Separates or Separatists, seem to have been the first "*come-outers*" whose numbers were sufficient to form a distinct church.

The Calvinistic Baptists had for many years numbered a few, but so few that they contented themselves with joining churches of their faith and practice in other towns where the communicants were much more numerous.

That distinguished historian of the Baptists, Rev. Isaac Backus, has informed that Thomas Nelson was the first or earliest resident of Middleboro' who became a Baptist, and Thomas Nelson spent quite a portion of his life, died, and was buried in what is now Lakeville.

Concerning the matter the Rev. Mr. Backus wrote: "The rise of the Second Baptist Church in Middleboro' was as follows: Mr. Thomas Nelson, who was born in the town June 6, 1675, just before Philip's war broke out, removed into that part of it called Assawamset in 1717, about which time he joined the First Baptist Church in Swanzey, as his wife also did, August 5, 1723.

"In 1753 he and his sons, with a few more, set up a meeting at his house, and obtained Mr. Ebenezer Hinds to preach to them.

"Four miles southwestward from thence Mr. James Mead was ordained pastor of a Separate Church in 1751; but he died in 1756, after which the body of his church became Baptists, and Mr. Hinds' hearers joined with them and ordained him their pastor Jan. 26, 1758."

Under date of Feb. 12, 1758, Rev. Isaac Backus addressed a letter to his mother in which he wrote: "Loving Mother,—A church was gathered in the south part of our town on the sixteenth of November, and Brother Hinds was ordained pastor January 26th past.

"I was over there again at the ordination of their deacons last Thursday, and I can but hope that God has many blessings in store for that people."

Concerning Thomas Nelson, the Rev. Mr. Backus states that he discovered such evils in Mr. Palmer, the second minister of the "Congregational Church in Middleboro'," as caused him to examine the Scriptures concerning the Congregational principles, and finding nothing therein for infant baptism, he went and joined the Baptists.

The records of the Separate Church, as also of the Calvinistic Baptist Church that succeeded it, are supposed to be lost. Of the Separate Church, from the records of the Congregational Church at North Middleboro' we learn that, in 1751, James Mead and William Smith were dismissed "to embody together into a church where they live at Beech Woods, in one edge of Middleboro'," and this was what came to be the Separate Church, of which, on the 3d of October, 1751, James Mead was ordained the pastor, and he continued to fill that position until his death, that occurred Oct. 2, 1756, or a term of five years.

Of that Separate Church the evidence is very conclusive that William Smith was a deacon. Of priest or people at this date very little is known or can be learned, but that Rev. James Mead was sometimes employed to teach school in this or some of the adjacent towns may reasonably be inferred from an entry upon the public records of Freetown, under date of Dec. 17, 1744: "James Mead was dismissed from serving longer as schoolmaster."

The church edifice used by this Separate Church, and afterwards by the Calvinistic Baptists, is thought to have been erected in the east part of Freetown, and near the site of the former residence of the late Rev. George Tyler, from whence it was removed to "Beech Woods" and used as a place of worship by Rev. Mr. Mead's people until his death; and at the formation of the Calvinistic Baptist Church, a little more than one year later, this church edifice became the place of that body's public worship, as Mr. Backus has informed that the body of this Separate Church became Baptists, and Mr. Hinds' hearers joined with them and ordained him their pastor. That church edifice continued to be the Calvinistic Baptist place of public

worship until May 19, 1798, when it was accidentally destroyed by fire, that at the same time burned the parsonage-house. A new meeting-house was, a few years later, erected upon or near the site of that burned, and was occupied until in or about the year 1843, when taken down and another built near by that was never completely finished and was a few years since demolished.

A new parsonage-house that is still standing was erected soon after the other was burned. The entire absence of all church, and also of all society or parish, records of this Calvinistic Baptist Church and society renders the transmission of the history of the same an extremely difficult task, and, in fact, for the most part, impossible.

That house of Thomas Nelson, in which the Rev. Isaac Backus informed that a Baptist meeting was set up in 1753, stood near where now (1884) is growing an apple-tree in a meadow still owned by the lineal descendants of that Thomas Nelson, and near the highway, almost directly opposite the house of the late Mr. Hersey, a slight indentation in the ground has until within a few years since marked the former site of that house.

This spot has an uncommon historic interest, for, besides being that where the first Baptist meeting was set up in what is now Lakeville, it is also that where the first white man's house was built upon Assawomset Neck.

Thomas Nelson purchased lands here in 1714, and located thereon with his family in 1717. His purchase was bounded by the Assawomset Pond on one end, and by the Long Pond on the other, and by Indian lands upon both sides, being, as he was, a Daniel Boone among the pioneers of civilization in this section, and although christened Thomas, he in practice proved a veritable John among the Baptists, for his was "the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way" for the progress of things secular and things sacred, and make all the paths for improvement straight. But, like Moses, he was not permitted to enter into that rest he had done so much to prepare, and, like that meekest of men, only to view these good things in the prospect of a near future as the precious lot and happy inheritance of others, and thus did Thomas Nelson see and was satisfied. Rev. Isaac Backus, in his excellent history, said, "Mr. Nelson died before this church was formed, in his eightieth year, but his wife, Mrs. Hope Nelson, lived to be a member of it, and communed with them at the Lord's table after she was a hundred years old. She died Dec. 7, 1782, aged a hundred and five years and seven months." The reverend historian was not sufficiently exact, as her precise age was one hundred and five years six months and twenty days.

Another and very reliable authority, in a communication many years since made to the Massachusetts Historical Society, said that the lineal descendants of Mrs. Hope Nelson at the date of her death numbered about three hundred and thirty-seven persons. Mrs. Hope Nelson was the fourth child of John Huckins (or Higgins, or Hutchins, as the families of all these surnames have the same origin), and born at Barnstable, May 10, 1677, united in marriage with Thomas Nelson, of Middleboro', March 24, 1698, and died Dec. 7, 1782. A most remarkable "mother in Israel" was she, and to whom might have been properly addressed that language of the Scripture, "Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all." (Prov. xxi. 29.) The ashes of Thomas Nelson and wife rest in the ancient cemetery on the southerly shore of Assawomset Pond, both graves being marked by stones bearing inscriptions.

As early as 1728 a law was passed in the province of Massachusetts Bay "that, from and after the publication of this act, none of the persons commonly called Anabaptists, nor any of those called Quakers, that are or shall be enrolled or entered in their several societies as members thereof, and who allege a scruple of conscience as the reason of their refusal to pay any part or proportion of such taxes as are from time to time assessed for the support of such minister or ministers of the churches established by the laws of this province, in the town or place where they dwell, shall have their polls taxed toward the support of such minister or ministers, nor shall their bodies be at any time taken in execution to satisfy any such ministerial rate or tax assessed upon their estates or faculties; provided that such persons do usually attend the meetings of their respective societies, assembling upon the Lord's day for the worship of God, and that they live within five miles of such meeting."

Ebenezer Peirce and Thomas Peirce, both of whom probably resided in what is now Lakeville, had their names entered upon the public records of Middleboro' as professed Baptists as early as 1737, or about sixteen years before Mr. Hinds commenced to preach regularly at the house of Mr. Thomas Nelson; and they, perhaps with Mr. Nelson, during those years were accustomed to attend the meetings of the Calvinistic Baptist Church in Swansea.

It is deeply to be regretted that the loss of records makes the task of presenting the history of this Calvinistic Church and society (that existed in what is now Lakeville) so difficult to obtain, and the labor

of presenting the same so unsatisfactory both to the writer and the reader.

Rev. Ebenezer Hinds, the first pastor of this church, was born at Bridgewater, Mass., July 29, 1719. He was the second son and fifth child of John Hinds and wife (Hannah Shaw). When about thirty years of age Mr. Ebenezer Hinds made a public profession of religion, and was baptized by immersion by Rev. Ebenezer Moulton, pastor of the Baptist Church in Brimfield, and soon after commenced to exercise his gifts in prayer and exhortation.

On the 3d of March, 1751, Mr. Hinds became a member of the Second Baptist Church in Boston, then under the preaching of Rev. Ephraim Bound; and about two years later he commenced to preach regularly at the house of Mr. Thomas Nelson, upon Assawomset Neck (then in Middleboro', but now in Lakeville), and as one of the fruits of that preaching a Calvinistic Baptist Church was formed at Beech Woods Nov. 16, 1757, and of which church Mr. Hinds was, on the 26th day of January, 1758, ordained as pastor.

An extensive revival of religion occurred under the preaching of Rev. Ebenezer Hinds, in 1773, by which the membership of this church became increased to one hundred and four persons, but as many of these resided in the east part of Freetown, they were dismissed to embody themselves into a Calvinistic Baptist Church that was formed there Sept. 13, 1775, and this church probably never afterwards attained so large a number of communicants as it had about sixteen years after the date of its original gathering. Rev. Ebenezer Hinds continued as the pastor of this church for something more than forty years. With this people he lived, and here the most of his large family of fifteen children were born, and here eight of his children died. Rev. Mr. Hinds was twice married. His first wife was Susanna Keith, of Bridgewater, who died in 1751. His second wife was Lydia Bartlett. She died May 12, 1801, being in her sixty-seventh year. Rev. Ebenezer Hinds died April 29, 1812. For several years immediately after Mr. Hinds closed his ministerial labors here the pulpit of this church appears not to have been regularly supplied, but in or about 1805, Rev. Simeon Coombs settled here as pastor.

Mr. Coombs was a member of the Third Baptist Church in Middleboro', and on the 10th of November, 1791, was ordained pastor of the Calvinistic Baptist Church at Montague, Mass. The larger part of his society resided in Leverett. He ministered to them about three years, and then removed to and took the pastoral charge of a Baptist Church in Wardsboro', Windham Co., Vt., and from thence, probably, he removed to Middleboro', now Lakeville.

Rev. Mr. Coombs appears to have labored in the gospel ministry with this people until in or about 1818, when, for a term of years, the pulpit was again vacated, or at most supplied only one-half of the time, and the church and society dwindled both in its numbers and influence, and many who had attended its meetings became Free-Will Baptists, and joined a church of that denomination gathered here.

The United Brethren.—These, at the first, were probably nearly, if not indeed quite all, members of the Calvinistic Baptist Church, whose place of public worship had long been at Beech Woods, and their embodying together was doubtless a result of the fact that Rev. Mr. Hinds had ceased to be the pastor, for he had already served them in that capacity about forty years, and was becoming so stricken with age as to require relief from longer service.

United Brethren was the name by which this religious body were at first known, but subsequently came to be called, as they in fact were, the Fourth Calvinistic Baptist Church in Middleboro'.

These United Brethren were constituted and formed into a church Aug. 19, 1800, and during the first seven years of its existence the following-named persons appear to have become members: Rev. William Nelson, Rev. Samuel Abbott, Rev. Ebenezer Briggs, Josiah Smith, Dean Briggs, Abiatha Briggs, John Pickens, Samuel Pickens, Elizabeth Peirce, Lucinda Andrews, Abigail Niles, Anna Pickens, Hannah Briggs, Polly Nelson, Sally Nelson, Patience Douglass, Betsey Nelson, Matilda Pickens, Hannah Nelson, Judith Nelson, Chloe Nelson, Zilpah Briggs, Sally Briggs, Elizabeth Omey, Abigail Nelson, Merebah Cole, Deborah Redding, Mehitabel Macomber, Sarah Abbott, Hopestill Townsend, Deborah Townsend, Remembrance Durfee, and Anna Nelson.

Their numbers during the first seven years were reduced from the following causes, as appears from the church record: Rev. William Nelson died April 11, 1806; Josiah Smith, Patience Douglass, Chloe Nelson, Abigail Nelson, and Deborah Townsend moved away; Remembrance Durfee died, and Lucinda Andrews and Deborah Redding were "cut off," which doubtless meant that they were excommunicated from the church, and thus in the early part of 1807 their numbers were reduced to twenty-four communicants.

Rev. Samuel Abbott was the first settled minister, and he commenced his pastoral labors a short time after the church was formed, and continued until about 1809 or 1810, when he was succeeded by Rev.

Ebenezer Briggs, who occupied the pulpit for a long term of years, and in fact as long as regular preaching to this church and society was continued.

The church edifice used as a place of public worship by this body of United Brethren appears to have been erected by the Second Baptist Society of Middleboro', and for its time was considered a very fine structure.

Maj. Peter Hoar appears to have been an agent of the proprietors to oversee the construction, and he left a very minute record of his services thus performed, from which a few extracts will serve to show how the labor of building progressed:

"*Second Baptist Society, Dr.*

"1796, Feb. 15. To meeting to proffer the timber for the Meeting-House, and agree with the carpenters."

"Feb. 16th. Time spent to purchase timber for the window-frames."

"Feb. 29th. Time spent to set off the land to set the Meeting-House on."

"May 19th. To going to Plymouth to buy clap-boards for sd House."

"June 17. Paid Dean Briggs for Rum for raising sd Meeting-house."

"June 30th. To going to Berkley to bye shingles for the Meeting-House."

"Sept. 28th. To carting the glass for the Meeting-House from Levi Peirce's shop."

"Sept. 29th. To going to Plymouth to purchase oil to paint the meeting-house."

"Dec. 9th. Paid Col. John Nelson for 9 white pine sticks for the spire of the Meeting-House."

Lieut. Benjamin Chase and Ensign Ebenezer Peirce were the carpenters employed to build the meeting-house, and Maj. Peter Hoar's accounts show that he paid them for labors thus performed at different dates in 1796 and 1797. On the 10th of August, 1797, Maj. Hoar charged for going to Plymouth to purchase a vane for the meeting-house, that leads to the conclusion that the building at that date was nearly completed.

The vane, procured probably in Plymouth, had to be sent to Taunton to be gilded, and this, with the gilt ball, was not ready for use until Oct. 31, 1797, and, as near as can now be ascertained, the vane and ball were raised and put in position Nov. 2, 1797, at which time it is reasonable to conclude that the meeting-house was considered completed. This church edifice was finally sold, and part of it devoted to a public hall, called Sassamon Hall, and a part converted into a grocery-store, and the remainder used as a tenement. It took fire and was entirely destroyed in the early part of 1870.

The Free-Will Baptists.—Soon after Rev. Simeon Coombs closed his labors as pastor of the Second Calvinistic Baptist Church of Middleboro', clergymen of the Free-Will Baptist denomination began to preach to some of Mr. Coombs' former hearers, and as a result a Free-Will Baptist Church was ere long formed, of which the successive pastors were Rev. Horatio Loring, Rev. Mr. Spindle, and Rev. Mr. Steere. This church and society, about forty years since, erected a place of public worship, in which for a time Rev. Mr. Steere preached. This house was taken down several years ago. The church and society are apparently extinct. Of this Free-Will Baptist Church Samuel Hoar was deacon.

The Christian Church.—There existed for a time in this town a branch of the Long Plain Christian Church, that was under the care of Rev. Daniel Hex. Rev. George Peirce probably preached to this branch for a few years. Abiel Nelson appears to have been the deacon and also clerk. This branch of a church long since ceased to have a visible existence.

A Christian Church was gathered in that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville some forty-two years ago, and is still in existence; but, singularly enough, the records are "*non est inventus.*"

Near the date of this church's formation a society was also formed that took upon itself the name of the Christian Society of Middleboro', the first legal meeting of which for the transaction of business was held Feb. 19, 1842.

The following are the names of the original members of this society, sixteen in number: Joseph Shockley, Asa T. Winslow, Abiel P. Booth, Charles H. Sampson, Oliver Peirce, Sumner Hinds, Salmon M. Washburn, Elbridge G. Ashley, John Booth, Noah Ashley, John Edminster, Ezra Clark, Job P. Nelson, Nathaniel Caswell, Luther Ashley, Calvin Ashley. Additional members have been obtained as follows: March 18, 1844, Barnabas Clark; March 11, 1848, Earl S. Ashley; March 15, 1852, Earl Lewis; March 27, 1854, Silas P. Ashley, Reuben Hafford, Harrison Staples; March 27, 1858, Solomon T. Fletcher; March 21, 1863, John W. Sears; March 1, 1864, Thomas M. Nelson; March 28, 1867, Leander Winslow; March 2, 1868, William H. Fletcher, Asa Winslow; March 25, 1869, Enos Peirce; April 13, 1878, James P. Peirce, Stephen V. Hinds; March 9, 1881, John E. Ashley.

The clerks of this Christian society of Middleboro' (but since 1853 of Lakeville) have been Charles H. Sampson, from Feb. 19, 1842, to April 21, 1843; Asa T. Winslow, from April 21, 1843, to March 27, 1854; Earl Sears, from March 27, 1854, to March 21, 1863; Solomon T. Fletcher, from March 21, 1863, to March 1, 1864; Asa T. Winslow, from

March 1, 1864, to April 29, 1879; Stephen V. Hinds, from April 29, 1879, and he is still holding that office, to which fact, and his kindness, the public are indebted for the opportunity herein presented of learning so much of the written history of this religious society. Mr. Stephen V. Hinds is a great-grandson of that distinguished Calvinistic Baptist clergyman, Rev. Ebenezer Hinds, who was ordained pastor of a Baptist Church in what was then Middleboro' (now Lakeville), Jan. 28, 1758, and continued the shepherd of that spiritual flock for the term of about forty years.

This Christian Church and society, about forty-two years since, erected a small but neat and comfortable house as a place of public worship, that has come to be familiarly known as the "Mullain Hill Meeting-House."

The successive pastors of this Christian Church and society have been as follows: Rev. William Shurtliff, Rev. William M. Bryant, Rev. Bartlett Cushman; Rev. George Tyler, Rev. E. W. Barrows, Rev. Theophelus Brown, Rev. N. S. Chadwick, and Rev. Elijah W. Barrows, who is the present pastor. Situated as this church and society are, in a section of country where, from natural causes, the population is steadily decreasing, the numbers, power, and influence of the religious bodies are, as it might reasonably be supposed they would be, growing less, and where within gunshot forty years ago were three church edifices, and an attempt made to sustain three worshiping congregations, there is now only one church edifice, and extreme difficulty experienced in the effort to secure anything like a full attendance in the regular worship of God upon the Sabbath-day in that.

A small Congregational Church exists upon Assawomset Neck, in this town, that is provided with a very tasty and convenient place of worship, called "Grove Chapel." Deacon Westgate, of this church, kindly furnished the most essential particulars in the history of this religious organization, that was unhappily mislaid or lost, else its details would have been more fully given.

Educational.—The town of Lakeville is and ever has been characterized by its liberality in provisions made for the support of its public schools. The old district system is, however, to a considerable extent continued.

Hugh Montgomery, Esq., a wealthy lawyer, residing in Boston, but whose birthplace and home of youth was in what is now Lakeville, made a very valuable donation and generous bestowment of books as the foundation of a public library for this town. For a further account of the liberalities that he practiced and the generous things by him done, see historic sketch of the Second Congregational Church in Middleboro' or Taunton and Middleboro' Precinct.

Industrial.—What is now Lakeville is that part of ancient Middleboro' formerly distinguished, as was Egypt, for its remarkable productiveness in grain. Capt. Job Peirce, who has been frequently noticed elsewhere in the history of this town, here owned and cultivated a farm of two hundred acres, where the product of corn alone was, one year, a little over nine hundred bushels.

Several of his neighbors, the same season, raised nearly as many bushels of corn as Capt. Job Peirce. Rye and flax were here formerly raised in considerable quantities. Another source of income was found in and large profits derived from the abounding quantities of "bog ores" at the bottom of some of the ponds, these ores being melted at the blast-furnace in East Freetown. But all these industries before named have now in a great measure failed, and what is termed "market-gardening" and the raising of strawberries for the Boston market have succeeded, added to which Lakeville has come to furnish the same market with a daily supply of quite a large and steadily increasing quantity of milk.

The sawing of box-boards and shingles is carried on quite extensively at the mills of Messrs. Sumner Hinds and Churchill S. Westgate.

Fisheries.—The alewive fisheries in its season has ever since the English settlement of this part of the county been made the source of a considerable profit, and Lakeville, in connection with the towns of Middleboro', Freetown, and Rochester, has taken a lease of several of the large ponds lying in these towns for the purpose of increasing the production therein of several other varieties of fish.

An Historical House.—The cut on page 320 represents the old farm-house that was for many years the residence of Capt. Job Peirce. standing in that part of Middleboro' which subsequently became Lakeville.

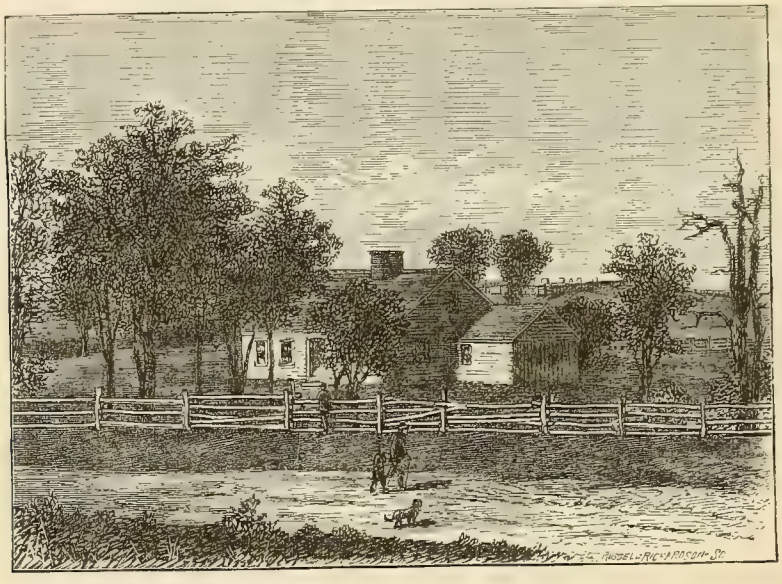
The date of the erection of the original structure is unknown, but nearly one-third of the main body, together with one or both porches, were added by Capt. Job Peirce after it became his home, in or about the year 1767.

This view is from an easterly direction, the man, boy, and dog, as seen in the picture, being represented as traveling northerly upon the public highway leading from the town hall in Lakeville to the Four Corners village, in Middleboro'. The addition made by Capt. Job Peirce was at the south end, and included the most southerly front window. A projection, or porch, upon the west, or back, side of the house (not

seen in the cut) is known to have been added by Capt. Peirce, and it is probable that he also added the porch shown at the northerly end of the house.

Capt. Job Peirce's oldest child, who became the wife of Maj. Peter Hoar, lived until 1847, and in her old age said she could remember this ancient house back to the year 1767, and that it gave unmistakable marks of age even then. This house was demolished in 1870, when some parts had probably afforded a human habitation nearly or quite one hundred and fifty years.

Capt. Peirce's oldest son, who served in the patriot army and also on board of an American privateer in the war of the Revolution, was born while the parent resided upon Assawomset Neck, as was also the oldest daughter, who became the wife of Maj. Peter Hoar, an officer in the Revolutionary army, and probably the next child also, who subsequently became the wife of Gen. Abiel Washburn; and Capt. Job Peirce, with his wife and those three children, took up a residence here, as nearly as can now be ascertained, in 1767, or about one hundred and seventeen years ago.



THE FORMER RESIDENCE OF CAPT. JOB PEIRCE, LAKEVILLE, MASS.

In this house, upon the 12th of December, 1767, that remarkably successful merchant and ship-builder, Job Peirce, Jr., was born; and here, on the 1st of October, 1773, Maj. Levi Peirce, who commanded a battalion of the coast-guard in the last war with England, and was so widely known and justly distinguished for his great liberality and benevolence, entered upon an earthly state of existence; and here also, March 25, 1788, was ushered into life that man of widely-extended and, in his native town for forty years, unequaled influence in circles civil and military, mercantile and political, Col. Peter H. Peirce.

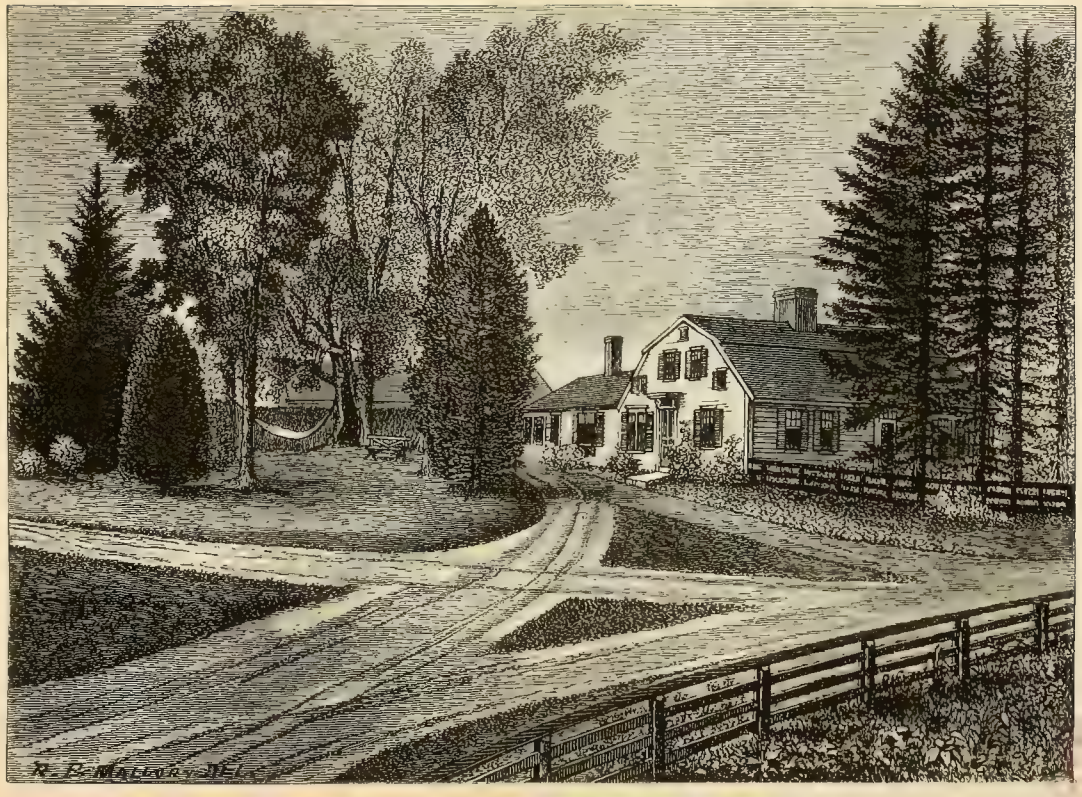
It was from this house that Capt. Job Peirce, on that ever-memorable morning of April 19, 1775, started out, at the first summons of his distressed and bleeding country, to

> "Take the field, as a freeman should,
> To battle for the public good,"

and reinforce those "embattled farmers," who then "fired the shots heard round the world," and revenge the cruel murder of his companions in arms, whose blood then wet the sods of Lexington and Concord, and, like the blood of righteous Abel, cried for vengeance from the ground.

In this time-worn old house it was that, upon the 26th of May, 1775, a date between and about equidistant from the battles of Lexington and Bunker Hill, that Ebenezer Peirce, Esq., another son of Capt. Job Peirce and wife, was born,—a son who, in after-life, developed a remarkable business capacity, and whose well-directed efforts secured to him a competence while yet a comparatively young man, and thus enabling him to devote the many yet remaining years of his life, together with much of his accumulations, to objects of charity and benevolence, dispensing his benefits on the principle "freely have ye received," and therefore "freely give."

When the British army invaded Dartmouth (Sep-



THE WARD HOUSE, LAKEVILLE, MASS.

tember, 1778), and set fire to the village of Fairhaven, this even then old house was abandoned to the torch of a foreign mercenary, the father facing the incoming foe, while the mother and her young children took refuge in the thickets of the nearest forest.

But the invader was driven back and the house reoccupied, and what, therefore, it was expected would have been destroyed by fire in 1778 remained a human habitation until 1870, or nearly one hundred years, being the dwelling-place of Capt. Job Peirce during all those numerous years in which he was bestowing thousands of dollars for the encouragement and upbuilding of objects of public benefit, both secular and religious, being, as he was, the donor of the Peirce Academy, in Middleboro', and dealing with a liberal and generous hand to promote the general welfare and establish the public good.

In this modest dwelling, this unpretending mansion, it was that Capt. Peirce and wife lived, here they died, and from thence were carried to the places of their burial, in the cemetery crowning a hill-top, as seen in the distance of this picture; and what is the most remarkable circumstance is that a man so well-to-do in life as Capt. Job Peirce came to be, a man so liberal and generous, should restrict himself to so small and unpretending a dwelling-place, choosing, rather, to provide for the wants of others than himself, and practicing a most rigid economy to enable him to dispense a more extended benevolence.

The Ward House.—The old Ward house, of Lakeville, was one of the first built in this region, but the exact date of its erection cannot be determined.

The original house, which forms the east part of the building as it now stands, was small, and was made of oak planks spiked on to the sills and beams that it might serve as a garrison-house for protection against the Indians.

The Plymouth County records show that Robert Sproat, of Scituate, in 1711, conveyed a part of his estate to his son James Sproat.

The following year (1712) we find him a native of Middleboro', and a record is preserved of a deed conveying the other portion of his Scituate estate to his son Ebenezer. James Sproat, the son of Robert Sproat, must have inherited his father's property in Middleboro', Lakeville at that time being a part of Middleboro'.

By a deed of conveyance, dated March 6, 1737, he gives this property in the West Precinct, Middleboro', to his son Robert Sproat.

In 1778, Robert Sproat conveyed by deed this same property to his son, Zebidee Sproat, a man of more than ordinary taste for those times.

Zebidee Sproat disposed of this property to William and Ebenezer Nelson, who, in 1806, sold the same to Gen. Ephraim Ward, the grandfather of the present owner.

While the property was in possession of Zebidee Sproat he planted trees around the house, and laid out a terraced garden with choice plants and shrubs. He also made additions to the original house, one of which is of considerable historic interest. Being an ardent opposer of King George, he was most active in Revolutionary work, and engaged with others in sacking the house of Judge Oliver, justice of the colony of Massachusetts in Nemasket. The Oliver house was well built, having been brought, framed, from England.

Mr. Sproat, before the house was burned, took off some of its inside doors, which he carried home and used for the doors, panels, and ceiling of his new rooms. Seventeen doors are thus introduced into two bed-chambers and an upper entry-way. Tradition has it that, for his various misdemeanors against his family and the public welfare, Mr. Sproat was, later in life, drummed out of town by his indignant fellow-citizens, and that the daughter-in-law of Judge Oliver joined vigorously in the music to which he was forced to march. An interesting story of her wrongs was written by his wife, injured Hannah Sproat, and published by her as a broadside ballad to be sung to a mournful tune, and sold for five pence.

It is a tradition of the house that a picture of King George was on a panel brought from Nemasket, and inserted over the fireplace of the east chamber, and that Mr. Sproat had it painted over, substituting for the portrait of his king two stiff and conventional vases of flowers, which still decorate the panel.

The walls of this room and also the ceiling are of wood, the walls painted to represent heavy-curtained drapery, trimmed with fringe and ornamented with tassel.

The house has grown with each generation that has occupied it, additions having been made by Gen. Ward, by his daughter, Mrs. Priscilla W. Stetson, and by her son, Sprague S. Stetson, the present occupant.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

THE WARD FAMILY.

In the forces of William the Conqueror, at the celebrated battle of Hastings, in 1066, was a Capt. Ward, no doubt the progenitor of most of the families bearing that name claiming English origin. They held large estates in Exeter, Durham, and

Yorkshire. Samuel Ward, with his brothers, William and Marmaduke, came to America about 1638, and settled in Hingham. Among lands assigned him was Ward Island, in Boston Harbor, which he gave to Harvard College. His son, Henry Ward, had a son, Henry Ward, both residents of Hingham. Nathan, son of Henry Ward, Jr., removed to Plymouth. His son, Ephraim, married Sally Dunham, of Plymouth, and their son, Benjamin Ward, was at the age of sixteen a lieutenant in the French war, and in the Revolution was distinguished in the colonial army for his services and held a captain's commission, and was a resident of Carver, where he married Mary, daughter of John Shaw. He was a man of sterling worth, strong character, and served his day and generation well, transmitting many of his characteristics to his son, Ephraim. Gen. Ephraim Ward was born in Carver in 1778. He married Priscilla, daughter of Capt. George Hammond, of Carver, and April 10, 1806, moved to Middleboro' (Lakeville), where he resided until his death, April 10, 1856, exactly fifty years. Throughout his life he was a leader in the community, actively interested in all public matters, and highly respected for his mental strength and sound judgment. He represented Middleboro' in the State Legislature in 1828 and 1837. A captain of militia, he was commissioned major in the war of 1812, and served in this capacity at Plymouth in September, 1814, when threatened with attack by the British. He was afterwards commissioned successively colonel and brigadier-general, commanding the First Brigade and Fifth Division of Massachusetts militia. He bore worthily his honors through a long life of more than ordinary usefulness. He had six children,—Eliab, Priscilla (married Peleg H. Stetson, a descendant of Cornet Robert Stetson, one of the early settlers of Scituate), Ephraim, Betsey, George, and Mary.

George Ward,—a descendant of this time-honored and old family, whose members have been represented in legislation, advocates of freedom, soldiers, officers, and defenders of the Constitution and Union,—the youngest son of Gen. Ephraim and Priscilla (Hammond) Ward, was born in Lakeville, then Middleboro', Sept. 16, 1814, in the old ancestral house now occupied by Sprague S. Stetson. He had common-school and academic education, enjoying the advantages of the noted academy at Middleboro'.

When young he had an earnest desire for a collegiate education, but his two older brothers having been college graduates, it was not his fortune to be thus favored. He was of scholastic tastes, a great reader, and would no doubt have done credit to his Alma Mater. Failing to realize this he then desired to embark in business in the West, believing the possibilities of success greater there; but to please his father, and being the youngest son, he dutifully remained at home, sacrificing his own inclinations, and became a farmer. His health failing, he was obliged to relinquish agriculture, and in 1848, entering into partnership with William E. Doggett, moved to Middleboro', Four Corners, and became the pioneer shoe manufacturer of that place. The firm-name was Ward & Doggett, and later became Ward, Doggett & Co.; Mr. Ward attending to the manufacturing at Middleboro', Mr. Doggett in charge of the Chicago house, selling the goods at wholesale and retail. This partnership continued until the death of Mr. Ward, Aug. 29, 1856, and was a financial success, giving employment for several years to numerous operatives in Middleboro'. He married, Oct. 20, 1840, Caroline L., daughter of Hon. Caleb F. and Nancy (Thompson) Leonard. (See biography of Hon. C. F. Leonard, in history of Bridgewater, in this volume.) Mrs. Ward survived her husband, marrying for second husband Rev. James Ward, whom she also survives, and now (1884) is living in quite good health on her beautiful place in Lakeville, beloved and appreciated by a large circle of friends who prize her cordial friendship, lady-like demeanor, and gentleness of character.

Mr. Ward inherited that insidious disease, consumption, from his mother, and with it also all the activity of that temperament. He threw his whole soul into whatever he undertook, was quick to grasp and to receive ideas, had most excellent business qualifications and powers, and deserved and won success. His judgment was intuitive, and by his early death the town lost an honorable citizen and one of its ablest business men. He was a member of the Baptist Church, and respected and beloved by all. He held commissions as captain and major in the State militia. From 1849, when his arduous duties developed pulmonic disease, until his death each winter was passed in the South with the vain hope of checking the disease.



Engd by A.H. Fatchett

Jas. Ward.

HISTORY OF MARION.

BY REV. NOBLE WARREN EVERETT.

MARION is a sea-board town in the southerly part of Plymouth County. It is bounded as follows: North by Wareham and Rochester; south by Buzzard's Bay and Mattapoisett; east by Wareham and Buzzard's Bay; and west by Rochester and Mattapoisett. This part of the old town of Rochester retained the Indian name of Sippican until it was incorporated, May 14, 1852, when the more euphonious name of Marion was given to it, probably in remembrance of the celebrated Revolutionary partisan of South Carolina.

In its outline this town is exceedingly irregular, following the windings of the Sippican and Weweantilt Rivers on the east, and sending out on the south several long peninsulas into Buzzard's Bay. The harbor has about eleven feet of water and runs far up into the town, almost dividing it into equal sections. The surface of the town is level and to a large extent covered with timber. It contains some fifty farms, but the soil is rocky and hard to cultivate. Bear Swamp in the northwest, Great Swamp in the east, and Lawrence Swamp in the south embrace quite a large extent of territory.

Great Hill, on Great Neck, is one hundred and twenty-seven feet above the level of the sea, and was selected as a point of observation in the State survey. It commands a splendid view of the sea-board and of Buzzard's Bay. The Marion House, at this place, capable of containing three hundred boarders, was liberally patronized until the year 1881, when Great Hill, and many acres adjacent to it, passed into the hands of A. W. Nickerson, Esq., of Dedham, who since the time of purchase has expended a large amount of money in improving the buildings and beautifying the grounds. In the hot months of summer no more charming place can be found on the New England sea-coast.

During King Philip's war the gallant Capt. Benjamin Church met Queen Awashanks and her tribe, then on her way to Sandwich to arrange terms of peace with the Governor, at the Great Hill, near the beach. He found the Indians having a general good time,—"running races on horseback," "playing at foot-ball," "catching eels and flat-fish," "or plunging and frolicking in the waves." The queen entertained him cordially with "fried eels, bass, flat-fish, and shell-fish," and then around a huge bonfire of pine-knots herself and warriors pledged their allegiance to the English, and thus probably sealed the fate of Philip.

While Great Neck forms the southeastern extremity of Marion, Charles Neck forms the southern. On this neck, within a few years, many cottages have been built, some of them being very costly, and are elegant specimens of architecture.

Within the limits of this town there is one spot of great historic interest. On Little Neck, a few rods south of the road that leads from Marion to Wareham, is "Minister Rock," around which the Indians used to hold their horrid pow-wows, and where the first white settlers of the old Sippican tract worshiped, and near the rock is the ancient burial-place.

As early as 1651, Sippican was granted to Plymouth by the Colony Court "for a place to herd their cattle," and this grant was "eight miles by the sea and four miles into the land," and a portion of this land thus granted now constitutes the sea-shore of Marion. It is interesting to know that this locality in its earliest history was devoted to the advancement of education. The rental which the colony derived from these rich grazing fields was donated to free schools for the maintaining and upholding of the school at Plymouth, and, in the language of the order, "not to be estranged from that end," and it is a grand fact that the pasturage of these shores assisted in furnishing funds for the first free school on this continent.

Within a few years this town has become a noted sea-side resort, and many of the old visitors look forward with eagerness to the time of their annual summer visitation. It has good roads, houses with a neat

and inviting aspect, a beautiful harbor with lovely islands, and a cheering light at the entrance, and among its residents are many retired sea-captains who have visited every clime, and who are walking encyclopædias of practical knowledge. At the two hundredth anniversary of the settlement of Rochester, Gerard C. Tobey, Esq., of Wareham, in referring to the towns that originally comprised that ancient town, said, "Hither also cometh Marion, a bright nymph of the sea, the lass who always loved a sailor. God bless her, coy and demure, and just as good as she is pretty!"

Ecclesiastical History—The Congregational Church.—In 1683, twenty years before any church was formed in Rochester, and three years before the incorporation of Rochester, Rev. Samuel Shiverick, a Huguenot, escaping from Catholic persecution in France, came to this spot, where he preached from 1683 to 1687, and then removed to Falmouth. He was succeeded in 1687 by Rev. Samuel Arnold, who preached here twenty years. He was born in 1649, by a curious coincidence the same year that Sippican was born, that being the date of its first mention in Plymouth Colony Records. His father was Rev. Samuel Arnold, of Marshfield. Mr. Arnold preached here sixteen years before he could form a church, but in 1703 the following entry appears in the old records: "It hath pleased our gracious God to shine in this dark corner of this wilderness, and visit this dark spot of ground with the day-spring from on high, through His tender mercy, and to settle a church according to the order of the gospel, October 13th, Anno Domini 1703." Mr. Arnold's record also informs us that this transaction occurred in the sixteenth year of his ministry and fifty-sixth of his age. The names of the original members of the church, as given by Mr. Arnold, are as follows:

Males.—Rev. Samuel Arnold, Deacon Abraham Holmes, Samuel Hammond, Isaac Holmes, Jacob Bumpus, John Benson, Thomas Dexter, Anthony Coomes, Isaac Spooner, Benjamin Dexter, Samuel Winslow, Samuel White, Thomas Perry, Ebenezer Spooner, Samuel Arnold, Jr., Experience Holmes, John Hammond.

Females.—Elizabeth Arnold, Mary Hammond, Sarah Arnold, Mary Haskell, Anna Holmes, Alice Spooner, Sarah Bumpus, Elizabeth Bumpus, Abigail Holmes, Lydia Joy, Mercy Winslow, Ruth Perry, Mary Whitendge, Sarah Dexter, Mary Hammond, Sr., Mary Hammond, Jr., Elizabeth Arnold, Jr., Mehitable Clark.

"The location of their first meeting-house, tradition tells us, was near the *great rocks and the ancient graveyard.* How soon after the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth the day-star from on high sent its rays of heavenly light across the wilderness to *this dark spot*, as the pious Arnold calls it, we are unable to determine; but the language of Arnold's record would seem to indicate that his heart was full of grateful praises to God that, after having preached the gospel to the settlers here for sixteen years, he became the honored instrument of organizing this church of Christ, composed of 17 males and 18 females."

His pastorate was short, but probably continued until his earthly labors were finished, and he was called home to the rewards of the faithful. By all that we know of his life we are impressed with the conviction that he was a good man and a faithful and successful minister of the gospel. The articles of faith and covenant which were originally adopted seem to evince that the men and women who first subscribed them were solemnly impressed with the nature and importance of Christian obligation.

The conclusion of their covenant with God and with each other is in these affecting words, viz.:

"The Lord keep this forever in the thoughts and imaginations of the hearts of us his poor servants, to establish our hearts unto him, and the good Lord pardon every one of us that prepareth his heart to seek the Lord God of his fathers. Amen."

The church record shows that Rev. Timothy Ruggles became pastor on the 22d of November, 1710. Supposing he continued in this relation to the church until his death, he was pastor not far from fifty years. The place of meeting, on Little Neck, some time during his ministry was changed to Rochester Centre, and a house of worship was erected there. Tradition says they had previously worshiped at Little Neck, for awhile around "Minister Rock," and in a few years after the first settlement a small and unadorned meeting-house was erected, but in what year it is impossible now to ascertain. The change of public worship from Little Neck to Rochester Centre was made that it might be more central for members of the congregation then living in what are now called Marion, Wareham, Rochester (Centre and North), and Mattapoisett. Mr. Ruggles was ordained minister and pastor of the Church of Christ in Rochester. Twenty-six years after he was settled a portion of the members withdrew and formed themselves into the Second Church of Rochester (now Mattapoisett), and this church (that is now the Congregational Church of Marion) was then designated by the name First Church of Rochester. In 1758 another portion of the members withdrew and formed themselves into the Third Church (now North Rochester). The Rev.

Timothy Ruggles stood at his post here for almost sixty years, received three hundred and three members into the Church of Christ, and then died in the harness. On a slatestone slab in the old cemetery at Rochester Centre is the following inscription:

"In memory of ye Rev'd Mr. Timothy Ruggles, pastor of ye church of Christ in Rochester, who was an able Divine, and a Faithful Minister. Having a peculiar talent at composing Differences and healing Divisions in Churches, he was much imployed in Ecclesiastical Councils, and having spent his Days and his strength in the Work of his Lord and Master, Finished his Course with Joy, and departed this Life October ye 26, 1768, in the 84th year of his age, and 58th of his Ministry. They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of ye Firmament, and they that turn many to Righteousness as ye stars, for ever and ever."

"In 1768, Rev. Jonathan Moore was settled pastor of the First Church in Rochester. Soon after Mr. Moore's ministry began, several members of the church were subjected to discipline, some for having long absented themselves from public worship and special ordinances, and some for other violations of their covenant obligations. Perhaps one of the chief causes of the almost constant troubles which long existed in the church was its vote on the 14th of May, 1753, respecting admission to church membership. It was, in effect, that no persons at their reception shall be required to give evidence of a work of grace wrought on them by the Holy Spirit.

"Difficulties between Mr. Moore and members of the church arose in 1791, which continued some two or three years, and issued in his dismission from his pastoral charge."

Mr. Moore was a man of decided talent, and an antagonist to be feared in debate. The late Hon. Abraham Holmes has left on record a reminiscence of him that will well repay perusal. In the days of the Revolution, when the tea question agitated New England, "the town of Boston sent letters to all the towns in Massachusetts requesting them to call town-meetings and agree and advise what was best to be done. Meetings were generally, if not universally held. The proceedings were generally very spirited. In Rochester the meeting was very free, but as the business was new, and very serious consequences might flow from the proceedings, and as an open opposition to the government might be considered as dangerous, the people generally thought it was the better way to proceed with due caution.

The town clerk (David Wing) for some reason thought it best to stay at home. The meeting opened, and Joseph Haskell (3d) was chosen town clerk *pro tem.* Deacon Silvanus Cobb was chosen moderator. He was quite an old man, and seldom, if ever, attended a town-meeting. He took his seat and read the warrant, and as nobody wished to break the ice, perfect silence continued for about fifteen minutes, when N. Ruggles, Esq., arose and asked the moderator what method was proposed to proceed in. The moderator said as this was a solemn occasion, he thought it would be proper to commence the business by an humble address by prayer for direction on so critical and important an occasion. Justice Ruggles replied there was no article in the warrant for prayer, and the law forbade the acting on anything for which there was no article in the warrant. The moderator said he was astonished to hear such an observation come from Justice Ruggles. Ruggles said, "Not more astonished than I am to see your honor in that seat." After some observations, Ruggles said that if there must be prayer, he hoped it would not be by Mr. Moore, for he had heard so much of his praying on Sunday that he could not bear to hear it on a week-day; for that man had done more hurt in Rochester than he ever *did*, or ever *would*, or ever *could*, do good. The moderator was about making some reply, when Mr. Moore arose and said, "He wished to have an opportunity to return his humble and respectful thanks for the great and singular honor that the gentleman last up had done him. For if any man was to contrive to bestow the highest possible panegyric on me, he could not do it in any way so effectually as to get that man, Ruggles, to speak reproachfully of me."

On motion, it was voted that the meeting be opened with prayer by Rev. Mr. Moore.

"He stepped into the moderator's seat, and said that, previous to his addressing the throne of Grace, he would make a few preliminary observations. That as to prayer, he had long been of opinion that that gentleman was in general no friend of prayer; yet, he did not believe he would have come forward in open town-meeting and have sarcastically opposed it if he had not have had a strong suspicion that what would be prayed for would be in opposition to the strong bent of the inclinations and wishes of his depraved and wicked heart. He then proceeded with his prayer. Perhaps Mr. Moore never felt more pleasing sensations than he did in the course of this prayer, though some people might doubt of the prayer's being so strongly seasoned with humility as that of Hezekiah, after the message brought by Isaiah."

After Mr. Moore's dismission the church was without a pastor for about seven years.

"In 1799, Rev. Oliver Cobb was ordained and installed pastor of the First Church in Rochester, which was then composed of members living in the First and Fourth Precincts of Rochester. Mr. Samuel Briggs,

from the Fourth Precinct, was one of the church committee, who informed Mr. Cobb of their unanimous vote, inviting him to become their pastor. The record shows that the First and Fourth Precincts of Rochester agreed to concur with the church in their invitation to Mr. Cobb, on conditions to which the parties interested mutually consented.

"During the pastorates of Messrs. Ruggles and Moore some four hundred members were added to the church, but such had been the troubles and conflicts that when Mr. Cobb commenced his pastorate, only eleven males, with a few more females, retained regular standing in the church.

"In 1827, when the Centre Church was formed of members from this church, the whole number of members was one hundred and forty. Of these, fifty-seven remained with the pastor. While this church continued its connection with the two precincts the ministerial labors of Mr. Cobb were devoted to each precinct, according to mutual arrangements. Two deacons of the church resided in each precinct, and the sacraments were administered interchangeably in the meeting-house of each. In this period of about twenty-eight years, three special refreshings from the presence of the Lord were enjoyed, and from the two precincts one hundred and eighty-six persons, professing to have been born again, were received into the church.

"In 1827 the church called a council for the purpose of installing Rev. Jonathan Bigelow, colleague pastor with Rev. Oliver Cobb. At the meeting of the council, Mr. Bigelow and his friends in the First Parish were anxious that the church should be divided, so that he might be the sole pastor of the church over which he would be installed.

"The council advised that such a division be made. The pastor of the First Church and the committee acting with him had no wish for this division, but cheerfully consented to it, provided at some regular meeting the church would adopt said advice. On this ground Mr. Bigelow was installed pastor of the Centre Church, Rochester, and minister of the First Precinct. At a subsequent meeting of the First Church, regularly notified by its pastor, it was voted unanimously that the division be according to advice of the council, and by this vote the members who formed the Centre Church were separated from the original church, and the act of the council made valid.

"The pastoral relation of Rev. Oliver Cobb with this church, which was formed in 1799, continued untarnished and untouched to the hour of his death; but for the sake of peace and harmony with that part of his original charge that gave him up and chose another minister, he relinquished his legal right to salary, since his services were no longer required. For the sake of peace, also, and according to advice of the council, this church consented to take the name South instead of First Church in Rochester. It has not since by any vote changed its name, but conformably to other changes it is now called the Congregational Church of Marion.

"Rev. Oliver Cobb, D.D., the fourth pastor of this church, was born in Kingston, Plymouth Co., Mass., March 18, 1770, in a house still owned and occupied by his father's descendants. Near by stands the ancient residence of his grandfather, who lived in three centuries (1694–1801). Dr. Cobb was graduated at Brown University, ordained and installed at Rochester in June, 1779, and continued in this pastorate just fifty years, till his death, in 1849. During his ministry two hundred and twenty-two were added to the church. He was especially esteemed as a sermonizer, and some of his characteristic sermons are well remembered still. He published two sermons preached at Sandwich during the famous Unitarian division. One of these was delivered at the installation of Rev. Jonathan Burr."

Dr. Cobb left a numerous family. His eldest son, Nathaniel, was the eccentric evangelist who died in 1878; the second son, Leander, succeeded him in the ministry of this ancient church.

Rev. Leander Cobb was installed colleague pastor with his revered father in 1841, but his ministerial labors commenced with this church in 1839. At that time many things in the condition and prospects of the church and society were discouraging. The resident members of the church were less than forty. Of the males only one was under forty, and of the females there were none under thirty years of age. Some had withdrawn from the society, and only a small proportion of the youth of the place attended this place of worship.

A flourishing society had been recently organized, whose religious principles were antagonistic to the faith of this church. Its preacher was popular, and among its advocates and supporters were influential men.

Mr. Cobb had returned from a post of nearly twelve years' labor in the West to visit friends and recruit his health. God had given him favor among strangers, and prospered his efforts to enlarge His church. A wide field of promise was opening before him, and he hoped soon to return and labor in it with renewed vigor and efficiency, but Providence had ordered otherwise. He said to his people in a historical sketch of the Congregational Church in Marion,

preached Dec. 29, 1861 (and from which most of these facts are taken), "You will bear me witness, I think, that I consented to the change, not because a larger and lucrative salary was offered me, nor was it with the prospect that in this limited community of different and conflicting interests I might hope to build up a large church and society." Dec. 1, 1841, a new and beautiful church edifice was dedicated. Mr. Cobb says, "That dedication was the commencement of my pastoral relation with you, and I feel it my duty to say here that I regard the erection of this house among the most valuable aids to my ministry in this society." Soon after the dedication, the church was blessed with an interesting revival of religion. There were forty conversions, and about twenty united with this church, a large proportion being heads of families. This was an important addition, and the vigor and moral influence of the church seemed to be more than doubled. The happy effects of the revival in the church and society were felt for years. A plan was adopted for systematic benevolent contributions. In view also of the educational wants of the children and youth, members of the congregation formed themselves into a corporation for the purpose of establishing and sustaining a private school, in which the children might be taught the proper lessons of morality and subordination, and be advanced from the primary into the higher branches of school instruction. Having surmounted many obstacles, they had the pleasure of sustaining and regulating for a succession of years *the school*, whose superior excellencies were known and highly appreciated abroad as well as at home."

In 1858 the church was favored with another gracious revival, whose good influences were felt for many years.

The closing passages of Mr. Cobb's "Historical Sermon" (now a rare pamphlet) are tender and affecting. "My best years of active effort are gone. And if some of you are beginning to feel our pastor is growing old and his labors less acceptable, and if you are beginning to think, is it not best that some one should be selected to stand in his place? I hope that grace would be given me for such a trial; but at my present age I should be poorly prepared to enter and labor in the promising fields which in earlier life I forsook for your good. Such now are my warm attachments, strengthened by age, to this sacred house and its hallowed associations, to the beloved people of my charge, to this beautiful harbor, and all its islands, and its cheering light at the entrance; to all the land around it, with the trees and houses; to the sweet, retired, and solemn spot, that instructive repository of our dead, whither we have so often gone together in silent procession, bearing the relics of our departed ones; such are my warm and growing attachments to all these that, if it be Thy will, O my God, here let me live my appointed time, and here let me die! To yonder graveyard let this mortal body be taken; and let it be buried in the dear inclosure which I have selected and prepared. There let it rest with the bodies of loved ones, near and all around, until the trump of God shall sound, and the dead shall arise; then may this mortal, together with that of my revered father, and of Clarke, and Clapp, and Baker, and Hiller, and of all others that have there and elsewhere rested, or that shall rest in Christian hope, come forth, in the general resurrection of the just, and put on immortality. Amen."

Mr. Cobb's death took place Sept. 2, 1872. Rev. William H. Cobb, the gifted and popular pastor of the Congregational Church in Uxbridge, Mass., at the present time (1884) is his son.

Since the decease of Rev. Leander Cobb, the following pastors have served the church: Charles A. Kingsbury, 1872–77; Edward N. Pomeroy, 1877–82; J. Lincoln Litch, 1882–84.

Quaker Church.—In the comparatively early history of Rochester there was a Quaker Church, near where the Methodist Episcopal Church of Marion now stands. The society was a flourishing one for many years, but it is now difficult to obtain facts and dates concerning it.

Methodist Protestant Church.—A Methodist Protestant Church was organized some fifty years ago within the limits of Marion. The first pastor was Rev. Calvin Cummings. The following pastors succeeded him: Nathan S. Clark, N. W. Britton, R. H. Dorr, and William Tozer.

Methodist Episcopal Church.—The Methodist Episcopal Church of Marion was organized in 1866, and has been favored with the following list of pastors: Abel Allton, 1866; D. J. Griffin, 1867–69; N. W. Chase, 1870; supplied, 1871; J. B. Washburn, 1872–74; Frederick Upham, D.D., 1875–76; E. W. Culver, 1877–78; T. B. Gurney, 1879; Samuel McKeown, 1880–81; Daniel M. Rogers, 1882; supplied by J. Lincoln Litch, 1883–84.

Episcopalians.—Among the summer residents are many Episcopalians, and during the summer season they have occasional preaching, but no stated pastor.

Universalist Church.—The Universalist Society of Marion was formed in the year 1828, and was called the First Universalist Society of Rochester, Marion then being a part of Rochester. Among its

original members were Jesse Martin, Ebenezer L. Foster, Dr. Wilbur Southworth, Noble E. Bates, John Clark, William Clark, Elisha Wing, John B. Blankenship, John Bassett, and Paddock Bates.

Rev. David Pickering, Rev. James M. Bugbee, and others preached occasionally for a year or two, after which the society had regular pastors, as follows: 1831, Robert L. Kilam; 1832, Alanson St. Clair; in 1833 the church edifice was built; 1834–41, Theodore K. Taylor; 1841–44, Henry C. Vose; 1844–47, M. E. Hawes; 1847–52, George J. Sanger; 1852–54, Lucius Holmes; 1854–57, Henry C. Vose; 1857–61, James E. Bruce; 1861–66, J. E. Davenport; 1866–84, Henry C. Vose.

The three pastorates of Rev. Henry C. Vose cover a period of twenty-five years, and under his faithful ministrations the church at the present time is enjoying a good degree of prosperity.

TOWN CLERKS.

1852–56. W. N. Ellis.
1856–58. Sumner Ryder.
1858–59. Christopher C. Luce.
1859–64. Ward P. Delano.
1864–66. John H. Simmons.
1866–68. Ward P. Delano.
1868–69. Jordan B. Barden.
1869–71. Charles Sturtevant.
1871–84. Charles H. Delano.

REPRESENTATIVES TO GENERAL COURT.

1859. Marshall E. Simmons.
1862. Andrew J. Hadley.
1865. James H. Allen.
1873. Peleg Blankenship.
1876. Isaac N. Hathaway.
1877. Obed Delano.
1881. Stephen D. Hadley.

SELECTMEN.

1852–54.—Gilbert Hathaway, Paul Briggs, Henry D. Allen.
1855.—Gilbert Hathaway, Barnabas Hiller, Consider Benson.
1856–57.—Andrew J. Hadley, Barnabas H. Gurney, William Clark.
1858–61.—Andrew J. Hadley, Barnabas H. Gurney, Joseph S. Luce.
1862.—Joseph S. Luce, Reuben B. Swift, Obed Delano.
1863.—Joseph S. Luce, Obed Delano, Barnabas Hiller.
1864.—George H. Kelley, Franklin L. Hathaway, Ezra S. Parlow.
1865.—Obed Delano, George H. Kelley, Franklin L. Hathaway.
1866–68.—George H. Kelley, Samuel H. Elder, Joseph S. Luce.
1869–71.—Joseph S. Luce, George H. Kelley, Henry D. Allen.
1872.—Joseph S. Luce, George H. Kelley, Obed Delano.
1873–76.—Joseph S. Luce, Obed Delano, Horatio N. Washburn.
1877–78.—Joseph S. Luce, Obed Delano, James H. Allen.
1879–81.—Joseph S. Luce, Obed Delano, Isaac N. Hathaway.
1882.—Isaac N. Hathaway, Andrew J. Hadley, Leander C. Cowing.
1883–84.—Andrew J. Hadley, Leander C. Cowing, Frederick P. Vose.

War of the Rebellion.—Marion furnished about one hundred men, and had a surplus of ten at the end of the war, over and above all demands. Two were commissioned officers. The whole amount of money appropriated and expended by the town on account of the war, exclusive of State aid, was four thousand two hundred and twenty-five dollars and forty-five cents ($4225.45).

The amount of money raised and expended by the town during the war for State aid to soldiers' families and repaid by the commonwealth was as follows: In 1861, $86.57; in 1862, $724; in 1863, $1115; in 1864, $1330; in 1865, $478; total amount, $3733.57.

The following is a list of soldiers and sailors from Marion in the war of the Rebellion:

ENLISTED IN THE ARMY.

Alexander A. Atwood.
Warren Atwood.
Charles A. Allen.
Loring T. Ames.
Benjamin H. Bowman.
James W. Blankenship.
Frederick S. Barden.
Samuel J. Bolles.
Elisha Besse.
Edward P. Cowing.
Oliver Cobb.
Gilbert A. Dodge.
George Dickson.
David Faunce.
Richard Gurney.
Charles Gray.
Henry W. Gifford.
Rufus H. Gurney.
Alpheus Haskins.
Peter A. Holmes.
George B. Hinckley.
Andrew J. Haskell.
George F. Handy.
Martin V. B. Hammond.
Nathan H. Mendall.
Alexander McRiver.
William H. Potter.
Stephen C. Phinney.
Richard Powers.
Andrew J. Pratt.
Sumner Ryder.
Jesse Swift.
Benjamin H. Swift.
William A. Simmons.
George Seymour.
Marshall E. Simmons.
James Sewell.
James Travers.
James D. Weeks.
Nathan H. Weeks.
James Wittett.

ENLISTED IN THE NAVY.

David L. Briggs.
Daniel Baker.
John H. Bolles.
William G. Bruce.
Thomas H. B. Briggs.
Nathan C. Briggs.
William Borland.
John Burgie.
John Brown.
Jenison G. Clifton.
Joseph S. Clark.
Joseph Calvin.
James H. Delano.
Robert B. Elder.
Joseph Gahm.
Stephen W. Hadley.
Thomas H. Haskell.
Greenleaf F. Hammond.
George F. Hammond.
Nathan H. Jenney.
James E. Jenney.
Hiram Look.
George E. Look.
William C. Mendall.
Elbridge G. Mendall.
Alfred L. Parker.
Richard N. Swift.
Antone Silvia.
Henry Surry.
John Thompson.
Adelbert Trusdell.
Edward Thompson.
Paul M. Weeks.
James T. Wittett.
Charlton H. Wing.
Joshua G. Wing.

Industries.—Salt.—From the days of the Revolutionary war until within a short time salt was manufactured on the sea-coast of Marion, and this town was one of the last to relinquish the business in Southern Massachusetts.

Whale-Fishery.—For nearly a century vessels engaged in the whale-fishery have sailed from this port. Sometimes there has been quite a fleet, but at

the present time there is but one, the "Admiral Blake."

Box-Boards, Shingles, Staves, etc.—Large quantities of these are made at the mills of Dr. W. E. Sparrow and Ezra S. Parlow. The box-boards are carried to New York, Philadelphia, and other places, and the business gives employment to quite a large number of men.

Oysters, Cranberries, etc.—The oysters grown here are of excellent flavor, and large quantities are sent annually to different markets. During the months of summer many are engaged in catching scale-fish, which are transported to Boston, New Bedford, and other places.

Within a few years the attention of the people has been directed to cranberry cultivation, and it promises soon to become an extensive and lucrative business.

Social Organizations.—Pythagorean Lodge, F. and A. M., was organized Aug. 20, 1861. John D. Allen, W. M.; M. E. Simmons, S. W.; and J. E. Davenport, J. W. The present officers are as follows: F. B. Coggeshall, W. M.; F. P. Vose, S. W.; H. A. Shurtleff, J. W.; Ezra S. Parlow, Treas.; S. W. Hall, Sec.; Rev. H. C. Vose, Chaplain; George B. Nye, S. D.; Charles D. Bolles, J. D.; William T. Briggs, S. S.; D. H. Bowman, J. S.; R. S. Ryder, I. S.; Daniel Galline, Tyler.

The following is a list of the Past Masters of this lodge: John D. Allen, J. S. Luce, J. L. Meigs, Job A. T. Eddy, Joseph Blankenship, Joseph L. Cole, A. B. Conro, George B. Nye.

A lodge of the Independent Order of Odd-Fellows was organized in Marion in 1845 by District Deputy Grand Master William H. Taylor, of New Bedford. The first officers of the lodge were as follows: Rev. Nathan S. Clark, N. G.; Walton N. Ellis, V. G.; George Delano, Sec. and Treas.; Robert W. Hammett, Warden; Ichabod N. Lewis, Conductor.

The charter of this lodge was surrendered in the year 1855.

Tabor Academy.[1]—Tabor Academy was opened to students in September, 1877, and has at this date, July, 1884, been in active operation for seven years. During this time about one hundred different students have been connected with the school, although its number of pupils has at no time exceeded thirty-five. Of these students, seven have entered college, two have completed a medical course of study, and three have entered the Boston School of Technology.

This shows that about twelve per cent. of the students thus far have regarded their course at Tabor Academy as preparatory to further study.

All the others, so far as known, with the exception of three, have here completed their education. The courses of study are so arranged that the pupil may fit for college or pursue miscellaneous studies at his option.

In 1880 it was found necessary to build a house for the principal, with accommodations for those who might wish to leave their children under his care, and a new building was erected. This new building, like the academy, is heated by steam, and designed to accommodate with pleasant quarters eight or ten pupils.

It is the aim of this school to give thorough instruction, and to encourage in its pupils a desire for the real rather than the showy, and to develop the moral as well as the intellectual element.

The school has been from the first under one principal,—C. P. Howland, A.B., of Yale. It was soon found, however, that one teacher could not do satisfactorily the work necessary for even this small school, and since 1878 an assistant has been employed. These, up to the present time, have been Rev. C. H. Phelps, Russell Little (a graduate of Bowdoin), John Bates (a graduate of Columbia), and H. L. Crane (a graduate of Worcester Academy).

The school is not incorporated, and is entirely under the control of its founder, Mrs. Elizabeth Tabor, who almost wholly supports it from a desire to improve the young of her native town. The expenses are—for tuition, twenty-four dollars a year; for tuition and a home with the principal, three hundred dollars.

While not in any sense a denominational school, it will probably always be under the management of those who sympathize with the Congregational faith.

Its history as yet lies in the future, but we are convinced that it has done, and will continue to do, a noble work in fitting for the proper performance of life's duties the young of Marion and adjoining towns.

Bi-Centennial of Rochester.—The two hundredth anniversary of the settlement of the ancient town of Rochester was celebrated at Handy's Grove, Marion, July 22, 1879. It was a great gala day, and will never be forgotten by those who were present. At the least calculation six thousand people were present.

Among the invited guests in attendance were Lieutenant-Governor John D. Long, of Hingham; Attorney-General George Marston, of New Bedford; Hon. John B. D. Coggswell, of Yarmouth, president of the

[1] By C. P. Howland.

Senate; Hon. William W. Crapo, M.C., of New Bedford; Hon. Thomas Russell and wife, of Boston; John W. Hammond, Esq., city solicitor, Cambridge; Edward Atkinson, Esq., Brookline; George O. Shattuck, Esq., Mattapoisett; Hon. Charles J. Holmes, Fall River; John Eddy, Esq., Providence, R. I.; Gen. E. W. Pierce, Freetown; Mrs. Zerviah Gould Mitchell, and her two daughters, Tewelema and Wotonekanuske, North Abington; Henry Morton Dexter, D.D., New Bedford, editor of the *Congregationalist;* Rev. William H. Cobb, Uxbridge; Rev. Isaiah C. Thatcher, Lakeville; Rev. Thomas T. Richmond, Taunton; Hon. William T. Soule, mayor of New Bedford; Rev. Frederick Upham, D.D., Fairhaven; Hon. Bonum Nye, North Brookfield; Matthew H. Cushing, Esq., Middleboro'; George M. Barnard, Esq., Mattapoisett; William H. Sherman, Esq., New Bedford; Noah C. Perkins, Esq., Middleboro'.

The officers of the day were as follows: Gerard C. Tobey, Esq., of Wareham, president; Wilson Barstow, Esq., of Mattapoisett, vice-president; George Purrington, Jr., of Mattapoisett, chief marshal; Rev. Henry C. Vose, of Marion, toast-master; Rev. William Leonard, of North Rochester, chaplain.

The chief marshal selected for his aids Joseph L. Cole and Henry A. Shurtleff, of Mattapoisett; William H. C. Delano and Dr. Robert T. Delano, of Marion.

The Standish Guards, of Plymouth, Company H, First Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., Herbert Morissey, captain, tendered their services as escort on the occasion, and were accepted.

The Middleboro' Brass Band, twenty-two men, J. M. Carter, leader, discoursed delicious music.

A selected choir of fifty voices, in charge of George Mason Delano, of Marion, sang at intervals appropriate airs, that added much to the interest of the occasion.

The historical oration was delivered by Rev. Noble Warren Everett, of Wareham, a grandson of one of the early ministers of the old Rochester plantation.

At the conclusion of the oration an intermission was taken for dinner, which consisted of roast clams, baked fish, corn, potatoes, lobsters, tripe, bread, tea, coffee, etc. One hundred bushels of clams constituted the main portion of the bake.

After dinner, the vast multitudes gathered about the stand again, when responses to toasts were made by most of the eminent men present.

But few historic celebrations within the limits of the Old Colony have drawn together such an immense assembly, and at none has there been more of the feast of reason and the flow of soul.

HISTORY OF ROCHESTER.

CHAPTER I.

EARLY HISTORY, ETC.[1]

Derivation of Name—The Sippican Grant—First Settlements—First Proprietors' Meeting—Names of Proprietors—Indian Claims—Names of First Settlers—Incorporation of Town—Occupation of Inhabitants—Manufactures—The French War—Revolutionary War—Votes of the Town—Names of Soldiers—Timothy Ruggles, The Tory Champion—Lieut.-Col. Ebenezer White—Elnathan Haskell—War of the Rebellion—Rochester's First Representative—Petition for Annexation to Plymouth County.

THE town of Rochester received its name from the ancient city of Rochester, in Kent, England, whence many of the first settlers came. It is recorded in history that the oysters found on those shores were celebrated by the Romans for their excellence, and the pioneers, finding an abundance of delicious shell-fish here, in memory of their former home, very appropriately gave to this tract the name of Rochester.

First Settlement.—How the white men first became possessed of the Sippican or Rochester territory, whether by purchase or conquest, we are unable to determine, and no gleaner who has preceded us has been able satisfactorily to answer this question. A large part of it, but not the whole, as stated by some, was granted to Thomas Besbeck and others, Jan. 22, 1638–39. In 1647, "Liberty is granted unto the townsmen of Plymouth to make use of the land at Sippican for herding and keeping of cattle and wintering of them there as they shall see cause."

In 1651,—

"For the continual support of the township of Plymouth for the place and seat of government, to prevent the dispersing of the inhabitants thereof, it is ordered that Sippican be granted to the town of Plymouth to be a general help to the inhabitants thereof, for the keeping of their cattle, and to remain for the common use and good of the said township."

In 1666, King Philip, sachem of Pokanoket, youngest son of Massasoit, gave power "to Watuchpoo and Sampson, two Indian chiefs, and their brethren, to hold and make sale of these lands to whom they pleased."

And on the 24th of December, 1668, Philip informed the honorable court at Plymouth that they were for sale.

In Plymouth court orders dated June 3, 1679, we find the following:

"In answer unto the proposition of several that would purchase lands at Sippican and places adjacent, the Court are glad to take notice of what they propound and offer themselves to oblige in order to a comfortable settlement of a Plantation there, and shall be ready to accommodate them as far as they can, on reasonable and easy terms, and give them all due encouragement, if they can procure some more substantial men that are prudent persons and of considerable estate that will make a speedy settlement of themselves and families with them, and we desire and expect to hear further from them at the next meeting of this Court by adjournment in July next, at which time, we may, if satisfied in the premises, bargain with them for the lands they desire, or put it in a way to be done."

It seems that "some more substantial men, who were prudent persons," were procured, for on the 22d of July, 1679, the purchase was made and the deed was given. On the same day the purchasers met, organized, and transacted considerable business, at the house of Mr. Joseph Bradford, in Plymouth.

Joseph Lothrop.	Aaron Barlow.
Barnabas Lothrop.	Moses Barlow.
Kanelm Winslow.	John Perry.
William Clark.	Samuel Hammond.
William Bradford.	Samuel Davis.
Ralph Powell.	Benjamin Foster.
Joseph Bartlett.	Benjamin Bartlett.
John Burge.	Elizabeth Ellis.
Joseph Burge.	Joseph Dunham.
George Morton.	Thomas Hinckley.
William Dexter.	Thomas Clarke.
Samuel Briggs.	John Cotton.
Seth Pope.	John Bradford.
Samuel White.	William Peabody.
Joseph Dotey.	

The names of Samuel Arnold, William Connett, and the Ministry share were added to the list subsequent to 1679.

[1] Compiled from the very able historical address delivered by Rev. N. W. Everett, at Rochester, July 22, 1879.

The territory they purchased embraced the whole of Rochester, Mattapoisett, Marion, and a much larger part of Wareham than has generally been supposed. The deed shows that the easterly line was the westerly jumping brook, now known as the Silvanus Besse Brook, the Agawam and Wankinco Rivers. But they must have soon purchased additional land, for hundreds of acres were assigned to Thomas Clark and others on the east side of the Wankinco River.

Soon after the purchase was made, an Indian named Charles, *alias* Paumpmutt of Ashimuitt, claimed a portion of the purchased possessions, but on the payment of six pounds, New England money, renounced all title.

Nov. 19, 1769, Lieut. Joseph Lothrop, agent of the company, paid Peter Suscacow five shillings to satisfy his claim.

In 1683, William Connett, an Indian, claimed the whole land they had purchased. He proved a bitter and stubborn contestant, but finally entered into an agreement with Thomas Hinckley and Joseph Lothrop that was satisfactory to both parties.

After this the whites remained in undisputed possession.

It is probable the first settlers took up their residence here in 1680.

Their names, as given by Barber, are as follows:

Rev. Samuel Arnold.	Job Winslow.
John Hammond.	Moses Barlow.
Samuel Hammond.	Aaron Barlow.
Jacob Bumpus.	John Haskell.
Abraham Holmes.	Samuel White.
John Wing.	Joseph Dotey.
Joseph Burgess.	—— Sprague.

Rochester was incorporated as a town June 4, 1686.

Industrial Pursuits.—For a long period after the first settlement the principal occupation of the inhabitants was agriculture. The products of the soil, together with game from the woods and fish from the adjacent waters, gave them an ample subsistence.

During the war of the Revolution, when salt was in great demand, the citizens embarked largely in manufacturing this article by boiling sea-water. About the year 1806, the making of salt by evaporation was commenced and continued some forty years.

In former years ship-building has been carried on to a considerable extent.

The first cotton-factory here was built in 1812. This and the fulling-mill occupied the present site of Parker mills.

In 1816, Curtis Tobey, Esq., erected a cotton-factory on the Weweantit River, and in 1823, Benjamin Lincoln built another on the same stream.

In 1824, Pardon Taber built a paper-mill on the Weweantit; and another paper establishment was erected near the Tremont Depot, by Wheelwright & Co., about the year 1864.

In 1825 the manufacture of hollow-ware gave employment to hundreds of citizens, and the business was carried on to a greater or less extent for many years prior and subsequent to that date.

French War.—In the French war of 1757–58 nine citizens of Wareham—John Bates, Barnabas Bates, Jabez Besse, Henry Saunders, Oliver Norris, Joshua Besse, Ebenezer Chubbuck, Joseph Norris, and Samuel Besse—went to Cape Breton and assisted in taking that place, some in the land forces and some in the navy, and Samuel Besse lost his life in the expedition. About the same time, Nathaniel Besse, Gershom Morse, Newbury Morse, Elnathan Sampson, and Nathaniel Chubbuck went into the Northern army and were employed in taking Canada.

Also there were three Indians who resided in this town, named Jo Joseph, Sol Joseph, and Jabez Wickett, who went and fought against the hostile Indians on the Canadian frontier. The Nathaniel Chubbuck already mentioned was in the English army at the time it was defeated near the city of Carthagena, in South America, in 1741, and also at the taking of Havana, in Cuba, in 1763.

Revolutionary War.—The town of Rochester took action in reference to the approaching struggle at an early day.

On Dec. 28, 1772, after reading the letter of correspondence from Boston, chose Deacon Seth Dexter, Samuel Briggs, Jr., Ebenezer White, Nathaniel Hammond, David Wing, Noah Sprague, and Thomas West to consider the matter and report at the adjourned meeting.

Jan. 11, 1773, they reported the following resolves, which were adopted by the town:

"*Resolved*, That we are entitled to all the Rights of natural born subjects of Great Britain, and have not forfeited said Rights.

"That the acts of Parliament raising a revenue in America, with the extended powers of the Board of Commissioners and Court of Admiralty, and the stationing a part of the navy and troops here are in variance of our Rights established by Charter.

"That the Governor's salary being made independent of the General Court is a dangerous measure.

"That the establishment of the Judges of the Supreme Court is a most alarming innovation, and if these proceedings are submitted to, our General Court may soon be considered a riotous body.

"That we have a right to petition for a redress of these grievances, and if such petition is treated with neglect or con-

tempt, it is a yoke which our fathers, or we, are not able to bear. And we do instruct our Representative in the General Court not to act inconsistent with these resolutions, as that will be very displeasing to his constituents.

"And that he in conjunction with the House of Representatives pursue every legal measure for our political salvation.

"That we pay our grateful acknowledgments to the town of Boston for circulating through the Province a plan which we hope will be productive of happy effects."

The town further voted, that if our representative or any other person in this town either has or shall basely desert the cause of liberty, for the sake of being promoted to a post of honor or profit, or for any other mean view to self-interest, shall be looked upon as an enemy to his country and be treated with that neglect and contempt that he justly deserves.

June 30, 1774, voted to sign a covenant to break off trade with Great Britain until the Boston Port Bill is repealed and we restored to our constitutional rights.

Sept. 29, 1774, instructed our representative not to act in conformity with the act of Parliament altering the charter, etc., and to adhere to the provisions of the charter of William and Mary, and if dissolved to form into a Provincial Congress.

Chose Charles Nye to examine the town stock. Voted to purchase forty fire-arms, and to purchase powder so that the stock be four hundred pounds, and lead in proportion.

Chose a committee to call the companies together for the choice of officers.

June 7, 1775, accepted of the association recommended by Congress, and chose Nathaniel Hammond, John Doty, and David Wing a committee to see it carried into effect.

Voted that every minute-man (amounting to one hundred) that shall attend three half days in each week, as shall be appointed by their captain, and twice a month in a body to the 1st of April, and shall be ready to march if needed, and equip themselves, shall have one shilling a week.

March, 1775, chose Nathaniel Briggs, Joseph Parker, and David Wing to see that the minute-men equip themselves.

Rochester company of minute-men that responded to the first call, April 19, 1775:

Commissioned Officers.

Edward Hammond, captain.	Josiah Briggs, lieutenant.
	Timothy Ruggles, ensign.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Sergeants.

William Nye.	Stafford Hammond.
Jonathan King.	Sylvester Bates.

Corporals.

Church Mendall.	David Snow.
Elisha Briggs.	William Crapo.

Privates.

Ichabod Nye.	Nathan Perry.
William Randall.	Isaac Washburn.
Nathan Savery.	Japhet Washburn.
—— Bassett.	Caleb Combs.
Richard Warren.	Joseph Hammond.
Nathaniel Ryder.	Benjamin Haskins.
George Hammond.	John Briggs.
Joseph Clark.	Elijah Bates.
Shubael Hammond.	David Bates.
Rufus Bassett.	Daniel Mendall.
Jonathan Clark.	Samuel Snow.
Lemuel Caswell.	Nathan Sears.
Nathan Nye.	Nathaniel King.
Seth Mendall.	Weston Clarke.
Moses Bates.	Robert Rider.
Consider King.	Silas Bassett.
Hathaway Randall.	Ebenezer Foster.
Seth Hathaway.	George Clarke.
Elijah Caswell, Jr.	William Hopper.

Rochester second foot company of militia that responded to the "Lexington alarm," April 19, 1775:

Nathaniel Hammond, capt.	John Briggs, sergt.
Nathaniel Briggs, lieut.	Lemuel LeBaron, sergt.

Corporals.

Increase Clapp.	—— Briggs.
Samuel Jenness.	Samuel Sampson.
John ——.	Ichabod Clapp.
Charles Sturtevant.	Joshua Allen.
—— Sturdevant.	John Allen, Jr.
—— Hammond.	John Clarke.
Joel Ellis.	Hosea Boles.
Nathaniel Sears.	John Keen.
Joseph Haskell (2d).	Joseph Wing.
Benjamin Dexter.	Ebenezer Hammond.
Daniel Hammond.	Elisha Briggs.

(Privates, see roll at the State-House.)

July 3, 1775, voted to hire one hundred pounds to buy war stores.

Voted that those who have good guns, but no ammunition, repair to the keepers of the town stores and draw half a pound of powder and balls answerable, they paying for the same or leaving their names.

Aug. 7, 1775, sundry persons subscribed two hundred and sixteen and three-quarters yards of thick cloth for the army.

May 23, 1776, voted that when Congress shall declare independence "we will defend them with lives and fortunes."

Nov. 27, 1777, made choice of Seth Dexter, E. Hammond, and E. Haskell a committee to supply soldiers' families.

Oct. 9, 1778, chose a committee of three to supply the families of soldiers who are now in the Continental army.

The patriotism of this town was intense, and it is a historical fact that Rochester furnished more men

in proportion to territory or inhabitants than any other town in the Old Colony. But there was one notable exception. The Tories of New England found their great champion in the person of Timothy Ruggles. He was the son of Rev. Timothy Ruggles, and was born in this town in 1711, and graduated at Harvard University in 1732. He represented the town in the Legislature in 1736. In the old French war in 1755, with the rank of brigadier-general, he led a body of troops to join Sir William Johnson. He distinguished himself in the action with Baron Dieskau, for which he was rewarded by the gift of a lucrative place.

In 1757 he was appointed associate justice of the Common Pleas, and subsequently placed at the head of the bench of that court.

To the Congress of nine colonies at New York, in 1765, he, Otis, and Partridge were the delegates from Massachusetts. Ruggles was made president of that body. His conduct gave great dissatisfaction to the Whigs of Massachusetts, and in addition to a vote of censure of the House of Representatives, he was reprimanded in his place from the Speaker's chair.

He became, as the Revolutionary quarrel advanced, one of the most violent supporters of the ministry, and he and Otis, as the leaders of the two opposing parties, were in constant collision in the discussions of the popular branch of the government.

In 1774 he was named a mandamus councilor, which increased his unpopularity to so great a degree that his house was attacked at night and his cattle were maimed and poisoned. He died at Digby, Nova Scotia, in 1798, aged eighty-seven years.

Sabine, the historian, says of him, "General Ruggles was a good scholar, and possessed powers of mind of a very high order. He was a wit and a misanthrope, and a man of rude manners and rude speech. Many anecdotes continue to be related of him which show his shrewdness, his sagacity, his military hardihood and bravery. As a lawyer, he was an impressive pleader, and in parliamentary debate able and ingenious. That a person thus constituted should make enemies, other than those which men in prominent public stations usually acquire, is not strange, and he had a full share of personal foes. In Mrs. Warren's dramatic piece of 'The Group,' he figures in the character of Brigadier Hate-all."

Lieut.-Col. Ebenezer White, of this town, performed good service for the cause of his country in the "days that tried men's souls." He was commissioned as lieutenant-colonel of the Fourth Regiment Plymouth County Militia in the first year of the Revolutionary war, and while participating in one of the engagements that took place in Rhode Island had a part of the hilt of his sword shot off. In the cemetery at Rochester Centre, on that part called "Rochester Town," stands an old brown stone, bearing the following inscription: "Memento Mori, Sacred to the memory of Colonel Ebenezer White, who died March, 1804, aged eighty. He was 19 times chosen to represent the town of Rochester in the General Court; in 14 of which elections he was unanimously chosen. As a tribute of respect for his faithful services, the town erected this monument to his memory."

Elnathan Haskell, of Rochester, was major of artillery in the Continental army. His likeness appears in one of the historical paintings that adorn the dome of the capitol at Washington.

"Ensign Ebenezer Foster was killed at the taking of Burgoyne, Sept. 19, 1777, in the 21st year of his age."

In the town records the following unique biography may be seen: "Ichabod Burgess departed this life in 1834. He was a soldier of the Revolution, and during the whole war he nobly dared to meet in awful fight the enemies of his country. He fought and bled and conquered; and now has conquered his last enemy and joined his glorious file leader, Washington, in glory."

The old Revolutionary heroes of Rochester sleep their last sleep, and nearly all those who listened to their deeds of valor have followed them.

Nathan Willis was born in West Bridgewater in 1763. He moved to Rochester shortly after 1789, and represented that town in the General Court in 1799 and 1800.

He was also representative of Rochester for the political year 1804–5. He was a senator of Plymouth County for the political year 1805–6, and for the seven ensuing political years. In 1814 or 1815 he moved to Pittsfield, Mass. He was a member of the Governor's Council for the political years 1824–25 and in 1825–26, and was candidate for Lieutenant-Governor in 1832 and for several years after. He was many years chairman of the selectmen of Pittsfield, and was one of the board of county commissioners for Berkshire County several times. He represented Pittsfield in the General Court in the years 1831 and 1832.

The first representative of Rochester in the General Court (1692) is said to have been Samuel Prince, formerly of Sandwich, and father of the famous annalist of New England, grandson of Governor Thomas Hinckley, of the Cape.

A Scrap of History.—"At a Great and General Court for her Majesty's Province of Massachusetts

Bay in New England, began and held at Boston, upon Wednesday, the 28th day of May, 1707, and continued by prorogations until Wednesday, the 29th day of October following, by their session:

"*In Council*—The following orders were passed in the House of Representatives upon the petition of the town of Rochester praying to be annexed to the County of Plymouth. Read and concurred in.

"*Ordered*—That the prayer of the petition be granted: rates already assessed on the County of Barnstable to be paid there: and that for the future that they be annexed to the County of Plymouth, any usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

"ISAAC ADDINGTON, *Secretary*.

"Transcribed Dec. 31, 1824, per Abram Holmes, T. Clerk."

It will be seen from the above that the original town of Rochester, including the present towns of Rochester, Mattapoisett, Marion, and Wareham, was for nearly thirty years a part of Barnstable County prior to its annexation to Plymouth County.

CHAPTER II.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY, ETC.

First Congregational Church—Methodist Episcopal Church—Congregational Church, North Rochester—The Drowning Accident of 1883—List of Representatives—Military Record.

First Congregational Church, Rochester.[1]—In the year 1683, three years before the incorporation of the town of Rochester, came here Rev. Samuel Shiverick to preach to its people. He was a Huguenot, and, escaping from Catholic persecution in France, he came to this spot, where he preached from 1683 to 1687, removing then to Falmouth. In 1687, Rev. Samuel Arnold began his labors as the second minister of Rochester, and preached sixteen years before he could form a church, but in 1703 the following entry appears in the old church records:

"It hath pleased our gracious God to shine in this dark corner of this wilderness, and visit this dark spot of ground with the day-spring from on high, through his tender mercy, and to settle a church according to the order of the gospel, October 13th, Anno Domini 1703."

At the close of Mr. Arnold's pastorate, which probably was the day of his death, Feb. 9, 1709, the church had thirty-five members.

The next minister, Rev. Timothy Ruggles, was ordained Nov. 22, 1710, and during his ministry of nearly sixty years three hundred and five members were gathered into the church of Christ. On a slate-stone slab standing in the old cemetery at Rochester Centre is the following inscription:

"In memory of ye Rev^{d} Timothy Ruggles, pastor of ye First Church of Christ, in Rochester, who was an able Divine, and a Faithful minister. Having a peculiar talent at composing Differences, and healing Divisions in Churches he was much employed in Ecclesiastical Councils, and having spent his Days and strength in the work of his Lord and master, Finished his course with Joy, and departed this Life October ye 26th, 1768, in ye 84th year of his age, and the 58th of his ministry. They that be wise shall shine as the Brightness of ye Firmament, and they that turn many to Righteousness as ye stars for ever and ever."

During Mr. Ruggles' pastorate, the Second Church, of Rochester, now Mattapoisett, and the Third, now North Rochester, originated from this, the former in 1736, the latter in 1758.

Rev. Jonathan Moore, the fourth pastor, was ordained over the "First Church" of Rochester, Sept. 7, 1768, and in the nearly thirty years of his ministry ninety-five members were added to the roll of the church.

Mr. Moore was somewhat noted for his eccentricity, and this might have been the cause of many of the difficulties which clouded the latter years of his pastorate.

The fifth pastor, Rev. Oliver Cobb, D.D., was ordained Feb. 5, 1799, and his pastorate over the church continued until May, 1827, when, by the advice of an ecclesiastical council, a division was made, and that part which was connected with the Fourth Precinct of Rochester, and now known as the Congregational Church of Marion, took the name of "South Church" of Rochester, and retained Dr. Cobb as its pastor.

The number of admissions to the church during the ministry of Rev. Dr. Cobb, previous to 1827, a period of a little more than twenty-eight years, was one hundred and eighty-six. At the time of the division there was a total membership of one hundred and forty, fifty-seven of this number being united as the "South Church," and the remaining eighty-three members constituting the "First or Centre Church," connected with the First Parish of Rochester.

Rev. Jonathan Bigelow, the sixth pastor, and the first after the division, was installed over this church May 10, 1827, and was dismissed by council Aug. 29, 1849. During his ministry of more than twenty-two years one hundred and fifteen persons were received into the church, and at its close the number of members was eighty-five.

[1] By J. S. Ryder.

The installation of Rev. Eli W. Harrington, the seventh minister, occurred on the 19th day of June, 1850, and during his pastorate of eight years thirty-seven names were added to the church-roll. At the close of Mr. Harrington's ministry the church numbered one hundred members, being the highest number attained since the division of 1827.

From Jan. 29, 1860, to July 7, 1861, Rev. Sumner Clark was the acting pastor. During this time no admissions were made.

Rev. Edwin Leonard, the eighth settled minister, was installed Nov. 24, 1861, and by council dismissed Jan. 1, 1868. The number of persons uniting with the church during the time of his ministry was twenty-six, and at the close of it the membership was ninety-five.

During the ministry of Rev. J. Wilson Ward, acting pastor, from Oct. 4, 1868, to November, 1870, nine members were received into the church.

The ninth settled pastor, Rev. Nelson Clark, was installed over this church and society Nov. 1, 1871, and dismissed Sept. 2, 1873. During this period nine admissions were made, and at its close the membership was ninety-one.

From 1873 to 1878 the pulpit of the church was supplied with preachers too numerous to be here mentioned by name. On May 5, 1878, the church and society invited Rev. William R. Joyslin to become the acting pastor, and which position he now continues to occupy, April, 1884. The whole number of admissions to the church since 1873 up to this time is twenty.

The first structure used for a place of worship stood on Little Neck, now in the town of Marion, near a large rock called "Minister's Rock," around which it is said the Indians used to engage in their noisy demon-worship. The next meeting-house was built in 1730 at Rochester Centre, close to and nearly opposite the westerly entrance of the cemetery. The third meeting-house was built in 1769 a few rods northwesterly of the last named. The church edifice now in use was built in 1837. Through the munificence of a noble-hearted member of the church it was, in 1878, thoroughly renovated and furnished at a heavy expense, making it in all respects a very comfortable and attractive place of worship.

Congregational Church, North Rochester.[1]—Contiguous portions of Rochester, Middleboro', and Freetown formed the parish, which in Middleboro' included that portion south of a line from Pocksha Pond due east to the town of Carver.

[1] By A. W. Bisbee, Esq.

The church was organized in 1753. Rev. Thomas West was its pastor, and continued in that relation till his death. The church stood near the northwest angle of Rochester, on the lot south of the old burying-ground. In that ancient ground now covered with a stately growth of oak, on one of the moss-covered stones is the following inscription:

"*Memento Mortis.*—This stone is erected to the memory of the REV'D THOMAS WEST who died July 14, 1790, in the 82d year of his age and in the 42d of his Ministry.

"Weep ye, my friends, for West is gone;
His glass of time doth cease to run;
His active tongue and virtuous heart
Have ceased to act,—they've done their part.
Although he's gone, he yet does live.
He's now disrobed of earthly clay,
And shines in one eternal day."

Nearly the whole of his pastoral labors were with the people of this parish. He was very eccentric, yet earnest in his efforts. Prophecies were his special delight. A son of his, Rev. Samuel West, was at one time pastor of Hollis Street Church, Boston.

The next pastor was Rev. Calvin Chaddock, ordained Oct. 10, 1793. He was finely educated and of great independence of mind. Soon after his settlement he conceived the idea of starting an academy and building up the place. Land was purchased, buildings erected, and the academy opened under favorable auspices. The school soon attained such a popularity that students were attracted to it from distant States. This enterprise involved Mr. Chaddock in debt, trouble arose in the church, and at the close of his pastorate, in 1806, the school was discontinued. It was during this year his fellow-townsmen honored him by sending him as a representative to the General Court. When playing ball with the boys he would tell them to give a good one, and he would send it to the third heavens.

From this church he went to Hanover, and preached there twelve years.

The early records having been destroyed by fire, the date of the erection of the second house of worship cannot be given. A portion of the parish wished it placed on the corner near to Stillwater Furnace, on land now owned by Luke Perkins. The timber was drawn there and preparations made to build. This movement was not at all pleasing to the Mortons, Haskells, and other families of that portion of the parish, so the timber was quietly conveyed to the lot on which the present building stands. This act caused a few to withdraw and join the Baptist Church at Rock, Middleboro'.

After Mr. Chaddock's departure the society began to decline, and finally regular services were abandoned.

The building had never been finished. In course of time the windows were broken. Owls and bats held possession by night, and when an occasional service was held, to the delight of the little ones, squirrels from the neighboring wood would leap on the beams overhead. Through public feeling and sympathy the house was rendered habitable, and Rev. Ichabod Plaisted, from Maine, "a blind preacher," commenced his labors April 1, 1827. He continued four years.

Samuel Utley was the pastor for two years, from 1833 to 1835.

Rev. Isaac Briggs was called in 1836 to be the pastor. The society now began to be in a flourishing condition. The commodious parsonage, owned by the society, was built the following year. A colored man, Ezekiel Turner, headed this enterprise. Through the efforts of Rev. Mr. Briggs money was raised by subscription and the present church edifice erected in 1841. Mr. Briggs closed his ministerial labors Nov. 7, 1858, having preached to this people twenty-two years. He was justly esteemed a good man, thoroughly Calvinistic in his views, firm in the faith of his fathers, generous and kind. He was born in Halifax, Mass., May 7, 1775; was three times married; died in East Morrisania, Westchester Co., N. Y., Feb. 22, 1862, in the eighty-seventh year of his age.

By legislative act, June 18, 1825, Nathaniel Morton, Job Morton, Caleb Briggs, Jacob Bennett, John Perkins, and their successors were chosen trustees of the Third Congregational Precinct in Rochester, Middleboro', and Freetown.

Samuel Sprague, a resident of Fairhaven, and a member of the society, at his death, about the year 1825, bequeathed to the society fifteen hundred dollars, and directed the interest to be used annually for the support of the ministry. Ezekiel Turner and others, by bequests and gifts, have nearly doubled the original sum, all of which is known as the "Sprague legacy."

Since Rev. Isaac Briggs the pastors have been as follows: Otis Rockwood, Dec. 12, 1860, to Dec. 12, 1861; James R. Cushing, December, 1861, to 1868, seven years; William W. Baldwin, Jan. 18, 1870, to Aug. 27, 1871; Lewis P. Atwood, 1875 to 1877; William Leonard, Sept. 1, 1877, to Sept. 1, 1881; Richard T. Wilton, Nov. 1, 1881, to Nov. 1, 1883; Henry J. Stone, Feb. 1, 1884.

Drowning Accident.—One of the saddest accidents which ever occurred in this section of the commonwealth was the drowning of five young persons in Snow's Pond, April 21, 1883.

Fannie R., aged twelve years, Isabelle R., aged ten years, and Charles H. F. Church, aged eight years, Ella Rounseville, aged nineteen years, Albert Rounseville, aged eleven years, and Minnie Phipps, aged twenty-three years, started on a May-flower excursion. About 10.30 A.M. they arrived at the borders of Snow's Pond, a body of water covering nearly one hundred acres, and situated two miles northwest of Rochester Centre. Not being successful in their search for May-flowers, they determined to visit an island in the stream. For this purpose they embarked in a boat called the "Rebecca," an unsafe craft, nine feet long, two feet eight inches wide, and ten inches deep, and commenced paddling for the island, a distance of nearly one hundred and twenty-five feet. Ella and Fannie were in the bow, Albert and Charlie amidships, paddling, and Minnie and Isabelle were in the stern. A breeze was blowing quite strong from the northwest, causing the overloaded boat, when about half-way across, to roll and ship water. The occupants becoming frightened moved to one side, and instantly the boat capsized, plunging all of them in the water.

Miss Rounseville, daughter of Alden Rounseville, was a young lady whose many pleasing traits endeared her to all her acquaintances. She was nearly at the close of a second year at the State Normal School at Bridgewater, and had been at home on a week's vacation, intending to return on Monday. Miss Phipps, daughter of John W. and Nancy Phipps, lived at the home of her uncle, Garrison Blackmer. Her father lost his life while serving his country during the Rebellion. She was a member of the class of 1878 of the New Bedford High School, and was held in high esteem by those who knew her. Fanny R., Isabelle R., and C. H. F. were the only children of Charles H. F. and Cornelia R. Church. The funeral services were held on Monday, April 23d, at the Congregational Church, Rochester Centre, conducted by the pastor, Rev. Mr. Joyslin, assisted by Rev. H. C. Vose, of Marion, Rev. Mr. Bell and Rev. E. M. Wilson, of Long Plain.

The remains were placed at the foot of the altar, bearing the floral tributes of loving hands. After the services nearly fifteen hundred persons viewed the remains and witnessed the sad and unusual spectacle of four hearses moving slowly through the town and bearing to their last resting-place the remains of the deceased.

Military.[1]—The following is a list of those from this town who held offices in the local militia:

Colonels.—Charles Sturtevant, from Jan. 4, 1797, to 1800; Noah Dexter, from 1812 to Aug. 5, 1812;

[1] Contributed by Gen. E. W. Peirce.

David Hathaway, from 1826 to 1829; John H. Clark, from Dec. 8, 1829; Abial P. Robinson, from May 7, 1834, to 1837.

Lieutenant-Colonels.—Ebenezer White, from 1775 to 1781; Charles Sturtevant, from May 1, 1794, to Jan. 4, 1797; Noah Dexter, from June, 1809, to 1812; Ebenezer Barrows, from 1826 to 1827; John H. Clark, from 1827 to Dec. 8, 1829; Gilbert Hathaway, from 1839 to April 24, 1840.

Majors.—Edward Winslow, from an early and unknown date; Elisha Ruggles, from 1787 to 17—; Charles Sturtevant, from 179– to May 1, 1794; Roland Luce, from July 22, 1800, to 1806; Noah Dexter, from 1807 to June, 1809; Nathaniel Haskell, from 1814 to 1821; David Hathaway, from Oct. 10, 1823, to 1826; John H. Clark, from 1826 to 1827; Abial P. Robinson, from 1832 to May 7, 1834; Charles H. Clark, from May 7, 1834, to 1836; Gilbert Hathaway, from 1837 to 1839; Roger L. Barstow, from 1853 to 1858.

Part of a company of cavalry for several years existed in town, and of which Nathaniel Haskell, John Bennett, Ira Clark, and James H. Clark were successively commanders, Capt. Haskell being promoted to major of the cavalry battalion.

A company of light infantry was raised in 1849, and James H. Look commissioned captain. He was succeeded by Roger L. Barstow in 1851. This company belonged to the Third Regiment of light infantry, then commanded by Col. Eliab Ward, of Middleboro', and in the Second Brigade, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, then under Brig.-Gen. Henry Durham, of Abington.

While Marion and Mattapoisett remained as parts of Rochester the town could properly lay claim to considerable commercial enterprise, two hundred and fifteen workmen being at one time engaged in shipbuilding.

Whaling was also carried on and the making of salt. At one time about sixty sail of merchant and coasting vessels were owned here.

What by many was believed to have been the most valuable private library in the State was owned by Rev. Thomas Robbins, formerly a settled clergyman in that part of Rochester now Mattapoisett. This library consisted of about three thousand volumes and four thousand pamphlets. He also had an extensive collection of coins, manuscripts, etc.

Rochester company of "minute-men" that responded to the first call, April 19, 1775:

Commissioned Officers.

Edward Hammond, captain; Josiah Burgess, lieutenant; Timothy Ruggles, ensign.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

William Nye, Jonathan King, Stafford Hammond, Sylvester Bates, sergeants; Church Mendall, Elisha Briggs, David Snow, William Crapo, corporals.

Privates.

Ichabod Nye.	Nathan Perry.
William Randall.	Isaac Washburn.
Nathan Savery.	Japhet Washburn.
——— Bassett.	Caleb Combs.
Richard Warren.	Joseph Hammond.
Nathaniel Ryder.	Benjamin Haskins.
George Hammond.	John Briggs.
Joseph Clark.	Elijah Bates.
Shubael Hammond.	David Bates.
Rufus Bassett.	Daniel Mendall.
Jonathan Clark.	Samuel Snow.
Lemuel Caswell.	Nathan Sears.
Nathan Nye.	Nathaniel King.
Seth Mendall.	Weston Clark.
Moses Bates.	Robert Rider.
Consider King.	Silas Bassett.
Hathaway Randall.	Ebenezer Foster.
Seth Hathaway.	George Clark.
Elijah Caswell, Jr.	William Hopper.

Rochester second foot company of militia that responded to the "Lexington alarm," April 19, 1775:

Nathaniel Hammond, capt.	Benjamin Dexter.
Nathaniel Briggs, lieut.	Daniel Hammond.
John Briggs, sergt.	—— Briggs.
Lemuel Le Baron, sergt.	Samuel Sampson.
Increase Clapp, corp.	Ichabod Clapp.
Samuel Jenness, corp.	Joshua Allen.
John ——.	John Allen, Jr.
Charles Sturtevant.	John Clark.
—— Sturdevant.	Hosea Bolles.
—— Hammond.	John Keen.
Joel Ellis.	Joseph Wing.
Nathaniel Sears.	Ebenezer Hammond.
Joseph Haskell (2d).	Elisha Briggs.

(See roll at State-House.)

The Fourth Regiment in Second Brigade, Fifth Division, that from about the commencement of the war of the Revolution embraced all the militia companies of Middleboro', Rochester, and Wareham, were divided in the days of gerrymandering (see order of Governor and Council, at the State-House, Boston, Jan. 15, 1812), and the companies of Rochester and Wareham set off, and, with those of Carver, made a new and distinct regiment, of which Maj. Noah Dexter, of Rochester, was elected and commissioned lieutenant-colonel commandant; Benjamin Ellis, of Carver, major, and Asa Barrows, appointed adjutant. This was disbanded by order of the Governor and Council, Aug. 5, 1812, and the companies of Rochester and Wareham set back to the Fourth Regiment, then commanded by Lieut.-Col. Abial Washburn, of Middleboro'; Levi Peirce, of Middleboro', being senior or first major, and Samuel White junior major.

The Fourth Regiment was reorganized in 1826,

and the field-officers in this new regiment were filled by electing and commissioning three Rochester gentlemen, namely, David Hathaway, colonel; Ebenezer Barrows, lieutenant-colonel; and John H. Clark, major. Dr. Thomas E. Gage, of Rochester, was appointed adjutant.

Col. David Hathaway was born in Freetown, Sept. 24, 1788. He was a son of Gilbert Hathaway, of Freetown, and wife (Mary Evans). Gilbert and Mary were married Nov. 24, 1779. She was born Feb. 12, 1751. She was a daughter of David Evans, Jr., and wife (Anna Weaver), of Swansey, who were married Nov. 29, 1745. Anna was a daughter of Benjamin Weaver, of Swansey, and wife (Ruth Sheffield). Benjamin and Ruth were married April 11, 1723.

Ebenezer Barrows was promoted to lieutenant-colonel from the office of captain of the light infantry company then existing in that part of Rochester now Mattapoisett. He resigned, and was succeeded as lieutenant-colonel by Maj. John H. Clark, who finally succeeded Col. Hathaway in the command of the regiment, Dec. 8, 1829.

The first election for the choice of field-officers for this regiment was held in 1826. Maj. John H. Clark was promoted to lieutenant-colonel in place of Ebenezer Barrows. Sept. 11, 1827, was the time set for the election, to be held at the house of Elisha Ruggles, innholder, but this was countermanded in brigade orders of Sept. 7, 1827, and Maj. Clark was not promoted until some time after.

Lucius Downs succeeded John H. Clark as major, and was in turn succeeded by Stillman Shaw. This Fifth Regiment existed but a few years, when it was disbanded, and the companies of Rochester and Wareham again became a part of the Fourth Regiment, and thus continued until the abolition of the old militia system by an act of the Massachusetts Legislature, April 24, 1840.

The following is a list of justices of the peace and coroners, and date of appointments:

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Ebenezer White, Oct. 31, 1775.
David Wing, Aug. 28, 1775.
David Nye, May 17, 1787.
Elnathan Haskell, May 28, 1787.
Abraham Holmes, March 2, 1789.
Nathan Willis, March 4, 1800.
Nathaniel Hammond (3d), Feb. 19, 1805.
Nathaniel Ruggles, Jan. 26, 1810.
Elisha Ruggles, May 5, 1810.
Gideon Barstow, Jr., Feb. 22, 1811.
Caleb Briggs, Feb. 22, 1811.
Elijah Willis, Feb. 22, 1811.
Peleg Whitridge, May 8, 1812.
Charles J. Holmes, Feb. 15, 1814.
Micah H. Ruggles, Jan. 31, 1815.
Thomas Bassett, Jan. 30, 1816.
Charles Sturtevant, Jan. 30, 1816.
Joseph Meigs, Feb. 3, 1816.
George Wing, Feb. 5, 1822.
James Ruggles, April 16, 1822.
Jesse Martin, May 26, 1823.
Joseph Look, May 26, 1823.
Philip Crandon, Feb. 17, 1824.
Lothrop Perkins, Feb. 17, 1824.
Butler Wing, Jan. 7, 1825.
William Le Baron, July 1, 1825.
George King, Jan. 24, 1829.
Theophilus Pitcher, Jr., Feb. 1, 1831.
David Hathaway, Jan. 12, 1836.
Walton N. Ellis, Jan. 12, 1836.
Joseph Haskell, Feb. 7, 1837.
Joseph W. Church, April 11, 1839.
Theophilus King, July 25, 1839.
Noah C. Perkins, Feb. 17, 1841.
Amitta B. Hammond, March 6, 1841.
Rogers L. Barstow, Jan. 14, 1843.
Benjamin F. Barstow, Feb. 12, 1851.
James H. Look.
George Peirce.
Thomas Ellis.

CORONERS.

Nathaniel Haskell, March 1, 1794.
Peleg Whitridge, Jan. 26, 1802.
Nathaniel Haskell, Jr., June 17, 1815.

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT.[1]

John Hammond, 1718.
Samuel Prince, 1721.
Thomas Dexter, 1722, '34, '37, '38.
Joseph Benson, 1723, '24, 26.
Thomas Turner, 1725, '29.
Joseph Benson, 1727.
Benjamin Hammond, 1728, '33, '35.
Samuel Sprague, 1730.
John Freeman, 1731, '32, '39, '40, '41, '43.
Timothy Ruggles, Jr., 1736.
Noah Sprague, 1742, '50, '56, '57.
Elisha Barrows, 1744, '45, '52, '54, '55, '64, '65, '66, '67.
Samuel Wing, 1746, '48, '51, '58.
Nathaniel Ruggles, 1759, '60, '61, '62, '63.
Samuel Sprague, 1768, '69, '70, '71, '72.
Lieut.-Col. Ebenezer White,[2] 1773, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84, '85, '86.
Nathaniel Hammond, 1787.
Abraham Holmes, 1787, '88, '89, '90, '97.
Ebenezer White, 1791, '92.
Nathaniel Sprague, 1793, '94, '95.
Nathan Willis, 1799, 1804.
Elisha Ruggles, 1800, '01, '02, '03.
Gideon Barstow, Jr., 1805, '06, '08, '09, '10, '11.
Rev. Calvin Chaddock, 1806.
Caleb Briggs, 1810.
Jesse Haskell, 1810, '16.
Thomas Bassett, 1811.
Elijah Willis, 1811.

[1] Compiled by A. W. Bisbee, Esq.

[2] Unanimously chosen the fourteen elections. He was lieutenant-colonel Fourth Regiment, Plymouth County Militia.

Samuel Winslow, 1811.
Elisha Ruggles, 1814.
Abraham Holmes, 1814, '15.
Charles J. Holmes, 1816, '17, '19, '20, '24, '26, '27, '32, '33.
Joseph Meiggs, 1816, '21, '22, '29, '30, '31.
Philip Crandon, 1823, '33.
Gideon Barstow, 1825.
Wilson Barstow, 1829, '30.
George King, 1829, '30.
Eben Holmes, 1829, '30, '32.
Amith B. Hammond, 1832, '33, '55.
Theophilus King, 1833, '35, '36, '37.
Malachi Ellis, 1834.
Benjamin Barstow (2d), 1834.
Zacheus M. Barstow, 1835, '36, '37, '38.
Joseph Hammett, 1835.
William Sears, 1835.
James H. Clark, 1838, '39.
Isaac Smith, 1838, '39.
Samuel Sturtevant, Jr., 1839, '40, '41.
James Ruggles, 1840, '41.
Silas B. Allen, 1842, '43.
Loring Meiggs, 1842, '43.
George Bonney, 1844, '45.
Nathan Cannon, 1844, '45.
Nathan S. Clark, 1846, '47.
Solomon K. Eaton, 1846, '47.
John H. Clark, 1849, '50.
John A. Le Baron, 1851, '52.
William Sears, 1853.
Thomas Ellis, 1854.
G. B. Blackmer, 1856.
David Lewis, 1859, '62.
Israel F. Nickerson, 1865.
Thomas Ellis, 1868.
George W. Humphreys, 1871.
John S. Ryder, 1874.
Judah Hathaway, 1878.
Isaac F. B. Perry, 1882.

NOTE.—In years not given the town either neglected, voted not to send or has sent (since 1856) with other towns.

Military Record.—List of soldiers furnished by Rochester, Mass., during the war of the Rebellion:[1]

Three Years' Service.

George H. Clark.	William T. Bryant.
Enos Bolton.	Thomas A. Cushman.
William T. Comstock.	John W. Phipps.
William H. H. Chase.	George B. Ashley.
John A. Fuller.	Henry C. Kingman.
David Ryder.	Nehemiah D. Davis.
Joseph F. Ryder.	Willard E. Clark.
Charles Ricketson.	Charles M. Maxim.
George H. Randall.	Martin S. Tinkham.

Nine Months' Service.

Thomas B. Bourne.	Isaiah T. Wilbur.
Lucius E. Pierce.	Salim Jefferson.
William T. Ellis.	Stephen C. Sears.
Thomas W. Raymond.	Lawrence R. Rankin.
Moses W. Pierce.	Theodore W. Cole.
John L. Nye.	Israel S. Bishop.
Henry E. Crapo.	Edmund Williams.
Francis N. Crapo.	Madison N. Ryder.
Handel J. Tripp.	Theophilus Burgess.
George E. Dunlap.	Micah S. Bishop.

[1] Compiled by A. W. Bisbee, Jr.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

G. B. BLACKMER.

The first Blackmer of whom we have authentic record was William, who came from England as early as 1637, and settled at Lynn, Mass., afterwards removing to Sandwich. It is inferred by Joel Blackmer, of New York, who has made researches into the genealogy of the family, that this William was the ancestor of the Blackmers of Rochester.

Peter Blackmer, born May 25, 1667, resided in Rochester, was a man of much influence and importance in the town, and held many positions of office and trust. He was selectman from 1699 to 1715, inclusive, and town clerk from 1699 to 1716, inclusive. He was also an officer in the military. He died Aug. 1, 1717. Among other children, he had Stephen, born July, 1704. Of his record we know but little further than that he married and had a son, Salisbury, who purchased the farm now owned by his grandson, Garrison B. The original deed, bearing date April 8, 1796, is now in Mr. Blackmer's possession. Salisbury was born April 2, 1750. He married Phebe Read. Their children were James, Thomas, William, Tisdell, John, Salisbury, Phebe, Betsey, and Rufus. He was by occupation a master-mariner, and commanded vessels plying between New England ports and Cape de Verde Islands. On the occasion of one of his voyages to the islands he found the inhabitants on the verge of starvation, in consequence of a great famine which prevailed throughout the islands. Capt. Blackmer at once unloaded his cargo, and repairing to the nearest port where a supply of provisions could be obtained, he loaded his vessel with supplies for the unfortunate people, returned to the islands and relieved their necessities. This generous action was never forgotten by the grateful people, and they always hailed his appearance among them with the most extravagant manifestations of delight. He followed the sea most of his life, and finally died at his home in Rochester of a prevailing fever. Of this fever we quote the following from a historical sketch of the town:

"In 1816 the spotted fever made fearful ravages in the village of Mattapoisett and in the western part of the central village. The population of the entire town being two thousand eight hundred, sixty-one *heads of families* were stricken down with the disease."

John Blackmer was brought up to a seafaring life with his father, and upon the latter's death succeeded to his trade with the Cape de Verde islanders. In September, 1827, he sailed from Boston in the sloop "Elizabeth" for Cape de Verde Islands, and the vessel


BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

G. B. Blackmer

with all on board was lost, never afterwards being heard from. He married Nancy Bullen, of Farmington, Me. They had seven children,—James, born 1815, was lost at sea when about seventeen years old; Fanny W., died in childhood; John, who was brought up on the farm, and after attaining his majority went to sea two or three voyages, and then went to California with the early gold-seekers, where he remained two or three years, when he returned to his native town, purchased a farm, where he resided several years, and was selectman of the town; he now resides in New Bedford; he has two children,—Hannah J. and Herbert A., both married. Mary F., married Henry H. Smith, of Martha's Vineyard, a seafaring man; he died in California, 1851; she is now a widow, and resides with her brother, Garrison B. Elizabeth, married Benjamin S. Clark, of New Bedford, and now resides in Brockton; her husband was a sea-captain many years; they have four children,—Arthur B., Elizabeth J., Fannie B. and Annie B. (twins). Garrison B. (see portrait). Nancy S., married John W. Phipps, of Maine; he was a teacher and painter, and resided in Rochester; they had five children,—S. Franklin B., deceased; Henry G., resides in Brockton; Mary E., deceased (this young lady, together with four other persons, was drowned April 21, 1883, by the upsetting of a pleasure-boat in Snow's Pond, Rochester. There were six in the boat,—Fannie R. Church, aged twelve; Isabella R. Church, aged ten; Charles H. F. Church, aged eight; Ella Rounseville, aged nineteen; Albert Rounseville, aged eleven; and Mary E. Phipps, aged twenty-three. The boat, a very frail affair, upset, and all were drowned except Albert Rounseville); Charles E., deceased; Elmer E., graduated at Bridgewater State Normal School, and is now a teacher. John W. Phipps enlisted in Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, August, 1861, and died of fever in New Orleans, May, 1862. He was sergeant of Company H. He was a man much respected in Rochester, and was a member of the school committee several years.

Garrison B. Blackmer had, besides the usual attendance at the public schools of the town, the advantages of the private tutorship, at his father's house, of a Miss Hamblin, who taught him during summers until he was large enough to work on the farm, when his services were brought into requisition in that sphere. The father being lost at sea when the oldest child was but twelve years of age, left great responsibility resting upon the widowed mother and orphaned children. When Garrison B. was but twelve years of age his elder brother went to sea, and left him at that early age to conduct a large farm. This he did with very good success. This circumstance, together with subsequent unexpected responsibilities which devolved upon him, contributed to make the avocation of agriculture his pursuit through life, and he has made the old homestead his abiding-place. He assumed the care of his mother, and, later on, his widowed sisters have resided with him at the old homestead.

While Mr. Blackmer had not the advantages of collegiate training, yet he has always been a reading man, and has kept himself posted not only on the current events of the day, but has given his leisure time to the perusal of standard literature, and especially all things pertaining to local historical and statistical matters. He has held many positions of office and trust in his town. He was town treasurer and collector, 1876 to 1879, inclusive; selectman, 1882–84; represented the towns of Rochester, Marion, and Mattapoisett in General Court, 1856; was moderator at most of the town-meetings from 1870 to 1884; and was justice of the peace seven years. He is considered one of the foremost men of the town in all matters pertaining to public interest. In politics he has been Whig and Republican, and is a member of the Christian Church of Acushnet. He is a member of Pythagorean Lodge, F. A. M., at Marion.

HISTORY OF HANSON.

BY E. B. K. GURNEY.

Much of the early history of Hanson is embraced in that of Pembroke, of which it was originally a part, and with the latter town formed the western portion of Duxbury till the year 1712, when Pembroke was incorporated.

The territory of Hanson consists largely of what is known as the "Major's Purchase," bought by Josiah Winslow and thirty-four others of the Indian sachem Josias Wampatuck, which was executed July 9, 1662. It was "Bounded by the lands of Plymouth and Duxbury on the one side, and of Bridgewater on the other side, and extending North and South from the lands formerly purchased by Capt. Thomas Southworth unto the Great Ponds at Mattakeeset, provided it include not the thousand acres given to my son and George Wampy about these ponds." It is probable that the thousand acres referred to were never bought of the aborigines, but gradually became occupied by the early settlers as they died or left for other parts of the country. The Bridgewater line mentioned in the deed ran near where the school-house on Beal's Hill now stands in a direct line to the west part of the "Tilden place," In April, 1684, "The Proprietors agreed and chose John Thomson (of Middleboro'), Nathaniel Thomas (of what is now Hanson), and John Soule (of Duxbury) a committee of said proprietors to settle the bounds of the said tract called the Major's Purchase." For this service they had grants of land set off, that of John Thomson being in the eastern part, and one of the bounds, a pitch-pine tree on the "shore of Herring pond" (now called Stetson's Pond), in Pembroke, is still standing. For about seventy-five years before incorporation Hanson was called the West Precinct of Pembroke, and so established at a meeting of the town, May 19, 1746, by the following vote: "The question was put to know whether the town would vote off the westerly part of the town agreeable to their request and set forth in the warrant, and it passed in the negative, and then the question was put in the following words, viz.: If it be your minds that all of that part of the town to the westward of a straight line run at right angles with a straight line from the meeting-house in Pembroke to the new meeting-house erected in the westerly part of said town, said line to begin eighty rods to the westward of the centre betwixt said meeting-houses, measured by the road, shall be dismissed from this town or Precinct, and be incorporated into a town or Precinct with part of the towns of Hanover, Abington, Bridgewater, and Halifax, excepting those inhabitants which are not willing to be set off, please manifest it, and it passed in the affirmative." In 1759, Elijah Cushing and Edward Thomas were chosen to join with a committee of the First Precinct to settle the line more definitely, and reported: "We, the subscribers, being chosen a Committee to settle the line betwixt the two Precincts, have accordingly met the committee of the First Precinct, and have considered on the affair as well as we could under our present situation, not having the grant of said Precinct, concluded that if Lemuel Crooker choose to belong to the First Precinct, that we should not contend in the law about his rate at present." Parish records show that the unsettled line caused various controversies, and in June, 1811, Oliver Whitten was chosen agent for the West Parish, and David Oldham, Jr., and Isaac Hatch East Parish agents, to adjust the bounds, which resulted as follows:

"We, the subscribers, being appointed agents by the two Parishes in Pembroke to renew and settle the division-line between said Parishes, have proceeded as follows, viz.: Beginning four rods and four feet down stream below Salmond's Forge, so called; thence south one degree east to a stake and stones standing between two small pines in Seth Perry's pasture; thence on the same course to an apple-tree standing six rods and twenty-three links to the eastward of the northeast corner of Jacob Bryant's dwelling-house; then on the same course to a stake and stones standing in Halifax line." This proved satisfactory so far as the records show, but the desire to be an incorporated town kept the subject agitated, and on Mon-

day, Feb. 8, 1819, it was voted "To be separated from the other Parish in this town, and be incorporated into a distinct township; but three dissenting votes." Thomas Hobart, Esq., was chosen agent for conducting the business. The act of the Legislature was passed Feb. 22, 1820, and the West Parish of Pembroke became the town of Hanson, a name selected in honor of Alexander Conte Hanson, the victim of the Baltimore mob in 1812. The facts obtained from the *Boston Athenæum*, American Traits, 1812, were collected by Rev. S. L. Rockwood, from which we copy: "Alexander Conte Hanson, the son of John Hanson, was editor of the *Federal Republican*, Baltimore, 1812. He published articles criticising the administration. A mob destroyed his office and press. The paper was again started July 26, 1812, and on the same evening a mob attacked the office, and the next day Hanson and others were placed in jail for security. The mob got possession of the jail and seized nine or ten of the prisoners, and threw them down the stone steps for dead, where they lay about three hours, exposed to the basest insults. Hanson, among others, was resuscitated, carried out of the city, and hid in a hay-cart. In a short time popular feeling changed: Hanson was elected representative to Congress. In 1816 he was elected senator, and died in office, July 25, 1819." It appears evident that it was largely due to the influence of Maj. Thomas Hobart, representative to the General Court in 1820, that this name was given to the new town. An attempt was made afterwards to change the name, but the town voted "to pass over the clause in the warrant." In the early settlement the name of Tunk (or sometimes spelled Tunck) was given to the West Parish. From what it came cannot with certainty be determined. By some it is said to have come from a local tribe of Indians in the southern part, but, as no mention of such tribe is made in history, this is probably without foundation. Another source is that an Indian or negro of some notoriety gave the locality its name.

The area of the town comprises about nine thousand seven hundred and thirty acres, and its present bounds are South Abington, Rockland, and Hanover on the north, Pembroke on the east, on the south Halifax, and on the west East Bridgewater and South Abington. The surface is generally level, though there are several hills of considerable elevation, Bonney Hill, in the central part, being one of the highest in Plymouth County. The present number of inhabitants, according to the census of 1880, is thirteen hundred and nine.

There are several small rivers and streams running through the town, though none large enough to give any great facilities for manufacturing purposes. Indian Head River, the earliest mentioned stream, is the outlet of Indian Head Pond, and after a circuitous run it empties into North River. It is noticed by this name in the earliest records concerning the territory now Hanson. The northern boundary of the "Major's Purchase," when it was re-established in 1699, "was Marshfield Upper lands to Indian Head River Pond, thence to Indian Head River, and by that river till it comes to a little brook, which comes out of the swamp and empties into Indian Head River."

It is also mentioned as the western boundary of Scituate. Deane's History has the following: "March 7, 1642, we find this court order: 'The bounds of Scituate township, on the westerly side of said town shall be up the Indian Head River to the pond which is the head of said river, and from thence to Accord pond.'" By this we learn that the northern part of Hanson was originally a part of Scituate. It was on this stream, near where it crosses the road, soon after leaving the pond, that John Thomson had "four acres of meadow" set off to him for services as surveyor. This shows the value of land that produced hay, as he resided in Middleboro', and it must have cost considerable labor to transport his hay so long a distance. Drinkwater River has its source in Rockland, forms part of the northern boundary of Hanson, and empties into Indian Head River. According to Barry, tradition gives as the derivation of the name Drinkwater, "That an old saw-mill formerly stood near Ellis' bridge, which was burned by the Indians in 1676, and the erection of a new mill on the spot, at whose raising cold water, instead of spirituous liquors was furnished as a beverage, gave rise to the name Drinkwater." Poor Meadow River is formed by waters running through the Abingtons from the swamps in Weymouth, and runs south through the westerly part of the town into East Bridgewater, and empties into Robbins Pond, and thence into Taunton River. White Oak Brook takes the waters of the swamps in the southeastern part, and empties into Monponsett Pond. Cedar Swamp Brook, near South Hanson Station, takes its name from its source, and flows north through meadows into Poor Meadow River.

Rocky Run River rises in the swamp in the northeastern part, and runs north into Indian Head River, and is part of the boundary between Hanson and Pembroke. The ponds are Indian Head, Maquan, and a small part of Oldham, all in the eastern part of the town, also a small portion of Monponsett

in the southern part. Indian Head and Maquan Ponds are connected by a small brook, but are unlike in the quality of water, the first named having a muddy bottom, with some tinge of color to the water, caused by the presence of iron ore, while Maquan has a sandy gravel for its bed, with clear, sparkling water. There are also several mill-ponds formed by constructing dams.

In many localities Indian relics have been found. In some instances their settlements and camping-grounds have been determined by the remains of utensils. On the land where William Tubbs had his grant in 1684, has been found near a spring of water a portion of a pot or kettle which was doubtless broken while after water, and left to be cherished by the white man as a relic. Numerous arrow-points, broken hatchets, and various remnants of articles have been found, which show the ingenuity of the Indian to have been equal to his necessity. Many pleasant legends concerning them have been handed down which are fanciful in their conception.

Roads.—The oldest roads are known to have been the paths of the Indians. The road leading from Duxbury to Bridgewater was anciently called "The Bridgewater path." The location has been considerably changed in many places. It formerly turned to the west, a short distance north of the Methodist Church in Bryantville, and followed near Indian Head Pond till it came out to where the road now is, a little west of the Baptist Church, thus demonstrating that it was first used by the Indians on their way from the ponds in Pembroke to those in Hanson. There is an Indian way, so called in old deeds, leading southwest from the "Dea. Bearse place" through the swamp and woods to the ponds in Bridgewater. One of the oldest records of establishing any roads in Hanson is in 1712, when it was ordered "that a road be made from Josiah Foster's house to Cotton's mill," it being the road leading from the John Fish place, in Pembroke, to the mill at the foot of Almshouse Hill. The instructions were "to run in the most convenient place," with no specifications for width or grade. The main road running north to Abington is frequently mentioned as the "Country road." There must also have been roads or ways at an early date that are now disused, and some entirely obliterated, as the site of houses can be found that are far from any line of travel.

Early Settlers.—It is not known who first settled in what is now Hanson, nor the time, but as early as 1679 James Bishop owned land on Indian Head River, and was living in 1710. The name was originally spelled Bushop.

In 1684, William Tubbs was granted land "upon condition that he bear his part of the church and town charges." His land was adjoining that of Abraham Peirce and Nathaniel Thomas. The land of Nathaniel Thomas was in the northwestern part, and was granted him for services in dividing the "Major's Purchase" into lots. It is worthy of note that his homestead has never changed hands by deed, but passed from father to son by inheritance. The Congregational Church lot is from this land.

In 1712, Josiah Bourne, great-grandson of Thomas Bourne, one of the first settlers in Marshfield, bought a large tract in the extreme southern part, next to the "Great Cedar Swamp," "with ye house on it," and traces of its location can still be seen. It is said of him that he was small in stature, a man of good practical sense, determination, and perseverance, who made the hills and valleys laugh and shine with their abundance. He had three sons and five daughters, whose descendants are scattered over various parts of the country.

Elijah Cushing, born 1697, bought land farther north, and about 1730 built the house now standing, which bears his name, and which has been owned and occupied by his descendants to the present time. It is a large, commodious two-story house, such as were built at that period, and with care might survive many of later date. Mr. Cushing was one of the principal men of the parish and took a prominent part in all its proceedings. He died in 1762, and lies buried in the old town burying-place, where his tombstones attract attention by their immense size.

The Bisbees and Peirces were early located on the Bridgewater road, in the vicinity of South Hanson Station, on the Old Colony Railroad.

Later we find the names of Smith, Torrey, Howland, Robinson, Munroe, Bonney, Beal, Stetson, Soper, Hobart, Phillips, Soule, Hayford, Cole, Gould, Allen, Perry, Hamlin, Barker, Dammon, and others. Eleazer Hamlin, who was prominent in parish matters, was the grandfather of Hon. Hannibal Hamlin, of Maine. Many of these names have entirely disappeared from the town. These were men of intelligence and respectability, whose lives were given to activity and usefulness.

Ecclesiastical History.—When the early church history of any town is written, it necessarily gives much of the civil, as church and parish were so closely allied that to know the one involves the other, and the character of the people is found in all their records.

Mr. Baylies, the historian of Plymouth Colony, has said, "The clergy were the principal instruments in keeping alive the spirit and enterprise of the English

race in the wilds of America, and to them in a great degree the people owe their prosperity."

Anticipating the duty of supporting the church and its institutions, the West Parish erected a meeting-house early in 1746, new style, mention being made of it in the precinct division. The means of raising money being limited, the finishing and furnishing progressed slowly. At a meeting March, 1747, it was voted "To sell vacant room below in the West meeting-house in said town, suitable for pews, to the highest bidder; and whoever purchases a vacancy for a pew, shall be obliged to get it built in the same manner and form as the pews are built in the old meeting-house in Pembroke, and to be completely built and finished by the last day of September, 1748, and if any man fails of getting his pew built by that time, his pew shall be forfeited to said precinct." At intervals, for several years, similar votes were passed, showing the work was a long one.

For two years no one was settled as minister, but candidates preached on probation, a Mr. Frost being the first recorded. Then followed John Brown, Nathaniel Gardner, Cotton Brown, Jonathan Winchester, and probably others, each preaching from one to two or three months. It was early decided not to hear any as candidate who had been ordained elsewhere, thus securing a young man whose pastorate should have a lengthy prospect if no other, but, to their credit, they desired a man of education.

On the 29th day of February, 1747, old style, it was voted "to settle Mr. Gad Hitchcock in the work of the ministry if he can be had," and a committee chosen to confer with him, who should acquaint him with the salary they would pay and terms of settlement.

His answer, dated March 28, 1748 (the next month), gives evidence of his wisdom and consideration in stating his needs financially and socially. The following is a copy:

"To the Inhabitants of a new Precinct lately formed by the sanction of the General Court out of the following towns, viz.: Pembroke, Hanover, Bridgewater, Halifax, and Abington, now in meeting assembled:

"Gentlemen,—I have for some time had under consideration the late invitation you gave me to settle in the work of the ministry among you, and it being an affair of importance, I have therefore asked that wisdom from above which is profitable to direct in all such cases, and have also desired my friends at College and other gentlemen to assist me by their advice in my determinations with respect to it, and upon the advice which I have received, as well as by seriously weighing the matter in my own mind, I have at length come to the following conclusion, viz.: that the offers which you made me of one hundred pounds new tenor, to enable me to settle among you, is not sufficient to do it, nor the annual salary of the same sum and ten^{r} to give me a convenient support. I am therefore obliged to tell you that though I thank you for your respect, yet I don't think it proper to accept of your call; but, however, considering the unanimity of your call, and relying upon the continuance of your affections towards me, I am free and willing to settle in said office among you upon the following conditions, viz.: First, that you grant me six hundred pounds old ten^{r} in bills of this province, to enable me to procure a settlement among you; secondly, that you grant me four hundred pounds old ten^{r} in bills of the province aforesaid as a salary for the current year, and afterwards add ten pounds old ten^{r} per annum till it shall have risen to four hundred and fifty pounds of the province and tenor aforesaid, which shall then be my following annual salary; and, thirdly, that you pretty unanimously vote the fulfillment of the conditions above.

"These things, gentlemen, are what I think reasonable to be granted to me if I settle in the work of the gospel ministry among you, in order to my proceeding with becoming cheerfulness and alacrity in that arduous work, and therefore I thought proper to lay these before you. I have now nothing further to add, only I would just recommend unto you unity, peace, and charity in the weighty affair of the present meeting and in all the future transactions of life, and subscribe myself a real friend to your best interests and most obedient humble servant,

"Gad Hitchcock."

This answer proved satisfactory, and the ordination was arranged and ordered for "the first Wednesday in October, 1748, and Elijah Cushing, Esq., to have one hundred pounds, old tenor, for providing the entertainment."

Rev. Gad Hitchcock, son of Ebenezer Hitchcock and Mary Sheldon, was born in Springfield, Feb. 22, 1719, graduated at Harvard College, 1743, and was honored with the degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1787. He was brother of Col. Daniel Hitchcock, who died in the Revolutionary army in 1777. His father's ancestors were in Springfield and New Haven, Conn., as early as 1644. On his mother's side he descended from Governor George Willis of Connecticut, and the Hon. John Pynchon, "the father of Springfield."

In an article published in 1865 in *Harper's Magazine*, the writer says, "Dr. Hitchcock was celebrated for his patriotism and his fearlessness in avowing it, and in doing all that he could for the cause of his country. He sometimes acted as chaplain in the army of the Revolution, and never shunned the dangers to which the soldiers were exposed."

He was a member of the convention that framed the Constitution of Massachusetts in 1780. He preached the election sermon before the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1765. He preached the election sermon before Governor Gage in 1774, from the text, Prov. xxix. 2: "When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice; but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn." In it he says, after commenting in severe terms upon the calamities resulting from the "reign of the wicked," "We need

not pass the limits of our own nation for sad instances of this. Whether or how far it has been exemplified in any of the American colonies, whose government in general are nearly copies of the happy British original, by the operation of ministerial unconstitutional measures, or the public conduct of some among ourselves, is not for me to determine. It is, however, certain that the people mourn."

The article referred to above says, "It was prepared with the expectation that the Governor would not be present, and when it was found he would be there to hear it, Dr. Hitchcock was advised by his friends to be cautious in his expressions, but he replied, 'My sermon is written, and it will not be altered.'"

This is said to have created quite a disturbance and filled Governor Gage with rage, but it pleased Samuel Adams and others like him so much that a suit of clothes was presented Mr. Hitchcock as a mark of their appreciation.

Mr. Hitchcock married Dorothy Angier, of Cambridge, a descendant of Edmund Angier, who was in Cambridge in 1636. She inherited the blood of Rev. William Ames, D.D., Rev. Urian Oakes, a president of Harvard College, Dr. William Avery, and the Sparhawks, all old Cambridge families.

An aged lady, now living, remembers Dr. Hitchcock as a venerable-looking old man, who wore a wig white as snow, and to whom every one who met him was attracted. This lady relates from memory an incident which occurred one Sunday when Dr. Hitchcock had exchanged pulpits with Rev. Perez Forbes, and shows the attention that was required to the sermon in those days, though they were long and prosy. The old men, whose seats were directly below the pulpit in front of the body pews, had become sleepy and fallen into slumber, while the younger portion of the congregation were amusing themselves to the disregard of the sermon, when Mr. Forbes suddenly stopped his discourse and said, "Boys, stop that noise, or you will wake up these old men," and proceeded with his sermon. As will be imagined, the effect was twofold.

Dr. Hitchcock proved himself a man of talent, sociable, friendly, hospitable, though somewhat eccentric, and very witty. "Be merry and wise" was his advice to the young on occasions of joy. In belief he was a high Arian and liberal. His funeral services consisted of only a prayer, by his request. His pastorate extended over a period of fifty-five years. He died Aug. 8, 1803, after an indisposition of four years, when the parish honored his memory by the following vote: "That the parish procure a pair of Tombstones for the Rev. Gad Hitchcock."

A few months before the death of Mr. Hitchcock a call was given Rev. George Barstow to settle as colleague pastor, which he at first declined, but on a renewal of their wish he accepted in a letter dated Dec. 20, 1802, in which he bespeaks their encouragement in various ways, and particularly their attendance at the Sabbath services, and was ordained January, 1803. An order was passed to provide entertainment for the Council and Mr. Barstow's near friends, and the expense proved eighty dollars. A committee of six was ordered "to shore up the meeting-house, to keep the body seats and front seats in the gallery clear, and also to keep the green or yard around the meeting-house clear of carts and sellers of liquor on said day."

Mr. Barstow was son of James Barstow and Rhoda House, born 1775, graduated at Brown University, 1801, and studied for the ministry with Rev. Perez Forbes, of Raynham. He married Sarah, daughter of Gideon Barstow, Nov. 26, 1801. After his settlement with the church he built the house at the junction of the roads near the almshouse, where he lived, and died suddenly Feb. 11, 1826.

Some time during Mr. Barstow's pastorate the society made quite extensive repairs to their meeting-house, which cost them about two hundred dollars, and much improved its appearance. Soon after Rev. Dr. Storrs, of Braintree, came to preach on missions, and made a strong appeal for immediately forming a society to raise funds for that object. Some one suggested that it be postponed to some other day, but Dr. Storrs said, "Now or never!" and they set about the work, and to their great satisfaction raised thirty dollars. This was not equal to Dr. Storrs' anticipation, and feeling that their covetousness should be rebuked, he published an article in the *Recorder*, of which he was editor, portraying them in a very ungenerous style,—said their meeting-house (which had so recently been repaired) "wasn't fit to worship God in or for the comfort of man." It was thought best to vindicate themselves from such an array, and accordingly one of the society wrote an article for Dr. Storrs to publish, which he refused to do, and then it was sent to Thomas Whittemore, editor of the *Trumpet*, who gladly blew it with a shrill blast.

During the pastorates of Dr. Hitchcock and Mr. Barstow the society belonged to the Conference of Unitarian Churches, but for several years before Mr. Barstow's death there were some who had embraced orthodox sentiments and freely avowed them, sometimes attending church service out of town. An elderly woman, who was a member of the church, and had expressed great anxiety for its welfare, was

heard to pray as she knelt before the fire alone in her home, "Lord, change Parson Barstow's heart, or take him from the ministry."

A man threatened his minor son that he would take away his new suit of clothes if he persisted in attending meeting there. This shows the division of sentiment and belief which manifested itself in various ways, and by many the death of Mr. Barstow was deemed providential, not from want of personal respect, but the result of change of faith. When the business of procuring a new minister came before them the church decided to have one of orthodox profession, which resulted in a call to Rev. Freeman P. Howland, who was ordained Sept. 25, 1826. Since then the church has been associated with the Orthodox Congregationalists. Mr. Howland retained his office of pastor little more than seven years, when he resigned on account of feeble health. He was a valuable citizen, and was highly esteemed by the church and community for his kind and courteous character.

The next settled minister was Rev. John Shaw, from November, 1834, to March, 1838, followed by Rev. Abel Patten in June, who remained one year. During Mr. Shaw's pastorate a new church was built on the site of the old, though there were persistent efforts to change the location. This was dedicated Dec. 14, 1836.

The successor of Mr. Patten was Rev. Samuel L. Rockwood, who twice held the pastorate, the first time from March 11, 1840, to February, 1858, a period of eighteen years; the second from 1871 to 1877. The interim was filled by Rev. Benjamin Southworth, who died in South Abington (1883), where he had taken up his abode.

Mr. Rockwood was interested in the prosperity of the town, and particularly its early history, collecting much that is worthy of publication. He took an active part in all movements for the promotion of the temperance cause, and served the town a number of years as one of the school committee. Mr. Rockwood removed to Weymouth, where he died.

Rev. Joshua S. Gay was the next pastor, and remained five years from May, 1878, succeeded, in August, 1883, by Rev. George Benedict, the present minister.

Not much is known in regard to the church music of the earliest years, but records show that "March 12, 1749, Daniel Hayford was chosen deacon, and on the following Thursday chose John Bisbe, Jr., for a deacon." "Nov. 4, 1753, chose William Phillips and Gideon Bisbe to set the psalms in the absence of Dea. Bisbe. William Phillips declined, and Daniel Crooker was chosen in his place." In 1760, "Voted by the congregation to sing Tate and Brady's version, together with Dr. Watts' Hymns, bound with it for the future, in room of the New England version." "Sept. 25, 1769, chose Eleazer Hamlin for chorister, and Zebulon Simmons for the same purpose in his absence."

The earliest mention of instrumental music or anything pertaining is a vote taken March 14, 1812, that Nathaniel Collamore's bill of four dollars and eighteen cents for repairing the bass-viol be allowed. Doubtless it had been purchased some time before by the parish, and was kept in the church, as there was a chest built in the front gallery for the purpose, as some who are still living remember it. On March 22, 1817, "Voted, Capt. N. Collamore for bass-viol strings, $2.68."

No other instrument is mentioned in the records until the time of dedication of the new church, but it is remembered that about 1820, Dr. Cartier, who was a physician in town, played a violin, and later, Ezra Phillips, Jr., the clarionet. When the new church was built, Deacon George F. Stetson loaned the society a pipe-organ, which he had built, to remain until he should finish one for them, and he was voted "the sum of ten dollars for his trouble in removing and setting up the organ." The one built for the church remained until 1867, when a new one, costing one thousand dollars, was purchased by subscription.

Universalist Society.—The law which imposed taxation upon individuals for church support was considered by a growing number to be unjust, and a feeling of resistance in some way led a few of the parish to propose holding meetings and supporting them by voluntary contributions, and a receipt for such payment answered the demands of the law. Accordingly a society was organized, which held meetings at the houses of some of its members. Prominent among them were Dr. Samuel Barker, Cornelius Cobb, Dr. Calvin Tilden, Charles Josselyn, Jabez Josselyn, Oren Josselyn, Henry Monroe, Bridgewater; Capt. Abishai Stetson, East Bridgewater; and Timothy Robbins, Hanover.

Preaching was supplied by Benjamin Whittemore, Joshua Flagg, Rev. Hosea Ballou, and others. In 1829 a church was built at the junction of roads, now Willow and Short Streets, and in the same year Elmer Hewitt was installed as preacher, and remained in the office about ten years. After him came John Allen, for two years, followed by Robert L. Killam, H. W. Morse, and William Whiting. Isaac O. Stetson and Willard Poole, both of Pembroke, were the deacons. As the old members died and numbers de-

creased, the society ceased to hold meetings. For a time the church was used by the Spiritualists for meetings. In 1866 the building was remodeled for hall purposes, and called Unity Hall, and remained as such until March, 1876, when it was burned.

Baptist Church.—The following is taken from a sketch published some time ago, which was condensed from the church records:

"In the summer of 1811, Elder Thomas Conant, then a licensed preacher of the Baptist denomination, began holding meetings in certain dwelling-houses in Pembroke, about half-way between the East and West (Congregational) Parishes of the town. The good seed sown was attended by the blessing of God, and in the following winter the neighborhood enjoyed the weekly preaching of the Word,—at first on week-days, afterward a fourth of the time on the Sabbath. Aaron Perkins, then a recent convert from Mansfield, aided Mr. Conant in his missionary labors during the winter. As a result of their labors an interest was awakened, and on the 17th of May, 1812, eleven persons made public profession of their faith in baptism. These, with nineteen others who brought letters from neighboring Baptist Churches, were, on the 21st of the same month, regularly constituted a church by the name of 'The First Baptist Church in Pembroke,' and was recognized as such by a council of ministers and laymen assembled for that purpose. The right hand of fellowship was given by Joel Briggs, of Randolph. In the afternoon of the same day, Mr. Conant, having been recommended and introduced by the church to the same council as a candidate for the gospel ministry, was ordained. Sermon by Samuel Glover, charge by Joel Briggs, and right hand of fellowship by Lewis Leonard. These exercises occurred at the house of Luther Howland, afterwards a deacon of the church."

In the following September the church united with the Warren Baptist Association, of which it formed a part until the formation of the Old Colony Association, to which it now belongs. In the second year of its existence the church built a small meeting-house in the neighborhood where the interest had commenced, and in this house Mr. Joseph Torrey, the first settled pastor, was ordained, Nov. 9, 1814. This house, afterwards sold, was remodeled into a dwelling, and stands on the original site, nearly opposite the Methodist Church in Bryantville. Nov. 16, 1820, a new and commodious house of worship, the one still occupied by the church, was opened. James Davis, John Butler, Thomas Conant, and Joseph Torrey, the pastor, participated in the dedicatory services.

Mr. Torrey having filled the pastoral office for about eleven years, with a brief intermission in 1824, resigned the charge, and was dismissed in January, 1826. During the next eight years the church had three successive pastors,—Charles L. Cook, J. B. Gibson (who died while pastor, in December, 1830), and Jeremiah Kelley. After the departure of Mr. Kelley, in August, 1834, the church remained for nearly two years without a pastor, but continued to sustain its weekly meetings of conference and public worship. In April, 1835, Joseph Torrey, having been absent a few years, returned, and again connected himself with the church, but the third day after death closed his earthly labors. In September, 1836, Flavel Shurtleff became pastor, and remained one year. After an interval of about nineteen months, during eight of which John Holbrook was preacher, Mr. Shurtleff was recalled, and continued his labors until April, 1845.

In August, 1844, the church made a clear and decided declaration of anti-slavery sentiments by adopting a series of resolutions, in which they expressed their abhorrence of the system of American slavery, and declared their determination never to admit into their membership or their pulpit any slaveholder or advocate of slavery. Samuel Carr held the ministerial office from June, 1845, to December, 1848; Asa C. Bronson, from July, 1849, to March, 1851 (ordained in December, 1849), and William Leach, from September, 1851, to April, 1855. Under the ministry of Mr. Bronson the meeting-house underwent considerable repairs; a tower was built and a bell hung. Leander P. Gurney was called to the pastorate in June, 1855, ordained in the following December, and closed his labors in September, 1856. Samuel Hill was pastor from October, 1857, to July, 1858. During the summer months of 1861 the pulpit was regularly supplied by Charles K. Colver. In September the church invited Elder Seth Ewer to preach to them, and in October to become their pastor, he remaining till April, 1863. The remainder of the year the supply was by Rev. Mason Ball, when the house undergoing extensive repairs, preaching was suspended until May 23, 1864. The house was then reopened, Rev. Rollin H. Neale, D.D., preaching the sermon on the occasion. On June 1, 1864, Aaron Perkins began preaching, but in little more than a year failing health compelled him to tender his resignation, June 27, 1865. Rev. W. H. Watson followed in December, 1865, remaining until May, 1867.

Rev. H. F. H. Miller assumed the pastoral charge December, 1867, resigning November, 1869, and was succeeded by Rev. J. W. Horton, who closed his

labors March, 1872. In the following June, Rev. Joseph B. Read accepted a call to become pastor, and continued his relations eleven years, the longest pastorate of this society. In May, 1883, Rev. William K. Davey was given a call, and accepted, remaining a few months, when he relinquished his charge for a position in the University for Colored Students, in Nashville, Tenn., his place being supplied on his retirement by Rev. Ephraim Hapgood, April, 1884, who is the present pastor.

The following have served the church as deacons: Micah Foster and Luther Howland, elected June 19, 1812; Paul Clapp, in 1826; Joseph Boylston, in 1831; Levi Thomas, September, 1832; Josiah Barker, in June, 1843; Jonathan R. Gurney, in June, 1854; Charles W. Bourne, March, 1872; and Levi Z. Thomas, in January, 1878. The last two are the only survivors. In the summer of 1875 a large and convenient vestry was erected, adjoining the rear of the church, which serves for society and conference purposes. During the earlier years of the church the music was singing without instruments, but soon after the new church was built the bass-viol was introduced and played by E. B. K. Gurney, and followed after a time by other instruments.

Schools.—The earliest record relating to schools is Sept. 9, 1754, Edward Thomas, clerk: "Voted that the school should be kept in two places in said precinct, viz., one place near the country road, near Mr. Hitchcock's, and the other near Faxon's fence, between him and Bisbe; then the vote was called whether they would build one school-house or more, and it passed in the negative, and then voted the school-house should be built by subscription, and dissolved said meeting." The one built at the first-named place was probably used more than forty years, as the record, dated 1795, shows that Dr. Hitchcock bought the old school-house. The site of the second house mentioned above is on the Bridgewater road, opposite the grammar school-house, a little to the west.

In 1755 "voted the school should be kept according to last year's vote." In July, 1761, Elijah Cushing, moderator, voted to raise in the next year's rate towards defraying the charge of the new "cushin," then voted to build one school-house in said precinct, and to "set the same upon the road as near the meeting-house as the ground will admit of." These must have served for some years, as the records are silent in regard to any others. The oldest persons now living (ninety years of age) remember five school-houses in the time of their childhood, situated in the following parts: one each in Cox Street, in the Cushing District, Louden District, another in Parson Barstow's (near the site of the present Primary No. 2), and one in 'Squire Barker's district. Nothing is found to show who were the earliest teachers. The earliest teachers remembered were Elizabeth Torrey (afterwards Mrs. I. B. Barker), Peddy Howland, Bathsheba Whitman, and Dolly Whitman in summers, and Oliver Whitten, Stephen Crooker, Noah Whitman, Samuel Briggs, and Welcome Young in winters, followed by the sons and daughters of the first-named lady, eight in number, all of whom taught school in town. But few text-books are remembered by the oldest persons, and girls were taught to sew and knit to improve the hours allotted for school. There is no mention made in the earliest records of a school committee or any one to superintend, and it is probable there were none, unless district agents. As the population increased the districts were divided until there were nine. In 1867 the district system was abolished, when a new division was made and two grammar schools were instituted, one each in the north and south parts of the town. The present number of schools is seven, two grammar and five primary.

In 1851 there was a private school in Elijah Damon's hall, taught by L. E. Shepard, followed by B. F. Willard the two succeeding years. This school was well patronized, and attended with success and profit to those who were pupils. In 1879 a school was held in the same place, taught by William F. Nichols, continuing two years. Though this school was not large in numbers, it well repaid those who had the advantage of the thorough teaching and discipline of Mr. Nichols.

Occupations and Industries.—Nothing definite can be ascertained of the occupations of the first men who settled here, more than that they were generally tillers of the soil, and sought situations favorable to it. There seems to have been a decided change in opinion as regards the value of land since this town first had white inhabitants, as then nearly all held large tracts, hundreds of acres, as old deeds prove, while now, by the majority, it is considered that to be a large landholder is to be impoverished in equal degree.

John Bisbe, on the Bridgewater road, was a farmer, and his sons settled on his lands to carry on the same business.

Josiah Bourne, of whom mention has been made, cultivated a large area, and one field, which is now covered with wood, has always been known as "the ten-acre lot," and was planted with corn. This was only a small part of his cultivated land. Some time in the last century there was a blight of some kind to vegetation all the country round, and farmers suffered the loss of their crops. Singular to say, this Bourne

was so fortunate as to have his crops uninjured. During the following season people came from long distances to buy corn, which he sold sparingly to all, and "Going to Egypt to buy corn," came to be a proverb with them. One of his sons, born 1720, was a surveyor, and the compass supposed to have been used by him is in possession of one of the family descendants of the fifth generation.

Quite a number of later residents are known to have made shingles by hand, and were known as shingle-weavers. These would go into the woods and swamps, where they procured their lumber, and remain there, cutting trees and making shingles on the same ground.

In different parts of the town were coopers. Gamaliel Bisbe, Jedediah Beal, and Thomas Macomber worked at the business, making buckets and tubs of various kinds. Ebenezer B. Keene made nails in the last century, near his father's house. Enos Cox made hammered nails, and quite a number made tacks by hand early in the present century, among them Thomas Gurney, Ephraim and Whitcomb Cox. Three successive generations by the name of Bonney, the last, Noah, born 1781, were carpenters. Several blacksmiths were in town before 1800. Nathaniel Thomas had a shop near the saw-mill at the foot of Almshouse Hill, and another in town, by the name of Stetson, was assured of his future bride when the stroke of his hammer on the anvil rang out, "Rizpah Bisbe! Rizpah Bisbe!" A century ago and later many worked in iron foundries, and found work in East Bridgewater, Easton, Kingston, and other places at greater distances. On the gravestone of Lemuel Bonney, who died in 1803, is inscribed, "One of the greatest iron founders in America." There was a tannery near where Soper's Hall now stands, carried on by Gershom Orcutt. John Cook was a hatter near by.

Stores and Taverns.—The first store of which there is any knowledge was kept by Ebenezer Bonney, at his place near Indian Head River bridge. People came a long distance to buy. An aged lady remembers hearing her grandmother relate her going there with her husband in the fall to buy sufficient for the coming winter. Mr. Bonney also kept tavern. Henry Monroe is named in 1759 as an innholder.

Alexander Soper had a store and kept tavern during the Revolutionary war at the Keene place, at the junction of the Bonney Hill and main roads.

About 1798, Cornelius Cobb came from Plymouth and commenced trade in a small building, now a dwelling-house, at Cobb's Corner. At that time Nathaniel Jones had a small store on the opposite corner. A few years afterwards Mr. Cobb built a large store near his house, where he continued trade until his death, in 1833, and was succeeded by his son, Theodore.

In 1823, Samuel Briggs built a store a few rods east of the Baptist Church, in which he traded for two years, then moved it half a mile east on the same road, and continued business until he sold to Martin Bryant in 1830. About the same time Lemuel Hatch had a store in Hobart's building, near where the town hall now stands, which was afterward burned.

Twenty-five or more years ago the principal occupation was shoemaking by hand. The work was taken from manufactories in neighboring towns, and nearly every house had its shoe-shop; but the business has changed so that work is seldom taken from the place of manufacture, and the shops are closed or appropriated to other uses.

Post-Offices.—About the time of incorporation the first post-office in town was established and located at the store of Cornelius Cobb, with Capt. Nathaniel Collamore as postmaster, who was succeeded by Mr. Cobb, he having been Mr. Collamore's deputy. Mails were delivered four times each week, coming by stage to Hanover and East Bridgewater each twice a week. Ephraim Cox was mail-carrier for fourteen years, at a salary of eighty dollars per year. Six years he rode on horseback. This office has been continued ever since, with few changes of postmasters.

On the opening of the Old Colony Railroad, in 1845, another post-office was granted, and located at the South Hanson Station, with Barak Osborne postmaster, and remains at the same place.

Mills.—It is probable the first mill of any kind in town where water was the motive-power was on Poor Meadow River, and was near North Hanson Station. Though it cannot with certainty be determined, it is to be presumed that Theodosius Moore built the forge early in the last century, as he bought in December, 1704, land of "Jeremiah Momontang and Abigail, his wife, near Poor Meadow Brook, which was Josiah Wampatuck's, deceased brother to ye said Abigail." It is certain there was a forge, saw-mill, and grist-mill, and probably a finery, as in a deed dated 1784, conveying a part of the mills and privilege, is included "one-quarter part of the three ponds in Weymouth, with the privilege of getting iron-ore and carrying it for nineteen years, according to a grant before given." The forge has long since been removed and nothing remains but the saw-mill, which has changed owners at various times. In 1746 this is mentioned as "Capt. More's mill," at which time his son, Thomas, was a minor, who afterwards was owner of mills, land, and

house, which he refers to as formerly belonging to his father, Theodosius Moore.

On Brett's Brook, a tributary to Poor Meadow River, was a saw-mill very early, probably built by Elijah Cushing soon after he came to Pembroke, about 1728, and the water privilege has remained in the family ever since. In 1834, Nathaniel W. Cushing built a box-mill, also grist-mill, which were destroyed by fire in 1854. He rebuilt in 1864, for the purpose of manufacturing tacks, which is the present business.

There was a mill on Indian Head River, mentioned in 1712 as Cotton's mill, which in 1722 was spoken of as Isaac Thomas' saw-mill, and in 1737 as Edward Thomas' saw-mill, formerly owned by Col. Thomas. Later a grist-mill was built, and for years was under the care of Deacon David Beal. About 1829 Benjamin Hobart, of Abington, bought the mill and put in machinery for cutting tacks. It was burned in 1835 and rebuilt, but for a number of years has been used as a saw-mill.

Farther down the river, Elihu Hobart bought of Dr. Samuel Barker in 1827 a right for mill privilege, and erected a factory for manufacturing tacks, and in 1828 employed Hervey Dyer as agent, who remained ten years, when the factory was bought by a company, and later by Luther Howland, who made tacks until it was burned about twenty-five years ago.

On the same stream, where it divides Hanson and Hanover, Barry says "was granted in 1720 to Capt. Joseph and Benjamin Stetson two acres of land between Pine Hill and Rocky Run, for the accommodation of a Forge and finery, subsequently known as Barstow's forge, and later Sylvester's." This is now owned by the firm of E. Phillips & Sons, where is carried on extensive tack manufacture.

At one time there was a mill for turning woodenware on Rocky Run, which was owned by one Buck, who proposed making needles but never consummated his plan, and the project was termed "Buck's last folly." Another mill was located on Drinkwater River, by whom cannot be learned, but tradition says there was a grist-mill and afterwards a saw-mill. This was bought in 1814 by a company with twenty thousand dollars capital stock, and a cotton-factory erected. It was afterwards converted into a saw-mill and burned in 1847, again rebuilt, and destroyed by fire in 1881.

In 1866 a steam-mill was built by William Keene and Winslow Leavitt, on the Old Colony Railroad, near South Hanson Station, for the purpose of sawing boards and shingles. This was considered an eligible site on account of the proximity of the cedar swamp and tracts of woodland in the vicinity, and railroad facilities so near at hand. It was bought by Barnabas Everson in 1870, who built a new chimney-stack and moved the mill a short distance east from the first location. He sold, in 1880, to John Foster, who made additions of grist- and Excelsior-Mills. In 1883 it passed into the hands of E. Y. Perry & Co., who continued the business till May, 1884, when it was burned.

In the west part of the town is the extensive carriage business of Joseph White, which embraces large buildings for storage, with blacksmith-, wheelwright-, paint-, and various shops pertaining to the business, which cover a large area.

Physicians.—Dr. Gad Hitchcock, the first physician settled in what is now Hanson, was the son and only child of Rev. Gad Hitchcock and Dorothy Angier, born Nov. 2, 1749. He graduated from Harvard College in 1768. He married Sagie, daughter of Col. John Bailey, of Hanover, by whom he had twelve children. He inherited and lived in the house owned by his father, where he died Nov. 29, 1835. Dr. Hitchcock was dignified in character, highly educated, and exerted great influence for the intellectual and moral education of the young. He was one of the first school committee in town, and in an address before the teachers and a large audience, September, 1827, said, "I know of no employment that affords to the contemplative mind more sublime and exquisite enjoyment than to view the young mind unfolding and expanding its latent powers, and ripening for that stage of action which, in the progress of life, it is destined to occupy with advantage and usefulness to society,—to see the growth of those moral principles that are to regulate its conduct, and direct to those pursuits that will be productive of right behavior in life."

Dr. Calvin Tilden was born in Marshfield, Sept. 29, 1774. He was the son of Deacon Samuel Tilden and Mercy Hatch, and a descendant of Elder Nathaniel Tilden. He graduated from Brown University in 1800, studied medicine with Dr. Gad Hitchcock, and married his daughter, Catharine, in 1804. He then removed to Yarmouth, where he commenced practice as a physician, but after a brief interval, Dr. Hitchcock being in declining years, he returned and took his practice, where he continued until his death, June 28, 1832. He took up his residence in the house of his father-in-law, which is still standing, and is known by his name. Dr. Tilden had eleven children, three of whom died in infancy. He was a valuable citizen, a fact which was recognized by his election at different times to various town offices.

After the death of Dr. Tilden, Dr. Bowdoin came and remained about three years. His name was originally Tower, but he changed it to Bowdoin at

his wife's request, for the reason that his initial letter was so near the end of the alphabet he could not expect to be favored with success. He afterward resumed the name of Tower to legalize his claim to some property.

Dr. Calvin Pratt, from Bridgewater, succeeded Dr. Bowdoin, but left in a short time. He said he should not have come had he known there was so good a physician as Dr. Bowen Barker.

Dr. Cartier, a Frenchman, from Martinique, somewhat advanced in years, came from Plymouth to Hanover, where he practiced seven years, and then removed to Hanson about 1820. He had but little practice, in manners was somewhat eccentric, fond of music, and played the violin,—carried it with him when visiting his patients, and enlivened more with his music than his medicine. He boarded at Capt. Nathaniel Soper's, having no family. Barry says he returned to Martinique.

Dr. Samuel Barker was in Hanson, according to parish records, in 1797, when he was "voted the forward pew on the right hand of the broad alley for a hundred and seven dollars." He came from Scituate, was son of Capt. Samuel Barker and Deborah Gorham, and was born in 1762. He was a surgeon in the United States navy during the Revolutionary war. After settling in Hanson he for the most part relinquished his medical profession and became an instructor in navigation and surveying. In his teaching he was thorough, genial in company, and fond of society. He was active in the formation of the Universalist society. In the parish records is the following, dated May, 1822: "Voted to refund to Dr. Samuel Barker 75 cents, which he paid the sexton for tolling the bell at the funeral of his sister, they being members of the Universal society." Dr. Barker married Hannah Jones, who survived him, living to the advanced age of ninety-eight years and five months.

Dr. Bowen Barker, son of Isaac Bowen, and Elizabeth (Torrey) Barker, was born March 11, 1800. He graduated at the Harvard Medical School in 1824, for which he was prepared in Hanover, and also studied with Dr. Calvin Tilden. He commenced practice in Newton, 1825, but soon after was prostrated with hemorrhage of the lungs, and was obliged to return home. He somewhat recovered, but suffered another attack, from which he continued in feeble health, so as to forbid his return to Newton. In 1829 he began practice in his own town. He was much discouraged in losing his first two cases, but in the third, equally difficult, was successful. This gave him courage, and he continued his profession, and for forty years was the physician of the town and vicinity, having a large practice. His abilities as physician were highly respected, and his professional and personal character were held in confidence. His manner was reserved and somewhat peculiar, yet his words of moderation commanded attention whenever spoken. He always exhibited a devotion to duty and a spirit of self-sacrifice, going to the call of those whom he knew would never make any return as readily as when he expected his fee at the time of his service.

A picture of him is portrayed in the old doctor of Whittier's "Snow-Bound." He was much engaged in the temperance cause during the "Washingtonian movement," and his diary gives his earnest thought and interest during its time of activity and influence. Dr. Barker never married, but lived and died on the paternal estate, though in 1846 he substituted a new house for the old, where he died, Nov. 22, 1874.

Dr. Flavel S. Thomas, son of Isaac and Abby (Shurtleff) Thomas, was born in Hanson, Sept. 7, 1852. He graduated from Harvard Medical School in 1874, and afterwards from the Montreal Veterinary College. He began practice in Hanson in 1879. The same year he married Caroline M. T., daughter of Joseph Smith, and resides on the Smith estate, the home of the ancestors of his wife.

Cemeteries.—The first record relating to any burial-ground was made March 3, 1804, when it was "Voted that the standing committee agree with Nathaniel Thomas for a piece of land for a Burying-place, and take a security for the same." This is the old part of Fern Hill Cemetery, located in the centre of the town. It is certain it was used for burials more than fifty years earlier, as one tombstone gives the name of Abraham Howland, consort of Mrs. Anne, who died in 1747, aged seventy-two years. Another, Mrs. Lydia, wife of Eleazer Hamlin, who died 1769, aged thirty-seven years. It is evident that the first burials were on the northeastern part, and gradually embraced the land south, which is the most elevated. The record of the first survey, July 7, 1821, gives the courses and quantity of land, two acres and thirteen rods. Several purchases of land at different times have been added and surveyed into lots, which has extended the original cemetery to the road. March 11, 1811, a committee was chosen to procure a hearse and erect a building for the same, for which the sum of eighty dollars was appropriated. April 8, 1822, the following is recorded: "Voted that the Hearsehouse, Hearse and harness and Pall, now the property of the Parish, may become the property of the town of Hanson, if the town has a mind to accept of them and keep the property in repair." In the south part of

the town is the Monroe burying-ground, said to have originated in the burial of the wife of Henry Monroe, Sr., who, with several children, died of smallpox in 1759, and was buried on the land of her husband, who afterwards appropriated a half-acre for the use of the inhabitants of the vicinity. It was used by the Bisbees, of whom there were many in that part of the town, though there is nothing to mark the graves. Several family lots and tombs are to be found in different parts of the town, but in most cases have come into disuse.

Ancient Houses.—The following houses now standing are known to have been built before 1800: Elijah Cushing's house (built 1730), Dr. Tilden's house (built about same time), Benjamin Tubb's house, Deacon David Beal's house, Nathaniel Pratt's house, Ephraim Cox's house, Henry Perry's house, Frank Bourne's house, Elijah Ramsdell's house, Noah Bonney's house, Lucius Fuller's house, David Whitford's house, Ebenezer Bourne's house, George Macomber's house, Ezekiel Bonney's house (1785), Francis Josselyn's house, Elijah Damon's house (1794), John I. Brooks' house, Nahum Stetson's house, Thomas Gurney's house, Charles Monroe's house, Eleazer Josselyn's house, Jesse Beal's house, Isaac Hobart's house (1788), Isaac Lowden's house, Joseph Tillson's house, Nath. W. Cushing's house (1785), Freeman P. Howland's house (1784), Luther Keene's house (1790), Hanson almshouse (built by Josiah Cushing), Thomas Cushing's house (built 1795). In front of Mr. Stetson's house are buttonwood-trees that were planted the day of the battle of Bunker Hill, the cannonading being distinctly heard at the time the work was being done. Considering the difficulty in ascertaining the exact date of the building of most houses, it would be well for every one who builds to inscribe the time on some foundation timber.

Aged Persons.—Hanson has never been honored with centenarians, but it has produced many aged persons considering the population. The persons now living more than eighty years of age are Mehitable Howland, 91 years; Martha Hitchcock, 90; Betsey Bearce, 89; Ruth Barker, 87; Luther Holmes, 87; Betsey Turner, 86; Samuel Briggs, 84; Joel White, 85; Josiah Mann, —; Celia Bonney, 82; Lucy Luther, 80; Theodore Cobb, 80.

Town Officers.—The names of those who have served as clerks of the town are:

Joseph Torrey, one year.
Oliver Whitten, thirteen years, whose records are distinguished for their excellent penmanship and methodical neatness. Mr. Whitten died while in office.
Jeremiah Soper, twelve years.
Christopher C. Tilden, who died in the fourth year of his office.
Isaiah Bearce, fourteen years, and the unexpired term of Mr. Tilden.
Josephus Bryant, fourteen years.
E. B. K. Gurney, one year.
John Barker, serving his sixth year.

REPRESENTATIVES.

Aaron Hobart.	Christopher C. Tilden.
Cushing Otis.	Elijah Damon.
Thomas Hobart.	Richard Howland.
Joshua Smith.	Isaac Foster.
Samuel House.	Rev. S. L. Rockwood.
Junius Tilden.	Winslow Conant.
Melzar Sprague.	George F. Stetson.
Philemon Perkins.	Edward Y. Perry.
Jeremiah Soper.	Levi Z. Thomas.

Dr. Calvin Tilden was chosen delegate for revising the State Constitution, September, 1820.

SELECTMEN.

Isaac B. Barker.	Francis W. Bourne.
Nathaniel Cushing.	Welcome White.
Charles Josselyn.	Heman Soper.
Thomas Hobart.	Ezra Phillips, Jr.
Ezra Phillips.	Ebenezer B. K. Gurney.
Nathaniel Collamore.	Heman Thomas.
Samuel House, Jr.	Theodore Cobb.
Job Luther.	Elbridge G. Bates.
Dr. Calvin Tilden.	Robert Perry.
Josiah Barker.	Isaac F. Thayer.
Joshua Smith.	Joseph Smith.
Sylvanus Everson.	Calvin L. Howland.
Elijah Damon.	Joseph B. Howland.
Melzar Sprague.	Joseph Holmes.
Elijah Cushing.	Cyrus Drew.
Charles Hitchcock.	Andrew J. Taft.
Barak Osborn.	Elijah Damon, Jr.
William Bourne.	Otis L. Bonney.
Junius Tilden.	Josiah Bonney.
Luther Holmes.	Frank Bourne.
Isaac Cook.	Josephus Bryant.
Isaac Hobart.	Barnabas Everson.
Benjamin Bowker.	Bernard C. Beal.
Isaiah Bearce.	George Bonney.

Societies.—Among the organizations in town is Drinkwater Division, Sons of Temperance, chartered in October, 1872, which maintains a good degree of interest, and not only serves the cause for which it was instituted, but stimulates its members to work in other directions for moral and intellectual advancement.

During the past year the ladies agitated the subject of a public library, resulting in procuring an act of incorporation in June, 1884, under the name of Hanson Library Association, with ladies as officers, whose names are Julia M. Poole, president; Evie W. Drew, vice-president; Abby J. Clark, treasurer; Mary J. Drew, librarian; Francella J. Barker, assistant librarian. Through the benevolence of Mrs. N. W. Cushing and Mr. Elijah Thomas, the association is to be furnished with a library building. Its number of volumes, beginning with twelve, is rapidly increasing.

Farmers' Club.—In 1876, February 7th, a few persons met at the house of Isaac Thomas and proceeded to organize a society for the promotion of farming, with the choice of A. J. Taft, president; John I. Brooks, vice-president; and Flavel S. Thomas, secretary. This has steadily increased in numbers and interest, and its membership is now three hundred and twenty-one.

The society holds a yearly fair in the season of fairs, at which the exhibition rivals in many respects that of older and larger societies. The officers of the current year are John Barker, president; William G. Elms, vice-president; Otis L. Bonney, secretary; Mrs. I. McLellan, treasurer.

Military.—The spirit awakened by the wars with Great Britain survived long after peace was declared, and military companies were organized and uniformed, whose parades attracted much attention, and the day was passed as a holiday. These soon superseded the parades of the enrolled militia, whose promiscuous dress of black hats and white hats, green jackets and gray, had not the charm of the blue uniform of the volunteer companies, and these received much encouragement. About the time of the incorporation of the town the Hanson Light Infantry was formed, chiefly through the influence of Nathaniel Collamore, who was commissioned captain, with Ebenezer B. Keen, lieutenant, and Nathaniel Wales ensign.

The following were musicians: Thomas Gurney, fifer; Ezekiel Turner, clarionet; Seth Turner, clarionet; Warren Bourne, bass drum; Isaiah Keene, tenor drum; E. B. K. Gurney, Kent bugle.

In the fall of 1836 a second light infantry company was formed in the south part of the town, its members in part belonging to other towns. This had its armory at Martin Bryant's hall, in Pembroke. This was called the Washington Guards, whose commanding officers were Daniel Collins, William D. Bearce, E. B. K. Gurney, and W. H. H. Bryant. The first parade was made in May, 1837. The muster-roll of the Guards numbered eighty-two names, of whom fifty are now living. In 1847 it was decided to petition for disbandment, which was granted. Since then there has been no active military organization.

Theodore L. Bonney Post of the Grand Army of the Republic was instituted in January, 1870, and was named in memory of a young soldier who died in hospital in Virginia. It has had the following commanders: Bradley S. Bryant, Otis L. Bonney, Thomas Drew, Charles Atwood, Josiah G. Cook, John Barker, Nathaniel T. Howland.

Military Record.—Hanson has no military record preceding the Rebellion, only in that of Pembroke, but the West Precinct shared in the sentiments and participated in the resolves that were passed at different times, and its citizens responded to the call for troops in proportion to their numbers. Those known to have been in the French and Indian war are:

Leonard Hill.	Asa Robinson.
Consider Cole.	Samuel Ramsdell, Jr.
Nathaniel Cox.	Increase Robinson.
Nathaniel Cushing, Jr.	Zephaniah Hatch.
Thomas Stetson.	Gideon Bisbe.
John Record.	John Leavitt.
Abner Bisbe.	William Pierce.
Elijah Cushing.	Samuel Bennet.
Jacob Bonney.	Joseph Stetson.
Daniel Crocker, Jr.	John Pumpelly.

Revolutionary War.—Muster-roll of a company that marched from Pembroke, West Parish (now Hanson), to Marshfield, on the alarm of April 19, 1775. Term of service, two days:

Elijah Cushing, capt.	Elijah Cushing, Jr.
Edward Thomas, 1st lieut.	Henry Monroe, Jr.
Lemuel Bonney, 2d lieut.	Thomas Osborn.
Joshua Barker, sergt.	John Bonney.
Simeon Jones, sergt.	George Osborn, Jr.
Noah Bonney, sergt.	Levi Wade.
Snow Baker, sergt.	Abraham Josselyn.
Jabez Hatch, fifer.	Nehemiah Ramsdell.
Isaac Hobart, drummer.	Joshua Pratt.
Henry Perry.	Gain Robinson.
William Phillips, Jr.	Gain Robinson, Jr.
Richard Phillips.	Isaiah Bearce.
Gideon Ramsdell, Jr.	Isaac Thomas.
Jacob Leavitt.	Jacob Bearce.
Abel Bourn.	Ichabod Howland.
Matthew Tilleye.	Matthew Whitten, Jr.
Samuel Hill.	John Whitten.
Alexander Soper, Jr.	Joseph Howland.
Benjamin Ramson, Jr.	James Torrey.
Seth Bearce.	Thomas Records.
Francis Josselyn.	Ebenezer Bonney.
Elisha Records.	Samuel Ramsdell, Jr.
Samuel Bonney.	Josiah Cushing, Jr.
Edward Hayford.	Lot Dwelley.
Joseph Hollis.	Richard Buker.
Adam Perry.	Richard Lowden.
Gamaliel Bisbee.	Reuben Harden.
Noah Perry.	George Osborn.
Howland Beals.	James Tillson.
Joseph Bonney.	John Jeffrey.
Nathaniel Cushing.	Theophilus Cushing.

Muster-roll of a company of minute-men that marched from Pembroke, West Parish (now Hanson), to Scituate and Marshfield, on the alarm of April 19, 1775. Term of service, eleven days. Pay of captain, £6 per month; 1st lieutenant, £4 per month; 2d lieutenant, £3 10*s.* per month; men, £2 4*s.*:

James Hatch, capt.	James Cushing.
Consider Cole, 1st lieut.	Africa Hamblin.
Eleazer Hamblin, 2d lieut.	William Cox, Jr.

Caleb Howland, sergt.
Thomas Fuller, sergt.
Nathaniel Thomas, sergt.
Seth Phillips, sergt.
Daniel Crooker, corp.
Samuel Howland, corp.
Ephraim Briggs, corp.
Linus Tower, corp.
Ezekiel Bonney, fifer.
Isaac Wade, drummer.
Increase Robinson.
Isaac Beals.
Isaac Moore.
Christopher Phillips.
Isaac Bonney.
Elijah Cushing (3d).
Eleazer Bisbee.
Leonard Hill.
Thomas Lincoln.
Ephraim Lindsay.
William Bonney.
Benjamin Guilliam.
Levi Crook.
John Stetson.
Daniel Child.
Benjamin Munroe.
Abraham Josselyn, Jr.
Seth Cox.
William Hayford.
Jonathan Bonney.
Charles Jewetts.
Daniel Garrick, Jr.
Richard Buker, Jr.
Samuel Harden.
Abijah Leavitt.
Samuel Gorham.
Seth Perry.
Isaac Phillips.
Reuben Clark.
Daniel Beals.
Lott Phillips.
William Gould.
Alexander Soper.
Hezekiah Pearce.
Gershom Ramsdell.

Men belonging in Capt. Thomas Turner's company, Col. Thomas' regiment, marched April 20, 1775. Term of service, three days:

Micah Foster.
Perry Harden.
Zephaniah Hatch.
Micah Lowden.
Daniel Bonney.
Joseph Josselyn.

Men in Capt. Freedom Chamberlin's company, enlisted May 3, 1775. Term of service, three months six days; travel, thirty miles:

Zephaniah Hatch.
Isaac Bowen Barker.
Thomas Cushing.
Fisher Hatch.
Charles Bisbee.
William Cushing.

Muster-roll of men in the company of Capt. Eleazer Hamblin, in Col. John Thomas' regiment; company composed of men from Pembroke, Abington, Stoughton, Bridgewater, Kingston, Marshfield, Hanover, and Boston. Enlisted May 1, 1775, for three months:

Eleazer Hamblin, capt.
Increase Robinson, ens.
Isaac Moore, sergt.
Seth Phillips, sergt.
Linus Tower, sergt.
William Bonney, corp.
Africa Hamblin.
Abijah Levitt.
Richard Buker.
Benjamin Munroe.
George Osborn.
Thomas Osborn.
Eleazer Bisbe.
Leonard Hill.
Simeon Records.
William Phillips.
Europe Hamblin.
Levi Wade.
William Hayford.
Isaac Phillips.

Roll of travel of a military company under the command of Capt. Thomas Turner, in camp, Jan. 10, 1776; names of Hanson men:

Consider Cole, 2d lieut.
Alexander Soper.
Nathaniel Chamberlin.
Thomas Lincoln.
Isaac Wade.
Josiah Thomas.
Gershom Ramsdell.
William Delano.
Reuben Clark.
Daniel Crooker.
Nathaniel Soper.
Abraham Josselyn.
Reuben Hodges.
Perry Harden.
John Ramsdell.
Isaac Hobart.

James Hatch's company from Pembroke, West Parish (now Hanson), to Braintree and Weymouth, on the alarm of March, 1776:

James Hatch, capt.
David Tilden, 1st lieut.
Josiah Cushing, sergt.
Alexander Soper, sergt.
Joshua Barker, sergt.
Isaac Moore, corp.
A. Josselyn, Jr., corp.
Isaac Wade, drummer.
Ezekiel Bonney, fifer.
Ephraim Lindsay.
Marlborough Whitten.
Abel Bourn.
Alexander Soper, Jr.
Nathaniel Thomas.
Noah Bonney.
Simeon Jones.
Benjamin Ramsdell.
David Beals.
Abijah Levitt.
Isaac Bonney.
Levi Wade.
Reuben Harden.
Increase Robinson.
Samuel Ramsdell, Jr.
William Gould.
George Osborn.
Nelson Buker.
Eleazer Bisbe.
William Delano.
Daniel Garnet.
Lot Dwelley.
Isaac Hill.
Isaac Hobart.
Christopher Phillips.

Men in Capt. Freedom Chamberlin's company who marched on the alarm of March 5, 1776, to take possession of Dorchester Heights. Term of service, five days:

Josiah Thomas.
Isaiah Stetson.
Micah Foster.
Isaac Thomas.
Perry Harden.

Men in Capt. James Hatch's company that marched from Pembroke, West Parish (now Hanson), to Rhode Island, Dec. 9, 1776. Term of service, sixteen days:

James Hatch, capt.
Ephraim Lindsay, sergt.
Samuel Howland, corp.
Isaac Wade, drummer.
Matthew Whitten.
Ebenezer Bonney.
Abel Bourn.
Eleazer Bisbe.
David Beals.
George Osborn.
Hugh Osborn.
Samuel Harden.
Reuben Harden.
John Bonney.
Jacob Levitt.
Lot Dwelley.

Men in Capt. Ichabod Bonney's company that marched to Rhode Island on the alarm of Dec. 9, 1776. Term of service, seventeen days:

Joseph Josselyn.
Perry Harden.
Daniel Bonney.
Josiah Thomas.
Isaac Thomas.
John Ramsdell.

Men in Capt. John Turner's company that marched to Rhode Island under resolve of General Court of Sept. 25, 1777. Marched September 28th. Term of service, one month and one day:

William Thomas.
Gershom Ramsdell.
Samuel Howland.
Isaiah Keen, fifer.
Zephaniah Hatch.
Charles Bisbe.
Isaac Bisbe.
Samuel Harden.
Melzar Lindsay.
Joseph Bonney.
Samuel Hill.
Simeon Jones.
Noah Perry.
Gideon Ramsdell.
Isaiah Bearce.
Abel Bourn.
John Allen.

Men in Capt. Ichabod Bonney's company that did duty on Castle (Noddle's) Island (in Hull) in Col. Sparhawk's regiment,—two months' service,—discharged Dec. 11, 1778:

Elijah Bisbe.
George Osborn.
Peleg Osborn.
James Cole.
Matthew Whitten.
William Thomas.
Henry Munroe.
Zephaniah Hatch.
Nathaniel Torrey.
Levi Wade.

Six months' men, under a resolve of June 5, 1780; served five months and twenty-eight days:

Ephraim Tillson.
Bennett Pumpelly.
Peleg Dammon.
Michael Osborn.
Benjamin Cox.
Henry Monroe.
Allen Dwelley.
Isaac Thomas.
Daniel Russell.
Joseph Robinson.

Names from the pay-roll for rations to and from camp; also for traveling home, at the rate of one day's pay for twenty miles' travel:

Francis Josselyn.
Gamaliel Bisbe.
John Allen.
Reuben Harden.
David Beals.
Joseph Robinson.
George Osborn.
Hugh Osborn.
Seth Cox.

Three years' men in the Continental army:

Lot Dwelley.
Fisher Hatch.
Africa Hamblin.
Michael Peirce.
Isaac Phillips.
Linus Tower.
Isaac Foster.
Jabez Hatch.
Bennett Pumpilly.
Jerrus Phillips.
David Robinson.
Isaac Thomas.

The following took part in the war of 1812:

John Thomas.
Benjamin Thomas.
Seth Foster.
Benjamin Bowker.
Richard Everson.
Nathaniel Cole.
John Cook.

Rebellion.—During the war of the Rebellion Hanson proved itself loyal to the cause of the Union, and promptly responded to every demand made by the government, including the first, that of April 15, 1861. As quite a number were members of the Halifax company, they received their summons during the night of April 15th, and left for Boston on the morning of the next day, from whence they departed the following morning on steamer for Fortress Monroe. The town had its representatives in every department of the army, its soldiers sharing the privations of war in field, hospital, and, worse than all, the rebel prisons.

Names of those who served the call for three months from April 16, 1861:

Reuben Smith, Jr.
Jason Smith.
George H. Bourne.
E. Henry Gurney.
William W. Hood.
Theodore L. Bonney.
Jacob P. Hill.
Francis C. Hill.
Willard Howard.
Charles W. Corson.
Frederic Otis Everson.
John H. Perry.
Edwin S. Thayer.
Morton V. Bonney.
Alonzo Capen.
William B. Harlow.
Erastus W. Everson.

NINE MONTHS' VOLUNTEERS.

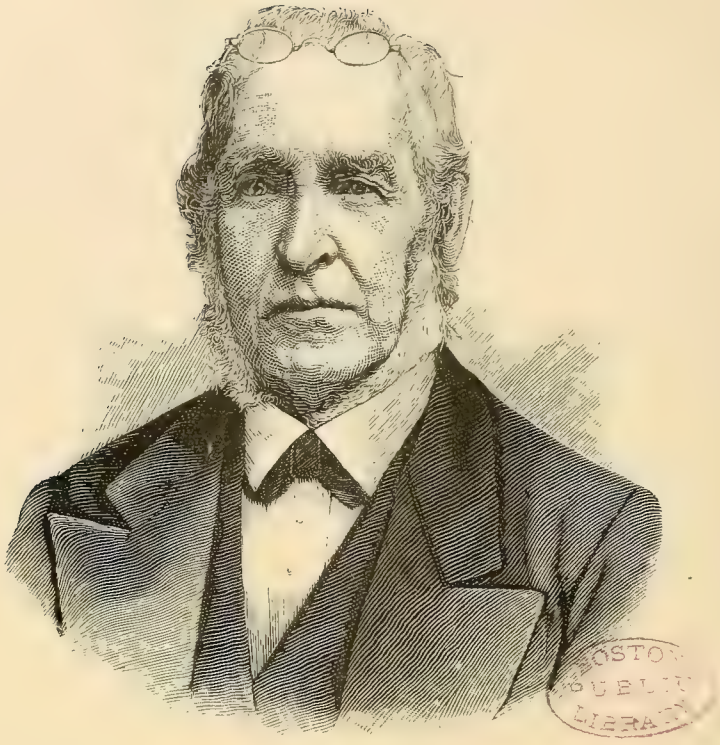
Seth M. Briggs.
Charles H. Stetson.
Isaiah Stetson.
Benjamin H. Bearce.
Thomas Gurney (2d).
William W. Hood.
Augustus M. Sampson.
Thomas W. Bourne.
Thatcher Keene.
John Drayton.
Morton V. Bonney.
Henry Cook.
Andrew C. Brigham.
Edwin B. Cook.
Albert M. Thayer.
Elbridge G. Fuller.
Josiah Bourne.
Jacob P. Hill.
Bernard C. Beal.
Algernon A. Peterson.
Lawrence McGoff.
Horatio N. Hood.
Charles W. Whiting.
John Brown.
Edward Orcutt.

THREE YEARS' VOLUNTEERS.

Charles W. Denham.
Alonzo Capen.
Ichabod Bosworth.
Freeman P. Howland.
James H. Howland.
Augustus F. Elms.
Henry W. Whitten.
Thomas G. Clark, Jr.
Joseph E. Prouty.
Stephen Bates.
Joseph L. Leavitt.
John C. Ames.
Andrew W. Fish.
Joseph H. Everson.
Josiah Bourne.
John Barker.
Orange S. Pratt.
Daniel B. Daland.
George T. Sampson.
Henry A. Soper.
Andrew J. Shaw.
Edward P. Mansfield.
Herbert M. Luther.
Edward Y. Luther.
Jeremiah Stetson.
Edwin L. Stetson.
James Coolican.
Joseph Smith.
Theodore L. Bonney.
Otis L. Bonney.
Isaac Ramsdell.
John Lyons.
Julius W. Monroe.
Joseph L. Fish.
Marcus F. Ames.
E. Henry Gurney.
Nathaniel T. Howland.
Thomas F. Whiting.
Samuel D. Ramsdell.
Algernon J. White.
Joshua L. Perkins.
Seth F. Turner.
Edward Smith.
George S. Golbert.
Horatio Foster.
Henry L. Ewell.
Francis C. Hill.
Freeman J. Gurney.
Nathaniel T. Hatch.
Benjamin H. Bearce.
Isaac Bourne.
Edwin W. Pratt.
Cyrus Drew.
David Kingman.
Austin Luther.
John Drayton.
Philemon W. Ramsdell.
Josiah G. Cook.
Joseph B. Loring.
L. Irvin Lane.
Reuben Willis.
Charles F. Stevens.
Michael Donnelly.
George W. Hayward.
Erastus W. Everson.
John H. Perry.
Thomas Gurney (2d).
Daniel Bourne.
Calvin T. Phillips.
Thomas Drew.
Thomas Drake.
Edward Orcutt.
Morton E. Hill.
Joseph T. Bourne.
Charles H. Reinhardt.
John F. Curtis.
John Jewett.
Charles J. Noble.
Louis C. Arnold.
Daniel S. Smith.
John Willis.
Michael Tooney.
George B. Everett.
Jason Smith.
Lorenzo T. Bates.

ONE YEAR'S VOLUNTEERS.

John D. Stebbins.
Robert B. Oakes.
Elbridge G. Bates.
Edward Holmes.


BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

E. B. K. Gurney

Albert Howland.
John Brown.
Florin P. Estes.
Edwin Clark.
Joseph E. Prouty.
Elijah T. Ford.
Edward C. Tew.
Charles C. Moore.
William A. Lavender.
John H. Page.
John F. Clancy.
Nathaniel D. W. Sprague.
James P. Jordan.
George T. Bowker.
John O. Whitten.
George T. Delano.
Lyman B. Ramsdell.
Gershom B. Thomas.
James B. Soper.
George W. Turner.
John Bradley.
Benjamin F. Morrill.
Joseph Wilson.
Napoleon Telliee.
Simon Levis.
George T. Sampson.

ONE HUNDRED DAYS' VOLUNTEERS.

Edwin B. Cook.
Joseph F. Bearce.
Charles H. Stetson.
Henry J. Perry.
Gershom B. Thomas.
Charles H. Sprague.

IN THE NAVY.

Albert S. Barker.
Gustavus Percival.
Charles F. Bowman.

DIED IN THE SERVICE.

Edward Smith.
George S. Golbert.
John H. Perry.
Thomas Drake.
Henry L. Ewell.
Joseph T. Bourne.
James Coolican.
Stephen Bates.
Julius W. Monroe.
Andrew W. Fish.
Edward P. Mansfield.
Horatio Foster.
Daniel Bourne.
Austin Luther.
Morton E. Hill.
Theodore L. Bonney.
Augustus F. Elms.
John Lyons.
Joseph L. Fish.
George Thompson.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

E. B. K. GURNEY.

E. B. K. Gurney, son of Thomas and Deborah (Keene) Gurney, was born in Abington, Mass., Sept. 24, 1808. His father was born in Abington, Dec. 18, 1789, and his mother was born in Pembroke, Jan. 11, 1788. His paternal grandparents were Thomas and Mary (House) Gurney, and his maternal grandparents were Isaiah Keene—a soldier of the Revolution—and Lydia (Bourne) Keene.

Mr. Gurney came to Pembroke (now Hanson) when but six years of age, and has resided there to the present time. He was educated at the common schools of his town, and early developed a taste and talent for music. When but a child he became quite a proficient performer on the fife, and on his twelfth birthday he, in company with another lad just his age, played the fife for Capt. Job Luther, at a military review. At fifteen he became a member of a brigade band warranted by Brig.-Gen. Ephraim Ward, of Middleboro'. He also held a musician's warrant from Col. Jesse Reed, of Marshfield. He was leader of the Old Colony Brass Band until 1862. He also commanded a company of light infantry called "Washington Guards" for five years. Capt. Gurney has held every town office, most of them repeatedly. He was on the board of selectmen and overseers of the poor for thirteen years (1858 to 1879), and served on committees almost every year. He has been repeatedly chosen delegate to county and State conventions.

During the war of the Rebellion he gave nearly all of his time to the raising of money to pay recruits, up to the time when the law was passed authorizing the town to vote money for that purpose. He was recruiting and enrolling officer under Provost-Marshal Capt. Hall, of Taunton. His two sons enlisted in the army and served nearly through the war. Mr. Gurney was for many years a shoemaker by occupation, but for the last twenty-five years he has been engaged in surveying, probate business, and writing of various kinds. He has been twice married,—first to Almira Josselyn, Sept. 28, 1830; she was born July 11, 1809, and died May 13, 1869. Their children were Almira J., born June 4, 1831, married William H. H. Bryant, Jan. 1, 1850; Mary M., born June 19, 1832, married Jacob M. Bryant, June 19, 1850; Thomas, born Sept. 17, 1834, married Rebecca Damon, Sept. 19, 1856; E. Henry, born Nov. 25, 1836, died Nov. 21, 1838; Deborah, born May 4, 1839, married William W. Hood, of Turner, Me., Dec. 14, 1856; E. Henry, born Jan. 23, 1841, married Sylvania W. Everson, Jan. 27, 1861; she died Dec. 7, 1866; George, born March 24, 1843, died Sept. 10, 1843; George, born Nov. 11, 1845, died Sept. 14, 1846; Georgiana L. F., born Jan. 17, 1847, married Capt. Edward Y. Luther, Aug. 20, 1866; he died Aug. 28, 1875; Ella J., born Nov. 21, 1849; Helen E., born Nov. 23, 1852, died Aug. 7, 1853. Capt. Gurney married, as his second wife, Desire S. Osborne, *née* Hobart, Nov. 20, 1872; she was born Aug. 16, 1808.

In politics Mr. Gurney was a Union man during the war, and has been a Republican since. In religion he is broad and liberal in his views, and is what is termed a "Free-thinker." His "creed," as he graphically states it, is "to live as long as he can, take all the comfort he can, do all the good he can, and not trespass on the rights of others."

Capt. Gurney has been an active and useful man in the community where his life has been spent, and in the autumn of his days he has the satisfaction of knowing that he has deserved, and enjoys, the highest respect and good-will of all who know him.

HISTORY OF DUXBURY.

CHAPTER I.

EARLY SETTLEMENT, ETC.

It is probable there were settlers in what is now Duxbury in 1630 or 1631, but the first permanent settlement occurred in about 1632 by people from Plymouth. The record of the settlement is as follows:

"This year the people of [Plymouth] begin to grow in their outward estates by the flowing of many People into the country, especially into the M. C. [Mass. Colony]. By which means Cattle and Corn rise to a great price, Goods grow plentiful, and many are enriched. And now their Stock increasing, the Increase vendible, there is no longer holding them together. They must go to their great Lots, they can no otherwise keep their cattle, and having Oxen grown, they must have more land for Plowing and Tillage. By this means they scatter round the Bay [of Plymouth] quickly, and the Town wherein they lived till now compactly, is soon left very thin, and in a short time almost desolate. The Church also comes to be divided, and those who have lived so long together in Christian and Comfortable Fellowship must now part."

The Indian name of the town was Mattakeeset. It received the name of Duxbury from Duxbury Hall, the seat of the Standish family in England.

The town, as originally bounded, included the present towns of Duxbury, Marshfield, Pembroke, Hanover, and the Bridgewaters.

"The first settlers of Duxbury," says Justin Winsor, in his excellent history of the town, "were, many of them, of the highest respectability, and in the colony affairs took prominent and active parts. Of the twenty subscribers to the civil compact, signed in the cabin of the 'Mayflower,' November, 1620, who survived the fatal first winter, these became at some future time inhabitants of Duxbury: Elder Brewster, Capt. Standish, Mr. Alden, Mr. Howland, Francis Eaton, Peter Brown, and George Soule. Most of these were men of high repute among the Pilgrims, and often elevated to the highest offices among them, and in their number appear the names which we find, with so much honor to themselves, recorded in their civil and ecclesiastical history, and imprinted on their military annals with imperishable fame. The name of Brewster is a token of their purity and religion, and that of Standish a memento of their persevering endurance, their heroism and their fortitude, while the names of Alden and of Howland have come down to us as fit memorials of that never-varying justice which has so nobly characterized the lives of their rulers.

"Brewster was the very soul of the colony. Striving with the holy design of meliorating the condition of his fellow-men, he voluntarily left the enticing allurements of a life at court and preferred the enjoyment with the people of God of those dearest liberties, the freedom of conscience and the pure worship of their God in peace, even though in a wilderness it might be, to the magnificence and splendor of palaces and the presence of their haughty inmates.

"Miles Standish settled in the southeastern part of the town on the peninsula in about 1631. He probably built his house about the time of his first coming to Duxbury, or about the year 1632. It was occupied by him until his death in 1656. His son, Alexander, then succeeded to the estate, who, it is said, built an addition to it, in which he kept a store.

"No stone marks the resting-place of his ashes, and we must seek in vain the place where reposes what was mortal of the immortal Standish. He was probably, however, buried on his farm, or perhaps in the old burying-ground in that vicinity at Harden Hill. He thus alludes to his burial in his will: 'My will is, that out of my whole estate my funeral charges to be taken out, and my body to be burried in a decent mannar, and if I die in Duxburrow, my body to be layed as neare as conveniently may be to my two deare daughters, Lora Standish, my daughter, and Mary Standish, my daughter-in-law.'

"The landed possessions of Standish were extensive, and his estate at his death, for the times, was considerably large, amounting to £358 7*s*. His house and farm were valued at £140. Here are given some of the items of the inventory, chiefly for the purpose of

showing the condition of the first settlers generally, as regards their domestic and household possessions: Two mares, two colts, one young horse, with equipments, two saddles, one pillion, and one bridle; four oxen, six cows, three heifers, one calf, eight sheep, two rams, one wether, and fourteen swine; three muskets, four carbines, two small guns, one fowling-piece, a sword, a cutlass, and three belts. His furniture: four bedsteads, one settle-bed, five feather-beds, three bolsters, three pillows, two blankets, one coverlid, four pair of sheets, one pair of fine sheets, and four napkins; one table and table-cloth, another table, one form-chair, one common chair, and four rugs; four iron pots, three brass kettles, a frying-pan, a skillet, a kneading-trough, two pails, two trays, one dozen trenchers or wooden plates, one bowl, and a churn; two spinning-wheels, one pair steelyards, a warming-pan, three beer-casks, and a malt-mill, and personal apparel to the value of £10.

"John Alden settled in Duxbury in 1631, on the south side of Blue Fish River, and erected his dwelling near Eagle Tree Pond.

"In 1633 he was chosen a member of the Board of Assistants to the Governor, and of this body he continued, with few interruptions, to the time of his death. In 1640, however, and for the ten succeeding years, he was not of that number, being most of that time a deputy from Duxbury. In 1666 he was the first on the Board of Assistants, and through the remainder of his life he continued of that rank, and was frequently styled the Deputy Governor, and on him devolved the duty of presiding in the absence of the Governor, and on these occasions he ruled with dignity and perseverance. He was often one of the council of war, many times an arbitrator, a surveyor of lands for the government as well as for individuals, and on several important occasions was authorized to act as agent or attorney for the colony. He was chosen treasurer in 1656, and held that office for three successive years.

"He died at Duxbury, Sept. 12, 1686, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years. He was, at the time of his death, the last surviving signer of that original compact of government, signed in the cabin of the 'Mayflower,' at Cape Cod, November, 1620,—the last of the first exiled pilgrims."

John Howland came here in an early day, but remained only a few years, and died in Kingston, Feb. 22, 1672, aged eighty years. He was one of the leading men in the colony.

Francis Eaton, another of the "Mayflower" band, settled here in an early day.

George Soule settled here in 1637.

Of the twenty-seven heads of families, who arrived in the ship "Fortune," in 1621, these became at some future time proprietors of land in Duxbury: Robert Hicks, Thomas Prence, Moses Simmons, Philip Delano, Edward Bumpus, William Palmer, Jonathan Brewster, Thomas Morton, and William Basset. Simmons and Delano became permanent residents in the town, and here most of their descendants have resided.

Among other early settlers were Comfort Starr (the first physician in the town), Samuel Seabury (also a physician), William Collier, William Macomber, Richard Church, Ralph Chapman, William Basset, William Pabodie, George Partridge, Henry Sampson, Abraham Sampson, Constant Southworth, Alexander Standish, Christopher Wadsworth, and Edmund Weston.

Other early names in the town are Ames, Andrews, Armstrong, Arddaton, Arnold, Baker, Barker, Barstow, Barton, Bartlett, Bassett, Bates, Beare, Biddle, Bisbee, Bishop, Blush, Bonney, Booth, Bosworth, Bowen, Bowers, Bowman, Bradford, Brett, Briggs, Brown, Bryant, Bumpus, Burgess, Burnee, Burton, Butler, Carver, Cary, Chamberlin, Chandler, Chapman, Church, Clark, Coe, Cole, Collier, Cooper, Corrannel, Cullifer, Curtis, Cushing, Churchman, Dammon, Darling, Davis, Davy, Dawes, Delano, Despard, Derell, Dingley, Drew, Dwelley, Eaton, Ensign, Everson, Fermside, Fish, Fisher, Forbes, Ford, Freyer, Freeman, Frost, Fuller, Gannet, Gardner, Glass, Godfrey, Goole, Gorham, Haden, Hales, Hall, Hambury, Handmer, Hanks, Harding, Harlow, Harmon, Harris (or Harrson), Hartub, Hatch, Hathaaway, Hawes, Hayward, Hewitt, Hicks, Hillier, Hill, Holmes, House, Howard, Howland, Hudson, Hunt, Hussey, Irish, Jackson, Joice, Kein (Kean or Keen), Kemp, Kidbye, Knight, Lambert, Land, Latham, Lathley, Lathrop, Lawrence, Lazell, Leonard, Lenrich, Leyhorne, Lindall, Loring, Louden, Magoon, Maycumber, Maynard, McFarland, McLaughlin, Mendall, Mendonne, Mendlowe, Mernde, Mitchell, Moore, Morrey, Morton, Mullins, Mynot, Neal, Nelson, Norcut, Oldham, Osborn, Pabodie, Paddock, Palmer, Parris, Partridge, Peakes, Peirce, Peterson, Phillips, Pittcock, Pollard, Pontus, Prence, Prince, Prior, Randall, Read, Reynolds, Richards, Richardson, Ripley, Robbins, Roberts, Robinson, Rogers, Rose, Ronoe, Rowe, Russell, Sampson, Saunders, Seabury, Shaw, Shawson, Sherman, Simmons, Smith, Snow, Soule, Southworth, Sprague, Sprout, Standish, Stamford, Starr, Stetson, Stockbridge, Switzer, Sylvester, Thacher, Thomas, Thorp, Tisdall, Tinykin, Tower, Tracy, Truant, Tubbs, Turner, Ussell, Vincent, Wadsworth,

Walker, Wallis, Wanton, Washburn, Waterman, Watson, West, Weston, Weyborne, White, Williamson, Willis, Wilson, Wing, Winslow, Winsor, Witherell, and Wormall.

"The earliest residents were for the most part respectable, and some of them possessed of considerable property. The following list, containing in part the names of those in the colony who were taxed by order of the court March, 1633, will show the comparative wealth of some of them:

	£	s.		s.
Mr. Wm. Collier	2	5	Philip Delano	18
Mr. Edw. Winslow (M)..	2	5	Francis Weston (West?)...	15
William Basset	1	7	Christopher Wadsworth....	12
Elder William Brewster.	1	7	George Soule	9
Mr. Jonathan Brewster..	1	7	Robert Bartlett (Ply.)	9
Gov. William Bradford..	1	7	Francis Eaton	9
Richard Church	1	7	Roger Chandler	9
Mr. John Alden	1	4	Samuel Nash	9
Mr. John Howland	1	4	Moses Symons	9
Capt. Standish	0	18	Henry Howland	9
Francis Sprague	0	18	Edw. Bumpasse	9
Experience Mitchell	0	18	Samuel Chandler	9

"Their habitations were chiefly *palisadoes*, or fortified cottages, and, in some instances, the gambrel-roofed houses, generally containing one large room, a bed-chamber and kitchen on the lower floor, with two large and two small chambers above, and sometimes an attic above all. The style of building which we sometimes see in ancient houses, that of a high front, with the roof behind reaching nearly to the ground, was then frequently employed, though this seems to have been the prevailing style of a somewhat later period. The one-story additions, now so generally adjoined to the main house, were then scarcely known. Barns were very few in number, and their places were supplied by less substantial sheds and other temporary buildings. Their stock of cattle was generally abundant, usually consisting of one or more horses, with oxen, cows, sheep, and swine. Several *orchards* were planted at an early date by the settlers.

"Some of them owned *slaves*, which was not uncommon, and even to a comparatively late period. Samuel Seabury, who died in 1681, mentions in his will his negro servants, Nimrod, who was to be sold, and Jane, whom he gave to his wife. Other instances can be named.

"At a later period, Col. John Alden owned a negro slave, named Hampshire, who was married April 16, 1718, to Mary Jones, an Indian woman. Lieut. Thomas Loring, who died 1717, left three negroes, valued at one hundred pounds, and his son, Thomas, owned a 'negro man, Bill, *alias* William Fortune,' whom, it appears by the records, he determined (Dec. 1, 1739) to free 'from the yoke of servitude and bondage, for divers good and valuable reasons and causes and considerations,' after the 1st day of May, 1752. And, in 1759, we find in Church Records, 'Died Richard Louden's negro girl, about ten years old.'

"I have now before me a deed, dated 1741, given by John Cooper, of Plymouth, to George Partridge, of Duxbury, conveying to him 'a negro man named Dick, aged about twenty-three years, of middling stature.'

"Indians, who had been convicted of certain crimes, were condemned to be sold as slaves in the early times of the colony, as well as those who had been captured in war. A rather unpardonable offence in the opinion of the philanthropists of the present day." (Winsor.)

In 1643 the following were residents of Duxbury, between the ages of sixteen and sixty, capable of bearing arms:

Moses Simons.
Samuel Tompkins.
James Lindall.
Thomas Oldham.
Edmund Weston.
William Ford.
Francis West.
Francis Godfrey.
Solomon Lenner.
John Irish.
Philip Delano.
Mr. John Alden, Sr.
John Alden, Jr.
Joseph Alden.
Morris Truant.
John Vobes.
William Sherman.
Samuel Nash.
Abraham Sampson.
George Soule.
Zachary Soule.
William Maycumber.
William Tubbs.
William Pabodie.
William Hillier.
Experience Mitchell.
Henry Howland.
Henry Sampson.
John Brown.
Edmund Hunt.
William Brett.
John Phillips.
Thomas Gannet.
William Mullins.
John Tisdall.
Nathaniel Chandler.
John Harding.
John Aimes.
Francis Goole.
John Washburn, Sr.
John Washburn, Jr.
Philip Washburn.
William Bassett, Sr.
William Bassett, Jr.
Francis Sprague.
William Lawrence.
John Willis.
John Brewster.
William Brewster.
Love Brewster.
Constant Southworth.
Capt. Standish.
John Heyward.
John Farneseed.
Thomas Bonney.
Robert Hussey.
Richard Wilson.
Thomas Hayward, Sr.
Thomas Hayward, Jr.
Thomas Robins.
Arthur Harris.
Edward Hall.
C. Wadsworth.
William Clark.
Mr. Comfort Starr.
John Starr.
Daniel Turner.
George Partridge.
John Maynard.
Stephen Bryant.
John Rogers.
Joseph Rogers.
Joseph Prior.
Benjamin Read.
Abraham Peirce.
William Merrick.
William Hartub.
"Yong" Joseph Brewster.
—— Haden.
Samuel Chandler—80.

CHAPTER II.

WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.

In 1773 the first minute company in the town was raised, with Ichabod Alden, captain; Andrew Sampson, lieutenant; and Judah Alden, ensign. The company was as follows:

Samuel Loring, sergt.	Joshua Cushing, corp.
Peter Bradford, sergt.	James Shaw, corp.
John Hanks, sergt.	John Drew, drummer.
Daniel Loring, sergt.	Amherst Alden, fifer.

Privates.

Samuel Alden.	Thaddeus Ripley.
Thomas Chandler.	John Southworth.
Samuel Chandler.	Joshua Sprague.
Thomas Dawes.	Thomas Sprague.
Nathaniel Delano.	Samuel Sprague.
Luther Delano.	Uriah Sprague.
Berzilla Delano.	William Sampson.
Thomas Delano.	Ichabod Sampson.
Seraiah Glass.	Joseph Wadsworth.
Peleg Gullifer.	Charles Thomas.
John Glass.	Prince Thomas.
John Oldham.	Consider Thomas.
John Osyer.	Wait Wadsworth.
Kimball Ripley.	Seneca Wadsworth.

"Some time after this a regiment of minute-men was formed out of Plymouth County, and Theophilus Cotton, of Plymouth, was chosen colonel; Ichabod Alden, of Duxbury, lieutenant-colonel; and Ebenezer Sprout, of Middleboro', major.

"Mr. George Partridge was now chosen commander of the company.

"The officers of the two companies of militia at this time were: of the first, Captain, Levi Loring; Lieutenant, Bildad Arnold; Ensign, Benjamin Freeman; of the second, Captain, Calvin Partridge; Lieutenant, Elijah Baker; Ensign, Adam Fish. The next officers were: of the first, Captain, Samuel Loring; Lieutenant, Benjamin Freeman; Ensign, Nathaniel Sprague; of the second, Captain, Elijah Baker; Lieutenant, Nathan Sampson; Ensign, Cornelius Delano. Capt. Baker was next promoted to a major.

"Another body of men was organized about this time, consisting of all the men over fifty years of age, who were styled the 'alarm list,' and were under the same officers as the militia. Sentries were also stationed at different points in time of danger, and at Captain's Hill.

"In 1774 these were appointed a Committee of Correspondence (May 30th): Capt. W. Wadsworth, Deacon P. Wadsworth, George Partridge, Capt. Samuel Bradford, and Micah Soule, to unite with the committee in general for the province. They also chose (September 19th) George Partridge, Capt. W. Wadsworth, and Deacon P. Wadsworth a committee, to join the county committee, in order to act upon the political affairs of the province.

"In 1775, the town chose (January 16th) Mr. George Partridge to attend as their representative to the Second Provincial Congress at Cambridge on the 1st of February; and also voted £32 8*s.* 4*d.* in aid of the same. This congress adjourned on the 16th, met again at Concord on the 22d of March, adjourned on the 15th of April; again met at Concord on the 22d, and adjourned the same day; then at Watertown on the 24th, and finally dissolved on the 29th of May.[1]

"At the same meeting, the following *Committee of Inspection* were appointed: Capt. Samuel Bradford, Joshua Hall, Maj. Gamalial Bradford, Jr., Deacon Perez Loring, Capt. Benjamin Wadsworth, Jacob Weston, and Peleg Wadsworth. The town afterwards (January 30th) voted to procure thirty fire-arms with bayonets for the use of the town; and George Partridge, Ichabod Alden, and William Thomas were appointed to obtain them, and £60 were furnished them. A meeting had been called previously, to see 'if y^e^ town will provide proper fire-arms and all other warlike instruments, and amunition suitable for to defend y^e^ town and country as need may require.'"

On the 1st of September Col. Cotton moved his regiment to Roxbury, which formed a part of the detachment ordered to throw up intrenchments on Dorchester Heights, March 4, 1776. The officers of the regiment at this time were Theophilus Cotton, colonel; Ichabod Alden, lieutenant-colonel; William Thomas, surgeon; John Thomas, surgeon's mate; John Cotton, Jr., quartermaster; Joshua Thomas, adjutant.

Captains.

Thomas Matthew.	Isaac Wood.
Earl Clapp.	Peleg Wadsworth.
John Bradford.	Amos Wade.
John Brigham.	Samuel Bradford.
Joshua Benson.	Edward Hammond.

Lieutenants.

Nathaniel Lewis.	Abiel Townshend.
Isaac Pope.	Seth Drew.
Jesse Sturtevant.	Archelaus Cole.
Edward Sparrow.	Andrew Sampson.
William Thompson.	Timothy Ruggles.

Ensigns.

Benjamin Warner.	Foxwell Thomas.
Charles Church.	Joseph Sampson.
Thomas Sampson.	Lemuel Wood.
Nehemiah Cobb.	Judah Alden.
James Smith.	Nathan Sears.

[1] Mr. Partridge was this year a member of the General Court from Duxbury, and was one of the committee ordered to wait upon Gen. Washington on his arrival. (Winsor).

On the removal of the Americans to New York in 1776, several others of Duxbury joined Capt. Bradford's company and proceeded on with the regiment. Among others were Isaac and Nathaniel Delano and Consider and Oliver Glass. The company remained in New York about a year, when Capt. Bradford resigned his commission and came home with a great part of his company, many of whom soon again enlisted. Commissions were now granted to Joseph Wadsworth, Adam Fish, and Judah Alden, all of Duxbury, to be captains. Each of these immediately raised their companies, and had many Duxbury men under their command. In the summer of 1777, Capt. Wadsworth having raised a company in Duxbury, marched to Boston to proceed to join the army of Gen. Gates.

Col. Cotton's second in command, Lieut.-Col. Ichabod Alden, of Duxbury, was soon after promoted to the rank of colonel, and after the capture of Burgoyne was stationed with a regiment of the Continental army at Cherry Valley, N. Y., and was one of the victims of the inhuman massacre at that place in 1777.

The Committee of Correspondence in 1776 were G. Partridge, Isaac Partridge, E. Arnold, Peleg Wadsworth, James Southworth, Perez Loring, Levi Loring, Gaml. Bradford, Jr., Bildad Arnold, Eliphas Prior, Judah Delano, Joshua Stanford, and Reuben Delano.

A fort was, in 1777, built at the Gurnet by the towns of Plymouth, Kingston, and Duxbury. On the part of Duxbury, Isaac Partridge and Deacon Peleg Wadsworth were chosen (February 20th) their agents in the work of erection. No attack, it is believed, was made on this during the war. A few shots, however, were exchanged with the British frigate "Niger," Capt. Talbot; and at this time one of the balls from the frigate pierced the light-house, and the vessel grounded on Brown's Island shoal, but soon got off.

"The Gurnet fort mounted three 12-pounders, one 6-pounder, and two 9-pounders. The garrison consisted of about sixty men, nearly one-half of whom were from Duxbury. The first officers were Capt. Wm. Weston, of Plymouth, Lieut. A. Sampson, and Ens. Nathl. Carver. These were succeeded by Capt. Andrew Sampson (of Duxbury), Dea. Smith and Ebenezer Barker, both of Pembroke, were Lieut. and Ens., and afterward Capt. Stephen Churchill, whose second in command was Lieut. John Washburn."

"Early in this year," says Mr. Winsor, "an incident occurred which caused considerable confusion in the country around. The valiant Capt. Manly, with a number of valuable prizes, approached the harbor, and, entering it, anchored off Saquish Point. It was supposed at the time that it was a British fleet come to burn the towns around the bay. A beacon was immediately fired on Saquish, which was soon followed by another at Captain's Hill, and at Monk's Hill, in Kingston, and at Plymouth. Troops came pouring in from the neighboring towns, and the companies of Duxbury assembled under arms at Captain's Hill; but soon after the facts of the case were known and the crowd dispersed.

"This was a time of general fear along the coast by those who were expecting the execution of the threats of Admiral Graves. Sentinels were constantly posted, and they attended divine service on the Sabbath with their arms.

"In General Sullivan's campaign in Rhode Island, nearly the whole body of militia in the county were ordered to his aid. The two companies of Duxbury marched under the command of Capt. Calvin Partridge, and were gone about two months. Arriving at Little Compton they were placed under the immediate command of Gen. Peleg Wadsworth, who had charge of the militia, then assembled to the number of about 2000 men. On one occasion, while Gen. Sullivan was skirmishing with the British at some distance, Gen. Wadsworth by his command drew up his militia in a body and formed them ready for an attack whenever orders came for advancing. While thus arrayed he was informed that they would probably be soon ordered forward. Gen. Wadsworth then, for a short time, harangued his men and prepared them for the onset; but, as no orders came, they saw no fighting on that day. This occurred late in the summer of 1777.

"During the absence of the men the harvesting was done by the matrons of the town, who divided themselves into two companies, the one commanded by Miss Rachel Sampson, and the other by Mrs. William Thomas, and met by turns at the different farms and gathered the crops, there being none but the old men remaining in the town.

"1777. The following were chosen (March 17) a *Committee of Correspondence and Safety:* Deacons Wadsworth, Southworth, and Loring, Capts. Hall and Arnold, Ezra Arnold, Eliphas Prior, Reuben Delano, Judah Delano, Joshua Stanford, and Perez Chandler."

The following men of Duxbury, in 1780, served three months in Baron Steuben's infantry: Isaac Delano, Joshua Brewster, Consider Glass, Oliver Delano, and James Weston.

"In the early part of the war, a fishing schooner

belonging to Elijah Sampson, of Duxbury, was taken and burnt by the enemy, off the beach, within sight of the town. She was commanded by Capt. Lewis Drew, and manned by Ezra Howard, Joseph Delano, Zebdiel Delano, Abiathar Alden, and Zadock Bradford. They were taken to New York, and put on board the 'Jersey' prison-ship, where they all died excepting Alden and Bradford, who returned home.

"The English forty-gun ship 'Chatham' took the schooner 'Olive,' belonging to Capt. Nathaniel Winsor, by whom she was at that time commanded, and manned by William Winsor, Thomas Sampson, and Lot Hunt. They were finally released on parole, with the loss of their mainsail, which the enemy retained.

"Shortly after the above, Samuel Chandler's schooner 'Polly Johnson,' commanded by Capt. John Winsor, and manned by Consider Glass, Thomas Chandler, Asa Tour, and James Weston, was taken by the English thirty-two gunship 'Perseverance.' The enemy put on board the schooner several of their crew, who started on a cruise for the purpose of ascertaining her sailing qualities. They, however, returned on the next day, and putting on board her original crew, with the crew of another prize which they had taken, belonging to Cape Ann, released them on parole, giving to the two crews the schooner, which they afterwards returned to the rightful owner.

"Capt. Eden Wadsworth, George Cushman, and Joshua Brewster served in the public armed vessels. In the summer of 1779, Freeman Loring, Studley Sampson, Amasa Delano, and Joseph Bestow joined the crew of the privateer 'Mars,' an armed vessel of twenty-two guns, fitted out at Boston by Mr. David Sears, and commanded by Capt. Ash. James Tour and William Ripley served aboard the 'Alliance' frigate.

"Messrs. Warren Weston, Abel Sampson, Bisbee Chandler, Howard Chandler, and Samuel Delano were with Capt. Simeon Sampson in a brig when he was taken by the English ship 'Rainbow.' Abel Sampson died in the Halifax prison. The 'Rainbow' was soon after nearly lost in a fog in the vicinity of Cape Sable, but was finally rescued from her perilous situation by the skill of a Marblehead captain, who was a prisoner on board, and who thus obtained his liberty, which was granted to him as a recompense for his services.

"In the year 1781 a small vessel, called a 'Shaving Mill,' was built and equipped at Kingston, to proceed along the coast to the Penobscot, and there to plunder and seize the British stores. She was a long craft, had three lateen sails and fourteen oars. She sailed from Captain's Hill, under the command of Capt. Joseph Wadsworth, whose lieutenant was Daniel Loring, and was absent on her cruise about three weeks.

"In 1840 there were in the town nineteen survivors, who received pensions from the government, but since then many of them have died. Their names were Joseph Kinney, aged 85 years; Howland Sampson, 85; Andrew Sampson, 91; Thomas Chandler, 87; Samuel Gardner, 76; Howard Chandler, 81; James Weston, 79; Oliver Delano, 81; Reuben Dawes, 95; Nathaniel Hodges, 78; Isaiah Alden, 81; Abner Sampson, 88; Levi Weston, 83; Judah Alden, 89; Uriah Sprague, 92; Seth Sprague, 80; Joshua Brewster, 77; Jeptha Delano, 81; and Edward Arnold, 92. The aggregate age of these was 1603 years; the average age $84\frac{7}{19}$. There were four over 90; eleven between 80 and 90; and four between 70 and 80. At the same date there were thirteen widows receiving pensions, whose husbands had served in the war. Their aggregate age was 1025 years, and the average $78\frac{11}{13}$ years. Of all the towns in Plymouth County, no other, except Middleboro', had a larger or so large a number.

"Under the first pension law there were twenty-two pensioners in Duxbury. It has been estimated that there were about sixty individuals from Duxbury actively engaged through the Revolution in the army and navy. The following is an imperfect list of those men belonging to Duxbury who were either killed in action or died in the army during the war: Of Capt. S. Bradford's company, Elisha Sampson, Asa Hunt, and Thomas Sprague, at the battle of White Plains; Col. Ichabod Alden at Cherry Valley, and of his regiment in the retreat from Ticonderoga to Albany, Carpus White, and also James Wright and Nathaniel Weston, who died by disease. Joshua Sprague, a sergeant under Capt. Bradford, died at New York, Aug. 20, 1776, æt. 25. Ira Bradford served on board a privateer and was killed in a fight on Long Island Sound. Samuel Alden received a mortal wound in the Penobscot expedition."

Men of the Revolution.—Col. Briggs Alden, when quite young, was elected an officer of the militia, and in 1762 elevated to the office of major, and in 1776 received the rank of colonel.

Maj. Judah Alden, son of Col. Briggs Alden, served during the first years of the war in Col. Bailey's regiment as a captain, and was a brave and valiant officer.

Capt. Bildad Arnold was early one of the minutemen of the town, and commanded a company of its

militia. He also had command of a company in Col. Thomas Lathrop's regiment.

Hon. Gamaliel Bradford was a son of Lieut. Samuel Bradford, of Duxbury, and a great-grandson of Hon. William, the second Governor of Plymouth Colony. He shared largely in all the duties of the public offices of the town, and was always selected to bear the responsibilities of its important agencies.

Col. Gamaliel Bradford, son of the above, was a man of eminence in his town, and intrusted with its highest honors. Soon after the commencement of the war, in 1776, he was appointed to the command of one of the Continental regiments, and in this capacity he served until the close of hostilities. He was likewise a colonel of the militia, and also for some years the representative of the town. He died in Duxbury, Jan. 9, 1807, aged seventy-six years. He was father of Capts. Gamaliel, Daniel, and Gershom, and of the Hon. Alden Bradford, late secretary of the commonwealth.

Capt. Gamaliel Bradford, a son of Col. Bradford, was born at Duxbury on the 4th of November, 1763. In 1779 he received the rank of ensign, and in the following year lieutenant.

Capt. Sylvanus Drew, in the beginning of the Revolution, had command of a small schooner, the "Lady Washington," and a number of whale-boats, which were employed as cruisers in Boston harbor.

Capt. Samuel Loring. Soon after the commencement of hostilities he joined the company raised in the town, and was chosen their lieutenant. He served in the campaigns of 1776 and 1777 in the Jerseys.

Col. Jotham Loring was a native of Hingham, though a resident of Duxbury in his latter years. He served in the old French war as a private under the command of Col. Benjamin Lincoln, and was at Fort William Henry when it was taken by Gen. Montcalm in 1757. In 1775 he was one of the committee of Hingham chosen to have inspection of the militia, and shortly after received a captain's commission in the regiment of Col. Greaton, in Roxbury; and in June we find him a major in Col. Heath's regiment, and soon after fighting in the ranks on the heights of Bunker's Hill.

Calvin Partridge was colonel of a regiment, and was a man of usefulness in his town.

Hon. George Partridge was born on the 8th of February, 1740. In 1777 he succeeded Gen. Warren as sheriff of Plymouth County, and held the office with little interruption until 1812.

Dr. John Wadsworth had served in the Canada war as an officer, and on the commencement of the Revolution was a captain of the militia. As a physician, Dr. Wadsworth was self-taught, and of considerable eminence in his profession. He was a man of energy and activity, and retained his physical powers until late in life. He died in 1799, at the advanced age of ninety-two years.

His son, John Wadsworth, a gentleman of excellent talents, having completed a collegiate course, graduated at Harvard College in 1762, and was considered a good scholar. He intended to have been a lawyer, but was however chosen a tutor in Harvard University in 1770, and had the reputation of an able logician, and his superior power in metaphysical discussions was universally acknowledged. This office he held during his life, and he was from 1774, as he was the eldest tutor, *ex officio* a member of the corporation.

Deacon Peleg Wadsworth was a brother of the doctor.

Gen. Peleg Wadsworth was a son of Deacon Peleg Wadsworth. He graduated at Harvard College in 1769, and was a brigadier-general during the war of the Revolution.

His son, Alexander Scammel Wadsworth, was second lieutenant on board the "Constitution," when she captured the "Guerrière." Another son, Henry Wadsworth, became a lieutenant in the navy, and fought under Commodore Preble at the siege of Tripoli.

The following interesting items relating to the church are subjoined:

1638. A. Sampson was presented to the court "for striking and abusing John Washburn, the younger, in the meeting-house on the Lord's day."

1650. Edward Hunt fined for shooting deer on the Sabbath. Abraham Pierce, for idleness and neglecting public worship.

1651. Nathaniel Bassett and Jo. Prior were fined twenty shillings each for disturbing the church, and at the next town-meeting or training-day each to be bound to a post for two hours in some public place, with a paper on their heads, with their crime written thereon in capital letters.

1652. James Lindall, at his death, left to the church one cow and one calf. George Russell was fined for not attending church at Namasakeeset in the liberties of Duxbury.

1661. Zoeth Howland was fined ten shillings for breaking the Sabbath.

1666. Edward Land, John Cooper, and John Simmons were fined ten shillings each "for prophane and abusive carriages each towards the other on Lord's day at the meeting house."

1666. Mr. Samuel Seabury was summoned before

the court to answer to the charge that "hee hath busied himself to scandalise and defame the minnestry of Duxbury."

1667. Nathaniel Soule was brought before the court for abusing Mr. Holmes, "by many false, scandulous, and approbuouse speeches," and was sentenced to make a public acknowledgment, to pay a fine of twenty pounds, and to sit in the stocks at the pleasure of the court, which last was revoked at the urgent request of Mr. Holmes.

1669. "It is enacted that any person or persons that shall be found smoking of tobacco on the Lord's day, going to or coming from the meetings, within two miles of the meeting-house, shall pay 12 pence for every such default for the Colony's use."

1744–45, March 18. At a meeting of the town on this date, they "voted to choose some persons to take care of their meeting-house, to keep out of it itinerant preachers." Rev. Joseph Croswell, an itinerant "New Light," frequently preached during the excitement from house to house.

1780, Oct. 15. "Voted that the Psalms should be sung without being read line by line by the great majority."

1784, Feb. 2. The town passed a vote to build a new meeting-house, which was erected the same year, midway between the north and south boundaries of the town. The building was raised Aug. 12, 1784, and on the 18th June, 1785, it was first occupied for worship. This stood nearly sixty years, when it was torn down to give place to the present edifice on the same site, which was dedicated Oct. 28, 1840.

Christ Church, of Duxbury, was organized in about the year 1632, and the first pastor was Rev. Ralph Partridge, in 1637, who remained until his death, in 1658. He was succeeded by Rev. John Holmes, who also remained until his death, in 1675. The list of pastors from that time to the present is as follows: Rev. Ichabod Wisewall, 1676, till his death, in 1700; Rev. John Robinson, 1702–38; Rev. Samuel Veazie, 1739–50; Rev. Charles Turner, 1754–75; Rev. Zedekiah Sanger, 1776–86; Rev. John Allyn, 1786, died July 19, 1833; Rev. Benjamn Kent, colleague to Dr. Allyn, 1826–33; Rev. Josiah Moore, 1834, died July 27, 1881, aged eighty years. He did not preach for some time before his death; the pulpit being supplied by Rev. F. N. Knapp, of Plymouth. Rev. R. D. Burr became pastor in October, 1882, and is the present incumbent.

Pilgrim Church.[1]—The Pilgrim Congregational Church was founded in 1844. A series of interesting events, national and local, have to do with the beginnings of this society. The anti-slavery agitation was at this time at its height. Everywhere the conscience and heart of the people was being awakened. New England was the stronghold of the lovers of freedom, and no part of New England was more fully possessed of the spirit than Plymouth County, Mass.

The town of Duxbury was then (from 1840 to 1850) a busy and prosperous place. The visitor of to-day sees little to suggest its old-time thrift. Forty years ago, however, it was a bustling village. Fishing and various manufactures were active, while the Duxbury built ships were known round the world. The men of Duxbury were fully up to the times in which they lived. One of them in particular, the Hon. Seth Sprague, a man well known throughout the county, and a leading member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was decided and pronounced in his opposition to slavery. He, with others, desired that the church should express itself on this question. The matter was presented at a local conference. The church was not ready to entertain the question. Mr. Sprague and his friends persisted it was a great principle, they could not yield it, they could not remain silent. The conference was unwilling to advance, and thus it came about that a large number from the Methodist Episcopal Church of Duxbury withdrew from that body, to found what afterwards became the Pilgrim Congregational Church. A building, largely the gift of Mr. Sprague, was erected in 1844. The church at first was known as Wesleyan Methodist. Under this title it continued to flourish for a considerable number of years, when, desiring more of local fellowship, it gave up its independent position and became Congregational. The church has hitherto been served by an able and faithful ministry. The Rev. Isaac Durham became pastor in 1848 and continued till 1858. His ministry was blessed to the enlargement and spiritual upbuilding of the church.

Rev. William Tisdale, Rev. A. P. Burgess, and Rev. W. W. Lyle have also held the pastorate of the church. The present pastor, installed in 1882, is Rev. E. L. Chute. From the beginning this church society has had within its membership men and women who have been warmly devoted to its welfare.

Seldom have stronger local attachments been formed or more of individual labor been given than here. Many, indeed most, of these laborers have entered into rest, yet it may be truly said that their spirit survives. The present church edifice, the same as at first, stands upon the summit of a beautiful hill overlooking the bay and the great ocean beyond. The build-

[1] By Rev. E. L. Chute.

ing is commodious and pleasant to the sight, a notable feature of the town. The present membership of the church is seventy-six.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1819, and the church edifice erected in 1823.

The West Duxbury Church was organized in 1831, and the house of worship erected the following year.

The Wesleyan Methodist Church was organized about 1842, and house of worship erected about two years later.

Representatives from 1639 to 1884.—The first representatives, or deputies as they were then called, from this town were chosen June 4, 1639, and were Jonathan Brewster and Edmund Chandler. The list from that time to the present is as follows:

1640. William Basset.
Christopher Wadsworth.
1641–42. John Alden.
J. Brewster.
1643. W. Basset.
E. Chandler.
Tho. Besbeech.
1644. Capt. Standish.
J. Brewster.
J. Alden.
W. Basset.
1645. J. Alden.
George Soule.
W. Basset.
E. Chandler.
1646. J. Alden.
G. Soule.
1647. J. Alden.
Constant Southworth.
1648. J. Alden.
W. Basset.
1649. J. Alden.
C. Southworth.
1650–51. G. Soule.
C. Southworth.
1652. C. Southworth.
John Bradford.
1653. G. Soule.
C. Southworth.
1654. G. Soule.
C. Southworth.
C. Wadsworth.
William Pabodie.
1655–56. C. Southworth.
William Pabodie.
1657. William Pabodie.
John Rogers.
1658–63. C. Southworth.
W. Pabodie.
1664. C. Southworth.
1665. C. Southworth.
Josiah Standish.
1666–67. C. Southworth.
C. Wadsworth.
1668. C. Southworth.
Josiah Standish.
1669. C. Southworth.
1670. W. Pabodie.
1671–82. W. Pabodie.
Josiah Standish.
1683–84. Josiah Standish.
John Tracy.
1685. Josiah Standish.
Benjamin Bartlett, Sr.
1686. Francis Barker.
J. Tracy.
1687–89. Edw. Southworth.
Seth Arnold.
1690. Deacon J. Wadsworth.
David Alden.
1691–92. Dea. J. Wadsworth.
Edw. Southworth.
1693. Edw. Southworth.
Lieut. Seth Arnold.
1694. Ensign F. Barker.
Deacon J. Wadsworth.
1700. Capt. Seth Arnold.
1701. Lieut. F. Barker.
1703. Lieut. F. Barker.
1704. Joshua Holmes.
1708. Joshua Holmes.
1709. Samuel Seabury.
1712–13. Capt. John Alden.
1721–22. Capt. J. Alden.
1723–24. Thomas Fish.
1728. Capt. J. Alden.
1731–39. Capt. (styled Col. 1733) J. Alden.
1740. Did not send.
1741–49. Capt. G. Bradford.
1750. Did not send.
1751–56. Col. G. Bradford.
1757. Did not send.
1758–60. Samuel Seabury.
1761–67. Capt. (Maj. 1762) Briggs Alden.
1768–70. Capt. J. Wadsworth.
1771. Did not send.
1772. Capt. J. Wadsworth.
1773. Did not send.
1774–76. George Partridge.
1777. George Partridge.
Dea. Peleg Wadsworth.
1778–79. George Partridge.
1780. G. Partridge.
John Peterson.
1781–82. John Peterson.
1783. Capt. Samuel Loring.
1784. Rev. Z. Sanger.
1785. Calvin Partridge.
1786. Did not send.
1787. Rev. Z. Sanger.
1788. Did not send.
1789–90. Gamaliel Bradford.
1791. Did not send.
1792. Gamaliel Bradford.
1793. Did not send.
1794–96. Maj. Judah Alden.
1797. Seth Sprague.
1798. Maj. Alden.
1799. Seth Sprague.
1800. Did not send.
1801–5. Capt. Seth Sprague.
1806. Capt. Seth Sprague.
Adam Fish.
1807. Capt. Adam Fish.
1808. Capt. Ezekiel Soule.
1809–10. Maj. Alden.
Samuel Walker.
1811. Maj. Alden.
1812. Maj. Alden.
G. Partridge.
1813. Maj. Alden.
Samuel A. Frazar.
1814–15. G. Partridge.
1816. G. Partridge.
Samuel A. Frazar.
1817. George Partridge.
1821. Seth Sprague.
1822. Seth Sprague.
Samuel A. Frazar.
1823. Isaiah Alden.
Samuel A. Frazar.
1826. Seth Sprague, Jr.
1827. Phineas Sprague.
1828. Phineas Sprague.
Gershom B. Weston.
1829. Gershom B. Weston.
George P. Richardson.
1830. Gershom B. Weston.
1831. Seth Sprague, Jr.
Gershom B. Weston.
1833. Gershom B. Weston.
Seth Sprague, Jr.
1834–36. Gershom B. Weston.
1837. Gershom B. Weston.
Gershom Bradford.
Joseph F. Wadsworth.
1838. Gershom B. Weston.
Joseph F. Wadsworth.
1839. Gershom B. Weston.
Benjamin Alden.
1840. Benjamin Alden.
Joseph F. Wadsworth.
1841–42. Levi Sampson.
1842. Not represented.
1844. Joshua Brewster.
1845. Not represented.
1846–47. Jos. F. Wadsworth.
1848. Not represented.
1849. Aaron Josselyn.
1850. Stephen N. Gifford.
1851–52. J. W. Hathaway.
1853–54. Aaron Josselyn.
1855. Elbridge Chandler.
1856. Murlin Gardner.
1857. William J. Alden.
1858. William Ellison.
1859. (Kingston).[1]
1860. George Bradford.
1861. (Kingston).
1862. Henry B. Maglathlin.
1863. (Kingston).
1864. Augustus Weston.
1865. (Kingston).
1866. Jabez Keep.
1867. (Kingston).
1868. Eden Wadsworth.
1869. (Kingston).
1870. Hamilton E. Smith.
1871. (Kingston).
1872. Josiah Peterson.
1873. Hamilton E. Smith.
1874. Samuel Loring.
1875. Stephen M. Allen.
1876. (Kingston).
1877. George Bradford.
1878. (Kingston).
1879. (Carver).
1880. (Kingston).
1881. (Carver).
1882. (Carver).
1883. (Plympton).
1884. (Plympton).

The first selectmen, chosen in 1666, were Christopher Wadsworth, Josiah Standish, and Benjamin Bartlett.

The first constable was C. Wadsworth, chosen in 1633.

"Christopher Wadsworth chosen Constable for the ward of Duxbury, bounded between Jones River and Green's harbour, and to serve the King in that office for the space of one whole yeare, and to enter upon the place with the Gov^r elect."

[1] Since 1858 Duxbury has been represented with other towns, as indicated by names in parenthesis.

The first treasurer of the town was William Brewster, and the first clerk, it is believed, was Alexander Standish.

Military Record.—The following enlisted from this town during the war of the Rebellion:

John Alden.
Henry Alden.
Charles E. Alden.
Thomas Alden.
James Alden, Jr.
John W. Alden.
Herbert A. Baker.
Edward Bishop.
Howland S. Bonney.
James H. Bowen.
John S. Butler.
Jacob S. Burgess.
Lewis M. Bailey.
William Bailey.
James A. Bowen.
Joseph P. Bosworth, Jr.
George H. Bailey.
Walter Baker.
Granville Baker.
Henry Barston.
Joshua T. Brewster.
John W. Brewster.
Melzer Brewster, Jr.
George Bryant.
Edgar H. Bailey.
Herbert A. Chandler.
David F. Church.
Edwin J. Chandler.
Hiram G. Cox.
Charles J. Cox.
George T. Chandler.
Alonzo Chandler.
Charles J. Chandler.
John H. Crocker.
Asa Chandler.
Noah J. Chandler.
Hiram Chandler.
Jerome Chandler.
Emmons A. Chandler.
Edgar E. Chandler.
J. Bernard Chandler.
Hiram O. Chandler.
Stephen Clark, Jr.
Samuel A. Chandler.
George H. Davidson.
Otis Delano.
Nathan O. Dorr.
James Downey.
Francis B. Dorr.
Augustus A. Delano.
Daniel W. Delano.
Oscar Delano.
Hiram T. Delano.
Daniel Delano, Jr.
Proctor A. Dawson.
Edward M. Delano.
Samuel Delano.
Charles H. Dunbrack.
Ezra J. Ford.
Enoch Freeman.
Walter H. Freeman.
Edward F. Farr.
George A. Fanner.
Henry P. Fish.
Leander R. Gardner.
John Glover.
Seth Glass.
Jonathan Glass, Jr.
Eugene Glass.
Harrison T. Glass.
LeBaron Goodwin.
George A. Graves.
Augustus A. Graves.
Bailey Gulliver.
Abram Glass.
Lebbeus Harris.
Samuel D. Harriman.
John H. Haverstock.
George L. Higgins.
Elihu S. Harriman.
William T. Hunt.
Wadsworth Hunt.
Robert S. Hunt.
Joseph H. Harris.
Weston F. Hutchins.
Edward G. Hunt.
Henry Jones.
Issachar Josselyn.
John E. Josselyn.
William W. Jones.
Washington King.
William J. Keep.
Jarius W. Levitt.
Henry H. Lewis.
Edgar F. Loring.
George W. Lane.
Otis W. Lapham.
John J. Lewis.
George G. Lewis.
Alexander Lane.
Edward M. Magoun.
John McIntire.
Alexander McDonald.
David C. Mechan.
James Mulligen.
Martin Mullen.
Henry B. Maglathton.
Thomas T. McNaught.
John McNaught.
Edwin G. Metcalf.
Andrew Nothey.
Adna K. Parris.
Calvin B. Paine.
Henry B. Paulding.
George P. Peterson.
Leander B. Pierce.
Walter Peterson.
George O. Paulding.
John J. Peterson.
Bryant C. Pratt.
Charles A. Peterson.
William Phillips.
William A. Ramond.
David Rix.
George R. Ryder.
Josiah D. Randall.
Jason H. Randall.
Francis J. Randall.
George F. Ryder.
Charles F. Rogers.
Gilbert M. Ryder.
Charles A. Rogers.
Horace E. Sampson.
Sylvanus Shedd.
Joseph E. Simmons.
Joseph A. Soule.
Aaron H. Snell.
Aurelius Soule.
Oscar H. Soule.
Walter Southworth.
John Southworth.
Nahum Sampson.
Isaac L. Sampson.
Bradford Sampson.
Eden Sampson (2d).
Frederic P. Sherman.
Abraham P. Simmons.
Wilber F. Simmons.
Daniel F. Simmons.
William Soule.
George B. Sampson.
George A. Simmons.
William T. Swift.
Samuel J. Simmons.
Edward D. Swift.
Elisha Swift.
James Southworth.
Walter Southworth.
Sidney S. Sampson.
George H. Terry.
Jonathan F. Turner.
James Thomas.
William H. Thomas.
Charles M. Tisdale.
Nathaniel W. Thomas.
Hamilton Wadsworth.
Walter Weston.
Hiram Weston.
William Henry Weston.
James S. Weston.
Jabez P. Weston.
George H. Winsor.
James H. Winsor.
Adolphus E. Winsor.
William Woodward.
Corindo Winsor.
William Wadsworth.
George S. Weston.
James H. Weston.
Augustus Weston.
Joshua T. Winsor.
Gersham Winsor.
James H. Winsor.
William G. Winsor.
Henry O. Winsor.
Edward R. Weston.
Elias E. Weston.
Alfred Weston.
Nathaniel B. Weston.

HISTORY OF MATTAPOISETT.

MATTAPOISETT is a word from the Indian language, and said to signify rest.

Indians living a few miles back from the seaboard used frequently to come down to the shore at this place for the purpose of obtaining fish and clams, and at an adjacent spring stopped to rest, and hence the name that they gave that locality, the river, and some of the surrounding country.

Mattapoisett was formerly a religious parish in Rochester, set off as such in 1773, during the ministry of Rev. Timothy Ruggles, and settling as their minister Rev. Ivory Hovey, who, in 1772, was succeeded by Rev. Lemuel Le Baron. These two gentlemen ministered in things spiritual to the people at this place for the full term of a century. Their next minister was Rev. Thomas Robbins, D.D., who was believed to be the owner of the most valuable private library in the State.

Ship-building formerly formed an important branch of business at this place, as did also the whale-fishery, but both are now nearly or quite relinquished.

Rogers L. Barstow, Esq., an enterprising merchant, was largely interested in the whale-fishery up to the time of death.

He was an enterprising and influential citizen, and was mainly instrumental in getting up a light infantry company at this place in 1842, and of which he was the first captain, with Loring Meigs, John T. Atsatt, and David Pratt as lieutenants.

This company belonged to the Bristol County battalion, then composed of the Norton Artillery, Cohanet Rifle Corps, of Taunton, New Bedford Guards,[1] and Mattapoisett Guards. The battalion was commanded by Maj. Benjamin R. Gulliver, of Taunton; Capt. Barstow next received the appointment as quartermaster on the brigade staff of Gen. Henry Dunham, of Abington.

A few years later Capt. Barstow was promoted to the office of major of the Third Regiment of light infantry, Stephen Thomas, of Middleboro', being colonel, and Ebenezer W. Peirce, of Lakeville, lieutenant-colonel.

Maj. Rogers L. Barstow was elected a representative to the General Court at Boston, and commissioned a justice of the peace for Plymouth County.

Probably the first or earliest company of light infantry raised in that part of Rochester now Mattapoisett was authorized by the following order:

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.—The Committee of the Council on Military Affairs, to whom was referred the petition of Ebenezer Barrows and others, representing that the village of Mattapoisett, in which the petitioners reside, is situated on Buzzard's Bay, and in time of war exposed to the approach of the enemy in barges, which may be repulsed by well-disciplined infantry, and that the standing company in the village contains on its roll one hundred and ten men, and praying to be authorized to raise by voluntary enlistment a company of light infantry, ask leave to report: that the object of the petitioners appears to be approved by the commanding officers of the regiment, brigade, and division, in which the petitioners reside; and that it further appears that the facts set forth in said petition are true; the committee, therefore, for the reasons set forth in said petition, are of opinion that to grant the prayer thereof would conduce to the improvement of the militia, and, in time of war, add to the safety of said village. They, therefore, recommend that His Excellency, the commander-in-chief, be advised to issue his orders, authorizing the petitioners to raise by voluntary enlistment a company of light infantry, to be annexed to the Fourth Regiment of the First Brigade, Fifth Division, and when organized to be recruited within the limits of the town of Rochester: *Provided*, however, that before said company shall be organized, not less than forty-five members be associated to form the same; and that the organization thereof shall be completed in six months from the 1st day of July next, and not afterwards. Which is respectfully submitted.

"MARCUS MORTON, per order."

"In Council, June 18, 1825.—The within report is accepted, and by the Governor approved.

"EDWARD D. BANGS, *Secretary*."

"Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Headquarters, Boston, June 21, 1825. *General Order*.—The commander-in-chief,

[1] This is what came to be spoken of at New Bedford as the Old Guards, to distinguish it from another company that succeeded it a few years later, and also called New Bedford Guards. The Old Guards were a large, elegantly-uniformed, finely-equipped, and very excellently-drilled company. Hon. H. G. O. Colby was their first commander. Hon. Lincoln F. Brigham succeeded him. The last company had George A. Bourne for their first commander, and he was succeeded by Timothy Ingraham.

having approved the above-written advice of Council, directs Maj.-Gen. Benjamin Lincoln to carry the same into effect.

"By His Excellency's command,

"WILLIAM H. SUMNER, *Adjutant-General.*"

"Headquarters, New Bedford, July 5, 1825. *Division Orders.*—Brig.-Gen. Ward is charged with the execution of the foregoing advice of Council and General Order of the 21st ultimo.

"By order of the major-general Fifth Division,

"TIMOTHY G. COFFIN, *Aide-de-Camp.*"

"Headquarters, Middleborough, Aug. 5, 1825. *Brigade Orders.*—Lieut.-Col. Benjamin Wood, commandant of the Fourth Regiment, First Brigade, Fifth Division, is directed to carry into execution the foregoing order of Council, General Order, and Division Order of the 5th of July, 1825, and to effect the complete organization of the company alluded to in said order, as therein directed.

"By order of the brigadier-general First Brigade, Fifth Division.

"NATHANIEL WILDER, *Brigade Major.*"

This company of light infantry was raised, and Ebenezer Barrows elected and commissioned captain of the same.

At the first choice of field-officers for the Fifth Regiment, Capt. Ebenezer Barrows was promoted to lieutenant-colonel.

The following gentlemen, residing within the limits of what is now Mattapoisett, held commissions in the local militia higher than that of captain:

Lieut.-Col. Ebenezer Barrows in Fifth Regiment, First Brigade, Fifth Division, from 1826 to 1827.

Maj. Rogers L. Barstow in Third Regiment Light Infantry, Second Brigade, First Division Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, from May, 1853, to 1858. Resigned and was honorably discharged.

Congregational Church (formerly First Parish, Rochester) organized 27th July, 1736.

First Christian Church organized 1820 or thereabouts.

Universalist Church organized April 25, 1859.

Friends' Meeting, belonging to Long Plain Preparative Meeting and to New Bedford Monthly Meeting.

Advent Chapel.

Mattapoisett was incorporated as a town May 20, 1857.

This town furnished two hundred and fifteen men during the war of the Rebellion, eighteen of whom died in the service, viz.:

ROLL OF HONOR.

Z. M. Barstow.	E. Tripp.
John T. Barstow.	W. H. Taber.
Edward F. Barlow.	C. H. Tinkham.
William C. Dexter.	George W. Wilcox.
Charles H. Hayden.	William S. Wilcox.
John A. Le Baron.	John Bates.
Franklin A. Lobre.	John S. Dennis.
George D. Snow.	William H. Kinney.
Edward F. Snow.	E. W. Remdall.

HISTORY OF HANOVER.

BY JOHN F. SIMMONS.

CHAPTER I.

EARLY HISTORY — BOUNDARIES — TOPOGRAPHY — SOIL — POPULATION — STREETS — INDIAN TITLE — COLONIAL GRANTS — INCORPORATION.

HANOVER, the thirteenth town to be incorporated in Plymouth County, is bounded on the north by South Scituate and Rockland; on the east by the Third Herring Brook, dividing it from South Scituate; on the south by Pembroke and Hanson; and on the west by Rockland. It contains fifteen and one-half square miles.

Boundaries.—The act of incorporation passed June 14, 1727, describes the boundaries of the town as follows, viz.: "Beginning at the Third Herring Brook, at David Jacob's saw-mill dam, and from thence running near west about two hundred and fifty-six rods to the northeast corner of Isaac Turner's Great Lot; then near west with the north side line of said Great Lot, one mile to the share line, and then continuing the same course three-quarters of a mile; then turning and running near south two miles to the southwest corner of Nehemiah Cushing's lot; then south five degrees and forty minutes west to the southerly bounds of Abington; and on the south side it is bounded on the line betwixt Abington and Pembrook, and on Indian Head River; and southeasterly by the North River; and easterly by the aforesaid Third Herring Brook from the said North River to the dam before mentioned."

In 1878 a survey, made by the selectmen of Hanover in connection with those of Rockland, demonstrated that the bound-marks then standing did not conform to the act of incorporation, and that the line as it was actually laid out was probably lost. The Legislature was therefore called upon, and in March of that year an act was passed, "to define and establish the boundary line between the towns of Hanover and Rockland." This act defined those bounds to be as follows: "Beginning at a monument in the north line of the town of Hanson twelve hundred and fifty meters easterly from the monument at the southwest corner of Rockland, and running thence in a straight line north eight degrees and twenty-seven minutes east, thirty-three hundred and forty meters to the old stone monument at the southwest corner of the 'Drinkwater Shares,' near the Otis Ellis place; thence running north one degree and fifty minutes west, thirty-eight hundred and sixty-three meters to a monument in range with the northerly line between the towns of Hanover and South Scituate; thence running in said range south eighty-eight degrees and six minutes east thirteen hundred and twenty-five meters to the old monument in said line at the corner of South Scituate and Rockland."

The first map of Hanover was made by order of the town in 1727. Another was made in 1794. Still another map was made by Elbridge Whiting, Esq., by the order of the town, in 1849. The surface of the town is generally level or rolling in character, Walnut Hill, in the northeast corner of the town, and the highlands along the North River, in the southeast portion, being the most noticeable prominences. Before the advent of the Hanover Branch Railroad, the fairest gem of natural scenery was on the Indian Head River, at "Project Dale," so called. Here the roadway crept among the trees as a traveler passed west along the river bank, until, arriving at the residence of Charles Dyer, the rolling dam created a waterfall which, with its background of steep wooded declivities on either side, and the pond in the centre, formed a picture as lovely as it was unexpected.

Topography.—There are no natural ponds in town. Its many small streams are dammed, forming numerous ponds used for driving grist-mills, saw-mills, forges, and tack-works. Most of these are valuable only as winter privileges, and owing to the irregular water-supply, are supplemented by steam-power, when constant work must be done.

The general course of the streams is north and south until we come to the rivers which break through

the hills, and running easterly, form the southern boundary of the town. The granite ledges which crop out in the northeasterly part of the town, near Walnut Street, and also near Washington Street, just south of Assinippi, can be traced for a mile or more through Rocky Swamp southwest. The prevailing stone is granite, both in these ledges and in bowlders. Barry notes a formation of graywacke near North River, which crops out also in Hanson and Abington.

Clay once used, as the old pits attest, in the manufacture of bricks, occurs at Walnut Hill, and also in the Bailey pasture, so called, near the late residence of Hiram Gardner, deceased.

On the Third Herring Brook there are five ponds; on the Indian Head River and Drinkwater River, five ponds; one at West Hanover, near the depot; one in the northwest part of the town, and one near Main Street, recently supplemented by a reservoir pond made by using the old road as a dam.

Soil.—The soil in the central and southerly portions of the town is of a thin and sandy nature, not so fertile as that in the more northerly portions, where it is more productive if more stony. The best agricultural lands, however, occur at and about the Four Corners, where the graywacke foundation underlies the soil.

Population.—The population of the town, which in 1727 was but three hundred, by the census of 1880 was eighteen hundred and ninety-seven. The centres of population lie on the outskirts of the town at Assinippi, in the northeast; Hanover Four Corners, in the southeast; South Hanover, West Hanover, and Curtis Street, or North Hanover.

Streets.—The town contains about forty-five miles of streets. An inspection of the map of 1794 shows the only public open streets to have been what is now Washington Street, the street leading from the Corners to Palmer's Bridge, and what is now Hanover Street, as far as the church at the centre. Undoubtedly the town at that time contained other traveled roads; but they were probably closed by gates or bars, and were not laid out as public highways.

Barry states that among the streets laid out before the incorporation of the town was the Drinkwater road, so called. This may have been the road, of which the marks are clearly discernible, leading from Webster Street, near the Rockland line, in a northeasterly direction across the small or Drinkwater shares toward Accord Pond.

Indian Title.—Hanover was formed from portions of the old town of Scituate and the old town of Abington. When the Pilgrims landed the whole northern part of Plymouth County was occupied by the Massachusetts tribe of Indians, whose sachem was Chickatabut. This Indian claimed to own a large part of what is now Norfolk County as well. In the Plymouth Colony Records it is recorded that several Indians therein named in 1650 came into court and affirmed that "Chickatabut his bounds did extend from Nisamagogwanet, near Duxbury Mill, unto Tightacut, near Taunton, and Nunkatatest, which is the head of Charles River."

The record proceeds showing the attempt made to awe the savages into telling the exact truth: "This they do all solemnly affirm, saying, 'God knoweth it to be true and knoweth their hearts.'

"Witness, Increase Nowell, John Eliot, John Hoare."

In 1633, Chickatabut died of smallpox, and was succeeded as sachem by his son, Josias Wampatuck (spelled also Wampatucke). In June, 1653, the land included in the present towns of Scituate (except that belonging originally to the "Conihasset partners"), South Scituate, a part of Marshfield two miles long and one mile wide (to this day called "The Two Miles") and "that part of Hanover which was Scituate" was sold by Josias. The deed runs as follows, viz:

"I, Josias Wampatuck, do acknowledge and confess that I have sold two tracts of land unto Mr. Timothy Hatherly, Mr. James Cudworth, Mr. Joseph Tilden, Humphrey Turner, William Hatch, John Hoar, and James Torrey, for the proper use and behoof of the Town of Scituate, to be enjoyed by them according to the true intents of the English grants; the one parsel of such land is bounded from the mouth of the North River as that River goeth to the Indian Head River, from thence as that River goeth unto the pond at the head of the Indian Head River upon a straight line unto the middle of Accord Pond, by the line set by the Commissioners as the bounds betwixt the two jurisdictions untill it meet with the line of the land sold by me unto the sharers of Conihasset, and as that line runs between the Town and the shares untill it cometh unto the sea; and so along by the sea unto the mouth of the North River aforesaid. The other parcell of land, lying on the easterly side of the North River, begins at a lot which was sometime the land of John Ford, and so to run two miles southerly as the River runs, and a mile in breadth towards the east, for which parcell of land I do acknowledge to have received of the men whose names are before mentioned, fourteen pounds in full satisfaction in behalf of the inhabitants of the town of Scituate as aforesaid; and I do hereby promise and engage to give such further evidence before the Governor as the Town of Scituate shall think meet, when I am thereunto required; in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand in presence of

"Nathaniel Morton.
"Edward Hawes.
"Samuel Nash.

his
JOSIAS X WAMPATUCK.
mark."

At the same time when Josias made acknowledgment as above mentioned, there was a deed brought into court which "he owned to be the deed which he gave to them, whose names are above specified for

the said lands, and that he had not given them another which deed was burnt in presence of the court." Signed by "Nathaniel Morton, Secretary."

The line here mentioned as running straight from "the pond at the head of Indian Head River" to Accord Pond was the western boundary of the old town of Scituate (in old deeds frequently called the "share line"). It ran from Accord Pond southerly across North Street in Hanover, near the junction of that street with Webster Street, and near "London bridge," so called; thence across Cedar, Hanover, and Circuit Streets, following somewhat the course of Winter Street, to the pond at the head of Indian Head River. This pond, now lying in Hanson, bears the name of Indian Head Pond, and was originally the southwest bound of the old town of Scituate.

All that part of Hanover now lying west of this so-called share line was originally a part of Abington. So much of it as extended from the south side of Accord Pond three miles toward the south, running on the share line, was included in the grant by the Colony Court to Timothy Hatherly, one of the original "proprietors," a man of wealth, great business probity and energy, and of great generosity of nature and breadth of conviction. The deed from Wampatucke to him has never been found, but in 1668, Josias came "into court and owned that the three miles square, which was granted to Mr. Hatherly, that he had sold it to Mr. Hatherly, and was by him fully satisfied with it."

The land contained within the limits of Hanover west of the share line, and south of this three-mile grant, was acquired of the Indians earlier. April 13, 1668, "Josias Chickatabut" (*i.e.*, Wampatucke, called by his father's name) "of Nomassakeset, in the government of New Plymouth, conveyed to Cornet Robert Stetson, a certain tract or parcel of land, by the Indians commonly called Nanumackewit, bounded on the north by the lands formerly granted to Mr. Hatherly, and is to run by his line two miles west into the woods; and on the east is bounded by the line of the town of Scituate, and is to run three miles southerly from Mr. Hatherly's said grant upon the town's line; and so again westerly upon Mr. Hatherly's line upon the other side, and three miles again northerly to meet with the first line."

Thus the Indians parted with their title to the Hanover lands. Our ancestors boast that they purchased the title from the aborigines, and did not acquire it by conquest. Just what this Indian title was is not a matter of certainty. It seems to have been not an absolute ownership, perhaps, so much as a right to the occupation,—a right to live, fish, hunt, and trap in the territory, and a right to the unobstructed enjoyment of these rights. None of these deeds or conveyances of the Indians could give a good title to the lands therein conveyed. The title was valid against the Indians, but not as against the colony. Whoever took such a deed took it for the benefit of and in trust for the colony. This rule was inflexible, and its infraction induced serious results. One Thomas Joy, of Hingham, was committed to jail for producing "a deed of gift of lands to him from an Indian sachem, whereby he had broken a law of the colony," and was not released until he had disclaimed all title to the lands and surrendered his deed to the court.

Colonial Grants.—The history of the land tenure in the old Plymouth Colony is an interesting one. The system of common ownership prevailed at first to a great extent. As time wore on and the number of inhabitants increased, the common lands were gradually granted out until nearly all were disposed of; but yet to-day, after the lapse of two centuries, the relics of the system remain. The town of Hanover has lost, probably, all the common land within its borders, except perhaps some spots near the centre; but, as the successor of the old "proprietors," it still holds their shares in certain low, marshy islands called "the flats, in North River, within the limits of the town of Scituate. Every year the right to harvest the crop of salt sedge-grass, or as it is called by the farmers, "flatstuff," growing on these islands, is sold to the highest bidder at the March town-meeting, a relic of the old meetings of the "proprietors," which can be seen in hardly another town in the county. It was this very question of the proper and equitable division of these common lands which gave occasion to the supplementary act of incorporation of the town of Hanover, passed May 25, 1737. This act recites in the preamble that in the act for erecting a new town within the county of Plymouth by the name of Hanover, there is a saving to the towns of Scituate and Hanover of their interests in the common and undivided lands within the said towns; and the said town of Hanover was taken partly out of the town of Scituate and partly out of the town of Abington, and the inhabitants of that part of Hanover only which was before part of the town of Scituate, have an interest in the said common land with the town of Scituate, and there is some difficulty about the improvement and management of the common and undivided land which lies in the said town of Scituate, and which they have not agreed to make a division of, whose interest therein is not known, viz., the mowing ground, flats, hummock, and beach.

The grants spoken of above were in the first instance made by the Colony Court. This was at first a meeting of all the freemen of the colony. A government of representatives or deputies was of later growth. Very soon, however, the freemen chose "assistants," as they were called, whose duty it was to assist the Governor in his duties. In this "court of assistants," as it was sometimes called, or "court of the Governor and assistants," lay all legislative, judicial, and proprietary functions. Their records show them to have made the laws which they afterward executed as a court in the modern meaning of the term, and also to have granted out to various individuals known as proprietors, or, as in one case, to a whole town, the lands which had been occupied by the Indians.

Scituate was at one time a town of more inhabitants, of greater wealth, and of larger influence, than Plymouth. Even in those early days the question of moving the seat of government from Plymouth was agitated, and the Colony Court passed a law perpetually tying the Governor to Plymouth. Perhaps to allay the rising trouble, the court granted to Scituate the right and power of making grants of the lands within its limits, a favor never shown to any other town in the colony. The grants thus made by the town cover a large portion of the territory of Hanover east of the share line. The extreme northwest of the town was divided into lots whose greatest length was east and west, called the great lots. These lots began on the south side of Accord Pond, and ran southerly with the share line beyond the present Cedar Street. The angle in the westerly line of the town is at their southwest corner. They were one mile in length, and of widths varying from twenty-five to thirty-three and a third rods. Through the centre there was left a space "five rodes brode betweene the two halfe miles for a passedge-way through all the lotes to the common." These lots, called the great lots, were granted out before 1700. They passed, as did all common lands by the custom of the colony, not to those persons who were by the English common law the heirs-at-law of the original proprietors, but to the "successors" of these proprietors. By "successors" was meant those persons who at the death of the "proprietor" owned and occupied his homestead.

Hanover's remaining territory, east of the share line, was granted out in large or small lots to other proprietors, perhaps to make even division among all. The body of proprietors decided to how many acres of swamp and of upland each proprietor was entitled, and then the old method of lot was used to decide who should have his first pitch. In the order of the lot each proprietor took a surveyor and picked out the number of acres granted him. This was called "making his pitch." These "pitches," could they now be picked out from the confusion of the old records, would cover the map of the town with an irregular system of patches, in many instances overlapping each other. The cedar swamps being the most valuable wood lands were exempt from these "pitches," and were usually laid out in regular parallel lots across the swamp, and divided out separately.

West of the share line, all the land now comprised within Hanover bounds was in 1654 spoken of in the Colony Records as being "out of the bounds of any township," and was that year granted by the Colony Court to Mr. Timothy Hatherly "to satisfy the partners at Conihasset," "sundry contentions and entanglements between Mr. Timothy Hatherly and some of the Inhabitants of Scituate" having arisen.

In 1656 the grant was given more definite bounds, as follows: "A tract of land to begin at Accord Pond on the southerly side, and to run three miles southerly towards Indian Head River Pond, and to be laid out three miles square on the west line of Scituate." Later, in 1671, to avoid running the north line across the colony line, the court ordered it to be run from the south side of the pond so far south of west as to avoid the patent line, as the line dividing the two colonies was then and is now called. This tract was divided into forty parts, twenty-seven of which were assigned to the "Conihasset Partners." In 1663, Mr. Hatherly repurchased ten shares, and then sold twenty-three shares for sixty-nine pounds to John Jacob, Edward Wilder, John Thaxter, and Matthew Cushing, of Hingham, and John Otis, of Scituate, who already owned seven and one-half shares. The remaining shares belonged to Thomas Andrews and others. A division was made in 1672 by these parties among themselves. The entire grant was divided into eastern, western, and middle shares by lines drawn parallel to the share line.

The eastern lot was two hundred and forty rods wide, and was assigned to Jacob & Co. In 1699 it was divided by east and west parallel lines into lots to hold in severalty. The southerly end was thus divided into five lots, each sixty-four rods wide, and the northerly end into five lots, each one hundred and twenty-eight rods wide. These divisions were called the "Drinkwater shares," before spoken of, probably from the stream running through them, which at its junction with the Indian Head is now sometimes called the Drinkwater River.

The middle division was divided by north and south

lines, as Hobart supposes, to give each owner a portion of cedar swamp. These lots were called the small shares. The present limits of Hanover included all the Drinkwater shares and also a part of the small shares.

Immediately south of this grant to Hatherly two hundred acres of land west of the share line was granted, in 1665, to Cornet Robert Stetson, of Scituate. In 1667 it was laid out and bounded "on the east by the line of the Town of Scituate until it crosses a deep, still brook, and so again from the town's line, as Mr. Hatherly's land runs, westerly, until it crosses the said brook there again, with all the spots and holes of meadow that are within said bounds." Just south of this grant, in 1671, the Colony Court confirmed a sale made by their agents, Josiah Winslow and Constant Southworth, to Joseph Barstow and Joseph Sylvester. This grant is described as "a parcel of upland, be it more or less, lying and being on the westward side of Scituate bounds, and is bounded on the north with the bound-tree of Cornet Stetson, which is marked R. S., and the rocks by the brook that bounds the Cornet's land, and so ranging southerly until it meets with three black-oak trees and one stump marked J. B. J. S., and from thence west to the utmost extent of the land purchased by Cornet Stetson, and from the three trees southeast to the brook, only there is excepted out of the aforesaid sale fifty acres contained within the aforesaid bounds granted by the Court to William Barstow, deceased, for services done for the country."

Lying to the south of this latter tract was the land sold in 1671 to Joseph Barstow and Moses and Aaron Simmons, of Scituate, for the sum of eight pounds, "a parcel of upland, more or less, lying and being on the westward side of Scituate town bounds, and bounded north with the lands of Joseph Silvester and Joseph Barstow, extending itself southerly to the utmost extent of the purchase made by Cornet Robert Stetson for the use of the Colony, and westerly to the utmost extent of said purchase." In another place this is described as running south from Barstow's other land on the west line of Scituate one mile and a half. The southeast corner of this grant is supposed to have stood near the lower tack-factory on Indian Head River, in Hanson.

Incorporation.—The earliest settlements made in Scituate were made near the shore and in the vicinity of the harbor. Later the attractions of the good lands near North River drew settlers up its course. The power furnished by the waters of the Indian Head and Drinkwater Rivers lured settlers farther and farther into the forest. Probably the earliest settlements in Hanover were therefore made at the "Corners." In 1704 to 1710 we find forges erected on the Indian Head. Gradually the population spread northwest, following at first the course of the Third Herring Brook, also a valuable stream for the power it gave, and then spreading backward into the interior. In 1727, the year of the incorporation, we find within the Hanover limits about three hundred souls.

At this time the colony law provided for a regular tax upon each and every tax-payer for the support of the ministry and the church. This tax was levied upon all, whether attendants upon church, or, as they would have said, "meeting-goers," or not. The burden of traveling so far to reach the meeting, for the support of which they paid their taxes, was so great that this probably as much as any other thing brought the settlers of this town to petition the General Court to establish a new town.

Scituate, from whose territory the greater portion of the town was carved, made no opposition, but Abington strove valiantly against losing the little strip of territory which before that time had belonged to her. They feared they would miss the taxes which the new town would now contribute to the support of a minister and church of their own. Their fears were well-grounded, for in the act of incorporation it is stipulated as a condition that the inhabitants of the said town of Hanover "do, within the space of two years from the publication of this act, erect and finish a suitable house for the Public Worship of God, and as soon as may be procure and settle a learned Orthodox Minister of good conversation, and make provision for his comfortable and honorable support, and that thereupon they be discharged from any further payment for the maintenance of the ministry, &c., in the towns of Scituate or Abington for any estate lying within the said town of Hanover."

Accordingly, in September, 1726, Lieut. William Reed, Matthew Pratt, Edward Bates, and Samuel Noyes were chosen "to draw up objections in answer to the Drinkwater people's petition to draw off from them." This remonstrance, presented the following spring, assigned as reasons for opposing the new town's incorporation,—

"1. Because of the fewness of our families in number, which is but about fifty-three, including the eight desiring to be set off; and of these five are newly married, and have neither house nor home but as they sojourn under the roof of others; and of the rest six are widows whose husbands have of late deceased, leaving their families much broken, and under low circumstances, which nineteen, taken from fifty-three, leaves but thirty-four, and even of these some are so poor that they are left out of the rates, and have need of support from the town, so that there will be but thirty families left to bear the public charges.

"2. The part of the town petitioning to be set off contains eleven polls and above one-fifth the ratable estate, and although there will still be left to Abington a considerable tract of land, yet but little part of it is capable of settlement except the easterly part, which is chiefly in gentlemen proprietors' hands who do neither sell nor settle their lands, they living in other towns and improving the same only as timber lots, and the inhabitants petitioning to be set off dwell on the easterly part of those great lots which run westerly nearly to the centre of Abington, which will hence be exempt from taxation here for the support of the ministry.

"3. That the eight petitioners for the separation, viz.. Elijah Cushing, Jeremiah Hatch, Nathaniel Davis, Joseph Bryant, Nehemiah Cushing, Benjamin Loring, and Isaac Hatch, though they urged their distance from public worship, were but four miles from the meeting-house, and that if it was objected that the way was difficult and impassable, yet several responsible men had offered to make it good and passable for man and horse for £5 charge."

In the light of the present comparative sizes of the towns of Hanover and Abington, this remonstrance is a curiosity. To meet so pitiable an appeal the General Court appointed a committee to visit the territory in dispute. They reported in favor of the petitioners and against the remonstrants. But their representation of the unfortunate condition of Abington as to its taxable estate produced an act relieving the town of Abington by providing that all lands of non-residents lying within the limits of Abington should be liable for three years to a tax for the support of the ministry of one half-penny per acre. The Legislature also granted them a tract of land lying northeast of what is commonly called Waldo's farm.

The new town thus incorporated chose for its first town clerk William Witherell, who lived at the Four Corners.

CHAPTER II.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

The Early Church—The Second Congregational Church—The Catholic Chapel—St. Andrew's Church—The Baptist Society—The Universalist Society.

In the act incorporating the town we have already seen that the Legislature inserted a proviso that the inhabitants of the said town of Hanover do, within the space of two years from the publication of this act, erect and finish a suitable house for the public worship of God, and as soon as may be procure and settle a learned Orthodox minister. This was in strict accord with the prevailing ideas of the time when Church and State were hardly separated. The town was not slow to take action under this proviso. The publication of this act is dated July 11, 1727, and we find on record, July 17, 1727, that "Mr. Daniel Dwight was chosen to dispense the word of God for three months," and the sum of £7 19s. was appropriated to recompense him for this service. The meetings were held near the centre of the town, in some citizen's home, that of Mr. Samuel Stetson being first used, until in November of the year 1727 it was voted to erect a "meeting-house," these strict old Calvinists scorning to use the word "church," as savoring too much of the English Church ideas.

The building committee, Elijah Cushing, Joseph House, and Abner Dwelley, were instructed to build a house as cheaply as possible, and its dimensions were to be, length forty-eight feet, width thirty-eight feet, and height between joints nineteen feet, to be completed by Oct. 1, 1728.

Then came the momentous question of defraying the expense. The house when completed cost about three hundred pounds. It had neither steeple nor bell. The gable-roof shut down over a double row of small windows with diamond-shaped glass, probably set in lead. No fire ever occasioned the need of a chimney, and no plastering raised the question of whether frescoed or plain walls were better for true worship. There are now people living who remember the first introduction of stoves in church. They were objected to on the ground that they would occasion headache and drowsiness. The ladies of the congregation sometimes carried little tin boxes filled with glowing coals called foot-stoves or foot-warmers, but the greater part of the congregation were warmed only by their zeal. In this edifice, with its huge hardwood timbers creaking as the winter winds whistled through the edifice, sat the people of the congregation and listened to the preached word for nearly forty years, until its place was supplied by a more pretentious edifice upon the same spot in 1765.

I have spoken of the struggle necessary to raise the funds to build this church. At that time the circulating medium was scarce. Much of the trade between neighbors was conducted by barter, and but little money passed. Thus we find many people contributing lumber for the church; Thomas Buck gave the land; others gave other lands, which, the town owning the church, were surveyed off to the town and afterward sold. The parent town of Scituate having made no objection to the incorporation of this offshoot town, no hesitation was felt in asking aid from the old town, and with some success. Ninety pounds were subscribed, of which £66 1s. 6*d.* were collected. Besides these funds, lands in old Scituate were given by several residents of that town.

But little idea of the great labor necessary to build such an edifice can be formed by us of the present age. Every timber was hewn, and, with the boards and shingles and all other lumber entering into the building of the meeting-house, grew probably within the town limits. No commodious harbor near by received loads of lumber of all dimensions from the district of Maine or elsewhere. No factory with its hundred machines, spitting forth tons of nails, was anywhere in existence. Every nail in the church was hammered out by hand by some pious blacksmith. All the fine beading and moulding of the pulpit and the sounding-board were made on the spot. Surely a year was little time enough for the most skillful handlers of the broadaxe and the most cunning manipulators of the rabbit-plane to do this work.

At last the meeting-house was completed. Rev. Benjamin Bass, the first settled minister of Hanover, at a salary of one hundred and thirty pounds per annum, after the rate of silver money at sixteen shillings per ounce, was to be ordained. He was a graduate of Harvard College in 1715, and was at this time settled in what is now Quincy. After a day of fasting and prayer (December 4th), on the 11th day of December, 1728, "Benjamin Bass, A.M., was by prayer and fasting, with imposition of the hands of the Presbytery, ordained a pastor of the church. The Rev. Mr. Eells, of Scituate, Mr. Lewis, of Pembroke, Messrs. Hobart and Gay, of Hingham, and Mr. Checkley, of Boston, laid on hands; Mr. Gay began with prayer; Mr. Checkley preached; Mr. Eells gave the charge, and Mr. Lewis the right hand of fellowship."

The ministry of Mr. Bass was terminated only by his death, which occurred on May 23, 1756, and he, like several of his successors, lies buried in the Centre Cemetery. His ministry was uneventful. His successor, Rev. Samuel Baldwin, whose sister was wife of Col. Oliver Prescott, of Revolutionary fame, was offered as an inducement to settle, after he had rejected one or two offers, eighty pounds lawful money, and "to build him a dwelling house forty feet long, thirty feet wide, and seventeen feet between joints, with two stacks of chimneys, a plain roof, with a suitable number of windows with crown glass, and to be painted inside and outside such a color or colors as shall be agreeable to his mind; and to build and finish under the house a cellar thirty feet long and fourteen feet wide, pointed, etc.; and everything both inside and outside, both wood work, iron work, and joiners' work, with two Bofatts, and as many closets in said house as may be convenient, are to be done to the turning of a key, and to be under-pinned in a suitable manner to the acceptance of the said Mr. Baldwin." This offer he accepted, and he was ordained Dec. 1, 1756. His ministry was successful, filling the house every Sunday. His labors were interrupted by the Revolutionary war, which interfered with the payment of his salary to such an extent that in 1779 he asked a dismission, which was granted. He had been with the society twenty-three years, three months, and three days, had added one hundred and seven persons to the church, and baptized six hundred and thirty-two. He was a zealous patriot, and a chaplain in the Revolutionary army. His utterances were fervid and eloquent. His mind was clouded by "partial derangement" during four years previous to his decease, which occurred at his house in Hanover, Dec. 1, 1784. This house still stands near the Centre, on Hanover Street, in a fine state of preservation.

The next settled minister over this parish was Rev. John Mellen, of Sterling, Mass. He was settled Feb. 11, 1784, and his ministry terminated in 1805. His ministry was marked by much of an eventful character. His opinions were subject to much comment in his society, undoubtedly leaning strongly toward Arminianism. For these opinions, declared in his sermons (several volumes of which were printed) and less formally in his conversations, he was brought before a council in 1773, but was acquitted. He seems to have been a man who left his mark upon his time. He is spoken of as being "liberally endowed by nature with a strong and energetic mind, which was highly improved by diligent and successful cultivation." He was much beloved by his parishioners generally, being of a sociable disposition, a pleasant, genial, companionable man, with a zealous, ardent temper in whatever he undertook. His son Prentiss was United States Senator from Maine.

On the 23d of July, 1806, Rev. Calvin Chaddock, remembered even to this day as "Parson Chaddock," was settled over this society. Here he remained for twelve years, a portion of the time eking out his salary by officiating as principal of the Hanover Academy, which was established by him during his residence here. Rev. Seth Chapin, the sixth pastor, was settled in 1819, and went away in 1824.

The seventh pastor, Rev. Ethan Smith, remained here but five years, and was followed by the Rev. Abel G. Duncan, who was installed Aug. 22, 1833. He represented the town for six years in the Legislature.

His successor was Rev. Joseph Freeman, who has recently died in York, Me. His ministry extended from April 18, 1855, to July 25, 1869. He was for several years, like Mr. Duncan, one of the school

committee of the town, and was the last settled pastor, his successors not having been regularly installed, but serving merely as acting pastors.

Mr. Freeman was followed, in June, 1872, by Rev. Cyrus Williams Allen, who closed a ministry of seven years in East Jaffrey, N. H., to settle in Hanover. He was a son of John and Betsey (Crossman) Allen, and was born at Taunton, Mass., Oct. 28, 1806. He graduated from Brown University, in 1826, at the early age of nineteen, having entered college in the Sophomore class. Three years later he graduated from Andover Theological Seminary, and at once entered upon the duties of his chosen profession by going as a missionary to Illinois and Missouri as agent for the American Tract Society. The region he traversed (mostly on horseback) was then an almost trackless wilderness. Here he passed five years of his young life, devoting himself heart and soul to the duties which met him. Upon his return he was settled for seven years at Norton, Mass., and was for ten years one of the trustees of the Wheaton Female Seminary located at that place. His changes were then as follows: Pelham, N. H., for four years; Coleraine, Mass., for three years; Hubbardston, Mass., eight years; East Jaffrey, N. H., seven years; Hanover, Mass., for a little over eight years. During his Hanover pastorate nineteen united with the church. He married (June 6, 1837) Mary, a daughter of Gideon and Eunice (Macy) Folger, of Nantucket, a most estimable lady of great strength of character, who has been in truth a helpmate through their long wedded life. She is connected by blood with all the leading people on the island of Nantucket, that little "nursery of giant men" and women.

They have had eight children, four of whom are now living, viz.: Dr. George O. Allen and Henry F. Allen, both of West Rockbury, Mass.; Mary Abby, wife of George F. Sylvester, of Hanover; and Fanny Florence, wife of John F. Simmons, Esq., of Hanover.

Mr. Allen's life was a constant sermon. His most distinguishing characteristics were his very self-sacrificing disposition, his great love of children, and deep and all-abiding fervor in his chosen profession. His sermons were always strong and logical, and were delivered with a plain yet forceful simplicity, as if scorning any adventitious aid of fine oratorical or rhetorical effects.

He died of apoplexy, at his son's residence at West Roxbury, Mass., April 11, 1882, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, and lies at rest in the cemetery at Centre Hanover, where a very appropriate marble tablet marks his grave.

The successor of Mr. Allen, Rev. William H. Dowden, preached to this society but a short time. His ministry was marked by a great increase in the material prosperity of the society. Under his direction, and largely by his inspiration, a society of home-workers was formed, and they with others, aided largely by contributions, fairs, entertainments of all kinds, and other well-directed efforts, succeeded in painting the church, both inside and out, frescoing the interior, getting a new pulpit and new organ, and all without getting into debt.

The present incumbent of the preacher's desk is Rev. Samuel E. Evans, who was ordained to the ministry in 1867.

Some of the entries upon the old records of this church seem to be of interest. For example, this one of May 7, 1742: "The church took a vote to see if the society would sing in the new way, and it passed in the affirmative, *nem. con.* Then being desired to bring in their votes for a Tuner, Mr. Ezekiel Turner was chosen by a considerable majority." This marks the end of the old way of congregational singing, wherein the deacon read each line before it was sung, pitching the tune himself.

Another entry, Oct. 21, 1805, "Voted to repair the base viol," shows that still greater innovations on old practices had occurred.

The present building is the fourth church which has stood upon the same spot. The first has already been described. The second was built in 1764 or 1765. During Mr. Baldwin's ministry it was designed to cut the old church in two and put in a piece, but this plan was reconsidered, and a new church, sixty-two by forty-three feet, and twenty-two feet between joints, was built, with a steeple. Like the first church this building faced south, and on the east side the women's porch, and on the west the men's porch extended to the eaves. The men's porch was surmounted by a tapering spire and weather-vane, which were both removed when in 1784 a bell was placed in the front steeple.

During or just preceding Mr. Smith's ministry this second meeting-house gave place to a third of smaller dimensions, which faced to the east. Directly in its rear, within about six feet of the wall, stood the town hall, facing south. In 1861 a fire destroyed both town house and church. The present church edifice was immediately erected. It returned to the old style and faced south, and a vestry upon the ground floor, with furnaces for heating the building, were for the first time introduced.

Second Congregational Church.—The Second Congregational Church at Hanover was originally one

with the Congregational Church situated at the centre of the town. A few persons believed it would be an accommodation to the inhabitants of Hanover, South Scituate, and adjoining towns to have a Congregational Society formed whose place of public worship should be near the Four Corners. Accordingly, March 10, 1854, thirty-two members (thirteen gentlemen and nineteen ladies) were dismissed by the First Church to be organized as a religious society or parish by the name of the Second Congregational Society in Hanover.

In the year 1854 the voters of the church petitioned Alexander Wood, Esq., one of the justices of the peace for the county of Plymouth, that a warrant be given them to warn the qualified voters to meet in their new meeting-house, lately erected on Back Street, for the purpose of choosing the necessary officers, and also to determine a way of calling parish meetings in the future. The warrant having been granted, the church took measures to procure a pastor. At a legal meeting in July of the same year thirteen new members were admitted to the church, and the church and parish united in extending a call to Rev. William Chapman to become their pastor. He accepted, and remained one year, resigning on account of ill health. The salary paid at that time was nearly eight hundred dollars. After his withdrawal, Rev. Joel Mann, of Kingston, R. I., accepted a call from the church, remaining from 1857 to November of the next year, at a salary of six hundred dollars. Mr. Mann has just died in New Haven, Conn., at the advanced age of ninety-nine years.

The church then voted that Rev. James Aiken should fill the vacancy, and he was installed as pastor on the 16th of July, 1859. During his pastorate four new members were admitted into the church. Mr. Aiken was a man greatly beloved by the people during his pastorate of twelve years.

He was succeeded by Rev. F. D. P. Stone, whose labors with the church began in October, 1873, and continued until October, 1875. Besides his duties as a clergyman, he was also principal of Hanover Academy while he remained in Hanover.

The Rev. Henry Perkins was next invited by the church to serve them as their minister. He accepted the call, occupying the pulpit from Jan. 1, 1876, to 1878.

After his removal the church had no settled pastor, but the pulpit was supplied by Rev. E. Porter Dyer, of South Abington. Mr. Dyer remained three years, when he was compelled to resign by sickness. His death took place recently at his home in South Abington.

After Mr. Dyer's resignation a call was extended to Rev. J. W. Brownville, who is the present pastor.

Catholic Chapel.—Nearly opposite one end of Spring Street, on Broadway, stands the "Chapel of our Lady of the Sacred Heart," the first Roman Catholic Church edifice in town. For twelve years or more monthly services of the Roman Catholic Church had been holden in this vicinity by the Reverend Fathers of St. Bridget's Church at Abington, —first at the house of Mr. John Bannican, in Pembroke, and later at Mr. Solomon Russell's house, near the rubber-works, in Hanover. In 1879, Rev. William P. McQuaid succeeded in purchasing this site and erecting this little chapel, where twice a month about one hundred Roman Catholics assemble in worship. The chapel is a plain building with a small steeple or cupola on the north or front end, and was built by Rawson & Higgins from plans made by J. H. Besarick. It is now a part of the parish of Rockland, and is under the charge of Rev. John B. Tiernay, of the Church of the Holy Family.

St. Andrew's Church.—This, the first Protestant Episcopal Church in Massachusetts to be consecrated by Bishop Griswold, and called St. Andrew's Church, was built in 1811, at a cost of about five thousand dollars. As the outcome of difficulties in the First Congregational Church in Hanover, some of its members left and joined St. Andrew's Church, the society then worshiping in its first church, which was located at Church Hill, in South Scituate. These newcomers desired a church in a location more convenient to them. Accordingly, it was voted, April 24, 1810, "that the Society are willing to attend public worship in Hanover, provided individuals will build a new church in said Hanover." The new church, the second in which this society had worshiped, was built, and the society moved. This church edifice since 1811 has been twice remodeled. Once the spire was changed, and recently, after a new chancel and other interior improvements had just been completed, a stroke of lightning burned and demolished the spire so much that a new one has been again erected. The present structure at the Four Corners is a good specimen of the church architecture of colonial times.

The records of this church previous to 1780 are lost. Enough is gained from the careful and scholarly "Historical Address," delivered at a service memorial of St. Andrew's Church, Scituate, Sept. 3, A.D. 1882, by the Rev. William Henry Brooks, S.T.D. (its present rector), to enable us to give with sufficient fullness the details of its earlier history.

Originally this church was attended by the few

Church of England people in all the neighboring towns. Its services were conducted by missionaries of the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," the oldest missionary society in the world, having received its charter June 16, 1701, from King William the Third of England.

Its first edifice was situated, as above stated, at Church Hill, and was opened Oct. 11, 1731, the Rev. Ebenezer Miller, S.T.D., officiating, and on that day baptizing eight children. It was a small wooden building, with a low spire and bell, and would accommodate about one hundred and fifty people. The three windows, with diamond glass on each side, were shaped at the top like a Gothic arch.

Dr. Miller was not the first missionary from this old society to officiate at the services of this church. As early as July 28, 1725, Rev. Dr. Cutler, at the request of several of the inhabitants of the town of Scituate, conducted divine service in the Episcopal form in the North meeting-house in Scituate, near the harbor. This service, attended by some ninety persons, created no small stir among the good Congregationalists of the colony. It was even noticed in the *Boston News-Letter*, as "showing the doctor's fervent zeal and indefatigable pains to make proselytes to the cause, and promote ceremonies by destroying substantials in religion."

Dr. Miller died Sept. 11, 1763, having lived to see this society at Scituate for many years under a pastor of its own. The first settled minister was Rev. Addington Davenport. He also was a missionary, sent out at a salary of sixty pounds per annum by this same Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. He must have been established here about 1733, and remained here about three years.

During Mr. Davenport's ministry the feeling of the colonists ran high against this form of worship. The government was in the hands of the Congregationalists. The greater portion by far of the inhabitants hereabout was decidedly opposed to the church, and at the end of Mr. Davenport's residence he states that there were but three recipients of the holy communion.

One of the greatest sources of trouble to the Episcopalians was the church taxes, which all were obliged by law to pay, regardless of their religious belief. Episcopalians were thus taxed to help support other churches. Frequent arrests of Episcopalians are noted for non-payment of this tax, followed in some cases by imprisonment. Later a yearly rebate of these taxes was made to Episcopalians.

Mr. Davenport's interest in this society was so strong that on his decease he gave to the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," in trust forever, for the use of the ministers of St. Andrew's Church in Scituate, his residence here, consisting of seven acres of land, with dwelling-house, barn, and other buildings thereon. By authority of the Legislature this land was sold in 1817, and the sum of $466.69 was realized therefor. This fund was added to a fund for the support of religious worship in the Episcopal society of St. Andrew in Hanover, and was also increased by $183.82, realized by the sale of the old church building. This fund was then sold for $1274.20. Additional gifts of $1315.70 increased it to $2589.90, which was used in building a rectory, which was first occupied in 1849 (July 13th). This rectory is a plain, substantial dwelling-house, and is situated on the southwest side of Washington Street, in Hanover, nearly opposite the junction of Back Street.

Mr. Davenport's successors were as follows: Charles Brockwell, 1737; Ebenezer Thompson, 1762–75; Edward Winslow, 1775–76; Samuel Parker, 1780–83; William Willard Wheeler, 1783–1810.

During Mr. Thompson's ministry here the church edifice was enlarged. "It is said," in a letter from Henry Caner, D.D., to the secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, "that the death of the Society's faithful and very worthy Missionary, Mr. Thompson, of Scituate, was owing partly to bodily disorder, and partly to some uncivil treatment from the rebels in his neighborhood."

These were troublous times for the Church of England people in the colonies. Their litany taught them to pray morning and evening for the king and the royal family. The "rebels" were in a vast majority in this neighborhood. Feelings which prompted the colonists to such tremendous sacrifices as were endured by them in defending their rights and liberties, could not brook open sympathy with their arch oppressor. It is not, therefore, strange that the ministers who did not yield, and the people of their flocks who still maintained their adherence to the crown, should have been derided and persecuted. This all-controlling passion of patriotism is enough to explain the conduct of colonists toward their opponents in their midst.

The rectors of this parish since the removal of its church to Hanover, in 1811, were Joab G. Cooper, 1811–16; Calvin Wolcott, 1818–34; Samuel G. Appleton, 1835–38; Eleazer A. Greenleaf, 1839–41; Samuel Cutler, 1841–72 (this was Mr. Cutler's only pastorate,—he died July 17, 1880); William H. Brooks, 1872, who is its present rector.

Dr. Brooks came to Hanover April 14, 1872, from

Webster, Mass. He graduated at the Theological Seminary of Virginia in 1852, and has since received the honorary degree of "S.T.D." His various charges have been in their order at Newark, Del., Lenox, Mass., Brockport, N. Y., Plymouth, Mass., Oxford, Mass., Webster, Mass., and Hanover. The latter has been his longest pastorate. He is highly respected and much beloved in his parish. He is deeply interested in matters historical pertaining to the church. His researches have succeeded in bringing to light one interesting document which illustrates the truth of the old adage we used to see in our copy-books, "Times change and men change with them." It is a subscription-paper, with a long list of names, the "sums set against" which are for the purpose of purchasing lottery tickets, the proceeds of which, if fortunate, are to go towards the support of the Gospel in St. Andrew's parish. Under Dr. Brooks St. Andrew's is flourishing, and is slowly but steadily gaining in numbers and strength.

The Baptist Society.—The Baptist is the only society in town still worshiping in its original church edifice. On Main Street, facing Walnut Street, stands this building. It was raised and a vestry placed under it in 1859, but has undergone no other substantial changes since it was built, in 1812. This is the First Baptist Church in Hanover. It is an offshoot of the Baptist society in Marshfield, and is now prosperous. The date of its establishment as a separate organization is 1806 (February 11th). Its first pastor was Rev. Barnabas Perkins. The list of its pastors is as follows after Mr. Perkins: William Curtis, 1807–9; John Butler, 1810–24. From 1824 to 1833 the church had no settled minister for much of the time. Darius Dunbar, 1833–35; Robert B. Dickie, 1834–36; Horace Seaver, 1836–38; Nathan Stetson, 1839–40; Thomas Conant, 1840–42; Nathan Chapman, 1845–46; B. N. Harris, 1846–49; William N. Slason, 1849–53; Caleb Benson, 1853–54; Thomas Conant, 1854–56; J. M. Mace, 1856–57; Jacob Tuck, 1857–61; W. H. Stewart, 1861–63 (entered the United States service as chaplain); Andrew Read, 1863–82; C. D. Swett, 1882–84.

In the minutes of the Old Colony Association of 1859, it is recorded of this church that it "has remodeled its house of worship by building underneath it a vestry and other commodious rooms, and has otherwise improved the whole structure." In 1867 a pipe organ was placed in the church. The spire was raised to the improvement of the building's architectural appearance.

Rev. Andrew Read's pastorate of nearly twenty years demands more than a passing notice, if for no other reason than its long continuance in the midst of so many of short duration. During his residence here he identified himself with the interests of the town in many ways, among others serving for many years on the school committee. One of his children (Grace) was for several years a faithful and efficient teacher in her own district, and was a girl of much intellectual ambition and activity.

Universalist Society.—The church of the Universalist society is situated about two rods northerly of the northerly line of the town in Assinippi village. While this edifice is outside of the town limits, so many of the society reside in Hanover that it is thought best to insert some history of this church here.

Its present, is its second church building upon this spot. It has been built a little more than half a century. During that time its interior has been remodeled. The pulpit was lowered, and a more modern one substituted. Its singers' seats also were lowered, and a fine organ added. Its pews were newly painted, and the entire interior handsomely frescoed. It stands upon an eminence, back some distance from Washington Street. Here stood also the old church. It had no steeple, and no plastering. Its interior was not warmed by a stove for many years. A gallery surrounded three sides of it, and its pulpit was large and lofty. The seats in the gallery were mere benches, while pews filled the floor. The roof pitched east and west. The front porch extended from the ground to the roof. Midway on each side of the building was a doorway. Here were often heard the voices of the old apostles of Universalism, Hosea Ballou and John Murray.

This society, one of the first of this denomination to be established in the county, did not enter upon its existence without a struggle. Its first petition to be set off as a separate parish came from the inhabitants of the northerly part of Hanover. This petition was renewed in 1767, and the town of Scituate opposed it by a committee especially chosen for the purpose. The petition was again presented unsuccessfully in 1771 and 1796, and it was not until 1812 that it was granted. The act of incorporation is dated June 18, 1812, and the members of the society whose names appear therein are Enoch Collamore, Peleg Simmons, Jr., Josiah Witherell, Seth Stoddard, Samuel Simmons, George Litchfield, John Jones, Elisha Gross, Reuben Sutton, Theophilus Corthell, Edward F. Jacobs, Elisha Barrell, Loring Jacobs, Elisha Barrell, Jr., Ichabod R. Jacobs, John Jones, Jr., Calvin Wilder, James H. Jacobs, Charles Totman, Charles Jones, Isaac N. Damon, Joshua Bowker, James Ja-

cobs, Abel Sylvester, Stephen Jacobs, Charles Simmons, William Hyland, David Turner, Samuel Randall, Jr., Joshua Damon, Samuel Randall, Ebenezer Totman, Jonathan Turner, Enoch Collamore, Jr., Benjamin Bowker, John Gross, Edward Curtis.

Its ministers have been David Pickering, Samuel Baker, Abner Kneeland, Elias Smith, Joshua Flagg, Benjamin Whittemore, Robert L. Killam, 1829–38; H. W. Morse, 1838; John F. Dyer, 1839; J. E. Burnham, 1840; John S. Barry, 1841–44; M. E. Hawes, 1844–45; Horace P. Stevens, 1846–47; Robinson Breare, 1849–52.

Lewis L. Record, Henry E. Vose, 1856; Edward A. Perry, 1867; James B. Tabor, Augustus P. Rein, Jacob Baker, B. F. Eaton.

CHAPTER III.

THE BENCH AND BAR, AND MEDICAL PROFESSION.

The Bench and Bar in Hanover.—The first lawyer to settle in Hanover was Hon. Benjamin Whitman, born in 1768. He came here in 1792, and in 1806 followed the tendency which is supposed to be entirely modern, and moved to Boston, where he was justice (chief) of the Police Court for many years. He graduated at Brown University in the class of 1788, and settled in Pembroke, in this county. During his entire residence in Hanover, he lived at or near the Four Corners. In 1799 he built the elegant mansion now occupied by Horatio Bigelow, and formerly the residence of Seth Barker, near North River bridge, on the high ground overlooking the river. Barry, in his history of the town, speaks of him as an "able lawyer; a man of great business enterprise; an active politician." He seems to have been successful as a politician, for he was for years postmaster at Hanover, and, after moving to Boston, was representative from that city. Among his students was Barker Curtis, son of Simeon Curtis, of Hanover, who emigrated to Maine after having an office in Assinippi village, in the northeasterly part of the town, for a short time. John Winslow, a direct descendant of Gov. Josiah Winslow, and a graduate of Brown University in the class of 1795, settled in Hanover about 1810. He lived at the "Four Corners" until his death, in 1830. His practice is said to have been very extensive, and he was called a thorough lawyer.

Hanover at this time boasted two lawyers in the same village. Almost opposite the house which Mr. Winslow built for himself, and which was afterwards occupied by Capt. John Cushing, lived Jotham Cushman, Esq.

Isaiah Wing, another Hanover man, and a pupil at the academy, practiced law for a short time at Hanover before his removal to Ohio. He was a student of Mr. Winslow.

Hon. Aaron Hobart, the author of "An Historical Sketch of the Town of Abington," came to the Four Corners about 1812. He graduated at Brown University in 1805. In 1820, while living here, he went to the Massachusetts Senate from Plymouth County. He was in 1826–27 a member of Congress. Soon after his removal to East Bridgewater he was appointed judge of probate for Plymouth County, a position which he held until his death, in September, 1858, at the age of seventy-one. His public services were long-continued, and always carefully and uprightly performed. His little historical sketch of Abington is a classic in its way, and a gem among local histories.

Alexander Wood, Esq., came to Hanover from Middleboro', before 1830, and opened an office in Hanover at the Corners, which seems to have been the favorite part of the town for attorneys. He studied law at Middleboro', with Hon. Wilkes Wood, judge of probate, and father of Hon. William H. Wood, recently deceased, also judge of probate and insolvency of Plymouth County.

Alexander Wood practiced law but a short time. He became a store-keeper at the Corners, and died there some years since.

Hon. Perez Simmons, a native of Hanover, and graduate in 1833 of Brown University, is still living at Assinippi, in the practice of his profession. His biography appears elsewhere.

His son, John Franklin Simmons, born in June, 1851, lives with his father at Assinippi. He is a graduate of Harvard University, class of 1873, and was chosen by the class as their orator on class day of that year. After being at the Harvard Law School for a year and a half, in February, 1875, he was admitted to the bar at Plymouth. He went at once to Abington, in this county, where he opened an office with Hon. Jesse E. Keith, the present judge of probate and insolvency for this county. His partnership was dissolved in 1883, and Mr. Simmons immediately formed a new business connection with Harvey H. Pratt, Esq., of Abington, who had been a student in his office. In addition to his Abington office, Mr. Simmons has had much practice from and in Hanover, which his residence in the latter town has necessitated. He has been for the past six years a member of the board of school committee of the town.

Physicians in Town.—The first physician to settle within the limits of the town was Dr. Jeremiah Hall, who came here in 1749. Then we have records of Dr. Lemuel Cushing (who was a surgeon in the Revolution), Dr. Peter Hobart, Dr. Marsh, Dr. Melzar Dwelley, Dr. Cartier, Dr. Joshua Studley, Dr. Ezekiel D. Cushing (a most distinguished man in his profession), Dr. Henry Wade, Dr. Jacob Richards, Dr. Calvin B. Pratt, Dr. Joseph B. Fobes, Dr. Benjamin Whitwell, Dr. Alfred C. Garratt, Dr. John O. French, Dr. Downes, Dr. Woodbridge R. Howes, and his son, Dr. Clarence L. Howes. Of these there are now living,—Dr. Fobes, at Bridgewater (a most successful physician), Dr. John O. French, and the two Drs. Howes, all three of whom are settled at Hanover Four Corners in active practice.

CHAPTER IV.

MILITARY HISTORY.

Early Wars—The Revolutionary War—War of 1812—The Civil War—The Soldiers' Monument—Grand Army of the Republic.

In the early times, about the period when the territory of this town was first settled, it is probable that the settlers in common with the early pioneers everywhere throughout the colonies were of necessity skilled in the use of arms. The constant presence of unseen foes, the necessity for being perpetually on the alert, made soldiers of the farmers and fortresses of their houses. Even at the present day houses are standing whose wooden walls are filled with brick, which, while sufficiently accounted for by the added stability and warmth thereby acquired, tradition with its love for the romantic also attributes to the necessity of guarding against the bullets of the red man.

After the town of Hanover was incorporated the colonies passed through the constant series of border fights, dignified by the name of wars, the French and Indian wars, and the contests between France and England for supremacy upon the sod of the new continent.

In all these the town bore her part by furnishing soldiers. It usually kept a stock of powder of its own, which at one time was stored in the chamber of the first church over the women's gallery. This town powder, as years went by, bore an unfortunate existence. It was once the subject of an investigation, as modern fashion terms them, for we learn that on Oct. 30, 1744, Capt. Elijah Cushing was instructed "to inform his Excellency concerning Dea. Thos. Josselynn's making way with the Town stock of gunpowder." This Capt. Cushing did with so much credit that November 5th he himself was appointed "to take care of the Town's Powder and bullets." Later on (1795) the town's stock of powder was stolen, and the vote of the town to buy a new stock is recorded.

The first military expedition in which Hanover men participated was in the expedition to the West Indies, in 1740,—a most unfortunate scheme, in which over four hundred died.

Then came the contest which resulted in the dislodgment of the French from Canada, lasting from 1745 to 1763. Hanover men were constant participants in these contests. Barry states that "one or more" of the "Acadians," whose misfortunes are immortalized in Longfellow's "Evangeline," settled in Hanover after their removal from their homes, but cannot give their names.

Next came the mutterings of the approaching Revolution. Hanover's patriotism then, as ever, ran high, and during the whole of that long, desperate contest it never flagged, although the suffering patriots were beset with difficulties, whose severities no pen can picture, no imagination can paint. Yet even here Toryism dared to raise its head. The royalist compact known as the "Ruggles Covenant," pledging its signers to the support of the crown, crept stealthily about town in 1774 and obtained a few signers. It is a source of congratulation that most of its signers were those "Friends" or Quakers whose religion taught them to abhor all war. The rest were members of the Church of England, whose religion forbade them to rebel against the head of the church on earth. There are traditions of others in town whose sympathies led them to espouse what seemed to be the stronger cause, and who dreaded the approach of a patriot, especially if he carried a gun.

From the first Hanover sent delegates to every convention or congress whose object was redress for the colony's grievances. In 1768, Joseph Cushing, afterward judge of probate of this county, went to the convention called at Boston, September 21st, "to consult upon measures for the safety of the province." Afterward, in 1774, the same gentleman, with Joseph Ramsdell, Joshua Simmons, Capt. Robert L. Eells, and Dr. Lemuel Cushing as colleagues, attended a conference of delegates from every town in the county, for the consideration of means for the furtherance of the cause of freedom. Col. Cushing was here, and also in the Provincial Congress, an active and promi-

nent participant, and the honor to which his name is entitled Hanover shares.

Our first record of militia or minute-men in town is in 1773. According to Col. J. B. Barstow, Hanover raised two companies. The road now called Hanover Street asf ar as the Centre, and thence westerly to the Drinkwater Forge and Abington line, marked the bounds of the two districts. The Southern Company was commanded by Capt. (afterwards Col.) Amos Turner and Lieut. Samuel Barstow. The captain of the Northern Company was Capt. Joseph Soper, and the lieutenant Samuel Curtis.

All through the war an extra body of men with special and large powers, called a Committee of Safety, was in existence, and was again resorted to in 1812. The members of these committees were usually the most prominent and substantial citizens of the community.

Hostilities actually commenced on the famous 19th of April, now doubly commemorative of the initiative battles of two great contests. After this we find Hanover men participating in most of the local military manœuvres.

They were with Col. John Bailey in his attack on the regulars sent by Gen. Gage to guard Marshfield's trembling Tories. One of the ancestors of the writer, who was present at the fiasco (for such it was), said that Col. Bailey, under one pretext or another, held back his men until the regulars had gone, when he began urging on his soldiers by shouting, "Come on, my brave boys, we'll have 'em yet!"

They went to Plymouth "to guard the sea-coast" in May, 1775, and they were at Boston under Gen. Washington, and participated in the midnight occupation of Dorchester Heights.

June 30, 1776, a meeting was held which showed the unhesitating loyalty of Hanover. The Declaration of Independence had not been promulgated, but was being seriously considered throughout the little strip of sea-coast settlements then constituting the rising nation. The citizens of Hanover spoke with no doubting voice, and they then "voted to instruct their Representative that, if said Congress should think it safest to declare them Independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain, they, the inhabitants [of Hanover], will support them in this measure."

But while zealously urging on the severing of the ties which bound them to the oppressive mother-land, they none the less carefully guarded their liberties and their rights. In 1778 a constitution had been prepared and submitted to the towns for their action. Most towns, Hanover among them, refused to accept it. The town chose a committee of fifteen to consider the matter, and they reported against it. At a subsequent meeting, June 8, 1778, the town "voted the plan null and void to a man."

Then came darker hours. Tired, poor, and disheartened, the currency depreciated, the cause apparently not gaining, food getting scarce and high, soldiers' families suffering, and soldiers enlisting only after bounties were offered, the patriots seemed about to become rebels by failure instead of patriots by success. Yet they still remembered their manhood and stood steadfast in their strength. The bounties were raised, supplies for the needy were forthcoming, taxes were levied for the care of soldiers' families, and recruits still offered themselves "for three years or the war." Such pluck, the truest sort of Anglo-Saxon perseverance, cannot fail. The war was a revolution and not a rebellion.

Military taste and love for military parade grow by being indulged in. The bitter taste of actual military life deadened this desire somewhat in Hanover, and from the end of the Revolutionary war to the beginning of the present century there existed but two short-lived military organizations, which have not even left their names behind.

The Hanover Artillery, the greatest and oldest of the Hanover military organizations, was organized about 1798, by Benjamin Whitman, Esq., then a lawyer at Hanover, who was its first captain. The first lieutenants were Dr. Melzar Bailey, first lieutenant, and Dr. Charles Turner, second lieutenant. One of its last commanders, Capt. Benjamin N. Curtis, at the present writing is still living, and is the postmaster at Assinippi village, a hale and hearty man.

The equipments of the members were blue coats, with red facings, brass buttons, and cord, inclosed by a red leather belt and brass breastplate. Buff pants and vests set off this brilliant uniform below, while above a *chapeau de bras* or cocked hat, surmounted by a black plume tipped with red, completed the outfit.

Their gun-house, at first located near Robert Sylvester's, was afterwards moved to the Centre, where it remained until its services were no longer required.

Later an "independent infantry company" was formed by Col. Jesse Reed, which lasted for some years.

Then, in 1816, we chronicle the existence of the Hanover Rifle Company. Its local habitation was finally removed to Hanson, and it ceased to be a Hanover institution.

The Hanover Artillery Company saw active service in the war of 1812. For sixty-eight days, July 1 to

Sept. 6, 1814, under Lieut. Elisha Burrell, Jr., a detachment of it was at Scituate harbor, and from Sept. 19 to Oct. 19, 1814, the whole company was at Plymouth, under command of Capt. Edward F. Jacobs. The fort at the Gurnet, at the entrance to Plymouth harbor, was for a year under the command of Lieut. Ebenezer Simmons, of Hanover, then in the service of the United States. The Hon. Perez Simmons, his son, now living at Assinippi, remembers perfectly being held up as a child to see from a window of the barrack the engagement between the British vessels and that fort.

Hanover in the Civil War.—In the year 1860 about eighty-five per cent. of the votes of this town were cast for Abraham Lincoln. During the conflict which followed his election it promptly filled every quota, and, after providing for the last call of the President, it had a surplus of about twenty-five men in the service.

At a citizens' meeting, held in April, 1861, the first concerted action in town was taken. A committee was chosen to confer with citizens of other towns as to the proper course to be pursued in view of the hostilities then commenced.

Immediately thereafter, at a town-meeting called by the selectmen for the purpose, May 4th, it was voted to raise five hundred dollars "in aid of the families of volunteers that have or may enlist from this time;" two hundred and fifty dollars "to provide for uniforms for such volunteers," and five hundred dollars to pay them for drilling "before leaving for the seat of war."

A committee, consisting of the selectmen and Thomas Turner, Melzar Hatch, and Samuel S. Turner, was then chosen to carry these votes into effect. This committee was instructed to visit the volunteers' families and relieve such as were needy. At meetings held later, other sums were raised to aid the families of absent soldiers until the State made provision for them in the State aid laws.

The President's first call for three months' men, in April, 1861, was responded to by six men, and during the year thirty-six men enlisted for three years. Early in May, in the same year, Loammi B. Sylvester and others organized a company of Hanover men, with its headquarters at the Four Corners. About the same time a company was formed in Abington, which was largely composed of men from this town. The Hanover company became Company G of the Eighteenth Regiment, and that from Abington, Company G of the Twelfth Regiment. Both companies during the entire war were with the Army of the Potomac. The positions they occupied were dangerous, and their losses were severe. At Antietam, "of the three hundred and twenty-five men of the Twelfth Regiment who went into the battle, but one hundred and twelve came out unscathed." At the second battle of Bull Run the Eighteenth Regiment, with the same number of men, suffered a loss nearly as great, while at Fredericksburg it won the commendation of Gen. Schouler.

In July and August, 1862, of the President's call for six hundred thousand men, Hanover's proportion was forty-six, one-quarter of all its remaining able-bodied men. A single meeting was held, the situation explained, and fifty-two determined men at once enlisted,—thirty for nine months and twenty-two for three years. The former were mostly attached to the Third and the Forty-third Regiments, and the latter to Company K, Thirty-eighth Regiment. The latter company was sent to Louisiana, where the climate proved more fatal than fighting. During this year fifty-seven residents of Hanover enlisted on her quota, and fourteen recruits were obtained outside her borders.

In 1863 twenty-eight citizens enlisted on the quota of the town for three years, and twenty-seven for one year. The latter served mostly at Fort Warren, and the former joined old regiments in the field. Eleven recruits for three years were procured elsewhere. During this year, through the efforts of the municipalities interested and the co-operation of Governor Andrew, the government at Washington performed a long-delayed act of justice in giving credit for men who had enlisted in the navy. Hanover was thus credited with seventeen men, most of whom were its own citizens. This town had representatives on the "Kearsarge," the "Cumberland," and the "Congress" in the famous battles where they were engaged.

At the commencement of the war the number of available men in Hanover between eighteen and forty-five years of age was not over two hundred and seventy-five. Of this number one hundred and sixty-nine enlisted. Six of these were killed in battle, eighteen died in the service, and several others soon after their discharge. Levi C. Brooks was killed at the battle of Cain River, Benjamin Curtis at the battle of Antietam (in one month after his enlistment), Marcus M. Leavitt at Vicksburg, John W. Nelson at the battle of the Wilderness, John B. Wilder while on picket duty, and Joseph E. Wilder at Sabine Cross-Roads. Albert E. Bates, Joshua E. Bates, Spencer Binney, Hiram B. Bonney, Calvin S. Bailey, John H. Cary, William Church, Jr., Calvin E. Ellis, Winfield S. Gurney, George R. Josselyn, John Larkum, Arthur Shepherd, Loammi B. Sylvester, Francis A. Stoddard, Joseph D. Thomas, Ferrin

Willis, and George Woodard died in the service. The ashes of those who never returned sanctify the soil of seven sister States.

All who enlisted previous to August, 1862, did so without town bounty. After that date a bounty was paid. The aggregate sum expended for bounties by the town was twenty-five thousand dollars, and during the war the sum of twelve thousand eight hundred and sixty dollars was paid in aid of families of volunteers. Of this latter sum the greater part was refunded by the State. Of this record Hanover is proud, for few towns filled their quotas as promptly, while the number of those furnishing as large a proportion of their own citizens is smaller yet.

Soldiers' Monument.—On the 30th day of May, 1877, one of the speakers at the services at the town hall alluded to the fact that no monument had up to that time been erected by the town of Hanover in honor of those of her citizens who died in the war of the Rebellion.

As was then suggested, a committee of one or more ladies in each school district was formed to organize and carry through a fair for the purpose of raising funds for such a monument. The most successful fair which the town has ever seen was the result. It was held at the town hall on Oct. 16–19, 1877, and gave a net result of twelve hundred and forty-eight dollars and twenty-two cents.

Early in the following summer the monument was placed in position on the green, on the easterly side of the First Congregational Church,—a short portion of Silver Street, which had crossed the green, having been discontinued by vote of the town. The total cost of the monument was sixteen hundred and sixty-four dollars and eighty-eight cents, of which the town itself paid eight hundred and sixteen dollars and twenty-four cents. Of the proceeds of the fair, about four hundred dollars were used in the expenses of the dedication of the monument, and the balance, eight hundred and forty-eight dollars and sixty-four cents, for the monument itself.

The monument, designed by J. Williams Beal, S.B., of Hanover, is of Concord granite, resting upon a foundation of Quincy granite, and is surrounded by a raised plot of green sward inclosed in a Quincy granite octagonal curbing. The monument itself is a pyramidical obelisk about twenty-five feet high, consisting of a base six feet square and two feet six inches high, upon which rests a sub-base decorated with a heavy moulding. On this sub-base rests the die of the pedestal, containing four sunken polished panels, one on each face.

From the die a large and graceful moulding projects, which receives the cap of the pedestal. This is ornamented with four projecting pediments, on which are carved in beautiful relief the shield of the United States, resting on a graceful branch of palm for a background. On this rests the main shaft, which is monolithic, the base being decorated with sunk channels and raised stars.

The shaft is crowned with a capital of unique design, which is decorated with four wreaths suspended from the sides. The whole is of a purely Grecian style of architecture.

On the south or front face is the following inscription:

"Erected
By the People of Hanover,
in grateful memory of
her sons who died in the war
for the preservation
of the Union,
1878."

On the other faces are the names of the deceased soldiers.

Previous to its dedication a leaden box was placed under the monument containing the following:

Proceedings of National Encampments, 1866 to 1878, inclusive.

Rules and Regulations.

Service-Book and Memorial Service.

One of each kind of blank used by the Grand Army of the Republic.

Roster of department, and complete file of General Orders, series of 1878.

A Grand Army of the Republic badge, No. 4330.

Alphabetical list of the battles of the war of the Rebellion.

Copy of United States army and navy pension laws.

The above were deposited by the Department of Massachusetts of the Grand Army of the Republic.

This box also contained:

Reports of selectmen and school committee of Hanover for 1877–78.

Acts and resolves of Massachusetts for 1878.

Manual of General Court of Massachusetts for 1878.

A copy of each of the Boston daily papers.

Copies of local papers.

Roll-Call, Nos. 1 and 2, the "Monument Fair" paper.

Mrs. M. F. Allen's poem, written for the "Monument Fair."

Sermon by Rev. W. H. Brooks.

Also the following statement:

"The monument was dedicated on the seventeenth day of July, A.D. 1878.

"Rutherford B. Hayes, President of the United Sates.

"Alexander H. Rice, Governor of Massachusetts.

"Selectmen of Hanover, Jedediah Dwelley, Isaac G. Stetson, Samuel H. Church.

"Committee of arrangements, Rodolp C. Waterman, Jedediah Dwelley, Calvin T. Phillips.

"J. Williams Beal, architect.

"John G. Knight, chief marshal.

"The Rev. W. H. Brooks, S.T.D., president of the day."

The 17th of July, 1878, was the day fixed for the dedication. The ceremonies were long and impressive. The day was graced by the presence of the Governor of the commonwealth and his staff, the President of the State Senate and Speaker of the State House of Representatives, the Secretary of State, one past and the present commander of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, and many other distinguished guests.

The Governor and other invited guests arrived by special car at the Four Corners, and were then taken to breakfast at Academy Hall. There a procession was formed, consisting of the bands, local posts of the Grand Army of the Republic, who did escort duty, the Governor and other guests in carriages, and various local organizations. The line of march was up Washington and Hanover Streets to the monument, where the usual ceremonies of the unveiling and delivering up of the monument occurred, followed in the afternoon by a dinner in a large tent erected for the occasion in a neighboring field, and after the dinner, toasts and responses.

Grand Army of the Republic.—April 29, 1869, Post 83 of the Grand Army of the Republic, Department of Massachusetts, was organized at the town hall by Col. James L. Bates and Charles W. Hastings. In respect to the memory of a young citizen of Hanover, who left Amherst College to engage in the war of the Rebellion, and who served faithfully until killed at the battle of Sabine Cross-Roads, La., April 8, 1864, the post assumed the name of Joseph E. Wilder. At its organization the members of the post were George B. Oldham, Morton V. Bonney, John D. Gardner, John G. Knight, Rufus M. Sturtevant, Charles L. Tower, W. S. Sherman, Louis Josselyn, Libbeus Stockbridge, Peleg Sturtevant.

The post, now numbering thirty-five members, has had over sixty in all upon its rolls, and has lost but four by death. It boasts that it has distributed over six hundred dollars charitably to soldiers and their families, and has a similar amount now in its treasury. These sums have been mostly accumulated by means of fairs, two of which were held previous to the fair in aid of the monument, which is spoken of in the section on the soldiers' monument. The success of these fairs is of course due largely to the ladies. A Grand Army sewing circle has been organized by them. Its aid will undoubtedly be as valuable in the future as it has been in the past. During its existence the post has had the following commanders: George B. Oldham (now deceased), 1869–71; Morton V. Bonney, 1872–73; John G. Knight, 1874 and 1876; Rufus M. Sturtevant, 1875; Rodolphus C. Waterman, 1877–82; Woodbridge R. Howes, 1883–84.

Its present officers are Rodolphus C. Waterman, C.; Rufus M. Sturtevant, S. V. C.; Louis Josselyn, J. V. C.; Morton V. Bonney, Adjt.; Frank Corbin, Surg.; Henry Wright, Chap.; John G. Knight, Q.M.; Samuel Hollis, O. D.; Nathan Howard, O. G.; H. S. Tower, Sergt.-Maj.; Everett N. Mann, Q.M.-Sergt.

CHAPTER V.

EDUCATIONAL HISTORY.

High School—Hanover Academy—Assinippi Institute.

Our forefathers felt and knew that in order to maintain that liberality and freedom in their institutions, both political and religious, for which they had emigrated from their mother-country, education was the greatest essential. The far-famed common-school system of Massachusetts and New England was, by a simple process of evolution, the result of their earliest endeavors. Its two principles, first, furnishing the people the opportunity of learning, and second, compelling their children's attendance, are seen as early as 1677 in the colony laws. An extract from them is illustrative of this: "Forasmuch as the maintenance of good literature doth much tend to the advancement of the weale and flourishing estate of societies and Republiques,—this court doth therefore order: That in whatsoever township in this Government consisting of fifty families or upwards; any meet man shall be obtained to teach a Gramer Scoole, such townshipp shall allow at least twelve pounds in currant marchantable pay to be raised by rate on all the Inhabitants of such Towne, and those that have the more emediate benefitt thereof by theire children's good and general good shall make up the residue necessarie to maintain the same, and that the profitts ariseing of the Cape Fishing, heretofore ordered to maintaine a Gramer Scoole in this Collonie, be destributed to such Townes as have such Gramer Scooles for the

maintainance thereof; not exceeding five pounds per annum to any such Towne, unless the Court Treasurer or other apointed to manage that affaire see good cause to adde thereunto to any respective Towne not exceeding five pounds more per annum; and further, this Court orders that every such Towne as consists of seaventy families or upwards, and hath not a gramer scoole therein, shall allow and pay unto the next towne which hath such Gramer Schoole kept up amongst them the sum of five pounds p annum in current merchantable pay, to be levied on the Inhabitants of such defective townes by rate."

It was the effort of our early fathers to maintain in the colonial churches an educated clergy. Scituate, of which Hanover is proud to feel it once formed a part, was settled by men of great intelligence and superior education. Among its early clergymen was Charles Chauncey, one of the first presidents of Harvard College. Clergymen, then being the most educated men in their vicinity, were looked to for much outside of their sacred office. There were no physicians in the colony for years, and the clergymen had many of their duties to perform. Another duty usually devolving on them was that of being the educators of the young. Mr. Chauncey, above referred to, prepared his own sons and the children of others for college, and "many young men for the ministry."

Mr. Chaddock, at the Centre, taught the academy for years, and Mr. Butler, of the Baptist Church, had a school in Curtis Street for one season only.

When Hanover came to be incorporated, the act of incorporation contained a provision for the establishment and support of a school. Accordingly, in March, 1727–28, it was "voted to keep a school this year at three places." These schools were taught in private houses, no school-house being built in town until after May 18, 1730. This first school-house was to be "at or near the meeting-house" in the centre of the town.

The first professional schoolmaster was a man of much note in his profession, Richard Fitzgerald. He came here from Scituate, where he had taught, fitting for college, among others, Hon. William Cushing, LL.D., who graduated from Harvard in the class of 1751. Mr. Fitzgerald remained in town until his death. He was a man of talent, well skilled in the languages, especially the Latin.

In June, 1748, a "new school-house," on what is now Circuit Street, is spoken of, the precursor of the building in what is now called the King Street District, or District No. 4.

Movable or moving schools are referred to in the records until 1784. The schoolmaster was sometimes hired to teach for a year, and taught three months in one neighborhood and then went on to the next, and so round. In 1772 the first approach toward districting the town appears, when, in March, a committee was chosen to divide the town into four quarters, and to determine where each school-house shall stand. Thus it appears that the original one school-house had at this time increased to four. The more earnest pupils were not satisfied with one quarter's instruction, and the habit very soon grew of following the schoolmaster. In 1784 it was voted that "one quarter shall not send their children into another school." Gradually these "quarters" were subdivided until, in 1804, we find seven districts, which the following year were numbered as follows:

No. 1. The Meeting-House District at the Centre.
No. 2. The Broad Oak District at the Four Corners.
No. 3. Upper Forge District at South Hanover.
No. 4. Drinkwater District at King Street.
No. 5. Beechwood's District at Whiting Street.
No. 6. Curtis Street District.
No. 7. Snappet District at Assinippi, now at Rocky Swamp.

No. 6 was divided in 1831, becoming itself the North Main Street District, and the south part becoming No. 8, the South Main Street District.

These divisions remained the legal districts until the abolition by statute of the district system in Massachusetts. These divisions are still made use of for convenience of designation.

Among the distinguished early teachers should be named Joseph Cushing, afterward distinguished in the Revolution, and Luke Stetson. Both were probably students under Mr. Fitzgerald, and both were for several years teachers here.

Later came Priscilla Mann, known as "Marm Mann." Her acquirements, judged by modern standards, were not commensurate with her reputation. She was, however, the master of a remarkably handsome, round, old-fashioned chirography, and her pupils by their handwriting alone can be picked out on the pages of old records and amid the dimness of old deeds. In her day no "Payson, Dunton, and Scribner's" copy-books, with their engraved copies, could be had, and each schoolmaster and mistress must make not only their own copies, but their own pens as well.

The school-houses of the present time and those of the past. What more shows our advancement, both materially and æsthetically? The old straight-backed forms, dirty and unpainted, unadorned, save by the jack-knife of some rogue, have been the theme of many a song. The old fire-place, replenished by the big boys by turns, which so effectually heated "all

out-doors" to the exclusion of the building intended to be warmed, is a thing of the past. Our present edifices are handsomely painted outside and in. Many have curtains, and all blinds but one, which does not admit of them. The town has not a single school-room now which has not a good blackboard, and good, and in two instances the best, furniture adorns the rooms. Three of the school-houses have within the last five years been reseated with single seats,—No. 2 with detached chairs and desks, and Nos. 4 and 5 with combined desk and chair.

When the district system, so called, was first established, the school district became an entity in itself. The district owned the school-house, hired the teacher, and supported the school with the aid of the town. The appropriation made by the town was carefully divided out among the different districts. That it was properly done there can be little doubt, when no district could receive its apportionment except under the jealous scrutiny of seven sister districts. But in 1847, the power granted by the Legislature to the town of purchasing the school property from the district began to give rise to much friction. Quarrels became the rule rather than the exception. Law-suits sprang up, no less a legal light being engaged over one little fight in town than the great Rufus Choate. Even his learning and fame, however, failed of victory, and in the course of half a dozen years the town was uppermost, and the districts succumbed.

In 1849 a new school-house, the present airy and commodious structure, was built at Broad Oak. In 1854, the old and dilapidated edifice in the Assinippi, or Rocky Swamp District, No. 7, gave place to a new one, and the same year saw a new house for the use of District No. 8. No. 4 was remodeled and newly furnished in 1854, and again in 1883. In 1880, under the supervision of, and from plans made by, J. W. Beal, architect, the school-house on Whiting Street, in District No. 5 (the oldest and smallest school-house in town), was replaced by a new and very handsome building. The old house was in sad repair, and entirely without blackboard surface, although when it was erected it was the finest school structure in town, and had been once (1854) remodeled.

During the year 1854 the present building in No. 6 was also erected. The present building in No. 1 was erected in 1853.

The following table, using the district numbers, is believed to be substantially accurate:

House in No. 1, built in 1853; No. 2, in 1849; No. 3, ——; No. 4, remodeled in 1854; No. 5, built in 1880; No. 6, in 1854; No. 7, in 1854; No. 8, in 1854.

From an inspection of the records we learn that the amount appropriated for the support of schools has increased from twenty-seven pounds (one hundred and five pounds old tenor), in 1728, to four thousand dollars in 1884. This is a fine illustration of the liberality and generous public spirit in educational matters, which the town of Hanover has always shown. The appropriation for the support of schools is always passed by an almost unanimous majority. The present large amount, the largest ever voted by the town, was increased from three thousand nine hundred dollars—the amount asked for by the committee—to four thousand dollars, at the motion of Mr. Joshua Studley, a public-spirited farmer, and one of the largest landholders in town.

High School.—When the town hall was burned, in 1863, a new site on the opposite side of the street from the old location was purchased of Mr. Henry M. Stetson. A new building was immediately begun and soon completed at an expense, including lot, of $4452.05. The building is surmounted by a cupola, and is an ornament to the village at the Centre. It was built two stories in height, to accommodate a high school if the town should ever desire to establish one. The town hall itself was at the time it was built one of the largest in this portion of the county, and was much sought for and used for balls and similar entertainments.

By a vote of the town at the annual meeting in 1868 the town voted to establish a high school, and appropriated the sum of seven hundred dollars for its support. The town was not of sufficient size to be compelled under the statute to keep and maintain a high school, and the vote by which the school was established was passed by a majority of only three or four. The liberal and progressive sentiment in town triumphed, however, and although the school had a precarious existence for several years, yet the town having taken this step forward has never fallen back. To-day this school is as firmly established in the good opinion of the town as any school we have.

The school committee of 1868, Rev. Andrew Read, Dr. Woodbridge R. Howes, and Hon. Jedediah Dwelley, in accordance with this vote in April, 1868, as a preliminary to opening the schools, held a public examination, at which any applicants for the position of teacher of the high school might be present. But three candidates presented themselves for examination,—Mr. John G. Knight, Mr. John F. Simmons, and a gentleman from out of the State. Mr. Knight was selected, and at once entered upon the duties of his position. This was no sinecure. The small majority favoring this school made it dangerous

to ask for any more appropriation. Therefore no school seats and desks could be bought. A village carpenter, however, built some wide shelves or tables all around the walls of the lower hall. These, unpainted, served for desks and common settees for seats for the twenty-five or thirty scholars who attended here until 1871. Then, partly at the private expense of the teacher and partly by subscription, sufficient desks and chairs were purchased to seat the pupils.

In December, 1873, Mr. Knight resigned, and Mr. Charles F. Meserve, of Abington, succeeded him, teaching several terms with great success. Under his management the size of the school increased somewhat. He is at present teaching in Rockland, where, as in Hanover, his thoroughness, both as teacher and disciplinarian, and his enthusiastic interest in all that pertains to learning, make him a teacher popular both with parents and pupils.

Other teachers have been Mr. S. H. Libbey, Mr. George E. Wales, now and for several years past principal of the North Abington High School, Mr. H. A. Sturtevant, Mr. Frank T. Rusk, a graduate of Harvard University, and at present principal of the high school at St. Joseph, Mo. The present principal, Mr. Melvin Shaw Nash, was elected for the first time to teach the fall term, 1878, and has since continued. Under and during his principalship the school has attained its greatest usefulness and success. It now and for several terms past has numbered over fifty pupils. This is not wholly owing to Mr. Nash's success as a teacher, but while in part due to that cause is also in part the result of the new-graded course of study to be spoken of hereafter.

For two years the increased numbers, and consequently increased work, has necessitated the employment of an assistant teacher. Miss Ida J. Barker, of Hanson, was first employed, and Mrs. Sarah J. McKenney, of Abington, is the present very popular occupant of that position.

The school has just been reseated with single seats and desks for sixty-four pupils.

From 1868 to 1879 the school-room had been used as a supper-room whenever a ball or other entertainment had needed it for that purpose. This gave much bad usage to the school furniture, and was very obnoxious to the school. Accordingly, in 1879, and later, in 1882, partitions were run through the lower hall, shutting the school-room into itself, and giving a convenient and much-needed assistants' recitation-room in the northwest corner. A new entrance to the school-room was cut in the east side of the building; thus the school-room and town hall are now entirely separate, much to the benefit of the school.

In the year 1878 the town elected a board of school committee, two of whom had never held that office. Mr. John E. Knight and John F. Simmons were the new men, and both had had experience as teachers. The third man, Mr. Morton V. Bonney, had served the town well as representative in the Legislature as selectman, and for several years as school committee. Mr. Knight had been, as we have seen, the first master of the high school, and as such had given much which money could not buy, in enthusiasm and self-sacrifice, to make the high school a thing of existence. He was a committeeman for one term to render the town still more his debtor. His was the master-mind in shaping and putting into practice for the first time in this town a course of graded study, which was perfected after he had left the board. To this course the present efficiency of the schools is largely due. The town should be deeply grateful to Mr. Knight for his labors and skill in this behalf.

The course, as at first contemplated and afterward carried out, was to divide all the pupils in town—now and for several years ranging from three hundred to three hundred and thirty in number—into a series of classes, commencing with the primer scholars and going up through the district schools. Then, after an examination and established competency, continuing in the high school to graduation. At first it was with difficulty that the new system could be adapted to existing circumstances. It needs must be very general and elastic in its nature and requirements. Gradually the strings were tightened until at length, after about four or five years of trial and continued change, the present system was reached. By its rules each class in town reaches a certain required point in its work at the end of each of the three terms into which the school year (now and for the last two years amounting to thirty-nine weeks) is divided. The admission to the high school (now officially known as the high and grammar school) was gradually raised, and the course lengthened to four years. At the end of the course public graduations are held, and a diploma awarded those obtaining the required degree of excellence on the final private examination.

Thrice yearly written examinations of every school in town are now held by the committee, and a strict record of each scholar's daily work in each study is kept. A pupil's course and the work he has done are thus in two ways kept account of, and full record made thereof from his entrance to our schools until he leaves them.

As a means of showing the advancement of the high school, the course as pursued the first year of its existence, and the course now in force, are here given:

I. *Course First Adopted.*

First term.—Arithmetic (Greenleaf's Practical), Algebra (Robinson's), Geography (Warren's Common School and Physical), Grammar (Green's and Analysis), Spelling, Writing, Latin (Viri Romæ).

Second term.—Arithmetic, Algebra, Geography, Grammar, Sargent's Fourth Reader and Selections, Spelling, Writing, Latin.

Third term.—Arithmetic, Algebra, Geometry, Geography (finished), Reading (Fourth Reader and Milton), Natural Philosophy, Book-keeping, No. 3 and No. 4 Writing-Books (finished), Grammar (Analysis).

II. *Present Course.*

First Year.—Arithmetic, Geography, History of United States, Grammar, Reading, and Spelling.

Second Year.—First Term: Arithmetic, English History, Grammar, Reading and Spelling, Book-keeping. Second Term: Algebra, English History, Grammar, Reading, Spelling, Book-keeping. Third Term: Algebra, English History, Grammar, Reading, Spelling, Book-keeping.

Third Year.—First Term: Algebra, Physiology, Latin, French, or German, English Literature, Chemistry. Second Term: Algebra, Physiology, Latin, French, or German, English Literature, Chemistry. Third Term: Geometry, Physiology, Latin, French, or German, English Literature, Physical Geography.

Fourth Year.—First Term: Geometry, Physics, Latin, French, or German, English Literature (alternating), Physical Geography and Rhetoric, Civil Government. Second Term: Geometry, English Literature (alternating), Latin, French, or German, and Rhetoric, Physics, Physical Geography, Civil Government. Third Term: Review of Mathematics, English Literature (alternating), Latin, French, or German, and Rhetoric, Civil Government, General Review.

Writing twice a week throughout the course. Exercises in rhetoric once a week throughout the first two years.

Text-Books.—What text-books were at first used is a matter of great uncertainty. The oldest citizens speak of the Psalter, the New England Primer, and the Testament as the principal reading-books. The Young Man's Companion and Pike's were most used of arithmetics. Noah Webster's spelling-book, but recently discarded, was introduced about a hundred years ago. Barry speaks of "a small geography."

Now our text-books are legion. The town has, for over three years, purchased all the reading-books and loaned them to the scholars. In 1883 three hundred dollars was appropriated to purchase all the text-books to loan to pupils instead of compelling scholars to purchase them. Last winter the Legislature passed a law making such a course as this obligatory on all cities and towns in the commonwealth. Hanover had anticipated the wisdom of the Legislature by just a year.

The text-books at present in use are Arithmetic, the Franklin and "Complete;" Grammar, Greene; Language Lessons, Swinton; Geography, Harper's and Warren's; United States History, Higginson; Algebra, Robinson; Latin Grammar, Harkness; German, Krauss'; French, Bôcher's Otto; Book-keeping, Mayhew's; Physiology, Hutchison; Physical Geography, Warren; Geometry, Science Primer; Philosophy, Steele; Readers, Appleton's, Franklin's, and others; Spelling, Swinton's.

Hanover Academy.—In 1808, through the efforts of Rev. Mr. Chaddock, pastor of the First Church, a two-story building was erected, with cupola and bell, a few rods west of the present church at the Centre. This was for an academy. "Parson" Chaddock was the preceptor, assisted by Mrs. Chaddock. They had a school of more than local celebrity, which fitted many for college.

After Mr. Chaddock left Hanover the school declined, and was in 1822 sold and removed to the Four Corners, where it is now used for an apothecary shop and post-office. This was the first Hanover academy.

The second building was built in 1828, a few rods north of the present building. It was built at an expense of about twelve hundred dollars, in shares of twenty-five dollars each, and the trustees were incorporated the following year. The list of the proprietors' names includes many of the leading citizens in this and the surrounding towns.

The preceptors who taught in this building were Zephaniah Bass, 1828; Horace H. Rolfe, 1829; Rev. Cyrus Holmes, 1830; Ethan Allen, 1830; Rev. Calvin Walcott, 1831; John P. Washburn, 1832; Dr. Ira Warren, 1833; Thomas F. White, 1834–35; Herman Bourne, 1837; Josiah Fuller, 1838–39; Rev. Cyrus Holmes, 1840; Charles Hitchcock, George Wolcott, M. P. McLauthlin.

Some ladies have been connected with the academy as teachers. We have not their names, except that of Mrs. Chaddock, already alluded to.

In 1851 the present building was built at a cost of about three thousand five hundred dollars, and was dedicated with appropriate services March 2, 1852. Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Salmond, the latter only surviving, have been probably the most generous patrons of the academy. Mr. Salmond gave one thousand dollars toward the present structure. Mrs. Salmond gave the sweet-toned bell which surmounts it, and has since contributed in many quiet but none the less effectual ways towards its support.

The present building has seen, among others, the following teachers: M. P. McLauthlin, Charles A. Reed (now city solicitor of Taunton), Samuel G. Stone, Peleg T. Keene, Prince Thorndike, J. S. Woodbury, Rev. T. D. P. Stone (pastor of Second Congregational Society), John G. Knight, Frank W. Brett, of Hingham, the present preceptor.

The establishment of the high school in town has drawn heavily upon the academy. Its pupils are now drawn largely from out of town, and from numbering about fifty the pupils have now come to be scarcely half that number.

Assinippi Institute.—Twenty-four years ago, in the settlement of difficulties which had arisen between the trustees of the academy and Samuel G. Stone, the then principal, Mr. Stone, left the academy and went to Assinippi. Here, with the aid of Hon. Perez Simmons, Mr. Stone opened a private school in Assinippi Hall in September, 1861, with about thirty scholars. The desks were old ones, the seats were chairs. These were frequently removed as occasion demanded for balls, etc. Here Mr. Stone taught for about three years. He was succeeded by John S. Crosby, now of St. Joseph, Mo. Under his management the school grew in success until it numbered about sixty scholars, many coming from afar and boarding in the neighborhood. He was assisted by Daniel G. Thompson, now of Milton, who took the school after Mr. Crosby left Massachusetts for the West. During one term the school was taught by John Edwards Leonard, afterwards a member of the National House of Representatives from Louisiana, then passing a year of suspension from Harvard College at Assinippi. Mr. Crosby taught here for about three years, and Mr. Thompson for only about two terms. Then the school failed for a lack of patronage. It was known during its existence as "Assinippi Institute."

Mr. Stone was a man of remarkable thoroughness as a teacher, but an unfortunate irascibility of temper prevented him from being popular with his pupils.

Mr. Crosby was a man of great energy of character, whom his pupils adored. His magnetic presence always insured order in the school-room, and inspired his pupils with a love for the learning which he so much admired. He was thorough and progressive in his teaching, having the faculty of making his pupils work. Both in and out of school he was one of the boys with the boys, and yet thoroughly respected and as thoroughly admired. For twelve years he was the most successful master of the high school at St. Joseph, Mo.

CHAPTER VI.

MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES AND TRANSPORTATION.

THE early settlers were compelled to resort to water-power to drive their mills. Steam was not known, and had it been it would have been inaccessible. The first settlers therefore clung to the neighborhood of the rivers near their mills. It was here that their corn was ground, and the lumber for their houses was here sawed. Now a great change has come over manufactures. Along the Indian Head River, where there was formerly a water-mill, in every case the tall chimney-stack tells the tale of the supplementary steam-engine, which, lying dormant through the winter and spring freshets, springs to life again in the droughts of the summer and fall. Modern business brooks no delays, and is not content to await the winter rise. Water-wheels therefore cannot suffice, and the aid of steam, now much cheapened (so much so as to be almost as economical as water-power), is invoked. The first establishment to impede our progress up the Indian Head River is the old forge so many years known as Curtis Forge. Here Bardin's iron-works were erected in 1704. The power was used in the manufacture of anchors for many years, anchors of five tons' weight having been made there as tradition says. But at length Mr. George Curtis, the last owner bearing the name of Curtis, ceased to manufacture anchors there, and the old mill was idle, and for years lay a black, useless pile. Mr. Curtis left town and died at Nahant, and the mill some ten or fifteen years ago passed into the hands of Mr. Eugene H. Clapp, a native of South Scituate, but now a very energetic business man of Boston. They have since been used in the grinding and manufacture of rubber, and employ a large number of hands. The old forge building is replaced by a large and commodious manufactory well suited to its purpose. Steam is used as a supplementary power.

Ascending the stream, we next reach Project Dale, already alluded to. This dam and privilege was utilized in 1830 by Charles Dyer, who moved his tack business here from the dam a short distance above, now abandoned. This site was at one time occupied as a tack-shop by Edward Y. Perry, Esq., now the president of the Hanover Branch Railroad. It had been before this used for running a fulling-mill, a carding-mill, and also a grist-mill. The tack business of Mr. Perry in 1852 and 1853 was regarded as large. In comparison with the business of the present it seems almost puny. Here are some statistics of it then:

Hands employed	16
Shoe-nails made per day	300 lbs.
Tacks made per day	800,000
Tons of copper used per year	2 to 3
Tons of zinc used per year	25
Tons of iron used per year	75
Number of shoe-nail machines	3
Number of tack-machines	7

Nine years ago one establishment in the town of Hanover, according to the census of 1875, made fifty thousand dollars worth of tacks per annum.

The tack-works of Col. Jesse Reed were, as has been said, a short distance above the Project Dale works. Col. Reed was almost the father of the tack-manufacturing interest. A man of great versatility and originality, combined with great energy, he invented, after many failures, the first tack-machine to cut successfully the tack from a strip of metal and deliver it, all headed and pointed, a perfect tack, at the tail of the machine. He resided at Hanover when this machine was invented and patented. It stands to-day with but little alteration, running successfully all over the Union in all tack-shops, and is known as the Reed machine.

When reaching South Hanover, we find Barstow's forge, or, as it was afterwards called, Sylvester's forge, now occupied by the very enterprising and successful firm of E. Phillips & Sons, manufacturers of tacks and shoe-nails. A forge was first established here about 1720 by the Barstows, and used by members of that family until it was sold to the Salmonds, in 1795. It was used at different times for manufacturing anchors, bar-iron, tack-machines, tacks, and locomotive cranks. There is one anchor forge left in Hanover. It is now called Barstow's forge, and is located on King Street. It was erected in 1710, and was known as the Drinkwater Iron-Works. Cannon are said to have been cast here during the Revolution. Its present owners manufacture a small grade of anchor, and have steady work the year through.

The Third Herring Brook furnishes power for two tack-shops. One, the northerly one, near Winslow's bridge, is owned and run by Mr. James Tolman, where a small business is done. The lower mill, called "Tiffany Factory," from having been once owned by Recompense Tiffany, is the property of one of Hanover's wealthiest citizens, Mr. Edmund Q. Sylvester, who manufactures tacks under the firm-name of Samuel Salmond & Sons. This privilege is one of the oldest, having been established here "as early as 1677, by Charles Stockbridge."

The box-board and grist-mill and box manufactory of Lot Phillips & Co., at West Hanover, is a large and flourishing business institution of the town. It is one of the results of the Hanover Branch Railroad, and the enterprise of its president, E. Y. Perry, Esq., who is a member of the partnership. Here are made about one hundred and fifty thousand boxes annually, which are sent all about the surrounding country. About thirty-five men are employed, and the busy saws, run, as is all the mill's machinery, by a powerful steam-engine, cut up into boards about one million two hundred and fifty thousand feet of lumber annually, while the grist-mill grinds two hundred thousand bushels of grain for the firm. It is connected with Brockton and the rest of the world by the telephone line, which runs the whole length of the Hanover Branch Railroad. Truly this is an establishment of which Hanover may well be proud.

The various grist-mills which were formerly scattered through town have become practically useless by the changes which time brings. Our farmers rely for their grain on the supplies which the railway brings almost to their doors, and not on what their ancestral acres produce. It comes here now in bulk, and is ground by the large establishments, like that of Lot Phillips & Co., already described. There are mills on the Third Herring Brook at its head, at Jacob's mill, and at Gardner's, or, as it is now called, Church's mill. But their wheels are seldom asked to respond to the force of the descending water. Saw-mills are still heard on the wintry air, as the screaming pine logs yield to the whizzing force of the circular saw at Jacobs', Clapp's, Church's mills, on the Third Herring Brook, at Mann's, formerly Deacon John Brooks', mill, near Main Street, and at the West Hanover Mill, near the larger steam-mill already referred to.

It is said that a mill formerly stood near Ellis Bridge, called Drinkwater Mill, from there having been no spirits used at its raising. But this rests entirely on tradition.

Hanover claims to have been the residence too of the first patentee, if not the inventor, of iron plows. Here they were certainly first manufactured by David

Prouty. His patent antedated all others, and he probably invented them. The old wooden mould-boards covered with strips and pieces of iron, like all established things, yielded with difficulty to innovations. Mr. Prouty's plow had the strongest tests to undergo before it became a success, and the rocky soil of the northern part of the town presented a test which it speaks well for the plow to say it stood well. The manufacturing of plows was, as the business increased, removed to Boston.

The greatest industry at present of the town is that of the manufacturing of boots and shoes. The census of 1875, now nine years old, gives the value of the total product of boots and shoes for that year as one hundred and forty-two thousand four hundred and eighty-eight dollars, an increase within the ten preceding years of about fifty thousand dollars.

Other statistics might be given, but it would be unwise in a history to encroach upon the province of the gazetteer.

The ship-yards of Hanover alone remain to be mentioned. The ship-builder's axe and the calker's maul have long ceased to awaken the echoes of the North River shore. The iron vessel has superseded the wooden one. Depleted forests and bad legislation have driven far from the town everything relating to ship-building except its memories. "The palmy days of ship-building in Hanover," says Barry, "were from 1800 to 1808. Then five or six yards were in active operation, and at least ten vessels were annually fitted for sea."

The Hanover Branch Railroad.—It is not surprising, in a population as enterprising as is and always has been that of Hanover, that they could not remain quiet as their neighbors progressed. Lying directly in the path of all intercolonial travel, for years they possessed better facilities for traveling and the transmission of the mails than did most of the surrounding towns. The road now known as Washington Street, at and until the opening of the Old Colony Railroad, was the oldest and most traveled avenue between Boston and Plymouth. It had been the main course of travel between the Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth Colonies ever since the country was settled, taking the place of an old Indian trail over which Governor Winthrop and Judge Sewall, as their official duties called them to Plymouth Colony, had often been guided.

When the Old Colony Railroad projected its first line from Boston to Plymouth, the surveyors, seeking a location for their new iron road, followed this old intercolonial thoroughfare. The railroad route was surveyed as far south as what is now called Queen Anne's Corner, about two miles north of the northern limit of Hanover. Insufficient encouragement or greater pecuniary inducements elsewhere determined that the course of the railroad should lie farther west, and Hanover was passed by. Its citizens, however, about 1845, nothing daunted by the magnitude of such an enterprise, began to consider the feasibility of a railroad of its own, and there being then no general railroad law, as now, petitioned the next Legislature for a charter for the Hanover Branch Railroad. April 6, 1846, a charter was granted to John Cushing, George Curtis, John Sylvester, and their associates. The railroad was to connect with the Old Colony at North Abington, and was to be located within one year. This time proving too short, April 23, 1847, the time for filing the location was extended one year and a half.

Several meetings of this new corporation were held, and Isaac M. Wilder was chosen clerk. The charter, however, expired by limitation without a rod of the road having been located. The project, however, was not dead, but sleeping. Just at this time a resident of Hanson, who had done much business and owned much property in Hanover, a man of almost indomitable energy and perseverance, to whom the inhabitants of Hanover owe more of the substantial material improvement of the town than they are willing to admit, Edward Y. Perry, took hold of the work. He and his partner, Ezra Phillips, one of Hanover's wealthiest and most sterling citizens, who united a most mature judgment with great strength of purpose and of will, manufactured tacks at the mill on the Indian Head River at South Hanover. Both saw the great importance of the railroad to themselves, to the town and its industries, and went to work. Enlisting the interest and aid of the old corporators and others, on the 20th of April, 1864, eighteen years after its first incorporation, they succeeded in getting from the Legislature a revival of the charter of the Hanover Branch Railroad. The new act gave them until May 1, 1866, in which to file the location of the road, and two years in which to organize. Now the hard work commenced. Mr. Perry led all in his zeal to raise, by subscription to its stock, the necessary funds to build the road. In several instances he even gave his own personal guaranty in writing that the road when built should pay a dividend of six per centum upon its stock, a promise which one man is said to have enforced when the dividend at one time amounted to but five per cent.

Yet in spite of these two years of hard work, and in spite of the substantial aid, both of interest and funds, which was given by the people of East Abing-

ton (now Rockland), through which the road was to run, the 19th of April, 1866, arrived and no organization had been effected. It looked as if this new revival was to end in another backsliding. Ezra Phillips decided its fate. His decision announced to his son, Calvin, "Calvin, I guess you had better go down and see Mr. Curtis and have a meeting called," saved the life of the Hanover Branch Railroad. A meeting was called to meet at the Hanover House, an organization was effected, one more grand effort was made, and the road was built.

At this meeting the following officers were elected: Directors, Edward Y. Perry, of Hanson; Jenkins Lane, of East Abington; George Curtis, of Hanover; Sumner Shaw, of East Abington; George F. Hatch, of Marshfield; Washington Reed, of East Abington; Edmund Q. Sylvester, of Hanover. The directors then chose Edward Y. Perry president, Jenkins Lane treasurer, and Calvin T. Phillips, of Hanover, clerk. Of these directors, Jenkins Lane, George Curtis, George F. Hatch, and Washington Reed have deceased. The present board of directors consists of Edward Y. Perry, president, now of Hanover; Albert Culver, treasurer, of Rockland; Richmond J. Lane, of Rockland; Edmund Q. Sylvester, of Hanover; and L. C. Waterman, of Hanover; Calvin T. Phillips, clerk, of Hanover.

The total amount of capital subscribed for on which the road was built was about one hundred and twenty-three thousand dollars. Joseph Smith, of Stoughton, Mass., was employed as engineer, and under his direction the road was surveyed and located, the grades established, and the road built. The contractors, J. B. Dacey & Co., completed the seven and two-thirds miles of road-bed in less than two years from commencing work, and in July, 1868, but a few months over two years after the precarious existence of the corporation had been determined, the cars were running regularly over the completed road. To-day it has three engines, six passenger, and twenty-one freight-cars (three of the latter, however, being owned and run by the president), over three miles of steel rails (fifty pounds to the yard), and usually pays a semi-annual dividend of three per cent. upon its stock.

Unlike every other branch of the Old Colony system, the Hanover Branch Railroad retains its identity. Every other branch has finally yielded, and has been swallowed by the greater corporation. The Hanover Branch alone still runs its own cars and engines over its own road, and compels the Old Colony to pull its cars in and out of Boston at its own fair prices. This and the general success of the road is due in a very large measure to the great business capacity and splendid organizing power of its president, who not only is president, but also superintendent, general ticket agent, general manager, and sometimes, when short of hands, even conductor himself.

The course of the road is generally as follows: Commencing at the Four Corners on Broadway, nearly opposite the residence of John Cudworth, and southwest from the carriage-manufacturing shop of Thomas Turner, it does not take the shortest route to its junction with the Old Colony at North Abington, but curves southward to pass the rubber-works (formerly Curtis' forge) and South Hanover. After leaving the depot at the Corners, it runs southwesterly along the easterly side of Broadway and Elm Street to the rubber-works, then follows westerly along the Indian Head River to "Project Dale," at the tack-works of L. C. Waterman & Sons, reaching here its greatest grade of from eighty-five to one hundred feet per mile. It then bends northerly to South Hanover, near the tack-works of E. Phillips & Sons, crossing Broadway, opposite the residence of Isaac G. Stetson, and Cross Street, a few rods north of the house of William S. Sherman. It then curves still more to the north, crosses Centre and Circuit Streets, and reaches the village of West Hanover, at the junction of Circuit, Hanover, and Pleasant Streets, then deflecting slightly, it runs between the new Hanover and old Circuit Streets, crossing the latter at its last junction with the former, and finally leaves town at a point on the town line about sixty-five rods northwest of the late residence of Otis Ellis, deceased.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

EZRA PHILLIPS.

Ezra Phillips was born in Pembroke (now Hanson), Oct. 10, 1810, on the old homestead, near the present South Hanson Railroad Station. His father, Ezra, Sr., married, in 1809, Mehitable Allen, of East Bridgewater. Their first child was Ezra, the subject of this sketch. His mother died before he was two years old. He early developed the firmness and decision that was always so marked an element in his character, which was soon shown by his opposition to the use of alcoholic liquors and tobacco. At that time, when their use was so universal, and when they were moderately used in his own home, his taking this stand was remarkable, and showed the independence that always characterized him.

Not having a taste for the farmer's life that had



Ezra Phillips

contented his ancestors, he left home when a lad and spent a short time in the employ of Lewis Keith, a grocer at East Bridgewater, and afterwards with Babcock & Cooledge, who kept a tavern and grocery on the Neck, on the single street that then connected Boston and Roxbury, at what is now the corner of Union Park and Washington Streets. His taste, however, was always for mechanical pursuits, and at about the age of eighteen he went to South Abington to learn the trade of a tack-maker of Mr. James Soule, in the factory of Mr. Benjamin Hobart. Before his engagement with Mr. Soule was ended Mr. Hobart offered him a place in his factory in Hanson. Here he remained until Mr. Hobart sold this factory, in 1848. At different times during this period, when the tack business was dull, he engaged in the manufacture of shoe-pegs and of soap,—in the last-named certainly, getting the reputation of making the very best quality.

Nov. 27, 1834, he married Catherine H. Tilden, daughter of Dr. Calvin Tilden, of Hanson, and purchased the house near the factory that had been built and occupied by the Rev. George Barstow. This was his home for twenty years. They had four sons and a daughter, the daughter and one son dying in infancy. In 1848, Mr. Hobart sold the Hanson factory, and Mr. Phillips bought one-third of it and commenced the manufacture of tacks for himself.

In 1853, Mr. Phillips, Mr. E. Y. Perry, and Mr. Martin W. Stetson formed a partnership, under the name of E. Y. Perry & Co., for the purpose of carrying on the tack business, Mr. Perry having, like Mr. Phillips, previously been engaged in it in a small way,—Mr. Perry at Hanover and Mr. Phillips at Hanson. They purchased the privilege known as the Sylvester Forge at South Hanover. The financial panic of 1856 and 1857 soon overtaking them, and they having but small capital and a business reputation to make, Mr. Stetson became discouraged and withdrew from the firm, but Messrs. Perry & Phillips, with that energy and pluck that were prominent characteristics of their lives, determined to go on and trust to good management and hard work for success. The firm was admirably adapted to the business. Mr. Perry was an exceptionally good financier and general manager, clear-headed, a cool and accurate calculator.

Mr. Phillips was equally good in his line,—the mechanical department,—a good manager of workmen, and an excellent judge of the worth and merits of machinery. He not only thoroughly understood the working of every machine in the factory, but was capable of taking any machine they then had, or ever afterwards had, and running it so that he not only knew how all the work should be done, but could demonstrate that his theories were right by himself doing what he hired others to do. This practical knowledge was of great value to him in his oversight of the business. No piece of machinery was ever placed in their works that was not thoroughly understood and run by Mr. Phillips before being passed over to the hands of an employé. The work produced at the factory of E. Y. Perry & Co. soon became known as second to none in quality in their line of business, and their business grew rapidly. Increased facilities were added, including a mill for rolling zinc plates, and theirs soon became one of the leading concerns in their line of trade.

Mr. Phillips continued in business with Mr. Perry until 1874, when by mutual consent the old firm was dissolved, and a new firm, under the name of E. Phillips & Sons, was formed, Mr. Phillips associating his two oldest sons with him in the business. The secret of Mr. Phillips' success was his thorough knowledge of his business, his large mechanical ability, and his unsurpassed judgment of values and methods. Seeking to obtain the best results from mechanical operations was his study. Every exhibition of machinery attracted his attention, and it was a rare occurrence if he failed to gather some ideas that could be applied to some of the machinery at his own works. He was continually studying how to make steam or water do the work of hands. As a thorough practical mechanic he had few equals, and no man of his day had a better practical knowledge of all the different processes connected with the manufacture of tacks and tack machinery.

The following will serve as an illustration of his talent for anything pertaining to mechanics. A professional building-mover was employed by him to move a building to a new location; a soft, sandy spot intervened, and in this they got stuck and remained for several hours, try as they would they could not make fast their machinery in the sand, and they had given up in despair. Mr. Phillips came along, took in the situation at a glance, and suggested a plan of proceeding, which they reluctantly proceeded to put in execution, protesting at the same time that it would be of "no use." The plan succeeded perfectly the first trial. He invented several useful appliances in tack machinery; and had perhaps a more thorough knowledge of the minutia of the business in all that pertained to it than any other man. His recollection extended from the time when tacks were cut and headed by hand. During the latter part of his life he also carried on a saw-mill at Hanson where he first made tacks. In his

religious belief he was a Unitarian, and was a Free-soiler and Republican in politics.

Since his death his two eldest sons continue the business without change of firm-name.

Mr. Phillips was strictly a business man, giving no attention to official honors or positions. The only town office he ever accepted was that of selectman of the town of Hanson, in 1853. He was one of the most highly-esteemed men of his day in the community where his life was spent; and all who knew him speak of his memory with reverent regard. He died at Hanover May 15, 1882.

E. Y. PERRY.

E. Y. Perry was born in that part of the town of Pembroke now Hanson, Mass., Nov. 4, 1812. The house in which he was born has been the home of his ancestors for many generations, and is now owned by him. It is situated a little more than a mile south-east of South Hanover, Mr. Perry's present residence. He is the son of Elijah and Chloe (Stetson) Perry, and grandson of Seth and Hannah Perry. Elijah was by trade an iron-moulder, but much of his time was spent in farming. He was in the war of 1812, and the exposure incident to campaign life sapped the fountains of his health, and eventually caused his death, two years later. Mrs. Perry had died when E. Y. was but six weeks old, and so upon the death of his father he was entirely orphaned at the tender age of two years. He was taken charge of by his paternal grandparents, both of whom lived to a great age, Mr. Perry being about ninety-five and Mrs. Perry ninety-nine years and nine months at time of death. The Perry ancestral stock belong to that class which, more than perhaps any other, have aided in making New England what it is,—the sturdy, honest yeomanry of the land. They were frugal, industrious, uncompromisingly honest, and noted for their steadfast devotion to the colonial cause. Seth Perry was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, and acquitted himself with credit.

E. Y. Perry remained with his grandparents during his minority, and worked as farmer's boy, tilling the ancestral acres. Upon attaining his majority his first venture in business for himself was as country merchant at Hanson, where he continued several years. In the conduct of his business affairs he was successful, but, like many others have done before him, he indorsed paper for others, and lost all he had accumulated, and, what was worse yet, after yielding up to his creditors all he possessed, he still owed several thousand dollars, much of which he afterward paid from the earnings of subsequent years. Not despairing on account of his misfortunes, Mr. Perry began to cast about for some other method of earning a livelihood. With a judgment and foresight which has proved characteristic, he saw that the future of New England depended upon its manufactures, and that to brains, pluck, and energy a field was here opened for success. He resolved to enter the lists in what was then comparatively an infant industry. Accordingly, under the firm-name of Charles Dyer & Co., he, in company with Charles Dyer, engaged in the manufacture of tacks in the town of Hanover, at the place where the tack-factory of L. C. Waterman & Sons now stands. It may be mentioned as a remarkable fact that at the time these two gentlemen set up in business as manufacturers neither of them had a dollar in the world, and both had failed in business and were badly in debt. So much for Yankee grit and enterprise. They started by buying a hundred or two pounds of iron, working it up into tacks; and from the receipts of the sale of these they would replenish their stock, and thus, slowly, very slowly, they built up their business year by year, making all the time a little advancement, but at the end of fifteen years their progress had been so slow that the business was deemed too small for two partners, and they mutually agreed to dissolve, Mr. Perry purchasing the interest of Mr. Dyer, mostly on credit. He continued the business alone two or three years, when he purchased the property of the Hanover Forge Company, at South Hanover, and shortly afterwards associated with himself Mr. Ezra Phillips and Martin W. Stetson, under the firm-name of E. Y. Perry & Co.; and while Mr. Perry gave his personal attention to the old factory, Messrs. Phillips and Stetson made the necessary changes in the newly-acquired works to adapt the factory to tack-making instead of anchor-forging. As soon as the arrangements were completed the machinery was transferred from the old to the new works, and the manufacturing conducted there entirely. After a short time Mr. Stetson withdrew. The association of Messrs. Perry and Phillips proved to be a happy combination of talents and qualities, and it may not be out of place here to record Mr. Perry's testimony as to the honor, integrity, and ability of his deceased partner, Mr. Phillips. He says, "After an intimate business and social relationship with Mr. Phillips for more than thirty years, I consider him one of the grandest and best men I ever knew. Our association was the most harmonious that could be imagined. The routine of business was robbed of its monotony and vexation by the tact,



E. G. Perry

geniality, pure methods, and manly way in which Mr. Phillips bore himself. It was simply pleasure to do business in connection with such a man." From the day of their association together their success was uniform and rapid. They continued a period of thirty years, and became one of the largest and most influential tack-manufacturing concerns in the country. The partnership was dissolved by the withdrawal of Mr. Perry, whose outside interests had become so great and demanded so much of his time as to make any other business duties burdensome. During the business connection of Messrs. Perry and Phillips they did not confine themselves exclusively to tack manufacturing, but made many outside investments. About 1870 they established a steam-mill—grist, lumber, and box business—at West Hanover. About the same time they, in connection with others, started the coal and grain business in Rockland and Hanover. They also established a leather- and findings-store in Boston, under the firm-name of Phinney & Phillips. Upon the dissolution of copartnership all of these outside interests fell into Mr. Perry's hands.

The mill at West Hanover is conducted under the firm-name of L. Phillips & Co., Mr. Lot Phillips being a partner. The grain business at Rockland is continued under the name of Culver, Phillips & Co. The leather-store in Boston was finally discontinued in 1882. It had proved a very successful venture. In 1883, Mr. Perry, in company with William A. Vannah and E. P. Sweeney, under the firm-name of Vannah, Sweeney & Co., purchased the property known as Winslow's mills, at Waldoboro', Me., and established themselves in the lumber, bark, wood, grain, flour, hay, and grocery trade.

In company with Charles E. Soule, of Pembroke, Mr. Perry is also engaged in buying and selling real estate, lumber, and wood. They do quite an extensive business. Some time prior to 1861 Mr. Perry became one of the prime movers in the agitation of the question of a railroad from North Abington to Hanover. The movement was met with the utmost indifference by the people, and but few could be induced to invest a dollar in the enterprise, and to the persistent, untiring, and aggressive efforts of Mr. Perry, more than to any or all other men, belongs the credit of its final achievement.

An old charter had been granted many years previously, but nothing had been done further. This charter was revived, and the matter was gotten on something like a firm footing when the civil war stopped operations. Immediately after the close of the war Mr. Perry renewed his efforts in that direction, and in July, 1868, had the satisfaction of seeing the road an accomplished fact. At the time of its completion there was a debt of sixty thousand dollars, which is now reduced to twenty thousand. In connection with the engineer, Mr. Perry had supervision of the building of the road, and has been its president and active manager from its inception to the present time. Not only does he superintend in a general way its business and traffic, but everything pertaining to its financial conduct passes through his hands.

Mr. Perry has been J. P. for more than twenty years; he has done much probate business. He was a member of the State Legislature in 1867. He was early identified with the anti-slavery movement, and belonged to the Garrisonian organization from its inception till the emancipation of the slaves. He is an earnest advocate of temperance in its strictest signification, and in this, as all other matters, his views are pronounced and outspoken. On the 1st of July, 1880, he stopped taking interest on any of his loans, and on many mortgages which he now holds he collects no interest. This he does, not as a matter of philanthropy, but because he believes the principle of exacting a rate per cent. for the use of money to be usury, unjust, and opposed to the spirit of progress, which has always been the leading element of his character. He is, and has been all his life, an earnest, thoughtful, active man, with clear perceptions, sound judgment, and very marked executive ability. E. Y. Perry is a man who in any walk in life he might have chosen would have been a conspicuous figure, and had his inclinations or fortune led him into a broader field and wider sphere of public life, he has qualities which would have commanded instant recognition, and which would have served to place his name high on the monument of his country's history. He has that dauntless spirit and indomitable will-power which will not succumb to defeat, and this, united with intelligent endeavor, usually attains success in whatever channel it may be directed.

As an instance of his love of progress and improvement for the community as well as himself, the following illustration will serve. There was a beautiful property in the centre of the village of South Abington, which for years had been in the hands of parties who refused either to improve it or sell it to others. This property Mr. Perry finally purchased a few years ago, established there a pleasant and commodious hotel, and erected on the rest of the estate handsome cottages and other improvements, which not only serve to bring him a revenue, but enhance the value of all other property in the village, by adding to its conveniences and attractions.

He married, July 8, 1834, a most estimable lady, Miss Mary B., daughter of David and Deborah B. Oldham, of Pembroke, Mass. They had but one child, Mary E., which died in earliest infancy. The fiftieth anniversary of their wedding occurred July 8th of the present year (1884), and they both bid fair to spend many more years pleasantly and harmoniously together.

JOHN SYLVESTER.

From the best information obtained from the various works treating of the ancestry of the Sylvester family, it appears that they are undoubtedly of French origin. This finds confirmation in the fact that the original coat of arms was a tree on a shield, "Sylvester," in French, signifying a tree. They probably came to England with William the Conqueror, as the name appears on the English records soon after the Norman conquest. The name is one of high respectability in that country, and many bearing the cognomen have attained a high position in various walks in life.

The first of the family in America was Richard Sylvester, who resided in Weymouth in 1633, and removed to Scituate about 1642. From him are descended many, if not all, of those bearing the name in New England. The line of descent from him to John Sylvester, whose portrait appears in this volume, is as follows: Richard[1], Capt. Joseph[2], Benjamin[3], Benjamin[4], Joel[5], John[6]. Capt. Joseph was a noted Indian fighter, whose warlike spirit prompted him to enlist as captain under Col. Church in the famous Canada expedition which proved so disastrous. He died while in the service.

John Sylvester was born in Hanover, Mass., July 8, 1798, and his education was obtained in the common schools of the town. When but a boy he went to work at anchor-forging, and followed this occupation for some years, when, his health failing, he abandoned it and entered the machine-shop of the "Old Mill-Dam Iron-Works," at Boston and Watertown, Mass. About 1824 he returned to Hanover, and in company with other parties, engaged in the manufacture of tacks. After a short time in this enterprise he was employed at the anchor works of Hobart & Salmon, who at that time had a contract with the United States government, and several anchors were made by them for seventy-four-gun ships, some of which, perhaps, were the largest ever forged.

In 1828, Mr. Salmon having retired, Mr. Sylvester formed a copartnership with Mr. Hobart, which continued till about 1837. Mr. Sylvester managed the works, which were very successful. He was a pioneer in the manufacture of locomotive cranks, having made, it is claimed, the first one in the country, this branch of the business being established in 1830. When the partnership between himself and Mr. Hobart terminated he formed the Hanover Forge Company. He continued to do business in Hanover till 1853, when he sold out all his interests there, and removed to Belmont, near Boston, where he resided till his death. About 1848 or 1850 he became one of the firm of John Taggard & Co., in the iron business, in Boston. This interest was continued until 1858, when he retired from the firm and purchased the Danvers Iron-Works, at Danvers Port. In 1864 he purchased the spike-works at Somerville, and this business he retained during the rest of his life, though he retired from the active supervision of it for several years prior to his death, which occurred March 18, 1882.

He was married, in Hanover, November, 1824, to Lucy J. Bonney, of Pembroke. They have six children living,—two sons and four daughters.

In politics he was one of the Free-soil party, and a Republican after the formation of that party. While he took a lively interest in the political questions of the day, nothing could induce him to offer himself as a candidate for an official position. He preferred to devote his whole attention to business, and leave the cares and honors of office to those whose inclinations or tastes led them in that direction.

Mr. Sylvester was of an active, earnest temperament. Whatever he undertook he gave his best energies to, and seldom failed to achieve success in what he attempted. His kindness of heart was proverbial, particularly to those less fortunate in life than himself, and his gentleness of manner and geniality of deportment invariably won the sincere respect and esteem of his associates and friends. In the closer relations of home-life his influence was peculiarly tender; and to his family and intimate friends his unselfish affection, and noble example in striving for everything high and pure, will ever be a precious memory.

He connected himself with the Orthodox Church early in life, and always continued an active member. He was a leading spirit without striving to be in whatever circle he moved, a worthy representative of an ancient and honorable family.

GEORGE CURTIS.

George Curtis was born in Hanover, Mass., Sept. 23, 1808. His parents were Consider and Mary



John Sylvester



Geo Gurley

(House) Curtis. His father was an anchor-smith and farmer, and owned and operated an old anchor forge, known as Curtis' Anchor Forge, on North River, in Hanover. This forge is quite historic. Among other work for celebrated vessels the anchors for the old ship "Constitution" were made there.

When George Curtis attained his majority he engaged in the lumber business in connection with anchor-forging, and continued in the lumber business several years, being quite successful. Upon his father's death he inherited one-fourth interest in his works, and in a very few years he purchased the entire interest. He then gave his undivided attention to the prosecution of the business, built up a large and lucrative trade, and became a very successful and influential man in his community. His principal business was forging anchors and ship-knees. He spent most of his life in the work, continuing in active business till 1870, and the year following he sold the works to Eugene and Frederick Clapp.

During the war of the Rebellion, Mr. Curtis did a great amount of work for the government, and amassed a large fortune.

Mr. Curtis was a typical business man, devoting himself assiduously and energetically to the supervision of his work in all its details. Refusing all positions of office and trust, he concentrated all his efforts to the building up and carrying on of the work he had chosen as his life's business.

It was largely owing to the financial support he gave the Hanover Branch Railroad project that Mr. E. Y. Perry was enabled to carry the road through to completion. He was a director in this road to the time of his death, and carried more of its stock than any other man.

After Mr. Curtis retired from business he moved to Boston, where the remainder of his life was spent. He married Nancy, daughter of Joel Bowker, of Salem, Mass., Nov. 11, 1834. They had no issue. He was orthodox in religious faith, a Whig and Republican in politics, and was a strong temperance and anti-slavery man. He was for many years warden of St. Andrew's Episcopal Church, Hanover, up to the time of his removal from the town.

He died Feb. 16, 1875, leaving a large estate, mostly devised—after Mrs. Curtis' decease—to various charitable associations, institutions of learning, etc. Mrs. Curtis is still living in Boston, Mass., and is much beloved for her kind disposition, and for the generous hand with which she bestows in charity all of her large income, save what is necessary for her own support.

LEMUEL CUSHING WATERMAN.

The subject of this brief sketch, the son of Samuel and Sarah Cushing Waterman, was born July 14, 1814, in that part of Scituate now known as South Scituate, set off as a separate town from the mother-town in 1849.

His father, a man remarkable for his great worth and equally great modesty, was much esteemed for his strict integrity and unblemished character. In 1800 he was appointed a coroner by Governor Strong, and held that position for many years. Twice he represented the town in the Legislature.

The son was educated at the Hanover Academy, completing his studies there in the eighteenth year of his age. As might properly be expected, he has always felt and manifested a deep interest in the welfare and prosperity of this very useful institution, and for very many years has been a member of its board of directors. He began his business life in a wholesale dry-goods house in Boston, where he remained two years. Considerations of health constrained him to return to the old homestead. Later, he entered upon the profession of teaching, and for several years successfully taught in several districts near to his birthplace. At the age of twenty-five he married Miss Elizabeth B. Gooding, a very interesting and most estimable woman, the daughter of Mr. Henry Gooding, of Boston.

After his marriage he was employed in the tack and nail-factory of Mr. Samuel Salmond, who had conducted the works since 1838. These works are on the Third Herring Brook, and are on the site of the Charles Stockbridge Mill, erected as early as 1677.

Subsequently, when he had become fully acquainted with all the details of the business, he accepted the offer made to him by his appreciative employer of the united positions of superintendent of the works and selling and collecting agent of the concern.

These responsible positions he retained about seven years, discharging their duties with fidelity and efficiency. With the death of Mr. Salmond, which occurred in 1859, his connection with these works ceased.

Soon after the death of his former employer he commenced on his own account the manufacture of tacks and nails at the factory in that part of Hanover called "Project Dale."

This business he conducted successfully until 1875, when he retired from active connection with it, leaving it to the care of his three sons,—Rodolph Cushing, Iræneus Lloyd, and Frank Herbert,—all of them upright in every relation of life, by whom it has been materially enlarged, and is still continued.

The excellence of the manufactured products of this establishment, and the sterling integrity which has ever characterized the conduct of its business affairs, has brought the usual results of great prosperity to the concern. In 1875 his friend, Mr. George Curtis, of Boston (formerly engaged extensively in the forging of anchors, on the site of Bardin's iron-works, erected in 1704, on the Indian Head River, in Hanover), died, leaving a very large estate. Mr. Curtis indicated his confidence in the integrity and business capacity of his friend, Mr. Waterman, by providing that he should take the whole estate, in trust, into his hands, and should continue to act as trustee during the life of the widow of Mr. Curtis. The management of this estate confirms the high estimate placed on the character of his friend by Mr. Curtis.

Mr. Waterman in 1855 was appointed justice of the peace, and since that time has been continuously reappointed.

For several years he was a member of the school committee, for five years a member of the board of overseers of the poor, also for the same time on the board of assessors and selectmen, the latter part of the time being chairman of the board.

In 1858, the first year the State was divided into representative districts, he represented the towns of Hanover and South Scituate in the Legislature.

After the close of that session he publicly declined being in the future a candidate for any office.

In his ecclesiastical relations he is a Churchman, and has been since 1860, and is now in the highly-important and honorable office of senior Church warden of the ancient parish of St. Andrew's, Hanover.

For a number of years he has been a director of the Hanover Branch Railroad.

He continues to live in the old homestead, on the same spot purchased by his grandfather in 1761.

These "short and simple annals" contain nothing to startle and dazzle the reader, but may subserve the good purpose of showing how industry, integrity, perseverance, and the improvement of talents and opportunities will, in due season, bear abundant fruit.

Speaking humanly, Mr. Waterman has been the architect and builder of his own fortunes. In the language of one of his own Church prayers, may it be granted to him "in health and prosperity long to live!"

DANIEL BARSTOW.

Among the names prominent in the colonial history of New England, and which, through successive generations, to the present day have designated a useful and enterprising family of people, is that of Barstow. The records indicate that William Barstow was (if not the first) among the first settlers of what is now the town of Hanover, in 1649.

The family is of English origin, and from the West Riding of Yorkshire, where the name still occurs. The William before mentioned came from England in the ship "Truelove," 1635, in company with three of his brothers. He became a noted man in the new colony, and a large landholder. He built the first bridge in Hanover over North River, kept an "ordinary," and sold "refreshments."

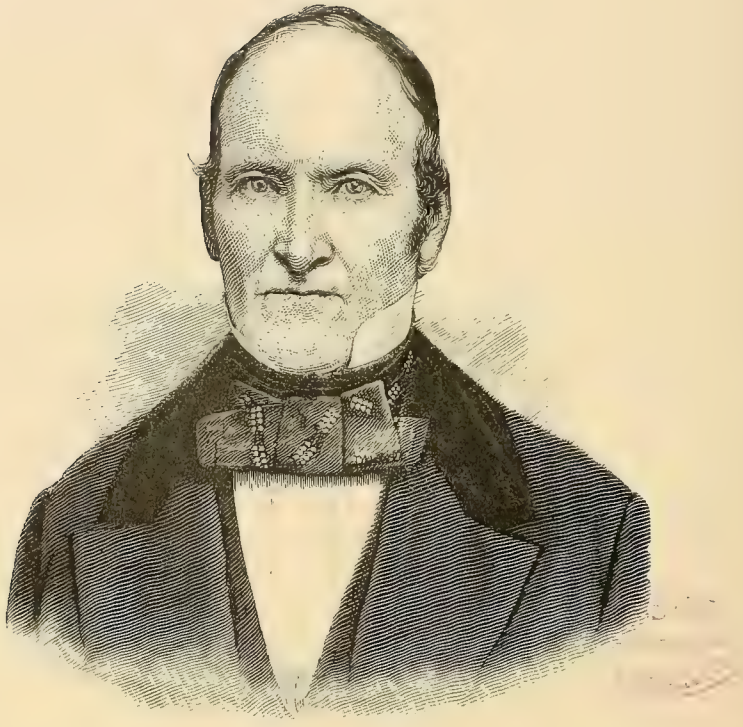
The Barstows established a ship-yard on North River as early as 1690, and later they established ship-yards also in Rochester. Deacon Samuel Barstow, born 1709, was one of the earliest settlers on King Street. He had four sons. The youngest, Capt. Daniel, remained on the farm, and built the house (1798) now occupied by Robert Church. His only son, Daniel, lived with him. This Daniel had two sons, Daniel and Samuel. The latter lived with his father, and the former built his house on the spot where Deacon Samuel's house stood. They married sisters. Neither of them had children, and that branch of the Barstow family is now extinct.

Daniel Barstow (see portrait) was born Sept. 20, 1808. The line of descent from the original William is as follows: William[1], Joseph[2], Samuel[3], Deacon Samuel[4], Capt. Daniel[5], Daniel[6].

He was educated at the common schools of the town, was a farmer by occupation, and also did much business in connection with his father and brother in carting for the forge and anchor-works near his residence, which was established by Capt. Joseph Barstow in 1720, and which for more than a century was owned and operated by the Barstow family. Mr. Barstow took much interest in military matters, and was a major of militia. He was a member of the First Orthodox Congregational Church, and was for many years treasurer of the society, and contributed liberally to the support of the ministry. He was twice married, first to Betsey Estes, December, 1830, and second, to Mrs. Lucinda Packard, October, 1873. He died April 19, 1882.



L. C. Waterman



DANIEL BARSTOW.

HISTORY OF SCITUATE AND SOUTH SCITUATE.

BY DANIEL E. DAMON.

To compile the history of so ancient a town as Scituate and bring it within the limits prescribed for this work is not easy. Much must be omitted that might well form a part, and the labor of deciding what to admit and what to omit is perplexing. The compiler does not dare to hope that his decisions in this matter will be satisfactory, or always what they should be. In his opinion those matters which relate to the more ancient part of the town's history should receive the larger share of attention, as the modern will continue to be accessible. In a brief history like this the effort should be not so much to write an interesting essay as to pack together in the smallest possible space, in dry detail, the largest number of facts and descriptions possible.

In selecting the materials for record and preservation here, the object will be to gather together that which will be likely to prove most useful for reference. Abridgment of time and space compels the leaving unrecorded much of this even, and the duty of selection and omission, though embarrassing, is imperative, and the writer asks for the charitable criticism of the reader.

Geographical.—The town of Scituate lies in the northeast corner of the old Plymouth Colony. It comprised originally the two present towns of Scituate and South Scituate, and nearly the whole of the town of Hanover. In 1727 a portion of the westerly part of the town, with a small part of Abington, was set off and incorporated as a town by the name of Hanover. Scituate, though losing much valuable territory and many valuable citizens by this action, made no opposition.

In 1849, the southwesterly part of the town was incorporated as a town, and named South Scituate. Thus it will be seen the history of Scituate and South Scituate is one until within a very few years.

The original town before dismemberment in any way was bounded northwesterly by the line between the Plymouth and Massachusetts Colonies, northeasterly by Massachusetts Bay, southerly and southeasterly by the North River, which separated it from Marshfield and that part of Duxbury now constituting the towns of Pembroke and Hanson, and southwesterly by that part of Bridgewater afterwards incorporated as the town of Abington. The northwesterly bound or colony line remained for a long time unsettled, and was matter of much controversy. The contention was mainly in consequence of the great value then attached to the salt marshes, the uncleared condition of the upland rendering marsh hay highly prized, and well nigh indispensable for feeding to cattle.

The expanse of meadow, therefore, lying southeasterly of the "Gulph," which Scituate insisted was the true and natural boundary, attracted the attention of the Hingham people, and they claimed an interest therein. To establish their claim, if possible, Winthrop says, "We caused Charles River patent to be surveyed, and found it to come so far southward as to fetch in Scituate and more; but this was referred to a meeting between us." This last expression shows that the survey based upon the loose and general expressions in the patent proved too much.

To include all Scituate was absurd, and hence the reference. In 1637, Timothy Hatherly and Nathaniel Tilden, of the Plymouth Colony, and William Aspinwall and Joseph Andrews, of the Massachusetts Colony, were appointed commissioners to determine the line. They do not appear to have fulfilled their commissions.

It is more than probable that the reason of their failure was because these two Scituate commissioners (Hatherly and Tilden) were resolved not to sacrifice the interests of Scituate. In 1640, Governor William Bradford and Edward Winslow (neither of them Scituate men), for Plymouth Colony, and Governor John Endicott and Israel Stoughton, for Massachusetts, were appointed, met, and decided that the line should run "from the mouth of the brooke that runneth into Conihassett marshes in a straight line to the middle of Accord Pond," and that sixty acres of marsh on the Scituate side should belong to Hing-

ham. This decision could not be allowed to stand, as the Plymouth Colony Court soon found that these marshes had already been largely appropriated to Scituate men, and in response to their determined demand for justice, in 1656 another commission was appointed, and decided that the "Gulph shall stand as the boundary." It seems that this was not submitted to kindly, as in 1659, Maj. Josiah Winslow, Lieut. Southworth, and Cornet Robert Stetson were appointed "to join with such as the Bay Gov't may appoint to run the line betwixt the Bay Gov't and us." The "Bay Gov't" was tardy in its response, but in 1663 appointed Maj. Ebenezer Lusher, Capt. Royer Clap, and Lieut. Joseph Fisher. The titles of these commissioners give the board a military and warlike look, but their deliberations were peaceful and their conclusions harmonious, for in May, 1664, they made return finally, settling the line as it had been by the previous commissioners in 1656, by the natural boundary of the "Conihassett Gulph." Thus the pluck and persistency of the Scituate men triumphed after a struggle of thirty years. The conflict of jurisdiction at this point left ill feeling between Hingham and Scituate, and individual claims often overlapped and came in collision, and feeling grew to such an extent that in 1685 the people of Scituate in town-meeting assembled proclaimed non-intercourse with Hingham, and voted "to block up the highway leading from Scituate common lands to Hingham, to prevent the great trespasses by those of Hingham."

The town of Scituate is now bounded (1884) northwesterly by Cohasset, northeasterly by the bay, southeasterly by Marshfield, and southwesterly by South Scituate. South Scituate is bounded northwesterly by Hingham, northeasterly by Scituate, southeasterly by Marshfield and Pembroke, and southwesterly by Hanover and Rockland.

The Two Miles belonging to the ancient Scituate was a portion of what is now Marshfield, then and now known as the "Two Miles."

It is amusing to read that as early as 1636 there was not room in Scituate for the settlers. But in that year Mr. Hatherly made complaint to the colony court "that the place was too straite for them;" and that the next year Mr. Hatherly, Mr. Lothrop, and fifteen others complained to the court that they could not subsist upon the lands allotted to them, and were granted lands between North and South Rivers, "provided they make a township there." This proposed removal to Marshfield never took place. But in 1640 the grant of the "two miles" on the east side of the North River was made to Scituate. This tract lay two miles long on the river, extending back one mile therefrom, what is now the Pembroke line being the southern boundary; it extended two miles north down the river. Some of the early settlers here were Robert Sprout, Thomas Rose, Richard Sylvester. None of these remain there represented in their descendants.

The Hatch family settled there very early also, and may be said to have nearly peopled the "Two Miles" almost to the exclusion of others.

In 1788 the "Two Miles" was annexed to Marshfield, to which town it naturally belonged. It is surprising that this little territory across the river, with no bridge to connect it with the other side, should have remained a part of Scituate for one hundred and forty-eight years.

North River.—This fine stream, which forms the natural and southern boundary of the towns in its winding way of twenty miles through the green meadows from Ludden's Ford to the sea, is one of surpassing beauty.

In former days it was the scene of busy industry. The tide therein rose and fell many feet, the rise and fall thereof extending beyond Barstow's bridge. Its banks were lined with ship-yards, and more ship-building was carried on here than upon any other river in New England. But all is now changed. A sand-bar has closed the mouth of the river to that extent that the tide flows in but a short distance.

Its portals are closed to the passage of vessels; the ship-yards are all gone; where was once heard the sound of axe, adze, and hammer all is still; and the placid stream sleeps unbroken by any passing keel. Its beauty still remains, enhanced, perhaps, by the fact that the obstructions at its mouth keep it always bank full, but its former and great usefulness is gone.

The sources of this river are in the Indian Ponds, or Mattakeeset Ponds, so called, in Pembroke, and the Drinkwater Brook which flows from Abington. The four Indian Ponds are severally called Great Sandy Bottom Pond, Furnace Pond, Indian Head Pond, and Oldham Pond. The river in its early course between Hanson and Hanover is sometimes called Indian Head River. In its onward flow it gathers to its bosom the tributary waters of the three herring brooks in the Scituates, and the Two-Mile Brook and Rogers' Brook from Marshfield.

Near Barstow's bridge, called also North River Bridge, was a favorite location for ship-building, The slope of the banks here is said to be favorable, and ship-timber abounded in that region. James Barstow is said to have built one or more vessels above the bridge. Just below the old bridge, as early

as about 1660 (more than two hundred and twenty years ago), William Barstow had a ship-yard in which he and his sons for several generations were busy building ships. After them Nathaniel Sylvester and Jonathan Sampson occupied the yard for the same purpose. In close proximity to the above yard, and below it, vessels are supposed to have been built by John Clark as early as 1736, and it is certain his sons, Nathaniel and Belcher, there carried on the business for a long time, or until near the close of that century. A little below this Isaac Perry was engaged for a short time in the same business, but later he built at Parge's yard, and also at least one vessel at a yard near the Third Herring Brook.

A short distance farther down was the yard of Thomas Barstow and Capt. Robert Lenthal Eells. This last-named gentleman was a descendant of Rev. Nathaniel Eells, of Scituate, and is described by Barry as "one of the wealthiest citizens of his day, a man whose chief greatness consisted in the greatness of his soul; of unbounded hospitality, charitable, kind to the poor and suffering, devoted to everything public-spirited; an able officer of the Revolution, and who opened his doors cheerfully and widely to all who were engaged in that struggle. This yard was subsequently for a time used by John B. and Deacon Elijah Barstow.

Parge's yard, occupied mostly by Deacon Isaac Perry, was next below. Next down the river was the yard occupied for a short time by Col. John Bailey, a distinguished officer of the Revolutionary army, and afterwards by Albert and Josiah Smith. Capt. Albert Smith was an able man, and at one time held the office of high sheriff of the county. In this yard and upon this river began the training of a young man for his after eminently useful career to this country. Rear-Admiral Joseph Smith, who died recently, full of years and honors, loved and revered by all who had the great privilege of knowing him, made himself, while a mere boy, familiar with ship-building. After his father had lost his fortune by the rascality of a trusted friend, young Smith became an officer in the navy, and was serving under Perry on Lake Erie. In some way he obtained permission to build a vessel on the lake, and did so with great speed. When done he had no crew to man it. The commodore could spare no men from his other ships. But the young hero was not to be foiled in that way. Resorting to the general in command of the land forces, he got from him permission to gather a crew from the insubordinates under arrest. They were a bad set of men apparently, but under Smith's training became a band of heroic patriots. Taking them on board his ship, and treating them with that kindness with which his great heart always overflowed, in a very short time his men were wholly welded to his will. The famous Lake battle began. Smith's vessel was soon in the hottest of it. One side was nearly torn away by the enemy's shot, and the guns there dismounted. Availing himself of what he had learned in North River navigation, in the carrying of his father's vessels over the shoals which had begun to obstruct that river, he sent out a boat's crew with the necessary appliances for the work to swing the wounded side of his ship to the enemy while he loaded the guns on the other side, and then swing that side towards them to deliver his fire. Thus he fought till the end. This was a part of his naval career.

The war of the Rebellion found him an old man, but still with all the vigor of youth providentially at the head of the Bureau of Docks and Yards. The great navy created during that war grew up under his vigorous management. He did more clerical work personally than any two men in his employ, besides having the care of the immense work of the bureau. The "Monitor," which saved the navy and perhaps the government, would not have been accepted but for his strenuous efforts in its behalf. It is among the saddest incidents of the war that this vessel arrived at Newport News one day too late to save the life of his gallant son. His son, Joseph Smith,—a man worthy of his name and of his noble sire,—was in command of the "Congress." In a visit to Washington, a short time before, he had urged his father to hurry up the "Monitor," in which he had so much confidence, because of the great danger they were in from the "Merrimac," and he parted from his parent with apparent foreboding of his coming fate. It was evident he looked upon it as a final parting. It is natural to suppose that parental affection added energy to the efforts for the speediest possible dispatch of the "Monitor" to the scenes of its great triumph.

It was Sunday. Secretary Welles drove round to the church where he knew Commodore Smith was always to be found on the Sabbath and called the old hero out. He said, "You know the dangerous position of our fleet in the Chesapeake in case the 'Merrimac' comes out?" "Yes," was the reply. "Well," said the secretary, "we have only partial particulars. The 'Merrimac' has come out, and all we know is that the 'Cumberland' has been sunk and the 'Congress' has surrendered." "Then Joe is dead," said the noble father, as he turned and walked back into the church. He knew the high spirit of his son so

well that he was confident no surrender could occur while he was living. And so it proved. The first broadside from the "Merrimac" had killed him, and deprived the country of one of its best naval officers.

Capt. Albert Smith, the other son of the admiral, died during the war from the effects of what he suffered in passing up the Mississippi and at the battle of New Orleans, the vessel he commanded being in the hottest of the fight. He was the last of this heroic race. This may seem like digression, but it is a bit of history that grows out of ship-building on North River. A war vessel on Lake Erie and the "Monitor" saving the fleet at Fortress Monroe are closely associated therewith.

Edmund and Samuel Eells afterwards built at this yard, and then John B. and Elijah Barstow, and lastly Elijah Barstow, Jr.

The next yard was that of David Kingman. This was not in use so long as some others. Isaiah Wing built a vessel there, as did also Benjamin and Martin Stockbridge. All the above yards were within a distance of one-half mile from Barstow's Bridge, and are within what is now the territory of Hanover, but as when many of them were first established they were within what was then the town of Scituate, mention of them all seems to belong properly to the history of the old town and of this river.

On the Pembroke side of the river, opposite, were also ship-yards, occupied by George Turner, Thomas Turner, and Nathaniel Cushing.

Down the river, below the Third Herring Brook, is the yard of Elijah Barstow and Capt. Thomas Waterman. After Capt. Waterman died his son, Thomas B. Waterman, continued the business of ship-building at the same place with Mr. Barstow, and these enterprising gentlemen continued long after all others had abandoned the business, and built the last vessel on the river. They are still living, and to be, as they are, the last representatives of that strong race of business men who for so many generations made North River ship-building famous is no slight distinction.

Near their ship-yard, but not probably on the precise site, Nathaniel Church and John Palmer began building vessels before 1690. More than one generation of their families probably continued the business there. Michael Ford, who came into Scituate from Marshfield with his brother-in-law, William Copeland, afterwards did business at this yard. It is certain also that the sons of these two men, Michael Ford and William and Ebenezer Copeland, built ships there with much enterprise for many years. Mr. Michael Ford died about 1880, very aged. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, which war interrupted all ship-building on the river for a time, and made the ship-carpenters feel like fighting England or whoever they suspected was the cause of their misfortunes.

Some distance below was the famous Wanton ship-yard. Edward Wanton (a Quaker, whose family removed to Rhode Island and became very eminent there, his son, William Wanton, being Governor of Rhode Island) came to Scituate, and about 1660 bought of William Parker a farm of eighty acres at Till's Creek, now called Dwelley's Creek. Here, just below the creek, where the river sweeps grandly in to the upland, he began ship-building about 1660, one of the earliest on the river. He died in 1716, and was buried on his farm. His children having removed, his farm was sold to John Stetson, and ship-building appears to have been carried on by the Stetsons. In 1770, Benjamin Delano removed from Pembroke and settled on the ancient Dwelley place, at Till's Creek brook, recently the home of Maj. Samuel Foster, and now owned by the Delanos again. He succeeded to the business at the Wanton ship-yard, and there conducted the business for forty years. His son, William Delano, succeeded him, and carried on the business with great energy and enterprise. He built the imposing mansion on River Street, where his daughters still reside. This house, which has always been the home of the best culture and refinement of the old town, commands a fine view of the beautifully-winding river and some of the finest scenery in the world. Elisha Foster and Samuel Foster also built ships at this place. Joseph Clapp also carried on the business here, succeeding Mr. Foster. He was the last gentleman who had enterprise enough to build at this place, and is still living. The last ship built here by him was about the year 1835.

At this Wanton ship-yard more and larger vessels were built than at any other point. A half-mile or so farther down, about the year 1690, Job Randall engaged in the business. Here also the Proutys, Chittendens, and Torreys are reported to have built ships. Within the memory of those now living, Elijah Cudworth carried on ship-building at this yard, and with him the work there ceased. Another half-mile lower down was the block-house, garrisoned and suffering attack during King Philip's war.

Here also was another ship-yard, and here the posterity of Elder Nathaniel Tilden and Deacon John James carried on the business for over a hundred years. To this point the river had flowed in a course that was nearly due north from Barstow's bridge. Here it makes a turn nearly at a right angle, and thence flows east till near the beach, when it again

turns and runs nearly south to its entrance into the sea. A little below the James ship-yard is Union bridge. Barstow's bridge had been erected above in 1656, and was a free bridge. In 1801 a corporation erected Union bridge. It was a toll-bridge until 1850, when it was made free. A ferry had previously existed at this point. As Elisha Bisbe was the ferryman in 1645, it was probably established about that time. The Oakman family, of Marshfield, usually managed this ferry, but John Tolman was the last ferryman, so far as can be learned. Farther down the river was another ferry, known as Doggett's Ferry. Here, in 1825, a toll-bridge, called Little's bridge, was built. This also was made a free bridge March 20, 1865.

About a mile below Union bridge was a ship-yard, where the first vessel on the river was reputed to have been built by Samuel House in 1650. After him Thomas Nichols built vessels there, and following him Israel Hobart. Jeremiah and Walter Hatch also occupied the yard. The Briggs family, for several generations, built vessels there. Here, about 1773, James Briggs built the ship "Columbia." It was the first American ship to visit what is now the Pacific coast of this great country. Capt. Kendrick sailed up the great river he found there and named it after his ship, the "Columbia," a name so appropriate that it has been retained. Thus a little ship, built on little North River, gave a name to the mightiest river that empties from this continent into the Pacific Ocean. The last builders at this ship-yard were Cushing Briggs and Henry Briggs, and thus the business ceased about 1840. At Little's bridge, vessels were built at one time on the Marshfield side. Below Little's bridge the river expands greatly in width, the salt meadows form a vast expanse, and the scenery takes on grand proportions of beauty. The view from the "High Hills" and from the Third and Fourth Cliffs is among the finest in New England. Nearly a mile from the mouth of the river a ferry was very early established by the colony court. This was in 1638, and Jonathan Brewster was the first ferryman. He probably disliked the business or distrusted its profits, for three years later he sold the privilege to John Barker and another. But it could not have been a profitable business, for, later, Ralph Chapman petitioned the court to excuse him, as it would bring him to extreme poverty. The court voted to relieve him from his contract, "except upon special occasions, as bringing over the magistrates who reside there."

This river near its mouth, between that and the Fourth Cliff, was sometimes called "New Harbor," to distinguish it from what is more properly known as Scituate harbor. It was recognized as a harbor as early as the incorporation of the town, and vessels wintered there, the mouth of the river then being deep enough to admit them. Commerce with the West Indies has been carried on from thence also. Such is its character, that if an entrance could be obtained it would furnish one of the finest harbors of refuge on the coast. It is by no means certain but that if the government should spend some money in dredging out the mouth of this river it would benefit commerce more largely and more cheaply than is often the case with its "River and Harbor" appropriations. Upon the sea-coast is Scituate harbor, a secure little gem of a harbor when vessels get safely into it, but rather difficult of access. Government has recently been at considerable expense in building a breakwater to protect and secure and improve it. This work was brought about largely through the exertions of Hon. George Lunt, who has recently become a resident of the town and greatly interested himself in its improvement. Vessels were built in Scituate at the harbor. William James began the business there about 1646. Whether the first vessel was built here by him or by Samuel House on North River is uncertain. Afterwards Job Otis conducted the business there. In modern times the Brothers Briggs built vessels there, but that industry has now wholly vanished from the town.

Briggs Harbor, or Strawberry Cove, or, as the Indians called it, Mushquashtuck, is a small cove formed by the projection of the Glades. Ship-building on a small scale was once carried on here, and it was quite a useful little cove to the fishermen. The name "Briggs Harbor" is from the name of the man who first settled there in 1651,—Walter Briggs, a valuable citizen. His will, dated 1684, contains this quaint provision: "To my wife Frances one-third of my estate during her life, also a gentle horse or mare, and Jemmy, the Negur, shall catch it for her." The Glades, so called, situated at the northernmost point of the town, is a beautiful promontory jutting out into the sea. The southerly part of it is rugged, rocky, and covered with red-cedar. These trees, of an old growth when the country was first settled, formed quite an article of merchandise, and were sent in large quantities to Boston. The north portion of the Glades is composed of some of the finest arable land in the county. It all has quite an elevation above the sea, and the view therefrom in all directions is very fine. It is now owned and occupied by a Boston club.

Natural Topography.—Though the general features of the land and its natural productions are the same throughout Plymouth County, each town, like

each human being, has those features drawn in varying lines to that extent that no one exactly resembles another, but each ever preserves its own identity. What hand but that of a Divine Architect could thus design, draw, and create a world and its inhabitants in such a way? Surely chance would be unequal to the work. Work, and designed work, it must be. There is no town in the county whose face is so varied as this. High hills, deep valleys, a few level plains, many damp, dark swamps, extended fresh meadows, broad salt marshes, and brooks running in all directions, are features of its surface. Approaching from the sea the first objects to attract the voyager are the Four Cliffs, with their white sandy fronts lifting themselves above the sea. Just inside of these that strange upheaval or deposit, whichever it may be called, now Colman's Hills, barren and unsightly in themselves, contrasting sharply with the rich meadows skirting the base, and useless except for the grand and inspiring view they afford.

The land as a whole rises gradually as it recedes from the sea and river. The soil in the northerly part of the town, near Hingham and Cohasset, is good, but generally hard of cultivation, bowlders being scattered over it with lavish hand. Large spaces of easily tilled land, however, abound. In the north part of the town are Mann Hill, Hooppole Hill, Mast Hill, Black Pond Hill, Mount Blue, and Prospect Hill. The last lies partly in Hingham, rises to a great height, and its summit affords an immense field of vision. Boston may there be seen on a clear day. It is a region thickly strewn with bowlders, covers hundreds of acres of land, and affords rich pasturage for large herds of cattle. Its soil is favorable to the growth of the barberry, which here abounds. Walnut-Tree Hill, named so by the early settlers because black-walnut trees were found growing there, is near where Judge William Cushing, of the United States Supreme Court, resided. It is unfortunate that these valuable trees should have been all destroyed without any provision being made for a succession. The last of them, an ancient survivor of the primeval forest, its trunk three feet in diameter, fell before the woodman's axe in 1820. Farther southwest is Cordwood Hill. Up the river still farther, and above Till's Brook, is an extended elevation of great height, early called Randall Hill, but since Studley Hill. This is mostly a stony range partly covered with wood, and in part affords fine pasturage and some good tillage land. Wild-Cat Hill, a mile west of this, is so called because of the killing of animals of that kind there. Pincer's Hill, at the centre of the town, and Simon's Hill, at the west part, complete the catalogue of the principal elevations of land in the town. Although there are many ponds in the town, created for manufacturing purposes, only three natural ponds of any size exist. These are Mushquashcut Pond, near the shore in the Conihasset grant; Black Pond, a deep, dark, cold pond in the north part of the town, covering about four acres; and Accord Pond, at the west corner of the town. This pond derives its name from the fact that the commissioners appointed to settle the line between the Plymouth Colony and Massachusetts Colony came to an accord or agreement that the line should run through this pond. It lies within the limits of the three towns of South Scituate, Hingham, and Rockland. It is a fine sheet of water, clear and deep, covering about seventy acres, has recently been stocked with black bass, and supplies the towns of Hingham and Hull with water. With the exception of the cliffs, "Greenfield," the north point of the Glades, part of Belle House Neck, and other places along the line of the North River which had been cleared and planted by the Indians, the early settlers found the place an unbroken forest. With the exception of the black-walnut, all the varieties of trees then existent are still represented in the extensive forests of the town. All the varieties of oak known to a northern climate grow here,—the hickory, shell-bark, and pignut, the white- and black-ash, the beech, the willow, the graceful elm, the finest of all landscape or shade-trees, and largely utilized as such, the three kinds of birch (white, black, and yellow), sassafras, holly, iron-wood (hornbeam), hemlock, all these growing on the upland. The extensive swamps grow great quantities of white-cedar and maple, and among these grows the poisonous dogwood; and last, but not least, the white-pine grows in great vigor and abundance on both upland and swamp.

The white-pine is a very valuable wood for manufacturing purposes and of rapid growth. This has been of great value to the town from its early settlement, and has entered largely into the erection of its buildings and its manufactures. Saw-mills for cutting it into lumber have always abounded in all parts of the town. The acreage covered by white-pine is to-day as large as it has been at any time within the last century and a half.

To describe the several hundred species of plants growing there is here impossible. The most striking of the flowering shrubs is the laurel, which grows in wild and rich luxuriance in or near Valley Swamp. In early times wolves, wild-cats, beavers, and deer were found in the forests. That wolves were numerous is evident from the passage of laws requiring the town in 1642 to maintain four wolf-traps, and in 1665

two wolf-traps. By the colony laws it appears also that a bounty of four bushels of corn was given for every wolf killed, and for a wolf killed by an Indian "a coat of trading cloth." Foxes, woodchucks, rabbits, raccoons, and squirrels abounded in the woods. Bounties at different periods have been offered for the destruction of such of these as were injurious to the farming interests. Foxes, raccoons, squirrels, crows, blackbirds, and hawks were especially under the ban. The blue-jay, the robin redbreast ("red thrasher," so called), woodpecker, oriole, bobolink, and many others contributed to make the woods beautiful with plumage and vocal with music, and must have been welcomed back to their haunts in the spring with the keenest joy by the self-exiled planters of the colony. Laws should ever be in existence and in force to protect and perpetuate these feathered friends of mankind. Wild fruits are abundant. Grapes grow in the woods and pastures, and cranberries in the meadows. Whortleberries, blackberries, strawberries, and raspberries are also found in great abundance, and have been gathered in baskets and *bark* by all the generations. The geological formation in Scituate is syenitic.

Indians.—When the early settlers of Scituate first came there they found a condition of things similar to that of Plymouth when the Pilgrims landed. Pestilence had swept off the natives, and a depopulated land invited their occupation. There was proof enough that this was once a well-peopled region. But the cleared planting-grounds had been long abandoned. The Indian corn-hills were overgrown with grass to an extent that gave the name of Greenfield to one at least of those planting-places. The tribe to which this territory had belonged was the Mattakeesetts, and the remnant thereof was living about the Indian Ponds in Pembroke. Very likely this locality may have been always the headquarters of the tribe. A few scattered individuals of the race lingered about the burial-grounds of their fathers, and died there perhaps. Deane says a few families made a summer residence about Wigwam Neck as late as 1700. Members of the families of Opechus, Tantachi, and Attawan were there as late as 1740, and the Indian Simon, living near Simon's Hill, which still bears his name, was there later still, and the last of the race probably was Comsett, who enlisted in the Revolutionary army. The settlers might well have claimed that this abandoned territory could be taken possession of under a claim of right, and that their title would be an honest one. For this, however, they were far too conscientious, and as soon as the proper negotiations could be entered into proceeded to extinguish whatever Indian title might be said to exist by purchase from Josias Wampatuck, the chief of Mattakeesetts, within whose tribal territory Scituate was supposed once to lie. This Indian title deed to the township of Scituate reads as follows. Perhaps it should be added here that this deed is not the first one which was obtained about 1640, but was one substituted for it, with the evident object of including the "Two Miles." The Mattakeesetts were a friendly people:

"I, Josiah Wampatuck, do acknowledge and confess that I have sold two tracts of land unto Mr. Timothy Hatherly, Mr. James Cudworth, Mr. Joseph Tilden, Humphrey Turner, William Hatch, John Hoar, and James Torrey, for the proper use and behoof of the Town of Scituate, to be enjoyed by them according to the true intents of the English grants. The one parcel of such land is bounded from the mouth of the North River, as that River goeth to the Indian Head River; from thence, as that River goeth unto the Pond at the head of that River, and from the pond at the head of the Indian Head River upon a straight line unto the middle of Accord Pond; from Accord Pond, by the line set by the Commissioners as the bounds betwixt the two jurisdictions, untill it meet with the line of the land sold by me unto the sharers of Conihasset, as that line runs between the Town and the sharers, until it cometh to the sea; and so along by the sea unto the mouth of the North River aforesaid. The other parcell of land, lying on the easterly side of the North River, begins at a lot which was some time the land of John Ford, and so to run two miles southerly as the River runs, and a mile in breadth towards the east, for which parcell of land, I do acknowledge to have received of the men, whose names are before mentioned, fourteen pounds in full satisfaction, in behalf of the inhabitants of the town of Scituate as aforesaid; and I do hereby promise and engage to give such further evidence before the Governor as the Town of Scituate shall think meet, when I am thereunto required. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand

in presence of

"Nathaniel Morton.
Edward Hawes.
Samuel Nash.

"Josias Wampatuck.
his ⋈ mark.

"At the same time when Josias made acknowledgment, as above mentioned, there was a Deed brought into Court which he owned to be the Deed which he gave to them whose names are above specified for the said lands, and that he had not given them another; which deed was burnt in presence of the Court.

"Nathaniel Morton, *Secretary.*"

Settlement and Growth.—Scituate, though lying within the territorial limits of the Pilgrim Colony of Plymouth, can scarcely be said to have been settled by the Pilgrim people of that colony, and neither was it wholly settled by the Puritan element of the Massachusetts Colony. In Scituate the confluent streams of settlement by way of Plymouth and of Boston seemed to have met and mingled. The first inhabitants came in by way of Plymouth. It is probable that the settlers at Plymouth explored the coast at Scituate, and made grants of lands there to persons before any settlements were made at the place The cliffs were cleared "planting lands," and were

sought for and title to them obtained from the colony government by non-residents. This will explain those transactions which have led to the supposition that Scituate had one or two English settlers before 1628, and claimed as early as 1626. It is not probable that Scituate was the residence of any white man until 1630. Henry Merritt is conjectured to have lived there before 1628, and he may have done so, but the mere fact that he conveyed "planting lands" in 1628, which he bought of Goodman Bird, to Nathaniel Tilden, is not conclusive evidence that he lived there. The fact that Bird does not appear among the list of freemen, and that Henry Merritt was not admitted as a freeman, until 1638 is against the theory that they established homes there before 1630.

They may have been there on business, cultivating their "planting lands" in the Third Cliff, but their homes were most likely elsewhere. And against the theory that they resided there before 1630 is this almost controlling fact that Rev. Mr. Lothrop, first minister at Scituate, appears to have left a manuscript in which he undertakes to give the names of all the "Planters of Scituate" who had houses at Scituate after his arrival there,—"about the end of Sept. 1634." Of the nine houses he mentions, there is none either of Henry Merritt or Thomas Bird. It is not conceivable that he could overlook or omit any.

Anthony Annable came to Plymouth in 1623, and had lands assigned him there. He became interested in land in Scituate apparently, and selling his house and land in Plymouth, in 1630, must soon have removed to Scituate, but whether much before 1633 is uncertain. In April, 1633, the land at the Second Cliff was divided between Anthony Annable, William Gilson, Edward Foster, and Henry Rowley. Whether houses were built there is uncertain; there may have been. According to Mr. Lothrop, who came in January, 1634, after his arrival in September, 1634, Mr. Hatherly, Mr. Cudworth, Mr. Gilson, Mr. Annable, Mr. Rowley, Mr. Turner, Mr. Cobb, Mr. Hewes, and Mr. Foster had houses. As the same authority says that Henry Rowley did not build on his lot on Kent Street until after that, and that James Cudworth, Henry Cobb, and John Hewes did not build on their lots till 1636, it is not unlikely that Mr. Rowley, and perhaps others, had houses on their lands at the cliff, and it is very probable that Mr. Gilson may have been there also, although there are some reasons for believing that his house and Edward Foster's were on what was afterwards called Kent Street, and that their lots were assigned them with reference thereto. There can be no doubt that Mr. Cudworth's house was across the brook northerly from Mr. Foster's and in the Conihassett grant, while Mr. Hatherly's house was probably either farther north or on one of the cliffs. These houses were of a slight and temporary character, not log houses, but, as Mr. Lothrop describes them, "small plaine pallisade houses." As these houses were somewhat scattered, it indicates that they felt a sense of security, which, however, they did not allow to make them neglect proper precaution in subsequently arranging the plan of their town. The nine gentlemen mentioned by Mr. Lothrop as having houses there in 1634 may be properly regarded as the first settlers of the town. The order in which they arrived there can never be known. They preserved the memory of their English home in the name given to the street first laid out and permanently built upon. "Men of Kent" they were called, because of their emigration from that county in England. Aug. 2, 1633, may be regarded as the day when they took permanent possession for purposes of settlement, as that day they proceeded to lay out a street (allowing to each house-lot not more than four acres) with a view to building their village in such a way as would be favorable for defense against their enemies. Thus Kent Street, named for their native county in Old England, was there located, and lots bounding only eight rods on said street, but running back eighty rods into the woods, were laid out.

That street still exists just where the fathers located it, and made their homes in this then wilderness of America. The descendants of a few of them still live on these first Scituate homesteads, and look across the same green meadows to the same fertile cliffs and shingle beach and boundless blue ocean beyond that their fathers looked upon in their lonely exile, as with grim resolve they sat down there to help begin the building of a great and new nation with its "new departure" for civil and religious freedom. Kent Street follows the winding shore of the salt marsh; and may the curving beauty of the lines of this ancient highway never be destroyed by the evil spirit of straight lines which has taken such full possession of selectmen and county commissioners, and has led them to destroy the beauty, without materially enlarging the utility, of so many of our old roads. It was originally well located for the purposes proposed. It started a little southeasterly of Satuit Brook, at the corner of a way then or shortly after used for travel westerly into the woods and on the border of the salt marsh the lines of which it followed, running a southeasterly course. In front stretched away a large expanse of salt marsh, an open plain, to the second cliff

and the beach that separated it from the ocean. No foe could approach from that direction without being greatly exposed and surely observed, and the same way they might seek the beach and ocean. Thus by clearing the land in the rear of their houses only they could place themselves in as good position for defense as could well be provided in a new country. The first lot nearest the brook was assigned to Edward Foster, and the second to William Gilson, and it seems not improbable that their houses previously erected may have been on these lots. The third lot was assigned to Henry Rowley, the fourth to Humphrey Turner, the fifth to Henry Cobb, the sixth to Anthony Annable. These men, and John Hewes, evidently of Pilgrim immigration by way of Plymouth, built houses on these lots. Mr. Humphrey Turner had previously built a house on the southeast side of Colman's Hills, adjacent to the broader marshes of North River, on the fine farming land there. He and Henry Cobb built houses on their lots on Kent Street in 1636, and Henry Rowley and Anthony Annable earlier than that.

It is singular that of these six only two left any descendants resident in Scituate. William Gilson was a very enterprising man, erecting a wind-mill for grinding corn (the first in the county, no doubt) upon his land on the Second Cliff. He seems to have been an able and educated man, and was an assistant in the government for several years. He died about 1619, leaving no children, his nephew, John Damon, being his heir.

Edward Foster was an educated lawyer, but there was not much scope for the practice of his profession in those early days. He left one son, Timothy, from whom descended a numerous posterity, and one largely influential in the affairs of this town. The Foster family has always been prominent, enterprising, and influential.

Humphrey Turner, one of the most enterprising of these first settlers, has had a large posterity, and one which has been much more largely represented in the population of the town than the Fosters. It has ever been an active and public-spirited family. Hon. Charles Turner, one of his descendants, was representative to Congress in 1812. Of the others, Henry Rowley disappeared early, Elder Henry Cobb removed to Barnstable, and his descendants are numerous in Plymouth and other southern towns in Plymouth County, but have never appeared in Scituate, and Anthony Annable also removed to Barnstable.

Of these first six only Edward Foster and Humphrey Turner left descendants in Scituate.

A few months later, Rev. Mr. Lothrop, with thirty of his people, came to Boston, and thence to Scituate. This was the first contingent furnished by the Massachusetts Colony to the settlement of Scituate. Among those who came with him were evidently Richard Foxwell, Samuel House, and Henry Bourne. Richard Foxwell built a house on his lot on Kent Street, between 1634 and 1636. It is quite probable that Henry Bourne succeeded him in the ownership thereof when he removed to Barnstable, and that Bourne may not have removed to that place, or that if he did, he returned to Scituate.

In February, 1674, there was a further allotment of land made necessary by Rev. Mr. Lothrop's arrival, with those of his church. These came mostly from London, but the same winter others of their Kentish friends also came among them. Their house-lots, assigned in February and April, were laid out on Kent Street to the southward of a way that came to be known as Meeting-house Lane, because it led to that "overlooking hill" back of and above their village, where the first meeting-house was built. Beginning at Meeting-house Lane, lots on Kent Street, of the same size as the preceding, were assigned to George Lewis, John Hewes, Walter Woodworth, Richard Foxwell, and Isaac Chittenden. These lots extended as far as "Greenfield," a tract of cleared land apparently planted by Indians, in which lots on the same street were laid out to Samuel Fuller, Barnard Lombard, and Goodman Hoyt. From the number of lots assigned in this field, some idea can be obtained of the dimensions of this Indian planting-ground. Crossing "Greenfield Lane," lots of five acres each on Kent Street were assigned to William Hatch, Samuel Hinckley, and Nathaniel Tilden. Then crossing a way called the "Driftway," lots were set off to Isaac Stedman, George Kendrick, Daniel Standlake, John Lewis, and George Lewis. These lots are all on Kent Street, and extended from near Satuit Brook southerly to the southwesterly side of that remarkable upheaval of sand and gravel called then the "High Hills," now "Colman's Hills." A majority of these earliest settlers made but a temporary impression upon the settlement and character of this plantation. The assignment of lots to George Lewis near the High Hills, next to his brother, John, evidently shows that these brothers wished to live side by side. But not long. George Lewis removed to Barnstable in 1640, and John disappears early from Scituate. So far as learned, none of their name and posterity remain in Scituate, though the descendants of George are numerous in other parts of Plymouth County, and perhaps in Barnstable. George Lewis, John Lewis, Barnard Lombard, Richard Foxwell, and Samuel Fuller were "men of Kent." Lombard, Fox-

well, and Fuller also removed to Barnstable in 1640, or about that time, and leave no posterity in Scituate. John Hewes, "the Welshman," left no descendants there. Thomas Hinckley came with Mr. Lothrop, and went with him on his removal to Barnstable, in 1639 or 1640. Isaac Stedman removed to Boston about 1650. No evidence that Hoyt remained in Scituate after 1640 can be found. George Kendrick, who came from Plymouth in 1633, remained in Scituate but a few years, and appears to have been living in Boston in 1645. In regard to Daniel Standlake, it is probable that none of his posterity survive, unless it be in the Pincin and Sylvester families.

Thus it appears that of the first settlers on Kent Street only Nathaniel Tilden, Edward Foster, Humphrey Turner, Walter Woodworth, Isaac Chittenden, and William Hatch were influential in the permanent settlement of the town. Of these, Isaac Chittenden remained, and two of his sons, Isaac and Benjamin, were killed in the Indian wars. The name disappeared from the town generations ago, but as his daughter Sarah married Capt. Anthony Collamore, a large posterity has followed him in this line. Towards the close of the eighteenth century the last of the male Chittendens removed. It would be an interesting inquiry whether the settlement of Chittenden County in Vermont can in any way be connected with this family.

Walter Woodworth had many descendants in Scituate, but those in the male line one after another removed until few if any of the name remained in the nineteenth century. Samuel Woodworth, of New York, the poet, and author of the "Old Oaken Bucket," was of his descendants, a native of Scituate, and the "wide-spreading pond and the mill that stood by it" are still there,—the "Stockbridge Mill," —and the well where the bucket hung is still in use on the Northey place. Walter Woodworth had two daughters,—Mary and Martha. Mary married Aaron Simons, and Martha married Lieut. Zachary Damon, and in these two lines a numerous posterity still remains in the town. Later on females of the Woodworth family intermarried with the Merritt and Sylvester families, so that in those large families also the blood survives. Nathaniel Tilden, the ruling elder of the first church, is said to have come from Tenterden, in Kent County.

He has been followed in the old town, upon whose settlement and history he early exerted so large an influence, by a race worthy of their ancestor. The Tilden family has been distinguished and influential in Scituate in all its generations. Of this family is the distinguished Samuel J. Tilden, a former Governor of the great State of New York, and the perhaps elected President of the United States in 1876. Of these first settlers, perhaps William Hatch has in all the succeeding generations been most largely represented among the inhabitants of Scituate. As a family it has clung closely to the old town, and in all its numerous branches has been a thrifty and respectable race. Before this allotment of lands on Kent Street, on the southerly side of Colman Hills, Humphrey Turner owned a farm and had built his house. Next westerly of him, the minister, Mr. John Lothrop, lived, it is supposed, in a house built after 1634, on his farm during the few years of his service in that place, and westerly of him, his land extending nearly to the Herring Brook, came Isaac Robinson. Still farther to the southward Isaac Stedman probably had a house, while pushing out still farther to the south and up the river, William Vassal, Thomas King, and Resolve White had erected houses on the Neck, and John Stockbridge at the harbor. It is not certainly known that the settled parts of the plantation reached much farther previous to its incorporation.

Previous to 1636 the plantation was governed by Plymouth. It was an outlying ward of that town. It probably had only one duly-elected and qualified officer at that time, and that was a constable. He was then evidently a very important officer. In the Old Colony Records it thus appears: "At a General Court, held Jan. 1, 1633, in the ninth year of Charles, the King, Thomas Prence was elected Governor, . . . Anthony Annable chosen constable for the Ward of Scituate, and to serve the King in that office for the space of one whole year, and to enter upon the same with the Governor elect."

In 1636 the town was incorporated, settlers had been coming rapidly in, and this plantation was pushing ahead. The broad marshes on the coast, and running up the North River for many miles had, by the abundance of forage they afforded, been one of the attractions to settlers.

It naturally happened, therefore, that farms were laid out with reference to these marshes, and the town was first settled along the banks of this charming river. Earlier even than these first homes on Kent Street was the coming of Henry Merritt, for some purpose, into the place. How he had acquired his title is a mystery. He says from Thomas Bird. But his title and Bird's was doubtless only a squatter title, and in 1628 he is found conveying planting lands on the Third Cliff to Nathaniel Tilden. It was easy to conclude he had been in the place for a year or more before that, and erroneously supposed he was the first settler. It could not be. His house was at the cor-

ner of Greenfield Lane and the Driftway, and built after 1636. He evidently knew how to take care of himself in a new country, and secured large grants of marsh lands, and was one of the Conihasset partners. A large proportion of the inhabitants of Scituate can trace their lineage from this worthy founder of the town. He is evidently one of the first who made a permanent settlement in this town, and died there.

We have seen that William Vassall, a talented and educated gentleman who came to Scituate, where he seemed to find congenial fellowship and built his house near North River, from which the whole neck of land where it was erected (leading down to Little's bridge) was called "Belle House Neck."

Elder Henry Cobb, though he had a house on Kent Street, apparently had a farm of eighty acres at that point on North River where it makes a sharp curve from its northerly course and turns easterly towards the sea, and where a block-house was erected for defense in the Indian wars. Whether he ever lived on this farm is uncertain, as he removed to Barnstable in 1640. Samuel House seems to have settled southerly of Colman's Hills, where he built a house before 1636.

Cornet Robert Stetson pushed his adventurous way in 1634 far up the river into the wilderness, miles above any other settler, building his house on a plain near the river, and by a valuable spring, which supplied him with water. "Cornet's Rocks," on the river, mark the site of his farm. Deane speaks of him as "an enterprising and valuable man of considerable wealth, a Deputy to Court, a Cornet of the first light-horse troop raised in the Colony, a member of the Council of war, a Colony Commissioner for settling the patent lines,—in short, he lived long, and left a good name at last." His posterity in the old town is a large one, and it has spread all over the land. His expedition into the Indian country, in an effort to communicate with King Philip, and avoid a war if possible, shows his remarkable courage and willingness to undertake the most dangerous and responsible duties for the good of the colony.

William Barstow and Joseph Sylvester settled early in the south part of the town, and have transmitted their energy and ability through a long line of worthy descendants. John Palmer settled still farther south about 1650, between Church Hill and the Third Herring Brook, over which he built a bridge called Palmer bridge. In the female line his descendants are numerous in the old town, but those bearing the name have gone to other places, where it is a famous and honored name. In 1640 William Randall settled near the river and Till Creek. He was said to be a very enterprising man, but it is not improbable that his tendency to dispute with his neighbors and get into legal controversy was the reason why the General Court was called upon to lay out a footpath for Cornet Stetson to go over to meeting. This is the more likely from the fact that he (Randall) contended also that it was wrong to pay religious teachers. Turning back to the harbor, we find John Williams located very early, perhaps as early as 1634, on his farm northerly of the harbor, and adjoining it. He left no children, and by his will this farm, one of the best in the country, passed to the Barker family, in which it has ever since remained.

That part of Scituate called the "Conihassett Grant" was settled very early. It extended from Satuit Hook northerly to the Massachusetts line, and extending westerly "three miles up into the woods, from the high-water mark in the brook." This was granted to Timothy Hatherly and others. Mr. Hatherly purchased the whole tract from his associates. Upon this territory many persons had located themselves, John Williams among the number, and much controversy arose between the grantees and the squatters. Mr. Hatherly, with that largeness and liberality of mind for which he was noted, having decided to make Scituate his home, divided this whole grant into thirty shares, reserving one-fourth to himself, and sold it to a company called the "Conihassett partners." This company included the squatters, and brought about a peaceable settlement of all their claims. The partners were Charles Chauncey, Thomas Chambers, John Williams, James Cudworth, Joseph Tilden, Henry Merritt, Thomas Rawlins, Thomas Tarte, John Hoar, Richard Sealis, Thomas Ensign, Thomas Chittenden, John Stockbridge, John Allen, Thomas Riland, John Whitcomb, John Woodfield, Edward Jenkins, John Hallett, Ann Vinal, William Holmes, John Whiston, Gowin White, John Damon, Rodolphus Ellmes, and Richard Mann.

Many of these were early settlers on the Conihassett lands, but the date of their settlement can only be approximately ascertained by reference to the time when they were admitted as freemen or took the oath of fidelity.

John Williams, James Cudworth, John Hoar, Richard Sealis, Edward Jenkins, Ann Vinal, Rodolphus Ellms, and Richard Mann were there very early, and located on this grant. Of these Gen. James Cudworth became a very distinguished citizen of the colony. His home was near Little Musquashcut Pond, after selling his house at Satuit Brook to Thomas Ensign. He was deputy from Scituate to the Colony Court for many years, also an assistant in

the government, and a commissioner of the colonies in 1657. While serving in this capacity he strenuously resisted the persecution of the Quakers. In this he showed himself a man superior to the prejudices of his times. He refused to sanction the severe laws against that turbulent sect,—for the Quakers of that day were wholly unlike those of later years,—and as a consequence he was for many years excluded from any share in the government and in public affairs. In 1659, Scituate elected him as a deputy, but the court at Plymouth, under the influence, probably, of the bigoted Governor Prence, excluded him, and in 1660 disfranchised him. It is not unusual for men who too faithfully serve the public to be thus treated. In this local history repeats itself from time to time. But times of peril came; the Indian wars arose, and Gen. Cudworth was asked to take command of the Plymouth Colony forces. With his native nobility of character and lofty patriotism, he put aside all memory of his wrongs, and accepted the perilous and responsible service. His career was one of eminent usefulness to the colony and town. His descendants still live in Scituate. Richard Sealis has no descendants in town. The name died with him.

John Hoar is said to have been a lawyer. His farm adjoined Gen. Cudworth's. He removed to Concord about 1660, and Hon. E. R. Hoar, late judge of the Supreme Court and ex-Attorney-General of the United States, and Hon. George F. Hoar, United States senator, are among his descendants. Thomas Ensign settled north of the brook. He had but one child, John, who fell with Capt. Peirce in 1676, one of the heroes of the Rehoboth battle. One daughter survived him, who married Stephen Otis. From her descended the generations of physicians who successively doctored the people of this town. Capt. John Allen was a man of some military note in the Indian wars. He left one son, who left no descendants. John Whitcomb was in Scituate but a few years and removed to Lancaster. John Woodfield, whose house was north of Thomas Ensign's, left no descendants. Edward Jenkins, though one of the Conihasset partners, did not live on that territory, but on the north part of Edward Foster's lot on Kent Street. Those of his name and lineage have always lived in the town. John Hallett was a large landholder, and, it may be, spent much of his life in this town; but his descendants are in Barnstable County and other places, to which they migrated from that county. Ann or Anna Vinal must have been a wonderful woman. She came to this wilderness in 1636 with three children, the youngest only six years old, and here established a home, built her house on the brook north of Stockbridge's mill-pond in 1637, and met with merited success. Her descendants in every generation have been worthy citizens of the town, and the family is still numerous.

William Holmes was a short time in Scituate, then removing to Marshfield.

John Whitcomb was in Scituate in 1636, and died in 1660. He left one son, who removed.

Gowin White may have lived a short time on the Conihasset lands, but in 1650 he purchased a large farm south of Till's Creek, and probably lived there, a neighbor of William Randall and Robert Stetson.

John Damon, a boy at that time, came to Scituate before 1633, with his uncle, William Gilson. He was one of the Conihassett partners, but as he inherited his uncle's estate on Kent Street, it is probable that he always resided there. He was an influential man, and seems to have been much employed in public affairs, and was repeatedly chosen a deputy to the General Court. His sons, John and Lieut. Zachary, were active in King Philip's war. His posterity is a large one, and many of the name have always lived in Scituate. The farm of Rhodolphus Ellms was near Mann Hill, between that and the farm of Gowin White. His descendants have always lived upon, and still occupy, their ancestral farm. They are a very respectable race, and always exercised a favorable influence upon the prosperity of the town. Richard Mann is the only member of the "Mayflower" company that settled in Scituate. His farm was north of John Hoar's, of Mann's Hill, so named from him, and ever known as such. His descendants have always been present in all parts of the old town, a thriving, respected race of men and women. How much farther north the settlement extended in the first half of that century it is not easy to discover. The northern boundary of this grant and of the town was a matter of long and bitter controversy between the two colonies, resulting finally in making Bound Brook the northern boundary at the shore, and here, in 1700, came Mordecai Lincoln, and built a large house, the most northerly in the town, and the mill known as Lincoln Mills. He was the ancestor of Abraham Lincoln, the martyred President. Among the other earlier settlers was John Lowell. He was in Scituate from 1658 to about 1665. He was the ancestor of Judge Lowell, of Boston, and other distinguished men of the name. Scituate lost many of her early settlers by their removal with Mr. Lothrop to Barnstable. But when Lawrence Litchfield came from Barnstable to Scituate, a few years later, the loss was largely compensated for. His descendants have prob-

ably been more numerous in the town than that of any other family, and have always been honored, influential, and public-spirited citizens, impressing themselves strongly in the religious and educational interests of the town.

John Stockbridge was in Scituate as early as 1638. His first house was near the harbor, but before 1660 he built the Stockbridge mansion, near the pond bearing his name. This house was garrisoned during the Indian war, and was the original hive from which swarmed the stalwart Stockbridge race, which so strongly impressed itself upon the early history of this region. In its ancient home the name is dying out, but in distant parts of the land it still survives in its old and strong characteristics. The names of most of the early settlers who may be said to have left their mark upon the old town have been given. In compiling a town history no apology is needed for calling attention to the men and the kind of men who started that town into being and impressed its character upon the plantations. These were largely men of more than ordinary culture and education, and many of them of extraordinary mental power and capacity for affairs, and these characteristics have descended through some of the first generations at least to their descendants. Settled by such men, it is not strange that this town made rapid progress. The old town of Plymouth early lost many of its strongest men. Brewster, Standish, and Alden removed to Duxbury, Bradford to Kingston, and Winslow to Marshfield. Perhaps this hindered its progress. At any rate, the record shows that less than fifty years after the landing of the Pilgrims, in 1667, the valuation of Scituate for taxable purposes was nearly double that of Plymouth.

The following table of amount of taxes levied on the several towns in the colony at that time may be interesting:

	£	s.	d.
Plymouth	25	18	00
Duxburrow	23	11	09
Scituate	42	07	00
Sandwich	23	11	04
Taunton	23	11	04
Yarmouth	21	13	04
Barnstable	25	18	00
Marshfield	21	13	04
Rehoboth	25	07	00
Eastham	18	18	00
Gowanus	10	10	00
Dartmouth	14	00	00
	286	18	08

This rate lasted in the same proportion substantially for about twenty years.

In this levy of taxes in 1681 there was an apportionment of two pounds upon "Accord Pond shares." This must have been a part of Scituate. These shares were taxed separately only from 1681 to 1686.

In the contribution of soldiers to the defense of the colony in the Indian wars, the relative importance and superiority of Scituate also appears. In 1675, at the outbreak of hostilities, Scituate was ordered to furnish twenty-three men and Plymouth only fifteen, thus indicating the relative population of the two towns a half-century after settlement.

Military Matters.—In military affairs, in that early time, Scituate occupied a prominent position. Before Scituate was settled Standish had in some personal encounters punished a few refractory savages, and in the Pequot war of 1637 the Plymouth Colony was not largely involved. Scituate sent three volunteers into that fight, however. For thirty-eight years after that war peace had prevailed with the Indians. But for some years before Philip commenced open hostilities it became evident that the colonies should put themselves in a state of preparation for attack by enrollment and drilling in companies. In 1652, Scituate had a "military discipline" established, with James Cudworth as captain. In 1653 a council of war became a permanent institution for the colony. It consisted of eleven men, and Scituate usually furnished a large part. In 1665 five of the eleven were from that town,—namely, Cornet Robert Stetson, Sergt. John Damon, Isaac Chittenden, Edward Jenkins, and Lieut. Isaac Buck. But there was sometimes conflict between this live town and the Colony Court. In 1666 the company elected James Cudworth captain, and Michael Peirce lieutenant, sending their names to the court for approval. These two men subsequently greatly distinguished themselves. They were snubbed as follows: "As to Mr. Cudworth it is directly against the advice of the Court, and as to Mr. Peirce he is a stranger to us; therefore Sergt. John Damon is directed to take the command until further orders." Yet a few years later they anxiously sought to give Gen. James Cudworth the command of all the colony forces. Just fifty years from the time when Goodman Bird and Henry Merritt are supposed to have first set foot in Scituate, and just one hundred years before the opening of the Revolutionary struggle, came perilous times, checking the prosperity of the town. Philip had aroused the Indian tribes to war, and it happened that Scituate felt the force of the conflict more than any other town in the colony. It proved to be specially exposed to danger. Garrisons were established at Capt. John Williams' in the Conihassett grant, at the "block-house" on North River, and what was regarded as the principal garrison at the Stockbridge mansion, and another garrison

of twelve men at Mr. Joseph Barstow's, near what is now called Hanover "Four Corners."

To garrison these forts called many men to arms. Scituate sent twenty men into the fight at the Narragansett fort, Dec. 19, 1675. At the storming of this fort Sergt. Theophilus Witherell was wounded and crippled for life. Joseph Turner, John Vinal, and William Perry also suffered in the same fight, their wounds not proving quite so severe.

But a heavy calamity was impending. The Narragansetts began ravaging Rhode Island in the spring of 1676, and Capt. Michael Peirce, with a company of fifty white men and twenty friendly Indians, was ordered to march against them. Eighteen of the fifty were from Scituate.

On the 25th of March, with a few of his men, he had an encounter with the enemy, in which he thought they suffered some, while no damage was done to his force. The next day he marched out with his whole company, and probably one or two Rehoboth men as guides, to find and attack the enemy. Coming to the river he discovered the enemy, and crossed to attack, when he found himself in the presence of Canonchet, who had massed there the whole fighting force of his still powerful tribe. With such an overwhelming force in front and the river in his rear the situation was desperate indeed. The Indians also crossed over a large party to cut off all possible retreat across the river. Nothing was left for this brave band but to sell their lives as dearly as possible. Forming his company so as to meet the attack both in front and rear, they fought till nearly every man had fallen. A few of the friendly Indians escaped and one white man, Thomas Mann, of Scituate, who was sorely wounded. The former escaped only because of their being better able to conceal their identity.

The fidelity, bravery, and cool ingenuity shown by these friendly Indians was wonderful, and should be noted to redeem their race from the popular and too easily received opinion that the Indian is incapable of elevation, and is necessarily cruel, ignoble, and to be treated like a wild beast of prey. Of the Scituates slain, the following fifteen names are known: Capt. Michael Peirce, Samuel Russell, Benjamin Chittenden, John Lothrop, Gershom Dodson, Samuel Pratt, Thomas Savary, Joseph Wade, William Wilcom, Jeremiah Barstow, John Ensign, Joseph Cowen, Joseph Perry, John Perry, John Rose. Thomas Mann escaped, wounded, thus leaving two of the eighteen unaccounted for. They were no doubt killed, making the loss of Scituate seventeen.

The others killed in this battle were from the following towns: Marshfield, nine; Duxbury, four; Sandwich, five; Barnstable, six; Yarmouth, five; and Eastham, four.

This was a severe blow to the colony, and especially to Scituate. More than half the slain were heads of families. We can have no conception of the terror and suffering of those times. Their fathers killed, rumors of marauding bands of savages approaching, the cunning and mystery of their movements, the nameless horrors of Indian warfare, all tended to intensify their unintermitting anxiety and alarm. Every movement from place to place, from neighbor to neighbor, was fraught with danger, as any tree or shrub might hide a lurking foe. These were not vain fears. On the 21st of April the first attack was made upon the town, but the vigilant and courageous people repulsed and drove them off for that time. So far as known, William Blackmore was the only man killed in this raid.

On the 20th of May they made a more comprehensive attack upon the town. A strong force, passing through Hingham, killing John Jacob and burning several houses, came into Scituate by the "Indian path," committing their first depredations at what is now the Hanover line, on the Third Herring Brook, there burning the "Cornet's mill." Passing rapidly on, they burned the house of Joseph Sylvester, situated northerly from Church Hill and a mile north of the Barstow house garrison. This garrison they did not care to delay themselves with. If their attack had a plan, it was apparently to burn all the houses on their way down, to attack the garrisons below, and, having wiped them out of existence, they could easily dispose of the twelve men at Barstow's on their return. That their force was strong and had no fears of this little garrison is shown by the boldness of their subsequent movements. They pressed rapidly forward down the river and towards the stronger fortresses below, "burning as they went." The helpless condition of the little garrison behind them can be easily seen, with all the settlement between them and the principal part of the town, in ashes. On their way from the Third Herring Brook to the Stockbridge fortress and about there as many as thirteen dwelling-houses were burned and quite as many barns. From the location of their houses it is probable that those of Nicholas Albeson (the Swede), William Parker, Edward Wright, Thomas Woodworth, William Wills, Daniel Standlake, Abraham Sutliffe, John Buck, James Torrey, Widow Torrey, Henry Ewell, John Northey, John Curtis, John Bompasse, Widow Blackmore, George and Samuel Russell, and Thomas King, Jr., were burned.

But these were not all. The house of John James,

near the block-house, was probably burned, though he may have successfully defended it, as he was wounded, and died of his wounds a few days after. It is noteworthy that his farm, located on the river at a place of romantic beauty and historic interest, should, through his only son, have descended and still remained in the family. Deacon Elisha James, of fragrant memory, died a few years since, and was the last of the name to inherit, but his daughter, the wife of Judge Parmenter, of Boston, still owns the old place, consecrated by the blood shed of her first ancestor in its defense.

In this burning and ravaging of the town it does not appear that any of the women and children perished. Such was the vigilance of the inhabitants that probably all succeeded in taking refuge in the fortified places. The men in these places, with their wives and little ones to defend, might well prove themselves to be heroes, as they did. The block-house was attacked, but successfully defended. Its position seemed to have been a strong one.

Having by this attack admonished this garrison to stay where it was, the crafty foe swept on his desolating way towards the more strongly garrisoned but less favorably located fortress below. If they could carry this, the whole town could be destroyed. As the garrison in the block-house marked their progress by the successive columns of smoke that rose above the trees from their burning houses, it must have been a torturing question as to what their duty was. Should they abandon their families under slight guard in the block-house, and march after them to the help of their brethren below, with the chances against their making successful attack, or remain where they were? The situation was a desperate one, and the imagination may attempt to paint, but can little realize the anxious consultations in that little fort. That they sent a message up the river to Cornet Stetson, then sixty-four years of age, or that he got intelligence from above, is probable. At any rate, this veteran, a tower of strength to the town, descended the river with some men, augmenting their number here no doubt, and took a part in the fight about the Stockbridge mills before it closed, and the savages were driven off. The preservation of these mills was of much consequence to the town. Therefore the mansion was stockaded on three sides, the pond being considered a sufficient natural defense on that side. Here one of the hardest battles of the war was fought. The Indians fought bravely and suffered heavily. For several hours they made desperate efforts to fire the mills and capture the house. Lieut. Isaac Buck was apparently in command at this place, and gathered in all the available force below, and later in the day, being reinforced by Cornet Stetson from above, near nightfall the enemy was defeated and driven off.

Courage and skill won the day against greatly superior numbers, and saved not only Scituate, but perhaps the whole colony south from further extended ravages. And yet that same week Governor Winslow could complain of "the inactivity of the inhabitants of Scituate about this time." Strange ignorance of facts, or stranger injustice in view of them! At the same time he praises forty men from the three towns of Plymouth, Duxbury, and Marshfield, who ventured as far as Bridgewater, and saw but did not fight a small straggling party of the enemy. What was Scituate doing at the same point of time, with a large part of the town in flames, and the main part of the enemy attacking its hard-pressed garrisons? At that very time Capt. Williams, with *thirty Scituate men*, was ranging the woods beyond Plymouth towards Middleboro', while those other three towns combined only sent forty men into the woods. Amazing injustice, to censure the "inactivity" of this heroic town. It was in fact bearing nearly the whole brunt of that cruel war.

Among the incidents attending the attack of the mill was one illustrating the narrow escapes and great courage of the women of the period. The house of Henry Ewell was situated about sixty rods from the fortress. Mrs. Ewell, who was a daughter of Anthony Annable, was at home alone with an infant grandchild, John Northy. The first intimation she had of any danger was seeing the savages rushing down the hill to the house. With the first impulse for safety or to alarm the garrison she fled there, forgetting the babe. After the battle was joined, and while it was occupying all parties, by some path known better to her than to the foe, she made her way back to the house determined to learn the fate of the sleeping babe. She found it slumbering as she had left it, and carried it safely away. To this woman's wary courage many of the excellent family of Northy owe their existence. The injustice of the Governor's strictures, and that he realized it, is indicated in the fact that the men of Scituate were called to take the lead in offensive operations against the savages.

As before alluded to, James Cudworth, long slighted and excluded from a rightful share in the government, was now appealed to by the Colony Court to take command of their forces with the rank of general. As Deane says, "The long persecuted Cudworth, with a magnanimity rarely equaled, though waxing old, accepted the chief command of the colony forces, and

continued in that command until Philip was subdued."

Lieut. Isaac Buck and Cornet John Buck were in constant service with their men till the close of the war. Cornet Stetson was seldom out of the saddle, making excursions with the troops, encouraging the home-guard, and attending the council of war. His services were invaluable.

Capt. John Williams, with a Scituate company, held an important command in the force which surrounded and killed King Philip at Mount Hope, thus virtually closing hostilities. Surely, it may be claimed for Scituate that she did and suffered more for the salvation of the colony than any, than perhaps all, of the other towns therein. As a native of that ancient town, as a descendant of those heroic Indian fighters, the compiler of these pages can do no less than claim for them the credit due to them for their great services in this dark and perilous period of colonial history.

The progress and prosperity of the town had received a hard blow by the Indian war, so much of its property had been destroyed and so many of its most enterprising citizens slain. Still it continued increasing in population and manifesting much enterprise. In the wars intervening between this and the Revolutionary war, it did not suffer largely. To the expedition under Col. Church, in 1689, Scituate furnished six men and two officers. A year later, in the expedition against Canada, under Sir Wm. Phipps, sixteen men and three officers,—Capt. Joseph Sylvester, Lieut. Isaac Chittenden, and Ensign John Stetson,—went forth from Scituate, many of the nineteen never to return. It is certain that John Stetson, Nathaniel Parker, Matthew Stetson, Moses Simons, Lazarus Turner, Samuel Bryant, Samuel Dwelley, and Robert Sproat perished in the expedition. A few years later, it is stated that the Scituate militia company contained about two hundred men.

In the French war the town must have done its full duty in the way of furnishing men. Mr. Deane gives the following list, saying, "It must be far from a complete one:"

Capt. John Clap.
Capt. Benjamin Briggs.
Lieut. Elisha Turner.
Sergt. Barnabas Barker.
William Carlisle.
James Cushing.
Samuel Bowker.
Consider Cole.
Stephen Lapham.
Elisha Palmer.
Samuel Ramsdell.
Peleg Turner.
Edmund Bowker.
Reuben Bates.
David Dunbar.
Benjamin Bowker.
John Foster.
Benjamin Palmer.
Elisha Burrell.
Colburn Burrell.
Samuel Brooks.
Nehemiah Palmer.
George Stetson.
Jedediah Dwelley.
Benjamin Lapham.
John Caswell.
Edward Corlew.
David Marvel.
Zaccheus Nash.
Thomas Peirce.
Gideon Rose.
Luther Wade.
James Briggs.
Samuel Randall.
Isaac Torrey.
Stanton James.
Nehemiah Randall.
Lieut. Viney Turner.
Lieut. Job Tyrrel.
William Hayden.
Ezekiel Hayden.
William Perry.
Nehemiah Sylvester.
Seth Sylvester.
Richard Silvester.
Elisha Stoddard.
Nathaniel Ellmes.
Josiah Litchfield.
James Tower.
John Gross.
Edmund Gross.
Isaac Lapham.
Henry Lambert.
Simeon Nash.
Reuben Damon.
Zachariah Lambert.
Daniel Lambert.
John Corlew.
Thomas Corlew.
Edward Corlew, Jr.
William Corlew.
Elisha Litchfield.
Wiborn Holloway.
Benjamin Collamore.
Dr. Ephraim Otis.
Joseph Bowker.
Luke Lambert.
James Woodworth.
Oliver Winslow.
William Gould.
James Orian.
Thomas Peirce.
Thomas Vicars.
Michael Vicars.
Joseph Randall.
Ezekiel Sprague.
William Westcott.
Dr. James Otis.
Eighty men.

The French war was a good training-school for the war of the Revolution, which was approaching. Canada had been added to the British possessions by the prowess of the British colonies, and those colonies began to feel that their services demanded recognition and reward to the extent, at least, of a decent regard for their rights. Scituate was early aroused to patriotic action.

In March, 1774, in town-meeting, a committee was appointed to draft and present resolutions "touching the difficulties of the times." May 23, 1774, a report was made recommending the creation of a permanent committee with larger powers. This recommendation was adopted by the town, and a committee, including most of the previous one, was appointed. They were John Cushing, Jr., Nathan Cushing, Charles Turner, Israel Vinal, Nathaniel Waterman, James Otis, William Turner, Joseph Tolman, Joseph Stetson, Increase Clapp, Gideon Vinal, Eli Curtis, Samuel Clapp, Abiel Turner, Barnabas Little, John Palmer, Galen Clap, Anthony Waterman, Noah Otis, Barnabas Barker, George Martin, Ignatius Otis, Thomas Mann, Samuel Jenkins, Paul Bailey, Calvin Perrin, Amasa Bailey, Joseph Bailey, Constant Clap, John Jacob, and James Briggs. A committee of correspondence was also chosen, consisting of John Cushing, Jr., Nathan Cushing, Joseph Tolman, Barnabas Little, Israel Vinal, Jr., Galen Clapp, Abiel Turner, Noah Otis, Nathaniel Waterman, Joseph Bailey, and Eli Curtis. This was Oct. 9, 1774. In

January, 1775, this committee interviewed two Tories, Charles Curtis and Frederick Henderson, who plainly declared their intention not to adhere to the Continental Congress. These two men were probably the only declared royalists in Scituate. Many others were suspected, but most of the twenty-five suspected relieved themselves of this suspicion, and June 19, 1777, there remained for trial Elijah Curtis, Job Otis, James Curtis, Benjamin Jacobs, Elisha Turner, John Stetson, Joseph Jacob, and Joseph Heyden. But none of these were active enough to make their influence unfavorably felt upon the patriot cause. Severe measures were taken in those days against the enemies of freedom, but the patriots were engaged in a desperate struggle with one of the mightiest nations on earth, and they rightly reasoned that to harbor traitors in their midst might paralyze all their efforts.

But, as always in times of strong excitement, great injustice was in danger of resulting. Some were suspected simply because they belonged to the Church of England, and this placed Dr. Benjamin Stockbridge and Dr. Charles Stockbridge under suspicion. Added to this, Dr. Benjamin Stockbridge, in passing through Boston, was detained awhile by Gen. Gage, and his son, Dr. Charles Stockbridge, having been found walking on the beach, as if in waiting for some one, in consequence the town authorities sent Dr. Benjamin to Plymouth under guard, and Dr. Charles and some of his associates to the headquarters of the American army at Cambridge. Both were soon released, however, the suspicions proving groundless. William Cushing, the patriot judge, did not escape suspicion. Most men bearing the king's commission were Tories, but Judge Cushing adhered to the patriot cause, and after the war attained by successive promotions to the appointment by Washington of chief justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. His fellow-townsmen soon became satisfied of his patriotism, and June 4, 1776, just one month before the declaration of independence, they "chose a committee to draft instructions for our Representatives in General Court, viz.: William Cushing, Esq., Major William Turner, Capt. Joseph Tolman, Capt. Israel Vinal, Jr., and Mr. Anthony Waterman." The instructions were drawn at once by William Cushing, and reported at the same meeting and adopted.

As they yield no uncertain sound, and show clearly the unflinching attitude and pure patriotism of the people of Scituate in that critical period, they are given here in full:

"The inhabitants of this Town being called together on the recommendation of our General Assembly, to signify their minds on the great point of Independence of Great Britain, think fit to instruct you on that head. The Ministry of that Kingdom having formed the design of subjecting the Colonies to a distant, external and absolute power in all cases whatsoever, wherein the Colonies have not, and in the nature of things, cannot have any share by representation, have, for a course of years past exerted their utmost endeavors to put the same plan, so destructive to both countries, into execution; but finding it (through the noble and virtuous opposition of the sons of freedom) impracticable, they have had, at length, a fatal recourse to that which is still more repugnant to a free Government, viz., a standing army,—to fire and sword, to blood and devastation,—calling in the aid of foreign troops, as well as endeavoring to stir up the Savages of the wilderness, being determined to exercise their barbarities upon us, and, to all appearance, to extirpate if practicable, the Americans from the face of the earth, unless they will tamely resign the rights of humanity, and to repeople this once happy Country with the ready sons of Vassalage.

"We, therefore, apprehending that such subjection will be inconsistent with the just rights and blessings of society, unanimously instruct you to endeavor that our Delegates in Congress be informed (in case that Representative Body shall think fit to declare the Colonies independent of Great Britain) of our readiness and determination to assist with our lives and fortunes, in support of that necessary measure. Touching other matters, we trust in your fidelity, discretion, and zeal for the publick welfare, to propose and forward all such measures as you shall apprehend may contribute to our necessary defence in the present threatening respect of affairs, or to the promoting of the internal peace, order, and good Government of this Colony."

The military record of the men of Scituate was a full redemption of their pledge. It is not supposed that the following lists contain the names of all who served in the war for independence, but they are enough to show the full measure of the patriotism of that people.

The following is the pay-roll of the company of minute-men under Capt. John Clapp, in the regiment commanded by Col. John Bailey, of Hanover, who marched April 19, 1775, on the Lexington alarm. They served at that time fifteen days:

Capt. John Clapp.
Lieut. Nathaniel Winslow.
Lieut. John Jacobs.
Sergt. Enoch Collamore.
Sergt. Nathaniel Chittenden.
Sergt. Lazarus Bowker.
Sergt. Stephen Palmer.
Corp. John Bowker.
Corp. Thomas Totman.
Corp. James Lincoln.
Corp. James Stockbridge.
Samuel Clapp.
Barnabas Barker.
Edward Bowker.
Daniel Damon.
Ebenezer Eddy.
Samuel Damon.
Gershom Bowker.
Bartlett Bowker.
Stephen Damon.
Isaac Sylvester.
David Jordan.
E. Jacobs.
Ebenezer Copeland.
Ephraim Stetson.
Noah Barrell.
Colburn Barrell.
Joseph Brown.
James Gray.
Christopher Stetson.
James Barrell.
Benjamin Collamore.
John Damon.
Eells Damon.
Daniel Edwards.
William Ryland.
Charles Otis.
Simeon Prouty.
Joshua Prouty.
James Prouty.
John Wright.

George Torrey.
Micah Hinds.
Matthew Stetson.
Thomas Sylvester.
Stephen Totman.
Benjamin Tower.
Ebenezer Totman.
Nehemiah House.
Consider Turner.

The following is the roll of Capt. William Turner's company, of Scituate, and attached to Col. Thomas' regiment, which also marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and was paid for four days service:

Capt. William Turner.
Lieut. Benjamin Stetson.
Ens. Jonathan Turner.
Sergt. Joseph Benson.
Sergt. James Nash.
Sergt. Lawrence Litchfield.
Sergt. Benjamin Vassall.
Clerk Joshua Clapp.
Corp. Benjamin Holmes.
Corp. Thomas Webb.
Drum. Nathaniel Cushing.
Fifer Bela Clapp.
Fifer Reuben Damon.
Samuel Curtis.
Gideon Jenkins.
James Jenkins.
David Bowker.
Thomas Holmes.
Calvin Jenkins.
Nathaniel Eells.
Luke Bowker.
Nehemiah Merritt.
Sylvanus Damon.
Jabez Standley.
John King.
John Ellms.
Joseph Briggs.
David Merritt.
Charles Curtis.
Simeon Pincin.
Anthony Collamore.
Isaac Stetson.
Daniel Merritt.
Stephen Wade.
John Merritt.
Caleb Nichols.
Joseph Nash.
Gamaliel Curtis.
Abednego Wade.
Gera Jenkins.
Zaccheus Lambert.
Noah Nichols.
Lothrop Litchfield.
David Dunbar.
William Pincin.
James Litchfield.
Joseph Ellms.
Zaccheus Merritt.
Benjamin Curtis.
Dearing Jones.
Calogus Vinal.
Anthony Collamore, Jr.
M. Sutton.

In Capt. Crocker's company, which served from May to August, 1775, about three months, appear the following Scituate men:

Capt. Elijah Crocker.
Sergt. Benjamin Hatch.
Barnabas Barker.
Guy Bates.
David Bowker.
George Cole.
James Cushing.
Benjamin Collamore.
William Damon.
Stephen Fish.
Michael Frazier.
John Henley.
William Henley.
Ezekiel Jones.
Ephraim Litchfield.
Isaac Litchfield.
Nathaniel Lapham.
Lemuel Lapham.
John Mitchell.
Eliphalet Northey.
Theophilus Southworth.
Laban Sprague.

These same men appear to have been again in service in October, 1775.

The pay-roll of Capt. Samuel Stockbridge's company in Col. Thomas' regiment, serving from May 10 to August 1, 1775, is as follows:

Capt. Samuel Stockbridge.
Lieut. Atwood Mott.
Ens. Caleb Nichols.
Sergt. Thomas Webb.
Sergt. Benjamin Peakes.
Sergt. Isaac Stetson.
Sergt. Ira Bryant.
Corp. Noah Litchfield.
Corp. Samuel Curtis.
Corp. Consider Merritt.
Corp. Gathebus Cowing.
Corp. S. Peirce.
Samuel Brown.
Abner Briggs.
Zeno Bryant.
Elijah Bryant.
Luther Chittenden.
Charles Curtis.
Isaac Colyer.
Gamaliel Curtis.
Israel Cowing.
Abner Dwelley.
Amos Dunbar.
Ezekiel Dunbar.
William Curtis.
David Dunbar.
William Dwelley.
Charles Fish.
Elisha Grose.
Joshua Grose.
Benjamin Gannett.
Beza Hayden.
William Hayden.
Josiah Holbrook.
David Hammond.
Nathaniel Hollowell.
Thomas Holmes.
Joseph Hayden.
Benjamin Hyland.
Benjamin Hammond.
Edward Jenkins.
Nathaniel Jenkins.
Charles Litchfield.
Nathan Litchfield.
Elisha Litchfield.
Samuel Litchfield.
Josiah Mann.
Lemuel Mayhew.
John Manson.
Job Neal.
Samuel Nichols.
Noah Nash.
Augustus Pierce.
Edward Ramsdelt.
Lemuel Sylvester.
Asa Turner.
Benjamin Wade.
John Wade.
Benjamin Woodworth.

The same company was in the service again Oct. 7, 1775.

Capt. Nathaniel Winslow's company, in Col. Thomas' regiment, served from May 3, 1775, to Aug. 1, 1775, and was constituted as follows:

Capt. Nathaniel Winslow.
Lieut. —— Barstow.
Ens. Nathaniel Chittenden.
Sergt. Jacob Turner.
Sergt. Ephraim Palmer.
Sergt. C. Barrell.
Sergt. Benjamin Vinal.
Corp. James Lincoln.
Corp. Joseph Brown.
Corp. Samuel Young.
Corp. Samuel Gray.
Drum. Christ. Stetson.
Fifer Bela Clapp.
James Barrell.
William Barrell.
John Bowker.
Joshua Bowker.
Benjamin Collamore.
David Clapp.
Nathaniel Cushing.
D. Costo.
Stephen Damon.
John Damon.
Eells Damon.
Edward Damon.
Hosea Dunbar.
Daniel Edwards.
William Hyland.
Nathaniel House.
Elisha Joy.
William Jones.
James Jeffreys.
John King.
John Lincoln.
William Mayhew.
Joshua Merritt.
Daniel Merritt.
Noah Nicholson.
Charles Otis.
Simeon Prouty.
James Prouty.
Simeon Pincin.
John Prouty.
John Wright.
Laban Rose.
Samuel Stetson.
Peter Sears.
Samuel Simmons.
Barnabas Simmons.
Amos Stetson.
Amos Stetson.
Thomas Totman.
Benjamin Tower.
Ebenezer Totman.
Consider Turner.
Nathan Thomas.
Nathan Tower.
Ebenezer Wing.

This company again went into service Oct. 6, 1775.

Capt. Nathaniel Winslow also commanded a company that served two months and eleven days in 1776, in which company were the following Scituate men:

Capt. Nathaniel Winslow.
Sergt. Colburn Barrell.
Sergt. John Sutton.
Fifer Silvanus Pero.
Elijah Delano.
Abijah Clapp.
E. Dingley.
Abner Curtis.
Joel Silvester.
Israel Turner.
Elisha Stetson.
Barnabas Simmons.
Barnabas Webb.
Joshua Merritt.
Adam Cushing.
Stephen Tower.
Lemuel Lapham.
James Lapham.
Peleg House.
Charles Litchfield.
Stephen Vinal.
Abner House.
Joshua Sprague.
Benjamin Woodworth.
Josiah Litchfield.
Ezra Hayden.
Ezekiel Jones.
Daniel Dunbar.
Noah Stoddard.
Laban Sprague.
Calvin Bowker.
Ebenezer Bates.
Seth Bates.
Warren Torrey.
Nathaniel Tower.
Josiah Hatch.
William Ford.
David Ford.
Nathan Stetson.
Benjamin Studley.
Elijah Sylvester.
Samuel Ramsdell.
Issachar Wade.
Elisha Hayden.
Abner Litchfeld.
Reuben Curtis.

On the expedition to Bristol, R. I., March, 1777, the company of Capt. Hayward Peirce was called out of Col. John Cushing's regiment, and served about fifteen days. On the pay-roll for this service are the following Scituate men:

Capt. Hayward Peirce.
Lieut. Calvin Peirce.
Lieut. Israel Litchfield.
Clerk James Jenkins.
Sergt. Benjamin Bailey.
Sergt. Micah Mott.
Corp. Eleazer Peakes.
Corp. Zadock Damon.
Drummer Wm. Studley.
Fifer Abner Sutton.
Thomas Curtis.
Paul Bailey.
Abner Bailey.
Elisha Litchfield.
Thomas Litchfield.
Daniel Litchfield.
Barnabas Litchfield.
Charles Litchfield.
John Litchfield.
Eleazer Litchfield.
Amos Litchfield.
Lot Litchfield.
Isaac Collier.
Jonathan Collier.
Joseph Venal, Jr.
John Damon.
Joseph Damon.
Levi Newell.
Seth Merritt.
Matthew Peirce.
Elisha Hyland.
Melzar Merritt.
Nehemiah Merritt.
Joshua Merritt.
Gideon Jenkins.
Calvin Jenkins.
Abner Briggs.
Robert Vinal.
John Studley.
Daniel Briggs.
John Cushing.

In Capt. Edward Sparrow's company of Col. Tyler's regiment, which served three and one-half months, were the following Scituate men:

Oliver Delano.
James Lapham.
Daniel Hayden.
Jesse Sutton.
Isaac Lapham.
Asa Lapham.
Prince Witherell.
Richard Witherell.

The following served in 1780, though in what organization cannot be stated:

Thomas Church.
William Lincoln.
Asher Freeman.
Samuel Stoddard.
Nathaniel Jones.
James Cushing.
Nehemiah Manson.
George Merritt.
Nehemiah Sampson.
Ezra Hayden.

The pay-roll of Capt. Joseph Stetson's company shows the following soldiers, who marched from Scituate to Hingham on an alarm March 24, 1776, in consequence of the taking possession of Dorchester Heights:

Capt. Joseph Stetson.
Lieut. Jacob Turner.
Lieut. Elisha Curtis.
Ensign Francis Cushing.
Sergt. Benjamin Holmes.
Sergt. Elisha Foster.
Sergt. Lawrence Litchfield
Sergt. James Nash.
Corp. William Brooks.
Corp. Consider Merritt.
Corp. Gathebus Cowing.
Corp. Benjamin Vassall.
Drummer John Doroty.
Fifer Nathaniel Barstow.
Noah Nichols.
Isaac Torrey.
B. Simmons.
Samuel Simmons.
John Whitcomb.
Ebenezer Totman.
David Barnes.
Thomas Ruggles.
James Stockbridge.
Elijah Stoddard.
Benjamin Delano.
James Clapp.
Gideon Jenkins.
Joshua Merritt.
Silvanus Clapp.
Peleg Curtis.
Charles Totman.
Richard Ford.
George Torrey.
Stephen Damon.
Daniel Edwards.
Samuel Damon.
Simon Damon.
Joseph Briggs.
Nathaniel Turner.
Nathaniel Brooks.
Levi Wade.
Laban Sprague.
Calvin Damon.
William Studley.
Josiah Damon.
Joseph Sylvester.
Elijah Clapp.
Seth Merritt.
John Wade.
Jonathan Brown.
Stephen Wade.
Ensign Brown.
Josiah Wade.
Thomas Lapham.
Thomas Grose.
Benjamin Curtis.
Levi Nash.
Theophilus Corthell.
Thomas Farrar.
Amos Dunbar.
J. Prouty.
Josiah Litchfield.
Eleazer Peakes.
Jonathan Mann.
Jabez Standley.

These were in service five days at that time. In November, 1776, the same company was called out again.

In Capt. Edward Sparrow's company of Col. Dyke's regiment of new levies from Massachusetts for service in Rhode Island, December, 1777 (length of service one month and three days) were these Scituate men:

Israel Cowen.
Knight Brown.
Daniel Hayden.
Jesse Sutton.
Luther Brooks.
George Merritt.
Jonathan Brown.

Serving in Capt. Joseph Stetson's company, Col. Dike's regiment, from Dec. 1, 1776, to February, 1777, were Scituate men as follows:

Capt. Joseph Stetson.
William Brooks.
Israel Nash.
Thomas Lapham.
Charles Turner.
Amiel Studley.
Thomas Church.
Abiah Clapp.
Caleb Litchfield.
John Gibbs.
Calvin Jenkins.
Gamaliel Curtis.
Michael Clapp.
Benjamin Briggs.
H. Stoddard.
Benjamin Curtis.
Theophilus Corthell.
Abijah Turner.

Frederick Hammond.	Abner Dwelley.
Isaiah Stoddard.	John Brown.
—— Hayden.	Isaac Brown.
John Whitcomb.	Robert Erskine.
Issachar Wade.	Thomas Grace.
George Torrey.	Abijah Clapp.

Following are the names of Scituate men who enlisted for six months in 1780 to reinforce the Continental army:

Ezra Hayden.	William Lincoln.
Samuel Stoddard.	Nehemiah Sampson.
Asher Freeman.	George Merritt.
Nathaniel Jordan.	Nehemiah Manson.
James Cushing.	Thomas Church.

Among the Scituate men enlisted for three years in the Continental army were the following:

Benjamin Collamore.	Daniel Corlew.
James Litchfield.	William Studley.
Gideon Stetson.	William Nicholson.
William Mayhew.	Winsor Baker.
Anthony Collamore.	Asaph Jacobs.
John Wright.	Peleg Hayden.
William Mann.	John Gibbs.
Benjamin Woodworth.	Seth Orcutt.
Abial Turner.	Frederick Hammond.
Consider Turner.	Elisha Gross.
Joshua Gannett.	

The most of these appear to have served in Capt. Jacob Wales' company in the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment, and to have received the United States bounty of three hundred dollars, namely:

John Wright.	Seth Orcutt.
William Mayhew.	William Nicholson.
Anthony Collamore.	Consider Turner.
Frederick Hammond.	Peleg Hayden.
Winsor Baker.	Benjamin Woodworth.
Daniel Corlew.	Ebenezer Totman.
William Mann.	William Studley.

These were enlisted in 1777, 1778, and 1779, and served until some time in 1780 or later. Simeon Granderson, Noah Barrell, Edward Humphrey, Lynde Tower, and Robert Cook also served in that war. Capt. John Jacob and Capt. John Clapp both became colonels during the war for independence.

Under the resolve of the General Assembly of June 9, 1779, calling for nine months' men for the Continental army, the quota assigned to Scituate to raise was thirteen, and was filled by the enlistment of the following men, viz.:

Calogus Vinal.	William McNevin.
Amasa Hyland.	Thomas Church.
Josiah Lorand.	Samuel Hyland.
Elisha Dunbar.	Calvin Damon.
Joshua Compsett (an Indian).	Benjamin Turner.
	James Cushing.
Daniel Corlew.	William Hyland.

For three years' service in the same army, under resolve of General Assembly, Dec. 2, 1780, the quota of Scituate was thirty-four men, and was filled as follows, namely:

William Perry.	Israel Mahew.
John Russell.	Elisha Hayden.
James Barrell, Jr.	James Stetson.
Nathaniel Cook.	Benjamin Jones.
Simeon Stoddard.	Ezra Hayden.
Asher Freeman.	Matthew Peirce.
James Barrell.	Amos Perry.
Isaac J. Woodworth.	Ziba Sutton.
Warren Little.	Calla Brown.
Samuel Sprague.	John M. Gill.
Levi Bowker.	Eli Litchfield.
Roger Clapp.	George Mann.
Nathaniel Jordan.	Ezekiel Merritt.
James Cushing.	Nehemiah Manson.
Jonathan Brown.	Thomas Nichols.
Bela Brown.	William Lincoln.
Charles Church.	Signor Layong.

There is probably no better conclusion to be found for this sketch of the part Scituate took in the Revolution than in the following instructions given the town to its representatives in 1787. It lays down good, sound political doctrines, some of which are not obsolete yet:

"At this critical and alarming period it may not be unwelcome to you that your Constituents communicate to you their sentiments. While our Constitution remains unchanged, as ordained by the People in the civil Compact, it is the indispensable duty of every citizen to support it. At the same time, there are grievances, as we conceive, under which the people of this Commonwealth labour, which we would instruct you at the next Session of General Court to endeavor to redress. At a time when the people feel themselves heavily pressed with public debt, wisdom, policy, and justice demand that every possible means consistent with justice and reputation be devised for their relief. You will therefore endeavor to render the salaries of all public officers suitable to the abilities of the people. It cannot be supposed that infant States, however fair and promising their prospects, should launch into the expence and pomp of old and affluent Nations, but that such a state must rise to respect by a conduct suitable to its situation, circumstances, and abilities. You will therefore, on investigation, endeavor that such retrenchments be made and such regulations be adopted as the reputation of our Republican Government, connected with present circumstances, renders most necessary. And in order to ease the people as much as possible from direct taxation, we think proper to instruct you to use your endeavor that excises may be laid on superfluities and articles of foreign luxury, and such domestic articles as are not necessaries, and especially on those unnecessary articles of foreign produce that lure to luxury and dissipation.

"And whereas, we believe there are some people in this Commonwealth so blind to the common good as to use their endeavors that a paper currency be emitted by this Government, believing, as we do, that a more fatal Engine of injustice and mischief (in our present circumstances) could not be devised, you will remember that you are instructed by your Constituents to oppose it.

"And as without the establishment of publick credit and confidence a Nation must soon fall to contempt and ruin, you are to endeavor to the utmost of your power for their recovery

and re-establishment by maintaining public honor, honesty, and justice.

"You are also to use your endeavor that a law may be made by this General Court empowering towns to raise money by taxing polls and estates, for the purpose of encouraging men to enlist in the State or Continental service whenever called for by the Government, and providing that military officers shall not detach men from the companies in such Towns as will seasonably procure their proportion of men in a more equitable way by encouraging them to enlist."

War of 1812.—The declaration of war against England in 1812 caused intense political excitement. It was considered by the people of Scituate as greatly detrimental to their interests, and they would rather overlook the aggressions of England than suffer the hardships of a state of war. It interrupted business generally, stopped their ship-building, drove their vessels into the harbor, raised the price of all the necessaries of life,—flour being eighteen dollars a barrel, corn over two dollars a bushel, and other provisions in like proportion. For these reasons not many soldiers enlisted for distant service, but they had something to do at home. A British man-of-war cruising off the coast landed some men and burned the vessels in the harbor, by which ten coasters and fishing vessels were lost to the town. This was in 1814. In consequence of this, and of the frequent presence of English vessels off the coast, the militia was mustered and marched to the shore, and men drafted for duty on the coast-guard. In this way many served for weeks and months, as the shore and river was constantly guarded from the time of burning the shipping till the close of the war a few months after. For these services, for which some were drafted and some volunteered, many men of Scituate and their widows have received bounty land. The feeling against those who might be held in any way responsible for this war was very strong, and showed itself in the almost fiercely cool treatment received by Col. Charles Turner on his return from Washington. He was member of Congress from that district, and was the only Massachusetts member who voted for the war. It raised such a furor of indignation that his townsmen of Scituate avoided all intercourse with him, and upon his going to Plymouth he was mobbed in the streets of that old seaport. Such was the violence of the assault upon him that several persons, some prominent in business there, were arrested for the offense. Of those who served in this war occur the names of Capt. Edward F. Jacobs, John Clapp, Nathaniel Farrar, Lewis Gross, John Jones, Jr., John Gross, Benjamin Bowker, and Allen Clapp. These were members of the Hanover Artillery, Capt. E. F. Jacobs, and served with that company at Plymouth, Sept. 19 to Oct. 19, 1814. Col. Samuel Tolman did duty on the river.

The War for the Union.—The war for the preservation of the Union, which began in 1861, proved that the patriotism of the present generation was worthy of their Revolutionary sires. The events of that war are too recent to require any record here, and it is sufficient to bring together for permanent record the names of soldiers from Scituate serving in the war of 1861, as they appear upon the rolls of the adjutant-general's office:

2d Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Harvey Conlyn, Thomas Jones, John Moore, Thomas Murphy Philip Rogan, Henry Wilson.

7th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. K, Nelson V. Hutchinson, William Litchfield, Edward H. Sylvester, corps.; Thomas T. Bailey, Charles W. Clapp, William A. Cook, Joseph F. Crane, William Dunbar, Oliver F. Hayes, George W. Hodgdon, Edward James, Francis H. Litchfield, Galen Litchfield, Galen W. Litchfield, William G. Litchfield, Joseph O. Marsh, William O. Merritt, John B. Newcomb, Ashael T. Nott, Charles H. Nott, Hosea D. Nott, George W. Rich, David P. Robinson, Charles F. Sylvester, John Welch, Charles D. Young.

12th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. B, Nathan A. Rogers; Co. H, John F. Cunningham.

15th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. F, Owen Clapp, sergt.

18th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. G, William R. Damon.

24th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. F, Nicholas Wherity.

26th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. E, Richard Walsh.

28th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. A, Elias H. Richardson; Co. E, Michael Buckley, Francis B. Burton, George W. Rowe.

32d Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Charles N. Gardner, 2d lieut.; Co. A, Albert L. Pierce, corp.; Co. E, Luke G. Fitts, John Tirrell (killed at Petersburg, Va.); Co. F, Edward L. Hyland (corp.), Elisha Brown, Joseph Brown, Edward L. Hyland, George B. Litchfield, William Litchfield.

35th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. A, James T. Andrews, Reuben L. H. Andrews, William B. D. Andrews (killed at Petersburg, Va.), William Dunbar.

38th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. D, Billings Merritt (sergt.), John Studley (corp.), Henry Brown, Anderw M. Hyland; Co. G, Hubert G. Bates (1st sergt.), Henry O. Cole (sergt.), George W. Merritt (sergt.), Charles Young (sergt.), George W. Lee (corp.), Sumner O. Litchfield (corp.), Elias O. Nichols (corp.), D. Otis Totman (corp.), Seth K. Bailey, Charles E. Bates, James Berry, John Berry, James L. Brown, Samuel W. Cook, Caleb M. Jenkins, Warren S. Litchfield, Benjamin E. Stetson, Charles A. Taylor, David C. Witherell, John W. Young.

39th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. C, Benjamin F. Merritt, Lemuel Webb; Co. G, Lorenzo Bates, Charles E. Bates, Andrew J. Damon, Henry W. Leavitt, George W. White.

54th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. G, Jason Prince.

56th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. I, Matthew Blair, Rufus W. Porter; Co. K, George Knighton.

58th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. H, Thomas C. Brown; Co. I, George W. Perry (sergt.), Benjamin Brown, Jr.

59th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. E, Riley Danforth, Martin Dumphrey (killed in action).

62d Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. A, Oliver F. Hayes (corp.), Edward E. Brown.

1st Iowa Cavalry.

Thomas S. James.

The reference made to the patriotism exhibited by the people of Scituate in the war for the suppression of the Rebellion against the life of the nation applies equally well to South Scituate. There is not space in the limits necessarily assigned to this compilation to do even approximate justice to their devotion to their country. Their names, as they appear on the adjutant-general's rolls, are, however, entitled to a permanent record here, and, as those rolls show, the soldiers from South Scituate serving in the war of 1861 were as follows:

2d Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

William A. Howard.

11th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. F, Daniel Caffrey, Michael Dunn.

16th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. B, Thomas Martin.

18th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

James N. Sparrell, 1st lieut.; Co. E, Henry Poole; Co. G, Joseph B. Bowker, John D. Damon (corp.), George F. Stetson (corp.), George O. Torry (corp), Henry A. Torry (corp.), Joseph B. Bowker, George H. Clapp, Stephen Clapp, William R. Damon, Charles H. Damon, Edward Dover, Henry A. Farrar, Charles N. Gardner, Henry H. Gardner, John D. Gardner, Sidney Gardner, Joseph B. Goodrich, Henry W. Harlow, Joseph Harvey, George B. Hayden, Samuel A. Henderson, George W. Jackman, Samuel Keene, Elisha W. Lapham, John Lewis, Orlando C. Prouty, Edward Southworth, Abner L. Stetson, George F. Stetson, Charles L. Stoddard, Joseph E. Stoddard, William T. Sylvester, Charles Tolman, Edward P. Tolman, James W. Warner, Nathaniel W. Winslow.

19th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. B, Octave Paris; Co. C, Bernard Conway, Christopher Conrad.

20th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. A, John D. Grose, corp.

26th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. D, Dennis Cronan.

28th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. B, James Byrnes; Co. C, James Donovan, Charles Farrell, Patrick Monohan, Pavala Mikalical (unassigned recruit).

32d Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. A, David Bassford, Charles H. Clapp (killed at Laurel Hill, Va.), Elisha F. Coleman.

35th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. B, Charles H. Hawley.

39th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

John H. Prouty, 2d lieut.; Co. G, John M. Penniman (sergt.), John H. Prouty (sergt.), Alpheus Thomas (sergt.), Charles C. Young (corp.), Timothy B. Chapman, Caleb W. Clapp, John Corthell, Daniel R. Elwell, Benjamin W. French, Franklin K. Hanson, Benjamin W. Prouty, Isaac Prouty, William Prouty, Jr., Calvin F. Sherman, Thomas Simmons, William O. Thomas.

54th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. G, Benjamin F. Lee; Co. H, Warren F. Freeman, William H. Freeman, Henry T. Winslow, Richard S. Winslow.

58th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. C, Napoleon B. Powell; Co. F, Clifton H. Vose, 1st sergt.; Co. I, Lemuel Freeman, sergt., Addison F. Nichols, corp. (killed at Petersburg, Va.), Dennis Cronan.

61st Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. G, John Stokes.

Municipal and Government Affairs.—From the signing of the compact in the "Mayflower" to 1639 the laws of the colony were made and executed by the Governor and his assistants. These were elected by the freemen in annual assemblage at Plymouth in March. It must have been a burdensome journey to the place of election at that season of the year for the Scituate men who had taken the oath of freemen. These assistants appear to be occasionally called the "Council." From Scituate, William Gibson was assistant from 1632 to 1634; Timothy Hatherly from 1635 to 1655. Oct. 5, 1636, the court ordered that four for Plymouth, two for Scituate, and two for Duxbury should, "as a committee for the whole, be added to the Gov. and assistants" to revise the laws. The "two for Scituate" were James Cudworth and Anthony Annable. In one very important law enacted when this body met Nov. 15, 1636, the hand of these "men of Kent" is evident. The law of entail prevailed in England, by which real estate descended to the oldest son, to the exclusion from the inheritance of the younger children. But in the county of Kent there prevailed a local law called the custom of Greenwich, by virtue of which lands descended to and were divided among all the children. These Scituate men who came from that county in England knew of this law and its just and beneficial effect.

Is it too much to assume that their influence upon this court procured the enactment of the following law, which in its ultimate reach and influence has become the law of the whole nation, and divides real estate equally among the ancestor's heirs? The enactment is very brief, but had immense germinant influence:

"Land after Greenwich hold. The inheritance to descend according to the commendable custom of Engl. and hold of Est. Greenwich."

William Gilson and Edward Foster were appointed the extra assistants the next year, 1677; Timothy Hatherly and James Cudworth assistants from 1655 to 1658. From that time to 1674—sixteen years—these gentlemen were excluded from being assistants because of their opposition to the persecution of the Quakers, and Scituate was not represented on the board of assistants. From 1674 to 1680, James Cudworth was again an assistant.

During the Andros usurpation there were no assistants from Scituate, but from 1689 to 1691, John Cushing was assistant.

In 1639 it was provided by law that each town choose two deputies to the Colony Court, and Plymouth choose four. Without giving their terms of office, the following appear to be the names of the deputies from Scituate, in about the order of time in which they first entered upon office: Anthony Annable, Edward Foster, Humphrey Turner, Richard Sealis, John Williams, Thomas Chambers, Edmund Edenden, George Kenrick, John Lewis, James Cudworth, Thomas Clapp, Robert Stetson, Edward Jenkins, John Bryant, Isaac Chittenden, James Torrey, Isaac Buck, Thomas King, John Cushing, John Damon, Jeremiah Hatch, Samuel Clap, Joseph Sylvester, and Benjamin Stetson, who was deputy in 1691 when the colonies were united. The assistants and deputies transacted their business as one body, though really constituting two as much as Senate and House.

After the union of the colonies the following from Scituate were elected members of the Governor's Council, Senate, and House of Representatives in the order of their first election:

COUNCILORS.

John Cushing.
Nathan Cushing.
Edward F. Jacobs.

SENATORS.

Charles Turner.
Nathan Cushing.
Cushing Otis.
Samuel A. Turner.
John B. Turner.
William James.
Caleb W. Prouty.
Elijah Jenkins.
Horatio N. Gardner.
E. T. Fogg, of South Scituate.

REPRESENTATIVES.

John Cushing.
Samuel Clapp.
Benjamin Stetson.
Nathaniel Clapp.
Samuel Clapp.
John Cushing, Jr.
Samuel Clapp.
John Barker.
Joseph Otis.
Thomas Turner.
Stephen Clapp.
James Cushing.
Thomas Bryant.
Amos Turner.
Nicholas Littlefield.
Thomas Clapp.
Caleb Torrey.
Ensign Otis.
Joseph Cushing.
Gideon Vinal.
Nathan Cushing.
Barnabas Little.
William Turner.
Israel Litchfield.
William Turner.
Charles Turner.
Daniel Damon.
Israel Vinal.
Enoch Collamore.
Daniel Litchfield.
Joseph Tolman.
Hayward Peirce.
Elijah Turner.
Edward F. Jacob.
Jesse Dunbar.
Micah Stetson.
William Peakes.
John B. Turner.
Samuel Deane.
Samuel Tolman, Jr.
Ebenezer F. Fogg.
John Collamore.
Peleg Jenkins.
Cushing Otis.
Abiel Cudworth.
Samuel Waterman.
Thomas T. Bailey.
Moses P. Rich.
Samuel A. Turner.
John Beal.
William James.
Ebenezer Stetson.
Paul Litchfield.
Thomas Vinal.
Elijah Jenkins, Jr.
Charles Curtis.
William Cook.
Erastus A. Young.
Thomas Conant.
George M. Allen.
George C. Lee.
Abel Sylvester.
Billings P. Merritt.
John Manson.
Andrew J. Waterman.
Moses R. Colman.
James L. Merritt.
George W. Merritt.
Amos W. Merritt.
Thomas F. Bailey.
Charles E. Brown.

Since the incorporation of the town of South Scituate, Feb. 14, 1849, she has sent the following representatives to the General Court, viz.:

James Southworth.
Samuel C. Cudworth.
A. Everett Stetson.
Henry J. Curtis.
Horatio N. Gardner.
Lemuel C. Waterman.
Isaac Totman, Jr.
Seth H. Vinal.
Samuel Tolman, Jr.
Edward Stowell.
Thomas B. Waterman.
George H. Torrey.
Joseph T. Hartt.
William C. Litchfield.
Alpheus Thomas.

A mere mention of the names of persons who have served these towns in legislative halls is all the space allotted will allow, without any review of the character and value of the services there rendered by them. That the town was always well, honestly, and creditably represented may be noted in passing.

The character of the earliest municipal management, and who were the first town officers, is involved in some obscurity. It has been inferred and stated that the earliest records are lost, but this is hardly probable. Some records are in a fine state of preservation as far back as the incorporation of the town, or near that time, and nothing is to be inferred from

the fact that no records are extant of town-meetings previous to 1665. The population was small, the public wants not large, and there was not much to call the freemen together except the election of deputies to the court at Plymouth. It was in 1645 that the office of town clerk was created by this enactment: "It is enacted by the Court that there shall be in every town within this Government a Clerk or some one appoynted and ordained to keep a Register of the day and yeare of the marriage, byrth, and buriall of every man, weoman, and child within their Township." This seemed to define and limit his duties, and he was not required and would not be likely to make any record of town-meetings. It does not appear that the duties of town clerk were enlarged or further defined until 1658, when the form of oath for that officer was prescribed by law, and assumes that certain other duties were to be performed by him, some of which, perhaps, had been previously undertaken.

"The oath to bee administered to a Town Clarke is as followeth:

"You shall faithfully serve in the office of a town Clarke in the town of —— for this present yeare, and soe long as by mutual consent the towne and you shall agree; during which time you shall carefully and faithfully keep all such Records as you shall be intrusted withal, and shall record all town actes and orders and shall enter all towne grants and conveyances. You shall record all birthes, marriages, and burialls that shall be brought unto you within your towne, and shall publish all contracts of marriages you shall be required to do according to order of Court bearing date the twentieth day of October, 1646. Soe healp you God, whoe is the God of truth and punisher of falsehood."

It may be therefore that previous to 1658 no duty of recording elections of town officers had been imposed on the town clerk, and very likely for a few years later it may not have been considered within the requirements of his office to record the necessarily meagre proceedings to those early town-meetings. Six years later the record of these proceedings in election of officers begins. At the first the constable was evidently the principal man in the town, and some of the ablest and best-educated men held the office.

Anthony Annable, Humphrey Turner, and James Cudworth were successively constables until 1640. The office of constable was an important one. He was to act as surveyor of highways (until 1640), to collect the taxes, warn town-meetings, "looke after such as sleep or play about the meeting-house in times of the public worship of God on the Lord's day," to appoint a deputy to serve in his place whenever absent from town (it being deemed of the utmost importance that no town should even for one day be without the presence of an acting constable), to have a staff of office, to apprehend Quakers, etc. In 1658 provision was made for the choice of overseers of the poor and a sealer of measures. These were apparently the next town officers created by law. By whom the affairs of the town had been previously managed is uncertain. As all political power was in the hands of the freemen, and as down to the year 1660 there was probably not more than twenty or thirty at any one time resident in the town who had taken the oath of freemen, they could transact their limited business with almost the ease and informality of a copartnership. It was not until 1662, apparently, that any legal provision was made for the election of selectmen. Then the following law was passed, and is here given in full, in the belief that it may be interesting to some persons to see what the powers and duties of these officers were originally:

"It is enacted by the Court, That in every town of this Jurisdiction there be three or five Celectmen chosen by the Townsmen out of the freemen, such as shall bee approved by the Court, for the better managing of the affairs of the respective townshipes; and that the Celectmen in every towne, or the major pte of them, are hereby empowered to heare and determine all debtes and differences arising between pson and pson within their respective townshipes not exceeding forty shillings; as also they are hereby empowered to heare and determine all differences betwixt any Indians and the English of their respective townshipes about damage done in corne by the cowes, swine, or any other beastes belonging to the Inhabitants of the said respective townshipes; and the determination of the aforesaid differences not being satisfied as was agreed, the pty wronged to repair to some Magistrate for a warrant to receive such award by distraint. It is further enacted by the Court, That the said Celectmen in every townshipe, approved by the Court or any of them, shall have power to give forth sumons in his Majesty's name to require any psons complained of to attend the hearing of the case and to sumon witnesses to give testimony on that account, and to determine of the Controversyes according to legal evidence; and that the psons complaining shall serve the summons themselves upon the psons complained against, and in case of theire non-appearance to proceed as notwithstanding in the hearing and determination of such controversy as comes before them, and to have twelvepence apiece for every award they agree upon."

They were made a court of inferior jurisdiction, and the compensation fixed for their services was certainly not excessive. This was in 1662. How soon afterwards Scituate elected selectmen is unknown, but probably in 1663 and 1664. But, if so, who they were is unknown. In 1665 the record of the election of selectmen begins, and it appears in that year, July 12th, Isaac Buck was elected town clerk, and that, Nov. 23, 1665, "The town did agree to choose selectmen; the men chosen are Cornet Robert Stetson, Thomas King, Isaac Chittenden." The phraseology of this vote suggests a doubt whether this was not the first choice of selectmen made in Scituate, and that very likely the town the two pre-

vious years refused to adopt the innovation. Robert Stetson and Isaac Chittenden appear to have held the office many years, the former serving till 1674 and later. Some of the early town clerks were Richard Garrett (the first one), James Torrey, Isaac Buck, James Cushing, John Cushing, Thomas Clap, James Briggs, Charles Turner, Augustus Clap, Ebenezer Bailey.

Ecclesiastical.—The early history of Scituate, like that of many of the early settlements in New England, is largely associated with religious enterprise and controversy. It was the religious idea that prompted to the planting of the old Plymouth Colony. Considering the hard conditions of their enterprise and the strenuous struggle for very existence, it would seem as if harmony would have been a necessity and a compelled condition of their religious life. This was far from being the case.

Their first religious teacher appears to have been a Mr. Saxton. There seems to be every reason for accepting Mr. Deane's theory that this was Mr. Giles Saxton, referred to by Mr. Mather as a "Yorkshire man," and a learned Hebrew scholar. If it was Mr. Giles Saxton, as he was a freeman in Massachusetts Colony in 1631, his ministrations at Scituate must have occurred between 1631 and 1634, probably in 1633. There is reason to believe that he was a devout and fearless Christian, and a faithful preacher of the Word, but disliked Christian strife, for Mather says, "Some unhappy contention in the plantation where he lived put him upon removing from Scituate, first to Boston, and so unto England in his reduced age." Such is all the record we have of the preaching and departure of the first minister in Scituate. What the "contention" was can be only matter of conjecture. It was probably some trifling matter. Religious people have a fatal facility for growing great quarrels from small provocation. They take the parable of the mustard-seed to typify their work. No church was organized until after the arrival of Rev. John Lothrop. This eminently good man had been a clergyman of the Church of England, settled in Egerton, in the county of Kent, in England, and it is not unlikely that he came to Scituate because the "men of Kent," who settled first in that plantation, were among his old friends and neighbors and, perhaps, parishioners. Having renounced his orders in the Established Church, he removed to London in 1623, and for several years preached privately to a Congregational Church in Southwark, in London. Discovered in 1632, he was arrested, with forty-two of his people, and imprisoned. He remained in prison about two years, his wife dying during that time. Upon his release he sailed for Boston, with about thirty of his people, and came thence to Scituate, where they arrived in January, 1634. At the same time Anthony Annable and several others were dismissed from the church at Plymouth, "in case they join in a body at Scituate." On Jan. 8, 1634, the church was organized, and Mr. Lothrop became its pastor. Mr. Lothrop, in describing this event, says that Jan. 8, 1634, they observed a day of humiliation, fasting, and prayer, and "Joined in covenant together, so many of us as had been in covenant before, to wit:

"2. Mr. Gibson and wife.
4. Goodman Annaball and his wife.
6. Goodman Rowly and his wife.
8. Goodman Cobb and his wife.
9. Goodman Turner.
10. Edward Foster.
11. Myself.
12. Goodman Foxwell.
13. Samuel House.
15. Mr. Hatherly and wife, Jan. 11, 1634.
17. Mr. Cudworth and wife, Jan. 18, 1634.
18. Henry Bourn, Jan. 25, 1634."

This was the First Church as organized in Scituate in January, 1634, old style.

Their number was eighteen, and their names, more fully written, were William Gilson, Frances Gilson, Anthony Annable, Mrs. Annable, Henry Rowley, Mrs. Rowley, Henry Cobb, Patience Cobb, Humphrey Turner, Edward Foster, John Lothrop, Richard Foxwell, Samuel House, Timothy Hatherly, Mrs. Hatherly, James Cudworth, Mary Cudworth, Henry Bourn.

From all that can be learned of Mr. Lothrop he was a learned man, educated at Oxford, of humble piety, great zeal, "studious of peace," and wholly devoted to his work,—an excellent type of what a Christian minister should be. It was a misfortune of this church and settlement that the demon of discord drove this godly man away. It does not appear that any hostility to him existed, but controversies of some kind, perhaps relating to the form of baptism, and other dissensions among them so agitated and divided his little flock that, "studious of peace," he removed, with more than half his church, to Barnstable in 1639–40. There is evidence that others would have gone with him but for the ruin it would have wrought to their investments in Scituate. Fortunate indeed it was for the interests of that place that some of the strongest and wealthiest and most influential settlers were thus detained. Anthony Annable, one of the most valuable men in the town

and deputy from Scituate to the Colony Court, went with them.

This departure greatly weakened the church and town, but did not promote harmony, as had been hoped by good Mr. Lothrop. Seven male church members who remained he covenanted anew and organized into a church, as well as he could, on leaving them. Yet the regularity and legality of this action and organization was subsequently questioned and denied by Mr. Chauncey, the man who had accepted its call to be Mr. Lothrop's successor. Of the church left behind in Scituate, a majority appear to have been what would now be called Baptists. In 1641 they succeeded in calling Mr. Charles Chauncey, who would baptize only by immersion. He was distinguished for his learning, a graduate of Trinity College in Cambridge, England, by turns Professor of Hebrew and of Greek in the same college, and afterwards a popular preacher at Ware. While preaching there he incurred the displeasure of Archbishop Laud, and yielded to the demand for a public recantation. This act of moral cowardice seemed to trouble his conscience ever afterwards, and was often referred to by him with sorrow. Why his own weakness should not have taught him toleration and charity for others is surprising. But he was too decided and pronounced in his religious views to remain comfortably or even safely in England at that time, and he came to Plymouth in 1637, where he remained, assisting Mr. Rayner, until he was called to Scituate. He was ardent, arbitrary, and passionate by nature, and had the materials of which his church was composed been of a more plastic character he would have moulded the entire community to his will. But Mr. William Vassall, the leader of the church minority, was not only a learned man, but palpably the superior of Mr. Chauncey in argument. Mr. Vassall and his associates, who had been notified by Mr. Chauncey that they were not members of the church at all, retorted by claiming that they were the original church, and his body were seceders from them. Church membership was of much consequence, because it involved among other things the right to take part in the civil government. Appeals and arguments were presented by Mr. Chauncey on the one side, and Mr. Vassall on the other, to the ministers, elders, and churches of the Plymouth Colony and the Massachusetts Colony. On the whole, Mr. Chauncey may be said to have been favored and sustained by the Plymouth Churches and pastors, and Mr. Vassall by those of Massachusetts. For obvious reasons, the ministers would have liked to sustain one of their own order, but Mr. Chauncey's absurd literalism in insisting upon celebrating the Lord's Supper every Lord's Day, and only in the evening, did not please them, and his views upon baptism, immersing both adults and infants, was contrary to currently-received opinions. His rash and violent accusations against his opponents were answered in such a masterly manner by Mr. Vassall that the latter "plucked the rose of safety from the nettle of danger."

Mr. Vassall and his party appear to have won at last a substantial victory. Though admonished to desist from their purpose by the Plymouth and other churches, they went inflexibly forward, and Sept. 2, 1645, installed Rev. William Witherell as their pastor. Though Mr. Vassall went to England in 1648, and seems not to have returned, and though overtures for reconciliation were made by Mr. Witherell and members of his church from time to time, and though there is evidence that Mr. Chauncey's feelings had softened, no full fellowship between these two churches was secured while Mr. Chauncey remained in Scituate. The following is Mr. Deane's account in part of the reconciliation:

"In the autumn of 1654, Mr. Chauncey retired from Scituate, and we find no further traces of these ecclesiastical troubles until 1674, when we find on a record a formal reconciliation, as follows:

"*To the Rev. Elders and brethren of our neighbor church of Christ in Scituate grace, mercy, and peace be multiplied.*

"SCITUATE, April 1, 1675.

"REV. AND BELOVED IN OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR.

"We received a letter from you dated Feb. 18, 1674,—a very loving and christian expression of your minds, inclined to remove any just grounds of offence given in a former letter, and to desire love and fellowship with us in the holy things of God, according to the will and mind of Christ,—which we have perused and considered, with thankfulness to God and due respect unto yourselves, and accepted as a pledge of future mercy from God both to yourselves and to us; and we do hereby certify you that we are thereby fully satisfied, and do willingly and gladly lay aside all former offences taken up or ancient disagreements and differences betwixt us; we desire God to forgive you and us whatsoever may have been displeasing to him. And in that you desire fellowship with us in the gospel, that we may have communion one with another as the churches of Christ, we do cordially embrace your motion, etc.

"NICHOLAS BAKER,
"THOMAS CLAP,
"JOHN DAMON,

} in the name and with the consent of the Church."

"Thus happily terminated an ecclesiastical controversy of thirty-three years."

Mr. Chauncey became dissatisfied with his position in Scituate, and having received a call to return to his former people in Ware, went with his family to Boston to take passage for England. Here he was providentially intercepted by the overseers of Harvard College, who offered him the presidency of that institution, a position for which his great learning, studi-

ous character, love of hard work, and former experience as professor in an English college admirably fitted him. He accepted, and entered upon a course of distinguished usefulness. He died Feb. 19, 1671, at the age of eighty-one. The preacher of his funeral sermon, in alluding to his hasty temper, said, "The mention thereof is to be wrapped up in Elijah's mantle." Much trouble as it may cause the owners thereof, the men of hasty tempers have always been the most largely useful in the world. They are in earnest. Mr. Chauncey was as dogmatic and persistent while in Scituate in insisting upon immersion in baptism, as if he had discovered the Tischendorf manuscript, with its statement that converts were plunged in the water, and yet when he accepted the presidency of Harvard College he promised to say no more about immersion, and faithfully kept his word during his seventeen years there, and after he left it the church at Scituate also and forever gave up the practice of immersion. Such fierce controversy over matters which the parties thereto finally confess by word and act to be immaterial, tends to inspire doubt in the whole system of revealed religion. The mind involuntarily asks what is essential truth, and denials and doubts are largely chargeable to the church. Dogmatist or doubter, which is right, after all? No one knows or can know till "coldness wraps this suffering clay," and then the knowledge is useless.

Mr. Timothy Hatherly was a very liberal member of this church, and its great benefactor. He gave it large grants of land, the sales of which subsequently established a handsome fund for the society. Mr. Deane thinks the first meeting-house was built before 1633, and before Mr. Lothrop arrived. Into this error he was evidently led by the way in which the meeting-house was mentioned in laying out of lots in 1633. It was meant probably a lot on which to erect one. It is not reasonable to suppose they would erect such a building almost before their own houses were built, and when any one of their houses would hold the few worshipers who assembled together on the Sabbath. But the proof is positive that the meeting-house was built in 1636. Rev. John Lothrop seems to have left behind him a manuscript in which he gives an account of the houses erected during the first years of his ministry, and says, under the heading of 1636, that the meeting-house was erected "Aug. ye 2d & 3d days," and again "Exercised in November 10 & 11, 1636," from which it might reasonably be claimed that the "erected" means began to be built in August, and that in November it was occupied for preaching, "exercised in." This house seems to have afforded accommodation for the church for nearly fifty years. In it the Rev. Messrs. Lothrop, Chauncey, Dunster, and Baker officiated.

Rev. Henry Dunster, who came to America in 1640, was a ripe scholar and an amiable and devout man. He was the first president of Harvard College, serving in that capacity from Aug. 27, 1640, to October, 1654, when he resigned, exchanging places with Mr. Chauncey. Mr. Dunster has been unjustly represented as persecuting the Quakers. This is a mistake, and what Gen. James Cudworth has left on record is sufficient to disprove the statement. The Scituate churches and their pastors were conspicuous, in fact, as standing alone in their opposition to the persecution of this troublesome sect. Mr. Dunster preached to the church at Scituate from 1654 to some time in 1659, when he died. It is remarkable that the first two presidents of Harvard College, Mr. Dunster and Mr. Chauncey, should both be ministers at Scituate.

The pastors of this church up to this period of time had been remarkable for their learning. Their successor, Rev. Nicholas Baker, being spoken of by Cotton Mather as a man who "had but a private education," or we may infer, perhaps, he was not so learned as his predecessors, yet his piety, prudence, good sense, and zeal were so conspicuous that his ministry of eighteen years—from 1660 to 1678—was a most creditable one to himself and a decided blessing to the church. During that period the sore trials of the Indian war occurred. During his ministry, also, return to the practice of infant baptism by sprinkling occurred, and he also aided to bring about the reconciliation with the South Church in Scituate. After Mr. Baker's death an attempt was made and repeated to unite the two churches and erect a new meeting-house on Woodworth Hill, but the project failed; and shortly after his death, probably as early as 1682, a new meeting-house was erected on the old site. For several years subsequent to the death of Mr. Baker this church would seem to have been without a settled minister.

In 1691, Rev. Jeremiah Cushing was installed as pastor, on a salary of sixty pounds per annum. His predecessors in this ministry had all been natives of England. He was born in Hingham. Little is recorded of his ministry, though it lasted fourteen years, and until he died, March 22, 1705.

Rev. Nathaniel Pitcher, a native of Dorchester, succeeded Mr. Cushing in 1707, and continued there until he died, Sept. 27, 1723, only thirty-eight years of age. He appears to have been a popular and talented preacher, loving peace,—and "blessed are the

peacemakers." His relations with the other church and its pastor, Mr. Eells, were particularly cordial and friendly. During his ministry, and about the year 1709, after much controversy, a new meeting-house was erected on the old site.

In December, 1724, Rev. Sheerjashub Bourn was installed pastor. His ministry was a most acceptable one, but he was compelled by impaired health to resign in August, 1761, and died in Roxbury, Aug. 14, 1768. During his ministry, in the year 1737, a new meeting-house was erected near where the present one stands, the people at the west end having grown strong enough to accomplish this long-sought result.

The successor of Mr. Bourn was the Rev. Ebenezer Grosvenor, a native of Pomfret, Conn., and was ordained April, 1763. His ministry, which lasted seventeen years, could scarcely be called a happy one, but it was from no fault of his. He was a good, even eloquent, preacher and a benevolent, large-hearted gentleman. But religious controversy was bitter, and beat about him, and the hardships and poverty of the Revolutionary war increased his misfortunes. He died in 1788, eight years after his removal from Scituate, aged only forty-nine.

For seven years after Mr. Grosvenor's resignation the church was unable to settle a pastor. In November, 1787, Rev. Ebenezer Dawes was installed. His ministry was a short and trying but successful one. He died Sept. 29, 1791.

The Rev. Nehemiah Thomas was the next in this succession, being ordained November, 1792. During his ministry grew up that controversy in the churches which resulted in the division of the Congregational Churches into two branches,—the Unitarian and the Trinitarian. Mr. Thomas is supposed to have taken the Unitarian view, and the majority of his parish and a minority of his church, which was, however, nearly equally divided, held to the same. Mr. Thomas was a very able man, and sustained himself under circumstances of peculiar difficulty through a long pastorate of thirty-nine years.

It is a remarkable fact that of all the ministers of this parish not one has left any descendants bearing the name in that town. The names and valuable services of the ministers who have succeeded Mr. Thomas are known to people now living, and it will be sufficient here to give their names and period of service.

Rev. Edmund Q. Sewall, who succeeded Mr. Thomas, was installed Dec. 21, 1831, and continued in the ministry there until March 20, 1848. Those living who knew him cherish his memory with great affection. Rev. Ephraim Nute, Jr., was minister of this parish from June, 1848, to September, 1851. Rev. Fisk Barrett accepted a call Oct. 21, 1852, and remained until March 12, 1859. Rev. William G. Babcock accepted a call to become minister of this parish Aug. 23, 1860, and resigned March 15, 1865. Rev. William S. Hayward was their minister from Oct. 3, 1865, to Sept. 23, 1867. Rev. H. L. Cargill, from April 19, 1869, to March 4, 1870. Rev. N. P. Gilman accepted a call Aug. 19, 1872, and continued in the line of this ancient pastorate till May 31, 1875. Rev. S. L. Clark was the minister during parts of the years 1875 and 1876. Rev. A. J. Jennings was next pastor, closing his work about 1879. Rev. Nathaniel Seaver became pastor in 1882, and is still discharging its duties with great success and popularity. The old meeting-house, which was an interesting specimen of the architecture of its day, and dearly cherished because of its sacred associations, was unfortunately burned in 1879. A new, elegant, and commodious church has been since erected on or near the old site, and was dedicated in May, 1881.

The South Church.—Leaving out the consideration of the mooted and fairly debatable question raised by Mr. Vassall as to whether the church formed by him and those who agreed with him should be called the First or Second Church, and designating it as the South Church, its history will now be traced.

As we have seen, the persistent efforts of Mr. Vassall and his associates for recognition and justice were at last successful, and the South Church entered upon organized existence, with Rev. William Witherell for its pastor. Their first meeting-house was erected on the southeast side of the highway, on a hill a short distance northeast of Stony Brook. The lot was doubtless given to the church by either James Torrey or Thomas Robinson, who were very active and influential in the movements leading to the establishment of this church. This meeting-house lasted during the entire thirty-nine years of Mr. Witherell's ministry, or from 1645 to 1684. As Mr. Witherell is said to have been born in the first year of that century, he had attained the mature age of forty-five when he entered upon his ministry at Scituate, and continued in active and eminently useful service until more than eighty years of age. His ministry was evidently a very successful one. That his mother was the daughter of John Rogers, the martyr, is a matter of well-preserved and not improbable tradition.

It is stated by Mr. Deane that Mr. Witherell was a schoolmaster in Charlestown in 1635, and in Cambridge in 1636 and 1637, removing to Duxbury in 1638, where he resided until his removal to Scituate, seven years later.

Mr. Witherell resided in his own house on Wilson Hill during his life in Scituate. He was evidently a learned man, tolerant of the opinions of others, not allowing slight differences to interrupt or hinder Christian fellowship with real believers, plain, practical, and fearless in the administration of his office. He exacted from his people strict attention to religious duties, for when Mr. John Bryant—who was afterwards a deacon of the church, and married Mr. Witherell's daughter, Elizabeth—entered church late he was thus reproved by the pastor: "Neighbor Bryant, it is to your reproach that you have disturbed this worship by entering late, living as you do within a mile of this place, and especially so, since here is Goody Barstow, who has milked seven cows, made a cheese, and walked five miles to this house of God in good season." He was a man of some literary attainments, although his poetry was not such as to give him high rank as a poet. His elegy on the death of Governor Josiah Winslow, written when the author was eighty years of age, affords good evidence of his scholarship being good for his time, and the following extract therefrom is certainly good poetry:

"Slight grief has tears in troops, that ready stand
To sally forth, and but expect command;
But deep ingulfing sorrow strikes men dumb
As frosty winters do their joints benumb."

Mr. Deane said he was unable to trace him into England, but it now appears that he lived in Maidstone, England, and was a schoolmaster, and came over in the "Hercules" with his wife, three children, and one servant. His children were Samuel, John, Theophilus, Daniel, Mary (wife of Thomas Oldham), Elizabeth, Sarah (wife of Israel Hobart), and Hannah. Descendants of his still live in the town, but none bearing the name.

His ministry, which began in the midst of sharp controversy with a neighboring church, covered the perilous period of the Indian wars (and during which his people suffered much), and was in the last part thereof one of well-earned repose and prosperity. It is probable that he did not preach much after 1680, as in September of that year Rev. Thomas Mighill was associated with him, and the church "voted to allow £60 a year for a minister, and £10 to our Pastor, Mr. Witherell." Mr. Mighill preached to them, but was not ordained until Oct. 15, 1684, after Mr. Witherell's death. His ministry was not a long one, his death occurring in 1689, when his family removed.

The experience of the North River Church with their next pastor, Rev. Deodate Lawson, was apparently a peculiar one. He was probably ordained in 1694. Of his ministry very little is known, except the circumstances leading to the installation of his successor. It seems that after two years of his ministry had elapsed he left his people, and after two years of unexplained and evidently unjustifiable absence they obtained the advice of the churches of Weymouth, Braintree, Newton, Hull, Milton, Dorchester, Dedham, and Medfield, and, in accordance with that advice, sought out and called Rev. Nathaniel Eells for their minister. This eminently successful minister was born in 1678, graduated from Harvard College in 1699, and was ordained as minister of the North River Church June 14, 1704. He was married, Oct. 12, 1704, to Hannah North. "She was the aunt of Frederick, Lord North, Prime Minister of England, during the American Revolution." From Mr. Deane, who had excellent facilities for learning Mr. Eells' personal characteristics, and from other sources, it is apparent that he was a tall, large man, of imposing appearance, and who strongly impressed men by the dignity of his character and bearing. His influence over his people was deservedly great. While not devoid of humor his mental characteristics were solid rather than brilliant, his preaching useful rather than sensational. His well-poised intellect made him always a safe leader. Possessing the judicial capacity of carefully weighing and correctly deciding all matters submitted to him, he naturally became authority in matters of ecclesiastical law, and his assistance was sought and his influence largely felt in the ecclesiastical councils of his day. His life and ministry of eminent usefulness terminated Aug. 25, 1750, his age being seventy-two.

In the early part of his ministry was built the third meeting-house of this church. It had even then outgrown its old home. The Second Church, which stood and was large enough to accommodate the worshipers only during the short ministry of Mr. Mighill and Mr. Lawson, was erected, about the time of Mr. Witherell's death, on the east side of the highway, a short distance northeasterly from the entrance of the Union Bridge road. But under the auspicious ministry of Mr. Eells a larger building was needed, and after much difficulty and some delay in fixing upon and obtaining a suitable location, another westward move was made. The new house of worship—fifty feet in length and forty feet in width—was erected on the common lands on the hill near the junction of the two roads. This was their place of worship during the ministry of Mr. Eells, Mr. Darby, and part of Mr. Barnes. Near the same place the

next and also the present meeting-house of this parish was erected.

Rev. Jonathan Darby was ordained Nov. 13, 1751. He was a young man of great promise, and he made himself very acceptable to his people, but he died April 22, 1754, at the early age of twenty-eight, and in the third year of his ministry.

On the 27th day of November, A.D. 1754, began the long pastorate of Rev. David Barnes. His ministry lasted fifty-seven years, closing with his life, April 26, 1811. Few ministers have been so fortunate as Dr. Barnes. He must have been a man of extraordinary powers of mind, which he used so well and with such wisdom and circumspection that although his ministry embraced that period of great suffering to himself and people, the eight years of the Revolutionary war and the fierce theological controversies attendant upon the establishment of Unitarian Churches, he passed through it all without losing in any degree his hold upon the affection and esteem of his people.

When ordained, in 1754, there can be no doubt but what he and his people were Trinitarians and Calvinists in belief, but before his ministry closed they and he had substantially changed their faith and became in fact, if not in name, Unitarians. This complete and harmonious transfer of the faith of so large and prosperous a church could have been accomplished under the ministry of no man who did not possess unusual excellence of personal character and great powers of mind.

Mr. Deane's eulogy upon him could not have been overdrawn. Of his descendants none seem to have resided in Scituate. He had three children,—Rachel, who married Josiah Cotton, clerk of the courts at Plymouth; Hon. David L. Barnes, who became judge of the United States District Court for Rhode Island; and Anna, who married William Jackson, of Plymouth.

The next pastor of this church was Rev. Samuel Deane, who was ordained Feb. 14, 1810, and enjoyed a most successful pastorate of over twenty-four years, and until his death, in the summer of 1834. In 1831 he published a history of Scituate, which has always been regarded as among the best works of its kind. It was among the first of our town histories, and showed an amount of hard and discriminating work and historical ability rarely bestowed upon works of that kind in his day. The more it is studied the greater the surprise at the accuracy of its statements, and the amount of labor it must have involved. Those who can trace their lineage to this old town can never be grateful enough to Mr. Deane for having, *as* he did and *when* he did, preserved in such permanent form the record of so much which, but for his work then, would have eluded all search. This pulpit, which was singularly fortunate in the number of marked men who occupied it, was next filled by Rev. Samuel J. May, the eminent philanthropist and anti-slavery advocate. The power for good which he exerted in that community was very great. His labors in the temperance cause were wonderfully potential for good and widely felt, but in that place he so impressed the idea of total abstinence upon the people that the influence may still be recognized. He took great interest in education, and his presence in the school-room in his visits as school committee was a benediction. Few men ever possessed so fully the power of attracting the affections of both young and old as this good and genial pastor. On his removal to Syracuse he was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Mosely for a few years. The next pastor was the Rev. Caleb Stetson, a man of a large brain and large heart. He was a descendant of Cornet Robert Stetson, who, in the early days of the colony, was a pillar both in Church and State. After a successful pastorate of many years, the advance of old age led him to retire to the beautiful town of Lexington, where he closed his greatly useful career. His successor was the Rev. William Fish, a learned preacher, to whom his people are greatly attached, and whose useful pastorate they devoutly hope and trust may endure for many long years to come.

The Universalist Society.—It might have been reasonably expected of the South Parish that, remembering its early history, it would have pursued a liberal course towards the people of West Scituate when they sought to form a separate organization. But the exactly opposite course was taken.

In 1767 South Parish voted against their request for preaching occasionally in their part of the town. Meantime the people at the west end appear to have built a house of worship, but the intolerant spirit of the majority crops out in the following vote in 1770: "It was put to vote whether the Rev. Mr. Barnes should preach in the Meeting-House, near Joshua Jacobs, *while our new house is building*, and passed in the negative." They would neither allow them to form a new parish nor let Mr. Barnes preach in that part of the town, although at that time they were without a meeting-house. In 1771, Joshua Jacobs and others petitioned the General Court for incorporation, but the efforts of the committee appointed by the South Parish to oppose them were effectual. In 1792, Mr. Barnes was consulted in reference to his willingness to preach a part of the year at the West

meeting-house, to which this great-hearted man replied that he should be glad to gratify them. It was accordingly voted that he should preach there one Sabbath in each month from April 1st to December 1st. But the next year (1793) the parish by vote withdrew this privilege. Up to this time there was no difference in doctrinal belief separating the two sections. If their just request had been granted at this time, a Congregational Church would have been formed at West Scituate that would like its parent have become a Unitarian Congregational Church or have remained a Trinitarian Congregational Church. But the treatment they had received did not tend to augment their regard for their old church and its faith, and having a meeting-house they used it, though compelled to pay taxes for preaching elsewhere. Under these circumstances they were not confined to the teachings of regularly recognized ministers. Their minds were open to the reception of new ideas. Universalism was beginning to be preached in this county. Rev. Mr. Ballou and others, Universalist preachers, readily found access to this unappropriated pulpit. As a result, in 1812, they petitioned the General Court for incorporation as a "Universalist Society," and their petition was granted. This society had in it first-rate material for making the enterprise successful, and its early history was one of great prosperity.

Its ministers have been Rev. Messrs. David Pickering, Samuel Baker, Joshua Flagg, Benjamin Whittemore, Robert L. Killam (who enjoyed a long pastorate, and made his home among that people for the remainder of his honored and useful life,—he was a good man), H. W. Morse, John F. Dyer, J. E. Burnham, John Stetson Barry (the historian), M. E. Hawes, Horace P. Stevens, Robinson Breare, —— Recsord, Henry C. Vose, —— Perry.

The names of the original members of this society were Enoch Collamore, Loring Jacobs, Ichabod R. Jacobs, John Jones, Jr., Calvin Wilder, James H. Jacobs, Charles Totman, Charles Jones, Isaac N. Damon, Joshua Bowker, James Jacobs, Abel Sylvester, Charles Simmons, William Hyland, David Turner, Samuel Randall, Samuel Randall, Jr., Joshua Damon, Ebenezer Totman, Jonathan Turner, Enoch Collamore, Jr., Benjamin Bowker, John Gross, Josiah Witherell, Samuel Simmons, John Jones, Peleg Simmons, Seth Stoddard, George Litchfield, Elisha Gross, Reuben Sutton, T. Corttrell, Edward F. Jacobs, Elisha Barrell, Stephen Jacobs, Edward Curtis, and E. Barrell, Jr.

Episcopal Church.—Mr. Deane and others state that the first Episcopal services in Scituate thus originated: "Rev. Timothy Cutler, of Christ Church, Boston, came to Scituate during an absence of Rev. Mr. Bourn, minister of the North Parish, by the invitation of Lieut. Damon (then at variance with Mr. Bourn) and another gentleman of large estate, and performed divine service in the Church form at the North Meeting-house."

This may be true, but that Lieut. Zachary Damon, then seventy-three years of age, should actively interest himself in having services which he did not believe in performed in that house is hardly credible.

Certain it is that Episcopacy never got any foothold in the North Parish of Scituate. But in the extreme south part of the town, near Hanover, where Mr. Miller, of Braintree, seems to have preached from time to time, it received some favor, and in 1731 a church edifice was erected on what has ever since been known as Church Hill. This building was enlarged in 1753.

The Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts sent out a man from England as rector for this church, who served them as such from 1733 to 1736. Rev. Mr. Brockwell was rector from 1737 to 1739.

In 1743 the society in England appointed Rev. Ebenezer Thompson as their missionary rector to this church, and he remained in that office until his death, in 1775, a period of thirty-two years. His ministry was evidently a popular one.

During the Revolutionary war this church had no rector. Up to this time this church had apparently been supported as a missionary church by the society in England. In 1783, Rev. William W. Wheeler became rector. He was the last rector who officiated in the church at Scituate, as he died in 1810, the same year the church voted to remove to Hanover and build a church there. This was done in 1811, before the settlement of the next rector, and the history of this church in Scituate ceased.

The Baptist Church.—"At a meeting of persons favorable to the formation of a Baptist Church held July 8, 1825, it was voted to call a council for organization and recognition, to be held August 10th. Accordingly, on that day, the council convened with Rev. Daniel Sharp, D.D., of Boston, moderator, and Rev. Willard Kimball, of Abington, scribe. The church was formally recognized with the following constituent members: Rev. Amos Lefavor, Henrietta Lefavor, Abiel Cudworth, Joanna Cudworth, Joseph Gannett, Betsey Gannett, Judith Briggs (Gannett), Nehemiah Curtis, Mercy L. Curtis (Jenkins), Jaazaniah Bates, Nathaniel Damon, Anna Bates, Rachel White (Brown), Sally Jenkins (Daniels), Nancy Jenkins, Betsey Otis, Cynthia Nichols, Hannah Collier, Han-

nah W. Bailey, Mehitable Hyland, Lucy Briggs, Sophia Briggs (Prince), Hannah James, Hannah Briggs (Otis), Rachel Litchfield, Lettice Vinal, Lucy Collier (Jenkins), Thankful Rich, Betsey Collier (Barrelle), Xoa Clapp (Litchfield).

Abiel Cudworth and Nathaniel Damon were chosen as deacons, Aug. 12, 1825.

The only surviving members are Mrs. Sophia Pierce, of North Scituate, aged ninety-three; her sister, Miss Lucy Briggs, aged eighty-five; and Mrs. Xoa Litchfield, of South Scituate, seventy-nine years.

Pastors.—Rev. Amos Lefavor continued as pastor until May 14, 1826. He was followed by Rev. Adoniram Judson (father of the distinguished missionary of that name), who, after about nine months' services, died in Scituate, Nov. 26, 1826. Forty-three years before, being then a Congregational minister, he had preached as a candidate to the Congregational Church there, and had received a call, which for some reason he did not accept. He was for many years pastor of the Congregational Church in Plymouth. He was a man of catholic, Christian spirit, and in dying requested that his funeral might take place from the Congregational Church, and that Congregationalist as well as a Baptist minister might officiate. It is not recorded whether his request was complied with.

Rev. Asa Niles settled Aug. 5, 1827; dismissed 1829. In January, 1830, Rev. Edward Seagrave became pastor; dismissed 1835. Rev. John Holbrook came October, 1836; dismissed April, 1838. Rev. Warren Cooper, June 2, 1838, left in November of the same year. Rev. Caleb Brown became pastor June 1, 1839; dismissed May, 1841. A young man, Franklin Damon, labored with the church several months, and Oct. 15, 1842, was ordained as an evangelist, and the next year left to pursue further study. In September, 1843, Rev. Thomas Conant became pastor, and continued until July 10, 1853. He died at his home in Scituate Oct. 23, 1870. Rev. Stephen Cutler, July, 1853; dismissed June 5, 1854. Rev. George Carpenter settled July, 1854; dismissed May, 1857. Rev. Timothy C. Tingley settled June, 1857; dismissed 1864. Rev. Lewis Holmes settled September, 1864; dismissed December, 1867. Rev. William H. Kelton, July, 1858; died April 4, 1871. Rev. Thomas L. Rogers settled December, 1871; dismissed April, 1874. Rev. C. W. R. Meacham, September, 1874; dismissed April, 1879. Rev. William A. Spinney settled March, 1880; dismissed September, 1882. Rev. T. W. Sheppard settled in January, 1883, is present pastor.

Deacons.—Howard White was chosen, April 2, 1842, successor to Nathaniel Damon; removed to Marshfield. Sept. 1, 1855, George W. Bailey was appointed successor to Deacon White (deceased), and in February, 1864, Charles E. Bailey was chosen successor to Deacon Cudworth (deceased). The old meeting-house at the Centre needing extensive repairs, and the membership of the church having increased more north of that location than south of it, it was decided to build a new edifice on a site farther north. Oct. 6, 1870, a commodious church, with vestries and anterooms, was dedicated free of debt. A parsonage was also built, the total expenditure being about seventeen thousand dollars. The present membership of the church is one hundred and eighty-seven. Membership of the Sunday-school is one hundred and fifty-six.

The Congregational Church.—In 1824, during the ministry of Rev. Nehemiah Thomas, considerable dissatisfaction arose in his church, and an effort was made by a majority of the church to have adopted and observed a covenant and confession of faith, and secure a stricter observance of what they deemed essential church requisites. In this movement the pastor did not co-operate, and held himself aloof from a series of church meetings, in the course of which the old covenant of the church was reaffirmed and adopted. This was done by a decided majority of the church. These proceedings created a breach which continually widened between the church and pastor, the majority adverse to him apparently diminishing so that when it finally culminated April 29, 1826, in a vote of what they claimed was a majority of the church, that the relation between the church and its pastor, Mr. Thomas, be dissolved. This action was taken by advice of an *ex parte* council, which had been called by this majority, as they claimed to be, of the church. Mr. Thomas, who was sustained by a part of the church and a great majority of the parish, and held possession of the records of the old church, never recognized this action of what he called a minority of the church. The records of the church thus constituted assume that, being the majority, they remained the First Church,—the church over which Chauncey and his successors were settled. As twelve members of the church thus stood by themselves and only ten adhered to Mr. Thomas, as it claimed the question is more interesting than practical, as to which held the organization called the First Church. Rev. Paul Jewett was installed as pastor Nov. 16, 1826, and remained as such until 1833. Rev. Luke A. Spofford was installed May 20, 1835, and resigned on account of ill health, March 12, 1836. Rev. Phineas Smith was installed Sept. 2, 1840, and remained only one year. Rev. Daniel Wight, Jr., was installed Sept. 28, 1842,

and continued in the pastorate of that church until 1858. He was an able preacher, of decided literary taste and ability, won the respect and love of his people, and had a successful ministry. Rev. Alexander J. Sessions was installed June 25, 1863, and was pastor until Oct. 3, 1869. He was an able and faithful minister of the gospel. Rev. T. S. Robie preached to this people in 1870 and 1871; Rev. W. B. Greene from 1872 to 1877; Rev. William C. Wood, an able, positive, and live preacher, from 1878 to 1883; and Rev. Mr. Page in 1884. The last four ministers, it is said, were not installed over the church. The names of the twelve members of this church who called Rev. Paul Jewett to be their pastor in 1826 were Deacon Israel Litchfield, Calvin Jenkins, Ward Litchfield, Eleazer Peakes, Rowland Litchfield, James Jenkins, Levi Vinal, Jacob Vinal, Charles Curtis, Augustus Cole, James Turner, Stephen Mott. The deacons since 1826 have been Israel Litchfield, Ward Litchfield, Calvin Jenkins, Israel Cudworth, John H. Young, and Russell Cook. This church erected a meeting-house in 1826 at the centre of the town, still in use.

Methodist Church.—About 1825 a Methodist Church was organized and has had a prosperous career. Among some of the earliest preachers there were Revs. Messrs. Taylor, Avery, Barker, and Keith. The discipline of this church provides for such frequent changes in the pastors that there is great difficulty in getting a full and accurate list of all who have served this church, and it will not be attempted.

Roman Catholic Church.—A large number of Roman Catholics having settled near the harbor, in this town, since 1850, with the commendable religious zeal and enterprise which everywhere distinguishes them, they have erected a church and hold services.

Methodist Church in South Scituate.—At Church Hill, about 1845, a Methodist Church was formed, and has had a very prosperous life. They have a fine meeting-house.

Quakers.—No Quaker Church was ever built in this town, but near North River, in Pembroke, one has stood for generations. Some Scituate people in all the generations have been Quakers until the present. There are no Quakers now left in the town. The last residents there were Daniel Otis and wife, in South Scituate. In the early history of the town Quakers were numerous and among the most useful citizens. Edward Wanton, one of the best and most enterprising men in the place, was a Quaker. The Plymouth Colony has the deserved credit of not falling into the foolish and wicked witchcraft delusion and persecutions, and of not persecuting the Quakers so furiously as the Massachusetts Colony. But Scituate stands alone and in grand contrast with all the other communities in these two colonies in her opposition to that persecution. In fact, she suffered persecution for her opposition to persecution, for her deputies, Mr. Hatherly and Mr. Cudworth, were refused admission to the Colony Court, and suffered much from the tyranny and bigotry of the government. And this simply because they protested against persecution. The people of Scituate sustained Mr. Hatherly and Mr. Cudworth, and a letter, written by Mr. Cudworth, is here given to show not only his feeling and opinion, but also to show that the community he represented agreed with him. The letter also refutes the charge that his pastor, Mr. Dunster, was a persecutor. For these reasons it is here inserted:

"As to the state and condition of things amongst us, it is sad, and so like to continue. The anti-christian, persecuting spirit is very active, and that in the powers of this world. He that will not lash, persecute, and punish men that differ in matters of religion must not sit on the bench, nor sustain any office in the Commonwealth. Last Election Mr. Hatherly and myself were left off the bench, and myself discharged of my Captainship because I had entertained some of the Quakers at my house, thereby that I might be the better acquainted with their principles. I thought it better to do so than with the blind world to censure, condemn, rail at, and revile them, when they neither saw their persons nor knew any of their principles. But the Quakers and myself cannot close in diverse things, and so I signified to the Court; but told them, withal, that as I was no Quaker, so I would be no persecutor.

"This spirit did work those two years that I was of the Magistracy, during which time I was on sundry occasions forced to declare my dissent in sundry actings of that nature: which altho' done with all moderation of expression, together with due respect unto the rest, yet it wrought great disaffection and prejudice in them against me: so that they themselves set others to frame a petition against me, so that they may have a seeming ground (though first moved by themselves) to lay me under reproach. The petition was with nineteen hands: it will be too long to make rehearsal. It wrought such a disturbance in our town, and in our military Company, that when the act of Court was read at the head of the Company, had I not been present and made a speech to them, I fear their would have been such actings as would have been of sad consequence. The Court was again followed with another petition (counter) of fifty-four hands: and the Court returned the petitioners an answer, with much plausibleness of speech, carrying with it great show of respect to them, readily acknowledging, with the petitioners, my parts and gifts, and how useful I had been in my place, professing that they had nothing against me, only in that thing of my giving entertainment to the Quakers."

(Here follow extracts of the laws against the Quakers, etc.)

"All these carnal and anti-christian ways, being not of God's appointment, effect nothing to the hindering of them in their course. It is only the word and the Spirit of the Lord that is able to convince gainsayers. They have many meetings and many adherents,—almost the whole town of Sandwich. And give me leave to acquaint you a little with their sufferings, which is grievous, and saddens the hearts of most of the pre-

cious saints of God: it lies down and rises up with them, and they cannot put it out of their minds when they see poor families deprived of their comforts, and brought into penury and want. As for the means by which they are impoverished,—they were, in the first place, scrupulous of an oath; why, then, we must put in force an old law: they must all take the oath of fidelity. This being tendered, they will not take it; then they must pay five pounds, or depart the Colony in such a time; when the time comes, the Marshall goes and fetcheth away their cows and other cattle; another court comes, they are required again to take the oath,—they cannot,—then five pounds more. A poor weaver that had 7 or 8 small children had but two cows, and both were taken from him. The Marshall asked him what he would do, and the man said that 'God, who gave him them, he doubted not, would still provide for him.'

"The last Court of Assistants was pleased to determine fines on Sandwich men for meetings, one hundred and fifty pounds, whereof W. Newland is twenty-four pounds for himself and wife, at ten shillings a meeting; W. Allen, forty-six pounds; the poor weaver afore spoken of, twenty pounds. Brother Cook told me one of the brethren of Barnstable was in the weaver's house when cruel Barloe (Sandwich Marshall) came to demand the sum, and said he was fully informed of all the poor man had, and thought it not worth ten pounds. What will be the end of such courses and practises the Lord only knows. I am informed of three or fourscore last Court presented for not coming to publick meetings, and let me tell you how they brought this about. You may remember a law once made, called Thomas Hinckley's law, 'that if any neglect the worship of God in the place where he lives, and set up a worship contrary to God and the allowance of this Government, to the publick profanation of God's Holy Day and ordinances, he shall pay 10 shillings.' This law would not reach what then was aimed at, because he must do all things therein expressed, or else break not the law. In March last a Court of Deputies was called, and some acts touching Quakers were made, and then they contrived to make this law serviceable to them by putting out the word 'and' and putting in the word 'or,' which is a disjunctive, and makes every branch to become a law; yet they left it dated June 6, 1651, and so it stands as an act of the Gen. Court, they to be the authors of it seven years before it was in being; and so yourselves have a share in it, if the Record lie not.

"We are wrapped up in a labyrinth of confused laws, that the freeman's power is quite gone, and it was said last June Court by one that he knew nothing the freemen had there to do. Sandwich men may not go to the Bay lest they be taken up for Quakers,—warrants lie in ambush, to apprehend and bring them before a Magistrate, to give an account of their business. Some of the Quakers in R. I. came to bring them goods, and that on far more reasonable terms than the professing and oppressing Merchants of the County; but that will not be suffered. And truly it moves bowels of compassion in all sorts, except those in place, who carry it with a high hand towards them. Through mercy, we have yet among us the worthy Mr. Dunster, whom the Lord hath made boldly to bear testimony against the spirit of persecution.

"Our bench now is Thomas Prince, Gov., Mr. Collier, Capt. Willet, Capt. Winslow, Mr. Alden, Lieut. Southworth, W. Bradford, Thomas Hinckley. Mr. Collier, last June, would not sit on the bench if I sat there, and now will not sit the next year unless he may have thirty pounds to sit by him. Our Court and Deputies last June made Capt. Winslow Major. Surely we are all mercenary soldiers that must have a Major imposed upon us. Doubtless, the next Court, they may choose us a Governor, and Assistants also; a freeman shall need to do nothing but bear such burdens as are laid upon him. Mr. Alden hath deceived the expectations of many, and indeed lost the affections of such as I judge were his cordial Christian friends, who is very active in such ways as I pray God may not be charged upon him to be oppressions of a high nature.

"JAMES CUDWORTH."

Lawyers.—Edward Foster was the first lawyer in Scituate. He was one of the earliest settlers, being the first to whom a lot was assigned on Kent Street, and one of the original members of Mr. Lothrop's church. He and John Hoar, who removed to Concord in 1659, had practiced that profession in England, but it is not likely they found it lucrative here.

Their presence in the new settlement insured the correct transaction of much important business, and they were invaluable citizens.

John Saffin was the next lawyer. He was in Scituate in 1653. In 1660 he bought the farm of John Hoar which adjoined his other lands. He removed to Boston, and was elected representative in 1684, and Speaker of the House in 1686. Afterwards he removed to Bristol County, where he was judge of probate for a few years, and in 1701 was appointed judge of the Superior Court for Massachusetts.

John Barker, who was a soldier and wounded in King Philip's war, is spoken of as a lawyer in Scituate in 1674 and practiced there subsequently.

Thomas Turner began practice about 1690, and was an eminent lawyer. Among his descendants were Hon. Charles Turner, M.C., and Hon. Samuel A. Turner, now over ninety years of age, a man of large mental powers still in almost unimpaired vigor.

John Cushing began his legal career about 1680. He was justice of the Inferior Court for Plymouth County from 1702 to 1728, and judge of the Superior Court from 1728 to 1737.

John Cushing, son of the above, commenced practice about 1725; was judge of probate about eight years, and judge to the Superior Court from 1747 to 1771, when he resigned and was succeeded by his distinguished son, William Cushing, upon whom the degree of LL.D. was worthily bestowed.

William Cushing began practice about 1754 in Maine, then a part of Massachusetts, and was afterwards judge of probate for Lincoln County, and appointed judge of the Superior Court for Massachusetts in 1772, and must soon after have moved back to Scituate, as we find him taking part in town affairs in 1776, drafting patriotic resolutions. In this he was singularly patriotic, being the only member of that Court which adhered to the patriot cause. These judges had received their appointments under royal authority, and should not be censured too severely for

their allegiance to the crown. But all the brighter shines the exalted love of country in William Cushing, who could break over all obstacles, surrender official position if necessary, and cast in his fortunes and risk his life for the cause of freedom. He had more to sacrifice and more to risk than others. It was a desperate struggle against one of the great powers of earth. If it miscarried he would lose all and would be a marked object of the royal displeasure because of his great ability and the office he had held under the king. When the Superior Court was reorganized under the State government he naturally became chief justice of that Court. When the Supreme Court of the United States came into existence he was appointed by Washington one of its justices. He presided over that court during the absence of Chief Justice Jay, and when Jay resigned, was appointed and unanimously confirmed for chief justice in 1796, but on account of infirm health he declined the honor. He continued on the bench, however, until he resigned in 1810. Mr. Deane, to whom he was personally known, thus describes him:

"In person he was of middling stature, erect and graceful, of form slight, of complexion fair, of blue and brilliant eyes and aquiline nose. His oratory was ready and flowing, but not of that overawing description with which some native orators of more fiery mould would have transported audiences; but its excellence consisted in cool, deliberate judgment and logical and lucid argumentation, which gave him eventually an advantage over those of more ardent temperament. As a judge, he was eminently qualified by his learning, and not less by his unshaken integrity and deliberate temper. The writer of this notice first saw him on the bench in 1801, when his zenith brightness had probably abated, but he still remembers how forcibly his youthful mind was affected by the order and perspicuity with which he performed the duties of his high office, and the mild though commanding dignity with which he guided the bar. In private life he was all that was amiable. He was a learned theologian, an exemplary Christian, irreproachable as a public character." The foregoing description of this distinguished jurist by Rev. Mr. Deane may be depended upon as reliable. Judge Cushing was childless. His house was on the southerly side of Walnut-Tree Hill, or the northerly side of the road from South Scituate to Scituate harbor. It is to be regretted that this venerable mansion with such associations was destroyed by fire a few years ago.

David Little was in practice in 1708, but of him, as a lawyer, we can learn little.

George Little, of Marshfield, was a lawyer in Scituate a hundred years later, from 1807 to 1811.

John Thaxter, of Hingham, a lawyer of brilliant talents, was in Scituate in 1817, and died there in 1825.

Ebenezer T. Fogg, from Braintree, was a lawyer in Scituate from 1821 to his death, in 1860.

Seth Webb, Jr., of Scituate, was a lawyer of brilliant promise and greatly respected. He was in practice in Boston and in Scituate for many years, and yet too few, dying in 1861, a comparatively young man.

Daniel E. Damon, a native of Scituate, was admitted to the bar in 1858, and removed to Plymouth in 1859, where he was register of probate from 1859 to 1884, a longer period of time than that office was held by any other person. He is still in practice of law in Plymouth.

Hon. George Lunt, Oramel S. Senter, and Edward O. Cooke are the able and estimable members of the bar now resident and practicing in the town of Scituate. Mr. Lunt is eminent in the literary world as well as in law. Mr. Cooke has also an office in Boston, where he enjoys an extensive practice. It is believed that the foregoing list includes all who have practiced law in Scituate.

Physicians.—It is a little more difficult giving a sketch of the physicians than of the lawyers.

At the first the clergymen ministered to the bodies as well as the souls of their parishioners.

Dr. Isaac Otis was the first regular physician that settled in the town, and so highly did the town appreciate the advantages of having the services of such a skilled professional man they "voted a settlement of £100 to encourage him to remain in town." In these days the doctors need to be offered no such inducements. This vote was in 1719, and indicates the time when he commenced practice.

Dr. Benjamin Stockbridge commenced practice about 1730, and was a man of high reputation in his profession, traveling as consulting physician in difficult cases as far even as Worcester. Such journeys in those days were no trifles. A physician could go to New York for consultation now easier than to Worcester then.

Dr. James Otis, son of Dr. Isaac Otis, began practice about 1760.

Dr. Ephraim Otis, after practicing in Taunton, settled in the west part of Scituate, where he continued in practice until near the time of his death, in 1814.

Dr. Charles Stockbridge, son of Dr. Benjamin Stockbridge, began practice about 1765. The mantle

of his father seemed to fall upon shoulders fully worthy of wearing it.

Dr. Cushing Otis, son of Dr. James Otis, commenced practice in 1792, and is well remembered by many of the Scituate people now living as a famous doctor. It is a little remarkable that for nearly a century the families of Otis and Stockbridge enjoyed the monopoly of physicking the people of Scituate.

Dr. Samuel Barker was in Scituate in 1787, but subsequently he removed to Pembroke.

Dr. Freeman Foster began the practice of his profession in 1802, and continued until near the time of his death, a very long period, adhering to the last to the old practice of riding on horseback to visit his patients. He was the last of the saddlebag doctors.

Dr. David Bailey commenced about 1796. This kindly old doctor is gratefully remembered.

Dr. Peleg Ford was in practice about seven years, —1805 to 1812.

Dr. Elisha James commenced in 1808.

Dr. Milton Fuller in 1826.

Dr. Charles Stockbridge, after first practicing in Boston, came to Scituate for a time.

Dr. T. H. Dearing began practice about 1850, and is now in practice in Braintree.

Dr. A. E. Stetson began practice about 1848, subsequently removed to Dorchester, where he died.

Dr. H. C. Vose practiced in the west part of the town somewhat for a few years, about 1860.

Dr. Shurtleff was also at West Scituate a short time.

Dr. Francis Thomas, who began practice about 1830, was a popular physician in Scituate for many years, dying there a few years ago.

Dr. Vinal and Dr. Brownell are now in the full tide of successful practice in Scituate and South Scituate at the present time. Scituate has always been well served by well-read and skillful physicians.

Character of the People.—An examination of what remains of the literary efforts and public documents of the earliest settlers of Scituate furnishes evidences that they were men of good education, cultivated tastes, and vigorous thought. Deane says of them, "Many of the fathers of Scituate were men of good education and easy fortune, who had left homes altogether enviable, save in the single circumstance of the abridgment of their religious liberty. In 1639 this town contained more men of distinguished talents and fair features than it has contained at any period since. They were 'the men of Kent,' celebrated in English history as men of gallantry, loyalty, and courtly manners. Gilson, Vassall, Hatherly, Cudworth, Tilden, Hoar, Foster, Stedman, Saffin, Hinckley, and others, had been accustomed to the elegancies of life in England."

The sons had not the advantages of the fathers in education, but mental culture was by no means neglected. The minister was the schoolmaster. Mr. Chauncey had been a professor in college in England, and he taught the youth of Scituate. Mr. Witherell had been a schoolmaster in Maidstone, in England, and it duplicated his usefulness to his people here.

That many of these planters were men of some wealth and much enterprise is shown in what they undertook. To erect mills and bring machinery, as they must, from England for their equipment were then large enterprises. Within twenty-five years of the first settlement five mills had been built,—William Gilson's, in 1636; Isaac Stedman's, 1640; James Torrey's, 1653; John Stockbridge's, 1650; Robert Stetson's, 1656.

We have shown what rapid advancement Scituate made in wealth and population during its first years, and the question naturally arises why this advance has not been continued in the later generations. The obvious answer is, that the enterprise of the town, its pushing business men, entered upon lines of business wherein the elements and old ocean fought against them, closed the entrance to the harbor and river, to the virtual exclusion of navigation, and sent the skill and enterprise of the town to more favored locations for that kind of business. We must record in this connection also the fact that the fathers, having the means to do so, became the owners of slaves. Also that human slavery left a larger stain upon the town of Scituate than perhaps upon any other town in this region. Nearly all the families of wealth appear to have owned slaves. At the first these were Indians captured in war, or for some alleged ill conduct reduced to slavery. They captured these human chattels. Later, Africans were introduced, and their freed descendants are numerous in the two towns today. In 1764 there were one hundred and seven African slaves owned in Scituate, and only thirteen Indian slaves. But the spirit which led to the peopling of New England was one that could not survive in connection with this crime against humanity, and was too strong for human selfishness even. It triumphed in the liberation of slaves here, and now the whole broad land is free.

Much attention has always been paid to education, and for moral worth and intellectual culture it may be fairly claimed that the people of Scituate need not fear comparison in any of their generations with the people of any other community.

Agriculture.—The early settlers, like all dwellers

in a new land, depended largely upon the products of the soil for their support. Much of the land is too rocky or too wet for cultivation, but the greater part is excellent farming land. This is especially true of the land near the harbor, that lying between Colman Hills and the salt marshes, all the land bordering on the North River, from its sources to its mouth, the westerly part of the town, the Conihasset tract, and the cliffs. The Indian planting-fields were doubtless first utilized. But farming was then carried on very differently from what it is in modern times. Herds of cattle were small, and forage for them was mostly gathered on the extensive salt marshes which lined the back side of the beach, and stretched away, mile after mile, up the river, and across from the High Hills to the Marshfield shore. From the regulations regarding them, it is evident that swine soon became abundant and cattle multiplied. Indian corn was largely cultivated, and rye, oats, and beans. It is not probable that much attention has ever been given to wheat or barley. The fruits were not neglected. How early the pear, cherry, quince, currant, and peach began to be cultivated we have no means of learning, but it must have been quite early. Large orchards of apple-trees were always a feature of farm culture. A peculiarly sweet and delicious apple, ripening in the early part of September or last of August, called the "High-Top-Sweeting," was a fruit of much local celebrity, and was always raised in Scituate. No native of that town can ever forget the delicious dishes of baked apples and milk which these apples enabled him to enjoy. But the survivors of those "high-top trees" are growing annually more scarce; no attention is being paid to their perpetuation, and this luscious fruit is in danger of being numbered among the things that were. Farming has been carried on with a considerable degree of enterprise by the people of Scituate in all the generations.

From the sea-shore they draw immense supplies of fertilizers, cast up by the storms, and great attention in later years has been given to the raising of onions, cabbages, squashes, and other market-garden vegetables. Among the most enterprising farmers of the present day may be mentioned Mr. Charles O. Elms, Mr. James W. Sampson, Mr. David S. Jenkins, and many others, for whose names there is not room, but who are entitled to like mention.

Fisheries.—These largely engaged the attention of the Scituate people. Alewives came up the North River and up the three herring brooks every spring, and were taken in immense numbers. It is said that in early times they ascended the Second Herring Brook as far as Black Pond for spawning purposes, and the Third Herring Brook as far as Valley Swamp, upon the borders of Hingham. But the mill-dams erected at different points across these streams have excluded them from their old breeding-haunts, and the fisheries in these streams have gradually dwindled to insignificant proportions.

In the North River it was the habit of this fish, in its vernal visits, to ascend as far as the Indian Ponds. They still reach that point, being transported from below the obstructions on the streams, and the herring-fishery on the North River is still an important industry.

Mackerel-fishing has been a large business in Scituate. Its first beginnings were probably as early as 1633, when a fishing-station was there set up. Though cod-fishing was its main purpose, it seems scarcely possible that the mackerel were altogether neglected. At any rate, mackerel were so largely taken within the colony at unseasonable times that in 1670 the government found it necessary to interfere by statute for their protection. In 1680, Cornet Robert Stetson, of Scituate, and Nathaniel Thomas, of Marshfield, leased the privilege of the Cape Cod fishery. Mackerel-fishing was included in this. This fish was very abundant in the bay. Probably as early as 1700 this began to be a considerable business, and it grew to such proportions that in 1770 thirty vessels were fitted out for that business from the little harbor of Scituate. Some large catches were made. Vessels have been known to pack out a thousand barrels in a single season. Deane says that in 1828 more than fifteen thousand barrels were taken by the Scituate fishermen. In less than thirty years from that date the business had entirely ceased.

The extinction of this business and of ship-building greatly affected the growth and prosperity of the old town. During the first ten years of the present century as many as ten vessels were annually built upon North River. With the loss of this business and of fishing departed the mechanics of the shipyards and the sailors of the harbor. A new industry, the gathering of moss on the shore, has within a few years grown up along the cliffs and rocks, and gives that locality an air of business.

Mills and Brooks.—The first mill in Scituate was a windmill, erected on the Second Cliff by the enterprising William Gilson for grinding corn. As nearly all the mills that have ever been in use in the two towns of Scituate and South Scituate are water-mills, it will economize space to describe the streams and their mills in the same connection.

The First Herring Brook rises in Town Swamp and

Bushy Hill Swamp, in the central part of the town, and falls into North River. On this stream, in 1646, a saw-mill was erected by Isaac Stedman, and is supposed to be the first saw-mill in the county. In 1656, Mr. Stedman sold this mill-privilege and saw-mill to John Stockbridge and George Russell, who built a grist-mill on the same dam. Mr. Stockbridge afterwards became the sole owner, and the mills were long known as Stockbridge Mills. A half-mile above, James Torrey built a "clothing mill" in 1653, and subsequently Samuel Clapp had a grist-mill and fulling-mill at the same point.

The Second Herring Brook rises in Black Pond, and drains also Dead Swamp and another swamp between Black Pond and Dead Swamp, and empties into North River a short distance above Union bridge and near the old James mansion, and where the block-house stood. About half a mile from the river on this brook John Bryant built a saw-mill in 1690, and afterwards a grist-mill. Long afterwards, some distance up the stream, another grist-mill was built. A saw-mill was also erected there at a still later day. This mill until very recently was owned and operated by the late David Torrey in connection with his steam-mill on River Street.

The Third Herring Brook rises in Valley Swamp near Hingham, and runs about five miles, emptying into North River about three miles above the Second Herring Brook. From Jacobs' mill-pond to the river it forms the boundary line between Hanover and South Scituate. Robert Stetson erected a saw-mill on this brook near where Samuel Tolman, Esq., now resides, in 1656. This mill was burned by the Indians in 1676, and was not rebuilt. The large tract of land flowed by it is now fresh meadow, and is known as "Old Pond" meadow. Benjamin Curtis built a saw-mill up the same stream above "Old Pond," and afterwards a grist-mill was added. Mills were needed for little else than grinding grain and sawing timber. This mill has been in the Curtis and Clapp families ever since.

The Jacobs family erected mills—saw-mill and grist-mill—in the westerly part of the town, at a place called Assinippi. The highway passes over the dam which forms the road-bed. These are still "Jacobs' mills," and are still owned by the Jacobs family.

Charles Stockbridge erected a grist-mill on the Third Herring Brook, about one-half mile below the "Cornet's old dam," 1674,—in consideration for doing which he was granted thirty acres of land. Jonah Stetson afterwards owned this mill, in consequence of which it acquired the name of "Jonah's mills." This mill had several owners, becoming at length the property of Samuel Salmond, who carried on the business of making tacks there extensively. It is now the mill of Edmund Q. Sylvester, who has recently introduced steam-power, and is doing a large business. A little farther up the stream was once a saw-mill, but it has been burned, and the place abandoned as a mill-site. Farther up, and but just below the "Cornet's old dam," is the tack-mill and shingle-mill of Samuel Tolman, and where several generations of Tolmans have done business.

Bound Brook is so named because for a part of its course it marked the boundary between the Plymouth and Massachusetts Colonies. Merritt's Brook and Groundsel Brook flow into it. On this brook, or at the "Gulph," which forms a part of it, a mill was probably erected about 1787, and another about 1792.

Mushquashcut Brook flows from the pond of the same name to Bound Brook into the "Gulph," so called.

Satuit Brook, from which the town takes its name, is only about one mile in length, and flows into the harbor, where there is a tide-mill, at which much business is transacted. This mill was built by Jesse Dunbar about 1802.

Marget's Brook rises in the swamp between Otis Hill and Simon's Hill, and runs into Wildcat Brook, and that brook flows into the Third Herring Brook, near where the old Indian trail crosses it. About 1795, Elijah Turner built a grist-mill on Marget's Brook, but since the death of his son, Elijah Bailey Turner, it has fallen into disuse.

On Groundsel Brook, in the north part of the town, and which falls into Bound Brook, there are mills belonging to the Stockbridge family.

A wind-mill was erected near the South Meeting-House, but by whom has not been learned, and was in use for many years in grinding corn.

John Jones and his son, John H. Jones, for many years carried on the business of trunk-making in the westerly part of the town, on Cushing Hill.

John E. Grose also built a steam-mill in the west part of the town, and carried on the business of trunk-making there for many years, and until his mill was burned.

David Torrey built a steam-mill on what is now called River Street, and there carried on the business of trunk-making with great enterprise until his lamented death the present year,—1884.

Shoe business is carried on in Scituate by George W. Merritt and others, in South Scituate by Curtis Brothers and by Charles Grose at their several factories.

If the Scituates are not advancing greatly in busi-

ness enterprise, they are far from retrograding. Population is gradually increasing, and both towns may be called prosperous. The beauty of the shore scenery is attracting that class of people who seek a summer residence away from the haunts of trade, and the land near the ocean is being built upon.

The Centennial House, at Farm Neck, the South Shore House, at the harbor, and the Humarock House, on the beach between Fourth Cliff and the mouth of North River, are hotels having a large and deserved patronage in summer. The Humarock House, with the ocean in front and North River behind it, is indeed beautiful for location, and is conducted in a way calculated to attract and please those who are seeking rest and comfort.

Burial-Grounds.—On Meeting-House Lane, near where the first meeting-house stood, is the oldest burial-place in Scituate. Here, in unmarked graves, lie buried men who left property enough to have provided for the erection of some monument to their memory. The later generations must always regret that this first generation paid so little respect to the resting-places of the fathers. This neglect was not peculiar to Scituate. Somewhere amid the undistinguishable dust of Duxbury lies the dust of the sainted William Brewster, of the brave military leader Miles Standish, and of the gallant John Alden. What sacred shrines these graves would be if known! To return to the Burial Hill of Scituate. Here sleep, no doubt, the fathers of the town,—William Gilson, Humphrey Turner, Nathaniel Tilden, Henry Merritt, John Stockbridge, Edward Foster, and others,—"Alike without their monumental stone." But later generations have not fared much better. Head-stones were erected in many cases, but they are now weather-beaten, moss-grown, and illegible, and a rank growth of bushes nearly conceals them. And so eventually it will be with the costliest monuments that human affection or human pride can place above the dead. A generation will at length come which will care nothing for them. "Time's effacing fingers" will be relentlessly busy, until inscription and monument are gone or have lost all significance.

Near the first meeting-house of the Second Parish a burying-ground began to be used about 1644, and here the first generation of the Cushings, Hatches, Kings, Robinsons, and Torreys found repose. Here, too, in an unknown grave, rest the ashes of Mr. Witherell, the first pastor of this parish. It is a place of unknown graves. In 1680 this parish buried their dead about their new church in Union Bridge neighborhood. This, too, is a deserted burial-ground, with its graves overgrown with briers and bushes and its stones with moss. Removal of the church farther west led to the laying out a new burying-ground, in 1725, on Herring Brook Hill, which is now a beautiful, well-kept cemetery.

Near the old burial-ground at the harbor, and west of it, is a fine cemetery, now used. This parish did not seem to remove its burial-place with its meeting-house.

In 1725 ten acres was laid out at what is now called Church Hill, in the south part of the town, as a burial-ground and training-field. This is still used. There is also a cemetery in the north part of the town.

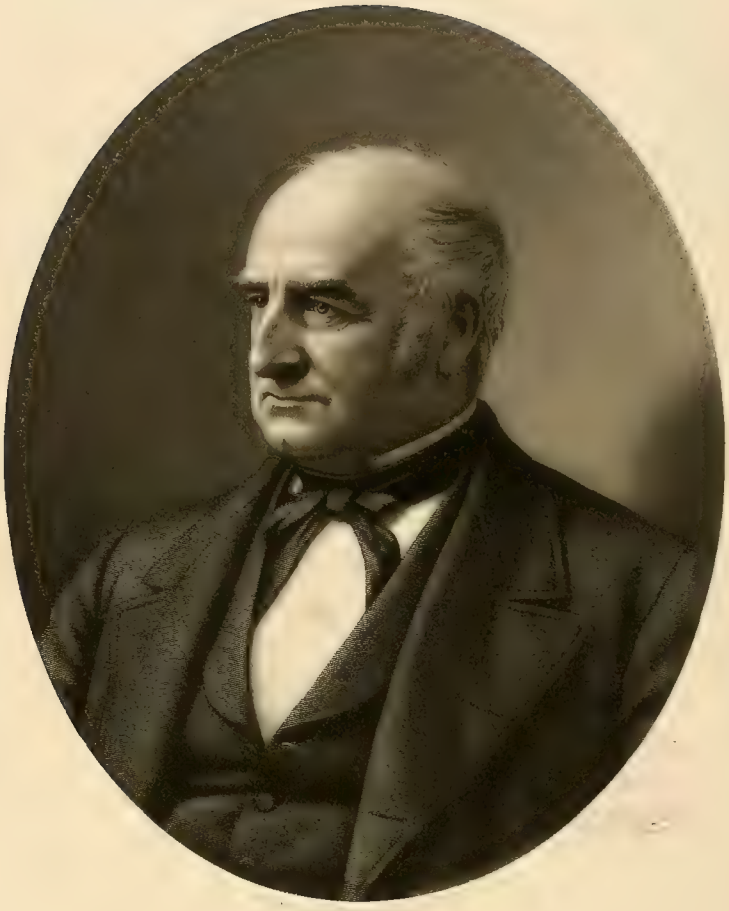
The cemetery used by the people of West Scituate is within the limits of Hanover.

It may be of use to transcribe here the list of landmarks as recorded by Deane.

ANCIENT LANDMARKS.

Asp hill (or Mast hill), in the beach woods near Johnson's swamp.
Belle house neck, near Little's bridge, now Cushing neck.
Bound brook, falls into the gulph at Lincoln's mills.
Bound rock, the landmark of the patent line, near Lincoln's mills.
Bound brook neck, northeast of Lincoln's mills.
Black swamp, on Bound brook, above the mills.
Buck's rock, near the gulph meadows.
Booth's hill, near junction of the roads, one mile south of Lincoln's mills.
Brushy hill, three-fourths mile southeast from the north Meeting-house.
Brigg's harbour, within the glades (or Strawberry cove).
Bumpus's bridge, over north branch of second Herring brook, above Dead swamp.
Burnt Plain, one mile northwest of Hoop-pole hill, and southwest of Mount Blue.
Bryant's bridge, over the second Herring brook.
Brook hall field, north side of Belle house neck.
Buck's corner, southeast old Parsonage.
Barston's hill, on the Plymouth road, at Snappet.
Black pond and hill, one and a half mile west of Town-house.
Block-house, on North river, half-mile above Union bridge.
Barstow's bridge, in 1650 and later, now North river bridge.
Blue bridge and island, between Hoop-pole Hill and burnt plain.
Beaver dams, on Satint brook; on first Herring brook, at the ancient fulling-mill; on second Herring brook, at the south of Dead swamp; on third Herring brook, below old pond; also at Valley swamp, above Jacob's mills; also a half-mile west of Nathaniel Brooks'.
Cedar point, north of the harbour at the Light-house.
Crow point, on the south of the harbour.
Clay pits, in 1650, half-mile east of the "stepping stones."
Cold Spring swamp, 1650, on Merritt's brook.
Cleft rock, back of John Pierce's, north of Conihassett burying-ground.
Castle rock, the point at the gulph mill.
Cushing hill (rather modern), half-mile east of Jacob's mill.
Country road, in 1646, leading to Cohasset, in 1670 the Plymouth road.
Cordwood hill, one mile southwest of the south Meeting-house.

Clay pit cartway, southwest of Cordwood hill, and earlier southeast of old Church hill.
Comet's rocks, in the north river, opposite the Two-mile mills.
Comet's mill, 1656, at the Indian path below old pond (Major Winslow's).
Chamberlain plain, northeast of Beaver dam or Dead Swamp.
Candlewood plain, between Hanover Meeting-house and Drinkwater.
Cricket hole, in 1640, west of Jonah's mill (now called) or Buttonwood swamp.
Cedar swamp cartway, 1660, from Booth hill to Merritt's brook.
Capt. Jacob's cartway, 1720, over Beaver dam, at Valley Swamp.
Drinkwater, on the west branch of Indian head river, south of Hanover.
Daman's Island, 1649, in the gulph marshes.
Eagle's nest swamp, the great swamp southeast of Beach woods.
Flat swamp, between Mount Blue and Mount Ararat.
Fox hill, one mile southwest of Wild cat hill.
Farm neck, or Great neck, north of the harbour to the glades.
Fane Island, 1646, in the marshes at Farm neck.
Great Swamp. (See Eagle's nest.)
Gillman plain, on Plymouth road, south of Valley swamp.
Greenfield, in 1633, etc., south half-mile of second cliff.
Gravelly beach, on North river, east side, two miles above Union bridge.
Gray's hill, half-mile south of Cordwood hill.
Great neck. (See Farm neck.)
George Moore's swamp and bridge, south branch of first Herring brook.
Groundsell brook, falls into Bound brook, west of Mount Hope.
Groundsell hill, east part of Bell house neck.
Gulph Island, at the mouth of first Herring brook.
Dead swamp, on second Herring brook, one mile from its mouth.
Dry Cedar swamp, on Merritt's brook, near ancient Studley place.
Hammer's brook, west of Hanover Meeting-house.
Hugh's cross and brook, south branch, third Herring brook, at Curtis' mill.
Hicke's swamp, east of Brushy hill.
Hoope-pole hill, one mile west of the south Meeting-house.
Hoop-pole neck, near Great or Farm neck, west of stepping-stones.
Hoop-pole Cedar swamp, west of Hoop-pole hill.
Halifax hill and swamp, one mile southwest mount Blue.
Horse Island, a marsh island near Farm neck.
Hatchet rock, a mile south of the stepping-stones.
Herring brook hill, on which south Meeting-house stands.
Hobart's landing, on North river, a mile above Little's bridge.
Dogget's ferry, now Little's bridge.
Iron mine, or Indian head river brook, half-mile southwest Hanover corners.
Indian path, over third Herring brook, foot of Old pond.
Job's landing, east side North river, below the brick-kilns.
Jenkins' meadow, east side of Valley swamp.
Johnson's swamp, west of Beach woods and mount Hope.
King's landing, half-mile below Union bridge.
Long marsh, on first Herring brook, above the mills, 1640.
Little marsh, east of the harbour, in 1636.
Log bridge, in 1650, over third Herring brook at Elijah Barstow's.
Meeting-house lane, old burying-ground southeast of the harbour, 1633.
Merritt's brook, falls into Bound brook above the mills.
Musquashcut pond, at Farm neck, 1637.
Man hill, 1648, east of Musquashcut pond.
Mast hill, or Asp, in the Beach woods.
Mount Hope, on the west of the Town, near Hingham and Cohasset corners.
Mount Blue, one mile southeast of mount Hope.
Mount Ararat, one mile northeast of mount Blue.
New found marsh, on Spring brook, west of Dead swamp one-half mile.
New harbour marshes, from Little's bridge to the cliffs.
New saw-mill, in 1678, above Old pond, at Curtis'.
Old brick-yard, in 1647, southeast of Episcopal Church hill.
Old saw-mill, in 1653, at Stockbridge's, on first Herring brook.
Old saw-mill, in 1676, on third Herring brook, at Indian path (at Winslow's).
Old bridge, in 1670, at the east foot of Curtis' hill, or buttonwood hill.
Prouty's dam, 1686, at the road north of Hoop-pole hill.
Prospect hill, at Hingham line, on the Hersey road.
Pine Island, below Little's bridge, also near Cohasset harbour.
Planting Island, Southwest of Great or Farm neck.
Penguin rock, East of Farm neck.
Project dale, west part of Hanover.
Rocky swamp, south of third Herring brook, below Jacob's mill.
Ridge hill, mile southeast the Town-house; also on Plymouth road.
Rotten marsh, between Stockbridge's mill and Little's bridge.
Rotten marsh swamp, south of Rotten marsh.
Satint brook, falls into the creek at the harbour.
Savage lot, east of mount Blue, formerly property of Thomas Savage, Esq., Boston.
Spring swamp, south of Plymouth road, in Hanover.
Spring brook, west branch of second Herring brook.
Slab brook, southwest White Oak plain, now Margaret's brook
Great Spring swamp, near North river, below Comet's rocks.
Stepping-stones, from the Cohasset road to Hoop-pole neck.
Strawberry cove, or Briggs' harbour, within the glades.
Sweet Swamp, near Cohasset road, a half-mile north of north meeting-house.
Stony brook, east branch of Merritt's brook.
Stony Cove, on North river, near King's landing.
Schewsan's neck, northeast of Belle house neck.
Stockbridge's old way, from Stockbridge's mill to Town-house, etc.
Sand hill, on Stockbridge's old way, one mile southwest of the Town-house.
Symon's hill, near Burnt plain on southwest.
Pincin hill, half-mile northeast from the Town-house.
Round head swamp, south of Eagle's nest swamp.
Rattlesnake hill and rock, half-mile west from Wildcat hill.
Till's creek, 1640, now Dwelley's creek, opposite Grovelly beach.
Taunton Dean bridge (1680) and brook, southwest of Halifax hill.
Valley swamp, above Jacob's mill, on second Herring brook.
White oak plain, one mile west of the south Meeting-house.
White oak plain bridge, on southeast White oak plain.
Wild Cat hill, 1640, north side of old pond, and south of Cordwood hill one mile and a half.
Wolf Trap, near Iron mine brook, in Hanover.
Wigwam neck, near the gulph and Hoop-pole neck.
Wouton's brook, east of Hoop-pole hill.
William's rock, northwest of the light-house.
Walnut Tree hill, half-mile south of Stockbridge's mill.
Walnut hill, west of Beaver dam, on second Herring brook.
Will's Island, a marsh island near Little's bridge.
Walter Woodworth's hill, northeast part of Walnut Tree hill.



A. J. Delano

Fresh marsh, 1690, near Plymouth road.
Buttonwood swamp, above Jonah's mill, southwest of Church hill.
Spruce swamp, south of Cordwood hill and second Herring brook.
Digged hill (1670), where William James' house stood.
Torrey's bridge (1690), near late Walter Jacob's.
Bardin's forge (1704), now Curtis' anchor-shop, in Hanover.
Stony Brook swamp, southwest of Booth hill.
Henchman's dam (1700), near Halifax hill.
Pickell's hole, half-mile southeast of Black pond hill.
Hickes' hole, east side of Great swamp.
Briggs' neck, at Burnt plain swamp.
Jacobs' frame swamp, west of Symon's hill.
Cold west hill, fourth of mile southeast of Buttonwood or Curtis' hill (1680).
Wolf swamp (see Dead swamp), 1673.
Ben's hill, half-mile south of Symon's hill.
Church's hill, on Plymouth road, half-mile west of Hugh's cross brook (Hanover).
Wampee's swamp, southwest of Hanover Meeting-house.
Nichols' hill, mile south of the harbour.
Turkey plain, near Indian head river, in Hanover.
Beach neck, Curtis Street, in Hanover.
Little Cedar swamp, near Indian head river.
Collamore's ledge, midway between Cedar point and the glades.
Egypt, a tract of land adjoining Man hill and Musquashcut pond.
Queen Anne's corner, on the Plymouth road, at Hingham line, so called from Ann Whiton, who kept a tavern at that place (from 1730) many years.
Ludden's Ford, on North river bridge, on Plymouth road.[1]

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

BENJAMIN F. DELANO.

The name Delano is a corruption of the French De La Noye. The first of the name who came to America was Philip De La Noye, or Delano, who was born of French Protestant parents, 1602; was baptized in the "Walloon" Church, and was one of the Huguenots who fled to Holland, joined the Pilgrims at Leyden, and came to America in the ship "Fortune," landing at Plymouth in 1621. He was admitted a freeman, in 1632; settled in Duxburrow (now Duxbury), and married, 1634, Hester Dewsbury. He was a useful man in the new colony; was appointed surveyor of lands, and held other offices. He was one of the original proprietors of land in Bridgewater. Later in life he removed to Middleboro', where he died in 1681.

[1] Governor Winthrop, in his pedestrian journey to Plymouth in 1632 (Winthrop i. 92), named it Luddam's Ford, "from Mr. Luddam, their guide," who carried over the Governor and Rev. Mr. Wilson on his back. We have no doubt that James Ludden, an early settler in Weymouth, was this guide, who had the honor to carry his Excellency *a-pick-back*.

Benjamin F. Delano, whose portrait appears in connection with this sketch, was born in South Scituate, Mass., Sept. 17, 1809. He was the son of William and Sarah (Hartt) Delano, and grandson of Benjamin Delano, who was a prominent ship-builder for forty years. Benjamin F. was educated chiefly under the tutelage of Rev. Mr. Deane, a prominent minister and teacher in Scituate for many years. Young Delano early evinced a marked talent and desire for ship-building, and in order that he might become thoroughly versed in the mysteries of the craft, he was placed in the draughting-office of the Brooklyn navy-yard, where he remained several years, until he had attained his majority. He then returned home, and, in company with his oldest brother, built a vessel on the North River, where his father had previously built and launched one of five hundred tons, the largest that had ever sailed down the river. At that time ship-building was the principal business of the town, an industry that is now extinct on account of the sand-bar which formed across the river.

About this time Stephen White and others formed what was known as the Grand Island Company. They purchased Grand Island, on Niagara River, then a dense forest of giant-oaks. They engaged Mr. Delano to convert this timber into vessels, so, in company with his two brothers and with twenty picked men from his native town, he proceeded by stage and canal—then the only mode of conveyance—to the island, where he got out all the timbers for a vessel and sent them to East Boston, where the vessel was constructed. It proved a success. The next year he received a similar commission, and with his younger brother and almost the same crew of men he built another vessel. May 10, 1836, he launched the "Milwaukie," a beautiful vessel of nearly three hundred tons, which he built at White Haven. It would be beyond the scope of this brief sketch to enumerate the many vessels he constructed; suffice it to say, he was master of his craft, and one of the most skillful ship-builders of his day. He built the first steam vessel that plied between East Boston and Boston.

Aug. 9, 1847, he received an appointment as naval constructor. In this capacity he was stationed at Portsmouth a few years, and was then ordered to Brooklyn, N. Y., where he remained until his retirement from service, June 11, 1873. During the war he was one of the most efficient constructors the government had, and built some of their most famous and valuable vessels. His cares and labors during this period were unceasing, and his usefulness and success unquestioned. His energies and powers were

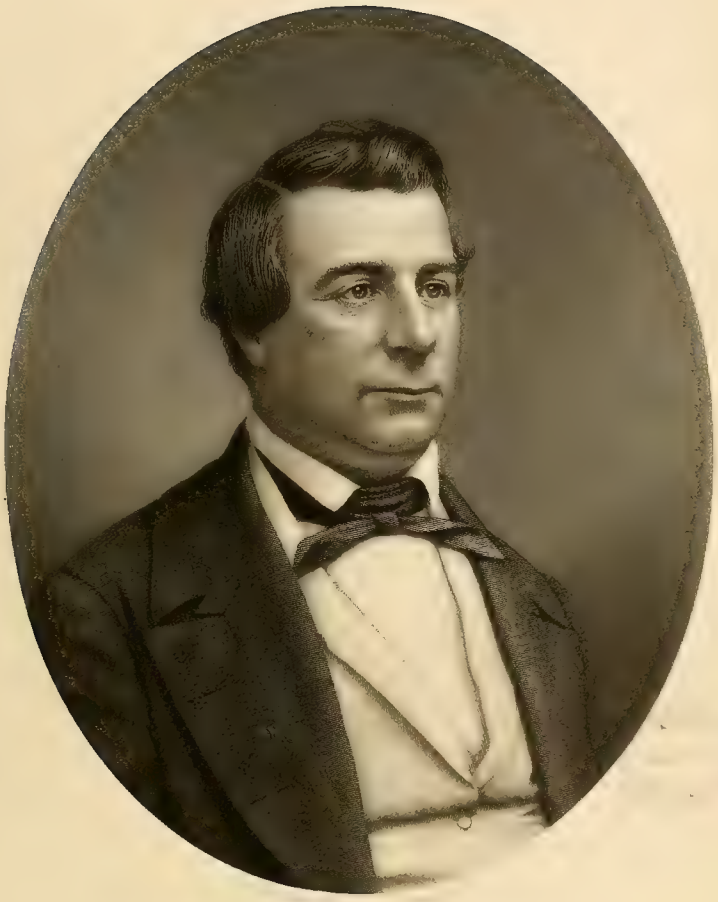
taxed to their utmost, but night or day he was never found wanting when duty called.

Upon his retirement from service,—in compliance with the law that all naval officers should retire at the age of sixty-two,—Mr. Delano was waited upon at his home by a committee composed of the foremen of the different shops formerly under his supervision, and presented with one of the most elegant and appropriate testimonials of regard that could be designed. It consisted of a series of exquisitely engrossed resolutions in a massive and artistically-carved frame fully eight feet in height; the design representing a Grecian temple, the architrave of the graceful pendulous columns being a scroll inscribed with the designation of the national government, and surmounted by an eagle guarding the national shield, while anchors, depending from the columns, support another scroll on which is emblazoned the name of "Benj. F. Delano, Esq." Vessels in various stages of construction, cannon, and other appropriate emblems are displayed in various parts of the picture, and the whole is guarded by two heavier columns, around which are wreathed sinuous scrolls bearing appropriate inscriptions. But few men who have had command of others ever enjoyed so fully the esteem, confidence, and love of their subordinates in a like degree with Mr. Delano.

After his duties as naval constructor were terminated, he did not spend his remaining years in idleness. His temperament was too active, and the habits of a lifetime too strong upon him for him to lapse into a state of inactivity. He gave much attention to the cultivation and improvement of the home of childhood, and held many positions of trust. Possessing talents of a very high order, a cultivated mind, a generous, liberal spirit, coupled with a deep moral sense, he was truly a noble specimen of a grand and true manhood. As a public man he was wise and decisive in counsel, and so fertile in suggestion that he was always listened to with reverent heed. His charities were open-handed wherever there was need of help. His home and family attachments were very strong, and the love he bore his mother runs through his whole life like a silver thread. In a letter written a short time prior to his death he says, "I often think of the good lessons my mother taught me, they are precious to me now." He married Jane, daughter of Seth Foster, of Scituate. He has but one child living,—Alfred Otis. Mr. Delano died at his home, in Brooklyn, N. Y., April 30, 1882.

EDWARD HARTT DELANO.

Edward H. Delano, son of William and Sarah (Hartt) Delano, and youngest brother of Benjamin F., was born at the ancestral home in South Scituate, Aug. 12, 1811. He received his early education at the same private school his brother attended (Mr. Deane's), and, like him, spent many years in the draughting-office of the Brooklyn Navy-Yard. From his early childhood, he manifested a remarkable aptitude for and love of drawing, and at a very early age he draughted several large maps. When he was only twelve years of age a French gentleman employed him to execute a very difficult piece of drawing, which he did to the entire satisfaction of the parties for which it was intended, and for which he would take no recompense. A long time afterward they sent him a valuable cane with a richly-engraved gold head as a testimonial for the service he had rendered. His was an earnest, active, studious temperament, and when a boy he used to walk two miles from his home to Hanover, return after school hours, do his chores, attend to his mother's wants, and then walk back to Hanover to attend an evening class in astronomy, a study with which he was much fascinated. His ruling talent made itself manifest here, for he drew on a plane surface a map from a globe, with all the constellations drawn and painted, quite a wonderful production for one of his years. He was an ardent lover of nature, and apparently his happiest hours were spent in communion with her. From his childhood he was always planting trees and flowers about his home, and seeking out curiosities and gathering specimens of minerals, thus "finding sermons in stones." His time spent at the Brooklyn Navy-Yard proved of great service to him, and he became one of the most efficient draughtsmen in the naval service. About 1848 he was sent for to be examined at Washington for the office of naval constructor. There were ten applicants for the position, and but two to be chosen. Among the applicants were two sons of naval constructors, whose fathers had posted them as fully as possible as to the probable course of examination, and Mr. Delano's chance for favorable consideration seemed poor indeed, as he had neither influence nor money to operate in his favor, but only his qualifications for the post and an unblemished character on which to rely. The examination was a rigid one, and, to the credit of the committee of examiners, was conducted on the merits of the candidates. He braved the ordeal well, and on June 19, 1848, he was commissioned naval constructor, and ordered to Pensacola, where he superintended the building of the United States floating dock and basin. He built



E H Delano



Elisha Jacobs

there and at Norfolk and Charlestown, where he was subsequently stationed, many of the best vessels the government ever possessed, among which may be mentioned the United States steam frigate "Merrimac" and the "Hartford," which was sent to Russia and various ports of the world to be exhibited, and which was chosen by Admiral Farragut as his flagship. Mr. Delano brought to the discharge of his duties as naval constructor not only a thorough knowledge of his business, but a geniality of disposition and a cordial heartiness of manner which endeared him to all with whom he associated. When ordered from Pensacola the men were so warm in their manifestation of love for him, and regret at his leaving, that they actually held him in their arms and implored him not to go.

They presented him with a large silver pitcher as a souvenir of their regard. While there and at other stations he led the choir in music, for which he had a passionate love and remarkable talent.

He married Mary R., daughter of William James, of Scituate, by whom he had two children,—William E. (deceased) and Edward Franklin. Upon the decease of his first wife he married Avoline S. Frost, of South Berwick, Me., June 16, 1858. He died at Charlestown, Mass., April 9, 1859, while in charge of that station. Remarking on the event of his death, Commodore Stringham said, "He was the greatest loss the navy could have had at that time. Though his life was short, he had a practical genius and inspiration for his calling which led him to accomplish much, to the satisfaction of the department of the navy and the gratification of friends." He met with many disturbing changes in his official life by being changed from station to station, much to the discomfort and annoyance of himself and family; but he made a host of friends wherever he went, and the breaking up of old ties was but the signal for the forming of new. He had a love for his profession, and a high ambition to excel, and that he did excel in whatever he undertook is conceded by all who are familiar with his life's work. And his labors bear witness how much of value may be accomplished even during a comparatively short life by an honest, earnest, active man. In fact, the noble traits of character which he possessed in such an eminent degree seem to be characteristic of the family from which he sprung.

Mr. Delano has three sisters living at the old family homestead, and the reverent love and esteem in which they so sacredly hold the memories of their deceased brothers show them to be possessed of the same gentle, generous, unselfish dispositions which so distinguished their brothers, and which has ever made the family beloved and respected through the generations.

ELISHA JACOBS.

Elisha Jacobs, Esq., was a descendant in direct line from Nicholas Jacobs, the ancestor of nearly all of that family name in this part of Plymouth County.

Nicholas Jacobs was one of the earliest settlers of Hingham. One of his sons, John Jacobs, shared the tragic fate of so many of the New England pioneers, and was killed by the Indians. His grandson, David, came to Scituate about 1688, and settled near what has since been known as Stockbridge's mill.

Three of David's sons, David, Joshua, and Dr. Joseph, settled in that part of the town called Assinippi, and were all leading citizens and large landholders. They all bore the title of "Master," probably owing to their having had slaves.

Among the sons of Dr. Joseph was Elisha, born Aug. 29, 1735. He was the first of three generations of Jacobs who owned and operated "Jacobs' brick-yard." His son, Hon. Edward F., took his father's business. Edward F. was a leading man in this part of the county. He was a man of great natural ability, and was trusted and respected by his neighbors. This is evidenced by the many offices and positions of trust which he filled. For years he was one of the selectmen of his native town, also a representative to the General Court, and in 1836 and 1837 he was one of the Governor's Council. He married Priscilla Clapp, of Scituate, Jan. 5, 1802, and had seven children.

Elisha, the subject of this sketch, was his third child. He was born March 12, 1808, at Scituate, in the house where, March 18, 1879, he died. In early life the common schools gave him such education as their facilities then afforded, and, desirous of a mercantile career, he left home at the age of seventeen for a position as clerk in the linen-store of Palmer & Jacobs, in Boston. A few years after he went to New York, but returned to Boston after a lapse of two or three years, and spent there the remainder of his business life. His younger brother, Frederick, and himself for many years were associated as partners in a cutlery and fancy goods business. Later he became a commission merchant, and at that he remained until in 1860 failing health compelled him to relinquish business cares altogether. He returned to his boyhood's home, and here spent his remaining years in retirement. Not by any means was he idle, however. He carried on the farm his father had left

with a good degree of success, performed for a term or two the duties of the school committee of South Scituate, and for one term held a commission from the Governor as justice of the peace. While in Boston he became a member of the order of Odd-Fellows, being a member of, and holding at one time the highest office in, Suffolk Lodge.

Increasing years brought increasing ill health, and at the age of seventy-one years and six days he quietly breathed his last, falling a victim to heart-disease.

Mr. Jacobs was always a strong Republican in politics, following the Federalist traditions of his family. Like his family, too, he was a Universalist in religion, although during his residence in Boston he attended a Unitarian Church. As a citizen he was eminently public-spirited, and, as far as his circumstances permitted, a remarkably liberal man.

In April, 1842, Mr. Jacobs married Delia T., daughter of Luke Fay, of Boston. His children are (1) Elisha Augustus, who married Emma Cushing, and is now in business in Washington, D. C. He was a soldier in the Rebellion. (2) Edward Foster, book-keeper with Farley, Harvey & Co., who married Mary Highritter, of Fulton, N. Y. (3) Evie Whiting, wife of Alfred L. Farrar, who lives at West Scituate, and has three children; and (4) Hattie Fay, now living with her mother at the old homestead, at Assinippi.

JOHN BRYANT TURNER.

John Bryant Turner was born at Scituate, Dec. 8, 1786. He was the son of Job Turner and Abiel Bryant and a descendant of Humphrey Turner, a tanner, who came from Kent, England, arriving at Plymouth in 1628, and in the next year settled in Scituate, on Kent Street, on the easterly side of Coleman's Hills. He was also possessor of a tract of land on North River, both of which pieces of property are, we believe, still in possession of the Turners.

Humphrey Turner erected a tannery about 1636. He seems to have been a settler of enterprise, as he was often called to fill offices, both in the church and town. He died in 1673, leaving eight children, six sons and two daughters, and, what seems singular, two sons of the same name,—John and "young son John," and from the latter John Bryant Turner was a descendant. He received his early education of Mr. Eleazer Peaks, and fitted for college under the tuition of Mr. Timothy Flint, of Cohasset, a brother of Parson Flint; but for some reason he never entered college.

His early life was spent on his father's farm, occupying a portion of Farm Neck and embracing the farm and house-lot of Mr. Timothy Hatherly, who might properly be called the father of Scituate.

In 1813 he married Hannah Nichols, of Cohasset, and the constant cruising of the British fleet along the coast at that time, and the frequent foraging expeditions of their crews, rendered the early portion of their married life somewhat uncomfortable. Frequent meetings of the coast-guard were held at his house for drill.

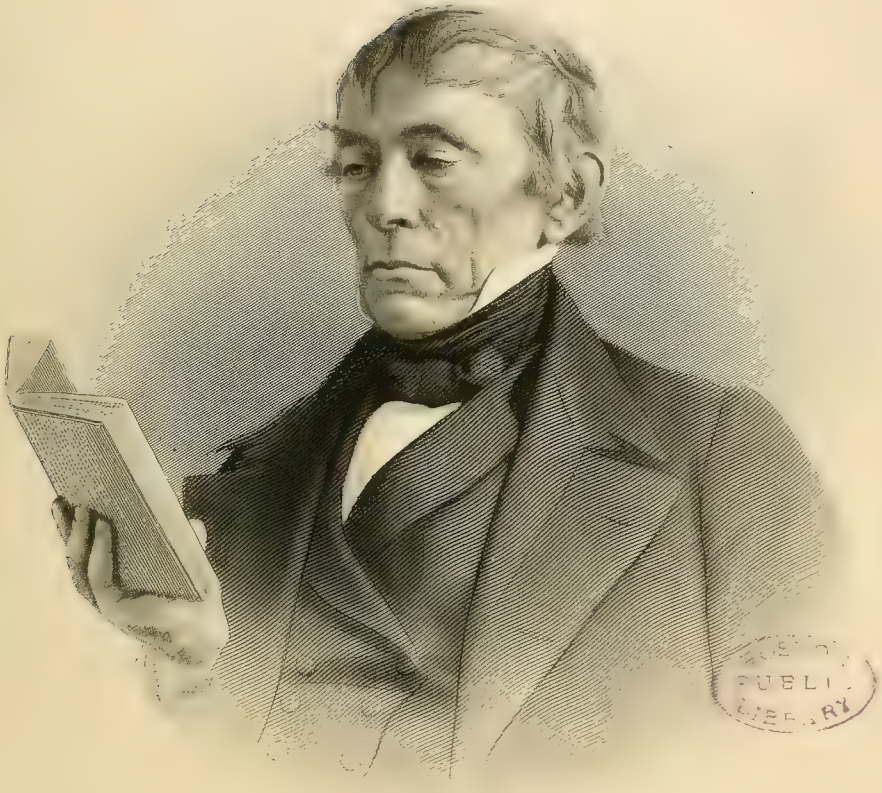
When quite a young man he was chosen moderator at the town-meeting, and from that time till his death was in constant public service. He was generally known as "Squire Bry." He represented the district for many years in the General Court, both in the House and Senate.

As a leader in the Old Colony politics he was an untiring worker, honest and firm in his convictions and unswerving in his determination to do right, characteristics which won him a popular name throughout the county. He was also one of the founders of the anti-slavery party, and an earnest believer in and supporter of the cause of temperance, which was then in its infancy.

In 1830 he was greatly surprised by the official notification of his nomination on the Democratic-Republican ticket as representative to the Twenty-second Congress, and notwithstanding many were at variance with his political views, his nomination was unanimous.

But, unwilling to accept, he withdrew in favor of John Quincy Adams, for whom he held a deep respect and friendship.

In county affairs he was engaged for many years as commissioner, in which capacity he, with his associates, directed the construction of many public works of considerable magnitude, among others the locating of the first railroads. His military life began in the coast-guard in the war of 1812, and ended as colonel of the Second Infantry, from which office he resigned, owing to pressure of other duties. His religious views were of the Unitarian order, he being a member of the First Church. His liberal ideas, as shown by some of his writings, prove that he must have been a diligent student of theology. In all enterprises and progressive movements affecting the good of the town he seems to have been the leading spirit. His sound judgment caused him to be continually sought after by his townspeople in all matters of arbitration, and in the various complications which arose he would cheerfully aid in untangling them to the satisfaction of all, rich or poor. His


PUBLI
LIBRARY

John B Dunn



George M. Allen

private life seemed to be one of rare enjoyment. Blessed as he was with a genial disposition, the perplexities of life did not disturb him. Progressive in all his ideas, he always spoke or wrote with a firmness mingled with gentleness, and with profound respect for the opinions and feelings of others. He died Feb. 16, 1849, in the height of his public career.

GEORGE MINOT ALLEN.

George Minot Allen was born in Pembroke, Mass., Feb. 19, 1802. He was the oldest of ten children of Rev. Morrill Allen. During his minority he remained at home, and was trained to farm labor, meanwhile acquiring such education as was given in the common schools of the time.

In the winter of 1826 he taught school in Scituate, and the following winter in Duxbury.

In May, 1828, he was married to Hannah E., second daughter of Ensign Otis, Jr., of Scituate. Of five children born to them, two daughters and one son survive.

Soon after his marriage, he opened a store of general merchandise in Scituate, and also engaged with others in shipping business, having a number of merchant vessels built and employed in commerce. In Scituate, also, he employed much of his time and strength on his farm, to which he retired from business in 1854.

In politics, Mr. Allen was an ardent supporter of the Whig party, and afterwards of the Union or Republican party. In the year 1858 he was elected representative to the General Court. In religious faith he was a Unitarian, and for many years took an active part in the interests of the society at Scituate.

During most of the active years of his life, Mr. Allen served his town as a member in the principal offices of trust. He died July 1, 1878.

HISTORY OF CARVER.

CHAPTER I.

CIVIL HISTORY.

Act of Incorporation.

"An Act *for Incorporating the southerly Part of the Town of Plympton, in the County of Plymouth, into a Town by the Name of Carver.*

"*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled and by the authority of the same,* That the lands hereafter described, to wit: Beginning at the west line of the town of Kingston, thence running west so as to strike the head of Anesnapet Brook so called; thence continuing the same course to the line of the town of Middleborough, it being the dividing line between the north and south precincts in the said town of Plympton; thence on the line of the said town of Middleborough till it comes to the line of the town of Wareham; thence on the line of the said town of Wareham till it comes to the line of the town of Plymouth; thence on the line of the said town of Plymouth till it comes to the line of the town of Kingston aforesaid; thence on the said Kingston line to the first mentioned bound, with all the inhabitants dwelling on the lands above described, be and they are hereby incorporated into a town by the name of Carver; and the said town is hereby invested with all the powers, privileges, and immunities to which towns within this Commonwealth are or may be entitled, agreeable to the Constitution and Laws of this Commonwealth.

"*Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That the inhabitants of the said town of Carver shall pay all the arrears of taxes which have been assessed upon them and their proportionable part of the tax granted in March last, together with their proportion of all debts that are now due from the said town of Plympton, and shall support any poor person or persons of that part of Plympton which is now Carver, and shall not have obtained a legal settlement elsewhere (when they may become chargeable), and such poor person or persons may be returned to the town of Carver, in the same way and manner that paupers may by law be returned to the town or district to which they belong.

"*Be it further enacted,* That the inhabitants of the said town of Carver shall be entitled to receive their proportion of all debts and monies due to the said town of Plympton, and also their proportionable part of all laboratory stores and common and undivided lands belonging to the said town of Plympton, agreeably to the last State tax assessed upon the said town.

"*And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That Ephraim Spooner, Esq., be and he is hereby empowered to issue his warrant directed to some principal inhabitant, requiring him to warn and give notice to the inhabitants of the said town of Carver to assemble and meet at some suitable place in the said town, as soon as conveniently may be, to choose all such officers as towns are required to choose at their annual town-meetings in the months of March or April annually."

This act passed June 9, 1790.

The First Town-Meeting and other Public Acts.—Pursuant to the authority granted by and the directions embraced in the foregoing act of incorporation, the legal voters of the town of Carver were duly notified to assemble and meet together on Monday, the 5th day of July, 1790, and being thus met the exercises were commenced by a prayer of Rev. John Howland, pastor of what had been the Second Congregational Church in Plympton, but now First Church of Carver. Then proceeded to the choice of town officers, with results as follows: Francis Shurtleff, Esq., moderator; Capt. Nehemiah Cobb, town clerk; Deacon Thomas Savery, Capt. William Atwood, and Samuel Lucas, Jr., selectmen; Benjamin White, Samuel Lucas, Jr., and Barnabas Cobb, assessors; Francis Shurtleff, Esq., treasurer; Jonathan Tilson and Caleb Atwood, constables and tax collectors; Timothy Cobb, tithingman. The moderator, town clerk, and selectmen were chosen a committee to settle with the town of Plympton. Voted to allow collectors eight pence per pound for collecting the town taxes. Nathaniel Atwood was made grand-juryman, and James Vaughn agreed with to support a town pauper for 1*s.* 4*d.* per week.

In 1791 six surveyors of highways were elected; Consider Chase and Samuel Lucas, Jr., chosen surveyors of leather; Joseph Vaughan, Isaac Cushman, and Abijah Lucas made a committee to take care of the fish called alewives; Meletiah Cobb and Joseph Ransom elected hog-reeves, and a vote passed that swine may run at large, being yoked and ringed according to law; also voted to pay from the town treasury eight pence for the head of each crow brought to the selectmen before the 1st of June. Voted also to instruct the selectmen to lay out a road from the head of John Atwood's lane to Rochester road, and from the line of Middleboro' to Ebenezer Blossom's, and from Lakenham road by David Ransom's and Edward Stephens', and so on to Deacon Dunham's, always provided that the owners of land

through which these proposed new roads would pass should in each and every instance make a free gift to the town of the land those roads would occupy. Voted, that the support of the poor be set up at auction and disposed of to the lowest bidder.

1792. Voted to pay Robert Waterman two pounds and eleven shillings to build a pound for the impounding of cattle, and also voted that for the future one-third of the town-meetings should be held in the South meeting-house. Voted, that the pound shall be built near the centre of the town, and not long after Joseph Vaughan was chosen pound-keeper.

In 1795, voted, that Maj. Nehemiah Cobb dispose of the town's part of the old paper money in the treasury of Plympton as best he can, and raise eight pounds nine shillings for the committee of settlement with Plympton, twenty pounds to pay Plympton, and twelve shillings to Samuel Lucas for services as treasurer.

1798. Chose Isaac Cushman, Lieut. Caleb Atwood, and Lieut. Joseph Shaw inspectors of alewives in Weweantic River, and voted that hogs should not run at large.

1800. Voted to appropriate four hundred dollars for the repairs of the public highways, and to pay each man for a day's work on the road three shillings and sixpence, and also the same for a yoke of oxen, and each cart and plow to be allowed one shilling. Asaph Bisbee chosen inspector of nails. Voted swine may run at large, being ringed and yoked, and voted not to act on the article in the warrant concerning the support of the gospel by a town tax.

1801. The town elected a committee, consisting of seven persons, to act concerning the settlement of a colleague with Rev. John Howland, and voted that both swine and cattle might run at large.

1805. The town chose a committee consisting of Deacon Thomas Savery, Capt. Abijah Lucas, John Maxim, Capt. Nathaniel Sherman, and Capt. William Atwood, to hire a minister to preach six months, one-half at the North and the other half at the South meeting-houses alternately. Also voted to appropriate two hundred dollars for the support of the gospel the present year, and a short time after voted to settle Rev. Lothrop Thompson, at a salary of four hundred dollars per year.

1809. Voted that one-half the town-meetings shall be held in the South meeting-house, and that the town pay a bounty for killing birds, viz.: crows, crow blackbirds, red-wings, and blue-jays, and soon after redbirds were added.

1813. Services at town-meeting commenced with prayer.

1816. Chose a committee to hire a minister.

1819. On the question, Shall Halifax be made the shire of the county? the vote stood one in favor to one hundred and forty-seven against.

1824. Voted to instruct the selectmen to use their influence and exertions to suppress the evil of intemperance in this town.

1827. Chose a committee to enforce the laws respecting Tovernors and retailers of spiritous liquors.

1829. Voted to recommend to all persons who may be called upon to officiate at funerals to abstain entirely from the use of spiritous liquors on such occasions.

1832. Voted that the selectmen post up the names of all such persons who misspend their time and property by the excessive use of intoxicating liquors.

1833. Voted to hold the town-meeting in the Centre meeting-house.

1837. Voted to receive this town's proportion of surplus revenue moneys, and that the selectmen be authorized to receive the same and give bond according to law; also that it be put on interest, and the income be appropriated to the support of schools in addition to the present appropriation. This was afterward reconsidered, and a vote passed to appropriate the income to town expenses.

Also, *Resolved*, That the inhabitants of the town of Carver reject and disapprove of the action of the members of the last Legislature in passing an act for each member to receive two dollars and fifty cents per day.

Also, *Resolved*, To instruct the member from Carver to use his influence to the end that each member shall receive as a compensation but two dollars per day.

1843. Voted to disapprove of any one selling ardent spirits in or around the meeting-house on town-meeting day.

1844. Voted not to choose tithingmen.

These several acts of the inhabitants of the town are not cited because deemed to be of the greatest importance of all during these periods found noticed upon the public records, but those best calculated to show the advances of thought, progress of opinions, and conclusions of the body politic at the several dates when passed, as it is no less proverbial than practically true that the movements of loose straws show which way the wind is blowing, and so do events somewhat trivial not unfrequently reveal the existence of great and important causes.

TOWN CLERKS.

1790–91. Maj. Nehemiah Cobb.
1791–93. Samuel Lucas, Jr.
1793–99. Maj. Nehemiah Cobb.
1799–1802. Barnabas Cobb.

1802–11. Ephraim Pratt.
1811–14. Stephen Shurtleff.
1814–30. Samuel Shaw.
1830–42. Isaac Vaughn.
1842–46. David Pratt.
1846–59. Thomas Vaughn.
1859–65. Ansel B. Maxim.
1865–67. Thos. M. Southworth.
1867–70. William Hammond.
1870–72. Nelson Barrows.
1872–79. Peleg McFarlin.
1879. Albert T. Shurtleff.

SELECTMEN.

1790.—Deacon Thomas Savory, Capt. William Atwood, Samuel Lucas.
1791.—Deacon Thomas Savory, Capt. William Atwood, Benjamin Shurtleff.
1792.—Deacon Thomas Savory, Capt. William Atwood, Benjamin Shurtleff.
1793.—Bartlett Murdoch, Jr., Capt. John Sherman, and Samuel Lucas.
1794.—Bartlett Murdock, Jr., Capt. John Sherman, Benjamin Shurtleff.
1795.—Capt. Nathaniel Sherman, Samuel Lucas, Benjamin Shurtleff.
1796.—Capt. Nathaniel Sherman, Samuel Lucas, Benjamin Shurtleff.
1797.—Capt. Nathaniel Sherman, Capt. William Atwood, Capt. Benjamin Ward.
1798.—Capt. Nathaniel Sherman, Samuel Lucas, Capt. Benjamin Ward.
1799.—Nehemiah Cobb, Esq., Ensign Abijah Lucas, Benjamin Shurtleff.
1800.—Nehemiah Cobb, Esq., Ensign Abijah Lucas, Benjamin Shurtleff.
1801.—Benjamin White, Ensign Abijah Lucas, Benjamin Shurtleff.
1802.—Benjamin White, Lieut. Abijah Lucas, Benjamin Shurtleff.
1803.—Capt. William Atwood, Capt. Abijah Lucas, Edward Stevens.
1804.—Capt. William Atwood, Capt. Abijah Lucas, Edward Stephens.
1805.—Capt. Gideon Shurtleff, Capt. Abijah Lucas, and Capt. Elisha Murdock.
1806.—Benjamin Ellis, Capt. Abijah Lucas, Thomas Hammond.
1807.—Ensign Benjamin Ellis, Capt. Abijah Lucas, Thomas Hammond.
1808.—James Vaughn, Capt. Abijah Lucas, Peleg Savory.
1809.—Capt. Nathaniel Sherman, Capt. Abijah Lucas, Ensign Caleb Atwood.
1810.—Capt. Gideon Shurtleff, James Vaughn, Ensign Caleb Atwood.
1811.—Capt. Gideon Shurtleff, James Vaughn, Cornelius Dunham.
1812.—Capt. Gideon Shurtleff, Maj. Benjamin Ellis, Hezekiah Cole.
1813.—Capt. Gideon Shurtleff, Jesse Murdock, Hezekiah Cole.
1814.—Capt. Gideon Shurtleff, Jesse Murdock, Hezekiah Cole.
1815.—Capt. Gideon Shurtleff, Jesse Murdock, Hezekiah Cole.
1816.—Capt. Bartlett Murdock, James Vaughn, Jonathan Atwood.
1817.—James Vaughn, Thomas Cobb, Jonathan Atwood.
1818.—Jesse Murdock, Hezekiah Cole, Asaph Atwood.
1819.—Jesse Murdock, Thomas Cobb, Asaph Atwood.
1820.—Hewit McFarlin, Thomas Cobb, Asaph Atwood.
1821.—Hewit McFarlin, Thomas Cobb, Asaph Atwood.
1822.—Maj. Benjamin Ward, Thomas Cobb, Asaph Atwood.
1823.—Lieut.-Col. Benjamin Ward, Thomas Cobb, Asaph Atwood.
1824.—Lieut.-Col. Benjamin Ward, Thomas Cobb, Capt. Joseph Shaw.
1825.—Lieut.-Col. Benjamin Ward, Thomas Cobb, Capt. Joseph Shaw.
1826.—Col. Benjamin Ward, Thomas Cobb, John Savory, Esq.
1827.—Lewis Pratt, Thomas Cobb, John Savory, Esq.
1828.—Lewis Pratt, Capt. Samuel Shaw, John Savory, Esq.
1829.—Lewis Pratt, Capt. Samuel Shaw, Joseph Barrows.
1830.—Capt. Benjamin Ransom, Jonathan Atwood, Joseph Barrows.
1831.—Capt. Benjamin Ransom, David Pratt, Capt. Joseph Shaw.
1832.—Levi Sherman, David Pratt, Capt. Joseph Shaw.
1833.—Levi Sherman, David Pratt, Capt. Joseph Shaw.
1834.—Levi Sherman, David Pratt, Dr. William Barrows.
1825.—John Bent (2d), Joseph Barrows, Dr. William Barrows.
1836.—John Bent (2d), Joseph Barrows, Timothy Cobb.
1837.—Daniel Shaw, Joseph Barrows, Timothy Cobb.
1838.—Daniel Shaw, Thomas Hammond, Benjamin Ransom.
1839.—Capt. Benjamin Ransom, Thomas Hammond, Henry Sherman.
1840.—Charles Rider, Timothy Cobb, Henry Sherman.
1841.—Charles Rider, Timothy Cobb, David Pratt.
1842.—Charles Rider, Timothy Cobb, Charles Barrows.
1843.—William S. Savory, John Savory, Charles Barrows.
1844.—William S. Savory, Eliab Ward, Charles Barrows.
1845.—Joseph Barrows, Henry Sherman, Daniel Shaw.
1846.—Joseph Barrows, William Barrows, Daniel Shaw.
1847.—Samuel A. Shurtleff, Timothy Cobb, Daniel Shaw.
1848.—Samuel A. Shurtleff, Timothy Cobb, Daniel Shaw.
1849.—Thomas Southworth, Timothy Cobb, Daniel Shaw.
1850.—Thomas Southworth, Timothy Cobb, Daniel Shaw.
1851.—Thomas Southworth, Daniel Shaw, Thomas Cobb.
1852.—Joseph Barrows, Thomas Vaughn, Frederick Cobb.
1853.—Joseph Barrows, Thomas Vaughn, Frederick Cobb.
1854.—Joseph Barrows, Thomas Vaughn, Frederick Cobb.
1855.—Thomas Southworth, Thomas Vaughn, Horatio A. Lucas.
1856.—Thomas Southworth, Thomas Vaughn, Stillman Ward.
1857.—Thomas Southworth, Thomas Vaughn, Stillman Ward.
1858.—Thomas Southworth, Thomas Vaughn, Benj. Ransom.
1859.—Freeman G. Tillson, Alvin Perkins, Benjamin Ransom.
1860.—Thomas B. Griffeth, Alvin Perkins, Benjamin Ransom.
1861.—Thomas B. Griffeth, Alvin Perkins, Horatio A. Lucas.
1862.—Thomas B. Griffeth, Thomas Vaughn, Alvin Perkins.
1863.—Joseph Barrows, Thomas Vaughn, Alvin Perkins.
1864.—Andrew Griffeth, Thomas Vaughn, Alvin Perkins.
1865.—Andrew Griffeth, Thomas Vaughn, Frederick Cobb.
1866.—Andrew Griffeth, Thomas Vaughn, Frederick Cobb.
1867.—Andrew Griffeth, Thomas Vaughn, Frederick Cobb.
1868.—Andrew Griffeth, Alvin Perkins, Frederick Cobb.
1869.—Andrew Griffeth, Alvin Perkins, Frederick Cobb.
1870.—Andrew Griffeth, Alvin Perkins, E. S. Lucas.
1871.—Andrew Griffeth, Alvin Perkins, E. S. Lucas.
1872.—Andrew Griffeth, Alvin Perkins, Horatio A. Lucas.
1873.—Andrew Griffeth, Alvin Perkins, Horatio A. Lucas.
1874.—Andrew Griffeth, Alvin Perkins, Horatio A. Lucas.
1875.—Andrew Griffeth, Horatio A. Lucas, Ebenezer D. Shaw.
1876.—Andrew Griffeth, Horatio A. Lucas, Ebenezer D. Shaw.
1877.—Andrew Griffeth, Horatio A. Lucas, Ebenezer D. Shaw.
1878.—Andrew Griffeth, Horatio A. Lucas, Ebenezer D. Shaw.
1879.—Gustavus Atwood, Horatio A. Lucas, Frederick Cobb.
1880.—Gustavus Atwood, Horatio A. Lucas, Frederick Cobb.
1881.—Gustavus Atwood, Horatio A. Lucas, Frederick Cobb.
1882.—Andrew Griffeth, Nelson Sherman, Albert T. Shurtleff.
1883.—Andrew Griffeth, Nelson Sherman, Albert T. Shurtleff.

The following is a list of the names of those gentlemen who from time to time have represented the town of Carver in the House of Representatives of the Massachusetts State Legislature, together with the dates at which those sessions of the Legislature commenced. It will be observed that for quite a long term of time after Carver was incorporated as a town it was not usual to send a representative every year, and hence the numerous omissions in enumerating dates that herein appear:

REPRESENTATIVES.

1800. Capt. Nathaniel Sherman.
1810. Capt. Benjamin Ellis.
1811. Capt. Benjamin Ellis.
1816. Maj. Benjamin Ellis.
1820. Maj. Benjamin Ellis.
1822. Maj. Benjamin Ellis.
1827. John Savary, Esq.
1828. John Savary, Esq.
1829. Hon. Benjamin Ellis.
1830. Hon. Benjamin Ellis.
1831. Lewis Pratt.
1832. Thomas Cobb, Esq.
1833. Benjamin Ransom.
1834. Jesse Murdock, Jr.
1835. Jesse Murdock, Jr.
1838. Jesse Murdock.
1839. Joseph Barrows.
1840. Joseph Barrows.
1841. Timothy Cobb, Esq.
1842. Henry Sherman, Esq.
1843. John Savary, Esq.
1844. John Savary, Esq.
1845. William S. Savary, Esq.
1847. Hon. Jesse Murdock.
1848. Timothy Cobb, Esq.
1851. Matthias Ellis.
1852. Capt. Matthias Ellis.
1853. Capt. Matthias Ellis.
1854. George P. Bowers.
1855. James B. Tillson, Esq.
1858. Rufus C. Freeman.
1867. Elisha M. Dunham.
1881. Peleg McFarlin.

The town of Carver has several times had the honor to furnish one of the members of the State Senate. The names of Carver gentlemen who served in the State Senate, together with the dates at which the sessions commenced, were as follows:

SENATE.

Maj. Benjamin Ellis, May, 1825, and January, 1832.
Jesse Murdock, January, 1844, and January, 1845.
Lieut.-Col. Matthias Ellis, January, 1854.
Peleg McFarlin, January, 1882 and 1883.

MEMBER OF THE GOVERNOR'S COUNCIL.

Jesse Murdock, from January, 1847, to January, 1849.

The members of Constitutional Conventions, with the dates at which each convention commenced its session, have been as follows:

Maj. Benjamin Ellis, Wednesday, Nov. 15, 1820.
Joseph Barrows, Esq., Wednesday, May 4, 1853.

COUNTY COMMISSIONER.

Thomas Southworth, Jr.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.[1]

	Dates of First Appointment.
Francis Shurtleff	April 16, 1790.
Nehemiah Cobb	Feb. 5, 1795.
Benjamin Ellis	1808.
John Savary	Feb. 17, 1824.
Samuel Shaw	Feb. 7, 1837.
Thomas Cobb	Feb. 7, 1837.
Lewis Pratt	Feb. 18, 1838.
Timothy Cobb	May 22, 1841.
Henry Sherman	Jan. 4, 1842.
William S. Savary	Jan. 4, 1842.
William Barrows	March 14, 1843.
Jesse Murdock	Feb. 1, 1847.
James Cole	Dec. 2, 1851.
Joseph Barrows	May 3, 1853.
Thomas Southworth	April 20, 1855.
James B. Tillson	April 26, 1855.
Thomas Vaughan	April 7, 1868.
Benjamin Ransom	Nov. 15, 1873.
John Bent	Oct. 10, 1875.
George P. Bowers	Jan. 24, 1879.
Albert T. Savary	April 11, 1879.

[1] The commission of a justice of the peace continued in force for the term of seven years from the date of appointment; doubtless several of these commissions were renewed to the holders.

Post-Offices and Postmasters in Carver.—The first or earliest post-office in the town of Carver was established in or about the year 1811, with John Shaw as postmaster, who was succeeded in that position in or about 1813 by James Ellis, and an apparently well-authenticated tradition says that for a time Mr. William Ainsworth Coombs, late of Lakeville deceased, but then, as he used to relate, "a barefooted boy on horseback," supplied the Carver post-office both from toward Middleboro' and toward Plymouth by a "pony post" with its mails. The several successive persons who have since held the position of postmaster at this office have been and are as follows: Eliab Ward, from 1839; Daniel Shaw, from 1854; Edward W. Shaw.

Besides this, two other post-offices have been kept in the town of Carver, and officially designated and known as "North Carver" and "South Carver" post-offices. Of the post-office at North Carver the successive postmasters have been as follows: Rev. Plummer Chase, William Barrows, Alvan C. Harlow, Benjamin Ransom, Jr. The postmasters of the South Carver office have been Hon. Jesse Murdock, Jr.; Maj. Thomas B. Griffith, from 1849; Hon. Peleg McFarlin.

CHAPTER II.

MILITARY HISTORY.

THE names of the Minute-men of Plympton, or those who responded to their country's "first call" in the war of the American Revolution, April 19, 1775. As Carver, at the date of the "Lexington Alarm," so called, was a part of the town of Plympton, the list of those brave men is given entire lest in the effort to divide those who then resided within the geographical limits of Carver some might be omitted:

Commissioned Officers.

Nathaniel Shaw, captain; Jonathan Tillson, first lieutenant; Francis Shurtleff, second lieutenant.

Non-commissioned Officers.

Joshua Perkins, Joseph Cole, Ebenezer Crocker, and Elisha Lucas, sergeants; Consider Chase, Samuel Cobb, Ebenezer Record, Jr., and Joseph Crocker, corporals.

Musicians.

Ebenezer Ransom and Isaiah Tillson, drummers.

Privates.

Samuel Lucas.	John Sherman.
Lemuel Crocker.	John Atwood.
John Lucas.	Benjamin Shurtleff, Jr.
David Wood.	Edward Stephens.
James Doten.	Edward Stephens, Jr.
John Dunham.	William Stephens.
Ebenezer Robbins.	Lemuel Stephens.
Noah Pratt.	John Stephens.
Silvanus Dunham.	Amaziah Doten.
Simeon Dunham.	Joseph Ransom.
Silas Dunham.	Joshua Totman.
Elijah Dunham.	Stoddard Totman.
Daniel Vaughan.	John Shurtleff.
Daniel Vaughan, Jr.	George Hammond.
William Cobb.	Ambrose Shaw.
Joseph Vaughan.	Benjamin Shaw.
Abiel Shurtleff.	Benjamin Shaw, Jr.
Thomas Savary.	Caleb Atwood.
Andrew Barrows.	Jonathan Shaw.
Hezekiah Cole.	Nehemiah Lucas.
Nathan Cobb.	Elijah Lucas.
Daniel Faunce.	Isaac S. Lucas.
John Rickard.	Ebenezer Record.
William Stertevant.	Abner Record.
Issachar Fuller.	Elijah Record.
Barnabas Lucas.	Joseph Bordman.

The services of the people residing in what is now Carver, performed in the war of the American Revolution, may be properly and justly claimed as making a part of the history of Plympton, as that war was begun and ended before Carver was detached and set off from Plympton, and yet its details properly belong to the history of the locality then part of Plympton, now the township of Carver; and to those who object to this as a part of the history of Carver, we will present the same as the history of that locality now Carver.

Rhode Island Expedition, December, 1776.—The following-named officers and soldiers performed each fourteen days' service at Rhode Island in December, 1776:

Commissioned Officers.

Francis Shurtleff, lieutenant; Joseph Cole, ensign.

Non-commissioned Officers.

Timothy Cobb, Samuel Lucas, Consider Chase, and Samuel Vaughn, sergeants; John Lucas, corporal.

Musicians.

Ebenezer Ransom, drummer; Silvanus Stevens, fifer.

Privates.

Hezekiah Cole.	Samuel Cobb.
Nehemiah Cobb.	Asa Dunham.
Noah Fuller.	David Ransom, Jr.
Isaac Shaw Lucas.	Benjamin Shurtleff, Jr.
Abijah Lucas.	Thomas Savary.
Ebenezer Robbins.	Isaac Lucas.
Joseph Ransom.	

War of the Rebellion.—The Minute-men of 1861, who promptly responded at the first call of the country in the late war of the great Rebellion, and performed a tour of three months' service at and near Fortress Monroe, in Virginia, in Company K, of the Third Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, under Col. David W. Wardrop, of New Bedford, in the brigade commanded by Brig.-Gen. Ebenezer W. Peirce, of Freetown:

Commissioned Officers.

William S. McFarlin, captain; John Dunham, lieutenant.

Non-commissioned Officers.

Hiram O. Tillson, Robert P. Morse, Linas A. Shaw, sergeants.

Privates.

George E. Bates.	Jonathan W. Shaw.
Joseph Bent.	James H. Stringer.
John M. Cobb.	Joseph Stringer.
Josiah W. Coggshall.	Hiram B. Tillson.
John D. Sanborn.	Isaac B. Vales.
George H. Shaw.	Henry White.

COMPANY B, 3D REGT. INFANTRY (NINE MONTHS' SERVICE).

Commissioned Officers.

Thomas B. Griffith, captain.

Non-commissioned Officers.

Charles W. Griffith, sergeant; George H. Shaw, John M. Cobb, and Andrew De Merit, corporals.

Musicians.

John Murdock and James B. Bates.

Wagoner.

Lorenzo N. Shaw.

Privates.

Elbridge E. Atwood.	Henry A. Dunham.
Stephen T. Atwood.	William Irwin.
Josiah W. Atwood.	Alonzo D. Shaw.
Nathaniel B. Bates.	Edward W. Shaw.
Charles H. Chase.	Nathaniel Shaw, Jr.
John B. Chandler.	Jesse M. Shaw.
William B. Chandler.	Andrew Stringer.
Joseph F. Cobb.	George W. Tillson.
Sidney O. Cobb.	Ansel B. Ward.
William H. Connell.	Joseph G. Washburn.
Ellis D. Dunham.	Robert M. Dempsey.

COMPANY H, 11TH REGT. INFANTRY.

Private.

James A. Stewart.

COMPANY F, 11TH REGT. (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Private.

George Clark.

COMPANY C, 18TH REGT. INFANTRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Commissioned Officer.

William S. McFarlin, captain.

Non-commissioned Officers.

Bartlett Shaw, Micah G. Shurtleff, Pelham W. Barrows, Albert W. Perkins, Linus A. Shaw, Henry White, sergeants; Samuel B. Barrows, Wilson McFarlin, Levi Shurtleff, James H. Stringer, Joseph Stringer, corporals.

Privates.

Allen S. Atwood.	John B. McFarlin.
Isaiah F. Atwood.	Charles F. Pratt.
Thomas Atwood.	Elbridge A. Shaw.
Josiah W. Coggshall.	Isaac Shaw.
Benjamin W. Dunham.	Henry S. Shurtleff.
Daniel Dunham.	James F. Shurtleff.
Thomas S. Dunham.	Isaac B. Vail.
Harvey H. Finney.	Marshall A. Washburn.
John M. Maxim.	Peleg B. Washburn.

COMPANY E, 23D REGT. INFANTRY.

Corp. Edward L. Carnes. Wag. Benjamin F. Fuller.

COMPANY E, 29TH REGT. INFANTRY.

Columbus Adams. Charles F. Adams.

William R. Middleton.

2D REGT. INFANTRY.

Lieut. William H. Barrows. Sergt. Luman T. Hammond.

COMPANY E, 38TH REGT. (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Sergt. Josiah E. Atwood.

Privates.

George E. Bates.	James McSherey.
John Breanch.	William W. Piersons.
Job C. Chandler, Jr.	George H. Pratt.
John B. Hatch.	Benjamin H. Savary.
Jesse F. Lucas.	Perez T. Shurtleff.

COMPANY C, 58TH REGT. (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Austin Ward.

COMPANY F.

Wagoner Henry T. Ward.

COMPANY G, 1ST REGT. CAVALRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Nathan B. Maxim.

COMPANY G, 2D REGT. CAVALRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

John Ray.

1ST REGT. HEAVY ARTILLERY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Samuel Langley. John Reardon.

SERVED IN THE NAVY.

Ensign Everett T. Manter. Ensign Stillman Ward, Jr.

ROLL OF HONOR,

or names of Carver people who laid down their lives to sustain the liberties and laws of their country in the late war of the "Great Rebellion."

"Long after-years the tale shall tell,
In words of light revealed,
Who bravely fought, who nobly fell."

James H. Stringer, died at Yorktown, Va., April 29, 1862.

Elbridge A. Shaw, died at Gaines' Mills, Va., June 14, 1862.

Joseph F. Stringer, killed at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 29, 1862.

Sergt. Bartlett Shaw, killed at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862.

Corp. Wilson McFarlin, killed at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862.

Lucian T. Hammond, died at Harrison's Landing, Va., July 30, 1862.

Harry Finney, mortally wounded at Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.

John S. Robbins, mortally wounded at Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.

Corp. Levi Shurtleff, Jr., died at New York Oct. 7, 1862.

Benjamin W. Dunham, died at Alexandria, Va., Oct. 26, 1862.

Corp. Eli Atwood, Jr., killed at Fredericksburg December, 1862.

Archibald Stringer, died at Fortress Monroe, Va., Jan. 13, 1863.

James McSherey, died at Fortress Monroe, Va., Jan. 13, 1863.

Alonzo D. Shaw, died at Newberne, N. C., April 18, 1863.

John Branch, died at New Orleans, La., May 11, 1863.

George E. Bates, died at Baton Rouge, La., May 21, 1863.

William H. Barrows, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Josiah E. Atwood, died at Brashear City, La., July 11, 1863.

William H. O. Connell, died Sept. 30, 1863.

Lucius E. Griffith, died at Washington, D. C., Nov. 6, 1863.

George H. Pratt, mortally wounded Oct. 23, 1864.

Local Militia.—From the date of the incorporation of Carver as a town, June 9, 1790, until 1812, the local militia that had been during all that period organized as two companies, constituted a part of the First Regiment in the Plymouth County Brigade.

Beside the train-bands at Carver that First Regiment also embraced the local militia of the towns of Duxbury, Kingston, Halifax, and Plympton, and all the companies of the town of Plymouth, save the Artillery Company that in 1794 was with the Abington Artillery, made a battalion of artillery.

The field-officers of a regiment at the period of time now under consideration consisted of a lieutenant-colonel, commandant, a senior major and a junior major, who were elected by the votes of the commissioned officers of the several companies composing the regiment, and commissioned by the Governor.

Of that First Regiment, Nehemiah Cobb, Esq., of Carver, was commissioned junior major, to take rank from Sept. 23, 1790, promoted to senior major Sept. 3, 1793, and honorably discharged in 1796. John Sampson, of Kingston, and John Torrey, of Plymouth, successively commanded the regiment, while Maj. Cobb was in commission as a field-officer.

Nov. 30, 1796, John Shaw, of Carver, was promoted to junior major, and held that position until 1803; John Thomas, of Kingston, then being the lieutenant-colonel commandant.

In 1812 the four militia companies in Rochester, two companies in Wareham, the company at South Carver, and that at South Middleboro' were formed into a regiment, to be known as the Third Regiment in Second Brigade, of Sixteenth Division,

of which Third Regiment on the 20th day of April, 1812, Benjamin Ellis, of Carver, was commissioned major; Noah Dexter, of Rochester, being lieutenant-colonel commandant. This order of things was of brief duration, when the Third Regiment being disbanded, those companies of which it was composed were returned to those regiments from whence taken.

Soon after this the rank of the field-officers of a regiment in the militia of Massachusetts was changed from that of a lieutenant-colonel commandant, a senior and a junior major to colonel, lieutenant-colonel, and major.

March 16, 1818, Capt. Bartlett Murdock was promoted to major of the First Regiment, raised to lieutenant-colonel Aug. 23, 1819, and colonel Jan. 22, 1823, and honorably discharged in 1826.

Capt. Benjamin Ward, of Carver, was promoted to major of First Regiment Sept. 23, 1821, lieutenant-colonel Jan. 22, 1823, colonel Sept. 18, 1826, and honorably discharged in 1830.

In 1826 a new regiment was formed, known as the Fifth Regiment, and made up of companies detached from the First and Fourth Regiments of Plymouth County Brigade.

Of that Fifth Regiment Capt. Stillman Shaw, of Carver, was commissioned major, to rank from Aug. 27, 1829, honorably discharged 1830. The Fifth Regiment was disbanded by general orders of May 13, 1831, and from that time until the final abolition of the old system, April 24, 1840, the militia of Carver constituted a part of the First Regiment in Plymouth County Brigade, which was known as the First Brigade of the Fifth Division.

The following are the names of the commissioned officers of the local militia in Carver, with dates when commissioned and discharged:

NORTH COMPANY.

Captains.

Nathaniel Shaw, com. 1762.
Francis Shurtleff, com. July 1, 1781.
Nehemiah Cobb, com. 178–; disch. Sept. 23, 1790.
John Sherman, com. Oct. 4, 1790.
Barnabas Cobb, com. April 4, 1796.
Abijah Lucas, com. July 19, 1802.
Joshua Cole, com. Sept. 1, 1806.
Thomas Cobb, com. May 31, 1815.
Levi Vaughn, com. May 4, 1818.
Israel Dunham, com. Sept. 24, 1822.
Charles Cobb, com. May 26, 1827.
Benjamin Ransom, com. Aug. 31, 1829.
Anthony Sherman, com. April 23, 1833.

Lieutenants.

Nehemiah Cobb, com. July 1, 1781.
Isaac S. Lucas, com. Oct. 4, 1790.
Lemuel Cole, com. April 4, 1796.
Joshua Cole, com. July 19, 1802.
Isaiah Tillson, com. Sept. 1, 1806.
Levi Vaughn, com. May 31, 1815, to May 4, 1818.
Benjamin Lucas, com. May 4, 1818.
Israel Dunham, com. July 10, 1821; disch. Sept. 24, 1822.
John Lucas, com. Sept. 24, 1822.
Benjamin Ransom, com. May 26, 1827; disch. Aug. 31, 1829.
Asa Barrows, com. Aug. 31, 1829; disch. Feb. 27, 1833.
Lewis Holmes, com. April 23, 1833.

Ensigns.

Francis Shurtleff, com. 1762.
Joseph Shaw, com. July 1, 1781.
Barnabas Cobb, com. Oct. 4, 1790.
Abijah Lucas, com. April 4, 1796.
Nathaniel Vaughan, com. July 19, 1802.
Thomas Cobb, com. Sept. 1, 1806; disch. May 31, 1815.
Benjamin Lucas, com. May 31, 1815; disch. May 4, 1818.
Israel Dunham, com. May 4, 1818; disch. July 10, 1821.
John Lucas, com. July 10, 1821; disch. Sept. 24, 1822.
Asa Burrows, com. July 26, 1827; disch. Aug. 31, 1829.
Anthony Sherman, com. Aug. 31, 1829; disch. April 23, 1833.
Thomas Vaughan, com. April 23, 1833.

SOUTH COMPANY.

Captains.

Benjamin Ward, com. May 30, 1787.
John Shaw, com. July 15, 1793; disch. Nov. 30, 1796.
Ichabod Leonard, com. Jan. 16, 1797.
Gideon Shurtleff, com. June 9, 1800.
Elisha Murdock, com. Oct. 4, 1804.
Benjamin Ellis, com. May 16, 1808; disch. April 20, 1812.
Samuel Shaw, com. June 24, 1812; disch. April 20, 1815.
Bartlett Murdock, com. May 30, 1815; disch. March 16, 1818.
Joseph Shaw, com. May 18, 1818; disch. March 16, 1819.
Benjamin Ward, com. Sept. 13, 1819; disch. Sept. 23, 1821.
Lothrop Barrows, com. Aug. 17, 1822.
Stillman Shaw, com. July 21, 1827; disch. August, 1829.
Stephen Griffeth, com. Oct. 2, 1829.

Lieutenants.

Samuel Shaw, com. Oct. 4, 1809; disch. June 24, 1812.
Luke Perkins, com. June 24, 1812; disch. April 20, 1815.
Joseph Shaw, com. May 30, 1815; disch. May 18, 1818.
Benjamin Ward, com. May 18, 1818; disch. Sept. 13, 1819.
Ira Murdock, com. Sept. 13, 1819.
Stillman Shaw, com. Sept. 18, 1824; disch. July 21, 1827.
Stephen Griffeth, com. July 21, 1827; disch. Oct. 2, 1829.
Daniel Shaw, com. Oct. 2, 1829.

Ensigns.

Benjamis Ellis, com. Oct. 4, 1804; disch. May 16, 1808.
Samuel Shaw, com. May 16, 1808; disch. Oct. 4, 1809.
Luke Perkins, com. Oct. 4, 1809; disch. June 24, 1812.
Bartlett Murdock, com. June 24, 1812; disch. May 30, 1815.
Benjamin Ward, com. May 30, 1815; disch. May 18, 1818.
Ira Murdock, com. May 18, 1818; disch. Sept. 13, 1819.
William Murdock, com. Sept. 13, 1819.
Daniel Shaw, com. Oct. 13, 1828; disch. Oct. 2, 1829.
Orrin Atwood, com. Oct. 2, 1829; disch. 1832.
Silas Bumpus, com. July 24, 1832.

The Bay State Light Infantry Company.—This company was raised pursuant to the following order from the Governor of Massachusetts, issued under date of June 22, 1852:

"WHEREAS, Thomas B. Griffith and forty-seven others have petitioned His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, for leave to organize a Company of Light Infantry in the town of Carver and vicinity,

"His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, grants the prayers thereof, and directs that orders be issued immediately for an election of officers, the notification thereof being addressed to Mr. Thomas B. Griffeth, of Carver; and the Commander-in-Chief further orders that, when said Company is duly organized, it be known by the letter K, and incorporated into the 3rd Regt. of Light Infantry, 2d Brigade, 1st Division."

The election above ordered came off upon the 10th day of July, 1852, when Matthias Ellis was chosen captain, Seneca R. Thomas first lieutenant, William S. McFarlin second lieutenant, Benjamin Ward third lieutenant, and Joseph W. Sherman fourth lieutenant, all being residents of Carver save the first lieutenant, whose home was in Middleboro'. The company at the same time voted to take the name of "Bay State Light Infantry."

The ladies of Carver, headed by Miss Waitstill Murdock, being one hundred and thirty-three in number, contributed the sum of one hundred and thirty dollars, with which was purchased an elegant banner, and also two small flags for markers, which banner and flags on the occasion of the first annual May inspection were presented to the company by a committee of ladies in behalf of the donors, and which committee consisted of Miss Waitstill Murdock and Mrs. Thomas B. Griffith, of Carver, and Mrs. Nathaniel S. Cushing, of Middleboro'.

The first time that this company was called into service was upon the occasion of a brigade muster in the town of East Bridgewater, 1852, when the roll exhibited the following names of active members:

Commissioned Officers.

Matthias Ellis, captain; Seneca R. Thomas, William S. McFarlin, Benjamin Ward, and Joseph W. Sherman, lieutenants.

Non-commissioned Officers.

Solomon F. McFarlin, John F. Shaw, Thomas B. Griffith, Austin Ward, and Philip W. Bump, sergeants; Alvin C. Harlow, Ira B. Shaw, Augustus F. Tillson, and Thomas W. Wrightington, corporals.

Privates.

Robert W. Andrew.
Samuel S. Atwood.
Joseph Atwood.
Simeon H. Barrows.
Pelham W. Barrows.
Charles Bennett.
David M. Bates.
J. Henry Bump.
George Cobb.
Marcus E. Cobb.
Martin F. Cobb.
Erastus W. Cobb.
John S. Cartee.
Nathaniel S. Cushing.
Charles H. Cole.
Thomas C. Cole.
Charles H. Chase.
Joseph S. Chandler.
Ebenezer Dunham.
Elisha M. Dunham.
Henry A. Dunham.
Charles W. Griffith.
Andrew Griffith.
Rufus Hathaway.
Ephraim T. Harlow.
John B. Hatch.
Wilson McFarlin.
Elisha Murdock.
John Murdock.
Abisha S. Perry.
Enoch Pratt.
John M. Maxim.
Josiah Robbins.
John Shaw (3d).
Bartlett Shaw.
Gilbert Shaw.
Cephas Shaw, Jr.
Oliver Shaw (2d).
Abiel Shurtleff.
Joseph F. Shurtleff.
Perez F. Shurtleff.
William F. Shurtleff.
Andrew G. Shurtleff.
Levi Shurtleff, Jr.
Marcus M. Tillson.
Hiram Tillson.
Hiram Otis Tillson.
Alvin S. Perkins.
Thompson P. Thomas.
Andrew S. Tibbets.
Adoniram W. Vails.
James Waterman.
Isaac C. Vaughan.
John Witlizin.

Capt. Matthias Ellis was, in January, 1854, promoted to the office of an aide-de-camp to his Excellency Emory Washburn, then Governor, captain-general, and commander-in-chief of the State of Massachusetts, which office of aide-de-camp conferred the rank of a lieutenant-colonel.

The position of captain of the Bay State Light Infantry Company, thus made vacant by the promotion of Matthias Ellis, was filled, April 17, 1854, by the promotion of Lieut. Seneca R. Thomas, of Middleboro', to captain, the other lieutenants being at the same time promoted in their regular order, and Sergt. Solomon F. McFarlin raised to fourth lieutenant.

Capt. Thomas resigned, and on the 30th day of October, 1858, received an honorable discharge, and on the 17th of December, 1858, First Lieut. William S. McFarlin, of Carver, was promoted to captain. His subaltern officers were Charles W. Griffith, of Middleboro', first lieutenant, and Solomon F. McFarlin, of Carver, second lieutenant. These subalterns resigned, and on the 11th of August, 1860, George F. Cobb was elected first lieutenant, Thomas B. Griffith second lieutenant, and John Dunham third lieutenant. Bartlett Shaw was at the same time chosen fourth lieutenant, but refused to accept. For further particulars concerning the history of this company, see "Minute-Men of 1861," in that part devoted to the story of what Carver has done for the country in the several wars in which the nation has been engaged.

CHAPTER III.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

To present the full, as well as minute and true, story of ecclesiastical affairs in what is now the township of Carver requires that we go back not only to that period of time when Carver was a part of the town of Plympton, but also to that still earlier and

more remote date when Plympton was a part of the town of Plymouth, when, as early as 1698, the Rev. Isaac Cushman, a son of the venerable Elder Cushman, of the Plymouth Church, had gathered a religious congregation that was organized as a church, over which the Rev. Isaac Cushman was ordained as pastor.

About three years earlier that part of the old township of Plymouth that subsequently became Plympton, including the present town of Carver, was, by legislative enactment, incorporated as a precinct "for the setting up of the worship of God and support of a learned and orthodox ministry," soon followed by the commencement of the ministerial labors of Rev. Isaac Cushman, whose preaching was indeed the voice of one crying in a wilderness. Rev. Isaac Cushman remained with this flock, of which he had been made the spiritual leader and shepherd, until his death, that occurred Oct. 21, 1732, he then being in the eighty-fourth year of his age, and the smiting by death of the shepherd doubtless had an influence to divide, if not to scatter, the flock, as another church was soon after formed, consisting mainly, if not entirely, of communicants residing in what was then the southerly part of Plympton, but now the township of Carver.

Of that second church in Plympton, Rev. Othniel Campbell, a native of Bridgewater, and a graduate of Harvard College, was, in 1734, ordained pastor, and for the greater convenience of rendering a proper support of the gospel in that part of the town wherein the new church was gathered, legislative action was asked for in incorporating a precinct, and responded to as follows:

"Nov. 15, 1732, Symonds Epes, Esq., brought down the Petition of Jonathan Shaw, John Doten, and others of the Southerly part of Plympton, praying for a Precinct, as entered the 29th of June last, and referred, with the Report of the Committee of both Houses thereon. Passd in Council, viz. In Council, Novemb. 8th, 1732.

"Read and Orderd That this Report be accepted, and that the Petitioners, with their Families and Estates, be set off a Separate Precinct by the following boundaries, Viz.: beginning at the Line of Plymouth or Kingston, where a West Line from thence will strike the head of Annesnappet Brook, and thence in a straight Line to the North side of the Land of Jacob Eddy, where he now dwells, and from thence, in the same range, to the Line of Middleborough, and so home to Rochester, and that the Inhabitants of the said Precinct be vested with all the Powers, Priviledges, and Immunities that other Precincts within this Province do or by Law ought to enjoy.

"Sent down for Concurrence.

"Read and Concurd with the Amendments, viz.: Provided that Edmund Tilson and the other Petitioners with him, viz.: Elisha Wyton, Eleazer Cushman, Eleazer Rickard, and Ephraim Tilson, be and remain in the old Precinct, according to their Petition, till the further Order of this Court, and also that the Ministerial Lands belonging to the said old Precinct shall still Solely remain to them, and the new Precinct to have none of the Issues or Profits thereof.

"Sent up for Concurrence."

Of that body of thus organized worshipers, then the Second Church and Second Precinct of Plympton, but afterward the First Church and First Precinct of Carver, the succession of pastors were as follows: Othniel Campbell, from 1734–43; John Howland, from 1746–1804; John Shaw, from 1807–15; Luther Wright, from 1821–25; Plummer Chase, from 1828–35; Paul Jewett, from 1836–39; Jonathan King, from 1839–46; Ebenezer Gay, from 1846–51; Stillman Pratt, from 1851–54; William C. Whitcomb, Henry L. Chase.

This body of worshipers erected a church edifice in the northerly part of the precinct incorporated in 1732, as at that date probably most of the inhabitants of that precinct were settled in the northerly part thereof, but a few years later, when the southern part became more largely populated, a demand was made that the house or place of worship should be removed to the geographical centre of the parish, which being refused, a part withdrew and erected what came to be known as the South Church.

The proceedings of the body who erected the South Church formed an official record as follows:

"Plympton, July ye 21, 1772.

"We, The Subscribers, Being met together, Do agree to Build a Meeting House, and For to sett Sd House on the hill to the North of Mr. Peleg Barrows House for to Stand on the Rode that leads from Rochester to Plimouth, at the same time we, the subscribers, do chose a Committee of Five Persons to overcee and carry on the Building sd House, which are as followeth:

"Joshua Benson, John Shaw, Bartlett Murdock, Benjamin Ward, Joseph Barrows."

"*Subscribers Names and sums.*

	£	*s.*	*d.*
"Barnabas Atwood	13	6	8
Peleg Barrows	13	6	8
Joshua Benson	13	6	8
Bartlett Murdock	13	6	8
Obediah Lyon	2	13	4
Francis Sturtevant	3	0	0
Salathiel Bumpus	4	13	4
Joseph Barrows	10	13	4
John Bridgham	13	6	8
Seth Barrows	0	8	0
John Muxom	3	6	8
Joseph Atwood	6	13	4
William Washburn	4	0	0
Peleg Barrows, Jr	6	13	4
Bartlett Murdock, Jr	6	13	4
Elkanah Lucas	3	6	8
Jonathan Barrows	6	13	4
Simmons Barrows	5	6	8
Elathan Benson	0	13	4
Edmund Muxom	1	6	8
Jabez Muxom	0	13	4
John Shaw, Jr	10	0	0
James Murdock	13	6	8
Benjamin Ward	6	13	4
Samuel Lucas, Jr	5	6	8

	£.	s.	d.
Benjamin Barrows	1	0	0
Gideon Perkins, 3 Days work	0	0	0
William Morrison	1	6	8
Ephraim Griffeth	3	6	8
Samuel Atwood	2	13	4
Joshua Benson, Jr.	5	6	8"

"November ye 18, A.D. 1772.

"By a meeting of the Subscribers we did then, at Mr. Peleg Barrows, agree how large to build s[d] House, Namely, 42 By 37."

"November ye 23, A.D. 1772.

"Voted to give the Carpenters for Gitting Timber for s[d] House three Shillings three Farthings pr Day."

"Voted to give the Narrow ax men two Shillings & four pence three Farthings pr Day."

"Voted to give for oake Timber Five Shillings and fore pence pr Tun."

"Voted to give for Teamin Six Shillings and Eight pence pr Day."

"Voted to give for merchantable Boards one Pound Seventeen Shillings & fore pence."

"Voted to give for Intch & Quarter Boards two pound Six Shillings and Eight pence."

"Feb. ye 1, A.D. 1773.

"Voted for Benjamin Ward to set up s[d] Meeting-House and Finish the out side."

"June 21, A.D. 1773.

"Voted to Build s[d] House by the Pews For them men that Subscribed to have credit Toward their Pews if they Please to have any."

"Voted to Chose 50 men to Raise s[d] Meeting-House & to Provide for s[d] men a good Dinner and Drinks Sufficient for them."

"Voted to give Spectators that come to Raising s[d] House Licker Sufficient for them."

"Voted to Git two Barrells of Rum for Raising s[d] House."

"Voted to Raise s[d] meeting-House as soon as it is Framed."

"Octob[r] ye 12, A.D. 1774.

"Chose Mr. John Bridgham Vandue Master for to Vandue s[d] Pews in s[d] meeting-House."

"Voted if the s[d] Pews sell for more than s[d] House shall cost when it is Done for to Reduct out of Each Pew, Eaqually, in Proportion, according to the Valley of them, and, Likewise, if s[d] House cost more than the Pews sell for to ad on to s[d] Pews the sums Equal Proportion."

			£	s.	d.
Pew No.	1.	Sold to Mr. Peleg Barrows for	27	6	8
"	2.	" Mr. John Muxom for	13	6	8
"	3.	" Mr. Joseph Barrows for	16	0	0
"	4.	" Joshua Benson, Jr., for	16	0	0
"	5.	" Francis Sturtevant for	16	10	8
"	6.	" Mr. John Shaw for	18	0	0
"	8.	" Mr. Bartlett Murdock for	21	6	8
"	9.	" Mr. Benjamin Ward for	14	18	8
"	10.	" Mr. William Morrison for	14	13	4
"	11.	" Salathiel Bumpus for	7	6	8
"	12.	" Joseph Atwood for	8	2	8
"	13.	" Mr. Seth Barrows for	13	6	8
"	14.	" Mr. James Murdock for	24	13	4
"	15.	" Mr. Elkanah Lucas for	15	12	0
"	16.	" Mr. John Bridgham for	27	6	8
"	17.	" Mr. Bartlett Murdock for	17	6	8
"	18.	" Mr. Bartlett Murdock for	18	0	0
"	19.	" Mr. Obediah Lyon for	17	6	8
"	20.	" Mr. Joshua Benson for	24	18	8
"	21.	" Mr. Simmons Barrows for	8	14	8
½ "	22.	" Mr. Peleg Barrows for	8	13	4
" "	"	" Mr. Samuel Lucas for	8	13	4

"Plimpton, March ye 23, 1779.

"Voted, for Mr. Peleg Barrows to take care of the Meeting-house for one year to open and shut the Doors and Sweep s[d] house for two Dollars."

"Carver, May ye 17, A. Domne 1792.

"Voted, to Finish the meeting-House as soone as the Pews that we Sell will Do it."

"Sot up the Pew No. 14 on the Lower Floor to be Vandued, & it was Bid of by Joseph Ellis & Elisha Murdock In partnership For Eleven pounds Six Shillings."

"Sot up the Pew No. 4. It was Bid of by Lev[t] Ichabod Benson For nine Pounds five Shillings."

"Sot up the half Pew No. 19 on the Lower Floor, and it was Struck of to Bartlett Murdock For Fore Pounds."

"Sot up a Pew in the Gallery, No. 1. It struck to Lev[t] John Shaw for fore Pounds."

Meetings of the proprietors continued to be held for several years, and votes passed to build additional pews, that were sold to raise funds to finish the house, and at a meeting in January, 1820,

"Voted, to give up this meeting-house, and Build one in the Centre of the Town, providing the North End of the town will Join in Building sd house."

Nov. 22, 1823. "Voted, to Rase three hundred Dollars to Repair the meeting-house."

April 6, 1824. "Voted, to Repair the outside of the meeting-house;" and that "the Assessors should prise the pews and make the taxes in four weeks from this Date."

May 17, 1824. "Voted, that the Commity Lay out the money that is assessed."

Aug. 24, 1824. "Voted, to Raise one Hundred Dollars, in addition to the above money Raised, to make out the Repairs of the Meeting-House."

Dec. 20, 1824. "Voted, to plaster and under-pin the meeting-house."

Jan. 10, 1825. "Voted, to Paint the inside of the Meeting-House."

"Voted, to build 5 new Pews, one at the place where the east door entered and 4 in front of the front Pews."

The records contain the following concerning the new underpinning:

"Underpining Job. The Front & West end to be underpined with hewn stone 12 Inches deep."

"Upper Front Door-Step to be thirty Inches wide and Inches thick, in Length to extend to the outside of the Door-Cases, Under Step, same length, four inches thick, fifteen inches wide.

"West door-step, Top Stone, twenty-four Inches wide, under step, fifteen Inches wide four Inches thick."

April 5, 1825, "Voted to Sell the New Pew where the East Door Stood, together with all the Boards, Nails, etc., remaining on hand.

"New Pew Sold to John Bent.

"Voted to Paint the Pulpit Mahogany Colour, Breastwork White.

"Pews White, Tops Mahogany.

"Posts, Braces, & Window-Cases, White.

"Gallery Pews tops only painted."

June 6, 1825, "Voted to alter the pulpit and repair flore.

"Voted that Lt. J. Murdock Shall Keep the Kee of sd House Sweep it and put in the Glass, and have the use of the Minister's pew for his Trouble."

April 16, 1840, "Voted to repair the roof by shingling the front-side and patching the back-side, repair the Glass, Floors, and such other repairs as the Committee think necessary."

The two religious assemblies, already noticed, were considered to be of the order denominated "Trini-

tarian Congregationalists," although the meeting-house of the Second Church and society appears to have been occupied by the "Calvinistic Baptists" much of the time for many years.

Calvinistic Baptist Church.—Among the earliest Dissenting ministers, who were sometimes termed "New Lights," that visited and preached in that section of the country now Carver was Richard Lee, who, in 1782, was by a mob forcibly taken from a religious meeting in Hingham, shamefully abused, clothes torn, carried out of that town, and life threatened should he ever return. And, obedient to the command, if persecuted in one city flee to another, so that which the people of Hingham were not then in a condition to receive was dispensed to the inhabitants of Carver by Richard Lee, while fleeing from a dragon persecution, and some of those converts to the doctrines he taught subsequently became Baptists.

The first Baptist minister who preached in Carver was Rev. Abraham Cummings, whose labors here were brief, and the principles of this denomination appear to have been of slow growth, for it was not until July 13, 1791, that a Baptist Church was formed that at first consisted of only twelve members.

Of this Baptist Church Rev. John Tripp was, on the 28th of September, 1791, ordained pastor, and upon the 3d of October, in that year, Rowland Hammond and B. Bryant were chosen deacons.

In 1793 came a "revival," from the effects of which the membership of this church was increased to fifty-two persons.

Rev. Mr. Tripp remained as pastor until 1799, when he was dismissed to become the pastor of a church in Hebron, Me. He sustained the reputation of being a man of talents, piety, and devotion, and was greatly beloved by his people. In 1802, Jacob Shaw was chosen deacon.

In 1804, Ezra Kendall temporarily supplied the pulpit with unusually fruitful results, as twenty-four were added by baptism to the church, and in June, 1806, David Bursell was ordained pastor, and he continued as such until 1810. During his ministrations (viz., in 1808) Joseph Robbins was made deacon.

One of the articles of this church's faith was that "No force or compulsion is to be used in moving any" to the support of the ministry, and to relieve themselves from taxes assessed upon them by the Congregationalists this Baptist society, in 1811, obtained from the State Legislature an act of incorporation. March 1, 1820, Ebenezer Shurtleff was elected deacon.

In 1823 this church and society (that had long worshiped in the South meeting-house) united their efforts with some members of the Congregational society and erected the Centre Church, that was occupied by both denominations, sometimes together and sometimes separately.

Samuel Glover preached to this Baptist Church in years 1838 and 1839, and at the last date Ebenezer Atwood was chosen deacon.

Rev. John B. Parris was ordained pastor in 1848, but remained only one year. He was a native of that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville, and resides in Westport, having given up preaching and engaged in medical practice.

Ephraim Dunham chosen deacon in 1850, and this year and the next Caleb Benson preached half of the time.

In 1852 or 1853, J. M. Mace became their pastor, which office he retained three years, during which time twenty persons were added to the church.

For a time the pulpit was not regularly supplied, after which Rev. William Leach became the pastor.

Mr. Lot Shurtleff, formerly of Carver, in his "last will and testament," bequeathed to this Baptist Church the sum of five thousand dollars, to be made a fund for the support of a preached gospel.

The Central Church.—In 1823 was commenced the building of a church edifice at or near the geographical centre of the town, which enterprise was undertaken by the united efforts of Congregationalists and Baptists, with the understanding that when completed each denomination should occupy it for public religious worship one-half of the time, which for a while was practiced, but in a few years the Baptists came to use the church edifice three-fourths, and finally nearly or quite all the time. This place of public worship was deemed an elegant structure at the date of its erection, some of the best mechanics of that time being employed in the labor of building, which was prolonged into the next year after that of its commencement.

The Methodist Church.—May 1, 1831, a class was formed in Carver, with Charles Rider as class-leader, and not long after Charles Rider, Thomas Maxim, Jr., Sumner Atwood, Sullivan Gammons, Anna Rider, Mary Atwood, Susanah S. Maxim, Patience Maxim, Sylvia Shurtleff, and Alice Bumpus were embodied as a "Reformed Methodist" Church.

Their meeting-house was commenced in May, 1843, and dedicated in the month of October of the next year, the sermon on that occasion being delivered by Rev. William Tozer

The pulpit has been occupied by the following ministers: L. D. Johnson, Nathan Clark, Presbury Clark, Pliny Brett, William Tozer, John McLeish,

T. M. Hall, S. Y. Wallace, Joseph Eldridge, R. H. Dorr, and Elijah W. Barrows.

This church, as early as about the year 1836, took to itself the name of "Protestant Methodists," and it so continued until about 1866, or a period of some thirty years, since which the preachers have been supplied by the "Episcopal Methodist" Conference in the persons of the following-named clergymen: Charles Carter, —— Tirrell, E. M. Dunham, E. Williams, A. B. Bessee, W. J. Ward, H. W. Hamblin, J. B. Hamblin, Jr., Charles Smith, and Ephraim Hunt, the present pastor. This church now numbers fifty-two members.

The Advent Church.—Meetings by the people of this faith were held in Carver from about the year 1844, but no church formed until Nov. 4, 1870, when a church organization was effected, that took upon itself the name of the "Advent Christian Church." The following are the names of its first or earliest members: Levi Ransom, Eliel Benson, Winslow Pratt, William Ennis Hatheway, Atwood Shaw, James Breach, Lucy Ransom, Louisa Ransom, Betsey S. Hammond, Lucy P. Hathaway, Lucinda E. Morse, Sarah A. Hammond, Chloe Shaw, Abby T. Wade, Eunice Vaughan, Sally D. Dunham, and Lucy Chace.

The pastors have been William Ennis Hatheway, J. J. Leslie, J. R. Boynton, W. F. Smith, and C. W. Sweet, who now supplies the pulpit.

The church now numbers about fifty members, and has a comfortable and convenient chapel at North Carver, Sunday services being quite fully attended.

The Union Society.—This religious body erected a church edifice, concerning the construction of which its records contain the following:

"Commenced Stone Work for new church Monday, 15th August, 1854, by Seth S. Maxim, of Carver, by whom it was executed and completed.

"Commenced Framing new church Monday, 21st Aug., 1854.

"Raised the frame of new church, 14th Sept., 1854, and the carpenter's work was finished Jan. 15, 1855.

"The church was all completed, ready for occupation and delivery to the proprietors on the 12th day of May, 1855.

"On Friday, the 20th day of July, 1855, a Bell weighing 1175 lbs. cast by H. Wiltorpe & Co., Boston, was put in the church Tower, and a Church Bell was for the first time sounded or rung in the Town of Carver since its organization, and the only one at present in the Town; also a Reed Organ was placed in the Organ Gallery. The above Bell and Organ were presented to the church by Jesse Murdock, Esq., and William Savery, Esq.

"Saturday, July 28th, 1855, According to arrangements made by the Committee, the Church was Dedicated to the Public Worship of God, services as follows:

"1. Voluntary by the Choir.

"2. Reading of the Scriptures by Prof. J. W. P. Jenks, of Peirce Academy, Middleborough, Baptist.

3. Introductory Prayer by Rev. Nathaniel Coggswell, of North Carver, Orthodox

"4. Sermon by Rev. A. A. Miner, of Boston, Universalist.

"5. Consecrating Prayer by Rev. Isaac Kendall, D.D., of Plymouth, Unitarian.

"6. Address to Society & Benediction, Rev. Wm Tozer, South Carver, Methodist.

"The day was fine and a larger number of people present Than the Church could contain, and every thing passed off harmoniously and pleasantly and to universal satisfaction.

"On the following Sabbath, Rev. Hosea Ballou, D.D., of Somerville, officiated A.M. & P.M.

"Saturday, P.M., August 4th, 1855.

"Met agreeably to notice.

"On motion of S. F. Jenkins, it was seconded and carried that this Society be known and distinguished as the Union Society of South Carver."

The pulpit was occupied during the season between the date of dedication and the last of November, 1855, as follows: July 29th, Rev. Hosea Ballou, Universalist; August 5th, Rev. William Spencer, Baptist; August 12th, Rev. William Tozer, Methodist; August 19th, Rev. Samuel Nott, Congregationalist; August 26th, Rev. H. V. Dean, Methodist; September 2d, Rev. James Kendall, D.D., Unitarian; September 9th, Rev. R. Tomlinson, Universalist; September 16th, Rev. William Tozer, Methodist; September 23d, John W. P. Jenks, Baptist; September 30th, —— Vose, Universalist; October 7th, Rev. William Tozer, Methodist; October 14th, Rev. —— Nott, Episcopalian; October 21st, Rev. N. Coggswell, Congregationalist; October 28th, Rev. —— Gilbert, Congregationalist; November 4th, Rev. R. Tomlinson, Universalist; November 11th, Rev. —— Richards, Methodist; November 18th, Rev. William Tozer, Methodist; November 25th, Rev. J. C. Ball, Unitarian.

The same liberality in religious sentiment by the foregoing shown to have been put in practice at the commencement has continued to characterize the conduct of this Union Society until the present time. Jesse Murdock, a valuable member, who died a few years since, left five thousand dollars, the interest of which to be appropriated to the support of public worship carried on here, and five thousand dollars more, the income of which to be devoted to improving the cemetery grounds.

CHAPTER IV.

EDUCATIONAL.

At a town-meeting in Carver, held in the autumn of 1790, voted to appropriate thirty pounds for the support of schools, and also made choice of "Capt.

Benjamin Crocker, Consider Chase, Samuel Lucas (3d), Capt. William Atwood, Mr. Benjamin White, and Mr. Caleb Atwood as a committee to Moddle the School Districts and to proportion the Money to each district, and provide a school in each district."

In March, 1791, the town voted to raise forty pounds for the support of schools, and in November of that year voted to divide the territory of the town into, or to provide for schools in, six districts. Forty pounds for the same purpose was voted in 1792, and fifty pounds in 1793.

At March meeting in 1794, the appropriation was sixty pounds, and six school agents were chosen to proportion the money.

In 1795 the appropriation was only forty pounds, but the next year raised to sixty pounds, and thus it seems to have continued to and including the year 1803.

In 1804 voted two hundred dollars for schools, and this sum was probably the yearly appropriation until 1818, when the sum was increased to two hundred and fifty dollars, and in 1834 to three hundred dollars.

In 1837 voted to receive this town's proportion of the "surplus revenue" money, and that it be put on interest and the income appropriated to the support of schools in addition to the present appropriation, but this was afterwards reconsidered. The appropriation was in 1838 increased to three hundred and seventy-five dollars, in 1840 to four hundred dollars, in 1842 to four hundred and sixty dollars, and in 1845 to six hundred dollars.

The town in 1856 voted to appropriate eight hundred dollars for the support of schools, and in open town-meeting, March 7, 1859, voted an appropriation of one thousand dollars for schools, at which time William Savery, Esq., proposed to make the gift of one hundred dollars per year toward the support of schools to be kept in the town of Carver, which gift shall continue yearly to be made as long as the giver shall feel able and willing, and he to give to the town due notice of his intention to suspend further or longer provision, said sum of one hundred dollars each and every year to be placed in the hands of the school committee.

The town voted thus to accept the gift and passed a vote of thanks to the giver, and it was determined upon that one-third of the school money should be divided upon the schools, and two-thirds upon the scholars, and the several school districts authorized each to choose its own school agent.

William Savery, Esq., showed his liberality and public spirit on another occasion in the generous gift of forty volumes to each school district in town, in consideration of which testament the voters in open town-meeting passed the following: "Resolved that we cordially accept of these libraries, and direct the superintending school committee that they see the same placed in the several school-houses, and that the design and wishes of the donor be fully carried out."

The appropriation for the support of schools was in 1871 twelve hundred dollars, and in 1874 increased to eighteen hundred dollars.

CHAPTER V.

INDUSTRIAL HISTORY.

At a comparatively early date in its English settlement, and perhaps even before that settlement was begun, that tract of country now the township of Carver was found to abound with valuable ores, chief, and the most readily available, of which was that of iron.

This iron ore was found imbedded in the ground, so near the earth's surface that neither prolonged nor very arduous effort nor costly machinery were required in its procurement, added to which the bottom of Sampson's Pond, so called, was found to teem with the crude metal, that could be had for the labor of scraping it together.

To extract from this iron ore the pure metal the only means then probably known, or at any rate the only method put in successful practice, was to place it when heated under the strokes of a heavy trip-hammer, and thus divest it of dross, and finally drawing it into merchantable bars, that in some parts of this country were for a time declared a "legal tender" in paying a specified proportion of debts.

Carver not only abounded with this valuable ore, but it was also equally and as readily supplied with fuel to heat the crude material, and water-power to put in motion the heavy trip-hammer, so essential in giving the finishing strokes to the enterprise. Indeed, it is doubtful whether the far-famed "milk and honey" of ancient Canaan, with its "corn and wine," were more effectual in causing its settlement by the "children of Israel" than was the rich iron ore, the abounding wood, and never-failing water of Carver in securing as its occupants the "sons and daughters of the Pilgrims."

There has not, even to the present time, been any signs of exhaustion in the iron ore, or failing in Car-

ver's numerous streams of living waters, but in the fuel there is not now a supply equal to the demand of "blooming" or "smelting" iron, thus showing that "these three were" in demand essentially "one" in that early industry of manufacturing iron from the raw material. The quantity of heated ore placed at one time under a trip-hammer was called a "bloom," the act of thus working the ore designated as "blooming," the building where done known as a "bloomery," and the operator a "bloomer." In later years the place was called a "forge," and the operator a "forgeman." Succeeding the bloomery, or forge, was the blast-furnace. Smelting being deemed an improvement upon blooming, and the furnace business probably greatly exceeded in the amount of labor done at Carver all that had preceded it in the bloomery or forge enterprise, for while at the bloomery iron ore was only made into "merchantable bars," the blast-furnace brought the ore into "pigs," and then converted the "pig-iron" into pots and kettles, spiders and skillets, with various other articles of domestic use, under the then general and comprehensive name of "hollow-ware." It is a fact worthy of notice that in the early years of the furnace business at Carver it was expressly understood that manufactured articles should at least in part be received by the workmen engaged in payment for their labors performed and services rendered, and the latter were not unfrequently compelled to turn peddlers of hollow-ware before they could realize the fruits of their labors as furnacemen in the form of "clean cash."

Fuel becoming comparatively scarce, the old blast-furnace was succeeded and supplanted by the cupola-furnace, that could not smelt the iron ore, but instead melted the pigs made by the smelting process, and furnished castings of as many and perhaps even more kinds than had been produced by the blast-furnace.

With the abandonment of the old blast-furnaces, of course had to be given up the use of iron ore found in Carver, and pig-iron brought from afar made to take its place.

Blast-Furnaces.—The "Federal Furnace," says one and apparently reliable authority, "was erected in 1794," while tradition has claimed for it an origin or beginning coeval with the commencement of the war of the American Revolution, but the first authority cited is probably the nearest true. Drs. Thacher and Hayward, of Plymouth, are said to have been principal among its earliest proprietors and managers, to whom was ere long added Maj.-Gen. Nathaniel Goodwin, also of Plymouth, who had served as an officer in the patriot army in the war of the American Revolution, and is thought to have been referred to in the lines of the original "Yankee Doodle:"

> "Father and I went down to camp
> Along with Captain Goodwin,
> Where we see the boys and girls
> As thick as hasty pudding."

Succeeding the proprietors already named in the agency and management was Mr. Friend White, whose immediate successor was Brig.-Gen. Sylvanus Lazell, of Bridgewater, founder of the iron-works at Bridgewater, so long carried on under the name of Lazell, Perkins & Co. Sylvanus Lazell, as a brigadier-general, commanded all the local militia of the county of Plymouth (save the town of Hingham) during all the years of the "last war with England," being, as he was, the immediate successor of Israel Feaning, of Wareham, in that office, and being succeeded, in 1816, by Abiel Washburn, of Middleboro'.

The next in charge of the management of the Federal Furnace was Col. Bartlett Murdock, Mr. Nathaniel Bonney, Mr. John Bent, and Capt. Timothy Savery; and while the last war with England was progressing, in addition to casting hollow-ware, quite a large contract with the United States government was filled in the making of cannon-balls, to which circumstance last named was attributed the incendiary attempt to destroy this furnace by fire while a British fleet was lying off the coast near Plymouth. Their blast furnace was succeeded by a cupola furnace that was operated by the firm of Holmes & Allen, of Plymouth, who were succeeded by Bowers & Pratt, until in November, 1841, when the dam broke, and this put an end to the enterprise.

The Ellis Furnace, or Ellis Foundry, was built by Bartlett Murdock and Benjamin Shurtleff, and by them for a time operated. In 1804 the management passed into the hands of Benjamin Ellis & Bartlett Murdock, Jr., and the latter was succeeded by Nathaniel Standish, John Savery, and Jesse Murdock. It is now owned by Miss Susannah Murdock and operated by the Ellis Foundry Company.

It is by Carver people claimed that here is where the first iron tea-kettle was cast in America. Quite a number of different patterns of stoves have been made here. The firm of Bent, Griffith & Co. commenced manufacturing at Carver in 1854. The firm consisted of George W. Bent, Thomas B. Griffith, Jesse Murdock, and Matthias Ellis, and cast parlor grates, registers, mantel-pieces, fenders, etc. In 1858 the name was changed to that of Murdock & Co., and the partners made to consist of Jesse Murdock, Thomas B. Griffith, Matthias Ellis, and Samuel Shaw, and thus continued until the death of Jesse

Murdock, that occurred in 1875, since which time it has been a stock company, with Maj. Thomas B. Griffith as president and Samuel Shaw as treasurer, having their sales-rooms at No. 18 Beacon Street, Boston. The concern gives employment to about sixty men, and in addition to iron castings, now produce also the same in brass, in bronze, and in copper, and, beside the strictly useful, now manufacture much of the ornamental.

A furnace was for a time run in that part of Carver known as "Pope's Point," and among the operators were Mr. John Bent, who was succeeded by Mr. Eddy, of Middleboro'. From the running of Pope's Point Furnace, Mr. John Bent appears to have transferred his labors to what has already been considered under the name of the "Federal Furnace," where, for a time, he had a partner in the person of Capt. Timothy Savery.

Col. Benjamin Ward, in or near the year 1825, erected a furnace in Carver that subsequently came to be operated by Mr. Lewis Pratt, Jr. The site is now occupied by the facing-mill of Thomas & Swift.

Wenham Furnace was erected by Mr. Lewis Pratt, about 1830, and it was run by him till destroyed by fire, and then rebuilt by Lewis Pratt, Jr. Near by have been two other furnaces, one put up by David Pratt and the other by Benjamin Cobb.

Slug Furnace, so called, was built on "Slug Brook," in or about 1814. Lewis Pratt was the builder, proprietor, and operator.

Concerning forges, the evidence appears that where Mr. W. S. Cushing's mill stood was, at an early date, located a "bloomery," known as "Benson's Forge," and this at one time was operated by Mr. John Bent. He left to run the Pope's Point Furnace, and was succeeded as operator of the forge by a Mr. Weston, of Middleboro'. It was at the site of this forge that the first *cut* nails were manufactured in Carver. These nails were *cut* in one machine and *headed* in another. Mr. Joshua Leach was the successor of Mr. Weston. Mr. Leach put on quite extensive repairs, but he left it about a half-century, perhaps more, ago.

The water-power here has long been used for a box-board mill.

Upon the stream that operated the wheel of the "Federal Furnace" have been located a grist-mill, saw-mill, shingle-mill, stave-mill, and a shoe-string factory.

Herring Fishery.—In March, 1791, the town made choice of "Joseph Vaughan, Isaac Cushman, and Abijah Lucas, who were sworn as a committee to take care of the fish called Alewives for the ensuing year."

At the March meeting in 1793, "Made choice, Bartlett Murdock, Ensign Barnabas Cobb, and Ensign Caleb Atwood as a committee to join with the committees of Rochester and Wareham to take care of fish called Alewives." Also at or near the same date chose Francis Shurtleff, Esq., John Sherman, and Nehemiah Cobb to be a committee to petition the General Court for the privilege of disposing of the fish called Alewives for the use of the town, and subsequently voted to join with the towns of Rochester and Wareham for that purpose.

In 1796, "Nathaniel Atwood, Jr., John Lucas, and Joseph Ellis, chosen to join a committee of Rochester and Wareham to make regulations with reference to the fish called Alewives, and take care that none take them contrary to regulations."

1798. "Chose Mr. Isaac Cushman, Lieut. Caleb Atwood, and Lieut. Joseph Shaw, inspectors of Alewives in Weweantic River."

1802. "Voted to join with Rochester in petitioning for an amendment to fishing laws."

At a somewhat later date Ezra Thompson, John Savory, Esq., and Joseph Barrows were by the town of Carver chosen to confer with committees of Rochester and Wareham, to see what measures were necessary to be taken to "preserve" the fish called Alewives in Weweantic River, and soon after Ezra Thompson, Seth Morton, and Dr. Samuel Shaw were empowered to employ counsel to protect the rights of Carver in that fishery.

Temperance Reformation.—At a town-meeting holden in March, 1825, voted to instruct the selectmen of this town to use their influence and exertions in their official capacity to suppress the evil of intemperance as the law directs.

In 1827 the town made choice of Ezra Thompson, Samuel Shaw, and Thomas Adams, a committee to enforce in behalf of the town the statute laws of this Commonwealth respecting taverners and retailers, so far as the same may apply to the taverners and retailers of Carver. That committee subsequently favored the legal voters of Carver with a written report in which they said, "We have viewed with grief the increased progress of dissipation in the town of Carver, and feel anxious that some arrangement might be made which will come within the limits of the authority of the town to check the progress of that evil, which in our opinion is the principal cause of the multiplied crime and poverty which the inhabitants of this town are becoming noted for, and your committee are of the opinion that these evils are promoted by a want of due observance of the laws by the licensed houses and stores in town."


PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Jesse Murdock

In 1829 the town elected a committee to confer together with reference to what persons should be put under guardianship on account of common drunkenness, and not long after voted to recommend to all persons who may be called upon to officiate at funerals to abstain entirely from the use of spirituous liquors on such occasions.

In 1832 voted to instruct the selectmen to post up the names of all such persons as misspend their time and property by the excessive use of intoxicating liquors.

In 1843 voted to disapprove of any one selling ardent spirits in or around the meeting-house on town-meeting day.

Among the celebrities of this town it is proper to mention John Maxim, who was born Jan. 24, 1795, and died in the same house in which he was born Aug. 24, 1883; this habitation of his long life having afforded human shelter one hundred and seventeen years, and was erected by his father, whose Christian name he bore. This house stands in what one would be led to think anything else than a poetic locality, as that part of Carver has long been familiarly known as "Huckleberry Corner," and yet here it is where were composed and written by our John Maxim, the author, those very popular and far-famed political songs that so electrified the public mind from one end of our great country to the other in the noted "Harrison Campaign" of 1840; and Maxim's "Log-Cabin Songster," put forth in book-form and subscribed to by him in the *nom de plume* of "Bemis," was not among the least of those potent influences which contributed to effect that great political revolution, and secured the wonderful victory then achieved by "Tippecanoe and Tyler too." Maxim was not only a poet but considerable of a musician, for he could make songs and set to music the songs he had made, and then discourse both to the public with thrilling effect. Few people can sing their poetic compositions, and a still smaller number can compose the music of their songs and sing the same,—these three faculties being really quite distinct,—and yet in "Bemis" the three were made one, and wrought wonders accordingly.

John Maxim was four times married, and the parent of ten children. He gave practical heed to the pious exhortation, "Turn ye, oh. turn ye, for why will you die;" for in religious matters he turned and turned and kept continually turning, being at different periods of his life an Orthodox Congregationalist, a Universalist, a Methodist, and an Adventist; and to those who rallied or joked him concerning his instability and changeableness, he replied that "a wise man sometimes changes his mind, but a fool never does."

Over the signature of "Bemis," he corresponded quite extensively for the local newspapers.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

HON. JESSE MURDOCK.

Jesse Murdock, only son of Jesse and Susannah (Ellis) Murdock, was born in Carver, Mass., Sept. 11, 1806. He received a common-school education, and at the age of sixteen years entered the service of his uncle, Bartlett Murdock, of Wareham, as clerk, where he remained about five years. He then returned to Carver, and entered into partnership, in 1827, with Benjamin Ellis, Esq., in the iron foundry business, and so continued for a period of about twenty years under the firm-name of B. Ellis & Co. In October, 1840, he married the daughter (Harriet) of his partner, Mr. Ellis. She died without issue, May 23, 1849. He never again married. Matthias Ellis succeeded his father, Benjamin, before the latter's decease, and Mr. Murdock remained a partner in the firm until 1863, when he retired from the foundry business, but retained his interest in the parlor-grate business, which manufactory he, in connection with others, had established in 1853, and in which he continued until his decease, Feb. 16, 1875. From 1835 to 1850, Mr. Murdock was much in public life, having served several terms as representative in the Legislature from his native town, as a senator from his county, and as councilor from his district, and always in the interest and to the satisfaction of his constituents. He was director a great many years in the Wareham National Bank, and was president of the Wareham Savings-Bank at the time of his decease. He was also for many years a justice of the peace.

Hon. Jesse Murdock was in many respects a remarkable man. In good common sense and sound judgment he was almost peerless. He had a very clear and accurate perception of character, and a just estimate of ability and worth. His counsel and advice were much sought and justly rewarded. He was a keen observer of men and events, and could dissect and discount the logic of events with great precision. In business he was diligent and indefatigable; success crowned his efforts, and he accumulated a large fortune, being at the time of his death the largest landholder in Plymouth County.

About 1845 he built a plain, neat, commodious dwelling and other buildings near the site of the old homestead where he was born, and resided there until the time of his death. Miss Susan E. Murdock, his only sister, now occupies it. He never entered into or encouraged any wild or doubtful schemes of speculation, but confined himself strictly to the legitimate channels of business enterprise, and always inculcated by his advice and example a wholesome and correct tone of morals in both business and social life. For the vain and pretentious, unsustained by character and merit, the blatant politician, the palaver of the flatterer, he had a most profound contempt, which he never restrained in either word or deed. In personal appearance he was remarkably imposing; calm, dignified, almost sedate in his intercourse with the general public, yet with his personal friends and intimate associates he was exceedingly genial, jocular, and jovial. If in business any one betrayed or wronged him, he abandoned all further intercourse with them; but if, upon the other hand, any one under pecuniary obligations to him was debarred by misfortune from meeting that obligation, no one could be more lenient or forgiving, and he always sustained with a helping hand such as proved worthy. He arrogated to himself nothing on account of wealth or position, but associated in the kindliest way with even the poorest and humblest around him, if they were honorable and honest. He belonged to no church, but in his religious views was broad and liberal, sympathizing most largely with the Unitarian and Universalist faiths. In politics he was a Democrat. In his manner of living he was frugal and unostentatious, and even after he had acquired great wealth his tastes and habits remained the same. In his death Carver sustained the loss not only of one of its most prominent business men, but of one of its best, most useful, and highly-respected citizens.

GEORGE P. BOWERS.

George P. Bowers, son of John and Nancy (Carter) Bowers, was born at Leominster, Mass., Sept. 24, 1813. His maternal grandfather, Maj. Josiah Carter, of Lancaster, Mass., was an officer in the war of the Revolution.

When a mere lad he came to Carver, and became a member of the family of Benjamin Ellis, one of the prominent citizens of the town, and the managing owner of the Charlotte Furnace. Here he learned the business of iron founder, and acquired such rudiments of an education as could be furnished by the district school of a small country town at that day, supplemented by a short attendance at the academy in the neighboring town of Middleboro'.

Early in life he, with Joseph Pratt, a young man of the same town, commenced business at the Federal Furnace in Carver, as manufacturers of hollow-ware, under the firm-name of Bowers & Pratt. The Federal Furnace was the oldest foundry in the United States.

The need of greater facilities, induced by the growing business of the firm, caused the removal of the establishment in a few years to Roxbury, adjoining Boston, where the business was successfully conducted for a number of years, when he withdrew from active participation in it. He had always loved to regard Carver as his home, and he now took up his permanent abode there in a house which he had erected on the shore of Sampson's Pond, among the familiar scenes of his youth.

His active temperament, however, rendered a life of idleness impossible to him, and he soon found employment in establishing and carrying on an extensive braid-factory in Carver, and another in the town of Plympton. The depression in this class of business during and after the war having rendered it unprofitable, he abandoned it and started a foundry in Woburn, Mass., which he conducted until his decease.

In his later years he devoted much time and thought to cranberry culture in Carver, laying his plans upon a scale of unprecedented magnitude, involving the clearing and cultivation of hundreds of acres of what had always been regarded as useless bog and swamp. The enterprise was not fully developed at the time of his death, but sufficient progress had been made to warrant the expectation that it will prove a success and a material benefit to the town and vicinity.

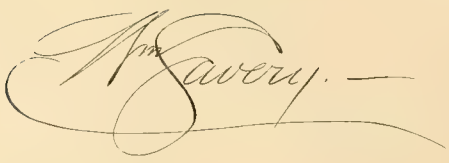
He was married Oct. 14, 1844, to Waitstill A., youngest daughter of John and Polly (Atwood) Savery. Two children of this marriage, Polly S. and Nancy C., are still living. Mrs. Bowers died Jan. 13, 1866, and on Dec. 8, 1870, he married Eliza A., daughter of Stillman and Eliza (Cole) Shaw, who survives him. He died Jan. 24, 1884.

Mr. Bowers made no religious profession. He was what would be called a liberal Christian, interested in religious thought and open to such new light and new views as his reason approved. His character was a rare combination of strong and sterling qualities. Enterprising, energetic, and self-reliant, he was always considerate of the feelings and welfare of others, and no small part of his enjoyment of success-



Geo. P. Bowers





ful business pursuits arose from the knowledge that those in his employ, and the community in which he lived, shared the benefit with him.

Warm-hearted and full of a healthy human sympathy, he won and retained the respect and friendship of all with whom he came in close contact. In politics his tendencies were Democratic, but he was too independent a man to belong to any party, or to follow any party leaders farther than he thought was right.

In public matters he relied on his own judgment and his own conscience. He represented his town in the State Legislature, but his business occupied him too fully to permit his engaging in anything like public life, even had his taste led in that direction. An ardent lover of nature and a keen sportsman, he enjoyed the forest more than the city, the grassy bank of a trout-stream more than a seat in the State-House, and the cry of the hounds in full chase more than political eloquence. To fulfill his duty as a citizen and neighbor was his ambition. His good deeds were but known to the members of the rural community in which he lived, and their grief at his death, and the love and esteem in which they hold his memory, are his fitting eulogy and monument.

WILLIAM SAVERY.

William Savery, son of John and Polly (Atwood) Savery, was born in Carver, Mass., Oct. 26, 1815. He received a common-school education in his native town, supplemented by an attendance of two terms at Bridgewater Academy (1832), and one term at Peirce Academy, at Middleboro' (1833). At this period of his life it was his intention to study medicine, and give special attention to surgery; and had Mr. Savery fulfilled those intentions and chosen a proper field for the exercise of his qualifications, his name would undoubtedly have ranked high among the surgeons of America, for he certainly has, in a high degree, many of the requisite qualities for advancement in that profession. Sympathetic by nature, yet he has a Spartan-like control of his emotions; of strong will-power and high ambition to excel in whatever he undertakes, coupled with a love for reading and research, he would have kept pace with the progress of the age, and would doubtless have achieved distinction in his profession. But "trifles light as air" sometimes decide the destiny of men and nations. While at Middleboro' Mr. Savery was tendered a position as clerk in an iron establishment at Albany, N. Y., which at the expiration of his term he accepted, and remained there five years, the last year of which time he was a partner in the firm where he had been employed. He then dissolved his business connections in Albany and went to the city of New York, where, with his father as partner, he conducted an iron-foundry until his father's decease (1853), and in connection with other parties until 1877, when he retired from the firm, and has since devoted his attention to the conduct of his private affairs, to the care of his father's estate, the administration of numerous other estates, the executorship of wills, the guardianship of many minor children, and as trustee of several public bequests.

In politics he is a Democrat, and was elected to the State Legislature on that ticket for the term of 1878–79. This was on account of his personal popularity rather than his political creed, as the district is largely Republican. He has received the nomination of his party as candidate for the Senate a number of times, but as the Democratic party is so far in the minority in that district he has, of course, not been elected. Mr. Savery has never been an office-seeker, however, and whatever positions of office or trust he may have held have invariably sought him, not he them.

Such is the trust and confidence in the ability, honor, and integrity of Mr. Savery by those who know him, that he is, and has been, the custodian of many trusts, both public and private, and none can be found who will say he has in any sense proved himself incapable or unworthy. He settled the large estate of Hon. Jesse Murdock, being the executor named in the will, and is at present the financial agent and confidential adviser of Miss Susan E. Murdock, the only sister, heir, and residuary legatee under the will. He has been justice of the peace about thirty years, was a director of Plymouth National Bank about twelve years, and is one of the auditors of the Old Colony Railroad. Mr. Savery is a man who is whole-souled and ardent in whatever he undertakes. Cautious and critical in his investigations, once his judgment is convinced and his course marked out, he pursues that course regardless of opposition or adverse opinions of others. Such is his native force of character that he at once impresses even a stranger with his earnestness and honesty, and independence of thought and action. He belongs to no church, but has charity for and believes there is good in all. In his religious opinions he is broad and liberal to a degree that is considered by some heretical. For a period of more than ten years he devoted *all of his income*, beyond ordinary expenses, to charity, mostly to schools, school libraries, churches, etc. Having met with some reverses

through duplicity and infidelity of others, he was compelled to restrict his donations, but still gives with a liberal hand all that his means will allow.

He married Sept. 10, 1840, Mary Page Van Schaack, daughter of Stephen and Harriet (Dunnell) Van Schaack, of Albany, N. Y. They have three children living, one son and two daughters. The son succeeded his father in the iron business in New York City. Mr. Savery is an ardent sportsman, and spends many happy hours with dog and gun, rod and reel. He has a beautiful home on the banks of a pleasant little lake in his native town, a well-chosen library, and a family who honor and love him. Such has been his life, and such are the surroundings of his declining years.

MAJ. THOMAS B. GRIFFITH.

Maj. Thomas B. Griffith was born in Middleboro', Mass., May 17, 1823. He is the son of Ellis and Lucy M. (Bent) Griffith, and grandson of Obed and Rebecca (Maxim) Griffith. Obed Griffith was a farmer, and a native of Rochester, Mass., his father being one of the early settlers of that town, where he lived a long and useful life, attaining the great age of ninety years. Maj. Griffith's maternal great-grandfather was Bartlett Murdock. His maternal grandfather, John Bent, was one of the oldest manufacturers of the town of Carver, commencing business at what was known as Benson's Forge, making wrought-iron bars, drawing them out with a hammer. This was not far from 1792. In 1798 or 1799 he went to Pope's Point and ran a blast-furnace until about 1817, when he sold out, and in company with Timothy Savery he purchased the Federal Furnace, and had charge of that works till about 1830, making hollow-ware, such as pots, kettles, etc.

Maj. Griffith was brought up on a farm till he was seventeen years of age, when he went on a whaling and merchant voyage to South America. Returning, he was employed as a clerk in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1842–43, when he came home to Massachusetts, and being somewhat out of health he embarked on another whaling voyage, from the town of Wareham, in the bark "Montezuma," this time to the Indian Ocean, cruising most of the time along the eastern coast of Africa, calling at the different villages along the coast, which were mostly inhabited by Arabs and Hottentots. During this voyage they stopped at the Isle of St. Helena, and Maj. Griffith visited the tomb of Napoleon. He also assisted at the burial of Mrs. Judson, one of the India missionaries. This lady, with her husband and two children, had taken passage to India on the ship "Sophia Walker," commanded by Capt. Codman, son of Rev. Mr. Codman, of Dorchester.

Upon Maj. Griffith's return from this voyage he was offered a clerkship in New York City, which he accepted for a short time, when he returned to Carver and took a similar position with Benjamin Ellis & Co., where he continued eight years. In 1852 he headed an enlistment roll for a military company, which was chartered as Company K, Third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers. Matthias Ellis was captain, and his father, Benjamin Ellis, exhibited much interest in this, as he did in all things tending to improvement or progress in his town. Maj. Griffith was still a militiaman when the war broke out, and in 1861 he started to Fortress Monroe, but was ordered back as a recruiting officer to fill the Third Regiment. In 1862 he was mustered into this regiment as captain of Company B, nine months' volunteers. He served his time in North Carolina, stationed much of the time at Newberne, was in the battles of Kingston, Whitehall, Goldsboro', and Blount Creek, and did such other duty as the regiment was called on to perform. The regiment was mustered out in 1863, at the expiration of their term of enlistment, and Maj. Griffith returned to Carver and again devoted himself to manufacturing, having in 1853, in company with George W. Bent, Jesse Murdock, and Matthias Ellis, under the firm-name of Bent, Griffith & Co., engaged in the manufacture of parlor grates. This partnership continued till 1868, when Bent retired, and the firm was called Murdock & Co. This copartnership was terminated in 1875 by Mr. Murdock's death. A stock company was then formed, with Maj. Griffith president and Samuel Shaw treasurer. Maj. Griffith gave his personal supervision to the manufacturing department, getting up such patterns as were required, and furnishing designs and supervising construction. Changes were frequent and radical in the style of goods, which embraced everything in the line of iron goods for furnishing dwelling-houses, hotels, stores, and any institution where stoves, fireplaces, or other iron furnishings were required. He gave much of his time to fixing and setting grates and fireplaces where the best results were desired in the way of heat and draught. When France, England, and Germany began putting on the market brass goods to supply the place of those formerly made of iron, Maj. Griffith was one of the first in the United States to give attention to that branch of manufacturing. In 1877, before much progress had been made in the matter,



Thos. B. Griffith

he went to Europe, inspected and familiarized himself with the various processes, and gained such information as was likely to prove beneficial to the business of the firm. Upon his return to the States he at once applied the knowledge he had gained, and it is not saying too much when we assign to this establishment a front rank in the vanguard of progress in their specialties. It is their aim not only to keep pace with the requirements of the advanced taste of the age, but to lead and cultivate the popular taste to a still more advanced standard, in combining the beautiful and artistic with the useful in the furnishing and ornamentation of their homes. A visit to their beautiful salesrooms in Boston will justify in the mind of the beholder the most extravagant praise we could bestow on their wonderful handiwork.

Maj. Griffith's military record did not end with his service in the war. In 1868 he was commissioned captain of what was denominated the Eighty-sixth Unattached Company. In the fall of that year they were placed in the Third Regiment, and in 1870, Capt. Griffith was elected major of the regiment. He held this position till 1875, when he resigned. In his political views Maj. Griffith has not suffered himself to be the blind adherent of any party name or alliance, but has endeavored always to vote for the men and measures he deemed purest and best. His first vote was for Gen. Taylor for President. He then voted for Bell and Everett, but when the Stars and Stripes were fired on at Fort Sumter, he entered the contest a defender of the banner that his forefathers had reared and sustained. Prior to this he had, in unison with other generous-minded men of the North, advocated the idea of a governmental emancipation of the slaves with a reasonable compensation to their owners. Since the war he has affiliated with the Republican party in most elections, provided the candidates were men he could indorse. In religious belief he is a convert to the doctrine denominated Spiritualism, having, as he believes, received proofs which he cannot ignore that there is a medium of communication existing, however imperfectly developed at present, between the spirits of those who have crossed the dark river and those remaining on the shores of time. He accepts this as to him the most reasonable explanation of that wonderful phenomena of life and death, which has baffled the wisdom of sage and scientist alike.

Maj. Griffith has been selectman and assessor in the town of Carver, and is a director in the Standard Navigation Company. He was a member of the State Legislature in 1870, and has held various minor positions. He married Hannah M. Dunham, daughter of Isaac L. Dunham, of Carver, Dec. 22, 1852. She was born Dec. 15, 1827. They have but one child living, Hannah B., born Nov. 14, 1855.

HISTORY OF ABINGTON.

BY CHARLES F. MESERVE, A.M.

THE first grant of lands in this town was made by the Plymouth Colony, in 1654, to Nathaniel Souther, who was the first secretary of the colony; afterwards grants were made to various persons, among whom was Peregrine White, the first person born in the colony. The first settlements commenced about the year 1668. Its Indian name was Manamooskeagin, which signifies many beavers.[1]

The first settlement in town is said to have been in the north part. The colony granted to Nathaniel Souther two hundred acres of land on the west side of Hatherly grant, running in Hatherly range two hundred rods nearly south and one hundred and sixty rods nearly west. James Lovell, of Weymouth, for himself and Andrew Ford, purchased Souther's title to this grant of land, and subsequently (1679) Lovell conveyed to Ford his part of this grant, which was at the time of conveyance, and always had been, in the possession of said Ford, and was known and called by the name of Ford's farm.

In Lovell's conveyance to Ford this land is described as lying "by the road that goeth from Weymouth to Bridgewater." It seems that this conveyance was thirty years after the first purchase of the title from Souther. At that time there were other inhabitants on the Ford farm, for in 1692 the inhabitants on Ford's farm were taxed fifteen shillings by the colony. This tract of land was situated westerly from Deacon J. Cleverly's. The ancient house of the Fords, or one of them, was near a broken pile of rocks, a little westerly from a brook which runs by said Cleverly's house.

Abington is very pleasantly situated on the highest lands between Narragansett Bay and Boston harbor. The centre of the town is about equidistant from Boston, Plymouth, and Taunton, a little over eighteen miles from each, eight miles from Weymouth Landing, twelve from Hingham harbor, and seven from North River, in Hanover. There are in this town two large intervales, of about five hundred acres each, surrounded by high lands, mostly covered with water in the winter and beautifully green in the summer; around them, and overlooking them, are many of the principal settlements. At the easterly part there is a range of elevated lands, comprising over two thousand acres, called Beach Hill, a beautiful tract of land, susceptible of great improvement. From this hill the waters flow northeast and southwest. No large rivers water the town, though Beaver Brook, Streame's and Hersey's River and French's stream afford good mill privileges. A part of Accord Pond is in this town; the remainder of it is in Hingham and Scituate.

The soil of the town is strong, and good for production, though rocky and hard of cultivation. It is generally better for grazing than tillage. The surface is rough and broken. The meadow land abounds in peat. Some bog-iron ore has also been found in it. The blue-slate stone prevails on some parts of the upland.

The population of the town in 1790 was one thousand four hundred and fifty-three; it was in 1880 ascertained to be over three thousand six hundred and ninety-seven, and is rapidly increasing.

The Old Colony Railroad passes through the whole length of the town, over six miles, running north and south, which was completed and in full operation in January, 1846. This road brings Boston or Plymouth within less than one hour's ride of Abington.

East Abington is a very flourishing part of the town recently built up; its location is very central and inviting, the centre of which will be but a little over a mile from the railroad.

There are ten school districts in town. The number of scholars from four to sixteen years of age is about nine hundred. Two thousand seven hundred dollars is annually appropriated for public schools, and nearly one thousand dollars is expended in private schools, including an academy or high

[1] From Hayward's "Gazetteer of Massachusetts," in 1846.

school, established by a private company, they having erected an elegant building for that purpose.

The population of Abington is strictly of the Pilgrim family, as there is scarcely an inhabitant in the town of any other race or nation. Perhaps no other town in the vicinity of Boston holds out greater inducements for country-seats and settlements, for men of business or leisure who wish for quiet retirement or a summer residence.

As early as July 4, 1700, an order was passed requiring "the proprietors, purchasers, and inhabitants" to ascertain what they were willing and able to pay annually "for the support of an able, learned, and orthodox minister." In 1710 the erection of a meeting-house was effected, and "on the 8th of December, 1711, Mr. Samuel Brown came to Abington, by a unanimous call from the people there, to settle." He was ordained Nov. 17, 1714.

This town has been celebrated for introducing several important iron manufactures. Meeting-house bells were cast here as early as 1769. A deserter from the British army, a bell-founder, was employed by Col. Aaron Hobart in this business, which was continued by him for years. The bell now in Centre Abington meeting-house was cast by him. When he gave up the business he sent one of his sons and a blacksmith, and taught the late Col. Paul Revere, of Boston, to mould and cast the first bell which he ever made. The copper company in Boston is named after this individual.

In the year 1775–76, Col. Aaron Hobart contracted with the State to make cannon and shot, and the State furnished him with a large amount of materials to begin with, as pig-iron and coal; this was a bold undertaking. Col. Hobart had no knowledge of the business. He cast bells, it is true, and was the owner of a blast-furnace for casting hollow-ware, etc., but the exigency of the times required a powerful effort. The Revolutionary war had just commenced, and there were but a very few cannon in the country; hundreds of merchant ships were in want of cannon to go out as privateers. The first attempts (and they were the first that were ever made in the country) proved very unsuccessful. In proving the cannon, they split; the iron could not be kept sufficiently hot; it chilled too quickly. So disastrous was the experiment that all the stock provided by the State was expended, and his own fortune besides. This disappointment was severely felt by him and by the public. But, providentially, at this dark hour, the cause of his failure was discovered. A Frenchman, in passing through the town and stopping at a public-house, hearing of the colonel's want of success, inquired the cause, and being told, he said there was no difficulty in keeping the iron sufficiently hot. On inquiry he stated that he had worked in a cannon-foundry in France. He was instantly invited to inspect the furnace, and stated at once the cause of the failure, which was that the flue or draft of the chimney was made large and the chimney above small. He said the reverse ought to be the case,—the flue small, and the chimney large above. No time was lost in making the change, and the success was complete, the contract with the State was fulfilled, and individuals were supplied extensively. About three years after this the concern was disposed of to the State, under the care of the late Col. Hugh Orr, of Bridgewater, and removed to that town.

Another important manufacture took its rise early in this town,—the manufacture of cut tacks and brads. In this manufacture a large capital is invested, and from seventy-five to one hundred hands are employed. It is computed that about three hundred tons of iron are annually wrought.

To show the necessity of protection on American inventions and domestic industry, we give a brief history of the manufacture of these useful and indispensable articles.

The making of tacks by hand commenced very early. The first attempt was to cut up old iron hoops into points, by a very imperfect kind of shears, and take them up, one by one, and place them in a common vise, and screw up and unscrew for the purpose of heading each tack with a hammer. From this process they were called "cut tacks;" but the mode of making by hand was much improved by movable dies, placed in an iron frame, in the shape of an ox-bow, the two ends, in which were placed the dies, being brought together by a lever pressed by the foot. In the first process a man might make a thousand tacks per day; in the latter, eight thousand per day. This was a great improvement, and the inventor, Mr. Ezekiel Reed, was entitled to a patent. He made some attempts to conceal the operation, but it was so simple and so easily applied that others soon got it, and it came into general use.

With machines, or "tack tools," as they were called, thus improved, from three to four hundred men and boys were employed making tacks in this town and vicinity.

In 1815 and 1816 a machine was invented by Mr. Jesse Reed, son of Ezekiel Reed, to make tacks at one operation. Mr. Melvil Otis, of Bridgewater, claimed and received a considerable share in the invention. Soon afterwards the machines were much improved by the inventions of Messrs. Thomas Blan-

chard, of Springfield, and Samuel Rogers, of East Bridgewater. For the exclusive patent-rights of these inventions, Elihu and Benjamin Hobart, Esqs., paid thirty thousand dollars, in the first instance, to commence the business of making tacks. The price of tacks was reduced over fifty per cent. immediately, and one man could make more tacks in a day on one of the patent machines than fifteen could by hand, even in the last improved mode, by movable dies. One machine has turned out over two hundred and fifty thousand in a day.

When they had just got their machines into operation they learned, with astonishment, that a large consignment of tacks had been received in this country from England. On inquiry they found that a model of their "patent tack-machine" had been taken from this country and patented and the tacks sent here for sale. One or two individuals went from this country to England for that purpose. The effect of this was to stop the manufacture of this article here entirely and ruin the proprietors of the patent.

Under these circumstances they were led at once to look to our government for relief and protection. It was asked, "Shall the British take our inventions and our market without paying for them to the ruin of our own citizens?" They referred to their models in the Patent Office, and stated that the price of tacks was already reduced fifty per cent., and that machines could be easily multiplied, not only to supply the United States, but all Europe.

A bill was immediately passed fixing the duty on importation of tacks at five cents per thousand, up to sixteen ounces to the thousand; after that at five cents per pound, and also including brads and sparables.

Without this tariff the business must have been given up in this country. Iron and labor were lower in England than in this country, and the English had nothing to pay for patents, and, having silenced competition here, they would have charged their own prices. It would have been difficult to have revived the business. Indeed, it never would have succeeded without protection in its infancy.

The boot and shoe manufacture is the most extensive business done in the town. By a statistical account lately made it is found that over one million two hundred and fifty thousand pairs of boots and shoes are made annually, of the value of one million two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and that eighteen hundred and fifty persons are employed in this business, including women and children. There are other extensive manufactures in the town, such as brads, tacks, sprigs, shoe-nails, leather, boxes, etc. The value of the whole manufactures in the town amounts to at least one and a half millions of dollars annually. The amount paid for the transportation of goods and passengers to and from Abington is estimated to exceed twenty-five thousand dollars annually.

Old French War.—This war was waged between England and France, continued seven years, and was terminated in 1763. Massachusetts contributed largely to carry on this war for the defense of the colonies and the conquest of the dominions of France on this continent and in the West Indies. She had, in 1758, six thousand nine hundred and twenty-five men in the field actually engaged in this war, and about the same number through the whole period of its continuance, besides a large number of artificers and seamen. This force was about one-third of the whole effective force of the province. The State expended in this war over four millions of dollars, and received, by way of reimbursement from the mother-country, about three millions.

The provinces were stimulated in their great exertions by opposition to the French. On the ocean they were our rivals, in the fisheries on the coasts and on the Great Banks, whilst our settlements, from Nova Scotia around to the lakes, were subject to alarms through their influence, by which the Indians were excited to war, murder, and continual depredations. There were, too, deep-rooted prejudices against them on account of their religion.

Abington contributed largely of her strength to carry on this war. The following persons were in the service, and died therein or on their way home: Abraham and Humphries, sons of Capt. John Burrill; Joseph Clark; Peleg Cain; David (colored), son of Anthony Dwight; Noah, son of Jacob Ford; James, grandfather of the late Col. D. Gloyd; Jacob, son of Capt. Elijah Hearsey, drowned near Cape Sable harbor; Nathaniel Joy; Noah, son of Gideon Parkman; Asa, son of Deacon Samuel Pool, died at Halifax, 1762; Ichabod, son of Capt. Ebenezer Reed; Ezekiel, son of John Reed; Samuel, son of William Sprague; Job, son of Samuel Tirrell, killed by the Indians while crossing Lake Ontario in a bateau; Jonathan Torrey, Jr.; Robert Townsend, Jr., died of a wound received in the Crown Point expedition; Jacob White.

The following persons survived the service: Christopher Askins, Jr.; George Askins; Jeremiah Campbell, at St. Johns, N. S., 1759; Caleb Chard; Jonathan Chubbuck, at Newfoundland, 1762; Greenwood Cushing, at Halifax and Newfoundland; Elisha Hersey, captain of a company in the Western expeditions;

Edmund Jackson, Jr.; Abraham Josselyn; Peter Nash; Samuel Noyes; Jacob Pool, at the taking of Fort Frontenac, under Col. Bradstreet, 1758, and at St. Johns, N. S.; Samuel Pool; Joseph Richards; Isaac Stetson, under Gen. Wolfe at the taking of Quebec; Jacob Tirrell, at Halifax, 1759; Prince Stetson; Ezekiel Townsend; Robert Townsend, ensign of Capt. Benjamin Pratt's company, at the westward; Jeremiah White.

This list is very incomplete, as will appear by the following, extracted from the journal of the House of Representatives:

"Dec. 28, 1763. There was presented a petition of Elisha Hersey and sixty others, all of Abington, who had been in his Majesty's service in the late wars, praying for a grant of land for a township, eastward of the Penobscot River, in consideration of their services rendered."

Slavery.[1]—Slavery once existed in this town. There were slaves here before the Revolutionary war under the British colonial government. My grandfather, Isaac Hobart, had several. My father inherited two of them; they were made free soon after and left; but in a few months returned and requested to be taken back, saying they could find no employment and no place that looked like their old home. They (Jack and Bilhah, man and wife) were permitted to take up their old quarters, and occupied them for many years. They lived to a great age, over ninety years each. They were maintained by the family many years after they were past labor. They had several children, none of whom are now known to be living.

Mr. Brown, the first minister settled in town, had five slaves; their names were Tony, Cuff, Kate, Flora, and Betty. They all lived to be very old. Tony's age, at his death, is put down at one hundred years, and all the rest are supposed to have lived over eighty years each. There was Pompey, in the south part of the town, once a slave of Mr. House; Moses, at the centre, a slave of Mr. Nash; Jack Bailey, who lived on Beech Hill, once a slave of Mr. Bailey, of Hanover. The late Dr. Gridley Thaxter had one (Frank) who was formerly owned by Gen. Lincoln, of Hingham, of revolutionary memory. Frank came into Dr. Thaxter's care and keeping by means of his wife, who was the daughter of the general. He having been a slave in the family before her marriage, was much attached to her, and called her his daughter. He was very aged,—well-nigh one hundred years.

A Mr. Cary, of North Bridgewater, had a female slave, named Patience, whose age exceeded one hundred years.

After receiving their freedom these colored persons lived in small buildings of their own, but most of them with the descendants, the children and grandchildren of their old masters. Not one of these, to my knowledge, was ever supported by the town. In my early days I knew many of these once slaves. They were, with one exception, quiet and peaceful, and some of them were smart and active. There were probably from fifty to seventy-five slaves in town previous to the State Constitution. Those named above were all of African descent, and of unmixed color.

There are several anecdotes told of some of these slaves that may be amusing to such as have not heard them. They relate principally to two of the slaves once held by Mr. Brown, and particularly to Tony (sometimes called Antony Dwight) and Cuff. It is not always certain to which of these a particular anecdote relates.

As introductory to what I am to record of them, I will give some account of their owner, who was a very respectable gentleman, whose name was Josiah Torrey, familiarly called "Old Squire Torrey." Mr. Torrey lived in that part of the town called Locust, on the site where the late Philip Pratt used to live. From the inscription on his tombstone it is ascertained that he descended from an ancient and respectable family in Weymouth, and was born Nov. 5, 1718. When he came to this town is not known. He was educated at Cambridge University, studied divinity, and was a preacher for a number of years, but finally left the profession and retired to private life. He was quite a land-owner, and cultivated a large farm. He married in succession the widows of the two first ministers settled in this town,—Mr. Brown and Mr. Dodge. By his first wife he came into possession of the slaves named above. They were not freed until after his (Mr. Torrey's) decease, which was in 1783, at the age of sixty-five years. Mr. Torrey had no children. He devised his large estate to one of his sisters, who married a Mr. Pratt, a nephew whom he brought up, the late Deacon Josiah Torrey, who lived in the southeasterly part of the town, and one of his nieces, who married Eliab Noyes. His remains were disinterred within a few years, and, with the remains of other ministers of former years, deposited in Mount Vernon Cemetery.

The two slaves referred to, after their freedom, took care of themselves. Tony had a small house near the Thicket road.

Of Tony it is recorded by Mr. Brown that he and

[1] Hobart's "History of Abington."

one of the female slaves (Flora), in 1742, were admitted members of his church.

One of the anecdotes told of Tony's strength and agility is that at the raising of a forty-feet barn belonging to Samuel Norton, Esq., he jumped from beam to beam, the whole length of the building. This has always been a mooted question, and it seems almost impossible that it could have been done. There must have been five beams and four spaces of ten feet each, and to accomplish the feat it would be necessary to stand on a beam fifteen or sixteen feet from the ground, to jump over each of the four spaces, and come to a stand on the last beam. The two greatest difficulties would be to leap from the first beam over the first space, and to come to a stand on the last beam. That Tony jumped over all these spaces I have no doubt. Such a tradition is not likely to have been fabricated. It is stated in Hobart's "Sketches of Abington," without any query or comment. My solution is that Tony did his jumping while the frame of the barn lay on the ground, put together preparatory to raising, and that by starting at a distance and running he might do it, passing on from the last beam to the ground without stopping.

It is also told of Tony, when he complained of having to pick bones, and Mr. Torrey said to him, "The nearer the bone the sweeter the meat," that he tied Mr. Torrey's horse, after a hard day's work, all night to a stake near a large rock, where, of course, he got hardly anything to eat. In the morning, when inquired of why he did so, he answered his master, "The nearer the bone the sweeter the meat;" "the nearer the rock the sweeter the grass."

His master complained of his wearing out his shoes too fast, and got him a pair shod with iron, telling him he thought they would last longer. Tony put them on and danced all night on a flat rock, and wore them entirely out. In the morning he carried them to Mr. Torrey, and said he had had a dance last night and wore them all up; iron bottoms did not last so long as leather ones.

Mr. Torrey always required of Tony to remember the text at meeting, which he could never do correctly; but on one occasion he came home from meeting and said to Mr. Torrey, "I've got him; I remember the text." Mr. Torrey said, "Well, what was it?" The text was these words in Daniel, "Mene, mene, tekel, upharsin." The interpretation of one word, tekel, is, "Thou art weighed in the balance and art found wanting." Tony said, "A teakettle was weighed, and it wasn't heavy enough."

Cuff, his other slave, was a very bad fellow,—malicious and crafty. He used to drive Mr. Torrey's team, carting planks and lumber to Weymouth Landing. He was frequently taken up and fined for criminal acts. On one occasion he was sentenced to be whipped with a certain number of stripes at the whipping-post. After the clerk of the town had put them on, Mr. Torrey, who stood by, requested him to add three more for him, for he was an ugly fellow. The clerk refused, saying he had done his duty according to the sentence of the justice. Mr. Torrey took the lash and added three severe strokes more. Cuff, after being released, walked away muttering, and saying, "Massa shall lose three of his oxen for these three strokes;" and so he did. One ox was overheated by him in going to Weymouth, driven into the river and foundered, and died in consequence. He broke the leg of another by throwing a stone at him. A third was killed in the woods, by "some accident done on purpose."

He was so obstinate and unmanageable that Mr. Torrey put an iron collar around his neck, with a hook riveted to it, hanging down in front. When the collar around his neck was riveted together, Cuff shed tears, which he was never known to do before. When inquired of, out of town, about the collar, he said it was put on by his master to prevent him having the "throat-ail," which was very common in Abington. The hook he would conceal under his waistcoat.

On one occasion—not to mention any more—he was taken up for breaking the Sabbath, tried before Justice Joseph Greenleaf, and fined. After he had paid the fine, he asked for a receipt of the justice. The justice asked him for what purpose he wanted a recept? Cuff answered, "By-and-by you die, and go to the bad place, and after a time Cuff die, and go and knock at the good gate, and they say, 'What do you want, Cuff?' I say, 'I want to come in.' They say I can't, because I broke the Sabbath at such a time. I say, 'I paid for it.' They will say, 'Where is your receipt?' Now, Mr. Judge, I shall have to go away down to the bad place and get a receipt of you, that I mended him, before I can enter the good gate."

I received most of these traditional statements about the slaves from Mr. Bela Dyer, to whom they were communicated by his grandmother, the aged Widow Dyer, who gave the account of the first settlers in South Abington. The account of Cuff's trial before Justice Greenleaf I had from my brother, Nathaniel Hobart, who was contemporary with those times, and who died many years since, in the eightieth year of his age.

Revolutionary War.[1]—It will not be necessary

[1] Hobart's "History of Abington."

to go into an extended account of this war. The history is written and well known, portions of it appear in thousands of publications, it is read in all our families, colleges, academies, and schools. A few items only will be named that relate to this town, some of the doings of which have been noticed before.

The officers from Abington in the Continental service were Jacob Poole, captain; Luke Bicknell, captain; John Ford, lieutenant; David Jones, Jr., surgeon.

Among those who died in the service are the following: George Bennett; Nathaniel Bicknell, Jr.; James Clark; Gershom, son of Benjamin Farrow; Samuel Green; David, son of Benjamin Gardiner; Thomas Hunt, Jr.; Solomon, son of Samuel Nash; David, son of Peter Nash; Jacob Noyes, Jr.; Moses, son of Deacon John Noyes; Prince Palmer; Abner Porter, Jr.; Nathaniel, son of Whitcomb Pratt; Abel, son of James Reed; Cuff Rozarer (colored); Jesse Stoddard; Thomas White; Jonathan, son of Thomas Whitmarsh.

Almost every man in town capable of bearing arms was in the service for a longer or shorter period. The part taken by the inhabitants of this town in this contest was spirited and patriotic. They expended largely to encourage enlistments, and for the support of the war. To show the spirit and zeal of the town, I will quote some votes or resolves passed by the town at a meeting appointed for that purpose March 10, 1770. The names of the committee who reported the resolves are Daniel Noyes, Samuel Pool, Aaron Hobart, David Jones, Jr., Joseph Greenleaf, and Thomas Wilkes. They were published in the *Boston Gazette*, by which they were pronounced "noble resolves." They were drawn up by Joseph Greenleaf, Esq.:

"1st. Voted, As the opinion of this town that all nations of men that dwell upon the face of the whole earth, and each individual of them, are naturally free, and while in a state of nature have a right to do themselves justice, when their natural rights are invaded.

"2nd. Voted, That mankind while in their natural state always had and now have a right to enter into compacts and form societies and erect such kind of government as the majority of them shall judge most for the public good.

"3rd. Voted, That Great Britain had an undoubted right to erect a monarchical government or any other mode of government, had they thought proper, appoint a king and subject him to laws of their own ordaining; and always had, and now have, upon just occasions, a right to alter the royal succession.

"4th. Voted, That the right of Sovereignty over the inhabitants of this Province, claimed by any former British King, or by his present majesty by succession, was derived to him by the recognition of the forefathers of this country of his then majesty as their sovereign, upon the plan of the British Constitution, who accordingly plighted his royal faith, that himself, his heirs, and successors had, and would grant, establish, and ordain, that all and every of his subjects who should go to and inhabit this province, and every of their children who should happen to be born here or on the sea in going hither or in returning from thence, should have and enjoy all liberties and immunities of free and natural subjects within any of their dominions, to all intents, construction, and purposes whatsoever, as if they and every of them were born in the realm of England.

"5th. Voted, That the late acts of the Parliament of Great Britain, imposing duties on American subjects for the sole purposes of raising a revenue, are an infringement of our national and constitutional liberty, and contrary to the spirit and letter of the above mentioned royal grant, ordination and establishment of having and enjoying all the liberties and immunities of free and natural born subjects.

"6th. Voted, That no acts passed in either the parliaments of France, Spain, or England, for the aforesaid purpose of raising a revenue are binding on us, and that the obedience due from us to his present majesty is no other in kind or degree than such as he has a constitutional right to from our fellow-subjects in Great Britain.

"7th. Voted, That therefore the above mentioned acts are in themselves a mere nullity, and that he who, *vi et armis*, seizes the property of an American subject for not paying the duties imposed upon him by said acts, ought to be deemed no better than a highwayman, and should be proceeded against in due course of law.

"8th. Voted, That the sending of troops (may they not more properly be called murderers) to Boston by Lord Hillsborough, at the request of Gov. Bernard, to aid and protect the Commissioners of the Customs in levying the taxes imposed on us by the said acts, amounts to an open declaration of war against the liberties of America, and an injust invasion of them; and as we are refused any legal redress or grievances we are in this instance reduced to a state of nature, whereby our natural rights of opposing force is again devolved upon us.

"9th. Voted, That the agreement of the merchants and traders of Boston, relative to the non-importation, has a natural and righteous tendency to frustrate the schemes of the enemies of the Constitution, and to render ineffectual the said unconstitutional and unrighteous acts, and is a superlative instance of self-denial and public virtue which we hope will be handed down to posterity, even to the latest generation, to their immortal honor.

"10th. Voted, That those persons who have always persisted in the scheme of importation, and those also who have acceded to the agreement of non-importation, and have violated their promises, and, as it were, stolen their own goods and sold them to purchase chains and fetters, ought to be by us held in the utmost contempt, and that we will have no sort of commercial connection with them, or any that deal with them; and their names shall stand recorded in the town books, and be posted up in all public places in town as enemies of their country.

"11th. Voted, That we are in duty bound not to use or consume any articles from Great Britain, subject to duties on the foregoing plan; and that we will not knowingly purchase of any person whatever, any such articles until said acts are repealed; neither will we use or suffer willingly to be used in our families any bohea tea, cases of sickness excepted.

"12th. Voted, That a respectable letter of thanks be addressed to the merchants and traders of the town of Boston, for the noble and disinterested and very expensive opposition made by them to the later attempts to enslave America: and whereas it appears probable to us that the goods of the infamous importers,

both in this and the neighboring governments, are vended among us by peddlers, therefore,

"13th. Voted, That we will not purchase anything of them, or suffer any person under us to trade with them, but that we will, as much as in us lies, discourage them, and endeavor to have the law executed against them and all such innholders as entertain them contrary to law.

"14th. Voted, That a committee be chosen to inquire who among us act contrary to the foregoing votes, and return their names to the town clerk, to be entered in the town books and published in Messrs. Eder's & Gill's paper, as persons confederating with the importers to the ruin of their country; and, whereas, the ears of our earthly sovereign, by the intervention of his wicked ministers, are rendered deaf to the cries of his oppressive American subjects, and as we apprehend we have a righteous cause, and as we are assured the ears of the King of kings are always opened to the cries of the oppressed; therefore,

"15th. Voted, That we will unitedly petition the throne of grace for protection against encroaching power, whereby our civil liberties are so violently attacked and our religious liberties endangered, and that Thursday, the 3d day of May next, be set apart by this town for said purpose; and the Selectmen be a Committee to wait upon our Rev. Pastor, desiring him to lead in the exercises of the day, and that by an advertisement they invite the neighboring towns to join with us in similar exercises on said day.

"16th. Voted, That the foregoing votes be recorded, and a copy thereof be forthwith transmitted to the committee of inspection in Boston, together with our letter of thanks to the merchants and traders there."

Prominent People in Earlier Days.[1]—Isaac Hobart was my grandfather. He is not, however, to be noticed on account of that relation, but on account of a noted work which he undertook in his day (1745). This was making a tunnel under ground nearly fifteen rods in length, with deep-cuts at the entrance and at the outlet, some portions of it being about twenty feet deep from the surface of the ground. It was walled on the side, and covered over at the top with large flat stones; the width at the bottom was five feet, at the top four; the height was from five to six feet. A canal, one mile long, conveying the water to this tunnel, was dug, and by means of it two streams were united to enlarge a mill privilege. The inhabitants agreed, as an inducement, to allow him to take three quarts of corn as toll for grinding a bushel instead of two, as provided by law. This monopoly continued over thirty years, until my father, Aaron Hobart, who inherited the mills and privilege, relinquished it in the Revolutionary war, as stated before.

This work, for that day, was a great undertaking, and its accomplishment by a farmer, with limited means, shows great energy and perseverance of character. This tunnel, so far as I know, was the first dug in this country, and it has been continued to be used to this day with but very little repairs. There have been important results from the construction of this tunnel. Except for the union of the two streams the present extensive works for making tacks, brads, shoenails, and many other useful articles would probably never have been established. My honored grandfather, who emigrated to this town over one hundred and forty years ago, little thought when he was doing this work that he was laying the foundation of so great an establishment in the days of one of his grandsons, the writer of this article.

Another one of the same name, Col. Aaron Hobart, my honored father, requires some notice, not, as I have said above (of my grandfather), because he was my father, but because he was a noted man in his day, and did honor to the town. It has already been stated in a previous chapter that he was the first, or one of the first, who cast meeting-house bells in this country. About the year 1769, in an advertisement of his in a Boston newspaper, he offered his services in casting bells at his furnace in Abington. The editor of the paper in a note remarked, "that it was a very fortunate circumstance that bells could now be cast in this country, and that we need not be obliged to send to England for them."

Another important manufacture of his was the casting of cannon in this town. He was the first person who cast them in this country. This honor has been claimed for the town of Bridgewater before its division. William Allen, Esq., who has been a representative from the town of East Bridgewater, claimed this in a statement in a public paper, but it was satisfactorily answered in the same paper that he was mistaken. Col. Aaron Hobart, of Abington, was the first person who cast them in this country.

After continuing the business for a number of years very successfully and profitably, he sold the establishment to the State, and the late Col. Hugh Orr, of Bridgewater (now East Bridgewater), was employed to continue the business in that town. This probably caused Mr. Allen's mistake. His effort to prove that the first cannon was cast at Bridgewater shows, however, that he considered such an event an honor to a town.

Col. Hobart in his day was a very active business man. He was the owner of several forges for making bar-iron and iron shapes, and a blast furnace for casting hollow-ware and cannon-balls. He was also the owner of land in Maine (eighteen thousand acres), on which he settled two of his sons (Nathaniel and Isaac), and built two saw-mills and a grist-mill. The town is now called "Edmund," after the given name of his ancestor, Edmund Hobart, who settled in Hingham in 1634. The town is situated in Washington County. His descendants are quite numer-

[1] Hobart's "History of Abington."

ous, among whom the mills, which he built nearly one hundred years ago, are still owned.

Woodbridge Brown, Esq., a descendant of the Rev. Samuel Brown, the first minister settled in town, was a very noted character, and held many offices of honor and trust, as stated in previous chapters. He represented the town in the State Legislature fifteen years, from 1759 to 1776. He was a member of the Plymouth County Congress in 1774, delegate to the Convention at Boston in 1768, to the Provincial Congress at Salem in 1774, to the Second Provincial Congress at Cambridge in 1775, and to the Third, held at Watertown, July 31, 1775. He held the office of town clerk and treasurer twenty-one years, from 1756 to 1777. He was one of the selectmen eleven years, from 1775.

Jacob Smith was a noted character in his day; he lived in East Abington; was one of the selectmen eleven years, from 1780; represented the town in the State Legislature five years in succession, from 1787, and took a very active part in town affairs. He left several children. Three of his sons—James, Theodore, and Zenas—were noted men in the town. James was an active man in East Abington, and deacon of the Congregational Church there. Theodore lived, also, in that section, on the place which was his father's; he was a patriot in politics. Zenas lived in North Abington; he was for a number of years captain of the artillery company. There were several daughters also, who were quite distinguished for their personal appearance, manners, and education.

Daniel Lane, Jr., was a very efficient man in town affairs; he lived in East Abington; was one of the selectmen thirteen years, from 1794; was moderator in town meetings for many years, and held the commission of a justice of the peace. He left several children, and his descendants are quite numerous.

Josiah Torrey, who held the office of a deacon in the Second Congregational Society for many years, was a very worthy character. He resided in the easterly part of South Abington.

Nathan Gurney, Jr., was a very useful man in all town affairs. In his early days he taught in the public schools for a number of years. He served as one of the selectmen, from 1799, twenty-four years, twenty-two of them in succession; was moderator in town-meetings for a great number of years; represented the town in the State Legislature ten years. He was one of the delegates from this town, Nov. 15, 1820, to revise the Constitution of the commonwealth. Mr. Gurney removed to Boston before 1830; was a member of the Board of Aldermen, and was a member of the Senate for the county of Suffolk.

The following extracts of some of the votes passed by the town in former times are given as specimens of the extreme care which the inhabitants took in all matters that affected their interests, not even omitting to notice fashions and dress, and in some cases assuming the powers of legislation, and passing by-laws for the enforcement of their votes, with fines for neglect to obey and rewards for obedience:

5th March, 1716. Voted, "That every man sixteen years old and upwards shall kill twelve blackbirds, or pay two shillings to the town charge more than their part."

2d March, 1724. Voted, "That the Drinkwater people shall have liberty to make a Pound upon their own cost, and Isaac Hatch was chosen keeper of said Pound."

5th Sept., 1726. "Lieut. William Reed, Matthew Pratt, Edward Bates, and Samuel Noyes were chosen a committee to draw up objections in answer to the Drinkwater people's petition to draw off from them." And it was voted that "Matthew Pratt and Samuel Noyes should carry the answer to the court."

17th Nov., 1735. Voted, "To send a petition to the General Court, that we may be eased upon the Province taxes." The petition was presented and a resolve passed thereon.

13th Jan., 1736. "That the sum of £32 16*s*. be granted and paid out of the public treasury to the Selectmen of Abington, to reimburse the like sum they had paid as a fine for not sending a Representative, anno, 1734, and what they were overcharged in the Province tax."

7th March, 1737. Voted, "That any person that shall kill any grown wild-cat this year within our town shall have 20*s*."

26th May, 1746. The town voted off "a part of their township to a number of petitioners." The part taken off was at the south end of the town. It was annexed to the corners of four of the neighboring towns, to form what was for many years called Tunk Parish, in Pembroke, now Hanson.

25th May, 1775. Voted, "That it was an indecent way that the female sex do sit in their hats and bonnets, to worship God in his house," and offensive to many of the good people of this town.

11th Feb., 1777. The currency of the country being in a state of rapid depreciation, the town agreed on the prices of labor, provisions, and various articles of merchandise. A list is on record.

29th May, 1780. The town voted their acceptance of the constitution agreed on by the convention, but were for so modifying the third article in the bill of rights as to allow every one to pay his money for the support of public worship where he attended. They were also for limiting the number of counselors and senators to thirty-four.

9th June, 1788. Voted, "That no person shall set up any cake or cakes, or anything in imitation of cakes, or throw any stones or sticks at them, within half a mile of the meeting-house each way on the public road, or on the green near the meeting-house. Any person so offending shall pay a fine of 5*s*. for the use of the town."

14th Jan., 1793. Mr. Niles, Col. Hobart, and Mr. Jacob Dyer were appointed a committee to prepare instructions to the representative against the repeal of the then law against theatrical exhibitions.

1st April, 1793. Voted, "That all persons that suffer their dog or dogs to go to meeting, at the meeting-house, when the

people assemble for public worship, shall pay the same fine as is provided for breach of the Sabbath."

11th March, 1805. Voted, "To divide the town of Abington into two separate towns." Sixty-eight in favor of a division and forty-seven against it. At the same time a committee of five were appointed to run the dividing line.

6th April, 1807. The town refused to "vote off Aaron Hobart and others as a separate religious society in the south part of the town," and appointed Daniel Lane, Jr., and John King, Esq., agents to attend the Legislature and oppose their petition to be set off.

15th of Sept., 1812. The town adopted a preamble and resolves, reported by a committee, relative to the war then recently declared against Great Britain. In these the war, which had been waged against "paper blockades," in derogation of our rights as a neutral nation, and against the British claim of a right to impress her own seamen out of American vessels on the ocean, and her practice, under that claim, of impressing naturalized and native American citizens, was declared to be both just and necessary. The town pledged their support in carrying it on, inculcated obedience to the Constitution and to the laws of the land, deprecated all opposition to the war in the shape of mobs, and all measures that tended in any way to destroy the union of the States.

9th March, 1835. Voted, "To build a house to hold future town meetings in." Subsequently it was agreed to build the house on a half acre of land, given by Capt. Thomas Hunt, and situated on the northerly side of the road, near Jesse Dunham's. The cost of the house was about three thousand dollars.

Physicians in Abington from the Earliest Times.[1]—The first who practiced medicine in this town was the Rev. Samuel Brown, who came here in the year 1713, and, as was usual at that time, dispensed to the spiritual and physical wants of his parishioners. He lived in a small house about six or eight rods east from the old brick tavern building at Centre Abington. He died Sept. 12, 1749, aged sixty-two.

Dr. David Jones came here probably about the year 1750. He lived in what was called the old Moses Reed house. It is not known where he originated nor precisely when he settled here. He was chosen one of the selectmen in 1760, and served in that capacity for six years. In that year (1760) he was chosen by the town to purchase a bell of about six hundred pounds weight. In 1774 he was chosen a delegate from this town to attend a county congress, which met at Plympton, Sept. 26, 1774, where all the towns in the county were represented. At that convention he was chosen one of the committee to report resolves on the oppressive acts of the British Parliament and the rights of the colony. These resolves have been highly spoken of as timely, able, and spirited. He was chosen also a delegate to the First Provincial Congress at Salem, Oct. 5, 1774; and also to the Third at Watertown, July 31, 1775. He was a delegate to the convention at Cambridge, in September, 1779, to form a State Constitution. Besides these he held other important offices.

Dr. David Jones, Jr., son of the above-named Dr. Jones, practiced in town for a year or two, about 1775. He had a hospital for smallpox patients. He lived in the old Maj. John Cushing house, about one-half mile south of the North Abington meeting-house. He afterwards moved to North Yarmouth, Me. He served for a time as a surgeon in the Revolutionary war.

Dr. Adams resided in Abington in or about the year 1778 or 1779.

Dr. Richard Briggs resided in Abington, and practiced as a physician about 1780. He was a surgeon on board a public ship in the war of independence. He was in quite extensive practice in this town for nearly thirty years, and removed to the town of Chesterfield, county of Hampshire, about 1812. He was a man well informed, had great conversational powers, and his friends and supporters were very much attached to him, and he to them. He was contemporary with Dr. Gridley Thaxter during almost his whole residence in town. He was chosen town clerk in 1799.

Dr. Gridley Thaxter, son of Samuel and Abigail Smith Thaxter, born in Hingham, April 9, 1756, at the age of twenty years engaged as surgeon in the privateer "Speedwell," Capt. Jonathan Greeley, and sailed from Boston in the year 1776. He continued in her till 1778.

In 1779 he sailed with Capt. David Ropes, of Salem, in the brig "Wild Cat," taking a number of prizes, the last a schooner of fourteen guns, in the harbor of Halifax. They were unable to retain the schooner, the enemy having sent from town a schooner, brig, and two sloops, which recaptured her. The following night they were taken prisoners by the frigate "Surprise," and Dr. Thaxter remained on the prison-ship about three months. He was then taken to Halifax, where he remained about a month, when he was exchanged and came to Boston. In the spring of 1780 he sailed with Capt. William Patten, Jr., of Salem, in the brig "Warrior," fourteen guns, and was taken in the month of May by the sloop-of-war "Captain Ingalls," carried to New York, kept aboard the prison-ship three weeks, and the remainder of the time, while prisoner, was boarded in the town of Jamaica. When released, he came to Boston with Maj. Hopkins, and without returning to his native place, or seeing his friends, he engaged on board the State ship "Mars," Capt. Simeon Sampson, and remained as surgeon till the year 1781. He married a daughter of Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, of Hingham, who served in the Revolutionary war.

[1] F. F. Forsaith, M.D., of Weymouth, has assisted in the preparation of this list.

He moved from Hingham to Abington in the year 1783, hired a part of Rev. Samuel Niles' house, and afterwards bought the Dr. Jones farm. About the year 1797 he bought a farm of Mr. Jonathan Nash, and built a house the following year, which he occupied till his decease, Feb. 13, 1845.

"Dr. Ezekiel Thaxter, son of the above Dr. Gridley Thaxter, was born in Abington, July 22, 1787. He was fitted for college at Hingham Academy. After completing his collegiate course he studied medicine under the instruction of John C. Warren, of Boston. He received his medical diploma in 1815, and immediately commenced practice with his father in Abington. He was very successful as a physician, and at the present day is remembered with affection by a large number of the residents of the town. For the last two or three years of his life he was able to practice but little, having suffered from paralysis. In 1821 he was chosen town clerk, and held the office until 1832. He was a kind and affectionate father, a worthy and estimable citizen. He died Oct. 11, 1856, aged sixty-nine years.

"Dr. Richards came to town about the year 1806, and in addition to his practice was engaged in manufacturing cloths, in 1812, in company with a Mr. Tirrell, of Boston.

"Dr. John Champney came to Abington in the year 1827. He was introduced by Dr. Sawin, of East Bridgewater, and purchased the situation owned by Dr. Sawin just before his death, in 1821. When he removed to Abington, in 1827, he occupied the house on South Avenue once owned by Aaron Hobart, Jr., Esq. He was in the United States service in the war of 1812, and died in 1857.

"Dr. Alonzo Chapin came to East Abington about 1840, and continued in practice there for nearly ten years.

"Dr. John S. Curtis came to South Abington in the summer of 1844, and remained in practice there for two years.

"Dr. Edmund Edmonston succeeded him in the same part of the town, and remained about the same length of time.

"Dr. Albion P. Chase came to South Abington in 1848. After boarding for a time, he was married to Deborah, daughter of Rev. F. P. Howland, and resided in a house on South Avenue. In the spring of 1855 he sold out and removed to Portland, Me.

"Dr. Charles A. King came to Centre Abington in the autumn of 1848, and continued in practice there till his death, Sept. 19, 1852.

"Dr. F. A. Jewett came to North Abington in the spring of 1850. In the autumn of the same year he moved to Centre Abington, and remained in practice there till May, 1859, when he removed to Shrewsbury.

"Dr. J. M. Underwood came to East Abington in the year 1848, and continued in practice until Jan. 30, 1871, when he suddenly died.

"Dr. D. W. Briggs, homœopathic physician, came to Abington in the autumn of 1849. He continued in practice till the spring of 1858, when he relinquished his practice to Dr. J. L. Hunt, who remained but a short time. Dr. Briggs, with his family, removed to Gardner, Me.

"Dr. Asa Millet came to Centre Abington from East Bridgewater, Dec. 22, 1854, and later returned again to East Bridgewater, where he now continues in practice.

"Dr. Nelson B. Tanner came to East Abington May 9, 1854, and remained there till August of the same year, when he removed to North Abington, where he still remains.

"Dr. F. F. Forsaith succeeded Dr. A. P. Chase in his practice April 9, 1858, and is now located in Weymouth Landing.

"Dr. Charles H. Haskell commenced practice in South Abington April 19, 1858, where he remained until his death.

"Dr. J. F. Harris, homœopathist, succeeded Dr. Hunt in May, 1859."

Dr. C. F. Robinson succeeded Dr. Forsaith in South Abington Feb. 3, 1862, and shortly after removed to East Boston, where he died.

Dr. Henry W. Dudley came to Centre Abington, in April, 1864, and succeeded Dr. Asa Millet in practice.

Dr. Nelson B. Tanner, Jr., opened an office in South Abington in 1864, and was in practice a short time only.

Dr. Benjamin F. Hastings opened an office in East Abington in 1865, and soon removed to South Abington, where he still resides.

The physicians now practicing in Abington are Edward P. Adams, Silas B. Dickerman, and Henry W. Dudley in Centre Abington, and Nelson B. Tanner and George F. Wheatley in North Abington.

Civil History.—The town has now been incorporated about one hundred and seventy-five years. The first town-meeting was held March 3, 1713, at which meeting the following town officers were chosen: "William Hersey, moderator; William Hersey, William Tirrell, and William Reed, selectmen; William Reed, town clerk; James Nash, town treasurer; Joseph Josselyn, constable; Edmund Jackson and Nicholas Porter, surveyors of highways;

Ebenezer Whitmarsh and Edward Bates, fence-viewers."

The selectmen were generally, if not without exception, assessors. To avoid repetition their names are given the first year they were chosen and the number of years they served, without noticing the yearly changes :

	Years.		Years.
1713. William Hersey	2	1786. Edward Cobb	1
1713. William Tirrell	2	1790. Josiah Torrey	4
1713. William Reed	10	1792. Benjamin Thaxter	1
1714. Samuel Porter	3	1793. Nathaniel Howe	1
1714. Edmund Jackson	1	1794. Ephraim Noyes	6
1715. Andrew Ford	1	1794. David Lane, Jr.	13
1715. Edward Bates	10	1798. Samuel Norton	12
1716. Samuel French	7	1799. Noah Ford	1
1716. James Nash	2	1799. Nathan Gurney, Jr.	24
1718. Nicholas Noyes	1	1806. William Wales	10
1718. Samuel Pool	6	1813. Micah Pool	11
1719. Joseph Josselyn	1	1816. James Bates	12
1719. Samuel Noyes	1	1819. Jared Whitman	9
1720. Joseph Lincoln	2	1821. John Cushing	9
1720. Hezekiah Ford	1	1824. David Beal	17
1721. Edmund Jackson	3	1830. Asaph Dunbar	1
1723. James Nash	1	1833. Joseph Cleverly	9
1728. Matthew Pratt	1	1833. Spencer Vining	7
1728. Jacob Reed	8	1840. Nathan Beal	2
1729. Joshua Shaw	11	1842. Isaac Hersey	9
1729. Samuel Jackson	3	1842. William W. Cushing	1
1730. Samuel Reed	2	1843. William Bonney	1
1730. Thomas Tirrell	1	1844. Joshua Whitmarsh	1
1733. Christopher Dyer	4	1844. Goddard Reed	1
1734. Nicholas Shaw	3	1845. Zenas Jenkins (2d)	6
1735. Ebenezer Bates	1	1845. Lysander Cushing	1
1735. Obadiah Reed	8	1846. Stetson Vaughn	1
1736. Jacob Porter	3	1847. Davis Gurney	3
1737. Joseph Hersey	4	1850. William P. Corthell	6
1739. John Noyes	12	1851. Samuel Reed, Jr.	1
1740. Ephraim Spooner	8	1852. Nathan S. Jenkins	4
1744. Daniel Reed	15	1852. John N. Noyes	3
1752. Nathaniel Pratt	1	1855. Sylvanus Nash	1
1755. Woodbridge Brown	11	1856. Marcus Reed	9
1756. Samuel Norton	8	1856. Joseph Wilkes	1
1758. Samuel Pool	6	1856. Micah H. Pool	2
1760. David Jones	6	1857. Henry A. Noyes	5
1763. Josiah Torrey	10	1858. Samuel V. Loud	2
1771. William Reed, Jr.	4	1860. Zenas Jenkins	5
1772. Samuel Brown	5	1860. William Brown	1
1775. Joshua Howe	5	1861. Samuel B. Thaxter	2
1775. Benjamin Bates, Jr.	3	1861. Marcus Reed	15
1775. Joshua Shaw	3	1861. William Brown	1
1778. Daniel Reed	2	1862. William Thaxter	2
1780. Daniel Shaw	2	1862. Zenas Jenkins	6
1780. Jacob Smith	11	1864. Henry A. Noyes	25
1783. Jacob Pool	10	1868. Brainard Cushing	1
1785. Luke Bicknell	1	1869. Charles W. Soule	3
1786. Jacob Dyer	1	1872. E. R. Studley	1
1786. Thomas Reed	1	1875. Jonathan Arnold	1

The following is a list of the present town officers :

George A. Beal, clerk and treasurer; Henry A. Noyes, Joseph L. Greenwood, George M. Nash, selectmen; Henry A. Noyes, Augustus H. Wright, George B. Merrill, road commissioners; Dr. Silus B. Dickerman, Elbridge Sprague, Otis W. Soule, school committee; Rev. Horace W. Wright, Albert Chamberlain, Mrs. Helen A. Gleason, Mrs. Alice A. Richardson, Webster S. Wales, George A. Beal, Hon. Henry B. Pierce, Miss Mary A. Wright, Mrs. Georgiana S. Reed, trustees of Public Library; Josiah Cushman, Harvey B. Russell, John A. Floyd, Thomas E. Keon, Seth W. Bennett, Jr., Elliot W. Ford, constables.

Roads.—Before the incorporation of the town two county roads were laid out through the territory composing it, one leading from Middleboro' through Bridgewater (now East Bridgewater), Washington Street in Abington, passing by the South and Centre meeting-houses in Abington to Weymouth,—to meet a road leading to Boston. This was in 1690. The other from Plymouth, through Pembroke (now Hanson) by the Indian Head River Pond into Abington by Plymouth Street (formerly called Back Street), passing by the way that leads to Little Comfort (now South Abington) about a mile to the eastward of Hersey's saw-mill, which stood near the present location of the Old Colony Railroad Depot, to Weymouth. This was in 1707. In 1845, when the Old Colony Railway was built, roads were constructed extending to the stations, and as the population increased new roads were made to connect with these until we have the present system of highways, many of which have level sidewalks, shaded by beautiful trees. The streets of Abington and Rockland are proverbial for their smoothness and hardness, and invariably call forth words of commendation from strangers and visitors. Abington has at the present time about forty miles of highway.

Population.—The population of Abington, according to the best means of ascertaining it, was, in 1726 (fourteen years after its incorporation), 371; but we have no reliable means of ascertaining it every ten years, that I know of, until the United States census in 1790. It was then 1453; in 1800, 1625; 1810, 1704; 1820, 1920; 1830, 2423; 1840, 3144; 1850, 5269; 1855 (five years), 6936. From this it appears that for the sixty-four years, from 1726 to 1790, the increase of the population of this town was 1082; from 1790 to 1800, 176; 1800 to 1810, 81; 1810 to 1820, 216; 1820 to 1830, 503; 1830 to 1840, 721; 1840 to 1850, 2125; 1850 to 1855 (five years), 1667. In 1860 the population was 8527; in 1870 it was 9308, and at the present time is 4000.

By the above we see a very slow increase of the population of the town for sixty-four years, 1726 to 1790,—only 1082,—17 yearly, and 165 for every ten years; and also from 1790 to 1820 (thirty years), 467; averaging 16 yearly, and 150 every ten years; less yearly than the sixty-four previous. The increase the next ten years, from 1820 to 1830, was more than the thirty years previous, it being 503. The increase the next ten years, from 1830 to 1840, was truly surprising, it being 721; the increase from 1840 to 1850 was much more so, viz., 2125; but from 1850 to 1855 (five years) it almost exceeded belief, being 1667. The population of the towns comprising the original town of Abington is 12,500. It will be observed that the population has nearly doubled since 1855.

Valuation.—Without going farther back than 1825 (and we have no date beyond that to compare), which was one hundred and eleven years after its incorporation, the town's valuation stood $414,916; in 1831, $453,289; in 1835, $488,549; 1839, $529,-714; 1845, $1,223,931; 1850, $1,767,163; 1855, $2,942,382; 1858, $3,186,579; in 1860, $3,279,-465; in 1870, $4,207,102; and in 1883, $1,849,-350. The valuation at the present time of the three towns constituting the original town of Abington is $6,274,030. It will be observed that the valuation has increased at a considerably greater ratio than the population, and this would indicate, what is doubtless true, that the people of the day earn more money, have better food, wear better clothing, live in more comfortable houses, and have more of the necessities and luxuries of life than in 1855.

Polls.—The increase in the number of polls until the town was divided has kept pace in accordance with the increase of population and valuation. In 1825 there were 406; in 1831, 578; 1835, 703; 1839, 789; 1845, 1040; 1850, 1489; 1855, 1835; 1858, 2097; 1860, 2210; 1865, 2279; in 1870, 2619; and in 1884, 1136. The number of polls in 1870 were 2587; at present, 1136; in the three towns, 3511.

Schools.—In 1732 the first school-house in town was built. It stood near the Centre meeting-house, and was the only one in town until 1755, twenty-three years after the first one was built. Previous to this, in 1724, Mr. Samuel Porter was paid twenty dollars for keeping school. It must have been in some private room, and probably such a school was continued until the first school-house was built, and after that in the first school-house, and otherwise; for it was frequently kept in different parts of the town, to equalize the travel, until the town was divided into five districts, in 1755. There was a law passed in 1789, requiring towns of two hundred families to keep a grammar school twelve months in each year, in which the Latin and Greek languages should be taught by a master, qualified for the purpose. This school was kept alternately in each of the five districts three months in each year. How the law was answered or evaded in keeping three months in a year instead of twelve I am not aware. It was considered as an arbitrary law. Its object was to prepare students for entering college at the public expense. It was kept as the winter schools usually were, only the master must be qualified to teach the languages, but few were prepared for entering college in this way; but it helped the common schools, as it furnished better teachers.

In 1794, thirty-nine years after the first districting (in 1755), the districts were increased to eight, with some provision to aid families in the outskirts of the town, by granting to them a portion of the money raised for schooling. In 1822 eleven districts were made by bounds on the roads. In 1847 the eleven school districts were defined by lines, with metes and bounds, making some slight alterations from 1822. This was done to make definite the bounds of districts for the convenience of local taxation. In 1853 the district system in this town was abolished; the regulation and superintendence of all the schools were assumed by the town; new school-houses were built, the district school-houses being paid for by the town.

The following sums have been raised at different times for schooling, and divided among the districts. Sometimes each district had an equal part, and at other times a part according to the number of polls, or the taxes paid by the inhabitants of the districts; sometimes by one-half being divided equally among the districts, and the other half according to the number of scholars in each; changing almost every year, and often very unequally divided. In 1755, when the town was divided into five districts, the sum raised for schooling was only eighty-nine dollars; this, if divided equally among the districts, would give to each only $17.80. This continued to be the amount raised until 1765 (ten years), when the amount was increased to $133.33, and this continued so for twenty years,—being $26.66 to each district. In 1785 the amount was $286.66; to each district $57.35. This was the rate for ten years, until 1795, when it stood at $466.66. Without naming the division, it will only be necessary to name the sum raised at each change, for the same sum was continued to be raised from one change to another. In 1805 it was $833.33; in 1859, $7000. The amount expended the last year in the three towns was nearly twenty-five thousand dollars.

Jonathan Arnold, Samuel Dyer, and Lewis E. Noyes have done much in years past for the schools within the limits of the old town. Mr. Arnold in his early life taught many years in Abington and Kingston. Hon. B. W. Harris, Judge Keith, and Mr. Arnold were engaged in teaching in Kingston at the same time. He was a member of the school board of Abington for some years, and did much to improve the schools. He recommended that the town establish one high school, four grammar schools, ten intermediate, and as many primary as might be necessary. To his surprise the recommendation was carried out, and this marked the dawn of a new era in the school history of the town. Besides acting in other official

capacities in his native town, Mr. Arnold has served in the Legislature.

Mr. Samuel Dyer has been on the school board of Abington and South Abington for twenty-four years, and is still acting in that capacity.

Mr. Lewis E. Noyes was a member for six years, and, like James H. Gleason, who has done much for the schools of the town, brought to the office those valuable qualities that result from the practical work of the live teacher in the school-room.

The schools of Abington will compare favorably with those of other towns in the county, Hingham alone excepted, which is the "banner" town of Plymouth County so far as public schools are concerned. The schools of Abington, especially in the lower grades, have been much improved during the past few years, but there is still a wide margin for improvement. Skilled supervision, and a deeper professional enthusiasm on the part of the teachers, are the two elements specially needed at the present time. What has been said concerning the schools of Abington is equally applicable to Rockland and South Abington.

The high-school house-lot at North Abington is the finest in town. The circumstances concerning its purchase are worth recording.

During the fall and winter of 1865 it became evident that additional school accommodations must be provided for North Abington, and a recommendation was made by the school committee to the town in March, 1866, that land be purchased and a new building erected. The town voted according to the recommendation. The only lot which could be had of sufficient size was the lot owned by Elbridge Sprague, Esq. After a protracted negotiation he offered to sell for five hundred dollars. Two days later he thought the sum was too small, and wanted fifty dollars additional. The committee, knowing that it would be a splendid bargain for the town, even at that additional price, accepted his final offer at once, and the lot became the property of the town.

The following is a list of the present school committee and teachers:

Elbridge Sprague, Otis W. Soule, Silas B. Dickerman, committee; George L. Richardson, George E. Wales, Abbie H. Jones, Anna Tolman, Amy L. Edgerly, Maurice J. O'Brien, Isabelle Holbrook, Emma A. Randall, Eliza F. Dolan, Mary A. King, Abbie M. Kelley, Helen D. Hayward, Mary F. Hayward, Louie H. Ridgway, Julia A. Haynes, Susan A. O'Brien, Sarah A. King, Hattie L. Davis, Lurana Ford, teachers.

The Boot and Shoe Business in this town took its rise in the early part of the present century. The following census returns of 1860 are given, so that the reader may make a comparison with the business done at the present time, as given under Rockland, Abington, and South Abington:

J. Cleverly & Co., boots, calf and grain, and brogans..	$27,700
Willey & Floyd, boots, congress, lace, and Oxford shoes	7,436
Henry Dunham, shoes, light brogans, cloth and Oxford ties	15,000
Jeremiah Towle, women's shoes and buckskin, etc	5,500
Gilbert & Hunt, boots and shoes	4,000
J. F. Bigelow, boots, congress, Oxford ties, and strap shoes	75,000
W. S. Wales, boots, grain and calf	36,000
S. Vining & Son, brogans	14,735
C. L. Dunham, boots, shoes, and brogans	45,000
L. T. Harden, shoes, calf	8,000
Fuller & Blanchard, boots and shoes	30,000
Abner Curtis, shoes and brogans	100,000
Turner Reed, shoes, boys', youths', and children's	7,500
Josiah Soule, Jr., shoes	20,000
C. L. Brown, boots and shoes, congress, Oxford ties, etc	17,000
L. Faxon & Co., boots and shoes, men's, women's, and boys'	62,000
George Studley, boots and shoes	25,000
George C. Reynolds, shoes, congress, English lace, and Oxford ties	16,327
Samuel Norton, boots and shoes	31,250
Samuel Reed, Jr., congress and Oxford	25,000
Isaac Pollard, brogans and Oxford ties	8,000
Hovey, Arnold & Co., boots and shoes, congress and Oxford ties	74,742
Levi Reed, boots and shoes, congress, hunters', Oxford, etc	20,000
Whitmarsh Bros., boots and shoes	50,000
Beal & Francis, boots and shoes, congress, brogans, and Oxford	89,940
L. G. Damon, Thomas & Co., boots and shoes, congress, etc	14,100
M. & G. T. Nash, boots and shoes, congress, hunters', etc	30,723
I. & N. S. Jenkins, boots, Oxford ties and brogans	26,617
Jenkins & Tirrell, boots, congress and Scotch, Oxford ties and strap	11,757
Albert Chamberlain, shoes and moccasins	30,325
Brown & Goodwin, gaiter boots and Oxford ties	35,568
Franklin Smith, boots, brogans, and Oxford ties	7,983
Leander Curtis, congress, boots, and brogans	7,200
Melvin Shaw, boots and shoes	33,075
E. R. Rand, brogans, men's, boys', and youths'	8,000
J. L. Hobart, boots and shoes, men's, boys', youths', etc	30,454
William L. Reed, boots and shoes	75,000
T. & J. B. Clement, boots and shoes, congress, Oxford ties and strap	90,000
Joseph Dill, boots and shoes, congress, Oxford, brogans, etc	91,000
George W. Pratt, boots, calf, etc	5,200
J. Vaughn & Hersey, brogans	52,000
Jacob Whiting, congress boots, Oxford ties, and lace shoes	22,000
James Whitemarsh, hunters' boots	7,500
E. G. Sharp, congress boots	4,100
C. W. Forbush & Co., congress boots, Oxford ties, and brogans	40,000
B. L. Hunt, boots, hunters' and congress Scotch ties, etc	40,000
William P. Corthell, shoes	6,000
Sumner Shaw, congress boots and shoes	42,560
I. F. Lowell, congress boots and shoes	16,500
Nathaniel Beal, congress boots, hunters', and brogans	39,435
Hunt & Lane, long boots, congress, lace, and shoes...	111,250
Jenkins, Lane & Son, shoes of all kinds	225,000
Alden S. Loud, long boots, congress, lace, Oxford ties, etc	26,372
Ira Noyes, calf boots	8,700
Henry Cushing, California boots	25,000
H. G. Cushing, calf boots	13,500
Luke B. Noyes, shoes, brogans, boys', youths', etc	15,000
Charles H. Dill, congress boots and Oxford ties	17,040

Charles W. Torrey, congress and lace boots, and Oxford ties	$7,200
E. V. & L. F. Wheeler, congress, lace, and Oxford ties	8,600
Gridley Hunt, lace boots, Oxford ties, and brogans	3,750
Daniel W. Beal, Oxford ties and brogans	12,000
Winslow Jackson, calf boots	5,570
Jacob Shaw, boots	7,800
S. Coles, Jr., shoes	16,000
Albert Whitmarsh, boots and shoes	40,000
Joshua Curtis, boots and shoes	4,800
Eliab M. Noyes, long boots and brogans	12,100
Davis H. Cook, shoes	3,625
A. L. Mayhew, long boots and shoes	24,755
Nahum Reed, boots and shoes	46,500
Davis Gurney, long and congress boots	67,040
A. & A. Alden, brogans and boots	14,689
William H. Capen, boots and shoes	6,285
John Wilkes, shoes	4,210
John Burrell, congress boots	10,800
John Curtis, Jr., congress boots, Oxford ties, and brogans	12,150
Jesse Reed, Jr., shoes, mens', boys', and youths', etc.	10,000
Bates & Bosworth, ladies' shoes	8,769
David F. Hunt, shoes	3,840
Micah H. Pool, Scotch and congress boots and Oxford ties	24,347
S. R. Wales, boots and shoes	85,000

Moccasin Manufacture.—The moccasin or overshoe business has quite an interesting history. We are indebted largely to Deacon Albert Chamberlin for the facts furnished.

The overshoe business was first commenced in this town by Maj. Joseph Hunt, in 1839 or 1840. Mr. John Chamberlin was employed by him to prepare the patterns and make the first overshoes from the buffalo-skin. They were rather rude-looking things, being cut somewhat like a short-legged boot, and sewed up with the hair inside, without any sole-leather sole. They proved to be very comfortable for riding, but were not very serviceable. They very soon began to put on leather foxings and a substantial sole-leather sole. They were made on iron-bottomed lasts, and nailed with copper nails, and then proved to be quite serviceable as well as comfortable in the coldest weather. The demand for them then began to increase very rapidly from year to year, so that it became almost impossible to supply it, the business then being carried on principally by Col. Thomas J. Hunt, a brother of Major Hunt. Mr. John Chamberlin was employed by him to take the stock and make the goods by contract, there being made at this time about thirty thousand pairs per year. The cutting and making was principally done by himself and sons. Mr. Chamberlin's sons soon made improvements in the goods and commenced the manufacture on a more extensive scale, giving employment to a large number of hands. In 1852, Mr. Albert Chamberlin made still further improvements by machine sewing, which had previously all been done by hand. In 1853 he received the highest premium at the fair of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics' Association held in Boston in that year. A medal and a diploma were also awarded for the greatest improvement made, and for the best fur-lined boots, shoes, and overshoes.

The demand for these goods still increased, and many new firms went into the business in this and neighboring towns, using a great many thousand buffalo robes annually. The price for these robes had usually been two to four dollars apiece. The price then went up to fifteen dollars. In consequence of the great rise in robes the goods became too costly, and the demand fell off. The rubber arctic, which had formerly been much higher, could then be bought at a lower price than the buffalo overshoes. Besides, they looked much neater and were water-proof. So that at the present time, they almost entirely take the place of the old-fashioned moccasin.

Deacon Chamberlin has not been actively engaged in business for a dozen years or more. He has been a deacon in the Rockland Baptist Church for thirteen years, superintendent of the Sunday-school for sixteen years, is a trustee of the Abington Savings-Bank and Public Library, and served in the Legislature in 1869 and 1870, and is a native of Abington, where he has always resided.

Messrs. Cobb & Thompson began business June 10, 1865. It has increased until, at the present time, the value of the annual product amounts to two hundred and twenty thousand dollars. One hundred and sixty hands are employed. The factory is two hundred feet long by twenty-eight feet wide, with two wings.

Charles S. Loud commenced manufacturing boots and shoes in 1860, and continued until the spring of 1881, and employed from thirty to forty persons.

Thompson Brothers commenced business May 1, 1880. The annual product amounts to forty thousand dollars, and employs twenty hands.

S. C. Noyes employs fifteen hands, and the value of the annual production of boots and shoes is twenty-three thousand dollars.

S. S. Knapp employs about fifty hands.

Randall Richards employs thirty-five persons, and the value of the annual product amounts to fifty thousand dollars.

Lasts were first manufactured in Abington on a small scale in 1850, by Leonard P. Arnold and Capt. Bela Smith, who, not having machinery of their own, had their blocks turned at Chandler Sprague's last factory, North Bridgewater; but their business was brought to an abrupt close after a short life by those manufacturers who owned turning-machines entering into a combination with the patentee,—a Mr. Blanchard, of Boston,—whereby the manufacturers agreed

not to turn any blocks and Mr. Blanchard not to sell any machines to outside parties, thus controlling the entire last business themselves. In 1856 one of the last manufacturers, having left the combination and moved his machines to Nova Scotia, began turning lasts for any one who wanted them; and taking advantage of this, Mr. A. P. Richardson began the business of again making lasts in Abington, and about Jan. 1, 1857, he sold out to Jesse H. Giles, and gave up the business. Mr. Giles, hiring Leonard P. Arnold as foreman, continued the business for two years, buying all his blocks already turned in Nova Scotia, but at the end of that time—some time in 1859—he succeeded in buying a turning-machine, the combination having broken, and from that time turned his own blocks. In 1860 he bought another machine, thus doubling his capacity for making lasts, and in 1865, his business having increased, he bought a third machine, which he kept running all the time until 1870, at which time he added another machine, making four turning-lathes in all. He manufactured upwards of thirty thousand pairs of lasts per year.

In the year 1876 the style of Jesse H. Giles was changed to J. H. Giles & Co., Leonard P. Arnold and Nathaniel W. Arnold entering the partnership, from which time business continued good, no change being made until April 1, 1881, when Jesse H. Giles retired from business, Leonard P. Arnold and Nathaniel W. Arnold continuing under the style of Arnold Brothers to the present, at which time they are now manufacturing about twenty thousand pairs of lasts each year, and give employment to eleven men, doing business on the same spot where it started in the factory then owned by D. B. Gurney, where they first hired one room in the second story, but now belonging to the J. H. Giles estate, Arnold Brothers occupying the whole of the first floor.

Abington Tack and Machine Association.—This business was started in 1874 by John Hyslop, Jr. In the year of 1876 the present company was formed under the name of the Abington Tack and Machine Association, with a capital of fifteen thousand dollars. It gives employment to thirty to forty hands.

The value of goods produced for the last year was about eighty thousand dollars. The goods are mostly those manufactured under the Hyslop patents, being fancy-head tacks and nails of all kinds, also all of the common kinds of tacks and shoe-nails.

The Insurance Business of the town of Abington dates back nearly half a century, the first business of this kind being done by Mr. John Nash, who was also town clerk and treasurer, and lived with his maiden sisters on Washington Street, near Hatherly Hall, on the lot where now stands the mansion of the late Baxter Cobb, Esq. Mr. Nash was agent for the Hingham Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and also represented one or two other mutual companies; but beyond the insurance of the dwelling-houses very little was done. Mr. Nash was a man of careful habits and much respected by all who had any business relations with him, but in 1851 his failing health compelled him to seek recuperation in rest and change of climate.

In 1849, Rev. Freeman P. Howland, having been obliged by bronchial disability to relinquish preaching, removed from Hanson to Abington, and Mr. Nash secured his services to attend to his town and insurance business while he went on a journey, hoping change of air and scene might be beneficial to him. Mr. Nash, however, did not live to return, and Mr. Howland succeeded him in his business and official position, retaining the office of town clerk and treasurer for quite a number of years, and for more than a third of a century retaining (in connection with his sons, C. W. and I. C.) nearly the whole insurance business of the old town of Abington.

The Abington Mutual Fire Insurance Company was organized under the following circumstances: The Hingham Mutual Fire Insurance Company, by its charter,—in which the greater part of the houses in Abington were insured,—was authorized to insure dwelling-houses, barns, and other buildings and household furniture, but did not insure stock in trade, hay, grain, farm produce, or merchandise contained in the buildings it insured. This company, in which nearly all desired to be insured, declined to write on more risks in the villages, as in case of a sweeping conflagration their loss must be very great, for the villages had become quite thickly settled. Hence the convenience and necessity of another insurance company were apparent.

The subject was presented to some of the business men of the town, and at a meeting of some of the citizens it was decided to apply to the Legislature for a charter for a company in Abington in which they could obtain insurance on buildings and their contents, including live-stock and personal property in general. The act of incorporation was secured and became a law May 30, 1856, chapter ccx. of the acts of that year reading as follows:

"*Be it enacted, etc.*

"SECTION 1. Asaph Dunbar, Joshua L. Nash, William Brown, and their associates and successors are hereby made a corporation by the name of the Abington Mutual Fire Insurance Company, to be established in the town of Abington, for the term of twenty-eight years, for the purpose of insuring dwelling-

houses and other buildings and personal property against loss or damage by fire; with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties, liabilities, and restrictions set forth in the thirty-seventh and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes, and all other laws of this Commonwealth, made or to be made, relating to such corporations.

"SECTION 2. This act shall take effect from and after its passage."

Business was commenced in April, 1857, Baxter Cobb being elected president, and John Newton Noyes, secretary. The first board of directors consisted of Asaph Dunbar, Thomas J. Hunt, William Brown, Zophar D. Ramsdell, Baxter Cobb, Jenkins Lane, Washington Reed, Joseph Cleverly, and William P. Corthell.

Mr. Cobb was president of the company from the time it commenced business until his death, which occurred Jan. 28, 1877, and by his conservative management aided much in establishing the company as a successful organization. Upon his decease, Mr. Joseph Vaughn was elected his successor, and has ever since ably filled his position as presiding officer.

Mr. Noyes resigned his office as secretary and treasurer of the company July 25, 1862, and removed to Lawrence, Kansas, where he resided until his death, in 1883.

Rev. Mr. Howland was secured as his successor, and during his management of the company, from 1862 to 1882, the growth of the company may be judged from the following:

Amount at risk, 1862, $306,834; in 1882, $2,236,832.
Annual premium, 1862, $556; in 1882, $10,861.
Cash assets, 1862, $9.75; in 1882, $42,943.
Consecutive No. of policy, 1862, 817; in 1882, 12,197.

The business of the company was much benefited by its association with the agency of Mr. Howland, the greater part of its risks during his life being secured in that connection, people having confidence in a *home institution* managed by men whom they knew and respected, and in "Father" Howland, as quite a number had found themselves obliged to pay assessments in companies in which they had been induced to insure by traveling agents, who insured large amounts at low rates.

Mr. Howland remained its secretary and treasurer until his death, Aug. 10, 1882, at the advanced age of eighty-five years, having faithfully and successfully fulfilled the duties of his position until a few days before his decease.

Mr. Howland is succeeded in his duties in the company by his youngest son, Isaac C. Howland, Esq., who brings to the company's service a valuable experience in the insurance business, having been engaged in business with his father and brother in the firm of F. P. Howland & Sons for several years.

Associated with him as assistant secretary is Carlos P. Faunce, Esq., a young man whose efficient services as clerk in the insurance office of F. P. Howland & Sons for several years, and whose integrity of character are highly appreciated by the directors and all having business transactions with the company.

The present board of directors are Joseph Vaughn, William Brown, Joshua L. Nash, Z. N. Whitmarsh, Henry B. Peirce, J. N. Farrar, Albert Chamberlin, James F. Cox, William P. Corthell, Lyman Clark, Jedediah Dwelley, Charles W. Howland, and Isaac C. Howland.

The company has paid a dividend on every expiring policy, having passed successfully through the trying times of the several great conflagrations which crippled and swamped so many companies, and never has called for an assessment on its members, and now stands in the front rank as one of our best Mutual Fire Insurance Companies.

The Fire and Life Insurance Agency of F. P. Howland & Sons is continued by his sons, Charles W. Howland, whose real estate and insurance rooms are in "Standard Building," over the post-office in Rockland, and by Isaac C. Howland in the rooms of the Abington Mutual Fire Insurance Company in their new and elegant apartments in the Savings-Bank building in Abington Centre.

The East Abington Children's Progressive Lyceum was organized Oct. 10, 1869. Its membership was composed of Spiritualists and what is denominated the liberal element in religious thought of East Abington (now Rockland) and vicinity. While its fundamental idea was the Spiritualistic one, it asked no one to subscribe to a faith, and it sought to teach the utmost freedom of thought and expression upon all religious and theological questions.

For several years it succeeded in attracting a large membership. The first year the average number of scholars was one hundred and twenty-four, and the necessary officers and leaders, with quite a numerous audience of spectators and friends usually in attendance. The hard times which began in 1873, with other causes, greatly reduced the numbers and the contributions. It continued, however, with varying fortunes and success, to hold its regular meetings until the summer of 1883, when it suspended.

The Abington Bank was incorporated April 8, 1850, and the first meeting of its first stockholders was held August 5th of the same year, when an organization was effected, and a board of nine directors chosen. Subsequently, Asaph Dunbar, of Abington,

was elected president, and J. N. Farrar, of Boston, cashier. The capital of the bank was one hundred thousand dollars, but in 1853 it was by vote of the stockholders increased to one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. In July, 1865, it ceased to do business under the State laws, and reorganized under the United States laws, and became the Abington National Bank.

After serving as president nine years, Mr. Dunbar declined a re-election, and in 1859 Baxter Cobb, Esq., of Abington, was chosen president, and continued to hold that office until his death, in 1877, when Mr. Richmond J. Lane, of Rockland, was elected his successor, and has been annually re-elected since that time.

Mr. J. N. Farrar still occupies the position of cashier,—a position held by him ever since the organization of the bank in 1850. For a few years after its organization the bank occupied rooms in the building on the southwest corner of Washington and Bank Streets, now occupied by Mr. Yeaton as a dry-goods store. In 1853, finding more accommodation needed, the directors voted to erect a building on the east side of Washington Street suitable for banking purposes, with a tenement annexed for the cashier. In 1884 the Abington Savings-Bank having erected an elegant and commodious brick building on the corner of Washington Street and Centre Avenue with fire- and burglar-proof vaults and better accommodations for its increasing business, the National Bank removed to this location on July 4th.

The bank has a surplus of thirty thousand dollars, and its average deposits are about one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars.

The officers of the bank for 1884 are as follows: Richmond J. Lane, of Rockland, president; M. S. Stetson, of South Abington, Joseph Vaughn, of Abington, Z. N. Whitmarsh, of Abington, James F. Cox, of Abington, directors; J. N. Farrar, cashier; G. R. Farrar, teller.

The Abington Savings-Bank was organized April 18, 1853, with Ezekiel Thaxter, M.D., president, Zibeon Packard vice-president, and J. N. Farrar treasurer; and a board of fifteen trustees.

Dr. Thaxter remained in office until his death. In April, 1856, Jenkins Lane, Esq., of East Abington (now Rockland), was chosen president, and Asaph Dunbar vice-president. Mr. Lane died in 1870, whereupon Z. N. Whitmarsh, Esq., of Abington, was elected president, and Jesse H. Giles vice-president.

The officers for 1884 are as follows: Z. N. Whitmarsh, president; William Brown, vice-president; Trustees, William Brown, George A. Beal, William P. Corthell (of South Abington), James F. Cox, Samuel Dyer (of South Abington), Joseph L. Greenwood, Joshua L. Nash, Bela T. Nash, Henry A. Noyes, Otis W. Soule, Albert Chamberlin, Joseph Vaughn, Adoniram Vaughn, Z. N. Whitmarsh, John F. Wheeler; George A. Beal, clerk and treasurer.

This institution has paid regular semi-annual dividends from the commencement of its business, varying from four and a half per cent. per annum to six per cent. The present amount of deposits is one million two hundred thousand dollars, and the number of depositors two thousand nine hundred. Until the present year the savings-bank has occupied rooms in conjunction with the Abington National Bank, but finding need of greater facilities and more room for the transaction of its business, have now erected a substantial brick building upon the corner of Washington Street and Centre Avenue, to which place they removed July 4th.

The Press in Abington.—Prior to 1853 an attempt was made to establish a weekly paper in the town, but the effort proved futile, as only a few numbers were printed. During that year the *Abington Standard* was started at the Centre by C. G. Esterbrook, and continued there till 1865, when it was sold to Thomas S. Pratt, and removed to East Abington (now Rockland), where it is still published, under the title of the *Rockland Standard*. Mr. Pratt sold out to Edgar Merchant in December, 1867, and he in turn to J. S. Smith, the present proprietor, in the following March. Mr. Smith has taken special pains to make it a newsy local paper, to give all parties a fair hearing, and yet avoid burning controversies, and so by caution, care, and skillful judgment has been able to bring the paper to more than double its former circulation, which is now extended into all the surrounding towns.

In the fall of 1882 a department called the "North Abington Public" was started under the editorship of Rev. Jesse H. Jones and Linwood S. Pratt, of that village, which has been an important feature of the paper ever since. After a year Mr. Pratt retired, having been called to a lucrative position as teacher in the western part of the State.

In 1873 the *Abington Journal* was started at Abington by George F. Andrews, of Plymouth, and which still continues, after quite a checkered career, as the *Plymouth County Journal*. From Mr. Andrews it passed into the hands of Arthur P. Ford, who changed its name to the present form. From him it was taken by C. Franklin Davis. He in turn yielded it up to F. W. Rollins, from whom it went to Rev. L. B. Hatch. Under the management of Mr. Hatch

it has had a good degree of prosperity, and still continues.

The *South Abington Times* was started about 1874 by J. W. McDonald, who some two years after sold out to Arthur A. Sherman. He in turn sold to Rev. L. B. Hatch, who now publishes it at the same office with the *Plymouth County Journal*, though the two are kept distinct.

For something less than a year—in 1878–79—Harvey H. Pratt published a paper at Abington called the *Weekly News*. Though a keen, bright, incisive paper, it failed for want of adequate support.

In the month of July, 1884, Mr. F. W. Rollins is starting a paper in South Abington and Abington.

Pilgrim Lodge, No. 75, I. O. O. F., was instituted by dispensation granted by the grand officers June 13, 1845. Aug. 7, 1845, a charter was granted to the following petitioners: Samuel D. Jones, L. Teague, J. B. Hutchinson, Asa Cook, Jr., Samuel Phinney, J. H. Case, H. Foster, J. S. Curtis, Absalom Osbourne, Samuel G. Capen. The lodge was located in a new hall on Temple Street, South Abington. In 1848 the lodge removed to Centre Abington, in a hall owned by James Whitmarsh, nearly opposite the Abington Bank. In 1859, between January and July, about fifty of the members took their withdrawal-cards. In August, 1859, the Noble Grand of the lodge, William R. Gilson, surrendered its charter, books, and papers to the Grand Master. During this time the lodge paid out about six hundred dollars for benefits and buried one member.

Feb. 2, 1871, a petition was presented to the Grand Lodge asking the return of the old charter of Pilgrim Lodge. This petition was granted, and on March 6, 1871, the grand officers reinstituted Pilgrim Lodge, No. 75, I. O. O. F. The charter members were William R. Gilson, Samuel G. Capen, William Tribou, Lorenzo C. Gilson, and Cornelius Penniman. On the same evening three of the members of the old lodge, five from Mattakeeset Lodge, No. 110, deposited their cards, and ten were initiated and took their degrees into the new lodge. The officers were: N. G., William R. Gilson; V. G., C. Penniman; Sec., William Vance; Treas., Charles Bennett. The lodge met in a hall owned by S. B. Thaxter, now the office of the *Plymouth County Journal*. Since then—in 1873—the lodge has purchased the old high school building, on Bank Street, and fitted it up as a nice hall. In February, 1877, about fourteen of the members took their cards and formed a new lodge in Rockland. In February, 1878, about eight took cards and formed a new lodge in Bridgewater. In February, 1883, about twenty-two took cards and formed a new lodge in South Abington.

Young Men's Catholic Lyceum Association.—At the invitation of Rev. M. J. Phelan several of the Abington Catholic young men assembled together on the afternoon of Feb. 10, 1878, to consider the matter of forming a literary association. Societies of this character had been established in St. Bridget's parish in previous years, but they had "flourished but to fade."

On the 24th of February, 1878, the Young Men's Catholic Lyceum Association was organized with the following board of officers: President, Patrick Jackson; Vice-President, John B. Smith; Secretary, John M. Hayes; Treasurer, T. F. Donahoe; Librarian, Francis E. Smith; Spiritual Director, Rev. M. J. Phelan. The hall opposite the Catholic Church was secured, and on February 27th the first literary exercises by the society were given. Two evenings in the week were set apart for debates, readings, and the transaction of the business of the association. The lyceum soon had a membership of forty, and was in a prosperous condition, which condition was mainly due to the untiring efforts of the spiritual director. After a time, hall-room becoming limited, the question of securing new headquarters was agitated. In April, 1880, a fair was held which netted one thousand and nine dollars to the association. On the 22d of the following July the society was incorporated. The first officers under the charter were: President, Matthew G. Smith; Vice-President, Francis E. Smith; Clerk, James H. O'Donnell; Treasurer, William J. Coughlan; Librarian, John M. Hayes. The "town house" was purchased, and fitted up at a great expense. In the upper part is Lyceum Hall, which is neatly furnished, and has fine acoustic properties. Beneath are the supper halls, the society room, and a gymnasium. The property is valued at sixty-five hundred dollars. The society is in a flourishing condition, having at the present day a membership of fifty-five. Connected with the association is the Lyceum Orchestra, one of the best orchestras in town.

Mount Vernon Cemetery.—This cemetery, containing about forty acres, is probably unsurpassed in natural advantages by any cemetery in the commonwealth. It was established in 1852, the first annual meeting being held October 25th of that year.

The first president was Stetson Vaughn, Esq., and the first secretary and treasurer was Rev. N. Gunnison, both since deceased. The present president is Joseph Vaughn, Esq., and Henry A. Noyes, secretary and treasurer. It may be remarked in this con-

nection that Mr. Noyes is serving for the twenty-fifth year on the board of selectmen.

State Police.—Mr. George C. Pratt, who had previously been a member of the firm of J. M. Culver & Co., was appointed on the State police force in 1866, and, with the exception of one year, has served continuously ever since. This is especially worthy of note, inasmuch as the office is a political one. There is now no one on the force that was a member when Mr. Pratt was appointed. He has met with great success in detective work. He conducted the investigations in the Andrews murder case at Kingston, the Sturtevant murder case at Halifax, and the Gunn murder case at Bridgewater. He is a native of South Weymouth, but has resided many years in North Abington.

Island Grove Park.—This park, formerly known as Island Grove, contains about fourteen acres. It was purchased by the town for a park in 1882, and remains in its natural state, very little having been expended for improvements. Beneath the shelter of its grand old trees there have been held many notable gatherings in the interest of the anti-slavery and temperance reforms. Here young and old in almost countless numbers have resorted for amusement, recreation, and instruction. The eloquence and stirring words of Webster, Garrison, Sumner, Phillips, Andrew, and many others less widely known, have made the park a place of historic interest. Its natural beauty is further enhanced by a pond which almost surrounds a portion of its area. The present park commissioners are Hon. Henry B. Peirce, Capt. M. N. Arnold, and Horace A. Chamberlin.

Ecclesiastical History—The First Church and Society in Abington.—The precise date when the First Church of Abington was formed can never be known, as the first records that are at hand bear the date of 1724, while it is definitely known that, "In answer to a unanimous call, the Rev. Samuel Brown came to Abington to preach Dec. 8, 1711, and was ordained Nov. 17, 1714. The church was probably organized at the time of Mr. Brown's ordination. It was founded by eight male members,—the Rev. Samuel Brown, William Hersey, Andrew Ford, William Tirrell, Ebenezer Whitmarsh, Joseph Josselyn, William Reed, and Joseph Lincoln. The names of the female members are not recorded; but in the year 1724, the first date of definite record, the church consisted of forty-six members,—twenty-one males and twenty-five females. The church was formed without declaring any definite articles of religious faith, the Westminster Catechism being accepted and used as authority upon this matter; and its solemn compact of covenant was the same in spirit, and much the same in form, as that still continued. The following is a verbatim copy, which we desire inserted as an evidence in history that the mother-church of Abington and neighboring towns has *not* changed her essential faith:

"*The Church Covenant, agreed upon and entered into and signed by a number of Brethren at the first founding of the Church of Christ in Abington, and afterward signed by the other Brethren as they joined in Communion here.*

"We, whose names are undersigned, apprehending ourselves called of God to unite together in the bonds of Gospel communion and fellowship, and to enter into covenant with God and with one another for our mutual comfort and edification in the Lord Jesus Christ: Therefore, under a soul-humbling sense of our being in Covenant with God, and our insufficiency to keep covenant with him without the assistance of Divine presence and assistance, humbly relying upon free grace for help, and in humble confidence of acceptance, We do, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, and with all possible solemnity, Explicitly and Expressly Covenant and bind ourselves in manner and form following: that is to say, We do give up ourselves and our offspring unto the God alone whose name is Jehovah, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit; cleaving unto God our Father as our chiefest good; and unto our Lord Jesus Christ as our only Prophet, Priest, and King, and only Mediator of the new Covenant of Grace; and unto the Holy Spirit as our Comforter and Sanctifier; and we do give up ourselves one unto another in the Lord, covenanting to walk together as a Church of Christ in all ways of his own instituting, agreeable to the proscriptions of his Holy Word; Promising that, with all tenderness and brotherly love, we will faithfully watch over one another's souls, and that we will freely yield ourselves to the discipline and power of Christ in his Church, and attend those seals and censures, and whatsoever ordinances Christ hath appointed according to the rules and order of the Gospel; and wherein we fail and come short in duty, to wait upon God through Christ for pardon and remission, beseeching him to make our spirits steadfast in his covenant, and to own us as his Church and covenant people forever. AMEN."

The church has had but eleven pastors during its history of one hundred and seventy years. The first three were ordained to and died in their service at Abington. Their united pastorate covered—within less than a year's time—the first century of the church's history.

Twenty deacons have been chosen, of whom four —Joseph Cleverly, John A. King, Joshua L. Nash, and Henry A. Noyes—retain that office at this date. The following are the names of the pastors and deacons:

Pastors.—Rev. Samuel Brown, ordained Nov. 17, 1714, died Sept. 19, 1749; Rev. Ezekiel Dodge, ordained May 23, 1750, died June 5, 1770; Rev. Samuel Niles, ordained Sept. 25, 1771, died Jan. 16, 1814; Rev. Holland Weeks, installed Aug. 9, 1815, dismissed July 27, 1820; Rev. Samuel Spring, ordained Jan. 2, 1822, dismissed Dec. 20, 1826; Rev. William Shedd, installed July 1, 1829, dismissed

April 8, 1830; Rev. Melanchthon G. Wheeler, installed Oct. 13, 1831, dismissed September, 1833; Rev. James W. Ward, ordained May 21, 1834, dismissed Nov. 23, 1856; Rev. F. R. Abbe, ordained Sept. 3, 1857, dismissed June 14, 1870; Rev. George E. Freeman, installed Dec. 26, 1871, dismissed June 25, 1880; Rev. Robert W. Haskins, installed Nov. 2, 1881.

Deacons.—Ebenezer Whitmarsh, chosen Dec. 18, 1714; Joseph Lincoln, Feb. 17, 1717; Samuel French, —— —, 1722; Edward Bates, March 25, 1727; Jacob Shaw, Dec. 30, 1735; Samuel Pool, Aug. 16, 1750; John Noyes, Aug. 16, 1750; Daniel Shaw, between 1777 and 1779; Eleazer Williams, between 1777 and 1779; Jacob Tirrell, before 1820; David Torrey, before 1820; Edward Cobb, Nov. 25, 1823; Richard Vining, Nov. 25, 1823; Joshua King, April 1, 1840; Jacob Cobb, April 1, 1840; Joseph Cleverly, April 1, 1840; Zadok Nash, June 1, 1855; John A. King, March 9, 1858; Joshua L. Nash, March 9, 1858; Henry A. Noyes, Dec. 30, 1864.

Among the *marked* men in the catalogue of its pastors, men who put the stamp of an individual character upon the church and the town, and indeed extended an influence to the Legislature of the commonwealth, may be mentioned Rev. Samuel Niles and Rev. James W. Ward.

For nearly a century this was the only church for the families over the entire area now known as Abington, South Abington, and Rockland.

The whole number of persons uniting with the church can never be known, on account of defective records. Three colonies have gone from this to form other churches,—the first at South Abington, in 1808; second at East Abington (Rockland), in 1813; and third at North Abington, in 1839. At the formation of the last (North Abington) about fifty members were set off.

Notwithstanding this repeated drain from its membership, the church has held its place in numbers and power among the first of the surrounding towns.

The church has held with a firm and yet Christian grasp to its original Bible faith, even in times of peculiar and strong influences to draw it away, as in 1820, when the fourth pastor, Rev. Holland Weeks, drifted into the system of belief taught by Emanuel Swedenborg, and began to teach the same from the pulpit, when "he was requested by the church and society to ask a dismission." This request resulted in the call of a mutual council, the result of which was a peaceable but positive advice that the relationship between the pastor and people be dissolved. In a few months the church was harmoniously united under the pastorate of the Rev. Samuel Spring, and scarce a ripple of false doctrine left upon the surface of the society.

For intelligence, wealth, and business integrity Centre Abington has an historic reputation in this section of Massachusetts, and it is enough for this history simply to note the fact that when the town was forming this character it was under the direct moral and religious influence of the Mother Christian Church of the original township.

"The first parish was composed of the whole town until 1808, and all parish business was transacted at town-meetings, with other town business. The first meeting as a separate parish was called March 22, 1808, by a warrant from Luke Bicknell, Esq., justice of the peace, and was notified by John King. Since that time the parish records have been kept separate."

The first meeting-house stood on Washington Street, in front of the old burying-ground, near where the residence of Mr. Otis Soule, Esq., now stands. It was a small house, without steeple, bell, or pews, benches being used for seats. This house was taken down in 1751, and a new one, seventy feet long, fifty wide, and twenty-six feet posts, was built some four or five rods southwesterly from where Hatherly Hall now stands. The third house (now Hatherly Hall) was built in 1819, and was used until the present house was dedicated, Aug. 31, 1849.

In 1869 the present house was enlarged, and spacious lecture- and Sunday-school rooms finished beneath. At that time, also, it was determined by vote of the society to purchase and hold the pews, and reseat the house. The above repairs and purchase of pews involved the society in very large expenditures and obligations, leaving a debt of something more than eight thousand dollars, but about one-half of which had been canceled at the settlement of the present pastor. Since that time the remaining four thousand of the debt has been paid, and extensive repairs begun, with the fixed determination that these shall proceed only as funds are secured. And upon this principle some four hundred dollars have already been appropriated. The present membership of the church is one hundred and sixty-six.

Never has the prospect of the First Church and Society of Abington been brighter for making worthy history for her sons to write in continuation of these pages.

The North Parish in Abington was formed April 8, 1839, and commenced building a house for public worship immediately. This was ready to be occupied in October. On the third of that month a church, known as the Fourth Congregational Church, in

Abington, was formed, with forty-nine members. Rev. Willard Peirce, of Foxboro', was called to the pastorate, and was installed April 8, 1840. During the year there was a revival of religion, and fifteen persons were added to the church. Another revival followed in 1842, when some twenty-five more were added. May 1, 1850, Mr. Peirce was dismissed, at his own request, on account of ill health, but continued to reside there till his death, some ten years later.

The next pastor, Rev. J. C. White, was ordained Oct. 23, 1850, and continued until Feb. 21, 1860. During his ministry forty-six were added to the church. After this Rev. William Leonard supplied for upwards of a year. Then for some five years there were transient supplies, one of which was Rev. Martin Moore, who supplied for six months, during which eight were added to the church. Also during this period Rev. David Brigham acted as pastor for a season.

June 5, 1866, Rev. Benjamin Dodge was installed as pastor, and remained until June 22, 1870. During this time eleven persons were added to the church.

From July 1, 1870, to April 1, 1872, Rev. David Brigham was again acting pastor, during which period he came to the fiftieth anniversary of his entering the ministry.

During 1872 the meeting-house was remodeled at an expense of some seven thousand dollars, the chief movers in the matter being Mr. James H. Gleason and Mr. David Beals. By this means the house was made a model of beauty and delicate good, not surpassed, if indeed it is equaled, by anything in the region. This work being finished, Rev. Dennis Powers preached for a few months from May, 1873.

Jan. 1, 1874, Rev. Jesse H. Jones became acting pastor, and so continued until the first Sabbath in May, 1880. During this period thirteen were added to the membership.

Following him directly Rev. Robert F. True supplied for a year, and was ordained in December. Eight united with the church under his labors.

After casual supplies for a year, Rev. Jesse H. Jones was recalled, and began to preach the first Sabbath in May, 1882, and so continues.

The First Society of the New Jerusalem in Abington dates its origin back to the work and labor of the Rev. Holland Weeks, the fourth minister of the First Religious (now the Congregational) Society of Abington. Mr. Weeks was a graduate of Dartmouth College, class of 1795, and installed as pastor Aug. 9, 1815. After having his attention at sundry times accidentally called to the doctrines of the New Jerusalem Church, he began to read them systematically, Oct. 10, 1818, and soon began to preach them to his society, to whom the teaching continued to be acceptable until 1820. In that year he was requested by his church and society to ask a dismission on account of the change he had undergone as to doctrinal views. His connection with the society was terminated in that year, and Mr. Weeks removed from Abington in 1821.

His preaching had left a permanent impression upon five or six persons. Others soon gathered about them, and some young persons became interested in 1824. In the year 1827 the receivers first began to hold meetings for public worship on the Sabbath in the westerly part of the town. In 1830 the receivers were legally organized as a distinct religious society. It is notable that not one lady was among these early organizers, and the twelve persons forming the original legal body were three brothers each of four different families, viz.: Elisha, Lucius, and Calvin Faxon; Isaiah, Daniel, and Ira Noyes; Edward, Austin, and Luther Cobb; and, lastly, Bartlett, Isaac, and Ebenezer Robbins. These were legally organized by Ezekiel Thaxter, a justice of the peace, under the name of the "First Society of the New Jerusalem in Abington." The same year the meetings for public worship were changed to the centre of the town, and were held for several years in the former residence of the Rev. Holland Weeks, now the parsonage of the present society. In the winter of 1833–34 the society, with the assistance of others who were interested in the doctrines, erected a building called the "New Church Hall," in which meetings for public worship were held for twenty-two years.

In 1835 the society was organized to conform with the recommendations of the general body, represented by the "General Convention of the New Church," and after appropriate services, was received into that body through representatives from Boston. In 1855–56 a new building was erected corner of Centre and Dunbar Streets. In this temple meetings for public worship have been continuously held since its dedication, June 19, 1856.

Preaching was maintained more or less regularly between the years of 1827 and 1838. From 1827 to 1832, Rev. Eleazer Smith and Rev. Samuel Worcester preached occasionally for the society. During 1833 and in the spring of 1834 the Rev. Henry A. Worcester ministered unto them, and in August, 1834, the Rev. Warren Goddard, of North Bridgewater (now Brockton), commenced preaching for the society, and continued for the most of the time until January, 1838. In July of the same year Mr.

Joseph Pettee was ordained and installed its pastor, and continued in his office until 1873, when he was called to become the presiding minister (now called the general pastor) of the Massachusetts Association of the New Church. The Rev. Horace W. Wright was the minister of the society from 1873 until 1878. In 1879, until April, 1880, the Rev. D. Vincent Bowen preached for the society. Since the last date the Rev. Jacob E. Werren, who was installed its pastor in March, 1882, has officiated for the society.

The society is practically free from debt, and owns beside the tasteful temple a parsonage on Bedford Street, corner of Brockton Avenue. The church has a seating capacity of two hundred and fifty. The average attendance at the regular Sabbath morning service is about eighty. The whole number of communicants is about eighty. Beside the morning worship, courses of Sunday evening lectures are maintained part of the year. The Sabbath-school is under a superintendent with a corps of teachers. It has a membership of from forty to fifty children, and a class of adults.

The Abington Society is a member of the Massachusetts Association, and through it is connected with and reports to the General Convention, which is the national body of the New Jerusalem Church of America and Canada.

The church has no formulated creed, although it requires for admission into membership the assent to the following principles of the faith of the New Church:

"There is One God, in whom is a Divine Trinity, and He is the Lord God, the Saviour, Jesus Christ.

"Saving Faith is to believe in Him as the Redeemer, Regenerator, and Saviour from sin.

"The Word of God is Divine Truth, revealed to us as a means by which we may distinguish between good and evil, be delivered from the influence of evil spirits, and be associated with angels and conjoined with the Lord.

"We are to shun evil, because it is of the devil and from the devil; and do good because it is of God and from God.

"In abstaining from evil and doing good we are to act as of ourselves; at the same time believing and acknowledging that the will, the understanding, and the power to do so, are of the Lord alone."

The foregoing sketch is based upon Hobart's "History of the Town of Abington:" Boston, Carter & Son, 1866, the records of the society, publications of the Massachusetts Association, and the information from original and early members.

Universalist Church.—Universalist services having been occasionally held for several years in the Pine Wood school-house, on what was then known as Back Street, now Plymouth Street, on April 6, 1836, "the friends of Universalism"—so runs the record—"met agreeable to previous notice," and after the choice of a standing committee "to supply the desk" the ensuing year, chose "a committee of five—Reuben Loud, William W. Cushing, Jesse Dunham, Daniel Hall, and Thomas Hunt—to consider the expediency of forming a society." At an adjourned meeting, April 20th, the above committee "reported in favor of forming a society, which report was adopted." A committee "to draft a constitution" was also chosen, and a constitution was reported and adopted.

During the ensuing year the sum of one hundred and sixty-five dollars was raised "for the support of preaching, &c." The preachers were Revs. Thomas Whittemore, Benjamin Whittemore, and Thompson Barron; it having been "agreed with Thompson Barron, June 26th, to supply till the money was expended."

Till April, 1838, services were continued in the school-house. Then it was voted to hold meetings in the town house, and this continued till Dec. 22, 1841, when, a "meeting-house" having been erected on Washington Street, opposite Chapel Street, it was dedicated, and thereafter occupied.

The following have been pastors of this parish: From 1839 to 1844, Rev. Elmer Hewett; from May, 1845, to May, 1846, Rev. Z. H. Howe; from August, 1846, to May, 1848, Rev. L. Hussey; from June, 1848, to October, 1849, Rev. James Whittier; from May, 1850, to May, 1854, Rev. N. Gunnison; from May, 1855, to May, 1856, Rev. E. S. Foster; from May, 1856, to May, 1860, Rev. Varnum Lincoln; from July, 1860, to November, 1866, Rev. Joseph Crehore; from July, 1867, to May, 1869, Rev. James Marsden; from September, 1870, to May, 1871, Rev. Charles Sawyer; from July, 1872, to May, 1875, Rev. E. W. Preble; from May, 1877, to May, 1878, Rev. C. Elwood Nash; from May, 1879, to May, 1881, Rev. James E. Smith. The present pastor, Rev. B. F. Bowles, began his pastorate May, 1882.

From its organization, in 1836 to 1870 (thirty-four years), its average growth was steady. Since then it has suffered severe losses by death and removal from the town. The division of the town, tending to develop special local interests away from the old centre, served also to deplete its strength. But from the first until now a fair proportion of the wealth, in-

telligence, and moral and social influence of the town has been represented in its membership.

Practically it has built two church edifices, the "remodeling" of the first at a cost of about ten thousand dollars having resulted in a new structure much larger, more elegant and imposing than the first. This has recently been repainted and is in excellent repair. The ladies' sewing circle of the parish also own a large and commodious parsonage. And though there have been periods in which its current expenses were greater than now, they were never more easily or promptly met, and absolute harmony and prosperity prevail in all departments.

Its pastors, without exception, have been public-spirited citizens, manifesting a sympathy in and a readiness to promote all the interests of the town and all the reforms of their day. As an example of this worthy of mention, and the remembrance of all Abingtonians, Rev. N. Gunnison gave the first, or at least largely shared in giving the first, impulse to the movement resulting in the present beautiful cemetery, of which the town may well be proud. Appropriately his remains lie there. The first pastor, Rev. Elmer Hewett, far advanced in life's journey now, and for many years a resident and honored citizen of South Weymouth, has always been an ardent apostle of temperance, and till the great emancipation, of anti-slavery.

Rev. Joseph Crehore is entitled to honorable mention for his zeal and devotion during a pastorate of six years, not only to all the interests of the parish, but, especially during the war, to the interest of the country. It was during his pastorate, and largely from his endeavors, that the church edifice was rebuilt.

The present pastor, Rev. B. F. Bowles, brought to this field the experience of several large city parishes, and very deservedly holds a warm place in the hearts of his people.

The Roman Catholic Church.—It was in 1862 that the Rev. A. L. Roche, then Catholic pastor of Randolph, purchased of Joseph Hunt the estate situated on the northwest corner of Plymouth and Central Streets, Abington. He soon after began the erection of a Catholic Church on the lot on Central Street, near the railroad. He had previously attended Abington as a mission from Randolph, and services were held in the town hall, or what is now the hall of the Young Men's Catholic Lyceum Association.

On the completion of the church, Father Roche became resident pastor of Abington, a successor having been appointed to the Randolph parish.

Before Father Roche's time the few Catholics then residing in the Abingtons had been occasionally visited by the Rev. Mr. Roddan, Catholic pastor of West Quincy, where had been built the first Catholic Church this side of Boston. The Rev. Mr. Roddan purchased, in 1858, the land of the present Catholic cemetery on Central Street, Rockland, with the intention of building on it a Catholic Church. He died, however, without being able to carry out his design. The Rev. Mr. Roche, who succeeded to this portion of his mission, thought the location of the cemetery lot not sufficiently central for a church, and so purchased the property on which stands the present St. Bridget's Church.

The congregation was composed of the Catholics living in East Abington (now Rockland), North, Centre, and South Abington, and Hanover.

Father Roche died Jan. 21, 1869, and was succeeded by Rev. M. Moran, who labored zealously and successfully among the people, increasing very materially the regular Sunday attendance of the congregation as well as the attendance of the children at the Sunday-school, and who managed by strenuous efforts to clear the entire indebtedness of the church. On his removal to St. Stephen's Church, Boston, in 1872, he was succeeded by Rev. J. C. Murphy, who purchased the hotel property on Union Street, Rockland, for the purpose of building a church to better accommodate the large number who attended St. Bridget's from that important section of the parish. In August, 1876, Father Murphy was appointed to the new parish of Plymouth, where he had previously built a church.

He was succeeded by Rev. W. P. McQuaid, the present pastor of St. Bridget's Church. Father McQuaid built the Catholic Church in Rockland in 1882; also, in 1880, one in South Abington, and another in Hanover. In June, 1883, Rockland was made a separate Catholic parish, with Hanover and Pembroke attached, and the Rev. J. D. Tierney was appointed its first pastor.

The present Catholic parish of Abington includes North, Centre, and South Abington, with two churches, —St. Bridget's, Centre Abington, and the Church of the Holy Ghost, South Abington, attended by two clergymen,—Rev. Mr. McQuaid and Rev. J. J. Nilum. The estimated Catholic population is: North Abington, 400; Centre Abington, 800; South Abington, 500.

College Graduates.—The following is a nearly complete list of such natives of the town as have received a collegiate education, with the time and the place of their graduation:

John Porter, 1736	Harvard.
Edward Bates, 1738	Harvard.
Solomon Reed, 1739	Harvard.
Josiah Brown, 1761	Harvard.
Adams Porter, 1761	Harvard.
Elias Jones, 1767	Princeton.
Jesse Reed, 1769	Princeton.
Samuel Nash, 1770	Brown.
William Reed, 1782	Harvard.
Nathaniel Hobart, 1784	Harvard.
Jesse Remington, 1784	Harvard.
Jacob Norton, 1786	Harvard.
Jarius Remington, 1794	Brown.
James Gurney, 1795	Brown.
Abel Richmond, 1797	Brown.
Enoch Brown, 1801	Brown.
Moses Noyes, 1801	Brown.
William Norton, 1802	Brown.
John King, 1802	Harvard.
Jacob Porter, 1803	Yale.
Benjamin Hobart, 1804	Brown.
John Shaw, 1805	Brown.
Jared Whitman, 1805	Brown.
Aaron Hobart, 1805	Brown.
James Richards, 1809	Williams.
Ezekiel Thaxter, 1812	Harvard.
Daniel Noyes, 1812	Yale.
Asahel Cobb	Hamilton.
Ebenezer P. Dyer, 1833	Brown.
F. H. Perry, 1835	Colby.
Benjamin Wormelle, 1860	Amherst.
Bradford M. Fullerton, 1861	Amherst.
Byron Grace, 1867	Tufts.
Andrew E. Ford, 1871	Amherst.
George M. Nash, 1877	Harvard.
Charles F. Meserve, 1877	Colby.
Jerome B. Poole, 1866	Harvard.

Isaac C. White was born in Abington Feb. 24, 1822. He received the degree of Bachelor of Arts at Oberlin College in 1845, and of Bachelor of Divinity at Andover Theological Seminary in 1849; was ordained and installed pastor of the church in North Abington in 1850, and remained pastor until 1860. He was acting pastor of the Congregational Church in Nantucket from 1861 to 1862; resided in Roxbury from 1862 to 1865, supplying vacant churches.

He came to Newmarket, N. H., in 1865, and has been pastor of the Congregational Church in Newmarket, N. H., since 1865.

Henry F. Lane graduated at Brown University in 1850.

The following is a list of graduates from the State Normal School, Bridgewater, Mass.:

Susan G. Noyes, Abington	1847
E. H. Beals, Abington	1850
Harriet A. Blake, Abington	1854
Simeon S. Sanborn, Abington	1857
Anna L. Noyes, Abington	1874
Abbie P. Churchill, Abington	1881
Robert L. O'Brien, Abington	1884
Sophia Reed, East Abington	1863
Alonzo Meserve, North Abington	1868
Emma A. Randall, North Abington	1870
George E. Wales, North Abington	1874
Louis A. Pratt, North Abington	1875
Sarah L. Arnold, North Abington	1878
John F. Mackey, North Abington	1883
Lillian G. Pratt, North Abington	1884
Edward O. Dyer, South Abington	1872
Hattie A. Corthell, South Abington	1877

Graduates from Framingham Normal School have been as follows:

Irene A. Poole, Abington	1863
Lydia M. Reed, Abington	1866

Aged People.—The oldest person in town is Obadiah Reed, who was ninety years of age last January.

Mr. Seth Reed, who is still actively at work every day, was born in Abington, May 1, 1804. He has lived on the site of his present residence, on Washington Street, for half a century, and is among the wealthiest men in town, being the heaviest owner of real estate. When Mr. Reed was asked to what he owed his success in life, he replied, "By working hard when a young man at fifty cents a day (a dollar a day in the haying season, from sunrise to sunset), and putting my money where it would earn me something."

There has been a great change in the price of land in Mr. Reed's day. When he was a young man he purchased half an acre of land at what is now the intersection of North Avenue and Adams Street, northeast corner, for $12.50. He wanted a whole acre, but thinking the price too high, he purchased the amount stated. This half-acre of land is now included in the elegant grounds of Mr. S. N. Reed, and is estimated by competent judges to be worth at the rate of four thousand dollars per acre.

Capt. George W. Pratt, who was commissioned by Governor John Davis in 1834, must be classed among the oldest residents, having been born in Abington, May 27, 1809.

Mr. Ezekiel Townsend was eighty-one years of age last November. He is still vigorous, and may be found daily at his work in Capt. Arnold's factory.

The oldest person in the north part of the town is Deacon Joseph Cleverly, who was born in Quincy in 1797, and came in 1820 to this town, where he has resided ever since. For some years he was engaged in the tanning and currying business south of his present residence. He was actively engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes until 1862, when he retired from business. A member of the Board of Selectmen for nine years, and frequently serving as moderator in town-meetings, Mr. Cleverly has been closely identified with the interests of the town a larger part of the present century. He has a wellnigh perfect recollection of people, events, and dates, and is authority for the statement that in 1835 each member of the Board of Selectmen carried in a bill of twenty-seven dollars each for services for the year, whereat a prominent citizen arose in town-meeting, and exclaimed in surprise, "What have our selectmen done the past year to earn twenty-seven dollars

each?" It is worth recording, also, upon his authority, that there was located in the early part of the century a small tannery upon the brook, near the present residence of Seth Reed.

The following is believed to be a pretty accurate list of present voters, who have been voters for a half-century or more:

Benjamin Beal.
Seth W. Bennett.
William Brown.
Bela Brown.
William Britton.
Joseph Cleverly.
Lucius Faxon.
Luther Jackson.
Charles Meserve.
William Gurney.
Daniel Gloyd.
Josiah P. Hunt.
Elisha V. Orcutt.
Lewis Orcutt.
Zibeon Packard.
Lewis B. Penniman.
George W. Pratt.
Joseph Randall.
Ezekiel Reed.
Lucius Reed.
Seth Reed.
Obadiah Reed.
Israel Reed.
James M. Reed.
Jacob S. Remington.
Daniel Shaw.
James Sharp.
Bela Smith.
Charles Stetson.
Americus V. Tirrell.
Ezekiel Townsend.
Richard Vining.
John F. Wheeler.

The Grand Army of the Republic.—McPherson Post, No. 73, Department of Massachusetts, Grand Army of the Republic, was the third post organized in Plymouth County; date of organization, Dec. 23, 1868, and is named for Maj.-Gen. James Birdseye McPherson, who graduated first in his class at West Point in 1853. He rendered notable service in the war of the Rebellion, and had the left of the line in the battle before Atlanta. While superintending an advance of the skirmish line he was ambushed and shot. The charter members of the post were F. P. Harlow, Charles F. Allen, E. P. Reed, W. B. White, T. S. Atwood, F. Foster, Jr., S. W. Bennett, Jr., Josiah Soule, Jr., H. L. Cushing, and Henry B. Peirce, and from this nucleus the posts at Rockland and South Abington were formed. The roll of members contains one hundred and eighty-one names, representing sixty-seven distinct military organizations and twelve ships of war. There are but one hundred members at the present time. Twenty have been removed by death, and the rest have moved away from the town.

Meetings are held weekly on Wednesday evenings, except during June, July, and August, when they are held on the first and third Wednesdays only.

Memorial exercises have been held each memorial day since the organization of the post, the town appropriating annually the sum of one hundred dollars toward defraying the expenses thereof. Memorial addresses have been delivered by Gen. A. B. Underwood, of Newton, in 1869; William Ralph Emerson, of Boston, in 1870; Rev. Henderson Virgin, of Abington, in 1871; Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, of Melrose, in 1872; Rev. E. W. Preble, of Abington, in 1873; J. Mason Everett, Esq., of Canton, in 1874; Col. George T. Childs, of St. Albans, Vt., in 1875; Rev. George E. Freeman, of Abington, in 1876; Maj. George S. Merrill, of Lawrence, in 1877; Rev. C. Ellwood Nash, of Abington, in 1878; Gen. W. W. Blackmar, of Boston, in 1879; Hon. B. W. Harris, of East Bridgewater, in 1880; Col. T. W. Higginson, of Cambridge, in 1881; Rev. B. F. Bowles, of Abington, in 1882; Col. George W. Williams, of Plymouth, in 1883; and Henry Cabot Lodge, Esq., of Nahant, in 1884; and the services thus rendered have been gratuitous in each case.

The Mount Vernon Cemetery corporation voted to allow the post to select, free of cost, a lot for its use, and by this generous act a resting-place in a beautiful locality is secured for all soldiers who are not otherwise provided for.

The post has expended thousands of dollars for the relief of disabled soldiers and the families of deceased soldiers, from funds raised by holding fairs and in various other ways. Its meetings are held in Grand Army Hall, in a room appropriately decorated with pictures and the paraphernalia of the order. The post has been aided in this, as in many other ways, by the Grand Army Sewing Circle, an auxiliary association of ladies.

This post was the first to inaugurate "camping-out," going into camp by itself at Brant Rock for two or three days at a time, prior to the organization of the Plymouth County posts into a division.

War Record (1861–65).—During the late Rebellion Abington sent more than a full regiment to the front, and her sons were found in naval contests, and on every field, in the thickest of the fight, bearing their part nobly and well, even unto death. At the close of the war the noble veterans, who had survived many a hard-fought field and had been spared to return to home and loved ones, were tendered a reception by the town at Island Grove.

The following is believed to be the most accurate list of the soldiers and sailors from Abington who participated in the late war that has yet appeared. It was prepared at a great expense of time and labor by Judge Kelley, of Rockland:

3D REGT. INF., M. V. M. (3 months).

Company B.

Atwood, T. B., April 23, 1861.
Atwood, T. S., April, 1861.
Lucas, Daniel, May 6, 1861.
Prior, E. O., April 23, 1861.
Raymond, H. A., May 6, 1861.

Company C.

Green, John, April 23, 1861.
Kavanaugh, Wm., April 23, 1861.

Company H.

Baldwin, G. W., April 23, 1861.
Benson, C., April 23, 1861.
Dwyer, Daniel, April 23, 1861.
Foy, Wm., April 23, 1861.
French, F. M., April 23, 1861.
Herrin, P. S., April 23, 1861.
Loud, L. J., April 23, 1861.
Meserve, Sol., April 23, 1861.
Reed, Seth D., April 23, 1861.
Shean, M., April 23, 1861.
Thompson, Saml. G., April 23, 1861.
Tirrell, Maj., April 23, 1861.
Towle, J. A., April 23, 1861.
Turner, Alonzo, April 23, 1861.
Willis, J. F., April 23, 1861.

4TH REGT. INFT., M. V. M. (3 months).

Company E.

Allen, C. F., April 22, 1861.
Soule, Lewis, April 22, 1861.
Mitchell, J. W., April 22, 1861.
Caswell, B. T., April 22, 1861.
Holbrook, N. O., Apr. 22, 1861.
Humble, H., April 22, 1861.
Peterson, B. F., Apr. 22, 1861.
Bryant, J. T., April 22, 1861.
Reed, Tim., April 22, 1861.
Marue, W. H., April 22, 1861.
Harding, M. E., April 22, 1861.
Barrett, B. K., April 22, 1861.
Barber, J. A., April 22, 1861.
Bates, J. E., May 6, 1861.
Bickford, J. E., April 22, 1861.
Caton, J. W., April 22, 1861.
Cook (2d), J., April 22, 1861.
Cook, T. H., April 22, 1861.
Corwin, Wm., April 22, 1861.
Dunham, A. J., April 22, 1861.
Dunbar, H. F., April 22, 1861.
Fuller, Thos., April 22, 1861.
Gurney, A. A., April 22, 1861.
Gurney, S. P., April 22, 1861.
Hall, I. G., April 22, 1861.
Harden, G. M., April 22, 1861.
Hobart, Thos., April 22, 1861.
Howard, Elijah, May 6, 1861.
Howe, C. M., April 22, 1861.
Howland, C., April 22, 1861.
Josselyn, J. E., May 6, 1861.
Knowles, W. W., May 6, 1861.
Leach, J. A., April 22, 1861.
Lincoln, W. B., May 6, 1861.
Loveradge, I., April 22, 1861.
Packard, H. F., May 6, 1861.
Penney, L. F., April 22, 1861.
Phinney, B. F., April 22, 1861.
Ramsdell, Nathaniel F., April 22, 1861.
Ramsdell, Philemon W., April 22, 1861.
Reed, H. H., April 22, 1861.
Reed, S. W., April 22, 1861.
Reed, S. W., April 22, 1861.
Rowe, Z., April 22, 1861.
Rundle, J. T., April 22, 1861.
Steingardt, Joseph A., April 22, 1861.
Stetson, A. J., May 6, 1861.
Stewart, N. M., April 22, 1861.
Tuttle, E. G., April 22, 1861.
Washburne, J., April 22, 1861.
Witherell, James H., April 22, 1861.
Witherell, Eben A., April 22, 1861.
Witherell, Otis F., April 22, 1861.

3D BATT. RIFLEMEN, M. V. M. (3 months).

Company D.

Newton, Harrison O. F., May 19, 1861.

6TH REGT. INF., M. V. M. (100 days).

Company A.

Hersey, Isaac E., July 15, 1864.

Company F.

Thomas, George A., July 16, 1864.

6TH REGT. INF., M. V. M. (100 days).

Company A.

Soule, Jr., Josiah, capt., July 18, 1864.
Warne, Jos. P., July 18, 1864.
Cushing, B., July 18, 1864.
Merritt, Jos. B., July 18, 1864.
Blaisdell, A., July 18, 1864.
Burrell, J. H., July 18, 1864.
Burrell, C. M., July 18, 1864.
Harvell, E., July 18, 1864.
Burrell, B. A., July 18, 1864.
Shaw, Otis R., July 18, 1864.
Baldwin, Elza, July 18, 1864.
Groce, Wm. R., July 18, 1864.
Hunt, Geo. H., July 18, 1864.
Turner, Jos. S., July 18, 1864.
Baker, H. A., July 18, 1864.
Fairbanks, W., July 18, 1864.
Whitney, S., July 18, 1864.
Beal, N. A., July 18, 1864.
Blanchard, J., July 18, 1864.
Burrell, E. A., July 18, 1864.
Chubbuck, Francis H., July 18, 1864.
Churchill, I. F., July 18, 1864.
Clark, L. F., July 18, 1864.
Cobbett, Philip, July 18, 1864.
Cobbett, Jr., P., July 18, 1864.
Coin, E. E., July 18, 1864.
Curtis, George, July 18, 1864.
Curtis, Geo. E., July 18, 1864.
Doane, Wilson, July 18, 1864.
Donovan, P., July 18, 1864.
Driscoll, M., July 18, 1864.
Dunn, J. S., July 18, 1864.
Eaton, S. F., July 18, 1864.
Ells, D. S., July 18, 1864.
Fenno, J. A., July 18, 1864.
Foster, Thos., July 18, 1864.
Gurney, N. A., July 18, 1864.
Gurney, W. H., July 18, 1864.
Gurney, W., July 18, 1864.
Harrington, Isaac N., July 18, 1864.
Hebberd, W. H., July 18, 1864.
Hewett, H. A., July 18, 1864.
Holbrook, D., July 18, 1864.
Holbrook, Q., July 19, 1864.
Hunt, E. G., July 19, 1864.
Jacobs, Jr., D., July 18, 1864.
Jenkins, L., July 18, 1864.
Jenkins, N. S., July 18, 1864.
Kenney, E. F., July 18, 1864.
Kennedy, H., July 18, 1864.
Kidder, F. H., July 18, 1864.
Loud, H. M., July 18, 1864.
Lowell, E. B., July 18, 1864.
Mann, A. G., July 18, 1864.
McDonald, Daniel F., July 19, 1864.
Mead, P., July 18, 1864.
Mitchell, S. W., July 18, 1864.
Mitchell, Wm., July 18, 1864.
Morris, J. W., July 18, 1864.
Phillips, D. T., July 18, 1864.
Phillips, G. B., July 18, 1864.
Pool, Chas. H., July 18, 1864.
Poole, E. C., July 18, 1864.
Read, T. H., July 18, 1864.
Rochefort, Henry T., July 18, 1864.
Rose, J. S., July 18, 1864.
Seavey, W. B., July 18, 1864.
Sisk, Wm., July 18, 1864.
Smith, A. D., July 19, 1864.
Spaulding, Alfred S., July 18, 1864.
Studley, W. B., July 18, 1864.
Sullivan, Corn., July 18, 1864.
Thompson, Wm. T., July 18, 1864.
Tirrell, Jr., Edwin S., July 18, 1864.
Turner, John, July 18, 1864.
Valedge, B., July 18, 1864.
Washburn, H. W., July 18, 1864.
Watts, S. M., July 18, 1864.
Whiting, G. D., July 18, 1864.
Whiting, P. A., July 18, 1864.
Whitman, T. W., July 18, 1864.
Young, H., July 18, 1864.

20TH UNATTACHED CO. INF., M. V. M. (100 days).

Soule, Lewis, Aug. 11, 1864.
Vining, W. R., Aug. 11, 1864.
Sharp, Alfred, Aug. 11, 1864.
Reed, Seth D., Aug. 11, 1864.
Brown, Gilbert, Aug. 11, 1864.
Reed, C. W., Aug. 11, 1864.
Poole, Nahum, Aug. 11, 1864.
Allen, Jr., B., Aug. 11, 1864.
Bearse, H. D., Aug. 11, 1864.
Blake, S. N., Aug. 11, 1864.
Cook, D. M., Aug. 11, 1864.
Cook, Lucius, Aug. 11, 1864.
Conroy, James, Aug. 11, 1864.
Conroy, Luke, Aug. 11, 1864.
Dunham (2), H., Aug. 11, 1864.
Fairbanks, Albert F., Aug. 11, 1864.
Fuller, T. G., Aug. 11, 1864.
Hersey, J. B., Aug. 11, 1864.
Hill, Isaac, Aug. 11, 1864.
Holbrook, J. A., Aug. 11, 1864.
Kingsley, E., Aug. 11, 1864.
McConney, James F., Aug. 11, 1864.
Orcutt, Calvin, Aug. 11, 1864.
Peterson, J. W., Aug. 11, 1864.
Poole, Julian, Aug. 11, 1864.
Poole, Wm. W., Aug. 11, 1864.
Reed, S. W., Aug. 11, 1864.
Sampson, W. W., Aug. 11, 1862.
Sharp, E. S., Aug. 11, 1864.
Shaw, H. N., Aug. 11, 1864.
Sprague, L. A., Aug. 11, 1864.
Sylvester, N., Aug. 11, 1864.
Thorp, Joshua, Aug. 11, 1864.
Whitmarsh, Thomas A., Aug. 11, 1864.
Wright, G. H., Aug. 11, 1864.

20TH UNATTACHED CO., M. V. (1 year).

Soule, Lewis, Nov. 19, 1864.
Washburn, J., Nov. 19, 1864.
Vining, W. R., Nov. 19, 1864.
French, I. R., Nov. 19, 1864.
Morse, J. J., Nov. 19, 1864.
Brown, Gilbert, Nov. 19, 1864.
Fisher, E. I., Nov. 19, 1864.
Bisbee, Jos. F., Nov. 19, 1864.
Harding, N. T., Nov. 19, 1864.
Fuller, T. G., Nov. 19, 1864.
Wright, G. H., Nov. 19, 1864.
Page, Sam'l A., Nov. 19, 1864.
Whitmarsh, Thos. A., Nov. 19, 1864.

Alden, Jr., B., Nov. 19, 1864.
Ahern, John, Nov. 19, 1864.
Beary, James, Nov. 19, 1864.
Beary, John, Nov. 19, 1864.
Briggs, W. C., Nov. 19, 1864.
Chamberlain, Nov. 19, 1864.
Camberlain, Francis B., Nov. 19, 1864.
Conroy, John, Nov. 19, 1864.
Costello, J., Nov. 19, 1864.
Ford, John, Nov. 19, 1864.
Ford, Thomas, Nov. 19, 1864.
Gould, Henry, Nov. 19, 1864.
Greene, John, Nov. 19, 1864.
Gurney, J. F., Nov. 19, 1864.
Hallett, Jr., Charles G., Nov. 19, 1864.
Harding, C. W., Nov. 19, 1864.
Harding, H. C., Nov. 19, 1864.
Harding, J. A., Nov. 19, 1864.
Hayes, Robert, Nov. 19, 1864.
Lindsey, M. A., Nov. 19, 1864.
Lincoln, R. W., Nov. 19, 1864.
McCarthy, C., Nov. 19, 1864.
McCarthy, J., Nov. 19, 1864.
O'Brean, J., Nov. 19, 1864.
O'Mara, F., Nov. 19, 1864.
Phillips, T., Nov. 19, 1864.
Poole, Hiram, Nov. 19, 1864.
Randall, John, Nov. 19, 1864.
Raymond, W., Nov. 19, 1864.
Rowe, Zaccheus, Nov. 19, 1864.
Sharp, O. M., Nov. 19, 1864.
Soule, S. P., Nov. 19, 1864.
Sprague, L. A., Nov. 19, 1864.
Stewart, Jr., John E., Nov. 19, 1864.
Stetson, Oliver, Nov. 19, 1864.
Wade, H. M., Nov. 19, 1864.
West, John M., Nov. 19, 1864.
Whiting, Charles H. W., Nov. 19, 1864.
White, Francis, Nov. 19, 1864.
Wilder, Jas., Nov. 19, 1864.
Wilt, Clark, Nov. 19, 1864.
Witherell, Eben A., Nov. 19, 1864.
Witherell, Otis F., Nov. 19, 1864.

24TH UNATTACHED CO. INF., M. V. (1 year).

Cook, Bartlett, Dec. 16, 1864.

4TH REGT. INF., M. V. M. (9 months).

Howland, Charles W., Sept. 23, 1862.

Company E.

Soule, Lewis, Sept. 26, 1862.
Humble, H., Sept. 26, 1862.
Maloy, John, Sept. 26, 1862.
Harding, M. E., Sept. 26, 1862.
Vining, W. R., Sept. 26, 1862.
Cook, Isaac, Sept. 26, 1862.
Howland, C. W., Sept. 26, 1862.
Hutchinson, John B., Sept. 26, 1862.
Sharp, Alfred, Sept. 26, 1862.
Bates, Jacob P., Sept. 26, 1862.
Corthell, W. G., Sept. 26, 1862.
Leavitt, P. M., Sept. 26, 1862.
Wheeler, H. A., Oct. 29, 1862.
Alden, Jared, Sept. 26, 1862.
Alden, John, Sept. 26, 1862.
Atwood, S. S., Sept. 26, 1862.
Bates, Solon, Sept. 26, 1862.
Beals, Josiah, Sept. 26, 1862.
Brown, H. L., Sept. 26, 1862.
Clark, Michael, Sept. 26, 1862.
Conant, Albion, Sept. 26, 1862.
Conroy, B., Sept. 26, 1862.
Conroy, James, Sept. 26, 1862.
Conroy, Luke, Sept. 26, 1862.
Daley, Daniel, Sept. 26, 1862.
Dunbar, V. H., Sept. 26, 1862.
Duncan, Jason, Sept. 26, 1862.
Ford, Wilson, Sept. 26, 1862.
French, F. M., Sept. 26, 1862.
Galvian, T., Sept. 26, 1862.
Glover, C. J., Sept. 26, 1862.
Green, H. S., Sept. 26, 1862.
Gurney, Wm., Sept. 26, 1862.
Harding, G. G., Sept. 26, 1862.
Harding, W. H., Sept. 26, 1862.
Hayes, Edward, Sept. 26, 1862.
Howard, C. M., Sept. 26, 1862.
Hunt, Ward, Sept. 26, 1862.
Jones, William, Sept. 26, 1862.
Keran, James, Sept. 26, 1862.
Lincoln, J. P., Sept. 26, 1862.
Lincoln, W. W., Sept. 26, 1862.
Longley, Geo., Sept. 26, 1862.
Luddy, M., Sept. 26, 1862.
Millett, C. A., Sept. 26, 1862.
Morse, G. A., Sept. 26, 1862.
Noyes, Merritt, Sept. 26, 1862.
Parmenter, J., Sept. 26, 1862.
Pearson, G. H., Sept. 26, 1862.
Penniman, Lewis P., Sept. 26, 1862.
Reed, A. Alden, Sept. 26, 1862.
Reed, C. W., Sept. 26, 1862.
Reed, Cyrus, Sept. 26, 1862.
Robbins, W. H., Sept. 26, 1862.
Ryan, William, Sept. 26, 1862.
Shaw (2d), C., Sept. 26, 1862.
Sproul, J. W., Sept. 26, 1862.
Sullivan, John, Sept. 26, 1862.
West, Henry M., Sept. 26, 1862.
Wheeler, G. W., Oct. 29, 1862.
Whitmarsh, Thomas A., Sept. 26, 1862.
Wright, G. H., Sept. 26, 1862.

42D REGT. INF., M. V. M. (9 months).

Company D.

Williams, Henry O., Oct. 29, 1862.

43D REGT. INF., M. V. M. (9 months).

Lane, Everett, Oct. 25, 1862.

Company A.

Bly, Charles F., Oct. 11, 1862.
Considine, M., Oct. 11, 1862.
Hobson, Robert, Oct. 29, 1862.

Company B.

Corkery, P., Oct. 15, 1862.
Foley, Patrick, Oct. 11, 1862.
Green, Patrick, Oct. 28, 1862.
Tangney, D., Oct. 11, 1862.

Company E.

Donovan, Patrick, Sept. 20, 1862.

Company F.

Beal, W. M., Sept. 12, 1869.
Hobart, A. C., Sept. 12, 1862.

Company G.

Lane, Everett, Sept. 12, 1862.
Soule, Jr., J., Oct. 22, 1862.
Soule, J., Sept. 12, 1862.
Poole, Lysander, Oct. 22, 1862.
Poole, L., Sept. 12, 1862.
Warne, J. B., Oct. 22, 1862.
Warne, J. B., Sept. 12, 1862.
Cushing, B., Sept. 12, 1862.
Merritt, J. B., Sept. 12, 1862.
Randall, A. R., Sept. 12, 1862.
Whiting, A. V., Sept. 12, 1862.
Blaisdell, A., Sept. 12, 1862.
Burrell (2d), J., Sept. 12, 1862.
Burbank, E. W., Sept. 12, 1862.
Eaton, S. F., Sept. 12, 1862.
Gray, J. S., Sept. 12, 1862.
Studley, J. B., Sept. 12, 1862.
Wheeler, D. G., Sept. 12, 1862.
Walker, W. M., Sept. 12, 1862.
Hunt, Edw. G., Sept. 12, 1862.
Lane, G. E., Sept. 12, 1862.
Curtis, S. G., Sept. 12, 1862.
Arnold, W. D., Sept. 12, 1862.
Baldwin, Elza, Sept. 12, 1862.
Beal, David, Sept. 12, 1862.
Beal, Franklin, Sept. 12, 1862.
Beal, N. A., Sept. 12, 1862.
Bibbee, Z. M., Sept. 12, 1862.
Briggs, J. W., Sept. 12, 1862.
Briggs, N. B., Sept. 12, 1862.
Burrell, B. A., Sept. 12, 1862.
Burrell, C. M., Sept. 12, 1862.
Burrell, J. H., Sept. 12, 1862.
Caplice, Morris, Sept. 12, 1862.
Carney, R., Sept. 12, 1862.
Chubbuck, C. H., Sept. 12, 1862.
Chubbuck, H., Sept. 12, 1862.
Coulan, Edw., Sept. 12, 1862.
Crowell, Joel, Sept. 12, 1862.
Crook, Patrick, Sept. 12, 1862.
Curtis, E. B., Sept. 12, 1862.
Curtis, G. E., Sept. 12, 1862.
Curtis, W. C., Sept. 12, 1862.
Cushing, U. W., Sept. 12, 1862.
Damon, Piam, Sept. 12, 1862.
Damon, W., Sept. 12, 1862.
Davis, J. W., Sept. 12, 1862.
Doane, S. K., Sept. 12, 1862.
Donovan, D. O., Sept. 12, 1862.
Elmes, Wm., Sept. 12, 1862.
Fenno, J. A., Sept. 12, 1862.
Foster, L. D., Sept. 12, 1862.
Fuller, H. E., Sept. 12, 1862.
Gammon, H. H., Sept. 12, 1862.
Groce, Wm. R., Sept. 12, 1862.
Gurney, J. S., Sept. 12, 1862.
Hallett, C. G., Sept. 12, 1862.
Harvell, Elisha, Sept. 12, 1862.
Hobart, J. T., Sept. 12, 1862.
Hook, C. O., Sept. 12, 1862.
Hughes, R. J., Sept. 12, 1862.
Hunt, J. W., Sept. 12, 1862.
Hurley, P., Sept. 12, 1862.
Joyce, L. R., Sept. 12, 1862.
Kenney, E. F., Sept. 12, 1862.
Kennedy, H., Sept. 12, 1862.
Lane, C. H., Sept. 12, 1862.
Lane, J. W., Sept. 12, 1862.
Lewis, G. H., Sept. 12, 1862.
Lowell, H. H., Sept. 12, 1862.
Loud, S. M., Sept. 12, 1862.
Mansur, A. J., Sept. 12, 1862.
McMorrow, J., Sept. 12, 1862.
McMorrow, M., Sept. 12, 1862.
Mitchell, R., Sept. 12, 1862.
Mullally, J., Sept. 12, 1862.
O'Connell, C., Sept. 12, 1862.
O'Connell, J., Sept. 12, 1862.
Payne, E., Sept. 12, 1862.
Phillips, G. B., Sept. 12, 1862.
Poole, W. W., Sept. 12, 1862.
Rogers, A., Sept. 12, 1862.
Rush, J., Sept. 12, 1862.
Shaw, M. R., Sept. 12, 1862.
Shaw, O. R., Sept. 12, 1862.
Shurtleff, S. H., Sept. 12, 1862.
Smith, L., Sept. 12, 1862.
Stoddard, D., Sept. 12, 1862.
Stoddard, G. W., Sept. 12, 1862.
Studley, A. H., Sept. 12, 1862.

Studley, G. S., Sept. 12, 1862.
Sullivan, D. F., Sept. 12, 1862.
Sullivan, E., Sept. 12, 1862.
Tangney, J., Sept. 12, 1862.
Tower, J. A., Sept. 12, 1862.
Turner, L., Sept. 12, 1862.
Warner, H., Sept. 12, 1862.
Wetherbee, J. M., Sept. 12, 1862.
Wheeler, E. H., Sept. 12, 1862.

1ST BATT. LIGHT ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).

Ellis, O. H., Sept. 6, 1864.
Smith, J. H., Sept. 9, 1864.

2D BATT. LIGHT ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).

Curtis, E. B., Sept. 3, 1864.
Thomas, D., Sept. 3, 1864.

3D BATT. LIGHT ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).

Stetson, Henry, Jan. 4, 1864.

5TH BATT. LIGHT ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).

Gurney, Wm., Jan. 2, 1864.
Stetson, Henry, Jan. 4, 1864.

6TH BATT. LIGHT ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).

Curtis, E. B., Sept. 3, 1864.
Thomas, David, Sept. 6, 1864.

9TH BATT. LIGHT ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).

Ellis, Obed H., Sept. 6, 1864.
Galivan, Thomas, Oct. 6, 1864.
Gurney, Jas. B., Sept. 6, 1864.
Lincoln, W. W., Sept. 6, 1864.
Nash, Sylv. M., Sept. 6, 1864.
Nash, Wm. H., Sept. 6, 1864.
Shaw, F. M., Dec. 27, 1864.
Smith, John H., Sept. 9, 1864.

10TH BATT. LIGHT ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).

Birmingham, Michael, Sept. 8, 1864.
Folley, Patrick, Sept. 8, 1864.
Herlehy, Timothy, Oct. 3, 1864.
Lee, James, Sept. 8, 1864.

13TH BATT. LIGHT ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).

Miller, George, April 27, 1864.
Hayes, John, April 25, 1864.
Hopkins, Geo., April 25, 1864.
Hesson, Michael, April 25, 1864.
Shea, John, April 19, 1864.

16TH BATT. LIGHT ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).

Ford, Benj. F., March 11, 1864.
Oldham, W. S., March 11, 1864.

1ST REGT. HEAVY ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).

Company A.

Alden, John, Dec. 12, 1863.
Bressenhan, John W., Dec. 12, 1863.
Foster, John A., Dec. 12, 1863.
Leach, C. H., Dec. 12, 1863.
Reed, Geo. B., Dec. 8, 1863.

Company B.

Daniel, W. H., Dec. 8, 1864.
Penniman, Jas., Dec. 14, 1864.

Company D.

Lincoln, James P., Dec. 14, 1863.
Orcutt, Lowell M., Dec. 1, 1863.
Turner, Geo. W., Dec. 1, 1863.

Company E.

Brown, Jas. H., Aug. 6, 1862.
Farrar, Lucian W., Aug. 6, 1862.
Folsom, Geo. W., Aug. 6, 1862.
Hooker, Jos. E., Dec. 1, 1862.
Hunt, Jr., Seth, Aug. 6, 1862.
Sprague, Seth C., Aug. 6, 1862.
Sprague, Seth C., Dec. 31, 1862.

Company L.

Stetson, Oliver, March 10, 1862.
Willie, Reuben, Jan. 29, 1862.

2D REGT. HEAVY ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).

Company A.

Bates, James C., Sept. 9, 1864.

Company C.

Campbell, Peter, June 22, 1864.
Toomey, And. C., Sept. 6, 1864.

Company D.

Gloyd, Spencer, Aug. 29, 1864.

Company E.

Beal, James P., Sept. 6, 1864.
Blanchard, Jos., Sept. 6, 1864.
Burrell 2d, John, Sept. 2, 1864.
Burbank, W. E., Sept. 2, 1864.
Kenan, James, Sept. 13, 1864.
Lane, Josiah W., Sept. 7, 1864.
Murphy, James, Sept. 6, 1864.
Prouty, H. H., Aug. 29, 1864.
Russell, Jerem., Sept. 6, 1864.
Snell, Nath. B., Sept. 6, 1864.
Studley, Jas. B., Sept. 2, 1864.
Studley, Nathan F., Sept. 6, 1864.
Studley, Wm. A., Sept. 6, 1864.

Company F.

Judkins, Jas. O., Sept. 7, 1864.
Lane, Gustav. E., Oct. 8, 1863.
Shaw, Brackley W., Sept. 7, 1864.

Company G.

Gurney, Wesley, Sept. 2, 1864.
Phillips, Nath'l, Sept. 2, 1864.
Reed, Frederick, Sept. 2, 1864.
Sampson, P. W., Sept. 2, 1864.

Company H.

Donovan, Chas., Sept. 2, 1864.
Donovan, H. D., Sept. 2, 1864.
Hobart, J. F., Sept. 6, 1864.
Pool, Jos. W., Sept. 6, 1864.

Company I.

Condon, J. H., Sept. 2, 1864.
Donovan, D. O., Sept. 6, 1864.
Elmer, Uru, Sept. 6, 1864.
Hall, A. H., Dec. 11, 1863.
Hall, I. G., Dec. 11, 1863.
Llewellyn, Wm., Sept. 6, 1864.
Looby, Jere., Sept. 6, 1864.
O'Connell, Jas., Sept. 6, 1864.
Reed, Edw. S., Sept. 6, 1864.
Reed, N. A., Sept. 9, 1864.
Shea, Jeremiah, Sept. 6, 1864.
Young, F. L., Sept. 6, 1864.

Unassigned Recruits.

Curtis, E. B., Sept. 3, 1864.
Murphy, Jas., Sept. 6, 1864.
Walker, W. T., Sept. 6, 1864.

3D REGT. HEAVY ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).

Nash, F. A., May 23, 1864.
Pool, Ludo A., Sept. 6, 1864.

Company A.

(*3d Unattached Company.*)

Bicknell, W. H., Sept. 10, 1864.
Arnold, W. D., Sept. 6, 1864.
Birmingham, M., Sept. 6, 1864.
Chandler, E. E., Sept. 8, 1864.
Chandler, J. B., Sept. 8, 1864.
Churchill, J. S., Sept. 6, 1864.
Curtis, C. H., Sept. 6, 1864.
Cushing, U. W., Sept. 6, 1864.
English, John, Sept. 23, 1864.
Estes, Elijah, Sept. 6, 1864.
Eustice, T. F., Sept. 6, 1864.
Forbes, Wm., Sept. 6, 1864.
Hatch, J. H., Sept. 6, 1864.
Hebbard, J. C., Sept. 6, 1864.
Hunt, H. M., Sept. 6, 1864.
Hutchins, C. F., Sept. 6, 1864.
Keene, Sam. P., Sept. 6, 1864.
Mackin, Jas., Sept. 6, 1864.
Mackin, John, Sept. 6, 1864.
McMorrow, J., Sept. 6, 1864.
McQueeny, J., Sept. 6, 1864.
Murphy, Jas., Sept. 23, 1864.
Simons, J. J., Sept. 6, 1864.
Smith, Albert, Sept. 6, 1864.
Studley, G. S., Sept. 6, 1864.
Studley, R. W., Sept. 6, 1864.
Thompson, G. D., Sept. 6, 1864.
Turner, L. W., Sept. 6, 1864.
Vining, Jno. Q., Sept. 6, 1864.
Vining, Jos., Sept. 6, 1864.
Wheeler, G. F., Sept. 6, 1864.
Wheeler, H. A., Sept. 6, 1864.

Company D.

(*8th Unattached Company H. A.*)

Corkery, Dan., Aug. 14, 1863.
Roach, John, Sept. 8, 1863.
Conn, Daniel, Aug. 14, 1863.
Corkery, Pat., Sept. 8, 1863.
O'Brien, John, Aug. 14, 1863.

Company F.

(*10th Unattached Company H. A.*)

Johnson, J. B., Sept. 16, 1863.
Johnson, Jr., J., Sept. 16, 1863.

4TH REGT. HEAVY ARTILLERY, M. V. (1 year).

(*23d Unattached Co. H. A.*)

Company G.

Colson, C. E., Aug. 26, 1864.
Hollis, E. F., Aug. 26, 1864.

29th Unattached Co. H, A. M. V. (1 *year*).

Lewis, John F., Sept. 1, 1864.

1ST BATT. HEAVY ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).

Company A.

Bates, O. W., March 5, 1864. | Bates, O. W., Feb. 27, 1862.

Company B.

Cushing, S. T., Oct. 29, 1862. | Smith, C. E., Aug. 27, 1863.

Company C.

Claton, Henry, April 22, 1863.

Company E.

Damon, W., Aug. 12, 1864. | Grover, A. F., Aug. 10, 1864.
Wheeler, D. G., Aug. 12, 1864. | Wheeler, J. H., Aug. 10, 1864.

1ST REGT. CAVALRY, M. V. (3 years).

Company A.

Baldwin, George W., Aug. 9, 1862.

Company B.

Dunham, A. J., Aug. 15, 1862. | Reed, W. T., Aug. 9, 1862.

Company I.

Jacobs, D. W., Sept. 14, 1861. | Studley, J. A., Sept. 14, 1861.
Tucker, J. H., Sept. 14, 1861.

Company K.

Baker, R. L., Sept. 14, 1861. | Gilman, C. K., Sept. 17, 1861.
Smith, A. B., March 22, 1861.

2D REGT. CAVALRY, M. V. (3 years).

Company G.

Brewster, S. T., Aug. 19, 1864. | McDermott, T., April 18, 1864.
Moisson, Aug., April 19, 1864.

Company I.

Gay, John H., Aug. 25, 1864. | Maher, Philip, April 25, 1864.
Johnston, Jas. R., April 19, 1864. | Stevens, J. B., April 23, 1864.
Taylor, T. J., April 22, 1864.

Unassigned Recruits.

Bassett, A. J., March 5, 1864. | Boey, Arch., April 25, 1864.

3D REGT. CAVALRY, M. V. (3 years).

Company B.

Russell, Jr., Benj., Jan. 5, 1864.

Company C.

Stoddard, David, Jan. 5, 1864.

Company K.

Bennett, Seth W., Aug. 9, 1862. | Tirrell, Jr., Americus, Aug. 6, 1862.
Snell, Sam'l L., Jan. 4, 1864.

Company M.

Stoddard, John F., Jan. 5, 1864.

Unassigned Recruits.

English, John, Sept. 23, 1864. | Murphy, Jas., Sept. 23, 1864.

4TH REGT. CAVALRY, M. V. (3 years).

Company C.

Jones, Christopher B., Jan. 6, 1864.

Company E.

Quigley, John L., Jan. 27, 1864.

Company F.

Blanchard, Wm. B., Jan. 27, 1864. | Stetson, Charles E., Jan. 27, 1864.

Company H.

Arnold, Wm. B., Feb. 8, 1864. | Johnson, J. A., Feb. 8, 1864.
Damon, Piam, Feb. 8, 1864. | Mullaly, James, Feb. 8, 1864.

Company I.

Studley, John A., Jan. 1, 1864. | Lewis, Geo. H., Feb. 18, 1864.
Chubbuck, C. H., Feb. 18, 1864. | Rand, Wm. H., Feb. 18, 1864.
Jacobs, D. W., Sept. 14, 1861. | Studley, J. A., Sept. 14, 1861.

Company K.

Baker, Reuben L., Sept. 14, 1861.

Company L.

Baldwin, J. S., Feb. 18, 1864. | Wigginton, J. C., Feb. 18, 1864.
Churchill, W. T., Feb. 18, 1864.

Company M.

Green, Henry S., Dec. 1, 1864. | Stevens, C. L., March 1, 1864.

5TH REGT. CAVALRY, M. V. (3 years).

Company A.

Brown, Charles, Jan. 9, 1864.

Company B.

Bennett, Charles, Feb. 26, 1864.

Company D.

Jordan, Gadlin, Jan. 29, 1864. | Ward, Randall, Jan. 29, 1864.

2D REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company E.

McCauley, Henry, April 23, 1864.

Company G.

Patterson, Robert, April 20, 1864.

Company H.

Lyon, John P., Oct. 23, 1861.

Company I.

Davis, Lorenzo, May 25, 1861.

Company K.

Snook, John F., May 25, 1861. | Snook, John F., Dec. 31, 1863.

Unassigned Recruits.

Haller, Geo., April 19, 1864. | Lange, John, April 22, 1864.
Isaacs, Joseph, April 22, 1864. | McKeefrey, J., April 21, 1864.
Jones, Harry, April 20, 1864. | Morse, Harry, April 21, 1864.
Kelly, Wm., April 20, 1864.

7TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Harlow, F. P., Oct. 25, 1862. | Bisbee, Wright, Dec. 20, 1862.
Harlow, F. P., Aug. 1, 1861. | Mayhew, A. L., June 15, 1861.
Harlow, F. P., June 15, 1861. | Gurney, W. H., June 15, 1861.
Reed, Geo. W., Aug. 1, 1861. | Bisbee, Wright, July 21, 1862.
Gurney, W. H., Nov. 1, 1862. | Bosworth, John C., March 26, 1863.
Packard, Daniel, Dec. 7, 1862. | Noyes, Luke B., June 18, 1863.
Gurney, W. H., July 12, 1862.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Noyes, Luke B., June 15, 1861. | Packard, Daniel, Q.M., June 15, 1861.

Band.

Bowles, William A., June 15, 1861.

Company A.

Lincoln, W. A., Aug. 27, 1861.
Rowe, Zaccheus, Aug. 27, 1861.
Witherell, E. A., June 15, 1861.

Company B.

Atwood, F., March 4, 1862.
Hayes, S., March 3, 1862.

Company C.

Cushing, Henry J., Feb. 19, 1862.

Company G.

Locke, P., June 15, 1861.
McDonald, J., June 15, 1861.
Quinlan, Dan'l, June 15, 1861.
Shaw, Charles, June 15, 1861.

Company H.

Gerrish, John B., Aug. 13, 1862.

Company I.

Collins, Joseph, Aug. 24, 1861.

Company K.

Gurney, William H., June 15, 1861.
Alden, E. C., June 15, 1861.
Bain, Ed. M., June 15, 1861.
Bisbee, Wright, June 15, 1861.
Bosworth, J. C., June 15, 1861.
Hutchinson, B. F., June 15, 1861.
Leach, John A., Aug. 24, 1861.
Noyes, Jr., Luke B., June 15, 1861.
Penniman, James M., June 15, 1861.
Raymond, Hansel L., June 15, 1861.
Sherman, T. B., June 15, 1861.
Sherman, T. B., Dec. 27, 1863.
Winslow, J. F., June 15, 1861.
Woodsum, E., June 15, 1861.
Hobart, E. F., June 15, 1861.
Hutchinson, E. D., June 15, 1861.
Cole, Jr., Levi, June 15, 1861.
Bates, Jas. C., June 15, 1861.
Beebe, H. W., June 15, 1861.
Bowldry, J. R., Jan. 20, 1862.
Bradley, J. F., Feb. 6, 1862.
Brown, J. W., June 15, 1861.
Chamberlain, Isaac, June 15, 1861.
Chambers, John L., June 15, 1861.
Cole, O. M., June 15, 1861.
Considine, M., June 15, 1861.
Cook, Fred., June 15, 1861.
Cook, G. W., June 15, 1861.
Cook, T. H., Jan. 29, 1862.
Corthell, S. N., June 15, 1861.
Dunbar, L. E., June 15, 1861.
Erskine, Frank, June 15, 1861.
Fullerton, A., June 15, 1861.
Graver, G. F., June 15, 1861.
Harding, J. W., June 15, 1861.
Hatch, J. T., Feb. 12, 1862.
Hervey, Jos., June 15, 1861.
Hinckley, D., June 15, 1861.
Hinckley, A., June 15, 1861.
Howe, A. M., June 15, 1861.
Howland, Wm. F., June 15, 1861.
Josselyn, W. F., Aug. 24, 1861.
Joyce, I. T., June 15, 1861.
Leavitt, M. M., June 15, 1861.
Lufkin, A., June 15, 1861.
McMakin, John H., June 15, 1861.
Orcutt, Ed., June 15, 1861.
Powers, R. T., Feb. 23, 1862.
Powers, S. A., June 15, 1861.
Reed, C. W., June 15, 1861.
Reed, Cyrus, June 15, 1861.
Reed, H. W., June 15, 1861.
Reed, N. A., June 15, 1861.
Reed, Wm. E., Jan. 27, 1862.
Rich, Moses, June 15, 1861.
Robbins, Jr., Rufus, June 15, 1861.
Snell, Jr., Sam'l L., June 15, 1861.
Sproul, M. L., June 15, 1861.
Stevens, Orso, June 15, 1861.
Taggard, D. P., June 15, 1861.
Thorp, J., June 15, 1861.
Tirrell, Thos., June 15, 1861.
Whiting, A. F., June 15, 1861.
Williamson, L., June 15, 1861.
Wilder, Wm., June 15, 1861.

9TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company B.

Cullinan, J. W., June 11, 1861.
Busse, Wm., Aug. 20, 1863.
Cullinan, John (Boston), Aug. 18, 1862.
Sheehan, M., June 11, 1861.

Company C.

Cushing, A. J., Aug. 21, 1863.
Healey, John, June 11, 1861.

Company E.

Barker, James, June 11, 1861.
Carroll, John, June 11, 1861.
Condon, James, June 11, 1861.
Donovan, Jno., June 11, 1861.

Company G.

Cleary, James, Feb. 5, 1862.
Ryan, Andrew, June 11, 1861.
Sanborn, J. D., June 11, 1861.

Company H.

Clifford, John, June 11, 1861.
Mullin, Thos., June 11, 1861.

Company I.

Donovan, Patrick, June 11, 1861.

11TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company A.

Saunders, Edward A., Aug. 8, 1862.

Company C.

Buckley, M., June 13, 1861.
Kiernan, F., June 13, 1861.
Leoftiss, Martin, June 13, 1861.
Leoftiss, Martin, Dec. 29, 1863.
Welch, M., June 13, 1861.

Company H.

Leveaux, F., April 23, 1864.
Nash, Jas. E., Aug. 11, 1862.

Company I.

Connor, John, April 23, 1864.

Company K.

Cassidy, Wm., Aug. 14, 1863.
McGregor, S., Aug. 14, 1863.

Unassigned Recruits.

Boudey, Aug., April 23, 1864.
Centre, Wm., April 19, 1864.
Manley, Oliver, April 23, 1864.
O'Loughleir, M., May 2, 1864.

12TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Reed, E. P., May 6, 1864.
Blanchard, Ira, June 26, 1861.
Reed, E. P., June 25, 1862.
Reed, E. P., June 26, 1861.
Cushing, L. F., June 25, 1862.
Smith, J. G., May 26, 1864.
Cushing (2d), L. F., June 26, 1861.
Loud, M. M., June 25, 1862.
Arnold, M. N., June 26, 1861.

Company G.

Damon, Henry, June 26, 1861.
Smith, Jas. G., Feb. 26, 1864.
Arnold, M. N., June 26, 1861.
Bexton, A. O., June 26, 1861.
Foster, S. B., June 26, 1861.
Leavitt, H. C., June 26, 1861.
McGill, F., June 26, 1861.
Reed, Lewis, July 8, 1861.
Glasure, J. L., June 26, 1861.
Parker, C. A., July 5, 1861.
Abbott, Wm., June 26, 1861.
Atwood, Chas., June 26, 1861.
Baldwin, E., June 26, 1861.
Birmingham, Michael, June 26, 1861.
Chandler, J. B., June 26, 1861.
Conlan, E., June 26, 1861.
Damon, T. W., June 26, 1861.
Davis, C. H., June 26, 1861.
Davis, W. R., June 26, 1861.
Ewell, W. T., June 26, 1861.
Fish, Lee B., June 26, 1861.
Flynn, D., June 26, 1861.
Foley, M., July 5, 1861.
Ford, E. W., July 20, 1861.
Foster, S., July 5, 1861.
Freeman, H. P., June 26, 1861.
Gammon, R. T., Aug. 5, 1861.
Gilman, G. H., June 26, 1861.
Gloyd, S., June 26, 1861.
Hansoun, R. M., June 26, 1861.
Harper, J. H., June 26, 1861.
Hooker, E. B., June 26, 1861.
House, A., June 26, 1861.
Hunt, G. H., Sept. 2, 1862.
Hutter, John, June 26, 1861.
Hutter, John, Jan. 6, 1864.
Jacobs, W. F., June 26, 1861.
Keene, M., June 26, 1861.
Llewellyn, J., June 26, 1861.
Loud, J. M., Aug. 19, 1862.
Loud, M. M., June 26, 1861.
Lynch, James, July 5, 1861.
Maxwell, C. W., June 26, 1861.
Meserve, J., June 26, 1861.
Newton, T. J., June 26, 1861.
Phillips, N., June 26, 1861.
Pool, E. G., June 26, 1861.
Pool, F. W., June 26, 1861.
Porter, R., June 26, 1861.

Pratt, S. L., June 26, 1861.
Quinn, J. A., June 26, 1861.
Rand, L. D., June 26, 1861.
Randall, S. D., June 26, 1861.
Revere, N. L., June 26, 1861.
Shehan, M., June 26, 1861.
Smith, Dexter, June 26, 1861.
Smith, Jas. G., June 26, 1861.
Smith, Thomas, July 5, 1861.
Snell, N. B., June 26, 1861.
Spurr, W. R., June 26, 1861.
Studley, W. A., June 26, 1861.
Walker, W. T., July 20, 1861.
Williamson, Frank S., June 26, 1861.

Company H.

McMakin, John, Aug. 22, 1862.

Company I.

Ferris, Daniel, June 26, 1861.

Company K.

McGrath, Wm., June 26, 1861.

13TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company C.

Muller, Charles, Aug. 4, 1863.

Company E.

Burns, John, July 16, 1861.
Ryan, Daniel, July 16, 1861.

15TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company E.

Jones (2d), C. A., July 31, 1863.
Konch, H., Aug. 4, 1863.

Company H.

Ray, James, Aug. 5, 1863.

Unassigned Recruits.

Mallony, R., April 30, 1864.
Smith, Geo., April 20, 1864.

16TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company E.

Joy, Henry, Oct. 30, 1861.

Company G.

Harrington, John, July 12, 1861.

Company H.

Frost, B. F., July 18, 1863.

17TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company A.

O'Connell, J., Sept. 6, 1864.

Company D.

Condon, John, Sept. 2, 1864.
Donovan, D. O., Sept. 6, 1864.
Judkins, J. O., Sept. 7, 1864.
Llewellyn, Wm., Sept. 6, 1864.
Looby, J., Sept. 6, 1864.
Meany, T., March 12, 1862.
Meany, T., March 31, 1864.
Shea, J., Sept. 6, 1864.
Studley, J. B., Sept. 2, 1864.

Company E.

Campbell, P., Sept. 2, 1864.
Murphy, J., Sept. 6, 1864.
Toomey, A. C., Sept. 6, 1864.

Company F.

Beal, J. P., Sept. 6, 1864.
Phillips, N., Sept. 2, 1864.
Sampson, P. W., Sept. 7, 1864.

Company G.

Kirnan, J., Sept. 13, 1864.
Prouty, H. H., Aug. 29, 1864.

Company H.

Bates, John C., Sept. 9, 1864.

18TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

White, W. B., Oct. 15, 1863.
White, W. B., May 1, 1863.
White, W. B., Aug. 20, 1861.

Company E.

Meiggs, W. S., Aug. 24, 1861.
Cook, J. A., Aug. 24, 1861.
Meiggs, Wm. S., Jan. 1, 1864.

Company G.

Coughlin, Michael, Aug. 24, 1861.

Company H.

Fuller, Thos., Jan. 2, 1864.
Howland, C., Aug. 24, 1861.
Phinney, B. F., Aug. 24, 1861.
Dwyer, Daniel, Aug. 24, 1861.
Fuller, Thos., Aug. 24, 1861.
Howe, F. M., Aug. 24, 1861.
Poole, Hiram, Aug. 24, 1861.
Towle, J. A., Aug. 24, 1861.

Company K.

Caswell, B. F., Aug. 24, 1861.
Howard, E., Aug. 24, 1861.
Conry, John, Aug. 24, 1861.

19TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Band.

Poole, Ludo A., Sept. 9, 1861.
Turner, N., Sept. 19, 1861.

Company A.

Hubbard, C., April 22, 1864.
Jones, Geo. W., Aug. 28, 1861.
Ludlow, J., March 28, 1864.

Company E.

Maida, John, July 26, 1861.

Company I.

Roberts, Sylv., Aug. 28, 1861.
Cook, Bartlett, July 26, 1861.

20TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Band.

Bass, Alden, Sept. 4, 1861.
Fairbanks, W. A., Sept. 14, 1861.
Foster, A., Sept. 14, 1861.
Gurney, J. S., Sept. 14, 1861.

Company A.

Beal, B. W. (Dover, Me.), Aug. 31, 1861.
Beal, B. W. (Abington), Feb. 23, 1864.

Company C.

Sherman, T. B., Dec. 25, 1863.

Company E.

Rush, John, Aug. 15, 1861.
Smith, Geo., April 22, 1864.

Company F.

Berkley, John, Aug. 7, 1863.
Thompson, J., July 18, 1861.

Company G.

Mallony, Robt., April 30, 1864.
Ray, James, Aug. 5, 1863.
Whiting, Hiram L., Sept. 4, 1861.

Company H.

Long, Edward, Aug. 7, 1863.
Foley, Daniel, Aug. 1, 1861.
Ford, John C., Dec. 31, 1861.

Company K.

Morris, Joseph, July 23, 1861.

Unassigned Recruits.

Bren, Peter, April 22, 1864.
Clipper, Adam, April 21, 1864.
Marmswanee, Joseph, April 19, 1864.
Smith, Charles, Aug. 3, 1863.

21ST REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company F.

Murch, Joseph, Aug. 19, 1861.

22D REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company K.

Benedict, Newton, Sept. 6, 1861.
Meady, Richard H., Sept. 6, 1861.

23D REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Peirce, H. B., Sept. 20, 1864.
Peirce, H. B., Sept. 1, 1863.
Atwood, T. B., Oct. 8, 1861.
Atwood, T. S., June 2, 1865.

Non-Commissioned Officer.

Peirce, Henry B., Oct. 14, 1861.

Company E.

Atwood, T. S., Dec. 3, 1863.
Sewall, J. M., Sept. 28, 1861.
Towle, James S., Sept. 28, 1861.
Atwood, T. S., Aug. 6, 1862.
Cook, Joshua, Aug. 1, 1862.
Gould, O. E., Dec. 21, 1863.
Leavitt, B. F., Dec. 24, 1863.
Leavitt, C. I., Nov. 6, 1861.
Leavitt, C. I., Dec. 3, 1863.
Pearson, B. F., Oct. 7, 1861.
Peirce, H. B., Oct. 14, 1861.
Pratt, Henry, Sept. 28, 1861.
Raymond, Harvey A., Aug. 2, 1862.
Searles, Wm. H., Sept. 28, 1861.
Sewall, Dummer, Sept. 28, 1861.

Company B.

Burgess, Charles B., Sept. 21, 1861.

Company C.

Willis, Samuel, Oct. 16, 1861.
Willis, Samuel, Jan. 4, 1864.

Company D.

Fuller, Isaac A., Jan. 4, 1864.
Metcalf, C. E., Jan. 4, 1864.
Scott, Wm. H., Nov. 28, 1861.
Young, C. B., Jan. 4, 1864.

Unassigned Recruit.

Towle, John A., Jan. 4, 1864.

26TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company C.

Hargrave, John, April 21, 1864.

Company D.

McGahan, Daniel, Jan. 1, 1864.

Unassigned Recruits.

Foster, William, April 20, 1864.

27TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company C.

Douglas, John C., Jan. 19, 1863.

28TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company A.

Childs, G., Aug. 11, 1863.
Sanborn, O., April 19, 1864.
Shanahan, J., Jan. 2, 1864.
Sullivan, M., April 19, 1864.
Sullivan, P., April 19, 1863.

Company B.

Kirley, M., Aug. 10, 1863.
Kirley, M., May 22, 1864.
Maglas, J., April 23, 1864.

Company C.

Cossett, J., April 21, 1864.
English, G., Aug. 11, 1863.

Company D.

Conner, P., Jan. 2, 1864.
Leroux, L., Aug. 23, 1864.
Smith, J., April 20, 1864.

Company E.

Conn, D., Dec. 13, 1861.
Neville, T., Dec. 13, 1861.
Simpson, J., Aug. 11, 1863.

Company F.

Meyers, J., Aug. 10, 1863.
Miller (1st), A., Aug. 11, 1863.

Company K.

Condon, Morris, Dec. 13, 1861.

Unassigned Recruits.

Carpenter, P., April 25, 1864.
Griffin, R. H., April 22, 1864.
Gunsalus, H., April 20, 1864.
Kelley, J., April 22, 1864.
Marsh, J., April 18, 1864.
Meaget, B., April 22, 1864.
Murphy, W., April 25, 1864.

29TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company B.

Cark, John, May 14, 1861.

30TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company E.

Harding, G. W., Oct. 23, 1861.
Ripley, G. W., Oct. 7, 1861.
Matthews, H. O., Oct. 11, 1861.

32D REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company A.

Clark, B. A., Aug. 16, 1862.
Clark, B. A., Jan. 5, 1864.

Company E.

Stoddard, Benjamin B., Sept. 14, 1863.

Company F.

Cleary, James, Feb. 5, 1862.
Gurney, F. M., Feb. 19, 1862.
Gurney, Francis M., Jan. 5, 1864.

Company G.

Keen, Chas. J., June 23, 1862.
Keen, Chas. J., Jan. 5, 1864.

Company H.

Brooks, Edwin M., Sept. 14, 1863.

Company M.

Brown, Woodbridge, Sept. 2, 1863.

Unassigned Recruits.

Meiggs, William S., Jan. 1, 1864.

33D REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company B.

Bennett, Charles, Feb. 26, 1864.

Company K.

Bennett, Jr., Seth W., Aug. 6, 1862.

37TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company E.

Sherman, Thomas B., Dec. 26, 1863.

Unassigned Recruits.

Leach, John A., Aug. 24, 1861.

38TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Allen, Chas. F., July 16, 1863.
Allen, Chas. F., Aug. 14, 1862.
Reed, Timothy, Nov. 1, 1862.
Reed, Timothy, Aug. 14, 1862.
Nash, F. A., March 3, 1863.
Bates, Jas. E., June 17, 1865.
Nash (2d), F. A., Aug. 14, 1862.
Washburn, Jerome, March 8, 1863.
Caton, Jos. W., Oct. 26, 1864.

Company C.

Bates, Jas. E., Aug. 20, 1862.
Bickford, J. E., Aug. 20, 1862.
Caton, Jos. W., Aug. 20, 1862.
Ewell, Wm. T., Aug. 20, 1862.
Powers, H. W., Aug. 20, 1862.
Tuttle, E. G., Aug. 20, 1862.
Washburn, J., Aug. 20, 1862.
Alden, E. C., Aug. 20, 1862.
Cole, E. T., Aug. 20, 1862.
Holbrook, N. O., Aug. 20, 1862.
Nash, Chas. D., Aug. 20, 1862.
Newton, H. O. F., Aug. 20, 1862.

Osborne, J. A., Aug. 20, 1862.
Pierce, H. G., Aug. 20, 1862.
Ripley, Edwin, Aug. 20, 1862.
Sampson, Niles, Aug. 20, 1862.
Teague, L., Aug. 20, 1861.
Bicknell, W. H., Aug. 20, 1862.
Healey, J. A., Aug. 20, 1862.
McKinney, Samuel H., Aug. 20, 1862.
Allen, C. W., Aug. 20, 1862.
Bailey, James, Aug. 20, 1862.
Baldwin, C. L., Aug. 20, 1862.
Baldwin, I. B., Aug. 20, 1862.
Barrett, B. K., Aug. 20, 1862.
Bany, David F., Aug. 20, 1862.
Bates, Charles, Aug. 20, 1862.
Bates, David B., Aug. 20, 1862.
Bates, Edwin, Aug. 20, 1862.
Beal, Daniel W., Aug. 20, 1862.
Beal, George E., Aug. 20, 1862.
Bicknell, Allson, Aug. 20, 1862.
Bushnell, C., Aug. 20, 1862.
Capen, S. G., Aug. 20, 1862.
Carney, Frank, Aug. 20, 1862.
Cook, Josiah G., Aug. 20, 1862.
Corthell, D. M., Aug. 20, 1862.
Corthell, J. H., Aug. 20, 1862.
Donovan, F., Aug. 20, 1862.
Downey, Brino, Aug. 20, 1862.
Dyer, E. L., Aug. 20, 1862.
Edson, J. H., Aug. 20, 1862.
Ellis, Calvin C., Aug. 20, 1862.
Ellis, Jason, Aug. 20, 1862.
Elmes, George, Aug. 20, 1862.
Finnigan, J., Aug. 20, 1862.
Foster, Hiram, Aug. 20, 1862.
French, C. H., Aug. 20, 1862.
Gurney, A. H., Aug. 20, 1862.
Hopkins, Isaac, Aug. 20, 1862.
Howe, G. H., Aug. 20, 1862.
Knowles, W. W., Aug. 20, 1862.
Lovewell, G. B., Aug. 20, 1862.
Manchester, George W., Aug. 20, 1862.
McGill, Darius, Aug. 20, 1862.
Merrows, J., Aug. 20, 1862.
Morris, E. G., Aug. 20, 1862.
Millett, H. C., Aug. 20, 1862.
Nash, E. E., Aug. 20, 1862.
Perry, J., Aug. 20, 1862.
Powers, D. W., Aug. 20, 1862.
Prior, E. O., Aug. 20, 1862.
Ramsdell, P. W., Aug. 20, 1862.
Randall, J. W., Aug. 20, 1862.
Rice, Alvin, Aug. 20, 1862.
Ripley, Joseph, Aug. 20, 1862.
Sampson, John, Aug. 20, 1862.
Sharpe, G., Aug. 20, 1862.
Stewart, N. M., Aug. 20, 1862.
Sullivan, J. N., Aug. 20, 1862.
Swain, Levi A., Aug. 20, 1862.
Talbot, Peter, Aug. 20, 1862.
Thorpe, T. H., Aug. 20, 1862.
Truet, Joseph, Aug. 20, 1862.
Walker, C. H., Aug. 20, 1862.
Washburn, Jr., Ezra E., Aug. 20, 1862.
Willey, J. H., Aug. 20, 1862.

Company D.

Haverstock, John H., Aug. 20, 1862.

Company I.

Farry, James, April 30, 1864.

Company K.

Estes, Daniel B., Aug. 20, 1862.

39TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company D.

Curtis, Albert, Aug. 13, 1862.

Company E.

Hutter, John, Jan. 5, 1864.

Company H.

Gammon, Randall T., Aug. 3, 1863.

54TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Reed, Lewis, June 19, 1865.
Reed, Lewis, July 9, 1863.
Reed, Lewis, Feb. 4, 1864.

Company I.

Means, Ernsley B., Oct. 10, 1863.

56TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Randall, A. B., May 17, 1864.
Randall, A. B., Nov. 21, 1863.

Company D.

Coy, George W., Dec. 29, 1863.
Barry, Michael, Dec. 29, 1863.
Everson, D. H., Dec. 29, 1863.
Lawless, James, Dec. 29, 1863.
Loud, Sam'l M., Dec. 29, 1863.
Mann, E. M., Dec. 29, 1863.
Mullen (2d), Michael, Dec. 29, 1863.
Whiting, W. L., Dec. 29, 1863.
Wood, Benj. F., Dec. 29, 1863.

Company F.

Downey, Dennis, Jan. 12, 1864.

57TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company G.

Hayes, James, March 4, 1864.
Kennedy, Jr., Patrick, March 4, 1864.
Leyden, Daniel, March 4, 1864.
McCarthy, D., Feb. 20, 1864.
Miller, W. T., March 10, 1864.

58TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company B.

Reed, S. Bryant, Feb. 8, 1864.

Company F.

Caswell, George A., March 12, 1864.

Company H.

Fernald, B. W., April 18, 1864.
Willis, Benj., April 18, 1864.

Company I.

Graham, Wm., May 13, 1864.
Reed, Nath. L., May 13, 1864.

59TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company G.

Connor, Thos., March 4, 1864.
Hayes, James, March 4, 1864.
Willard, M., March 4, 1864.
Kennedy, P. J., March 4, 1864.
Leyden, Daniel, March 4, 1864.
McCarthy, D., March 4, 1864.

Company K.

Smith, Henry B., April 21, 1864.

62D REGT. INF., M. V. (1 year).

Seavey, William B., March 13, 1865.

Company A.

Sharp, Alfred, April 10, 1865.
Sharp, E. G., April 10, 1865.
Sharp, E. S., April 10, 1865.
Stetson, C. F., April 10, 1865.

Company C.

Bebee, Chas. W., April 12, 1865.
Swain, H. F., April 12, 1865.
White, Henry M., April 12, 1865.

REGULAR ARMY.

Additon, Otis R., March 22, 1864.
Bates, Watson, March 22, 1864.
Beale, F., March 31, 1864.
Blanchard, Benj. S., March 18, 1864.
Brown, G. A., March 22, 1864.
Brown, H. H., March 22, 1864.
Brown, J. W., Jan. 21, 1864.
Cobb, David, Feb. 18, 1864.
Crocker, T. W., March 26, 1864.
Cushing, W. H., Feb. 18, 1864.
Everson, L. T., March 26, 1864.
Harding, Edw. C., March 22, 1864.
Hathaway, Thomas H., March 22, 1864.
Holbrook, N. O., March 29, 1864.
Morse, Job L., March 22, 1864.
Murray, C. D., Jan. 1, 1864.
Nelson, Cyrus, Feb. 20, 1864.
Noyes, E. L., March 22, 1864.
Packard, Chas. W., March 22, 1864.
Packard, H. P., Jan. 4, 1864.
Poole, H. E., March 22, 1864.
Pratt, S. L., March 22, 1864.
Raymond, Walter A., March 22, 1864.
Robbins, L., March 22, 1864.
Robbins, T. P., March 29, 1864.
Sanborn, James H., March 22, 1864.
Sturtevant, George E., Oct. 26, 1864.
Sullivan, J., March 22, 1864.
Turner, Nathan, Jan. 4, 1864.

OTHER STATE ORGANIZATIONS.

Bly, Charles F., Jan. 20, 1864.
Wheeler, E. H., Jan. 16, 1864.



James W. Ward.

List of Volunteers and Naval Men mentioned in Hobart's "History of Abington," but not found in the "Record."

Freeman, Harvey P.
Jewett, John.
Henis, Richard R.
Burke, James.
Cronan, Dennis.
Galliher, Owen.
Donovan, John F.
Lyden, Martin.
Flynn, James.
Grady, John O.
Lahay, Thomas.
Lyden, Morton.
Rendergrass, John.
Mahoney, Thomas.
Leavitt, Thomas.
Dugan, Michael.
Stetson, Oliver.
Riley, Michael.
Campbell, William M.
Caswell, Benjamin.
Rider, Edmund.
Mead, John.
Madin, John.
Pettee, Michael.
Smith, George H.
French, Charles L.
Mellon, Joel B.
Dugan, John.
Naval, Thomas.
O'Connell, James.
Mathews, Warren.
Randall, George P.
Tirrell, Jr., Americus V.
Tirrell, Major.
Quinlan, James.
Fish, Isaac H.
Cassaland, James W.
Cushman, Isaiah.
Henry, Philander.
Bourk, John.
Wales, William.
Moore, Horace D.
Hallihan, Dennis.
Gurney, Francis M.
Lealey, Patrick.
Cushing, Henry G.
Merritt, Quincy.
Clark, John.
Cobb, Henry.
Swain, Theron L.
Corthell, Elmer L.
Breck, M. V. B.
Bowden, Dennis.
Damon, Edwin H.
Driscoll, Patrick.
Holbrook, William.
Webster, William.
Campbell, John.
Callihan, Daniel.
Briggs, Geo. W.
Gurney, Silas.
Gurney, Winfield S.
Dolan, Michael.
Pettee, Lemuel.
Flynn, Thomas.
Jones, William A.
Jones, Samuel W.
Thayer, Franklin P.
Jones, Charles H.
Smith, George W.
Smith, Charles.
Fleming, Peter.
Friary, Peter.
Lee, James.
Murphy, Dennis.
McIlvaine, Hugh.
O'Connell, Jeremiah.
O'Donnell, Hugh.
Cavanaugh, William.
Penniman, George.
Cushing, Samuel F.
Farrar, Calvin.
Churchill, Robert.
Hooker, Edward.
Josselyn, James E.
Joyce, Thomas.
Randall, Osias.
Witherell, Ebenezer A.
Baldwin, Henry.
Cronin, Daniel.
Cooney, Patrick.
Cassidy, Thomas.
Chandler, J. B.
Davis, John T.
Downey, Dennis.
Foster, S. Boardman.
Hatch, George.
Maxwell, Charles W.
McGill, Florence.
Manary, Frank.
McGrath, William.
O'Brine, Daniel.
Ryerson, Simeon.
Ring, Osgood.
Lane, Andrew.
Leavitt, Peter M.
Harris, John H.
Hall, Ichabod G.
Hall, Alonzo.
Hayes, John.
Birmingham, Richard.
Hatch, John T.
Snell, Jr., Samuel L.
Churchill, Millard F.
Ford, Charles E.
Snooks, John G.
Fay, William.
Griffin, Michael.
McGill, Alexander.
Waters, James.
Whitney, Hiram L.
Foley, Cornelius.
Foster, Alonzo T.
Meserve, Solomon.
Claton, Henry.
Sheean, Michael.
Gurney, Francis M.
Nash, Francis H.
Kelly, Thomas.
Coran, Michael.
Foley, Edward.
Wheeler, Charles H.
McCarthy, Felix.
Holland, John.
Leroux, Lewis.
Millett, George L.
Thomas, David.
Hobart, John T.
Bates, Napoleon P.
Pease, William H.
Driscoll, Timothy.
Roles, George.
Wilder, James.
Washburn, Jerome.

NAVAL MEN.

Barry, David F.
Beal, George E.
Bennett, Jr., Seth W.
Bennett, Benjamin V.
Campbell, James.
Cushing, William H.
Claxton, Robert.
Driscoll, Timothy.
Hathaway, George.
Hathaway, Thomas.
Jackson, Henry O.
Lawless, James.
Lynch, James.
McQuire, James.
Nash, Elmer H.
Nash, Francis A.
Noyes, Ephraim L.
Ripley, Joseph.
Ripley, Edwin.
Robbins, Loring.
Russell, George H.
Saunders, Edward.
Thorillett, Peter.
Trott, Thomas.
Washburn, ——.

Names not found in "Record" (Continued).

Allen, Calvin W.
Alden, Edward C.
Brown, James H.
Bates, Edwin.
Capen, A. Augustus.
Cushing, Henry L.
Cole, Ephraim T.
Farrar, Lucian W.
Folsom, George W.
Fish, Andrew W.
Foster, William E.
Hunt, Seth, Jr.
Hudson, John.
Howland, Nathaniel T.
Hill, Morton E.
Loud, Lemuel J.
Mitchell, Seth W.
Phillips, David T.
Pool, Peregrine W.
Perkins, Joshua L.
Robbins, Edwin R.
Sprague, Jr., Seth C.
Steingardt, Benjamin.
Soper, Henry A.
Townsend, Newton.
Teague, Lysander.
Taylor, John G.
Witherell, Robert E.
Whiting, Thomas F.
Conlan, Edward.
O'Connell, James.
Randall, Anson B.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

REV. JAMES W. WARD.

The Rev. James Wilson Ward was one of the influential men and marked characters of Plymouth County, and distinguished for his learning, his energy, and his public spirit. He was born in Alna, Me., May 21, 1803, where his father, the Rev. Jonathan Ward, long known in the churches of New Hampshire as "Father Ward," was then preaching. His grandfather, the Rev. Nathan Ward, was one of the original settlers of Plymouth, N. H., and the minister of the colony. Young Wilson spent his boyhood in Plymouth, N. H., whither his father returned from Alna, serving for a number of years as minister

of the church there. He was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1826, where he stood at or next to the head of his class. After teaching for a few years in the academies at South Berwick, Me., and Ipswich, Mass., and studying theology at Andover and New Haven, he settled, in 1834, as pastor of the First Congregational Church in Abington, where he remained for nearly a quarter of a century.

Mr. Ward was a remarkably clear thinker, a man of great will-force and moral power. It is not strange that he soon became one of the leading ministers in the county at a time when the influence of the ministry was not small. It was in the early days of the anti-slavery movement that he came to Abington, and he was soon found to be an abolitionist. He preached and spoke freely against slavery, and in 1835, when the English abolitionist, George Thompson, was visiting this country, he invited him to occupy his pulpit on Sunday. Public sentiment did not support the innovation, and the church was battered with stones, and the mob outside was threatening. Mr. Thompson left the meeting-house protected on one side by Mr. Ward's young wife, and on the other by Mr. Ward's aged father, and from the nearest house Mr. Ward took Mr. Thompson through the fields to his own home. The next Sunday he preached a sermon against mobs. It was in great part due to Mr. Ward's active influence that Abington was one of the first towns to welcome anti-slavery sentiment, and to cast an anti-slavery vote.

Mr. Ward was deeply interested in education. He was always active in the cause of the public schools, and it was chiefly due to his influence actively exerted in earnest discussions in town-meetings that the old system of district schools was replaced by the system of graded schools. He was the father of the present system, and carried it against great opposition. A fine scholar himself, versed in Latin, Greek, Hebrew, French, and German, he sought out promising boys in the schools and persuaded them to take a college course. His own children he educated chiefly himself, carrying both boys and girls through a full course of Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. He was a number of times invited to take a professorship or presidency in a college or theological seminary, but declined, preferring the quiet of a pastorate in Abington.

As a pastor he was active and faithful, as the growth of the church and the swarming of another church from it showed. His interest in public affairs, however, forced him somewhat in public life, and for a number of years he represented the town in the State House of Representatives, and the county in the Senate. In both of these capacities he served with more than usual success. In the State Legislature he took especial interest in questions of education and in laws giving equal property rights to women. He was deeply interested in the organization of the Liberty party and afterwards of the Free-Soil party, and, later still, of the Republican party.

During his pastorate in Abington Mr. Ward was a faithful student of the theological questions of the day, ranking with the more liberal wing in the Congregational body. He was for some time one of the corresponding editors of the *Congregationalist*, and contributed some of its ablest articles to the "Bibliotheca Sacra."

His voice failing him in 1856, he left Abington and spent a few years in Madison, Wis., and Davenport, Iowa, but after marrying again, in 1862, he returned to Plymouth County, and made his home for the last ten years of his life in Lakeville, Mass., where he supplied the pulpit of the Congregational Church, though without formally assuming the full responsibilities of a pastor.

Mr. Ward was married, in 1834, to Miss Hetta Lord Hayes, daughter of Judge William A. Hayes, of South Berwick, Me. She died Dec. 11, 1842, leaving behind her five young children. Of the care and education of these children Mr. Ward assumed the charge, not marrying again until they had left his home. In 1862 he was married to Mrs. Caroline L. Ward, of Lakeville, Mass., who survived him. For some years they spent the winters in New York, and it was while there that he met with an accident, in getting from a street car on a very icy street, which caused his death three days later, Jan. 30, 1873, in the seventieth year of his age. He was buried from the church of which he was so long pastor, and followed to the grave by multitudes who desired to honor his memory.

MOSES N. ARNOLD.

The family of Arnold is of great antiquity, having its origin among the ancient princes of Wales. According to a pedigree recorded in the College of Arms they trace from Ynir, king of Gwentland, who flourished about the middle of the twelfth century, and who was paternally descended from Ynir, the second son of Cadwaladr, king of the Britons, which Cadwaladr built Abergavenny in the county of Monmouth, and its castle, which was afterwards rebuilt by Hamlet ap Hamlet, ap Sir Druce, of Balladou, in France, and



M. A. Arnaud

portions of the wall still remain. This family has produced in England many eminent men, notably that great teacher Dr. Arnold, of Rugby; the celebrated lecturer, poet, and critic, Matthew Arnold; Edwin Arnold, author of "Light of Asia," etc. The first American ancestor of Moses N. Arnold was Thomas, whose descendants were among the early settlers of Watertown. His great-grandfather, Thomas, was a resident of Abington (Rockland). His grandfather, Jonathan, born about 1794, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and one of the constituent members of the First Universalist Church of Abington, in 1836. His father, Jonathan Arnold, Jr., was born in Abington, April 5, 1818. From early youth he worked at his trade, shoemaking, receiving his education at common schools, where he became qualified for teaching, and when twenty years old, began teaching winter terms of school, and for twenty years followed this avocation in district and grammar schools. He has served fifteen years on school committee, ten years—from 1847 to 1857—consecutively, and in 1875 and 1876 was selectman, which office then included assessor and overseer of the poor. In 1865 and 1866 he represented Abington in the State Legislature as a Republican, and as a labor reformer in 1870. He married Aug. 3, 1841, Abigail, daughter of Moses and Lucy E. (Bennett) Noyes. They have had fifteen children.

Moses N. Arnold, son of Jonathan and Abigail (Noyes) Arnold, was born in Abington, Jan. 31, 1844. He attended the schools of his native town, but while yet a lad commenced to work at shoemaking. He was only about seventeen years old when the civil war broke out, and, like many of the patriotic youth of our loyal Massachusetts, left home and joined the army of the brave and gallant many who jeopardized their lives for their country, enlisting April 19, 1861, in Company G, Twelfth (Webster) Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, for three years. He served in the Army of the Potomac, and was engaged with his regiment in all the bloody, destructive, and historic battles in which that grand army participated, except the Peninsular campaign. From a position in the ranks, by his gallantry and attention to duty, he advanced step by step until when, after thirty-eight months' service, his regiment was mustered out, July 8, 1864, he was in command of his company, with commission of captain. He was wounded in the battle of Antietam by a ball through the neck.

Returning to Abington, he worked "on the bench" about one year, and then in a small way engaged in manufacturing. This was in 1865. By his thrift, energy, and business qualities Mr. Arnold has rapidly placed his name and factory among the leading institutions of the kind in this great centre of shoe manufacturing. He now employs about five hundred operatives. Although strongly Republican in political principles, Mr. Arnold has had no time to meddle in politics, as his largely-increasing business has absorbed his entire attention and given solid financial results. He has taken Masonic degrees to Knights Templar, and is a member of McPherson Post, G. A. R., of which he has been commander.

He married, Sept. 17, 1867, Martha, daughter of Deacon James and Deborah (Jones) Ford. They have six children,—Abbie, Agnes, James, Ethel, Percy, and Helen.

As an evidence of the harmonious relations existing between Mr. Arnold and his employés and the way he pushes business, we quote from the *Plymouth County Journal* of Aug. 1, 1884:

"A Happy Family.—It would be hard in all Plymouth County, or in any other county, to find a happier, jollier, more contented, or better paid army of working people than the four hundred and fifty, more or less, men and women in the great brick shoe-factory of Moses N. Arnold, at North Abington. From the basement to the fifth story the hum of men and machinery reminds one of a veritable hive of industry.

"From humble beginnings Mr. Arnold's factory has grown to be one of the leading factories in the State. Increasing business has led to constant additions to his building, the latest being the erection of a brick addition on the south side of the centre, five stories high, thirty-five by twenty-five feet. Its purpose was to get the main stairways out of the main building. These the addition now contains, and besides them it contains the elevator and a large room on each floor. The first is a stock-room; the second, office; the third, office of the bottoming department; the fourth and fifth are occupied by cutters. These four hundred and fifty employés are now turning out about one hundred cases of fall goods per day. Thus far this season there has been no slacking up, and Mr. Arnold thinks there will be none. This is one of the factories which will pull through without even a temporary shut down."

Mr. Arnold is a man of sterling integrity, honest, and sincere. As a citizen, he is public-spirited, energetic, industrious, and progressive, and has always favored and earnestly supported whatever tended to the advancement and the best interests of his community. As a soldier, he did his full duty. All in all, Mr. Arnold is one of the live, enterprising men

of the day, and a specimen of a class of which Massachusetts is justly proud,—her self-made men.

Capt. M. N. Arnold entered upon the manufacture of boots and shoes in October, 1865. He worked at the bench as a shoemaker for Mr. M. C. Wales about a year after he was discharged from the United States service, and then began business for himself. At this time he cut his own sole-leather, and, as he had no rolling machine, he was accustomed to take the leather to the shop of a neighboring shoemaker and roll it by hand. In 1867 he moved to the factory that had been occupied in former years by S. R. Wales. Here his business greatly increased until 1870, when he was obliged to have more room. He then moved into the south part of the steam-mill of Amos Reed, which had been specially fitted up for him. The business was prosecuted here successfully for five years, at the end of which time it demanded still larger accommodations, and the present factory was built.

The building was originally one hundred and twenty-five by forty feet, and four stories high. Seventy-five feet have since been added to the length, and a south wing, thirty-five by twenty-five feet and five stories high, has just been completed. This factory is fully equipped with modern machinery, embracing the most recent results of man's inventive genius, and is well-nigh perfect in all its appointments. The chimney-stack, which may well be termed a landmark, is one hundred and ten feet high.

Capt. Arnold carries on the largest boot and shoe business in Plymouth County. The grade of goods produced is very high, and prominent manufacturers inform me that there is no firm in the United States manufacturing so fine a quality of goods that is doing so large a business. It may be well to state, in order to give some idea of the extent of the business, that there are eighty-four employés in the stitching department alone. The total number of employés is five hundred, and the sum paid for wages for the year ending July 1, 1884, was two hundred and forty thousand dollars. For the same period there were produced twenty-three thousand cases of boots and shoes, aggregating two hundred and seventy-six thousand pairs, at a market value of seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

The business has had a steady growth, and is in a sound and healthy condition. Since 1867, Mr. Arnold has had a mutual interest in the firm of Potter, White & Baylie, Summer Street, Boston.

WILLIAM E. LYON.

Next to Capt. Arnold, Mr. William E. Lyon carries on the largest manufacturing business in the north part of the town. He began manufacturing shoes Jan. 1, 1866, and took as a partner Henry C. Buck, under the firm-name of Buck & Lyon, each contributing five hundred dollars. The value of their manufactures the first year was only about five thousand dollars, which gave employment to only three employés besides themselves. At the expiration of the first year Mr. Lyon bought out his partner, and has since conducted the business himself, increasing a little each year, until about five years ago, when he began to manufacture lawn-tennis and base-ball canvas shoes. Since then his trade has rapidly increased, and he now owns a large factory thoroughly equipped with power and all the modern machinery, and gives employment to one hundred persons. The product of the factory last year was six thousand three hundred cases, or one hundred and fifty-one thousand two hundred pairs. The value of the production was one hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

Mr. Lyon is, like Capt. Arnold, a public-spirited citizen, and throws his influence on the side of every good cause. He is a ready public speaker whenever occasion demands. Educated in the public schools of Abington, his native town, he was ambitious to pursue his studies further, and so spent some time at the academies then existing at South Braintree and Middleboro'. Both Mr. Lyon and Capt. Arnold are striking examples of what young men may become, even though born in the so-called humbler walks of life, provided they are endowed with that very essential gift known as common sense, and are correct in their habits of life, and have received the quickening mental impulse afforded by the common schools.

HENRY B. PEIRCE.

Henry B. Peirce was born in Duxbury, Aug. 6, 1841, but has resided in Abington for the past thirty-eight years. He is a lineal descendant of one of the early heroes of the Old Colony. His ancestor, Capt. Michael Peirce, of Scituate, was sent out by the Governor and Council of Plymouth, in 1676, to stay the ravages of the Narragansett Indians and drive them back to Rhode Island. Capt. Peirce was a man of the most resolute and undaunted courage, and when his command, which consisted of fifty Englishmen and twenty friendly Indians, encountered a large force of the Narragansetts at Attleboro' Gore, they

maintained their ground with invincible courage and patriotic devotion until Capt. Peirce and nearly every one of his men were slain, "being called," as the early historian quaintly expressed it, "to imitate Samson, who was content to die with his enemies that he might overthrow them thereby."

The subject of this sketch was educated in the public schools of Abington, and at the Mercantile Academy in Boston, and for a short time was employed in a shoe-factory, first at the bench and subsequently as a book-keeper. When he was only twenty years of age (Oct. 14, 1861) he enlisted for the defense of the Union as a private in Company E, Twenty-third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and served with honor and credit continuously until the triumphant close of the war. He shared the fortunes and privations of his regiment during its campaigns as a portion of the Burnside expedition, and while subsequently attached to the department of the South, the department of Virginia and North Carolina, the Army of the James, and the Army of the Potomac.

He was appointed commissary-sergeant Dec. 9, 1862; commissioned first lieutenant Sept. 1, 1863; appointed regimental quartermaster Jan. 3, 1864, and commissioned captain Sept. 20, 1864. He was appointed acting commissary of subsistence upon Gen. Harland's staff in April, 1865, and was discharged with his regiment at the close of the war, July 10, 1865. After his return home he was for a short time engaged in the business of insurance, but he was soon called to service by his former comrades-in-arms. Always, from the organization, an active member of the Grand Army of the Republic, he was selected from time to time to serve in various official positions in that order, and in August, 1870, he was appointed by Gen. James L. Bates, then department commander, to the position of assistant adjutant-general of the department of Massachusetts. He discharged the duties of the office with such admirable system and fidelity that he was annually reappointed by each succeeding department commander until he was elected secretary of the commonwealth, in 1875.

He has always been the warmest, sympathetic, and practical friend of the deserving soldier. In 1870 he was appointed a member of the commission for the care of disabled soldiers, and, as its secretary and treasurer, the active portion of its work fell to his share.

The aid distributed by that commission afforded relief to a large number of cases, the merits and necessities of which he had personally investigated. He is a public-spirited member of the community in which he resides, as has been frequently manifested by his inaugurating and aiding measures for the social, intellectual, and moral improvement of its citizens, and he is ever ready to embrace any opportunity to advance the individual or collective interests of his townsmen, or to contribute to their entertainment and pleasure. He is prominent in many local organizations and enterprises, and is a trustee of the Abington Public Library, a director of the Abington Mutual Insurance Company, and one of the park commissioners.

His administration of the important and responsible office of secretary of the commonwealth has been governed by the principles which guide the successful business man in the conduct of his private affairs. His systematic methods have simplified the public business, and rendered its transaction more expeditious; his careful economy has resulted in a large reduction of the expenses of the office; and his personal cordiality and courtesy to all who have occasion to visit the department have made him a very popular official, and caused the secretary's office to be regarded as a model public department; that the citizens of the commonwealth appreciate his valuable and faithful services is shown by his re-election to the office for the ninth time and by the very flattering popular vote which he has each time received, that of 1880 being the largest ever received by any candidate for any office in Massachusetts.

JOSEPH PETTEE.

Joseph Pettee was born in Salisbury, Conn., March 14, 1809; graduated at Yale College, class of 1833; after graduation entered the Theological School at New Haven; became a member of the Orthodox Church quite early in life, and was much interested in spiritual subjects; was interested in and benefited by the advanced views of Dr. Taylor and other teachers of that class; became attached to the writings of Swedenborg, particularly by his doctrine of the sole divinity of the Lord Jesus Christ, which doctrine is that the whole Trinity is embodied in Him. The adoption of the doctrine of the New Church made him undecided as to whether he should carry out his intention of becoming a preacher. On this account he did not continue his connection with the Theological School, and spent several years in teaching, continuing, in connection, his reading of New Church theology. In the latter part of 1836, or early in 1837, by the advice of judicious friends, he decided

to prepare for the ministry of the New Church. In the latter part of 1837 he received a license to preach, and officiated at Portland, Bath, and Gardiner, Me., about three months. While at Gardiner received an invitation to preach for the society in Abington as a candidate for settlement. After a candidacy of six months, from January to July, 1838, was elected pastor, and was ordained the 25th of the latter month. Continued in this relation till July, 1875, thirty-seven years. The connection was dissolved for the reason that the Massachusetts Association, consisting of some eighteen or twenty societies, desired his services as its presiding minister, and later as its general pastor.

He continues to reside in the parsonage at Abington, but has his office and headquarters at the New Church Rooms, 169 Tremont Street, Boston.

He was married, Feb. 24, 1835, to Mary Pierce, of Salisbury, and has six children, five of whom are married, and, including four who have passed into the spiritual world, has had twenty-three grandchildren.

Mr. Pettee is one of the leading Swedenborgians in the United States.

HISTORY OF SOUTH ABINGTON.

BY CHARLES F. MESERVE, A.M.

THIS is one of the most enterprising towns in the county. It was formerly a part of Abington and East Bridgewater, and was incorporated into a town March 4, 1875. The history of South Abington, like that of Rockland, will be largely found in the article on Abington. There is here a spirit of push and enterprise that is seldom met with, and there is a greater variety of manufactures than in any other part of the town of which it formerly constituted a part. Coffins, caskets, steel shanks, packing-boxes, boots and shoes, tacks, and nails are some of the articles manufactured. South Abington is a pioneer in the tack and nail business, which is still carried on to a great extent by Messrs. Dunbar, Hobart & Whidden, and by D. B. Gurney, Esq. H. H. Brigham, now deceased, was for many years also extensively engaged in this business.

Benjamin Hobart, A.M., engaged in the tack business early in the present century, and has contributed much to the prosperity of this town. Mr. Hobart was a lawyer by profession, and a liberal-hearted, public-spirited gentleman of culture. He will long be remembered as the author of Hobart's "History of Abington."

Probably no town in Plymouth County has grown more rapidly during the past five years than the beautiful town of South Abington.

Six large and elegant new factories have been erected, and are running to their full capacity. New avenues and sidewalks have been laid out and finished; a large park has been laid out in the centre of the town; water has been introduced into all the principal streets; a water-tower, built of iron, has been erected, which has a pressure of sufficient power to throw water over the highest building.

The tower can be seen miles away, and is a great ornament to the town.

A fire department has been organized, with four elegant hose-carriages under command of Maj. Allen.

Two fine hotels have been built and supplied with all the improvements of a city hotel, and are well patronized. Many large and elegant houses have been erected, and several blocks of stores are now under contract.

Among them is the fine block being built by a former citizen of the town, who takes great pleasure in seeing his native place in such a flourishing condition, and no resident has taken a deeper interest in the improvement of South Abington than Jacob P. Bates, Esq. His new block will not only be an ornament to the town, but will reflect credit upon his good taste and judgment. Plans and specifications have been made by Mr. John R. Hall, architect, of Boston, and the building will be built under his immediate supervision.

The block will have a frontage of sixty-five feet on Washington Street, and a depth of seventy-five feet, and will be three stories high, and divided into three large stores well lighted and high studded. The second story will be devoted to offices; the third story will be used for a hall with large anterooms and closets attached, all dadoed and finished in the best manner. The building will be supplied with all the modern improvements.

The outside will be built of pressed brick, iron columns and Long Meadow brownstone from the Ohio quarries, with one large projection in the centre. There will be five windows on each story, with carved caps and finishing above the roof, with gable and ornamented pilasters, and under the gable four large round panels, with carved heads in stone, representing different animals. Each end will be finished with projections, with large windows in the centre and a circular arch turned in fancy brickwork above, and finished at top with stone pedestals and panels between them.

The store fronts will be finished in cherry, and the glass in store-windows will be in one large light of French white plate.

The building will be built both inside and outside of the best materials. The contractors are Peasley & Bonney, carpenters, of South Abington, and Faunce

Brothers, masons, of Wollaston. The stores are all let, and will be occupied about October 1st.

Incorporation of Town.—The first movement made towards a separation from the old town was early in the spring of 1874, after the incorporation of Rockland, by the following persons: H. F. Whidden, S. N. Dyer, S. Dyer, C. F. Allen, William L. Reed, D. B. Gurney, G. A. Litchfield, F. P. Harlow, J. L. Corthell, C. H. Bonney, John Thompson, Horace Reed, A. Davis, and H. F. Copeland. At a citizens' meeting, May 2, 1874, these same gentlemen, with the addition of A. S. Stetson, W. R. Vining, E. S. Powers, A. C. Brigham, Jacob Bates, Daniel Reed, J. E. Bates, O. G. Healey, D. S. Jenkins, Edwin Edes, C. D. Nash, J. H. Witherell, H. A. Bates, L. B. Noyes, Jr., Nathaniel Pratt, H. H. Brigham, J. Donovan, and J. S. Harding, were chosen a permanent committee. This committee organized May 5th, with George A. Litchfield, chairman; Samuel N. Dyer, secretary; and Charles F. Allen, treasurer, and was so active and energetic that they secured the incorporation of the town. The bill of incorporation was signed by Governor Gaston at twenty minutes past twelve o'clock March 4, 1875. The first town-meeting was held in Village Hall March 18th, under a warrant issued by William P. Corthell, justice of the peace, on petition of Hon. William L. Reed. At this meeting, William P. Corthell was chosen moderator, and Samuel Foster, town clerk. Jacob Bates, Cyrus White, and William P. Corthell were chosen selectmen. At the last annual meeting George H. Pearson was chosen town clerk, and William P. Corthell, William H. Reed, and Edward Keating, selectmen, assessors, and overseers of the poor.

The past year water has been introduced at an expense of about fifty thousand dollars, for which interest-bearing bonds have been issued. A fire department has been established. The town is generous in appropriating money for schools, roads, and library, and indeed for every worthy object.

The following is a list of the town officers for the first year (1875):

Town Clerk, Samuel Foster; Treasurer and Collector, Albert Davis; Selectmen, Assessors, and Overseers of the Poor, Jacob Bates (William P. Corthell), Cyrus White; School Committee, B. F. Hastings (for three years), George A. Litchfield (for two years), E. L. Hyde (for one year); Road Commissioners, Enoch Powers (for three years), Lebbeus Gurney (for two years), E. B. French (for one year); Auditors, Samuel Dyer, William R. Vining; Constables, George E. Luzarder, James L. Corthell, Quincy T. Harding; Pound Keeper, Spencer Vining; Field Drivers, Reuben Churchill, Hiram Pool, Calvin Porter; Fence Viewers, James L. Corthell, Samuel Dyer, Nathan P. Gurney; Surveyors of Lumber, Gladden Bonney, Charles H. Bonney, Quincy T. Harding; Measurer of Wood and Bark, Benjamin S. Atwood; Representatives (Twelfth District), George W. Reed, Jesse H. Jones.

The manufacture of fine calf boots, which has been and now is the life of that part of South Abington known as Auburnville, was commenced by M. S. Reed in 1865, in a building which forms a part of the present factory. The annual product of the factory at that time was one hundred thousand dollars, giving employment to about sixty hands. As the goods became known the amount produced annually increased, until the business had increased threefold in six years.

In 1876 it became necessary to enlarge the factory to meet the increasing demands for the goods, and employment was furnished for one hundred and eighty-five persons, and the business of the factory amounted to four hundred thousand dollars.

In 1879, with a growing business, Mr. Reed took in a partner, and again enlarged the factory, employed two hundred and twenty persons, and produced goods to the value of five hundred thousand dollars.

In 1882 he sold the buildings and business to his partner, who ran the factory one year, and then sold to Messrs. Stetson & Coombs, the present occupants, who are running it successfully, giving employment to one hundred and eighty-five persons, yielding products to the amount of four hundred thousand dollars annually.

Atwood Brothers, manufacturers of boot-, shoe-, and packing-boxes. This business amounts to about sixty thousand dollars per year, and employs from forty to fifty men.

Cook & Paine commenced business March 1, 1883, and employ about one hundred and fifty workmen, and the value of goods (boots and shoes) manufactured for their first year was about two hundred thousand dollars.

Jenkins Brothers & Co. commenced the manufacture of steel shanks in November, 1872, making about one hundred and fifty gross per day, and their sales amounted to about fifty thousand dollars per year. In 1876 they commenced the manufacture of caskets and coffins. They are now making from seventy thousand to eighty thousand pairs of shanks per day, being the largest manufacturers in that line. Annual sales on shanks and caskets amount to about two hundred thousand dollars.

Davis Gurney & Co., manufacturers of boots and shoes, employ one hundred and fifty persons, and the annual value of goods manufactured amounts to three hundred thousand dollars.

Smith, Stoughton & Payne commenced manufacturing men's fine and medium grade boots and shoes in this town March 1, 1884. About one hundred and fifty men and thirty-five girls are employed. Cases manufactured for the past four months, four thousand; pairs, forty-eight thousand; value of goods manufactured annually, one hundred and forty thousand dollars. This business was removed from Cincinnati, Ohio.

The Commonwealth Shoe and Leather Company (formerly C. H. Jones & Co.) manufacture twenty thousand cases per year, and the value of the annual product is from six hundred and fifty to seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

The factory of Dunbar, Hobart & Whidden, manufacturers of tacks, brads, and small nails of all descriptions, is one of the largest establishments of the kind in the country. Its founder, Mr. Benjamin Hobart, began the manufacture of tacks in 1810, when the old hand process was still in vogue, but upon the appearance of the invention known as the Reed and Blanchard machines, he was the first to put it into extensive operation, and by its aid his business rapidly increased. In 1849 his son became associated with him, under the firm-name of Benjamin Hobart & Son, the partnership continuing until 1857, when the senior partner retired from active participation, and was succeeded by Messrs. Dunbar & Hobart, who carried on the business under the firm-name of B. Hobart & Son until the formation of the present firm, in 1865.

The manufacturing plant located on the Plymouth Division of the Old Colony Railroad, from which a branch track runs directly past the factory, covers an area of several acres, upon which the present works were erected, in 1864, at a cost of one hundred thousand dollars.

Another feature of this business is the manufacture of heel- and toe-plates for boots and shoes of all descriptions.

Owing to the immense quantity of boxes consumed in the shipment of their goods, the firm decided to include their manufacture in their already extensive business, and in 1870, at the cost of about fifteen thousand dollars, erected on the site of the old tack-factory, which was destroyed by fire in 1859, a substantial frame building as a box-factory. Here are not only manufactured all the boxes requisite for this firm's business, but large quantities are furnished the shoe manufacturers and others in the vicinity.

The trade of the house extends to every section of the United States, including large shipments to the Pacific coast, and their goods are also in demand in Canada, England, South America, British Colonies, Australia, New Zealand, etc.

The individual members of the firm are Messrs. William H. Dunbar, Henry Hobart, and H. F. Whidden. The senior member has been for many years identified with the boot and shoe trade, and the two last-named gentlemen have had an experience of fifty and forty years respectively in the tack-making business, Mr. Whidden having also patented many inventions which have contributed largely to the excellent reputation of the articles manufactured.

The South Abington Water-Works were built in 1883. The water is pumped from the Hobart Pond into an iron tank or reservoir twenty feet in diameter and one hundred and five feet high, surmounted with a wrought-iron top thirty-five feet high, making a total height of one hundred and forty feet above the foundation, and when full contains two hundred and forty thousand gallons of water.

The reservoir is located on one of the highest points, and nearly in the centre of the town. The average head of water is about one hundred and thirty-five feet. There have been laid about eight miles of pipe made of wrought iron coated inside and out with asphaltum, and lined both inside and out with cement. The iron plates used in building the reservoir are made of the best refined iron, and guaranteed to stand four thousand pounds tensile strength to the square inch. The bottom and first twenty-five feet are made of iron five-eighths of an inch in thickness; second twenty-five feet of one-half inch; third twenty-five feet, three-eighths; and fourth, one-fourth inch. Sixty-six hydrants have been set, which cover all the thickly-settled portions of the town, also much of the outskirts. The average head of water through the town gives sufficient force to throw hydrant-streams over any of the largest buildings.

The town pays twenty-five dollars for the use of each hydrant. The whole cost of the works is fifty thousand dollars.

The South Abington Fire Department was organized about the 1st of January, 1884, by the appointment of seven engineers, viz.: C. F. Allen, Rufus Cass, B. C. Reed, B. S. Atwood, D. A. Walker, E. B. French, M. C. French. The above-named engineers organized three hose companies of fifteen men each, and one hook-and-ladder company of twenty-five men. The above companies are organized as follows: Foreman, first and second assistant foremen, clerk, and steward to each company.

The town has built three houses, with a fifty-feet hose-tower in each, for the storage of their fire department equipage, with a fine room furnished in the second story for the convenience of the firemen.

In each of the houses they have placed a light hose-carriage fully equipped with all the appurtenances and six hundred feet of hose. In the house of Hose No. 1 (centre of the town) they have placed a hook-and-ladder truck fully equipped.

Public Library.—Immediately on securing a separate municipal existence the people of South Abington began to work for a public library. In 1879 the friends of the movement secured an appropriation of five hundred dollars. By gifts of books and purchase a collection of fourteen hundred volumes was obtained, with which the library was opened in August of that year. In 1880 the town gave to that object seven hundred dollars. Since then it has received without opposition an annual appropriation of one thousand dollars.

At this date (July 1, 1884) the library contains about five thousand volumes, with an annual circulation of more than twenty thousand volumes. Its great need now is a suitable building and a reading-room.

The public school teachers in South Abington are as follows: High School, Horace E. Henderson, principal; Mrs. Henrietta B. Blake, assistant; Grammar, Miss Deborah A. Partridge, Miss Florence Blanchard, Miss Emma R. Nash, Miss Joanna F. Fullerton, Miss Flora M. Shurtleff, Miss Maria F. Eddy; Primary, Miss Emily B. Peterson, Miss Emma R. Maloy, Miss Effie M. Edes, Miss Lizzie B. Bosworth, Miss Grace E. Cooper.

Webster Lodge, No. 113, I. O. O. F., was instituted on Friday evening, Oct. 6, 1882. The following charter members were present and obligated: Lewis Goulding, Edward B. Peterson, Clarence A. Randall, Andrew N. Bates, Roland W. Chase, Benjamin F. Churchill, James C. Wood, Christopher B. Capen, John G. Higgins, E. Willard Shaw, David A. Walker, Samuel G. Capen, Francis A. Gurney, Rufus F. Wright, Stephen Griggs, J. Thomas Doten, William H. Dudley, Benjamin F. Peterson. It has lost one member by death.

Names of persons who have been voters fifty years or more: Charles Bates, Cyrus Bates, David Bates, Robert Cook, Sherebiah Corthell, Samuel Dyer, Daniel M. Fullerton, Davis Gurney, Lebbeus Gurney, Walter S. Harding, Reuben Churchill, Luke B. Noyes, John Noyes, James W. Osborne, Marcus Reed, Aaron Reed, Melvin Reed, Gibbens Sharp, Martin S. Stetson, Orange Wilkes, Horatio Williams.

Massasoit Lodge, No. 684, Knights of Honor, was organized July 5, 1877, a charter having been granted by the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts to the following persons: L. D. Robbins, C. D. Nash, C. W. Bradbury, J. E. Bickford, Joseph Pettee, Jr., Josiah Churchill, E. H. Atwood, Edward Keating, A. W. Bates, A. C. Brigham, E. S. Shepherd, Bela Alden, M. E. Brown.

The lodge was instituted on that date, and held its meetings in Grand Army Hall until April, 1881, when it removed to American (now Odd-Fellows') Hall, where it still holds its regular meetings.

The first application for membership was received from B. S. Atwood, who was initiated Dec. 3, 1877.

The first death, which occurred Nov. 27, 1879, was that of Millard E. Brown. Brother Brown was the first reporter of the lodge, which position he filled in a very acceptable manner, and his loss was a serious one to the lodge as well as to the community.

May 22, 1884, seven members, resident in East Bridgewater, withdrew by card and became charter members of Sachem's Rock Lodge, No. 3093.

Massasoit Lodge has initiated and received by card over fifty members, in addition to the original charter members, and is in a healthy condition.

The following members became Past Dictators by virtue of office: L. D. Robbins, C. D. Nash, C. W. Bradbury, B. S. Atwood, and M. L. Harlow.

Brothers Robbins and Nash served each one term; Brothers Bradbury and Atwood two terms each, and Brother Harlow four terms. The present reporter, Brother Ferguson, has served the lodge in that capacity since January, 1880.

Officers for the year 1884 are Past Dictator, M. L. Harlow; Dictator, J. E. Jenney; Vice-Dictator, E. V. Clift; Assistant Dictator, B. F. Winslow; Reporter, H. C. Ferguson; F. R., Edward Keating; Treas., H. A. Whiting; Chaplain, H. M. Soule; Guide, C. P. Reed; Guardian, W. W. Josselyn; Sentinel, C. S. Churchill.

Lawyers.—There are two lawyers in this town,—Charles H. Edson and Edgar O. Achron.

Physicians.—The present physicians are H. F. Copeland, A. A. MacKeen, and B. F. Hastings.

Post-Offices.—Previous to 1844 there was no post-office at South Abington. Elihu Hobart, at that time postmaster at Abington, used to bring the mail for the residents of this locality daily. In 1844 "South Abington" post-office was established, and William Bonney appointed postmaster. He held the office until his death, in 1847. Cyrus A. Dyer was appointed his successor, and was postmaster until 1861, when George W. Reed was appointed, holding the office two years. Albert Davis was then commissioned, and

is the present incumbent. He was reappointed Jan. 18, 1882, for four years. In 1863 the office paid four hundred dollars; business however increased until, in 1878, the salary became twelve hundred dollars. In the same year "South Abington Station" post-office was established; Joseph Pettee, Jr., postmaster, with a salary of five hundred dollars. He is postmaster at the present time.

Ecclesiastical History.—The Congregational Church was organized Aug. 19, 1807. The church was formed by sixteen members leaving the Third Church in Bridgewater (now East Bridgewater). Rev. Daniel Thomas was the first pastor, and was ordained the same day of the dedication of the new house of worship, June 1, 1808. Mr. Thomas ministered to this people about thirty-five years, and resigned in 1842. He died Jan. 5, 1847, aged sixty-eight years. Rev. Dennis Powers succeeded Mr. Thomas in 1842. The following-named ministers have been pastors of this church in the order named: Rev. Alden Haynes, Alfred Goldsmith, Henry L. Edwards, W. F. Ober, John Thomson, F. P. Tompkins, B. M. Frink. Present membership, two hundred and thirty-four.

The South Abington Methodist Episcopal Church was not the outgrowth of a purely sectarian policy. It was suggested spontaneously to many minds dwelling in that part of the town where the church is located. It grew out of the conscious moral needs of that part of the community, and it was thought by persons members of other churches in the town that a Methodist Episcopal Church would do better than any other not represented in the town because of its aggressive spirit, its adaptability to all classes of society, and its well-tested polity as especially exemplified in its method of ministerial supply. A few persons thus encouraged established a Methodist preaching service in Union Hall in the year 1874, the first sermon being delivered on Sunday, January 4th. From this time to the meeting of the Providence (now New England Northern) Conference, in March of the same year, the preaching was by students from the School of Theology of Boston University.

At the meeting of the Annual Conference, Rev. E. L. Hyde, a member of the Conference, was appointed, March 30, 1874, to take charge of the new "enterprise" at South Abington. Mr. Hyde was cordially received by the people, and immediately set about the organization of the movement into a Methodist Episcopal Church, the first Quarterly Conference being held by the presiding elder, Rev. W. V. Morrison, on the 8th of May, 1879, the young society having at that time a membership of twelve. Mr. Hyde was reappointed in the spring of 1875, and felt that the time had come for building a church edifice for the young and growing society. To this end a lot was donated by the well-known tack firm of Dunbar, Hobart & Whidden in a convenient locality on South Avenue, and subscriptions were solicited for a building fund. In addition to contributions by people in South Abington, money was contributed by persons and churches in Brockton, East Bridgewater, New Bedford, Providence, and many other places. As none of these gifts were large, and, in addition to the subscriptions in the place, Mr. Hyde, by personal visitation and otherwise, obtained contributions from sixteen cities and towns, in three different States, some idea can be obtained of the financial labors of the first pastor. In fact, Mr. Hyde was the man for the place; for not merely did he attend to the gathering of small sums of fifty cents and upwards until it aggregated nearly four thousand dollars, but, being a practical architect, he drew the plans and specifications for the proposed edifice.

The ground was broken July 27, 1876, and the building was dedicated Feb. 24, 1877, Bishop Randolph S. Foster, of the same denomination, preaching at the morning service. The structure is of Gothic architecture, and will seat two hundred and fifty persons, and, with three other rooms beside the main audience-room, is well adapted to the present wants of the society, and tasty within and without.

According to the law of limitation in the Methodist Episcopal Church, a pastor is only appointed to a church for one year, but may be reappointed the two successive years. The full extent of his stay at one time in any church is therefore three years. Mr. Hyde remained at South Abington three years.

At the end of his three years the Rev. W. H. Starr was appointed pastor, April 16, 1877. Various improvements were made during Mr. Starr's pastorate. The second year of his term was marked by great spiritual prosperity, a large number of persons being affected by the spiritual power which went out from the church. The moral tone of the whole community was directly influenced, and this in the minds of many was a sufficient justification for the establishment of the church.

On the 13th of April, 1880, Rev. J. G. Switzer, a probationer in the Conference, was appointed to South Abington. Mr. Switzer's health was not firm, and he was compelled to resign the succeeding year (July, 1881), but during his term of office the church continued to go forward in all that a church should. Mr. Switzer's second year was completed by G. A.

Reeder, Jr., a theological student in Boston University.

In April, 1882, the present incumbent, Rev. S. H. Day, was appointed to take charge of the South Abington Methodist Episcopal Church.

Although the church at the present writing (1884) only dates back ten years as an organization, its history already has been one of healthy growth. Its characteristics thus far have been Christian unity, aggressiveness, and steady attention to the true work of an Evangelical church. At the present rate of growth, another decade will bring it to a point of efficiency undreamed of by any of its most sanguine organizers.

Its class-leaders, who in the economy of Methodism are sub-pastors, are, at the date of this writing, Lucius Cook and T. E. Tenny.

Its stewards, who have charge of the temporal concerns,—Ambrose Bosworth, T. F. Bosworth, T. E. Tenny, Lucius Cook, Horatio N. Winslow, W. F. Stacy, T. G. Higgins, A. T. Le Baron. Its trustees, who hold the church property in trust for the uses of the Methodist Episcopal Church (one-third of whom are not required to be members of the church), are T. Frank Bosworth, A. Bosworth, L. Cook, T. F. Thayer, Joseph D. Benson, T. E. Tenny, T. G. Higgins.

First Baptist Church.—This church was organized Oct. 30, 1822. The delegates to the council were Rev. Thomas Baldwin, D.D., from Second Church in Boston; Rev. Daniel Sharp, from Third Church in Boston; Rev. John Butler, from Hanover Church; Rev. Thomas Conant, from Marshfield Church; Rev. Joseph Torrey, from Pembroke and Hanson Church. Rev. Dr. Baldwin was chosen moderator; Rev. J. Torrey, scribe. The following persons, who were present, were invited to join the council: Rev. Joel Briggs, Deacon Heman Lincoln, Deacon Levi Farwell, Deacon William Eames, and Ezra Chamberlain. The following record in the church book presents a brief account of the action taken on that occasion: "The brethren present wishing to unite together as a church read and adopted their articles of faith and practice, and solemnly covenanted together as a church of our Lord Jesus Christ, much to the satisfaction of the council. Whereupon the council resolved unanimously publicly to recognize them this afternoon as a sister church of our Lord Jesus Christ, by the name of the First Baptist Church of Christ in Abington."

The first house of worship was situated on the site occupied by the present one, the land having been purchased of Levi Shaw for thirty dollars. It measured twenty-seven by twenty-four feet on the ground, and contained thirty-six pews, capable of seating two hundred persons. It cost about one thousand dollars, and was secured by the untiring exertions of Deacon Ransford, who largely met the expense by his own munificent liberality. Deacon Ransford was the committee and Ebenezer Porter the builder.

The pastors have been as follows: Revs. Thomas Conant, May 22, 1823; Willard Kimball, May 9, 1824; Davis Curtiss, July 26, 1826; Silas Hall, Aug. 21, 1830; W. H. Dalrymple, April 29, 1835; Edward C. Missinger, May, 1837; William F. Stubbert, April 16, 1846; Nathaniel Colver, April 1, 1852; Horace T. Love, Nov. 1, 1853; F. A. Willard, Nov. 4, 1854; N. Judson Clark, Dec. 11, 1860; George R. Darrow, April 3, 1864; Rev. James E. Wilson, Oct. 1, 1868; Charles A. Snow, Nov. 1, 1870.

The successors of Rev. Mr. Snow have been Rev. L. B. Hatch, Rev. Luther G. Barrett, and Rev. N. Newton Glazier.

There have been revivals during several of the pastorates. The most extensive was during the pastorate of Mr. Hatch, when fifty were added to the church.

The present house of worship, which was dedicated Jan. 1, 1833, is about being remodeled and refurnished, twelve thousand dollars having been raised for this purpose. The present membership is two hundred and fifty; of the Sunday-school, one hundred and ninety-two. The salary paid the first pastor was one hundred and fifty dollars, and that of the last, twelve hundred dollars. The amount of money raised for all purposes the past year was two thousand three hundred and fifty-one dollars. This is the strongest Baptist Church, with one exception, in Plymouth County. George A. Reed is treasurer; J. L. Corthell, clerk; and D. B. Gurney, J. L. Corthell, and Obed Ellis, deacons.

Population of the town, 3500; valuation, $2,187,830; number of polls, 1028.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

BENJAMIN HOBART.

The historian pauses from the narration of events to record a little tribute to one who did much in various ways to entitle him to more than a passing notice, as one of the distinguished sons of old Abington, and who by the uprightness of his character, his personal



Benj Hobart

ability, and his large business interests, did much for its advancement and improvement.

Benjamin Hobart, son of Col. Aaron Hobart and his second wife, Thankful Adams, was born on the homestead of several generations of his forefathers in South Abington (then Abington), Oct. 24, 1781. He was a descendant in the sixth generation of Edmund Hobart, the emigrant, who came from England in 1633, settled first in Charlestown, second in Hingham, where he was prominent in public matters, and was the ancestor of most of those bearing the name in New England. The line of descent is Edmund[1], Thomas[2], Aaron[3], Isaac[4], Col. Aaron[5], Benjamin[6].

The Hobart family has been from its first settlement in Abington identified in much more than an ordinary degree with the interests, growth, and history of the town. Isaac Hobart[4] was a farmer of great energy, strength of mind, and perseverance of character. In 1745 he made a mill-privilege by means of a canal a mile long and a tunnel fifteen rods in length, and for this the inhabitants agreed to allow him three quarts of corn instead of two quarts, the legal amount, as toll for grinding a bushel. Important results have followed the construction of this tunnel. As Mr. Hobart well says, in his "History in Abington," "Except for the union of the two streams, the present extensive works for making tacks, brads, shoe-nails, and many other useful articles, would never have been established." This was no doubt the means of originating the entire manufacturing interest now so extensive in South Abington. Col. Aaron Hobart[5] was a noted man in his day, and did honor to his town. He was representative in the State Legislature for fourteen consecutive years (1792–1807), and was the owner of several forges for making bar-iron and iron "shapes," and a blast-furnace for casting hollow-ware and cannon-balls. He was among the first, if not the very first, to cast church-bells in the country. He cast a bell for the first religious society in Abington, as early as 1769, and after that for numerous other places in this State and elsewhere. In 1769 he advertised in a Boston newspaper that he would do "bell-casting at his furnace in Abington," and the editor remarked "that we need not be obliged to send to England for bells, as they could now be cast in this country." He was the first person to cast cannon in America. We condense from Hayward's "Gazetteer of Massachusetts:" "In the year 1775–76, Col. Aaron Hobart contracted with the State to make cannon and shot, and the State furnished him with a large amount of material to begin with, as pig-iron and coal. This was a bold undertaking. Col. Hobart had no knowledge of the business, but the Revolutionary war had just commenced, and there were but very few cannon in the country, hundreds of merchant ships demanded them to fit for privateers. The first attempts were very unsuccessful,—the cannon burst in proving. All the stock provided by the State was expended, and his own fortune besides. Providentially, in this dark hour, a Frenchman, accustomed to this work, passed through the town, and hearing of the failure to obtain perfect cannon, inquired the cause, and pointed out to Col. Hobart the remedy. No time was lost in making the necessary change, and the success was complete. The contract with the State was filled, and individuals supplied extensively. About three years after this the concern was disposed of to the State, and removed to Bridgewater." Col. Hobart was very active in the war of the Revolution, and always identified with the best interests of his town, and distinguished for his enterprise, perseverance, unsullied character, and deep religious principle, he possessed the confidence, esteem, and warm personal affections of the best people of this section of the State.

Benjamin Hobart[6] received a liberal education, and was graduated at Brown University in 1804. He was admitted to practice as a lawyer in 1808, but never followed that profession. He married, first, Lucy, daughter of Gen. Sylvanus Lazell, of East Bridgewater; second, Deborah, daughter of Edmund Lazell, of Cummington. They had twelve children. Mr. Hobart was connected during most of his active life with the progress and development of one of Abington's most important manufacturing interests, that of cut tacks. We take from Hayward's "Gazetteer:" In 1815–16 a machine was invented by Mr. Jesse Reed to make tacks at one operation. Mr. Melville Otis, of Bridgewater, claimed and received a considerable share of the invention. Soon after, the machines were much improved by Thomas Blanchard, of Millbury, Mass., and Samuel Rogers, of East Bridgewater. For the exclusive patent-right of these inventions Benjamin and Elihu Hobart paid thirty thousand dollars. When they had just got their machine into operation they learned that a large consignment of tacks had been received from England. On inquiry they found that a model of their "patent tack-machine" had been taken to England and patented, and the tacks sent here for sale. The tendency of this was to stop the American manufacture entirely, and ruin the proprietors of the patent. On showing this to Congress, a bill was passed immediately placing a protective duty on imported tacks. The protective manufacture was then continued, although, strange to say, instead of combining their

interests, Elihu and Benjamin carried on separate establishments. Benjamin built the first tack-factory in the town, and followed the business for nearly fifty years through its many, and not always, profitable changes. Mr. Hobart inherited the strong constitution of a long line of robust ancestors, and preserved his powers of mind and body to a great age. A strong proof of this is evidenced by his writing a comprehensive and extended "History of the Town of Abington," of four hundred and fifty pages, when a very old man, the most of it being written after he was eighty years old, and which for definiteness, accuracy, and completeness of statement cannot be excelled. He was largely interested in agriculture, being president of the Plymouth County Agricultural Society in 1854 and 1855, and by the trustees of that society chosen a member of the State Board of Agriculture. He held positive ideas and expressed them fearlessly. He was in harmony with everything that would make the people of his town, State, and nation wiser, wealthier, and better. Although tenacious of his own opinions he respected the right of private judgment, and never permitted differences in regard to them to separate him from his friends and supporters, or interrupt cordial and friendly intercourse. He had all the honesty and inflexibility of the Puritan stock from whence he sprang, many of its virtues and some of its faults. A stern Puritanic exterior covered a heart warm and loyal in its affections, and throughout his long and useful life and its varied relations—family, neighborhood, and business—he was loved, trusted, esteemed, and honored. He was one of the constituent members of the first society of the New Jerusalem Church in Abington, and the first to sign the creed adopted by it, June 28, 1835. He was a fluent writer and speaker. His ideas were clear in his own mind and conveyed understandingly to others. He represented Abington in the State Legislature of 1828, and when the Old Colony Railroad was locating its route to Plymouth, had the credit of establishing the line where it now is by making surveys, looking up documents, and his labors and arguments before the committee who made the decision. When the Cape Cod Railroad was in its incipiency he was strongly in favor of an extension from Plymouth to Sandwich, as he thought it would be of great benefit to Abington. He was candidate for representative on this issue, but failed of an election by one vote. He says, in his "History," "I have often thought that if I had been favored with that one vote the result would have been different and that cars would now be running through this town to the Cape." The following extract from the introduction to the "History of Abington" expresses concisely and unobtrusively his connection with the town: "I am too much identified with past events in this town to be hid in noticing them. I have been a voter over fifty years, and have taken quite an active part in public transactions; have been in active business over fifty years, and have paid away for labor over (as I estimate) one million dollars. . . . I have had a good deal to say in town-meetings, and have always intended to be found on the side of law and order."

Mr. Hobart was spared to see his children and his children's children filling honorable and useful positions, and, honored with the esteem and veneration of the entire community, he passed away from earth Jan. 25, 1877, at the age of ninety-five years and three months.

WILLIAM H. DUNBAR.

William Harrison Dunbar, son of Asaph and Nancy (Ford) Dunbar, was born in Abington, Mass., Nov. 26, 1816.

We extract from Hobart's "History of Abington" concerning the family as follows: "The earliest known settler of this name in New England was Robert Dunbar, of Hingham, who had a son born there in 1657, and bought land of Richard Dwelle in 1659. Some circumstances indicate that this person was one of the Scotch prisoners sent to the Massachusetts Colony in 1652 by Cromwell after the battles of Dunbar and Worcester, although his name is not found on the imperfect list of prisoners which still exists." This Robert Dunbar, Scotchman, was the ancestor of the present family of Abington and vicinity. William H. is his direct descendant in the sixth generation, the line being Robert[1], Peter[2], Elisha[3], Peter[4], Asaph[5], William H.[6] The family has always shown the characteristics which have so favorably distinguished the Scotch people from other nationalities. They are good, law-abiding citizens, with a frugal thrift and industry, a careful economy, and cautious and discriminating judgment in all the affairs of life.

Lieut. Peter Dunbar, grandfather of William H., was active in the colonial army of the Revolution, and worthily filled the duties of the commission which he carried. He died in 1817, aged seventy-six years. He married Relief, daughter of Capt. Theophilus Curtis, of Stoughton. She died in 1839, at the age of ninety-six.

Asaph Dunbar was born June 8, 1789, at Stoughton, Mass., a farmer's son, and with only the meagre opportunities which the schools of that day afforded



Wm H. Dunbar

for education. He left home early in life, learned, and for some years followed, the carpenters' trade, becoming a contractor and builder, in which business he went to Charleston, S. C., and was actively and profitably engaged until the breaking out of the war of 1812. In 1812 he returned to Massachusetts, married Nancy, daughter of Capt. Noah Ford (a man of high social standing and prominence in Abington), and settled in Wrentham, from which place he removed to Abington in 1815, where he ever after resided. In the same year he began his long-continued and successful business operations by engaging as a merchant. He developed qualities which proved him to be in no small degree fitted for mercantile, manufacturing, and financial affairs. He was among the first to enter into the manufacture of boots and shoes in Abington, and, in company with Joshua Whitmarsh, as Dunbar & Whitmarsh, became extensively and creditably known. In connection with manufacturing, the firm established mercantile houses in the South to supply the large demands from that section. Mr. Dunbar went first to Charleston, where he was in trade two years; then, as the New Orleans market offered greater inducements, he removed thither, and for several years was busily and profitably engaged in disposing of his own productions and those of other manufacturers. He closed this business in 1832, returned to Abington, purchased the interest of Mr. Whitmarsh in the manufactory, and continued alone as a manufacturer on a greatly enlarged and improved scale until 1838, when he relinquished the business to his sons, Alden F. and William H.

Mr. Asaph Dunbar was one of the incorporators of the Abington Bank. He was chosen its first president, and was continued in that office, and in the same position in its successor,—the Abington National Bank,—until his resignation, some years previous to his death, when the approach of old age demanded a relinquishment of business cares. He was a man highly valued in the community; from his careful, conservative, yet skillful conducting of his business, he acquired large wealth for those days; he occupied a commanding position in all local affairs from his judgment, elevated motives, and positive actions in favor of the improvement of the condition of his town. Had he allowed himself to enter politics, he would have won honor in that field, but he devoted himself to his business, and won his success there. He was an earnest Swedenborgian in religion, one of the constituent members of the "First Society of the New Jerusalem" in Abington, of which he was an active and generous representative. He died Dec. 19, 1867.

William H. Dunbar was educated at the town schools of Abington, from which he was taken when sixteen to become his father's book-keeper and assistant. Under the instruction of, and in confidential association with, such a successful financier as Asaph Dunbar, he early became familiarized with the abstruse principles underlying commercial success and the practical application of the same. From such instructions, impressed upon a nature ready to receive them, we would naturally expect to find, as a result, clear and accurate business foresight, attention to minute details, systematic arrangement of each department, and a just confidence in one's own abilities, and William's keen and active nature rapidly developed into one of commercial strength. In 1838 he became associated with his brother, Alden F., in manufacturing boots and shoes, as successors to the extensive business of their father. They established a large store in New Orleans, where Alden F. for many years resided, William H. attending to the business in Boston and Abington. For fourteen years, until 1852, they carried on the manufacture of boots and shoes. Then, ceasing manufacturing, Mr. Dunbar, with his acute discernment of the possibilities of the field, became one of the pioneers of the boot and shoe business of California, establishing a house in San Francisco. With this he was connected until 1869, when he sold to B. Hobart, Jr. This firm, after making several partners wealthy, now exists as Hobart, Wood & Co. The influence of Mr. Dunbar upon the material prosperity of Abington and South Abington has been most largely given by his connection with tack manufacturing.

In 1858 he purchased of Mr. Benjamin Hobart the pioneer tack-factory of the town and county, and formed a partnership with Benjamin Hobart's nephew, Henry Hobart, to conduct the tack business under the firm-name of B. Hobart & Son. At the time of its transfer the main factory was over one hundred feet long, averaging thirty feet wide, two stories high, with spacious basement and attic the whole length; its motive-power was both steam and water, which could operate sixty tack-machines. Under the same roof, at one end, there was a board-, shingle-, and saw-mill, and also a grist-mill. Just as the new firm was getting under headway, Aug. 19, 1859, the factory was destroyed by fire, a total loss of over fifty thousand dollars. Within ten days a lease was secured of the brick-factory in East Bridgewater, new machinery introduced, and active operations resumed within a month. Mr. Dunbar built the present works at South Abington, which were completed in 1864, and consisted of a two-story building,

facing the road, one hundred and eighty-three by forty-eight feet, and another one of one story, three hundred and thirty-four by sixty-seven feet. This building Mr. Dunbar leased to the new firm of Dunbar, Hobart & Whidden, which was formed in 1865, on the removal of the business from East Bridgewater. (Dunbar, Hobart & Whidden subsequently became the purchasers of the works.) The business of this house is now so extensive as to necessitate the erection of a new building (in 1884) one hundred and seventy-five by thirty-five feet, of which forty by thirty-five feet is two stories, and one hundred and thirty-four by thirty-five feet, one story in height. Mr. Dunbar married, June 24, 1840, Amelia, daughter of Hon. Benjamin and Deborah (Lazell) Hobart, of Abington. (See biography of Benjamin Hobart.) They had three children,—Emily, Amelia H., and Lucy C.

Mr. Dunbar has ever given a generous encouragement to enterprises tending to build up the town, and is liberal in contributing to them. He is the senior member of the firm of Dunbar & Rhodes, formed, in 1870, for the manufacture of eyelets. He was one of the incorporators (in 1847) and is a director in the National Exchange Bank, Boston, and is now the only surviving member of its first board of directors.

Like all engaged in large operations, Mr. Dunbar has at times made money rapidly, and at others lost large amounts. But both successes and reverses have been received with the same unruffled philosophy, and he has maintained in all critical periods that unvarying coolness which carries to success, and he stands to-day high in financial circles. For quite a number of years his state of health has not permitted him to actively participate in labor, but his advice and counsel are still as wise and valuable as ever.

Unassuming by nature, earnest in character, faithful to all his personal, political, and religious attachments, of generous, kindly, and courteous disposition, he has a large circle of true and devoted friends, and deserves the warm encomiums bestowed upon him by the best people of his native town. He is a Republican in politics, and Swedenborgian in religious faith.

HON. WILLIAM LINCOLN REED.

The first ancestor of the numerous family of Reed was Brianus, a noted man of Lincolnshire, England, who in 1139 was registered as "Brianus de Reed." He left two sons, who were respectively named Robert of Reed and Thomas of Reed-dale. This new Reed family occupied nearly the same locality for several centuries. From it descended William Rede, an eminent mathematician, who in 1369 was made Bishop of Chichester. William Reed, born 1450, was a great-grandson of the bishop, and had this lineal descent: William, born 1490; William, born 1510; William, born 1545; William, born 1572. This last-named William had two sons,—William, born 1596, and John, born 1598. These brothers became participants in the great Massachusetts land patent of which Governor Winthrop (connected with the Reads by intermarriage) was the leader, and in 1630 came with Winthrop's expedition from near Boston, England, to the place which they named Boston also. William removed to Weymouth in 1635, and was one of the most active men of the colony.

William Lincoln Reed, a descendant in the sixth generation from William, of Weymouth (the line being William[1], Thomas[2], Daniel[3], Thomas[4], Isaac[5], William L[6].), and son of Deacon Isaac and Nancy (Lincoln) Reed, was born in Abington, Mass., Oct. 5, 1825. His father, Isaac Reed, was a farmer, a useful member of society, and an excellent and worthy citizen. He died in 1847. His mother was the daughter of Caleb Lincoln, of Taunton (the Lincoln family were among the early and prominent settlers of Taunton and Hingham). She died in 1874. Thomas Reed, grandfather of William L., is remembered as a man of large frame, over six feet in height, of great physical endurance and energy of character. He possessed large landed estates.

William L. received his education in the public schools of Abington. He also assisted his father in the farm-work. Agriculture, however, was not to his taste, and he learned the shoemakers' trade, which he prosecuted for several years. In 1853 he commenced shoe manufacturing in a shop connected with his house, cutting out his own stock and putting it out to be made. In 1855, Mr. Reed's increasing business demanded more commodious quarters, which he found over the store of Randall Cook, where he remained for the next five years. Business continued to prosper, and in 1860 he built what was then regarded as a large factory near the South Abington Station. Results showed the wisdom of his enterprise, and predicted the coming necessity of still further enlargement. In 1866 he entered into copartnership with Joseph Bunage, of Abington, and jointly conducted business for the ensuing six years under the firm-name of Bunage & Reed. In 1872 his business connection was dissolved by the death of Mr. Bunage. He then entered into partnership with David B.



William L. Reed

Closson, of Boston, name of firm being Reed & Closson. Soon after his association with Mr. Closson the rapidly-increasing demands of trade imperatively required enlargement of manufacturing facilities, which were at once provided. In 1879 a further addition was necessitated. The factory was lengthened by the erection of eighty-two feet, so that its dimensions were fixed at two hundred and thirty-two feet in length by thirty-five in width, and four stories in height. The annual value of the goods manufactured by about two hundred employés exceeded four hundred and fifty thousand dollars. July 1, 1883, this extensive manufactory, filled with costly machinery and a large stock of material, was entirely destroyed by fire. Since that time Mr. Reed has not been in active business.

Mr. Reed married, June 6, 1847, Deborah, daughter of Ziba Chessman, of Weymouth. Their children are William Bradford (deceased), Anna Gertrude, Sarah Chessman, and Walter Lincoln.

Mr. Reed has been called upon to fill many official positions. Republican in politics, he represented his town in the lower branch of the State Legislature in 1858 and 1859. In 1859 he served as a member of the Joint Committee on Towns. In 1865 he was elected to the State Senate, to represent the Second Plymouth District, and served on the Standing Committee on Leave of Absence, the Joint Committee on Prisons, and on the Joint Special Committee on the Annexation of Roxbury to Boston. Again returned to the Senate in 1866, he served as chairman of the Joint Committee on Prisons and as a member of the Joint Special Committee on the Cost of State Aid. In 1867 he was elected to the Senate for the third time, occupied his former chairmanship, and was a member of the Committee on the Hoosac Tunnel and Troy and Greenfield Railroad. He was a member of Governor Claflin's Council (from the Second Councilor's District) for 1870 and 1871, and served on the Committees on the Hoosac Tunnel and Troy and Greenfield Railroad, Military Affairs, and the Boston, Hartford and Erie Railroad.

He is a prominent member of the order of Free and Accepted Masons. Dec. 30, 1860, he received the degree of Entered Apprentice in the John Cutler Lodge at Abington, and on the same day the degree of Fellow-Craftsman; that of Master Mason Jan. 28, 1861. March 25, 1861, was elected a member of the John Cutler Lodge, and Aug. 8, 1870, withdrew from it in order to connect himself with the Puritan Lodge of South Abington, which was then constituted and dedicated, and of which he was one of the charter members. Feb. 9, 1863, he received the degree of Mark Master Mason; March 6, 1863, that of Past Master and also of Most Excellent Master in the Pilgrim Lodge; April 3, 1863, he was raised to the dignity of Royal Arch Mason, and October 2d of the same year became a member of the Pilgrim Chapter of Royal Arch Masons. Dec. 11, 1863, he received the order of the Red Cross; March 15, 1864, the order of the Temple and the order of Malta. He is also a charter member of the Old Commandery of Knights Templar. In the Boston Council of Select and Royal Masters he received the degrees of Select Master, Royal Master, and Super Excellent Master in succession. Subsequently withdrawing from the Boston Council, he and others (as charter members) were constituted and dedicated as the Abington Council of Select and Royal Masters.

Mr. Reed is genial, attractive in manners, and actively interested in all local improvements. He is a liberal contributor to the cause of Christianity. Endowed with a high and keen sense of honor, always actuated by sound ethical principles, he has acquired unusual personal popularity, even from political opponents. His singularly accurate judgment has almost always preserved him from mistake, and in the guidance of his remarkable energies has raised him to his present altitude of social success.

As an evidence of the esteem in which he is held, we mention that after the burning of Mr. Reed's manufactory a citizens' meeting was called at South Abington, to give public expression of sympathy for his loss and show the estimation with which he was regarded by the leading citizens of this section, in whose prosperity he had been a solid factor for so many years. The attendance was large, and the spirit shown deep and heartfelt. Many prominent men of neighboring towns took part with cordiality and earnestness. This meeting was an unselfish tribute of respect such as few men have while living.

From the resolutions adopted at this meeting we extract the following:

"*Resolved*, That to our fellow-citizen, Hon. William L. Reed, the senior member of said firm, we tender our warmest sympathy, and sincerely trust that he realizes how fully we appreciate his life-long devotion to the best interests of his native town,—how heartfelt is our grief over his great loss,—and how great is our reliance that he will meet the disaster which has overtaken him with the same courage and ability which has marked an active and energetic life, and made his name and that of his firm honored and respected wherever known."

Numerous speakers gave expression to their sympathy and regard for the energy, industry, perseverance, thrift, and benevolence of Mr. Reed, and we fittingly close this brief sketch by this extract from the speech of Hon. B. W. Harris:

"I came over from my home to express my deep sympathy for my friend, Hon. William L. Reed. I have known Mr. Reed for more than thirty years. He began life as a mechanic, at the bottom of the ladder, and by untiring industry, strict economy, and unvarying integrity, has won his way up to his present high position as a successful business man in the community. He is entitled to active and helpful sympathy. My acquaintance with him has been largely in the social and public relations. In public trusts as well as business relations he has made an honorable and enduring record. During his long public service I have yet to hear of his lacking anything of strict integrity and honorable purpose. In his business life he has attained an equally enviable reputation."

DAVID B. GURNEY.

The American Gurneys are descended from the ancient race of Gournay, which, in early European history, is recorded to have accompanied Rollo into Neustria, now Normandy, and became Lords of Gournay, whence their name. Gournay-en-Brai is a town in the arrondissement of Neufchâtel. At the battle of Hastings, in 1066 (when William the Conqueror defeated Harold, the last Saxon king of England, and thereby acquired the English crown and territory, which he divided among his chieftains), there were two Hugh de Gournays; the father (an old man) leading on his vassals of Bray. Both Hughs had grants from William, the caput baronæ being in Norfolk, still the stronghold of the name, and their blood, became mingled with that of the Conqueror himself by the marriage of Gerard de Gournay with Edith, daughter of William the Conqueror. He joined the first crusade (1096), and subsequently died on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem. From Walter de Gournay, who flourished under Stephen, and whose son, William, still held a portion of the fief of Bray, "came a long line of country gentlemen in Norfolk, who seem never to have risen above or fallen below that honorable status."

John Gurney, an early inhabitant of Braintree, born Sept. 29, 1615, died 1663, came probably from Southwark, England, near London Bridge. His children settled in Weymouth, and John and Richard were early residents of that town. This John was no doubt the John Gurney who came from Weymouth about 1690, and settled in South Abington (then Bridgewater). He died in 1715. His son, Nathan, had numerous children, among them Noah, born May, 1735. He married a daughter of Samuel Pool, Esq., and had six sons and one daughter. Asa, the oldest, married Mary, daughter of Joseph Hersey. Their only son, David Gurney (born 1782, died 1862), possessed a strong vitality, was an industrious and useful citizen, of fine mechanical skill, and when tacks were made only by hand, worked years in making them in that way. He and Charles Dyer put in order and set in operation one of the first tack-machines in the United States, and for ten or twelve years Mr. Gurney employed horses to give the power. Afterwards a shop was erected on a stream affording a water privilege in Abington, and the manufacturing steadily advanced in proportion. Mr. Gurney combined farming with his tack-making, and by thrift and enterprise acquired wealth, and laid the foundation of one of the leading manufactories in Abington, proving himself worthy in many ways to be remembered as one of the most honest and valuable residents of his town. He married Anna Ellis. Their children were Ruth (Mrs. Orange Wilkes), Mehitable (Mrs. S. D. Wilkes), Davis, David B., Mary (Mrs. James Corthell), Rosanda (Mrs. Thomas Drake). He was a man of strong religious convictions, a member for many years of the Baptist Church, in which he was much interested, and to whose progress he contributed liberally both of time and money.

David Brainard Gurney, son of David and Anna (Ellis) Gurney, was born in South Abington, Mass., Sept. 10, 1815. His education was confined to the limited opportunities afforded by the town schools, but these laid the foundation for a clear and accurate knowledge of practical business. He added strength to a naturally robust constitution by farm-work, until he was about eighteen, when he entered the tack-works, and carefully learned the details of the business, under the oversight of his father, and he has ever since been connected with tack manufacturing, and, when his father retired (about 1854), succeeded him as proprietor. About this time an added impetus was given to the business, large buildings were erected, steam-power added to that of water, and tacks, shoe-nails, heel-plates, as well as lumber and shingles, were manufactured, affording labor to numerous workmen.

About 1875, Mr. Gurney removed his business from Centre to South Abington, where he erected commodious buildings, in accordance with the most modern improvements, intended in every way to facilitate the increased development of this industry. Everything is arranged with system; neatness, order, and taste are everywhere shown, and all this Mr. Gurney has accomplished by his personal industry, financial ability, and enterprise. He has loved his field of labor, and he is still found attending to the many requirements of his extensive business, which has far outgrown the expectations, if not the ambition, of its founder, and is now one of the leading factors of the life of the town.



David B. Emmons



A. Whitman

Mr. Gurney married, Sept. 6, 1837, Cementha, daughter of Eli and Deborah (Harden) Blanchard, of East Bridgewater. Their children are Ann (Mrs. Charles Phillips), Myra (Mrs. L. B. Hatch), David A., all now residents of this town.

Mr. Gurney is unassuming and unostentatious. He has strong convictions, and can give logical and cogent reasons for his belief. He has stood in the van of the temperance cause, with which he has been identified for many years, and favors, as the best means of advancing that cause, the entire prohibition of the traffic in intoxicating drinks. He has been several times the candidate of the Prohibition party of Massachusetts for Secretary of State, having such associates on the ticket as Wendell Phillips, Rev. Dr. Miner, etc. He was heartily in accord with them, and from devotion to principle would prefer to cast his vote with a small minority he believed to be right rather than with a majority voting wrong. He has a quick sense of injustice, and was a persistent enemy of slavery, and on the organization of the Republican party strongly supported its war policy and struggles for the perpetuity of the Union. He is one of the deacons of the Baptist Church of South Abington, of which he has been a consistent, liberal, and leading member for twenty years. In all matters of public improvement or private benevolence, Mr. Gurney has ever been among the first to respond, and he has well earned by a straightforward life of industry and integrity, and his calm, cool, and clear judgment, the high place he occupies in the community, which justly classes him among its most valuable and valued citizens.

AUGUSTUS WHITMAN.

Augustus Whitman, son of Jared and Susanna Whitman, was born in South Abington, Mass., March 16, 1821. (For ancestral history, see biography of Jared Whitman in chapter of Bench and Bar.) His childhood and early youth passed happily. Active, impulsive, generous,—a thorough boy,—he was also reliable and faithful to every required duty. After a fair improvement of such advantages as could be had in the public and private schools of his native town, in his fifteenth year he entered that celebrated training-school, Phillips' Exeter Academy, Exeter, N. H., then under the care of the venerable Dr. Abbott, where he remained a year and a half. As was shown by his letters home and the official reports, he was diligent and made highly commendable progress in his studies, especially selecting what would be of practical use in after-life. The next year he passed at home. In his eighteenth year (1838) he entered the hardware-store of Peter Grinnell & Sons, Providence, R. I., to whose interests he devoted himself most faithfully and intelligently. His social life widened. In the Franklin Society he met a class of young men eager for improvement, the fire company found him an active member, and the artillery company, which he joined, was called out in the Dorr rebellion. The dangers he then shared in the cause of law and order may have intensified his sympathy in the struggle for the right and for the maintenance of the Union in the great civil war, and possibly the exposures of this part of his life may have laid the foundation of the infirmities of his later years. In 1848, a few years after leaving Providence, he became associated in the same business with Mr. Calvin Foster, of Worcester, where he remained for some years, making many valued friends. In 1856 he removed to Fitchburg, and entered into the manufacturing business, making a specialty of mowing-machine knives. The business increased so rapidly as to necessitate the establishment of a branch, which was done at Akron, Ohio. These various branches were formed finally into the Whitman & Barnes Manufacturing Company, of which he was the first president. He was also interested in and took an active part in the management of the manufacturing enterprises in Fitchburg and vicinity. He was president of the Worcester North Savings Institution, of Fitchburg, for ten years, and its financial adviser until his death. In 1874, after a severe illness, Mr. Whitman purchased a place at Leominster, in which he took much interest and pleasure. This country life had a beneficial effect upon his health, and he took pride in making a model stock farm. He imported many valuable animals from Europe, and his herds of "short-horns" and other blooded cattle gave his farm a wide reputation. About 1878, Mr. Whitman retired from active business, removed to Worcester, and purchased the farm formerly occupied by his brother, Jared Whitman. Here he was indulging his taste in many improvements, and had planned to complete a beautiful estate on which to pass his days, when, Oct. 2, 1880, he was thrown from his carriage in his orchard, and was instantly killed.

Concerning Mr. Whitman's character and ability, the following extracts from memorials given by those who were intimately connected with him will speak better than any words of ours. He did a man's work well in the face of difficulties which would have appalled many.

From trustees of the Worcester North Savings Institution:

"As members of this corporation, of which Mr. Whitman was president for ten years and its financial adviser from its inception, in 1868, until his death, we have been witnesses to his earnest and efficient performance of the trusts reposed in him, to his patient attendance upon the meetings of trustees under great physical infirmity, to his uniform courtesy and kindness, and to the eminent public spirit that animated him in the discharge of his official duty, and we hereby record our belief that all interested in the great trust in the execution of which his example is a rich legacy have occasion for generous gratitude to his memory, as the friend of this institution and a leading contributor to its success."

From the directors of the Rollstone National Bank of Fitchburg:

"Mr. Whitman was possessed of marked traits of character, which rendered his life more than an ordinary one. His career gives an example of what may be achieved by thorough uprightness of character, honesty of purpose, a just regard for the rights and happiness of others, and an indomitable will, which in his case triumphed over physical infirmities, such as a weaker nature would have succumbed to. He was kindly in disposition, and always courteous in his intercourse with his fellow-men. Though tenacious of his own opinions, he thoroughly respected those of others. He was just and exact in all his dealings, and required equal justice and exactness in return. He was outspoken in his views, and had a repugnance amounting almost to contempt for hypocrisy, insincerity, or double-dealing in any one. He was generous, and his contributions to both public and private enterprises were bestowed with a liberal hand. He took much interest in worthy young men struggling amid the vicissitudes of life, and many a one has cause to bless his memory for the material assistance and valuable counsel he so freely bestowed. We recognize his long service as a director of this institution, and accord full credit for his share in a management which has brought so much of success. Let us emulate his virtue and cherish his memory."

The directors of the Whitman & Barnes Manufacturing Company, Syracuse, N. Y.:

"Bear our witness to the thorough integrity of character, earnestness of purpose, and kindly fellowship of our departed associate and friend. He was our senior in years and in business, and we bear testimony to his wise and able counsels in the formation of our company, and to his steadfast helpfulness and ready assistance always at our command in the management of our business."

Rev. H. L. Edwards, a former pastor of South Abington Congregational Church, pays this tribute to his worth:

"I never was with him but to admire. He seemed so guileless, so pure in his nature and character, so considerate for others, so self-forgetful, notwithstanding his cares, his pains, and his infirmities. I am sure I should have been stupid not to have seen all this, or seeing not to have admired. How a man so quiet and so undemonstrative could achieve so much was always to me a mystery. That he had rare ability and could be conscious of it, without being the least ostentatious, I do not doubt. And who that believes in a 'better country' can doubt that he is an inhabitant. If not he, then who?"

The citizens of his native town of South Abington hold him affectionately in memory, not only for his sterling personal qualities, but also for his generosity in presenting the town with a valuable piece of land comprising eleven acres, to be made a public park, and which bears his name. In coming years this will be counted a benefaction of inestimable value. He also remembered the Congregational society munificently in his will.

MARTIN S. STETSON.

Of the old representative families of Plymouth Colony the Stetsons rank among the first for business ability and worth. They are all direct descendants of Cornet Robert Stetson, one of the earliest settlers, and the only one known to have emigrated to the colony (see biography of Nahum Stetson, Bridgewater). Among the most prominent business men who have had large mercantile interests during the last half-century or more may be mentioned Martin Sumner Stetson, son of Barnabas and Lucy (Barstow) Stetson, born June 1, 1809, at East Abington (now Rockland). The line of descent is Cornet Robert[1], Robert[2], Isaac[3], Peleg[4], Ephraim[5], Barnabas[6], Martin S[7]. His great-grandfather, Peleg[4], was the first Stetson to settle in Abington, 1738. His grandfather, Ephraim[5], third son of Peleg, married Ruth Ford. He was deacon of the Third Congregational Church from its organization until the infirmities of age induced him to resign the office. He lived to the great age of ninety-six years with unimpaired faculties. His children were Mary, Barnabas, Lydia, Ephraim, Jr., and Ruth. Barnabas, born April 27, 1775, married, Oct. 10, 1802, Lucy, daughter of Daniel and Betsey (Tilden) Barstow, of Hanover. (The families of Tilden and Barstow are old and valued New England families, and prominent men are to be found in their number, among them Samuel J. Tilden. The Barstows are large ship-builders, and also extensively engaged in manufactures and merchandising.) Their children were Amos (died suddenly, aged twenty), Lucy B., Martin S., Julia A. (Mrs. Samuel Blake, Jr.), Barnabas (deceased), and Lydia B. Mr. Barnabas Stetson was largely interested in various branches of business,—merchandise, farming, and manufacturing brick. He was associated with his younger brother, Ephraim, with the firm-name of B. & E. Stetson, and carried on a large mercantile business, having one store at East Abington (now Rockland), the other at Hanover Four Corners. He was an active, energetic business man through life; honest himself, he placed too much confidence in the honesty of his fellow-men for his own pecuniary interests.

Martin's scholastic education was acquired at the



Martin S. Stetson

district school of his native town, supplemented by six months at an academy at Bolton, Mass. When twelve years old he entered the store of his uncle at Hanover, and stayed there some years, until, upon the death of an older brother, his services were required at home by his father, where he remained until he was twenty-one. During this time, however, he taught school several winter terms at East Abington and Hanover. In 1835 he commenced the manufacture of boots and shoes in company with Samuel Blake, Jr. (his brother-in-law), with the firm-name of Stetson & Blake. The manufacture of boots and shoes, which originated in Abington, was then in its infancy, and this was one of the few first firms. They commenced their commercial career by manufacturing for Amasa Walker & Co., one of the oldest established firms in Boston, and whose successors still continue the business. After a few years the firm of Stetson & Blake dissolved, and Mr. Stetson continued alone. In 1836–37 occurred the great financial crisis, and there were many failures of large firms; nearly all the banks suspended specie payment, and a general demoralization and overthrow of business was the result. During this time a number of manufacturers established houses at the South (New Orleans, Charleston, and Mobile, etc.) for the purpose of disposing of their goods. Mr. Stetson started a store in Mobile in 1840, and his brother was placed in charge. In November, 1842, however, Mr. Stetson went South and spent the winter, continuing his manufacturing at the North and also selling on commission a large amount of goods from other manufacturers, and soon succeeded in building up an extensive business, the largest of the kind in Mobile. From that time for nineteen years (until the Rebellion) he passed eight months of every year in the South, having his family with him, returning North for the summer. We quote Mr. Stetson's own words as to the feeling of the business men at the North: "Up to the time of the attack on Fort Sumter the business men of the North firmly believed that some compromise would be effected between the two sections, that war would not ensue. Acting on this belief, merchandise was shipped freely after many of the States had seceded. When the attack occurred it was too late to remedy the mistake." Before the commencement of hostilities, Mr. Stetson came North and passed most of the time during the war at South Abington, where he had a pleasant home, purchased some few years previously, and where he still resides, leaving his partner, Mr. James B. Studley, of Hanover, Mass., who was associated with him in business in 1850, with firm-name of M. S. Stetson & Co., to care for the business. Mr. Studley had been first clerk for him from the commencement of his business, in 1842, and managed all affairs during his absence at the North, and was a most reliable, competent, and worthy man.

At this time the assets of the company were four hundred thousand dollars. There was no possibility of taking any of the money away, as all intercourse was suspended, and fifty thousand dollar bonds were required that not one dollar should be sent out of the Confederacy and no debt could be collected. Some three years after coming North, Mr. Stetson received the first news of his business in Mobile from a friend who had escaped from the South, who informed him of the death of his partner from fever caused by imprisonment at a sickly season of the year in a filthy prison, for refusing to enlist in a military company when not liable to do military duty. Judge Jones, acting under the Confederacy, confiscated the property and appointed a receiver to take charge of it. Immediately on Lee's surrender, Mr. Stetson returned to Mobile, reaching there in ten days, to find his property gone and the Confederacy a thing of the past.

During his life in Mobile, Mr. Stetson attained a high rank in commercial circles, his business, wholesale exclusively, extending to every hamlet in three or four of the Southern States, and his name was known to every merchant as a tower of financial strength and commercial honor. Although everything was changed at the South, and there still existed great animosity against Northerners, yet as Mr. Stetson and his family had been associated for so many years intimately with the best elements of society, and he had always liberally contributed of his means to sustain every worthy object, and for years had been an elder of the Presbyterian Church,—the Southerners acknowledging his unblemished character, freely admitted him into the old confidential relations (for nothing but his New England birth and disbelief in slavery could ever be brought against him) when he, at the close of the war, engaged in trade in Mobile. He opened a large stock of goods, which, as the country was almost entirely destitute, was in large demand, and brought rich returns, his sales averaging three hundred thousand dollars per annum. In 1869 he transferred his business to his son, retiring from active life. In 1861, Mr. Stetson had established a branch store in St. Paul, Minn., but closed his interest there in 1865.

Mr. Stetson married, Nov. 14, 1836, Eliza A., daughter of John Thomas, of Troy, N. Y., where her father held the office of city chamberlain. Their children were John T. (deceased), Amos Sumner,

Helen E. (Mrs. Alonzo Lane), Julia B. (deceased), and Virginia A. (deceased).

Mr. Stetson has been a great traveler in America, preferring to see first American rather than European scenery. On the completion of the Union Pacific Railroad (1870) he joined the first organized excursion—that of the Boston Board of Trade—to California, Yosemite, etc. This was one of the pleasantest and most successful trips of the kind ever made. He is a director of the Abington National Bank; never has entertained a desire for political office, or to be connected with society organizations or clubs. He has been strictly a temperance man from youth, and was president of the first young men's temperance society organized in Plymouth County.

Mr. Stetson retains the erect bearing, courteous grace, and dignified appearance which have characterized him through life. An able business man, a genial companion, and a kind husband and father, he has given and derived much enjoyment during his diversified life. He has cheerfully given wherever charity was needed, and always heartily co-operated with matters of public interest. His social nature has made many friends. He is now enjoying the evening of an honorable and useful career in his pleasant home in South Abington, with his children and grandchildren near him.

OLIVER G. HEALY.

Oliver G. Healy was a native of Pembroke, Mass., where he was born Oct. 17, 1813. His early life was passed with an uncle, a farmer in Pembroke. When about sixteen he came with a brother to South Abington to learn the carpenter's trade, after which he engaged in business as carpenter and builder, which he followed until his death, July 2, 1876, from fever contracted at Philadelphia while attending the Centennial Exhibition. He married, July 17, 1834, Phebe, daughter of Philip and Mary (Taylor) Reed, who was a native of South Abington.

Mr. Healy was a man of quiet and reserved manners, of good shrewd judgment in business, and an honest and conscientious workman. The quick growth and prosperity of the village of South Abington was largely owing to his energy and enterprise. He purchased land, laid out streets, and built numerous houses which he sold on easy terms to those who desired to acquire the ownership of a home. Any honest, industrious workman could be sure of Mr. Healy's sympathy and aid in this direction, and, while at the same time advancing his own interests and prosperity of the town, he was still the benefactor of the poor man. In compliment to him for the development he has made, this elevated tract of land has been changed from "Mount Zion" to "Mount Olives." His business sagacity and industry were rewarded by a substantial financial prosperity which he was ever ready to share with any deserving case of charity or benevolent objects.

Mr. Healy was deeply imbued with religion. Indeed, that seemed a vital part of his character. He was a valued member of the Congregational Church, a popular Sabbath-school teacher, and heartily gave his personal assistance and monetary aid to its charities and support. He was especially interested in missionary work, and above every other object was he disposed to aid this important cause, bequeathing to this grand work the valuable property he had acquired after the faithful wife—the loved companion and colaborer of years—should no longer need its use. During his life Mr. Healy made numerous friends who were drawn to him by the many good qualities of his nature, and his life affords a good example to many a poor and struggling youth. With limited education, by honest integrity and industry he raised himself from humble circumstances to a comfortable position in society, and was enabled to do more for the advancement of his town than most others, and his memory is cherished by a large number. In all his enterprises and charities he was heartily seconded by Mrs. Healy, who is now engaged in carrying out such benevolent work as would meet his approbation.

JACOB P. BATES.

Jacob Pratt Bates, son of David and Almeria Bates, was born in South Abington, Mass., April 7, 1843.

The surname Bates is derived from the old French name Bartholomew. The first American resident was Clement Bates, who came from Kent, England, in the ship "Elizabeth," in 1635, and settled in Hingham, Mass. He is the ancestor of the numerous family bearing his name in this section of New England.

Eleazer Bates, great-grandfather of Jacob P. Bates, was born probably in Abington before 1750. He was a blacksmith by trade, and one of those New Englanders, of Puritan stock, possessed of robust bodies and old-fashioned virtues, which have been transmitted to their descendants. He had numerous children, among them four sons,—Robert, Seth, Eleazer, and



Oliver G. Healy



Jacob L. Bates

John. All were of marked physical development, and all over six feet in height except John, who was short of stature. John was born in Abington about 1776. He married Milly Pratt, of Weymouth, and had but one child,—David. He died in 1841.

David Bates was born March 12, 1805, in Abington, and has followed the making of boots and shoes from boyhood. His specialty has been fine custom-work, in which he has displayed much skill and taken great pride. He has now (1884) a pair of boots, which he made for his own use about 1854. They have been worn every year since and are good boots yet, needing no repair. He married, September, 1828, Almeria, daughter of Jacob and Hannah Loring Pratt, of South Weymouth. They have seven children, all sons,—David B., Edwin W., James E., Henry A., Charles, Jacob P., and Andrew,—all stalwart six-footers. This family has a remarkable war record: five of these boys served the Union in the great civil war. As Mr. Bates would humorously say, "I have thirty feet of boys in the army." David, Edwin, James, and Charles served in the Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteers for three years. Edwin was nearly starved in Libby Prison, where he was incarcerated for six months, and Charles was slightly wounded by a spent ball. These were their only casualties during the long and active service, and all are now well and strong. Mr. Bates is tall, erect, and vigorous, even at his advanced age. He is a social companion, and has a lively fund of humor. He is orthodox in religious belief, and Republican in politics.

Jacob received his education in the public schools, and learned the shoemaker's trade of his father, with whom he worked most of the time until he was about eighteen years of age. In 1862 he enlisted in Company E, Fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, for nine months. This regiment went to New Orleans, serving in Banks' expedition, at Brashear City, and Port Hudson. At Brashear City he was detailed as commissary's clerk, and while there was captured by the rebels, but at once paroled, and soon exchanged. He returned home in 1863, after serving nearly a year. The same year he went to Boston unaided and alone, with only twenty dollars in his pocket, to seek employment. He commenced working for C. D. Cobb & Brothers, receiving at first but one dollar per day. He identified himself with his employers' interests, and, having good health, was enabled to perform more than ordinary service. Before he had been in the employ of the firm three years he received, much to his surprise, an offer of an interest in the business. Mr. Bates remained with this firm as partner until 1870, when, severing his connection with it, he became one of the founders of the well-known house of Cobb, Bates & Yerxa. This firm began in a small way, with but little capital. Their business has steadily and rapidly increased, until they now are the largest grocery house in New England, transacting a business of about three million dollars per annum, their main store, on Washington Street, occupying an entire block of five stores five stories in height, with branch stores at Fall River, Taunton, and Chelsea. Active, energetic, and in the prime of life, much of the direction of the business falls on Mr. Bates, and he is apparently possessed of vitality enough for many years of active labor. Mr. Bates married in September, 1867, Helen A., daughter of Hon. Horace Reed, of South Abington. They have had five children, only two of whom are living,—Carrie A. and Mabel F. Mr. Bates is a member of Park Street Church, Boston; is Republican in politics, and belongs to three Masonic bodies, Puritan Lodge, South Abington, Pilgrim Chapter, Abington, and Boston Commandery, Boston, and is a director in the National Bank of the Republic, Boston.

Although a resident of Brookline, Mr. Bates takes a great interest in his native town, and has considerable money invested there. He is now constructing a brick block of stores; is the owner of Hotel Bates, and a generous contributor to all that promotes the progress and welfare of the town. He is in the full vigor of life, and with the prospect of many years of commercial activity before him, is a good type of the pushing, successful business man of the nineteenth century.

BENJAMIN S. ATWOOD.

Centuries ago, when men had but one name, they were usually distinguished from each other by the place where they lived, or by some characteristic. The name "At the Wood" was given to one John (?), who lived where there was much land, and he was called John "At the Wood." After a time it was condensed to "Attwood," which spelling some hold until the present writing; some branches of the family have dropped one "t," and spell it "Atwood," while many others retain only the last syllable, and are called "Wood."

John Wood, or Attwood, the first American ancestor of the numerous family of Atwood, came from England to America not long after the landing of the Pilgrims, and settled in Plymouth. Tradition has it that he had four sons; one settled at Cape Cod, one

took the name of Wood, one died at Plymouth, and the other, whose name was Nathaniel Atwood, settled in that part of Plymouth which in 1707 was set off and incorporated as the town of Plympton. But in 1790 this same land, once part of Plymouth, then Plympton, was again set off and named, for the third and last time, Carver. This land, occupied then by an Atwood, is still owned and occupied by those bearing the name.

Nathaniel Atwood[2] was a deacon of a church in Plymouth, and married Mary, daughter of Jonathan Morey. They had four sons,—John, Nathaniel, Barnabas, and Isaac. The following incident will give an idea of the primitive state of the country at that time: "Before they had almanacs, and teams were scarce, the deacon lost the run of time, and went eight miles with a grist on his shoulders to mill on Sunday, and when he found out it was Sunday he carried the bag of grain to the meeting-house."

Lieut. Nathaniel[3] married, first, Mary Adams, of Kingston, Mass.; second, Mrs. Abigail (Shaw) Lucas. They had a large family of children. Nathaniel was a lieutenant in the militia.

Ichabod[4] was born in Plympton (now Carver), 1744; married Hannah Shaw, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Shaw, a descendant in the fourth generation from Jonathan Shaw, the emigrant. (Her brother was Lieut. Joseph Shaw, of the militia. He carried the same sword in his military service which his grandfather used in the French war, and his father also used in the Revolution.) They had twelve children, all of whom lived to middle age.

Nathaniel[5], son of Ichabod and Mary (Shaw) Atwood, was born April 28, 1782, at Middleboro'; married Zilpah, daughter of Francis Shurtleff, Esq., of Carver. They had three children attaining maturity,—Flora (Mrs. Elijah Hackett), Ichabod F., and Renel. (Ichabod F. Atwood, of Middleboro', to whose courtesy we are indebted for the foregoing ancestral history, was born March 13, 1820; he has served in various military, town, and church offices, and been a justice of the peace over thirty years. He married Abigail T., daughter of Harvey C. and Hannah C. Thomas. Abigail's great-grandfather, Cobb, lived to be one hundred and seven years and eight months old.)

Renel[6] married Abigail Tillson. Their children are Renel G., Lucy C. (Mrs. Nelson Thomas), Flora M. (Mrs. Charles Cole), Zilpah S. (Mrs. Lorenzo Curtis), Benjamin S., Elijah H., and Lafayette, who is employed in his brother's business.

Benjamin S. Atwood, seventh generation from John Atwood, the first of the family to settle in Plymouth, son of Renel and Abigail (Tillson) Atwood, was born in Carver, Mass., June 25, 1840. He received a common-school education, and at the age of fifteen went to work in a lumber-mill in Middleboro', afterwards in Plympton, from which town he enlisted, April 17, 1861, in Company H, Third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, under President Lincoln's call for seventy-five thousand men for ninety days. He re-enlisted for nine months in Company B, same regiment. His regiment was engaged in burning Gosport Navy Yard, and his company was on picket the night of the famous Big Bethel repulse. He was mustered out with his company, and returned to Plympton, where he remained until 1866. He then, with his brother, Elijah H., under the firm-name of "Atwood Brothers," engaged in the manufacture of wooden boxes at North Abington, which business they removed to South Abington in 1872. In 1879, Elijah retired from the firm, and Benjamin S. still carries on business under the old firm-name.

Mr. Atwood married, Sept. 20, 1862, Angelina F., daughter of Lewis and Mary Weston, of Plympton. They have three children,—Winthrop F. (a student at Harvard University), Bertrand W., and Mabel F. Mr. Atwood is Republican in politics, and active in political work; has been for several years a member of and now is chairman of the Republican town committee. He is a member of Puritan Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, South Abington; Pilgrim Royal Arch Chapter, Abington; and Old Colony Commandery of Knights Templar. He has been elected to all the offices of his post, No. 73, G. A. R., Abington, filling them acceptably, and has just been honored for the third time with an election as commander of Plymouth County Division, G. A. R.

Mr. Atwood is a progressive and energetic man, interests himself in all the public affairs of the town, and warmly advocates all measures tending to the growth and improvement of his chosen place of residence, and gives liberally of his time to forward them. He has been an ardent advocate for the introduction of water into the town; has been chairman of the committee on water-works from its organization; and the speedy and satisfactory progress and completion of the works is in no small measure due to him. He is an industrious, persevering, and successful manufacturer, a loyal and patriotic citizen, a generous, warm-hearted, and genial companion and friend; deserves and enjoys a large circle of appreciative acquaintance, and ranks worthily among the representative and self-made men of this prosperous and thriving town.



B. D. Ahrood



HORATIO F. COPELAND, M.D.

Horatio F. Copeland, M.D., son of Horatio and Delia (Nye) Copeland, was born in Easton, Mass., Nov. 15, 1842. He is a direct descendant of Lawrence Copeland, the emigrant, who came to this country from England in early colonial days, married Lydia Townsend, and died in 1699, at a hale old age, which is said to have been one hundred and ten years. The line to Dr. Copeland is Lawrence [1], William [2] (married Mary Webb), Jonathan [3] (married Betty Snell, settled in East Bridgewater, and died at ninety years), Elijah [4] (married Rhoda Snell and resided in Easton), Josiah [5] (married Susannah Hayward, of West Bridgewater), Horatio [6] (married Mrs. Thomas Howard, *née* Nye), Horatio F.[7]

Horatio Copeland was a merchant and manufacturer, and a stirring man of business. He was connected with cotton-manufacturing both in Easton, Mass., and in North Carolina, in which State he was probably the first man to put in operation a cotton-gin.

Dr. Copeland was fitted for college at Thetford (Vt.) Academy, and, after studying medicine with that justly celebrated physician, Dr. Caleb Swan, of Easton, attended Harvard Medical College, where he was graduated in 1865. His country needing his services as an assistant surgeon, he received his degree in advance of the regular graduation, and at once (January, 1865) took the position of acting assistant surgeon in the United States service, and was placed in charge of the post hospital at Bermuda Hundred, and also of the large smallpox hospital located at that post. Acquiring valuable experience, and doing faithful service, he remained until June of the same year, when he returned to Massachusetts, and located in the practice of his profession at South Abington, in which he has been constantly and successfully engaged. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and a diligent student and thoughtful observer of whatever transpires in the realm of medicine, keeping his knowledge fully to the front of the latest and approved medical discoveries, and thoroughly and patiently investigating the pathology of various cases coming under his personal observation, and comparing his conclusions with others. He has devoted himself to his profession, and stands high in the esteem of his medical brethren.

Dr. Copeland has taken much interest in Freemasonry. He was admitted to the order in Rising Star Lodge of Stoughton, but is now connected with Puritan Lodge, South Abington; Pilgrim Chapter, Abington; Old Colony Commandery, Abington; and Abington Council. Of this last-named organization he was one of the constituent members, its second officer for three years, and its presiding officer four years. He is also a member of David A. Russell Post, No. 78, G. A. R. of South Abington; and a Republican in politics.

Dr. Copeland is in accord with the progressive element of society; has social qualities, and a winning geniality which attracts many friends, whom he retains by his outspoken frankness and sincerity, his broad and charitable opinions, and the strength of his adherence to his principles. Although young in years, he has built up a fine and lucrative practice, and is one of South Abington's most popular citizens.

REV. E. PORTER DYER.

Rev. E. Porter Dyer, formerly for many years pastor of the Congregational Church at Shrewsbury, died at South Abington Tuesday, Aug. 22, 1882. He was born at South Abington Aug. 15, 1813, graduated at Brown University in 1833, in the class with Senator Anthony, of Rhode Island, and afterwards pursued a theological course at Andover. In 1835 he began preaching at Stow, Middlesex Co., and established a Congregational Church there, which became the parent of two others in the neighborhood. He left the pastorate at Stow in 1846, and for a year was engaged in city missionary work at Boston. Under the auspices of the Home Missionary Society he then went to Hingham, where he established a Congregational Church, and secured the funds for building the meeting-house at Hingham Centre. He remained at Hingham sixteen years, where he greatly endeared himself to the people of the town. In the mean while he was instrumental in establishing a Congregational Church at Beachwood, in Scituate. In 1864 he resigned the pastorate, and again undertook pioneer work at Winter Hill, in Somerville, where he founded the Broadway Congregational Church. Thus he was directly the founder of three Congregational Churches, and indirectly of three more. From Somerville he was called to the pastorate of the Congregational Church at Shrewsbury, where he remained seven or eight years, then leaving the pastoral work to return to his ancestral home, at South Abington. He did not abandon pulpit service, however, and until the summer of 1881 he supplied one of the churches at Hanover, when his work was interrupted by a stroke of paralysis, which permanently disabled him. For the few months preceding his death he was confined to his room, though he retained his

mental faculties unclouded to the end. During his early ministry he was often actively engaged in revival work, and in most of the towns of Plymouth and Norfolk Counties many Christian people have cause to remember him with gratitude. His life was one of hard and unremitting toil for his Master, and he has gone to find the reward of a faithful servant. Of his children who reached adult life, two have gone before him,—Mrs. Helen A. Lee, who, after a term of service among the freedmen of the South during the war, and immediately after her marriage, was lost at sea, and Mrs. Sarah E. Pierson, a missionary of the American Board, who died last winter at Pao-ting-fu, North China. The surviving children are Edward N. Dyer, engaged in educational and missionary work in the Sandwich Islands; Mrs. Henry M. Wyatt, of West Medford; Mrs. J. F. Thomas, of Boston; Mrs. Martha L. Ford, of West Medford; and E. Porter Dyer, of Springfield. A descendant of a Pilgrim family, and brought up in conformity to the religious thought and life of the Old Colony, Mr. Dyer was a forcible preacher of the old school and very familiar with the Bible, which was always his chief religious teacher and guide. In middle life he was a frequent contributor to religious and other journals. He was also the author of two or three books for children and young people, and a metrical version of "Pilgrim's Progress," published by Lee & Shepard, in 1869.

WILLIAM P. CORTHELL.

A history of South Abington, however brief, would be far from complete if no mention were made of Mr. William P. Corthell. He has served on the board of selectmen, with one exception, every year since the incorporation of the town. In Abington he acted as a singularly able and impartial moderator at nearly all the regular and special town-meetings from May 5, 1848, to Dec. 8, 1874. From 1850 to 1855 he was on the boards of selectmen and assessors, and a member of the House of Representatives in 1850 and 1853. As a special county commissioner he served one year, and as a county commissioner, fifteen years. Such a period of service is almost without parallel, and shows the high degree of confidence that his fellow-citizens have placed in him.

HON. HORACE REED.

The senator from the Second Plymouth District for the present legislative year (1883–84) is Hon. Horace Reed, of this town. He is a brother of Hon. William L. Reed, and was born in Abington. Mr. Reed was a member of the lower branch of the General Court in 1863–64; has served on the board of school committee of Abington, and was clerk in his brother's factory for twenty years. He was a member of the Committees on Drainage, Insurance, and Prisons during the last session of the Legislature.

HISTORY OF ROCKLAND.

BY CHARLES F. MESERVE, A.M.

ROCKLAND, formerly a part of Abington, was incorporated March 9, 1874. Having had a corporate existence for only a decade, her history must necessarily be brief. Rockland is a busy manufacturing town. The streets are neat and well kept, and have beautifully-shaded sidewalks, and the dwellings convey to the stranger the pleasing impression of comfort and neatness. There is a well-organized fire department, and a liberally patronized public library.

The following were the town officers for the first year: Town Clerk, E. R. Studley; Treasurer and Collector, E. R. Studley; Selectmen, Assessors, and Overseers of the Poor, E. R. Studley, J. C. Hebberd, J. W. Beal; School Committee, J. C. Gleason (three years), Martha Reed (two years), George H. Bates (one year); Auditors, Washington Reed, Zenas M. Lane, Isaiah Jenkins; Highway Surveyors, J. C. Hebberd, J. W. Beal, Joseph French; Constables, George F. Wheeler, Owen Maguire, Joshua Crooker, David B. Torrey, J. W. Beal, Ferdinand H. Pool, Samuel P. Keen, Willis Taylor; Field-Drivers, Michael Shannahan, Luther W. Turner, John Llewellyn, George P. Shaw; Sealer of Weights and Measures, Samuel T. Bliss; Measurer of Wood and Bark, H. C. Totman; Surveyor of Lumber, Albert Culver; Fence-Viewers, George B. Clapp, Washington Reed, Richmond J. Lane; Truant Officers, David Thomas, H. C. Totman; Keeper of Lock-up, George F. Wheeler; Chief Engineer of Fire Department, Joseph Merritt; Representatives (Twelfth District), Dexter Grose, George W. Reed, of Abington.

The business conducted by Messrs. French & Hall was established in 1881 by the present proprietors. Mr. French, twenty years previous to that, was engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes. The special line of trade for which this house is celebrated is the manufacture of fine- and medium-grade hand- and machine-sewed calf boots and shoes, a department in which it stands second to none for excellence and durability of this class of goods. The business premises occupied by Messrs. French & Hall cover a spacious area of twelve thousand square feet of flooring, the building being a four-story structure, of which they occupy the second, third, and fourth floors. On the first-mentioned floor is the office and packing-room; the third floor is required for the cutting and stitching, and sole-leather department, while the fourth is devoted to bottoming. Seventy-five people, some of whom are expert workingmen, find employment here, their production averaging over two hundred and fifty pairs per day. The machinery with which the establishment is supplied is of a high degree of excellence, being of the latest improved pattern, and adds greatly to the perfection of the goods produced. In charge of the establishment is Mr. Joseph E. French, whose acquirements in his vocation are such as to insure the satisfactory transaction of all matters in his charge. Mr. Hall attends to all the selling of the goods, and is well known among the trade, having had some eight years' experience in this line. The number of cases of boots and shoes manufactured last year was two thousand six hundred, at the value of one hundred thousand dollars.

Messrs. French & Hall have been identified with their vocation in Rockland for a number of years, during which time they have not only acquired a thorough and minute knowledge of their business, but have secured and maintained the respect and esteem of the community. Of the individual members of the firm, we may say that Mr. Joseph E. French is a native of Rockland, where he was born in 1838; while Mr. George W. Hall is originally from Rochester, in this State, his birth occurring in 1847, and resides at Abington. Their Boston office is located at No. 135 Summer Street.

The affluence of invention characteristic of the present age supplies in abundance new machines, new processes, and new materials as rapidly as the never-ceasing demands for increased production, superior style and quality, and lessened cost of manufactured articles necessitates them. To those outside a department of industry who have merely noticed the

fact that the goods produced in it are more abundant, stylish, and convenient than formerly, an acquaintance with the intricate machinery, methodical processes, and systematic division of labor now employed comes as a startling revelation. The production of any one of the most familiar objects of every-day use involves the assistance of numerous mechanical contrivances of which the grandparents of the present generation were wholly ignorant. The manufacture of paper boxes, for example, is an industry which has assumed immense proportions with the development of production in innumerable varieties of goods to which this form of package is appropriate. Among those manufacturers in this department who add greatly to the impetus of the trade we find the house of Messrs. F. E. Nesmith & Co. The business was established in 1883, by C. Littlefield & Co., who were succeeded a short time ago by the present proprietors. The premises occupied by them are situated on Church Street, and cover an area of one hundred and forty-five by forty-five feet, being a four-story structure, of which they occupy the first floor, where they carry on the manufacture of paper boxes of all descriptions. The machinery with which the establishment is equipped embraces every improvement or novel advantage known to the trade, and adds greatly to the perfection of the goods produced as well as the rapidity with which they are made. Employment is given to about forty skilled operatives, who turn out about five thousand boxes per day, or one million two hundred thousand per year. Messrs. F. E. Nesmith & Co. entered into the arena of trade competition after a long application to, and a thorough practical knowledge of, the art. Possessing as they do a most eligible location, combined with practical knowledge and business capacity, the trade is sure to increase and attain such a position as they so well deserve.

Promoting the industrial thrift of Rockland by the employment of numerous artisans and others, and fostering a trade which extends throughout the country, the house of Messrs. R. J. Lane & Pratt is certainly entitled to mention in this work. Established in 1880, the firm was originally Lane & Chipman, who began about that time the manufacture of boots and shoes, which title was succeeded by R. J. Lane & Pratt in August, 1883, which from that period has (under the caption title) been composed of R. J. Lane, formerly senior partner in the house of J. Lane & Son, and A. H. Pratt, who was connected with the old house of Lane & Chipman from its foundation in 1880. The plant now covers an area of one hundred and forty-four by forty-five feet, flanked with an L measuring seventy by thirty-five feet, being a four-story structure, of which they occupy the second, third, and fourth floors of the main building. Here we find the office, packing-room, and also the cutting department on the second floor. On the third floor a large number of mechanics are employed in bottoming, and on the fourth floor skilled operatives are attending the stitching. One steam-engine of about twenty-five horse-power furnishes the necessary motive-power. This manufactory contains the latest improved machinery, and employment is given to some one hundred people during the whole year, their annual output amounting to one hundred thousand pairs, which, for quality and excellence, bear a high reputation among the trade. It is not surprising then that this well-known and firmly-established house should have attained the success it enjoys, and which the long experience of the proprietors in the business and their general liberal policy and integrity fully warrants a lengthened continuance. The individual members of the firm are both natives of Abington. Mr. Richmond J. Lane was born in 1826, and Mr. Ashton H. Pratt in 1857. They have uniformly made it a rule to employ none but skilled workmen, use nothing but the best stock, and the trade may depend confidently upon securing from their establishment exactly what they desire. Their salesroom is at No. 127 Summer Street, Boston. The firm last year turned out four thousand twelve-pair cases, at a market value of one hundred and thirty thousand dollars.

In mentioning the boot and shoe trade of Rockland we would not willingly omit reference to the house of Messrs. Arnold & Leatherbee, which has done no little to promote the prosperity and industrial thrift of the community. This house was established in 1879, by Messrs. Arnold & Leatherbee, under the above title, both partners having had a previous experience in the manufacturing business of a comprehensive character. The premises consist of a four-story structure, measuring thirty-two by sixty feet in dimensions, the first floor being retained for office and sole-leather; the second floor required as finishing-room and packing department; on the third we find a force of skilled mechanics employed in cutting, fitting, and stitching; and the fourth is used for bottoming. Here one hundred hands are employed, who manufacture about two hundred pairs per day. In the hands, and under the able management of this house, the business has been greatly enlarged during the period which they have controlled it, a trade having been established throughout the United States, which is annually on the increase. The manufacture of hand- and machine-sewed men's fine calf boots

and shoes is under the immediate supervision of Mr. H. B. Arnold, the senior member of the firm, who, with an experience of many years, is known throughout the entire trade as an expert in his vocation. Mr. H. B. Arnold is a native of Rockland, and has reached the age of fifty-five years, while Mr. J. D. Leatherbee is a native of Boston, where he was born in 1846. Their sales-room is located at No. 57 Lincoln Street, Boston. Messrs. Arnold & Leatherbee were, for twelve years previous to their establishing themselves in business, in the employ of Mr. George B. Clapp, shoe manufacturer, the former as superintendent, and the latter as book-keeper. They employ one hundred hands, and manufacture three hundred pairs per day.

An important business was established in 1870 by Messrs. Torrey & Gurney, a title which was supplanted in 1879 by E. P. Torrey & Co., and in 1883 changed to the present style, Torrey, Gurney & Co. The premises cover an area of fifty by thirty feet, flanked with an L measuring thirty-four by fifteen feet in dimensions, being three stories in height. The first floor contains the office, packing-room, and stock of sole-leather, also the dressing and stitching department; the second floor is devoted to cutting and stitching, and the third floor is reserved for treeing and finishing. One ten horse-power engine and fifteen horse-power boiler are required to move the machinery, which is of the latest and most improved style, while one hundred skilled operatives are given employment, who manufacture some two hundred pairs per day. The goods manufactured and turned out by Messrs. Torrey, Gurney & Co. hold the highest reputation in the market for quality and durability. The growth and prosperity of this house, though rapid, is only commensurate with the energy, good judgment, and superior advantages possessed by this firm, all of which are sedulously employed in maintaining the character of their goods. The individual members of the firm are too well and widely known in this town, and by the general trade over the country, to demand personal mention at our hands. Messrs. E. P. Torrey and E. S. Tirrell are natives of Abington, the former being fifty, and the latter fifty-four years of age. Mr. J. C. Gurney is a native of Hartford, Me., where he was born in 1833. Their sample- and sales-room is located at No. 107 Summer Street, Boston.

In reviewing the several firms and individuals in the boot and shoe industry, we require no apology for referring to the firm of Messrs. W. E. Putnam & Co. as being clearly entitled to recognition in this history. This house was organized in 1863, by the association of Messrs. W. E. Putnam and H. S. Jenkins, who entered into the manufacture of fine calf boots and shoes. The factory, a three-story structure, occupies an area of two hundred and five by forty feet, the same being supplied with a twenty-five horse-power steam-engine which operates the machinery, all of which is particularly effective and ingenious. Some two hundred skillful mechanics find occupation in this establishment, who turn out over five hundred pairs per day. This factory is equal in extent to any similar concern in the State, and has become the centre from which radiates a trade extending from Maine to the Pacific slope, and from St. Paul to New Orleans. The first floor of this well-equipped factory is used as office- and packing-room, while a large force of artisans is attending to the finishing and dressing. On the second floor is a number of operatives conducting the fitting, cutting, and bottoming, and on the third floor bottoming and cutting is done. The factory is under the superintendence of Mr. W. H. Bates, and the goods made are mainly the finest hand-sewed, equaling in style the best Newark goods.

Messrs. W. E. Putnam & Co. also have a large manufactory at Campello. Always pursuing a policy embracing the cardinal elements of success,—the highest possible standard of goods produced at the lowest possible price,—strict adherence to sound business principles, and an indefatigable activity to ascertain the wants of the trade, the house of W. E. Putnam & Co. has created a demand for their manufactures throughout the country, and is regarded as one of the most reliable and liberal manufacturing concerns. Mr. W. E. Putnam is a native of Danvers, Mass., where he was born in 1837, and Mr. H. S. Jenkins claims Boston his native city, and has reached the age of forty-five years. As a firm, it is not too much to say of them, that in all attributes that lead to success and universal consideration, Messrs. Putnam & Jenkins have been endowed to a remarkable degree. The location of their sample-room is at 122 Summer Street, Boston.

To successfully achieve the desired result of turning out the best description of work, it is essential that the manufacturer should avail himself of such improvements as will more easily tend to accomplish his object. This more particularly applies to the manufacturer of boots and shoes, as the large amount of rivalry and competition displayed by the different houses affords at once a market for any improvement that may tend to lessen the cost or better the production. In this connection we make mention of the establishment of Mr. Jason Smith, of Rockland, manufacturer of Smith's patent sole-fitting and channeling machine. This is one of the best labor-saving

machines ever introduced. Some of the advantages claimed for this machine are that the cost of labor in stock-fitting is reduced from fifty to seventy-five per cent., as one man can do the work of from two to four men. An active workman can round, channel, and groove in one day two thousand pairs. One great advantage in this machine is the saving of dies, which in one year alone will pay the cost of the machine.

A prominent manufacturer states that this machine has "saved more than three-fourths the expense of dies," and that they "find iron patterns more convenient to handle and easier to change."

This house was established in 1878 by Messrs. C. T. Stetson and J. Smith, under which title it was known till 1879, when by the retirement of Mr. C. T. Stetson the style and status changed to that at present employed. The premises occupied by Mr. Smith consist of a three-story structure, covering an area of fifty-five by twenty-seven feet, of which he occupies two floors, which are equipped with the most perfect machinery and mechanical appliances.

A native of Maine, where he was born in 1842, Mr. Smith has been prominent in promoting the industrial and commercial interests of Rockland, and occupies an esteemed position in the consideration of this community.

In reference to the boot and shoe business transacted in Rockland we have particular occasion to note the house of Z. M. & E. Lane as being more than usually prominent for the enterprise and energy with which its operations are conducted. When Mr. J. Lane established his business, in 1834, his capital was small, and his resources consequently limited. Being a practical mechanic, however, and perfectly familiar with his work in every department, he made it his object to excel, and the superiority of his work became so well known as to lead to a trade which gradually increased from year to year. In 1855 he admitted his two sons, R. J. and Z. M. Lane, to an interest in the concern, and the business was carried on under the style of J. Lane & Sons till 1879, when the present firm succeeded to the plant. To the manufacture of fine boots and shoes the attention of the firm is mainly directed, and the facilities enjoyed for the production of this class of goods are simply unrivaled. The factory is a large four-story building, covering an area of one hundred and fifty-eight by one hundred and ten feet, supplied with all the modern mechanical appliances requisite for the perfection of first-class work. Two hundred and twenty-five experienced mechanics are employed in the several departments, who turn out some seventy-five cases per day. In point of durability, style, and finish, these goods compare most favorably with the similar products of other makers, and have a steady and widely-extended demand. Both members of the firm are natives of Rockland, and were born in that town,—Mr. Zenas M. Lane in 1828, and Mr. Everett Lane in 1836,—both having been actively identified here with the interests and industries of this community. This firm produces annually about nine thousand cases, at a value of three hundred thousand dollars.

Among the many houses engaged in the trade in Rockland that are worthy of mention is the house of Mr. C. W. Torrey. He is a manufacturer of fine calf boots and shoes, of which he makes as fine an assortment as can be obtained in any similar concern. This establishment was originated by C. W. Torrey and T. P. Young in 1858. They conducted the business until 1860, when the latter retired, and the title of the firm changed to its present title. The premises consist of a four-story structure, covering an area of thirty-five by one hundred and seventeen feet. Here, in various departments of the works, are employed one hundred and fifty hands, many of whom are expert mechanics, all being adroit in their respective duties, who turn out fifty dozen pairs per day. All the latest and most improved machinery, propelled by a fifteen horse-power steam-engine, are to be found here. In all respects this establishment occupies a leading position in the market, not only with regard to the superiority of its goods, but is also equally conspicuous for the enterprise of its policy and the liberality and promptness with which all its dealings are conducted. Mr. C. W. Torrey is a native of Rockland, where he was born in 1831, and bears a high reputation among his many friends and customers.

In describing the various manufacturers of Rockland we are not likely to overlook the establishment of Mr. C. H. Warfield, which is deserving of more than limited consideration. For many years Mr. Warfield has been well and favorably known in Rockland as a practical and skillful machinist, and the work turned out from his establishment has long been recognized by the trade as first-class in every respect. This house was established in 1881 by Mr. Warfield, and during this period he has been continually engaged in mechanical pursuits, until his name and reputation as a machinist have become widespread throughout this State. The premises consist of a four-story structure, of which he occupies part of the first floor, well equipped throughout, including two turning-lathes, two polishing-lathes, and a forge. The business done by Mr. Warfield is varied and extensive, embracing many specialties. He is a manufac-

turer of shoe machinery, together with all kinds of repairs and general machine work to order, etc. He employs assistants, who are also skillful mechanics, and is prepared to execute all work in his line not only promptly, but with that intelligent apprehension that makes his service so highly appreciated. Mr. C. H. Warfield is a native of Blackstone, this State, where he was born in 1842.

We have already commented at such length upon the important place that the boot and shoe manufacture holds in New England, and especially in Massachusetts, that any such remarks in connection with the house to which we invite the reader's attention in this article might well be deemed superfluous. The house of Mr. E. T. Harvell was established in 1874, and he has been identified with Rockland and its industries for a number of years. All the latest and most improved machinery is to be found here to facilitate the work of seventy-five skilled artisans, who manufacture about one hundred pairs per day. All goods are gotten up for comfort and durability, the stock being the best and the workmanship all that can be desired. Mr. E. T. Harvell is a native of South Weymouth, where he was born, in 1842, and has had an experience of fifteen years in this industry. In the liveliest season Mr. Harvell employs eighty hands, and last year shipped two thousand five hundred cases.

T. Donovan commenced the manufacture of boots and shoes in Rockland in 1877, and employs from twelve to twenty hands.

The business of Burrell, Houghton & Co. was established by L. J. Loud and B. A. Burrell, in December, 1872, under the firm-name of Loud & Burrell. At the end of two and a half years Burrell purchased of Mr. Loud his interest in the business, when the style was changed to B. A. Burrell & Co. Under this style it continued until July, 1878, when it took the present style of Burrell, Houghton & Co. Value of annual product, three hundred thousand dollars.

J. S. Turner. This business was established in September, 1865, under the firm-name of Studley & Turner. In 1873, Mr. Studley met his death by a sad accident. Since 1873 the business has been conducted under the firm-name of J. S. Turner. The number of hands employed when running full is from two hundred to two hundred and fifty. Value of annual product, three hundred and thirty thousand dollars.

J. H. Locke & Co. commenced business in Wheeling, W. Va., in the summer of 1874, and subsequently removed to Rockland. They employ about a dozen hands. They do a business of about sixty-five thousand dollars annually.

A. W. Perry manufactures boots and shoes amounting to one hundred and thirty thousand dollars annually.

E. T. Wright, on Webster Street, and C. E. Lane, on Linden Street, have also built up a considerable business in the manufacturing of boots and shoes.

M. McDevitt's bakery is a representative institution of the town. It employs about thirty persons, and the value of the annual product amounts to about eighty thousand dollars.

The business done by Messrs. Culver, Phillips & Co. is so large that it is deserving of mention. It was established in 1871 under the firm-name of A. Culver & Co., and so continued until 1879, when the firm assumed the present name. Last year the sales of coal amounted to eight thousand tons, and the aggregate sales of coal, lumber, grain, flour, hay, etc., for the same period of time, footed up two hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars. A business of eighty thousand dollars was done the first year it was established. Mr. Culver was for many years book-keeper for Jenkins Lane & Son, and is at present treasurer of the Hanover Branch Railway Company.

In addition to the above there are also other minor manufacturing establishments in this town, constituting in all an industrial centre of no inconsiderable importance.

The following are the names of present voters who have lived in Abington and Rockland a half-century or more:

Jacob S. Ames.
Briggs Arnold.
Ezra Arnold.
Ezra D. Arnold.
Henry B. Arnold.
William D. Arnold.
Horatio Baker.
Robert Bass.
David Beal.
Franklin Beal.
Nathan A. Beal.
Nathaniel Beal.
Benjamin F. Brooks.
Bradford T. Brooks.
Alfred Brown.
Adna Burrell.
Benjamin Burrell.
Charles M. Burrell.
Elias A. Burrell.
Harvey C. Burrell.
John Burrell.
John Burrell (2d).
Lucius A. Burrell.
Seth Chandler.
Edmund B. Curtis.
Joshua Curtis.
Leander Curtis.
Brainard Cushing.
Davis Cushing.
Urban W. Cushing.
William S. Cushing.
Zattu Cushing.
Charles H. Dill.
Joseph Dill.
Josiah K. Fuller.
James C. Gardner.
Washington Gardner.
William H. Gurney.
David Hammond.
Albert Hobart.
John Hobart.
David Holbrook.
Dexter Holbrook.
Quincy Holbrook.
Quincy Holbrook (2d).
Richard Holbrook.
Turner R. Holbrook.
David Hunt.
David F. Hunt.
Gilbert Hunt.

Reuben Hunt.
William Hunt.
David Jacobs.
Zenas Jenkins.
Albert Lane.
Elbridge Lane.
Marshall Lane.
Richmond J. Lane.
Silas Lane.
Theron Lane.
Thomas Lane.
Warren Lane.
Zenas M. Lane.
Reuben Loud.
Samuel V. Loud.
George Lovewell.
Daniel Lovewell.
Gustavus Mann.
Josiah Mann.
Lewis A. Nash.
Stephen Payne.
Gideon B. Phillips.
Cyrus Pool.
David S. Pool.
John C. Pool.
Ludo A. Pool.
Lysander Pool.
William Pool.
James N. Pratt.
Henry H. Prouty.
Amos S. Reed.
Dexter Reed.
Theodore Reed.
William T. Reed.
Brackley Shaw.
Augustus E. Shaw.
Elijah Shaw.
Jefferson Shaw.
Melvin Shaw.
Dana Smith.
Franklin Smith.
Nathaniel R. Smith.
Samuel W. Somers.
Josiah Soule.
Stephen Standish.
Austin Studley.
Reuben Studley.
William A. Studley.
David Thomas.
Arioch Thompson.
Samuel V. Thompson.
Edwin S. Tirrell.
Charles W. Torrey.
David Torrey.
Edward P. Torrey.
Noah B. Turner.
Elbridge V. Wheeler.
George F. Wheeler.
John W. Wheeler.
Leonard Whiting.
Stephen Whiting.
John Wilkes.
Warren Wilkes.

The teachers of Rockland are as follows: C. F. Meserve, M. M. O'Brien, Abbie E. Ferris, high school; C. B. Collins, William F. Nichols, Hulda B. Loud, Emma F. Poole, grammar school; Fidelia A. Estes, Ella A. Everson, W. W. Winslow, Sara A. McIlvein, Alice E. Newhall, Effie Beal, intermediate; Alice Holbrook, Central Street; Maria Jenkins, Mary P. Shaw, Clara A. Snow, Carrie Hughes, Mary D. Dunbar, Jennie McIlvene, Mary D. Lantz, primary.

The physicians at present practicing in Rockland are J. C. Gleason, medical examiner, C. S. Millett, Dr. Southgate, Mrs. Dr. Winslow, Dr. Beamish, and Dr. Forrest.

The receipts at the post-office the past year amounted to $3140.85.

In 1860, Mr. William Douglas opened a periodical store. At this time he sold scarcely one hundred papers a day. From this small beginning his business has greatly increased, until now he averages six hundred a day, four hundred of which are dailies.

List of women in the town of Rockland qualified to vote in the election of school committee, as made out by the selectmen, March 3, 1884:

Sarah E. Bird.*
Emma L. Bearce.
Mary R. Burrell.*
Lydia F. Baker.*
Mary L. Burrell.*
Susanna P. Babcock.
Rebecca T. Collins.*
Angelia W. Collins.*
Mary D. Crowell.
Sarah A. Donham.*
Mary D. Dunbar.*
Emma Dawes.
Fidelia A. Estes.
Ellen M. French.
Amanda M. Gardner.*
Angelina G. Gardner.
Anna G. Gardner.
Sarah E. Harper.*
Betsey A. Hicks.*
Isabella B. Hill.*
Emily R. Holbrook.
Lydia J. Holbrook.*
Mariesta D. Howland.
Julia Holbrook.*
Mary R. Jenkins.*
Hulda B. Loud.*
Maria F. Lowell.
Sarah F. Meader.*
Abbie M. Meserve.*
Malina Moore.*
Charlotte H. Mann.*
Rosmond S. Poole.
Hannah J. Packard.
Emma F. Poole.*
Julia Payne.
Martha Reed.*
Anna Reed.*
Arabella Torrey.*
Emeline D. Tirrell.*
Harriet Turner.*
Mary A. Woodsum.*
Susan Wheeler.*
Mary L. Smith.
Sarah Shaw.
Betsey C. Shaw.*
Mary P. Shaw.*

Those marked with an asterisk (*) voted at the last election for school committee.

Hartsuff Post, No. 74, G. A. R., was chartered Jan. 11, 1869, upon application of Charles L. Rice, Josiah Soule, Jr., Wesley Gurney, B. V. Bennett, Nelson Lowell, Elijah Thompson, George H. Hunt, Nathan A. Beal, Josiah W. Lane, and Joel Crowell, they being authorized by department headquarters to form an encampment.

At the first meeting a large number made application for admission to membership, and there has been a steady increase until there have been mustered two hundred soldiers and sailors from all branches of the service, both the army and navy, though the larger number of recruits came from the Third, Twelfth, Thirty-eighth, Forty-third, and Sixtieth Regiments of Infantry.

The first officers chosen were Charles L. Rice, C.; Josiah Soule, Jr., S. V. C.; John H. Harper, J. V. C.; George H. Hunt, Adjt.; J. S. Gray, Q.M.; Wesley Gurney, Q.M.-Sergt.; H. H. Reed, Sergt.-Maj., who were installed Jan. 18, 1869, by Capt. C. W. Thompson, assistant adjutant-general of the department.

The name of Hartsuff Post 74 was adopted in honor of Gen. George L. Hartsuff, who commanded the brigade to which the Twelfth Massachusetts belonged. He was a West Point graduate and had served in the regular army in the Florida war, a brave officer, and one who won the respect and love of all under his command.

From the formation of the encampment it has been the endeavor of the comrades to carry out the three grand principles of the order, fraternity, charity, and loyalty, particularly the two former, as a glance at the figures furnished by the relief committee will show.

The total receipts have been seven thousand dollars,

six thousand of which has been carefully expended in rendering assistance to soldiers and sailors, whether members of the order or not, in their hour of sickness or distress, and in caring for their families when necessary until they were self-supporting.

This relief-fund has been raised from time to time by holding fairs and entertainments, and in this connection too much praise cannot be given to the citizens of Rockland, who have ever taken a lively interest in the organization, and have heartily supported every enterprise which would add to the relief-fund.

The ladies have also been earnest workers in the cause, forming themselves into a Grand Army Sewing Circle, which has been of great benefit socially and financially to the post. First and foremost in every good work, in this they have been especially active.

Since 1869 death has often visited their ranks, and some twenty-two comrades have been called by the great Captain to be mustered into the ranks of the higher encampment. The roster is as follows:

	Died
Gideon B. Phillips	Aug. 29, 1869.
Capt. Josiah Soule, Jr.	Oct. 5, 1870.
James B. Studley	April 24, 1873.
John A. Johnson	May 16, 1875.
Zenas Smith	Aug. 28, 1875.
John C. Hebberd	Feb. 1, 1876.
Noah Freeman	Feb. 25, 1876.
Walter M. Beal	June 19, 1876.
Charles F. Bly	Jan. 28, 1877.
Elijah Estes	April 15, 1877.
Patrick Donovan	June 29, 1877.
Jerome Shaw	Jan. 14, 1878.
Wesley Gurney	March 30, 1878.
Henry Warner	May 27, 1878.
Leander Torrey	April 8, 1879.
Lemuel Jenkins	Aug. 12, 1880.
Herbert M. Loud	Feb. 14, 1881.
Albert Smith	April 12, 1881.
Reuben L. Baker	Jan. 12, 1882.
Nathan S. Jenkins	April 8, 1882.
R. J. Hughes	May 20, 1882.
George W. Stoddard	Sept. 12, 1882.

It is a sad thought connected with the order that sooner or later it must of necessity become extinct. As the comrades gather each year to strew those flowers of affection on their dead comrades' graves, they are reminded by the increasing number of those little flags, so significant in their meaning, that they too will soon be called to the encampment of the great Commander, but if by their example the observance of Decoration-day be fully established, the Grand Army will have accomplished a work which shall be felt for all coming time, for a purer patriotism and stronger devotion to country must be the result of such observance.

The present officers are as follows: Isaac Hopkins, C.; A. H. Baker, S. V. C.; Charles H. French, J. V. C.; J. H. Harper, Q.M.; W. E. Foster, Q.M.-Sergt.; J. Looby, adjt.; George H. Hunt, Chapl.; L. A. Swaine, Segt.-Maj.; Silas Gurney, Surg.

Some of the members of the post have a realizing sense of the horrors of Andersonville, Florence, Libby Prison, and Belle Isle, among whom were Comrades John H. Harper, Darius Everson, and John Avery, who remained in Andersonville ten, six, and eleven months respectively. It is a subject, even now, upon which they do not care to talk, their lives being saved only as by a miracle, so exhausted and emaciated were they by the inhuman treatment there received. Others were confined at different prisons, but were fortunately paroled after a short confinement.

The St. Alphonsus Total Abstinence and Benevolent Society.—On Nov. 26, 1870, a meeting of those interested in the formation of a Catholic Total Abstinence Society was called to meet in St. Bridget's Church, Abington. About two hundred and fifty persons responded, and, as a result, the above-named society was formally organized on Dec. 4, 1870. At this time the Catholic parish of Abington included what are now the towns of Abington, South Abington, and Rockland, and although but a small proportion of the members belonged in Abington, it was deemed best to hold the meetings monthly in the old town house, and at an early date we find it recorded that a vote of thanks be extended to the town officers for the free use of that edifice. It was not a great while before it was found difficult to get the members together from such great distances, and after struggling along for about five years it was decided to remove to Rockland, where rooms were secured in the Union Company's building, and after meeting there for a year they removed to the old hotel, where the society opened a reading-room and gymnasium, where they remained until it was found necessary to remove the building to make way for the new church which was afterwards built on that site.

It was now decided to build a hall to meet the increasing demands of the society, and after becoming incorporated, June 30, 1882, the erection of their present hall was commenced.

Temperance Hall, which was opened to the public Thanksgiving-day, 1882, is situated on the east side of Union Street, only a few rods north of the depot. The first floor is occupied by the members as a reading-room, and also as a place of social enjoyment, where all kinds of innocent amusements are always in order. Adjoining the first room on this floor, and connected with it by folding-doors, is the gymnasium, which is fitted up with all the latest appliances for physical culture. On the upper floor, which is reached

by two flights of stairs situated on the right and left of the front entrance, is the main hall, seventy by forty-five feet, and a seating capacity of five hundred, with a splendid stage, anterooms, etc., which is used by the society for lectures, meetings, and sociables. The society is at present in a flourishing condition, having one hundred and fifty members on the roll, all interested in carrying out the objects for which the society was incorporated,—"The Promotion of Temperance in this Commonwealth and Charity and Benevolence amongst its Members."

Hatherly Lodge, No. 699, K. of H., was instituted July 16, 1877, by C. H. Eaton, agent for Supreme Lodge. Charter members: Leonard Whiting, W. B. Studley, William Douglas, E. W. Whiting, J. S. Poole, C. A. Townsend, J. C. Gleason, M.D., George H. Ryder, W. G. Ball, G. E. Donham, L. W. Easton, G. C. Sherman, Daniel Purcell, C. W. Mitchell, Isaac Hopkins, M. V. B. Brock, Leander Torrey, Albert Culver, A. F. Kelley, Rev. A. W. Westgate, C. L. Rice, John Mann, Jr., Gideon Studley, Jr. Lost by death and otherwise, five; present number of members, sixty-two. Officers: J. Looby, D.; C. A. Townsend, Treas.; C. W. Mitchell, R.; L. W. Easton, F. R.

Rockland Encampment, No. 55, I. O. O. F., was instituted March 2, 1883, by E. Bentley Young, Grand Patriarch. Charter members (and first board of elective officers): Albert J. Meader, C. P.; Luther W. Easton, H. P.; Charles W. Mitchell, S. W.; Henry E. Fuller, S.; Leonard Whiting, Treas.; Charles H. Lane, J. W. Present number of members, fifty-two. Present board of elective officers: A. C. Duncan, C. P.; J. L. Burrell, S. W.; A. W. Clapp, Treas.; William W. Curtis, H. P.; S. A. Hunt, S.; A. Josselyn, F. S.; J. Looby, J. W.

Standish Lodge, No. 177, I. O. O. F., was instituted Oct. 6, 1876, by Horace W. Stickney, Grand Master. Charter members: J. C. Gleason, M.D., C. W. Mitchell, Leonard Whiting, P. R. Curtis, C. K. Witherell, C. A. Townsend, W. F. Hunt, D. H. Everson, N. B. Ellis, E. W. Whiting, Leander Torrey, J. H. Harper, George C. Soule, Henry M. Wade, Jeremiah Looby, W. H. Hebbard, C. A. Hebbard, S. D. Whiting, W. C. Curtis. Lost by death and otherwise, six; present number of members, eighty-eight. Elective officers: H. T. Smith, N. G.; G. E. Donham, R. Sec.; W. F. Hunt, V. G.; J. B. Hersey, Treas.; Daniel Purcell, Per. Sec.

The East Abington Savings-Bank was incorporated in March, 1868. The original members were Sumner Shaw, Franklin Poole,* Washington Reed,* Charles H. Dill (2d), James M. Underwood,* Gideon Studley,* J. J. Estes, Elijah Shaw, Charles W. Torrey, Levi Reed,* R. J. Lane, Zenas M. Lane, Amos S. Reed, Isaiah Jenkins,* Alonzo Lane, Leonard Blanchard, George B. Clapp, Brainerd Cushing, Micah H. Poole,* Zenas Jenkins, Josiah Soule, Jr.,* Walter B. Studley, E. R. Studley, Jenkins Lane,* S. H. Dawes,* David Torrey, E. P. Torrey, Henry B. Arnold, Cornelius Daly, Van Buren Grover, Cyrus Poole, Edwin W. Whiting, Abner Curtis,* Joseph Perry.

Those marked with a * have since deceased.

At the first meeting, held May 11, 1868, Sumner Shaw was chosen president, Richmond J. Lane was chosen vice-president, and Zenas Jenkins was appointed treasurer, and the bank was opened for deposits on the 23d of May, 1868, at the railroad station, Mr. Jenkins being then station agent. This arrangement continued till October, 1869, when Mr. Jenkins resigned as treasurer, and Walter B. Studley succeeded him, and the bank was moved to Mr. Studley's store. The deposits at this time were about forty-eight thousand dollars. In 1872, Richmond J. Lane succeeded Mr. Shaw as president, and Franklin Poole became vice-president. Mr. Poole continued in his office until his death. Mr. Lane still continues as president.

The incorporation of Rockland in 1874 led to a change in the name of the bank. This was done by an act of the Legislature, passed Feb. 11, 1875.

Another change in the office of treasurer was made in April, 1876. Mr. W. B. Studley having resigned, E. R. Studley was appointed in his place, and the bank took a room in Underwood block, where it has remained since. The bank has had a steady growth, and at present has a deposit account of four hundred and twenty-six thousand dollars.

An effort to establish a church in East Abington (Rockland) was made in 1726. Between that date and 1812 several attempts were made to the same end, but were defeated through the opposition of the town. When, however, the South Parish had been successful in being set off (1807), and Rev. Samuel Niles, pastor of the First Church, had been laid aside by paralysis, it was felt that the time for success had come. A number therefore gathered on Fast-day, 1812, and determined to go forward to the establishment of the Third Church of Abington. The place of this gathering was then a rocky pasture, surrounded by woods, now the most central and thickly-settled portion of the town. The next July, on this spot, were laid the foundations of a church edifice.

Congregational Church.—1813 was a notable year in the history of the church. August 27th it was organized. The organization took place in a

private house, and the new body consisted of fourteen members. August 28th it was voted to call a pastor, and Rev. L. W. Colburn was chosen. October 27th the meeting-house was dedicated, and the first pastor inducted into his sacred office.

The day after the church was organized a meeting was held, at which it was voted to call Rev. Samuel W. Colburn. He accepted, and was installed the day of the dedication, 27th of October, 1813. Mr. Colburn's ministry here closed March 31, 1830.

Dec. 24, 1830, a call was extended to Rev. Lucius Alden. After an active pastorate of nearly two years Mr. Alden was installed, Dec. 5, 1832. His labors in this place closed June 27, 1843. On the 11th of December, 1843, it was voted to invite Mr. H. D. Walker to the pastorate. The ordination took place Feb. 15, 1844, and Mr. Walker's work as pastor was terminated Oct. 31, 1867. During the next eight years the church was without a settled pastor.

Rev. Jesse H. Jones was acting pastor about two years, Rev. Cyrus Wallace, D.D., about the same length of time, and Rev. Joseph Cook nearly a year.

Oct. 5, 1875, Rev. A. W. Westgate was installed pastor, and continued in that position until October, 1879.

Rev. L. Z. Ferris began that same month to supply the pulpit, and was installed as pastor June 24, 1880.

During the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Colburn—the "years of foundation"—thirty-four members united with the church. In the thirteen years of Rev. Mr. Alden's ministry more than a hundred were added, of whom about forty were received in 1832. The accession while Rev. Mr. Walker was pastor was one hundred and eighty-three. Seventy persons united with the church in 1857.

During the time the church was without a settled pastor ninety-seven came into its communion.

Under Rev. Mr. Westgate's pastoral care about forty became members.

The number of members the first Sabbath of 1884 was two hundred and sixty.

During this increase in numbers changes had been made in various directions. The first house of worship was enlarged and greatly improved in 1837; but at the end of another twenty years this house was removed, and (1857) the present spacious structure was erected.

The charitable contributions have increased as the years have passed, and in 1883 were nearly thirteen hundred dollars. This same year the expenses amounted to two thousand four hundred dollars, while a debt which had been accumulating for several decades, and amounting to two thousand two hundred dollars, was wiped away.

The Sabbath-school, of which the senior deacon of the church, R. J. Lane, Esq., has been superintendent more than twenty years, numbered, in the aggregate, Jan. 1, 1884, two hundred and eighty-three. And it may be said, in closing, that this year (1883) has also been marked in its accessions to the number of the church, especially from the Sabbath-school.

Methodist Episcopal Church.—The First Methodist Episcopal Church of Rockland, then East Abington, was built in 1832, through the efforts of Rev. John Bailey, who served as pastor at that time. It was situated on the north side of Webster Street, near the Hanover line. The membership consisted of seven persons. The first Methodist sermon in this town of which there is any record was preached by Rev. John Adams, in the house of David Cushing, in 1824.

"Father" Cushing, as he was familiarly known, may be considered the father of Methodism in what is now known as Rockland. He was converted in 1826, at Truro camp-meeting, and on his return he engaged Rev. Samuel Thompkins and Rev. William R. Stone to preach in East Abington twice a month. Their labors were followed by others, but the first regular pastorate was in 1830–33, by Rev. John Bailey. In 1833–34, Rev. Thomas Gile was the stationed preacher. About this time East Abington and East Randolph were formed into a "circuit."

In 1834–36, Rev. Richard Livesey was appointed by Conference, and during his pastorate East Abington again became an independent charge.

In 1836–37, Rev. E. B. Bradford was pastor.

Rev. George W. Bates, pastor in 1837–38, reported a membership of eighty-five, the largest membership ever reported in the history of this church.

In 1838–39, East Abington and Pembroke were united in a "circuit," with Rev. Andrew J. Copeland preacher in charge.

In 1839–40, Rev. Increase Bigelow was appointed to the charge.

In 1840–41, Rev. Otis Wilder served the church, and was followed by Rev. Nathan Rice, who closed his pastorate in 1843.

In 1843–44 the charge was without a regular pastor. Rev. S. G. Usher served from 1844–45.

Then followed an interval of fourteen years in which no preacher was appointed; but the society was served irregularly by those who were available. During this interval the church building was consumed by fire.

In 1859 the church entered upon what may be called its second epoch, in what is known as the "Old Congregational Church," furnished by Abner Curtis. Rev. Henry D. Robinson, pastor at this time, reported a membership of sixteen.

Rev. Joseph Marsh served the people in 1860–62. The church again entered upon a period of reverses, and no preacher was appointed by Conference for a number of years; but, true to the genius of Methodism, the church again revived, and in 1871–72 the present church building was erected at a cost of nine thousand dollars, of which five thousand five hundred dollars were paid at the time.

Rev. C. S. Nutter, of the Boston University School of Theology, served the church at this time.

In 1872–75, Rev. George H. Bates was appointed to the charge, and during his pastorate fourteen hundred and forty-five dollars were paid on the debt.

Rev. George T. Oliver, a student of the Boston University School of Theology, served the church in 1875–76.

Rev. W. F. Steele was appointed to the charge in 1876–77, and was succeeded by Rev. S. H. Day, who served till 1878.

Rev. Oliver A. Curtis, a student of the Boston University School of Theology, was appointed to the charge in 1878–80.

Rev. R. E. Buckey, a student from the same institution, served the church from 1880–81, and was succeeded by Rev. S. F. Harriman in 1881–82.

Rev. George H. Trever, also a student of the School of Theology, was appointed to the charge in 1882–83, who was succeeded by Rev. W. E. Kugler.

In 1884, the present year, Rev. E. N. Kirby was appointed pastor of the church. It is confidently expected that within a few months the old debt of two thousand dollars will be paid, as a large part of it, early in the year, has already been subscribed. Then it is hoped the church will enter upon its period of greatest usefulness.

Baptist Church.—Early in the year 1854 the Baptists of East Abington and vicinity began to meet for public worship in a hall which they engaged for the purpose. Through the influence and offered assistance of Deacon George W. Chipman, of Boston, the Baptists of the town organized on May 1, 1854, a church to be called the "East Abington Baptist Church." The church at the time of its organization numbered twenty-two members. Rev. Horace T. Love was the first pastor of the little flock, and during his short pastorate of less than one year and a half the church more than doubled. A council called by the newly-organized body recognized it as a regularly-constituted Baptist Church. The growth of the church was so vigorous that at the annual meeting held March 13, 1855, it was voted to build a house of worship, and steps were at once taken to raise the money necessary for the purpose. In December, 1855, a contract was made to construct a house whose cost should be five thousand dollars, and it was dedicated Sept. 4, 1856.

The church has enjoyed a good degree of prosperity. Since its first year it has been blessed with several revivals. The two most important may be the one which occurred in the winter of 1857, and the other which occurred in the spring of 1884. The first, when Rev. A. B. Earle labored in the town, was perhaps the most extensive revival during the history of the church. The second occurred when Evangelist C. C. Luther conducted a series of meetings which continued for fifty-two consecutive evenings, and resulted in quickening of the church and in adding to its membership a good number of converts. In the period elapsing from May 1, 1854, to the present time (June, 1884) the church has grown from a membership of twenty-two to a membership of one hundred and ninety.

At the time of writing the financial condition of the church is healthful, and all current expenses are promptly paid. An effort, which will probably be successful, is now being made to raise two thousand dollars, the amount which is necessary to pay the debt of the church and make external repairs and improvements.

The church has had ten pastors, whose names and times of service are as follows: Rev. Horace T. Love, May, 1854, to June, 1855; Rev. N. P. Everett, December, 1855, to March, 1857; Rev. W. S. McKenzie, January, 1857, to July, 1858; Rev. J. D. Chaplin, October, 1858, to April, 1862; Rev. Serreno Howe, July, 1862, to May, 1867; Rev. J. H. Hamblin, July, 1868, to September, 1872; Rev. J. R. Chase, November, 1872, to October, 1874; Rev. L. D. Fitz, January, 1875, to December, 1878; Rev. A. Barnelle, April, 1879, to September, 1881; and Rev. A. E. Woodsum, called April, 1882, is the present pastor.

A Unitarian Church has recently been formed. It is a thrifty society, and is at present meeting in a hall. It has no permanent pastor, but is supplied from Sabbath to Sabbath. This society hopes soon to erect a church edifice and secure a permanent pastor.

Church of the Holy Family.—The Catholic Church of Rockland is of so recent origin that its history must of necessity be very brief. Rockland



Franklin Poole

was until quite recently included in the Abington Parish, and the Catholic population attended church there; but they became so numerous that about three years ago they began to build a church of their own. The building is of brick, and is doubtless the most imposing and expensive church edifice to be found in Southeastern Massachusetts outside of a city. The upper part of the house is not at present completed, but when it is finished the entire cost will be fifty thousand dollars. The situation of this church is very prominent and central, and the edifice is a great ornament to the town.

The services are held in the vestry of the church at present, and the congregation usually numbers about eight hundred. The Catholic population of the town is seventeen hundred. Rockland and Hanover constitute one parish, which is under the spiritual care of the Rev. Father Tierney. Father Tierney came to Rockland in June, 1883. His people are very much attached to him, and he is working most heartily for their spiritual and moral welfare.

Graduates.—Elliot Holbrook, 1874, graduated in the course in civil engineering with the title of S.B.

Cyrus B. Collins, Rockland	1878
Arthur W. Wheeler, Amherst	1879
James E. Thomas, Harvard	1879
Charles W. Holbrook, Amherst	1880
Junietta T. Wright, Rockland	1882
Grace E. Cooper, Rockland	1883
Viola L. Poole, Rockland	1884
Maria Gayvon, Rockland	1884
Harry C. Shaw, Harvard	1884
Albert A. Beal, Tufts	1884

The town officers for the present year are as follows: Town Clerk and Treasurer, Ezekiel R. Studley; Selectmen, Assessors, Overseers of the Poor, and Fence-Viewers, Charles Bearce, William Forbes, Edwin Mulready; School Committee (three years), Mariesta D. Howland; Surveyors of Highways, Henry A. Baker, Horace M. Hunt, James A. Monroe; Constables, George F. Wheeler, Owen Maguire, Thomas F. Kendrigan, Andrew J. Mansur, Horatio B. Burgess, John McMorrow, Joseph P. Campbell, William S. Perham, Elbridge V. Wheeler; Field-Drivers, Francis Wade, George C. Dunbar; Trustees of Public Library, Sarah A. Donham, Chester M. Perry; Auditors, William H. Bates, John Sullivan, J. S. Smith; Board of Health, J. C. Gleason, C. S. Millet, Franklin Poole.

The population of Rockland is now about 5000; valuation, $2,236,850; number of polls, 1347.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

FRANKLIN POOLE.

Franklin Poole descended from Edward Poole, of Weymouth, who, it is supposed, came to that town from England about the year 1635, the exact date being somewhat uncertain. John, the grandfather of Franklin, was born in Weymouth in 1743, and married Sarah Clark, of Braintree, in 1769 or 1770, and the same year came to East Abington, and built a house on what is now known as Liberty Street, which is still standing in good repair and inhabited.

Micah, the son of John, and the father of the subject of this sketch, was the second in a family of eight children, and was born April 3, 1772, and married Nabby Holbrook, of Weymouth.

He was a man of marked prominence and influence in his native town for many years, being one of the selectmen eleven years, from 1813, and represented the town in the State Legislature seven years. David Poole, his brother, was remarkable for his musical and mathematical abilities. He, in conjunction with a friend, once published a volume of church music and some of his compositions were surreptitiously published in an old Handel and Haydn collection, and were popular for many years. He composed the anthem which was sung at his own funeral, and it has since been used several times upon similar occasions. He also correctly made all the astronomical calculations for an almanac, which embraced the time for nearly twenty years.

Franklin was born Sept. 29, 1811, in that part of Abington which is now Rockland, and was the eighth in a family of twelve children. He was educated in the public schools of the town and at Andover, and for several years followed school-teaching as a business a part of the time, working during the intervals between schools at shoemaking, which then, as now, was the principal business of the town. He earned at that time small wages, compared with the prices paid for labor at the same business at the present time. He was one of those men who all his life possessed the happy faculty of making a balance upon the right side of the ledger at the end of the year, no matter what the income. In short, he could keep his expenses within his income, believing that course to be the financial road to comfort and happiness.

He married Ann Sargent, daughter of Joseph Allen Sargent, of Wells, Me., June 5, 1836, who was a woman of remarkable energy and ability, and contributed her full share in laying the foundation for and in building up the fortune which, through the

most honest and honorable means only, they gathered about them. He always seemed to recognize and fully appreciate the great help he received from the superior management and frugality of his wife. She died suddenly April 16, 1878.

To this marriage four children were born,—Carrie, born July 26, 1837, was educated at Middleboro' and at Mount Holyoke Seminary, and was a successful teacher. She married James F. Claflin, a teacher of Newton, Mass., and finally settled in Lombard, Ill. She died at Grand Island, Neb., Nov. 3, 1875, while on her way home from California, where she had been endeavoring to regain her failing health. Her son and only child, William, is a graduate of Amherst College, in the class of 1883.

Charles Follen was born Sept. 13, 1839, and died July 26, 1840.

Benjamin F. was born June 13, 1842, was educated in the public schools of the town, and from boyhood has devoted himself to the grocery and hardware trade in his native place. He married Harriett E. Hunt, of East Abington (now Rockland), Aug. 11, 1862. They had one child, a daughter, who died in infancy.

Jerome B., born Dec. 14, 1844, was educated at Phillips Academy, Exeter, N. H., and at Harvard College, where he graduated in the class of 1867, and since then has followed the profession of teaching, and has been a teacher in the English High School of Boston since November, 1873. He married Eurilla A. Shaw, of East Abington (Rockland), July 6, 1868, who died Aug. 29, 1880, leaving one daughter, Grace L., born Jan. 25, 1872.

Mr. Poole, in company with two of his brothers, Micah H. and Cyrus, helped to make up that memorable and historic, and it may be safely called illustrious, list of men in California known as "Forty-niners." He succeeded fairly well at mining, and came home in the summer of 1850, having been gone about a year and a half.

He soon after began, in a small way, in the grocery business at his native place, out of which, by prudence, economy, and good judgment, he accumulated what was, for a man of his habits, a competency of this world's goods. He possessed, in a marked degree, reliable and trustworthy business qualities. All his transactions in trade were characterized by that unswerving and unquestioned integrity which marked his life.

He was entirely above all the allurements and temptations which any sort of financial crookedness could suggest. His judgment regarding business was careful, though quick and decided. He intended that his estimate of men should be just. In forming an opinion of the value of a man's financial credit, he was much more likely to ask what the man *was* than what he *had*.

He was often chosen to positions of responsibility in the town of Abington, and also in Rockland, since that became an independent corporation. His services were particularly valuable on a special board of valuation for Abington in 1862. He was for several years a member of the school committee in Abington, and afterwards in Rockland, and was connected with the Rockland Savings-Bank from its incorporation, most of the time being vice-president, and also upon the board of investment, and held these positions at the time of his death. He was a member of the Board of Health of Rockland from the time that board was established until he died.

He retired from active business in the spring of 1880, the trade which he established in 1851 having grown to be a large and lucrative one, in both groceries and hardware. In his son, Benjamin F., he leaves an able successor.

He contracted a second marriage, with Madeline Hayden, of Quincy, June 29, 1880.

Mr. Poole was a hater of all shams, and he had but to see or know of one to denounce it, and he often expressed himself with such an honest bluntness as to offend those who did not know him well; and he was sure to strike hard whenever he met the perpetrator of a swindle.

One day several years ago he met the pastor of the parish to which he belonged near a church then in process of construction, and Mr. Poole quite sharply criticised the architectural style of the building, and the minister said, "Why, it is in imitation of freestone," when Mr. Poole replied, "Confound imitations! Haven't we seen enough of them to teach us to build at least our churches so that they shall honestly be what they seem."

He was an early Abolitionist, and all his life long he tried to maintain those principles which promised the broadest human freedom. The temperance cause found in him an earnest adherent and a faithful supporter. He was a man of decided convictions, with the courage to express and ability to defend them.

He died on the 22d of May, 1884. His name will long be cherished in the memory of his friends and neighbors. His wife, his two sons, a grandson (the child of his daughter), and a granddaughter (the child of Jerome B.) are the members of his immediate family who survive him.


BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Jenkins Lane



Washington Reid

JENKINS LANE.

Among the pioneers who founded and built up the great manufacturing interest which so largely predominates in the northerly section of the county (the manufacture of boots and shoes) few names will stand higher on the page of history than that of Jenkins Lane, and this, too, not wholly because of his business capacity and mechanical skill, which, with an industry and perseverance that never relaxed, built up a magnificent business for himself, while it stimulated others to follow. But more and better than this is the record of a broad and generous citizenship, which shared his success with others, that was always ready to help his neighbors and workmen towards a self-sustaining independence, and to-day that part of the town where his life was passed bears witness to his generous and unselfish enterprise, and is his best monument. Mr. Lane was born in East Abington on the 24th day of July, 1801.

His father, a farmer in moderate circumstances, gave him a common-school education, and he learned the trade of a shoemaker. For a number of years he worked at the bench, making sewed shoes in the manner of sixty years ago, wholly by hand-work, and after his marriage taking his bench into the room where he began housekeeping, his wife stitching and fitting the uppers and he making the shoes,—a common thing at that time. Up to this time he had worked for others, taking out his stock and making it into shoes at so much a pair. Then he began to buy stock in a small way, and, cutting and making it up, would take his shoes to Boston and sell or trade for more stock. Such was the humble beginning of a business which steadily increased in his hands till it mounted up to several hundred thousand dollars a year, and during the last years of his life, in connection with his sons, who had become partners in the business, to a million dollars in a year. Through all these years his integrity and fair, square dealing were never questioned. He had built up his success by straightforward, honest business methods, and so continued to the last.

In 1846 he was elected a member of the Legislature, and served one term, and for several years he filled the place of director in the Abington National Bank, and president of the Abington Savings-Bank, and treasurer of the Hanover Branch Railroad Company, holding these positions up to the time of his decease. But public official position had few attractions for him. His business and home-life were more congenial to his nature. His cheerful and buoyant disposition was a marked characteristic, and while he had ample dignity when it was required, his strong sympathy with the young and his own boyish love of fun lasted him through life.

For years a school-house directly across the street from his own place sent out its scores of merry boys and girls, overflowing into the street and into his yard with boyish freedom and hilarity, yet it was no source of disturbance to him: he rather enjoyed it; and his workmen in the shops, as he went around among them, instead of having sharp criticism or censure, kept watch rather for some boyish prank or practical joke, which sometimes came when least expected.

During his last years he gave up the active management of his business to his sons, and devoted himself to improvements in machinery and inventions, which, with his natural mechanical ingenuity, he greatly enjoyed.

Mr. Lane was married, in 1825, to Mehitable P. Jenkins, of East Abington. By her he had seven children,—four sons and three daughters; all excepting two daughters still survive. He died on the 17th of November, 1870.

In the sketches of the lives of some of the leading settlers of the Old Colony we find this tribute, "He was long a useful man in the colony." Most fittingly may we borrow the simple eulogy for Jenkins Lane, "He was long a useful man" in the community in which he lived.

WASHINGTON REED.

Washington Reed was born in Abington, July 6, 1820, his father, Goddard Reed, and his mother, Marcia Reed, both being the grandchildren of Thomas Reed, born in Abington in 1732. Goddard Reed was one of the most prominent citizens of the east part, holding the offices of postmaster, representative to the General Court, selectman, director of the Abington Bank, and numerous minor offices, and his son, Washington, after finishing his education, which was quite liberal for the times, was able to enter immediately upon active business life, and to form the habits and gain the experience which contributed largely to his future success. After the retirement of his father from business he entered, in company with Mr. John Lane, in the wholesale boot and shoe business, with offices at Boston and New Orleans, at which latter place Mr. Reed resided and conducted the business part of the time. He continued in this firm for a number of years, when he withdrew to become a partner in the firm of Keene, Reed & Bryant, doing a large business, both manufacturing and importing leather; and later, in 1860, in company with Mr. George B. Clapp, he engaged in the manufacture

of fur-lined overshoes, the firm doing a larger amount of business than any similar company in the United States. He continued in this business until 1867, when he retired permanently from active business, devoting his time to travel and to the care of his estate.

In his business Mr. Reed exhibited the energy, sound judgment, and sagacity characteristic of the family, and which he inherited from both father and mother, and on account of his large experience and acknowledged integrity he was much sought by those needing counsel in business affairs, and during the years of his life after their incorporation he was a director of the Rockland Savings-Bank and of the Hanover Branch Railroad. In public affairs he took a deep interest, and was always ready to contribute his full share of labor and money for measures of public improvement. In the contest which resulted in the division of the town of Abington and the incorporation of the town of Rockland he was the leading spirit, and contributed largely by his ability and persistence to the result. Although not a politician in any sense of the word, he was a pronounced member of the Whig and Republican parties, and in 1872 received the nomination of the latter for senator from the Second Plymouth District, but was defeated through the treachery of the leaders of the party in some of the towns in the district on account of the division question, and, as was said at that time, "in a strong Republican district the candidate of the majority was defeated, and a senator chosen who represented neither his district nor his town, but only an ungenerous opposition to a single act of legislation."

In his private life Mr. Reed was one of the most exemplary of men, of strict integrity and irreproachable habits; he truly added to his faith virtue, and to his virtue charity, large and extended, with the absence of ostentation characteristic of his whole life.

He was married June 2, 1839, to Harriet Corthell, of South Abington, and died July 13, 1881, shortly after his return from a trip to California.[1]

JOSEPH FRENCH.

Joseph French was born in Boston, Mass., Jan. 15, 1813. His father, Moses French, came to Boston from New Hampshire. He married Elizabeth Perry, of Hanover. They had four children,—Catherine M., Eliza, Joseph, and Joan E. Mr. French died in 1822. Joseph, then about nine years of age, came to live with his maternal grandparents in Hanover. He had no other educational advantages than were afforded by the common schools in the community where he was brought up.

He was early taught to earn his own living, being put at shoemaking when a boy. He learned the trade thoroughly, as it was then conducted, and upon attaining his majority he obtained a position as cutter in the factory of Jenkins Lane, at Rockland (then East Abington), and remained in Mr. Lane's employ many years.

About 1859 he engaged in the retail grocery business in Rockland, and meeting with success, he continued in trade till 1874, when he sold out and retired. He married, Dec. 25, 1834, Sarah P., daughter of Charles and Sarah (Reed) Lane. Their children were Sarah M. (deceased), Joseph E., Francis M., Charles H., Sarah E. (deceased), Henrietta W. (now Mrs. Stephen M. Howes, of Rockland), and Isadora A. (now Mrs. A. W. Perry, of Rockland).

Mr. French was a man highly esteemed for the many noble qualities he possessed. Being naturally of a modest, retiring disposition, he never sought or obtained office, but in the various relations of life which he assumed he bore himself in such manner as to win the lasting regard of those with whom he was brought in contact. He was genial and pleasant as a companion, warm-hearted and sincere as a friend, and strictly upright and honest in his business relations. To the poor he was kind and generous, and gave substantial aid when and where it was deserved. He was a man of calm judgment and strong principles of honor and integrity. In religious faith he was a Baptist, and in politics a Republican. He died Feb. 2, 1876.

JOSEPH E. FRENCH.

Joseph Edward French, eldest son and second child of Joseph and Sarah P. French, was born Aug. 12, 1838, in East Abington (now Rockland), Mass., and received his education at the high school in that town. As soon as he was of sufficient age for his services to be of value in that capacity he was placed to learn shoemaking in the factory of Mr. Jenkins Lane, and was there employed at stitching and cutting up to 1861. He then took charge as foreman of the factory of Leonard Blanchard, where he remained five years, when he took charge as general manager, for J. F. Dane, Grinnell & Co., of Boston, of their factory located in Rockland, and continued in this capacity a period of twelve years, when he went on the road as salesman for Z. M. and E. Lane, and continued with them two years. He then, in company with George W. Hall, engaged in manufacturing

[1] The above sketch of Mr. Reed was kindly contributed by Mr. George Hunt.



Joseph Forest



J. E. French


BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Benjn Beal

boots and shoes at Rockland, in which business he still continues. They manufacture a fine grade of goods, and find sale readily at good prices for their products. They employ from seventy-five to one hundred hands; Mr. French superintending the manufacturing, while his partner, Mr. Hall, attends to the selling. They are now entering on their third year, and are meeting with encouraging success.

He married, Oct. 2, 1859, M. Ellen, daughter of Reuben and Salome (Curtis) Burrell, of Rockland. They have but one child living, Winslow B., born Aug. 19, 1869.

Mr. French is a director in the Rockland Savings-Bank, and is an energetic, active man, and a useful citizen. In politics he is a Republican, and in religion a Baptist.

BENJAMIN BEAL.

Benjamin Beal, the son of Samuel and Sarah (Remington) Beal, was born in Templeton, Mass., May 10, 1798. His parents were originally from Abington, Plymouth Co. When Benjamin was eight years of age his mother died, and he came to live with his uncle, Nathaniel Beal, in what is now the town of Rockland, and remained with him until he had attained his majority. He had the usual advantages for an education which the common schools of the town at that day afforded. His uncle was a shoemaker, and young Beal learned the trade with him, and worked for him until he was of age. When he was twenty-two years of age he married, June 6, 1820, Charlotte Melville, who was born in Boston, Jan. 29, 1798, and who was entirely orphaned when an infant, and was adopted by Thomas Whiting, of Abington (now Rockland). She lived with Mr. Whiting till her marriage with Mr. Beal. She still survives, and is a lady of very remarkable strength of mind and force of character, and much of Mr. Beal's success in life was due to her prudence, judgment, and helpful aid. For a few years after Mr. Beal's marriage he made shoes by contract for others, and on one occasion he lost, through the failure and absconding of a party for whom he worked, seven hundred dollars. A very severe loss for him at that period.

When he began on his own account as a manufacturer, his first lot of shoes consisted of thirty-six pairs, which he sold in Boston, receiving at the same time quite a large order for more. He was one of the early manufacturers in the town of Rockland, and beginning in this small way, he gradually built up quite a large business for that period.

At that time the work was chiefly done at the homes of the operatives, and Mr. Beal had men working for him not only in his own but in all the surrounding towns, and furnished constant employment to a great many people. He was energetic, enterprising, and economical, and met with abundant success. The financial crash of 1852, however, seriously affected him. He lost heavily through the failure of merchants to whom he sold his goods, and he was finally compelled to make an assignment. He turned over all his property to his assignees, and they effected an amicable settlement. He at once re-embarked in business, met with good success, and soon re-established himself on a firm basis. He did not continue in manufacturing much longer, however, as in 1853 he retired permanently from the business. In common with other manufacturers at that day, he conducted a general supply store in connection with his manufacturing. The surplus earnings of his business he invested largely in real estate in and about Rockland, and this proved a wise investment, as the increase in value of lands eventually made him wealthy. At the time of his decease he owned and rented more than twenty houses. For several years prior to his death he devoted his entire attention to the care of his landed interests. He was always a modest, retiring man, and would never accept an office. In political faith he was a Whig and Republican. He had five children,—Benjamin (deceased), Franklin (now living in Rockland near the old homestead), Daniel L. (deceased), Boylston (resides in North Abington), and Daniel W. (who lives in Campello).

Mr. Beal was a very kind man in his domestic relations, and it is the testimony of his wife, who is now living in the full possession of her faculties at the advanced age of eighty-six years, that he was a kind, noble, true husband during the long period of sixty years which they lived together. Mr. Beal was a man of strong vitality, will-power, and determination, and Mrs. Beal is a lady of most remarkable mental strength, and yet these two powerful wills harmonized, and through a longer period than is often allotted to husband and wife they amicably trod life's pathway together, and this tribute is paid by Mrs. Beal to the memory of a good husband and an honorable, worthy man. Mr. Beal died March 17, 1882. His health had been remarkably good to within six years of his death, when he was stricken with paralysis, and from that time to his demise was a helpless invalid. He rests in Mount Vernon Cemetery, at Abington. Mrs. Beal has conducted the affairs of the estate since his decease with remarkable sagacity and judgment, and with but little outside aid or assistance in the direction of affairs.

HON. LEVI REED.

Hon. Levi Reed was the son of Samuel Reed, and was born in East Abington (now Rockland), Dec. 31, 1814. After attending the town schools he acquired further education at Phillips Academy, Andover.

Upon leaving that institution he engaged in teaching, and for many years was principal of the Washington School, in Roxbury. His health becoming impaired, he returned to his native town and engaged in the business of shoe manufacturing.

In 1861 he was elected a member of the Senate, and was subsequently chosen State auditor, and these offices he ably and faithfully filled. He died Oct. 18, 1869. He was a public-spirited, useful, and much-respected citizen.

J. C. GLEASON, M.D.

J. C. Gleason, M.D., was born in Hubbardston, Mass., Nov. 9, 1837. Fitted for college at New Salem Academy; entered Amherst in 1859, and graduated in the first sixth of his class in 1863; taught in high schools in Holliston, Abington, and Barre; graduated from Harvard Medical Department in 1867, and practiced three years in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass.; was member of House in 1870 for Hardwick; moved to Rockland in the fall of 1870; has been chairman of school board since the incorporation of town, in 1874.

Dr. Gleason is at present a Fellow of Massachusetts Medical Society, and a member of its council. He is also a member of the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society; on its standing committee (being medical examiner of Second Plymouth District).

He is professor of Clinical Medicine in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, 34 Essex Street, Boston, Mass.

He has contributed articles to *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, and to the "Transactions of the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society."

HISTORY OF ANCIENT BRIDGEWATER.

BY BRADFORD KINGMAN.

ANCIENT BRIDGEWATER.

Grant of Bridgewater Plantation—Purchase of Indians—Copy of Indian Deed—Confirmatory Deed from Pomponoho—Deed from Governor Thomas Hinckley for the Government—Confirmatory Deed from Josiah Wampatuck to Inhabitants of Bridgewater.

To give a clear account of the early settlement of the ancient town of Bridgewater it will be interesting to give some account of the origin of the town, its connection with and its identity with the parent town of Duxbury, and a brief account of its having been set off from Duxbury, and the purchase from the Indians. The ancient town of Bridgewater—then comprising what was North, East, West, and the present town of Bridgewater—was formerly a plantation granted to Duxbury in 1645, as a compensation for the loss of territory they had sustained in the setting apart of Marshfield from them in the year 1640. The grant was in the following language:

"The inhabitants of the town of Duxbury are granted a competent proportion of lands about Saughtuchquett (Satucket), towards the west, for a plantation for them, and to have it four miles every way from the place where they shall set up their centre; provided it intrench not upon Winnytuckquett, formerly granted to Plymouth. And we have nominated Capt. Miles Standish, Mr. John Alden, George Soule, Constant Southworth, John Rogers, and William Brett to be feofees in trust for the equal dividing and laying forth the said lands to the inhabitants."

How these lands were divided, or what should entitle any one to a share, no record appears to show. Governor Hinckley, in his confirmatory deed, says that the "inhabitants agreed among themselves." There were fifty-four proprietors, each of whom held one share, the names of whom are as follows:

William Bradford.	Edmund Hunt.
William Merrick.	William Clarke.
John Bradford.	William Ford.
Abraham Pierce.	Constant Southworth.
John Rogers.	John Cary.
George Partridge.	Edmund Weston.
John Starr.	Samuel Tompkins.
William Collier.	Edmund Chandler.
Christopher Wadsworth.	Moses Simmons.
Edward Hall.	John Irish.
Nicholas Robbins.	Philip Delano.
Thomas Hayward.	Arthur Harris.
Ralph Partridge.	John Alden.
Nathaniel Willis.	John Forbes.
John Willis.	Samuel Nash.
Thomas Bonney.	Abraham Sampson.
Miles Standish.	George Soule.
Love Brewster.	Experience Mitchell.
John Paybody.	Henry Howland.
William Paybody.	Henry Sampson.
Francis Sprague.	John Brown.
William Bassett.	John Howard.
John Washburn.	Francis West.
John Washburn, Jr.	William Tubbs.
John Ames.	James Lendall.
Thomas Gannett.	Samuel Eaton.
William Brett.	Solomon Leonard.

To these shares were afterward added two more shares,—one to Rev. James Keith, of Scotland, their first minister, and the other to Deacon Samuel Edson, of Salem, who erected the first mill in the town,—making fifty-six shares.

This grant was considered as little more than an authority or right to purchase it of the natives. For this purpose Capt. Miles Standish, Samuel Nash, and Constant Southworth were appointed a committee to make the purchase, which they did, as appears by the following instruments:

"Witness these presents, that I, Ousamequin, Sachem of the Country of Poconocket, have given, granted, enfeofed, and sold unto Miles Standish, of Duxbury, Samuel Nash, and Constant Southworth, of Duxbury aforesaid, in behalf of all the townsmen of Duxbury aforesaid, a tract of land usually called Satucket, extending in the length and breadth thereof as followeth: that is to say, from the wear at Satucket seven miles due east, and from the said wear seven miles due west, and from the said wear seven miles due north, and from the said wear seven miles due south; the which tract the said Ousamequin hath given, granted, enfeofed, and sold unto the said Miles Standish, Samuel Nash, and Constant Southworth, in the behalf of all the townsmen of Duxbury, as aforesaid, with all the immunities, privileges, and profits whatsoever belonging to the said tract of land, with all and singular all woods, underwoods, lands, meadows, rivers, brooks, rivulets, &c., to have and to hold, to the said Miles Standish, Samuel Nash, and Constant Southworth, in behalf of all the townsmen of the town of Duxbury, to them and their heirs forever. In witness whereof, I,

the said Ousamequin, have hereunto set my hand this 23d of March, 1649.

"Witness the mark of  Ousamequin.

"In consideration of the aforesaid bargain and sale, we, the said Miles Standish, Samuel Nash, and Constant Southworth, do bind ourselves to pay unto the said Ousamequin, for and in consideration of the said tract of land, as followeth:

"7 coats, a yard and a half in a coat.
"9 hatchets.
"8 hoes.
"20 knives.
"4 moose-skins.
"10 yards and a half of cotton.

"Miles Standish.
"Samuel Nash.
"Constant Southworth."

This contract is said to have been made on what was called "Sachem's Rock" (called by the Indians "Woonnocooto"), in East Bridgewater, a little south of Whitman's Mills (now known as the Carver Cotton-Gin Company), and near the house of the late David Kingman.

This Ousamequin, sometimes called Ossamequin, was no other than Massasoit himself, who, in the latter part of his life, had adopted that name. The deed written by Capt. Miles Standish, one of the original planters of the colony, and signed with the mark of the sachem, is still in existence. When the old sachem was called upon to execute his deed, he endeavored to make it as sure as possible. For that purpose he affixed a mark in the shape of a  .

Thus we have seen that the original town of Bridgewater, comprising the territory now known as Brockton, East Bridgewater, West Bridgewater, and Bridgewater, including a portion of "Titicut Parish," was purchased by Capt. Miles Standish and others for the trifling sum of seven coats, nine hatchets, eight hoes, twenty knives, four moose-skins, and ten and a half yards of cotton, the whole not amounting to thirty dollars in value.

The original town of Bridgewater was the first interior settlement in the Old Colony. The grant of the plantation, as we have seen, was in 1645, and the settlement made in 1650. The first settlers had a house-lot of six acres each on the Town River, and the place was called Nuckatest, or Nuncketetest. The first lots were taken up at West Bridgewater, along the Town River, first houses built and the first improvements made there. The settlement was compact,—the house-lots being contiguous,—with a view for mutual protection and aid against the Indians, and, as a further protection from the natives, they erected a stockade or garrison on the south side of the river and fortified many of their dwellings. It is said that not more than one-third of the original fifty-six proprietors ever became inhabitants of their new settlement. From this original home the settlers scattered into other portions of the town, extending their dwellings first into the southwest part of the town, toward Nippenicket Pond, a locality known as Scotland, on the road to Taunton, and Titicut, on the road leading to Middleboro', whither they were in the habit of going either to mill or to trade, and we are told they frequently went to that place on foot, with the grists on their backs, a distance of several miles.

The last settled part of the town was the North Parish (now Brockton), which was not till after 1700, no permanent settlement being made in what was called the North Parish till after that time, and the settlers were mostly from the West Parish (now West Bridgewater).

The plantation remained to Duxbury until June, 1656, when it was incorporated into a distinct and separate town in the following concise language:

"Ordered, That henceforth Duxborrow New Plantation bee allowed to bee a tounshipe of ytselfe, destinct from Duxborrow, and to bee called by the name of Bridgewater. *Provided* that all publicke rates bee borne by them with Duxborrow upon equally proportions."

The court settled the rates to be paid by the proprietors as follows:

"The town of Bridgewater is to bear one part of three with Duxbury, of their proportion of the country rates for the officers' wages and other public charges.

Previous to the incorporation of the town the plantation had been called Bridgewater, but of the origin of the name we have nothing authentic except a matter of fancy for a town in England of that name. From the time of its first settlement the town has maintained a strong position in the history of the country, and for a long time continued a united and harmonious whole until 1715, when a petition was sent to General Court to be set off into a separate parish or precinct, the petitioners representing themselves as inhabitants of the easterly part of Bridgewater. A committee of two in the Council and three of the House was appointed to examine into the matter, who attended to their duties, and reported in favor of granting their request, which was accepted, and an act of incorporation passed June 1, 1716, with this condition:

"That the whole town stand obliged to an honorable maintenance of the Rev. James Keith, their present aged minister, if he should outlive his powers and capacities of discharging the office and duty of their minister."

The new parish was called the South, and the old one the North Precinct, which then included the West and what was afterwards known as North Bridgewater

(now Brockton). In 1723 that part of the old North Precinct now known as East Bridgewater (then known as the West Parish) was set off, and constituted a precinct called the East Parish, Dec. 14, 1723.

Titicut Parish was formed from the southwest part of the South Parish, with a part of Middleboro', Feb. 4, 1743. This place consisted of forty-eight families, forty-one houses, two hundred and sixty-two inhabitants in 1764, and in 1810 it had a population of three hundred and eighteen.

As some disputes arose in regard to the original purchase of Ousamequin, confirmatory deeds were given by Pomponoho, an Indian, at Titicut, and Governor Thomas Hinckley, in behalf of the government, and another from Josiah Wampatuck, another Indian, thus making a perfect title to all the land comprising Ancient Bridgewater. Here follows copies of the above-named deeds:

CONFIRMATORY DEED FROM POMPONOHO.

"This deed, made November 20th, A.D. 1672, witnesseth, that I, Pomponoho, alias Peter, an Indian, living at Titicut, in the colony of New Plymouth, in New Eng., have sold for the sum of sixteen pounds,—*viz.*, six pounds of current money of New England, and ten pounds in good merchantable corn, as by bill appeareth,—all the lands lying on the north side of Titicut River, within the bounds of Bridgewater, what lands were mine, or were either my father's or grandfather's or any otherwise conferred on me, excepting those lands expressed as follows, viz.: one hundred acres of land lying up the river to the eastward of a small brook, given to an Indian called Charles, my brother-in-law, and a certain parcel of land lying against the wear and bounded by the landing-place, running to the head of my field, containing about ten acres at the utmost, I say I, the above-said Pomponoho, alias Peter, have bargained, sold, and by these presents do bargain and sell for myself, my heirs, and assigns forever, unto Nicholas Byram, sen., Samuel Edson, sen., and William Brett, sen., in and for the use of the townsmen of Bridgewater, joint purchasers with them, which persons above mentioned were ordered by the court to make purchase of those lands, as by court record appears, I say I have sold all these lands, with every part thereof, and all the immunities and privileges belonging thereunto, to them, their heirs, and assigns forever, the same quietly and peaceably to possess, without the lawful let, interruption, or molestation of me, the above-said Pomponoho, alias Peter, or other persons whatsoever, lawfully claiming by, from, or under me, them, or any of them. In witness whereof I have hereunto set to my hand and seal.

"Read, sealed, and delivered in presence of us. POMPONOHO (P) :: his mark.

"JOSEPH HAYWARD.

"JOHN CARY, SEN.

"Acknowledged before JOSIAH WINSLOW, Gov., Feb. 20, 1676.

"Recorded by NATHANIEL CLARK, *Secretary*, March, 1685."

The two reserved lots in the above grant were afterwards purchased by individuals in the town. Thus all the lands within the most extensive limits of the town appear to have been justly and fairly purchased of the Indians, and we have the above-named Governor Winslow's attestation on record that this was the case in all the towns in the Old Colony of Plymouth.

In the year 1685 the Court of Assistants were empowered to examine, allow, and confirm from time to time all claims and titles to land formerly granted either to towns or individuals by the General Court, and, when allowed, they were to "pass the seal of the government for confirmation." In pursuance of this order, all the grants made to Bridgewater, as above stated and described, were confirmed by the following deed under the hand of Governor Hinckley and the seal of the government:

CONFIRMATORY DEED FROM GOVERNOR THOMAS HINCKLEY TO THE TOWN OF BRIDGEWATER.

"At his Majesty's Court of Assistants, held at Plymouth the 6th of March, A.D. 1685–86.

"*To all to whom these presents shall come*, Thomas Hinckley, Esq., Governor of his Majesty's Colony of New Plymouth, in New England, sendeth greeting.

"WHEREAS, At his Majesty's general court, held at Plymouth the 4th of June, 1685, it was ordered and enacted that the court of assistants be from time to time a committee empowered to examine, allow, and confirm all such claims and titles to lands which were formerly granted or allowed by the general court, either to townships or particular persons, which, being allowed by the said committee, shall pass the seal of the Government for further confirmation thereof; and forasmuch as it hath been made to appear to the said court of assistants, now sitting at Plymouth, the first Tuesday in March, 1685–86, that a certain tract of land was granted by Wm Bradford, Esq., and his associates, assembled in court, in the year of our Lord 1645, unto the inhabitants of the town of Duxbury (a competent proportion of lands), about a place called by the Indians *Massaquatucket*, for a plantation for them, the inhabitants of Duxbury, and that they shall have it four miles every way from the centre; the inhabitants of Duxbury being fifty-six in number, by agreement among themselves, every one were to have equal shares, who, by the approbation and appointment of his Majesty's honored court in New Plymouth, 1645, did employ Mr. Constant Southworth, with some others, to purchase the above-mentioned tract of land of Ossamequin, chief Sachem of the Poconocket country, which being done, and now inhabited by many of the proprietors, is now called *Bridgewater*, and all such privileges allowed to them as the court allows or grants to other townships; and having set up their centre, his Majesty's court held at Plymouth, 1668, did grant to *Bridgewater* six miles from the centre on all four sides, where former grants made by the court hindereth not, as appears in court records, and is bounded out by the agents of each respective town adjoining, as appears by their hands to their agreement, and assented to and acknowledged before the Governor and his associates, sitting in his Majesty's court held at Plymouth, the 2nd of March, 1685/6, the bounds of the whole township being settled between them and other towns adjoining, are as followeth: The bounds betwixt Bridgewater and Taunton being a heap of stones lying four miles west from the centre, and running north from station to station till it meet with the line of the colonies; and from said heap of stones south to a heap of stones lying to the west of Unketest Pond, and from thence southeast into a

great white oak being marked with a T for Taunton, and on the north side with a B for Bridgewater, and so from station to station till it come to the great river on the westward side of a spot of meadow, according to the agreement of the agents of both towns. And the bounds between Middleborough and Bridgewater is the great river, until it come to the north side of Mr. Standish's land, lying on the mouth of Winnetuxit river, and so from the north side of said Standish's land until it meet with the easternmost line of Bridgewater, being a heap of stones, four miles from the centre, which is the bounds between them and the Major's purchase, running from said heap of stones south and by west half a point westerly until it meet with said Standish's land, &c., and from the aforesaid heap of stones running north-northeast from station to station to four white-oaks, the easternmost marked on all four sides, and so from station to station until it meet with the north line. The north bounds being six miles from the centre to a company of small trees marked, being to the northward of a great rock, and from the aforesaid marked trees running east until it meet with the above said northeast line, and from the aforementioned marked trees running west until it meet with the line of the colonies, and with the line of the colonies till it meet with the westerly line and Taunton (now Easton) bounds. All which lands, both upland and meadow, swamps, cedar swamps, ponds, rivers, brooks, springs, wood, underwood, and all herbage, feedings, minerals, with all rights, liberties, privileges, and appurtenances thereto belonging, unto the appropriated inhabitants and other proprietors, though not inhabitants of the said town of Bridgewater, according to each person's several and respective title or interest therein, excepting two-fifth parts of the royal mine, one-fifth part to his royal majesty, and the other one-fifth part to the president and council. To have and to hold unto the said town and proprietors respectively, to their and every of their heirs and assigns forever, according to the tenor of our charter or letters patent granted by the honorable council at Plymouth, in the county of Devon, for the planting, ordering, and governing of New England, derivatory from his Majesty King James the First, of happy memory; and in testimony hereof doth allow the public seal of the Government to be affixed thereunto for the further confirmation thereof.

"THOMAS HINCKLEY, *Govenor.* ::

"Attest, NATHANIEL CLARK, *Secretary.*"

A confirmation of the original purchase made of Ossamequin was also obtained about the same time, as follows:

CONFIRMATORY DEED FROM JOSIAH WAMPATUCK TO BRIDGEWATER.

"*To all Christian people to whom these presents shall come, Josiah Wampatuck sendeth greeting.*

"*Know ye,* that I, Josiah aforesaid, for and in consideration of ten pounds in money to me in hand paid, and one hundred acres of land lying on the upper end of Poor Meadow, on the lower side of a foot-path that goeth to Scituate, lying on both sides of the river, doth confirm, establish, and ratify unto Samuel Edson, sen., Ensign John Haward, and John Willis, sen., in behalf of the purchasers and town of Bridgewater, in New Plymouth Colony, in New England, and to their heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns forever, all that whole tract of land lying northward of the south four-mile line of Bridgewater, which Ossamequin, Sachem of the Poconocket country, by the consent and approbation of his Majesty's General Court held at Plymouth, in New England, in the year 1645, sold to the inhabitants of Duxbury, as appears by deed, under Ossamequin's hand, to Capt. Miles Standish, Mr. Constant Southworth, and Samuel Nash, as agents for the town of Duxbury. I, the above said Josiah, do ratify and confirm the above said sale of Ossamequin's, and bargain of lands belonging to Bridgewater, as uplands, swamps, meadows, brooks, rivers, ponds, timber, underwood, herbage, mines, with all commodities, benefits, privileges, immunities, and appurtenances whatever therein contained.

"I, the above said Josiah, also do ratify, establish, and confirm, and forever make over all my right, title, and interest in the above-mentioned land from me, my heirs, executors, and assigns, unto the above said Samuel Edson, John Haward, and John Willis, agents for the town of Bridgewater, their heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns forever, to have, and to hold, occupy, and enjoy as their proper right forever, without any claim, title, interest, or molestation to be made by me, my heirs, executors, or assigns, or any other person or persons, to any part or parcel thereof, in, by, or under me any way appertaining; and do by these presents bind myself, and heirs, and executors, and assigns to maintain and defend the above-mentioned sale of lands against other Indian or Indians that shall make any claim or title to any part or parcel thereof."

"In witness whereof I have set to my hand and seal this twenty-third day of December, and in the second year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King James II. A.D. one thousand six hundred and eighty-six.

"The mark of JOSIAH WAMPATUCK.

"Signed, sealed, and delivered in presence of us.

"JOHN SOULE.
"JOSEPH BARSTOW.
"SAMUEL TINSLEY.
"December 23d, 1686.
"Recorded, p. 425, in the Great Book of Records.

"Pr. SAMUEL SPRAGUE.
"*Recorder.*

"Acknowledged before

"WILLIAM BRADFORD,
"*Deputy Governor.*"

The one hundred acres mentioned in the above confirmation were afterwards repurchased by individuals in the town. From this deed it appears the greatest part of the town was twice purchased of the Indians,—once of the Massasoit, and again of Wampatuck,—and a valuable consideration paid each time. By the boundaries of the town, as described in Governor Hinckley's deed of confirmation, it is evident a gore of land was still left on the north between Bridgewater (now Brockton) and the line of the colonies, commencing at the point where the six-mile line met the colony line towards the northwest corner of the town, and thence extending easterly to the northeast corner of the town, where the distance to the county line is considerable. The westerly and narrow end of this gore having been purchased of the government after the union of the colonies by Daniel Howard and Robert Howard, was, on the petition of the selectmen of the town, annexed to Bridgewater, Oct. 15, 1730. These several grants and additions constituted all the territory ever belonging to Bridgewater in its greatest extent. The greatest part of Abington and what is now Hanson at that period

belonged to Bridgewater, which must then have contained about ninety-six square miles. In this situation, and with these extensive territorial dimensions, the town remained without change or diminution till June 10, 1712, when Abington was incorporated.

When the Abington petitioners first applied for an act of incorporation, July 4, 1706, they denominated themselves "certain inhabitants of the east part of the town of Bridgewater, and proprietors of a certain tract of land between the towns of Weymouth, Hingham, Scituate, and Bridgewater," and when the act was finally passed, in 1712, the boundaries were thus described:

"On the north with the line of the colonies of the Massachusetts Bay and Plymoth, on the east upon the town of Scituate, on the south with the line that is the southerly bounds of land of John Cushing, Esq., and of John Cushing, Jr., Esq., thence on the southwesterly side by certain bounds which the town of Bridgewater have set and prefixed to Beaver Brook, and on the west with the said brook until it comes to the extent of Bridgewater northward, together with a small gore of land lying between the said town of Bridgewater and the said line of the colonies, the town of Bridgewater having signified their consent thereto."

By the plain and express language of the statute, the whole gore is included in Abington; but for some reasons now unknown, the "Howard Farms" seem, as the selectmen of Bridgewater in their petition stated, to have been considered as "belonging to no town," till they were annexed to Bridgewater in 1730. Another considerable tract on the east part of the town was annexed to Pembroke, June 7, 1754, and now constitutes the greater part of Hanson. The old Bridgewater line was as far east as the west line of the farm formerly owned and occupied by the late Rev. Dr. Hitchcock. These two are the only instances in which any considerable portions of the town have been annexed to other corporations. Questions and disputes as to boundaries were formerly frequently arising between this and neighboring towns. The latest occurred with Middleboro', which was finally settled by court June 8, 1716, when the great river was constituted the boundary between them. This seems to have been done in pursuance of the express power which the court had reserved to itself in the "two-mile additional grant." The boundaries of the town, as finally settled, may be thus described: On the east it is bounded by Halifax and Hanson; on the north by Abington, Randolph, and Stoughton; on the west by Easton and Raynham; and on the south by Middleboro', Titicut River there constituting the boundary. It is the northwest town in the county of Plymouth, adjoining the county of Norfolk, or Old Colony line, on the north and the county of Bristol on the west. Its dimensions may be estimated at about twelve miles by six, and as containing at least seventy square miles. The centre of the town is about twenty-six miles from Boston, twenty from Plymouth, and ten from Taunton.

HISTORY OF BROCKTON.

BY BRADFORD KINGMAN.

CHAPTER I.

Petition of the North Precinct to be set off into a separate Town—Charter for a Precinct—First Meeting of the Same—Selectmen—Clerks—Treasurers—Parish Committee—Moderators of Precinct Meetings—Parish Tax for 1744—Poll Tax List for 1770—United States Land Tax, 1798.

North Parish of Bridgewater.—On account of the labor of attending on church worship at "so remote a distance" from home, fifty-five individuals belonging in the old North Parish sent a petition to the General Court, asking to be set off into a separate township, which petition was so far granted as to allow them the powers and privileges usually allowed to parishes.

The following is a copy of petition and the act of incorporation:

"To His Excellency Jonathan Belcher, Esq^{r}., Capt^{in} General and Governour in Chief in and over his Majesties Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, and to the Honourable his Majesties Council and House of Representatives in Generil Court Assembled at Boston, on the 31st of May, 1738, the Petition of us, the Subscribers, Inhabitants of the Town of Bridgewater, Consisting Chiefly of the North part of the west precinct, and two Familys of the East Precinct, in s^{d} Town,—

"Humbly Sheweth:

"That, when the meeting-house was lately built In the West precinct, the Inhabitants of the North part of s^{d} West precinct Cheerfully Consented to, and Did their proportionable part In, building of s^{d} meeting House where it Now stands, tho very Remote from the Petitioners, and at such a Distance from them so as but few of their Families Ever Could, without Great Difficulty, attend the Publick Worship of God there; but, Notwithstanding, thay were Willing to Do the utmost of their power and ability to Promote the Worship of God their, In hopes when they were able to have it Nearer to them; and, by the Providence of God, thay are Greatly Increased In Numbers and Something In Estates, So that thay look upon themselves Capable of Bulding a Meeting-House, and Sittling a Minister, and upholding the Publick Worship of God among themselves, and are in hopes that the Best part of the Town and West precinct have no Just Cause to object against it, Since we have been so helpful, and Done to the utmost of our power in Sittling the minister and Bulding the New Meeting House, In s^{d} West precincts and we are willing and Desirous that what we then Did should be left to that precinct, who are now able of themselves, under their priesent good and Growing Circumstances, to maintain the Publick Worship of God there without us, as will appear by the Valuation of their Estates herewith exhibited, which the more Emboldens us to petition this Honourable Court to Set us off a Distinct and Separate Township, by the following metes and Bounds, which Includes not only the North part of Bridgewater, but a small Tract of land and a few of the Inhabitants of the town of Stoughton, which suitable accomodites them as well as us, viz.: Beginning at a white-oak tree standing on the North west part of Jonathan Packard's field, on the Easterly side of Countrey Road, and from thence East and West till It meets with Easton Line, and East till it meets with the East precinct Line, and then North on s^{d} Line Half one mile, and then North East till it meet with Beaver Brook; then by said Brook to the Colony Line, So called; then Westerly by s^{d} Line to a Beach-tree which is the Easterly Corner Bounds of Stoughton; then on the Line between Brantrey and Stoughton to Capt. Curtis' Land; then Westerly to Salisbery plain River; then Southerly by s^{d} Rever to the Colony Line; then Westerly by s^{d} Line to Easton Line; and then South By s^{d} Line first mentioned. We, having in time past once and again petitioned this Honourable Court for Relief in the premises, but it so happened that this Honoured Court Did not then Grant the prayer of our petition in full, But Nevertheless, according to our Desier, Sent a Committee to view and Consider our Circumstances, whose report (we humbley Conceve) was something Different from What we prayed for in our petition, and the matter falling through, in as much as it happened that his Excellency the Governour Did not then sign what the Honoured Court acted on said report, and we remaining under our Difficulties and unrelieved, But yet taking encouragement from what was acted on s^{d} report by the Honoured Court, and also from what was acted by our town in general, at a Town-meeting Legally Called and Notified to that purpose, on the 15th of February Last, In which We had the major vote for our being set off a Distinct Township, and, that we might not be under Difficulties In Bulding an House and Settling a Minister all at once, have erected and Inclosed a good House for the publicke Worship of God Where it may Best accomodate us all. We Do therfore think it our duty once more humbly to Renew our Petition that We may be set off a Township as Before herein prayed for, and we Humble beg leave here to say, that what we now offer in Respect of our being So Set off is Sincerity for the promoting the Worship of God and Religion In the Puriety of it among us.

"Wherefore we pray your Excellency and Honours would be pleased to here our Request and Grant our petition, and as we in Duty Bound Shall Ever pray.

"Robert Howard.	Charles Snell.
John Johnson.	Charles Cushman.
John Kingman (2^{d}).	Nathaniel Hammond.
David Packard.	Theoplis Curtis.

William Curtis.	Joseph Pettengall.
Ashley Curtis.	Abiel Packard.
Edward Curtis.	Akerman Pettingall.
David Hill.	Zachriah Cary.
William Frinch, Jr.	John Pratt.
James Hewett.	Timothy Keith.
Daniel Howard.	Joshua Warren.
Hugh McCormick.	Constant Southworth.
Nathan Keith.	Seth Packard.
Solomon Packard.	Samuel Brett.
William Frinch.	John Allen.
Henry Kingman.	John Dixon.
John Wormall.	William Packard.
James Packard.	Abiah Keith.
John Kingman (3d).	Isaac Fuller.
Walter Downie.	Joseph Richards.
David Packard, Jr.	Thomas Buck.
James Berret.	Isaac Kingman.
Benjamin Edson.	Zacheus Packard.
Charles Bestwick.	Abijah Hill.
John Packard.	Daniel Field, Jr.
Michael Langford.	Timothy Keith, Jr.
Ephrim Willis.	Zachry Snell.
Jacob Allen.	

"In the House of Representatives, June 14, 1738.

"Read and ordered that the petitioners sarve the West Precinct in the town of Bridgewater, and also the town of Stoughton, with a Copy of the petition, that thay show Cause (If any they have), on the first Thursday of the setting of the Court, why the prayer thereof should not be granted; and the petition is referred, the meantime, for Consideration.

"Sent up for Concurance.

"J. Quincy, *Spkr.*

"In Council, June 15, 1738.

"Read and concurrid.

"J. Willard, *Secretary.*

"16th Consented to.

"J. Belcher."

"In Council, Dec. 1, 1738.

"Read again, togather with the answer of the West Precinct, In the town of Bridgewater, and other papers In the Case; and, the parties being admitted before the Bord, were fully Heard, in their pleas and allegations, thereon; all which being considered,—

"Ordered, That the prayer of the petition be so far granted as that all the land, with the inhabitants thereon living, half a mile to the northward of an east and west line, from the white-oak at Jonathan Packard's corner, together with David Packard, Solomon Packard, and Jacob Allen, inhabitants of the east side of the river, their families and estates, be set off and constituted a distinct and separate parish, and be invested with the poures, privileges, and immunitys that all other precincts or parishes wethin this Province do or by law ought to Injoy.

"Sent down for concurrence.

"Simon Frost, *Deputy Secretary.*

"In the House of Representatives, Dec. 2, 1738.

"Read and Concurrid.

"J. Quincy, *Spkr.*

"*January* 3.—Consented to.

"J. Belcher.

"A true copy. Examined.

"Simon Frost, *Deputy Secretary.*

"This is a true Copy of an etisted copy examined By me.

"Robert Howard, *Parish Clerk.*"

NOTIFICATION OF FIRST MEETING.

"Pursuant to a warrant directed to me from Samuel Pool, one of His Majiistise Justices of the Pees for the County of Plymouth, these are therfore to notify the freeholders and other inhabitants of the North Precinct, in Bridgewater, to assemble and meet together at the meeting-house in said North Precinct, in Bridgewater, on Monday, the fifth day of February Next, at one of the clock in the afternoon, then and there to Elect and chouse all precinct officers that shall be needful for the present year to be chosen. Dated at Bridgewater, Jan. the 19th, 1738–9.

"Abiel Packard."

The first meeting held in the North Parish after the grant of the petition to become a separate parish was held Feb. 5, 1739, for the purpose of organization and choosing the necessary officers, as appears by the following record:

"feb. the 5th year, 1738–9.

"The North Precinct, In Bridgewater, Being Legally Notifyed, meet to Gather at the place and time of Day Spessefied In the Notification, and the meeting was setteled by the Chose of Timothy Keith, Moderator of sd meeting, & Robert Haward was chosen Clark of sd meeting, and the Moderator, by the voice of the precinct, ajorned the meeting Half one Houre to the house of John Johnson, and Robert Haward was precinct Clark for the present year, and sworn to the faithfull Discharge of his Offise, and Timothy Keith, David Packard, & Daniel Howard ware Chosen precinct Commettee, and it was further put to vote whether the precinct would Chuse any more precinct Offisers, and it was voted In the Negetive.

"Robert Haward, } *Precinct Clark.*
"Timothy Keith, } *Moderator.*
1739."

Official History of the North Parish of Bridgewater (now Brockton).—Previous to 1700 the number of selectmen in the old town of Bridgewater was three, and they were chosen by nomination, which custom was continued till 1757, when the number chosen yearly was five,—one from each parish,—till the incorporation of the town of North Bridgewater. The following are those chosen for the North Parish of Bridgewater:

SELECTMEN.

Shepard Fiske, 1757–74.	Issachar Snell, Esq., 1786–88.
Col. Simeon Cary, 1770–75.	Capt. Jesse Perkins, 1789–95.
Nathaniel Reynolds, 1776, '77.	Maj. Daniel Cary, 1796–1801.
Col. Josiah Hayden, 1770–80.	Capt. Abel Kingman, 1802–17, '19–21.
Lieut. John Howard, 1781.	Eliphalet Kingman, Esq., 1818.
Col. Josiah Hayden, 1782.	
Capt. Jesse Perkins, 1783–85.	

CLERKS.

List of clerks in the North Parish of Bridgewater, and the years each has served:

Robert Howard, 1739–71.	Capt. Jesse Perkins, 1802–15.
John Howard, 1772–81.	Jesse Perkins, Jr., 1816–18.
Daniel Howard, 1782–85.	Adin Packard, 1819.
Capt. Jesse Perkins, 1786–91.	Lemuel French, 1820, '21.
Daniel Cary, 1792–1802.	

TREASURERS.

Treasurers of the North Parish of Bridgewater from 1738 to 1821:

Abiel Packard, 1738–43.
Deacon Samuel West, 1744, '45.
Samuel Brett, 1746–48.
Constant Southworth, 1747.
Daniel Howard, 1749–51.
Isaac Packard, 1752–54.
Abia Keith, 1755, '59–61.
Thomas Torrey, 1756, '58.
Jabez Field, 1757.
Abel Packard, 1762.
Dr. John Staples Crafts, 1763, '64.
Zachariah Cary, 1765.
Barnabas Packard, 1766–71.
Nathaniel Southworth, 1772, '76, '77.
Capt. Jesse Perkins, 1773, '81, '82.
Issachar Snell, 1774.
Reuben Packard, 1775.
Simeon Packard, 1778, '79.
Simeon Cary, 1780.
Capt. David Packard, 1783.
Lieut. Daniel Cary, 1784–92.
Jonathan Perkins, 1793, '94.
Abel Kingman, 1795–1800.
Caleb Howard, 1801.
Capt. Howard Cary, 1802–9.
Perez Crocker, 1810.
Jonathan Beals, 1811, '12.
Ichabod Howard, 1813.
Edward Southworth, 1814–21.

PARISH COMMITTEE.

Committee of the North Parish of Bridgewater from 1738 to 1821, showing the years each has served:

Timothy Keith, 1738–40, '49.
David Packard, 1738–45.
Daniel Howard, 1738, '39, '41–48, '52–55.
Samuel Kingman, 1739–40.
James Packard, 1741, '42, '51, '52.
Zachariah Snell, 1743, '46, '47, '54.
Samuel West, 1744, '45.
Abiel Packard, 1746–48, '50, '52, '54, '56–58, '60, '61, '63–69.
Moses Curtis, 1748, '49.
Solomon Packard, 1749.
Robert Howard, 1750, '51, '56, '70, '81.
Henry Kingman, 1750, '51, '55, '67, '68.
Shepard Fiske, 1753, '55–58.
Simeon Cary, 1759, '61, '77, '79, '91.
Nathaniel Reynolds, 1759, '66, '70, '72, '74, '75.
Constant Southworth, 1760, '62, '64.
Ebenezer Packard, 1762, '63, '68, '69, '73, '74.
Isaac Packard, 1765, '72.
Abia Keith, 1770.
Barnabas Howard, 1771, '72, '74, '76, '78.
Dr. Philip Bryant, 1771, '75, '76, '79, '95, '97.
Jacob Packard, 1772.
Simeon Brett, 1777.
Deacon David Edson, 1776.
Josiah Hayden, 1778.
Jesse Perkins, 1780, '83, '91, '93, '96, '98–1800.
Jonathan Cary, 1780, '84, '85, '87–90.
Capt. Zebedee Snell, 1780, '86, '94, '95.
Zechariah Gurney, 1781, 1812, '21.
Ichabod Edson, 1781.
Issachar Snell, 1782, '84–93.
Matthew Kingman, 1782–93, '98.
Reuben Packard, 1782.
William Shaw, 1783.
Ichabod Howard, 1794, 1802, '04–06.
Dr. Elisha Tillson, 1794, '95, '97.
Capt. Lemuel Packard, 1796, '99, 1803, '07, '08.
Timothy Ames, 1796.
Dr. John S. Crafts, 1797.
Col. Caleb Howard, 1798, 1801, '03, '11–13, '15–21.
Joseph Silvester, Esq., 1799, 1800.
Jonathan Perkins, Jr., 1800, '10, '15, '19, '20.
Issachar Snell, Jr., 1801.
Daniel Cary, 1801.
Perez Southworth, 1802, '04–10, '12–14, '21.
Howard Cary, 1803.
Capt. Gideon Howard, 1804–10.
Moses Cary, 1807–09.
Asa Jones, 1809.
Col. Edward Southworth, 1816.
Abel Kingman, Esq., 1811, '13, '14.
Thomas Packard, 1811.
Capt. Robert Packard, 1817, '18.

MODERATORS OF PRECINCT MEETINGS.

Moderators of the yearly precinct meetings for the choice of officers from 1738 to the incorporation of the town of North Bridgewater in 1821, also the date of annual meetings:

Timothy Keith, Feb. 5, 1739.
Timothy Keith, Mar. 12, 1739.
Jas. Packard, March 26, 1739.
John Kingman, Mar. 24, 1740.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 23, 1741.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 23, 1742.
Abiel Packard, Mar. 28, 1743.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 28, 1744.
Shepard Fiske, Mar. 25, 1745.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 26, 1746.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 25, 1747.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 28, 1748.
Abiel Packard, Mar. 27, 1749.
Abiel Packard, Mar. 29, 1750.
Abiel Packard, Mar. 25, 1751.
Shepard Fiske, Mar. 25, 1752.
Constant Southworth, March 28, 1753.
Shepard Fiske, Mar. 28, 1754.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 26, 1755.
Shepard Fiske, Mar. 29, 1756.
Shepard Fiske, Mar. 28, 1757.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 28, 1758.
Zachariah Snell, Mar. 20, 1759.
Simeon Cary, March 19, 1760.
Constant Southworth, March 16, 1761.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 22, 1762.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 25, 1763.
Shepard Fiske, Mar. 19, 1764.
Simeon Brett, March 27, 1765.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 19, 1766.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 18, 1767.
Constant Southworth, March 22, 1768.
Simeon Cary, March 20, 1769.
Simeon Cary, March 20, 1770.
Nathaniel Reynolds, March 20, 1771.
Nathaniel Reynolds, March 12, 1772.
Simeon Cary, March 22, 1773.
Simeon Brett, March 28, 1774.
Nathaniel Reynolds, March 20, 1775.
Simeon Cary, March 14, 1776.
Simeon Cary, March 17, 1777.
Simeon Cary, March 25, 1778.
Simeon Cary, March 17, 1779.
Thomas Thompson, March 27, 1780.
Simeon Brett, March 19, 1781.
Capt. Jesse Perkins, March 19, 1782.
Col. Josiah Hayden, March 13, 1783.
Issachar Snell, Esq., March 11, 1784.
Matthew Kingman, Mar. 17, 1785.
Barnabas Howard, March 29, 1786.
Dr. Philip Bryant, March 21, 1787.
Capt. Zebedee Snell, March 18, 1788.
Issachar Snell, Esq., March 19, 1789.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 18, 1790.
Issachar Snell, Mar. 22, 1791.
Issachar Snell, Mar. 19, 1792.
Issachar Snell, Mar. 19, 1793.
Matthew Kingman, Mar. 17, 1794.
Dr. Elisha Tillson, March 16, 1795.
Dr. Philip Bryant, March 21, 1796.
Lemuel Packard, Mar. 9, 1797.
Daniel Howard, Mar. 8, 1798.
Caleb Howard, March 7, 1799.
Matthew Kingman, Mar. 6, 1800.
Joseph Sylvester, Jr., March 2, 1801.
Daniel Howard, Jr., March 4, 1802.
Daniel Howard, Jr., March 28, 1803.
Moses Cary, March 27, 1804.
Abel Kingman, Mar. 11, 1805.
Caleb Howard, Mar. 27, 1806.
Jona. Perkins, Mar. 30, 1807.
Howard Cary, March 24, 1808.
Dr. Nathan Perry, March 20, 1809.

Jona. Perkins, Mar. 19, 1810.
Gideon Howard, Mar. 18, 1811.
Caleb Howard, Mar. 23, 1812.
Jona. Perkins, Mar. 15, 1813.
Jos. Sylvester, March 24, 1814.
Jos. Sylvester, March 13, 1815.
Caleb Howard, March 4, 1816.
Joseph Sylvester, Jr., March 24, 1817.
Joseph Sylvester, Jr., April 3, 1818.
Howard Cary, Esq., March 25, 1819.
Caleb Howard, Mar. 10, 1820.
Dr. John S. Crafts, March 10, 1821.

PARISH TAX, 1744.

The following is a list of rates as made out by the assessors in the North Parish of Bridgewater (now Brockton) for the payment of Rev. John Porter's salary for the year 1744, as made out by Daniel Howard and Robert Howard, assessors of the precinct, September ye 14th, 1744, and committed to Joshua Warren, constable, for collection, and is inserted to show the inhabitants of the parish at that date:

Names.	Polls.	Tax. £	s.	d.
Timothy Keith	2	2	7	6
David Packard	3	3	11	3
Solomon Packard	2	2	7	6
Jacob Allen	1	1	3	9
John Kingman (2d)	1	1	3	9
Benjamin Edson	3	3	11	3
John Kingman (3d)	1	1	3	9
Henry Kingman	1	1	3	9
Deacon Packard	2	2	7	6
Zechariah Packard	2	2	7	6
James Torrey	0	0	3	0
Joshua Warren	2	2	7	6
James Hewett	1	1	3	9
Micah Langford	1	1	3	9
Daniel Rickard	1	1	3	9
Abiel Packard	2	2	7	6
C. Southworth	2	2	7	6
Widow L. Packard	0	0	0	0
Caleb Phillips	1	1	3	9
John Johnson	0	0	0	0
Zachariah Cary	2	2	7	6
John Pratt	1	1	3	9
Zechariah Snell	2	2	7	6
William French	0	0	0	0
Elisha Dunbar	1	1	3	9
Abiah Keith	1	1	3	9
Daniel Field, Jr.	1	1	3	9
Ebenezer Hill	1	1	3	9
John Battles	1	1	3	9
Joseph Phinney	1	1	3	9
Nath'l Reynolds	1	1	3	9
Thomas Reynolds	1	1	3	9
Samuel Pettingill	1	1	3	9
Asa Pettingill	2	2	7	6
Isaac Allen	1	1	3	9
Benj. Hayward	1	1	3	9
Zechariah Cary	1	1	3	9
Edward White	1	1	3	9
John Randall	2	2	7	6
William French	1	1	3	9
David French	1	1	3	9
Issac Fuller	1	1	3	9
Jacob Packard	1	1	3	9
Alexander Wilson	1	1	3	9
David Brown	1	1	3	9
Daniel Ames	1	1	3	9
Daniel Howard	1	1	3	9
Robert Howard	2	2	7	6
Samuel West	1	1	3	9
Pelatiah Phinney	1	1	3	9
Seth Packard	1	1	3	9
David Packard, Jr.	1	1	3	9
William Packard	2	2	7	6
Mark Perkins	3	3	11	3
Samuel Brett	1	1	3	9
A. Thompson	2	2	7	6
Jabez Field	2	2	7	6
Walter Downie	2	2	7	6
Benj. Pettingill	1	1	3	9
Joseph Pettingill	1	1	3	9
Peter Edson	1	1	3	9
Benjamin Worrick	1	1	3	9
John Buck	1	1	3	9
Simeon Cary	1	1	3	9
Jonathan Cary	1	1	3	9
Thomas Terrill	1	1	3	9
John Coley	1	1	3	9
Zepio (colored)	1	1	3	9
Thomas Henry	1	1	3	9
Matthew Buck	1	1	3	9
Abiah Keith	1	1	3	9
Widow Keith	0	0	0	0
—— Ames	0	1	3	9
Japhet Rickard	0	1	3	9
Ephraim Willis	0	0	0	0
John Brett	1	1	3	9
Thomas Buck	1	1	3	9
Benj. Edson, Jr.	1	1	3	0
John Dailey	0	0	0	9
Charles Snell	1	1	3	9
Edw'd Southworth	2	2	7	6
Shepard Fiske	0	0	0	0

Poll-Tax List for 1770.—The following list is inserted to show the residents of the North Parish of Bridgewater (now Brockton) in 1770, with the number of polls against each householder:

Names.	Polls.
Joseph Allen	1
Samuel Brett	1
Simeon Brett	3
Matthew Buck	3
Dr. Philip Bryant	1
Seth Bryant	1
Job Bryant	1
Jeremiah Beal	2
Japhet Beal	1
Zechariah Cary	1
Joseph Cole	1
Samuel Cole	2
Zachariah Gurney	1
Lieut. Elisha Gurney	1
Micah Gurney	1
Daniel Howard, Esq.	1
Capt. Barnabas Howard	1
Capt. Robert Howard	2
Robert Howard, Jr.	1
Elisha Hayward	1
Joseph Hayward	1
Jonathan Hayden	1
Josiah Hayden	2
Abiah Keith	2
Nathan Keith	2
Jacob Keith	1
Daniel Manly	1
John Brett	1
Capt. Abiel Packard	2
Thomas Packard	1
Timothy Packard	1
David Packard	2
David Packard, Jr.	1
Abiezer Packard	1
William Packard	2
William Packard, Jr.	1
Lemuel Packard	1
Capt. Isaac Packard	2
Abia Packard	1
Ensign Abel Packard	2
John Packard	1
Nathan Packard, Jr.	1
Barnabas Pratt	1
Thomas Pratt	1
Jonathan Perkins	1
Daniel Pettingill	1
Stephen Pettingill	1
Caleb Philips	1
Capt. Eliphalet Phillips	1
Nathaniel Reynolds	1
Philip Reynolds	1
Jonas Reynolds	1
Timothy Reynolds	1
Thomas Reynolds	3
Jacob Rickard	1
Charles Richardson	1
Ens. Issachar Snell	1
Zebedee Snell	2
Nehemiah Lincoln	1
Ebenezer Packard	2
Jacob Packard	1
Nathan Packard	2
Simeon Packard	1
James Packard	1
Reuben Packard	2
Seth Packard	1
Lieut. Josiah Packard	1
Joshua Packard	1
Daniel Packard	1
Eliab Packard	1
Barnabas Packard	1
George Packard	1
Josiah Perkins	1
Samuel Pettingill	3
Edmund Pettingill	1
Joseph Pettingill	2
Daniel Richards	2
John Richards	0
Constant and Nath. Southworth	1
Edward Southworth	2
Ephraim Cole	1
Joseph Cole, Jr.	1
Ephraim Churchill	2
Ashley Curtis, Jr	1
Elisha Dunbar	0
Elisha Dunbar, Jr.	1
Seth Dunbar	1
Silas Dunbar	1
Jesse Dunbar	1
Ens. John Dailey	1
Jabez Field	3
Levi French	1
Ebenezer Snell	2
Cornet Charles Snell	2
Eleazer Snow, Jr.	2
Samuel Sturtevant	1
Ezekiel Southworth	1
Edmund Soper	1
Jacob Thayer	1
Enoch Thayer	1
Zechariah Watkins, Jr.	1
Eleazer Cole	1
Ephraim Willis	1
Demetrius Rickard	1
Fobes Field	1
Samuel Brett, J.	1
Ezra Cary	1
Abram Packard	1
Enos Thayer	1
Barnabas Curtis	1
Eleazer Cole	1
Daniel Ames	3
Timothy Ames	1
Noah Ames	1
Benjamin Ames	1
Simeon Alden	1
Isaac Brett	1
Simeon Cary	1
Jonathan Cary	1
Dr. John Staples Crafts	1
Deacon David Edson	1
James Edson	1
Benjamin Edson	1
Jacob Edson	1
William Edson	1
Ichabod Edson	1
Ebenezer Edson	2
Isaac Fuller	1
Mark Ford	1
Thomas Hendry, *estate.*	
Lieut. John Howard	2
Adam Howard	0
Lieut. Henry Kingman	2
Matthew Kingman	1
Henry Kingman, Jr.	1
John and Adam Kingman	1
John Kingman, Jr.	1
Levi Keith	2
Lemuel Southworth	1
Benjamin Southworth	1
William Shaw	3
Joseph Sylvester	1
Thomas Thompson	2
Seth Thayer	2
Joshua Warren	1
Ebenezer Warren	1
Ezra Warren	1
Thomas West	1
William French	1
Isaiah Fuller	1
Lieut. Daniel Noyes	0
Jacob Noyes	0
Samuel Noyes	0
David Porter	0
Joseph Porter	1
Samuel Dike	1
Jesse Perkins	1
Jacob Packard, Jr.	1
Moses Cary	1

United States Land Tax.—"General list of all Dwelling-Houses which, with the Out-Houses appurtenant thereto and the Lots on which the Same are erected, not exceeding two Acres in any Case, were

owned, possessed, or occupied, on the 1st day of October, 1798, within the Assessment District No. 10, in the Sixth Division of the State of Massachusetts, *exceeding* in value the Sum of One Hundred Dollars:"

Names of reputed owners.	Valuation.
Daniel Alden	$200
Timothy Ames	230
Noah Ames	225
Job Ames	225
Joseph Alden	110
Daniel Alden	230
Philip Bryant	500
Amzi Brett	110
Job Bryant	200
Samuel and Wm. Brett	275
Japhet Beal	250
Ephraim Cole	500
Jonathan and James Cary	325
Jonathan Cary, Jr.	200
Simeon and Howard Cary	325
Jacob and Ebenezer Dunbar	220
Jacob Dunbar, Jr.	150
Samuel Dike, Jr.	120
Manasseh and Samuel Dickerman	325
Ichabod Edson	250
Seth Edson	105
William and William Edson	120
David Edson	230
James and Josiah Edson.	120
Josiah and Elisha Eames.	200
James Eaten	105
Fobes, Jabez, and Daniel Field	500
William Field	175
Asa Ford	175
Mark and Samuel Ford	150
Bezaleel and Bethuel Field	200
Zechariah Gurney Zechariah Gurney Jr.	105
Silas Sturtevant Ephraim Groves	200
Caleb Hayward	125
Ichabod Howard	625
John Howard	500
Alfred Howard	230
Robert and Robert Howard, Jr.	400
Mary Howard Solomon Hill	200
Waldo Howard	110
Asaph Howard	200
Asaph Hayward	275
Joseph Hayward	175
Barnabas and Jonas Hayward	500
Daniel Howard (2d)	300
John Hunt	180
Oliver Howard	350
Gideon Howard	400
William Jameson	
Asa Jones	175
Ephraim Jackson	230
Jonathan Keith	230
Levi Keith	350
Luke Perkins and Isaac Porter	.....
Josiah Perkins	120
Benjamin Packard	450
Joseph Packard	105
Widow Content Packard.	150
Mark Perkins	175
Levi Packard	325
Widow Dorothy Packard.	275
Cyrus Packard	175
Thomas and Elijah Packard	$175
Abiah and Howard Packard	250
Josiah Pratt	.....
Jonas Reynolds	150
Widow Elizabeth Reynolds	150
Seth Snow	105
Ephraim Sturtevant	275
Jonathan Snow	200
Silas and Widow Snow	550
Zechariah and Oliver Snow	275
Jeremiah Beal	175
Isaac and Joseph Brett	620
Samuel Brett	150
Rufus Brett	110
Daniel Cary	350
Thomas Craft	550
Ephraim Churchill	105
Barnabas Curtis	120
Joseph and B. Crosswell.	105
Moses Cary	110
Samuel Chesman	175
Benjamin Keith	275
Shepard Keith	150
Seth Kingman	500
Matthew Kingman	275
Matt. Kingman (guardian of Isaac Packard).	325
Abel Kingman	150
Nathan Keith	120
Henry Kingman	150
Nehemiah Lincoln	175
Nathan Leach	130
Nathaniel Manley	230
Daniel Manley	230
Daniel Manley, Jr.	110
Thomas Macomber	200
Hayward Marshall	175
Ephraim Noyes	500
Josiah Packard	500
Eliphalet Packard	150
Nathaniel and Leonard Orcutt	135
Silas Packard	625
Jonathan Perkins, Jr.	150
Ames Packard	110
Ebenezer, Lot, and Robert Packard	360
Jonas Packard	150
James Porter	120
Josiah Packard	200
Lemuel Packard	650
Jonathan Perkins	110
Nathan Packard	325
Jesse and Zadoc Perkins.	625
Rebecca Perkins Noah Packard	120
James Perkins	600
Thomas Packard	130
John Porter	.....
Luke Perkins	200
Shepard Perkins Widow Abigail Perkins	275
Zebedee Snell	175
Issachar Snell	400
Joseph Snell	110
Joseph Sylvester	120
Joseph Sylvester, Jr.	350
Benjamin Southworth	105
Shepard Snell	150
William and Micah Shaw	300
Nathaniel Snell	275
Perez Southworth	$210
John Tilden	275
Thomas and Thomas Thompson, Jr.	460
James Thompson	.....
Seth Thayer	110
Jeremiah Thayer	$110
Enos Thayer	230
John Wales	130
Thomas Willis	500
Ephraim Willis	250

NAHUM MITCHELL, *Assessor.*

JOHN WHITMAN,
SOLOMON HAYWARD,
DANIEL CARY,
JONATHAN COPELAND,
DANIEL FOBES,
} *Assistant Assessors.*

BRIDGEWATER, March 5, 1799.

CHAPTER II.

Precinct Controversy and Incorporation of the Town—Indian History—Petition of the North Parish (Asa Howard and others) to be Incorporated into a Town—Remonstrance of Gideon Howard and others—Remonstrance of Eliab Whitman and others—Petition in aid of Asa Howard and others for an Act of Incorporation—Remonstrance of Daniel Howard, Esq., as Agent for the Town of Bridgewater—Vote of the Town—Petition of Jesse Packard and others in aid of Asa Howard's Petition—The Act of Incorporation as passed June 15, 1821—First Town-Meeting.

Precinct Controversy and Incorporation of the Town.—The people of the North Parish remained contented with their connection with the other portions of the town for a long time; but, as the number of inhabitants increased, they commenced to discuss the propriety of becoming a town by themselves. The first step taken in that direction was in 1793. In a warrant for a parish meeting, dated June 15, 1793, we find the following:

"To see if the Parish will petition to the town to be set off into a town by themselves, or petition the West Parish to join with them into a town if they should get voted off by said town." At a meeting held June 26, 1793, agreeably to notification, "the above article was negatived, and the meeting was dissolved by the moderator."

Things remained quiet in reference to the subject of division of the town till Nov. 25, 1814, at which time a meeting was held "to see if the parish will petition the town of Bridgewater to vote them off into a separate town by themselves." "*Voted not to do so.*"

Another measure was then proposed; namely, "To see if the parish will petition the Legislature of this Commonwealth to incorporate them into a town by the name of North Bridgewater, or such other name as the parish may think proper, with all the rights,

and privileges of other incorporated towns." Upon this article "no action was taken, and the meeting was dissolved." Again we find, March 4, 1816, a committee of seven were chosen "to consider the subject of requesting the town to set them off into a town by themselves, and to report at a future meeting." Col. Caleb Howard, Daniel Howard, Esq., Abel Kingman, Esq., Gideon Howard, Esq., Howard Cary, Esq., Joseph Sylvester, Esq., and John Wales were the committee. The meeting was then adjourned to April 8, 1816, at which time the parish came together, and, after hearing a verbal report from their committee, "Voted to take measures to have the parish separated from the town and incorporated with the privileges of a town." Also "voted the same committee petition the town to vote that the parish be incorporated." What this committee did towards forwarding the wishes of the town does not appear on record. Again, November 11th of the same year, the parish "voted to take measures to have this parish separated from the town and incorporated with the privileges of a town." Thirty-nine in favor, nineteen opposed to the measure. We should judge by the records that nothing was done for a few days, as we find another meeting was held ten days after the above vote was passed, at which a committee of four was chosen, with full instructions to petition the Legislature to incorporate the parish with the privileges of a town. Sixty-two were in favor, and thirty-six opposed to the same. Abel Kingman, Esq., Joseph Sylvester, Esq., Col. Edward Southworth, and Col. Caleb Howard were the committee to carry the above vote into effect.

At a meeting held May 5, 1818, to ascertain the yeas and nays on the question of a division of the town, the yeas were one hundred and twelve; the nays, nineteen.

Indian History.—The war of the colonists with King Philip proved very disastrous to the Indian race. Many obstacles were thrown in their way, which so far discouraged them that they were forced to give up their possessions and seek other localities away from the new-comers, who were gradually extending their territory westward.

> "There was a time when red men climbed these hills,
> And wandered by these plains and rills,
> Or rowed the light canoe along yon river,
> Or rushed to conflict armed with bow and quiver,
> Or, 'neath the forest leaves that o'er them hung,
> They council held, or loud their war-notes sung."

To what extent Indians occupied the North Parish (now Brockton) we are unable to learn. We have no doubt, however, that they were quite numerous, as the plow frequently brings to light some relic of past days and of an uncivilized people. Spear-points, arrow-heads, mortars, pestles, gouges, and stone hatchets are often found in different sections of the town.

In the north part of the town are found hearth-stones of ancient Indian wigwams. There was one directly under the house of the late Oliver Howard, which was taken down a few years since. Judging from the number of relics found in the northerly section of the town, we should judge they frequented that part of the parish to a considerable extent.

The writer has a clay pipe found by Mr. Willard Howard near his residence; also specimens of arrow-heads of stone found by Bela Keith, Esq., on his land at Campello, which are splendid specimens of natives' work, besides many other relics of barbarous days.

There is another evidence of the town having been the residence of the red man. In the west part of the town, on what is called "Stone House Hill," a natural cave is found in the solid stone, from which the hill derives its name, which is said to have been the dwelling of some tribe of Indians. It is situated on or near the old road leading from North Bridgewater (now Brockton) to Easton, and near the residence of Timothy Remick.

It is also traditionary that Indians had their huts in the valley of Salisbury River, opposite Campello, and so on north as far as the bridge at "Sprague's Factory." There was an Indian family named Hammond, who lived on the land recently owned by the late Benjamin Kingman, Esq., west of his farm-barn, in a lot formerly known as the "Old Pasture," and nearly opposite the residence of Lucius Keith, or the Seth Kingman place. The native Indian tribes living upon maize and fish principally, as well as game, we are inclined to the opinion that they generally sought for dwelling-spots near some stream, where fish could be found, as it made no difference about their game, that they could find all over the forests.

It is impossible at the present time for us to realize to ourselves the situation of the first white settlers of the town. They lived in constant fear of a sudden attack. Exposed at all times, they were haunted in their imaginations by death with torture, or of a hopeless captivity. The principal companion of the white man, whether in the field or at his dwelling, was his gun. While at his daily labor in the cultivation of his lands, if he had not his gun, he was likely at any time to be carried away.

Even down to a late period, when people assembled

for public worship, a guard was the first thing to establish, in order that they might not be suddenly captured.

We do not learn that the people of the North Parish were so much molested as in some other portions of the ancient town, for the reason the white people did not settle that portion to any extent till after 1700.

Mitchell, in his excellent "History of Bridgewater," says "that the people displayed great courage and intrepidity during Philip's war, and were often advised to desert their dwellings and repair to the seashore towns." They, however, resolutely kept their ground, and helped other towns to do the same. Whatever others may think, there is something sad in the reflection that the natives of these hills and valleys have disappeared, and at the same time we cannot regret that a Christian and enlightened people have taken the places of a barbarous and heathen race. The last vestige of the tribe that once traveled over the soil of Bridgewater has long ago disappeared.

"Alas for them! their day is o'er;
Their fires are out on hill and shore."

Petition of Asa Howard and others.—March 25, 1819, the parish "voted to petition the Legislature the next session for a division of the town." Abel Kingman, Esq., Col. Caleb Howard, Joseph Sylvester, Esq., and Col. Edward Southworth were chosen a committee to draft a petition and get petitioners. The following is a copy of the same as presented to the General Court:

"*To the Honorable Senate and Honorable House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court assembled, A.D.*, 1819:

"The petition of the subscribers, inhabitants of the north precinct of Bridgewater, humbly shows that the town of Bridgewater is large and extensive in territory, and furnishes about eleven or twelve hundred voters, of which number nearly three hundred belong to the north precinct, and have to travel from five to seven miles on an average to attend town-meetings, over a piece of way which is generally very bad in the months of March and April; and in having to transact our town business such a distance from home, it subjects us to a great expense of time and travel, which might be saved if we were set off into a separate town, as we then could transact all our town and parish business on the same days. We would further represent that it is very difficult in full meetings doing the business of the town in their present house on account of it being out of repair and not of sufficient size. Several attempts have been made to repair and make the house suitable for the whole town to meet and transact their business in, but have failed.

"Your petitioners, therefore, humbly pray that the honorable Legislature will take into their wise consideration the grievances above stated, and set off and incorporate said precinct into a separate town, by the name of North Bridgewater, and by the lines and estates that it was incorporated by, and has been improved to, as it relates to the town of Bridgewater. And in duty will ever pray.

"Asa Howard.	Daniel Alden.
Jeremiah Beals, Jr.	Akerman Pettingill.
Azel Gurney.	Caleb Howard.
Jeremiah Beals.	Arza Leonard.
Asa Ford.	William Kimball.
Caleb Phillips.	Reuben Drake.
John Packard (2d).	Ornan Cole.
Oliver Snell, Jr.	James Willis.
Oliver Snell.	Gideon Packard.
Jeremiah Snell.	Jonas Keith.
Thomas Reynolds.	Joshua Jenkins.
Daniel Ames.	Daniel Bryant.
Gustavus Sylvester.	Ephraim Sturtevant.
Arza Keith.	Nehemiah Lincoln.
Caleb Jackson.	Cyrus Packard.
Jonathan Snow.	Sullivan Packard.
Zachariah Gurney.	Newton Shaw.
John Burrill.	Joel Ames.
Benjamin Ames.	Galen Packard.
Isaac Horton.	Welcome Howard.
Jonathan Porter.	John Burrill, Jr.
James Hatch.	Benjamin Crosswell.
Orren Faxon.	Samuel Snell.
Lemuel French.	Zachariah Thayer.
Isaac Clapp.	Nathan Jones.
Ambrose Packard (2d).	Joseph Brett.
Joseph Whiting.	Zebedee Snell.
Joseph Wild.	Nathan Bryant.
Zenas Packard, Jr.	Silas Howard.
Barnabas Edson.	Cyrus Snell.
Simeon Dunbar.	Levi French.
Zenas Packard.	Ezekiel Reed.
Oliver Dike.	Fobes Field.
Abel Kingman.	Simeon Reynolds.
William Tribou.	Alfred Bolton.
Jonas Howard, Jr.	Harvey Hawes.
Jonathan Cary.	Daniel H. Cary.
Perez Crocker.	Benjamin Southworth.
Bela Keith.	Zenas Brett.
Eliphalet Brett.	Hezekiah Packard.
Ambrose Packard.	Thomas White.
Zophar Field.	Lemuel Tirrill.
Ichabod Howland.	Isaac Whiting.
Elijah Drake.	Jonathan Edson.
Cyrus Warren.	Asa Battles.
Parmenas Brett.	James Loring.
Apollas Howard.	William Brett.
John Porter.	Levi Packard.
Elisha Tillson.	Waldo Field.
Martin Drake.	Martin Southworth.
Joseph Reynolds.	David Ames.
Simeon Dunbar.	Samuel Brett.
Apollas Packard.	Samuel Brett, Jr.
John Battles.	James Porter.
Asa Pratt.	Ebenezer Warren.
Israel Packard.	Abiezer Hobart.
Barzillai Field.	Silas Snow.
Thomas Wales, Jr.	Daniel Field.
Micah Faxon.	John Field.
Mark Faxon.	William Badger.
Perez Southworth.	James Churchill.
Matthew Snell.	Oliver Bryant.
Cyrus B. Phillips.	Lemuel Packard.

Josiah Ames.	Calvin Bryant.
Bethuel Field.	Jonas Reynolds.
Robert Howard.	Samuel Chesman.
Nathan Leach, Jr	Sprague Snow.
Edward Pratt.	Mark Ford.
Nathan Hayward.	Enos Thayer.
Benjamin F. Dickerman.	Eliphalet Thayer.
Parmenas Packard.	Alexander Thayer.
Rosseter Jones.	Alexander Thayer, Jr.
Josiah Brett.	William Alden, Jr.
Martin Cary.	William Packard.
David Ford.	Isaac Packard.
David Ford, Jr.	Joseph D. Snell.
Abijah Knapp, Jr.	Isaac Brett.
David Packard (2d).	Alpheus Tribou.
Charles Lincoln.	Isaac Reynolds.
John Packard.	Eliphaz Sprague.
Benjamin Kingman.	Adin Packard.
Jabez Kingman.	Jesse Perkins.
Simeon Packard.	Stillman Willis.
Joseph Faxon.	Ziba Keith.
Nathaniel Ames.	David Edson, Jr.
Micah Packard.	Samuel Harris.
David Packard.	Galen Warren.
Bernard Jackson.	John May.
Joseph Silvester.	Nathaniel Manley.
John Cobb.	Perez Southworth, Jr.
Samuel Dike, Jr.	William Brown, Jr.
Jonas Packard.	Ichabod Howard.
Samuel Ford.	Alvah Warren.
Adin Packard, Jr.	Oliver Leach.
Thomas Wales.	Josiah Edson.
Noah Chesman.	Micah Shaw.
Howard Cary.	Samuel Dike.
Isaac Keith (3d).	John Humphrey.
Sylvanus French.	Lewis Dailie.
Zibeon Brett.	James Humphrey.
Ozen Gurney.	Joseph Hayward.
Edward Southworth.	Nathaniel Hobart.
Asa Jones.	Nathan Leach.
Zibeon Packard.	Howard Packard.
Abiel Kingman.	Daniel J. Dickerman.
Zibeon Cole.	Nathaniel Wales.
Joseph Reynolds, Jr.	Aphia Alden.

"In Senate, June 3, 1819.

"Read and committed to the Committee on the Incorporation of Towns.

"Sent down for concurrence.

"John Phillips, *President.*"

"House of Representatives, June 3, 1819.

"Read and concurred.

"Timothy Bigelow, *Speaker.*"

Here follows the action of the General Court upon the petition:

"Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

"In Senate, June 4, 1819.

"On a petition aforesaid, *Ordered*, That the petitioners cause an attested copy of their petition, with this order thereon, to be served on the Town Clerk of said town of Bridgewater, thirty days at least before the second Wednesday of the second Session of the present General Court, that all persons interested may then appear and show cause (if any they have) why the prayer of said petition should not be granted.

"Sent down for concurrence.

"John Phillips, *President.*"

"In House of Representatives, June 4, 1819.

"Read and concurred.

"Timothy Bigelow, *Speaker.*

"A true copy. Attest:

"S. F. McCleary, *Clerk of the Senate.*"

"Bridgewater, September 27, 1819.

"This order of notice, with a copy thereof, was left with me by Abel Kingman, Esq.

"Eliakim Howard, *Town Clerk.*"

At the second session of the General Court, the town of Bridgewater was represented by Daniel Howard, who had been chosen as the agent of the town to oppose the petition of Asa Howard and others for an act of incorporation. Remonstrances against the petition were also presented from Gideon Howard and ninety-eight others, and Eliab Whitman, Esq., and fifty-eight others, also residents of the North Parish, and a petition of Bela C. Dike and nineteen others, which we publish in full, to show the feeling of the parish at that time:

Remonstrance of Gideon Howard and others.—The following is a true copy of Gideon Howard's remonstrance:

"*To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court assembled, January Term,* 1820:

"The subscribers, inhabitants of the North Parish of the town of Bridgewater, beg leave respectfully to remonstrate against the petition of Asa Howard and others praying the General Court of Massachusetts to set off and incorporate the North Parish of the town of Bridgewater aforesaid with all the privileges of a town. *Your* remonstrants feel imperiously urged by a sense of duty to again come forward, the steady and decided supporters of the union of the town of Bridgewater. The preservation of the union, resources, influence, respectability, and friendly intercourse which subsists between the sections of so large a town is with them an object truly desirable; and, upon most candid examination, they are at a loss on what to bottom this eager desire to loosen the bands of its union and degrade its importance. It is a fact well known that but few towns in the county of this Commonwealth have managed their public business more correctly for fifty years past than the town of Bridgewater; and it is believed that, at the present moment, did not the question about division agitate and, indeed, irritate the feelings of its inhabitants, the business of the town might be performed understandingly, decently, and in order. We feel assured your Honors will search in vain for reasons to support an opinion that the lasting and substantial interests of the town will be promoted by division; and we feel equally assured that the separation of the section prayed for in the petition aforesaid will immediately result in a complete division of the whole town. Your remonstrants would not attempt a display of arguments or objections on this subject, but cheerfully submit their interest and wishes to your wise consideration. A former decree, on a petition to divide the town of Bridgewater, inspires your remonstrants with confidence in renewing their opposition to an impolitic measure. They are further encouraged by a recent vote of the town, which, by a majority of sixty-five votes, declared that the North Parish should continue a part of the town of Bridgewater. The town has at all times been uniform in its opposition to division, and an application being made to the

General Court for division has invariably voted by handsome majority to preserve its union. Your remonstrants, however, confident of success in their opposition, may be disappointed. With all due deference to the decision which the General Court may make on this important subject, anxious for the fate of Bridgewater as a town, they will early search for the evidence of a final result. And the first moment of doubt will induce them to petition your Honors to belong with the property which they respectfully hold to the town of Bridgewater.

"Gideon Howard.	Ebenezer Dunbar.
Luke Packard.	Samuel Wood.
Asa Battles.	Isaac Hartwell, Jr.
Shepard Packard.	James Willis.
James Cary.	Abijah Knapp.
Theron Ames.	Martin Dunbar.
Job Ames.	John Tilden.
Darius Howard.	John Tilden, Jr.
Lewis Howard.	Daniel Manley.
Sidney Howard.	Howard Marshall.
Moses Cary.	Gilbert Snell.
John Craft.	Enos Thayer.
Silas Packard.	Ephraim Cole.
Jonathan P. Crafts.	John Ames.
Jesse Perkins, Jr.	Rev. Thomas Beresford.
Ebenezer Edson.	Samuel Packard.
Seth Snow.	Isaac Eames.
John Smith.	Otis Alden.
Eliphalet Kingman.	Alvin Snell.
Josiah Perkins.	Shepard Snell.
Nahum Perkins.	Loring Brett.
Thomas Thompson.	Cyrus Howard.
John Thompson.	Nathan Packard.
Josiah Dunbar.	Samuel Bryant.
Silas Dunbar.	Seth Kingman.
Waldo Hayward.	Galen Manley.
Enos Thayer (2d).	Benjamin Marshall.
Seth Edson.	John Wales, Jr.
William Edson.	Ephraim Noyes.
Otis Howard.	Merritt Noyes.
Gideon Howard, Jr.	Oliver Howard, Jr.
Oliver Howard.	Barnabas Curtis.
Lott Blanchard.	David Noyes.
William French.	Moses Noyes.
Ezekiel Merritt.	John Ritchie.
M. H. Perkins.	Ansel Perkins.
Amos Whiting.	Robert Packard.
Turner Torrey.	Perez Robinson.
Issachar Snell.	Ortho Hayward.
Shepard Keith.	Azor Packard.
Joseph Snell.	Zina Hayward.
Henry Kingman.	Daniel Howard, Jr.
Jacob Fuller.	David Battles.
Isaac Curtis.	Salmon Manley.
Charles Packard.	Austin Howard.
Preston Packard.	John Wales.
Caleb Copeland, Jr.	Eliab Whitman.
Oliver Jackson.	Samuel Holmes.
Charles Dunbar.	Jonathan Perkins.
Jacob Dunbar.	

"In House of Representatives, January 15, 1820.

"Read and committed to the Committee on the Incorporation of Towns.

"Sent up for concurrence. Timothy Bigelow, *Speaker*."

"In Senate, January 18, 1820.

"Read and concurred. John Phillips, *President*."

Remonstrance of Eliab Whitman and others.—The following is a copy of the remonstrance of Eliab Whitman and others of the North Parish:

"*To the Honorable the Senate and the Honorable the House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court assembled, Anno Dom.* 1820.

"We, the undersigned inhabitants of the North Parish in Bridgewater, understanding that an order of notice from your honorable body has been served on said town of Bridgewater, purporting that Asa Howard and 213 others have petitioned the General Court praying that said North Parish may be set off from the town of Bridgewater, and incorporated into a separate town by the name of North Bridgewater, do most respectfully represent that, in our opinion, the proposed dismemberment of the town of Bridgewater cannot be supported by such reasons and arguments as will justify a measure so repugnant to the interest and happiness of the said North Parish, as well as to the town at large. We cannot conceive what new reasons or arguments can be offered for dividing the town. It is a fact that the population of said town has been nearly stationary for forty years past, and the distance from the centre has not increased, but in several instances has been considerably shortened, and the roads very much improved in that time. It is also a fact that there are sections of the south, east, and Titicut parishes nearly as remote from the centre of the town as the most remote section of the North Parish, and they cannot be much relieved by the proposed division. The town-house is a substantial building, and ample in its size, and with a very small expense might be made a convenient accommodation for our most numerous town-meetings. Nevertheless, should your Honors, in your great wisdom, think it expedient to grant the prayer of said petition, and incorporate the said North Parish into a distinct and separate town,

"We, the undersigned inhabitants of said North Parish, being deeply impressed with the belief that such a measure will be pregnant with many great and serious evils to said North Parish, do most earnestly wish, and humbly pray your Honors, that we, the said undersigned, may, with our estates, be exempted from said Act of Incorporation, and still retain our connection and relation to the town of Bridgewater; and, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

"Eliab Whitman.	Silas Dunbar, Jr.
Lott Blanchard.	Thomas Thompson.
Gideon Howard, Jr.	David Battles.
Lewis Howard.	Job Ames.
Darius Howard.	Asa Battles.
Theron Ames.	Ansel Perkins.
Martin Dunbar.	Turner Torrey.
Shepard Keith.	Hayward Marshall.
Jonathan Perkins.	James Willis.
M. H. Perkins.	Benjamin Marshall.
Jacob Dunbar.	Ezekiel Merritt.
Ebenezer Dunbar.	Josiah Perkins.
Charles Packard.	Silas Packard.
Shepard Snell.	Jacob Fuller.
Sidney Howard.	John Crafts.
Samuel Packard.	Josiah Dunbar.
Ephraim Noyes.	William French.
Moses Noyes.	John Wales, Jr.
Ortho Hayward.	Moses Cary.
Austin Howard.	Seth Snow.
Rev. Thomas Beresford.	E. Edson, his ✕ mark.
John Tilden.	Jonathan P. Crafts.
Abijah Knapp.	John Tilden, Jr.

Seth Edson.	Enos Thayer (2d).
Nahum Perkins.	Nathan Packard.
Jesse Packard.	Joseph Snell.
Isaac Curtis.	Oliver Jackson.
Oliver Howard.	Isaac Eames.
Waldo Hayward.	William Edson.
John Wales.	

"In the House of Representatives, January 19, 1820.

"Read and referred to the Committee on Incorporation of Towns.

"Timothy Bigelow, *Speaker.*"

"In Senate, January 19, 1820.

"Read and concurred.

"John Phillips, *President.*"

Petition in aid of Asa Howard and others.—The following is a copy of a petition in aid of Asa Howard and others:

"*To the Honorable Senate and the Honorable House of Representatives in General Court assembled, A.D.* 1819:

"The petition of the undersigned inhabitants of the North Parish of Bridgewater humbly shows that whereas there is now pending before the honorable legislative body the petition of Asa Howard and two hundred and thirteen others praying for said North Parish to be set off into a town for various reasons did not sign said petition, but have since taken into consideration the subject-matter of said petition, and are of an opinion that it will be very advantageous to the inhabitants of said parish to be set off as aforesaid, and cannot see any disadvantage that will arise to the remaining part of the town by granting the prayer of said petitioners. For the foregoing reason your petitioners wish to have their names annexed to said petition, and, in duty bound, will ever pray.

"Bela C. Dike.	Abijah Pitcher.
Ebenezer Warren Jr.	Ephraim Brett.
William Cary.	Luke P. Lincoln.
Ephraim Howard.	Joseph S. Packard.
Job Bryant.	Orin Packard.
Elisha Belcher.	Shubael Clark.
John Marshall.	John B. Harris.
Moses Packard.	Martin Snow.
Joel Packard.	Charles Gurney.
Algernon S. Silvester.	Issachar Snell."

"In House of Representatives, January 18, 1820.

"Read and committed to the Committee on the Incorporation of Towns.

"Sent up for concurrence.

"Timothy Bigelow, *Speaker.*"

"In Senate, January 18, 1820.

"Read and concurred.

"John Phillips, *President.*"

Remonstrance of the Town of Bridgewater.—The following is a copy of remonstrance from the town of Bridgewater, by Daniel Howard, Esq., as agent:

"*To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled.*

"The subscriber, an agent for the town of Bridgewater, duly appointed for this purpose, begs leave, in behalf of said town, respectfully to remonstrate against the petition of Asa Howard and others, praying that the North Parish of said Bridgewater may be set off and incorporated into a separate town, by the name of North Bridgewater.

"This renewed attempt to divide the town of Bridgewater has been witnessed by a large majority of its inhabitants with feelings of regret and surprise. It was hoped and believed that the petitioners would acquiesce in the decision of the last General Court, whose attention was called to the subject by a petition, both in substance and in form like the present. The petitioners, however, having seen fit to renew the controversy, renders it necessary on the part of the town again to protest against the adoption of a measure which no exigence or necessity requires, and which, it is believed, would affect very injuriously the best interests of the inhabitants of Bridgewater.

"The evils which the petitioners suffer from their connection with the town are, as they allege, the distance which they have to travel to attend town-meetings, the badness of the roads at a certain season of the year, and the want of a house convenient for the transaction of the business of the town.

"There is no town in the Commonwealth the inhabitants of which, if so disposed, cannot complain of some inconveniences to which they are subjected in the transaction of their municipal concerns. The inconveniences experienced in this respect by the town of Bridgewater are not more numerous than what are suffered by the greater part of the towns in the State. The distance traveled by the petitioners to attend town-meetings, and the badness of the roads, may be inconveniences, but they are not more so now than they have ever been since the town was incorporated. They are inconveniences to which the inhabitants of every country town must, in a greater or less degree, submit, and to which the people of the North Parish, in their more unambitious days, quietly submitted, in the full persuasion, no doubt, that they could not be remedied without subjecting themselves and the town to others of a much more serious and formidable nature.

"It may be asserted, however, with truth, that the roads in Bridgewater are, generally speaking, uncommonly good. They have been much improved, and, within a few years, new ones have been opened, lessening the distance of travel from various parts of the town (particularly the North Parish) to the centre.

"The numerous population of Bridgewater, to which the petitioners have alluded, constitutes no impediment to the correct and orderly transaction of the business of the town.

"Their system of town government, practiced upon for many years, very much facilitates the management of their municipal concerns. Each parish has the nomination, and, in fact, the appointment of its proportion of town officers, and thus the interests of all are equally consulted.

"If the town house is out of repair, as stated in the petition, it can be easily fitted so as to accommodate all the inhabitants, and nothing has prevented this but the fear of a division, which the petitioners have contributed so much to excite and keep alive.

"The whole amount, then, of what the petitioners would gain by a separation would be barely saving to themselves of a few miles' travel, an advantage too inconsiderable to balance the many disadvantages to the town at large, of which such a measure must be productive.

"The separation of the North would doubtless be followed by a total dismemberment of the ancient and respectable town. A short time would see us divided into four or five petty towns, with an increase of expense to each, involved in perpetual litigations with each other, and vexed with internal broils. The seeds of dissension are already sown among us, and wait only the favorable moment of a separation to spring up and yield a plentiful harvest.

"It is unnecessary to pursue this subject further, and set

down in order all that can be said against granting the request of the petitioners. Enough has been said in this brief statement, it is apprehended, to convince every candid and reflecting mind that a separation of the North Parish would, to itself, be productive of no real advantage, but to the town of great and lasting injury.

"January 15, 1820." "DANIEL HOWARD."

"IN SENATE, January 18, 1820.

"Read and committed to the Committee on Incorporation of Towns.

"Sent down for concurrence.

"JOHN PHILLIPS, *President.*"

"IN HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, January 18, 1820.

"Read and concurred.

"TIMOTHY BIGELOW, *Speaker.*"

"The Committee of both Houses appointed to consider applications for the Incorporation of Towns, to whom was referred the petition of Asa Howard and others, inhabitants of the north precinct of Bridgewater, praying that said precinct may be incorporated into a separate town, have had the same under consideration, and ask leave to report, that the prayer of the petition be so far granted that the petitioners have leave to bring in a bill for that purpose.

"Which is respectfully submitted, by order of Committee.

"EBEN GAY, *Chairman.*"

"IN SENATE, February 2, 1820.

"Read and accepted.

"Sent down for concurrence.

"JOHN PHILLIPS, *President.*"

"HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, Feb. 11, 1820.

"Read and concurred.

"E. H. MILLS, *Speaker pro tem.*"

Vote of the Town.—The vote on the acceptance of the report was seventy-eight in favor, and sixty-eight opposed. An effort was made to reconsider the above vote, which was rejected.

In the first session held in June, 1820, the petition was again presented, and the following action taken:

"IN SENATE, June 10, 1820.

"On the petition aforesaid, *Ordered*, That the petitioners cause an attested copy of their petition, with this order thereon, to be served on the Town Clerk of Bridgewater, thirty days at least before the first Wednesday of the next session of the present General Court, that all persons interested may then and there appear and show cause (if any they have) why the prayer of said petition should not be granted.

"Sent down for concurrence.

"JOHN PHILLIPS, *President.*"

"IN HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, June 10, 1820.

"Read and concurred.

"E. H. MILLS, *Speaker.*

"A true copy. Attest:

"S. F. MCCLEARY, *Clerk of the Senate.*"

"Received this order of notice by hand of Abel Kingman, Esq., the seventh day of August, 1820.

"ELIAKIM HOWARD, *Town Clerk of Bridgewater.*"

The town, upon the receipt of the above order of notice, held a meeting Nov. 6, 1820, "to see whether the town would vote to be divided." One hundred and forty-four voted in favor of division, and one hundred and sixty-four against the same.

The meeting then adjourned to the 24th of November, at which time the vote was put to see whether they would choose an agent to oppose a division of the town. Two hundred and six voted to choose an agent, and three hundred and twenty-one voted against the same. This is the last attempt of the town to oppose the passage of the bill to incorporate the North Parish into a town.

Petition of Jesse Packard and others in aid of Asa Howard.—At the next session of the General Court, held in Boston, January, 1821, the subject of division was again brought to their notice, as appears of record. The petition was read and referred to the Committee on Incorporation of Towns, Jan. 18, 1821, together with the following petition:

"*To the Honorable Legislature of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts:*

"The undersigned humbly represent that we did, in the course of the last year, sign a paper remonstrating against the petition of Asa Howard and others, inhabitants of the North Parish of Bridgewater, praying for said parish to be incorporated into a town, and was at that time fully of an opinion that it would be best for the town to keep together; but, taking into consideration the petition of the West Parish to become a town, and the proceedings of the town at a late meeting on the subject of said petition, do not think it proper to oppose any further; but if the honorable Legislature should think proper to grant the prayer of the said Asa Howard and others, we wish to be incorporated with them, notwithstanding any petition to the contrary.

"NORTH PARISH, Jan. 10, 1821.

"Jesse Packard.	Hayward Marshall.
Oliver Jackson.	Nathan Packard.
Jacob Dunbar.	Ansel Perkins.
Ebenezer Dunbar.	Samuel Bryant.
Ezekiel Merritt.	Job Ames.
Turner Torrey.	Theron Ames.
Abijah Knapp.	Shepard Snell."
Isaac Hartwell, Jr.	

The committee to whom was referred the above petitions reported as follows, namely:

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

"The committee of both Houses, to whom was referred the petition of Asa Howard and others, praying that the North Precinct, in the town of Bridgewater, in the county of Plymouth, may be set off from Bridgewater, and incorporated into a separate town, have had the same under consideration, and ask leave to report that the prayer of the petition be so far granted that the petitioners have leave to bring in a bill for that purpose.

"Which is respectfully submitted, by order of the committee.

"MARK DOOLITTLE, *Chairman.*"

"IN SENATE, June 9, 1821.

"Read and accepted.

"Sent down for concurrence.

"JOHN PHILLIPS, *President.*"

"IN HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, June 11, 1821.

"Read and concurred.

"JOSIAH QUINCY, *Speaker.*"

Act of Incorporation.—The following is a copy of the bill as passed by both Houses, assembled June 15, 1821:

"AN ACT *to establish the town of North Bridgewater.*

"SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by authority of the same:*

"That all that part of the North Parish of Bridgewater which lies within the said town of Bridgewater, according to the present territorial limits thereof, be and hereby is established as a separate town, by the name of North Bridgewater; and the inhabitants of the said town of North Bridgewater are hereby vested with all the powers and privileges, and shall also be subject to all the duties and requisitions of other corporate towns, according to the constitution and laws of this commonwealth.

"SECTION 2. *Be it further enacted,* That the inhabitants of the town of North Bridgewater shall be holden to pay the arrears of all State, county, and town taxes which have been legally assessed upon them, together with their proportion of all debts due from the said town of Bridgewater prior to the date of this act; and the said town of North Bridgewater shall be entitled to receive their proportion of the said debts and taxes due to the said town of Bridgewater, when collected and paid into the treasury of said town; and the said town of North Bridgewater shall be entitled to hold their proportion, according to the present valuation of all the real and personal property belonging to the town of Bridgewater before the passing of this act.

"SECTION 3. *Be it further enacted,* That the said town of North Bridgewater shall be holden to support their proportion of the poor of the town of Bridgewater which are now chargeable to said town, which proportion shall be ascertained by the present valuation of the town; and all persons who may hereafter become chargeable as paupers to the said towns of Bridgewater or North Bridgewater shall be considered as belonging to that town on the territory of which they had their settlement at the time of the passing of this act, and shall in future be chargeable to that town only.

"SECTION 4. *Be it further enacted,* That all future State and County taxes which may be levied on the said towns of Bridgewater and North Bridgewater, previous to a new valuation, shall be assessed and paid in the same proportion as they now are according to the present valuation.

"SECTION 5. *Be it further enacted,* That any Justice of the Peace for the County of Plymouth is hereby empowered, upon application therefor, to issue a warrant, directed to a freehold inhabitant of the said town of North Bridgewater, requiring him to notify and warn the inhabitants thereof qualified to vote in town affairs to meet at such convenient time and place as shall be appointed in the said warrant, for the choice of such officers as towns are by law required to choose and appoint at their annual town-meetings."

"IN HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, June 14, 1821.

"This bill having had three several readings, passed to be enacted.

"JOSIAH QUINCY, *Speaker.*

"IN SENATE, June 15, 1821.

"This bill having had three several readings, passed to be enacted.

"JOHN PHILLIPS, *President.*

"June 15, 1821.

"Approved.

"J. BROOKS."

The first town-meeting held after the incorporation of the same was July 4, 1821. The meeting was opened with prayer by Rev. Daniel Huntington, the pastor of the First Congregational Church. Joseph Sylvester, Esq., was chosen moderator, and Col. Edward Southworth town clerk. Abel Kingman, Esq., Howard Cary, Esq., and Capt. Zechariah Gurney were chosen selectmen, after which the other town officers were chosen. The number of voters present at the first town-meeting was about two hundred.

CHAPTER III.

SITUATION AND TOPOGRAPHY.

Situation and Extent—Topography—Centre Village—Campello—"Sprague's" or Factory Village—Salisbury Heights—Northwest Bridgewater—Rivers, Brooks, Hills—Natural History—Birds, Fish, Wild Animals—Geological Formation—Official History—Selectmen—Assessors—Town Clerks—Treasurers—Moderators—Dates of Annual Meetings—Engineers of the Fire Department—Councillors—Senators—Representatives to the General Court—Coroners—Notaries Public—Deputy Sheriffs—Justices of the Peace—Trial Justices—Votes for Governor in Brockton—List of Governors.

Brockton is a city in the northwest part of Plymouth County,—bordering on Bristol County on the west, and Norfolk County on the north,—and is situated between 42° 03′ and 42° 08′ north latitude, and between 70° 57′ and 71° 04′ west longitude; and is bounded on the north by Randolph and Stoughton, on the east by Abington and East Bridgewater, on the south by West Bridgewater, on the west by Easton. It is twenty miles south from Boston, thirty miles northeast from Providence, twenty-four miles northwest from Plymouth, the shire-town of Plymouth County, sixteen miles southeast from Dedham, the shire-town of Norfolk County, fifteen miles northeast from Taunton, a half shire-town of Bristol County, thirty-five miles northerly from New Bedford, thirty and one-quarter miles northeast from Fall River, forty-nine and one-quarter miles northeast from Newport, R. I., one hundred miles from Provincetown, two hundred and ten miles from New York by rail and steamer. The city is five and a half miles in length from east to west, and five miles in width from north to south, and contains about thirteen thousand acres, and is about four and a half miles square,—has a total length of nearly one hundred miles of public streets, and it may truly be called a "live" place.

Campello.—The next in importance is a neat and pleasant locality, about one and a half miles south from the centre of the city, formerly known as "Plain Village," now Campello. This name was first sug-

gested to the citizens of Plain Village at the time of the establishment of the post-office, in February, 1850, on account of the name of Plain Village being often confounded with other places spelled nearly the same. It was proposed by Rev. Daniel Huntington, and unanimously adopted by the people as a proper one, it signifying a small plain. It has always been noted for its extensive manufacturing establishments of boots, shoes, cabinet furniture, and musical instruments; and the thrift and industry of her citizens may be clearly seen in the neat and tidy appearance of the small cottages scattered throughout the limits of the same. The growth of this place was materially checked, May 23, 1853, by one of the most destructive fires that ever occurred in the city, if not in the county. It is now growing rapidly, and bids fair to be among the best localities for business. Here there is a large amount of business done in the shoe trade, several large establishments being engaged in manufacturing goods for foreign markets, the owners or proprietors of which have stores for the sale of goods in Boston, one manufactory of musical instruments, several variety stores, grocery stores, post-office, railroad depot near by, rendering it a desirable place for trade or for a private residence. The main street runs the entire length of the city, north and south, with graceful elms on either side. There are schools in the place and five churches.

Salisbury Square.—Sprague's Factory Village, or Salisbury Square, is another small and beautifully-located cluster of houses and manufacturing establishments, about three-fourths of a mile east of the main street of the city, on the road leading to Abington. There is a large manufactory of last and boot-trees in this place, with water- and steam-power, formerly owned and conducted by the late Chandler Sprague, Esq., to whom the citizens of that portion of the city owe their success for the enterprising manner in which he rendered the place attractive. Several years since he erected a large and convenient building for his use, in which were conducted several branches of manufacturing; also a beautiful residence now owned by Dr. S. J. Gruver, situated but a short distance from the factory; also a store. In this vicinity is a neat and roomy school-house, having a tower, with a bell; a saw-mill, and several shoe manufactories, besides other establishments for the manufacture of shoe tools.

Brockton Heights.—The next is the "West Shares, or "Northwest Bridgewater" (now known as "Brockton Heights"), a prominent height of land from which magnificent views may be had. It is the highest portion of land to be found in all the four Bridgewaters. On the north we have a view of the Blue Hills of Milton, and on the west we have a picturesque view of the Western Hills; and no place can excel it for its lovely scenery and its healthful locality. The land is of a good quality, and the people in this portion of the town are mostly farmers. In immediate proximity to this place is one Methodist Church, school, post-office, and store, and is situated at about equal distance from Stoughton and Centre of Brockton.

Rivers and Brooks.—This town is well watered by brooks and streams, only one large enough to be called a river, and that of small size. Most of these have had mills erected upon them. The most prominent of these is the Salisbury River, which rises in the town of Stoughton, running southerly one-half mile west of the Centre Village, till it crosses Belmont Street, a short distance below the mill known as the Caleb Howard Mill, when it turns and runs east till it meets Trout Brook.

This brook also rises in the southerly part of Stoughton, and runs south about a half-mile east of the middle of the town till it meets Salisbury Brook, near Sprague's works. At this point the two are joined, and run in a southerly direction, a short distance east of Campello village, into the town of East Bridgewater.

Beaver Brook is another stream, rising in Weymouth; runs in a southerly direction, and forming a boundary-line between Abington and North Bridgewater, till it enters East Bridgewater. Another river rises in Easton, and runs through the southwest part of the town into West Bridgewater, and is called Cowesett Brook.

Mike's Brook rises in the northeast part of the town, and runs southwesterly, and empties into Trout Brook, and is a very small stream.

West Meadow Brook rises north of the residence of Caleb Phillips, near Pleasant Street, and runs in a southerly direction into West Bridgewater, near Henry Jackson's.

Another small stream rises in the south part of Stoughton and north part of Brockton, near George W. Hunt's; running southeasterly it empties into Salisbury Brook, near Galen Packard's mill.

Also, a small stream rises near the residence of the late Deacon Silvanus French, and, running south, enters West Bridgewater east of the late residence of Nahum Hayward, and empties into Salisbury River.

Although the streams in this town are small, there has been, at various times, considerable manufacturing done by water-power. There are no ponds in town of

any size, excepting those made by flowing meadows for mill-privileges, the largest in town being that at Sprague's works, next at Howard's mills, and one at Tilden's Corner. There is about a thousand acres in the town covered by water, the balance is well divided into woodland, pasturing, and mowing, and there is no city or town in the county where there is less unproductive or unimproved land than in this town. There are over four thousand acres of good woodland, and over eleven hundred acres of land tilled, exclusive of orcharding; over fifteen hundred acres of good upland mowing land, about eighty acres of orcharding, about six hundred acres of fresh meadow, about three thousand acres of pasture land.

Hills.—Of the town of Brockton, we may say that its surface is comparatively level, with but a few hills. Besides those already mentioned, there are some elevated spots here and there, prominent among which is Cary Hill, situated in the northeast part of the town, overlooking the village on the south, gently sloping in either direction, from the top of which we may get pure air and fine views in an autumn day. When the leaves are turned into rich drapery, it is worth while to ride to this place for the prospect that may be had. It is of very easy access by good roads, and the wonder is that it is not more generally selected as a place of residence by those wishing a healthy and retired locality. The land in the immediate vicinity is good, well adapted to tillage, produces fine crops with little labor.

Prospect Hill is another high and pleasant spot of land, very desirable for building purposes, and but a short distance from the village in a northwest direction, west of the late Capt. Asa Jones' residence. On this height are many fine residences.

Ridge Hill is a rough and rocky pasture, running from near the residence of Freeman Holmes, in the south part of the town, northerly for about one mile, and has been much celebrated for its plentiful crops of huckleberries and blackberries.

Stone-House Hill is situated on the boundary-line between Brockton and Easton, a short distance west of the shoe manufactory of Jonas Reynolds at Tilden's Corner. At this place is an old cave, made in the solid stone ledge, and is said to have been used by the Indians as a dwelling. The cave may now be seen as formerly used. It is situated on the old road leading from Brockton to Easton. A pastoral poem was written by George H. Fullerton, Esq., the late postmaster of Brockton. This work is worthy of a perusal.

Natural History.—To the true votary of science everything in nature presents a lovely aspect. "To him there are books in the running streams, sermons in stones, good in everrything."

> "There's a pleasure in the pathless woods;
> There is socicty where none intrudes."

Every town has its natural history, and every mile of its surface, with its hills and plains, its rivers, ponds, rocks, and trees,—all have a charm that clusters around the home of childhood. The forests of Brockton consist of red-, white-, and sugar-maple (although the latter is scarce, it is occasionally found), white-, red-, and black-ash, the tremulous poplar and verdant hemlock, the tall spruce, much used in building, white-ash, used for carriage-work, scythes, and rake-handles, for hoops, sieve-rims, and boxes, and a superior wood for oars. Sassafras was in early times quite plenty, valuable only for medicinal purposes. Chestnut is not abundant. White-oak is used for carriages, red-oak for casks, the bark of which is used for tanning; hickory affording plenty of good shell-barks; butternut is not common,—here and there a tree; white-pine is tolerably plenty, although it has been of late much cut for fuel and building purposes; pitch-pine is quite plenty,—good only for fuel, being knotty and pitchy; red cedar, used for rail-fences and pencil-woods, also very useful for linings to chests, as a protection from moths; red-beech, used for plane, woods, last, and boot-tree forms. Tall and graceful elms rejoice the eye in every direction. In the early settlement of the town large quantities of ship-timber of oak and chestnut were carried from the town to the sea-shore towns of Weymouth, Scituate, and Duxbury. Among those who did a large trade in that line were Messrs. Abel and Eliphalet Kingman, and, later, Edwin H. Kingman. Of late years a ready market is found at home for all the wood cut, where formerly large lots were either carried to Boston and the seaport towns, or made into charcoal, and then sent to Boston. Since the railroads have been built wood has been much used on the locomotives, and has made it scarce at times, but if we take a look about the town we shall find "a few more left of the same sort."

Fruit-Trees.—Of this kind of tree not so great a variety is found as in many places, although the writer is happy in believing that there is an increasing interest being felt in this most important of agricultural pursuits,—that of raising fruit. The most common fruit is the apple. There is a fair assortment of them in the town, and the new orchards contain choice varieties, while the old and wild orchards have given way to the woodman's axe. Now the apple is a staple article of consumption, the consumers

being more numerous than the producers, and people are looking more to the cultivation of all kinds than ever before. Choice varieties are engrafted upon the stumps of old trees, and were it not for the borers that eat the roots, canker-worms and caterpillars that eat the leaves and branches, we might look with delight upon as fine orchards as could be found in any place. These pests have destroyed the orchards, as grasshoppers have the nice fields of grass, and the ways and means of ridding the orchards of these plagues is not yet fully understood. Next to the apple comes the pear-tree, which does not appear to thrive as well in this town as in many others, the land not being well adapted for this kind of fruit, though of late many have been successful, and raised choice kinds.

Peaches are raised to a very limited extent, the climate not being adapted for the successful cultivation of this variety. The trees are said to be short-lived, and do not flourish.

Cherries do very well, and much is being done in this kind of small fruit, many varieties being cultivated. Of the native shrubs, we find the town has the usual variety,—such as the blueberry and huckleberry,—that affords employment for the boys and girls in a pleasant afternoon, and a source of pleasure to older persons, furnishing an agreeable repast when eaten with milk. Then we find the raspberry, gooseberry, and thimbleberry. Of the raspberries, there are the red and white, that grow wild, and are cultivated in gardens. Gooseberries of late years have become an article of much use, many new varieties having been introduced, the best of which is the English variety, that grow as large as shellbarks. Then we have the currant, an exceedingly useful article of culture, and easily raised, valuable for wine or table use. Of these we have also several varieties, —red, white, and black. Then comes that highly-esteemed and valuable luxury,—"a dish of ripe strawberries, smothered in cream." These are found in many places growing wild in the pastures, and, although they are sweet and delicious, they are found so scarce that not much account is made of them. The cultivated fruit of this kind is a favorite dish, of which there is a great variety, among which are the "Hovey's Seedlings," "Early Virginia," and "Boston Pine." These are fast becoming an article of cultivation as much as the potato or corn, and large amounts are cultivated in the gardens and fields of this town. The first that were raised for market to any extent were those by Mr. B. F. Lawton, of the West Shares. Since then several have raised them with profit and sent them to market, among whom are C. H. Packard, at Campello, and Ira Copeland.

"Wife, into the garden, and set me a plot
With strawberry-roots of the best to be got:
Such growing abroad among thorns in the wood,
Well chosen and picked, prove excellent and good."

TUSSER.

Birds.—The birds common in this locality are the quail, partridge, snipe, woodpecker, woodcock, sparrow, thrush, robin, blue-bird, bobolink, wren, pewee, lark, king-bird, blue-jay, black-bird, chickadee, marten, barn- and bank-swallow, cat-bird, cuckoo, hummingbird, kingfisher, whip-poor-will, owl, hawk, crow, bats. Wild geese occasionally alight on the small ponds in the outskirts of the town.

"What songs with those of birds can vie,
From the goldfinch that on high
Swings its wee hammock in the sky?"

CANNING.

Fish.—Among the different kinds of fish that abound in our streams may be found the trout, pickerel, sucker, shiner, minnow, hornpout, eels, perch. Herrings in early days used to run up the rivers, but of late are seldom found.

Wild Animals.—The early forests in town had their share of vexatious animals that were common in this part of the country,—as wolves, wild-cat. Foxes have become shy of company. Skunk, musquash, and mink have been severely hunted. Woodchucks, rabbits, and squirrels of different kinds. Raccoons, that damaged the cornfields, have almost disappeared. Moles and meadow-mice are found in the fields, and often do much damage, gnawing bark off of trees in winter.

But the worst enemy the early settlers had to contend with among the beast kind was the wolf, which troubled the infant settlements exceedingly,—so much that shepherds were appointed over the flocks by day, and they were put in folds at night and securely guarded,—and even after the town became quite thickly settled these pests would make night hideous by their howling around the farms. Rewards were offered by the town for their heads, and wolf-traps were common in all parts of the town.

Geology.—The geological formation of Brockton is similar to many other towns in Plymouth County. The hills, meadows, large plains and intervales, deep swamps and rocky pastures furnish food for almost all kinds of grass, trees, and shrubs. Of the rocky portions of the town we find sienite, or composition of feldspar, quartz, and hornblende. Says Dr. Hitchcock, in his survey through the State,—

"The most elegant variety of porphyritic sienite that I have met with in the State occurs in North Bridgewater and Abing-

ton, and in other parts of Plymouth County. Its base consists of quartz and feldspar, with an abundance of epidote, disseminated and in veins. This rock, if polished, would form, it seems to me, the most ornamental stone in the State. The feldspar, crystal, that constitutes it a porphyry, are of a flesh color. There is a dark-colored mineral diffused throughout the mass, which may be hornblende or mica."

In some sections of the town slaty formations exist to a slight extent, but of very little account.

Where mica is found plenty in the composition it is sometimes called sienite granite.

Large quantities of peat have been cut in the meadows of the town in past times, and it is now being used as a fuel, which is of an excellent quality.

Large quantities of iron ore have been found in the western and other sections of the town, and some has been manufactured into iron. It is not, however, plenty now, and the business of making it into iron ceased several years since.

Official History.—There are many who like to know who have had the management of public affairs both in town and State. To see a list of those having held positions of trust and confidence can hardly fail to be of interest to us as showing the estimate in which they were held by their fellow-citizens. To be a selectman, or "townsman," as they were sometimes called, was considered as being one of the "fathers of the town." The selectmen have nearly the control of the affairs of a town, and it is very common, even to this day, in town-meetings, "to refer the matter to the selectmen, with full powers," or to leave business at the discretion of the selectmen, with suggestions from the town. Hence the value that should be placed upon such officers, and the reason why none but men of good judgment and integrity should be selected. Anything and everything, not otherwise provided by law, in regard to town affairs, falls by custom to the care of the selectmen, and generally such men have been chosen.

SELECTMEN.

List of selectmen from the incorporation of the town of North Bridgewater, now Brockton, to its incorporation as a city:

Howard Cary, 1821, '22, '23, '24.
Zachariah Gurney, 1821, '22, '23.
Abel Kingman, 1821, '22, '23.
Eliphalet Kingman, 1824, '25, '26, '27, '28.
Ephraim Cole, Jr., 1824, '25, '26, '27, '28.
John Packard, 1824, '25.
Robert Packard, 1824.
Caleb Howard, 1824.
Jesse Perkins, 1826, '27, '28.
Benjamin Kingman, 1829, '30, '31, '32, '33.
Darius Howard, 1829, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34, '35.
Nahum Perkins, 1829, '30, '31, '32, '33, '39, '40, '45.
Linus Howard, 1834, '35.
Lucius Kingman, 1834, '35.
Albert Smith, 1836, '37, '38.
Lorenzo Wade, 1836.
Nathaniel H. Cross, 1836, '37.
Isaac Eames, 1837, '39, '40, '50.
Newton Shaw, 1840, '41, '42, '43, '44.
Caleb Copeland, 1836, '40, '41, '42, '45.
Josiah W. Kingman, 1838, '39, '40, '41, '58, '60, '61, '62, '63.
Perez Marshall, 1842, '43, '43.
Col. Nathan Jones, 1843, '44.
George Clark, 1846, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54, '72.
Bela Keith, 1845, '46, '47, '48, '51, '52, '53, '54.
Frederick Howard, 1849.
John Field, 1849.
Marcus Packard, 1851, '52, '53.
Ellis Packard, 1855, '59, '60, '61.
William H. Cooper, 1855.
Vinal Lyon, 1855.
Franklin Ames, 1856, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63.
Edwin H. Kingman, 1846, '47, '48, '56, '57.
Franklin Keith, 1856, '57, '58.
Nelson J. Foss, 1859, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '72.
Isaac Kingman, 1850, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '77.
Ruel Richmond, 1854.
Nathan Packard (2d), 1862, '63.
Jonas R. Perkins, 1864.
Rufus L. Thatcher, 1864, '65, '66, '67.
George Stevens, 1866.
Jonathan White, 1868.
Elbridge G. Ames, 1869.
Henry A. Ford, 1870, '71, '73, '74, '75, '76, '79, '80, '81.
Albert Keith, 1871.
Welcome H. Wales, 1873, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78.
Davis S. Packard, 1875, '76, '78.
Simeon F. Packard, 1877.
Henry Southworth, 1877.
Sanford Winter, 1877.
Henry B. Packard, 1878.
Daniel Dunbar, 1878, '81.
John J. Whipple, 1878.
Henry H. Packard, 1879, '80, '81.
William W. Cross, 1879, '80.
Ziba C. Keith, 1879.
Walter F. Cleaveland, 1879.
William S. Green, 1880.
Henry E. Lincoln, 1880, '81.
Rufus P. Kingman, 1881.

ASSESSORS.

List of assessors[1] of the town of North Bridgewater and Brockton from 1875 to the date of its becoming a city, March 28, 1874:

Edward Crocker, 1875.
Henry A. Ford, 1871, '75, 76.
David S. Packard, 1875, '76, '78.
Henry Southworth, 1876, '77.[2]
Isaac Kingman, 1877.
Simeon F. Packard, 1877, '79, '81.
Frederic Howard, 1870.

[1] The selectmen have performed the duties of assessors and overseers of the poor from the incorporation of the town to 1875, at which date they became a distinct board of officers.

[2] Three assessors previous to 1877, then five were chosen.

Elisha H. Joslyn, 1877, '79.
Henry E. Lincoln, 1878, '79, '80.
L. F. Severance, 1878.
Barnabas Snow, 1880.
Albert Keith, 1880.
William Rankin in 1880, '81.[1]
Rufus C. Kimball, 1881.

TOWN CLERKS.

List of town clerks of North Bridgewater, now Brockton, from its incorporation to its incorporation as a city, with the years each has served:

Col. Edward Southworth, 1821, '22, '23, '24, '25, '26, '27, '28, '29.
Jesse Perkins, 1830, '31, '32, '33, '34, '35, '36, '37, '38.
Franklin Ames, 1839, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54.
Horatio E. Payne, 1855, '56, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61.
Welcome H. Wales, 1862, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78.
Henry A. Ford, 1879, '80, '81.

TREASURERS.

List of treasurers of the town of North Bridgewater, now Brockton, from its incorporation to its incorporation into a city:

Col. Edward Southworth, 1821–29.
Jesse Perkins, 1830–38.
Franklin Ames, 1839–54.
Francis M. French, 1855.
Rufus P. Kingman, 1856–64.
Oakes S. Soule, 1865–81.

MODERATORS.

Date of the annual town-meetings, and list of moderators from the incorporation of the town to the present time:

July 4, 1821. Joseph Sylvester.
March 18, 1822. Joseph Sylvester.
" 22, 1823. " "
" 15, 1824. " "
" 14, 1825. " "
" 13, 1826. " "
" 12, 1827. Abel Kingman.
" 10, 1828. Joseph Sylvester.
" 9, 1829. " "
" 8, 1830. Abel Kingman.
" 7, 1831. " "
" 5, 1832. Joseph Sylvester.
" 18, 1833. " "
" 17, 1834. " "
" 2, 1835. " "
" 7, 1836. Nathan Jones.
" 6, 1837. " "
" 5, 1838. Joseph Sylvester.
" 4, 1839. Nathan Jones.
" 2, 1840. " "
" 8, 1841. " "
" 14, 1842. " "
" 20, 1843. Jesse Perkins.
" 18, 1844. " "
" 17, 1845. " "
March 16, 1846. Jesse Perkins.
" 15, 1847. " "
" 20, 1848. " "
" 19, 1849. " "
" 11, 1850. " "
" 24, 1851. " "
" 1, 1852. " "
" 7, 1853. " "
" 6, 1854. " "
April 2, 1855. W. H. Cooper.
March 24, 1856. George Clark.
" 30, 1857. " "
" 22, 1858. " "
" 29, 1859. " "
" 12, 1860. W. H. Cooper.
" 4, 1861. Rodolphus H. Williams.
" 10, 1862. " "
" 9, 1863. " "
" 14, 1864. " "
" 7, 1865. " "
" 5, 1866. " "
" 4, 1867. " "
" 9, 1868. " "
" 8, 1869. " "
" 7, 1870. " "
" 1, 1871. " "
" 11, 1872. " "
" 3, 1873. " "
" 9, 1874. " "
" 1, 1875. " "
" 6, 1876. " "
" 5, 1877. " "
" 4, 1878. " "
" 3, 1879. " "
" 1, 1880. " "
" 7, 1881. " "

ENGINEERS OF THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.

List of engineers of the fire department since its organization, in 1846:

Benjamin Kingman, 1846, '47, '48.
Edward Southworth, 1846, '47, '58.
Josiah W. Kingman, 1846, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '54.
Charles Lincoln, 1846, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '55, '56, '57, '58, '59.
Ruel Richmond, 1846, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '54.
Chandler Sprague, 1846, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '53.
William S. Gay, 1846, '47, '48.
Bela Keith, 1849, '50, '51, '52.
Benjamin G. Stoddard, 1849, '50, '51, '52.
Charles Howard, 1852, '55, '56, '57, '58, '59.
Lorenzo D. Hervey, 1853, '54.
Francis M. French, 1853, '55, '56, '57.
Aaron B. Drake, 1853, '54, '55, '56, '57.
Edwin H. Kingman, 1854.
Darius Howard, 1854, '55, '56, '57, '60, '61.
Lewis Fisher, 1855, '56, '57, '58, '59.
Nelson J. Foss, 1857, '58, '60, '61.
Barnabas H. Gray, 1858, '59.
Chas. L. Hathaway, 1858, '59.
Daniel Dunbar, 1859.
Alpheus K. Harmon, 1860.
Benjamin P. Lucas, 1861, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71.
George Sawyer, 1864, '65.
Samuel McLaughlin, 1864, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71.
Isaac H. Hartwell, 1864, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71.
William Stevens, 1866, '67, '68, '69, '70.
H. D. Kendrick, 1871.
E. L. Stevens, 1871.
Nehemiah S. Holmes, 1872, '73, '74, '75, '76, '78, '80, '81.

[1] Chosen to take the place of H. E. Lincoln.

Benjamin S. Clark, 1872, '73, '74.
David R. Eldred, 1872, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81.
Elisha Hollis, 1872.
Charles E. Tribou, 1872.
Josiah S. Lincoln, 1873, '74.
Samuel Waterman, 1873, '74, '75, '76, '77.
J. E. Hollis, 1873, '74.
J. Lowell French, 1876, '77.
Kenneth McLeod, 1876, '77, '78, '79.
William H. Jacobs, 1876, '77, '78, '79, '80.
Henry A. Willis, 1876, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81.
Zenas L. Marston, 1877, '78, '79, '80, 81.
Charles Eaton, 1881.
Solomon Leighton, 1875.
R. B. Grover, 1875.
Francis Goodwin, 1875.
Uriah Macoy, 1875.
William S. Green, 1878.

COUNCILLORS.

Executive councilor from District No. 8:

Hon. Franklin Ames, 1859.

SENATORS.

State senators from North Bridgewater and Brockton:

Hon. Abel Kingman, 1836, '37.
Hon. Jesse Perkins, 1841, '43.
Rev. Azariah B. Wheeler, 1857.
Hon. Edward Southworth, Jr., 1861.
Hon. Edward Crocker, 1868.
Hon. Jonathan White, 1869, '77, '78.
Hon. Henry W. Robinson, 1875, '76.

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT.

List of representatives to the General Court from the town of North Bridgewater and Brockton from its incorporation to the time of its incorporation into a city:

Caleb Howard, 1822.
Howard Cary, 1823, '24.
Capt. John Packard, 1825.
Abel Kingman, 1828, '29, '30, '36, '37.
Ephraim Cole, 1829, '30.
Rev. John Goldsbury, 1831.
Eliphalet Kingman, 1831.
Lucius Kingman, 1834, '35.
Albert Smith, 1838, '39.
Eliab Whitman, 1840, '41.
Benjamin Kingman, 1842, '43.
Daniel Huntington, 1844.
Henry French, 1845, '46.
Josiah W. Kingman, 1847, '48.
Jesse Perkins, 1831, '33, '34, '35, '36, '37, '39, '40, '49, '51, '52.
No choice 1850.
Nahum Perkins, 1853.
No choice 1854.
Lewis Fisher, 1855.
Rev. A. B. Wheeler, 1856.
Rev. Paul Couch, 1857, '58.
Edward Southworth, Jr., 1859, '60.
Lorenzo D. Hervey, 1861, '62.
George B. Dunbar, 1863.
Jonathan White, 1865.
Nelson J. Foss, 1864.
Uriah Macoy, 1866.
C. C. Bixby, 1867.
Welcome H. Wales, 1868, '70.
I. C. Lewis, 1869.
Loring Thayer, 1871, '72.
Edward O. Noyes, 1872, '73.
T. M. House, 1873.
Ziba C. Keith, 1874, '75.
Alfred Laws, 1875.
Henry B. Packard, 1877.
Baalis Sanfort, Jr., 1877.
Alfred C. Monroe, 1878, '79.
Albert Keith, 1879, '80.
Davis S. Packard, 1880, '81.

CORONERS.

Coroners in the town of North Bridgewater, now Brockton:

Thomas Packard, Dec. 17, 1811.
Thomas Wales, Jr., July 3, 1821.
Benjamin A. Packard, Feb. 11, 1856.

NOTARIES PUBLIC.

Notaries public in the town of North Bridgewater, now Brockton:

Jonas R. Perkins, Dec. 6, 1853.
George W. Bryant, May 10, 1854.
Charles W. Sumner, June 27, 1874.
Charles D. Fullerton, May 9, 1876.
Hamilton L. Gibbs, June 14, 1878.
John J. Whipple, March 16, 1881.
Loring W. Puffer, Jan. 20, 1882.
Ira A. Leach, April 28, 1882.

DEPUTIES AND SHERIFF.

Deputies sheriff resident in the town of North Bridgewater, now Brockton:

Darius Howard, 1806–12.
Benjamin Kingman, 1819–51, '54, '55.
Fiske Ames, 1815–22.
Ahira S. Porter.
George A. Wheeler.
Sumner A. Hayward, 1852, '53, '57, '59.
Charles J. F. Packard, 1856–59.
Otis Hayward, 1862–65.
Henry S. Porter.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.[1]

List of justices of the peace, with the date of their commission, in the town of North Bridgewater, now Brockton:

Nathaniel Reynolds, June 14, 1776.
Barnabas Howard, March 14, 1782.
Daniel Howard,* May 17, 1787.
Daniel Howard (2d), June 19, 1790.
Issachar Snell, March 11, 1791.
Gideon Howard, July 4, 1803.
Issachar Snell, Jr., March 5, 1804.
Caleb Howard, Jan. 25, 1806.
Howard Cary, July 10, 1807.
Simeon Dunbar, Feb. 17, 1810.
Abel Kingman, Feb. 22, 1811.
Lemuel Packard, Feb. 25, 1812.
Joseph Sylvester, Feb. 25, 1812.
Eliab Whitman,*† July 3, 1816.
Silas Packard, July 3, 1818.
Edward Southworth, Feb. 1, 1819.
Micah Packard, Aug. 20, 1823.
Jonathan Snow, Jan. 7, 1824.
Eliphalet Kingman, March 1, 1827.
Linus Howard, Aug. 27, 1829.
George Clark, June 25, 1830.
Jesse Perkins,*† June 16, 1831.
Austin Packard,†‡ Sept. 29, 1835.
Bela Keith, July 7, 1837.
Franklin Ames,*†§ March 31, 1842.
Isaac Eames, June 20, 1843.
Perez Crocker, June 20, 1843.
George W. Bryant,†‡ March 31, 1846.
Isaac Kingman, Oct. 13, 1847.
Jonathan White, *§ March 19, 1851.
Edwin H. Kingman, March 26, 1851.
Perez Marshall, April 25, 1851.
Jonas R. Perkins,†‡ Nov. 20, 1852.

[1] Those marked with * are of the Quorum; those marked with † are to qualify civil officers; those marked with ‡ are trial justices; those marked with § are justices throughout the commonwealth. All others are county appointments.

Charles Lincoln, Feb. 9, 1855.
Francis M. French, Feb. 9, 1855.
Hiram Jernegan, Oct. 1, 1855.
Dennis Snow, Feb. 11, 1856.
Rufus L. Thatcher,‡ Feb. 9, 1857.
Manley Packard, March 24, 1857.
Nathan Jones, March 24, 1857.
Ellis Packard, March 24, 1857.
Cornelius H. Dunham, March 24, 1857.
Willard Keith, Oct. 29, 1857.
Franklin Keith, Feb. 15, 1858.
William H. Cooper, March 10, 1858.
Horatio E. Payne, Jan. 26, 1858.
Loring W. Puffer, Feb. 8, 1859.
Algernon S. Sylvester, Feb. 15, 1859.
Edward Southworth, Jr., March 29, 1859.
Chandler Sprague, Nov. 23, 1859.
Galen E. Pratt, Jan. 2, 1860.
Daniel Crocker, April 30, 1860.
Sumner A. Hayward, Nov. 27, 1860.
Isaac E. Snell, Feb. 6, 1861.
Arza B. Keith, Feb. 19, 1861.
Charles Gurney, Feb. 26, 1861.
Nelson J. Foss, May 17, 1861.
Ellis W. Morton, Jan. 13, 1862.
David L. Cowell, Dec. 31, 1862.
William Perry, Jan. 30, 1863.
Josiah W. Kingman, Jan. 14, 1864.
Bradford Kingman,‡ Jan. 22, 1864.
A. T. Jones, July 31, 1867.
F. C. Blanchard, Mar. 4, 1870.
John Le Roy Morgan, Sept. 23, 1871.
Charles C. Bixby, Feb. 1, 1771.
R. P. Kingman, Feb. 27, 1873.
A. C. Monroe, April 22, 1873.
W. W. Wilkins, April 23, 1873.
J. J. Whipple, July 1, 1873.
Albert Keith, Feb. 13, 1874.
William M. Thompson, Dec. 18, 1874.
F. Howard, Feb. 16, 1875.
C. D. Fullerton, Jan. 29, 1875.
H. A. Ford, March 19, 1875.
De Witt Clinton Packard, May 14, 1875.
H. L. Gibbs, Dec. 27, 1875.
F. M. Wilkins, June 22, 1876.
S. F. Packard, July 29, 1876.
George Farwell, July 14, 1877.
Alfred Laws, Oct. 18, 1877.
Loyed E. Chamberlain, Nov. 12, 1877.
Eliot L. Packard, Jan. 9, 1877.
John Cronin, Nov. 16, 1878.
C. W. Turner, March 15, 1879.
Ira A. Leach, April 1, 1879.
Daniel Dunbar, June 14, 1879.
P. B. Keith, Jan. 20, 1879.
John D. Fiske, Sept. 3, 1880.
T. E. Gifford, Nov. 10, 1880.
David H. Gibbs, Jan. 20, 1881.
F. B. Washburn, Mar. 10, 1881.
H. H. Packard, Mar. 28, 1881.
B. Sanford, Jr., Dec. 27, 1881.
C. D. Fullerton, Jan. 28, 1882.
S. P. Howard, March 25, 1882.
Ziba C. Keith, May 5, 1882.
F. E. White, Dec. 13, 1882.
F. B. Gardner, Feb. 15, 1882.
E. C. Packard, April 1, 1884.
F. M. Bixby, April 21, 1884.

NUMBER OF VOTES POLLED FOR GOVERNOR.

Votes for Governor since the incorporation of the town of North Bridgewater, now Brockton, in June, 1821:

1822.	William Eustis	165
	John Brooks	38
1823.	William Eustis	211
	Harrison G. Otis	28
1824.	William Eustis	220
	Samuel Lothrop	34
1825.	Levi Lincoln	184
	Marcus Morton	3
1826.	Levi Lincoln	213
	Samuel Hubbard	2
1827.	Levi Lincoln	124
	William C. Jarvis	3
1828.	Levi Lincoln	140
	Marcus Morton	3
1829.	Levi Lincoln	190
	Marcus Morton	4
1830.	Levi Lincoln	169
	Marcus Morton	6
1831.	Levi Lincoln	245
	Marcus Morton	7
1831.[1]	Levi Lincoln	125
	Samuel Lothrop	66
	Marcus Morton	6
1832.	Levi Lincoln	121
	Samuel Lothrop	100
	Marcus Morton	15
1833.	John Q. Adams	209
	John Davis	61
	Marcus Morton	29
1834.	John Bailey	128
	John Davis	108
	Marcus Morton	29
1835.	Edward Everett	214
	Marcus Morton	77
1836.	Marcus Morton	157
	Edward Everett	144
1837.	Edward Everett	280
	Marcus Morton	151
1838.	Edward Everett	228
	Marcus Morton	149
1839.	Edward Everett	293
	Marcus Morton	179
1840.	John Davis	400
	Marcus Morton	180
1841.	John Davis	383
	Marcus Morton	178
1842.	John Davis	358
	Marcus Morton	184
	Samuel E. Sewall	31
1843.	George N. Briggs	323
	Marcus Morton	187
	Samuel E. Sewall	37
1844.	George N. Briggs	385
	George Bancroft	140
	Samuel E. Sewall	80
1845.	George N. Briggs	325
	Isaac Davis	138
	Samuel E. Sewall	68
1846.	George N. Briggs	293
	Isaac Davis	121
	Samuel E. Sewall	66
1847.	George N. Briggs	290
	Caleb Cushing	136
	John M. Brewster	64
1848.	George N. Briggs	315
	Stephen C. Phillips	298
	Caleb Cushing	67
1849.	George N. Briggs	328
	Stephen C. Phillips	226
	George S. Boutwell	98
1850.	George N. Briggs	324
	Stephen C. Phillips	309
	George S. Boutwell	84
1851.	Robt. C. Winthrop	381
	John G. Palfrey	315
	George S. Boutwell	123
1852.	Horace Mann	374
	John H. Clifford	355
	Henry W. Bishop	98
1853.	Emery Washburn	347
	Henry Wilson	305
	Henry W. Bishop	90
	Bradford L. Wales	50
1854.	Henry J. Gardner	537
	Emery Washburn	97
	Henry Wilson	52
	Henry W. Bishop	51
1855.	Julius Rockwell	270
	Henry J. Gardner	265
	Erastus D. Beach	207
1856.	Henry J. Gardner	668
	George W. Gordon	36
	Erastus D. Beach	217
	Luther V. Bell	43
1857.	N. P. Banks	368
	Henry J. Gardner	197
	Erastus D. Beach	182
1858.	N. P. Banks	434
	E. D. Beach	184
	Amos A. Lawrence	27
1859.	N. P. Banks	325
	B. F. Butler	156
	George N. Briggs	40
1860.	John A. Andrew	677
	Erastus D. Beach	193
	Amos A. Lawrence	103
1861.	John A. Andrew	358
	Isaac Davis	162
1862.	John A. Andrew	596
	Charles Devens, Jr.	230
1863.	John A. Andrew	579
	Henry W. Paine	56
1864.	John A. Andrew	733
	Henry W. Paine	193
1865.	Alex. H. Bullock	608
	Darius N. Couch	94
	Benj. F. Butler	1
	George N. Briggs	1
1866.	Alex. H. Bullock	811
	Theo. H. Sweetzer	146
1867.	Alex. H. Bullock	782
	John Q. Adams	398
1868.	William Claflin	869
	John Q. Adams	259
1869.	William Claflin	519
	E. M. Chamberlain	284
	John Q. Adams	139
1870.	William Claflin	607

[1] Owing to an amendment in the Constitution there were two elections in 1831, which required the Governor to be chosen in November instead of April, and to take his seat on the first Wednesday of January instead of the last of May. The reader will therefore understand that, from 1832 those who were elected in November are chosen for the following year.

1870.	Wendell Phillips.... 245	1876.	John I. Baker..... 249
	John Q. Adams..... 162	1877.	Alexander H. Rice. 663
1871.	Wm. B. Washburn.. 576		William Gaston..... 368
	John Q. Adams..... 226		Robert C. Pitman... 162
	Robert C. Pitman... 95		Wendell Phillips.... 1
	E. M. Chamberlain. 21	1878.	Thomas Talbot.....1167
1872.	Wm. B. Washburn.1067		Benj. F. Butler..... 888
	Francis W. Bird.... 276		John G. Abbott..... 24
	William Jones..... 13		Alonzo A. Miner.... 24
1873.	Wm. B. Washburn.. 778	1879.	John D. Long.....1094
	William Gaston..... 184		Benj. F. Butler..... 944
	Benj. F. Butler..... 4		John Q. Adams..... 68
1874.	Thomas Talbot..... 663		Daniel C. Eddy..... 45
	William Gaston..... 463	1880.	John D. Long.....1589
	Israel W. Andrews. 6		Chas. P. Thompson. 946
1875.	Alexander H. Rice. 561		Charles Almy..... 18
	William Gaston..... 493		Horace B. Sargent.. 28
	John I. Baker..... 129	1881.	John D. Long..... 615
	Charles F. Adams.. 8		Chas. P. Thompson. 268
	Wendell Phillips.... 8		Charles Almy..... 69
1876.	Alexander H. Rice.1117		Israel W. Andrews. 148
	Charles F. Adams... 606		

Votes for Governor in the City of Brockton.

1882.	Benj. F. Butler..... 1468	1883.	Geo. D. Robinson. 1870
	Robert R. Bishop.. 1263		Benj. F. Butler..... 1797
	Charles Almy..... 38		Charles Almy..... 47

The following list of Governors of the State will show when North Bridgewater (now Brockton) acted with a majority of the people of the commonwealth:

John Brooks, 1816–22.
William Eustis, 1823–24.
Levi Lincoln, 1825–33.
John Davis, 1834–35.
Edward Everett, 1836–39.
Marcus Morton, 1840.
John Davis, 1841–42.
Marcus Morton, 1843.
George N. Briggs, 1844–50.
George S. Boutwell, 1851–52.
John H. Clifford, 1853.
Emery Washburn, 1854.
Henry J. Gardner, 1855–57.
Nathaniel P. Banks, 1858–60.
John A. Andrew, 1861–65.
Alexander H. Bullock, 1866–69.
William Claflin, 1869–72.
William B. Washburn, 1872–74.
William Gaston, 1875–76.
Alexander H. Rice, 1876–79.
Thomas Talbot, 1879–80.
John D. Long, 1880–82.
Benjamin F. Butler, 1883.
George D. Robinson, 1884.

CHAPTER IV.

First Meeting-House in the North Parish—Its Appearance—Second House—Description—Sale of Pews—First Bell—Seating of Colored People—Third Meeting-House—Pew-Holders—Clock—First Stoves—Erection of the Fourth Meeting-House in 1854—Dedication—Description of the Same—Sale of Pews.

Meeting-Houses of the First Congregational Parish.—The first meeting-house in the North Parish was built in 1737, on or near the spot where the present edifice now stands. The dedication sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Dunbar, of Stoughton, from Solomon's Song viii. 8: "We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?"

From the best information gained, it was a small, plain structure, in keeping with the times, facing south, without steeple, bell, or chimney; the windows had diamond-shaped glass, walls plastered, but not warmed by stove or furnace.

"Our meeting-house,—our meeting-house,—
It stood upon a hill,
Where autumn gales and wintry blasts
Piped round it loud and shrill.
No maple-tree with leafy shade,
Nor tall, protecting oak,
Stood near to guard the ancient house
When tempest round it broke.

"No steeple graced its homely roof
With upward-pointing spire,—
Our villagers were much too meek
A steeple to desire,—
And never did the welcome tones
Of Sabbath-morning bell
Our humble village worshipers
The hour of worship tell."

To this place the people of the parish gathered from Sabbath to Sabbath, with commendable regularity, on horseback or on foot. They "kept the Sabbath and reverenced the Sanctuary."

At the time of the incorporation of the parish the house was "Erected and Inclosed," but not finished. At a meeting held March 12, 1739, "Timothy Keith, Benjamin Edson, David Packard, Daniel Howard, Edward Curtis, were chosen a committee for the finishing of the meeting-house in s[d] Precinct;" also "voted to raise two Hundred and fifty pounds for the finishing of the same, to be paid by the last of August;" chose Abiel Packard "Recever of stuf and meterels." March 26, 1739:

"The committee appointed to finish the meeting-house made demand of the several inhabitants how they would pay their Reats, or what they would percure tords the prosecution of the work of finishing the meeting-house. In order to pay their Raits Whare upon a number subscribed what they would percure, as first:

"James Packard to do the Glazing of the House, and what it amounts to more than his Reats Come to, to take his pay at the forge, In Iron ore or Cole next fall Insewing. John Johnson and John Kingman to do the masing work and nails, and to take his pay over and Abuv his Raits at the fornes or forge, In Labour, or Cole, or Iron ore the next fall Insewing. David Packard, Solomon Packard, and Jacob Allen to find Lime.

"Robert Haward, to find one thousand of pine Bords.
"Zacheus Packard, to find one thousand of oak Bords.
"Solomon Packard, to find one thousand of pine Bords.
"Benjamin Edson, to find one thousand of pine Bords.
"Abiel Packard, to find one thousand of pine Bords.
"Timothy Keith, to find one thousand of oak Bords.
"Daniel Haward, to find one thousand of pine Bords.
"Theofilus Curtis, to find five hundred of pine Bords.
"Edward Curtis, to find five hundred of pine Bords.
"James Barret, to find one thousand of pine Bords.
"Joshua Warren, to find Henges; Timothy Keith, David Packard, Solomon Packard, Jacob Allen, Benjamin Edson, Daniel Haward, to find all the sheet work."

The above offers were accepted, by vote of the meeting, in "lue of money so far as shall pay their

Raits." Oct. 8, 1739, "Voted to sell roome for pews in the meeting-house." Dec. 10, 1739, "Voted to sell room for pews in order to Raise money to buy a Cushing."[1] Jan. 15, 1740, "Voted to chuse three men to set a prise upon the pews to be Gin to Bid at, so that no man should Beed below the prise thay should set, maid choise of James Packard, Abiel Packard, and Isaac Kingman for the same." Jan. 21, 1740, "Meeting was held to-day," and "voted to sell the pews to the highest bidder." "John Kingman, vendue-master, who seet up the first pew on the west side of the pulpit to be sold to the highest Beder, and so all the Rest Sucksesevely Round the meetin-house to the Number of 13 pews."

	£	s.	d.
"*Voted*, that John Kingman shuld have the first pew, It being five feet Two inches front and five feet Three inches deep, for (he being the highest Beder)	17	05	0
Voted, that Daniel Haward should have the *Seckond* pew, It being 5 ft. 2 inches front and 5 feet 2 inches deep, for	13	00	0
Voted, that Charles Snell should have the *Thurd* pew, It being 7 ft. 8 inches front and 4 ft. 6 inches deep, for	14	10	0
Voted, that John Johnson should have the *Forth* pew, It being 6 ft. 10 inches front and 4 ft. 6 inches deep, for	13	00	0
Voted, that Jabez Field should have the *Fifth* pew, It being 7 ft. 9 inches front and 4 ft. and 6 inches deep, for	12	10	0
Voted, that Walter Downe should have the sixth pew, It being 6 ft. and 10 inches front and 4 ft. 7 inches deep, for	5	00	0
Voted, that James Packard should have the Seventh pew, It being 7 ft. 3 inches front and 4 ft. 7 inches deep, for	23	00	0
Voted, that Nathan Keith should have the Eighth pew, It being 7 ft. 3 inches front and 4 ft. 7 inches deep, for	28	15	0
Voted, that Weddow Ledah Packard should have the ninth pew, It being 6 ft. 10 inches front and 4 ft. 7 inches deep, for	(No amount given.)		
Voted, that Zachriah Snell should have the tenth pew, It being 7 ft. 9 inches front and 4 ft. 6 inches deep, for	16	15	0
Voted, that Abiel Packard should have the Eleventh pew, It being 7 ft. 9 inches front and 4 ft. 6 inches deep, for	15	00	0
Voted, that David Packard should have the twelfth pew, It being 7 ft. 10 inches front and 4 ft. 6 inches deep, for	23	05	0
Voted, that Robert Haward should have the thirteenth pew, It being 6 ft. 9 inches front and 5 ft. 6 inches deep, for	27	00	0"

Robert Haward was chosen "receiver of the Bonds," given for the pews.

List of charges given in to the precinct for buildiny the new meeting-house.

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
John Packard	55	19	0	Theofilus Curtis	05	13	8
Abiel Packard	24	15	0	Solomon Packard	12	00	0
Weddow Ledah Packard	15	09	6	Benjamin Edson	04	11	0
Zacheus Packard	11	09	0	Timothy Keith	07	00	0
Jacob Allen	10	01	0	David Packard	53	12	0
Joshua Warren	07	16	0	John Kingman	05	06	5
James Barret	08	02	6	Josiah Snell	16	00	0
John Johnson	39	15	9	Mr. Barnabas Pratt	08	02	0
Daniel Howard	11	00	6	Zachariah Snell	00	15	0
Robert Howard	8	00	0	John Colly	06	06	0
Elezer Washburn	74	17	0	Total	386	11	4

[1] Probably this was for the pulpit.

"January 12, 1741. 'Voted that John Colly should have Thirty-five shillings for sweeping the meeting-house the year Insuing.' March 23, 1742, Abiel Packard to sweep the meeting-house the present year for 35 shillings.

"March 28, 1743. John Coly to have 40 shillings for sweeping the meeting-house this year coming.

"June 6, 1743. A meeting was held 'to see whether the precinct would vote to Buld Seats In the Galiryes, and it was voted in the negative.' It was then put to vote to see whether the precinct would 'sell Roome over the stairs and behind the front Galiry next to the wall for pews and it was voted in the Affirmative."

From the above it appears that the house had galleries put up, but not finished. The usual practice in building churches in early times was to finish the inside and sell "pew-room" or sections, which each purchaser would finish to suit himself. Hence we frequently find votes in the records as follows:

June 20, 1743. "It was put to vote by the moderator of the meeting to see whether the precinct would vote to sell fore pews Behind the front Galary, and over the Stayers at a publick vandue to the highest Beder. The Demenshions of s^{d} Pews are as followeth: 'over the women's Stairs 6 feet front and five feet and half deep. Behind women's front Galary, 8 feet front and five feet deep. Behind men's front Galary six feet and a half front, and five feet deep, over the men's stairs six feet front, and five and a half deep, alowing Convenant Roome to pase up and down the stairs.' Voted in the affirmative."

"The pew over the men's stairs was seet up by the moderator to sail and Timothy Keith Beding two pounds and ten shillings upon s^{d} pew, It was struck of to him, he being the highest Beder."

"The pew over the women's stairs was bid off by Daniel Howard, he Beding two pounds and ten shillings on s^{d} pew."

"The pew Behind the men's front galary was seet up, and Simeon Brett Beding twenty-seven pounds upon s^{d} pew, It was struck off to him."

"The pew behind the women's front galary was set up by the moderator to sail, and Constant Southworth Beding twenty pounds and five shillings upon s^{d} pew, It was struck off to him, he being the highest Beder."

Abiel Packard, Robert Haward, and Zachariah Snell were a committee to give confirmation to the above "sail of pews."

Sept. 3, 1744. "Voted to buld two seats in each side Gallery."

The first thing to be done after building a church in early times was to "seet the peopel" and provide a pew for the minister.

Sept. 3, 1744. We find "Jabez Field & charge voted for Building Mr. Porter's pew, £3 10 shillings."

June 28, 1746. It was put to vote "to see If the Precinct would vote to finish the meeting-house this year, and it was voted in the affirmative."

"Voted, that James Packard, Henry Kingman,

and Jabez Field be a committee to see the meeting-house be finished."

What the effect of the above vote was we find no record, and are left to judge that it was never carried into effect, as appears by the following record, aiming at the same thing, namely,—to have the "meeting-House" completed.

Aug. 15, 1748. "Voted that Abiel Packard, Constant Southworth, and Samuel Brett be a committee to finish the meeting-house the present year."

The following persons were supposed to have worked upon the house in the completion of the same, as it appears March 27, 1749. The following sums were voted to be paid: To Samuel Brett, for work "Don In the meeting-House," £6 7*s*. To Luke Perkins, £1 10*s*. March 29, 1750, "money voted to Simeon Cary for Labour Don abought the Meeting-House, to be Drawed out of the Treasury, £8 1 4." "Voted to Archabiel Robson for Bannisters for the Meeting-House £4 10 shillings Lawfull Money."

At a meeting held Sept. 27, 1756, it was "voted that the Petition between the men and women's frount Gallery Shuld be bult up a gain where it first stood. Also voted that the Rume on the women's side of the Petition should be for the women."

By the above votes we see the custom prevailed of keeping the men and women in separate pews, and have no doubt the work was completed, and that they were kept in their proper places, for we find Barnabas Pratt was allowed £3 8*s*. for putting up a "petition" between the "Gallereyes and the Hind Seets."

At a meeting of the precinct held Dec. 4, 1758, "voted that the committee provide an Iron Latch and Bolt for the South Dore of the meeting-house."

Second Meeting-House.—The subject of building a new church, or of enlarging the old one, was talked of in 1760, and a meeting called to see what the precinct would do, which was held Dec. 1, 1760:

"To see if the Precinct will vote to enlarge the Meeting-House by splitting of It In tow, or making an addition to it, or both, and also to See if any person or persons will under-take the Doing of it for the Rume In the addition that shall be maid to the meeting-house, and in case the Precinct should not vote to Inlarge the meeting-house, then to see if the Precinct will vote to Buld a new Meeting-House, and when and where it shall be set, and of what Bigness it shall be bult." The vote was first put "to see if the Precinct would build a new House, which was voted in the negative." "Then to see if the Precinct would vote to Inlarge the Meeting-House by splitting of it. Voted in the negative."

Thus things remained for over a year, when the subject was again brought up at a meeting held Dec. 29, 1761, at ten o'clock A.M., "To see what sum of money can be raised towards the Bulding a new Meeting-House. In the North Precinct of Bridgewater, by selling the pew Rome to the Highest Beders. In a Meeting-House of the same Demenshons of the South Meeting-House, in Bridgewater, the number of them and the Setuation and Begness may be seen by a plan that will be Provided in said meeting on said day." "Voted that Capt. Simeon Cary should be marster of the vandue to sell the pews to the Hiest Beders;" and also "voted that the pew on the Right Hand of the pulpet-stairs shuld be for the use of the menestry In said Precinct;" and it was further "voted that Every person that had a pew struck of to him by the vandue-master shuld pay Down a Dolor, as Enerst for his pew."

"The master of the vandue chose by the precinct then proseded to the sail of the Pews to the Number of 47, on the flore of the Meeting-House." The number, names, and price of each being as follows:

		£	*s*.	*d*.
Pew No. 1.	Ebenezer Snell	18	16	0
" 2.	Ebenezer Packard	16	18	8
" 3.	Nehemiah Lincoln	15	9	4
" 4.	Zachariah Gurney, Jr	10	10	8
" 5.	Issachar Snell	14	2	8
" 6.	Daniel Manley and Ephraim Cole	17	17	4
" 7.	Elisha Gurney	17	12	0
" 8.	Josiah Packard	18	0	0
" 9.	Matthew Kingman	18	10	8
" 10.	Simeon Brett	13	12	0
" 11.	Abiezer Packard	17	6	8
" 12.	Thomas Thompson	16	0	0
" 13.	Isaac Packard	21	12	0
" 14.	Barnabas Howard	18	13	4
" 15.	Alexander Kingman	17	6	8
" 16.	Adam Howard and Zebedee Snell	22	0	0
" 17.	Nathaniel Southworth	14	8	0
" 18.	Josiah Hayden	18	13	4
" 19.	Abia Keith	22	5	4
" 20.	Daniel Ames	16	16	0
" 21.	William Packard	14	13	4
" 22.	Abia Packard	14	2	8
" 23.	Simeon Cary	15	9	4
" 24.	Jonathan Cary	15	1	4
" 25.	Thomas Packard	14	18	8
" 26.	John Howard	14	16	0
" 27.	Jacob Packard	no account		
" 28.	Barnabas Pratt	13	6	8
" 29.	Robert Howard	18	16	0
" 30.	Charles Snell	18	16	0
" 31.	Thomas Reynolds	20	13	4
" 32.	Zachariah Cary	16	0	0
" 33.	Samuel Brett	14	16	0
" 34.	Benjamin Ames and Nathaniel Linfield	14	18	8
" 35.	Reuben Packard	14	13	4
" 36.	Issachar Snell	32	2	8
" 37.	Joseph Richards	18	13	4
" 38.	Daniel Richards	24	16	0
" 39.	Robert Thompson	15	14	8
" 40.	Barnabas Packard	16	2	8
" 41.	Abel Packard	23	12	0
" 42.	David Packard	18	16	0
" 43.	Ensign Henry Kingman	14	18	8
" 44.	Capt. Lemuel Dunbar	14	16	0
" 45.	Jabez Field	13	6	8
" 46.	Seth Harris	14	16	0
" 47.	Eliphalet Philips	16	0	0

After the sale of the above pews "the Precinct aGorned the meeting to Monday the forth Day of Jenuary, at twelve o'ck, M." "Agreeably to agornment the precinct gathered together, and the vandue-master, chosen by the precinct for the sail of the

pews, proseded and made sail of sixteen pews In the front Gallery," the number, names, and prices of which were as follows, namely:

		£	s.	d.
Pew No.	1. Isaac Fuller	20	13	4
"	2. Issachar Snell	20	8	0
"	3. Luke Perkins	26	13	4
"	4. Issachar Snell	21	2	6
"	5. Issachar Snell	24	5	4
"	6. Jonathan Hayden	14	8	0
"	7. William Edson	14	5	4
"	8. Barnabas Howard and Jabez Field	18	8	0
"	9. Joshua Packard	13	17	4
"	10. Jacob Packard	29	17	4
"	11. Nathan Packard and Simeon Packard	10	0	0
"	12. William Shaw	10	16	0
"	13. Josiah Perkins	9	9	4
"	14. Dependence French and Theophilus Curtis, Jr	12	13	4
"	15. Levi French and Isaac Brett	12	8	0
"	16. Dr. Phillip Bryant and Seth Bryant	12	2	8

Description of the New House.—Jan. 5, 1762. "Voted to Buld a meeting house of the same demenshons of the South meeting-house In Bridgewater, excepting two side Gallary to be bult in seets;" also "voted to Buld the meeting-House the next summer, within twelve month from the aforsaid Date hereof;" and "voted that all the posts of the Body of the meeting-House shuld be sawed and the house faced South." Robert Haward, Capt. Simeon Cary, and Mr. Abia Keith were chosen a committee for "prosicuting the Bulding the meeting-House in the North Precinct." "Voted that the house shuld be Shilingled with sedar shingles."

Monday, Nov. 8, 1762. "A meeting was called to see if the precinct will vote to Buld a Belfree to the meeting-house," and it was voted to "Build one over the East Dore," also "voted to Buld a porch over the west Dore, and to sell the stairways for pews to the highest Beder." It seems nothing had been done towards forwarding the building of the "Belfree" in January, as another meeting was called to meet January 17th, "to see if the precinct will vote to buld the Belfree, and spire, already voted to be built, provided it can be don by subscription, and without taxing the precinct," which was voted in the affirmative; also "voted that the Belfry should be twelve feet square, and eighty-five feet high from the grown." Capt. Simeon Cary, Isaac Packard, and Barnabas Howard were chosen a committee to "Buld" the same. In the spring of 1762 the building was commenced. The frame was raised in June, 1763, and in December of the same year the house was completed and dedicated to the worship of God the last week of that month. Rev. Mr. Dunbar preached the sermon in the forenoon of the day of dedication, from the text, Isaiah lx. 7: "I will glorify the house of my glory." Rev. John Angier, of the East Parish, preached a sermon in the afternoon from the text, Psalms cxxii. 1: "I was glad when they said unto me, let us go into the house of the Lord." The first sermon preached in the new meeting-house by Rev. Mr. Porter was from text, Haggai ii. 9: "The glory of this latter house shall be greater than the former." The carpenters that performed the carpenter-work upon this house were Deacon Jonathan Cary, Benjamin Packard, Micah Packard, Seth Packard, Barnabas Pratt, Thomas Pratt, Job Bryant, Gamaliel Bryant, Samuel Hayden, Phinchas Paine, Jeremiah Beals. Col. Josiah Hayden was the master-workman of the inside of the house. Col. Simeon Cary, who was one of the building committee, was master of the outside of the house. Col. Hayden also built the pulpit and sounding-board. All of the above mechanics belonged in the town.

We have already seen that the precinct voted to have a steeple built by subscription, but for some reason which does not appear on record it was not all paid in. For this purpose the pew back of the "Deckon seet" was put up for "sail" to help pay the committee that built it what expense had been incurred. May 17, 1764, "Voted to sell the old meeting-house for the use of the precinct in jenerail."

"Alas! there came a luckless day,
Our meeting-house grew old,—
The paint was worn, the shingles loose;
In winter it was too cold.
"They called it an old-fashioned thing,
And said it must be sold."

First Bell.—Also voted the same day to "Geet a Bell for the New Meeting House, not exceeding six hundred Wate." Daniel Howard, Esq., Capt. Abiel Packard, and Lieut. Henry Kingman were chosen a committee to purchase the same. Oct. 24, 1765, "Voted to Build stairs to the Belfree." It seems the bell of the new meeting-house became broken from some cause, and at a meeting held Oct. 10, 1768, to see if the precinct would vote to mend the bell, voted in the affirmative, also "voted that Lieut. Henry Kingman should geet it mended." We presume that the bell was past mending, as we afterwards find, Dec. 11, 1769, a vote "to geet a new Bell of Seven hundred wate. Lieut. Henry Kingman, Col. Simeon Cary, and Capt. Isaac Packard were appointed a committee to go and agree with Mr. Hubbard, for the making and taking down of the old Bell and hanging the new one." Jan. 11, 1770, "Voted to Imploy Mr. Aaron Huburd and Mr. Gellomer to new Run the Bell, and that it shall be of Seven hundred wate." In the early part of 1772, a number of persons became "larned" in the rules of "musick" under Mr. Billings, and asked that seats might be assigned to them

in the south part of the women's gallery. This request was complied with as follows: Nov. 30, 1772, "Voted to the singers the South part of the women's Gallary During pleasure." We find this produced some dissatisfaction, and efforts were made to restore the seats back to the women. Various meetings were called until, April 8, 1773, a special meeting being called, the question was put by the moderator to see if the precinct will vote to restore the Southerly part of the womens gallary to the womens use again." It was "voted in the negative." April 3, 1775, The above vote was reconsidered, and a vote passed "allowing the north part of the womens seets During the pleasure of the Parish," also "voted to build a pair of stairs in the Belfree." Dec. 11, 1788, "Voted to sell the Deef Seet." Also "voted to sell the two hind seets each side of the Broad alley." Now the parish begin to think that some repairs are needed, and a committee of three were chosen to report what repairs were necessary. Job Bryant, Moses Cary, and Jeremiah Beals were that committee, who reported the following to be done: "new sett the Glass in putty, paint the Door, windows, and walls, and the platform of the Belfree be covered with Led." Voted "that the window frames and sashes be painted white."

Seats for Colored People.—March 19, 1789. "Voted to build a porch provided it can be Don without expense to the parish, and also to put seats in the porch and Belfree for the negroes, and sell the room where the stairs and negro pew now are." Thus we see that in this year the negroes were to sit in the loft provided on purpose, which created no little feeling on the part of the colored population.

March 4, 1795. "Voted to shingel the Meeting House the front side, to be completed by the 15 of Sept."

In the year 1800 we again find a disagreement between the colored people attending worship and sitting in the same seat with the white people, which very much annoyed some of them, and to remedy this trouble a meeting was held August 4th, "To see what measures the Parish will take to prevent the *blacks* from occupying the seats appropriated to the use of the white people, so as to prevent any disturbance in time of Public worshipe," at which time it was "Voted that the side galleries and the seats in the Body of the meeting house be appropriated to the use of the white people, and the seats in the porch above to the use of the blacks."

Jan. 19, 1801, "Voted to erect seats in the front gallery for the singers, in front of the front pews," and "voted that they be erected in a surkerler forme." April 30, 1801, "Voted to paint the inside work that has heretofore been painted, to be under the direction of the Parish Committee." Early in the year 1805, the people of the parish, wishing to improve the looks of their house of worship, called a meeting, which was held March 11, 1805, "To see if the Parish will repair the meeting Hous, and what repairs they will make the year insuing." At this meeting a committee of nine was chosen to view the house and report at the adjournment of the meeting. This committee consisted of the following persons: Capt. Abel Kingman, Capt. Howard Cary, Maj. Caleb Howard, Jeremiah Beal, Jesse Perkins, Gideon Howard, Esq., Perez Southworth, Silas Packard, Daniel Packard. This committee report "that it was necessary to make new the wast bords and water table from the north east corner of the meeting hous, and on the South side, to the South side of the Porch door, that as many of the sashes as are defective should be made new, and such repairs on the doors as shall be found necessary; that the bell fraim, banisters, &c., be made new, and all the trimmings together with the spire be painted, that the body of the house together with the rouff be painted." A committee of five were appointed to select a color for painting, who reported "white, one shade on the yallow." Moses Cary, Jonathan Beals, and John Wales were chosen a committee to carry the above repairs into execution. Aug. 30, 1805, "Voted to Polish the Vain."

Dec. 5, 1816. We again find a vote respecting the seating of the colored people, as follows: Voted "that the People of color may occupy the two Back seats in the west gallery of our meeting house & no other seats, or that they may have ground for one pew in the northwest corner of the Gallery, and ground for another pew in the North East corner of the Gallery as they Choose, and that the Parish clerk serve the people of color with a copy of this vote."

In 1818 the subject of warming the meeting-house came up in the following manner: Some of the churches in the neighboring towns having found it a luxury to have the house of God warmed and made comfortable, thought it would not be too much of a sin to enjoy the same comfort. The idea at first met with serious opposition; for the first article in a warrant concerning the purchasing of a cast-iron stove was negatived, which move was made Dec. 10, 1818, as follows: "Voted to have the article of getting a stove inserted in a warrant for the next spring meeting," and in the following spring, March 25, 1819, "voted the stove or stoves to a committee of five," consisting of Col. Caleb Howard, Daniel Howard, Esq., Abel Kingman, Esq., Capt. Zachariah Gurney, Eliphalet

Kingman. Dec. 13, 1819. This committee reported it "inexpedient to get a Stove." March 7, 1822. "Voted the South part of the East Gallery for the use of the young women." Previous to February, 1823, this Parish had been known by the name of the "North Parish in Bridgewater." Dec. 22, 1822, The parish "voted to take measures to alter the name of the North Parish of Bridgewater, and that it be called the 'First Parish in North Bridgewater;' also voted that the Parish take measures to petition the Legislature to carry the above into effect." Caleb Howard, Esq., Perez Crocker, and Perez Southworth were appointed to petition the Legislature in behalf of said parish; so that from that time forward it was known as the "First Parish in North Bridgwater." In the early part of 1824 the bell of this parish was found broken, and Abel Kingman, Esq., Caleb Howard, Esq., and Rev. Daniel Huntington were chosen a committee to purchase a new one, March 2, 1824, with discretionary power to "gitt a Bell of the wate of from 10 to 12 cwt." A bell was purchased of George H. Holbrook, of West Medway, Mass., April 17, 1824, which was warranted for one year with fair common usage, and weighing twelve hundred and forty-two pounds, at an expense of $465.75. An article was inserted in a warrant for parish meeting, March 2, 1824, "To see if the Parish will agree to make any alteration in the form or shape of the Meeting House, either inside or out, or to make any repairs to either." This was the first movement toward rebuilding or repairing the old house. At this meeting it was voted to make some alteration, providing that they can agree with the pew-holders on reasonable terms. For this purpose a committee was chosen to see upon what terms the pew-holders would consent to "give up thare pews." This committee consisted of Howard Cary, Silas Packard, Capt. David Ames, Nathaniel Littlefield, Bela Keith, Eliphalet Kingman, Capt. John Packard, Capt. Asa Jones, Col. E. Southworth, Israel Packard, Capt. Jeremiah Beals, who were to report at the next meeting, which report was as follows: "25 were willing to have their pews appraised, 24 willing to sell, 13 willing to exchange their old for new ones." "Voted not to accept of the committee's report," and also "Voted they wouldn't make any alteration in the Meeting-House." Feb. 25, 1825. "Voted to dismiss the article concerning alteration of the Meeting House." Sept. 4, 1826, the subject was again brought before the parish, "To see if the Parish will agree to alter, repair, or rebuild their Meeting-House."

Third Meeting-House.—A committee of fifteen were chosen to take the subject into consideration, who reported in favor of building a new house. Oct. 23, 1826. Voted to choose a committee of five out of town to appraise the pews in said meeting-house. Col. Royal Turner, of Randolph; Ezra Forbes, of Bridgewater; Wade Daley, of Easton, John Belcher, Micah Nash, of Abington, were appointed said committee, who proceeded to their duty Nov. 7, 1826, and appraised the whole, amounting to two thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars. Feb. 16, 1827. Chose a committee of eleven to nominate three as building committee, and six as advising. Abel Kingman, Lieut. Isaac Packard, and Benjamin Kingman were appointed as the building committee, and the two first named resigning, B. Kingman was chosen as agent to build the house, and Belah Keith, Esq., Asa Jones, Daniel H. Cary, Col. Isaac Littlefield, Lieut. Ephraim Cole, and John Tilden, Jr., were chosen as advising committee. A committee of five were appointed to locate the house, consisting of the following persons: Silas Packard, Jesse Perkins, Esq., Col. Edward Southworth, Col. Cyrus Porter, Abel Kingman, Esq., who reported in favor of setting the house its width south, and half its length west. Report accepted March 16, 1827.

The old house was taken down in April of this year. On the first day of the week in which this was to be done, and the ground cleared for another house, a sermon was delivered by Rev. D. Huntington, the pastor of the church, from Zachariah xii. 6: "And Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, even in Jerusalem." And as many of the society could not go abroad to worship while the new house was in process of building, it was thought best to provide temporary accommodations. For this purpose an addition was made to the sheds at the southwest corner of the green, in which seats were provided for the congregation, and to which the pulpit of the old house was removed. And the author has often been told that in that humble place there were many precious hours spent, and some of the most interesting seasons of religious exercise enjoyed there that ever they experienced. The new house of worship was completed in November, so that the sheds were occupied by them during the interval of time between those dates. The house was dedicated Nov. 27, 1827, with highly appropriate and interesting exercises.

Nov. 15, 1827. At a meeting of the parish the following persons were chosen a committee of arrangements for the dedication of the new house, namely, Benjamin Kingman, Capt. David Ames, Col. Nathan Jones, Col. Isaac Littlefield, Lieut. Ephraim Cole; also Silas Packard and Benjamin Kingman were appointed and authorized to convey the pews to those that purchased. Voted that the sale of pews take

place Wednesday, Nov. 28, 1827, to commence at nine o'clock A.M.

The following shows a list of the pews sold, the number, names of owners, and price for which they were sold. Zenas French, of Randolph, venduemaster:

PEW-HOLDERS.

5. Azel Gurney	$101.50	66. Turner Torrey...	$202.00
6. Robert Howard...	104.00	67. Josiah Ames.....	203.00
7. James Cary.....	110.50	68. Rositer Jones.....	196.00
8. David Edson, Jr..	106.00	69. Asa Jones.....	197.50
9. Simeon Packard..	103.00	70. S. Packard, Esq.	195.50
10. Hezek'h Packard.	98.50	71. Micah Faxon.....	173.50
11. Eliphalet Kingman.....	98.00	73. Nathaniel Ames.	123.50
		74. Howard Packard	127.00
12. Joel Ames..... ...	100.50	75. Nahum Perkins.	135.50
13. Ornan Cole.....	85.50	76. D. Littlefield.....	136.00
14. Francis Cary.....	94.00	77. Silas Packard....	133.50
15. Moses Packard...	93.50	78. Jabez Kingman.	128.50
16. Ezekiel Merritt...	86.00	79. Benj. Ames & Galen Pratt...	125.00
17. Zibeon French....	75.00		
18. Col. Edw. Southworth	72.00	80. Isaac Littlefield..	122.50
		81. Alva Noyes.....	117.50
19. Asa Ford.....	56.00	82. Galen Warren...	112.50
20. Apollas Packard..	38.00	83. Martin Cary.....	107.00
21. Ambrose Packard	21.00	84. L. Howard.....	102.50
22. Bela Keith.....	40.00	85. Daniel Ford.....	94.00
23. Josiah Fuller.....	49.50	86. Samuel Allen....	71.00
24. Josiah Packard...	69.50	87. Eliphalet Kingman.....	58.50
25. Ziba Keith	94.00		
26. Robert Packard, Jr.....	94.50	88. Benj. Packard...	48.50
		89. Seth Copeland...	31.50
27. Simeon Leach.....	102.00	90. Zenas Thayer....	30.50
28. Abel Kingman....	103.00	91. William Lewis...	37.25
29. David Ames.....	108.50	92. Zenas Brett.....	42.50
30. Luke Packard.....	117.00	93. M. Copeland.....	47.00
31. Benj. Kingman...	115.00	94. E. Kingman.....	57.00
32. Josiah Brett.....	123.00	95. Alva Noyes.....	60.00
33. Micah Faxon.....	127.00	96. Daniel H. Carey	73.50
34. Isaac & Jonas Keith..... ..	128.50	98. Jesse Perkins....	66.50
		99. Jesse Perkins....	70.00
35. Silvanus French..	127.50	100. H. Packard.....	103.00
36. Isaac Curtis.....	134.10	101. Lieut. E. Cole....	105.25
37. Micah Shaw.....	125.00	102. Mark Perkins...	107.00
38. Arza Keith.....	128.00	103. Isaac Packard...	89.00
39. Col. Edw. Southworth	140.00	104. Barzilla Cary....	90.00
		105. Oliver Leach.....	77.00
40. Thomas Wales.....	173.00	106. Jonas Reynolds.	85.00
41. Lieut. Eph. Cole.	195.00	107. Barzilla Field ...	114.00
42. James Littlefield.	206.00	108. J. Dunbar (half) / M. Perkins (half)	54.25 / 54.25
43. Jacob Fuller.....	204.00		
44. Isaac Packard....	205.00	109. Albert Smith.....	97.00
45. Jeremiah Beals...	200.00	110. O. Dike (half) / H. Alden (half)	38.75 / 38.75
46. Arza Packard.....	190.00		
47 Theron Ames.....	180.00	111. N. Lincoln.....	42.50
48. Abel Kingman....	175.50	114. Benj. Ames & Galen Pratt...	47.00
49. Josiah W. Kingman.....	155.00	115. Isaac Curtis (half)..... / Luke Packard (half).....	43.00 / 43.00
50. John W. Kingman	140.50		
51. Charles Keith.....	132.50	119. Bela Keith.....	26.00
52. A. French & Son..	124.00	121. John Wales.....	20.00
53. Lysander Howard	95.50	124. Simon and Hezekiah Packard...	24.50
54. Joel Packard.....	56.00		24.50
55. David Ames.....	32.25		
56. Abel Kingman, Esq.....	30.00	126. J. Brett (half)...	18.75
		126. Moses and David Packard (half).	18.75
57. Samuel Tribou....	54.00		
58. Martin Cary.....	80.00	127. Bela Keith.....	30.00
59. Noah Ford.....	120.50	129. John Shankland	26.00
60. Col. Cyrus Porter	133.50	132. Silas Packard....	18.75
61. Eliphalet Kingman.....	140.00	134. Isaac Keith.....	23.00
		135. John Wales.....	33.50
62. Bela Keith.....	155.00	137. Eliphalet Kingman.....	43.50
63. John Thompson...	169.50		
64. Col. Nathan Jones	178.50	140. Lemuel French..	44.00
65. Isaac Littlefield...	182.00	141. Abel Kingman...	40.50

Nov. 28, 1827. Voted that the three easterly pews in the north side of the gallery be reserved for young women. And again the subject of seating the colored people comes up, and it was "Voted that the South west and North west pews be reserved for the people of Colour." Jan. 14, 1828. At a meeting held this day, "To see if the parish will vote to procure a timepiece," it was "voted to defer the subject of getting a timepiece to a future meeting." January 28th, the same subject was brought before the parish for action, when it was "voted not to do any thing respecting getting a timepiece."

The report of the agent in building the new house was as follows, Jan. 14, 1828:

"The total cost of the new house, including the furniture, as furnished at the expense of the parish, was seven thousand five hundred and nine dollars and seventeen cents. The old house sold for four hundred and three dollars and thirty-seven cents, which, deducted from the cost of the new building, leaves the nett cost seven thousand and ninety-five dollars and eighty cents."

Also at the same time "voted that the Parish committee be instructed to build Horse sheds for those that want them at cost. Benjamin Kingman chosen as agent to build them." March 24, 1828. Jesse Perkins, Col. Edward Southworth, and Benjamin Kingman were appointed to view the ground in front of the meeting-house with reference to erecting a fence, who reported in favor of erecting one, "to extend 40 feet front of the house of a circular form, of 20 Stone Posts, and Iron rods or chains." Jan. 24, 1832, a new bell was procured. Thomas Gurney and Abel Kingman, Esq., were the purchasing committee. The bell was manufactured by George Holbrook, of Medway, Mass. Also, in April of the same year, a clock was procured by subscription, which was made by George Holbrook above named, costing three hundred dollars, placed upon the church April 11, 1832. The proprietors of the clock offered it to the parish upon their paying what outstanding accounts were unpaid, which offer was accepted, and $62.88 paid for the same. Monday, Jan. 21, 1833. The subject of warming the house was brought before the society again, "To see if the Parish will procure a stove or any other apparatus for warming their meeting house." A committee of five were chosen "to get information respecting the best mode of warming their Meeting House, and to what course is pursued in other Societies, and report at the next March meeting." Turner Torrey, Lysander Howard, Darius Littlefield, Eliphalet Kingman, and Ephraim Cole committee for the above. After report of committee, Dec. 30, 1833, "Voted that they would not consent to have a stove in our meeting house provid-

ing it was done free of expense to the Parish." Monday, Aug. 10, 1835. Chose a building committee of five persons to build a parsonage-house,—Edward Southworth, Abel Kingman, Benjamin Kingman, Bela Keith, and Rositer Jones, committee. At last the parish concluded to warm the house, which appears by a vote passed Nov. 28, 1835. Heman Packard, Col. E. Southworth, and Ephraim Cole were chosen a committee to provide stoves for the meeting-house,—truly a most remarkable innovation when compared with the former custom of sitting during long sermons shivering and shaking, as though it were wicked to be made comfortable. Judging by the records this people, like most other societies, were occasionally troubled with naughty boys, as April 13, 1844, "Voted to choose a number of persons to take care of the boys in the gallery." March 8, 1852 An article was inserted in the warrant, calling a meeting of the parish, "To see if the Parish will make a general repair and revision of their meeting house, and take measures that may be proper to settle with the pew holders." "Voted unanimously to make a general repair and revision of their meeting house." "Also made choice of Benjamin Kingman, Oakes S. Soule, and Marcus Packard a committee to procure plans for reseating and repairing the meeting house, and report at a future meeting." March 22, 1852. The committee appointed to get a plan for reseating and repairing "reported in favor of building a new house, and recommended that the Parish thoroughly review the whole subject deliberately." This report was accepted, and the same committee were appointed to "investigate and get such information in relation to the whole matter of building and repairing their house as they may think best calculated to enable the parish to judge correctly as to what is best to be done, to examine modern built houses at their discretion."

The same day "voted to reconsider the vote to repair and reseat the Meeting-House."

Fourth Meeting-House.—The above-named persons were chosen as building committee. April 26, 1852, Benjamin Kingman, Ozen Gurney, and Marcus Packard were appointed to settle with pew-holders, sell the old house, and provide another place of worship. Dec. 27, 1852, "Voted to instruct the building committee to proceed in building a house when the sum of Eight Thousand Dollars is subscribed." March 17, 1853, made choice of three persons to appraise the old pews,—namely, John W. Loud, of Weymouth; Joseph Lewis, of Duxbury; Nathan Randall, of Duxbury, were chosen.

The ladies of the First Congregational Church and society held a levee for social intercourse and fellowship at the Satucket Hall, Feb. 15, 1853. The object of the meeting was to increase the fund for furnishing the new meeting-house which was then talked of building. The meeting was largely attended, the weather mild, the traveling good, with a bright moon. The meeting made choice of William P. Howard as president. The North Bridgewater Brass Band was present, and made the first impression; then prayer was offered by Rev. Paul Couch; then a musical treat by Isaac T. Packard; remarks appropriate to the occasion by Rev. Paul Couch; amusements; refreshments for five hundred persons; and a little later in the evening the following song was sung by Isaac T. Packard, the organist of the church:

"THE OLD VILLAGE CHURCH.

"A song for the church, the old village church,
Which has stood full many a year.
We'll sing to its praise in the loftiest lays;
For we love its portals dear.

"The storms they have beat on that sacred retreat,
While its inmates have bowed in prayer;
The lightnings have flashed and the deep thunder crashed
With the notes of the chanting choir.

"Memory now can look back through time's beaten track
And remember the joyful day
When its frame was reared, while the workmen cheered,—
To them it was sport and play.

"They saw the tower rise, pointing up to the skies,
While within the deep-toned bell
Gave forth the glad sound to the people around
That the building was finished well.

"Then a song for the church, the old village church,
Which has stood full many a year.
We'll sing to its praise in the loftiest lays,
For we love its portals dear.

"But old Father Time, he thinks it no crime
To crumble the stateliest towers;
In silence he's spaced, and the beauty defaced
That was once in this temple of ours.

"And progression appears in these later years
To make it our duty clear
That we must in our might, while contending for right,
A fine new structure rear.

"Then a song for the church, for the new village church
Which we hope we then shall see,
In which we may raise glad notes of praise
To thee, Great One in Three.

"The work has begun, and the ladies have done,
And are doing from day to day,
An honorable part to encourage each heart
To labor without delay.

"They have invited us here, and with right good cheer
We respond to their festive call;
And we'll do nothing worse than to fill their purse,
To discount in the fall,

"In decking the church, the new village church
Which we hope we then shall see,
In which we may raise glad notes of praise
To thee, Great One in Three."

The frame of the new house was raised Aug. 25, 1853, in the afternoon, when the following ceremony took place: 1, hymn, sung by the children; 2, prayer, by Rev. Charles L. Mills, of the Porter Church; 3, prayer, by Rev. A. B. Wheeler, of the Second Methodist Episcopal Church; 4, hymn, written by Isaac T. Packard, the organist of the church:

"Praise to thy name, eternal King,
In grateful numbers here we bring;
Oh, now behold us from above,
And smile upon us in thy love.

"Here on this hallowed ground we meet,
And now thy blessing we entreat;
Oh, may these walls in order rise,
Through help that cometh from the skies.

"Oh, build this house, this house of prayer!
Make it the object of thy care;
Here with thy people ever dwell;
Here may thy saints thy glories tell.

"And from this earthly house below
May multitudes redeemèd go
To that prepared by thee above,
There join to sing redeeming love."

The old meeting-house was sold to Messrs. Winthrop S. Baker and Rufus P. Kingman for $1226.60, who took a lease of the land upon which the building stood, a few feet south of where the present building now stands, for the term of fifty years from March 21, 1854, at the rate of one hundred dollars per year. The building was remodeled and used as a hall for public meetings until destroyed by fire Nov. 7, 1860.

Dedication.—The present new and splendid edifice was opened to the public at two o'clock on Thursday, July 27, 1854. There were present from fifteen hundred to two thousand persons, and the exercises were in the following order: 1, voluntary on the organ; 2, chant,—"Holy, holy, holy Lord God of hosts;" 3, invocation and reading of the Scriptures; 4, anthem,—"Let all the nations fear;" 5, prayer; 6, hymn,—

"To thee this temple we devote,
Our Father and our God;
Accept it thine, and seal it now,
Thy Spirit's blest abode.

"Here may the prayer of faith ascend,
The voice of praise arise;
Oh, may each lowly service prove
Accepted sacrifice.

"Here may the sinner learn his guilt,
And weep before his Lord;
Here, pardoned, sing a Saviour's love,
And here his vows record.

"Here may affliction dry the tear,
And learn to trust in God,
Convinced it is a Father smites,
And love that guides the rod.

"Peace be within these sacred walls,
Prosperity be here;
Long smile upon thy people, Lord,
And evermore be near;"

7, Sermon by Rev. Paul Couch, text, Isaiah ii. 2–5, showing that the house of God is to be a central and controlling power in the world's reformation; 8, hymn, anthem,—"Peace be to this habitation;" 9, dedicatory prayer; 10, anthem,—"Hark! the song of jubilee;" 11, closing prayer; 12, hymn and doxology by the congregation,—"From all that dwell below the skies;" doxology,—"Praise God from whom all blessings flow;" 13, benediction.

The sermon is spoken of as having been of the highest order. Many a golden thought was presented to the people, and will be treasured by them. The singing also was of the most excellent kind, and entitled to great praise. The last hymn was sung to the tune of "Old Hundred," in which the congregation joined, and seldom has that tune been sung with such great power and in such correct time as on that occasion. The organ poured forth a flood of harmony from which no deviation could be made, and every one present seemed pleased with the arrangements and detail of the exercises. The day was pleasant and the attendance very large.

Description of the Church.—Few houses are to be found in the country that will compare favorably with this. Its exterior is rendered attractive and pleasing to the eye by its beautiful proportions, which, while they present and possess unusual strength, are so arranged that the whole appearance is not only satisfactory, but very graceful and imposing. The length of the building is ninety-six feet, width sixty-four feet, with a spire one hundred and eighty-five feet in height, and contains one hundred and sixteen pews on the floor and twenty-eight in the gallery. It is built in the Romanesque style of architecture, designed by Messrs. Towle & Foster, of Boston; was built by Samuel Vaughn, of Boston. The pews are all neatly carpeted, cushioned, and upholstered, both in the gallery and below. The gallery contains a large and beautiful organ, built by W. B. D. Simmons, of Cambridge Street, Boston, which was finished May 17, 1854. On entering the building we find on the first floor a vestry of good size and a large room, carpeted and well furnished, for the use of the Ladies' Association connected with the society. In the rear of these rooms are two convenient and

well-arranged tenements, which are rented. Ascending from the main entrance on either side stairs of very easy grade we find ourselves in the vestibule, from which we enter the auditory or ascend to the galleries. The interior effect is exceedingly fine. The spacious floor, well-arranged pews (all uniform and somewhat richly upholstered), the ample galleries (not projecting from the sides with huge overshadowing effect, but rather relieving the height and presenting a corresponding finish), the chaste and elegant pulpit, finely-frescoed walls and ceiling are in perfect harmony with each other and their design and uses, and beautifully wrought without glaring effect. Upon the west end of the building, on the ceiling to the left of the pulpit, is the following inscription: "Ye shall keep my Sabbaths and reverence my sanctuary. I am the Lord." To the right of the pulpit is the following: "The Lord hath chosen Zion. He hath desired it for his habitation." The outlay in erecting this house, including the organ, was about twenty-four thousand dollars. The first sale of pews took place on Monday following the dedication, at which seventy-three pews were sold for the sum of $22,282.50. The choice-money paid was $1746.50. After the sale there were forty-three pews remaining unsold on the floor of the auditory, many of which were very desirable, and several in the galleries, all of which were carpeted and furnished as below.

The bell that belonged on the old church, when sold, was transferred to the new house above described in June, 1854. The following legend was upon the same:

"I to the church the living call,
And to the graveyard summon all."

This bell, after having done many years of faithful service, gave out but a short time after it was removed; for we find, Sept. 5, 1855, a new bell was purchased of Messrs. Henry N. Hooper & Co., of Boston, weighing two thousand and thirty-five pounds.

CHAPTER V.

Ministry of Rev. John Porter—Rev. Asa Meech—Rev. Daniel Huntington—Rev. William Thompson—Rev. Paul Couch—Rev. Nathaniel B. Blanchard—Rev. Edward L. Clark—Rev. Henry A. Stevens—Rev. Elbridge P. McElroy—Rev. Henry L. Kelsey—Rev. George E. Martin.

First Congregational Church.—In nearly all the early New England towns the history of the church is a history of the town, and among the first things sought after was the establishment of the gospel ministry among them. The prayer of the petitioners having been granted so far as to set them off into a separate parish, the next thing was to see whom they could get to preach to them. For this purpose a meeting was held Oct. 8, 1739, "to see if the precinct would vote to have preaching three months this winter season." It being voted in the affirmative, David Packard, John Kingman, and Abiel Packard were chosen a committee "to Geat a minister to preach to us three months this winter seson." And the committee were also requested "to apply to Mr. Porter, Mr. Howard, or Ephrim Keith," to supply the pulpit for three months.

Monday, March 24, 1740, "it was put to vote to see whether the precinct would vote to have Mr. Porter preach to them three months." "Voted in affirmative." "Samuel Kingman, David Packard, and Timothy Keith were chosen a committee to go to Mr. Porter to see whether he would suply the pulpet for the three months." What the result of their interview was with him does not appear on record. We judge, however, that an invitation to settle as a permanent preacher was more agreeable, as a meeting was called soon after, on the 21st of April, by the same committee, "to see if the sd precinct can agree to give Mr. John Porter a Call to be an ordained minister of the gospel for sd precinct; also to see what Grattess the precinct will agree to give said Mr. Porter, for Incouragement for to Settell among us; also what we can agree to pay unto Mr. Porter as a yearly salary."

Ministry of Rev. John Porter.—At this meeting it was "*voted* to Give Mr. John Porter a Call to be their minister;" also, "voted to Give him two hundred pounds as a Grattess for Incuragement to settell among us, and give him one Hundred and ten pounds per year, as a yearly salary, During the time he shall be our minister."

The committee appointed "to discorse with Mr. Porter upon the above-mentioned premises" were Samuel Kingman, David Packard, Timothy Keith, Daniel Howard, and Samuel West.

Aug. 4, 1740, "voted one Hundred pounds additional money as Grattess, making Three Hundred pounds, besides an addition of five pounds per year for four years, and then ten pounds per year for five years, and then to stand at one Hundred and Eighty pounds per year; to be paid in yearly, in any passable money, at the Reat of silver at Twenty-Eight Shillings per ounce; and so his salary to Rise and fall, as the price of silver Doth, During the time that he shall be our minister."

Aug. 25, 1740, "voted to chuse Samuel King-

man, David Packard, and James Packard a committee to Give Mr. Porter a Call in behalf of the precinct;" also voted that the 18th of September should be kept as a day of fasting and prayer, before the ordaining of Mr. John Porter.

The call, as presented to Mr. Porter, is as follows, together with his acceptance of the same:

"MR. PORTER,—Since it hath pleased God to favor us with your labors amongst us for several months past, it has been to our general acceptance; and we have unanimously agreed to give you a call to take the pastoral charge of us, and hope that the same God who has made your labors so satisfactory to us will incline your heart to accept, convincing you that it is a call from him as well as us; and, withall, we promise to make It our prayer to the Great God for you that he should furnish you with all ministerial gifts and graces for the work of the ministry and edifying of the body of Christ among us, and that we will ever honor and obey you when you shall become ours in the Lord. These are therefore to certify you that at a meeting legally warned the precinct did, by a full and clear vote, give you a call to the ministry among us; and for your further encouragement did vote 300 Pounds for a settlement; and for the pursuant year, one hundred and ten pounds for your salary, and then to advance five pounds pr. year, four years, and then ten pounds pr. year, five years, and then to stand yearly at one hundred and Eighty pounds per year, to be paid in yearly, in any passable money, at the rate of silver at 28 shillings pr. ounce; and so your salary to rise and fall, as the price of silver doth, during the time you shall be our minister.

"Dated at Bridgewater, "SAMUEL KINGMAN,
"North Precinct, "DAVID KEITH,
"Aug. the 25th, 1740. "JAMES PACKARD,

"*Precinct Committee to give Mr. Porter a call In behalf of the precinct.*"

"*Answer,*

"To be communicated to the North Precinct in Bridgewater, given the 25th of Aug., 1740.

"BRETHREN AND FRIENDS,—Inasmuch as it has pleased the Sovereign God, who has all hearts in his hand, and can turn them as the rivers of water are turned, so to incline and Unite you of this Place as to give me an invitation to settle among you in the work of the gospel ministry, though unworthy, yet, Apprehending it to be the call of Christ, whose I am, and whom I ought to serve, I accept your call, and I trust I do it with due and becoming reverence and cheerfulness.

"Brethren and Friends: Further I desire to express all due gratitude to you for your love and respect shown me in the various instances of it, and I pray to God to continue it; and you yet to manifest it in every regard, and as the gospel requires and acknowledge that those that preach the gospel, should live of the gospel, so I shall expect an handsome and honorable maintenance from you so long as I shall sojourn among you as your pastor. But, above all, I shall expect and request you to be constant, earnest, and incessant at the throne of grace for me, that God would give me grace to serve him cheerfully and faithfully in the great and difficult work I am now about to engage in, that so I may finish my course with joy, and, in the day of Christ's appearing and kingdom, may have many of you of my charge as a seal of my ministry, that so then together we may receive a crown of glory which shall never fade away.

"I subscribe myself yours to serve in the Lord,
"JOHN PORTER."

Agreeable to the above call and acceptance, the Rev. Mr. Porter was ordained as pastor of the Fourth Church in Bridgewater, Oct. 15, 1740.[1]

The following is the covenant which the church adopted as the basis of their union:

"We, whose names are underwritten, the most of whom have been members of the first church of Christ in Bridgewater, having now, as we conceive, a call from God to embody a distinct church by ourselves, according to gospel order, and as our particular circumstances require, do, upon this solemn occasion, think it our duty, and therefore agree, to renew the covenant which our fathers made, both with God and with one another, under a humbling sense of our violations of past covenant engagements, adding hearty prayers that our past sins may be forgiven, and that we may have the help of the Holy Spirit to enable us to keep that covenant with God, wherein we solemnly engage, as follows: 1st. That we will take the Lord Jehovah to be our God, by a free choice of him, and firm dependence on him, and satisfaction in him, as our chief good, renouncing all other interest whatever. 2d. That we will cleave to the Holy Scriptures as our only rule of faith and obedience. 3d. That we will acknowledge our Lord Jesus Christ in his threefold office, as our Prophet, Priest, and King, particularly in his kingly government; that all his laws and ordinances may be upheld by us in the purity and power of them; that an able and faithful ministry be encouraged and continued among us; that in all the administrations of the house of God, we will have a due regard to the power of office belonging to the ministry, and the privileges belonging to the brethren as to judgment and consent. That we will endeavor faithfully to observe the rules of purity, in respect to the visible qualifications of those we admit to communion with us, that the table of the Lord be not polluted,—that they be such as have a competent understanding of the mysteries of Godliness, and of a well-ordered conversation, and who, upon examination, hold forth repentance from dead works, and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ. We will conscientiously observe the rules of discipline which Christ hath prescribed, that the temple of God be not defiled; will see that church censure be faithfully dispensed to such as are full communicants, and to the children of the covenant. The adult in church relation (though not yet admitted to full communion), walking orderly, and waiting upon God to prepare them for the full enjoyment of him in all his ordinances, shall (at their desire) have the initiating seal of baptism administered to their children, and they themselves shall be encouraged and excited to follow the Lord in all the ways of his appointment, and when they offer themselves to join with the church, shall be examined respecting their proficiency, under the means, and hold forth such evidences of the grace of God as may be required to make their communion comfortable. 4th. We will walk in Love one toward another, endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of Peace, that there be no schism or rent in the body of Christ. 5th. In all difficult cases we will apply to neighboring ministers and churches of Christ for counsel. 6th. We will walk with God in our houses with a perfect heart, duly attending on family worship and government in the faithful discharge of relative duties, endeavoring that true religion may be propagated to posterity, that our God may be our children's God after us. 7th. We will bear our testimony against the growing sins of the times and of this place, and it shall be our endeavor that the work of reformation in all parts of it be carried on among us. 8th. As

[1] David Packard provided for the ordination, for which he had £29 10*s*.

we have opportunity, we will seek the good of one another, and so the good of all men, both with respect to spirituals and temporals. 9th. It shall be our endeavor to stand complete in all the will of God, to cleave to the Lord and one another through all adversity. All this we do sincerely and solemnly engage in the sight of God, men, and angels, in a humble dependence of faith upon the merits of our Lord Jesus Christ, for our acceptance with God, and on the power of his spirit and grace to work all our works in us and for us; and, finally, to perfect all that concerns us to the praise of his glory. Adopted Sept. 18th, 1740.

"1. Timothy Keith.
2. David Packard.
3. James Packard.
4. Zacheus Packard.
5. Samuel West.
6. Abiel Packard.
7. John Kingman.
8. Joshua Warren.
9. Seth Packard.
10. Caleb Phillips.
11. Isaac Fuller.
12. Zachariah Carey.
13. John Johnson.
14. Nathaniel Hammond.
15. Hannah Keith.
16. Hannah Packard.
17. Jemima Packard.
18. Mercy Packard.
19. Lydia Packard.
20. Sarah Packard.
21. Rebecca Kingman.
22. Jane Warren.
23. Mercy Packard.
24. Hannah Phillips.
25. Sarah Fuller."

Rev. Mr. Porter was a man of very respectable talent, distinguished for his prudence, fidelity, exemplary life, and holy conversation. The great doctrines of the gospel were prominent in all his preaching; and a crucified Redeemer was a theme on which he delighted to dwell with peculiar earnestness, interest, and satisfaction. He continued to preach to this society for sixty years, when, feeling weary with many years of service in the vineyard of the Lord, and feeling the infirmities of age creeping upon him, he called for aid to assist him in his ministerial labors. To this claim the church and society readily assented, as appears by the following vote: April 21, 1800, "Voted, To chuse a committee of seven to look up sum suitable Person or Persons to assist Rev. Mr. Porter." Capt. Jesse Perkins, Deacon David Edson, Daniel Cary, Moses Cary, Daniel Howard, Esq., Deacon Eliphalet Packard, Lieut. Caleb Howard were chosen as said committee. This committee found a man in the person of Asa Meech, who preached to them as a candidate until, at a meeting held Aug. 18, 1800, "Voted, that thursday the twenty-Eighth day of August be held as a day of Fasting and prayer for directions in settling a colleague with Mr. Porter, and also to apply to Mr. W. Reed, and Mr. Gurney to preach on that occasion."

Also, "Voted that the parish committee request Mr. Meech to supply the pulpit further."

The publication of Rev. John Porter is "Evangelical Plan; or, an Attempt to form Right Notions in the Minds of the Common People, and to Establish them in the Minds of the People." Republished by Dr. E. Alden, of Randolph.

Rev. John Porter was the son of Samuel and Mary Porter, of Abington, Mass.; born in 1716; graduated at Harvard College in 1736; commenced preaching as a candidate for the Fourth Church in Bridgewater (now the First Church of Brockton) in December, 1739. Soon after the incorporation of the North Parish he received a call to settle with them as pastor Aug. 25, 1740, which call he accepted, and was ordained Oct. 15, 1740. Mr. Porter entered upon the duties of his office with all the advantages which a faithful church and affectionate society could afford. Their hearts were deservedly united in him, and seldom has any minister of the gospel been enabled to exert a more general and salutary influence over the people of his charge. His qualifications, both natural and acquired, were peculiarly respectable. He was taught not only of men, but of God. Much of what was estimable in his Christian and ministerial character he gratefully ascribed to the labors of that justly celebrated and eminently useful servant of Christ, the Rev. Mr. Whitefield, under whose ministry of the word he received the most deep and salutary impressions a little before his entrance upon the duties of the sacred office. With that great and good man he formed an intimate acquaintance, invited him to his pulpit, and, with his beloved flock, enjoyed the benefit of his evangelical instructions. This circumstance undoubtedly contributed to increase that zealous spirit of reformation by which the Rev. Mr. Porter's long and faithful ministry was so happily characterized. He clearly exhibited and ably defended the great doctrines of the gospel, and, though not fond of controversy, wielded the sword of the Spirit with uncommon skill, vigor, and success against all the assailants of evangelical truth. His labors among his people in the sanctuary and from house to house were greatly blessed. Mr. Porter continued to labor with this people until Sept. 1, 1800, when, finding the infirmities of age creeping upon him, and a frame worn out in the service of his Master, he asked for assistance in his labors. His son-in-law, Rev. Thomas Crafts, and Rev. Asa Meech, then a candidate for the ministry, from Connecticut, came to his help, and Mr. Meech received a call to become a colleague pastor with him, which call he accepted, and was ordained Oct. 15, 1800.

Rev. Mr. Porter continued to perform pastoral labor, preaching, occasionally, till his decease. The last sermon he preached was from John ix. 4: "I must work the works of him that sent me while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work." This sermon is often spoken of as having been peculiarly and prophetically appropriate, and most tenderly

affecting to those who were listening to the last message of truth and love from the lips of one whom very many regarded as a *spiritual father*, and *all* as an affectionate and *faithful friend*. He departed this life March 12, 1802, in the eighty-seventh year of his age, and in the sixty-second year of his ministry. His sickness was of three weeks' duration, which commenced about one week after the delivery of the above-named discourse. His wife, with whom he had so long and so happily lived for more than one-half a century, died about four months previous to his death. This circumstance seemed to render his death more welcome to him than otherwise. She was a woman of very exemplary habits, and a devoted mother in Israel. His funeral was attended by Rev. Zedekiah Sanger, D.D., of Bridgewater, Mass. His remains lie buried in the graveyard near the residence of the late William Tribou, at Campello. On the gravestone may be found the following inscription: "They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars forever and ever." To the virtues of Rev. Mr. Porter's private life, and the usefulness of his ministerial qualifications and labors, the affection and respect with which he was viewed by his family and acquaintances, the love and veneration of the large and respectable religious society with which he so long lived in harmony and labored with success, the manner in which his services were accepted in other societies where he occasionally preached, and the lasting reputation he maintained in the church, are the most unequivocal and honorable testimonies. To the influence of this good man, more than any other thing, is the community indebted for the love of order, industry, economy, enterprise, and religious character of many of the descendants of that society. His influence had very much to do with formation of the character of the early inhabitants of the town of North Bridgewater, now Brockton.

Ministry of Rev. Asa Meech.—Sept. 1, 1800, "Voted to give Rev. Asa Meech a call." Also, "Voted to choose a committee of seven to Report a plan for the settlement of Mr. Meech, which consisted of the following persons: Capt. Jesse Perkins, Matthew Kingman, Deacon E. Packard, Capt. Abel Kingman, Capt. William French, Ichabod Howard, Lieut. Caleb Howard," who subsequently reported a plan as follows, namely: "That he be our minister until two-thirds of the legal voters of the parish are dissatisfied with him, and then to be dismissed by giving him a year's notice. Also he having the same privilege to leave the people when he thinks proper, he giving them a year's notice." Also, "that the Said parish pay him four Hundred Dollars for the first five years; and after the expiration of the five first years, Three Hundred and thirty four dollars a year, so long as he continues our minister." The above Report was accepted, and it was "Voted the above committee present Mr. A. Meech with the call of the parish to the work of the ministry," which is as follows:

"*To Mr. Asa Meech, Candidate for the Sacred ministry, now residing in this place.*

"Sir,—Whereas our aged and beloved pastor has requested the settlement of an assistant with him in the work of the Sacred Ministry. And as we are very desirous of a continuance of the regular Administration of Gospel ordinances among us—And having experience of your good abilities as a Gospel Preacher and such good evidence of your good moral character as gives us great satisfaction, Therefore we, the members of the fourth church and congregation of the Christian Society in Bridgewater, do hereby invite you, with a Solemn call, to Settle with us as a colleague pastor with the Rev. John Porter. That you may be more particularly informed of the doings of the Parish in this, a committee, consisting of the following-named gentlemen, viz.: Captain Jesse Perkins, Matthew Kingman, Lieut. Caleb Howard, Dea. E. Packard, Capt. Abel Kingman, Capt. Wm. French, Ichabod Howard, will wait on you with the vote of the parish respecting the encouragement they offer you, as an inducement to Settle with us in the Sacred Ministry, and give you such other information as you may desire. Your answer is requested as soon as may be consistent with a full deliberation on so solemn and such an important subject.

"Daniel Cary, *Parish Clerk.*

"The North Church in Bridgewater met this day [Sept. 29, 1800], and proceeded to hear the answer of Rev. Asa Meech.

"Bridgewater, Sept. 23, 1800.

"*To the fourth church and congregation of the Christian Society in Bridgewater.*

"Whereas you have given me an invitation and Solemn call to settle with you in the Gospel Ministry as a Colleague Pastor with the Rev. John Porter, Having looked to God by prayer for his most gracious direction, and having consulted my friends and fathers in the ministry, And after mature deliberation on the Subject, I trust and hope that a door is opened in divine providence for my usefulness in this place. This is therefore to manifest my acceptance of your call, and my willingness to be employed in performing the important office and duties of the Christian ministry among you so long as God shall open the way by harmonizing our minds, and give me grace, wisdom, and strength. And while I commit all to the great head of the Church may Grace, mercy, and peace be multiplied to us abundantly from God our father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

"Asa Meech."

Sept. 29, 1800, "Voted that the ordination of Rev. Asa Meech be on the fifteenth day of October next."

At this meeting a committee of three were chosen to make provision for the council, namely, Capt. Jesse Perkins, Daniel Cary, and Capt. Howard Cary, who were provided for by Mr. Daniel Cary, at an expense of $165.58.

Mr. Meech was ordained as a colleague pastor with

Mr. Porter, Oct. 15, 1800, and continued to preach till the death of Mr. Porter, which took place March 12, 1802, in the eighty-seventh year of his age and sixty-second of his ministry. He continued his labors after the death of Mr. Porter until, early in 1811, he was requested to resign, and was dismissed by an ecclesiastical council for that purpose. His farewell sermon was preached Dec. 1, 1811.

His ordination sermon was preached by Rev. Lemuel Tyler, A.M., pastor of the First Church in Preston, Mass., from text, Titus i. 9: "Holding fast the faithful word, as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers," which was a very able discourse upon the necessity of gospel ministrations, the qualifications of ministers, or what gospel ministers should do to promote, and must do to secure, peace and promote good order in the church; also on the doctrine of election, justification, and revelation, and the divinity of the Holy Ghost. He then goes on, giving a short exhortation to the pastor, and then to the people. Both of the above sermons were printed and circulated.

Rev. Asa Meech was son of Thomas Meech, born in Boston, April 20, 1775. He was not a college-educated man, but in 1807 received an honorary degree from Brown University. He was approved as a candidate for the ministry by the New London County Association, in May, 1799, was ordained at North Bridgewater, Oct. 15, 1800, and dismissed in 1811; from thence he removed to Canterbury, Conn., and was installed Oct. 28, 1812, where he remained till the spring of 1822, preaching his farewell sermon May 5th. Here his ministry was not only useful in increasing the number of the church, but by establishing its faith and order. Towards the close of his pastorate, however, a feeling of personal opposition arose which rendered his removal expedient. He emigrated to Canada, where he purchased a farm near Hull, and employed himself thenceforth in its cultivation, preaching at times, as opportunity was offered. He died Feb. 22, 1849, at the age seventy-four. He had published three sermons, one of which was that on leaving Canterbury.

He married (first) Mary DeWitt, of Norwich, April 29, 1802; (second) Maria DeWitt, November, 1809; (third) Margaret Dockstader, Nov. 7, 1822, and had by the three wives twenty-one children, many of whom now reside in Canada.

Publications of Rev. Asa Meech:

Ordination Sermon, delivered by Rev. Lemuel Tyler, A.M., Oct. 15, 1800. Colleague pastor with Rev. John Porter.

Oration by Rev. Asa Meech, delivered in North Bridgewater, July 4, 1805, in commemoration of the Anniversary of American Independence.

Valedictory Sermon. By Rev. Asa Meech, A.M., Dec. 1, 1811. Preached at the North Church, in Bridgewater.

Ministry of Rev. Daniel Huntington.—For a third time this society were called to settle a pastor. Their next minister was Rev. Daniel Huntington, who came from New London, Conn., to North Bridgewater early in the spring of 1812, and, after preaching a few weeks, received a unanimous call to become their pastor. The following are some of the votes which were passed at the legal meetings of the society:

At a meeting held Dec. 23, 1811, it was "voted that thursday the 19th day of December be kept a Day of fasting and prayer for Divine Direction to a parson to settle with us—in the work of the ministry, and that the parish committee apply to Dr John Reed, Rev Mr Strong, and Rev Mr Sheldon to assist, and that the committee provide for them."

March 23, 1812, "Voted to choose a Committee of Seven men to procure a candidate or candidates to supply the pulpit, and made choice of Gideon Howard Esq, Howard Cary Esq, Dea Ichabod Howard, Abel Kingman Esq, Dea David Edson, Caleb Howard Esq, and Capt Zachariah Gurney."

A meeting was held July 13, 1812, "To see if the Parish are united in Mr Daniel Huntington as a preacher of the Gospell," it was "voted unanimously in favor of Mr Daniel Huntington," "and to use means to procure him to supply the pulpit preparatory to a settlement." "Voted that the Committee already chosen to perform that Duty use their discretion either to apply personally or by letter."

Aug. 17, 1812, "Voted to Join with the church to give Mr. Huntington a Call to settle with us in the work of the Sacred Ministry;" also "voted to offer him Seven Hundred Dollars as settlement and Seven Hundred dollars as an annual salary, or Seven Hundred and fifty Dollars, to be paid annually so long as he remain our minister." Capt. Jesse Perkins, Deacon David Edson, Deacon Ichabod Howard, Caleb Howard, Esq., Howard Cary, Esq., Joseph Silvester, Esq., Abel Kingman, Esq., were chosen a committee to wait upon Mr. Huntington and make him the above offer, which was in the following words:

"*To Mr. Daniel Huntington, Candidate for the Sacred Ministry:*

"Sir,—Whereas the Grate head of the Church in his wise and Righteous Providence has seen fit that this church and

Society should be Destitute of a pastor, we are desirous to have the regular administration of gospel ordinances restored to us, and having had so much Experience of your good abilities as a gospel preacher, am induced to hope that your labors may be blest among us. We, therefore, members of the fourth church and congregation in Bridgewater, do hereby give you solemn call to settle with us, and take upon you the sacred office of pastor according to the regular mode practised in our churches. That you may be more particularly informed of the doings of the parish, a committee consisting of the following gentlemen, viz.: Capt. Jesse Perkins, Dea. David Edson, Dea. Ichabod Howard, Caleb Howard, Esq., Howard Cary, Esq., Joseph Sylvester, Esq., Abel Kingman, Esq., will wait upon you with the votes of the parish relative to the encouragement they offer you as an inducement to settle with us in the sacred ministry, and give you such other information as you may desire. Your answer is requested as soon as may be consistent with a full deliberation on so solemn and important a Subject.

"Signed by order and in behalf of said Parish.

"Moses Cary, *Moderator.*

"Jesse Perkins, *Parish Clerk.*

"Bridgewater, Aug. 17, 1812."

Answer.

"*To the members of the fourth Church and Society in Bridgewater:*

"Sept. 14, 1812.

"Brethren and Friends: Having taken into serious and prayerful consideration the invitation Which you have given me to settle among you in the Gospel ministry, together with the offer which accompanies it, viewing almost unanimous expression of your wish and the pecuniary provision which evinces its sincerity, as indicative of the will of our divine Master, who in his providence has brought us together, I have thought it my duty to accede to your proposal, and hold myself in readiness to take upon me the sacred offices of your pastor according to the regular order of church whenever it shall please the great head of the church by the laying on of hands by the Presbytery to put me in trust with the Gospel. With Regard to choice of compensation which was left me by your note, I would inform you that the first offer, viz.: Seven Hundred as a settlement, and Seven Hundred as an annual salary is preferred and accepted.

"Yet before the question of my settlement among you is fully concluded, suffer me to present to you a few requests, Which I believe it cannot be incompatible with your interest to grant, and, *First.* It is my wish that for the words 'until it is needful to procure another minister in his room,' which is annexed as a limitation to your offer of a salary, the following may be substituted: 'During his ministry among us,' as the latter expression, it is thought will more safely guard against future misunderstanding. *Second.* I have to request, for the same purpose, that my letter addressed through the hands of Silas Packard, Esq., to the Church and Society, on subjects connected with my proposed settlement, may be put on record, that I may not be excluded from the society of my friends and relatives, who reside at some distance, nor be debarred such recreations as is necessary to health. I must request the privilege of exemption from parochial duty for three weeks annually. Shall these requests be granted?

"Brethren and Friends, I shall cheerfully give myself to the work of the ministry among you, confidently hoping that you will receive me in brotherly love, and constantly exercise towards me that christian tenderness and candor, for which delicacy and responsibility of my situation will so loudly call above all, trusting that you will not cease to supplicate the God of all grace and consolation that he would bless our connection and make it a source of our mutual and everlasting joy.

"Your Brother and Servant in Christ,

"Daniel Huntington."

North Parish, Sept. 14, 1812. "Voted that the ordination be on the last Wednesday in October. Accordingly the Council met on the Twenty-Eighth Day of October, consisting of Rev. Zedekiah Sanger, D.D., of South Bridgewater; Rev. John Reed, D.D., of West Bridgewater; Rev. James Flint, D.D., of East Bridgewater; Rev. Daniel Thomas, of Abington; Rev. Jacob Norton, of Weymouth; Rev. Thomas T. Richmond, of Stoughton; Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., of Easton; Rev. Jonathan Strong, D.D., of Randolph; Rev. Edward D. Griffin, D.D., of Boston; Rev. Joshua Huntington, of Boston; Rev. Abel McEwen, of New London, Conn.; together with their delegates," and he was duly installed as pastor of the "Fourth Church in Bridgewater." Rev. Mr. McEwen preached the sermon from the text, Nehemiah vi. 3: "I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down; why should the work cease whilst I leave it, and come down to you?" Rev. Dr. Griffin offered the ordaining prayer. Rev. Dr. Sanger gave the charge. Rev. Mr. Huntington, of Boston, a brother of the pastor-elect, then pastor of the Old South Church in Boston, extended the right hand of fellowship.

Of the success of Rev. D. Huntington's labors among this church and society, we may say that, at the time of his settlement, the parish was just recovering from the effects of an unhappy division. This recovery, of course, was gradual; and the first three years may be considered as occupied in wearing out the prejudices and jealousies thus excited, so that the ordinary means of grace could be profitably used. During this period of time the ways of Zion mourned. In 1812 but one was received into the church on profession, and one in 1813; in 1814, three; in 1815, one; and then came one of God's times to favor Zion. In 1816 seventy eight were added to the church (a full and interesting account of this revival was published by Rev. Mr. Huntington in the *Boston Recorder*, June 10, 1817), and in 1817 ten more were added as the fruits of the same harvest. During the whole time he remained with this people, a period of twenty-one years, there were received into the church two hundred and fifty-three members; previous to 1820 there were one hundred and six members admitted. The years 1830, 1831, and 1832 were distinguished by an unusual interest in this church and neighboring churches. During those years eighty-six were added.

As a consequence of too frequent services in his own and neighboring churches the health of the pastor gradually failed, and he was obliged to resign his pastoral labors, which he did by a letter, which was read to the congregation by Rev. Dr. Hitchcock, of Randolph, March 10, 1833, and calling a meeting on the 19th of the same month to act upon the request. Agreeably to the notification the church met, and Eliphalet Kingman chosen to preside. After prayer by Rev. Mr. Huntington, the subject of the request of the pastor was considered, and after careful inquiry concerning the necessity of the measure proposed, it was "voted, unanimously, that although we most sincerely regret the necessity of the Measure proposed, yet we feel constrained by a sense of Duty to our pastor, and to the cause which both he and we profess to love, to comply with his request;" also made choice of Deacon Silvanus French, Dr. Nathan Perry, and Heman Packard a committee to represent the church before the council, which consisted of Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., First Church in Easton; Rev. Richard S. Storrs, First Church in Braintree; Rev. Melancthon G. Wheeler, First Church in Abington; Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, First Church in Randolph.

This council convened at the house of the pastor, March 27, 1833, Rev. R. S. Storrs moderator, Rev. Calvin Hitchcock scribe. Afterward adjourned to Col. Edward Southworth's hall, where a communication was read, presented from the church and society, in which it was declared that it was with great reluctance they consented to his dismission, and as an expression for the pastor's ill health, "Voted that he be requested to accept of a liberal donation."

The council, after mature deliberation, voted "that in view of all the circumstances of the case before them they are constrained, with much reluctance, to express their concurrence with the parties in reference to the dismission of Rev. Daniel Huntington, and do consider his pastoral and ministerial Relation as regularly dissolved according to Ecclesiastical order," and state that,—

"The providence of God, that has so clearly indicated this result, is deeply mysterious. When we reflect on the uninterrupted harmony of feeling, and the entire cordiality of the intercourse and co-operation of the pastor and the flock for more than twenty years, and add to this the fact of a constantly strengthening attachment, down to the present time, and also the remembrance of the unusual amount of blessing with which the relation now dissolved has been attended, we are constrained to pause in silent wonder, and then exclaim, 'Even so, Father, for so it seemeth good in thy sight.' In pronouncing the relation dissolved, we feel we are but declaring the will of Heaven; and most deeply do we sympathize with Each of the parties in this mutual trial. To the dearly beloved brother, with whom we have so long walked to the house of God in company, and so often taken sweet council, we give a parting hand, with emotions that cannot be uttered. We know him,—we love him; we shall never forget him nor his toils, nor his sorrows, nor his joys, nor his paternal sympathies, nor his rich success in the cause of the Redeemer; and most affectionately do we commend him as a faithful brother, and able minister of the new testament, a strenuous defender of the faith once delivered to the Saints, and an indefatigable laborer in the vineyard of the Lord. Our prayers will go up to God without ceasing, that he may be fully restored to the services of the Sanctuary, and become the Spiritual father and guide of other hundreds in some other portions of our Zion; and that he may long live, and everywhere enjoy the same hallowed confidence, and full esteem of his brethren, which have been inspired by his uniform course of conduct, in the sphere of action from which he now departs in obedience to the call of Heaven. The brethren of the church and the members of this society will accept the assurance of strong sympathy and unimpaired affection on the part of this council. There is no root of bitterness that has sprung up in an evil hour: it is no diminution of your love; it is no spirit of envy or covetousness that has brought you into your present state of trial. The hand of the Almighty afflicts you; and will you not say, shall we receive good at the hand of the Lord, and shall we not receive evil? We know, beloved brethren, that hearts are ready to break, and that you sorrow most of all, lest you should see the face of your beloved pastor no more. But while we cannot chide your tears, nor wonder that you are ready to inquire, Why, Lord? we are bound to say to you, fear not. The same God who gave you the treasure in which you have so long rejoiced still lives, and listens to the sighs and prayers of his people; go to him, and he will sustain and direct and bless you still. The friends of your pastor will be your friends; his brethren will be your brethren; his God will be your God. Live in Love, cherish unity of spirit, and preserve it ever in the bonds of peace. As your sorrows are mutual, so shall be your consolations. As your day is, your strength shall be. And hereafter, when the Son of man shall appear in the clouds of heaven, may you, with your beloved and faithful pastor, and your children of many generations, stand before him, and hear from his lips the blessing, 'Well done, good and faithful servant; enter ye into the joy of your Lord.'

"Richard S. Storrs, *Moderator.*
"Calvin Hitchcock, *Scribe.*

"A true copy:
"Heman Packard, *Clerk.*"

Rev. Mr. Huntington was afterwards settled for several years over the South Congregational Church and Society at Campello.

Rev. Daniel Huntington removed to New London, Conn., and engaged in teaching a private school of young ladies, preaching only occasionally, where he remained till called to settle at Campello, Mass., Jan. 1, 1840.

Ministry of Rev. William Thompson.—Again, after the lapse of twenty-one years, is this society called upon to fill a vacancy in their pulpit, caused by the dismission of Rev. D. Huntington. March 19, 1833, "Voted to choose a committee of five to supply with preaching," and Darius Littlefield, Heman Packard, Capt. Jeremiah Beals, Lieut. Ephraim Cole, and Deacon Sylvanus French were chosen said committee.

June 13, 1833. At a meeting of the parish, held this day, "Voted to give Rev. William Thompson a call to settle with them as their pastor." Mr. Thompson, however, wishing for time to consider the matter, gave his decision July 24th, accepting the invitation of the society, and they "voted to have the ordination Sept. 18, 1833." (Afterwards changed to the 17th.)

Accordingly, an ecclesiastical council was held at the house of Silas Packard, Esq., September 17th, at nine o'clock A.M., for the purpose of ordaining Mr. Thompson, which consisted of the following:

Rev. Joel H. Lindsey, of Park Street Church, Boston; Zachariah Gurney, delegate.

Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, D.D., West Randolph; Ezekiel French, delegate.

Rev. David Brigham, East Randolph; Ezra Thayer, delegate.

Rev. Baalis Sanford, Union Church, East and West Bridgewater; Samuel Rider, delegate.

Rev. Ebenezer Gay, Trinitarian Church, Bridgewater; Isaac Fobes, delegate.

Rev. Luther Sheldon, Easton; Giles Randall, delegate.

Rev. John Codman, Dorchester; Deacon Charles Howe, delegate.

Rev. Daniel Huntington, New London, Conn. (former pastor).

The council proceeded to examine the papers as laid before them, and receiving testimonials of Mr. Thompson's church-standing and theological studies, with his approbation to preach the gospel, and examining him as to his views and acquaintance with experimental religion, and becoming fully satisfied with them, it was "voted unanimously to proceed to ordain him."

The following was the order of exercises:

1, voluntary, by the choir; 2, anthem; 3, introductory prayer, by Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Bridgewater; 4, hymn,—"There is a stream, whose gentle flow;" 5, sermon, by Rev. Joel H. Lindsey, of Park Street Church, Boston, text, 2 Cor. ii. 16, "And who is sufficient for these things?" 6, ordaining prayer, by Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, D.D., of Randolph; 7, hymn, tune "Old Hundred,"—

"Great Lord of angels, we adore
The grace that builds thy courts below;
And through ten thousand sons of light,
Stops to regard what mortals do.

"Amidst the wastes of time and death,
Successive pastors thou dost raise,
Thy charge to keep, thy house to guide,
And form a people for thy praise.

"At length, dismissed from feeble clay,
Thy servants join th' angelic band;
With them, through distant worlds they fly;
With them before thy presence stand.

"Oh, glorious hope! oh, blest employ!
Sweet lenitive of grief and care!
When shall we reach those radiant courts,
And all their joy and honor share?

"Yet while these labors we pursue,
Thus distant from thy heavenly throne,
Give us a zeal and love like theirs,
And half their heaven shall here be known."

8, charge to pastor, by Rev. Daniel Huntington; 9, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Baalis Sanford, of East Bridgewater; 10, address to the church and society, by Rev. Daniel Huntington; 11, anthem,—"Let us, with the joyful mind;" 12, concluding prayer, by Rev. David Brigham, of East Randolph; 13, doxology,—"Praise God, from whom all blessings flow;" 14, benediction, by the pastor.

The day was unusually pleasant, and the exercises very interesting and satisfactory to all present.

Mr. Thompson continued with this people but a short time, owing to a pressing call from a new theological seminary at East Windsor, Conn., which he received in September, 1834, and which, after one refusal and another urgent call, he was led to accept, and where he now labors as "Professor of Biblical Literature," at East Windsor, Conn. The council called for advice in relation to the request of Rev. Mr. Thompson for dismission, convened at the house of Silas Packard, Esq., Sept. 4, 1834, and consisted of the following persons:

Those chosen by the pastor were,—

Rev. John Codman, D.D., of Dorchester; Rev. Daniel Dana, D.D., of Newburyport, Mass.; Rev. George W. Blagden, D.D., of Salem Street Church, Boston; Rev. Elisha Fisk, of Wrentham, Mass.; Rev. Lyman Matthews, of Braintree.

Those appointed by the church and society were as follows:

Rev. Warren Fay, D.D., of Charlestown, Mass.; Rev. S. Gile, of Milton; Rev. Jacob Ide, of Medway, Mass.; Rev. Sylvester Holmes, of New Bedford, Mass.; Rev. Erastus Maltby, of Taunton, Mass.

The claims of the seminary were strongly urged by Rev. Dr. Tyler, president of the institution, in behalf of the trustees, and the claims of the society and church were represented by Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, D.D., of Randolph, in a very able manner. The council, after considerable discussion and deliberation, "voted that the relation between Rev. William Thompson and the Church be dissolved." The

society held a meeting Sept. 5, 1834, and "voted to accept of the report of the Council," which is as follows:

"The removal of settled pastors from their charges endangers in a high degree the best interests of the churches, and is not to be encouraged except where circumstances seem clearly and imperiously to demand it. Such circumstances in the present interesting state of the world, when so much is doing for the cause of Christ, must be expected to occur. And when they do, are to be met with a spirit of expanded benevolence, both by churches and their pastors. Especially should this be the case when the Theological Seminaries of our land call upon us for those who, by talent, experience, acquisitions, and, more than all, by practical piety, are needed to instruct those who are to be under shepherds of the flocks of the Redeemer. In yielding up their pastors to such claims, when clearly and affectionately presented, the churches emphatically give, and have given, to them again in full measure, pressed down and running over.

"When other pastors sent forth by the instrumentality of him who was once their own, becoming willing and efficient workmen in many parts of the Lord's vineyard, such is the call now made upon this beloved church by one of these institutions, and the council would affectionately suggest that in considering this call it is important that the church should contemplate the relations to the vital interests of the whole of Zion sustained by such seminaries, and reflect also upon the fact that as they are dependent in a great measure on such institutions for faithful workmen, who shall go forth and reap the harvest of the world now white for their entrance, it becomes them to cherish toward them no common interest, but to be ready to sustain them by their most earnest endeavors. Especially should this be the case when it is remembered that the instructors in these seminaries, since they are to teach those who are to be future pastors, should be previously taught themselves in the field of practical labor, and must therefore generally come from our churches. Impressed with such sentiments, this council do advise this church to acquiesce in the late decision of their beloved pastor, and resign him to what he believes to be the call of the great Head of the church.

"Some of the council desire it to be stated that they have come to this decision without deciding on the merits of the Theological Institute of Connecticut, but solely on the ground of Mr. Thompson's strong conviction of duty, and would express their opinion that but for such a conviction now publicly and clearly expressed, he might still be more useful in this present sphere of labor. The council recommend that the adoption of this result should be understood by the church and society as dissolving the connection between them and their beloved pastor; and in announcing this result they wish to express their strong sympathy in the self-denial the contemplated separation must cost them, and to assure them of their fervent prayers in their behalf. To this people it may be difficult to resign a pastor to whom their attachment is so strong, and in whom confidence is so entire. This trial seems to be aggravated by dissolving this happy relation so soon after it had been formed. All this the council most deeply feel, yet we confide in God to sustain and guide you in this day of your affliction. And here our confidence in your future course and prospects is greatly strengthened by a recollection of your unanimity in the changes through which you have passed, while we commend you to the great Head of the church, we fervently pray that you may remain of one mind, and soon be perfectly united in another pastor, who shall guide you and your children to that rest where the pain of separation shall be known no more.

"JOHN CODMAN, *Moderator.*
"ERASTUS MALTBY, *Scribe.*

"A true copy of the original result.
"ERASTUS MALTBY, *Scribe.*

MINISTRY OF REV. PAUL COUCH.—At a meeting of the society held July 20, 1835, it was "*voted* to unite with the Church in giving Rev. Paul Couch a Call to settle with us in the ministry, not one dissenting vote." Also, "Voted that we offer the Rev. Mr. Couch an annual Salary of Seven Hundred and fifty dollars, and also a Gift of One Hundred and fifty dollars."

August 9th. "Chose a committee of five to confer with Mr. Couch and agree upon a council. Capt. Jeremiah Beals, Eliphalet Kingman, Esq., Jesse Perkins, Esq., Nahum Perkins, and Deacon Sylvanus French were selected for that purpose, who agreed upon the following persons:

Rev. Ebenezer Gay, Trinitarian Church, Bridgewater; Cornelius Holmes, delegate.

Rev. Baalis Sanford, Union Church, East and West Bridgewater; Deacon John Soule, delegate.

Rev. James W. Ward, First Church in Abington; Richard Vining, delegate.

Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, West Randolph; Ezekiel French, delegate.

Rev. David Brigham, East Randolph; Thaddeus French, delegate.

Rev. Erastus Maltby, Trinitarian, Taunton; George B. Atwood, delegate.

Rev. John Codman, Second Congregational Church, Dorchester; Deacon Charles Howe, delegate.

Rev. David Sanford, Dorchester.

Rev. Samuel Gile, D.D., Milton.

Rev. Jonas Perkins, D.D., Braintree.

Rev. Daniel Huntington, New London, Conn. (former pastor).

Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., First Church, Easton; Caleb Pratt, delegate.

Wednesday, Oct. 7, 1835, being the day agreed upon for his installation, Col. Nathan Jones, Capt. Jeremiah Beals, and Jesse Perkins were chosen a committee to make arrangements for that day.

The following was the order of exercises:

1, voluntary, by the choir; 2, anthem, by Haydn,—"Wake the Song of Jubilee;" 3, introductory prayer, by Rev. Erastus Maltby; 4, original hymn, by their former pastor, Rev. D. Huntington:

"Herald of our Saviour God,
Welcome, welcome, in his name!
Sound his wondrous grace abroad;
All his boundless love proclaim.

"Sinners renewed—lost—defiled,
Shall the joyful news receive:
Cleansed, restored, and reconciled,
Bless his holy name, and live.

"To each bruised and bleeding heart,
Gilead's healing balm apply;
Hope to trembling souls impart;
Wipe the tear from sorrow's eye.

"Through Emanuel's favored land,
Sound the trump of Jubilee!
Bid the prison-doors expand;
Hail the ransomed captives free;"

5, sermon, by Rev. John Codman, D.D.; 6, consecrating prayer, by Rev. Jonas Perkins, D.D.; 7, original hymn, by Rev. D. Huntington:

"Ascended Saviour, thee we praise,
For all thy truth and kindness shown,
Accept the honors that we raise,
And smile upon us from thy throne.

"Yea, from that glorious throne come down;
Here with thy church vouchsafe to stay,
And let thy constant presence crown
The joys of this auspicious day!

"Still let our faith expect and prove
Th' exhaustless bounty of thy hand;
And while we taste thy richest love,
Our heart with gratitude expand.

"A double portion of thy grace
On this thy messenger bestow;
And 'neath the shining of thy face,
Let his with heavenly lustre glow.

"Grant him these num'rous souls to bear,
As trophies of his faithful love,—
Seals of his high commission here,—
Gems in his crown of joy above.

"Then to thy great and holy name,
Pastor and flock, through endless days,
Thy truth and mercy shall proclaim,
In rapt'rous songs of grateful praise."

8, charge to the pastor, by Rev. Samuel Gile, of Milton; 9, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Baalis Sanford; 10, address to the church and society, by Rev. Calvin Hitchcock; 11, anthem, by Mozart,—"Hallelujah, Amen;"[1] 12, concluding prayer, by Rev. Ebenezer Gay; 13, benediction, by Rev. Paul Couch.

Rev. Mr. Couch continued to preach the gospel to this people in all its simplicity, and with marked ability, freedom, and candor,—such as had its desired effect upon the community in which he moved,—till May 8, 1859, when he asked to be relieved from his pastoral labors, which request was granted July 1, 1859, and the estimation in which he was held by his people may be seen in the following resolutions, which were passed by the church at a meeting held on that day:

"*Resolved*, That while in view of the circumstances set forth by our pastor in his communication as the reasons which, in his opinion, render it expedient that he go away, and which have induced him to request his release from his pastoral charge over this church and society and people, we have at a previous meeting, reluctantly recorded our assent to his request. And we esteem it a duty which we owe to ourselves, and to him, to say that in taking this step we defer to his judgment, and consult his express wishes, and are not led to it by any disaffection on our part.

"We still appreciate those traits in his character which, manifested among us, won for him our affection and regard, and we will cheerfully bear testimony, unitedly, to that high mental culture, that maturity of judgment, that sincerity, earnestness, and fearlessness, in declaring from the pulpit the counsels of God; that ready sympathy with the afflicted and sorrowful among his people, and that love and known consistency of his daily life with his office as minister of Christ, which have constrained us always to esteem with respect and reverence his teachings, and to submit with love and confidence to his guidance; and when in the prospect of a speedy separation all these things are vividly brought to mind concerning our beloved pastor, it is not without painful misgivings that we consent to the sundering of those ties which, for the period of twenty-four years, bound him to this church and people.

"*Resolved*, If such separation takes place, we tender our pastor assurances of our wishes and our prayers for his welfare, wherever he may be called to labor, and express the hope that his labors here may prove to him as he goes, and to us who remain, not only a present memory, but, by the grace of God, a means and a pledge of a happy reunion of church and pastor in a better world."

With a view to the dismission of Mr. Couch, an ecclesiastical council was called for the purpose of hearing and acting upon the request of their pastor for a dissolution of his connection with the church and society, which meeting was held July 19, 1859. The council was as follows:

Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree; Elisha French, delegate.

Rev. Jonas Perkins, D.D., of Braintree; Levi W. Hobart, delegate.

Rev. Charles W. Wood, of Campello; Josiah W. Kingman, delegate.

Rev. Ezekiel Russell, D.D., of East Randolph; John Adams, delegate.

After hearing the statement of the pastor requesting his dismission, and the statements of the church and society, who very reluctantly yielded their assent, the council voted:

"That in view of all the circumstances, the strong convictions and preference of the pastor, and the assent, though reluctant, of the church and society, it is expedient that the ministerial and pastoral relation of the Rev. Paul Couch to the First Church and Society in North Bridgewater be dissolved, the dissolution to take effect, or the relation to terminate, the first day of August, 1859.

[1] The music on that occasion was conducted by Thomas J. Gurney, and was of the highest order, and the other exercises were highly gratifying to a large and attentive audience.

"In coming to this result the council cannot withhold the expression of their deep regret that a connection that has so long existed, been so auspicious to both pastor and people, sealed by effusions of the Eternal Spirit, cemented by mutual affection and esteem, and so productive of permanent good to the cause of truth and the honor of Christ in the world, should be thus sundered. Deeming themselves incompetent to judge of the validity of all the reasons for the course pursued, and trusting much to the sound discretion and judgment of the parties themselves, this council still, in view of all the circumstances, seem constrained to acquiesce in what seems to be the leadings of Providence. This council deeply regret the separation from one whose urbanity, large experience, and Christian kindness and wisdom have ever done so much to enlighten and cheer ministerial intercourse in all its connections. They therefore commend the Rev. Paul Couch to the churches of Christ, as one rich in ministerial experience, able, gifted, faithful, and beloved, with no blemish on either his Christian or ministerial reputation. This council also commend this dear church for the sacrifice they have made for the cause of truth, and the prosperity of the kingdom of Christ in this place. They commend them for the affection and kindness they have shown to their pastor, their deference to his wishes, their provision for his wants. They would urge them also to a settlement of the gospel ministry among themselves as soon as circumstances will allow it, and to a perseverance in the cause hitherto pursued.

"They, finally, deeply sympathize with them in their separation from a pastor that has been so long and so justly respected and beloved, and commend them in their disappointment to the care of the Shepherd of Israel.

"RICHARD S. STORRS, *Moderator.*

"EZEKIEL RUSSELL, *Scribe.*

"A true copy of the doings of the council.

"E. RUSSELL, *Scribe.*

"NORTH BRIDGEWATER, July 19, 1859."

Rev. Mr. Couch preached his farewell discourse July 31, 1859.

On Monday evening following a large number of the society and friends came together in the vestibule of the church for the purpose of presenting him and his family tokens of their regard to them. A gold watch and one hundred dollars in money were presented to Mr. Couch, a silver goblet and a set of spoons to Mrs. Couch, and a splendid guitar to their daughter, Miss Harriet E. Couch, who had sung in their choir for many years.

From North Bridgewater, Rev. Mr. Couch removed to North Cambridge, Mass., where he received an invitation to preach. Here also the people had taken possession of the house he was to occupy by stocking it well with a year's supply of provisions.

Rev. Paul Couch was born in Newburyport, June 21, 1803; attended the public schools of his native town till the age of sixteen years, attending one year in a private academy; entered the Freshman class in Dartmouth College, N. H., 1820; graduated in 1823; studied three years in the Theological Seminary at Andover, Mass.; commenced preaching in the fall of 1826; first ordained at West Newbury, Mass., in March, 1827; married Miss Harriette Tyler, of Griswold, Conn., May 28, 1827; settled at Bethlehem, Conn., in 1829; left there in 1834, and was installed in North Bridgewater in October, 1835, and dismissed at his own request, after a service of twenty-four years, in 1859. Since that time he has been preaching in North Cambridge one year, and in various places, and now, in 1865, has been preaching at Stonington, Conn., for upwards of a year. They have had seven children, five of whom are now living,—the oldest son living in Brooklyn, N. Y.; second son is in Victoria, Vancouver's Island; third is in the Eighteenth Regiment of Connecticut Volunteers; fourth was a graduate of Harvard College in 1864; his daughter is married, and resides in Jewett City, Conn.

Publications of Rev. Paul Couch:

Two sermons, preached Dec. 23, 1849. Published by Damrell & Moore, Boston, 1849.

Temperance sermons on different occasions.

Sermon preached at the funeral of Rev. Daniel Thomas, former pastor of the Second Congregational Church in Abington, on Friday, Jan. 8, 1847. Published by T. R. Marvin, 1847.

Sermon preached in the First Congregational Church of Stonington, Conn., Aug. 6, 1863, on national thanksgiving.

MINISTRY OF REV. NATHANIEL B. BLANCHARD.—Immediately after the dismission of Rev. Mr. Couch, an invitation was given to Rev. N. B. Blanchard, a native of Abington, Mass., who had been preaching for three years at Plymouth, to supply their pulpit for one year, commencing the first Sabbath in August, 1859. After this term had expired they had become so attached to him as a preacher, and finding him to be a man of ability, he received a call June 12, 1861, to settle with them as their pastor; which call he accepted Aug. 4, 1861, and was installed Sept. 18, 1861. The council consisted of Rev. T. Stowe, of New Bedford; Rev. Henry B. Hooker, D.D., of Boston; Rev. Jonas Perkins, D.D., of Braintree; Rev. H. D. Walker, of Abington; Rev. Charles L. Mills, of the Porter Church in North Bridgewater; and Rev. Stephen G. Dodd, of East Randolph; Rev. James P. Terry, of South Weymouth.

After the business meeting and examination of the papers of the pastor-elect, the council proceeded to the services of installation, commencing at one and a half o'clock P.M., with the following order of exercises: 1, voluntary; 2, reading of the Scriptures and prayer, by Rev. Mr. Stowe; 3, hymn; 4, sermon, by Rev. Dr. Hooker, D.D.; 5, installing prayer,

by Rev. Jonas Perkins, D.D.; 6, anthem; 7. charge to the pastor, by Rev. H. D. Walker; 8, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Charles L. Mills; 9, charge to the people, by Rev. S. G. Dodd; 10, prayer, by R. J. P. Terry; 11, hymn; 12, benediction by the pastor.

The sermon on this occasion is said to have been an able and interesting exposition of the relations of the gospel of Christ to the human conscience, and the other services were of an interesting nature. Mr. Blanchard continued his labors of love to this people until the month of August, 1862, when, his health failing, he relinquished his labors for a season to travel, that he might recover. He was on his way to Plymouth, N. H., stopping at Concord, N. H., became worse, and there died, Aug. 7, 1862. His remains were brought to his church, where funeral services were attended by Rev. H. D. Walker, of East Abington, August 9th; and afterwards his body was taken to Edgartown for burial.

At a meeting of the church, held soon after the funeral, the following resolutions were passed, expressive of their feelings at his decease:

"WHEREAS, Almighty God, by his inscrutable Providence, has removed from us our beloved pastor, Rev. Nathaniel B. Blanchard, by death,—

"*Resolved*, That we are deeply sensible of the great loss we have sustained by being deprived of his instructive, faithful, earnest, and zealous ministrations; that we received him as a man after God's own heart; that we loved him as our pastor and our friend; and we would honor his memory as that of one endeared to us by the most holy associations.

"*Resolved*, That in all the civil and social relations, while he sustained the dignity of his profession and sacred office, Mr. B., by the grace and urbanity of his demeanor, won the respect and affectionate regard of all the members of the community in which he moved.

"*Resolved*, That we heartily sympathize with his family in this the sad hour of their bereavement.

"*Resolved*, That the foregoing resolutions be published in the *North Bridgewater Gazette*, and also that a copy of the same be sent to the widow of the deceased.

"HENRY HOWARD, *Clerk*."

Rev. Nathaniel Bailey Blanchard was born in Abington, Mass., July 16, 1827. In 1848 he became a member of the Congregational Church in East Abington; in 1853 graduated at Amherst College; in 1855 he completed his theological course at Bangor, Me.; July 15, 1856, he was ordained to the Christian ministry of Edgartown, Mass. While at this place he was married. He became a pastor of the Pilgrim Church in Plymouth, Mass., where he remained three years. On Sept. 18, 1861, he was installed as pastor of the First Congregational Church in North Bridgewater. While preaching at that place his health failed him, and he became unable to perform the services incumbent upon a pastor. He started on a journey for his health, and, on his way to Plymouth, N. H., stopping at Concord, grew worse, and died Aug, 7, 1862, aged thirty-five years. He was a man universally loved and respected wherever he went, and from his youth was a thoughtful boy, with high aims and noble purposes, faithful in all the minor duties, and true in all the social and fraternal relations. He made the most of his opportunities, entering with a heart full of zeal and love upon his work, —his joy of preaching Christ. Sincerity, kindness, and the constraining love of Christ shone forth in all his walk.

MINISTRY OF REV. EDWARD L. CLARK.—After the decease of Rev. Mr. Blanchard, the pulpit was supplied by various ministers, among whom was Mr. Clark. At a meeting of the First Congregational Church, held April 11, 1863, it was unanimously voted to give Mr. Edward L. Clark a call to become their pastor; which call he accepted, and was installed Sept. 22, 1863.

The following churches were invited to the installation of Rev. Mr. Clark, viz.:

Porter Evangelical Church, Brockton: Rev. Samuel H. Lee, pastor; David Howard, delegate.

South Congregational Church, Campello: Rev. Charles W. Wood, pastor; George Sawyer, delegate.

Trinitarian Church of Bridgewater: Rev. E. Douglas, pastor.

Union Church of East Bridgewater: Rev. N. H. Broughton, pastor; Galen R. Richards, delegate.

First Church of Stoughton: Ebenezer Drake, delegate.

First Church of Randolph: Ebenezer Alden, M.D., delegate.

Second Church of Randolph: Rev. S. G. Dodd, pastor; Deacon T. W. Whiting, delegate.

Winthrop Church of Holbrook: Rev. Ezekiel Russell, pastor; Deacon Moses French, delegate.

First Church of Abington: Rev. Frederick R. Abbe, pastor; Deacon John A. King, delegate.

Second Church of Abington: William P. Cottrell, delegate.

Third Church of Abington: Rev. Horace D. Walker, pastor; Levi Reed, delegate.

Second Church of Weymouth: Rev. J. P. Terry, pastor; William Dyer, delegate.

Union Church of Weymouth: Rev. S. H. Hayes, pastor; Benjamin Ells, delegate.

South Church of Braintree: Rev. L. R. Eastman, pastor; Paul Wild, delegate.

First Church of Braintree: Deacon Elias Hayward, delegate.

Harvard Congregational Church of Brookline: Rev. J. Lewis Diman, pastor; Deacon John N. Turner, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Somerville: Rev. David Temple Packard, pastor; Deacon Jesse Lovett, delegate.

Park Street Church of Boston: Rev. Andrew L. Stone, pastor; Martin L. Keith, delegate.

Second Church of Dorchester: Rev. James H. Means, pastor; Stephen Wales, delegate.

The following ministers were present by special invitation:

Rev. Paul Couch, of Jewett City, Conn.

Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., of Easton, Mass.

Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Bridgewater, Mass.

Rev. Jonas Perkins, of Braintree, Mass.

Rev. David Brigham, of Fall River, Mass.

After a careful examination of the papers that had passed between Mr. Clark and the church and society, and finding them satisfactory, the council proceeded to examine the candidate, closely interrogating him in regard to his religious experience, and becoming fully satisfied, "voted to proceed to the services of installation," which were in the following order;

1, introductory prayer, by Rev. Charles W. Wood, of Campello; 2, reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Ebenezer Douglas, Bridgewater; 3, singing 518th hymn of the Psalmist; 4, sermon, Rev. A. L. Stone, of Park Street Church, Boston; 5, anthem, by the choir; 6, installing prayer, by Rev. Jonas Perkins, D.D., of Braintree; 7, charge to the pastor, by Rev. J. Lewis Diman, of Brookline, Mass.; 8, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Samuel H. Lee, of the Porter Church; 9, address to the people, by Rev. Paul Couch, of Jewett City, Conn. (their former pastor); 10, concluding prayer, by Rev. D. Temple Packard, of Somerville, Mass.; 11, singing 117th Psalm; 12, benediction, by the pastor.

Rev. Edward L. Clark was born in Nashua, N. H., Feb. 3, 1838; fitted for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass.; graduated at Brown University, Providence, R. I., 1858; spent one year traveling through Egypt, Palestine, and other ancient places in the Holy Land; studied theology at Andover Theological Seminary; graduated 1862; was ordained as chaplain of the Twelfth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, with whom he remained one year; afterwards settled as pastor of the First Congregational Church in North Bridgewater, Sept. 22, 1863.

Mr. Clark continued to preach to this people with faithfulness and fidelity for nearly three years, when his impaired health caused him to send to the church and society the following letter of resignation;

"North Bridgewater, June 17, 1866.

"*To the First Congregational Church.*

"Dear Brethren,—Believing that the providence of God has indicated by my health that the time has come for me to resign the care of the society, I desire you to unite with me in calling a council during the first week in July to advise in this matter.

"With the most fervent prayer for your continued prosperity, I remain your affectionate pastor,

"Edward L. Clark."

The council called to dismiss the Rev. Edward L. Clark were as follows:

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. Charles W. Wood, pastor; Josiah W. Kingman, delegate.

Porter Evangelical Church of Brockton: Rev. J. V. Hilton, pastor; Abel W. Kingman, M.D., delegate.

Third Church of Abington: Rev. Horace D. Walker, pastor; Zenas Holbrook, delegate.

First Church of Randolph: Rev. J. C. Larrabee, pastor; Ebenezer Alden, M.D., delegate.

First Church of Abington: John Newton Noyes, delegate.

Second Church of Abington: Rev. H. L. Edwards, pastor; Dean Spencer Vining, delegate.

Rev. Jonas Perkins, of Braintree, Mass.

After a careful examination of the position of pastor and people, the council came to the following resolution:

"While the Council deem it advisable that the connection which has so happily subsisted between the parties who called us should be dissolved, they come to this conclusion with sentiments of deep regret. It appears that the services of the Pastor, both in the pulpit and in every other department of Pastoral duty, have been increasingly satisfying to the people of his charge from the beginning, and that to many of them he has become especially beloved by reason of the success with which, during the latter part of his ministry, the Holy Spirit has attended his preaching. The council recommend him to the fellowship of the churches, and tender him their devout wishes that his health may be restored, and that he may be permitted for many years to labor successfully in the Lord's Vineyard. Also sympathizing with this beloved church and people, the council commend them to the Divine Shepherd that he preserve their unity and peace, and in due time give them a Pastor after his own heart.

"Jonas Perkins, *Moderator.*

"H. L. Edwards, *Scribe.*

"North Bridgewater, July 2, 1866."

The church was now without a pastor, and the Rev. James Wilson Ward, Jr., was engaged to supply the pulpit for one year, from Dec. 9, 1866, at a salary of fourteen hundred dollars per year. Mr. Ward preached to this people during the term above named, and became much endeared to them, and on the 6th

of December, 1867, it was voted by the parish to extend a call to him to become their pastor, which was declined.

On the 5th of December the following resolutions were placed on record as a token of the regard in which he was held by them as a preacher, viz.:

"*Resolved*, That Rev. James W. Ward, Jr., who has filled the office of pastor to this church for the past year, has shown himself a man of superior ability, ardent piety, and unquestionable Christian character, and worthy of the unlimited confidence and regard of this church, and we sincerely regret and deplore the necessity of a separation."

Various preachers were heard during the year, and on the 3d of January, 1868, the society extended a call to Rev. Edson Rogers, who had supplied the pulpit for four Sabbaths, to become their pastor. This call was declined, and after hearing other candidates the church and society united in giving a call to Rev. Henry A. Stevens.

Ministry of Rev. Henry A. Stevens.—Mr. Stevens was called to settle with them as their pastor, with a salary of two thousand dollars, which was accepted, May 14, 1868, and Deacon John W. Kingman, Jonas R. Perkins, Esq., and John T. Burke were chosen a committee on the part of the church, and Edward Southworth, Jr., Deacon Joel T. Packard, and Samuel McLaughlin were chosen on the part of the society, to make arrangements for a council.

A mutual council was held June 24, 1868, the following churches having been invited to participate in the installation services on that occasion, viz.:

Old South Church of Boston: Rev. J. M. Manning, D.D., pastor; F. D. Allen, delegate.

First Trinitarian Congregational Church of Medford: Rev. J. T. McCollom, pastor; Deacon Samuel Train, delegate.

Old South Church of Reading, Mass.: Ambrose Kingman, delegate.

Central Square Church of Bridgewater, Mass.: Rev. Horace D. Walker, pastor; Deacon George W. Holmes, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Daniel Reed, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. Charles W. Wood, pastor; Adelbert F. Keith, delegate.

Porter Evangelical Church of Brockton: Deacon Simeon Packard, delegate.

Waquoit Congregational Church of Falmouth, Mass.: Rev. David Brigham, acting pastor.

Winthrop Church of Holbrook, Mass.: Rev. Ezekiel Russell, pastor; E. E. Holbrook, delegate.

First Church of Randolph, Mass.: Rev. J. C. Larrabee, pastor; Ebenezer Alden, M.D., delegate.

Also present by invitation:

Rev. Jonas Perkins, of Braintree.

Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Bridgewater.

Rev. Baalis Sanford, of East Bridgewater.

The usual proceedings of councils in the examination of the candidate, the call, etc., having been concluded, they were deemed highly satisfactory, and the following programme for the services of installation was made, viz.:

1, reading of Scriptures and prayer, Rev. J. C. Larrabee; 2, sermon, Rev. J. M. Manning, D.D.; 3, installing prayer, Rev. David Brigham; 4, charge to the pastor, Rev. Horace D. Walker; 5, right hand of fellowship, Rev. Charles W. Wood; 6, address to the people, Rev. J. T. McCollom; 7, concluding prayer, Rev. Jonas Perkins; 8, benediction by the pastor.

Charles W. Wood, moderator; J. C. Larrabee, scribe.

March 13, 1874. Previous to this date the church had been called the "First Congregational Church, North Bridgewater." At a meeting held this day it was voted to petition for a change of name to "Brockton."

The committee of the church calling a council were J. T. Packard, Joseph Smith, F. B. Gardner, April 27, 1874.

May 8, 1874. A meeting of the council was held in the vestry to advise about the dismission of Rev. H. A. Stevens.

The following churches were invited and represented, viz.:

Stoughton: Rev. Thomas Wilson, pastor; Deacon E. Drake, delegate.

Porter Evangelical Church: Rev. R. G. S. McNeille, pastor; Deacon Simeon Packard, delegate.

South Church, Campello: Rev. C. W. Wood, delegate.

First Church, Abington: Rev. S. E. Freeman, pastor; Deacon J. A. King, delegate.

Central, Bridgewater: Rev. H. D. Walker, pastor; A. M. Hayward, delegate.

Church in Randolph: Rev. John C. Larrabee, pastor; Deacon Joseph Graham, delegate.

Rev. C. W. Wood, moderator; R. G. S. McNeille, scribe.

After the usual hearing before councils on both sides, they retired, and reported their decision as follows:

"*Resolved*, That we accede to the request of Rev. H. A. Stevens for dismission from the pastorate of the First Congregational Church."

Rev. C. W. Wood, Rev. R. G. S. McNeille, and Rev. H. D. Walker were requested to put in form the result of the council, as follows:

"In coming to this conclusion (to wit, advising the dismission of Bro. Stevens) we desire to express our deep regret at the necessity which exists for dissolving the relation with the First Church in Brockton. We recognize his pastorate as having been eminently successful, and are happy to know of the high respect and deep affection felt towards him on the part of the church and parish, as has been expressed by their representatives in their behalf. We commend Bro. Stevens to the churches of Christ as an eminently faithful, earnest, and successful minister of the Gospel, and trust Providence may prepare for him in the future even a larger field for successful ministration. We are compelled to express our regret that his health has been put in jeopardy by parochial work outside of his parish, and while we commend his large-hearted kindness and sympathy in ministering to the sick and afflicted, we recognize the labor which has exhausted his strength has been largely in behalf of those who are not attendants upon church, nor respectors of God's ordinances. He has been at once a pastor to his large church and a missionary without compensation to this town, and on the part of ourselves, his associates in labor, of our neighboring churches, we regret exceedingly that so kind a friend and faithful co-worker should feel obliged to remove from our neighborhood.

"We sympathize with the church in the loss of one so deeply endeared to their hearts, and trust that Providence will enable them speedily to unite in the choice of another husbandman of Christ who shall successfully enter into his labors.

"CHARLES W. WOOD, *Moderator.*

"R. G. S. MCNEILLE, *Scribe.*"

Various ministers were heard after the pulpit became vacant for over one year. On the 17th of March, 1875, a call was extended to Rev. F. A. Warfield, then of Greenfield, Mass., to become their pastor, with a salary of three thousand five hundred dollars yearly. To this invitation to settle Mr. Warfield returned a negative reply.

MINISTRY OF REV. ELBRIDGE P. MCELROY.—July 23, 1875, the parish voted to unite with the church in extending a call to Rev. Elbridge P. McElroy to become their pastor. This call was accepted, and Mr. McElroy was installed on the 15th day of October, 1875, by a mutual council met for that purpose. The following churches composed the council, viz.:

Porter Evangelical Church of Brockton: Rev. R. S. G. McNeille, pastor; Henry W. Robinson, delegate.

First Church of Randolph: Rev. J. C. Larrabee, pastor.

Second Congregational Church of South Weymouth: Rev. George F. Stanton, pastor; Deacon Jason Holbrook, delegate.

Central Square Congregational Church of Bridgewater: Rev. Horace D. Walker, pastor; H. D. Sanford, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Stoughton: Rev. Thomas Wilson, pastor; Deacon Nathaniel Gray, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Abington: Rev. George E. Freeman, pastor; Deacon H. A. Noyes, delegate.

Union Church of Weymouth and Braintree: Rev. L. H. Frary, pastor; Josiah Perkins, delegate.

Evangelical Church of Brighton: Rev. Henry A. Stevens, pastor; George S. Conner, delegate.

Winthop Congregational Church of Holbrook: Deacon Newton White, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. L. S. Woodsworth, pastor; Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., delegate.

Village Church of Dorchester: Rev. Philander Thurston, pastor; T. F. Clary, delegate.

Congregational Church of East Weymouth: Deacon Edwin Howard, delegate; and Rev. David Brigham and Rev. Baalis Sanford.

The council met agreeable to the call, and the usual examination of the pastor, and the council finding everything satisfactory, the following order of exercises were agreed upon, viz.: 1, reading of the doings of the council by the scribe; 2, invocation, by Rev. Philander Thurston; 3, anthem,—"And many people shall go and say;" 4, Scripture lesson, by Rev. L. S. Woodworth; 5, hymn 985, sung by congregation; 6, prayer of installation, by Rev. David Brigham; 7, fellowship of the churches, by Rev. R. S. G. McNeille; 8, anthem,—"Great and marvelous;" 9, charge to the pastor, by Rev. H. D. Walker; 10, address to the people, Rev. Henry A. Stevens; 11, hymn 1151, by the choir; 12, concluding prayer, by Rev. George F. Stanton; 13, doxology, by the congregation; 14, benediction, by the pastor.

J. C. Larrabee, moderator; George E. Freeman, scribe.

Mr. McElroy preached to this church for two years, till Oct. 7, 1877, at which time he sent his resignation to the church and society, to take effect December 31st following. The estimation in which he was held by the people of his charge, both in church and society, may be best seen in the following testimonials:

"At a meeting of the First Church, held Oct. 18, 1877, it was voted to accept the resignation of Rev. E. P. McElroy.

"In accepting the resignation of our Pastor, the Rev. E. P. McElroy, we desire to place on record our appreciation of his consistent and persistent labors of the past two years to advance the spiritual interests of this church. We also recognize in his earnest endeavors to interest the children and direct their steps to the Saviour in the spirit of the Master, and in all his labors

for the oppressed and the fallen we feel that he has followed closely in the footsteps of the Master, and wherever he may be called to labor, we pledge him our sympathies and our prayers.

"F. B. GARDNER, *Clerk.*"

Nov. 5, 1877. At a meeting of the First Congregational Parish in Brockton, held this day, the following appears on record:

"Our beloved Pastor, Rev. Elbridge P. McElroy, having tendered his resignation, and the same having been accepted by the Parish,

"*Resolved*, That while we unwillingly acknowledge the necessity, and reluctantly admit the expediency of dissolving this connection, this parish recognizes with pleasure the indefatigable industry and zealous activity of Mr. McElroy in every movement for promoting the morality and well-being of this community, and that it entertains unlimited confidence in his integrity and pure Christian character.

"*Resolved*, That Mr. McElroy has been an earnest and efficient preacher of the truths of the Gospel, and will be followed wherever Providence may lead him with grateful interest, and our hearts' desire that he may find a wide, congenial field, where he may enjoy the fruits of his labors, and the unalloyed satisfaction of reaping the harvest of a successful ministry.

"JONAS R. PERKINS,
"WILLIAM A. SANFORD,
"FRANCIS B. GARDNER,
"*Committee.*"

Pursuant to letters missive from the First Congregational Church, Brockton, an ecclesiastical council convened in the vestry of the church December 31st, at two and a half o'clock P.M.

The council was composed of the following churches represented by pastors and delegates, viz.:

Central Square Church, Bridgewater: Rev. H. D. Walker, pastor; Zebulon Pratt, delegate.

First Church, Abington: Rev. George E. Freeman, pastor; Philip Trufant, delegate.

South Congregational Church, Campello: Rev. L. S. Woodworth, pastor; N. H. Washburn, delegate.

Porter Evangelical Church: George C. Cary, delegate.

First Church, Randolph: Rev. J. C. Larabee, pastor; John Wales, delegate.

H. D. Walker was chosen moderator, and J. C. Larrabee, scribe.

After the letters of resignation and recommendation were read the council retired, and

"*Voted*, to advise the dissolution of the Pastoral Relation existing between the Rev. E. P. McElroy and the First Church and Society in Brockton. In coming to this conclusion we yield reluctantly to the pressure of circumstances and exceedingly regret the necessity for a separation so shortly after the union of pastor and people was formed. We very heartily commend our Bro. McElroy to the churches of our order as one possessing many excellent qualifications for the work of the ministry. We believe his pastorate in Brockton has been marked by great earnestness, enthusiasm, and self-denying efforts, warm sympathies, and fidelity in preaching the Gospel of Jesus Christ. The Resolutions on the records of both church and parish show such a high estimate of Bro. McElroy in every relation that our sorrow at the separation is mingled with wonder that there should be the necessity which both parties seem to feel. We sympathize the more deeply with both, and commend Bro. McElroy to our churches as a minister worthy of all regard. We express, also, our hope that this church and people may soon have in his place one who will as faithfully, earnestly, and to their acceptance fulfill here his ministry.

"H. D. WALKER, *Moderator.*
"J. C. LARRABEE, *Scribe.*"

The church did not remain long without a pastor, as we find by the following record:

Feb. 19, 1878. "*Voted*, that the parish unite with the church in extending a call to Rev. H. L. Kelsey to become their Pastor."

To this call an affirmative reply was made to the church, dated Hollis, N. H., March 7, 1878, and a council was invited to install Mr. Kelsey on the 3d day of April, 1878.

Pursuant to letters missive from the First Congregational Church of Brockton, convening an ecclesiastical council to review their proceedings in calling the Rev. H. L. Kelsey to become their pastor, the council convened at the First Congregational Church, April 3, 1878, at 10.15 A.M.

Rev. H. D. Walker chosen moderator, and Rev. John Herbert, of Stoughton, scribe.

Rev. H. D. Walker, pastor; C. D. Copeland, delegate, Bridgewater.

Rev. John Herbert, pastor; Ebenezer Drake, delegate, Stoughton.

Rev. L. S. Woodworth, pastor; George Sawyer, delegate, Campello.

Rev. George F. Stanton, pastor; Norton Pratt, delegate, South Weymouth.

Rev. J. C. Larrabee, pastor; Warren Belcher, delegate, Randolph.

Rev. George E. Freeman, pastor; Elijah Faunce, delegate, Abington.

Rev. D. W. Richardson, pastor; Stephen Harlow, delegate, East Bridgewater.

Simeon Packard, delegate, Porter Church, Brockton.

Rev. Reuen Thomas, Ph.D., pastor; Martin Kingman, delegate, Brookline.

After the usual examination and the statements of Mr. Kelsey, the council retired, and voted the same was satisfactory, and the following were the order of exercises at the service in the afternoon at two o'clock, viz.:

1, prayer and Scripture lesson, Rev. J. C. Larrabee; 2, sermon, by Rev. Reuen Thomas, Ph.D., of Brookline; 3, prayer of installation, Rev. George F. Stanton; 4, charge to the pastor, Rev. H. D. Walker;

5, fellowship of the churches, Rev. L. S. Woodworth; 6, address to the people, Rev. George E. Freeman; 7, benediction, by the pastor.

By vote of the parish passed Sept. 2, 1878, soon after the settlement of and during the pastorate of Mr. Kelsey, they erected a parsonage house on Prospect Street, at a cost of about five thousand dollars.

On the 13th of June, 1882, Rev. Mr. Kelsey tendered his resignation.

In accordance with letters missive from the First Congregational Church in this city to the Porter and South Congregational Churches of Brockton, the Central Square Church of Bridgewater, the First Congregational Church of Randolph, and Congregational Churches in Braintree and South Braintree, the pastors and delegates from the above list of churches convened in mutual council, Tuesday, Sept. 5, 1882, to consider and confirm the action of the First Church and Parish in accepting the resignation of Rev. H. L. Kelsey as their pastor. The council was organized by the choice of Rev. J. C. Bodwell, of Bridgewater, as moderator, and Rev. Edwin Smith, of South Braintree, scribe. After prayer by the moderator, the pastor's letter of resignation and the records of the votes of church and parish accepting the same were read by Hon. J. R. Perkins, chairman of the church committee. A brief verbal statement was added by Rev. H. L. Kelsey, giving some of the reasons that have induced him to ask a release from his charge, after which the council retired for deliberation. The official "result" of their doings is embodied in the following resolutions:

"*Resolved*, That in the judgment of this council the said pastoral relation between Rev. H. L. Kelsey and the First Congregational Church and Society of Brockton should be dissolved, the same to end Sept. 30, 1882.

"*Resolved*, That while we deeply regret the necessity laid upon us to concur in the action of pastor and people, it is at the same time the source of great satisfaction to us that the reasons for this action are such as in no way militate against the Christian character or ministerial faithfulness of the pastor.

"*Resolved*, That we fully and heartily recommend the Rev. H. L. Kelsey to the churches as a brother beloved, who holds our entire confidence, and as an able and devoted minister of the gospel.

"*Resolved*, That the action of the council is taken with the hope that the parish will deal generously with the retiring pastor, allowing him the use of the parsonage at least till November 1st.

"*Resolved*, That we also express our interest in and sympathy for this ancient church and society, and earnestly hope and pray that the great Head of the Church may not leave them long without an under-shepherd. To this end we most affectionately recommend that this church study earnestly the ways of peace and harmony among themselves, and that they be prepared to enter with unity of purpose and to co-operate faithfully with the pastor whom God shall send."

Rev. Mr. Kelsey soon after removed to Suffield, Conn.

Ministry of Rev. George E. Martin.—On the 12th of July, 1883, a call was extended to Rev. George E. Martin, of Brattleboro', Vt., to settle with them in the gospel ministry. To this invitation a favorable response was received, and arrangements for a council for the purpose of installation were made, and, pursuant to letters missive, an ecclesiastical council was called to meet Oct. 11, 1883.

On that day the following churches were represented, viz.:

Porter Evangelical Church of Brockton: Deacon Simeon Packard, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. John T. Blades, pastor; Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., delegate.

Central Church of Worcester: Rev. Daniel Merriman, D.D., pastor; Deacon E. H. Sanford, delegate.

Second Congregational Church of Abington: Rev. B. M. Frink, pastor; Horace Reed, delegate.

Trinitarian Church of Taunton: Rev. Heman Packard DeForest, pastor; E. E. Richards, delegate.

Central Square Church of Bridgewater: Rev. J. C. Bodwell, pastor; Albert G. Boyden, delegate.

Winthrop Church of Holbrook: Edmund White, delegate.

After the usual hearing and examinations the following order of exercises were made: 1, reading of minutes, by scribe; 2, introductory reading of Scriptures, by Rev. B. M. Frink; 3, sermon, by Rev. John E. Todd, D.D.; 4, charge to the pastor, Rev. Daniel Merriman, D.D.; 5, right hand of fellowship, Rev. F. A. Warfield; 6, charge to people, Rev. J. C. Larrabee; 7, prayer, by Rev. John T. Blades; 8, benediction, by the pastor.

Rev. Daniel Merriman, moderator; H. P. DeForest, scribe.

A meeting of the church was held July 24, 1884, to consider the letter of resignation from Rev. George E. Martin, Deacon Joel T. Packard presiding. After a brief discussion the church chose Dr. S. J. Gruver, W. A. Sanford, and Jonas R. Perkins a committee to join with the parish in calling a council for the purpose of dismissing Mr. Martin, and a vote passed unanimously that his resignation be accepted.

The following resolutions, presented by Dr. Gruver, were unanimously accepted:

"*Resolved*, Although we regret sincerely, for the church's interest, Brother Martin's decision to assume work in another field, and believe that such action will, for a while at least, be a serious detriment to our church, yet we believe that Mr.

Martin conscientiously sees a larger duty in the church which calls him from us, with prayer that the Head of the Church may bless him and us and the church to which he goes. In this decision we herewith, and in this spirit, accept his resignation.

"*Resolved*, That Rev. G. E. Martin is a man of Christian principles sustained by Christian life, a studious and able preacher of the word."

The council met agreeably to notification, Monday afternoon, July 30, 1884.

The following are the churches represented in the council for his dismission, viz.:

Porter Evangelical Church of Brockton: Rev. F. A. Warfield, pastor.

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. John T. Blades, pastor.

First Church of Randolph: Rev. J. C. Larrabee, pastor.

Central Square Church of Bridgewater: Rev. J. C. Bodwell, pastor.

First Congregational Church of Middleboro': Rev. D. T. Prentice, pastor.

A presentation to the council of Mr. Martin's letter of resignation and the records of the action taken by the church in relation thereto having been made, Mr. Martin gave a somewhat detailed statement of the circumstances attending the call from St. Louis and of the reasons which finally led him to accept the same. This statement made it so apparent to the council that Mr. Martin was following marked Providential leadings in deciding to remove to St. Louis, that no room was left for argument, and the council unanimously

"Voted to ratify the course pursued by him and the church, and to grant the letter of dismission."

They also adopted the following minute:

"In coming to this conclusion we desire to express our sincere conviction that the circumstances which have led to the resignation of Brother Martin have been entirely unsought by him, and have been urged upon his consideration by very marked Providences to which we feel compelled to yield our judgment in the case.

"We desire here to record our warm appreciation of the Christian spirit our brother has manifested in the trying position in which he has been placed. We further express our most thorough endorsement of the good work Brother Martin has been permitted to accomplish during his brief pastorate in this church. As an attractive preacher, a devoted pastor, a warm-hearted workman in the Lord's vineyard, we most heartily commend him to the churches of our Lord Jesus Christ. We give him our best wishes and earnest prayers for abundant success in his new field of labor.

"To this church in their unexpected trial we extend our most sincere sympathy, rejoicing in the spirit of love with which they have met this trying event, praying that the Lord may comfort them in this experience, sanctify them by it, and speedily unite them in the choice of another pastor."

"J. C. LARRABEE, *Moderator.*

"D. T. PRENTICE, *Scribe.*"

The church is now without a pastor, in September, 1884.

Rev. George E. Martin, son of George Henry and Sarah (Hopkins) Martin, was born in Norwich, Conn., Jan. 27, 1851; fitted for college at the Norwich Free Academy; graduated at Yale College, 1872; taught school from 1872 to 1875; studied in Yale Theological Seminary from 1875 to 1878, graduating in 1878. In July, the same year, he received a call from the Central Congregational Church of Brattleboro', Vt., and was settled July 9, 1879; also chaplain of the Brattleboro' Insane Asylum; remained till Oct. 1, 1883. In September, 1883, the First Congregational Church of Brockton, Mass., gave him a call to become their pastor, and he was duly installed Oct. 11, 1883; dismissed Sept. 1, 1884; received a call from the First Presbyterian Church of St. Louis, Mo., in June, 1884, to which place he removed the 1st of September following.

DEACONS AND CLERKS OF THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The deacons of the First Congregational Church have been as follows:

Jacob Fuller, March 24, 1826; Sylvanus French, March 24, 1826; Zenas Packard, Jan. 22, 1834; Heman Packard, Jan. 22, 1834; Jeremiah Beals, Feb. 1, 1837; Simeon Packard, Feb. 1, 1837; Ozen Gurney, Feb. 1, 1837; Heman Packard, Feb. 1, 1837; John W. Kingman, Feb. 8, 1862; John W. Hunt, Feb. 8, 1862; Henry Howard, Nov. 3, 1858; Joseph Hawett, April 23, 1868; Joel T. Packard, April 23, 1868; Henry M. Littlefield, June 3, 1872, resigned March 4, 1880; Joseph S. Smith, March 9, 1875, resigned Aug. 25, 1881; Charles D. Brigham, March 4, 1880; John Barbour, Sept. 8, 1880; John T. Burke, May 4, 1882; William A. Sanford, June 15, 1882.

Following is a list of clerks of the First Congregational Church:[1]

Nov. 15, 1812, Daniel Huntington; April 17, 1833, Heman Packard; Sept. 17, 1833, William Thompson; June 11, 1834, Heman Packard; Feb. 7, 1844, David Howard; Jan. 16, 1850 (P. Couch's handwriting); Aug. 10, 1859, Henry Howard; April 3, 1862, voted that the pastor act hereafter as clerk;[2] April 11, 1863, to April 21, 1864, Henry Howard; April 23, 1866, L. C. Bliss; April 18, 1867, to April 3, 1873, Charles D. Brigham, resigned Nov. 3, 1873; Nov. 3, 1873,

[1] In the early history of this church the pastor performed the duties of clerk.

[2] Mr. Blanchard, the pastor, died Aug. 7, 1862, and, September 7th, Henry Howard was elected clerk *pro tem.*

Francis B. Gardner, to fill vacancy; Jan. 12, 1882, Henry M. Littlefield; Edwin Bradford Jones, the present clerk, 1884.

CHAPTER VI.

Second Congregational Society—Rev. John Goldsbury—New Jerusalem Church—Act of Incorporation—Description of the New Church Temple—Rev. Warren Goddard, Rev Henry E. Goddard—Organization for 1884—Quakers or Friends—St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church—Bethesda Swedish Lutheran Church, Campello—Swedish Evangelical Independent Church, Campello—First Universalist Church and Society—First Baptist Church—First Methodist Episcopal Society—Central Methodist Episcopal Society—Methodist Episcopal Church at Campello.

Second Congregational Society.—During the year 1824 many of the members of the First Congregational Church, under the pastoral care of Rev. Daniel Huntington, becoming dissatisfied with the views of their pastor, and entertaining different views of Christian doctrines, especially on the doctrine of the Trinity, the native character of man, divinity and atonement of Christ, regeneration, and other kindred views of the gospel, petitioned the General Court to be incorporated into a separate society, which petition was granted in the following words, which we copy verbatim:

"*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court Assembled and by the authority of the Same.*

"That Abiel Kingman, Micah Packard, David Cobb, Jr., Nathan Hayward, Gideon Howard, David Packard, Marcus Shaw, Jesse Packard, John Battles, Hiram Atherton, Nahum J. Smith, Newton Shaw, Anthony S. Allen, Edwin Keith, Washburn Packard, Asa Brett, Hervey Hersey, Samuel Thayer, Samuel Howard, Eliphalet Thayer, Oliver Snell, Jr., Zeba Thayer, Sihon Packard, Jr., Apollas Howard, Welcome Howard, Caleb Howard, Jr., Azor Packard, Simeon Dunbar, Nathaniel H. Cross, Joseph S. Packard, Joseph D. Snell, Zenas Packard, Jr., Stillman Willis, Silas Snow, Silas Snow, Jr., John Curtis, Hosea Packard, Asa Shaw, Samuel Packard, William Curtis, Jr., Isaac Packard, Isaac Richards, John Field, Zophar Field, Austin Howard, Josiah W. Curtis, Richmond Carr, Otis Howard, David Edson (3d), Luke P. Lincoln, Thomas Reynolds, Azel Reynolds, Oliver Snell, Isaac Snell, Jeremiah Snell, James J. Sanders, Daniel Bryant, Ara Battles, Abijah Childs, Thomas White, Thomas White, Jr., Arza Leonard, John White, with their families and estates, together with such others as may hereafter associate with them and their successors, be, and they are hereby incorporated into a Society by the name of the 'Second Congregational Society' in the town of North Bridgewater, with all the Powers, privileges, and immunities which other religious societies in this Commonwealth are by law entitled to, and may purchase, receive by gift, or otherwise real estate to the value of which, Shall not exceed the sum of Eight Thousand Dollars.

"Passed June 18, 1825."

About this time land was purchased of Micah Faxon for a church. This was located on a rising spot of ground, south of the present public-house, and near "Kingman's Brick Block." A house was erected, which was dedicated Aug. 9, 1826, with appropriate services, as follows: Introductory prayer and reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. John Pierpont, of Boston; dedicatory prayer, by Rev. Eliphalet Porter, D.D., of Roxbury, Mass.; sermon, by Rev. Benjamin Huntoon, of Providence, R. I., from the text, Acts xxiv. 14: "But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law, and in the prophets;" concluding prayer, by Rev. James Kendall, D.D., of Plymouth; benediction, by Rev. Richard M. Hodges, of Bridgewater.

Rev. John Goldsbury, of Warwick, Mass., received an invitation to become their pastor, and, accepting of the same, he was ordained Wednesday, June 6, 1827, with the following services: 1, introductory prayer and reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. J. P. B. Storer, of Walpole, Mass.; 2, sermon, by Rev. Luther Hamilton, of Taunton, Mass.; 3, ordaining prayer, by Rev. John Reed, D.D., of West Bridgewater, Mass.; 4, charge to the pastor, by Rev. Eliphalet Porter, D.D., of Roxbury, Mass.; 5, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Ezra S. Gannett, D.D., of Boston; 6, address to the people, by Rev. John Pierpont, of Boston; 7, concluding prayer, by Rev. Henry Edes, D.D., of Providence, R.I. The pleasantness of the day, and the deep interest in the occasion, caused the house to be thronged. The sermon was from text, John xviii. 37: "To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth."

The sermon on that occasion was exceedingly interesting and very judicious, dwelling at some length on the simplicity of the truth which the Christian teacher is required to inculcate. Among the many things noticed were the difficulties of a Christian ministry,—the indifference to truth prevalent in the world, the prejudices of opinion that hinder the reception of truth, and the disposition among men to mystify and obscure the plainest principles. The charge to the pastor, by Rev. Dr. Porter, was listened to with peculiar interest, from his filial allusion to one under whose ministry many of this society had formerly sat,—Rev. John Porter, father of Rev. Eliphalet Porter, D.D., of Roxbury, Mass.

Rev. John Goldsbury was born in Warwick, Mass., Feb. 11, 1795; fitted for college at different schools and academies, and under private instruction; gradu-

ated at Brown University in 1820; commenced the study of divinity at Harvard College in 1821, under Professors Ware, Norton, and Willard; taught in Taunton Academy several years; was ordained in North Bridgewater Wednesday, June 6, 1827, where he remained till Sept. 4, 1831; and resided in Warwick, Mass., where he died.

New Jerusalem Church.—The knowledge of the "New Church" doctrines was introduced into this part of the country by the Rev. Holland Weeks, of Abington, Mass., who was dismissed from his society in that town about the year 1820 for having become a believer in them, which circumstance created no little excitement at the time, and was the means of inducing some others to look into the subject, and to become believers themselves. The first society of receivers of the doctrines in this place was formed in 1827, and consisted of ten members, namely, Sidney Perkins, Nathaniel B. Harlow, William French, Martin Beal, Jabez Field, John Field, of North Bridgewater, Isaiah Noyes, Daniel Noyes, Elisha Faxon, and Austin Cobb, of Abington. In 1828 the number had increased to twenty. During that year a hall was fitted up in the house of Jabez Field, to hold public meetings. Rev. Eleazer Smith preached for them once a month, from 1827 to 1831, and afterwards every Sabbath, till 1834. In 1831 the hall owned by Maj. Nathan Hayward was occupied by the society for meetings, and, still later, the building previously used by the Second Congregational Society, or better known as the "Unitarian meeting-house." Also the hall over the hotel, then kept by Edward E. Bennett. In 1832 the society petitioned the Legislature for an act of incorporation as a religious society, which was granted, as may be seen by the following act, dated March 3, 1832, and styled,—

"THE FIRST SOCIETY OF THE NEW JERUSALEM CHURCH IN NORTH BRIDGEWATER.

"*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by authority of the Same,*

"That Jabez Field, Lucius Field, James A. Tolman, Ruel Richmond, Robert Stoddard, Nahum Smith, Rufus Dorr, Orville Handy, Winslow B. Cushman, James Humphrey, William French, Ephraim Howard, Josiah Packard, Charles Howard, Nathaniel B. Harlow, Lyman Clark, Sidney Perkins, Eleazer Smith, John Field, Sanford Brett, Samuel Howard, Marcus Shaw, William Faxon, John Ide, and Arnold Hunt, together with those who have associated, or may hereafter associate with them, or their Successors, for the purpose of public worship, be, and they hereby are, incorporated into a religious Society known by the name of the '*First Society* of the *New Jerusalem Church*,' in the town of North Bridgewater, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties and liabilities of Parishes, according to the Constitution and Laws of this Commonwealth.

"*Be it further enacted*, That the said Society shall be capable in Law to purchase, hold, and dispose of any estate, either real or personal, not exceeding the Sum of Twenty Thousand Dollars, for the Support of public Worship, and for other lawful Parochial purposes."

The first meeting held under the provisions of the above acts was held April 5, 1832, at the house of Jabez Field, at which William French was chosen moderator; Lyman Clark, clerk and treasurer; Jabez Field, collector; John Field, Nathaniel B. Harlow, and Marcus Shaw, prudential committee. In August, 1834, Rev. Haskell M. Carll was invited to preach to the society, which he continued to do about three years. On the 7th of December, 1834, he organized a church in the society. Soon after, in September, 1835, the building of the first house of worship in the town of that denomination was commenced, and was dedicated on Saturday, Jan. 16, 1836. There were present at the dedication Rev. H. M. Carll, the pastor of the society; Rev. Thomas Worcester, of Boston; Rev. Adonis Howard, of East Bridgewater. The dedicatory service was read by Rev. Mr. Carll; sermon, by Rev. T. Worcester; reading of the Word, by Rev. Adonis Howard. Mr. Carll left the society in the fall of 1837, and Rev. Warren Goddard, the late pastor, commenced preaching for them Oct. 14, 1838; and January of the next year (1839), an invitation was extended to him to settle with them as their pastor. This call was accepted, and he was ordained the 19th of September, 1839. The following are the doctrines of Charity and Faith:

"1. That God is one in essence and in person, that from love towards men he assumed humanity and glorified it, and that he thus became God with us, the Saviour and Redeemer, Jesus Christ.

"2. That the word is divine Truth proceeding from the Lord; that it was written by inspiration, and is adapted to all the various states of Angels and men, and that thus it is the divine Medium by which men are consociated with Angels and by which men and Angels are conjoined with the Lord.

"3. That the Lord alone is the Source of Genuine life, the precepts of which are the ten Commandments; that these precepts are to be obeyed by man as of himself, with the acknowledgment that the will and power to do them are of the Lord alone. And thus that men are regenerated and Saved by the Lord, by means of a life according to his precepts."

The first house of worship was fifty-eight feet in length, forty feet in width, and twenty feet high; spire, sixty-five feet high, painted white, with green blinds. The interior contained fifty-two pews, besides a neat, plain pulpit and a small choir-gallery. The building was situated on land purchased of Sidney Perkins, the building and land costing about three thousand dollars.

This society worshiped in the old house above described until the dedication of another house, which had been built to suit the wants of the growing so-

ciety, and which took place Jan. 22, 1857. The services commenced about ten o'clock in the forenoon, and were conducted by the pastor, Rev. Mr. Goddard, and were of a deeply impressive character, well fitted to bring the hearer into a state receptive of his love who desires our offerings, "to the end that he may more abundantly enrich us with spiritual blessings." The weather was such on that day, so very severe, that but few, comparatively, were present, and those mostly from the people of the town. The services were reading of the Psalm cxxii., followed by a chanting from an appropriate selection (No. 80, Psalm lxxxiv.). After which Psalm cxxxii. and others were read responsively by both pastor and people, the people of the society standing, mostly in front of the desk, and responding as an act on their part of offering up the house to the worship and service of the Lord. The music was not only appropriate, but well performed. After the exercises were over, a collation was partaken of in the hall below by nearly all who had been present, including many from the neighboring societies, and a very pleasant season of social interview closed the exercises of the day.

Description of the New Church Temple.—This church is situated on a spacious lot of ground, bordered with trees of considerable size, fronting the west. The dimensions of the main building are seventy-nine by fifty-six feet. It is built in the Italian style, with a plain square tower at the west (front) end, eighty-eight feet in height, and twenty-two feet square, projecting ten and a half feet forward from the main building. The entrance in front is by a wide double door into the vestibule, from which there is an ascent by eleven easy steps into side entries, or lobbies, from which one enters the body of the church. This measures sixty-one by forty-five feet, and contains one hundred and two pews, all on the main floor, there being no side galleries. They are arranged in semi-circular order, without doors, cushioned, and covered with crimson damask. The floor is handsomely carpeted, and walls and ceiling elegantly painted in fresco. On the east side is a projection of four feet deep by thirty-two wide, a space for the tabernacle, a repository for the Word in the centre, and for a small private room each side of it. The tabernacle consists of an ark of fine cabinet-work, overhung with crimson curtains. Over it is the inscription in large letters, "Behold the tabernacle of God is with man." To the right of it, but standing out in front, on the edge of the platform, is the pulpit, which is of octagonal form and, like the tabernacle, of black walnut. The communion-table stands at the left side. The organ-loft is within the body of the tower, opposite the pulpit, having in front a small gallery for the singers, elevated about eight feet above the pew-floor. There is a basement of brick, affording space for a hall under the whole main building, to which there is an entrance from the vestibule within, and also by doors from without, at the northwest and southwest corners. The superstructure is of wood, colored in imitation of freestone. The house is provided with a good-toned organ, of suitable size and capacity, manufactured by George Stevens, Esq.

Martin Wales, Esq., of Stoughton, presented the society with two thousand dollars towards paying the expense of building the new house. Chandler Sprague, Lyman Clark, and George W. Bryant were building committee; Jason Perkins, contractor.

Rev. Warren Goddard was the son of the late Dr. John Goddard, of Portsmouth, N. H., where he was born Sept. 12, 1800. He fitted for college at the Portsmouth Academy, and entered Harvard University September, 1815, one year in advance; graduated at that institution August, 1818. In the spring of 1819 he became fully satisfied of the truths of the doctrines contained in the writings of Emanuel Swedenborg, and entered as a student of theology in the family of Rev. Thaddeus M. Harris, D.D., of Dorchester, Mass. At the completion of his studies, there being only one society of the New Church in all New England,—namely, that in Boston, consisting of less than a score of members, and already provided with a pastor-elect,—and the few societies in the United States being also provided with ministers, he was obliged to postpone his former purpose of entering the ministry until there should be some society needing ministerial services. At this time an opening presented itself in the academy at Sandwich, Mass. He therefore accepted the office of principal, and was very successful, commencing with twelve pupils, all belonging in that town. Soon after this, applications for admission continued to increase, first from the adjoining towns, then from more distant places, even as far as South Carolina. At the end of two years he commenced and pursued the study of law in the office of the late Lieutenant-Governor John Reed, of Yarmouth, Mass., and was admitted to the bar of Barnstable County; practiced law two years in Barnstable, and nearly a year in Boston, in connection with Professor Parsons, when, becoming dissatisfied with the practice, so far as it related to the management before juries, he relinquished the practice of law, and accepted an appointment as principal of the English and classical school at Princeton, Mass., where he labored two or three years with signal success. Several societies having during this time been

formed, and needing ministerial services, Mr. Goddard returned to the profession of his first choice, and after preaching and receiving several calls to settle in Abington, Portland, and North Bridgewater (now Brockton), he at length settled at the latter place, where he was installed Sept. 19, 1839, and where he has continued to labor in the ministry until 1865, when he resigned. He was one of the most acceptable and useful New Church ministers to be found in the country.

Mr. Goddard married, first, Mary Crowell Tobey, of Sandwich, Mass., by whom he had six children. He married, second, Sarah Eldridge, of Yarmouth, Mass., by whom he had four children,—Warren, a New Jerusalem preacher, who was for a time settled in Brookline, Mass., now in Providence, R. I.; Henry Edward, a preacher in Brockton; also another son, John, a New Jerusalem preacher, settled in Cincinnati, Ohio; and Asa Eldridge, a teacher in Washington University, St. Louis, Mo. Although the father has retired from active duty as a preacher, he is still a resident of Brockton, enjoying a ripe old age, surrounded by pleasant associations.

Rev. Henry Edward Goddard, the present pastor, is the son of Rev. Warren and Sarah (Eldridge) Goddard; was born in Brockton, May 20, 1852; graduated at the high school in his native town in 1871; Brown University, Providence, R. I., 1875. After a three years' course of study in the New Jerusalem Theological School, at Waltham, Mass., and one year at Cornell University, he became assistant pastor of the New Jerusalem Church in Cincinnati, Ohio. He was ordained pastor of the church in Brockton, Sept. 24, 1876, Rev. Joseph Pettee, of Abington, Mass., preaching the sermon on that occasion. Mr. Goddard has served the town on the school committee three years.

In 1884 the society have added to the church a room on the south side of their church for a ladies' parlor, and other purposes.

The following is the organization for 1884:

Rev. Henry E. Goddard, pastor; Thomas H. West, J. Willard Packard, B. Ellis Eaton, Rufus C. Kimball, B. F. Battles, church committee; Rufus C. Kimball, treasurer; Rev. Henry E. Goddard, superintendent of Sabbath-school; Flushing Cornwall, sexton.

Quakers or Friends.—There was an association or society of Friends, in North Bridgewater, formed April 26, 1838, and consisted of twenty-five members, as appears by record, which is as follows:

"We, the undersigned, hereby become members of a Society forming of this sect, called Quakers, and do hereby agree to subject ourselves to the rules and regulations which shall be adopted by said Society, in the town of North Bridgewater.

Michael O. Neil.	Josiah Fuller.
Nahum J. Smith.	John L. Skinner.
Cyrus Packard.	Apollos O. Howard.
Jacob W. Crosby.	Reuben S. Webster.
Edward Southworth, Jr.	William Ripley.
Daniel Guild.	Charles S. Johnson.
Charles L. Hathaway.	Jarvis D. Smith.
Roswell Richardson.	Thomas Batchelder.
John Leonard.	Edwin W. Bosworth.
John R. Morrill.	Noah Blodgett.
M. B. Peirce.	Nathan Packard.
Jabez D. Lamson.	Jeremiah Stetson, Jr."
Ambrose Packard.	

At the request of Nahum J. Smith and twenty-four other members a meeting was called by Hon. Jesse Perkins, Esq., a justice of the peace, which met at the hall of Col. Edward Southworth, April 30, 1838, at seven o'clock P.M., for the purpose of organization, at which time Edward Southworth, Jr., was chosen clerk, who took the oath of affirmation in the usual form; Jacob W. Crosby, Nahum J. Smith, John L. Skinner were chosen overseers; Cyrus Packard, treasurer and collector, besides a committee to prepare a constitution and by-laws; meeting then adjourned to May 8, 1838. The "meeting met according to adjournment, and, after discussing various matters connected with the society, adjourned to June 7th," when they again came together for friendly conversation and again adjourned *sine die*.

The above is the latest record to be found concerning this society; and it is presumed that the society did not flourish for any length of time.

St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church.—Previous to the year 1856 the members of this church were attendant on church worship in private houses and in the various halls in the village, and were supplied by transient clergymen. During that year Rev. Thomas B. McNulty came to the town as a stated pastor, in connection with some others in the immediate vicinity, the care of which devolved upon him.

Rev. Thomas B. McNulty was born in Londonderry, Ireland; fitted for college at Londonderry Academy; graduated at Foyle College; studied philosophy and theology at Irish College, Paris; was ordained June 6, 1846, at the parish church of Sulpice, by Monsieur Affrè, Archbishop of Paris; came to America in 1853, and after preaching at Lowell, Salem, and other places, was appointed to take charge of the Catholic Church in Brockton and vicinity.

Here he soon succeeded in gathering a large number of regular church worshipers, and during the same year purchased a parcel of land for the sum of five thousand two hundred and twenty-five dollars, situated on the west side of Main Street, near Wales' Corner, in the south part of the village, and containing about

three-fourths of an acre, upon which he has caused a large and splendid church edifice to be erected, one hundred and ten feet long, fifty feet wide, built in the Romanesque style of architecture. The basement is built of Quincy granite. The principal story is of brick, trimmed with freestone. The tower and steeple is one hundred and eighty feet in height. The auditory is furnished with one hundred and forty-six slips, capable of holding seven hundred persons. The altar is at the west end of the building, and at the east or front end is the choir-gallery. The chancel-window is made of stained glass, with emblematic panes representing the four evangelists,—Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. The house is furnished with a magnificent organ, from the manufactory of E. & G. G. Hook, of Boston. Upon the side walls are displayed fourteen pictures, representing different scenes in the Lord's Passion, painted at great expense in Italy. The cost of the church was twenty-five thousand dollars, which, together with the land, cost about thirty thousand dollars. The architects were Messrs. Fuller & Ryder, of Boston. Mr. Andrews, of Nashua, N. H., was the contractor. The preacher's pulpit, also the railing around the altar, was manufactured by Messrs. Howard, Clark & Co. In the southwest corner of the house is the sacristy, and in the northeast corner is a private room, out of which is the entrance to the basement story. In point of durability and style of architecture, when built, this house was not surpassed by any in the town. Its position is prominent, and makes a bold appearance upon the principal thoroughfare in town.

This church was dedicated Sunday, May 22, 1859, and, although the weather was quite rainy, there was a large assembly present. The services were as follows:

Bishop Fitzpatrick, of Boston, delivered the sermon; high mass was celebrated by Rev. Mr. Roach, of Randolph; Rev. Mr. Shahen, of Salem, officiated as deacon; Rev. Mr. Tallon, of New Bedford, as sub-deacon; Rev. Mr. Haley, of Boston, was master of ceremonies, a number of other priests assisting; Rev. Mr. McElroy, of Boston, preached at vespers; singing was performed by a choir from Salem.

The number of attendants on church worship at this place is about two thousand.

The following is the organization of this church for 1884:

Rev. Thomas B. McNulty, pastor; Rev. Francis J. Glynn and Rev. Michael Doherty, assistant priests; Patrick Gilmore, superintendent of the Sabbath-school; Arthur Dimond, organist.

Bethesda Swedish Lutheran Church, Campello.—About the year 1854 there were a few Swedes who came to the town, finding employment in the various shoe manufactories. Since that time, and up to the present, they have increased in numbers, till at length it was deemed advisable among the new-comers to have religious services in their native language. After preaching in a hall for a time, a new house of worship was erected on the east side of Main Street, in Campello, in 1867. The building is about thirty by sixty feet, with a steeple seventy-five feet high. The audience-room contains sittings for about three hundred persons. It has a neat pulpit, painted white, with gilt trimmings, with a railing around the same. The main building has stained-glass windows, rendering the whole very pleasing. This church has been quite flourishing, and now numbers one hundred and fifty. Communicants, 150 members.

The pastors have been as follows:

Rev. Henry O. Lindeblad, July, 1869–72; Rev. John G. Princell, 1872–73; Rev. A. Hult, 1873–80; Rev. Michael U. Norberg, 1880, the present pastor.

Madame Christine Nilsson, the famous songstress, when visiting this country, sang at a concert held in this church, November, 1870, the proceeds of which she kindly donated to this society to free them from debt. The amount received as the benefit of that concert was about two thousand dollars. A street has since been named by the town in honor of her beneficent gift to this people.

This is said to have been the first Swedish Church built in New England, and is now fully established under the New York Conference of Swedish Churches. The society have recently raised their church edifice, and placed a brick basement, for religious meetings, under the same, thus furnishing them with a large vestry for evening services, Sabbath-schools, etc. The entire cost of the building is about ten thousand dollars.

List of officers in this church in 1884:

Rev. Michall U. Norberg, pastor; C. A. Nilson, Gustavus Lundberg, Andrew Swanson, Gustave Carlson, Martin Moberg, trustees; Swan T. Johnson, Charles Anderson, John A. Staf, Paul N. Cook, deacons; Andrew Swanson, clerk.

Swedish Evangelical Independent Church, Campello.—The church was the outgrowth of the Bethesda Swedish Church in Campello, and originated with a few members who withdrew from the above-named church and organized themselves into an independent body, and commenced services in Drake's Hall, where they worshiped about one year, when they erected a church of their own, on Nilsson Street, but a short distance from the original Swedish Church. It has about one hundred communicants.

A lot of land was purchased of Jonas R. Perkins, Esq., in 1880, on which they erected a building fifty by thirty, which was completed and dedicated in 1881, on the same day of the assassination of President Garfield. The building is a neat, plain building, without any tower, with a choice lot of land around the same, neatly kept, with a grass lawn.

The interior aspect is pleasant, and contains sittings for about two hundred persons. The seats are of ash, in keeping with the entire building. They have a neat pulpit, a divan presented by Lyman Carlson, and a "Smith cabinet organ." The cost of the church is about twenty-five hundred dollars.

In the recess back of the pulpit is a cross made of native cedar, standing on the floor, on the arms of which is a representation of the nails; on the centre of the cross is a crown of thorns made from the thorn-tree, *Euphorbia splendens*, which was imported from Palestine and presented to the church. Over and above this are the words, in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin:

"Jesus of Nazareth, King of the Jews."

Directly over the pulpit is the following inscription:

ETT BÄRN AROSS FODTENSON, ARÖSS GIVEN.[1]

The first pastor was Rev. Andirs Gustaf Nilson; the present pastor is Rev. Emil Holmblad.

List of officers of this church for 1884:

Rev. Emil Holmblad, pastor; Gustave Smith, secretary; John Peterson, treasurer; Augustus Dean, superintendent of Sabbath-school; Alfred Johnson, assistant pastor.

First Universalist Church and Society.—This society was organized Aug. 31, 1857, at which time Josiah V. Bisbee was chosen clerk; David E. Studley, treasurer; Ellis Packard, O. O. Patten, Lorenzo D. Hervey, F. O. Howard, William H. Cooper, executive committee; Thaddeus E. Gifford, collector.

Previous to this time this denomination had no regular preaching, and since its organization it has had transient preachers until the settlement of Rev. William A. Start.

The following persons composed the society at its formation: Otis Hayward, Lorenzo D. Hervey, Ellis Packard, David Hall, David F. Studley, F. O. Howard, Amasa O. Glover, Marcus Holmes, Oren Bartlett, Thomas Swift, E. L. Thayer, Jerome Thomas, F. A. Thayer, Luther Tower, Martin Packard, Isaac Harris, Waldo Field, Thaddeus E. Gifford, Edwin E. Pollard, John W. Hayward, A. B. Marston, Seth Leonard, Joseph E. Estes, Josiah V. Bisbee, O. O. Patten, Charles E. Tribou, Samuel F. Tribou, Elijah Tolman, C. G. Swift.

The society erected a neat and commodious house of worship on Elm Street in the month of May, 1863. Its dimensions are sixty feet in length, thirty-eight in width, and contains sixty pews, capable of seating three hundred persons comfortably. The pews are of a circular form, with the seats nicely cushioned, floor carpeted, and in all respects the house is complete. In the rear of the pulpit is the following inscription upon the wall, which is nicely frescoed: "Behold, I bring you glad tidings of great joy, which shall be unto all people." Underneath this house is a capacious and convenient vestry.

The house was dedicated, with appropriate exercises, on Wednesday, May 20, 1863, commencing at 10 o'clock A.M., as follows: 1, voluntary, by the choir; 2, prayer of invocation, by Rev. E. Hewitt; 3, reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. J. G. B. Heath; 4, anthem, by the choir; 5, consecrating prayer, by Rev. A. P. Cleverly; 6, hymn; 7, sermon, by Rev. A. A. Miner, of Boston; 8, anthem; 9, prayer, by Rev. H. Jewell; 10, hymn; 11, benediction. The sermon was from the text in Psalm xxii. 27, 28: "For the kingdom is the Lord's: and he is the governor among the nations." At the conclusion of these services the friends were invited to a most generous repast in the vestry, and the society spared no pains or expense to secure temporal as well as spiritual comfort to their visitors. After a short intermission the services of installing Rev. William A. Start as pastor of the church were commenced in the following order of exercises: 1, anthem, by the choir; 2, invocation, by Rev. J. Eastwood, of Brighton; 3, reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. M. R. Leonard, of South Dedham; 4, hymn; 5, sermon, by Rev. J. Crehore, of Abington, text, Eph. iv. 12, 13: "For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ." The sermon was very timely and effective, as well as practical, showing fully the needs of a minister, his dependence on the people for support, the minister's relation to the sorrowing, the various relations of the people, and the sources of inspiration to his labor, and the awards as fruits of his toil. 5, hymn; 6, installing prayer, by Rev. G. H. Emerson, of Somerville; 7, charge to the pastor, by Rev. A. A. Miner, of Boston; 8, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. James Eastwood, of Brighton; 9, charge to the people, by Rev.

[1] Translated reads, "Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given."

A. P. Cleverly, of Boston; 10, prayer; 11, anthem; 12, benediction, by the pastor.

This society owe much of their success to the active, zealous, and persevering efforts of Rev. A. P. Cleverly and Rev. J. Crehore.

First Baptist Church.—This church was constituted Jan. 10, 1850, and consisted of seventeen members, the names of which are as follows: Rev. James Andem (pastor), Emma A. Andem, Williams Alden, Persis Packard, Nathaniel Shepardson, Alpheus Alden, Priscilla C. Alden, Edmund R. Wade, Julia Ann Wade, Harriet Thayer, Joanna Packard, Olive T. Packard, Caroline F. Packard, Sally Hall, A. Amanda French, Frederick L. Trow, Jonas P. Jameson. Officers of the church: Rev. James Andem, pastor; Edward S. Packard, George F. Parish, deacons; Alpheus Alden, clerk; Edmund R. Wade, treasurer; Deacon Edward S. Packard, Deacon George F. Parish, Nathaniel Shepardson, F. L. Trow, standing committee.

Previous to the organization of this church, in 1850, those members belonging in the town had met in a hall, where they had preaching from February, 1849, Rev. Isaac Woodbury, of Haverhill, Mass., being the first preacher, who preached for four successive Sabbaths. The people were next supplied with transient ministers, mostly from the Newton Theological Institute, among whom was Rev. S. A. Thomas, of Dighton, who spent one of his vacations with them. Rev. James Andem, of Brookline, commenced to supply their pulpit for one year, from October, 1849. During the year 1850 the church had great encouragement to erect a house of worship, the numbers having already increased from seventeen members to fifty-seven in the short space of one year. Its members consisted mostly of young persons, and not belonging to the most wealthy class, their perseverance in erecting and sustaining a church is all the more creditable.

A small but neat house of worship was erected by this society in September, 1850, fifty feet long, thirty-five feet wide, twenty feet high, without steeple or bell, costing about two thousand five hundred dollars, which was dedicated Jan. 22, 1851, with the following exercises: 1, chant; 2, invocation; 3, hymn, written by the pastor, Rev. James Andem (music, by Isaac T. Packard),—

"Praise dwell on every tongue,
While Zion's courts we throng,—
Auspicious day!
Let every heart unite
To hail thy cheering light,
Chasing dark shades with bright
And heavenly ray.

"The grace thy love bestows
Like streams in fullness flows,
Ancient of days!
Thou who on earth once dwelt,
Make thy pure presence felt
Where humbly we have knelt
In prayer and praise.

"In this thy dwelling-place,
Let wisdom, truth, and grace
In worship blend.
These courts thy glory fill,
As dew on Hermon's hill,
Thy purer love distill,
And here descend."

7, reading of the Scriptures; 5, introductory prayer; 6, hymn, written by Rev. James Andem,—

"Great God, our Father and our Friend,
Before thy throne thy children bend;
Let songs of praise before thee swell,
While in thy courts thy children dwell.

"Great Source of truth, to thee, in prayer,
We give this house;—make it thy care.
Here let thy saints, a goodly vine,
Nurtured by grace, be *wholly* thine.

"Be thou their shield and thou their rock,—
Be Christ the shepherd of his flock,—
And hoary age and blooming youth
Here drink of living wells of truth.

"From year to year loud anthems rise
In sacred numbers to the skies,
And prayer ascend from Zion's hill,
That heavenly grace may here distill.

"Praise to thy name, through Christ thy Son,
Great God, for what thy love has done;
When praise on earth is still in death,
We'll praise thy name with nobler breath."

7, sermon, by Rev. Pharcellus Church, D.D.; 8, dedicatory prayer; 9, anthem; 10, benediction, by the pastor.

The land on which their building stood is on the west side of Montello Street, and was purchased of Mr. Sidney Perkins for the sum of three hundred dollars.

The second minister ordained was Rev. Richard K. Ashley. The ordination was Sept. 29, 1852, and consisted of the following:

1, voluntary, by the choir; 2, reading of doings of council; 3, reading of Scriptures and introductory prayer; 4, the Lord hath chosen Zion; 5, ordination sermon on that occasion was by Rev. J. Aldrich, of Middleboro', Mass.;—6, anthem, "How Beautiful upon the Mountains;" 7, ordaining prayer, by Rev. I. Smith, of East Stoughton; 8, charge to the pastor, by Rev. N. Colver, of South Abington; 9, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. A. E. Battelle, of Marshfield;

10, address to the people, by Rev. Thomas E. Keely, of Kingston, Mass.; 11, hymn,—"We bid Thee Welcome in the Name;" 12, concluding prayer; 13, doxology,—"Praise God from whom all blessings flow;" 14, benediction, by the pastor.

Their building was sold at auction, July 13, 1854, to Samuel S. Brett and Fearing W. Bent, and was used as an armory for the North Bridgewater Dragoons.

For many years the society had no regular church services, until at length new life was infused into the Baptist brethren, and a new fire was kindled from the remaining embers of the old society with gratifying results.

Here follows the record of the new enterprise:

"The First Baptist Church.—The movement which had been in progress several weeks, under the direction of Rev. G. H. Perry, of Middleboro', resulted in the formation of a Baptist Church under the above name, and started with a membership of thirty-five. The meeting for organization took place on Tuesday evening, April 17, 1877, the venerable Father Fitz being present and taking part in the devotional exercises. It was voted that the new church meet the council called for the purpose of extending recognition and present the articles of faith adopted.

"On Wednesday afternoon, April 25, 1877, a council assembled in the First Congregational Church for the purpose of formally recognizing the new organization. It was composed of pastors and delegates from the following churches:

"Middleboro': Rev. G. G. Fairbanks, pastor; Stephen B. Gibbs, J. T. Wood, delegates.

"South Abington: Rev. L. B. Hatch, pastor; D. B. Gurney, J. L. Corthell, delegates.

"South Hanson: Rev. J. B. Reed, pastor.

"Plymouth: Rev. B. P. Byram, pastor; A. J. Whiting, E. C. Turner, delegates.

"New Bedford: Rev. C. A. Snow, pastor; G. H. Perry, George Matthews, delegates.

"Cochesett: Rev. H. H. Beaman, pastor; G. W. Hill, H. Merritt, delegates.

"Carver: Rev. G. N. Fullerton, pastor; H. A. Lucas, H. C. Corvill, delegates.

"Boston: Rev. A. Pollard, D.D.

"Middleboro': Rev. H. Fitz.

"Rev. Mr. Fairbanks was chosen moderator, and Rev. B. P. Byram clerk. Prayer was offered by Rev. Dr. Pollard. Statements were presented showing the action which had been taken in the organization of the church, and it was unanimously voted that the proceedings be approved, and that the public service of recognition take place. The order was arranged and carried through as follows:

"Invocation, Rev. J. B. Reed, of Hanson; hymn, Rev. H. H. Beaman, of Cochesett; reading of the Scriptures, Rev. B. P. Byram, of Plymouth; hymn, Rev. R. G. S. McNeille, of the Porter Church, Brockton; prayer, Rev. G. G. Fairbanks, of Middleboro'; sermon, Rev. C. A. Snow, of New Bedford; prayer of recognition, Rev. Dr. A. Pollard, of Boston; hand of fellowship, Rev. L. B. Hatch, of South Abington; charge, Rev. H. Fitz, of Middleboro'; benediction, Rev. G. N. Fullerton, of Carver.

"The services were all of deep interest, the sermon being an able elucidation of the text, 'He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit.'"

The next pastor was Rev. Joshua Tillson, of Hingham, Mass., a preacher of the Massachusetts Baptist Convention.

Mr. Tillson was succeeded by Rev. Oscar Dwight Thomas, of Springfield, Mass.

The public services attending the recognition of Mr. Thomas as pastor of the First Baptist Church in Brockton took place on Wednesday evening, Dec. 18, 1878, in Perkins' Hall, Main Street. The apartment was neatly and tastefully trimmed with festoons, mottoes, etc., and presented a very attractive appearance. A large audience was present to witness the services, which were of deep interest throughout. The exercises took place in the following order:

Invocation, by Rev. D. A. Jordan, of the Central Methodist Church, Brockton; anthem, by the choir, under the direction of T. G. Nye; reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Z. T. Sullivan, of the Porter Church, Brockton; prayer, by Rev. C. D. Sweet, of Middleboro'; singing, hymn read by Rev. H. I. Kelsey, of the First Congregational Church, Brockton; sermon, by Rev. H. K. Potter, of Springfield; prayer of recognition, by Rev. L. G. Barrett, of South Abington; singing; welcome address to the pastor, by Rev. G. G. Fairbanks, of Middleboro'; address to the church, by Rev. G. W. Bosworth, D.D., of Haverhill; doxology, by the congregation; benediction, by the pastor.

Rev. Mr. Thomas is from Springfield, where he has held the pastorate of a young Baptist Church for three or four years. His success in the field he left, and the exceedingly favorable impression he has made, both among the people to whom he comes as a minister and others in the place whom he has met, encourage great hope that his labors here may not only strengthen and establish the ecclesiastical organization of which he has now become the head, but may also add largely to the Christian forces in operation here for the diffusion of religious truth and light among the people. Our friends of the Baptist Church are to be warmly congratulated on the consummation of their relations.

This church has a neat edifice for church worship, occupying a commanding position, at the corner of Belmont and Pond Streets, seventy-four by forty-one feet floor, with a bell-tower and spire, one hundred feet high, on the prominent corner, through which, as well as at the other front corner, are the entrances to the building. The audience-room presents an exceedingly attractive appearance, the ceiling being carried up under the roof, stained Gothic windows admitting light, and handsome pews of ash furnishing the sitting accommodations for the congregation. At the

southerly end is the preacher's platform, which has been furnished with a neat and tasteful desk, chairs, etc., and underneath the floor is arranged a large tank or baptistery. At the right of the platform and under an arched alcove are the seats for the choir, while on the opposite side is a retiring-room for the pastor and stairway to the vestry, and over the entrance-ways is located a commodious gallery. A pretty carpet covers the floor, comfortable cushions are provided for the pews, while harmonizing with both is the neat and pleasing fresco that covers walls and ceiling. In the recess, in the rear of the pulpit, is the cabinet organ, and on the wall is the following:

"The LORD is in his Holy Temple."

The lot on which the building stands cost two thousand three hundred and eighty-one dollars. The house was built by James Beal, master builder, at a cost of about eleven thousand dollars, and has sittings in the main audience-room for about four hundred and fifty people. The vestry will seat about two hundred and fifty persons. The new edifice was dedicated to the worship of God on Thursday, March 17, 1881, in the presence of a large and deeply-interested congregation, who came from towns adjoining and from places more remote. The services were in charge of the pastor, Rev. O. D. Thomas, and were arranged in the following order: Voluntary; invocation, by Rev. N. N. Glazier, of South Abington; reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. J. C. Foster, of Randolph; singing, by the choir; prayer, by Rev. G. G. Fairbanks, of Middleboro'; hymn, sung by the congregation; report of the building committee; sermon, by Rev. Dr. Gordon, of Boston; hymn; dedicatory prayer, by Rev. G. W. Bosworth, D.D., of Boston; singing; benediction.

The musical part of the services was under the direction of Loyed Chamberlain, Esq., with Miss Minnie Chamberlain at the organ, and a well-drilled choir, reinforced for the occasion by some of our well-known singers.

The report of the building committee was read by the pastor, showing the church as substantially free of debt, and thanking the many who have aided in the enterprise.

The sermon by Dr. Gordon was founded on the text in John xv. 24: "If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin," from which the preacher developed the twofold theme,—the approving and reproving character of Christ's works. It was an able presentation of the subject, and was listened to with deep attention.

This society is in a flourishing condition, and the numbers are increasing rapidly,—so that the work of the church is not confined to this locality, but it is proposed to branch out in the good work of the gospel ministry. The present active and efficient pastor has already the elements of strength for a new church in the northerly portion of the city, where he has a mission church, which originated in the starting of preaching in what is known at "Snell's Grove," on North Main Street, June 14, 1883. In September of that year a Sabbath-school class held services in a vacant store at the corner of Main and Oak Streets. In March, 1884, they moved to the shop of Bradford Snell.

Plans have been matured by the officers of this church for the building of a chapel, to be located on Snell Street, which will be a neat edifice, with sittings for three hundred people. On the same floor with the auditorium will be a smaller room for chapel purposes, and on either side of the pulpit will lead to anterooms to be used for committee meetings. The finish of the interior will be of ash. The windows to be in cathedral style of stained glass. The outside of the building will be surmounted with a tower one hundred feet high.

Charles Jameson is the present superintendent of the Sunday-school of one hundred and twenty scholars.

The organization of officers of this church for 1884 is as follows:

Rev. Oscar D. Thomas, pastor; Josiah R. Gurney, Harvey Merritt, deacons; James W. Strachan, Fred. S. Thomas, Trueman Huntress, finance committee; Eugene Remington, clerk; William D. Wilder, treasurer; Melvin Hollis, superintendent of Sabbath-school; James Easton, sexton.

First Methodist Episcopal Society.—Previous to 1830 there was no regular organized society of this denomination in the town. On the 9th day of March in that year Nathaniel Manley and one hundred and ten others formed themselves into an association, with the following articles of agreement:

"Whereas, We the subscribers, being disposed to encourage and promote the public worship of God in a way agreeable to the dictates of our own consciences, do hereby agree to form ourselves into a religious society by the name of the 'First Episcopal Methodist Society in North Bridgewater,' for the purpose of promoting, carrying on, and supporting the public worship of God in conformity to an Act passed Feb. 16, 1824."

On the 12th day of April of the same year a committee, consisting of Isaac Packard, John Tilden, and Galen Manley, were chosen to procure land and erect a church. They purchased a lot of land of Micah Packard for the sum of $41.20, it being the lot where the house now stands. A house was erected, fifty-four feet long, twenty-one feet wide, twenty-two feet

high, with a spire eighty feet high, and a bell weighing one thousand and sixty pounds, made by George Holbrook, of Medway, Mass. The exterior appearance of the house is neat, painted white, with nine windows and green blinds. The interior of the house is well furnished, containing fifty-eight pews, choir-gallery, with seats for fifty persons. The floor is neatly carpeted, walls arched overhead. In 1855 a clock was put up, and in 1857 a new and commodious pulpit was placed in the house. The instrumental music is a seraphine.

The house was built under the direction of Messrs. Isaac Hartwell, John Tilden, and Galen Manley, as building committee, and cost three thousand dollars. Mr. John Peterson was master carpenter. A parsonage-house was built in 1860.

The following is a list of the clergymen who have supplied the pulpit of this society, and the years each has served:

Revs. P. Crandall, 1834–35; E. Bradley, 1835–36; D. Kilburn, 1836–37; Sanford Benton, 1837–38; C. Noble, 1838–39; L. Bates, 1840–41; Anthony Palmer, 1841–43; Henry Mayo, 1843; Lemuel Harlow, 1844; B. M. Walker, 1845; Dixon Stebbins, 1846–47; T. Spilsted, 1847–48; G. W. Rogers, 1848–49; John Livesey, 1849–50; John D. King, 1850–51; Ebenezer Blake, 1852–53; Theophilus B. Gurney, 1853–54; Azariah B. Wheeler, 1855; J. B. Weeks, 1860–61; Israel Washburn, 1861; Charles A. Carter, 1862–63; W. A. Clapp, 1863–64; Alexander Anderson, 1865–66; F. Ryder, 1866–68; J. B. Washburn, 1868–70; Samuel M. Beal, 1870–73; Edward L. Hyde, 1873–74; J. W. Wood, 1874–75; H. Faville, 1875–76; W. G. Wilson, 1876–78; R. E. Buckey, 1878.

Bridgewater Circuit was set apart from Stoughton and Easton July, 1832, at a conference held in Providence, R. I.

This is the only meeting-house in this section of country that retained the corner-seats especially for the colored people, which were in the corners of the gallery. This was removed at the time of the remodeling of the church, in 1873.

From 1866 to 1870 this church worshiped with the church in Easton, holding services on alternate Sundays. In 1870 the plan was adopted of the Boston University, sending students to supply the pulpit. That arrangement continued for several years.

In 1873 extensive repairs were made upon this meeting-house by the labors of Rev. Samuel M. Beal, who had been preaching to this people for some time. The pulpit was transferred to the opposite end of the house, the pews rearranged, the gallery lowered, pulpit platform remodeled, an arched recess constructed at its rear, a new black-walnut railing and furniture to correspond was furnished; new lighting fixtures, new heating apparatus; new carpets were placed on the platform and aisles; the walls freshly colored in delicate tints; a new centre-piece placed on the ceiling, thus rendering the audience-room very attractive.

The services at the rededication of this edifice were held March 13, 1873. Rev. Mr. Dunham, of Easton, offered prayer and read the Scriptures. Sermon preached by Rev. G. E. Reed, of Fall River.

Preaching services are held at 1.30 P.M. The Sunday-school convening at noon. The salary of the pastor is paid by subscription.

The following is a list of officers of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, Brockton Heights:

Rev. A. Hagerty, pastor; Samuel Clark, Bradford Packard, George Smith, parish committee; Bradford Packard, Samuel Clark, George A. Packard, Mrs. Bradford Packard, Mrs. S. J. Clark, Mrs. M. L. Reynolds, Mrs. Charles Phillips, Mrs. E. L. Snow, stewards; Seth M. Hall, parish clerk; Bradford Packard, treasurer and superintendent of Sunday-school.

Central Methodist Episcopal Church.—This church was formed March 2, 1842, consisting of about thirty members, among whom were the following persons:

Sanford Alden, Eliza G. Alden, Liberty Packard, Mary A. Packard, Israel Packard, Jr., Jane W. Packard, Cornelius H. Dunham, Lucia Dunham, Thaddeus Gifford, Abigail Gifford, Mary Edson, Fearing W. Bent, Mehitabel W. Bent, Jarvis D. Smith, Martha Smith.

The society first held meetings in Hayward's Hall, commencing March 2, 1842; afterwards occupied the Unitarian Church till July 23, 1843, when they removed to the hall of Tyler Cobb.

Rev. O. G. Smith was their first pastor, who preached to them from the organization of the church till 1844. He was succeeded by Rev. Addison Childes, of the Providence Conference, who soon after closed his earthly labors, and the society employed Rev. H. C. Atwater, a graduate of Yale College, and at that time a teacher of the Adelphian Academy, till the close of the Conference year, when he was admitted to the Conference, and stationed there in 1845. During the same year, a plain but substantial house of worship was erected, costing two thousand six hundred dollars, built by Messrs. Dunbar & Soule, and dedicated Jan. 8, 1846, Rev. Edward T. Taylor preaching the dedication sermon. Sanford Alden, Fearing W. Bent, Thomas Hathaway, Liberty

Packard, Israel Packard, Jr., Cornelius H. Dunham, and Oliver D. Shepardson were appointed trustees.

Rev. Henry Smith was located for this church in 1846, and remained two years; Rev. Lemuel Harlow in 1848, but was not received.

Here follows a full list of the pastors of the Second Methodist Episcopal Church:

Revs. Edward Otherman, 1848; John B. Husted, 1849; John Livesey, Jr., 1850; Azariah B. Wheeler, 1851–52; Erastus Benton, 1853; Andrew McKeoun, 1854; Robert McGonegal, 1856; John Cooper, 1857–58; N. Bemis, 1859; Merritt P. Alderman, 1860–61; Thomas Ely, 1862–63; Frederic A. Crafts, 1864–66; John Howson, 1867–68; Joseph H. James, 1869–71; T. M. House, 1872–73; S. B. Sweetzer, 1874; William T. Harlow, 1875; Dwight A. Jordan, 1876–78; George A. Morse, 1879–80; John Ellis Hawkins, 1881–82; Albert P. Palmer, 1883–84.

During the year 1853 this society erected a new and splendid church edifice at an expense of twenty-four thousand dollars. Barnabas Snow was the contractor and master-builder, Isaiah B. Young, of Boston, architect. The building is ninety-four feet long by sixty feet wide, with a tower one hundred and ten feet high, containing a bell weighing eighteen hundred and twenty-seven pounds, from the foundry of Henry N. Hooper, of Boston, costing six hundred and sixty-five dollars. The interior of the house is furnished with one hundred and ten pews and an elegant organ, manufactured by Mr. George Stevens, of Cambridge, Mass. A baptismal font of marble was presented to the society by S. S. Green; also a beautiful Bible and hymn-book presented by the Young Gentlemen's Charitable Association connected with the church.

The corner-stone of this church was laid July 25, 1853, with appropriate ceremony, as follows: 1, remarks, by Rev. A. B. Wheeler; 2, reading of the Word, by Rev. Paul Couch; 3, singing; 4, prayer, by Rev. T. B. Gurney; 5, benediction.

Previous to the benediction occurred the ceremony of depositing a tin box in one of the corner foundations of the tower, which contained the following:

Records of the Second Methodist Church in North Bridgewater; names of original and present members of the Second Conference; officers of the Sabbath-school; trustees of the church; building committee; architect and master-builder; pastors of the various churches in town; copies of order of exercises on the occasion; minutes of the Providence Annual Conference; missionary report of the Methodist Episcopal Church; Sabbath-school report; discipline of the Methodist Episcopal Church; copies of *Zion's Herald*, *Church Advocate and Journal*, *Missionary Advocate*, *Sabbath-School Advocate*, *North Bridgewater Gazette*.

This house was dedicated to the worship of God June 1, 1854, with the following order of exercises, commencing at ten and a half o'clock:

1, voluntary, on the organ; 2, reading of the 84th Psalm, by Rev. George W. Stearns; 3, voluntary, by the choir; 4, reading of the 964th hymn of the Methodist Collection, by Rev. J. B. Gould; 5, reading of Solomon's prayer at the dedication of the temple (1 Kings viii.), by Rev. J. Mather; 6, dedicatory prayer, by Rev. F. Upham; 7, voluntary, by the choir; 8, sermon, by Rev. Miner Raymond (principal of Wilbraham Academy), text, 1 Tim. i. 15,—"This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners;" 9, concluding prayer, by Rev. I. J. P. Collyer; 10, reading of the 970th hymn, by Rev. W. T. Harlow.

The sermon was spoken of as a masterly exposition and defense of the cardinal doctrines of the gospel as taught by that denomination.

Pews were sold to the amount of sixteen thousand dollars a short time after the dedication, and everything bade fair for a prosperous and useful society.

This church was blessed with a great revival in January, 1843, the result of which was, large numbers were added to the church, and a flourishing Sabbath-school organized March 2, 1842.

Superintendents of the Sunday-school have been as follows: Liberty Packard, Arba Pratt, L. F. C. Loomis, Richard P. Thurston, Israel Packard, Henry Baylies, Charles Worth, Philip Reynolds, Rufus L. Thacher, John Filoons, George M. Copeland, Uriah Macoy, Edwin Sawtell, J. B. Wiswell, Cyrus F. Copeland, E. T. Sampson.

The church organization for 1884 is as follows: Rev. A. P. Palmer, pastor; C. F. Copeland, Apolas Eaton, C. Barney Rounds, George M. Copeland, F. S. Reynolds, W. E. Beal, William A. Parmenter, Charles Hartwell, Jr., J. H. Dickinson, stewards; Sanford Winter, president; D. B. Lovell, secretary; Philip Reynolds, treasurer; N. S. Holmes, Edwin Sawtell, Asa Snow, Uriah Macoy, C. F. Copeland, Henry L. Thompson, trustees; N. S. Holmes, Philip Reynolds, W. H. Gray, J. W. Jameson, Mrs. A. P. Palmer, E. T. Sampson, superintendent of the Sunday-school.

Methodist Episcopal Church of Campello.—In 1879 the number of attendants upon the Methodist Church worship in the central village of Brockton had become so numerous, and the many inconveniences of attendance on all the meetings were such, that a few members thought the time had arrived

when this denomination should have a church of their own in Campello. Accordingly, Rev. John Livesey, a preacher, who had formerly supplied in the First Church at the "West Shares," was appointed to preach to the people of Campello by the New England Southern Conference of Methodist Churches, formerly known as the Providence Conference. Services were commenced by preaching in "Huntington Hall," on Main Street, in the early part of 1879. On the 18th day of May of that year John Montgomery, a well-known and active member of the Second Church in the village, was appointed class-leader. The first year the church numbered fifty-four members, which has increased to a membership of one hundred and fifty members, and is rapidly increasing with the growth of the city.

In 1880 a lot of land was purchased on the south side of South Street, sufficiently large for a church and parsonage buildings. William S. Green and George R. Pierce were building committee. A neat wooden building, forty-five by sixty feet, with an addition of twelve by twenty, was erected, surmounted with a small tower, in which is a bell.

Philip Reynolds, of Brockton, contributed one thousand dollars to the general building fund.

The interior is furnished with a good cabinet organ, manufactured by George Woods & Co., a neat black-walnut pulpit, presented by George M. Copeland, of Brockton, and chairs inclosed within a rail, of the same material. It contains sittings for three hundred persons, in fifty-eight pews. In 1883 the society added a two-story parsonage at an expense of twenty-five hundred dollars. The church cost about five thousand dollars, besides the improvements now being made in the raising of the church building and adding a vestry.

Since the organization was started it has had the kind assistance, co-operation, and good wishes of all the other churches, and is in a flourishing condition, bidding fair to become a large society.

The following persons have been their pastors from the commencement:

Rev. John Livesey, April, 1879, to April, 1881; Rev. S. F. Chase, April, 1881, to April, 1883; Rev. Augustus W. Kingsley, April, 1883,—is the present pastor.

The following persons were officers the first year of the organization:

Trustees, L. B. Pratt, Charles Peterson, John Montgomery, George A. Haven, George R. Pierce, Willard Howard, William S. Green, Charles H. Eldridge, Howard P. Keith; Stewards, George A. Haven, George R. Pierce, James L. Robinson, Arthur P. Alden, John Montgomery; Superintendents of Sunday-schools, George R. Pierce, George S. Cobb.

Rev. Augustus W. Kingsley was born in Montville, Conn., Oct. 2, 1840, son of Charles and Evelina (Spalding) Kingsley; graduated at Middletown University, Conn., 1863; joined the Providence Conference, 1868; settled in South Manchester, Conn., 1868–70; in Burnside, Conn., 1873–75; with Hope Street Methodist Church, Providence, R. I., 1876–78; Middleboro', Mass., 1879–81; in Burnside, Conn., 1882; in Campello, Mass., 1883–84.

CHAPTER VII.

SOUTH CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY AND CHURCH.

South Congregational Society—First Meeting-House—Dedication of the Second Meeting-House—Moderators of Society Meetings—Committee of the Society—Clerks—Treasurers—List of Society Officers for the year 1884—South Congregational Church—Church Faith and Covenant—Ministry of Rev. John Dwight—Ministry of Rev. Daniel Huntington—Ministry of Rev. David Temple Packard—Ministry of Rev. Charles W. Wood—Ministry of Rev. Leverett S. Woodworth—Ministry of Rev. John T. Blades—Deacons of the South Congregational Church.

South Congregational Society.—This society was composed of members who belonged to the First Congregational Society, in the Centre Village, under the pastoral care of Rev. Paul Couch. The people in the southerly portion of the town having become quite numerous, and the inconvenience of attending constantly upon public worship at such a distance (one and a half miles) was such that a new and more convenient means was thought of. Hence, after much consultation and many meetings, thirty-four persons petitioned to a justice of the peace to call a meeting for the purpose of organizing them into a new society. The following persons were the original members:

Josiah W. Kingman.	John W. Snell.
Bela Keith.	Albert Hunt.
Ziba Keith.	Sylvanus French.
Benjamin Keith.	Davis Kingman.
Azor Packard.	Charles Williams.
Thomas Packard.	John Millett.
Charles Keith.	Stafford Drake.
Jason Keith.	Robert Packard, Jr.
Vinal Lyon.	Aaron B. Drake.
Isaac K. French.	Stephen D. Soule.
Cary Howard.	Ephraim Jackson.
Oliver Jackson.	Abijah Thayer.
Nahum Hayward.	Josiah Dunbar.
Pardon Keith.	Freeman Holmes.
Jonathan Snell.	Fearing W. Bent.
Abijah Holmes.	Jonas Keith.
Calvin Hatch.	Zina Hayward.

Agreeable to the petition above referred to, Hon. Jesse Perkins, Esq., issued a warrant calling a meeting, to be held at the house of Bela Keith, Esq., Dec. 3, 1836, at one o'clock P.M., when the following officers were chosen: Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., moderator; Jason Keith, clerk; Charles Keith, treasurer; Azor Packard, Ziba Keith, Charles Keith, parish committee.

First Meeting-House.—The first step taken toward erecting a house of worship was to obtain a spot of land upon which to build. For this purpose, Isaac Keith gave the society the lot now owned and occupied by them, on the corner of South and Main Streets, Campello, on condition that they pay him the interest on the sum of two hundred and fifty dollars, annually, until the decease of Mr. Keith and wife, then it was to become the property of the society.

The first house of worship was built by subscription, and cost $4307.37, of which sum three thousand dollars only was subscribed. The house was built under the direction of Bela Keith, Esq., as master-builder, in 1836, who paid the balance ($1307.37) over the subscription. The frame was raised July 4, 1836, was a plain, substantial building, sixty feet in length, forty-three feet in width, and twenty-one feet posts, with a spire eighty-five feet in height, and a bell weighing one thousand and thirty-two pounds, manufactured by George Holbrook, of East Medway, Mass. The house had sixty pews, besides the choir gallery. The basement was used as a vestry for evening meetings.

Dedication of the Second Meeting-House.—On the 23d day of May, 1853, the people of Campello were visited by one of the most disastrous fires that ever occurred in the county, destroying several buildings, among which was their house of worship. The time had come, something must be done,—no pastor, no house in which to hold their meetings. The people of that place, always enterprising, did not long remain thus. A meeting of the parish was called June 1st. At this meeting a committee of five were chosen to proceed at once in the erection of a house, namely, Bela Keith, Martin L. Keith, Cary Howard, Aaron B. Drake, Vinal Lyon, with Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., and Dr. Horatio Bryant as an advisory committee. This committee set themselves immediately at work, the result of which was the erection of the present edifice, which is of wood, painted in imitation of freestone, eighty-four feet long, fifty-six feet wide, with posts forty feet high, and a spire one hundred and eighty-five feet high.

The spire of the church, as first erected, was blown down in the great snow-storm of January, 1857. The present spire is one hundred and thirty-five feet high. Rebuilt by W. R. Penniman, of South Braintree.

On entering the building, we find on the first floor one large vestry, one small vestry, and a large, carpeted, well-furnished room for the use of the "Ladies' Benevolent Society." Ascending from the main entrance, on either side, a very easy flight of steps, we find ourselves in a vestibule, from which we ascend to the choir-gallery or enter the auditory. The interior aspect of this house is fine. The spacious floor, well-arranged slips, neatly carpeted and upholstered, the chaste and elegant pulpit, manufactured by Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., was of rosewood, of an elegant design, and polished in the highest style, and the finely frescoed walls, gave the place an air of pleasantness quite in contrast with the churches of earlier days.

The original outlay in the construction of this house was sixteen thousand dollars. It is built in the Romanesque style of architecture, from plans drawn by Messrs. Towle & Foster, of Boston. The builder was Mr. William Drake, of Stoughton. The bell was cast at the foundry of Mr. George Holbrook, of East Medway, Mass., and weighs thirty-two hundred pounds. A marble-faced clock was presented to the society by Henry K. Keith, in 1854, which was placed in front of the choir-gallery. Benjamin Franklin Hayward, Freeman Howland Shiverick, and Samuel French were a committee appointed to make arrangements for the ordination and dedication, which took place on Thursday, Sept. 21, 1854, with the following appropriate exercises:

Music; invocation and reading the Scriptures, by Rev. S. L. Rockwood, of Hanson; prayer, by Rev. James W. Ward, of Abington; hymn, read by Rev. Isaac C. White, of Abington.

"Here, in thy name, eternal God,
We build this earthly house for thee;
Oh! choose it for thy fixed abode,
And guard it long from error free.

"Here, when thy people seek thy face,
And dying sinners pray to live,
Hear, thou, in heaven, thy dwelling-place,
And when thou hearest, Lord, forgive.

"Here, when thy messengers proclaim
The blessed gospel of thy Son,
Still by the power of his great name,
Be mighty signs and wonders done.

"When children's voices raise the song,
Hosanna! to their heavenly King,
Let heaven with earth the strain prolong,
Hosanna! let the angels sing.

"But will, indeed, Jehovah deign
Here to abide, no transient guest?

Here will our great Redeemer reign,
And here the Holy Spirit rest!

"Thy glory never hence depart!
Yet choose not, Lord, this house alone;
Thy kingdom come to every heart,
In every bosom fix thy throne."

Sermon, by Rev. Ezekiel Russell, D.D., East Randolph; anthem; dedicatory prayer, by Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree; anthem; closing prayer, by Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree; anthem; benediction.

Since the above dedication the society has increased rapidly, requiring more pew accommodations, and the few public-spirited individuals of the church, of which there is no lack in Campello, contributed enough to add to the length on the west end of the building, in which was placed the organ, in the rear of the pulpit. A new pulpit and furnishings were introduced, together with other improvements inside, such as frescoing the walls and ceiling, piping the house for gas-lights, etc., rendering the house more attractive and roomy than it was originally. The grounds around the building have been newly graded, a new fence surrounding the lot, which has granite curbstones and concrete walks. In fine, the church and society has been prosperous, and are in good standing, financially and otherwise, in the denomination to which they belong.

MODERATORS.

Annual meetings and moderators of the South Congregational Society, Campello:

Dec. 3, 1836. Josiah W. Kingman.
March 7, 1837. " "
April 9, 1838. Lemuel B. Hatch.
" 1, 1839. Davis Kingman.
March 27, 1840. " "
April 12, 1841. Josiah W. Kingman.
" 18, 1842. Davis Kingman.
" 1, 1843. Charles Keith.
" 8, 1844. " "
March 31, 1845. " "
April 6, 1846. Benjamin Keith.
" 7, 1847. Charles Keith.
" 17, 1848. " "
" 16, 1849. Bela Keith.
" 8, 1850. " "
May 19, 1851. " "
April 12, 1852. " "
" 11, 1853. " "
" 14, 1854. Aaron B. Drake.
" 9, 1855. " "
" 7, 1856. " "
" 13, 1857. Josiah W. Kingman.
" 2, 1858. " "
" 11, 1859. Russell Alden.
" 6, 1860. B. H. Gray.
" 15, 1861. Bela Keith.
" 14, 1862. Josiah W. Kingman.
" 20, 1863. Daniel Dunbar.
April 11, 1864. Nelson J. Foss.
" 8, 1865. Daniel Dunbar.
" 23, 1866. Aaron B. Drake.
" 15, 1867. Daniel Dunbar.
" 27, 1868. " "
" 26, 1869. " "
" 18, 1870. " "
" 24, 1871. " "
" 24, 1872. Galen Pratt.
" 4, 1873. Daniel Dunbar.
" 13, 1874. " "
March 31, 1875. " "
" 29, 1876. Dr. William Richards.
April 2, 1877. " "
" 9, 1878. S. Franklin Packard.
" 7, 1879. Dr. William Richards.
" 16, 1880. S. Franklin Packard.
" 18, 1881. " "
" 4, 1882. Warren T. Copeland.
" 16, 1883. " "
" 18, 1884. " "

COMMITTEES.

Committee of the South Congregational Society, Campello:

Azor Packard, 1836, '37, '44.
Ziba Keith, 1836, '38, '44, '47, '60.
Charles Keith, 1836, '37, '40, '48, '49.
Capt. Robert Packard, 1837, '39, '45, '51, '60, '76.
Zina Hayward, 1838, '43, '45, '46, '49, '60, '68, '74.
Davis Kingman, 1838, '42, '44.
Josiah W. Kingman, 1839, '45, '46, '47, '48, '52, '54, '63, '69.
Lemuel B. Hatch, 1839.
Cary Howard, 1840, '48, '59.
Franklin Keith, 1840, '55, '74.
Bela Keith, 1841, '51, '62.
Pardon Keith, 1841, '43, '46.
Benjamin Keith, 1841, '50, '51.
Calvin Hatch, 1842.
Samuel French, 1842, '62.
Abijah Holmes, 1843, '50.
Nelson J. Foss, 1847, '52, '56, '63, '69.
Sylvanus Keith, 1849, '58, '63, '78.
Martin L. Keith, 1850, '53.
Russell Alden, 1852, '56, '59.
Anson Morse, 1853.
Albert Keith, 1853, '71.
Freeman H. Shiverick, 1854.
Arza B. Keith, 1854, '57, '65, '67, '69, '70.
Bradford Kingman, 1855.
Samuel D. Keith, 1855, '66, '70.
Sidney Packard, 1856, '61.
Daniel Dunbar, 1857, '72, '77.
Benjamin F. Hayward, 1857.
Barnabas H. Gray, 1858, '73.
Robert H. Packard, 1858.
Harrison Bryant, 1859.
Charles P. Keith, 1861.
Henry Jackson, 1861.
Jonathan C. Keith, 1862, '63, '68.
Voted to elect four committee this year (1863).
Otis Cobb, 1864, '81, '82, '83.
Dr. J. F. Richards, 1864.
George Sawyer, 1864, '67, '79.
Caleb H. Packard, 1865, '81, '82.
Henry S. Keith, 1865.

William S. Snell, 1866.
Charles H. Cole, 1866, '80.
S. Franklin Packard, 1867, '70.
Ziba C. Keith, 1868, '71, '77, '83.
Nathan H. Washburn, 1871, '78.
George Churchill, 1872, '80.
Daniel N. Keith, 1872, '79.
A. B. Marston, 1873.
John M. Wentworth, 1873.
Charles W. Bacon, 1874.
Preston B. Keith, 1875.
Edmund B. Fanning, 1875, '73, '84.
Lucas W. Alden, 1875.
Edwin Keith, 1876, '84.
George E. Keith, 1876, '81, '82.
Rufus P. Keith, 1877.
Austin C. Packard, 1878.
Flavel B. Keith, 1879.
Warren T. Copeland, 1880.
Joshua Reed, 1884.

CLERKS.

Clerks of the South Congregational Society, Campello:

Jason Keith, 1836, '37, '38, '39, '40.
Cary Howard, 1841, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50.
Dr. Horatio Bryant, 1851, '52, '53.
Albert Keith, 1854, '55, '56, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83.[1]
Myron L. Keith, 1884.

TREASURERS.

Treasurers of the South Congregational Society, Campello:

Charles Keith, 1836.
Jason Keith, 1837.
Lemuel B. Hatch, 1839.
Cary Howard, 1840, '41.
Josiah W. Kingman, 1842, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50.
Spencer W. Noyes, 1851.
Benjamin Keith, 1852, '53.
Samuel French, 1854, '55, '56, '57.
Freeman H. Shiverick, 1858.
Mary K. Keith (?).
Nelson J. Foss, 1860.
Azra B. Keith, 1862.
Daniel Dunbar, 1863, '64.
George Sawyer, 1865, '66, '67, '68. ('69, '70 no record.)
S. Franklin Packard, 1871, '75, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84.
Franklin Keith, 1872.
Preston B. Keith, 1872.
George E. Keith, 1873.
William S. Green, 1874.
Austin C. Packard, 1876, '77.
George W. Packard, 1877. (A. C. Packard elected to fill his place.)

LIST OF SOCIETY OFFICERS FOR THE YEAR 1884.

Rev. John T. Blades, pastor; Edmund B. Fanning, Edwin Keith, Joshua Reed, parish committee; Myron L. Keith, clerk; S. Franklin Packard, treasurer and collector; Preston B. Keith, superintendent of Sunday-school; Alvin Howe, sexton.

[1] A vote of thanks to Mr. Keith was passed April 18, 1884, for thirty years of faithful service as clerk of the society.—B. K.

South Congregational Church (Campello).—The society having been duly organized, and a house of worship erected, it was thought best to form a new church among themselves. For this purpose the following persons made application to be dismissed from the First Church, with suitable testimonials, to be formed into another church, and to use a similar creed as the one which they leave: Sylvanus French, Mercy E. Keith, Abigail Keith, Olive Jackson, Martha Keith, Charles Keith, Mehitabel Keith, Ziba Keith, Polly Keith, Mary Keith, Sylvia Howard, Huldah Howard, Keziah Hayward, Charles Williams, Zilpha Hatch, Josiah W. Kingman, Joanna Packard, Robert Packard, Sarah Packard, Mary Packard, Josiah Dunbar, Sybil Dunbar, Anna Dunbar. This request was granted. A council was next called, for the purpose of organization, which met at the house of Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., on Tuesday, Jan. 3, 1837, at one o'clock P.M., at which time and place it took the name of the "South Congregational Church," of North Bridgewater.

The members of the council present at the organization of the church in Campello, Jan. 3, 1837, were as follows:

First Church in Randolph: Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, pastor; W. Thayer, delegate.

Church in East Bridgewater: A. Shaw, delegate.

First Church of North Bridgewater: Rev. Paul Couch, pastor; Dr. Abel W. Kingman, delegate.

Rev. Calvin Hitchcock was moderator.

Rev. Paul Couch, scribe.

The following Articles of Faith and Covenant were adopted by them at that time:

ARTICLES OF FAITH AND COVENANT.

"*Confession of Faith and Covenant of the South Congregational Church, North Bridgewater, Mass.*

"We solemnly profess our unfeigned belief of the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, as given by divine inspiration; our acceptance of all the doctrines contained in them, and our submission to the whole will of God, therein revealed. Particularly, we profess to believe that the Lord Jehovah, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, is the one living and true God; that the Lord Jesus Christ is the Son of God, essentially equal with the Father, and the only Saviour of men; that the Holy Ghost is also God, and that he is the only Sanctifier of those who believe in Christ to the salvation of their souls.

"We believe that, in consequence of the fall of man from his primitive state of innocence, all the human race, while unregenerate, are destitute of holiness, and therefore that a renovation of heart, during the present life, through sanctification of the Spirit of God, is necessary to fit mankind for union and communion with the visible Church of Christ on earth, and for admittance into the kingdom of heaven.

"We believe that, in order to effect our deliverance from the bondage of corruption and from the curse of the law, under which we all have fallen by transgression, the Eternal Word, who in the beginning was with God, and was God, was made

flesh, and dwelt among men on earth, uniting with his divinity the whole human nature (yet without sin) in the person of the Lord Jesus Christ. That this mysterious and adorable personage, having magnified and honored the divine law by his doctrine and example, at length died on the cross, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, and that it is through the efficacy of his propitiatory sacrifice alone his people obtain the divine favor and blessing.

"We believe that, having thus laid down his life, he took it again, being declared the Son of God with power by the resurrection from the dead, and that he is now at the right hand of the Father, a prince and a Saviour, bestowing repentance and remission of sins, through the agency of the Holy Spirit attending the ministry of his word, on those whom the Father hath given him, in the everlasting covenant of redemption, as a seed to serve him.

"We believe that, whosoever will may come and partake the blessings of this great salvation, as they are freely and sincerely offered in the Gospel, yet that none of our apostate race are, of themselves, disposed to forsake sin and devote themselves to God, in heart and life, so that it rests with him, in the exercise of his sovereign wisdom and goodness, to have mercy on whom he will have mercy; making his Gospel effectual to their conviction and conversion, by the attendant energy of his Holy Spirit.

"We believe that none who are thus made partakers of the heavenly calling shall be finally deprived of the grace which was given them in Christ Jesus before the world began, but that they shall all be kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation.

"We believe that the Lord Jesus Christ shall appear again at the last day to judge the quick and dead; that he will then receive to mansions of eternal rest all who have truly believed and obeyed his Gospel, and sentence to everlasting destruction from his presence, and from the glory of his power, all who have died, or who shall then be found living in impenitence and unbelief.

"*Covenant.*

"Humbly hoping that these truths have come, not only to our understanding but to our hearts, 'in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance,' and that we have been enabled to receive them with that faith which purifies the heart and works by love, and in the exercise of that repentance which is unto life, We do now solemnly avouch the Lord Jehovah to be our God, Jesus Christ, the Son of God, to be our Redeemer, and the Holy Spirit to be our Sanctifier.

"Depending on divine grace for spiritual strength and comfort, we take the word of God as our only rule of faith and practice, avowing it to be our supreme desire and solemn determination to seek his glory and his favor in obedience to all his holy will. Accordingly, we engage to unite in maintaining and attending on the ministry of his word and ordinances, as he shall give us ability and opportunity, to be thereby edified in our holy faith. We submit ourselves, individually, to the brotherly watch and discipline of the community which we hereby form, and mutually engage to watch over, to exhort, to assist, comfort, and admonish each other in brotherly love, as our relation and circumstances may require."

The next thing done, after the formation of the church, was to find a man to preach to them. After hearing many candidates, at a meeting held Jan. 9, 1837, the church and society "voted to give Rev. Thomas Kidder, of Waterbury, Vt., a call to settle with them in the ministry, and to give him a salary of Five Hundred and Fifty Dollars per year." This call was not accepted.

Ministry of Rev. John Dwight.—Rev. John Dwight, of Medway, Mass., was then invited to become their pastor by a vote passed March 7, 1837, to whom the society offered six hundred dollars as a yearly salary. This was accepted, and Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., Ziba Keith, Deacon Jacob Fuller, and Bela Keith, Esq., were chosen a committee to make arrangements for his installation. The day being fixed for the ordination, a council was called, who met at the house of Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., consisting of the following persons, April 12, 1837, namely: Rev. Jacob Ide, of West Medway, Mass.; Rev. Joseph Bennett, of Woburn; Rev. Paul Couch, of North Bridgewater; Rev. Luther Sheldon, of Easton; Rev. Baalis Sanford, of East Bridgewater; Rev. James W. Ward, of Abington; Rev. Jonas Perkins, of Braintree; Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, of Randolph; Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Bridgewater; Rev. Calvin E. Park, of Stoughton; and Rev. John Dwight was duly ordained as their pastor.

Rev. John Dwight was born in Shirley, Mass., Jan. 2, 1810; fitted for college at Woburn Academy; taught school in Woburn two terms; graduated at Amherst College in 1835; studied theology with Rev. Jacob Ide, D.D., of West Medway, Mass.; licensed to preach by the Mendon Association in the early part of 1837; received a call to settle over the South Church in Campello, Mass., in 1837; was ordained April 12, 1837; dismissed in March, 1839; installed over the Second Church in Plymouth, Mass., July 18, 1841; dismissed in March, 1846; installed pastor of the church in North Wrentham, Mass., June 23, 1853; dismissed April 1, 1856. He married Sarah Ann Hastings, of Boston, April 14, 1837, and has six children, all of whom reside at Massachusetts.

Mr. Dwight labored with his people until Jan. 2, 1839, when a council was called, as follows:

Agreeable to letters missive from the South Church in North Bridgewater (Campello), an ecclesiastical council was held at the house of Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., on Wednesday, the second day of January, 1839, for the purpose of considering the request of Mr. Dwight for a dissolution of the pastoral relations between the church and people. The churches composing this council were as follows:

Church of Stoughton: Rev. Calvin Park, pastor; Deacon Fisher Gay, delegate.

Church of Easton: Rev. Luther Sheldon, pastor; Deacon Harrison Mitchell, delegate.

Church of West Randolph: Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, pastor; Horatio B. Alden, delegate.

Church of Bridgewater: Rev. Ebenezer Gay, pastor; Deacon Morton Eddy, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Rev. Baalis Sanford, pastor; John Richards, delegate.

Church of East Randolph: Rev. Dennis Powers, pastor; Abner Derby, delegate.

First Church of Abington: Rev. J. W. Ward, pastor; Zibeon Packard, delegate.

First Church of North Bridgewater: Eliphalet Kingman, delegate.

Rev. Dr. Park was chosen moderator; Rev. J. W. Ward, scribe.

The council, after mature deliberation, voted,

"unanimously, That under the existing circumstances they deem it expedient that the pastoral relation between Mr. John Dwight and the South Church in North Bridgewater be dissolved.

Voted, "unanimously, that this council give the Rev. John Dwight a full and cordial recommendation to the churches of our Lord Jesus Christ as a pious, able, and devoted embassador of our Lord and Saviour.

Voted, "That the council deeply regret the practice frequent at the present day of the dissolution of the pastoral relations on trivial grounds as exceedingly injurious to the interests of the pastor and church, and the cause of Zion, and do, therefore, record their decided and unanimous disapprobation of the practice.

"The council tender to the Rev. John Dwight their cordial sympathies, now vacating this portion of his Master's vineyard, and pray that he may soon be stationed on some part of the walls of Zion, and where he may meet with distinguished success, employ his time and talents in advancing the best interests of the church of God.

"They would also tender their cordial sympathies to this Church and Society, now left as sheep without a shepherd, and devoutly pray that the great Head of the church may continue to prosper and bless them and soon send them an under-shepherd, who may break to them the bread of life.

"CALVIN PARK, *Moderator.*
"J. W. WARD, *Scribe.*

"A true Copy.
"Attest: JASON KEITH, *Clerk.*"

MINISTRY OF REV. DANIEL HUNTINGTON.—Various preachers were heard from that time until November, when, at a meeting of the society, held Nov. 19, 1839, it was "voted to unite with the church in giving Rev. Daniel Huntington, of New London, Conn., a call to become their pastor." Josiah W. Kingman, Charles Keith, and Deacon Sylvanus French were chosen a committee to confer with Rev. Mr. Huntington, and offer him six hundred dollars salary, which offer being accepted, a council, consisting of Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree; Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Bridgewater; Rev. Luther Sheldon, of Easton; Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, of Randolph; Rev. Jonas Perkins, of Braintree; Rev. Baalis Sanford, of East Bridgewater; Rev. Paul Couch, of North Bridgewater, was called for the purpose of installing him as their pastor, Jan. 1, 1840. He continued to preach to this people till May, 1851, when Mr. Huntington, thinking the time had come for him to relinquish his labors, "that some one might fill his place whose influence might the more effectually call forth its resources, and more equalize the pecuniary liabilities," asked that a council be called to consider the question of his dismission, which was granted. A meeting of the church and society was held, and a strong opposition to his dismission being manifested, the council unanimously declared themselves "happy to find, in the light of all the documents before them, and the verbal assurances given them by the pastor on the one hand, and the committee of the church and society on the other, that there is no sufficient ground for such action as is indicated, by the letter missive, in the existing circumstances of the parties concerned;" and Mr. Huntington finally withdrew his resignation, and continued to supply the pulpit as before until the regular yearly meeting, April 18, 1853, when he was requested to resign his position. He therefore tendered his resignation to the church at a meeting held May 2, 1853, and asked for a council to be convened for the purpose of his dismission. The following persons composed the council, viz.:

First Church in Braintree: Richard S. Storrs, D.D., pastor; Jonathan Wild, M.D., delegate.

Union Church of Weymouth and Braintree: Rev. Jonas Perkins, pastor.

Trinity Church of Bridgewater: Rev. David Brigham, pastor; Oliver Allen, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Rev. Baalis Sanford, pastor; Deacon Nathan Whitman, delegate.

First Church of Abington: Rev. James W. Ward, pastor; Joshua Whitmarsh, delegate.

The council was organized by the choice of Rev. Dr. Richard S. Storrs as moderator, and Rev. James W. Ward as scribe.

This council met at nine o'clock A.M., May 11, 1853, when the relation between pastor and people was dissolved. After due deliberation the council came to the following result:

"Doubtless sufficient reasons may exist for the dissolution of the pastoral relation, independently of Providential calls to stations of increased responsibility, and of the summons to give account of one's stewardship at the tribunal of God. The failure of health, the loss of intellectual vigor or moral character on the part of the pastor; the unfriendliness of influential individuals, the exhausted resources of church and congregation, or the long and total suspension of divine influences, may indicate the expediency, not to say the necessity, of terminating the connec-

tion between the pastor and his flock. Even in cases like these, it is more than probable that, had patience its perfect work, and were a more humble reliance on God maintained, the plea of expediency or necessity would be nullified by the onward progress of time. But in the case before the council to-day, neither failure of health, loss of intellectual vigor nor moral character,—neither individual unfriendliness, exhausted resources, nor want of success in the ministry, is or can be urged as the ground either of the tender or acceptance of the pastor's resignation; his health never was better; his character, in whatever aspect viewed, has never stood higher, nor has he an acknowledged enemy within the church or outside of it, and the congregation has been growing in wealth ever since he came to it, while the church has doubled its numbers; he loves his people warmly, and with one consent they profess to reciprocate his love. Such is the testimony, both of those who wish the pastoral relation dissolved, and those who deprecate the means; and yet, at their mutual request, this council is assembled to 'advise and assist' in the question of his dismission.

"After previous advice, kindly given and received two years ago, but now overlooked, and without any important change in the circumstances of the parties, nothing remains to the council but, agreeably to the earnest request of the pastor and the corresponding action of the church without the assignment of any satisfactory reasons on the part of the church, to declare the pastoral relation hitherto subsisting between Rev. D. Huntington and the South Church in North Bridgewater to be dissolved by their mutual agreement. While making this declaration, the council feel bound, by regard to the honor of the ministry and the sacredness of truth, to affirm of the pastor, in accordance with the statements made to them, that for no fault of his own is this dissolution accomplished. That having been long tried and well known to all the pastors and churches of the region round about, as a man of unblemished character, a Christian of deep experience, a minister of uncommon talent, fidelity, and affectionateness, and a model of meekness, self-denial, and devotedness to the interests of Zion, he possesses our entire confidence and warmest love; and he is hereby most cordially and unreservedly commended to the fraternal regards of all ministers and churches among whom his future lot shall be cast, as well as to the safe conduct of 'Him who dwelt in the bush,' and led his people of old into the promised land.

"And most cordially do the council sympathize with those specially afflicted by the bereaving event of this day. Most deeply do they lament existing trials, whether real or imaginary; and most affectionately advise to a more patient waiting on God in the future, and a firmer reliance on his almighty arm in support of the ministry of his appointment. And if he shall give you another pastor hereafter, as we fervently hope and pray, may he be equally a man of God's own heart as the man you lose to-day, and a man whose instructions shall be as pure, whose life shall be as exemplary, whose spirit shall be as affectionate, whose fidelity shall be as clear to all men, and whose success shall be far more abundant in eradicating the love of money, which is the root of all evil, in winning souls to Christ and filling heaven with hallelujahs to the Lamb that was slain; and for this, may your faith and love grow exceedingly, and your labors abound more and more, till you shall be called to join the general assembly and church of the first-born, whose names are written in heaven.

"R. S. STORRS, *Moderator.*
"J. W. WARD, *Scribe.*

"A True Copy.
"Attest: JAMES W. WARD."

Rev. Daniel Huntington was the son of Gen. Jedediah, and grandson of Gen. Jabez Huntington, of Norwich, Conn., both of whom were generals in the army of the Revolution (1775), also brother of the late Rev. Joshua Huntington, of the Old South Church, Boston. He was born at Norwich, Conn., Oct. 17, 1788; graduated at Yale College, New Haven, Conn., in 1807; studied theology; and was first ordained at North Bridgewater, Oct. 28, 1812, where he remained as pastor of the First Congregational Church until prostrating disease compelled him to retire from that field of labor, greatly to his own grief and that of a devoted church and society, in March, 1833, being dismissed by council March 27, 1833. In May following, he removed his family to New London. After a brief respite from pastoral labors, he gained sufficient strength to gratify his fine literary taste in the instruction of successive classes of young ladies in the higher branches of an educational course while a resident of New London, the city of his birth and death. In this employment, combined with occasional preaching as returning health permitted, seven years passed away usefully and pleasantly. At the end of this period his heart yearned for a return to the labors of his love; and receiving an earnest call from a portion of his original church and congregation to take charge of them in the Lord, he cheerfully consented to the arrangement, and was received not only by them, but by the original church, and all the churches and pastors who had known his going out and coming in in former years with open arms. His installation took place Jan. 1, 1840, where he continued to labor for thirteen years as a gospel preacher, winning souls to Christ, and making glad the hearts of all by his tender love and faithfulness. At the end of that period he tendered his resignation, May 2, 1853, which was accepted, and he was permitted to retire to the home of his youth, and pass the evening of his days amid the scenes of his earliest aspirations. From that day, for about six years, till near the time of his departure, he continued to preach the gospel "in season and out of season" as "the open door was set before him," all the while setting his house in order. At the moment when his Master called him he was diligent in business, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord, preaching his last sermon to the mission church at Mohegan, just four weeks before the messenger of death met him.

The physical sufferings of his last days were very great, owing to the complicated diseases which, with fierce strength, assailed his delicate frame, but his patience and faith failed not,—no complaining or murmuring word fell from his lips,—his mind was clear and unclouded to the last. To the affectionate

daughter who was trying to arrange the pillows for his aching head he said, "Let me go, for the day breaketh," and to another, who asked if he would not lie down, he answered, "Lay me down in Jesus' arms: 'other refuge have I none.'" To a brother according to the flesh, who said to him, "I hope you can say, with the apostle, 'I know in whom I have believed,'" he replied, after a moment's pause, "I am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed to him against that day." Thus closed a life eminently devoted in its progress to the happiness of his family and friends, to the honor of his Redeemer, and the salvation of men, in peace, and the joyful hope of a glorious immortality. Mr. Huntington was a man of refined sensibilities, generous sympathies, unfeigned humility, and extreme modesty (that imposed a restraint on the putting forth of his native genius), of pleasant aspect, voice, and manner, of genial humor, and gifted with good judgment. He sought to make home agreeable to children and guests; as a man and companion, affable, courteous, and true; a zealous defender of the faith, a clear, logical, earnest minister of the New Testament. As a pastor he had few equals, being eminently kind, sympathizing, prudent, and studious. As a husband, father, brother, son, he was affectionate and faithful, and greatly beloved in his domestic and social relations,—distinguished above most others in consolation to the afflicted and bereaved. His preaching was such as might convince any one of his sincerity and belief in those truths which he professed to believe. He sought not for abstruse matters, hard to be understood, neither did he aim at beauty of style nor pomp of display, either in language or person, but was simple, earnest, scriptural, practical. Many must have felt, upon learning of his death, that they had lost a friend. All who knew him will acknowledge that a good man has gone. Thus has ended the life of one who, when he first entered the ministry, declared his intention to continue in that profession, God permitting, to his death, which took place at New London, Conn., May 21, 1858.

"Rest here, blest saint, till from his throne
The morning break and pierce the shade."

Publications of Rev. Daniel Huntington:

Sermon at the Funeral of Alpheus Packard, delivered in the North Meeting-House in Bridgewater May 12, 1812.

Discourse delivered in the North Meeting-House in Bridgewater (now Brockton), Dec. 22, 1820. Being the Second Centennial Anniversary of the Landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth. Published by Ezra Lincoln, Boston.

Sermon on the Occasion of the Death of Rev. R. S. Storrs' Wife, April 9, 1818.

Discourse delivered before the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, May 26, 1824.

A Memoir of Mary Hallam Huntington, his Daughter. Published by the American Sunday-School Union, Philadelphia.

A full Account of the Great Revival in 1816 was published by him in the *Boston Recorder* of June 10, 1818.

Address before the Pilgrim Society at Plymouth, Mass.

Discourse delivered in the South Church in Campello, Oct. 31, 1852, it being the Fortieth Anniversary of his Ordination.

A Poem on the Pleasures and Advantages of True Religion, delivered before the United Brothers' Society in Brown University on their Anniversary, Aug. 31, 1819.

Ministry of Rev. David Temple Packard.—Rev. David Temple Packard, a native of the town, and who had just completed his theological course of study, was the first minister settled in the new house. He was invited to supply them during the building of the new church by a vote passed April 18, 1854. This he continued to do in Salisbury Hall till the new vestry was finished, when services were held there on the Sabbath, and May 22, 1854, the society "voted to give Rev. David Temple Packard a call to settle with them in the ministry, and offer him 800 Dollars as his Salary." This call he accepted, and he was ordained as their pastor Thursday, Sept. 21, 1854.

The churches represented in the council were as follows, viz.:

First Church of Braintree: Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., pastor; Elias Hayward, delegate.

Evangelical Congregational Church of Easton: Rev. Luther Sheldon, pastor; Deacon N. T. Mitchell, delegate.

Union Church of Weymouth and Braintree: Rev. Jonas Perkins, pastor; Deacon E. H. Richards, delegate.

Trinitarian Congregational Church, Bridgewater: Martin Wentworth, delegate.

First Congregational Church of North Bridgewater: Rev. Paul Couch, pastor; David Packard, delegate.

Congregational Church of Hanson: Rev. S. L. Rockwood, pastor; Deacon G. F. Stetson, delegate.

First Church of Falmouth: John Butler, delegate.

Porter Evangelical Church of North Bridgewater: Deacon Simeon Packard, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Deacon Charles Churchill, delegate.

Fourth Church of Abington: Rev. Isaac C. White, pastor; Elbridge G. Ford, delegate.

First Church of Yarmouth: Rev. Abel K. Packard, pastor; Oliver Mathews, delegate.

Mystic Church of Medford: Rev. Jacob M. Manning, pastor; J. W. Washburn, delegate.

Central Church of Middleboro': Rev. W. C. Dickinson, pastor; Abiel Wood, delegate.

The following clergymen were also present by invitation, viz.:

Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Bridgewater.

Rev. Charles Livingston, of Plympton.

Rev. Mr. Gurney, of St. Johnsbury, Vt.

Rev. Mr. White, of Orleans.

Rev. Josiah L. Armes, of Mason, N. H.

The council organized by the choice of Rev. Dr. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., moderator, and Rev. W. C. Dickinson as scribe. The services on that occasion were as follows:

1, reading of the Scriptures and invocation, by Rev. Abel K. Packard, of Yarmouth, Mass.; 2, introductory prayer, by Rev. S. L. Rockwood, of Hanson; 3, sermon, by Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree; 4, ordaining prayer, by Rev. Jonas Perkins, of Braintree; 5, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Jacob M. Manning, of Medford, Mass.; 6, charge to the pastor, by Rev. Paul Couch, of the First Church in Bridgewater; 7, address to the People, by Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., of Easton; 8, concluding prayer, by Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Bridgewater; 9, benediction, by the pastor.

The following hymn was sung on that occasion:

"We bid thee welcome in the name
Of Jesus, our exalted Head;
Come as a servant: so he came,
And we receive thee in his stead.

"Come as a shepherd: guard and keep
This fold from hell and earth and sin;
Nourish the lambs, and feed the sheep;
The wounded heal, the lost bring in.

"Come as a watchman: take thy stand
Upon thy tower amidst the sky;
And when the sword comes on the land,
Call us to fight, or warn to fly.

"Come as an angel: hence to guide
A band of pilgrims on their way;
That safely walking at thy side,
We fail not, faint not, turn, nor stray.

"Come as a teacher sent from God,
Charged his whole counsel to declare;
Lift o'er our ranks the prophet's rod,
While we uphold thy hands with prayer.

"Come as a messenger of peace,
Filled with the Spirit, fired with love;
Live to behold our large increase,
And die to meet us ALL ABOVE."

Mr. Packard continued to preach to this people with ability, earnestness, and eminent success, having large audiences, till Sept. 25, 1856, when he tendered his resignation. A council was called at his request, which was held Oct. 1, 1856, and the relation between pastor and people was dissolved, very much to the regret of the community.

The following were members of the council called in the dismission of Rev. David T. Packard:

First Congregational Church of North Bridgewater: Rev. Paul Couch, pastor; Azel Gurney, delegate.

Porter Evangelical Church of North Bridgewater: Rev. Charles L. Mills, pastor; Jonathan Keith, delegate.

Congregational Church of Easton: J. W. Morse, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Deacon John Soule, delegate.

Trinitarian Church of East Bridgewater: Rev. Baalis Sanford, pastor; Deacon Francis Packard, delegate.

Church of Holbrook: Rev. Ezekiel Russell, pastor; Erastus Wales, delegate.

The council having organized, Rev. Baalis Sanford was chosen moderator; Rev. Ezekiel Russell, scribe.

After a hearing of all the facts presented, it was

"Voted, That the Pastoral relation hitherto subsisting so happily between the Rev. David T. Packard and this church and people be and is hereby dissolved.

"The Council cannot withhold the expression of their deep regret that a connection formed some two years since, under circumstances so auspicious both for pastor and people, sealed by the effusions of the Spirit, and continued to the present hour strengthened and cemented by mutual affection and esteem, should be so soon sundered.

"Deeming themselves incompetent to decide upon the validity of the reasons assigned, and avoiding the assumption of that responsibility, they still, in view of all the circumstances of the case, feel constrained to acquiesce in this result.

"The impaired health of the Pastor's family, they trust, will soon be restored, and his usefulness continued in some other sphere. And they therefore commend him to the churches of Christ as an able, faithful, beloved, and without a blemish in his christian or ministerial reputation. They also commend the church and the people for the affection and kindness they have shown to their pastor, and commit them in their disappointment and destitution to the care of the Great Shepherd.

"E. RUSSELL, *Scribe.*

"A true copy of minutes of Council.

"NORTH BRIDGEWATER, Oct. 1, 1856."

Rev. David Temple Packard was born in North

Bridgewater, Mass., Aug. 24, 1824; received a common-school education in his native town; fitted for college under the tutorship of Rev. Paul Couch, at the Adelphian Academy, North Bridgewater, and Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass.; graduated at Amherst College, August, 1850; taught high school at East Braintree, Mass., one year; entered Bangor Theological Seminary, October, 1851, and graduated Aug. 30, 1854. After receiving two other calls, he accepted the call of the South Church, where he was ordained Sept. 21, 1854; dismissed Oct. 1, 1856; from thence he removed to the West, preaching at Rock Island, Ill., and Davenport, Iowa; returned to Massachusetts in 1858, and in June of that year commenced preaching for the First Congregational Society in Somerville, Mass.; installed as pastor of that church and society Sept. 21, 1860; afterwards settled in Brighton, Mass., and Stockton, Cal., where he died from the effects of an accident. Mr. Packard married Abbie C. Mayhew, of Chesterfield, Me., July 24, 1855. Children, Abbie Elizabeth, March 8, 1857; Chester Mayhew, Sept. 2, 1860; died Aug. 26, 1862.

Publications of Rev. D. Temple Packard: Sermon preached at Somerville, Massachusetts, on the national fast, entitled "The Dawn of the Morning," Dec. 28, 1862; published by Rand & Avery.

The society were without a pastor from Oct. 1, 1856, to Feb. 3, 1858, during which time various preachers were heard, and March 23, 1857, Rev. Samuel Fiske was invited to become their pastor, but declined. Again, July 13, 1857, an invitation was extended to Rev. C. D. Lothrop to settle with them as their gospel minister, nothing further having been done about this call.

Ministry of Rev. Charles W. Wood.—On the 9th day of December, 1857, Rev. Charles W. Wood, of Ashby, Mass., was invited to become their spiritual leader and pastor. This invitation was accepted, and on the 3d of February, 1858, Mr. Wood was duly installed as pastor by a council called for that purpose. Jan. 11, 1858, Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., Barnabas H. Gray, and Russell Alden, were chosen a committee of arrangements in relation to the installation of Mr. Wood.

Pursuant to letters missive from the South Congregational Church in North Bridgewater, an ecclesiastical council convened in the vestry of said church Feb. 3, 1858, consisting of the following members:

Church of Andover Theological Seminary: Rev. Austin Phelps.

Church of South Braintree: Rev. Dennis Powers, pastor; I. Davidson, delegate.

Porter Evangelical Church, North Bridgewater: Rev. Charles L. Mills, pastor; Simeon Leach, delegate.

Central Church of Middleboro': Rev. Isaiah C. Thacher, pastor; I. M. Pickens, delegate.

First Church of Abington: Rev. Frederick R. Abbe, pastor; J. L. Nash, delegate.

Second Church of Abington: Rev. Henry L. Edwards, pastor; O. G. Healey, delegate.

Third Church of Abington: Rev. Horace D. Walker, pastor; Deacon Z. L. Whitney, delegate.

Union Church of East Bridgewater: Rev. Philo B. Wilcox, pastor; Sidney Allen, delegate.

Winthrop Church of Holbrook: Stephen Chessman, delegate.

The council was organized by the choice of Rev. Austin Phelps, moderator; and Rev. H. D. Walker, scribe.

After the usual examination of the candidate, the following services were arranged, viz.: Invocation and reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Frederick R. Abbe, of Abington; prayer, by Rev. Henry L. Edwards, of South Abington; sermon, by Professor Phelps, of Andover Theological Seminary; installing prayer, by Rev. P. B. Wilcox; charge to the pastor, by Rev. Charles L. Mills, of the Porter Church, North Bridgewater; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Isaiah C. Thacher, of Middleboro'; address to the people, by Rev. Horace D. Walker, of Abington. The day was exceedingly pleasant, and the exercises of a very pleasing kind. The sermon was an eloquent production, and the choir performed their part in an admirable manner.

Mr. Wood was a successful preacher and pastor of this church for fourteen years, till May 9, 1872, at which time he tendered his resignation, and asked for a council to dismiss him from his pastoral charge.

Pursuant to letters missive from the South Congregationalist Church of Campello, an ecclesiastical council was convened in the vestry of said church on Wednesday, at two o'clock P.M., June 5, 1872, which was organized by the choice of Rev. H. D. Walker, moderator; and Rev. J. C. Larrabee, scribe. The following persons comprised the council:

Porter Evangelical Church of Brockton: Deacon Simeon Packard, delegate.

Trinity Church of Bridgewater: Rev. H. D. Walker, pastor; Lewis Hopkins, delegate.

First Church of Randolph: Rev. J. C. Larrabee, pastor; A. Wales, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Brockton: Rev. H. A. Stevens, pastor.

The council having heard the case as presented to them by pastor and people,—

"Voted, That with great reluctance we advise the dissolution of the relation existing between Rev. Mr. Wood and the church and parish."

"Voted, That the following should be adopted:

"The council, having listened to the case as presented to them, are constrained to advise the dissolution of the pastorate of Rev. Charles W. Wood over the church and society in Campello. They arrive at this conclusion most reluctantly, for thus is severed a connection that has had upon it the smile of the Great Spirit of the church for fourteen years, and one that has retained in the circle of churches a minister of Christ, whose character and ability made his presence and ministration a most welcome benediction.

"Rarely does any man live so long in any region and among any people, giving less occasion to gainsayers, and so universally and deeply respected and beloved. We do most cordially and fully commend him to the churches of Christ as an able and faithful minister of the gospel, wise to win souls, as a man and citizen in all the relations of life, of great wisdom and ability, whose kindness of heart and rectitude of conduct have been a perpetual testimony for his master.

"J. C. LARRABEE, *Scribe.*

"CAMPELLO, June 5, 1872."

Rev. Charles W. Wood was the son of Wilkes Wood; married, first, Eliza Ann, daughter of Rev. Jonathan Bigelow, of Rochester, September, 1841; second, Mrs. Catherine S. Lemist, daughter of Jonathan Clark, of Gilmanton, N. H. He had four children,—Charles H. W., Edward Clark, Emily Catherine, and Caroline Melville.

Mr. Wood remained with this people fourteen years, having been dismissed at his request June 5, 1872, and removed to Scotland, Bridgewater. He was born in Middleboro', Mass., June 30, 1814; fitted for college at Plainfield Academy, Connecticut, and Pierce Academy, Middleboro', Mass.; graduated at Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1834; graduated at Andover Theological Seminary in 1838; ordained at Ashby, Mass., October, 1839; at Campello, February, 1858; at Scotland, Bridgewater, where he now resides.

MINISTRY OF REV. LEVERETT S. WOODWORTH. —On the 19th day of January, 1874, it was "*voted*, That this church extend to Mr. Leverett S. Woodworth a call to become our pastor," which was accepted, and S. F. Packard, B. H. Gray, and Preston B. Keith were chosen a committee to make arrangements for the installation. The following persons were members of the council:

Beneficent Church of Providence, R. I.: Rev. James G. Vose, D.D., pastor; Deacon E. R. Holden, delegate.

Central Square Church of Bridgewater: Rev. H. D. Walker, pastor; Rev. Isaac Dunham, delegate.

First Church of Brockton: Deacon John W. Kingman.

Porter Evangelical Church of Brockton: Rev. R. G. S. McNeille, pastor; Isaac Kingman, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Stoughton: Rev. Thomas Wilson, pastor.

Congregational Church of Lakeville: Rev. Charles W. Wood, pastor; Deacon Myrick Hastings, delegate.

Congregational Church of Easton: Rev. A. S. Hudson, pastor; Albert Drake, delegate.

Congregational Church of Brighton: Rev. H. A. Stevens, pastor.

First Congregational Church of Randolph: Rev. J. C. Larrabee, pastor; A. Wales, delegate.

The council met agreeably to notice at 1.30 o'clock P.M., Oct. 29, 1874, and organized by the choice of Rev. Thomas Wilson, moderator, and Rev. J. C. Larrabee, scribe.

The following was the order of exercises:

1, voluntary; 2, reading the minutes of council; 3, invocation, by Rev. A. S. Hudson; 4, reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. H. D. Walker; 5, anthem; 6, sermon, by J. G. Vose, D.D.; 7, ordaining prayer, by Rev. H. A. Stevens; 8, hymn; 9, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. R. G. S. McNeille; 10, charge to the pastor, by Rev. Charles W. Wood; 11, anthem; 12, address to the people, by Rev. Thomas Wilson; 13, prayer, by Rev. J. C. Larrabee; 14, hymn; 15, benediction, by the pastor.

Mr. Woodworth continued to preach to this church until Nov. 11, 1879, at which time he resigned, and a council was called to advise in the matter of his dismission. Deacon George Sawyer, N. H. Washburn, and George E. Keith were chosen a committee of arrangements.

Pursuant to letters missive, the following churches were represented on the council:

First Congregational Church of Abington: Rev. George E. Freeman, pastor; Alvin Vaughn, delegate.

Porter Evangelical Church of Brockton: Rev. Z. T. Sullivan, pastor; Deacon Simeon Packard, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Brockton: Rev. H. L. Kelsey, pastor; O. F. Leach, delegate.

The result of the council is as follows:

"*Voted unanimously*, That the action of the church and Parish be accepted and sanctioned, and that we declare the pastoral relations between the Rev. L. S. Woodworth and this church and Parish terminated.

"In reaching this conclusion we deeply regret the circumstances that have led Brother Woodworth to be willing to leave this field where for five years he has labored as a faithful, zealous and efficient minister of the Lord Jesus Christ. We express our hearty regrets at his departure from our midst, and commend him most earnestly to the confidence and fellowship of the brethren among whom his lot is cast. Wishing him great prosperity in his new field, and praying that the great Head of

the Church to ever keep him and his family under his loving care. We extend our warmest sympathies to the church thus bereft of an earnest and faithful pastor. Wishing likewise the gracious guidance of the Chief Shepherd as they shall seek another to fill his place.

"Rev. George E. Freeman,
"*Moderator.*

"Rev. H. L. Kelsey, *Scribe.*"

Ministry of Rev. John T. Blades.—The next pastor settled was Rev. John T. Blades, of Saco, Me., who was invited by vote of the church on July 19, 1880. This call was accepted Aug. 18, 1880. Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., N. H. Washburn, and Deacon S. Franklin Packard were chosen a committee of the church to make arrangements for the installation. On the 14th of September, 1880, a council was called at two o'clock P.M., composed of the following members:

South Church of Salem: Rev. E. S. Atwood, pastor.

Central Church of Lynn: Rev. A. H. Curwin, pastor; Henry Howard, delegate.

Second Church of Dorchester: Rev. E. N. Packard, pastor; B. C. Hardwick, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Brockton: Rev. H. L. Kelsey, pastor.

Central Square Church of Bridgewater: Levi Walker, delegate.

First Church of Braintree: Rev. T. A. Emerson, pastor; Arza B. Keith, delegate.

Congregational Church of South Braintree: Rev. Edwin Smith, acting pastor.

Congregational Church of Scotland: Rev. Charles W. Wood, acting pastor.

Congregational Church of Rockland: Rev. L. C. Ferris, pastor; Charles W. Howland, delegate.

Congregational Church of South Abington: Rev. F. P. Tompkins, acting pastor.

Winthrop Church of Holbrook: Elisha Holbrook, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Walter Severance, delegate.

Congregational Church of East Providence, R. I.: Rev. Leverett S. Woodworth, pastor; George Curtis, delegate.

After a hearing before the council, and an examination of the doings by church and society and of the candidate, everything having been found satisfactory, it was voted "that the council proceed to the services of installation in the evening of that day," which were in the following order:

1, voluntary on organ; 2, reading of the minutes of the council; 3, anthem,—"How Beautiful Upon the Mountains," etc.; 4, invocation and reading of the Scriptures; 5, sermon, by Rev. A. H. Curwin; 6, 7, installing prayer, by Rev. Charles W. Wood; 8, response; 9, charge to the pastor, by Rev. E. N. Packard; 10, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. H. L. Kelsey; 11, hymn; 12, address, by Rev. E. S. Atwood; 13, prayer; 14, anthem; 15, benediction.

Rev. T. A. Emerson, moderator; Leverett S. Woodworth, scribe.

Deacons of the South Congregational Church (Campello).—Jacob Fuller, April 26, 1837; Sylvanus French, April 26, 1837; Cary Howard, April 22, 1845; Galen Pratt, April 22, 1845; S. Franklin Packard, Dec. 4, 1865; George Sawyer, Dec. 4, 1865.

CHAPTER VIII.

PORTER EVANGELICAL CHURCH AND SOCIETY.

Original Organization—Ministry of Rev. John F. Norton—Ministry of Rev. Charles L. Mills—Ministry of Rev. Samuel H. Lee—Ministry of Rev. John V. Hilton—Ministry of Rev. Robert G. S. McNeille—Ministry of Rev. Z. T. Sullivan—Ministry of Rev. F. A. Warfield—Dedication of the First Meeting-House—Rededication of the Enlarged Meeting-House—Organization of the Society, 1884.

Porter Evangelical Church.—This church was formed of members who withdrew from the First Congregational Church in North Bridgewater for the purpose of forming another church, it being deemed advisable that something should be done to awaken a new interest in the cause of truth, and to induce union of feeling and action in the support of the ordinances of the gospel, according to orthodox Congregational usages and principles. The first meeting of a series held, which resulted in the organization of the Porter Evangelical Church, was at the house of Hezekiah Packard, Tuesday, Jan. 8, 1850.

Other meetings soon followed, and on Thursday evening, Feb. 7, 1850, at the same place, Davis Kingman was chosen moderator, when it was "Voted, unanimously, 'that we will take measures to form another orthodox Congregational Church in this place, as soon as it may be deemed expedient.'"

A committee of five were chosen, viz.: Deacon Simeon Packard, Simeon Leach, Abel W. Kingman, M.D., Robert Holbrook, and Isaac Kingman, to see how many would unite in the movement. This committee reported Feb. 12, 1850, the names of seventy persons who were in favor of immediate action, and who were prepared to unite in the formation of another church. At this meeting it was agreed to lay the subject before the church at their next meeting, and take means to call a council immediately for the purpose of formation, if they deemed it expedient.

This was done at a meeting of the church held the day following (February 13th), and a committee was appointed by the church to call a council for that purpose. At a meeting of the church, held February 19th, it was voted that they adopt the same articles of faith and covenant as those used by the First Church. Also voted, that the name of the new church shall be the Porter Evangelical Church. A council was accordingly called, which met on the 6th day of March, 1850, the following churches composing the council:

Congregational Church of Easton: Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., pastor; John R. Drake, delegate.

Trinitarian Congregational Church of Bridgewater: Rev. David Brigham, pastor; E. Hathaway, delegate.

First Church of Abington: Rev. J. W. Ward, pastor; Zibeon Packard, delegate.

Trinitarian Congregational Church of Taunton: Rev. Erastus Maltby, pastor; H. G. O. White, delegate.

Village Church of Dorchester: Rev. David Dyer, pastor; Shadrach Jenkins, delegate.

Central Congregational Church of Boston: Rev. George Richards, pastor; I. C. Proctor, delegate.

Congregational Church of South Weymouth: J. P. Terry, pastor; Deacon I. Loud, delegate.

Second Congregational Church of Dorchester: Rev. J. H. Means, pastor; Deacon C. Howe, delegate.

Evangelical Congregational Church of Hingham: Rev. E. Porter Dyer, pastor; Deacon Asa H. Holden, delegate.

Congregational Church of Middleboro': Rev. I. W. Putnam, pastor; S. Harlow, delegate.

First Congregational Church of North Weymouth: D. Pratt (3d), delegate.

The council was organized by the choice of Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., moderator; Rev. Erastus Maltby, scribe.

After hearing statements and facts regarding the reasons for a new organization, and a thorough examination into all matters pertaining thereto, the council "*voted*, unanimously, that under existing circumstances in this church it is expedient, agreeably to the request of the members calling this council, that another 'Orthodox Congregational Church' be organized in this place to be called the 'Porter Evangelical Church.' It being understood that they are to adopt the Articles of Faith and Covenant now adopted by the church they leave." The public services of organization were assigned for seven o'clock in the evening, which were as follows: 1, introductory prayer and reading of the Articles of Faith and Covenant, by Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., of Easton; 2, consecrating prayer, by Rev. David Brigham, of Bridgewater; 3, fellowship of the churches, by Rev. E. Porter Dyer, of Hingham; 4, address to the church, by Rev. David Dyer, of Dorchester; 5, concluding prayer, by Rev. Erastus Maltby, of Taunton. The church met Friday, March 8th, and "voted to establish public worship forthwith," and various committees were chosen to make such arrangements as seemed necessary for that purpose.

The first meeting for public worship was held in the hall of Tyler Cobb, on Sunday, March 10, 1820. Rev. Joseph Merrill, of Dracut, Mass., preached on that day and the two succeeding Sabbaths.

Ministry of Rev. John F. Norton.—The next minister was Rev. John F. Norton, who came to the town April 6, 1850, and preached five Sabbaths, when the church and society united in giving him a call to become their pastor, May 7th, which he accepted May 10, 1850; and immediate measures were taken in calling a council to install him as their pastor. The following churches were represented in the council:

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. Daniel Huntington, pastor; Charles Keith, delegate.

First Church of Easton: Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., pastor; Deacon H. T. Mitchell, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Randolph: Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, D.D., pastor; Deacon Wales Thayer, delegate.

Trinitarian Church of Bridgewater: Rev. David Brigham, pastor; Levi Walker, delegate.

Trinitarian Church of Taunton: Rev. Erastus Maltby, pastor; James M. Williams, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Dedham: Rev. Calvin Durfee, pastor; C. Talbot, delegate.

First Congregational Church of North Bridgewater: Rev. Paul Couch, pastor; Henry Howard, delegate.

Village Church of Dorchester: Rev. David Dyer, pastor; Deacon James Tolman, delegate.

First Church of Abington: Rev. James W. Ward, pastor; John Hunt, delegate.

Congregational Church of South Weymouth: Rev. J. P. Terry, pastor; A. W. Pain, delegate.

Evangelical Church of Hingham: Rev. E. P. Dyer, pastor; A. Kilby, delegate.

Eliot Church of Roxbury: Rev. A. C. Thompson, pastor.

Second Congregational Church of Dorchester: Rev. J. H. Means, pastor; Deacon Edward Sharp, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Falmouth: John Jenkins, delegate.

Winthrop Church of East Randolph: Elisha Belcher, delegate.

The council was organized by the choice of Rev. Daniel Huntington as moderator, and Rev. James W. Ward, scribe, who convened in the vestry of the Methodist Church, by invitation of that church.

His installation took place in the meeting-house of the First Church, June 5, 1850, at 1½ o'clock P.M., with the following order of services on that occasion:

1, voluntary, by the choir; 2, reading minutes of the ecclesiastical council; 3, invocation and reading of the Scriptures; 4, anthem; 5, introductory prayer; 6, hymn,—words and music composed for a similar occasion by Rev. D. Huntington,—"Herald of our Saviour God;" 7, sermon, by Rev. A. C. Thompson, of Roxbury, Mass.; 8, chant,—"I will give you pastors according to mine own heart;" 9, installing prayer, by Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., of Easton; 10, charge to the pastor, by Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, D.D., of Randolph; 11, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. J. P. Terry, of South Weymouth; 12, hymn, —"How beautiful upon the mountains;" 13, address to the people, by Rev. Daniel Huntington, of the South Congregational Church, Campello; 14, concluding prayer, by Rev. David Dyer; 15, hymn, by the congregation, tune, "Hamburg:"

"'Tis done,—the important act is done;
Heaven, earth, its solemn purport know;
Its fruits, when time its race has run,
Shall through eternal ages flow.

"The covenants of this sacred hour,
Great Shepherd of thy people, seal;
Spirit of grace diffuse thy power,
Our vows accept, thy might reveal.

"Behold our guide, and deign to crown
His toils, O Lamb of God, with love;
His lips inspire; each effort own;
Breathe, dwell within him, heavenly Dove.

"Behold his charge: what wealth shall dare
With its most priceless worth to vie?
Suns, systems, worlds, how mean they are,
Compared with souls that cannot die!

"The sun may set in endless gloom,
The planets from their stations flee,
Creation fill oblivion's tomb;
But souls can never cease to be.

"Oh, when before the judgment-seat
The wicked quake in dread despair,
May we, all reverent at thy feet,
Pastor and flock, find mercy there."

16, benediction.

Mr. Norton continued with this people until Dec. 4, 1851, when he was dismissed at his request.

The council represented in the dismissal of Rev. John F. Norton was as follows:

Evangelical Church of Easton: Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., pastor.

Second Congregational Church of Randolph: Rev. Ezekiel Russell, pastor; E. Wales, delegate.

South Congregational Church at Campello: Ziba Keith, delegate.

Trinitarian Congregational Church of Bridgewater: Rev. David Brigham, pastor; Deacon Abiel Bassett, delegate.

Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., moderator; Rev. David Brigham, scribe.

Rev. John F. Norton was born in Goshen, Litchfield Co., Conn., Sept. 8, 1809; entered Yale College in 1829; but his health failing, he left college during his junior year. He received the degree of A.M. from that institution in 1848; studied theology at the Theological Seminary at East Windsor, Conn., where he graduated in 1837; traveled nearly a year in Northern and Western Europe; was principal of academies in Goshen, Brooklyn, and Norfolk, Conn., for eight years; was ordained pastor of church in Milton Parish, Litchfield, Conn., Oct. 23, 1844; installed pastor of Porter Evangelical Church in North Bridgewater, Mass., June 5, 1850; dismissed at his request, Dec. 4, 1851; installed pastor of the Evangelical Church in Athol, Mass., March 17, 1852; married, first, Harriet Frances Jenkins, of Falmouth, Mass., Aug. 19, 1839, who died Feb. 3, 1849; second marriage to Sophia W. Elliot, of Bridgeport, Conn., Dec. 31, 1850; she died June 6, 1852. He then married Ann Maria Mann, of Stoughton, Mass., Sept. 26, 1853; has one child living, Lewis Mills Norton, born Dec. 26, 1855.

Ministry of Rev. Charles L. Mills.—Various ministers supplied the pulpit, among whom were Rev. Hubbard Beebe, of South Wilbraham, Mass., and Rev. Edwin P. Wright, of Ackworth, N. H., after which the church and society united in giving Rev. Charles L. Mills a call, in July, 1852, to settle with them as their pastor.

A council, composed of the following churches, convened at the meeting-house of the Porter Evangelical Church, on the 11th day of August, 1852, at nine o'clock A.M., for the purpose of installing Rev. Mr. Mills, viz.:

First Church of Braintree: Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., pastor; Charles French, delegate.

Church of Easton: Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., pastor; John B. Drake, delegate.

Winnisimet Church of Chelsea: Rev. I. P. Langworthy, pastor; Charles B. Wilder, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Brockton: Rev. Paul Couch, pastor; Deacon Ozen Gurney, delegate.

First Church of Abington: Rev. James W. Ward, pastor; Zibeon Packard, delegate.

Congregational Church of Athol: Rev. John F. Norton, pastor.

First Church of Randolph: Rev. C. M. Cordley, pastor.

Winthrop Congregational Church of Holbrook: Elisha N. Holbrook, delegate.

Congregational Church of Stoughton: Rev. Albert Perry, pastor; E. Dickerman, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Yarmouth: Rev. Abel K. Packard, pastor; F. Dunbar, delegate.

Second Congregational Church of Weymouth: Rev. J. P. Terry, pastor; A. Vining, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Otis Grover, delegate.

Rev. Daniel Butler, of Westboro', Mass.

The council was organized by choice of Rev. Luther Sheldon, moderator; Rev. J. P. Terry, scribe.

After a satisfactory hearing as to the qualifications and belief of the pastor-elect, the council voted unanimously that they would proceed to the services of installation in the following order:

1, reading of the minutes of the council, by the scribe; 2, invocation and reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Abel K. Packard, of Yarmouth, Mass. (now of Anoka, Minn.); 3, introductory prayer, by Rev. J. P. Terry, of South Weymouth; 4, sermon, by Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree; 5, installing prayer, by Rev. James W. Ward, of Abington; 6, charge to the pastor, by Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., of Easton; 7, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Daniel Butler, of Westboro', Mass.; 8, hymn,—

"He that goeth forth with weeping,
Bearing still the precious seed,
Never tiring, never sleeping,
All his labor shall succeed.

"Then will fall the rain of heaven,
Then the sun of mercy shine;
Precious fruits will then be given,
Through an influence all divine.

"Sow thy seed, be never weary,
Nor let fears thy mind employ;
Be the prospect ne'er so dreary,
Thou mayst reap the fruits of joy.

"Lo, the scene of verdure bright'ning,
See the rising grain appear;
Look again! the fields are whit'ning;
Sure the harvest time is near."

9, address to the people, by Rev. I. P. Langworthy, of Chelsea; 10, concluding prayer, by Rev. John F. Norton, of Athol (their former pastor); 11, benediction, by the pastor.

Rev. Mr. Mills preached to this people until Feb. 18, 1862, when he was dismissed.

Rev. Charles L. Mills was born in Morristown, N. J., Aug. 11, 1812; graduated at Yale College in 1835; studied theology at the Theological Seminary, Princeton, N. J. Mr. Mills preached in various places in the West and about New England for twelve years or more, and in 1852 was called to settle as pastor of the Porter Evangelical Church of North Bridgewater, where he remained till February, 1862. After a brief respite from pastoral labor, he received a call to settle at Wrentham, Mass., where he was ordained as pastor of the First Congregational Church, Feb. 10, 1863. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Deacon William Lyman, of Middletown, Conn.; second, Rebecca, daughter of Deacon Peter Smith, of Andover, Mass.

Ministry of Rev. Samuel H. Lee.—The church was without a pastor but a short time, as we find by record, the church "voted, June 16, 1862, unanimously, to give a call to Rev. Samuel H. Lee to settle with them in the ministry." This call was accepted.

A council, consisting of the following churches, was called to advise in reference to the ordination of Rev. Samuel H. Lee, Sept. 17, 1862:

First Church, Braintree: Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., pastor; R. H. Allen, delegate.

First Church, Stoughton: Rev. Thomas Wilson, pastor; Deacon Eben Drake, delegate.

First Church, Somerville: Rev. David T. Packard, pastor.

First Church, Randolph: Ebenezer Alden, delegate.

Second Church, Randolph: Rev. S. G. Dodd, pastor; Simeon L. Whitcomb, delegate.

Winthrop Church, Holbrook: Rev. E. Russell, D.D., pastor; Levi Whitcomb, delegate.

First Church, Abington: Rev. F. R. Abbe, pastor; Henry A. Noyes, delegate.

Second Church, Abington: Rev. Henry L. Edwards, pastor; William R. Vining, delegate.

Second Church, Weymouth: Rev. J. P. Terry, pastor; William Dyer, delegate.

Union Church, South Weymouth: Rev. P. N. Hayes, pastor; C. S. Fogg, delegate.

Union Church, Weymouth and Braintree: Rev. Lysander Dickerson, pastor; J. W. Loud, delegate.

First Church, North Bridgewater: John W. Kingman, delegate.

Third Church, Abington: Rev. H. D. Walker, pastor; H. H. Burrill, delegate.

Union Church, East Bridgewater: Rev. N. H. Broughton, pastor.

Evangelical Church, Hingham: Rev. E. Porter Dyer, pastor; Caleb S. Hunt, delegate.

Congregational Church, Houston: Rev. Benjamin Southworth, pastor.

South Congregational Church, Campello: Rev. Charles W. Wood, pastor; George Sawyer, delegate.

The council organized by the choice of Richard S. Storrs, moderator; Charles W. Wood, scribe.

After an examination of the candidate and his credentials, and finding them satisfactory, the order of exercises at the installation was as follows: 1, invocation and reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. E. Porter Dyer, of Hingham; 2, introductory prayer, by Rev. E. Douglas; 3, sermon, by Rev. Edward N. Kirk, D.D., of Boston; 4, ordaining prayer, by Rev. S. G. Dodd, of East Randolph; 5, charge to the pastor, by Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree; 6, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Charles W. Wood, of Campello; 7, address to the people, by Rev. David Temple Packard, of Somerville; 8, concluding prayer, by Rev. F. R. Abbe, of Abington; 9, benediction, by the pastor.

On the 8th of February, 1866, Mr. Lee sent in his resignation to the church, who united with him in calling a council for the purpose of dismissal, which was held on the 20th of the same month. The churches present were:

First Congregational Church of Brockton: Rev. Edward L. Clark, pastor; Deacon John W. Kingman, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. Charles W. Wood, pastor; Deacon S. Franklin Packard, delegate.

Trinitarian Congregational Church of Bridgewater: Rev. E. Douglas, pastor; Deacon Abiel Bassett, delegate.

First Church of Abington: Rev. F. R. Abbe, pastor; Deacon John A. King, delegate.

Second Church of South Weymouth: Rev. J. P. Terry, pastor; Deacon B. F. White, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Rev. N. H. Broughton, pastor.

Union Church, South Weymouth: Rev. S. H. Hayes, pastor; I. S. Cobb, delegate.

Rev. J. P. Terry, moderator, and Rev. Edward L. Clark, scribe.

The council, after a full hearing, "*voted*, that in their judgment it is expedient, and they accordingly advise that this relation terminate."

Rev. Samuel H. Lee was born in Sprague, Conn., Dec. 21, 1832; fitted for college at Williston Seminary, East Hampton, Mass.; entered Yale College, 1854; graduated in 1858; graduated at the Normal School, New Britain, Conn., 1852; was a teacher in the Normal School three years; studied theology at Yale Theological Seminary two years; received an invitation to settle as pastor of the Porter Evangelical Church in North Bridgewater in 1862, where he was ordained Sept. 17, 1862.

Ministry of Rev. John V. Hilton.—Jan. 31, 1867, a call was extended to Rev. John V. Hilton to settle as their pastor, which was declined. Various ministers were heard till March 22, 1869, at which date Rev. Charles M. Lamson was invited to settle with them in the gospel ministry, the call being unanimous. This call was accepted and Mr. Lamson was duly installed. Pursuant to letters missive from the Porter Evangelical Church, an ecclesiastical council was convened in the meeting-house of said church on Thursday, Aug. 5, 1869, at 9.30 o'clock A.M., as follows:

First Congregational Church of Brockton: Rev. H. A. Stevens, pastor; Deacon Joel T. Packard, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. Charles W. Wood, pastor; Deacon S. Franklin Packard, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Rev. J. P. Aldrich, pastor; Luther Richards, delegate.

Trinitarian Church of Bridgewater: Lewis S. Hopkins, delegate.

Second Church of Abington: Rev. W. F. Ober, A. P.; Samuel Blake, delegate.

First Church of Randolph: Ebenezer Alden, M.D., delegate.

Winthrop Church of Holbrook: Rev. Ezekiel Russell, pastor; Elisha N. Holbrook, delegate.

First Church of Stoughton: Rev. Thomas Wilson, pastor; Deacon Ebenezer Draker, delegate.

Evangelical Congregational Church of Brighton: Rev. David Temple Packard, pastor.

Village Church of Dorchester: Rev. H. M. Tenney, pastor; John A. Tucker, delegate.

Second Congregational Church of Hadley: Rev. W. H. Beman, pastor; Benjamin Adams, delegate.

North Congregational Church of New Bedford: Rev. Alonzo H. Quint, pastor; Deacon John Bryant, delegate.

Highland Church of Boston: Rev. Charles L. Mills, pastor; Deacon Samuel W. Hall, delegate.

Rev. Abel Kingman Packard, of Anoka, Minn.

Rev. W. S. Tyler, D.D., of Amherst, Mass.

The council organized with Rev. Charles W.

Wood moderator, and Rev. H. M. Tenney as scribe, and the following order of exercises were arranged, viz.: 1, voluntary; 2, introductory exercises, Rev. H. M. Tenney; 3, anthem; 4, sermon, by Rev. W. S. Tyler, D.D.; 5, anthem; 6, ordaining prayer, by Rev. W. H. Beman; 7, charge to the pastor, by Rev. Alonzo H. Quint, D.D.; 8, hymn; 9, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Henry A. Stevens; 10, address to the people, by Rev. Charles L. Mills; 11, anthem; 12, benediction, by the pastor.

Ministry of Rev. Robert G. S. McNeille.—Several ministers were heard till April 1, 1872, at which time it was voted "that we extend a call to Rev. Robert G. S. McNeille, of New Haven, Conn., to become our pastor." This call was accepted, and a council was called April 25, 1872, at three o'clock P.M.

The roll of the council consisted of the following churches represented:

Shawmut Church of Boston: Rev. E. B. Webb, D.D., pastor; Alvah White, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Brooklyn: Rev. H. A. Stevens, pastor; Jonathan White, delegate.

First Church of Stoughton: Rev. Thomas Wilson, pastor; Samuel Clapp, delegate.

Second Church of Weymouth: Rev. George F. Stanton, pastor.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Rev. Austin Dodge, pastor.

First Church of Abington: Rev. George E. Freeman, pastor; Deacon H. A. Noyes, delegate.

Central Square Church of Bridgewater: Rev. Horace D. Walker, pastor; H. D. Sanford, delegate.

North Church of New Haven, Conn.: Rev. Edward L. Clark, pastor.

East Church of New Haven, Conn.: Charles Wilson, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. Charles W. Wood, pastor; Ziba C. Keith, delegate.

After the usual examination of the candidate, and everything found satisfactory, the following order of exercises were arranged, viz.:

1, reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Heman Packard DeForest; 2, prayer, by Rev. Thomas Wilson; 3, sermon, by Rev. Edward L. Clark; 4, installing prayer, by Rev. Charles W. Wood; 5, charge to pastor, by Rev. E. B. Webb, D.D.; 6, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. H. A. Stevens; 7, address to the people, by Rev. Horace D. Walker; 8, benediction, by the pastor.

Rev. Edwin B. Webb, D.D., moderator; Rev. George E. Freeman, scribe.

Nov. 15, 1877, Mr. McNeille tendered his resignation as pastor of the church, and a mutual council was held to advise in the matter of dismissal, consisting of the following persons:

First Congregational Church of Brockton: Rev. E. P. McElroy, pastor; Deacon Joseph S. Smith, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Stoughton: Rev. John Herbert, pastor; Deacon Ebenezer Drake, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Abington: Rev. George E. Freeman, pastor.

First Congregational Church of Randolph: Rev. J. C. Larrabee, pastor; Deacon O. H. Leach, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. L. S. Woodworth, pastor.

The council organized by the choice of Rev. George E. Freeman moderator, and Rev. L. S. Woodworth as scribe. The resignation was read, and all parties interested were heard, and the council advised "that the pastoral relation to this church cease," as follows:

"Having heard Rev. R. G. S. McNeille's letter of resignation read, and also the action of the church and parish accepting the same, we hereby as a council adjudge the action to be orderly, and advise that Bro. McNeille's pastoral relation to this church hereby cease. And in coming to this conclusion, we with pleasure bear witness to Bro. McNeille's high abilities as a preacher, to his genial social qualities, which have secured for him a warm place in the hearts of his friends and associates in the ministry, and have given him a strong hold upon this church and community, and also to the peace and prosperity which have attended his ministry here.

"We heartily commend him to the field of his future labors, and trust that there he will prove himself a good minister of Jesus Christ and be eminently successful in the edifying of the church and in the salvation of souls.

"We tender our sympathies to the church in the dissolution of the pastoral relation, and pray that the Great Head of the church may soon fill this vacant place with a teacher and guide who will lead this people on to future peace and prosperity, and to great success in advancing the kingdom of Christ in this place."

The council then dissolved.

Ministry of Rev. Z. T. Sullivan.—On the 1st day of April, 1878, the following vote was passed by the church: "Voted, unanimously, that we extend a call to Rev. Z. T. Sullivan, of New Bedford, Mass., to become pastor of this church."

The call was accepted April 15th, and a council met on the 2d day of May, 1878, for the purpose of installing Mr. Sullivan. The churches represented were as follows:

First Church of Abington: Rev. George E. Freeman, pastor; Deacon J. L. Nash, delegate.

Maverick Church of Boston: Rev. John V. Hilton, pastor; F. E. Dimmock, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Easton: Rev. L. H. Sheldon, pastor; Luke S. Greenleaf, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. L. S. Woodworth, pastor; Josiah W. Kingman, delegate.

Trinitarian Church of New Bedford: Rev. M. C. Julien, pastor.

North Church of New Bedford: Rev. A. H. Heath, pastor; Deacon Zachariah Sturtevant, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Brockton: Rev. H. L. Kelsey, pastor; Jonathan White, delegate.

Winthrop Church of Holbrook: Deacon Newton White, delegate.

Second Congregational Church of South Abington: Rev. Frank I. Tompkins, pastor; Martin S. Stetson, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Rev. D. W. Richardson, pastor; James S. Allen, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Stoughton: Rev. John Herbert, pastor; Deacon Nathaniel Gay, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Randolph: Rev. J. C. Larrabee, pastor; George H. Wilkins, delegate.

Second Congregational Church of South Weymouth: Rev. George F. Stanton, pastor; William Dyer, delegate.

Central Square Church of Bridgewater: Rev. Horace D. Walker, pastor; Deacon H. D. Sanford, delegate.

Salem Square Church of Worcester: Rev. Charles M. Lamson, pastor; Rev. Alonzo H. Quint, D.D.

The council was organized by the choice of Rev. George H. Freeman, moderator; Rev. Horace D. Walker, scribe. After the usual examination of the candidate, and his reasons for changing his pastoral relations, the council advised his settlement, and assigned the various parts of the installation services, as follows:

1, invocation and Scripture lesson, by Rev. John Herbert; 2, sermon, by Rev. Alonzo H. Quint, D.D.; 3, installing prayer, by Rev. M. C. Julien; 4, charge to the pastor, by Rev. A. H. Heath; 5, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. H. L. Kelsey; 6, address to the people, by Rev. Charles M. Lamson; 7, concluding prayer, by Rev. L. S. Woodworth.

May 28, 1881, Rev. Mr. Sullivan sent his resignation to the church, with a request that the pastoral relation between him and the church should terminate July 1, 1881. Accordingly a council was called to take action in the matter of his dismission, represented by the following churches, viz.:

First Congregational Church of Brockton: J. R. Perkins, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Campello: Deacon George Sawyer, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Randolph: Deacon Joseph Graham, delegate.

Central Square Church of Bridgewater: Rev. J. C. Bodwell, pastor; Deacon Abiel Bassett, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Stoughton: Rev. D. O. Clark, pastor; Deacon E. M. Morton, delegate.

The above persons convened in the Porter Church on the 28th day of June, 1881, agreeably to the request of pastor and church, and organized by the choice of Rev. J. C. Bodwell moderator, and Rev. D. O. Clark as scribe.

The council, after listening to the above representations, voted unanimously to confirm the doings of the church and society, and agreed to the following resolution:

"WHEREAS, in the providence of God it has become necessary, on account of loss of health, for Rev. Z. T. Sullivan, pastor of the Porter Evangelical Church and society of Brockton, to discontinue his ministerial labors, and to tender his resignation of the pastorate; and whereas, the Porter Church and society have accepted his resignation;

"*Resolved*, That this council hereby approves of the action taken by pastor and church, and advises the dissolution of the existing pastoral relation. We desire to say further that we accede to the termination of this relation with deep regret. We deeply sympathize with Bro. Sullivan in the affliction that has befallen him, and praying that he may be restored to health by a change of residence, commend him to the churches as a faithful and able minister of our Lord Jesus Christ. We extend also to the Porter Church and people our sympathy in the loss of the pastor for whom they have testified so much love, and trust that in His own good time the Lord may send them another to be their spiritual guide.

"J. C. BODWELL, *Moderator.*

"D. O. CLARK, *Scribe.*"

MINISTRY OF REV. F. A. WARFIELD.—On the 31st day of January, 1882, the church "*voted*, that we extend a call to Rev. F. A. Warfield, of Boston, to become Pastor of this church." This call was accepted by letter from Mr. Warfield, March 7, 1882. A council was held in the Porter Evangelical Church of Brockton on Tuesday, March 28th, at three o'clock P.M., for the purpose of installing the pastor-elect. The following churches were represented, viz.:

First Congregational Church of Brockton: Rev. H. L. Kelsey, pastor; Dr. S. J. Gruver, delegate.

South Congregational Church of Campello: Rev. John T. Blades, pastor.

Central Square Church of Bridgewater: Deacon Levi Walker, delegate.

Union Church of East and West Bridgewater: Rev. P. M. Griffin, pastor; John C. Gates, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Randolph: Rev. J. C. Larrabee, pastor; A. W. Whitcomb, delegate.

Winthrop Church of Holbrook: Rev. H. A. Loring, pastor; E. Everett Holbrook, delegate.

First Congregational Church, Stoughton: Rev. D. O. Clark, pastor: H. W. Darling, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Abington: Rev. R. W. Haskins, pastor; Deacon John A. King, delegate.

Second Congregational Church of South Abington: Rev. B. M. Frink, pastor; Deacon Luke Noyes, delegate.

Congregational Church of Rockland: Rev. L. Z. Ferris, pastor; J. S. Smith, delegate.

First Congregational Church of Easton: Rev. W. H. Dowden, pastor; A. C. Heath, delegate.

Phillip's Congregational Church of Boston: Rev. R. R. Meredith, pastor; William Gallagher, Jr., delegate.

Union Church of Boston: Deacon W. W. Whitcomb, delegate.

Trinitarian Church of Taunton: Rev. Heman Packard DeForest, pastor; Elijah E. Richards, delegate.

Congregational Church of Assonet: Rev. George F. Walker, pastor; Deacon Thomas G. Nichols, delegate.

Prospect Hill Church of Somerville: Rev. A. E. Winship, pastor; Alvin L. Lovejoy, delegate.

Second Congregational Church of Bridgeport, Conn.: Rev. R. G. S. McNeille, pastor; Frederick Truber, delegate.

Rev. H. L. Kelsey was chosen moderator of the council, and William Gallagher, Jr., as scribe.

The examination of the pastor-elect having been declared satisfactory, the council assigned the following as the order of services at the installation held at seven o'clock P.M., March 28th, viz.: 1, reading of the minutes of the council, by the scribe; 2, invocation and Scripture lesson, by Rev. H. L. Kelsey; 3, sermon, by Rev. R. R. Meredith; 4, installing prayer, by Rev. J. C. Larrabee; 5, charge to the pastor, by Rev. Heman Packard DeForest; 6, right hand of fellowship, by Rev. John T. Blades; 7, address to the people, by Rev. R. G. S. McNeille; 8, concluding prayer, by Rev. H. A. Loring.

Number of members at the time of organization of the church was ninety-five.

The deacons of the Porter Evangelical Church from its organization have been as follows: Simeon Packard, March 19, 1850; Elbridge H. Packard, March 19, 1850; Henry W. Robinson, April 29, 1864; Augustus T. Jones, April 29, 1864 (resigned Jan. 18, 1866); George H. Cushman, March 1, 1866 (resigned Jan. 29, 1869); Samuel W. S. Howard, Jan. 19, 1865; George C. Cary, Jan. 21, 1869; Huram Wade, Jan. 29, 1874; Edmund W. Holmes, Jan. 29, 1874; Joseph L. Smith, Feb. 15, 1883.

The following is a list of the clerks of Porter Evangelical Church from its organization: David Howard, March 19, 1850; Samuel W. S. Howard, Jan. 16, 1862; George C. Cary, Jan. 15, 1874, who is the present incumbent.

Porter Evangelical Society.—This ecclesiastical society was legally organized March 20, 1850, and a committee, consisting of Simeon Leach, David Howard, and Edwin H. Kingman were chosen to select a lot of land, and procure plans for a house, who were subsequently authorized to purchase a lot and proceed with the building. The lot on which the edifice now stands was purchased of the late Silas Packard, Esq., for the sum of one thousand dollars, and contains about eighty-four square rods, having a front on Main Street of seven rods, with a depth of twelve rods. The house is situated between the residence of the late Silas Packard, Esq., and that of Franklin Ames, Esq., and but a short distance north of the First Church. The plans of this building were drawn by Messrs. Melvin and Young, of Boston, and the building is sixty feet wide, eighty-eight feet in length, with twenty feet posts, with a spire one hundred and seventy-five feet in height. The house has ninety pews on the main floor, besides the front seat, which is held free; has twenty-four pews in the side-galleries, with seats for sixty persons in the choir-gallery, in front of the organ. There is a large and commodious basement, finished into three rooms, the largest being used as a chapel, which is forty-three feet by fifty-eight, and eleven feet high. Mr. Joseph Sanger, of Watertown, was the contractor, who furnished all the material (excepting foundation and brick work for the basement), for the sum of seven thousand nine hundred and thirty-seven dollars. The house was raised about the 1st of August, 1850, and so far completed that the chapel was first used for public worship Sunday, Oct. 13, 1850.

Dedication of the First Meeting-House.—The house was completed and dedicated Jan. 9, 1851, with the following order of exercises: 1, voluntary; 2, invocation; 3, chant,—"I was glad," etc.; 4, introductory prayer; 5, hymn, by a member of the Porter Church,—

"From thy high throne, Eternal King,
Oh listen, while thy children sing;
And tune our hearts to lofty praise,
As we the joyful anthem raise.

"But will the great Jehovah hear
Our humble song, our fervent prayer?

Will he within his temple meet
His children, bowing at his feet?

"Yes, in this house, 'Thus saith the Lord,'
I'll magnify my holy word;
And sinners, humbled in the dust,
Shall learn my holy name to trust.

"Within this house shall mortal tongues
Begin to chant immortal songs;
Whilst listening angels, hov'ring round,
Join to prolong the sacred sound.

"Then let us lift our voices high,
Let shouts of praise ascend the sky;
Loud let the solemn organ peal,
Whilst we express the joys we feel.

"Great God of sov'reign power and grace,
Oh, with thy presence fill this place;
This temple make (in mercy given)
'The house of God, the gate of Heaven.'"

6, sermon, by the pastor, Rev. John F. Norton, from the text, Psalm xi. 3, "If the foundation be destroyed what can the righteous do?" 7, anthem; 8, dedicatory prayer, by Rev. Daniel Huntington, of Campello; 9, dedication chant; 10, concluding prayer; 11, hymn, by Rev. Daniel Huntington, of the South Congregational Church, Campello, tune, "Old Hundred," by the congregation,—

"To Thee, Most Holy and Most High,
Whom all the hosts of Heaven adore,
Again we raise our earnest cry,
Thy gracious presence to implore.

"Within these walls, oh, deign to dwell
And here thy suppliant people meet,
Oft as they come their wants to tell,
Or lay their offerings at thy feet,

"Here let Immanuel's glory shine,
And songs of grateful praise ascend;
While souls subdued by love divine,
Beneath his golden sceptre bend.

"Nor here alone this grace be given;
Let all around thy glory see;
Each house become a 'gate of Heaven;'
Each heart a living temple be."

Doxology.

"Praise God, from whom all blessings flow;
Praise him, all creatures here below;
Praise him above, ye heavenly host;
Praise Father, Son, and Holy Ghost."

12, benediction.

The total cost of house, land, furniture, and organ, including interest on borrowed money, up to the time of selling the pews (Jan. 10, 1851), was fourteen thousand nine hundred and thirty-five dollars. The amount obtained from the sale of pews was twelve thousand five hundred dollars, beside other pews taken soon after the adjournment of the sale, making nearly enough to cover the entire cost to the society. Various donations were made to the society toward furnishing the house, amounting to four hundred and thirty-five dollars, from different individuals. The church and society paid two hundred dollars for a new collection of hymn-books for church and chapel use, making about sixteen thousand two hundred dollars paid and pledged for future payment during the first year of its existence.

In 1866, extensive repairs and improvements were made, particularly in the audience-room; the ceiling and walls were neatly frescoed, the singing gallery was lowered, new windows were put in, and the original pulpit replaced by platform furnishings of a more modern pattern. More than all, the pews on the main floor were rearranged, and twenty-four new ones were added, increasing the number of sittings to about seven hundred. The expense attending these improvements was not far from seven thousand dollars.

Rededication.—The congregation worshiping with the Porter Evangelical Church had so increased during the past seventeen years since the last repairs were made, in 1866, that there was a long-felt need of enlarged accommodations. The sum of ten thousand dollars was subscribed for providing the same, and plans were elaborated and completed by the well-known church architect, T. M. Silloway, of Boston.

A new section was added in rear of the original edifice, forty by sixty-eight feet in size, the transept projecting eight feet outward from the main building on either side, chiefly for architectural effect. The new section, which in itself contains more than half as many square feet as the original structure, not only affords space for the introduction of over sixty additional pews, but an opportunity of carrying out an improvement for a long time desired by many, viz., the transfer of the choir gallery to a position in the rear of the pulpit. Other improvements embraced in the plan were the topping out of the spire, which, since the day it had been so rudely assailed by the winds, had remained an ill-proportioned and unsightly stump, suggestive of amputated strength as well as of departed beauty. Enlarged and convenient vestry accommodations were also features provided for in the plans, and these, as they have been realized, are proving to be among the most valuable and most thoroughly appreciated of the acquisitions gained by the enlargement. To note in brief the results of the work which has been brought to completion, it may be said that sittings in the audience-room of the church will comfortably accommodate eleven hundred people; the choir and organ have been moved to a better location, steam-heating throughout the building

has been provided, the main audience-room has been furnished throughout with new pews, pulpit furnishings, cushions, and carpets, and new and improved lighting fixtures have been introduced, while below there is a main vestry or lecture-room fifty-two by fifty-six feet in size, occupied also by the upper department of the Sunday-school, newly furnished, and with sittings for six hundred. Opening out of this room, and connected with it by large sliding sashes, are two smaller rooms, one of which has been furnished as a ladies' parlor and the other fitted for the use of the primary department of the Sunday-school, for social purposes, and for the weekly prayer-meetings of the church. Contiguous to the above are other apartments used as kitchen, committee-room, etc. All are convenient and pleasant, and well adapted for use as work-rooms of the church.

The entire expense incurred to bring the work to completion, including the outlay for the new carpet, paid for entirely by the ladies, in addition to the one thousand dollars subscribed by them to the general fund, is, as near as can be ascertained, about seventeen thousand dollars. This is some six thousand dollars in excess of the amount pledged at the outset.

The house was rededicated on Wednesday evening, Dec. 26, 1883, marking a notable event in the history of the society. The exercises were witnessed by over one thousand persons.

The musical selections were prepared with special care, and were rendered in a way to indicate in an even more than usual degree the musical intelligence and skill of the choir, and the results of the careful training of Organist and Director Burrell. Perhaps these points were best shown on this occasion in the singing of Randegger's anthem, "Praise God," which was not only artistically sung, but was to the congregation the most impressive of the musical numbers in the order of services.

After the opening exercises, including the organ voluntary, the anthem "Come all ye Faithful," the reading of Scripture by Rev. John T. Blades, of the South Congregational Church, Campello, prayer by Rev. George E. Martin, of the First Church, and a fine rendering of Buck's paraphrase of the 46th Psalm by the quartette, a statement of the building committee was read by A. T. Jones, Esq., giving a brief history of the church from its organization to the present time. Rev. Dr. Reuen Thomas, of Brookline, Mass., after a few congratulatory remarks to the people, preached the dedicatory sermon from the text, Matthew xxiv. 35. "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away," which was an eloquent and forcible discourse.

The exercises of the evening closed with an anthem by the choir, the dedicatory prayer by Rev. J. C. Labaree, of Randolph, a hymn by the congregation, and the benediction by the pastor. The services were in all respects impressive and pleasing, and the very many friends of the Porter Society from other churches who came to participate in them joined in rejoicing and congratulations at an event which makes progress and growth in the work in which all are interested in common.

Organization of the church for 1884: Rev. F. A. Warfield, pastor; Simeon Packard, Elbridge H. Packard, George C. Cary, Edmund W. Holmes, Joseph S. Smith, and Huram Wade, deacons; George C. Cary, clerk; Edmund W. Holmes, superintendent of Sunday-school.

Organization of the parish for 1884: Augustus T. Jones, Lucius F. Alden, George A. Perkins, parish committee; Charles A. Noyes, clerk; George H. Jameson, treasurer; Joseph D. Parish, sexton.

There are 367 members of the church, 396 families, and 586 members of the Sunday-school connected with this church.

CHAPTER IX.

Capture of Louisburg—Treaty at Aix-la-Chapelle—War renewed in 1754—Attack on Nova Scotia by the Colonies—Crown Point—Niagara—List of Men in the Crown Point Expedition—Capt. Simeon Cary's Company—Capt. Josiah Dunbar's Company — Expedition against Canada — Capt. Lemuel Dunbar's Company—At Crown Point—Controversy between England and America—Acts of Trade—Sugar Act—Stamp Act—Tea Destroyed in Boston Harbor—Boston Port Bill—Preparations for War—Minute-Men—Company marched on Lexington Alarm—List of persons in the various Companies in the Service during the War—Shay's Rebellion—List of Soldiers called into the Service to quell the same at Taunton—War of 1812—Impressment of Seamen—Embargo—War declared by the President—Calls for Troops from Militia—Pay-Roll of Company from North Bridgewater, stationed at Plymouth.

The Old French War.—By a treaty made between the English and French at Utrecht in 1713, the French had ceded the provinces of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland to Great Britain. The French, finding need of a fortress in that region, had built Louisburg on the Island of Cape Breton, at a cost of thirty thousand livres and twenty-five years of labor.

When the war of 1744 broke out between France, Spain, and Great Britain the New England colonies soon found the French made use of this fortress as a hiding-place for the privateers that annoyed their

vessels. A naval force was got ready for sea. Four thousand three hundred and sixty-six men were raised from the various colonies, properly equipped, and placed under the command of Governor Shirley, assisted by Commodore Warren, a British officer from the West Indies, who succeeded in the capture of the fortress after a siege of forty-nine days. The town and island surrendered June 17, 1745. Nothing now occurred of importance till the treaty made between England and France in October, 1748, at Aix-La-Chapelle. This war has been called, by way of distinction from a later one, the "Old French War," or otherwise known as "King George's War."

Owing to the irregularity and torn condition of the rolls, and no record of the names of those who took part in this expedition being on the old town records, we are unable to present their names.

French and Indian War.—By the treaty at Aix-La-Chapelle between the French and English, hostilities had ceased for a few years, although occasional depredations and incursions were made into the border towns, rendering it necessary to keep up some of the garrisons; and in many places people were obliged to go armed to their fields to work, for fear of Indian massacre and assault. The war was renewed in 1754, although it was not formally declared till 1756.

Early in the year 1755 the colonies proceeded to attack the French at four different points,—Nova Scotia, Crown Point, Niagara, and Ohio River.

In these expeditions Massachusetts bore a prominent part, and contributed both men and means to carry on the war. We find among the names of those that went from the North Parish of Bridgewater the following list. In a return of sick in Col. Pomeroy's regiment, at Lake George, Nov. 25, 1755, is the name of

Nathan Packard.

In the muster-roll of Capt. Joseph Washburn's company, on the Crown Point expedition, from Sept. 11 to Dec. 22, 1755:

Lemuel Dunbar, sergt. Isaac Perkins, corp.
Joseph Cole, corp.

Also in Capt. Samuel Clark's company, on the Crown Point expedition, from Sept. 15 to Dec. 16, 1775:

Zechariah Gurney.

In the muster-roll of Capt. John Clapp, in Col. Dwight's regiment, we find

Lemuel Dunbar, ensign. Benj. Southworth, corp.
Joseph Cole, sergt. Elisha Gurney, corp.

In camp at Fort Edward, July 26, 1756, in service from Feb. 18 to Nov. 15, 1756.

In the muster-roll of Capt. Simeon Cary's company, in Col. Thomas Doty's regiment, in service from March 13 to Dec. 11, 1758:

Simeon Cary, capt. James Packard, Jr., sergt.
Lemuel Dunbar, 1st lieut.

Privates.

Edmund Pettingill. Adam Kingman.
Isaac Packard, Jr. James Loring.
Isaac Fuller, Jr. Jonathan Snow.
Archibald Thompson, Jr. John Packard.
Abijah Hill. Ephraim Jackson.
John McBride. Lemuel Kingman.
Henry Kingman, Jr.

In the roll of Capt. Josiah Dunbar's company, in service from Feb. 14, 1759, to Dec. 28, 1760:

Elisha Gurney, 1st lieut.

Privates.

Ephraim Cole. Abijah Hill.

The following is a list of men in Capt. Simeon Cary's company, in an expedition against Canada, in service from May 14, 1759, to Jan. 2, 1760:

Simeon Cary, capt. Jonathan Snow, sergt.

Privates.

Samuel Cole. Joseph Pettingill.
Jesse Perkins. Joshua Packard.

In the muster-roll of Capt. Lemuel Dunbar's company, stationed at Halifax, N. S., in service from March 31, 1759, to Nov. 1, 1760, are

Lemuel Dunbar, capt. Eleazer Packard, drummer.

Privates.

Isaac Fuller. Seth Packard.
James Loring. Jonathan Perkins.
Lemuel Kingman.

In Capt. Lemuel Dunbar's company, in service from April 18, 1761, to Jan. 14, 1762, we find the names of

Lemuel Dunbar, capt. Peter Dunbar, corp.

Privates.

Lemuel Fuller. Lemuel Kingman.
Adam Kingman. Stephen Pettingill.

Also in the muster-rolls of Capt. Lemuel Dunbar's company, enlisted for an expedition to Crown Point, in service from March 4, 1762, to Dec. 5, 1762:

Lemuel Dunbar, capt.

Privates.

Hugh Carr. Abijah Hill.
Thomas Carr. John Pratt
Lemuel Fuller. Philip Reynolds.
Ephraim Groves.

We have thus far endeavored to present the names of all those who did service during the French wars. Doubtless many have served in these expeditions that are not on the rolls, or have entered other companies not belonging in the Bridgewater rolls.

We can see, however, by the foregoing lists that the North Parish of Bridgewater (now Brockton) did her part in the service in which Massachusetts took the lead.

The Revolutionary War.—No period in the history of the world is more interesting, or more full of moral and political instruction, than that of the American Revolution. The controversy between Great Britain and the American colonies arose in regard to the right of Parliament to tax the colonies while they were not allowed the privilege of representation in that body. Parliament determined to make the experiment, which it did, and the result of which is familiar to all readers of history. The first of a series of oppressive acts was that known as the "Acts of Trade," that tended to destroy all trade with the colonies. The second act required a duty to be paid into the English treasury on all sugar, molasses, indigo, coffee, wines, etc., that came into the colonies. This act passed April 5, 1764, and was called the "Sugar Act."[1]

At the time of the passage of this act, it was resolved to quarter ten thousand soldiers somewhere in America. Both of these acts were strongly opposed by the colonies, and laid the foundation for a still greater breach in the trade between the two countries. Trade in the colonies was principally confined to home productions, and the people determined not to import anything that it was possible to do without. Parliament finding the source of income very small, sought for another way to raise funds.

On the 22d of March, 1765, the famous Stamp Act was passed, to go into effect on the 1st of November following. This act required all colonial documents, as bonds, notes, and deeds, to be written on stamped paper, and to bear the royal seal, or to be of no value.

A general burst of indignation followed the passage of this act. Legislative bodies passed resolves, and protested against the measure. Societies in great numbers were formed, called "Sons of Liberty," who determined to resist parliamentary oppression. People began to wear cloth of their own manufacture, and denied themselves of foreign luxuries. Economy became the order of the day, the excess of which was soon felt in England, as many manufacturers were idle for want of a market for their goods, and laborers began to feel the consequences of her folly.

The king and Parliament soon saw their error, and repealed this act March 18, 1766, at the same time declaring they had a right to tax the colonies whenever they "deemed it expedient," thereby intending not to give up their right to taxation, but only to change the form; for the next year they passed an act levying a duty on glass, paper, paint, tea, etc. This only created continued opposition, which was such that Parliament thought proper to repeal all former resolves in regard to taxation, reserving a small tax of threepence a pound on tea. The strong resolutions passed by the colonies not to import or consume tea finally deprived the English government of a revenue from that source, and an attempt was made to import it through the agency of the East India Company, who had a right to export teas to all ports free of duty. Several ships were sent to the large cities in America. Those sent to Boston were consigned to some of Governor Hutchinson's relatives. The inhabitants were determined it should not be landed, and it was not. It was thrown into the sea by a body of men disguised as Indians. As soon as the news of the destruction of the tea arrived in England, Parliament resolved to punish the devoted town of Boston. Next came the Boston Port Bill, forbidding the landing or loading of goods in the harbor, passed March 25, 1774.

All these measures that were passed by Parliament did not intimidate the Americans, but served to strengthen their firm purpose not to submit to their oppression in any form.

When the Legislature of Massachusetts met at Salem in June, 1774, a meeting of delegates from all the colonies was proposed, which soon after met at Philadelphia, Sept. 4, 1774, when a declaration of rights was agreed upon.

At this time everything assumed the appearance of opposition by force. Fortifications were thrown up in Boston by Gen. Gage, who had been appointed Governor by Parliament. The Provincial Congress met at Concord, Oct. 11, 1774, where measures were taken for arming the whole province. Twelve thousand men were ordered to be raised, and to hold themselves in readiness at a moment's warning, and were called "minute-men." Companies were formed through all parts of the country. Provisions and military stores were collected at various places, particularly at Concord. Gen. Gage, wishing to destroy the means of carrying on the war by the provincials, detached Lieut.-Col. Smith and Maj. Pitcairn, April 18, 1775, to proceed to Concord for the purpose of destroying the military stores which he had learned had been stored there. Information having been sent in advance to Concord of their movements, the people flew to arms, and marched in small squads to where they were needed.

[1] The tax on rum was ninepence; molasses, sixpence per gallon; and sugar, five shillings per hundred.

When the British troops arrived at Lexington, about five o'clock on the morning of the 19th, they were met by a small band of militia, paraded in front of the village church. Maj. Pitcairn rode up to them and bade them disperse, which command was followed by a scattering fire, and a general skirmish ensued, in which eight men were killed and several wounded. The main body of the troops passed on to Concord, where they arrived soon after sunrise, and a fight known as the "Concord Fight" took place. At Lexington was the first blood shed in defense of the liberty of the people, and immediately on the departure of the troops from that place, by an arrangement previously made, the committees of safety throughout the whole country dispatched messengers on horse in every direction, so that by evening every town within one hundred miles was informed that the war had commenced. The news was scattered throughout the towns by guns being fired, and other signals being given, so that people in the remote sections of a town were soon aware that they were needed. The news of this battle arrived in Bridgewater early in the day, and before sunset the company had collected and were ready for a march.

After a long and laborious search among the Revolutionary rolls, we have found the following names of those who have taken part in the Revolutionary war from North Bridgewater. The first we find is the company of minute-men that marched on the 19th of April, 1775, on the occasion of the Lexington alarm.

List of Capt. Josiah Hayden's company in Col. Bailey's regiment of minute-men, April 19, 1775:

Josiah Hayden, capt.
Nathan Packard, 1st lieut.
Zachariah Gurney, 2d lieut.
Reuben Packard, sergt.
Joseph Cole, sergt.
Henry Kingman, sergt.
William Packard, corp.
Timothy Ames, corp.
Jeremiah Beals, corp.
Eleazer Cole, drummer.
Silvanus Packard, drummer.

Privates.

Simeon Alden.
Noah Ames.
Daniel Ames.
Japhet Beal.
Simeon Brett.
Samuel Brett.
Seth Bryant.
William Cole.
Ephraim Cole.
Jonathan Cary.
Daniel Dickerman.
Nathan Edson.
Barnabas Edson.
Fobes Field.
Mark Ford.
Richard Field.
Ephraim Groves.
John Gurney.
Micah Gurney.
Anthony Dike.
Robert Howard.
Daniel Howard.
Oliver Howard.
Bela Howard.
Simeon Keith.
Lemuel Packard.
Jonathan Packard.
Jonathan Perkins, Jr.
Jonas Reynolds.
Joseph Reynolds.
Joseph Sylvester.
Charles Snell.
Uriah Southworth.
John Thompson.
Enos Thayer.
Ezekiel Washburn.
Ebenezer Warren.
Job Bryant.
Mannasseh Dickerman.
Jacob Edson.
Thomas Pratt.

Also Capt. Robert Orr's company, Col. John Bailey's regiment, who marched from Bridgewater in consequence of the Lexington alarm:

Daniel Cary, one month and one day in service.
Luke Packard, one month and one day in service.

Capt. Robert Webster's company, Gen. Pomeroy's regiment:

Asa Packard, fifer, in service three months and twelve days from April 27, 1775.

We find in the roll of Capt. Nathan Mitchell's company, that marched from Bridgewater in consequence of the Lexington alarm, the 19th of April, 1775, the name of

Jonathan Cary, in service eleven days.

Again on the 23d of April, 1775, the Provincial Congress resolved to raise thirteen thousand five hundred men from Massachusetts immediately, the term of service to be eight months. Among these we find the following companies:

A muster-roll of Capt. John Porter's company in Col. Paul D. Sargent's regiment:

	Term of service.
John Porter, captain	June 29 to August, 1775.
Isaac Fuller, sergeant	July 7 " "
Uriah Southworth, corporal	June 29 " "
Ezekiel Washburn, corporal	June 29 " "
Samuel Cole, drummer	July 7 " "
Luther Cary, fifer	June 29 " "
Daniel Ames, private	July 7 " "
Ebenezer Edson, private	June 30 " "
Benjamin Fuller, "	June 30 " "
William Shaw, "	June 27 " "

No man of this company received any guns, bayonets, cartridge-boxes, or clothing, excepting what he provided himself with.

A complete list of men in Capt. Josiah Hayden's company, in Col. John Thomas' regiment, to Aug. 1, 1775:

	M.	W.	D.
John Hayden, captain	3	1	1
Zechariah Gurney, first lieutenant	3	1	1
Joseph Cole, ensign	3	1	1
Eleazer Cole, sergeant	3	1	1
Ephraim Groves, sergeant	3	1	1
Job Bryant, corporal	3	1	1
Richard Field, corporal	3	1	1
Sylvanus Packard, drummer	3	1	1
Simeon Brett, private	3	1	1
Luther Cary, "	3	0	5
Southworth Cole, "	2	0	5
Thomas Crafts, "	3	1	1
Daniel Dickerman, private	3	1	1
Anthony Dike, "	Armorer.		
William French, "	0	3	3
Micah Gurney, "	3	1	1
Jonathan Packard, "	3	1	1
Oliver Packard, "	3	1	1
Thaddeus Pratt, "	3	1	1
Joseph Snell, "	2	1	1

In Capt. Daniel Lothrop's company, in Col. John Bailey's regiment, for eight months' service, from May 3, 1775, were the following:

	Term of Service.
Ephraim Jackson	Three months.
Ebenezer Dunbar	One month.
Adam Howard	Three months and six days.
Nathan Leach	One month and two days.
Daniel Packard	One month and two days.
Matthew Pettingill	One month and two days.

A muster-roll of Capt. Frederick Pope's company (eight months' service) to Aug. 1, 1775:

Eleazer Snow, enl. June 25, 1775.
Mannasseh Dickerman, enl. June 24, 1775.
Eleazer Snow, enl. June 27, 1775.

Names of men enlisted in Capt. Thomas Pierce's company of artillery, in Col. Knox's regiment, for service at Roxbury, Dec. 16, 1775:

Elijah Packard. Jonathan Packard.

An exact roll of Capt. Elisha Mitchell's company, in Col. Simeon Cary's regiment, that marched April 2, 1775:

Joseph Cole, lieut. Samuel Cole, drummer.
Joseph Snell, corp.

Privates.

Daniel Ames. Ichabod Packard.
Jonathan Cary. Daniel Cary.
Josiah Packard. Simeon Keith.
Thomas Craft. Luke Packard.
Jonathan Keith.

Capt. Eliakim Howard's company, in Col. Edward Mitchell's regiment, that was ordered to march to the service of the United States, March 4, 1776:

Daniel Howard. Jeremiah Thayer, Jr.
Simeon Keith.

Capt. Henry Prentiss' company, in Col. Marshall's regiment, raised for the defense of Boston, July 5, 1776:

Zechariah Gurney, lieut. Joseph Cole, lieut.

List of Abiel Pierce's company, in Col. Nicholas Dike's regiment, from Aug. 3, 1776, to Nov. 29, 1776:

Barzillai Field. Ichabod Packard.
Stephen Pettingill.

The following persons were in the service under Capt. Henry Prentiss, in Col. Thomas Marshall's regiment, to Aug. 1, 1776:

Zechariah Gurney, enl. May 4th.
John Thompson, enl. June 8th.
Ezekiel Washburn, enl. June 8th.
Zechariah Gurney, enl. June 8th.
Gideon Lincoln, enl. June 8th.
Mark Ford, enl. June 8th.
Enos Thayer, enl. July 8th.
Joseph Reynolds, enl. July 12th.
David Raynolds, enl. July 12th.

This company was also in service from August to Nov. 1, 1776, at the expiration of which time they enlisted for one month additional service.

A muster-roll of Capt. Snell's company, in Col. Mitchell's regiment of militia, who marched on the alarm to Rhode Island, Dec. 8, 1776, and were in service two weeks and two days:

David Packard, 1st lieut. Jeremiah Beal, sergt.
John Packard, 2d lieut. Ezra Cary, sergt.
William Packard, sergt. Samuel Brett, corp.

Privates.

Timothy Ames. Charles Snell.
Daniel Amas. Eleazer Snow.
Jonas Packard. Ephraim Packard.
Jonathan Hayden. Simeon Alden.
Fobes Field. Henry Thayer.
Joshua Ames.

The following are those having served in the artillery companies:

A roll of officers and men in Capt. Daniel Lothrop's company, in Col. Thomas Crafts' regiment of artillery, in the service of Massachusetts Bay, up to the first day of August, 1776:

Joseph Cole, 1st lieut., enl. May 9, 1776.
Richard Field, sergt., enl. May 13, 1776.
Samuel Cole, drummer, enl. May 16, 1776.
Jeremiah Thayer, matross, enl. May 20, 1776.

This company was also in service from Aug. 1 to Nov. 1, 1776; also from Nov. 1, 1776, to Feb. 1, 1777:

Eleazer Snow enlisted in this company November 1st, and was in service with the above-named men from Feb. 1, 1776, to the 7th of May of the same year.

Jan. 26, 1777, a resolve was passed by the Assembly, making a requisition on Massachusetts for every seventh man of sixteen years old and upward, without any exception (save the people called Quakers), to fill up the fifteen battalions called for by the Continental Congress, to serve three years or during the war. The following are those enlisted from Bridgewater:

Ebenezer Edson, Crane's regiment; three years; Frothingham Co.
Micah Gurney, Thirteenth Regiment; three years; Light Infantry Co.
Joshua Cushman, Ninth Regiment; three years; Capt. Miller.
Ephraim Groves, Crane's regiment; three years; Frothingham Co.
Nehemiah Packard, Thirteenth Regiment; during war; Light Infantry Co.
Benjamin Packard, Thirteenth Regiment; during war; Capt. Allen.
Daniel Packard, Fourteenth Regiment; three years; 8th Co.

The following persons marched on a secret expedi-

tion to Tiverton, R. I., and were in service from Sept. 25th to Oct. 30, 1777:

Nathaniel Packard, 1st lieut.; Jonathan Packard, 2d lieut.; Nathaniel Manley, sergt.

Privates.

Seth Edson.	Elijah Packard.
Caleb Howard.	John Pratt.
Simeon Packard.	John Pratt (2d).
Shepard Packard.	John Packard.

Each of this company received a bounty of twenty dollars per month.

Capt. Edward Cobb's company that marched from Bridgewater to Bristol, R. I., April 21, 1777, for two months' service:

	Time in Service. M.	W.	D.
Daniel Howard, 1st lieut.	2	4	0
Hezekiah Packard, fifer	2	0	4½
Barzillai Field	2	0	4½
Zechariah Gurney	2	0	4½
Oliver Packard	2	0	4½
Jonathan Snow	2	0	4
Hugh Carr	2	0	4

We also find in Capt. Stetson's company, Col. Marshall's regiment, the name of

Daniel Packard, enl. April 9, 1777.

Joshua Warren was in Capt. Bartlett's company, in Col. Wesson's regiment, May 7, 1777.

Solomon Packard was in service in Capt. Benjamin Edgell's company, Col. John Jacob's regiment, five months and sixteen days, 1777.

A draft was made for men to reinforce the northern army Jan. 1, 1778. For this service, in Capt. Jacob Allen's company, Col. John Bailey's regiment, from Massachusetts, in the camp at Valley Forge, Jan. 24, 1778, is the name of

Caleb Howard, corp.

A pay-roll of Capt. Nathan Packard's company, in Col. Thomas Carpenter's regiment of militia, in the State of Massachusetts, from July 25 to September 9, 1778, in service in Rhode Island:

Nathan Packard, capt.	Joseph Reynolds, corp.
Jesse Perkins, 1st lieut.	Ebenezer Dunbar, corp.
Nathaniel Orcutt, 3d lieut.	

Privates.

Mannasseh Dickerman.	John Pratt.
Simeon Keith.	Daniel Pettingill.
David Packard.	Simeon Packard.
Amzi Brett.	David Reynolds.
Samuel Craft.	John Thompson.
Mark Ford.	

Capt. John Ames' company of militia, who marched to Rhode Island and joined Col. Nathaniel Wade's regiment on the 27th of June, 1778, for a term of twenty days, agreeably to a resolve of the General Court:

Daniel Howard, 1st lieut.	Lemuel Gurney, fifer.

Privates.

Daniel Cary.	Oliver Packard.
Seth Edson.	Thomas Pratt.
Asa Keith.	Barzillai Field.
Joshua Warren.	Micah Pratt.
Thomas Packard.	

"A return of men mustered for Col. Robinson's regiment, by James Hatch, muster-master for the county of Plymouth, to serve in ye New England States until January, 1778:"

Uriah Southworth.	Daniel Howard.
Alpheus Cary.	Southworth Cole.
Peter Edson.	Oliver Packard.
Simeon Dunbar.	Luther Cary.
Eleazer Snow.	Abiah Southworth, July 26, 1778.

In Capt. Joseph Cole's company, Col. John Jacob's regiment, in the Continental service one year from Jan. 1, 1778, we find the following names:

Joseph Cole, capt.	Hezekiah Packard, fifer.
Isaiah Fuller, 1st lieut.	

Privates.

Alpheus Cary.	Joshua Warren.
Peter Edson.	Luther Cary.
Ephraim Churchill.	

In September, 1778, the following persons were mustered into the service of the States, to serve till Jan. 1, 1779:

Hezekiah Packard.	Zechariah Gurney.
Jeremiah Thayer.	Oliver Packard.

Isaiah Fuller was a lieutenant in Capt. Joseph Cole's company, in Col. John Jacobs' regiment, from April 1, 1778, to January, 1779, for nine months' service.

In Capt. Calvin Partridge's company of militia, in Col. Samuel Pierce's regiment, stationed at Little Compton, R. I., April 30, 1779:

Zech. Gurney, 1st lieut.	Zechariah Watkins, lieut.
James Packard, sergt.	Lemuel Gurney, private.

Privates.

Solomon Hill.	Shepard Packard.
Daniel Brett.	

Were in Col. Ezra Wood's regiment for one month; enlisted for service at Ticonderoga in May and part of June, 1778.

Shepard Packard also enlisted in Capt. Edward Sparrow's company, Col. Nathan Tyler's regiment, in June, 1779.

Joseph Sylvester enlisted in Col. Bailey's regiment, for three years or during the war, Oct. 24, 1779.

The pay-roll for six-months men raised in the town of Bridgewater, in July, 1780, for Continental ser-

vice, contains the following names from the North Parish:

Akerman Pettingill.	Hugh Carr.
Zechariah Gurney.	Solomon Packard.

Also

Simeon Keith, sergt.,	Jacob Packard, private,
Jeremiah Thayer, corp.,	

that marched on the alarm to Rhode Island, by order of Council, July 22, 1780, in service from July 30th to August 9th.

Capt. David Packard's company, in Col. Eliphalet Cary's regiment, who marched on the alarm to Rhode Island, July 22, 1780, in service from July 23d to Aug. 9, 1780:

David Packard, capt.	Eleazer Snow, 2d lieut.
Sergeants.	
Daniel Howard.	Ephraim Packard.
William Packard.	Samuel Brett.
Corporals.	
Fobes Field.	Luther Cary, fife major.
Ephraim Cole.	Micah Gurney, drummer.
Jonathan Cary.	
Privates.	
Philip Packard.	Solomon Hill.
Daniel Howard.	Adin Packard.
Bela Howard.	Levi Packard.
William Brett.	Abiah Packard.
Joshua Ames.	Joshua Cushman.
Alpheus Cary.	Ichabod Howard.
Timothy Ames.	Barnabas Pratt.
Howard Cary.	Nathaniel Snell.
Lemuel Packard.	Joseph Reynolds.
Barnabas Pratt, Jr.	Enos Thayer.
Thomas Packard.	Eleazer Cole.
Charles Hayden.	Timothy Reynolds.
David Gurney.	Jeremiah Beal.
Richard Field.	Samuel Chesman.
Ephraim Field.	Eleazer Snow, Jr.
Zechariah Howard.	Mannasseh Dickerman.
Jonathan Reynolds.	Job Ames.
James Perkins.	Noah Ames.
Daniel Dickerman.	John Gurney.
Daniel Ames.	

An order was passed by the Assembly to raise two thousand men to reinforce northern armies in 1780.

In this service we find from the North Parish, in Bridgewater,

Hugh Carr,	Akerman Pettingill,

in Capt. Hancock's company, who marched from Springfield July 4, 1780, for six months.

Zechariah Gurney was in the Eleventh Division, and marched from Springfield under command of Ensign Bancroft for six months, July 11, 1780.

Solomon Packard was in the seventh division of six-months men who marched from Springfield under the command of Capt. Dix, July 7, 1780.

The following is a list of Capt. Nathan Packard's company in Maj. Eliphalet Cary's regiment, that marched on account of the alarm in Rhode Island, July 22, 1780, by order of Council, from North Bridgewater:

Nathan Packard, capt.	John Thompson, sergt.
Jesse Perkins, 1st lieut.	
Privates.	
Mark Packard.	Caleb Packard.
Josiah Packard.	Simeon Packard, Jr.
Anthony Dike.	Jacob Packard.
Mark Perkins.	William Shaw, Jr.
Barnabas Edson.	Daniel Shaw.
Seth Edson.	Naphtali Shaw.
Ebenezer Edson.	Gilbert Snell.
Benjamin Keith.	John Tilden.
Seth Kingman.	Rufus Brett.
Daniel Manley.	Asa Packard.
Shepard Packard.	Josiah Edson.
Jonathan Perkins.	Josiah Perkins, Jr.

Again we find in the company of Capt. Luke Bicknell, in Col. Putnam's regiment at West Point, N. Y., 1781, several persons from North Bridgewater:

Joshua Cushman.	Marlboro Packard.
Simeon Packard.	Isaiah Packard.
Thomas Packard.	Daniel Alden.

The following persons enlisted in Col. John Bailey's regiment, Jan. 25, 1782, to reinforce the Continental army:

Joseph Sylvester.	Noah Pratt.
Benjamin Kingman.	John Thompson.
Daniel Packard.	

We have now given the reader an account of those who took part in the war that resulted in our national independence. Imperfect as this list may be, owing to the unconnected tattered rolls at the State-house, we have endeavored to get the names of all who did military duty during the eight years' strife between England and America, and place them in readable form. We have brought the account down to the close of the war, or to the time of the signing of the treaty at Paris, in November, 1782. The war had grown exceedingly unpopular after the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, in October, 1781, although nothing definite was done till March, 1782, when the House of Commons voted not to prosecute the war any further. At the close of that year commissioners were chosen on both sides, who met at Paris, and after a long consultation, they agreed upon the articles of peace. These were signed November 30th of that year, and on the 20th of January, 1783, hostilities ceased between the two countries.

On the 19th of April, just eight years after the battle of Lexington, Washington issued his proclamation of peace. Thus ended a war of nearly eight years' duration, in which a hundred thousand lives

were lost, and millions of property destroyed. It was the decision of this war that established the United States among the powers of the earth. In looking over the list of persons that took part in the battles of our country, we should not forget those who were left at home to provide for the families of absent ones. In many instances the women of the town had to till the soil to obtain what food was actually needed for subsistence; in short, every nerve was brought into requisition to provide home-made cloth, stockings, shirts, and blankets, that were called for by the government in large quantities; and although the women, wives, and mothers of those who fought the battles could not fight in the face of the foe with muskets, they did their part in aiding and abetting; and their deeds were as heroic in many instances as those we record; may their memory ever be cherished with gratitude, and stimulate us all to act well our part, and thus be mutual helpers to each other through life, that at its close we may have the satisfaction of feeling that we have done our whole duty, and done it well.

Shay's Rebellion.—At the conclusion of the Revolutionary war, peace and independence having been established, the attention of the people was directed to the finances of the country. The English merchants flooded the country with foreign goods, and thereby drained us of specie, and ruined the manufacturers. This involved merchants and others in debt.

The masses of the people, finding themselves burdened under the weight of taxes and loss of employment, became quite disheartened and uneasy, and hence could easily be led into almost any kind of a scheme to relieve their burdens. Debts could not be collected, and the heavy taxes were the ruin of a great many. During this state of feeling, a few persons, taking advantage of that condition of affairs, called a public meeting, which was held at Hatfield, Mass., in August, 1786, to see what they could do to better themselves. This meeting so inflamed the people that a mob of fifteen hundred persons assembled at Northampton, to prevent the sitting of the courts. From thence the insurrection fire continued to burn and spread throughout the State. One Daniel Shay, of Pelham, Mass., was one of the principal movers in the scheme. A similar company was collected at Springfield, in September following. Here they found a military force sufficient to stop their proceedings. Similar gatherings were had in the towns where the county courts were held, in other parts of the State, the object being to stop all means of collecting debts by the usual process of law. Such a gathering was had at the court-house in Taunton, Bristol Co., in September, 1786.

At this place, as before, the insurgents found that preparations had been made for a grand reception; and after a delay of a day or two, in frightening the people in that vicinity, the mob dispersed.

Among those called to suppress this rebellion at Taunton were the following companies from Bridgewater. The list below gives the names of those from the North Parish of Bridgewater:

"A muster and pay role of ye 7th company of militia in the 3d regiment, in the county of Plymouth, and commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Orr,—

Lemuel Packard, capt.	Howard Cary, sergt.
Daniel Cary, 1st lieut.	Ephraim Fild, corp.
Samuel Brett, 2d lieut.	Josiah Reynolds, drum'r.
Parmenas Packard, sergt.	Ephraim Sturtevant, fifer.

Privates.

Oliver Howard.	Gideon Howard.
Robert Howard.	Seth Edson.
John Howard.	James Cary.
Jonas Howard.	Daniel Ames.
William Reynolds.	Thomas Packard.
Barzillai Field.	John Crafts.

"The above-named persons were in service from September 9th to the 13th, 1786.

"Sworn to before

"JUSTICE HOWARD.

"LEMUEL PACKARD, *Captain.*"

"A muster and pay role of Captain John Thompson's company of militia, in service from September 9 to September 13, 1786:

John Thompson, captain.

Privates.

Levi Washburn.	Ichabod Bruyint.
Jeremiah Thayer.	Calvin Bruyint.
Mark Perkins.	Job Bruyint.
Josiah Perkins.	Job Bruyint, Jr.
Amasa Brett.	Daniel Perkins.
Leonard Orcutt.	Nathan Keith.
Oliver Packard.	Daniel Bruyint.
Obadiah West.	Seth Kingman.
Nathan Packard.	Calvin Brett.
Nathan Packard, Jr.	William Shaw.
David Edson, Jr.	Henry Kingman.
Thomas Thompson, Jr.	Ichabod Edson.
Jonathan Keith.	Ephraim Groves.
Josiah Packard.	Japhet Beals.
Jonathan Perkins, Jr.	Jonas Howard.
Elijah Packard.	Beza Bruyint.
Peter Bruyint.	

"Sworn to before

"JUSTICE HOWARD.

"JOHN THOMPSON, *Captain.*

"BRIDGEWATER, September ye 9th, 1786."

War of 1812.—The war of 1812 was memorable as the opening of a second war with England. The difficulty existing between the two nations consisted in the English government impressing our seamen on

board their ships, and by a series of depredations upon our commerce, even upon our own coasts, together with insults to the American flag in various ways.

On the 4th of April an embargo was placed upon all vessels within the jurisdiction of the United States for ninety days, and on the 18th of June war was formally declared by the President between England and the United States. Various incidents and many interesting events occurred both on land and sea during the years 1812, 1813, and 1814, which we have not space to publish. The skirmishing on the sea was spirited, and resulted in many victories to our forces, and on land was as favorable as could be expected, and in the end secured to us our rights as Americans.

The plan of operations at first was to guard our sea-coasts, sending troops to man them by calls on the militia at various times, the whole under the direction of the regular army. The spring of 1814 opened with the loss of the ship "Essex," of the navy, at Valparaiso, which served to stimulate the people of the United States to renewed activity, although the war was considered by many as uncalled for. Fortunately, there were those who thought it best to maintain their dignity, and not allow any injustice to be done to our seamen. During the year 1814 the militia along the seaboard towns were called upon to guard the forts. Among those who responded to the call from North Bridgewater was the following company:

"Pay-roll of a company of infantry, under command of Capt. Nehemiah Lincoln, detached from the Third Regiment, First Brigade, in the Fifth Division, stationed at Plymouth, under the command of Lieut.-Col. Caleb Howard, commandant."

Nehemiah Lincoln, capt.
Ephraim Cole, Jr., lieut.
Silas Dunbar, ensign.

Sergeants.

Gustavus Sylvester.
Josiah Dunbar.
Martin Kingman.

Corporals.

Jabez Kingman.
Galen Manley.
Daniel Packard.
Nathan Jones.

Musicians.

Robert S. Holbrook.
George W. Burt.

Privates.

John Ames.
Benjamin Ames.
Oliver Bryant.
John Burrill, Jr.
Samuel Brett.
Zibeon Brett.
Zenas Brett.
John Battles.
William Battles.
Chester Cooley.
Zenas Cary.
Luther Cary.
Martin Cary.
Simeon Dunbar.
Samuel Dike, Jr.
Bela C. Dike.
Samuel Dickerman.
John Delano.
Isaac Eames.
John Field.
Asa Howard.
Cyrus Howard.
Lewis Howard.
Oliver Howard, Jr.
Otis Howard.
Gideon Howard.
Austin Howard.
Oliver Howard.
Ira Hayward.
Manley Hayward.
James Hatch.
Bernard Jackson.
Isaac Whiting.
Benjamin Kingman.
James Loring.
John May.
Ambrose Packard.
Luke Packard.
Jesse Packard.
Sullivan Packard.
Arza Packard.
Zibeon Packard.
Thomas Reynolds.
Matthew Snell.
Oliver Snell.
Jeremiah Snell.
John Smith.
Newton Shaw.
Simeon Warren.
Cyrus Warren.
Ephraim Willis, Jr.
James Willis.
Ebenezer Crocker.
Jason Packard.
David Packard (2d).
Loring White.
Nathaniel Ames.
Theron Ames.
Joseph Packard.
Cyrus B. Phillips.
Waldo Hayward.
Martin Drake.
Isaac Packard.
Lemuel Sumner.
David Packard.
Silvanus French.
Simeon Cary.
Enos Thayer.
Galen Packard.
Charles Clapp.
Hezekiah Packard.
Charles Lincoln.
Sidney Howard.
Sprague Snow.
Galen Warren.
Jonathan Edson.
Nathaniel Ames.
Howard Manley.
John Thompson.
Waldo Field.
Salmon Manley.
Ozen Gurney.

"Plymouth, Oct. 12, 1814.

"This may certify that the above is a true and correct roll of the company under my command, from the 20th of September to the 12th of October, 1814.

"NEHEMIAH LINCOLN, *Captain.*"

The following persons were also in service three days, from the 12th to the 15th of October, 1814, under the command of Capt. Nehemiah Lincoln, and not included in the above list:

Nahum Leonard, lieut.
Seth Keith, sergt.
Ansel Alger, sergt.
Simeon Taylor, corp.
Jona. Copeland, 3d corp.

Privates.

David Ames.
Charles Copeland.
Ebenezer Caldwell, Jr.
Perez Robinson.
Daniel Hartwell, Jr.
Asa Briggs.
Perez Williams, Jr.
Seba Howard.
Eleazer Churchill, Jr.
John Colwell.
Charles Ames.
Bezer Lathrop.
Gershom Orcutt.
Howard Alger.
Kingman Cook.
Benjamin Randall.
Asa Packard.
Edward C. Howard.
Samuel Packard.
Charles Dunbar.

CHAPTER X.

The Rebellion of 1861—Election of 1860—State of the Country at the Commencement of the Rebellion—Steamer "Star of the West"—Secession of South Carolina—Firing upon Fort Sumter—Call for Seventy-five Thousand Volunteers for Three Months—Company F, Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment—Casualties and Changes in the Twelfth Regiment—Nar-Martland's Brass Band—rative of the Twelfth Regiment—Call for more Troops—Company I, First Massachusetts Cavalry—List of Changes and Casualties in the Same—Companies and Regiments in which Soldiers have been in the Service—One Hundred Days' Men—List of Changes, Prisoners, Promotions, Deaths, etc., during the Rebellion.

It is well known that there had existed for a long time a bitter antagonism between the Northern and Southern portions of the United States upon the great subject of slavery. Fierce party contentions had long existed, and ever will continue under a free elective government.

Till the election of November, 1860, however, there never was a Southern Presidential candidate that did not receive electoral votes at the North, nor a Northern candidate who did not receive electoral votes at the South. The country at this time was in a state of unexampled prosperity. Agriculture, commerce, and manufactures—East, West, North, and South—had just recovered from the great financial crisis of 1857, and our country was spoken of and regarded by the rest of the civilized world as among the most prosperous nations of the world. We had been classed (with England, France, and Russia) as one of the four leading powers of the age. No sooner had the results of the election of November 6th been made known than it appeared on the part of one of the Southern States—and whose example was soon after followed by others—that it had been the firm intention of those States not to abide the result of the election unless it resulted in giving them their candidate. They were not satisfied with having had their own choice for sixty years, and now they had agreed not to abide by the decisions of the majority, in the event of the election of Abraham Lincoln, and in consequence of this the greatest conspiracy of the nineteenth century came to light, and the nation at once became involved in a civil war.

The first overt act of war committed in pursuance of this treasonable conspiracy, after the formal act of South Carolina passing its secession ordinance, was the firing upon a national transport, laden with men and supplies for the garrison in Charleston harbor. The date of the ordinance was Dec. 20, 1860. The firing upon the steamer "Star of the West" was Jan. 9, 1861. The commencement of the Rebellion is dated from April 12, 1861, when the rebels, who numbered by hundreds, commenced firing upon Fort Sumter from every direction.

It was then the intention of the rebels to follow up this first blow by seizing the capital at Washington. In this they were frustrated; for on the 15th of April the War Department called for seventy-five thousand troops from the militia of the several States for three months' service, who hastened to Washington, and thus saved the capital of the nation. In no portion of the world was ever an army gathered so quickly; in less than two months over two hundred thousand men were in the army, ready for action. The response to the President's calls was truly wonderful, both in men and money.

On the 16th the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment was on its way to the seat of government by railroad, and the Third and Fourth Regiments moved by steamers; on the 18th the Eighth Regiment marched under Gen. Butler; on the 20th the Third Battalion of Rifles, under Maj. Devens; and the Fifth Infantry, with Cook's battery of light artillery, on the morning of the 21st. The number of troops furnished by Massachusetts under these calls for three months' service were three thousand seven hundred and thirty-six.

The call for volunteers in the month of April, 1861, was met in the spirit of '76. Frequent meetings were held, patriotic speeches were made, and volunteers came up nobly to fill the ranks.

On Saturday evening, April 20, 1861, a large and enthusiastic meeting was held in the vestry of the New Jerusalem Church for the purpose of forming a new military company. Dr. Alexander Hichborn was chairman of the meeting, Jonas R. Perkins, Esq., secretary. There were about one thousand persons present. Spirited and patriotic addresses were made, and over one hundred came forward and enlisted in the service of their country.

Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment.—The following company enlisted as volunteers for three years or during the war:

Roll of Company F, Twelfth Regiment, Capt. Alexander Hichborn, as corrected at Fort Warren, July 13, 1861, under command of Col. Fletcher Webster:

Alexander Hichborn, 39, capt., North Bridgewater, physician, married.

Alpheus K. Harmon, 34, 1st lieut., North Bridgewater, painter, married.

Hiram W. Copeland, 26, 2d lieut., North Bridgewater, clerk, single.

John S. Stoddard, 31, 1st sergt., North Bridgewater, brush manufacturer, married.
Nathan H. Crosby, 29, 2d sergt., Bridgewater, awl-forger, married.
Charles L. Sproul, 25, 3d sergt., North Bridgewater, stitcher, married.
Francis P. Holmes, 31, 4th sergt., North Bridgewater, awl-forger, married.
James B. Sampson, 24, 5th sergt., North Bridgewater, merchant, single.
James S. Tennet, 30, corp., North Bridgewater, wood-turner, married.
Uriah Macoy, 35, corp., North Bridgewater, trader.
Roswell C. Amsden, 33, corp., North Bridgewater, boot-cutter, married.
Galen Edson, 33, corp., North Bridgewater, cabinet-maker, married.
Charles H. Reinhart, 39, corp., North Bridgewater, carpenter, married.
Frederick C. Packard, 18, corp., North Bridgewater, melodeon manufacturer, single.
Walter D. Packard, 20, corp., North Bridgewater, clerk, single.
Edwin T. Cowell, 19, corp., North Bridgewater, baggage-master, single.
James Sullivan, 12, musician, Boston, single.
Joseph Lynch, 22, wagoner, East Stoughton, teamster, single.
James A. Allen, 23, private, North Bridgewater, machinist, single.
Luther E. Alden, 30, private, North Bridgewater, boot-cutter, married.
James F. Andrews, 35, private, North Bridgewater, cabinet-maker, married.
Leander B. Andrews, 30, private, North Bridgewater, painter, married.
Lawrence Burke, 19, private, North Bridgewater, cooper, single.
John Barry, 19, private, North Andover, machinist, single.
Isaac W. Blanchard, 25, private, North Bridgewater, butcher, married.
Henry Burns, 28, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
Eli Bunker, 20, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
Henry L. Bunker, 18, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
William H. Benney, 22, private, North Bridgewater, boot-maker, single.
John L. Colter, 21, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
Henry R. Coots, 40, private, Chelsea, shoemaker, married.
George W. Childs, 21, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
John Creighton, 21, private, Boston, laborer, single.
Malcolm D. Halberg, 30, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
Thomas Doyle, 30, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
Albert S. Dean, 27, private, North Bridgewater, machinist, married.
Aaron B. Dodge, 22, private, North Bridgewater, bootmaker, single.
Joseph P. Davis, 23, private, East Randolph, shoemaker, married.
Sargent Daniels, 37, private, North Bridgewater, butcher.
Seth Edson, 33, private, North Bridgewater, carpenter, married.
Aaron B. Frost, 23, private, Lowell, shoemaker, single.
Joseph W. Freeman, 22, private, North Bridgewater, needle-maker, single.
Henry W. Freeman, 33, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, married.
Robert F. Fuller, 29, private, North Bridgewater, shoe-cutter, married.
John E. Ford, 25, private, Boston, barber, single.
Andrew J. Frost, 31, private, North Bridgewater, bootmaker, single.
John C. Greeley, 33, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, married.
Warren A. Holmes, 20, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
Linus P. Howard, 24, private, North Bridgewater, shoe-cutter, single.
Rufus F. Hull, 23, private, Georgetown, manufacturer, married.
Albert P. Hovey, 32, private, Boxford, wheelwright, married.
Nathaniel H. Hall, 30, private, North Bridgewater, stitcher, married.
Christopher T. Harris, 21, private, Plymouth, tin-worker, single.
Volney Howard, 21, private, Randolph, bootmaker, single.
Clarence E. Hartwell, 25, private, North Bridgewater, boot-maker, married.
John S. Hamilton, 25, private, North Bridgewater, bootmaker, single.
John Hallihan, 24, private, Lowell, shoemaker, married.
Charles Howard, 20, private, North Bridgewater, farmer, single.
William W. Hayden, 17, private, South Bridgewater, clerk, single.
Andrew Jackson, 22, private, West Bridgewater, shoe-cutter, single.
Laban Jackson, 20, private, North Bridgewater, farmer, single.
Thaddeus Keith, 28, private, North Bridgewater, farmer, single.
Dexter D. Keith, 29, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, married.
Benjamin J. Keith, 19, private, South Bridgewater, blacksmith, single.
Martin M. Keith, 22, private, South Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
Carl A. Linstead, 27, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, married.
Timothy Leary, 18, private, West Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
F. A. Manchester, 33, private, North Bridgewater, shoe-cutter, married.
Francis N. Maroni, 20, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
Henry E. Morley, 22, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
William W. Newson, 28, private, Boston, mechanic, single.
Arthur J. F. O'Keefe, 18, private, Boston, printer, single.
Isaac S. Porter, 19, private, Stoughton, farmer, single.
James A. Packard, 25, private, North Bridgewater, shoe-cutter, married.
Samuel N. Packard, 37, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, married.
Anthony P. Phillips, 19, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
Herbert A. Phillips, 24, private, North Bridgewater, bootmaker, single.
George A. Perkins, 23, private, North Bridgewater, bootmaker, single.
Gilman B. Parker, 21, private, West Boxford, shoemaker, single.
Henry C. Richardson, 18, private, West Boxford, mechanic, single.

William H. Rugg, 21, private, Boxford, shoemaker, single.
William F. Robinson, 27, private, North Bridgewater, farmer, married.
Osgood Ring, 40, private, North Bridgewater, boot-trees, single.
Charles Reed, 20, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
Henry Rogers, 27, private, South Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
Frederick S. Symonds, 33, private, North Bridgewater, awl-forger, single.
Frank M. Stoddard, 19, private, East Stoughton, shoe-cutter, single.
Francis A. Sanford, 21, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
George G. Smith, 22, private, Easton, shoemaker, single.
Luther T. Snell, 18, private, North Bridgewater, machinist, single.
Harrison Stevens, 18, private, Boston, clerk, single.
George F. Tinkham, 24, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
Ephraim Tinkham, 28, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, single.
Nathan M. Tripp, 25, private, North Bridgewater, carpenter, married.
Ira Temple, 23, private, Boston, teamster, single.
Joseph J. Vincent, 21, private, North Bridgewater, shoe-cutter, single.
George B. Walker, 22, private, Weymouth, bootmaker, single.
George F. Whitcomb, 19, private, Randolph, lastmaker, single.
Thomas W. Wall, 21, private, East Stoughton, shoemaker, single.
Lewis B. Wade, 19, private, Northwest Bridgewater, bootmaker, single.
Herbert O. Morse, 21, private, Boxford, shoemaker, single.
Webster Howard, 24, private, North Bridgewater, shoemaker, married.
Jerome R. Hodge, 27, private, Canton, Me., shoemaker, married.
Franklin M. Godfrey, 23, private, Easton, carpenter, single.
Richard Packard, 20, private, North Bridgewater, shoe-striper, single.
Samuel E. Chandler, 24, private, Charlestown, clerk, single.
Freeman Ranney, 44, private, Boston, merchant, married.
John Howard, private, East Bridgewater, school-teacher, single.
William Woods, 21, private, Boston, medical student, single.

The Twelfth Regiment, of which Company F, of North Bridgewater, formed a part, was organized at Fort Warren by Col. Fletcher Webster (son of the late lamented and illustrious Hon. Daniel Webster, of Marshfield, Mass.), "a brave and generous gentleman," who fell in the battle of Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862. The regiment, when mustered into service on the 26th day of June, 1861, numbered one thousand and forty men. Company F was recruited at North Bridgewater, and left that town April 29, 1861, at nine o'clock A.M. The event of leaving the town was the occasion of a grand demonstration by the people of the town, thousands of whom had turned out to bid them farewell. The company assembled in their armory, which they left under the escort of the North Bridgewater Light Dragoons, Capt. Lucius Richmond, with the engine companies Nos. 2, 3, 5, and 6, and a large body of citizens, marching to the music of the North Bridgewater brass band, through the village to the railroad depot. The gathering was very numerous, probably never exceeded upon any occasion in that town. A sober feeling pervaded the concourse in view of the peril to be encountered by our townsmen, and sympathy for those who were parting with husbands, brothers, and sons, and perhaps forever. A large company of citizens with the band accompanied the soldiers in the train to Boston, and when arriving in Boston, marched in procession to Faneuil Hall, and from thence to their temporary quarters, at 71 Clinton Street. The company numbered eighty, rank and file, when they left the town for Boston, to which there were large additions made soon after.

MARTLAND'S BAND.—Roll of North Bridgewater brass band attached to the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment of volunteers:

Band-Master.

William J. Martland.

Musicians.

Amasa S. Glover.	Fernando De Argome.
Thaddeus M. Packard.	Minot Thayer.
George E. Sturtevant.	Richard B. Atkinson.
Samuel C. Perkins.	William Dubois.
Isaac C. Dunham.	George A. Bates.
John B. Emmes.	James S. Bean.
Robert S. White.	Louis A. Beaumont.
Lucius H. Packard.	Charles M. Capin.
Henry C. Packard.	Nathaniel Carver.
Joseph Kennedy.	John Calnan.

This band was mustered out of the service May 8, 1862.

DEATHS, CASUALTIES, ETC.—An account of casualties, deaths, desertions, promotions, and changes in Company F, Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment:

Alexander Hichborn, capt., com. June 26, 1861; disch. May 13, 1862.

Alpheus K. Harmon, 1st lieut. June 26, 1861; capt. May 10, 1862; wounded at the battle of Bull Run; disch. July 8, 1864, at the expiration of three years' service; pro. acting provost-marshal of the Ninth Massachusetts District June, 1864.

Hiram W. Copeland, 2d lieut., com. June 26, 1861; disch. Jan. 8, 1862.

John S. Stoddard, enlisted in Co. F, of the 12th Regt. of Massachusetts Volunteers as a private, and immediately upon the organization of the company was appointed orderly sergeant; afterwards commissioned as second lieutenant May 13, 1862; promoted first lieutenant Dec. 14, 1862. He was in the battle of Gettysburg, and narrowly escaped being taken prisoner; but by his native shrewdness and strategy he succeeded in getting back to his regiment; immediately after this he received a captain's commission, dated July 23, 1862; he fell, while leading his men on in the very face of the enemy, pierced by a bullet, killing

him instantly, May 10, 1864, in the battle of Spottsylvania, Va. In all the positions that he was called to fill he proved himself faithful, and an officer of unusual capacity, while his kind and considerate regard for his men, and his ever genial disposition, made him a favorite with all, wherever he was known, and the community in which he lived have reason to deplore the loss of one whose soldierly qualities commanded the respect of his associates. He was buried on the battle-field by his men.

Nathan H. Crosby, 1st sergt., disch. for disability October, 1862.

Charles L. Sproul, sergt., disch. by order from War Department Aug. 1, 1863: afterwards attached to the navy on the Mississippi River; com. as 1st lieut. in Co. C, 60th Massachusetts Regt. for one hundred days' service, July 11, 1864; capt. July 30.

Francis P. Holmes, sergt., disch. Sept. 1, 1861; afterwards re-enlisted, and was killed.

James B. Sampson, sergt., pro. 2d lieut. Sept. 18, 1862, and assigned to Co. A Jan. 13, 1863; taken prisoner at the battle of Gettysburg, Pa. and was an inmate of Libby Prison, Richmond, Va.; was a prisoner at Columbia, S. C., where he ran past the guard with two other fellow-captives, and reached the Union lines in safety, after a perilous journey of three hundred miles.

James S. Tannett, corp., afterwards sergt., died July 13, 1862, of typhoid fever, at Manassas.

Uriah Macoy, corp., afterwards 1st sergt., taken prisoner at the battle of Gettysburg, and was a resident of Belle Isle Prison, Richmond, Va., till March, 1864; com. as capt. of Co. C, 60th Massachusetts Regt., in one hundred days' service, July 11th; pro. maj. July 30, 1864; must. out of service Nov. 30, 1864.

Roswell C. Amsden, corp., disch. for disability Aug. 18, 1862.

Galen Edson, corp., pro. sergt.; died Feb. 20, 1864, at Culpeper Court-House, Va. He was engaged in the battles at Cedar Mountain, Thoroughfare Gap, Second Bull Run, Fredericksburg, Antietam, and Gettysburg. He was spoken of by his superior officers as a brave and faithful soldier, always at his post, never shrinking from duty or danger.

Charles H. Reinhardt, corp., disch. for disability May 30, 1862.

Frederic C. Packard, corp., trans. to Co. D Nov. 18, 1861, and disch. for disability Oct. 17, 1862.

Walter D. Packard, corp., detached as hospital clerk at Frederick, Md., and hon. disch. July 8, 1864.

Edwin T. Cowell, corp., trans. to the United States Signal Corps Jan. 13, 1864.

James Sullivan, musician, disch. for disability Jan. 26, 1864.

Joseph H. Lynch, wagoner, must. out of service July 8, 1864.

James A. Allen, sergt., pro. to 1st lieut. July 23, 1863; sergt.-maj. Jan. 25, 1863.

Luther E. Alden, corp., trans. to Invalid Corps March 15, 1862, and afterwards to Vet. Res. Corps; wounded at the battle of Bull Run.

James F. Andrews, private, must. out at the expiration of service July 8, 1864; wounded at battle of Bull Run; released from Libby Prison, January, 1884.

Leander B. Andrews, private, must. out at exp. of service, July 8, 1864.

John Barry, private, slightly wounded at the battle of Antietam, September, 1862; must. out at the exp. of service, July 8, 1864.

Henry Burns, private, slightly wounded at the battle of Antietam September, 1862; must. out at the exp. of service, July 8, 1864.

Eli Bunker, private, slightly wounded at the battle of Antietam September, 1862; trans. to the Invalid Corps Jan. 16, 1864.

Henry L. Bunker, private, slightly wounded at the battle of Antietam, September, 1862; must. out of service July 8, 1864.

William H. Bennie, private, disch. on account of wounds received at Bull Run Feb. 12, 1864.

George W. Childs, corp., killed in action at the battle of Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 18, 1862.

John D. Creighton, private, disch. on account of wounds received at Bull Run, June 11, 1863.

Malcolm F. Dhalberg, private, severely wounded at the battle of Antietam; died Dec. 17, 1862.

Thomas Doyle, private, severely wounded at the battle of Bull Run; disch. on account of wounds Dec. 15, 1862.

Albert S. Dean, private, disch. for disability June 4, 1862.

Aaron B. Dodge, private, disch. for disability Jan. 9, 1863.

Joseph P. Davis, private, must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Sargent Daniels, private, trans. to the U. S. Cav. Oct. 13, 1861.

Seth Edson, private, disch. for disability Dec. 19, 1862.

Aaron B. Frost, private, died in battle of Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.

Joseph W. Freeman, private, disch. for disability Dec. 12, 1862.

Henry W. Freeman, private, must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Robert F. Fuller, private, trans. to the Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 16, 1864.

Andrew J. Frost, private, died at Fairfax Court-House Aug. 28, 1862.

John C. Greeley, private, trans. to brigade headquarters; wounded at the battle of Bull Run; must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Warren A. Holmes, private, disch. for disability March 14, 1863.

Linus P. Howard, private, killed at the second battle of Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.

Rufus F. Hull, private, disch. for disability October, 1862.

Albert P. Hovey, private, must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Nathaniel H. Hall, private, trans. to division headquarters; must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Christopher T. Harris, private, disch. for disability Sept. 26, 1862.

Volney Howard, sergt., pro. to brig. com.-sergt. July 12, 1863.

Clarence E. Hartwell, private, trans. to the U. S. Cav. Oct. 13, 1861.

John S. Hamilton, private, died of smallpox near Washington, December, 1862.

John Hallihan, private, disch. for disability June 11, 1863.

Charles Howard (2d), private, wounded at the battle of Bull Run; disch. for disability on account of wounds Oct. 10, 1862.

William W. Hayden, minor, private, disch. June 28, 1862.

Andrew Jackson, sergt., slightly wounded in the eye at the battle of the Wilderness; must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Laban Jackson, private, wounded in the side at the battle of the Wilderness; must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Thaddeus Keith, 1st sergt., killed at the battle of the Wilderness May 6, 1864. At the time of his death he was at the fore-front of the battle, where he gallantly and bravely resisted several onsets of the enemy. His frank and generous nature made him a favorite in the company.

Benjamin J. Keith, private, disch. for disability Dec. 28, 1861.

Dexter D. Keith, private, disch. for disability Jan. 29, 1863; afterwards re-enlisted; lost his right hand in the battle of Plymouth, N. C., April, 1864, and taken prisoner.

Martin M. Keith, private, severely wounded at the battle of Bull Run.

Carl A. Lindstedt, private, slightly wounded at the battle of Fredericksburg; must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Timothy O'Leary, private, trans. to New York Battery; must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Francis A. Manchester, private, slightly wounded at Antietam.

Francis N. Maroni, corp., killed in action at second battle of Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.

Henry E. Morley, private, slightly wounded at the battle of Antietam; must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Isaac S. Porter, private, trans. to the Vet. Res. Corps July 1, 1863.

James A. Packard, corp., detached for hospital duty; must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Samuel N. Packard, private, disch. for disability July 3, 1863.

Anthony P. Phillips, private, disch. March 4, 1863; trans. to the Seventy-third Ohio Regiment.

George A. Perkins, private, killed in the battle of Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Gilman B. Parker, private, slightly wounded at the battle of Bull Run.

Henry C. Richardson, private, trans. to the 39th Mass. Regt. June 25, 1864.

William H. Rugg, corp., must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Herbert Phillips, private, must. out of service July 8, 1864.

William F. Robinson, private, must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Osgood King, private, trans. to the Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 18, 1863.

Henry Rogers, private, disch. for disability March 4, 1863.

Frederick S. Simonds, private, severely wounded at the battle of Bull Run; disch. for disability March 13, 1863.

Frank M. Stoddard, sergt., wounded at the battle of Fredericksburg; killed at the battle of Spottsylvania, Va., May 10, 1864.

Francis A. Sanford, private, killed at the second battle of Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.

George S. Smith, private, trans. to the Vet. Res. Corps Feb. 20, 1864.

Luther T. Snell, private, severely wounded at the battle of Antietam; disch. for disability March 3, 1863.

Harrison Stevens, private, severely wounded at the battle of Antietam; disch. for disability Dec. 25, 1862.

George F. Tinkham, private, severely wounded at the battle of Antietam; disch. on account of wounds March 4, 1863.

Ephraim Tinkham, private, wounded at Fredericksburg; trans. to the Vet. Res. Corps March 15, 1862.

Nathan M. Tripp, private, must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Joseph J. Vincent, private, pro. hosp. steward March 20, 1863.

George B. Walker, private, severely wounded at the second battle of Bull Run; died at Washington of wounds Sept. 24, 1862.

George F. Whitcomb, private, disch. for disability Sept. 1, 1861.

Thomas W. Wall, private, wounded at the battle of Antietam; disch. for disability November, 1862.

Lewis B. Wade, private, wounded at Fredericksburg; detached as provost-marshal; must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Herbert O. Moore, private; no report.

Webster Howard, private, detached to provost-guard; disch. April 29, 1863.

Jerome R. Hodge, private, killed in the battle of Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862.

Franklin M. Godfrey, musician, disch. from the 12th Regt.; re-enl. in the 33d Regt.; must. out of service July 8, 1864.

Richard Packard, private, killed in the battle of Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862.

Samuel E. Chandler, private, pro. to q.m.-sergt. Jan. 25, 1863.

Freeman R. Ranney, private, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 17, 1863.

John Howard, private, disch. for disability Dec. 27, 1862.

William Woods, private, disch. for disability Jan. 11, 1863.

Lyman Allen, private, was drafted in North Bridgewater July 15, 1863, and was detailed to do guard duty at Long Island, where, by strict integrity of character, he won the confidence of all with whom he had to do. With others he was sent to the front and attached to the 12th Regt., and was killed in the first battle that he was engaged in, near Spottsylvania, May 10, 1864.

Rodney M. Leach, private, was drafted July 15, 1863; trans. to the 39th Mass. Regt. June 25, 1864; wounded.

Henry L. Winter, private, killed at the battle of the Wilderness May 5, 1864.

Names of those having deserted from Company F, Twelfth Regiment, after being regularly enlisted:

John L. Colter, private, Aug. 30, 1862, at the second battle of Bull Run.

Charles E. Reed, private, March 16, 1863, at Winchester, Va.

John E. Ford, private, July 22, 1861, from Fort Warren, Boston harbor.

Arthur J. O'Keefe, private, Aug. 30, 1862, at the second battle of Bull Run.

Lawrence Burke, private, July 1, 1862, at Manassas Junction.

NARRATIVE OF THE TWELFTH MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENT.—"On the 23d of July, 1861, this regiment left Boston, and arrived at Sandy Hook, Md., on the 27th inst., and went into camp. They marched twenty-one miles to the Monocacy River, and encamped, remaining there several days; from that place they marched to Hyattstown, a distance of six miles; to Darnestown, eighteen miles; to Muddy Branch, seven miles; to Edward's Ferry, fifteen miles; and to Seneca Mills, by the way of Poolesville, fifteen miles. They went into winter quarters at Frederick, Md., having arrived through Darnestown and Barnestown, a distance of thirty miles. Upon the 27th of February, 1862, they broke camp at Frederick, and went into camp at Shenandoah City, Va., distant twenty-five miles from Frederick. March 1st they went to Charlestown, Va., by the way of Bolivar Heights, a distance of seven miles; they left Charlestown, March 10th, for Winchester, Va., by the way of Berryville, twenty-four miles; marched from Winchester to Snicker's Gap, by the way of Berryville, on the 21st of March, eighteen miles; March 23d went to Aldie, distant eighteen miles; they returned to Snicker's Gap on the 24th, from whence they marched to Goose Creek, distant eleven miles; on the 28th they left for Cub Run, and on the 29th marched to Bull Run, five miles. They were almost continually on the march from place to place through the Shenandoah Valley between the 1st of April and August 1st, seldom remaining long in one camp; August 9th they were engaged in the battle of Cedar Mountain, in which they lost Capt. N. B. Shurtleff, Jr., and ten men wounded; after this they made several marches and countermarches, and on the 20th of August were engaged in the battle of the Rappahannock, in which they suffered no loss; from this to the 30th they were almost constantly on the march, and on the day last mentioned, in an engagement at Grovetown, near Bull Run, Col. Webster, Capt. Kimball, and ten men were killed, and one hundred and thirty-five men were wounded and missing. After this battle, the regiment retreated to Centreville, arriving there the next day; on the 14th of September, they marched to South Mountain, and were engaged in that battle, in which one man was killed and five wounded; from that place they went to Keedysville, and on the afternoon of the 16th, formed in line of battle and bivouacked for the night; they engaged the enemy at five o'clock in the morning, but

were ordered to leave the field at nine A.M., and withdrew in good order. They went into this fight with three hundred and twenty-five men, and lost forty-seven killed and one hundred and sixty-six wounded, several of whom subsequently died of their wounds. On leaving the field, bringing off their regimental colors, four officers, and thirty-two men, they volunteered to support a battery; after which they rejoined their brigade, and participated in the pursuit of the flying enemy, who withdrew across the river.

"The regiment was at this time under the command of Capt. B. F. Cook, of Company E. On the 22d of September, Col. James L. Bates took command of this regiment. From this time until November 10th they were mostly on the march in Maryland and Virginia, and arrived at the Rappahannock Station November 8th, near which they encamped.

"At the battle of Fredericksburg, fought on the 13th of December, 1862, the Twelfth Regiment was in Gen. Gibbons' division. The division was formed in three brigade lines, and the third, commanded by Gen. Taylor, had the advance, the Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment acting as skirmishers for the division. Col. Lyle's brigade, composed of the Twelfth Massachusetts, the Twenty-sixth New York, and the Nineteenth and One Hundred and Thirty-sixth Regiments of Pennsylvania Volunteers, formed the second line, this regiment having the right. The third line was Col. Root's brigade, the Sixteenth Maine Regiment having the right. The position of the Twelfth Regiment was taken at nine o'clock A.M.; the enemy were hidden from view by a thick wood. Our men remained lying down until one o'clock P.M. under a brisk fire of shot and shell, the skirmishers being hotly engaged, and the balls of the enemy passing over us. During these four hours there was but one man of this regiment injured. At one o'clock the signal to advance was given to the whole division and immediately obeyed. A heavy fire of musketry broke from the whole line of woods in our front. Gen. Taylor's brigade stood the fire some thirty minutes, when the brigade in which was this regiment was ordered to relieve them. As they advanced they became separated from the brigade by the retiring regiments of the Third Brigade, and continued to advance independently, taking a position and firing until their ammunition began to fail. Their brigade had fallen to the rear, and they were alone until the third line came forward; their solid ranks broke the right of this line, which opened to the right and left to get to the front, where it was quickly formed. The Twelfth Regiment followed the one in their front, the Sixteenth Maine, a short distance, and being out of ammunition, were about to join their brigade in the rear, when they were ordered by Gen. Taylor to prepare for a charge. The colonel thereupon gave the command to fix bayonets, and filed to the right of the brigade and charged with them into the woods in their front. About two hundred of the enemy rushed through our lines and gave themselves up as prisoners of war. We carried the position and remained some twenty minutes expecting support, but none was in sight and the men were constantly falling before the fatal fire of an unseen enemy. Captains Ripley, Reed, Packard, and Clark, and a hundred of the men had fallen. After consulting with the officers the colonel gave orders to about face, and they fell back slowly and reluctantly and in very good order, bearing their tattered banners with them to their brigade. After reaching the place, they were ordered to fall back to where they were supplied with ammunition and rations. They remained under arms all night, and early on the morning of the 14th they were ordered to another position, where they remained till the night of the 15th, when they recrossed the river to Falmouth with their corps. During the battle the Twelfth was under fire six hours, and their loss was chiefly sustained during the last two hours. During that time they had five officers wounded and fifteen men killed, eighty-seven wounded, and three missing, making an aggregate of one hundred and five out of two hundred and fifty-eight, with which they went into the fight."

On the 3d of May, 1861, the President called for forty-two thousand and thirty-four volunteers to serve for three years, unless sooner discharged, to be mustered into infantry and cavalry service; also for an increase of the regular army of twenty-two thousand seven hundred and fourteen, making nearly sixty-five thousand.

The number required of Massachusetts was three regiments; this number was afterwards increased to six, and again, by the persuasion of Col. Fletcher Webster, to seven regiments.

On the 17th of June, Massachusetts offered ten more regiments to the United States for three years, which were accepted. Under these calls regiments were filled and sent to camp or to the field to fill up old regiments, as they were needed.

The following lists will show the regiments in which the men from North Bridgewater have served:

First Massachusetts Cavalry.—List of Company I, First Regiment Massachusetts Cavalry, Capt. Lucius Richmond, under Col. Robert Williams:

Nathaniel Merchant, 1st lieut., disch. Dec. 26, 1861.
Freeman H. Shiverick, 1st lieut.; pro. from 2d lieut.
Lewis Cabot, 2d lieut.
George B. Mussey, com.-sergt.; Francis A. Richardson, q.m.-sergt.

Sergeants.

Robert S. Capen.	Joseph E. Cole.
William S. Huntington.	George N. Holmes.
George W. Leach.	

Corporals.

Benjamin Knight, Jr.	Joshua Turnbull.
Joseph T. Stevens.	Roscoe Tucker.
Augustine A. Colburn.	John H. Walker.
Matthew W. Lincoln.	Samuel C. Lovell.

Buglers.

Henry T. Daggett.	John D. Darling.

Farriers.

A. J. Bailey.	Alfred Worthington.

Privates.

Richard Adams.	Richard Cunningham.
Giles R. Alexander.	Thomas F. C. Dean.
Martin Argan.	Joel D. Dudley.
Caleb Badger.	Edward Drury.
Andrew W. Bartlett.	George A. Edson.
Joseph Bisbee.	Elihu T. Ellis.
Francis A. Bliss.	Joseph C. Estes.
James Baynes.	William H. French.
Ezekiel N. Brown.	Ebenezer R. Faxon.
Virgil F. Blaisdell.	James Fitzpatrick.
Isaac W. Cox.	Tolman French.
Samuel A. Chandler.	Charles P. Farnsworth.

Edward T. George.
Isaac P. Gaynor.
Francis O. Harlow.
Henry P. Holmes.
Hiram F. Howe.
George W. Hunt.
James H. Howland.
Freeman P. Howland.
Daniel W. Jacobs.
John Jewett.
Edward T. Jordan.
Caleb H. Joslyn.
Andrew J. Keene.
Noah M. Knight.
Thomas D. Knight.
William H. S. Kimball.
John H. Leonard.
Ellis V. Lyon.
Edward A. Lunt.
Jeremiah Leavitt.
Daniel Linnehan.
Stephen C. Moulton.
Andrew Morse.
Wilson Orr.
Horace F. Pool.
Isaac R. Porter.
John T. Peterson.
Charles M. Packard.
Samuel Patterson.
Amandus Richardson.
Gilbert G. Richardson.
William W. Robinson.
George W. Reed.
John A. Studley.
Moody K. Stacy.
Joseph S. Stone.
William A. Smith.
John Sylvester.
Edward Tilden.
James H. Tucker.
William A. Vining.
Rufus H. Willis.
Henry M. Wheeler.
Joseph Ware.
Nathan C. Wood.
Frederick M. Wortman.
Eugene W. Whitehouse.

This company was recruited in North Bridgewater by Capt. Lucius Richmond. In 1853 a dragoon company was chartered in the town, and when the call was made for men, he enlisted as many of that company as he could, and offered their services to the government, and was accepted.

The company left North Bridgewater in the morning train for Camp Brigham, Readville, on the 11th of September, 1861. Before leaving the town the company partook of a collation at their armory, and then marched through the principal streets in the village to the music of drum and fife, escorted by a large concourse of citizens, with Engine Companies Nos. 2, 3, and 5. The streets were filled with an eager crowd to witness their departure and bid them farewell.

The regiment left the State in battalions. The First Battalion left on the 25th, the Second on the 27th, the Third on the 29th of December, 1861. The Third Battalion—consisting of Company I, of North Bridgewater, Capt. Lucius Richmond; Company K, Capt. James H. Case, of Middleboro'; Company L, Capt. William Gibbs, of Waltham; Company M, Capt. Marcus A. Moore, of Waltham—left Camp Brigham Dec. 29, 1861, by the way of the "Shore Route" to New Haven and New York.

Upon their arrival in New York they had a collation provided for them at Park Barracks, where they remained for fourteen days. Left New York for Port Royal in steamer "Marion," Jan. 11, 1862, where they arrived after a passage of seventy-two hours. Camped at Hilton Head till about the 1st of August. From thence removed to Beaufort, S. C.; was engaged in the battle of Pocotaligo, S. C., during which three men were slightly wounded in Company I. Afterwards remained in camp till April 1, 1863, when twenty-five men were detached for courier duty on Morris and Folly Islands. On the last of May the remainder of the company was ordered from Beaufort to Hilton Head, and again, on the 7th of June, fifteen were ordered to James Island, under Gen. Terry.

On the 7th of July, Capt. Richmond was placed in command of fourteen infantry companies, forming the picket-line from Hilton Head to Cariboque Sound, near Fort Pulaski; removed to headquarters at Hilton Head, Jan. 4, 1864. Ordered to Jacksonville, Fla., February 5th, where they arrived on the 8th of February. Here they joined Capt. Elder's First United States Battery of four guns, and the Fortieth Massachusetts Regiment Mounted Infantry, under command of Col. Guy V. Henry. These companies were brigaded and placed under the command of Col. Henry, as acting brigadier-general.

These forces started on an expedition of one hundred and fifty miles into the country on the day of their arrival, and during the first night surprised and captured four picket-posts of five men each, and captured an artillery camp of eight guns, called Camp Finnegan, after which they proceeded on to Baldwin Station, on the Jacksonville and Tallahassee Railroad, where they arrived at sunrise, Feb. 9, 1864, and captured four cars loaded with ammunition, cannon, and forage, and also a quantity of turpentine, rosin, and cotton. On the 10th, arrived at Barber's Ford, on the South Fork of St. Mary's River. Here the forces engaged in fight about noon. During this engagement, Thomas F. C. Dean, of Stoughton, was killed. He was a member of Company I, from North Bridgewater. Four men were slightly wounded. The Union forces captured forty-five prisoners. The next night they bivouacked at Sandersonville, after driving Finnegan's forces from there, which was his headquarters at that time.

After destroying distilleries, corn, etc., started for Lake City, and arrived within one and a half miles of that place, when they engaged Gen. Finnegan's force, in sight of the city. After a severe fight of about two hours, ammunition becoming short, and having no supply-train, they fell back to Barber's Ford, by order of Gen. Seymour.

On the 15th of February, went to Callihan Station, on the Gainesville and Fernandina Railroad. At St. Mary's River, destroyed three ferries, and returned to Barber's Ford on the 19th of February. On the following day, Gen. Seymour engaged the rebels at Olustee with five thousand men, the enemy having

thirteen thousand men. After a severe fight, both sides fell back. On their retreat, the Union forces destroyed Baldwin village. Fought at Camp Finnegan February 23d, Mile Run, February 25th.

On the 30th of March the battalion was ordered to Pilatka, Fla., where they remained fourteen days. While there they lost four men while on picket duty, —Matthew Lincoln, of Abington; H. F. Poole, of Easton; John Sylvester, of East Bridgewater; Roscoe Tucker,—who were carried to Andersonville Prison; the last three have since died. On the 14th of March the battalion evacuated Pilatka. At this time, part of the company having re-enlisted and gone on a furlough to the North, Capt. Richmond was ordered to St. Augustine, Fla., with the remainder of the company; stopped there three days; from thence removed to Jacksonville, Fla. On the 22d of April was ordered to Virginia; embarked for Hilton Head, and arrived there next day. May 1st, started for Yorktown, Va.; arrived May 3d; joined Gen. Gillmore, May 8th, at Bermuda Hundred. The company was engaged in fights on the 8th and 9th of May at Swift Creek; was engaged in front of Fort Darling from the 11th to the 16th of May, and fell back to Bermuda Hundred the same day. On the 9th of June was engaged in front of Petersburg, Va.; on the 28th of September was in front of Richmond, and from that time to the middle of November was in several fights. About the 15th of November, was ordered to the headquarters of the Army of the James, under Gen. Butler, and was employed on escort and courier duty. Capt. Richmond was honorably discharged Dec. 17, 1864, after thirty-nine months' service, in which he proved himself a brave and good officer. In the advance from Jacksonville to Lake City it was Capt. Richmond's company that led the advance, capturing and first engaging the forces of the enemy in front, and was in almost every instance successful.

In 1864 this company was consolidated into the Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry, so that the history of those from North Bridgewater, or belonging to Company I, may be found in that regiment.

List of men from North Bridgewater in Company K, First Massachusetts Cavalry, Capt. James H. Case, of Bridgewater:

Edmund Crockett.
Joseph Dam.
Waldo Field.
John Simonds.
Austin H. Snow.
Hiram Thayer.
William Welsh.

DEATHS, CASUALTIES, ETC.—List of changes, casualties, deaths, etc., that have occurred in Company I, of the First Massachusetts Cavalry, under Capt. Lucius Richmond:

Freeman H. Shiverick, 1st lieut., resigned July 28, 1862.
Lewis Cabot, 2d lieut., trans. to the 4th Mass. Cav.
B. Knight, Jr., corp., disch. for disability at Beaufort, May 12, 1863. He was engaged in the battle of Pocotaligo, Oct. 22, 1862.
George N. Holmes, sergt., disch. for disability April 23, 1864.
Joseph T. Stevens, corp., died at Hilton Head, March 31, 1862.
A. J. Keene, private, disch. for disability at Beaufort, April 22, 1863.
Joshua Turnbull, corp., disch. for disability Jan. 19, 1863.
A. W. Bartlett, private, died at Beaufort, from wounds received at Barber's Ford, Fla., Feb. 10, 1864.
Joseph C. Stone, private, disch. for disability at Bedloe's Island, New York Harbor, Aug. 29, 1862.
Henry T. Daggett, bugler, pro. to chief bugler of the regiment May 7, 1864.
Richard Adams, private, disch. for disability April 20, 1862.
Virgil S. Blaisdell, private, disch. for disability April 8, 1864.
Caleb Badger, private, disch. for disability July 9, 1863, at Beaufort, S. C.
Joseph B. Bisbee, private, died July 14, 1862; was in action at Pocotaligo.
Thomas F. C. Dean, private, killed at Barber's Ford Feb. 12, 1864. He was in action on James and Morris Islands during the siege of Fort Wagner and Pocotaligo, S. C.
Tolman French, private, disch. for disability May 4, 1864.
James Fitzpatrick, private, trans. to the Invalid Corps July 9, 1863.
Eben R. Faxon, private, disch. for disability at Beaufort April 22, 1863.
James H. Howland, private, disch. for disability at Hilton Head April 8, 1862.
John Jewett, private, trans. to Co. K Dec. 23, 1861.
Jeremiah Leavitt, private, pro. to hospital steward 1862.
Edward A. Lunt, disch. for disability at Beaufort July 9, 1863.
George B. Mussey, com.-sergt., trans. to the non-com. staff April 9, 1862; disch. Dec. 10, 1862.
Francis A. Richardson, q.m.-sergt., disch. for disability at Hilton Head December, 1863.
Gilbert R. Richardson, private, disch. Feb. 7, 1862.
W. A. Smith, private, disch. for disability at Hilton Head April 8, 1862.
Frederic M. Wortman, private, fell overboard from steamer "Rebecca Clyde," in Port Royal harbor, Feb. 6, 1864, in action at Pocotaligo.
Hiram M. Wheeler, private, disch. for disability at Boston, November, 1862.
R. S. Capen, private, pro. to sergt.-maj. in the 4th Mass. Cav.
S. C. Lovell, corp., trans. to Co. K; pro. to ord.-sergt. Aug. 23, 1864.
F. A. Bliss, corp., trans. to Co. F; pro. to q.m.-sergt. Aug. 12, 1864.
J. E. Cole, private, trans. to the non-com. staff as saddler's sergt. Sept. 10, 1864.
John H. Walker, corp., pro. to q.m.-sergt.; disch. at the exp. of service, Sept. 24, 1864.
Augustine A. Colburn, corp., pro. to com.-sergt.; disch. Sept. 24, 1864.
J. H. Leonard, corp., hon. disch. Sept. 24, 1864.
Isaac Cox, private, disch. Sept. 24, 1864.
William S. Huntington, sergt., disch. Sept. 24, 1864.
George N. Hunt, sergt., disch. Sept. 24, 1864.
F. O. Harlow, sergt., disch. Sept. 24, 1864.

D. W. Jacobs, sergt., disch. Sept. 24, 1864.
John T. Peterson, sergt.; disch. Sept. 24, 1864.
J. R. Porter, sergt., disch. Sept. 24, 1864.
J. D. Darling, bugler, pro. to the non-com. staff Sept. 25, 1864.
H. P. Holmes, private, disch. Oct. 8, 1864.
George S. Richards, private, disch. Oct. 14, 1864.
H. F. Howard, private, disch. Oct. 30, 1864.
A. J. Bailey, farrier, disch. Oct. 30, 1864.
E. W. Whitehouse, private, disch. Nov. 13, 1864.
John Sylvester, private, died at Andersonville December, 1864.
Roscoe Tucker, private, died at Florence, S. C., Jan. 29, 1865.
Horace F. Poole, private, died on the passage home from Florence, where he had been confined as a prisoner of war, March 9, 1865.
Matthew W. Lincoln, private, was a prisoner at Florence; exchanged Aug. 9, 1865.
R. H. Willis, private, pro. to 2d lieut. January, 1865.
George W. Leach, private, pro. January, 1865.
H. S. Kimball, private, pro. to 2d lieut. in colored infantry December, 1864.
Joel D. Dudley, corp., killed at High Bridge, Va., April 6, 1865.
Samuel Patterson, private, captured in front of Jacksonville March 16, 1864.
Ellis V. Lyon, private, died Sept. 24, 1864; funeral Oct. 2, 1864.

First Massachusetts Regiment:

Co. E, Capt. Clark B. Baldwin, John Donahue.

List of men in Capt. Francis H. Tucker's company, Company H, of the Second Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, under command of Col. George H. Gordon, for three years' service, as mustered May 25, 1861, from North Bridgewater:

James P. Bell.	Patrick Keenan.
John Cullen.	Patrick Murray.
Richard Casey.	Linus B. Thomas.
Benjamin N. Gardner.	Jeremiah Merea.
Charles M. Hall.	Hugh O. Donald.
Maurice Keating.	

List of men in Capt. Ward L. Foster's company, Company G, of the Seventh Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, under the command of Col. Darius N. Couch, as mustered into three years' service June 11, 1861, from North Bridgewater:

Charles W. George, corp.	Albert D. Hunt.
James S. Newman, corp.	Edward B. Leach.
George L. Horr.	Francis S. Packard.
Samuel F. Howard.	Joseph Reynolds, Jr.
Alonzo S. Hamilton.	Horace M. Clark.
Russell S. Higgins.	Jacob Rotch.
Oliver Horton.	Alfred H. Tilden.
Morgan Jones.	David Thompson, Jr.
John B. Dean.	John Griffin.

We also find the following names in the same regiment as follows:

Co. A, Capt. David H. Dyer, John B. Cobb.
Co. K, Capt. Franklin P. Horlow, Walter C. Churchill.
Co. E, Capt. Horace F. Fox, William Douglas.

List of men in Company K, Capt. George W. Dutton's company, of the Ninth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, Col. Thomas Cass, as mustered into three years' service June 15, 1861, from North Bridgewater:

John Lanagan.	John Sweeny.
William Linnehan.	John Scannell.
David Maguire.	Dennis Wheelan.
William Mitchell.	James Webb.
Michael Connell.	Roger Cunningham.
Charles O. Collins.	William Farrell.
Michael Clark.	James Gilbridge.
Patrick Cunningham.	James Harris.

Also in Company B, Capt. Christopher Plunkett, June 15, 1861:

Thomas Hogan.	Michael Kelly.
James Riley.	John Russell.
John Horan.	Patrick Sheridan.

Co. E, Capt. John R. Teague, Michael Horan.
Co. I, Capt. James E. McCafferty, Jr., Owen Sweeney.

A list of men from North Bridgewater in the Eleventh Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers for three years, as mustered June 12, 1861:

Co. B, Capt. John H. Davis, Thomas Donahue, William Walsh.
Co. C, Capt. Porter D. Tripp, George W. Wood.
Co. E, Capt. James R. Bigelow, Dennis Downey, Miletus Luther, Patrick O'Brien, Perley A. Doyle.

In the Thirteenth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, Company K, Capt. William P. Blackmer, is

Charles Drayton, must. June 26, 1861.

The muster-rolls of the Eighteenth Massachusetts Volunteers, Col. James Barnes, contain the following names, mustered in July and August, 1861:

Co. A, Capt. Lewis N. Tucker, James Mathison.
Co. B, Capt. George C. Ruby, William Flannagan.
Co. E, Capt. Thomas Weston, Samuel Kimball, Ferdinand Robinson, David Sanford, Thomas W. Childs, Howard P. Keith.
Co. F, Capt. Henry Onion, Thomas P. Leyden.
Co. H, Capt. Joseph W. Collingwood, James F. Willis.
Co. I, Capt. Frederic D. Forrest, Ira Belcher.

Twentieth Regiment, Col. W. Raymond Lee:

Co. H, Capt. George M. Macy, George H. Howard.
Co. I, Capt. A. W. Beckwith, James Barney.

Twenty-second Regiment, under command of Col. Henry Wilson and Col. Jesse Gove:

Co. D, Capt. John F. Dunning, Francis E. Allen, Edward Lathrop.

Twenty-third Regiment, Col. John Kurtz:

Co. K, Capt. Carlos A. Hart, Moses Paron.

Twenty-fourth Regiment, Col. Thomas G. Stevenson:

Co. G, Capt. Robert F. Clark, George A. Howard, Justin Howard, Paul W. Jackson.
Co. F, Capt. George F. Austin, Heman E. Packard.

List of men in the Twenty-eighth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers:

Co. B, Capt. Lawrence P. Barrett, Philip Donahue.
Co. C, Capt. John Brennan, Timothy Connolly, Michael Casy, Edward Duyer, John Doherty, Edward Magrane, Thomas Maloney, Thomas Sullivan, Uriah Phillips, John Flannagan.
Co. I, Capt. G. F. McDonald, Timothy Regan, Hugh Riley, John Canara.

Twenty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment, under command of Col. E. W. Peirce, three years' service, 1861:

Co. B, Capt. Israel N. Wilson, Anthony La Rochelle.
Co. C, Capt. Lebbeus Leach, Edward F. Drohan, David W. Harden, John S. Howard, William Keith.
Co. G, Capt. Charles D. Richardson, George W. Pope.

Thirtieth Regiment, Col. N. A. M. Dudley:

Co. D, Capt. Marsh A. Ferris, D. M. Rochester.

Thirty-second Regiment, Col. Francis J. Parker:

Co. B, Capt. George L. Prescott, Charles Augustus.
Co. G, Capt. Charles Bowers, Julius R. Churchill.
Co. H, Capt. Henry W. Moulton, Sylvester Russell, Daniel Shannahan.

Again the President, at the request of the various Governors of the loyal States, issued a proclamation July 1, 1862, calling for three hundred thousand more volunteers to serve for three years, or during the war. The number of regiments sent from the State up to this date was twenty-seven, besides thirteen unattached companies, making in all thirty-one thousand three hundred and seventy-seven men.

The quota for Massachusetts was fifteen thousand; the number called for from North Bridgewater was fifty-two. In response to the above call, a legal meeting of the town was held at the new church vestry July 19, 1862, at which it was "voted to borrow five thousand two hundred dollars for a term of years; and to pay one hundred dollars each to any person that should volunteer into the service of the United States, under the late call of the President."

After remarks by several gentlemen present, the following resolutions were offered by D. C. Cowell, and adopted:

"*Resolved*, That earth has never seen a holier war than that now waged by the Government of the United States to put down rebellion; and that we should be derelict and criminal in the highest degree, if we failed to make every needful sacrifice, in order to transmit to our posterity the glorious heritage of popular government.

"*Resolved*, That we hail with satisfaction the recent legislation in Congress, as an evidence on the part of the government that treason and rebellion shall be promptly and effectually crushed.

"*Resolved*, That there shall be paid from the town treasury to each volunteer from this town, who shall enlist on or before the 30th inst., until our quota is complete, the sum of one hundred dollars.

"*Resolved*, That while the citizens of this town will endeavor to do, and will do, their duty, and their whole duty, they have a right to expect that those in authority, whether in Congress, the cabinet, or the field, will pursue a vigorous policy, and make war in earnest, until the last rebel has laid down his arms, and acknowledge paramount allegiance to the United States.

"*Resolved*, That justice, which is the only sound policy and the best economy, demands that the government should call upon every loyal person without distinction of complexion or race, within the rebel States, to rally around the flag of the Union, and should give freedom and protection to all who obey the call, and that the neglect in the future so to do will be a stupendous blunder, unparalleled in the history of the world."

Immediately after the above meeting, the business of recruiting and filling the town's quota was brisk, resulting in the following persons enlisting for the term of three years, or during the war.

In the Thirty-third Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers for three years' service, Col. Albert C. Maggi commander, we find,—

Enlisted in July and August, 1862.

Co. B, Capt. James Brown, Andrew Anderson, Alexander Turner.
Co. H, Capt. Edward B. Blasland, Thomas Drohan, Charles O. Flannagan, Arthur McIntee, Peter Donahue, Patrick McEstee.
Co. I, Capt. Elisha Doane, Caleb Athearns, Albert B. Dunbar, Matthew Grady, Gustavus Arfridson, Daniel Feeley, Oliver M. Holmberg, Joseph Beals, John Finnegan, John Maguire, Charles Strommet.
Co. M, Capt. B. Frank Rogers, William O'Brien, John H. T. Sanford, John Mason, Harrison L. Higgins, Charles F. Swanstrom.

List of men in the Thirty-fifth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers for three years' service, Col. Edward A. Wild commander:

Enlisted in July and August, 1862.

Co. A, Capt. Stephen H. Andrews, Thomas P. Barnfield, Albert G. Drake, Marcus E. Packard, Alden Cushing, Charles N. Packard, Edwin L. Snow, Dudley Wade, Henry C. Ames.
Co. C, Capt. Tracy P. Cheever, Preston Holbrook, Davis B. Reynolds, William P. Roberts, Elmer W. Holmes, Heman F. Stranger, John Kendall, James Ide, Horatio D. Snow, Edward F. Snow, George L. Robinson, Elisha A. Cushing, Henry A. Willis, William Deane.

List of men in Company K, Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment of Volunteers, Col. Timothy Ingraham:

Capt. James H. Slade.

George A. Jenks.
Edmund A. Landers.
Gibbon Sharp, Jr.
Samuel H. Sanford, Jr.
John Kendall.
William A. W. Averill.
Thomas R. Broadhurst.

Thirty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment, Col. P. Stearns Davis:

Co. A, Capt. George S. Nelson, Sylvanus E. Packard, George W. Cole, Samuel Dean.

Co. F, Capt. Joseph J. Cooper, Fernando C. Skinner.
Co. H, Capt. Charles N. Hunt, Francis J. Childs, Ephraim F. Howard.

List of men in Company A, Capt. James T. Lurvey, Fortieth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, Col. Burr Porter:

Nelson Cushman.	John L. Mason.
John D. Sanford.	Lucius S. Perkins.
A. G. Tinkham.	Albert W. Hayden.

The following men enlisted in the Ninth Massachusetts Light Battery in July and August, 1862, for three years' service, under the command of Capt. Achille De Vecchi:

David Brett.	Henry Packard.
Bartlett C. Edson.	Eleazer Cole.
Henry Fenn.	H. A. Packard.
Richard Holland.	Reuben L. Willis.
John H. Kelley.	Austin Packard.
Henry F. Nash.	

List of men in Tenth Massachusetts Battery, under the command of Capt. J. Henry Sleeper, for three years' service, mustered Sept. 9, 1862:

John P. Apthorp.	Charles N. Packard.
Franklin Ward.	

In the early part of the year 1862, permission was given to raise a company of heavy artillery for garrison duty at Fort Warren, Boston harbor. This company was raised by Stephen Cabot, of Boston.

For this service we find the name of

John Geary, must. March 6, 1862.

Again in August came a call for three hundred thousand more troops, as follows:

"*Ordered*, First, that a draft of three hundred thousand militia be immediately called into the service of the United States, to serve nine months, unless sooner discharged.

"*Ordered*, Second, that if any State shall not, by the 15th of August, furnish its quota of the additional three hundred thousand authorized by law, the deficiency of volunteers for that State shall be made up by a special draft from the militia.

"EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War.*"

The quota for Massachusetts, under this call, was nineteen thousand and eighty. In response to this call the people were, as in the previous calls, "wide awake." Early on Thursday morning, Aug. 21, 1862, a large handbill was circulated, with the following announcement: "*War meeting! Grand rally! Volunteering* vs. *drafting! Rally to your country's call!*" etc. The meeting which this bill called together was held on the afternoon of Thursday, the 21st, at two o'clock, in the new church vestry. Patriotic speeches were made by Hon. B. W. Harris, of East Bridgewater, J. C. Cluer, of Boston, and others of the town, the sentiment of the meeting being decidedly in favor of crushing the Rebellion. This meeting closed at five o'clock P.M., to give way for a legal town-meeting to be held in the same place. At the close of this meeting, which had been adjourned to the Saturday following, after remarks by several persons present, the following resolutions were offered by David L. Cowell, which were adopted by the meeting:

"*Resolved*, That the citizens of North Bridgewater, in furnishing their quota of the three hundred thousand volunteers for *three years*, and the additional quota for *nine months*, have neither exhausted their means nor their patriotism, but that they are ready to respond to another call, and still another, if necessary, to put down *treason* and *rebellion*.

"*Resolved*, That the present rebellion is an insurrection of political slaveholders against republican institutions, and therefore the power of slavery should henceforth be turned to the use of freedom; that the slaves of rebels should be liberated, and as many of them as are willing armed; and, while we have unwavering confidence in the honesty and patriotism of the President, we earnestly implore him to have faith in the people, and *go ahead*.

"*Resolved*, That, without detracting from the merit of those who have gone before, the alacrity with which our young men come forward in response to the call for nine months' men eminently entitles them, under the peculiar circumstances of the case, to be called volunteers."

The number that had enlisted up to the close of the meeting was seventy, each of whom generously offered to relinquish fifty dollars of their bounty of one hundred and fifty dollars, as voted by the town to be paid to each volunteer.

From Aug. 25 to Dec. 9, 1862, the following persons enlisted in the nine months' service, as appears on the rolls of the various companies from North Bridgewater:

List of men in Company K, from North Bridgewater, in the Third Massachusetts Regiment of Volunteers, for nine months' service, under Col. Silas P. Richmond, from Sept. 23, 1862:

Samuel Bates, capt.	James H. Packard.
Augustus Davenport.	Shepard B. Wilbur.
N. M. Davenport, Jr.	Nathan F. Packard.
Luther M. Morse.	George Phelan.
Albert L. Marshall.	Henry L. Manly.
Isaac P. Osborne.	Elisha Reynolds.

The above regiment served in the commencement of the war as three months' volunteers from the old militia organization. After their term of service at Fortress Monroe had expired it returned to its old place in the militia of Massachusetts. When the call was made for a draft of nine months' men, the Third Regiment, Col. Silas P. Richmond, volunteered at once, and was sent to Camp Joe Hooker, at Lakeville, where it filled up its ranks to the full requirement. The above company embarked on board the steamers "Merrimac" and "Mississippi," at Boston,

Oct. 22, 1862, and sailed for Beaufort, N. C., the same evening.[1]

List of men in Company E, Fourth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, Col. Henry Walker, for nine months' service, from Sept. 26, 1862:

Lewis Soule, capt.	Albert S. Peck.
Henry F. Dearborn.	Matthew T. Packard.

This regiment went into Camp Joe Hooker, at Lakeville; afterwards in service, under Gen. Banks, at New Orleans.

List of men in Company C, Forty-second Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, under Col. Isaac S. Burrill, for nine months' service, mustered in October, 1862:

Orville W. Leonard, capt.	Albert Thompson.
Frederick C. Blanchard.	Thomas M. Farrell.
Augustus Bowley.	Hiram A. Freeman.
Christopher Corcoran.	Volney H. Dunbar.
Swan P. Colberg.	Cornelius Duffy.
Josiah Edson.	Frank Langren.
Leroy S. Hamilton.	Hugh McIntire.
James Kenyon.	Robert Owens.
David Murphy.	George F. Parker.
William McGrane.	Michael Reardon.
Patrick McGrane.	Thomas Kelly.
Andrew P. Olson.	James Corcoran.
Willard F. Packard.	

This regiment was recruited at Camp Meigs, Readville, the nucleus of which was the Second Regiment, afterwards changed to the Forty-second. It was ordered to Gen. Banks' department, in the Gulf, and was on duty at New Orleans, Galveston, and Carrollton, La.

List of men in Company K, Forty-third Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, under Col. Charles L. Holbrook, mustered Sept. 16, 1862, for nine months' service:

J. Emory Rounds, capt.	Daniel B. Lovell.
Cyrus F. Copeland.	George H. Fullerton.
Aaron S. Harlow.	Sherman T. Merea.
John S. Perry.	Charles Tillson.
Martin V. B. Dunham.	

This regiment was recruited through the influence of the Second Battalion, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, First Brigade, First Division, otherwise known as the "Tiger Regiment;" was in camp at Readville; left camp, and embarked on board transport, Oct. 24, 1862, and sailed for Newberne, N. C., where it was in service in Gen. Foster's division.

In the Forty-fourth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, Col. Francis L. Lee, nine months' service:

Co. D, Capt. Henry D. Sullivan, Howard Davis.

This regiment, otherwise known as the "New England Guard Regiment," encamped at Camp Meigs, Readville, embarked on board steamer "Merrimac," for Newberne, N. C., Oct. 22, 1863.

List of men in the Forty-fifth Regiment of Volunteers, for nine months' service, under Col. Charles R. Codman, Company G, Capt. Joseph Murdock:

George E. Allen.	Warren Shaw.
William S. Brett.	George Thacher.
Sydney Chandler.	Marcus H Reynolds.
Andrew C. Gibbs.	Charles E. Tribou.
Augustus B. Loring.	William H. Vose.
Richard Field.	Charles A. Crocker.
Robert S. Maguire.	William E. Bryant.
Moses A. Packard.	Davis H. Packard.

This regiment was well known as the "Cadet Regiment," from the fact that many of the officers belong to that organization; embarked on board steamer for Newberne, N. C., Oct. 24, 1862, where it joined Gen. Foster's forces. They were engaged in the battles of Whitehall and Kinston.

In the Forty-eighth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, for nine months' service, Col. Eben F. Stone, Company K, Capt. J. S. Todd, we find,—

Charles B. Shaw, must. Dec. 9, 1862.

This regiment was in the Department of the Gulf.

This completes the lists of those who were from North Bridgewater in the nine months' service. The foregoing exhibits all the regular enlistments in the various companies in Massachusetts regiments. We next find the scattering enlistments as follows:

Men in the Rhode Island contingent, belonging in North Bridgewater, previous to January, 1863:

George B. Bunker, Albert Mathison, Thomas O. Mera, Patrick Casey, in the Third Regiment.
John W. Curtis, in the Fourth Regiment.

Ninth Rhode Island Battery:

Benjamin Packard.	Edmund Reynolds.
Franklin Reynolds.	Eben Luther.
John Pike.	William H. Wade.

List of men in the New York contingent, from North Bridgewater, previous to January, 1863:

Terrance Connell, Co. K, 4th Regt.
William Fitzgerald, Sickles' brigade.
Rufus E. Matthews, mounted rifles.
Philip McDonald, 99th Regt.
Hugh Riley, 99th Regt., Co. K.

The following men from North Bridgewater were in the naval service previous to 1863:

William W. Packard, enl. Feb. 10, 1861 (3 years), on "Kingfisher;" pro. to capt. steward.
Charles H. Packard, enl. Sept. 12, 1862 (1 year), on "Dacotah;" disch. Sept. 12, 1863.
Walter L. French, enl. Aug. 11, 1862 (1 year), on "Hunchback;" disch. Aug. 15, 1863.

[1] See Col. Richmond's "Report" for further items concerning their service.

George F. Packard, enl. Aug. 12, 1862 (1 year), on "Daylight;" disch. June 6, 1863.
Samuel J. Wade, enl. Aug. 11, 1862 (1 year), on "Miami;" disch. Sept. 6, 1863.
Lorenzo J. Dam, enl. Aug. 11, 1862 (1 year), on "Miami;" disch. Sept. 6, 1863.
Elijah Smith, enl. Aug. 11, 1862 (1 year), on "Colorado;" disch. September, 1863.
S. S. Churchill, enl. Aug. 12, 1862 (1 year), on "Housatonic;" disch. Sept. 17, 1863.

Names of persons drafted in North Bridgewater, Sub-District No. 27, July, 1863:

Rufus E. Howard.
Rufus Copeland.
Ellison Hawes.
Charles H. Cary.
Levi Leach.
John D. Thayer.
Michael McSweeney.
Josiah E. Packard.
Henry Cross.
Lorenzo D. Bates.
Leonard C. Stetson.
Francis Brett.
Henry M. Jackson.
Charles H. Phillips.
Perez McFarland.
Nathaniel B. Blackstone.
John W. Hayward.
Samuel A. Holbrook.
James McGuire.
Sylvanus C. Stetson.

(The above persons paid a commutation fee of three hundred dollars each.)

Simeon W. Edson.
George W. Andrews.
William H. Searle.
Luther H. Hollis.
George M. Nash.
Lyman Allen.
Rodney M. Leach.

(The last named were sent to rendezvous.)

Warren A. Howard.
John P. Bertman.
Joseph Bullard.
George E. Sturtevant.
Zina Hayward (2d).
Edwin Howard.
Simeon D. Carr.
Lysander F. Gurney.
Francis L. Wilder.
Pelham Jones.
Lyman E. Tribou.

(Each furnished substitutes.)

A proclamation was issued Oct. 17, 1863, calling for three hundred thousand more soldiers for three years or during the war, and "in all places where the quotas are not filled on or before Jan. 5, 1864, on that day a draft will be enforced." In the enlistments under this call, they were for one, two, or three years, and in any company that was not full, and hailing from the same State that the recruit resided in.

In the First Regiment of Heavy Artillery from Massachusetts, mustered in November and December, 1863, for three years, are the following:

David W. Graves.
Luther Shepardson.
Frank E. Drake.
Daniel B. Eames.
John E. Hollis.
Charles E. Jernegan.

List of persons from North Bridgewater in the Second Heavy Artillery, mustered into three years' service in August, October, and December, 1863:

William E. Bryant.
William Kerrigan.
Christopher Brannagan.
William Murphy.
Jonathan W. Shaw.
Philip Saxton.
John M. Wentworth.
George T. Whitcomb.
James Coffee.
Joesph Hurley.
Dexter D. Keith.
Sumner A. Smith.

Veteran Reserve Corps:

Nehemiah C. Ivers, three years; must. Oct. 21, 1863.
Patrick Powers, one year; must. Nov. 11, 1863.
Morris Glancy, three years; must. Nov. 24, 1863.

Fifty-sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers:

Co. A, Capt. George A. Fletcher, Warren S. Gurney, must. for three years, Dec. 26, 1863.
Co. G, Samuel T. Packard, must. Jan. 19, 1864.

Second Massachusetts Cavalry, three years' service:

Fisher Copeland, must. Dec. 29, 1863.
George H. Matthews, must. Jan. 1, 1864.
Patrick Donahue, must. Oct. 30, 1863.

March 14, 1864, an order was given to the various provost-marshals throughout the State, by order of President Lincoln, to draft two hundred thousand men as a reserve force, in addition to the five hundred thousand called for in February, 1864, to be used in the army, navy, and marine corps of the United States.

The different towns were allowed till April 15th to fill their quota under this call by volunteering.

Under this call the following persons were in service in the Veteran Reserve Corps of the United States:

Patrick Powers.
Daniel Delaney.
Simeon Dowling.
Caleb Badger.
Edward Creedan.
Thomas Havy.
Elbridge L. Leach.
James Fadden.
Turner Torrey.
Daniel Donahue.
Patrick Lynch.
Edward P. Packard.
Cyrus L. Williams.

First Brigade, First Division, Twentieth Corps, United States troops:

Orlando Dow.
Alden B. Winns.
John L. Hibbard.
A. M. Robinson.
George A. Stone.
William Kearney.
Otis H. Hamilton.
George H. Stearns.
Nathaniel McKinsley.

The following persons were obtained to fill up the town's quota under call of March 14, 1864:

Three Years' Recruits obtained at Washington.

James Wilson, May 2, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.
James Rexss, May 2, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.
Gerthref Wentgel, May 2, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.
Charles Hammond, May 2, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.
Henry A. Levick, May 2, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.
Lyman A. Root, May 2, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.
William Hunt, May 2, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.
George J. Miller, May 2, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.
George Jordan, May 3, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.
James R. Brown, May 3, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.
Michael F. Kelley, May 3, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.
James D. Cole, May 3, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.
Baptist Sawyer, May 3, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.
Adolphus Richards, May 2, 1864, 1st Regt., Reserve Corps.
James S. Badger, April 30, 1864, 1st Battery.
Nathaniel Colman, May 1, 1864, 22d Regt., Co. H.

Robert Eckhart, May 1, 1864, 22d Regt., Co. H.
Henry Hughes, May 1, 1864, 22d Regt., Co. H.
Michael Ryan, May 1, 1864, 22d Regt., Co. H.
Andrew J. Covell, May 3, 1864, 24th Regt., Co. B.
Nicholas Paul, May 3, 1864, 24th Regt., Co. B.
Michael Stanton, May 3, 1864, 24th Regt., Co. B.
Christian Alson, May 3, 1864, 24th Regt., Co. B.
John F. Cunningham, May 3, 1864, 2d Batt., 101st Co.
David Martin, May 3, 1864, 2d Batt., 101st Co.
Michael Fony, May 3, 1864, 2d Batt., 123d Co.
Charles Gall, May 3, 1864, 2d Batt., 123d Co.
Charles R. Goodwin, May 3, 1864, 2d Batt., 123d Co.
James Miller, May 3, 1864, 2d Batt., 123d Co.
David P. Shaw, May 3, 1864, 2d Batt., 123d Co.
Theodore Sheltz, May 3, 1864, 2d Batt., 123d Co.
John Lyons, May 3, 1864, 2d Batt., 39th Co., V. R. S.
Thomas Hillman, May 3, 1864, 1st Batt., 205th Co., V. R. S.
John Darling, May 3, 1864, 1st Batt., 205th Co., V. R. S.
Albert Marquis, May 3, 1864, 1st Batt., 205th Co., V. R. S.
James H. Grew, May 3, 1864, 1st Batt., 205th Co., V. R. S.
Lewis Artemas, May 3, 1864, 1st Batt., 205th Co., V. R. S.
David White, May 3, 1864, 1st Batt., 205th Co., V. R. S.
Nathaniel Brown, May 6, 1864.
Jacob Greely.

One Hundred Days' Men.—Again in July, 1864, the enemy having marched to within a few miles of the capital, and the Governors of several States feeling desirous to aid in the defense of the same, at their earnest solicitation, they were permitted to call for troops to serve for one hundred days. An order was issued by Gen. William Schouler, from the headquarters at Boston, July 8, 1864, calling for four thousand men to do garrison duty in the forts in and around Washington, to be raised immediately. In response to the above call, forty-two companies were in camp at Readville in less than ten days after the order was issued. Again did North Bridgewater come up nobly to the work of filling up the ranks. A company of a hundred and one, rank and file, was recruited, and left the town under the command of Capt. Uriah Macoy, July 13, 1864. The company left town in the morning train of cars for Readville. A large concourse of the friends of the company assembled at the depot to witness their departure, and to bestow their parting good wishes.

The following is a list of the company, which was mustered in July 14, 1864, and mustered out Nov. 30, 1864:

Uriah Macoy, appt. capt. July 11th; pro. maj. July 30th.
Charles L. Sproul, pro. 1st lieut. July 11th; pro. capt. July 30th.
Thomas P. Barnfield, pro. 2d lieut. July 11th; pro. 1st lieut. July 30th.
Beriah T. Hillman, pro. 2d lieut. July 30th.
D. Perkins Reynolds, pro. 1st sergt. July 31st.
John Ryan, pro. 2d sergt. July 31st.
Daniel L. Weymouth, pro. 3d sergt. July 31st.
Peter Dalton, pro. 5th sergt. July 31st.
Huron Wade, pro. 3d corp. July 31st.
Emery Z. Stevens, pro. 5th corp. July 31st.
Alfred W. Jones, pro. 6th corp. July 31st.
Amos S. Perkiss, pro. 7th corp. July 31st.
Seth L. French, pro. 8th corp. July 31st.

F. D. Millet, mus.
George F. Hayward, mus.
Ethan Allen.
Elijah Bates.
Willard Bryant.
Ezekiel R. Bartlett.
Charles R. Beals.
George W. Barnfield.
James E. Ball.
George W. Barnard.
Herbert C. Blood.[1]
Frederick N. Bigelow.
Nathan B. Blood.
John A. Belcher.
James Corcoran.
Benjamin F. Lewis.
Benjamin E. Mitchell.
Frederick Mitchell.
Timothy McCarty.
Austin S. Macoy.
Albert W. Mowry.
William McGonnigle.
Augustus Melburg.
Joshua Morse.
Timothy Mullens.
Anthony Phillips.
Harrison Phillips.
Charles D. Packard.
John W. Porter.
Reuel W. Dunbar.
Frederick M. Hathaway.
Samuel W. Holbrook.
Seth M. Hall.
Bela B. Hayward.
Frederick Hanson.
Roland Harris.
Edwin Holmes.
David Perkins.
Cyrus Reed.
Gardner W. Reynolds.
Howard W. Reynolds.
Josiah E. Reynolds.
Henry A. Soule.
Lewis D. Stinchfield.
George B. Smith.
John H. Cole.
George Churchill.
Charles R. Curtis.
Benjamin B. Curtis.
James Dwyer.
Willard Howard.
Andrew Johnson.
Flavel B. Keith.
Thomas Kenney.
Justin V. Keith.
Avory F. Keith.
Edward Luney.
Daniel Lawson.
Barzillai Field.
Seth L. French.
Leonard Faunce.
Varanes Filoon.
Michael Fitzgerald.
Thomas Fitzpatrick.
William H. Foster.
Henry Gardner.
Charles E. Graves.
Spencer B. Glass.
Charles W. Gardner.
George A. Haven.
Robert Henderson.
William Stevens, clerk.
James Sullivan.
Alexander Thrasher.
Charles H. Thompson.
David L. Tinkham.
Asa W. Tinkham.
John Towle.
Herbert M. Thompson.
Albert E. Windship.
Edward M. Willis.
Dexter E. Wilbor.
Samuel J. Wade.
John Westgate.
George H. French.

This company was located at Indianapolis, Ind., and, although not actively engaged in any battle, did valuable service in doing guard duty, and received the thanks of the commanding general.

The following persons enlisted in the service in August and September, 1864, for one year, mostly in heavy artillery companies:

Charles W. Bacon.
Joshua R. Bartlett.
John Gartland.
Thomas Moran.
Galen E. Pratt.
Patrick Diamond.
Ira O. Severance.
John Fury.
Jacob Peacock.
John Keegan.
Charles H. Crosby.
Volney H. Dunbar.
Lucas W. Alden.
Stephen Davis.
George W. Stephens.
James Hoyt.

[1] Died October 25th, at Indianapolis, Ind.

John Diamond.
William Emerson.
Otis Cobb.
Thomas Shean.
James Herrod.
John Donohue (2d).
Franklin M. Sturtevant.
James Farrell.
Wilson Morse.
Daniel D. Sanford.
Edward W. Spencer.
George E. Peck.
St. Clair McLeod.
Marcus W. Wheeler.
Alexander D. Washburn.
James H. Keenan.

List of men in Company B, Capt. Robert Crossman (2d), Fifty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment, under command of Col. John C. Whiton, for three years' service:

William A. Start, chaplain.
Joseph Skinner.
Charles Bond.

Company D, Capt. Charles E. Churchill:

Charles D. Hunt.
Osman J. Perkins.
Charles W. Reynolds.
Joseph G. Warren.
Daniel Y. Soper.
Daniel W. Willis.
Joseph L. Bunker.
Francis I. Snow.
Isaac A. Reynolds.
John R. Mills.
Clarence Caulkins.
Samuel J. Caulkins.
William F. Willis.
Bradford Snell.

Company F, Capt. Charles D. Copeland:

George E. Holmes.
George H. Thompson.
William Mackay.
Albert G. Thompson.
Levi B. Holbrook.
Nehemiah Thompson.
Jerrie C. Vaughn.
John B. Parker.
George M. Skinner.
Henry M. Bartlett.
Daniel C. Bird.
Thomas Eagan.
Hiram A. Freeman.
Henry D. Peirce.

Company G, Capt. Samuel B. Hinckley:

Anthony P. Faunce.

Company H, Capt. William H. Harley:

James A. Smith.
Dennis Higgins.

Company I, Capt. Nathan S. Oakman:

Elijah Gay.
George B. Stevens.
Henry L. Thompson.
James F. Williams.

Company K, Capt. Albion M. Dudley:

William S. Brett.
John S. Perry.
Frank Benson.
Peter Johnson.

Fifty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment, Capt. James Gibson:

Harrison A. Hunt.
John E. Hunt.

United States Signal Corps:

James M. Kimball.
Edwin T. Cowell.
Jeremiah S. Young.

Second Massachusetts Light Artillery, Capt. William Moreland, for one year's service:

Henry J. White.
Ziba H. Bryant.
Jeffrey A. Potter.
James Coffee.

Fourth Massachusetts Light Battery, Capt. George G. Trull, three years' service:

William Geary.

Fifth Massachusetts Light Battery, Capt. Charles A. Phillips, one year's service:

James Sheerin.
Francis E. Baxter.

Seventh Massachusetts Light Battery, Capt. Newman W. Storer, three years' service:

Patrick McCullough.

Tenth Massachusetts Light Battery, Capt. J. Webb Adams, one year's service:

Cornelius McAuliffe.

Eleventh Massachusetts Light Battery, Capt. Edward J. Jones, three years' service:

Josiah H. Foye.

Sixteenth Massachusetts Light Battery, Capt. Henry D. Scott, three years' service:

Rufus C. Bean.

Fourth United States Artillery, Co. L:

Nathaniel J. Huntress.
Willis F. H. Fisher.

Fortieth United States Regiment Colored Troops, three years' service:

George Bussey.

Third Massachusetts Cavalry, three years' service:

Thomas P. Williams.

Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry, Capt. Joseph W. Morton, three years' service:

Charles M. Hathaway.
Edward E. Holden.
Philip Rochester.

For one year's service in same regiment:

Lawrence Hogan.
Philip H. King.
John Farrell, Jr.
Allen F. Williams.
James Donahue.
Cornelius Birmingham.

In the call of July, 1864, for five hundred thousand troops a draft was to be made in all districts that were not filled within sixty days. To avoid a draft and the liability of serving, the following persons furnished substitutes:

James Davis, Aug. 29, 1864, three years, for George E. Bryant.
John Brown, Sept. 3, 1864, three years, for Charles H. Curtis.
James Collins, Sept. 5, 1864, three years, for Horatio B. Thayer.
Emill Thompson, Sept. 1, 1864, three years, for William A. Osborn.
John H. Stevens, Sept. 1, 1864, three years, for Elmer L. Keith.
Peter Keenan, Aug. 15, 1864, three years, for Charles P. Keith.
John Dobbins, Aug. 25, 1864, four years, for Charles H. Cole.
John James, Aug. 14, 1864, three years, for Nelson J. Foss.
John Roach, Sept. 1, 1864, three years, for Francis A. Thayer.
Ambrose Dube, Sept. 2, 1864, three years, for George R. Thompson.
John Fitz Gibbons, Sept. 7, 1864, three years, for Luther Studley.
Alfred Grey, Sept. 9, 1864, three years, for Henry L. Bryant.
John Allen, Aug. 29, 1864, three years, for Charles R. Ford.
Martin Hawkins, Aug. 27, 1864, three years, for George Sawyer.

Charles Auringer, Aug. 24, 1864, three years, for Simeon F. Packard.

John Nelligan, Aug. 24, 1864, four years, for Barnabas H. Gray.

John Dyer, Aug. 30, 1864, four years, for Augustus T. Jones.

Jeremiah Maloney, Aug. 23, 1864, three years, for Sylvanus Keith.

Charles Felman, Sept. 14, 1864, three years, for Henry E. Lincoln.

Michael Martin, Sept. 14, 1864, three years, for Arza B. Keith.

Jonathan J. Thompson, Sept. 15, 1864, three years, for Charles Howard, Jr.

John Pointon, Sept. 17, 1864, three years, for Jonas Reynolds.

Edwin R. Sice, Sept. 21, 1864, three years, for Eben G. Rhodes.

Benagah C. Boston, Sept. 13, 1864, three years, for L. Bradford Howard.

Charles Werner, Sept. 22, 1864, three years, for Elbridge W. Morse.

James Edwin, Sept. 19, 1864, three years, for Mitchell Willis.

Thomas McManus, Aug. 1, 1864, one year, for Jonas R. Perkins.

James Brown, Oct. 10, 1864, three years, for Cyrenus W. Blanchard.

Atone Robero, Oct. 25, 1864, three years, for Eliphalet L. Thayer.

Navy Recruits.

Alvan Howe, Sept. 6, 1864, one year.

Stillman Billings, Sept. 7, 1864, one year.

William C. N. Sanford, acting master's mate.

List of casualties, promotions, changes, deaths, etc., in the foregoing companies:

David W. Graves, 1st Heavy Art.; wounded in the foot at the battle of Spottsylvania May 19, 1864.

George W. Pope, enl. Oct. 28, 1861, in Co. G, 29th Mass. Regt. for three years' service; pro. to 2d lieut. Dec. 6, 1862; 1st lieut. July 29, 1864; died Aug. 5, 1864, at the Seminary Hospital, Georgetown, D. C., from the effects of a wound received in one of the battles before Petersburg, Va., June 15, 1864.

John B. Cobb, Co. A, 7th Mass. Regt.; died of yellow fever at Mansfield, N. C., Oct. 20, 1864. At the time of his death he was q.m.-sergt. of Co. B, 2d Mass. Heavy Art.

Preston Holbrook, Co. C, 35th Mass. Regt.; taken prisoner in the battle at Poplar Spring Church, carried to Libby Prison, and there remained one night; from thence to Salisbury, N. C., where he remained five months; released from prison in March, 1865.

George E. Holmes, Co. F, 58th Mass. Regt.; was taken prisoner while on picket-duty near Petersburg, Va., June 7, 1864; was carried to Andersonville Prison; released in March, 1865; he died at Camp Parole Hospital, Annapolis, Md., May 28, 1865.

John E. Hunt, Co. B, 59th Mass. Regt., musician.

Harrison A. Hunt; taken prisoner at Petersburg; died Nov. 22, 1864, at Danville, Va.

Alfred H. Tilden, Co. G, 7th Mass. Regt.; wounded in one of the battles in the Shenandoah Valley, 3d and 4th of June, 1864.

Samuel T. Packard, Co. G, 56th Mass. Regt.; severely wounded in the face; died at his residence Oct. 10, 1864.

Sylvanus C. Packard, Co. A, 39th Mass. Regt.; taken prisoner in one of the battles on the Weldon Railroad; released in March, 1865.

Charles T. Packard, enl. in Co. F, 12th Mass. Regt.; pro. to 2d lieut. June 26, 1861; capt. Aug. 20, 1862; he was wounded in the severe battle of Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862, losing one eye.

Frank E. Drake, Co. I, 1st Mass. Heavy Art.; taken prisoner, and died at Andersonville, Ga., Nov. 18, 1864.

Daniel W. Willis, Co. D, 58th Mass. Regt.; killed in battle.

John R. Mills, Co. D, 58th Mass. Regt.; killed in battle.

Simeon W. Edson, 22d Mass. Regt.; lost a leg in the battle of Spottsylvania May 10, 1864.

Daniel W. Edson, 22d Mass. Regt.; lost a leg in the battle of Spottsylvania May 10, 1864.

Walter D. Allen, 3d Mass. Cav.; died at the Philadelphia Hospital Oct. 29, 1864, from the effect of wounds received in Sheridan's army in the Shenandoah Valley.

Richard F. Johnson, Battery C, 3d R. I. Heavy Art.; wounded July 18, 1862, at Morris Island, S. C.

John D. Sanford, Co. K, 40th Mass. Regt.; died a prisoner at Andersonville, Ga., July 16, 1864.

Heman F. Stenger, Co. C, 35th Mass. Regt.; wounded at the battle of Antietam.

Alonzo S. Hamilton, Co. F, 7th Mass. Regt., also of Co. C, 33d Me. Regt.; wounded at the battle of Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1863.

George M. Nash was drafted and sent to join the 32d Mass. Regt.; was severely wounded at Spottsylvania, and died in an ambulance on the way to Fredericksburg, Va.

Jerrie C. Vaughn, enl. March 12, 1864, in Co. F, 58th Mass. Regt.; pro. to 2d lieut. March 25, 1864; wounded near one of his eyes, a bullet lodging behind one of them; he was formerly maj. of the 67th N. Y. Regt.

Horace Baker, lost an arm in one of the battles of May 12, 1864.

John A. Holmes, 29th Mass. Regt.; severely wounded in both knees.

John B. Parker, Co. F, 58th Mass. Regt.; wounded in the leg in battle June 3, 1864.

Andrew C. Gibbs, wounded in leg June 1, 1864.

Daniel C. Bird, stunned by a shell in the head May 12, 1864.

Frederic C. Blanchard, Co. C, 42d Mass. Regt.; appointed one of the Louisiana engineers; also ordered on the staff of Gen. Couch as chief engineer of the Department of the Susquehanna.

Henry L. Thompson, Co. I, 58th Mass. Regt.; taken prisoner near Petersburg July 30, 1864; sent to prison at Danville, where he remained one month; paroled, and arrived at Annapolis, Md., Sept. 3, 1864.

Samuel F. Howard, Co. G, 7th Mass. Regt.; was shot in the foot in the battle of Fredericksburg during an assault on St. Mary's Hill.

Charles W. Reynolds, enl. April 2, 1864, in Co. D, 58th Mass. Regt.; fell in the battle of Petersburg a day or two before the final surrender.

John W. Burns, bugler in Co. H, 12th Mass. Regt.; taken prisoner Oct. 11, 1863, and sent to Libby Prison, Richmond, Va., where he died Feb. 24, 1864.

Caleb T. Athearn, Co. F, 33d Mass. Regt.; wounded in the leg.

Dr. Charles H. Mason, surg. on board the gunboat "Virginia," died at a station near New Orleans of yellow fever Thursday, Oct. 13, 1864; was medical examiner of recruits at New Orleans.

George W. Packard, 11th Mass. Battery; wounded by a bullet in the neck.

William Mackey, Albert Fisher, D. Y. Fisher, B. C. Allen, of North Bridgewater, were removed from prison at Salisbury, N. C., Dec. 15, 1864.

Daniel P. Sherman, Co. B, 1st Mass. Cav.; killed at the battle of Aldie June 17, 1863.

Enos W. Thayer, enl. in the volunteer service Sept. 10, 1861;

com. as capt. of Co. C, 26th Regt. Mass. Vols., Sept. 25, 1861; he sailed with the regiment from Boston, Nov. 21, 1861, on the steamer "Constitution," and arrived at Ship Island December 3d, where they remained till May 30, 1862; was in the attack on Sabine Pass; also in the battle of Winchester, where he fell, wounded in a charge upon the rebels September 19th; he was a prisoner within the rebel lines five hours, when the Union cavalry made a charge and rescued him. He died October 10th, at Winchester hospital; his remains were buried at Mansfield, Mass., with military honors Nov. 11, 1864. He was much respected as an officer by his superiors, and was a brave, noble, and generous man.

Albert M. Smith, son of Albert Smith, of Charlestown, Mass., formerly of North Bridgewater, was a member of Co. C, 42d Mass. Regt.; was in the "Banks Expedition" at New Orleans, La., 1862–63. At the expiration of that service re-enlisted, and was engaged in the battle of Cold Harbor, since clerk in the hospital department.

Joseph Scott Packard, Jr., formerly of North Bridgewater, was color-bearer in the 2d Mass. Regt.; wounded at Gettysburg, Pa.

Acting Master Frederic Crocker, pro. to lieut. for bravery at Sabine Pass; afterwards commanded an expedition that captured one thousand prisoners, with their arms and ammunition; he was attached to the gunboat "Kensington," on the Florida coast, under the command of Commodore Farragut; his promotion is said to have been richly deserved.

Lucius F. Kingman, son of Davis Kingman, formerly of North Bridgewater, lately of Northboro', Mass., was killed in battle, 1863.

George H. Thompson, Co. F, 58th Mass. Regt., taken prisoner June 7, 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga.

Sumner A. Smith, Co. H, 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery, died on the Mississippi River.

Edwin E. Faunce was in the 75th Illinois Regt.

Ambrose Henry Hayward was in Co. D, 28th Penna. Regt. of Veterans; he enlisted May 24, 1860, and died in the hospital at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 15, 1864, from the effects of wounds received at the battle of Pine Knob, Ga. He was a noble, true-hearted soldier. At the time of his being wounded he was in command of his company, and had been in several engagements. He was endeared to all his companions by his courteous and manly deportment.

Charles N. Packard, corp., was in the 35th Mass. Regt. Mr. Packard was one of the one thousand that were inspected by the regimental, brigade, and division commanders, and pronounced in every respect the most efficient soldier. He has participated in no less than fifteen battles; was at the siege of Vicksburg, and marched through Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, and Mississippi, with great credit to himself, and much respected by his comrades.

Austin Packard, enl. July, 1862, in the 9th Mass. Batt.; wounded in the arm at the battle of Gettysburg; he was conveyed to Philadelphia in the cars, where his arm was amputated. A prostrating fever was caused by the operation, in consequence of which he died Sept. 21, 1864. Funeral honors were paid to his remains at the grave by a detachment under Capt. A. K. Harmon.

George W. Cole, William Mackey, Fernando Skinner, and Ellis Howard, were released from rebel prisons in March, 1865.

Samuel Kimball, enl. in Co. E, 18th Mass. Regt., Aug. 26, 1861, and was killed at the battle of Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.

William Flannagan, enl. June 26, 1861; killed at the battle of Bull Run Aug. 30, 1861.

Ferdinand Robinson, enl. Aug. 26, 1861; killed at the battle of Bull Run.

Joseph Beals, enl. July 30, 1862; died July 30, 1863, of wounds received at Gettysburg.

Edward F. Drohan, Co. C, 29th Mass. Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; died Jan. 12, 1862.

Charles F. Swanstrom, 33d Mass. Regt., died Dec. 23, 1862.

Henry Fenn, 9th Mass. Batt.; killed in the battle of Gettysburg.

Andrew P. Olsen, enlisted in Co. C, 42d Mass. Regt.; died at the Massachusetts Hospital, New York City.

Orrin D. Holmes, son of Nathan Holmes, of North Bridgewater, enl. from Plymouth; fell in the battle before Petersburg, Va., March 25, 1864.

We have now brought the chapter of the great Rebellion of 1861 down to the close of enlistment of troops in September, 1864. From this time to the close of the war there was one continuous line of successful victories over the Confederates.

The year 1865 opened with bright prospects before us, by the capture of Fort Fisher, January 15th; of Columbia, S. C., February 17th; Charleston, S. C., February 18th; Wilmington, N. C., February 21st; of Richmond, April 3d; flight of the Confederate officers of State from Richmond, April 4th; surrender of Lee's army April 9th; surrender of Johnston's army, April 26th; capture of Jeff. Davis, May 10th. But that which gave the greatest joy to the Union people was the surrender of Lee. Then we began to see through the clouds that had been so long over us, and in the middle of May, 1865, the greatest armed rebellion of the world was at an end, so far as fighting was concerned, and the nation now appears to be as prosperous as ever. Business is good, mechanics have returned to their occupations, the farmers to their long-neglected fields, and everything wears the appearance of a peaceful and prosperous hereafter. We are, as a people, stronger than before the war. We have stood up against everything that any people has ever been called to bear, and now the "star-spangled banner in triumph still waves over the land of the free and the home of the brave."

CHAPTER XI.

Militia History—First Militia Company—Officers—Military Division of the Parish—North and South Companies—Plymouth County Brigade—First Cavalry Company, 1787—North Bridgewater Dragoon Company, 1853—Militia Districts—Active and Reserve Companies—District Number Sixty—District Number Sixty-one—Cunningham Rifles.

THE first military company formed in the ancient town of Bridgewater was formed Oct. 2, 1689. Thomas Hayward was chosen first captain, John Hayward lieutenant, and Samuel Packard ensign.

At that time the militia of the counties of Barnstable, Plymouth, and Bristol constituted one regiment, and Josiah Winslow, of Marshfield, was the colonel.

In 1762 the population of the town had become numerous enough to increase the number of companies to six. The one in the North Parish of Bridgewater (now Brockton) was called the Sixth Company. Daniel Howard was first captain in the parish, Robert Howard lieutenant, and Abiel Packard ensign. These were succeeded by Robert Howard, promoted to captain, Abiel Packard, promoted to lieutenant, and Henry Kingman ensign. Afterwards Lieut. Abiel Packard was promoted to captain, and Ensign Henry Kingman promoted to lieutenant, and Constant Southworth ensign.

These continued in office till about 1765, at which time the Sixth Company in the town was divided into two distinct and separate companies, known as the North and South. The line of division was across the parish from east to west, near the Centre Village. The officers of the North Company were Barnabas Howard captain, John Howard lieutenant, and Abiel Packard ensign. The officers of the South Company were Isaac Packard captain, Josiah Packard lieutenant, and Issachar Snell ensign. These officers held their commissions till the Revolutionary war.

In 1773 the military companies of ancient Bridgewater had been increased to nine, and these, with two companies from Abington, constituted the Third Regiment, of which Josiah Edson was colonel. This regiment was honored with a review by Governor Hutchinson on the 13th of October of that year. Josiah Hayden was appointed colonel of this regiment, July 1, 1781; Daniel Cary, major, Sept. 6, 1792.

In 1810 the Plymouth County brigade was placed under the command of Col. Sylvanus Lazell, promoted to brigadier-general. The brigade then consisted of four regiments of infantry, a battalion of cavalry, and a battalion of artillery. Among the field and staff officers of the Third Regiment were:

Caleb Howard, lieut.-col., appointed April 19, 1817.
Nathan Jones, lieut.-col., appointed Oct. 3, 1829.
Martin Cary, lieut.-col., appointed Oct. 1, 1832.
Benjamin Keith, lieut.-col., appointed Nov. 17, 1838.
Edward Southworth, maj., appointed Aug. 22, 1815.
Martin Cary, maj., appointed Sept. 22, 1831.

This regiment disbanded April 24, 1840.

April 7, 1787, a cavalry company was organized in the town, and Isaac Lazell was appointed first captain. The following are the names of commanders from the North Parish:

Gideon Howard, capt., appointed May 25, 1803.
Noah Chesman, capt., appointed Sept. 23, 1811.
Jeremiah Beals, Jr., capt., appointed Sept. 9, 1819.
Nathan Hayward, capt., appointed Sept. 20, 1823.

This company was disbanded April 10, 1828.

In June, 1853, a charter was granted to Nahum Reynolds and fifty others, to form a cavalry company, which was organized June 27, 1853, under the name of "North Bridgewater Dragoon Company." The first meeting for the choice of officers was held in Tyler Cobb's Hall, Gen. Eliab Ward presiding over the meeting, at which time the following officers were chosen:

Nahum Reynolds, capt.
Robert A. Stoddard, 1st lieut.
J. Freeman Ellis, 2d lieut.
H. A. Raymond, 3d lieut.
Jonas R. Perkins, 4th lieut.

Sergeants.

Freeman Bicknell, 1st.
Charles T. Packard, 2d.
Samuel S. Brett, 3d.
E. C. Mayhew, 4th.
James H. Case, 5th.

Corporals.

Lucius Richmond.
George N. Holmes.
Welcome White.
Daniel Hayward.

Musicians.

J. H. Smith.
Samuel Parsons.
Henry Kitman.
William Upton.

Privates.

Cyrus B. Kingman.
Ephraim Noyes.
James E. Lyon.
Peter Dalton.
E. A. Packard.
George L. Howard.
Richard M. Fullerton.
Willard Packard.
Oliver Jackson.
David F. Tribou.
E. M. Dunbar.
James C. Snell.
Manly Packard.
F. P. Hartwell.
Mitchell Willis.
Horace Bryant.
James S. Sherman.
Shubael P. Mears.
Edward B. Packard.
Horatio G. Macomber.
George W. Leach.
Charles Woodward.
Frederic Perkins.
Julius Thompson.
Bela T. Brown.
Charles J. F. Packard.
Rufus S. Noyes.
Leander Waterman.
Charles E. Smith.
Isaac Kingman.
William Poole.
H. T. Sanford.
Harrison Packard.

List of military officers with the dates of their commission:

Colonels.

Simeon Cary, 1758.
Josiah Hayden.
Nahum Reynolds.

Lieutenant-Colonels.

Caleb Howard, May 21, 1810.
Edward Southward, April 29, 1817.
Nathan Jones, Oct. 3, 1829.
Martin Cary, Oct. 1, 1832.

Majors.

John Porter, May 30, 1777.
Josiah Hayden.
Daniel Cary, Sept. 6, 1792.
Caleb Howard, June 15, 1802.
Edward Southworth, Aug. 22, 1815.
Nathan Hayward, March 23, 1824.
Moses Noyes, July 22, 1824.
Nathan Jones, Sept. 15, 1828.
Martin Cary, Sept. 22, 1831.
Nahum Reynolds, Aug. 28, 1837.
Uriah Macoy, July 30, 1864.

Captains.

Daniel Howard.
Robert Howard.
Abiel Packard.
Barnabas Howard.
Isaac Packard.
Jeremiah Beals.
John Porter, Dec. 9, 1774.
Simeon Cary, Dec. 9, 1774.
Nathan Packard, July 25,1778.
Lemuel Dunbar, July 25, 1778.
Joseph Cole, July 25, 1778.
David Packard, July 23, 1780.
Lem'l Packard, Mar. 10, 1785.
Anthony Dike, July 16, 1792.
Parmenas Packard, March 28, 1795.
Leavitt Thayer, May 2, 1796.
Robert Packard, May 29, 1796.
Abel Kingman, May 5, 1799.
Howard Cary, May 14, 1799.
Zachariah Gurney (3d), May 25, 1802.
Gideon Howard, May 25, 1803.
Oliver Jackson, June 17, 1804.
Jonathan Snow, May 6, 1806.
Thos. Thompson, May 6, 1806.
Asa Jones, Sept. 16, 1809.
Noah Chessman, Sept. 23,1811.
Nehemiah Lincoln (2d), May 25, 1814.
Adin Packard, May 31, 1815.
Silas Dunbar, May 26, 1816.
Adin Packard, Jr., April 12, 1817.
Abiel Packard, Nov. 27, 1819.
Luke Packard, July 4, 1820.
Moses Noyes, March 19, 1822.
David Ames, May 7, 1822.
Ziba Keith, Sept. 5, 1822.
Nathan Hayward, Sept. 20, 1823.
Jabez Kingman, May 4, 1824.
John Battles, July 15, 1825.
Nathan Jones, May 30, 1827.
John W. Kingman, July 4, 1828.
Ornan Cole, Oct. 7, 1828.
Alvah Noyes, Aug. 10, 1829.
Augustus Jones, Aug. 10, 1831.
Martin Cary, Aug. 10, 1831.
Charles Gurney, Dec. 3, 1831.
Thos. Hathaway, Oct. 27, 1832.
Cary Howard, Nov. 1, 1834.
Nahum Reynolds, May 3, 1836.
Nahum Reynolds, June 27, 1853.
Robert A. Stoddard, Sept. 28, 1853.
J. Freeman Ellis, April 25, 1854.
H. A. Raymond, May 8, 1856.
J. R. Perkins, July 11, 1857.
Lucius Richmond, Aug. 27, 1860.
Alex. Hichborn, June 26, 1861.
Charles T. Packard, Aug. 20, 1862.
J. S. Stoddard, July 23, 1862.
Alpheus K. Harmon, May 10, 1862.
Uriah Macoy, July 11, 1864.
Chas. L. Sproul, July 30, 1864.

Miscellaneous Officers.

Elisha Tillson, surgeon's mate, Sept. 30, 1794.
Daniel Hartwell, adjutant, Sept. 6, 1792.
Caleb Howard, adjutant, Aug. 27, 1795.
Issachar Snell, surgeon's mate, Dec. 13, 1800.
Rev. Daniel Huntington, chaplain, May 6, 1816.
John Tilden, Jr., adjutant, Jan. 1, 1827.
Rev. Edward L. Clark, chaplain, June 26, 1861.
Rev. Israel Washburn, chaplain, Sept. 1, 1862.
Rev. W. A. Start, chaplain, April 18, 1864.

In consequence of the various calls upon the commonwealth for troops for the United States service, during the Rebellion of 1861, the volunteer militia of Massachusetts, as it existed previous to the beginning of the war, was nearly broken up, by the enlistment of its members individually, and as companies and regiments, for three months', nine months', one years', three years', and one hundred days' service; and the law establishing the volunteer militia being no longer in conformity with the system of organization prescribed by the laws of the United States, it was found impossible to recruit this militia as the law then stood. To remedy this evil, the Legislature of Massachusetts passed a law in 1864 for the reorganization of the entire militia of the commonwealth. This act was approved May 14, 1864, and all laws in existence previous to that date for the regulation of the militia were repealed. The new law provided for a new enrollment, to be made by the several assessors of the towns throughout the State, of all persons between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, the same to be returned to the adjutant-general.

The commander-in-chief then proceeded to divide the commonwealth into military districts of companies. Under this arrangement there were two hundred and forty-nine districts established. North Bridgewater (now Brockton) and West Bridgewater constituted two districts, and was divided as follows:

District Number Sixty includes the whole of North Bridgewater except the school districts four, five, six, and seven, otherwise known as Marshall, Ames, Campello, and Copeland Districts.

District Number Sixty-one comprised the southerly school districts, numbered four, five, six, and seven, in Brockton, and the whole of West Bridgewater.

An order was next issued to some justice of the peace within the district, to call a meeting for the election of captains of the several companies. After the election of the captain, it became his duty to enroll all persons liable to enrollment within their respective limits. "And all persons under the age of twenty-four years, liable to do military duty, shall be enrolled in one roll, and constitute the 'active militia.' And all such persons as shall be above the age of twenty-four years, together with all persons that shall be exempt from duty, excepting in cases of riot, invasion, insurrection, war, etc., shall be enrolled in another roll, and constitute the 'reserve militia.'"

The active militia was to have been formed into regiments, brigades, and divisions by the commander-in-chief, and organized in conformity with the laws of the United States, subject to such changes as the commander-in-chief might make from time to time.

The reserve militia was to have been organized into companies, regiments, brigades, and divisions, and attached to such brigades in the active militia as the commander-in-chief should deem expedient, when ordered out for actual service.

Orders were received by George W. Bryant, Esq., to notify a meeting to be held Jan. 30, 1865, for the choice of a captain for District Sixty. The meeting was held at the armory on Chapel Street, at one o'clock P.M., when Samuel F. Howard was elected captain, who was commissioned Jan. 30, 1865. A meeting was subsequently held for the choice of lieutenants April 1, 1865, when George Southworth was elected first lieutenant, and Bradford Wild second

lieutenant, both of whom were commissioned April 1, 1865.

The choice of captains for District Sixty-one was made at a meeting held at West Bridgewater, on Friday, Jan. 27, 1865, at which Austin Packard, Esq., was called to preside. Mr. Thomas P. Ripley was elected captain, and received a commission dated Jan. 27, 1865.

At a meeting of the company soon after, in April, Nathaniel M. Davenport, Jr., was elected first lieutenant, and Ziba C. Keith, second lieutenant, both of Campello.

Agreeably to instructions from headquarters an enrollment was made by the captains of the above-named districts, and placed in the adjutant-general's office, in which we find the number of persons enrolled in District Number Sixty, Capt. Samuel F. Howard, for active service was one hundred and thirty men; reserve militia, five hundred and nineteen men. The number of persons in District Number Sixty-one, Capt. Thomas P. Ripley, for active service, was seventy-eight men; reserve militia, three hundred and nine men.

We have given the foregoing account of the militia organization up to May, 1865. The companies had hardly been formed, and officers chosen, when the Legislature passed a law, approved May 16, 1865, disbanding the "active militia," allowing them to volunteer in the service for five years. "All companies that do not volunteer within sixty days from May 16, 1865, shall be discharged," thus leaving a militia force of volunteers only, of which there are but few old companies.

Cunningham Rifles.—Among the present militia organizations of Massachusetts is the Cunningham Rifles, Co. I, which is a part of Massachusetts' regiment volunteer militia, with the following officers and members in July, 1884:

Captain.
James N. Keith.

First Lieutenant.
Nathan E. Leach.

Second Lieutenant.
Andrew M. Bowden.

Sergeants.

Winifried S. Hathaway.
E. Francis Fuller.
Oliver B. Battles.
S. Oscar Martland.

Corporals.

Edward E. Herrod.
Edwin W. Blankinship.
Loring M. Bates.
Frank L. Emerson.
Charles Williamson.

Privates.

Walter C. Andrews.
Feli Blanchard.
Aruna S. Chase.
Frank Carr.
Horatio Corbett.
William M. Carr.
Benjamin F. Chubbuck.
George E. Eliot.
Carlton L. Eldredge.
Frank Foye.
Nelson Goodwin.
William J. Howard.
George E. Horton.
William B. Hill.
Frank N. Hall.
George F. Hart.
Walter T. Howard.
Robert P. McKendrick.
Wallace Martland.
James E. A. Maffit.
Fred H. Moore.
Ewen McKendrick.
Frelon H. Marshal.
Charles W. Potter.
Phillip E. Pierce.
Melvin F. Packard.
William S. Packard.
Daniel W. Packard.
William T. Pierce.
Frank H. Reynolds.
E. Frank Swift.
Charles A. Sturtevant.
Forrest W. Swift.
George E. Sargent.
Samuel H. Taylor.
Edward E. Tilton.
Rufus E. Tilton.
Herbert Tribou.
John A. Tribou.
William R. Tilden.
J. Frank Winslow.
Lewis E. Williams.
Fred M. Wade.

CHAPTER XII.

PUBLIC-HOUSES AND TRADERS.

Public-Houses.—The city of Brockton is situated on the direct route from New Bedford to Boston, and previous to the building of the railroads that connect the two cities it was a stopping-place for travelers needing refreshment. At one time there were three public-houses in the village, beside one on the turnpike south of "Tilden's Corner."

One of the most prominent public-houses in early days was one kept by Maj. Daniel Cary, on the site where Rufus P. Kingman, Esq., now resides, formerly owned and occupied by the late John Wales. Next in order was a house kept by Barnabas Howard, at the north end of the town, where entertainment was provided for man and beast. Silas Packard kept public-house on the corner of Main and Court Streets, formerly occupied by the late Capt. Benjamin Clark. Col. Edward Southworth also kept public-house at his residence, on the site now occupied by the "City Block," and later Maj. Nathan Hayward kept near the corner of Main and East Elm Streets, the site now occupied by "Mercantile Building." Nathan Hayward, Newton Shaw, Nathaniel H. Cross, Capt. John Packard, and Edward J. Snow have each kept public-house near the corner of Main and Crescent Streets, and opposite the residence of Rufus P. Kingman, Esq.

In the early part of 1833 preparations were made for the erection of a new and more commodious house than was then in the town. July 4th of that year a house was raised by Messrs. Bela Keith, Esq., and Benjamin Kingman, who were the owners till 1856, when it passed into the hands of Tyler Cobb, who was

proprietor of the house for a short time. Mr. Benjamin Kingman kept the house three years. Edward E. Bennett occupied it from that time about ten years, and the house has since changed hands as follows: O. G. Tinkham, Joslyn & Keith, Ellridge Cobb, Harrison Rogers, Mr. Alstrom, Capt. Swasey, Tyler Cobb, and F. B. Washburn, and is known as the Satucket House, now occupied by "Satucket Block," owned by F. B. Washburn.

A few years since Aaron B. Drake opened a public-house at Campello, by the name of "Salisbury House," which was kept for a few years only. There are fourteen public-houses in the city at the present time,—eleven at the Centre and three at Campello.

A short time since Sanford Winter, Esq., erected an elegant brick block at the corner of Belmont and Main Streets, formerly known as the "Old Corner Store" lot, at an expense of nearly seventy-five thousand dollars, which is now used as a public-house. It was first named "Hotel Palmer," now "Hotel Belmont," and is the leading hotel of the city. F. B. Smith is the proprietor.

Traders.—It is very difficult to give the dates when the different traders in the city began business, although we find the names of all. We here give the names of those who have been in the trade, keeping variety store, as follows: Deacon Ichabod Howard kept store at the north part of the town, on the road to Boston, in the house recently occupied by the late Deacon Ozen Gurney. Silas Packard and Col. Edward Southworth had a store on the corner of Main and Court Streets, where the late David Cobb's store now stands, now occupied by his son, David H. Cobb. Col. Edward Southworth kept store in 1816 nearly opposite the First Congregational Church, now known as the "*Gazette* Building." Maj. Daniel Cary kept in the north part of the old building that was several years ago removed from the corner of Main and Belmont Streets, and on the lot now occupied by the elegant residence of Rufas P. Kingman, Esq. Mr. Cary was succeeded by John Wales. Jonathan Keith kept a grocery store where the South Congregational Church now stands, at the corner of South and Main Streets, Campello. Isaac Keith kept groceries in the south part of his house, at the north corner of Main and South Streets, a short distance north of the church. Benjamin Kingman succeeded him in trade a year or two, when he removed to the Centre. Silas Packard & Co. were succeeded in trade by David Cobb, who came from Mansfield, Mass., in 1823, and learned the trade of Mr. Packard. A few years since Mr. Cobb erected a new and commodious building in place of the old store, where he continued a successful business as a variety store, till he was succeeded by his son, David H. Cobb. Capt. John Packard erected the store, corner of Main and Belmont Streets, opposite Rufus P. Kingman's house, several years since, and was associated with Joseph Packard in trade. At a little later period Matthew Kingman and Nathaniel Snow purchased the stock and good-will of the store and traded for a short time. The store was afterwards purchased by David Cobb about 1836, and was kept by Tyler Cobb for several years. About 1840, William P. Howard, of Easton, purchased the stock, and conducted a successful business for several years, and then removed to Messrs. Howard, Clark & Co.'s building, where stands the "Clark Block." In 1836, Frederick Parker came from Barnstable, and entered into partnership with Ambrose Hayward, under the firm-name of Hayward & Parker, in the dry-goods trade, in William Ryder's building on Main Street, and continued but a short time. John Ritchie opened a store at the Factory Village, near "Sprague's," which has since been occupied by Daniel Eames, Ephraim Noyes, Ira Copeland, William H. Brett, Chandler Sprague, and others. Ira Copeland erected a grocery store a short distance east from "Sprague's," on the road leading to Abington.

Lemuel B. Hatch opened the first store in Campello about forty years since, which he kept but a few years. The business has been conducted in the same building by Messrs. Tyler Cobb, Samuel Carter, John W. Snell, Varanes Wales, and Sidney Packard. A few years since Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., erected a large and commodious building for a store at the corner of Main and Market Streets, which has been in use by Sidney Packard, Messrs. Howard & Keith, and Mrs. William H. Williams, the present occupant, who keep a variety store. A few years since W. O. Alger, of West Bridgewater, erected a building corner of Montello and Depot Streets, at Campello, near the railroad station, and kept a grocery store a short time. This building was afterwards purchased by Mr. Nelson J. Foss, who occupied it as a flour and grain store and post-office. Henry Dyer had a small store on Montello Street, near the depot, and Benjamin Swain on Main Street, Campello. Several years since Aaron B. Drake & Brother were in trade where the "Salisbury House" now stands. Newton Shaw kept a store in the easterly part of the town, at "Shaw's Corner," a few years since. Perez Marshall kept a grocery store near "Tilden's Corner;" Lorenzo Wade and George A. Packard in the West Shares (now "Brockton Heights"). George Clark kept a store a short time near the same place. Isaac Packard kept store in the West Shares (now "Brockton Heights"), in the build-

ing occupied by William Packard. Benjamin Kellogg kept store in town in 1835. Cyrus Porter, Jr., had a store near Zophar Field's Corner, on North Main Street, in 1835. A few years since J. F. Hale opened a grocery store in Central Block, on Main Street. L. C. Bliss became his successor in that business. Newton Shaw had a grocery store near the railroad, on Centre Street, some years since. Mr. William H. Pierce succeeded him in business. Lyman E. Cobb erected a new store near the same locality, and continues to do a successful business in that line. Daniel Lovell purchased the store recently occupied by the "Union Store No. 619," on School Street. Henry W. Robinson commenced trade in 1844 in the store now occupied by him at the Centre. He was the suceessor of William White. In 1850, William B. Barry became associated with him in the business, under the firm-name of Robinson & Barry, which copartnership existed five years, Mr. Barry then removing to Boston. This was a variety store till 1859, when it was changed to dry goods exclusively.

In 1834, Charles Atherton and Albert Smith became associated in business in the hotel building, under the firm-name of Smith & Atherton. This firm continued for about two years, when they dissolved partnership, and William F. Brett became a partner with Mr. Smith, under the firm-name of Smith & Brett, in 1836. This firm continued till 1839, when Mr. Smith withdrew from the firm, leaving Mr. Brett alone in business till 1846, at which time Rufas P. Kingman, Esq., became a partner, under the firm of Brett & Kingman, which copartnership continued till 1854, they doing a dry-goods, grocery, hardware, and merchant-tailoring business. A new firm was then formed, consisting of William F. Brett, J. Freeman Ellis, S. B. Ripley, and Edward O'Neil, who continued in the same business. In 1860, Henry A. Brett came from Wareham and purchased the stock and business, and conducted the same one year, when he sold to William H. Brett and Rufus E. Brett, who continued in business under the style of William F. Brett's Sons. This firm was dissolved in 1865, Rufus E. Brett and Frederick L. Brett continuing the business under the firm-name of Brett Brothers.

In 1862, Mr. B. C. Benner & Co. opened a dry-goods store opposite Kingman's block. Charles Curtis, Jr., succeeded William P. Howard in the dry-goods trade in Howard & Clark's building, on Main Street, for several years. He afterwards removed to Taunton. B. P. Davis had a shoe store in 1850, opposite Kingman's brick block, on Main Street. Charles D. Brigham had a shoe store at 423 Main Street (Tyler Cobb's building). Ambrose Hayward opened a grocery store in Howard, Clark & Co.'s building, July 4, 1864. A. N. Farrar had a grocery store in John Tilden's building a few years since. He was succeeded by Simeon Mitchell in 1861, and the store was afterwards occupied by John Tilden.

James Hall and William H. H. Hebard have since occupied that store for a short time each. The building is now used as a residence. Henry Howard kept a store in his building, formerly occupied as a shoe manufactory, now occupied by William F. Field. E. Capen French had a grocery store near Stoddard's brush-factory, in the north part of the village; store afterwards occupied for the same purpose by Joel T. Packard. B. R. Clapp has a variety store in the building, near the new post-office, on Main Street. Southworth & Noyes had a grocery and hardware store nearly opposite Kingman's brick block, now Edward O. Noyes; Daniel Hayward one on School Street, near the railroad. John W. Snell kept a small grocery store opposite the residence of Freeman Holmes several years since. S. Francis Dearborne had a grocery store in Drayton's building, now occupied by Col. John J. Whipple as a grocery and drug store, opposite the First Congregational Church, formerly occupied by N. C. & G. W. Fisher as a grocery store. Nathan Jones kept a grocery store in Col. Southworth's building many years. E. H. Woodbridge kept paints, oils, etc., on School near Main Street. William Field also kept a grocery store in Capt. John Battles' house. Lot Packard kept a store in the house afterwards occupied by Capt. Robert Packard. F. & H. Baylies kept a dry-goods store in "Wheeler's Block," corner of Main and School Streets, a few years since. The building was afterwards owned and known as "Bixby's Building." Francis O. Hall kept a grocery store on Turnpike Street, in the West Shares, for a short time, several years since. John W. Snell kept a grocery store at Campello for a short time, in a building owned by Bela Keith, Esq. Rufus L. Thacher kept a flour and grain store in Central Block, on Centre Street, a few years since. C. C. Bixby & Co. kept a large assortment of drugs, medicines, fancy goods, books, stationery, etc., in Bixby's block, where the present brick block known as "Bixby's" now is, adjoining the "Home Bank Building." Isaac Washburn came from Kingston, and kept store in the old tavern building, opposite Rufas P. Kingman's residence, for a short time only.

CHAPTER XIII.

Free Schools—Old School Districts—School Committee of the North Parish—School Committee of North Bridgewater (now Brockton)—Annual Appropriations for Schools—New School Districts—Attendance on the Schools—Valuation of School Property in 1882—Adelphian Academy—North Bridgewater Academy—Private Schools—Normal School Scholars—Graduates of Colleges—Press of Brockton—Town Maps—United States Pensions.

Schools.—For the past two centuries our country has enjoyed a system of education that has had no parallel. The progress of our country, with all its varied interests, may be attributed to the education of her people. There is no one thing in which the happiness and prosperity of society is so much involved as in the proper education, the moral training, and discipline of youth, and the many advantages arising from the same cannot be too highly estimated or overstated. The boldness of the measure aiming at universal education through the medium of free schools has no precedent in the history of the world. Every nation abroad, as well as States at home, are imitating our example. The credit of originating these free institutions is due to our Pilgrim Fathers. It was in the cabin of the "Mayflower" that they agreed among themselves to a written constitution of government which was the nucleus of all the free governments of the earth. At the time they landed on our shores two grand ideas pervaded their minds, namely: religion, or the spiritual interest of their people, and knowledge, or the education of the young.

Free Schools.—The fisheries of Cape Cod were early laid under contributions for the support of free schools in 1671. At a public festival a few years since the following sentiments were offered: "Mackerel Schools and Free Schools, the one the support of the other;" another, "The Fishermen of Cape Cod, they get their learning on their own Hook." These institutions have long been under the control of the government, by them supported and controlled, sanctioned and protected by law as much as the right of a person to their own mode of worship; and the distinguishing feature of the system is in the advantage of common-school instruction, which is free to all, without distinction of race, color, or position, and is secured to every child in the State, that the property of the commonwealth shall be subservient to equal and adequate instruction. The mass of the people have been educated, and we have enjoyed what no other nation has been permitted to enjoy,—we have learned for ourselves how to conduct a free government, and the success of the same may be seen in the progress that has been and is now being made in all that contributes to make a nation prosperous and happy.

From earliest time the policy of Massachusetts has been to develop the minds of her people and to imbue them with the principles of duty. In doing this she has had the aid of the many towns within her limits, and has a system which is destined to greater and more elevated usefulness than has ever before been seen.

The town of Brockton has ever been ready to contribute of her public funds for educational purposes. Previous to the incorporation of the old North Parish the parish paid their proportional part of school expenses of the town of Bridgewater, and received a share of the benefits of the same. At a meeting of the town of Bridgewater, held Nov. 24, 1746, a committee of twelve were chosen "To consult what method may be most beneficial to the Town in improving of ye school for the futer." Robert Howard, Abiel Packard were chosen on the part of the North Parish. The committee made the following report: Dec. 1, 1746. "Voted that the sum of £250, old Tenor, to support schooling in the town one year next following, and that the grammar-school has been kept longer in a precinct than has been useful when it comes to their turn, and that the west precinct shall have the improvement of ye grammar-school the first year, and then the other precincts in order shall have the grammar-school according to their proportion of ye Tax." We next find a record in the parish books as follows: March 21, 1747. "At a meeting held this day To chuse a committee to take care of the money, and gat a scole masture, or a scoole dame, and to see if the precinct can agree whare the scoole shall be keept this year," it was voted "That Timothy Keith, Robert Howard, and Abiel Packard should be a committee to take care of the scoole the year Insewing." Also, "Voted by the precinct, that the precinct should be devided into three scoole Ricks, to begin at Elisha Dunbar's, and from thence to Abia Keith's, and from thence to Henery Kingman's all to the South of that line to be the South Rick, And the meedal Rick to extend North as far as the north side of Abiel Packard's field that Joynes Zachariah Gurney's, by an east and west Line from said place.

"Each peart having Equal parte In the town treasury for draft of money belonging to the precinct for the use of the scoole to be drawed by the committee for the scoole or their order." For a long time after the establishment of the North Parish, or Precinct, there were but three school districts, which were divided as above. "The subject of new school-Houses was brot to the attention of the parish, August 15, 1748, To chuse a man or men to receive

the money due from the town to maintain a scoole and to dispose of the same in the best method; Alsow, To see if the precinct will build one or more scool-houses for the use of the Parish scool, and to act anything proper for accomplishing the same. The meeting was setteled by the choise of Daniel Howard, moderator.

Old School Districts.—"Voted that Timothy Keith, Abiel Packard, and Robert Howard should bee a committee to draw the money out of the town treasury this present year, their perporsionabel part for the use of the Parash Scools, and to dispose of the same in the way and manner voted by the precinct last year past." Dec. 9, 1751, a meeting was held "To agree How and whare the scoole shall be keept the Insueing year. Voted that the scool shuld be keept in three places in the precinct; also, Voted that the meddal part shuld have the scool the first fore months, and the south part should have it the next two months, and the north part, which extends from the north line of the middle rick as far north as the town extends, should have it the next three months." Again, March 28, 1753, the laying out of the money and "settelling of the scool" was left to the precinct committee. The people of the precinct, feeling dissatisfied with the division, called a meeting, which was held March 11, 1784, "To take the minds of the precinct respecting the grammar school for the future, and act what may be thought proper concerning the same," at which it was "Voted to divide the precinct into four Ricks for the Grammar-School; also, Voted that Barnabas Howard, Dea. Jonathan Cary, Mr. Matthew Kingman, and Ensign Issachar Snell be a committee for the purpose aforesaid, and make report at the fall meeting." Sept. 6, 1784, the committee for dividing the district into four ricks for the grammar-school gave in the following report:

"We, the subscribers, being chosen a committee by the North Precinct, in Bridgewater, in order to divide said precinct into four parts for the better accommodation of the Inhabitants of said precinct to improve the Grammar School, and having considered the same, do report as followeth, namely: That a line be drawn from Mr. Zachariah Cary's westerly to Ephraim Churchill's, and from thence to Easton Line, and those families on the south side of said line to be the South Rick, and those on the north side of said line to be the North Rick, and from said Cary's easterly to William Shaw's, and from thence to Abington line, to divide the easterly part of said precinct, those families on the south side of said Road to be the South Rick, the before-mentioned Ricks to be divided North and South by the Country Road.

"Issachar Snell.
"Barnabas Howard.
"Matthew Kingman.
"Jonathan Cary."

The above report being read, it was accepted, and the meeting voted "that the Grammar School be keept six weeks in each Rick." "Voted that the two Ricks on the west side of the Country Road have the Grammar School this year."

After the above division of the parish into districts, or ricks, the precinct committee had charge of the division of the school fund as it was drawn from the town treasury, and upon them devolved the duties that afterward were assigned to the committee chosen for each district.

March 4, 1794. The parish "voted to raise £15, to be assessed on the inhabitants of the parish, for the purpose of English schooling." March 17, 1794. At a meeting of the parish it was "voted to chose a Committy in Each English School District to take care of the school money, and see that it is well laid out for the benefit of each Destrict." The duties of this committee were to procure rooms, teachers, fuel, etc., for the schools in their several districts.

School Committee of the North Parish.—The following is a list of the school committee chosen by the town for the several districts from 1794 to 1826 inclusive:

Lieut. Nathaniel Orcutt, 1794.
Ensign Howard Cary, 1794, '95, 1802, '04, '06, '11, '16, '17.
Daniel Cary, 1794, '95, 1801.
Perez Southworth, 1794, '95, 1805.
Issachar Snell, Esq., 1794, '95, '96, '97, '98.
Ichabod Howard, 1794, '95, '98, '99, 1800, '01, '02, '07, '19.
Levi Keith, 1794, '95.
Benjamin Howard, 1794.
Parmenas Packard, 1794, '95, '99, 1802.
Capt. Lemuel Packard, 1794, '96, 1802, '08.
Barnabas Curtis, 1794, '95.
Lieut. Robert Packard, 1795, '96, '97, '98, '99, 1800, '01, '14, '21.
Daniel Manley, 1795, 1800.
Ephraim Cole, 1795, 1801, '10, '14, '18.
Capt. Jesse Perkins, 1796, '99, 1800.
Lieut. Eleazer Snow, 1796.
Job Ames, 1796.
Oliver Howard, 1796, 1803, '05.
Waldo Hayward, 1796.
John Wales, 1796, 1804.
Samuel Dike, 1796, 1803, '07.
Joseph Hayward, 1796, 1805.
Eliphalet Packard, 1797.
Moses Cary, 1797, 1814, '16.
William Brett, 1797.
Jonathan Perkins, Jr., 1797, 1806, '07, '11, '13, '16, '19.
Jeremiah Beals, 1797.
Rufus Brett, 1797.
Capt. Zebedee Snell, 1797, '98.
William Shaw, Jr., 1797.
Nathaniel Manley, 1797.
Deacon James Perkins, 1798.
Ensign Mark Perkins, 1798, 1804, '06, '08, '11, '17, '19.
Samuel Cheesman, 1798.
Timothy Ames, 1798, 1805.
Ebenezer Warren, 1798.
Seth Kingman, 1798, 1815.
Jonathan Keith, 1798, 1801, '02, '03.
Thomas Thompson, 1799, 1813, '19, '22.
Nathaniel Leach, 1799.
Zachariah Gurney, Jr., 1799, 1804, '09, '14, '18.
Benjamin Keith, 1799, 1805, '06, '07, '08, '09.
Asaph Hayward, 1799.
Japhet Beals, 1799.
Noah Ames, 1799.
Josiah Perkins, 1800, '05.
Amzi Brett, 1800.
Abiah Packard, 1800.
Jonathan Cary, 1800.
Deacon David Edson, 1800, '08.
Dr. Philip Bryant, 1800, '08, '09.
Ensign Jonathan Snow, 1800, '26.
Micah Shaw, 1801, '06, '13, '22.

Hayward Marshall, 1801, '10, '14, '24.
Barzillai Field, 1801, '05, '09, '23.
Ephraim Jackson, 1801, '04.
Samuel Brett, Jr., 1801.
Caleb Howard, 1802.
John Tilden, 1802, '07, '09, '12, '22.
Lieut. Ephraim Noyes, 1802, '04, '11, '14, '17.
Isaiah Packard, 1802, '08.
Ensign Asa Jones, 1803, '09, '18.
Job Bryant, 1803.
Asa Ford, 1803.
Cyrus Packard, 1803, '06, '15, '21.
Thomas Packard, Jr., 1803, '10.
Joseph Alden, 1803.
Capt. Abel Kingman, 1804, '22, '26.
John Howard, 1804.
Daniel Packard, 1804.
Shepard Perkins, 1804, '09, '17.
Seth Snow, 1805.
Zachariah Snell, 1805.
Abijah Knapp, 1805.
Perez Crocker, 1806, '17.
Gideon Howard, Esq., 1806, '12, '13, '15, '16.
Oliver Snell, 1806, '10.
William Edson, 1806.
Ensign Nehemiah Lincoln, 1807, '09, '12.
Seth Edson, 1807, '11.
Noah Cheesman, 1807.
Samuel Alden, Jr., 1807.
Joseph Brett, 1807, '14.
Joseph Sylvester, Jr., 1808, '14.
Daniel Howard, Esq., 1808, '09, '11.
John Ames, 1808.
Levi Packard, 1808, '13.
John Burrill, 1809.
Benjamin Ames, 1809, '14, '19, '23.
Adin Packard, Jr., 1810.
Eliphalet Kingman, 1810, '17, '20.
Barnabas Curtis, 1810.
Ebenezer Dunbar, 1810.
Jonathan Beal, 1811.
Zebedee Snell, Jr., 1811.
Caleb Jackson, 1811, '15.
Joseph Reynolds, Jr., 1811.
Silas Snow, 1812.
Turner Torrey, 1812, '14, '17, '24.
Sylvanus French, 1812, '19, '23.
Jacob Fuller, 1812, '20.
Isaac Eames, 1812.
Shepard Snell, 1812.
Galen Packard, 1812, '21.
Alpha Brett, 1813.
Luke Packard, 1813, '21.
Josiah Dunbar, 1813, '18.
Micah Packard, 1813, '17, '23.
Manley Hayward, 1813, '16, '21.
Asa Howard, 1815, '22.
Capt. John Packard, 1815, '16, '19, '20.
Jeremiah Beals, Jr., 1815, '19.
Lewis Dailey, 1815.
Capt. Oliver Jackson, 1815, '21, '26.
James Cary, 1815.
Howard Packard, 1815, '17.
Isaac Keith, 1816, '26.
Enos Thayer, 1816.
Apollas Packard, 1816.
Darius Howard, 1817, '26.
Ziba Keith, 1817, '21.
Thomas Wales, 1818.
Howard Manley, 1818, '23.
Jacob Dunbar, 1818.
Ezekiel Merritt, 1818.
Samuel Packard, 1818.
Josiah Ames, 1818.
John Smith, 1818, '24.
John Crafts, 1819.
Parmenas Brett, 1819.
Jabez Kingman, 1819, '26.
David Ford, 1820.
Azor Packard, 1820, '24.
Oliver Leach, 1820.
Theron Ames, 1820.
Zenas Brett, 1820.
Isaac Packard, 1820.
Nathan Packard, 1820.
Isaac Hartwell, Jr., 1820, '22.
Nathaniel Wales, 1821.
David Battles, 1821.
Azel Gurney, 1821.
Barnabas Edson, 1821.
David Ames, 1822.
Josiah Brett, 1822.
William Tribou, 1822.
Jonas Reynolds, 1822.
Zibeon Brett, 1822, '23.
Simeon Dunbar, 1823.
Jesse Perkins, Jr., 1823, '26.
Williams Alden, 1823.
Hezekiah Packard, 1823.
Martin Southworth, 1823.
Martin Dunbar, 1823.
Isaac Curtis, 1823.
Sullivan Packard, 1824.
Charles Packard, 1824.
Samuel Dike, Jr., 1824.
Caleb Copeland, Jr., 1824.
Zophar Field, 1824.
Nahum Perkins, 1826.
Joel Ames, 1826.

This was the commencement of the practice of choosing a committee-man in the several districts to manage the affairs independently of the town.

March 16, 1795. The parish came together "to hear the Report of a committee chosen to see if they can fix upon any plan that shall operate more equally in the division of the Grammar-School District."

"The committee appointed by the North Parish of Bridgewater at their meeting in November last to consider whether any alterations can be made in the Grammar School wricks in said Parish wich will be of more general advantage to the inhabitants thereof, Beg leave to make the following reporte, namely:

"*First*, your committee are of opinion that the South west and South east wricks, as to their extent and bounds, remain as they now are. *Secondly*, your committee are of opinion that it will be for the general advantage of the inhabitants of the North west and North East wricks to be divided into three wricks, in the following manner and form, to wit: The first, or north west wrick to be bounded Northerly and Westerly on Stoughton and Easton, Southerly on the South west wrick, and easterly on the river wharcon Reynolds' saw-mill stands, including also Lieut. Parmenas Packard and Benjamin Silvester's familys. The *Second*, or north wrick to be bounded northerly on Stoughton, westerly on Reynolds' mill River aforesaid, Southerly on the Southern wrick, and easterly on trout Brook, excluding the before-mentioned families of Lieut. Parmenas Packard and Benjamin Silvester, including Daniel Howard, Esq., Gideon Howard, and Thomas White, and their families before mentioned. The *Third*, or North East wrick to be bounded easterly and northerly on Abington and Randolph, westerly on Trout Brook, and southerly on the South east wrick, excluding Daniel Howard, Esq., Gideon Howard, and Thomas White's families, before mentioned. *Thirdly*, your committee are also of opinion that the Grammar-School ought to be kept in the two southern wricks every other year,—one-half in the South west wrick, and the other half in the South east wrick. We are also of opinion that said Grammar-School ought to be kept in the three northern wricks every other year in the following proportion, namely: one-Third part of the time in the north west wrick, one-third part in the middle or north wrick, and one-third part of the time in the North East wrick. *Fourthly*, your committee are furthermore of the opinion that the school in the north or middle wrick ought to be kept alternately at the school-House near Nathaniel Snell's and the school-House near the Meeting-House, and that the school in the South east wrick ought to be kept at or between Seth Kingman's, Abel Kingman's, and Eliab Packard's, and that the School in the North east wricks ought to be kept alternately at the school-house near Deacon Jonathan Cary's and the Schoolhouse near William Shaw's, unless the inhabitants of said wrick can agree on a more central place, which we judge to be at or between Ames Packard's, Josiah Packard's, Josiah Eames', and Perez Southworth's.

"All wich is submitted to Said parish for consederation and acceptance.

"Issachar Snell,
"Eleazer Snow,
"Daniel Howard,
"Jesse Perkins,
"Lemuel Packard,
"*Committee.*

"A true record.

"Daniel Cary, *Precinct Clerk.*"

Again, the grammar-school did not suit all the people in the parish; for, Nov. 14, 1796, we find a meeting called "To see if some more advantageous method cannot be devised for the improvement of the Grammar-School," at which it was "voted to postpone the subject to the next March meeting."

March 9, 1797. "Voted to choose a committee of one from each school District, to make some alteration in the Grammar-School Districts, and report at next fall meeting." Daniel Howard, Esq., Issachar Snell, Esq., Waldo Hayward, Capt. Lemuel Packard, Moses Cary, Capt. Zebedee Snell, Capt. Jesse Perkins, Jeremiah Thayer, Jr., Barnabas Curtis, Daniel Manley, Jr., were the committee who made the following report, Nov. 13, 1797:

"The committee appointed to report a plan for keeping the Grammar-School have agreed upon the following mode, namely:

"*First*, That Said School shall not be kept in a dwelling-house. *Second*, That Said School be kept in each English district through the parish, provided they Shall build School-Houses and fit them with seats in the same manner the School-house near the meeting-house is, and otherwise convenient in the judgment of the Selectmen for the time being, and find sufficiency of Fire wood. *Third*, In case any district shall not comply with the foregoing conditions, the school is to be keept in the next Distrect according to their turn. The school shall be keept first in Issachar Snell's, 2d in Jesse Perkins', 3d Jonathan Cary's, 4th Amzi Brett's, 5th William Shaw's, 6th Ichabod Edson's, 7th Charles Snell's, 8th Ephraim Cole's, 9th Daniel Manly's, 10th Capt. Zebedee Snell's,—all of which is Submitted to the parish for consideration and acceptance.

"The above report was accepted and agreed to by the Parish.

"A trew record.

"DANIEL CARY, *Parish Clerk.*"

Previous to the organization of the town, in 1821, the North Parish had the charge of the school funds which were set apart by the town to them, and the precinct committee were the committee when no others were chosen especially for that purpose. The amount was assessed upon the inhabitants according to their valuation. We find no systematic account of the amount appropriated yearly or the manner in which it was spent, but presume it was well expended. The schools were usually from six to eight weeks in a year, and we should judge the people would make the most of their time. We have found occasionally separate amounts additional to that voted by the town to be assessed by the parish, as, March 16, 1795, "Voted £15 for English Schooling." Also, Feb. 27, 1798, "Voted to raise two hundred dollars for the use of schooling." This above vote was reconsidered Aug. 19, 1798. The precinct voted sums only when an extra outlay had been made or a school-house built. The first appropriations are from 1821 to 1825, inclusive, when the sum of six hundred and twenty-five dollars was voted. Early the next year (1826) the State passed a general law placing the entire care and superintendence of the public schools in a town in the hands of a committee, which consisted of three, five, or seven persons, whose duty it was to examine into the qualifications of teachers, and to visit the several schools at the commencement and closing of them. Their duty was to provide books for those that fail to provide for themselves, under certain rules, and also to determine what books should be used in the schools.

School Committee of the Town.—The following is a list of the school committee from 1827 to 1864, inclusive, together with the years of their election:

Eliab Whitman, 1827, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '46, '47.
Linus Howard, 1827, '29, '30, '31.
Dr. Nathan Perry, 1827.
Rev. D. Huntingdon, 1828, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47.
Dr. John S. Crafts, 1828, '29, '30.
Rev. John Goldsbury, 1828.
Heman Packard, 1829, '30, '31, '31, '33, '34.
Albert Smith, 1829, '35, '38, '39.
Jesse Perkins, 1829, '30, '31, '32, '33, '36, '37, 39.
Jabez Kingman, 1830.
Erastus Wales, 1832, '33.
Lucius Kingman, 1834, '35.
Zibeon Shaw, 1834, '35, '36, '37.
Joseph A. Rainsford, 1836, '37.
Isaac Eames, 1838.
Josiah W. Kingman, 1838.
Rev. John Dwight, 1838.
Rev. Paul Couch, 1838, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54, '55, '56, '57, '58.
Rev. A. S. Dudley, 1845.
Adoniram Bisbee, 1848, '49, '50, '51, 52.
Rev. William Whiting, 1848, '49, '50.
Henry A. Ford, 1851, '52, '56, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61.
Rev. Henry Baylies, 1853, '54.
Rev. A. B. Wheeler, 1854, '55.
Rev. Warren Goddard, 1853.
George T. Ryder, 1855.
Charles C. Bixby, 1855.
Rev. Charles L. Mills, 1856, '57, '58, '59, '60.
Elbridge G. Ames, 1859, '60, '61, '62, '63.
Galen E. Pratt, 1860, '61, '62, '63.
Rev. Charles W. Wood, 1862, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77.
Augustus T. Jones, 1864, '65, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80.
Rev. F. A. Crafts, 1864, '65, '66, '67.
Rev. J. L. Stone, 1866, '67, '68.
Jonathan White, 1867, '68, '69, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84.
Jonas R. Perkins, 1867, '68.
Rev. E. C. Mitchell, 1868.
Rev. I. M. Atwood, 1869, '70, '71.
Henry A. Ford, 1870, '71, '72.
Darius Howard, 1870, '71, '72.
Ira Copeland, 1870, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75.
Charles R. Ford, 1870, '71, '72, '73, '74.
Charles D. Brigham, 1870, '71.
Ellis Packard, 1870, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75.
Albert Keith, 1870, '71, '72.

Loring W. Puffer, 1874.
Enos H. Reynolds, 1874, '75, '76, '77, '78.
S. Franklin Packard, 1874, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84.
Alfred Laws, 1874, '75, '76.
Cyrus F. Copeland, 1874, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84.
Baalis Sanford, Jr., 1875, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84.
John J. Whipple, 1875, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83.
Edward Crocker, 1876, '77, '78.
H. N. P. Hubbard, 1877, '78, '79.
Rev. Henry E. Goddard, 1877, '78, '79.
Charles W. Sumner, 1875, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81.
De Witt Clinton Packard, 1879, '80, '81, '82.
Patrick Gilmore, 1880, '81, '82.
Lizzie A. Kingman, elected in joint convention for three years, but declined serving.
Martha J. Farwell, 1882, '83, '84.
Samuel L. Beals, 1882.
David S. Cowell, 1882, '83, '84.
Arthur E. Kenrick, 1882, '83, '84.
Hon. Ziba C. Keith, *ex officio*, 1882, '84 (mayor).
Hon. Henry H. Packard, *ex officio*, 1883 (mayor).
William A. Sanford, 1883, '84.
William Rankin, 1883, '84.

Annual Appropriations for Schools.—This committee was also required to make an annual report of the number of schools, scholars, amount appropriated, and such other details as was deemed of interest to the secretary of the commonwealth. From these reports (now on file in his office) from North Bridgewater we find the following reports, which we publish to exhibit at a glance the condition of the schools at different dates:

Year.	Number of Scholars.	Amount appropriated.	Number of Schools.
1827	425	$800	11
1828	425	800	11
1829	550	800	11
1830	580	800	11
1831	593	800	11
1832	569	800	11
1833	669	800	11
1834	650	1000	11
1835	657	1000	11
1836	676	1000	11

We see by the above returns that prior to the year 1837 the amount annually appropriated for the support of the public schools in the town did not increase in proportion to the increase in the number of scholars. During this year a change was made in the laws regulating the schools throughout the commonwealth by the organization of the Board of Education in June, 1837, and by which all the school committees in the several towns were required to make a detailed report to them annually of the condition of the schools in their respective towns, which report was either to be read in open town-meeting or printed for circulation among the inhabitants. The effect of these reports has been of universal advantage to the commonwealth, as by this system the experience of each town is laid open to the others, so that they may be benefited by another's experience. By it the several portions of the State are brought nearer each other, causing a spirit of emulation to pervade the community. It is this that has given the Old Bay State a name worthy of being handed down to future generations, and has made her so celebrated for her educational advantages.

The returns above named were usually made in March or April, and presented to the town for their approval. Below we present the reader with a copy of the returns from 1838, the year following the organization of the board, to the year 1882, inclusive:

Year.	No. Schools.	Amount appropriated by Taxation.	Number of Scholars between 4 and 16.
1838	11	$1000.00	704
1839	13	1188.83	717
1840	11	1200.00	701
1841	11	1500.00	678
1842	11	1500.00	713
1843	11	1500.00	739
1844	11	1761.56	799
1845	13	1926.20	800
1846	13	1926.20	800
1847	13	1630.00	790
1848	13	1630.00	817
1849	15	2000.00	891
			No. Scholars between 5 and 15.
1850	16	$2000.00	802
1851	16	2,000.00	867
1852	16	2,600.00	905
1853	16	2,600.00	979
1854	16	3,000.00	1043
1855	18	3,000.00	1124
1856	19	3,500.00	1135
1857	18	3,500.00	1135
1858	19	3,500.00	1191
1859	19	3,500.00	1174
1860	19	3,500.00	1177
1861	20	3,500.00	1263
1862	21	3,500.00	1271
1863	21	3,500.00	1343
1864	21	4,500.00	1302
1865	25	7,000.00	1525
1866	26	7,900.00	1525
1867	26	8,000.00	1530
1868	27	10,000.00	1537
1869	27	10,000.00	1446
1870	29	14,250.00	1589
1871	33	15,250.00	1710
1872	35	16,500.00	1647
1873	34	17,500.00	1820
1874	38	21,500.00	1918
1875	38	21,599.00	1970
1876	37	22,975.00	1941
1877	38	25,821.00	2140
1878	40	26,025.00	2045
1879	41	24,740.00	2107
1880	43	22,700.00	2267
1881	49	23,750.00	2457
1882	50	27,023.00	2564

NOTE.—The reports in the several towns being made in the early part of the year, the figures opposite the dates above are, in fact, the record of the preceding year, as, in 1838, the return being for the year ending in March, it would be the record for 1837, and so on to the end of the list.

For eight years previous to 1864 the town of North Bridgewater (now Brockton) did not expend as much money per scholar as most of the towns in the State.

In that year the people, with a commendable spirit, added one thousand dollars to their appropriation, making it four thousand five hundred dollars, which sum was divided among the several districts through the town; also another appropriation of twelve hundred dollars for high-school purposes, making a total of five thousand seven hundred dollars for schools. To show how the town has been in past times, we will present to the reader a few figures for 1863, with an appropriation of three thousand five hundred dollars. There were in the commonwealth three hundred and thirty-three towns. Of this number, three hundred and six towns paid more for each scholar between the ages of five and fifteen than this town, while there are but twenty-six towns that did not pay as much. There were

Four that paid one dollar and over.
Fifty-one that paid two dollars and over.
Ninety-nine that paid three dollars and a fraction.
Ninety-two that paid four dollars and a fraction.
Thirty-six that paid five dollars and a fraction.
Nineteen that paid six dollars and a fraction.
Ten that paid seven dollars and a fraction.
Eleven that paid eight dollars and a fraction.
Four that paid nine dollars and a fraction.
One that paid ten dollars and a fraction.
One that paid twelve dollars and a fraction.
Two that paid fourteen dollars and a fraction.
One that paid nineteen dollars and a fraction, the highest town in the State.
North Bridgewater paid $2.606 per scholar.
East Bridgewater paid $3.369 per scholar.
West Bridgewater paid $3.518 per scholar.
Bridgewater paid $3.597 per scholar.

In comparison with the other towns in Plymouth County, while this town stood second in point of population, fifth in valuation, fourth in the number of her schools, yet she paid the smallest sum per scholar of any town in the county. At that time the public sentiment began to change in regard to the importance of keeping up the schools, and the additional sum appropriated in 1864 gave a new impulse to the cause of popular education. Sept. 5, 1864, a new high school was opened in the building formerly occupied by Mr. S. D. Hunt for school purposes. The school at the end of the first year gave promise of success.

During the first settlement of the North Parish there was but one school district, and that included the entire parish. Only one teacher was required, and that was usually the minister of the parish, or some person sufficiently "larned" to teach the young to "Read, Wright, and Sifer," which at that time was all that was deemed necessary for common business pursuits, except those intending to enter some professional calling.

As the different portions of the precinct became settled, movable schools were held in private dwellings, mechanic shops, and corn-houses, or such places as could be best and most easily procured. The minds of the people were occupied in agricultural pursuits, clearing land, and providing for the support of their families, and such other matters as were necessary for subsistence. They were like all people in new places: they had not an abundance of money or means to do with, as at the present day, and he was lucky who could be spared from labor long enough to get even six weeks' schooling in a year.

New School Districts.—In 1751 the people saw the necessity of a division of the school funds, and, for the purpose of dividing the time equally and accommodating all portions of the precinct, voted to divide the parish into three school districts, or "Ricks." Again, in 1784, the parish was divided into four districts, or "Ricks," and the school was kept in the two westerly districts, which were west of the present Main Street, the first year, and the two easterly districts to have it the next year. Again, in 1795, the two northerly districts were divided into three districts, making five in the parish. In 1794 a system of choosing a district "committee man" to look after the schools in the several districts was adopted, which served to give new interest in school matters. In 1797 a committee of one from each district were appointed to rearrange the "keeping of the School." This committee reported against keeping schools in private houses, and in favor of having schools kept in order around the town, provided each district would furnish a schoolhouse and find fuel. Various changes were made in the division of the territory till 1865, when there were fourteen school districts in the town.

No. 1, or "Centre."—The first house erected in this district was near the old church; the next was situated just south of the present hotel and on the spot where Kingman's brick block now stands. The third was located on School Street, east of the hotel and near the present new house. The present building was erected in 1847, and is a neat, roomy building, two stories in height, with a cupola and bell, and is painted white, with green blinds, and inclosed with a substantial fence. Now used for a high school.

No. 2, or "Howard."—This district comprised the northerly portion of the town, near Stoughton line. The first house erected in this part of the town was built previous to 1795, and was removed in 1860 to give place for a new and larger edifice. The next building was erected during the years 1860 and 1861, under the direction of Lucien B. Keith, Charles S. Johnson, Nahum Battles, Willard How-

ard, and Henry Howard as building committee, and who were the trustees in behalf of the district. The building was fifty by thirty-three feet, with twenty-three feet posts. The contractor and master-builder was John F. Beal, of Stoughton, who performed his part in a faithful and workmanlike manner. The school-room is thirty-five by forty-two feet, with seats for eighty scholars, which are of the modern style, furnished by Mr. W. G. Shattuck, of Boston. Around the outside of the room were seats for sixty scholars more. The rooms were well furnished with blackboards. There was a large room in the second story, well adapted for public gatherings of any kind, furnished with settees. There was also a retiring-room in the house, fifteen feet square, with seats for those wishing to remain during intermission. In the entry was a large amount of wardrobe hooks and iron sinks for the use of the pupils. The arrangement of the house was excellent, and the interior, as well as exterior, appearance reflects great credit upon the building committee. The house was dedicated March 20, 1861, with the following exercises: Voluntary; invocation, by Rev. N. B. Blanchard; singing, by the children; remarks, by Galen E. Pratt, of the school committee; address, by Mr. Farwell, the teacher at at that time; finale, singing, under the direction of Robert Sumner, of Stoughton.

No. 3, "*West Shares or Northwest Bridgewater*" (now "Brockton Heights").—This district was provided with a small, neat school-house, situated upon the road leading from the Centre Village to Stoughton. It consisted of a one-story building, painted white, with green blinds.

No. 4, "*Tilden.*"—This building was situated on the Boston and Taunton Turnpike, and near the road leading from Easton to North Bridgewater Village, and near to the shoe manufactory of H. T. Marshall; it was a small building, similar to that at the West Shares.

No. 5, *the* "*Ames*" *District.*—Situated on the road leading to Easton from the Centre Village, and near the residence of the late Dr. Fiske Ames.

No. 6, *or* "*Campello*" *District.*—The first school-house in this village was one of the first in the town; was erected previous to 1784. This was sold at auction, and removed by Maj. Nathan Hayward to the north part of the town in 1842, and a new one erected by Bela Keith, twenty-eight by eighteen feet, at an expense of about five hundred dollars, one story in height, painted white. In 1854 this house was raised, and one story added, and in 1862 a new house was built by Otis Cobb, costing four hundred and fifty dollars, situated south of the old building. These two buildings have long since given place to one large and more commodious building.

No. 7, *or* "*Copeland.*"—There have been three houses in this district. The first was built about 1800. A neat and tidy house was erected in 1852: one-story building, painted and blinded, and was an ornament to that portion of the town, when compared to the old red school-house of ancient days. This district is situated about one mile east from the village of Campello, on the east side of Salisbury River, and the bounds of which extend to the West Bridgewater line.

No. 8, *or* "*Shaw's.*"—This district was one of the early formed, the old house being built previous to 1794. The next house was erected in 1843, costing about five hundred dollars, one story high and painted; located on or near the same spot that the old house stood, which is near to what is called "Shaw's Corner."

No. 9, *or* "*Cary Hill.*"—This is one of the oldest districts in town, a house having been built previous to 1794. It was situated in the northeast part of the town, upon a high spot of land called "Cary Hill." First house burned in March, 1840; rebuilt by Marcus Packard, in July, same year, costing four hundred and twenty-five dollars.

No. 10, *the* "*Field District.*"—The school in this was situated on a prominent height of land, on the south side of Prospect Street, between the houses of John Field and the late Joseph Brett. They have a new house erected within a short time.

No. 11, *or* "*Sprague's.*"—This portion of the town has had two school-houses. The first was built about 1800; the second was built in 1852, under the care of Chandler Sprague, Esq., and was a neat, two-story building, with a cupola containing a bell, the whole painted white, with green blinds, and was located in a very sightly position on a prominent street.

No. 12, *or* "*North Wing.*"—This is a comparatively new district. It was formed of a portion of the Centre District, being set apart from them in 1846. At first a large, two-story house was erected, but of late it has increased in numbers to such an extent that in a few years a second house was erected for the primary department, and both became well filled with pupils.

No. 13, *or* "*South Wing.*"—This, like the North Wing District, is also a new district, they having been set off by themselves at the same time the Centre was divided, and the North Wing taken from them in 1846. A new school-house was erected near the residence of Mr. Sumner A. Hayward, on the east side of Main Street, and has quite a large school.

No. 14, *or* "*Snow's.*"—This district comprises the territory between West Shares and Tilden Districts. The house was situated near the First Methodist Church, on the turnpike, and has been erected but a few years.

This brings the subject of schools down to the year 1866, when, by vote of the town, held May 5, 1866, they "voted to abolish the District System." Since that time the schools have been under the immediate control and direction of the school committee chosen by the town and city. The several committee-men are selected as special for particular schools.

The following is a table of attendance on the different schools for the year 1883:

TABLE OF ATTENDANCE.

Teachers.	Grade.	Spring Term.					Summer Term.				
		Number Enrolled.	Average Attendance.	Per cent. of Attendance.	Number Cases Tardiness.	Number neither Absent nor Tardy.	Number Enrolled.	Average Attendance.	Per cent. of Attendance.	Number Cases Tardiness.	Number neither Absent nor Tardy.
E. Parker, Jr., principal W. E. Perry, sub-master S. J. Pettee, 1st asst. M. E. Poore, 2d asst.	High School.	106	101	.95			149	146	98.1		
W. T. Copeland	1st Grammar.	40	33.7	.92	41	2	44	36.7	.93	25	9
J. F. Lewis	1st Grammar.	55	53	.97	28	12	56	52	.93	23	14
L. F. Elliott	1st Grammar.	57	54.33	.92	1	9	49	51	.95	2	10
M. S. Donaldson	1st Grammar.	16	14.5	.93	25	1	27	24	.93	16	6
G. C. Howard	1st Grammar.	24	20	.94	5	3	25	23	.95	9	5
M. A. Goodrich	1st Grammar.	32	31	.97	7	7	42	39	.95	6	12
E. F. Gove	1st Grammar.	45	42	.93	25	3	65	53	.81	20	7
E. A. Parker	2d Grammar.	38	32.6	.90	2	6	43	40.2	.95	17	3
H. F. Greenleaf	2d Grammar.	39	34	.92	27	5	41	35	.94	19	4
G. Calef	2d Grammar.	34	32	.94	11	5	34	30	.88	33	8
L. A. Kingman	2d Grammar.	46	48	.87	11	5	56	52	.92	9	15
A. L. Burke	2d Grammar.	55	44	.89	12	1	59	50	.94	22	5
H. M. Packard	3d Grammar.	56	46.8	.90	31	1	58	50.1	.93	17	5
R. A. Brett	3d Grammar.	61	51.6	.93	17	9	62	51.3	.91	24	12
A. N. Thompson	3d Grammar.	45	41	.97	31	5	55	50.4	.94	10	11
A. A. Averill	Intermediate.	60	47.3	.88	72	1	58	50.6	.93	40	3
L. A. Upham	Intermediate.	58	50	.92	32	7	61	51	.89	22	10
E. F. Wilkes	Intermediate.	59	50.7	.92	8	4	56	50.4	.93	15	10
I. M. Rogers	Intermediate.	59	56	.95	43	7	41	38.7	.95	21	6
G. A. Rogers	Intermediate.	63	51.4	90.8	15	6	59	50.6	93.4	23	10
E. Wood	Intermediate.	56	43.5	.79	62	2	62	51	.82	36	5
G. P. Wilder	Intermediate.	64	54	.83	48	2	58	45	.83	46	4
J. A. Barry	Intermediate.	51	40.6	.89	54	4	58	47.5	.93	74	6
P. A. Brown	Intermediate.	45	37	.90	83	3	59	48	.92	17	2
J. F. Otis	Intermediate.	56	51	.91	14	6	74	59	.91	21	11
E. A. Porter	1st Primary.	60	52	.86	12	3	64	57	.92	8	8
L. E. Prescott	1st Primary.	57	48.6	.92	52	13	59	50.9	.94	46	16
M. B. Pratt	1st Primary.	60	49	.97	6	9	70	62.5	.88	5	12
L. H. Fuller	1st Primary.	38	34	.90	11	3	53	49	.93	16	12
E. C. Blanchard	1st Primary.	57	49	.88	48	4	56	47	.84	46	2
E. Beaman	2d Primary.	69	60	.91	26	3	72	60	.91	27	4
A. L. Kendall	2d Primary.	56	50.6	.90	13	8	59	55.8	.94	15	8
L. W. Kingman	2d Primary.	80	65	.92	18	8	72	60	.92	13	3
M. M. Allen	2d Primary.	68	49.8	.85	23	6	72	53	.89	65	4
A. F. Lawson	2d Primary.	67	61	.91	25	1	63	59	.93	21	2
J. A. Wiswell	2d Primary.	54	47.1	.87	12	4	54	44.5	.82	56	5
J. A. Mann	2d Primary.	66	52.2	.79	37	5	70	56.6	.80	42	5
M. A. Brigham	2d Primary.	62	45.5	.84	17	2	60	39	.86	44	3
E. M. Kendall	2d Primary.	60	41	.68	17	4	60	49	.81	15	5
A. M. Poyntz	2d Primary.	62	51.8	.83	3	14	59	49.9	.84	8	9
E. Manley	2d Primary.	69	54.1	.86	55	1	72	57	.91	61	2
M. E. Hannigan	2d Primary.	58	53	.91	3	16	45	42	.92	2	17
S. G. Thomas	2d Primary.	92	61.5	.79	134	1	92	56	.73	218	1
A. F. Packard	2d Primary.	74	51	.87	36	1	68	50	.90	35	2
E. R. Packard	2d Primary.	56	43	.81	12	6	57	39	.76	49	2
M. Pratt	2d Primary.	57	44	.88	63	1	57	50	.87	95	2
W. H. Crocker S. Rankin	Ungraded.	70	56	.83	111	0	63	52.9	.89	62	1
E. M. Elliott	Ungraded.	50	38.3	.56	49	5	46	38	.56	71	6
M. I. Estes	Ungraded.	40	34	.91	16	2	36	32.7	.96	17	5
E. A. Perry	Ungraded.	28	21	.84	53	...	37	27.6	.91	94	2

ESTIMATED VALUE OF SCHOOL PROPERTY, JANUARY 1, 1882.

Schools.	School Lot.	Buildings.	Furniture.	Apparatus.
Cary	$100	$500	$100	$16
Shaw	100	1,500	100	16
Howard	500	2,000	300	16
Prospect	500	2,000	400	16
Hancock	150	1,200	225	16
Marshall	100	500	75	16
Ames	50	300	50	13
Belmont	500	1,800	350	30
Park Street	1,000	1,800	375	20
Copeland	200	800	200	13
Sylvester	200	500	50	10
Ashland	250	500	50	10
Spring Street	1,000	1,800	375	20
Centre Primary	1,000	1,900	375	20
Sprague	1,000	7,500	800	30
Whitman	4,000	14,000	1,300	30
Huntington	1,500	14,000	1,300	30
Perkins	1,500	12,000	1,300	30
High School	5,000	8,000	500	200
Union	500	9,500	800	.....
Packard	500	2,300	475	.....
	$19,650	$84,400	$9,500	$542

Adelphian Academy.—About the middle of August, 1844, two young men, brothers, who had just finished their collegiate studies, came into town, entire strangers, without letters of introduction or money, and opened a school in a building owned by Maj. Nathan Hayward, south of the hotel and quite near the "Old Unitarian Church." They commenced with thirty students, Sept. 4, 1844, and steadily increased in numbers as follows: the first term they had forty-six students; second term, fifty; third term, ninety-six, fourth term, sixty-nine; fifth term, one hundred and twenty-one. The second year the building proved inadequate to their wants, and the church above named was procured for the same purpose. The school continued in favor and was doing well, when a meeting was held to consider the propriety of erecting a suitable building for the permanent establishing of the academy. Three thousand dollars was agreed upon as the amount needed to accomplish the object. Failing to get enough subscribed, the project was abandoned for a time. Struggling against adverse circumstances, and after much thought and many solicitations to go elsewhere, they concluded to remain at North Bridgewater, and to make that town a permanent home. A small hillock of about four acres, a short distance north of the railroad depot, was purchased, which they called Montello, upon which they erected buildings suitable for their purpose, involving an expenditure of nearly ten thousand dollars. The friends of the enterprise made them a dedicatory visit soon after the completion of the buildings, and presented them with a valuable bell for the academy building. In the spring of 1847, an act of incorporation was granted to the proprietors with corporate powers. The following is a copy of the act:

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by Authority of the Same as follows:

"Silas L. Loomis, L. F. C. Loomis, Nathan Jones, and their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation by the name of the Adelphian Academy, to be established in the town of North Bridgewater, in the county of Plymouth, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties, restrictions, and liabilities set forth in the forty-fourth chapter of the Revised Statutes."

This corporation had permission to hold real estate to the amount of fifteen thousand dollars, and personal estate to the amount of ten thousand dollars, to be exclusively devoted to the purposes of education.

Approved March 11, 1847.

The following were elected officers of the institution: Joseph Sylvester, president; L. C. Loomis, secretary; S. L. Loomis, treasurer; Hon. Jesse Perkins, L. C. Loomis, Josiah W. Kingman, Edwin H. Kingman, David Cobb, Newton Shaw, Silas L. Loomis, George Clark, Caleb Copeland, Franklin Ames, Isaac Eames, trustees.

This institution continued to increase in numbers until a high school was thought of being established in the town, which the Messrs. Loomis supposed might injure their school, when they concluded to close it as soon as it might be done without too great a sacrifice. Thus the academy was brought to a close in 1854, after a term of ten years from its commencement. During this time they had gathered a library of over one thousand volumes and a cabinet of over ten thousand specimens. The following are among those that had taught in that institution:

Professor Silas L. Loomis, A.M., M.D., now surgeon in the United States army; Professor L. C. Loomis, A.M., M.D., now president of the Wesleyan Female College, Wilmington, Del.; J. E. Marsh, A.M., M.D., now surgeon in the United States Army; Rev. Horace C. Atwater, A.M., Hon. Isaac Atwater, A.M., chief justice of Iowa; Rev. J. H. Burr, A.M., Rev. Daniel Steele, A.M., J. Mason Everett, E. A. Kingsbury, Maximilian Hall, B. A. Tidd, Miss Emma L. Loomis, Miss Susan T. Howard, Otis S. Moulton, Annie E. Belcher, S. M. Saunders, Emery Seaman, O. W. Winchester, A.B.; Mrs. Mary A. Winchester.

The building formerly used as an academy has since been removed to the corner of Centre and Montello Streets, near the railroad depot, and is used as a manufactory. It was a three-story building, painted white, with green blinds, and crowned with a cupola for a bell.

North Bridgewater Academy.—This institution was founded by Mr. Sereno D. Hunt, who was assisted at different times by the following teachers: Mrs.

Hunt, wife of the principal; Miss Mary H. Clough, Miss Clara Kingman, Miss Sarah B. Fiske, Miss E. Marion Hurlbut, Miss Helen Eveleth, Edwin Hunt, A.B., Miss Hattie F. Stacy, and Miss Julia M. Howard.

Private Schools.—Among the most prominent of these institutions in the town is Mrs. Nathan Jones' school. We take pleasure in recording the fact that for more than thirty years Mrs. Jones has kept a private boarding-school for children of both sexes at her residence; and few there are to be found of the young persons, natives of the town, who have not attended "Mrs. Jones' School" at least for one term.

Deacon Heman Packard kept a select school at the north end of the town, on Prospect Hill, for several years previous to his leaving town for New Orleans, which had a good reputation.

Rev. E. Porter Dyer kept a select school in the town in 1835 and 1836.

Normal School.—List of persons having attended the State Normal School at Bridgewater, with the years of their attendance, most of whom are graduates:

Mr. Lucius Gurney.....	1841	Miss Almira Kingman...	1858
Miss Melinda A. Carey,..	1841	Miss Arabella Ames.....	1859
Miss Vesta Holbrook.....	1841	Mr. Henry Manley.....	1859
Mr. Chauncy Conant.....	1842	Miss Lizzie A. Kingman	1860
Mr. Nathaniel Wales.....	1842	Mr. Isaac K. Harris.....	1860
Mr. Elbridge G. Ames...	1843	Mr. Thomas S. Kingman	1861
Mr. Lysander Dickerman	1843	Miss Mary E. Hughes...	1863
Mr. Frederick Perkins...	1843	Miss Julia A. Packard...	1863
Mr. Josiah V. Bisbee.....	1853	Miss Mary A. Hollis.....	1863
Mr. Augustus Remick....	1857	Miss Martha J. Packard	1863
Miss Harriet N. Kingman	1857	Miss Esther M. Simmons	1863
Mr. Ellis V. Lyon.....	1858	Mr. Charles H. W. Wood	1863
Mr. Jonas Reynolds.....	1858	Miss Lucia A. Kingman	1864

College Graduates.—List of graduates from different colleges of persons from North Bridgewater, so far as can be ascertained, to 1865:

James Thompson, 1761, Princeton, N. J., clergyman and preceptor.
John Porter, Jr., 1770, Harvard, clergyman.
Huntington Porter, 1777, Harvard, clergyman.
Jonathan Porter, 1777, Harvard, physician.
Eliphalet Porter, 1777, Harvard, clergyman.
Thomas Crafts, 1783, Harvard, clergyman.
Asa Packard, 1783, Harvard, clergyman.
Zechariah Howard, 1784, Harvard, clergyman.
Hezekiah Packard, 1787, Harvard, clergyman.
Joshua Cushman, 1787, Harvard, clergyman and statesman.
Naphtali Shaw, 1790, Dartmouth, clergyman.
Theophilus Packard, 1796, Dartmouth, clergyman.
Daniel Howard, 1797, Harvard, attorney-at-law.
Issachar Snell, 1797, Harvard, physician.
Lucius Cary, 1798, Brown University, attorney-at-law.
Daniel Noyes, 1813, Yale, merchant.
Jonas Perkins, 1813, Brown University, clergyman.
Frederick Crafts, 1816, Brown University, preceptor.
Jonathan P. Crafts, 1817, Brown University.
Austin Packard, 1821, Brown University, attorney-at-law.
Levi Packard, 1821, Brown University, clergyman.
Eliphalet P. Crafts, 1821, Brown University, clergyman.
Thomas Jefferson Snow, 1823, Brown University, preceptor.
Lucius Kingman, 1830, Brown University, attorney-at-law.
Abel W. Kingman, 1830, Amherst, physician.
Austin Cary, 1837, Amherst, clergyman.
Samuel Dike, 1838, Brown University, clergyman.
Abel Kingman Packard, 1845, Amherst, clergyman.
David Temple Packard, 1850, Amherst, clergyman.
Lysander Dickerman, 1851, Brown University, clergyman.
Augustus T. Jones, 1856, Yale, editor and publisher.
John P. Apthrop, 1861, Amherst.
Heman Packard DeForest, 1862, Yale.
Ebenezer Couch, 1864, Harvard.
Miss Elizabeth A. Packard, M.D., graduated at New England Female Medical College.
John Goddard entered at Amherst, 1858, but owing to ill health did not graduate.
Henry T. Eddy is now in Yale College.

LIST OF GRADUATES OF THE BROCKTON HIGH SCHOOL.

1867.

N. Waldo Bradford.	Edward C. Wood.
Eldridge L. Brown.	R. Augusta Brett.
William P. Burden.	Alice M. Keith.
Warren Goddard.	Mary W. Lyon.
Edward D. Hall.	Alice M. Packard.
Ezra T. Kimball.	Sarah F. Packard.
Charles G. Manley.	Alice A. White.
Charles F. Reynolds.	Emma White.
Granville W. Tinkham.	

1868.

David W. Battles.	M. Addie Hall.
Ellis F. Copeland.	Florilla M. Hall.
Henry L. French.	Cynthia Hamilton.
Charles A. Leach.	Julia B. Hayward.
John F. Muir.	Isabella A. Howard.
Herman W. Perkins.	Rosa E. Kingman.
Walter L. Sawyer.	

1869.

Charles H. Bates.	Addie F. Field.
Charles E. Field.	S. Nellie Foss.
George Clarence Holmes.	Mary E. Kingman.
Chester V. Keith.	Abbie Leach.
Joseph C. Snow.	Annie Leach.
Hugh H. Smith.	Ella D. Packard.
Fannie B. Bradford.	Florence L. B. Peterson.
Lizzie M. Clapp.	Emily C. Wood.
Mattie A. Copeland.	

1870.

Henry M. Dunham.	Alice Cary.
Hervey Dunham.	Eliza S. Eaton.
Frank. A. Dunham.	Jennie Hollywood.
Henry E. Goddard.	Ella Holmes.
Edwin D. Hathaway.	Fannie S. Kimball.
Elmer C. Packard.	Ida F. Kingman.
Lyman Shaw.	Hattie Sawyer.
Marcia L. Alden.	

1871.

William F. Field.	Hattie P. Beal.
Forrest F. French.	Helen A. Cary.
Emery Gill.	Clara B. Cobb.
Rufas Henry Kimball.	Louise J. Crocker.
Patrick Gilmore.	E. Jennie Goldthwait.
Florus C. Reynolds.	Addie B. Leavitt.
E. Bradford Southworth.	Grace A. Murray.
Lyman C. Tilden.	Franklin S. Reynolds.
Louisa R. Bailey.	

1872.

Ida E. Andrews.
Anna L. Barry.
Addie L. Crocker.
Louisa F. Howard.
Isabel Keith.
Georgianna F. Peterson.
Laura D. Pierce.
Asa E. Goddard.
Helen Cushman.
Josephine M. Hall.
Rosaletta M. Hall.
Lizzie J. Jones.
Marian H. Packard.
Mary A. Sawyer.
Henry F. Burrill.
Charles Eaton.
Lucius M. Leach.
L. Eliot Packard.
Mary E. Hayward.

1873.

Mary C. Copeland.
Abbie M. Holmes.
Minnie C. Johnson.
Ella M. Kimball.
Lillian F. Packard.
Idella M. Stevens.
Lizzie F. Trow.
Walter S. Hayward.
Edwin W. Reynolds.
Fred. P. Richmond.
Alice M. Field.
Louisa Cary.
Mary A. Cole.
Abbie A. Dunham.
Inez M. Rogers.
Annie P. White.
J. William Baxendale.
William H. Bryant.
D. Frank Cooley.
Austin M. White.
Gardner F. Packard.

1874.

Louise G. Allen.
Annie M. Howard.
Edith M. Howard.
Fred. R. French.
Frank E. Packard.
Annie L. Kendall.
Fannie E. Howard.
Jessie B. F. Little.
Hattie E. McLauthlin.
Eliza T. Wilder.
Clara E. Gill.
Charles O. Emerson.
Elmer R. Gorham.
Joseph M. Hollywood.
C. Wesley McCoy.
William S. Packard.
John G. Parrott.
Joseph H. Perkins.
Loyed E. Chamberlain.

1875.

E. Mabel Morey.
Anna M. Trow.
Benjamin W. Cobb.
Wallace C. Keith.
Arthur E. Kendrick.
Mary E. Pinkham.
Edgar B. Stevens.
Anna W. Howard.
Helen M. Packard.
Seth E. Foss.
William H. Porter.
James E. Pointz.

1876.

Lizzie F. Estes.
Minnie Ida Estes.
Mary A. Hall.
Nellie Packard.
Henry C. Gurney.
J. Emil C. Lagergreen.
Frank. A. McLauthlin.
Lizzie F. Cushman.
Ellen Manley.
Mary C. Puffer.
Henry L. Emerson.
John Gilmore.
Austin Keith.
Albert Manley.
Harry C. Severance.

1877.

Annie I. Churchill.
H. Maria Holmberg.
Edith Leach.
Anna M. Ponitz.
Nellie D. Sewall.
Louise Carr.
Lillie E. Blanchard.
Laura D. Gill.
L. Etta Prescott.
Elber C. Bryant.
Oliver L. Congdon.
James Dorgan.
Edwin L. Emerson.
D. Everett Hall.
Nathan Hayward.
C. Herbert Kingman.
J. Robert McCarty.
Harry L. Marston.
Dennis Murphy.
John Kent.
John J. Saxton.

1878.

Mattie M. Allen.
L. Ella Holmes.
Jennie H. Packard.
Mattie H. Studley.
Winifred S. Bennett.
Edward T. Ford.
Charles F. Jenny.
Charles W. Packard.
Fannie E. Abbott.
Terrie L. Brownell.
Carrie E. Perkins.
Emma F. Straffin.
Mary A. Tighe.
Walter J. Keith.
Bernard Saxton.
Walter H. Cleveland.

1879.

Mary L. Bullard.
Susan E. Manley.
Lucy H. Fuller.
Ellen M. Kingman.
Nellie W. Packard.
Belle Rankin.
Horace Richmond.
Minetta E. Snow.
Annie N. Thompson.
Sophia G. Thomas.
George H. Bryant.
L. Jennie Clark.
M. Etta Eliot.
Herbert L. Hayden.
John Kelliher.
Ada F. Lawson.
Herbert I. Mitchell.
Jennie A. Packard.
Lizzie J. Packard.
Julia W. Peckham.
Nellie M. Poole.
Hattie E. Porter.
William H. Sanford.
Annie K. Severance.
John E. Tighe.
Arthur E. Southworth.
Sarah R. Thompson.
Ida B. Wheeler.

1880.

Eunice C. Blanchard.
M. Agnes Brigham.
Adam Capen Gill.
Lillian M. Gurney.
Marion H. Harris.
Kitty P. Jones.
Julia A. Mann.
Berthia Manley.
Kattie F. Parker.
Jennie M. Sewall.
William F. Brooks.
M. Francis Buckley.
Maggie E. Hannigan.
Norman B. Shaw.

1881.

Cora F. Battles.
Robert E. Brayton.
Charles A. Briggs.
Annie L. Burke.
Fannie B. Clark.
Nellie D. Hayward.
Mary S. Howard.
Ellen M. Kendall.
Louie H. Ridgway.
Marian F. Smith.
Annie B. Clark.
Emily B. Crowell.
Fred. M. Bixby.
Merton F. Copeland.
Helen M. Deane.
Ida E. Frazer.
William Gilmore.
Arthur E. Keith.
Mary A. Kent.
Florence W. Lambert.
Frances E. Sproul.
L. Maude Studley.
Effie A. Tinkham.

1882.

Susie L. Bowen.
Emma W. Hall.
Carrie L. Hawkins.
Lucy C. Holbrook.
Jennie H. Richmond.
S. Emma Thompson.
Florence E. Jones.
Edward F. Barry.
Lucy E. Benson.
Maria C. Coots.
George W. Emerson.
Charles C. Fitzgerald.
Patrick H. Gegan.
Emma E. Hall.
Laura P. Hall.
Mary F. Hayward.
George E. Horton.
Harry E. Howland.
Elisha W. Morse.
Eda R. Packard.
Nora F. Russell.
R. Minnebel Southworth.
Mary E. Sullivan.
Evan W. Thomas.
Bernard B. Winslow.
J. Alice Wiswell.

1883.

Allen F. Brett.
Arthur L. Copeland.
Hattie M. Dunbar.
Lottie R. Keith.
Francis C. Kingman.
Ella F. Osborne.
Alice M. Packard.
Alice G. Pettee.
Ella D. Youngquist.
Mary E. Brooks.

S. Franklin Beals.
Frank B. Buck.
Hattie E. Holmes.
Lena S. Howes.
Albert K. Joslyn.
Lillie M. Keith.
Minnie E. Lewis.
Nellie M. Lewis.
Thomas B. Riley.
Alice M. Snow.
Wesley S. Snow.
Lottie F. Swain.
Hattie White.

1884.

David Brayton, Jr.
Lillian M. Estes.
Chester G. Hill.
Ella L. Johnson.
Hannah J. Leonard.
Wilfred B. Littlefield.
Minnie E. Moors.
Eve E. Prescott.
Minnie E. Wentworth.
Lena M. Baker.
Lucia E. Cole.
Ada Baxter.
Lizzie C. Brett.
Arthur E. Clark.
Adelbert M. Fullerton.
Edward Gilmore.
Hattie A. Hayward.
George A. Holmes.
Nellie M. Howes.
J. Arthur Jenkins.
Clarence R. Packard.
Lewis E. Rich.

The Press of Brockton.—The first newspaper published in Brockton was commenced by George H. Brown, Esq., of East Bridgewater, Aug. 22, 1835, under the name of *Bridgewater Patriot and Old Colony Gazette*, in the hall over Maj. Nathan Hayward's store, in what is now the south corner of East Elm and Main Streets.

Mr. William H. Burleigh and Rev. E. Porter Dyer assisted Mr. Brown in the publication of the paper till its removal to East Bridgewater.

The next paper in the town was entitled the *Old Colony Reporter and North Bridgewater Union*, and was published by Messrs. F. W. Bartlett and Thomas D. Stetson, of Kingston, Mass., under the firm of Bartlett & Stetson, commenced Oct. 27, 1848. Mr. Bartlett left the firm after a term of one year, after which Mr. Stetson and Rev. William Whiting continued the paper in Col. Edward Southworth's hall till 1851.

About the same time there was a small sheet published at the office of the *Reporter*, devoted to the temperance cause, edited by young persons.

During the latter part of the winter of 1850 and 1851, one Dr. Cawdell commenced the publication of a paper called the *Bay State Clipper*. A few numbers were printed, and the paper, press, types, and one form of the paper were left in the hands of Col. Southworth, the owner of the premises occupied by the doctor, for expenses.

The *Adelphian*, a literary paper, was published for two years from Oct. 11, 1850, by the Messrs. Loomis, late principals of the Adelphian Academy, which was edited by the young ladies of the academy, and was especially devoted to the interests of the young.

On the 16th day of May, in the year 1851, the *North Bridgewater Gazette* was commenced in the hall over Col. Edward Southworth's store, by George Phinney, Esq., now of the *Waltham Free Press*, who continued to publish the same till July 25, 1855, when he removed his office to a new building on Franklin Street.

Mr. Phinney continued to edit and publish the paper till 1863, when he sold his interest in the paper and printing-office to Mr. Augustus T. Jones, who removed to the old stand in Southworth's hall, opposite the First Congregational Church, and continued to publish a weekly paper until April 1, 1884, when the management was for a time under the care of F. H. Buffum & Co. On the 1st of September Mr. Jones sold the paper to A. M. Bridgman, a person well known among the newspaper fraternity as connected with the *Haverhill Gazette* and other papers.

The *Brockton Evening Gazette* (daily) was started by Mr. Jones April 13, 1881.

In 1874, Mr. G. F. Andrews, of Plymouth, Mass., started a paper called the *Old Colony Press*, which had but a short existence. The material was closed out by E. Y. Perry, Esq., of Hanover, Mass., who held a mortgage on the entire property.

Mr. Albert H. Fuller, thinking the time had come for a second paper in an enterprising town like Brockton, purchased the material, and published the first number of the *Brockton Weekly Advance*, May 6, 1876, under the firm of A. H. Fuller & Co., Walter L. Hathaway having an interest in the same, and W. J. Jenks, editor. Mr. Fuller sold the paper to Isaac Folger and S. Heath Rich, of Nantucket, who conducted the same from September, 1878, to May, 1879, reaching a circulation of about two thousand two hundred. This enterprise not meeting the expectations of its proprietors they surrendered it to their creditors, and the material was sold March 15, 1882, to Arthur E. Fessenden, who published the same a few months only.

Albert H. Fuller, mentioned above, started the *Brockton Weekly Enterprise*, July 5, 1879, and is now the publisher of the same, assisted by an able corps of journalists. This paper is in a prosperous and thrifty condition, S. Heath Rich, editor, having a circulation of fifteen hundred copies. Mr. Fuller started the first daily newspaper in Plymouth County, Jan. 26, 1880, and has a circulation of two thousand two hundred copies.

Mr. Fessenden started a penny paper some years since which had a short existence. It was called the *Daily Advance*.

In 1878, the *Brockton Trades Bulletin*, a paper

printed at the *Sentinel* office, in Stoughton, had a short life, and was soon forgotten.

Several years since G. A. Goodall published a miniature paper called *Campello Press*, which was sold to Augustus T. Jones, of the *Gazette*. It was an advertising sheet, and given to the public.

Mr. J. F. Hardy afterwards purchased the same, and with J. C. Russell as partner, under the firm of Hardy & Russell, published the same for a short time.

In 1883, Mr. Goodall published a paper known as the *Campello Herald*, also short-lived.

On the 8th of March the *Campello Leader* was first issued, and was published sixteen weeks. This was more of a literary paper than a newspaper, and was illustrated by the well-known artist of Brockton, Mr. A. F. Poole, having cartoons and pictures of local scenes, etc. Not being remunerative, this also shared the fate of its predecessors, and *stopped*.

The *Brockton Eagle* is the name of an eight-column weekly paper published by William L. Puffer, at No. 5 Green Street. The first number was issued Feb. 20, 1884.

Thus we see there are three weekly and two daily papers in the city.

Town Maps.—March 1, 1830, the Legislature of Massachusetts passed a resolve requiring the several towns in the commonwealth "to make a survey of their territory, and deposit a copy in the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth." In conformity to this resolve, and by a vote of the town passed May 10, 1830, Jesse Perkins, Esq., made a survey of the town, and a map was published. Bradford Kingman, Esq., of Brookline, has a few copies.

April 5, 1853, at a legal meeting of the town, George W. Bryant, Chandler Sprague, Edward Southworth, Jr., Benjamin Kingman, and Frederick Howard were chosen a committee to cause the town to be resurveyed and a new map to be published. The contract for publishing the same was given to Messrs. H. F. Walling and E. Whiting. The map contained names of residences, views of churches, manufactories, roads, woods, streets, ponds, rivers, and divisions of the various school districts. The first map was about twenty inches square, of which a few copies only are in existence. The last map was thirty by thirty-nine inches. The first map of the ancient town of Bridgewater, including what is now North Bridgewater, was drawn with a pen by Beza Hayward, at that time one of the selectmen, June 16, 1795, and is a very crude affair.

A survey was made by Silas L. Loomis, A.M., in 1851, which was about twelve inches square.

In 1873, F. W. Beers & Co., of 36 Vesey Street, New York, published a map thirty-eight by sixty.

In 1880, Elbridge L. Brown, Esq., made a survey of the town, showing the different wards of the city. Nearly the same thing was published in the "Brockton Directory," in 1884.

An elegant copy-plate map was published by Bradford Kingman, Esq., in 1866, for his "History of North Bridgewater." The surveying and copy from which it was made was executed by Otis F. Clapp, Esq., a native of Brockton, now in charge of the "Providence City Water-Works," and is a skillful specimen of engineering work.

United States Pensions.—The following is a list of persons in Brockton who draw pensions by reason of wounds or other causes, as furnished by United States Pension Commissioner Dudley:

Name.	Cause for which Pensioned.	Monthly Rate.
Pease, Francis	Heart disease	$4.00
Ripley, Josiah W	Wound left shoulder	18.00
Rush, John	Gunshot wound right side	4.00
Tinkham, George F	Gunshot wound right arm	4.00
Thompson, Elijah	Malarial poison	8.00
Tinkham, Ephraim	Wound left shoulder	12.00
Tonge, Eben	Wound left thigh	2.33
Thompson, Charles H	Wound left leg	18.00
Sullivan, Thomas	Wound right leg	6.00
Shepardson, Luther S	Gunshot wound right arm	4.00
Snell, Issachar K	Injured left leg and groin	4.00
Smith, Jesse W	Wound right hip	4.00
Stranger, Herman F	Gunshot wound right leg	4.00
Keith, Martin M	Gunshot wound right thigh	2.00
Snell, Bradford	Gunshot wound left arm and breast	4.00
Jackson, Laban	Gunshot wound left side	6.00
Hathaway, Joseph T	Malaria poison (navy)	7.50
Howard, Webster	Tuberculosis	4.00
Mahar, John	Wounded and injured spine	18.00
McGill, Florence	Wound left foot	4.00
Valley, Franklin	Gunshot wound left hand	12.00
Southwick, Thomas A	Gunshot wound left thigh	4.00
Packard, Stephen S	Injured right hip	12.00
Knowlton, Edward L	Wound thigh	2.66
Harriman, William H	Gunshot wound left hip	4.00
Hall, Andrew	Wound right foot	4.00
Drohan, Ellen	Mother	8.00
Crabbe, Polly	"	8.00
Blanchard, Margaret	"	8.00
Davis, Daniel	Father	20.00
Whitmore, Hannah H	Widow (navy)	20.00
Southworth, Rhoda	Widow 1812	8.00
Hartwell, Amy	"	8.00
Howard, Eliza	"	8.00
Howard, Harriet M	"	8.00
Kingman, Janette H	"	8.00
Knapp, Polly	"	8.00
Kingman, Rebecca	"	8.00
Orcutt, Sarah W	"	8.00
Manley, Iza A	"	8.00
Thayer, Mary	"	8.00
Williams, Susan M	"	8.00
Warren, Rhoda	"	8.00
Reynolds, Nancy	"	8.00
Field, Olive	"	8.00
Wilbur, Almira	"	8.00
Woodward, Flora	"	8.00
Conant, Salina	"	8.00
Copeland, Martha	"	8.00
Ames, Sally	"	8.00
Brett, Nancy S	"	8.00
Bradford, Mary	"	8.00
Brett, Lucy	"	8.00
Brett, Almira	"	8.00
Noyes, Alva	Survivor 1812	8.00
McKenney, Abigail	Mother	8.00
Wright, Sarah B	"	8.00
Roberts, Maria	Widow	8.00
Childs, Wealthy	"	8.00
Howe, Mary A	"	8.00
Miller, Louisa S	"	8.00
Frost, John	Father	8.00
Vincent, James	Gunshot wound lower jaw	6.00
Thompson, Zenas M	Varicose vein right leg and thigh	8.00
Moran, David	Gunshot wound left ankle	6.00
McIntee, Arthur	Gunshot wound right hand	8.00
Willis, Henry A	Diseased lungs	8.00

Name.	Cause for which Pensioned.	Monthly Rate.
Ames, George W	Gunshot wound left side	$2.00
Allen, Francis E	Wound left hand	8.00
Ashley, Alson G	Shell wound right shoulder	1.00
Bird, Daniel C	Shell wound head and chest	8.00
Burt, Eustis E	Gunshot wound left leg	3.00
Bunker, Eli	Gunshot wound left hip	2.00
Beals, Solomon F	Gunshot wound left foot	2.00
Bosworth, Orrin W	Wound left shoulder	4.00
Derry, Barden B	Gunshot wound right hand and thigh.	4.00
Eames, Daniel B	Injured back	15.00
Warren, Joseph G	Wound right arm	18.00
Landrigan, John	Wound left eye	8.00
Lingham, George H	Wound left arm	6.00
Luce, Franklin W	Wound left arm	2.66
Frost, David	Varicose veins left leg	8.00
Chamberlain, Henry H	Wound right foot	11.25
Willis, Lydia B	Widow	8 00
Ward, Eunice A	"	8.00
Willis, Caroline	"	8.00
Underwood, Rachel B	"	8.00
Tannott, Rebecca H	"	8.00
Scott, Sarah B	"	8.00
Mitchell, Fanny B	"	8.00
McSherry, Catharine	Mother	8.00
Howland, Lucy C	Widow	8.00
Maguire, Mary	"	8.00
Mills, Mary K	"	8.00
Loring, Sarah M	"	8.00
Knowles, Mary K	"	8.00
Hall, Susan E	"	8.00
Holbrook, Maria	"	8.00
Donahue Rosanna	"	8.00
Dudley, Lydia C	"	8.00
Dunbar, Elizabeth	"	8.00
Clark, Martha H	"	8 00
Coffin, Catharine E	"	8.00
Bryant, Eunice S	"	8.00
Andrews, Margaret	"	10.00
Coney, Sarah J	"	8.00
Brown, Roxanna G	"	20.00
Eddy, Almira M	"	8.00
Estes, Milley	"	8.00
Edson, Mary A	"	8.00
Price, Mary A	"	12.00
Parks, Lydia	"	8.00
O'Riordan, Ann	"	10.00
Packard, Eliza J	"	8.00
Sewell, Ellen M	"	8.00
Shaw, Eldora	"	12.00
Hamlin, Betsey	Mother	8.00
Atherson, Hannah G	"	8.00
Lambert, Abby W	"	8.00
Kirk, Elizabeth	"	8.00
Howard, Vestia S	"	8.00
Harris, Irene	"	8.00
Coles, Thomas	Chronic diarrhœa and heart disease	18.00
Edson, Simeon W	Loss of left leg	18.00
Edson, Seth	Chronic rheumatism	8.00
Ellis, Reuben W	Injury to abdomen	8.00
Emmes, John B	Pneumonia and scurvy	4.00
Drohan, Thomas	Wound left leg	6.00
Doyle, Thomas	Chronic rheumatism	4.00
Doyle, Thomas	Wound lower jaw	8.00
Donahue, Patrick	Gunshot wound left hand	4.00
Dunbar, Norman L	Wound left thigh	16.00
Perkins, Salmon W	Diarrhœa	2.00
Sherman, James	Gunshot wound right thigh	4.00
Willis, William F	Diseased left lung	6.00
Peterson, Daniel M	Wound left leg	18.00
Porcheron, Charles E	Wound right hand	4.00
O'Connell, Terrence	Shell wound right shoulder	14.00
Parker, John B	Gunshot wound right leg	6.00
Packard, George W	Gunshot wound neck and arm	4.00
Pratt, Francis S	Gunshot wound left leg	4.00
Keith, Benjamin	Injury to abdomen	8.00
Keith, Dexter D	Loss right hand	18.00
Kendall, John	Injury to abdomen	8.00
Howard, Charles (2d)	Gunshot wound left forearm	4.00
Thomas, Harrison O	Wound right arm	16.00
Cullinan, John W	Wound right hip	4.00
Howard, James L	Chronic diarrhœa	4 00
Higgins, Harrison L	Diseased stomach and rheumatism	4.00
Holmes, George N	Sprain both ankles	6.00
Holmes, Francis P	Gunshot wound right hand	3.00
Harrison, Elihu S	Chronic diarrhœa, fever and ague	18.00
Covell, George W	Wound right hip	18.00
Crocker, Charles A	Wound left thigh	8 00
Foye, Josiah W	Wound neck and right arm	8.00
Gibbs, Andrew C	Gunshot wound right thigh	4.00
Glover, Amasa S	Injury to abdomen	6.00
Casey, Patrick	Gunshot wound right leg	14.00
Horton, Henry W	Gunshot wound right shoulder	2.00
Cole, Ornam M	Chronic diarrhœa	4.00
Morton, Henry, Jr	" "	6.00
Monroe, Alfred C	Loss left arm above elbow	24.00
McAuliffe, Cornelius	Fracture left ankle	12.00
Matthews, Rufus E	Injury left thigh	2.00
Wilber, Charles W	Gunshot wound left side chest	4.00
Vericker, William	Wound left arm	18.00
Vaughan, Jerrie C	Wound r. eye, loss leg, shell w. l. thigh	18.00
O'Donnell, Hugh	Wound left hip	$6.00
Leonard, George L	Injury to abdomen	8.00
Baker, Horace	Loss left arm	24.00
Allen, Sherman	Gunshot wd. r. shoulder, heart disease	1[illegible].00
Alden, Luther E	Gunshot wound right thigh	2.00
Hutchinson, Albert H	Gunshot wound left breast	4.00
Holmes, Henry M	Chronic diarrhœa	4.00
Cates, George E	Gunshot wound left groin	4.00
Dyer, Frederick W	Chronic diarrhœa	8.00
Stillman, James H	Malarial poison	8.00
Allen, Henry T	Dyspepsia	6.00
Littlefield, Mercy L	Widow	8.00
Kimball, Betsey A	"	8.00
Beal, Maria A	"	8.00
Conant, Eliza	"	8.00
Dean, Ruth A	Mother	8.00
Bates, Margaret	"	8.00
Derrick, Ann S	"	8.00
Cahoon, Elizabeth	"	8.00
Hannegan, Catherine	Widow (navy)	12.00
Williams, Sylvia K	Widow 1812	8.00
Bacon, Willard	Survivor 1812	8.00
Keith, Pardon	Survivor 1812	8.00

CHAPTER XIV.

Casualties and Miscellaneous Events—List of Fires from 1800–1865.

Casualties and Miscellaneous Events.—In or about the year 1725, Henry Kingman came from the West Parish (now West Bridgewater), and settled on the spot where the late Seth Kingman lived and died. He was about twenty-one years of age, and unmarried. Soon after his arrival at his new home, he proceeded to the woods for the purpose of cutting fencing, about ten or eleven o'clock A.M. While in the act of splitting a large oak log, it split prematurely, and the axe entered the calf of his leg, nearly severing it, only a small portion of flesh remaining on each side to connect the parts; the bone was cut off entirely. It was a bitter cold day, and all he had to bandage with was his small handkerchief, in which was his luncheon. This he used as best he could, tied up the wound, and dragged himself to a small bridge, where he remained till evening, when, by the merest accident, some one heard him cry out for help, and even then passers-by supposed it was only the wild animals in the woods, which in that day were quite common. At last some person found him; a litter was made, on which to carry him home, and when he reached his boarding-place, a messenger was dispatched four miles or more to West Bridgewater, for a physician. A long time must have elapsed before one could reach him, as the snow was deep and very bad traveling. But, strange as it may appear to the reader, the parts grew together, and he afterwards became an efficient officer in the army.

1727, October 29. The shock of a violent earthquake was severely felt throughout New England, which lasted for several days.

1739, February 5. The first meeting of the North Parish was held to-day. Timothy Keith, moderator; Robert Howard, clerk, who continued to hold that office thirty-two years in succession.

1748. Indian corn sold for thirty-two shillings per bushel; rye, forty-six shillings per bushel; wheat, three pounds per bushel; flour, ten pounds per hundred.

1749. This summer the most severe drought ever experienced by the oldest person then living. In the last of May the grass was all burnt by the sun, the ground looked white, the earth was dried to a powder at a great depth, and many wells, springs, brooks, and rivers were dried, so that fish lay dead on the bottom. The pastures were so scorched that cattle grew poor. Hay had to be brought from England to supply their wants, which sold for three pounds ten shillings per hundredweight. Barley and oats were so much injured they scarcely saved enough for seed. Flax was a total failure. Corn rolled and wilted. Herbs of all sorts were destroyed. During all these troubles government ordered a day of fasting and prayer, and on the 6th of July copious showers of rain fell to refresh them, and things looked brighter, and what was fortunate for the people, the next winter was very mild. After the plentiful rains, a day of public thanksgiving was ordered.

1751, June 17. Severe hail-storm. Hailstones large as English walnuts were in abundance, breaking glass and doing other damage to a large amount.

1755. Summer very hot and dry. Hay scarce and high.

1755, November 18. Shock of an earthquake, shaking down chimneys. In Boston and vicinity buildings were prostrated by the shock.

1762–63. Very cold winter. Snow of great depth.

1762, September 10. Wild pigeons flew in abundance.

1763, June 8. Wild pigeons flew in abundance.

"In the year 1769, when the disputes between England and America had begun, and the importation of foreign goods was stopped, it became customary for people to manufacture their own clothing; and in many places the young ladies had spinning-matches at their minister's, for the benefit of their families. On the 15th of August, 1769, at two o'clock P.M., ninety-seven young ladies met at the house of their pastor, the Rev. John Porter, and generously gave his lady, for the use of her family, 3322 knots of linen, tow, cotton, and woolen yarn, which they had spun for that purpose. At three o'clock something, of American produce only, was set before them for their refreshment, which was more agreeable to them than any foreign dainties, considering the situation of the country at that time. At four o'clock the ladies walked in procession to the meeting-house, where a discourse was delivered by their pastor from Acts ix. 36: 'This woman was full of good works,' in which piety, industry, frugality, and benevolence were recommended and encouraged. The closing prayer being made, the following lines, composed by their pastor, were sung:

"'Ye rubies bright, ye Orient pearls,
How coveted by men!
And yet the virtuous woman's price
Excels the precious gem.

"'How kind and generous her heart!
How diligent her hand!
How frugal in economy,
To save her sinking land!

"'Foreign productions she rejects,
With nobleness of mind,
For home commodities; to which
She's prudently inclined.

"'She works, she lends, she gives away
The labors of her hand;
The priest, the poor, the people all
Do find in her their friend.

"'She clothes herself and family,
And all the sons of need.
Were all thus virtuous, soon we'd find
Our land from slavery freed.'

After which anthems were sung, and the assembly being dismissed, they retired to their respective homes."

David, son of Rev. John Porter, was riding in a chaise when about ten years of age; the horse took fright, ran, and threw him out, breaking one of his legs, which was soon after amputated. He survived but a short time. Died May, 1767.

1769, October 20. Violent storm, doing great damage.

1771. Very mild winter; not over four inches of snow fell during the season.

1772, March 9, 11, 13, and 20. Very severe snow-storm.

1772, April 3. Snow six to ten feet deep. People were obliged to dig themselves out of their houses. Many sheep and cattle lost.

1778, November 10. Hay sold for six dollars per hundredweight.

1779, February 16. Hay sold for nine dollars per hundredweight.

1779, November 12. Hay sold for twenty dollars per hundredweight.

1780, November 19. Hay sold for thirty-three pounds per hundredweight.

1780. Winter very severe. Great depth of snow.

1780, May 19. Remarkably dark day. Between twelve and one o'clock people could not work; were obliged to light candles to see to eat dinner; looked very melancholy indeed; but little rain. The evening was very dark.

1781, August 5. Wild pigeons flew very thick.

1782. Very dry season.

1785, April 1. Severe snow-storm. Snow three to five feet deep.

1785, April 15. Very cold. Ground frozen hard. Rivers crossed on the ice, with excellent skating on ponds.

1785, May 20. Severe snow-storm. Snow several inches deep.

1785, November 25. Severe snow-storm. Snow very deep.

1786, May 21. Wind east for eight weeks in succession.

1791, July 18. Rev. John Porter's horse killed by lightning in a severe thunder-storm.

1804, October. Severe gale; large trees blown down, and torn up by the roots.

1805, February. Snowed five days in succession. The road between North Bridgewater and Randolph was even with the top of the walls.

1806, June. Total eclipse of the sun.

1806. Winter of 1806–7 very mild; ground not frozen over four inches deep all winter.

1806. Summer of 1806 very cold.

1808. Very heavy frosts in August.

1811, May 5. Severe snow-storm.

1811, July. Great freshet, doing great damage.

1615, September 23. Severe gale, Monday. Some verses published soon after, were as follows:

"It chanced to be our washing-day;
The clothes were all a-drying;
The stormy winds came through the lines
And set 'em all a-flying.

"I saw the shirts and petticoats
Go riding off like witches,
That day I lost—ah, how I wept!—
I lost my Sunday breeches."

The air became filled with limbs, shrubs, old pieces of timber, etc., roofs blown off from buildings, and great damage generally.

1815, September 25. Very powerful wind, unroofing many buildings, and doing considerable damage to other property.

1816. This year was remarkable for its severe cold weather.

1816, February. Arza Keith was severely burned while making varnish in his house, from the effects of which he never recovered.

1817, February 20. Remarkably severe snow-storm.

1818. Great freshet, doing great damage.

1820, December 22. Rev. Daniel Huntington delivered a discourse in the meeting-house of the North Parish, it being the Second Centennial Anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth. Text, Psalms xliv. 1–3.

1821, July 4. The first town-meeting was held in North Bridgewater this day. The meeting was opened by prayer by Rev. Daniel Huntington. Over two hundred were present, and the first yearly town officers were chosen. Joseph Sylvester was moderator. Col. Edward Southworth was chosen town clerk.

1821, October 31. Messrs. Daniel Temple, of Reading, Mass., and Isaac Bird were ordained as missionaries to the heathen, in the old meeting-house. Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree, preached the sermon; Rev. Daniel Thomas, of Abington, gave the charge; and Rev. S. Green the right hand of fellowship. Mr. Temple married Miss Rachel B. Dix, of Boscowen, N. H., and sailed for Malta Jan. 2, 1822, on the brig "Cypress," from Boston. In 1823, Rev. Isaac Bird sailed for Beyroot as missionary. Mr. Temple has since died, Aug. 9, 1850.

1823, November 13. David Brown, a native of the Cherokee tribe of Indians, delivered an address in the meeting-house of the First Church, after which a collection was taken for supporting schools in his nation.

1835, November 6. Miss Susan Hersey, a young miss of sixteen, who resided in the family of Deacon John Crafts, was drowned in Howard's Pond.

1837, July 15. David Lincoln drowned in Sprague's Pond.

1845, August 23. Daniel Brett's house struck by lightning, and Mr. Brett instantly killed.

1845, November 22. Joseph Brett killed by an ox.

1844, November 6. Hon. John Quincy Adams delivered a discourse to the citizens of North Bridgewater in the meeting-house of the First Congregational Church.

1847, August 14. Lorenzo D. Hervey had his left arm fractured by coming in contact with another train at South Boston, which was standing on a side track, his arm resting at the time on the side window.

1849, May 21. North Bridgewater Union Cemetery consecrated.

1849, May 22. Ethan and Henry Leach (brothers) were thrown from a chaise while crossing the railroad at the burying-ground crossing, and instantly killed.

1849, March 22. Howard's mill-dam washed away;

also railroad bridge near Lewis Keith's mill, damaging so much as to stop the cars.

1851, October 30. Timothy Sullivan was killed by coming in contact with a bridge at the north end of the village, known as "Harlow's Bridge."

1852, May 12. David I. Gray had thumb sawed off in Howard's mill.

1852, May 27. Michael O'Leary drowned.

1852, July 22. Enterprise Engine Company, accompanied by the North Bridgewater brass band, visited New York.

1852, July 26. Eugene Marshall was a passenger on board the steamer "Atlantic," that sunk on Lake Erie. The steamer came in contact with the "Ogdensburg" near Longport, two o'clock Friday morning. Three hundred lives lost. One hundred and fifty men and women were drowned in the cabin. Mr. Marshall narrowly escaped drowning.

1852, August 15. Salmon Manly died from injuries to his spinal column to-day.

1852, September 18. Galen Edson died from wounds received by a fall that fractured his skull.

1853, November 24. Frederick A. Babcock injured on railroad.

1853, February 5. George Washington, son of Levi French, was badly scalded, injuring him so much that he died the next day (Sunday). Age, two years and ten months.

1853, February 26. Edward Elmer, son of Perez Marshall, was drowned while attempting to cross a pond near his father's house. Age, six years and five months.

1853, February. Eldridge G. Cobb, and one hundred and seven others, sent a petition to the Legislature opposing the passage of a law restricting the sale of intoxicating liquors.

1853, November 21. A collision took place between two trains of cars on the railroad, one of which was the steamboat train; four persons severely injured. One died soon after.

1853, December 29. Severe snow-storm. The cars on the railroad were stopped, for the first time since the road was opened.

1853. Alonzo S. Drisko, a workman engaged in building the new house of worship for the First Congregational Church, had an arm broken by a board falling from aloft.

1854, March 18. Severe gale. Railroad-crossing sign at Court Street blown down. The steeple of the Porter Church was somewhat damaged by the force of wind, which was pretty general throughout this section of country.

1854, June 14. Severe hail-storm about noon. Thermometer stood at ninety in the shade. Hailstones as large as cherries fell in abundance. Zophar Field's house struck. Cow belonging to Chandler Sprague, Esq., instantly killed.

1854, June 19. The house of Weston Simmons, known as the "Poor Farm," was struck by lightning, instantly killing Lemuel Reynolds, who had just stepped into the house for protection from the storm.

1854, July 27. The new meeting-house of the First Congregational Church was dedicated to-day.

1854, September 18. Michael Coleman and Michael Keho were run into by a steamboat train that came in contact with chaise.

1855, September 20. To-day was observed as a holiday for the purpose of holding a fair to obtain means for erecting a fence around the new cemetery. A large and brilliant procession, consisting of the various fire-engine companies in full uniform, drawing their engines, handsomely decorated, preceded by a band of music; also the North Bridgewater Light Dragoons, under the command of Capt. J. Freeman Ellis, together with a representation of the various trades in large numbers. The procession was formed at one o'clock, when, after marching about the various streets, they proceeded to Yale's mammoth tent, which had been erected for the purpose of serving the dinner, in a lot owned by Frederick Perkins, and opposite the residence of Franklin Ames, Esq. The procession was under the care of Francis M. French, Esq., as chief marshal.

1856. January 5. Severe snow-storm. No trains passed for two days. No meeting on the next day (Sabbath). Roads badly blocked.

By an act of the Legislature passed April 19, 1856, a Probate Court was established at North Bridgewater, to be held the last Tuesday of July in each year.

1856, June 3. The centennial celebration of the four Bridgewaters was held to-day, and the bells of all the four towns were rung half an hour before sunrise, and cannon fired on Trooper's Hill.

1856, June 4. A meeting was held to show the feeling in regard to the assault on Charles Sumner at Washington, at which resolutions were passed condemning the act in the strongest terms.

1857, January 18. Very severe snow-storm. Trains on the railroad were blocked for several days. The thermometer during the day was sixteen degrees below zero. The sky was obscured by a dense cloud of snow, that extended in every direction. At night the weather moderated; but the wind increased to a gale, piling the snow in huge drifts. The storm in the night was of unexampled severity. The force of

the wind caused the spire of the church at Campello, which had been erected but a short time, to break just below the clock, and the bell to break through the roof and lodge in the vestry below. The damage to the house by this fall was about three thousand dollars.

1857, April 6. Some fiend placed some iron rails upon the railroad track about one mile north of the village, causing the locomotive called the "Pilgrim" to run off the track and injure the train, breaking Alden Reed's jaw-bone, an employé of the road in charge of the train.

1857, May 17. Ice formed one-sixteenth of an inch thick to-day.

1857, May 31. Terrible hail-storm, doing great damage to crops and fruit-trees in the town. Hail-stones, as large as robin's eggs, fell to the depth of an inch, continuing about one-half hour.

1858, March 30. Emma Olivia, daughter of F. B. Washburn, was so severely burned while at play that she died in fifteen hours after. Age, seven years and eight months.

1858, May 14. Bela Keith, Esq., fell and broke his collar-bone while at work repairing a shed belonging to the Satucket House.

1858, May 14. Elisha Hall had his hand badly injured at Howard & Clark's steam-mill.

1858, July 21. Charles W., a son of Rev. J. Cooper, was drowned in Howard's Pond.

1858, September 21. Frank Richmond, son of Philo W. Richmond, broke his leg by falling from a ladder while at work painting on the east side of Kingman's brick block.

1859, January 22. John B., son of Charles Wentworth, was drowned. Body found Sunday noon following.

1859, June 3. Gershom I. Sylvester, son of F. M. Sylvester, seven years of age, was run over by cars near Keith's mills, and injured so that he died soon after.

1859, July 30. Mrs. Harriet Everson and Thacher Everson, wife and daughter of Joseph H. Everson, of Hanson, were killed by a locomotive near Keith's mills. George W. Monroe and Miss Sarah F. Stetson were in the covered wagon at the time and severely injured.

1859, August 25. Herbert, son of Albert Keith, choked to death by a piece of apple, which he was eating while running.

1859, September 9. Mr. Henry Volney French, who had just arrived at the depot in the Centre Village from New York, in the steamboat train, attempted to jump from the cars while the train was in motion, was thrown upon the track and run over by the train, and lived but two hours after the accident. Mr. French was of the firm of French & Howard, shoe manufacturers. He was a man of excellent habits, smart, active, and very exemplary in all the walks of life. A deep feeling of sadness pervaded the entire community upon learning of the sad affair. His wife and children were absent from home at the time of the accident, in Maine.

1859, November 26. When the four o'clock train was approaching Campello, and near the brick factory, from Boston, a woman named Joanna Barrett, in attempting to cross the track, was struck by the locomotive and injured so that she died in a few moments.

1860, June 16. Severe hail-storm. Hailstones plenty, as large as bullets, doing much damage to fruit.

1860, July 11. C. Adelbert, son of T. M. Packard, came to his death by falling into a tub set in the ground to catch water.

1860, August 2. A young child of Daniel Hayward, eighteen months old, fell from an attic of a two-story house to the ground, a distance of thirty feet, through the carelessness of a domestic; taken up apparently uninjured.

1861, February 25. Bridget O'Brien was killed by violence.

1861. Mr. G. E. Wilbor and Thaddeus Keith made a bet on the election of Abraham Lincoln, Wilbor betting he would be elected and Keith that he would not; the condition was that the one that lost was to walk to Boston. Mr. Keith, having lost the bet, started for Boston March 6th, and walked the entire distance to the city in five hours. He was accompanied through the village by fife and drum.

1861, March 24. Severe storm,—snow. Trains delayed twenty-four hours.

1861, April 8. As Mrs. John Ellis and another lady were riding from North Bridgewater village to Campello, they were robbed of their pocket-books. The rogue was caught soon after, and punished.

1861, October 3. M. W. Dwight jumped from a car when in motion near Campello Station, and was killed.

1862, May 26. Michael Larry, a lad of eight years, was drowned in a saw-mill flume, at Sprague's Factory Pond.

1863, June 5. Malcolm Howard died of injuries received by the kick of a horse owned by Dr. Baldwin, in the north part of the town.

1863, September 24. William Tolman, son of Elijah Tolman, engineer at Ellis Packard & Co.'s steam-mill, had an arm broken and otherwise severely injured.

1863, October 20. Leroy Hamilton, a driver in the employ of Hancock's express, was struck by a locomotive while crossing the track at Elliot Street crossing. The wagon was made a complete wreck. Mr. Hamilton escaped with a few bruises only.

1863, November. Nahum Perkins, a man of over seventy years of age, shot a goose from a flock that was passing over his home.

1864, February. Moses Packard fell and broke his leg in his barn.

1864, February 12. Michael Murphy and Patrick Early were burned to death in the town lock-up.

1864, February 13. Herbert Eaton broke his collar-bone while at play.

1864, April 29. A child of Cornelius McAuliffe was so badly burned while playing with fire in the pine grove that she died next day.

1864, July 14. Jennie, daughter of Patrick McCullough, was drowned in a tub of water.

1864, September 26. A boy in the employ of Harrison Rogers was dragged about by a horse till life was extinct, by incautiously fastening the rope-halter around his arms. The horse became unmanageable, so the boy could not release himself.

1864, October 12. Eliza J., wife of James S. Bond, of North Bridgewater, committed suicide by drowning, at Mansfield, Mass.

1864. The drought of 1864 has had no parallel for years. For June and July only 2.38 inches of rain fell; May previous, only two inches; July, 1.32 inches; June, 1.06 inches. In 1854, ten years in August previous, there was no rain.

1864, January 3. The body of an unknown man was found on the railroad-track, about a half-mile south of Campello depot; supposed to have fallen from the New York train. The body was terribly mangled, so that it could hardly be identified.

1864, October 27. Five cattle were killed by a Fall River train at Howard's crossing, in the north part of the town, and others badly injured.

1864. Adeline Harris was appointed teacher by the Freedman's Relief Association, stationed at Newberne, N. C., and sailed from New York December 8th.

1865, July 4. Charles Hayward, son of the late B. F. Hayward, was badly burned in the face by powder.

1865, July 4. Daniel Huntington, son of Joseph Vincent, had a thumb blown off by the discharge of a pistol.

1865, August 23. Mrs. Sanford Winter committed suicide. Cause, temporary insanity.

1865. This summer season has been very dry. Wells throughout the State dried up. Fall feed very light or none at all. Mills stopped running for want of water.

List of Fires from 1800-1865.—1804. Dwelling-house of Issachar Snell destroyed by fire.

1816. Dwelling-house of Arza Keith partially burned; caused while making varnish in one of the rooms. Mr. Keith was injured by inhaling smoke, from the effects of which he never recovered.

1818. Barn belonging to Charles Keith destroyed by fire.

1819. Barn belonging to Oliver Leach struck by lightning and destroyed by fire.

1836, March 6. Dwelling-house formerly belonging to Rev. Daniel Huntington, and occupied by Dr. A. K. Borden and George H. Brown, destroyed by fire.

1846. Cabinet-shop belonging to Howard & Clark destroyed by fire.

1847, January 30. Dwelling-house belonging to Freeman Dexter destroyed by fire at half-past five o'clock A.M. (a very cold morning).

1847, March 11. Shoe manufactory of William French partially destroyed by fire, about five o'clock A.M.

1847, March 19. Store owned by George Clark destroyed by fire at eleven o'clock P.M. Also a dwelling-house belonging to Micah Packard nearly consumed at the same time.

1847, September 26. Dwelling-house belonging to Nathan Hayward slightly damaged by fire at four o'clock A.M.

1848, March 1. Edward E. Bennett's dwelling-house slightly damaged.

1848, March 23. House of Edward J. Snow slightly damaged.

1848, March 30. Woods near Benjamin Eaton's burned.

1848, May 1. Woods near Thomas Wales burned.

1849, July 28. A carpenter-shop owned by Charles S. Johnson about three o'clock P.M.; his dwelling adjoining narrowly escaped destruction.

1850, February 6. Ruel Richmond's wheelwright-shop consumed by fire at three o'clock A.M. Weather severely cold; engines could not work well; thermometer 6° below zero.

1850, April 2. Barn belonging to Silas Packard burned at three o'clock A.M.

1850, April 15. Building owned by S. & G. Manly, at eleven o'clock P.M., was totally destroyed.

1850, August 6. David Ford's barn struck by lightning and destroyed about three o'clock P.M.

1850, October 11. Lucius Keith's periodical depot damaged by fire.

1850, October 11. Tailor-shop owned by W. F. Brett nearly destroyed about four o'clock A.M. Also a building occupied by W. E. Skinner.

1851, June 29. Store of Messrs. Brett & Kingman, in Kingman Block, badly damaged by fire about three o'clock A.M.

1852, April 9. Barn on the John Tilden farm consumed about eight o'clock A.M.

1852, May 30. Pine Grove, a short distance south of the Centre Village, was burned. Buildings were saved with difficulty.

1852, May 30. Baptist Chapel damaged by fire about $1000 at half-past eight o'clock P.M.

1853, March 30. Dwelling-house near "Keith's Mill" partly burned; formerly occupied by Zenas Packard.

1853, March 31. The last and boot manufactory owned by Chandler Sprague, Esq., and formerly known as the "Old Cotton Factory," was totally destroyed by fire at half-past three o'clock A.M. Loss, $4000.

1853, May 23. Stable belonging to Nathaniel Snow, in the Pine Grove, was destroyed about four o'clock A.M.

1853, May 23. The steam-mill connected with the furniture manufacturing establishment of Josiah W. Kingman, at Campello, took fire about a quarter to one o'clock P.M., communicating with the lumber-yard and buildings around, destroying the dwelling-house of Mr. Kingman, stable, warehouse, and finishing-shop, three workshops belonging to the same, also the dwelling-house owned and occupied by Anson Morse, dwelling of David Allen, meeting-house, and fire-engine-house belonging to Enterprise Engine Company, No. 2. Many other buildings took fire from these, but by the prompt and energetic working of seven different engines were saved from the devouring element. The loss by this fire was estimated at about $50,000, with a very small insurance, a severe loss to the village, besides throwing a large number of workmen out of employment.

1853, May 24. Barn belonging to Turner Torrey, in the west part of the town, was burned in the evening.

1853, June 9. Barn belonging to John Thompson, together with fifteen tons of hay. Loss, $1000.

1853, September 29. The building owned by Rev. A. B. Wheeler, and occupied by C. C. Bixby, F. & H. Baylies, and S. W. S. Howard, partially burned.

1854, May 22. House owned and occupied by Jarvis W. Reynolds slightly burned.

1856, January 4. The dwelling-house of Dwight E. Hale was partially burned.

1856, September 8. The building known as the Unitarian Church, owned by Maj. Nathan Hayward, totally destroyed about one o'clock P.M.

1856, September 9. Barn and shop of Daniel McIntee, with two horses, were destroyed.

1856, October 5. The grocery-store near the depot in the village, occupied by William H. Pierce, partly destroyed between two and three o'clock A.M.

1856, December 22. Ara Snow's house slightly burned.

1857, January 8. Dwelling-house owned by C. J. F. Packard partially burned. Loss, $300.

1857, November 26. Shoe manufactory of Martin L. Keith & Co., at Campello, slightly damaged by fire. Damage, $100.

1857, December 17. A small building owned by the heirs of Maj. Nathan Hayward, situated in the Tilden District. Loss was small.

1857, December 21. Railroad depot took fire from the telegraph. Damage was slight.

1857, December 30. The saw-mill belonging to Messrs. Thomas and Welcome Howard nearly consumed.

1859, January 22. House on Ashland Street, belonging to heirs of Maj. Nathan Hayward. Damage, $200.

1859, September 2. The musical instrument manufactory owned by Caleb H. Packard, at Campello, occupied by A. B. Marston, destroyed.

1859, September 8. Dwelling-house and stable of Marcus Packard, on Mount Ashland, about eleven o'clock A.M. Loss, $9000. Also, a lot of wood near by, caused by sparks from the same.

1859, December 12. House owned by Henry Baylies. Loss, $800.

1860, January 11. Varnish-factory near Ephraim Brett's house. Loss, $500.

1860, January 25. Barn belonging to John Reardon, at one o'clock P.M.

1860, April 2. An old building on Pond Street. Loss, $100.

1860, April 8. An old building on the corner of Centre Street. Loss was small.

1860, October 19. Barn belonging to William F. Brett, containing thirty-two tons of hay and one cow, destroyed at twelve o'clock at night. Loss, $700.

1860, October 27. House belonging to Orren Bartlett partially burned. Loss, $500.

1860, November 7. Hall belonging to Baker & Kingman destroyed at half-past eleven o'clock P.M. Loss, $9000. Insured for $6000.

1860, November 8. Steam-mill of Howard & Clark slightly damaged by fire.

1860, November 29. Small dwelling-house owned by Benjamin Kingman, near "Keith's Mill," destroyed by fire.

1860, December 30. Tailor-shop occupied by Daniel Logue, and owned by Tyler Cobb, partially destroyed by fire.

1861, March 2. Barn belonging to Galen Packard, together with one horse and three cows, destroyed by fire about five o'clock A.M. Loss, $600. No insurance.

1861, March 11. Shop occupied by Alexander Chaplin slightly damaged.

1861, May 8. Store belonging to Col. E. Southworth partially burned. Loss, $300.

1861, June 21. House of John McCullough. Loss, $300.

1861, July 6. House belonging to Franklin Keith partially destroyed. Loss, $600.

1861, November 29. House belonging to Moses W. Hancock slightly damaged by fire.

1862, January 2. Store belonging to Daniel Hayward partially burned. Loss, $450.

1862, February 1. Store belonging to Charles Curtis partially destroyed.

1862, May 14. Barn, shop, and wood-house, together with three cows and a calf, belonging to Galen Warren, destroyed by fire. Loss, $1000.

1862, June 14. Barn, three cows, and two tons of hay belonging to Edward E. Bennett destroyed.

1862, June 16. House of Sylvester Cotter partially destroyed. Loss, $500.

1862, August 17. House belonging to Clark Paul. Loss, $200.

1863, September 30. Barn and shop of William Gegin destroyed. Loss, $700.

1863, November 26 (Thanksgiving morning). House and barn belonging to the heirs of Jesse Perkins, together with two cows. Loss, $1500.

1863, December 4. House of Davis S. Packard slightly damaged by fire.

1864, July 8. Barn belonging to Henry Edson destroyed.

1864, July 31. Barn belonging to Alvin P. Kingman destroyed at eight o'clock A.M.

1864, August 11. Barn belonging to Deacon John W. Hunt destroyed at half-past four o'clock P.M. Loss, $200.

1864, August 14. Barn belonging to Marcus Holmes destroyed at half-past eight o'clock P.M. Loss, $500.

1864, August 16. House belonging to Hugh Burke destroyed at eleven o'clock P.M. Loss, $600.

1864, September 3. Lot of wood owned by Rufus S. Noyes. Loss, $200.

1864, September 15. House in the northeast part of the town destroyed by fire. Also a barn.

1864, October 10. House owned by S. and G. Manly, on Cottage Street, destroyed by fire. Loss, $400.

1864, November 6. House owned by William Perry partially burned. Loss, $200.

1864, December 1. Car-load of straw took fire at the railroad station and burned. Also, freight-house partially burned.

1865, March 29. Shoe manufactory owned by George Stevens, at Campello, partially burned at three o'clock A.M.

1865, April 3. House on Pleasant Street slightly damaged.

1865, April 18. Shoe manufactory belonging to Peleg S. Leach, on Pine Street, entirely consumed by fire at eleven o'clock.

1865, August 5. Barn belonging to Reuben Drake struck by lightning and destroyed by fire, with from five to six tons of hay.

1865, August 24. Barn and slaughter-house belonging to Mr. Sanford Winter destroyed by fire.

CHAPTER XV.

Industrial Statistics—Valuation for 1840—Valuation for 1850—Valuation for 1860—Products of 1845—Industries of 1855—Manufacturing Statistics for 1865—Agricultural Statistics for 1865—Trades and Professions—Statistics of Labor for 1875—Farming in 1875—Statistics of Valuation and Taxation for 1883—Number of Dwelling-Houses and Families in the North Parish, now Brockton, in 1764—Population in 1810, 1820, 1830, 1840, 1850, 1855, 1860.

Industrial Statistics.—The Legislature of Massachusetts, by an act passed April 19, 1837, required the assessors of the several towns in Massachusetts to return to the secretary of the commonwealth an accurate account of the various branches of industry. The following is the product of North Bridgewater (now Brockton) for 1837:

Cotton-mill, 1; number of spindles, 350; cotton consumed, 16,000 pounds; number of yards of cotton cloth manufactured, 60,000; value of the same, $4800; males employed, 3; females, 12; capital invested, $8666. Common sheep, 60; common wool produced, 210 pounds; average weight of fleece, 3½ pounds; value of same, $84; capital invested, $120. Boots manufactured, 79,000 pairs; shoes manufactured, 22,300 pairs; value of boots and shoes, $184,200; males employed, 750; females, 375. Hat manufactories, 1; hats manufactured, 2000; value of same,

$6000; males employed, 3; females, 3. Manufactories of forks and hoes, 1; value of same, $1000; hands employed, 2; capital invested, $400. Manufactories of chairs and cabinet-ware, 3; value of the same, $38,500; hands employed, 39. Value of wooden-ware manufactured, 300; hands employed, 1. Shoe-tool manufactories, 2; value of the same, $1900; hands employed, 22; capital invested, $5000.

Valuation for 1840.—Number of polls over 16, 679; number of polls supported by the town, 5; number of polls not taxed, 20. Number of houses, 388; number of shops adjoining, 153; number of warehouses, stores, etc., 6; number of barns, 264; all other buildings, 69. Tillage land, 663 acres; English and upland mowing, 1043 acres; tons of hay, 744; fresh meadow, 692; tons of hay on the same, 399; pasture, 2789; woodland, 2243; unimproved land, 2283; unimprovable land, 613; town land, 120 acres; roads, 245 acres; water, 20 acres. Horses, one year old and over; oxen, four years old and over, 467; steers and heifers, 83; sheep, 22; swine, 314. Number of chaises, 47. Grist-mills, 3; saw-mills, 3; other mills, 1. Oats, 1063 bushels; rye, 405 bushels; barley, 331 bushels; corn, 3833 bushels.

Valuation for 1850.—Polls 1067, 20 years and upwards. Dwelling-houses, 616; shops adjoining houses, 96; other shops, 134; warehouses and stores, 13; grist-mills, 4; saw-mills, 2; barns, 29; all other buildings of the value of $20 and upwards, 155. Stock in trade, $75,655; interest money, $68.96; stocks, $28,170; shares in incorporated companies, 475; tillage land, 574 acres; unimproved land, 97 acres; unimprovable land, 65; land owned by town, 100 acres; land taken for roads, 300 acres; land covered by water, 100 acres. Number of horses, 278; number of oxen, four and over, 82; number of cows, three and over, 487; steers and heifers, 151. Rye, bushels, 244; oats, bushels, 543; corn, bushels, 4344; barley, bushels, 139. Acres mowing, 1527; tons of hay, 1128; fresh meadow, 642; tons of hay, 409; pasturing, 3310; woodland, 3499; swine, 264; all other property not enumerated, value, $12,541.

Valuation for 1860.—Ratable polls, 1574, 20 years and upwards. Male polls, 3, not taxed nor supported by the town. Male polls, 2, supported by the town. Dwelling-houses, 952; each $900, $856,800. Shops within or adjoining to dwelling-houses, 94; each $75, $7050. Other shops, 206; each $200, $41,200. Warehouses and stores, 38; at $1500 each, $5700. Barns, 388; at $250 each, $97,000. Grist-mills, 4; at $2000 each, $8000. Saw-mills, 2; at $2550 each, $5100. Steam mills and other mills not above enumerated, 5; at $3180 each, $15,900. Boot-factories, 5; $13,000. Shoe-factories, 37; at $1000 each, $37,000. Piano-forte factories, 1; $1000. Tool-factories, 2; at $850 each, $1700. Nail- and tack-machines, 1; $400. Other manufactories of iron, copper, brass, and metals, 2; at $850 each, $1700. All other buildings between $20 and $100 in value, 6; at $75 each, $450. All other buildings of more than $100 value, 5; at $1000, $5000. Amount of every person's stock in trade, $209,786. Amount of money at interest more than any creditor pays interest for, including United States and State securities, $86,500. Amount of stock held by stockholders in any bank or insurance company, $140,114. Shares in toll-bridges, canals, railroads, 323; value, $34,500. Acres of land annually tilled, exclusive of orchards tilled, 1106; at $130 each, $143,780. Amount of orcharding, all kinds of fruit, 77 acres; at $200, $15,400. Acres of upland mowed, excluding orchard mowed, 1505; at $130, $195,650; tons of hay produced, yearly produce of same, 1281. Acres of orcharding mowed, 8; $200, $1600; tons of hay, the yearly produce of the same, 5. Acres of fresh meadow, 591; tons of hay, the yearly produce of the same, 364. Acres of land, excluding orcharding pastured, 2872; at $20, $57,440. Acres of woodland, 4384, excluding pasture-land inclosed; at $15 each, $65,760. Cords of wood, 4827. Acres of land owned by any town or other proprietors, 92; at $40 each, $3680. Acres of land used for roads, 329. Acres of land covered by water, 1000. Acres of land in town from actual survey, 12,619. Horses one year old and upwards, 279; at $75, $20,925. Oxen four years old and upwards, 60; at $40, $2400. Cows three years old and upwards, 403; at $25, $10,075. Steers and heifers one year old and upwards, 115; at $10, $1150. Swine six months old and upwards, 190; at $6, $1140. Value and description of all other ratable estate, not before enumerated, $20,990. Total value, $2,173,965.

Products for 1845.—A census of the productions of the State, published in 1845, shows the product of North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Mass., as follows:

Manufactories of shovels, spades, forks, and hoes, 1; value of articles manufactured, $2000; capital, $500; men employed, 2.

Musical instrument manufactories, 1; value of instruments manufactured, $900; capital, $350; men employed, 2.

Brush manufactories, 1; value of brushes manufactured, $21,500; capital, $6000; men employed, 21.

Saddle, harness, and trunkmakers, 1; value of articles manufactured, $1500; capital, $300; employ 3 men.

Hat and cap manufactories, 1; value of hats and caps manufactured, $1040; valued, $2500; capital, $500; employ 3 men.

Establishments for manufacturing railroad-cars, coaches, chaises, and other vehicles, 1; value manufactured, $1590; capital, $300; employ 3 men.

Chair and cabinet-ware manufactories, 2; value of goods manufactured, $38,000; capital, $18,571; men employed, 48.

Tinware and stove manufactories, 2; value of goods manufactured, $6074; capital, $2200; employ 11 hands.

Boots manufactured, 44,711 pairs, 155,476 pairs shoes; value, $179,716; men employed, 301; females, 203.

Value of snuff, cigars, and tobacco, $5200; employ 9 persons.

Value of pumps, blocks, $361; employ 2 men.

Value of mechanics' tools manufactured, $8250; employ 19 hands.

Shoe-last and boot-tree manufactories, 1; value of goods manufactured, $7995; capital, $1500; employ 7 men.

Value of machines for rolling leather, $1599; capital, $300; employ 1 man.

Value of packing-boxes manufactured, $2132; capital, $400; employ 6 men.

Lumber prepared, 300,000 feet; value, $3531.

Firewood prepared, 1155 cords; value, $4620.

Horses, 292; value, $17,520; neat cattle, 632; value, $15,800; swine, 338; value, $5070.

Indian corn or maize raised, 5000 bushels; value, $3333. Rye, 366 bushels; value, $293. Barley, 239 bushels; value, $143. Oats, 585 bushels; value, $234. Potatoes, 23,111 bushels; value, $5777. Other esculent vegetables, 2000 bushels; value, $600. Millet, 4 tons; value, $50. Hay, 1445 tons; value, $20,230. Fruit raised, 7249; value, $1812. Butter, 20,496 pounds; value, $3279. Cheese, 23,280 pounds; value, $1862. Honey, 235 pounds; value, $28. Beeswax, 16 pounds; value, $4.

Industries of 1855.—The Industrial Tables for 1855 show the following as the production of North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Mass.:

Musical instrument manufactories, 2; value of instruments manufactured, $8780; capital, $2000; employ 9 hands.

Daguerreotype artists, 1; daguerreotypes taken, 800; capital, $450; employ 1 man.

Brush manufactories, 2; value of brushes, $8000; capital, $3000; employ 11 men.

Saddle, harness, and trunk manufactories, 1; value of saddles, etc., $6000; capital, $2000; employ 4 men.

Establishments for the manufacture of chaises, wagons, sleighs, and other vehicles, 3; value of carriages manufactured, $5200; capital, $1600; employ 8 men.

Establishments for making soap and tallow candles, 2; soap manufactured, 280 barrels; value of soap, $1120.

Chair and cabinet-ware manufactories, 1; value of chairs and cabinet-ware manufactured, $20,000; capital, $10,000; employ 32 men.

Tinware manufactories, 2; value of tinware, $13,000; capital, $4600; employ 7 men.

Boots of all kinds manufactured, pairs, 66,956; shoes of all kinds manufactured, 694,760 pairs; value of boots and shoes, $724,847; employ 692 males; females employed, 484.

Value of building-stone quarried and prepared for building, $500; employ 4 men.

Value of blacking, $8000; employ 4 men.

Value of blocks and pumps manufactured, $50; employ 1 man.

Value of mechanics' tools manufactured, $2540; employ 44 men.

Number of lasts manufactured, 40,000; value, $10,000.

Lumber prepared for market, 213,000 feet; value of timber, $32,025.

Firewood prepared for market, 3348 cords; value of firewood, $13,796; employ 60 men.

Number of sheep, 5; value, $10; wool produced, 20 pounds. Horses, 343; value of horses, $29,880. Oxen, over three years old, 74; steers under three years old, 26; value of oxen and steers, $5760; milch-cows, 420; heifers, 36; value of cows and heifers, $17,068. Butter, 20,075 pounds; value of butter, $5018.75; cheese, 6505 pounds; value of cheese, $650.50. Honey, 620 pounds; value of honey, $155. Indian corn, 216 acres; Indian corn per acre, 28 bushels; value, $6075. Rye, 25 acres; rye per acre, 15 bushels; value, $567. Barley, 7 acres; barley per acre, 23 bushels; value, $240. Oats, 20 acres; oats per acre, 19 bushels; value, $225.60. Potatoes, 310 acres; potatoes per acre, 90 bushels; value, $27,667. Turnips, 5 acres; turnips per acre, 200 bushels; value, $250. Carrots, ½ acre; carrots per acre, 400 bushels; value, $50. Beets and other esculent vegetables, 20 acres; value, $5000. English mowing, 1550 acres; English hay, 1266; value, $25,320; wet meadow, or swale hay, 375 tons; value, $3750. Apple-trees, 7700; value of apples, $3000. Pear-trees, 818; value of pears, $100. Cranberries, 16 acres; value, $3200. Beeswax, 100 pounds; value, $73.

Bakeries, 1; flour consumed, 200 barrels; value of bread manufactured, $5000; capital, $4000; employ 6 men.

Establishments for manufacturing shoe-boxes, 1; value of boxes manufactured, $1500; capital, $1000; value of boot-trees and forms manufactured, $2000.

Peat, 500 cords; value, $2000. Swine raised, 526; value, $4208.

Manufacturing Statistics for 1865.—Gross value of mechanics' tools, $28,525; capital, $4500; hands employed, 33. Number of tack and brad manufactories, 1; value of stock, $2000; capital invested, $2500; hands employed, 2. Melodeon and organ manufactories, 2; number of instruments manufactured, 70; value of the same, $6860. Number of marble manufactories, 1; value of productions, $6422; hands employed, 10. Number of cabinet manufactories, 1; value of goods manufactured, $30,000; capital invested, $15,000; hands employed, 30. Number of pairs of boots manufactured, 103,066; number of pairs of shoes manufactured, 1,009,700; hands employed,—males, 1059; females, 208; value of goods manufactured, $1,466,900. Number of blacking establishments, 3; hands employed, 8; value of stock, $25,808.97; value of blacking manufactured, $43,806.95; capital invested, $12,300. Number of shoe-last manufactories, 1; number of lasts manufactured, 48,000; value of the same, $12,000; capital invested, $10,000; hands employed, 12. Number of shoe-box manufactories, 1; value of boxes made, $9000; hands employed, 7; capital invested, $1000.

Agricultural Statistics of North Bridgewater (now Brockton) for 1865.—Cords of firewood cut, 3065; value of the same, $10,890. Acres of farming land, 3972; value of the same, including buildings, $255,184. Acres of improved land, 3761.

Acres of woodland, 3034; value of the same, $74,415. Bushels of Indian corn raised, 5625. Acres of rye, 41. Acres of barley, 25. Acres of oats, 12¼. Bushels of potatoes, 17,650. Tons of English hay, 2233. Apple-trees cultivated for fruit, 6848. Pear-trees cultivated for fruit, 1150. Number of horses, 385; value of same, $38,140. Number of oxen and steers, 68; value of same, $3965. Number of cows and heifers, 427; value of same, $18,719. Gallons of milk sold, 24,421. Pounds of butter sold, 5448. Pounds of cheese sold, 1225. Pounds of beef dressed, 378,00; value, $45,360. Pounds of pork dressed, 77,700; value, $12,432. Pounds of veal dressed, 32,151; value, $4,822.35. Value of eggs sold, $250. Number of swine, 232; value of same, $4618.

Trades and Professions.—The following list gives the number of persons employed in the various trades and professions in North Bridgewater (now Brockton) as collected in 1855:

Shoemakers	420	Pump-peddler	1
Farmers	153	Hotel	1
Bootmakers	134	Barber	1
Laborers	139	Academy	1
Carpenters	72	Refreshment rooms	3
Shoe-cutters	37	Marble-worker	1
Cabinet-makers	31	Lawyer	1
Clerks	28	Rolling-machine manufacturer	1
Merchants	19	Moulder	1
Shoe manufacturers	21	Hames manufacturer	1
Painters	14	Lighthouse-keeper	1
Boot manufacturers	10	Assistant lighthouse-keeper	1
Masons	13	Railroad engineers	2
Awlmakers	13	Harness-makers	3
Blacksmiths	18	Box manufacturer	1
Machinists	7	Watchmakers	5
Carriage-makers	7	Cabinet manufacturers	2
Lastmakers	7	Horse-trader	1
Bakers	5	Railroad men	3
Stonemasons	3	Jeweler	1
Boot-formers	6	Awl manufacturers	3
Butchers	6	Expresses	2
Provision dealers	2	Brush manufacturer	1
Stage-drivers	2	Brushmakers	6
Boot-tree makers	2	Patent-leather makers	3
Hatters	2	Postmaster	1
Writing-master	1	Singing-school teacher	1
Teamsters	5	Musical instrument manufacturers	2
Shoe-tool makers	9	Musical instrument makers	9
Shoe-tool manufacturers	2	Clergymen	8
Students	7	Warden almshouse	1
Soapmaker	1	Peddlers	7
Printers	6	Boot-treers	6
Last manufacturer	1	Livery-stables	2
Newspaper	1	Currier	1
Editor	1	Trimmers	5
Musician	1	Sailor	1
Lumber-dealer	1	Hat manufacturer	1
Physicians	6		
Cigar manufacturers	2		
Cigar-makers	8		
Tailors	10		
Pumpmaker	1		

BROCKTON FARMS IN 1875.

Property.	Number.	Value.
Farms.		
From 3 to 5 acres	1	
From 5 to 10 acres	16	
Above 10 acres	150	
	167	$651,596
Buildings.		
Houses	166	
Barns	165	
Sheds	32	
Stables	4	
Carriage-houses	5	
Corn-cribs	5	
Shops	9	
Out-buildings	3	
	389	$314,550
Land.		
Land under crops, acres	1,682¾	$139,039
Market gardens, acres	4½	760
Orchards (the land), acres	23	3,812
Unimproved land, acres	2,422½	76,709
Unimprovable land, acres	10	
Woodland, acres	3,502¾	116,726
	7,645½	$337,046
Fruit-Trees and Vines.		
Apple-trees	3,119	$9,241
Cherry-trees	6	60
Pear-trees	412	1,772
Grape-vines	152	450
		$11,523
Domestic Animals.		
Bees (swarms of)	16	$85
Bulls	4	130
Calves	76	779
Colts	3	250
Dogs	7	188
Ducks	82	49
Geese	8	15
Guinea fowls	21	16
Heifers	34	934
Hens and chickens	2,833	2,330
Hogs	125	3,124
Horses	202	27,060
Lambs	3	15
Milch cows	367	11,880
Oxen	14	1,330
Pigeons	117	191
Pigs	63	441
Sheep	8	30
Steers	4	100
Turkeys	25	27
		$48,974
Aggregates.		
Land		$337,036
Buildings		314,550
Fruit-trees and vines		11,523
Domestic animals		48,974
Agricultural implements in use		20,012
		$732,105
Domestic Products.		
For Sale.		
Boards, feet	456,000	$5,903
Butter, pounds	3,305	1,462
Cider, gallons	7,232	1,204
Dried fruit, pounds	75	6
Firewood, cords	1,610	6,686
For Use.		
Butter, pounds	1,696	$660
Dried fruit, pounds	70	11
Firewood, cords	248	1,100
Agricultural Products.		
Apples, bushels	5,427	$4,631
Asparagus, bunches	150	15
Barley, bushels	90	90
Beans, bushels	11	48
Beans, string and shell, bush.	94	158
Beef, pounds	5,950	508
Beets, bushels	1,383	382
Cabbage, heads	14,400	800

Celery, bunches	800	$50
Chickens, dressed, pounds	500	125
Corn, green, bushels	523	523
Corn, Indian, bushels	428	448
Cranberries, bushels	5	20
Cucumbers, bushels	30	30
Currants, quarts	35	7
Eggs, dozen	15,882	4,286
Fodder, corn, tons	85	891
Grapes, bushels	35	37
Hay, English, tons	1,297	28,952
Hay, meadow, tons	359	5,042
Hay, millet, tons	11	194
Huckleberries, quarts	100	20
Ice, tons	2,500	3,750
Mangoes, bushels	75	15
Manure, cords	347	2,601
Melons	150	15
Milk, gallons	180,076	46,684
Oats, bushels	265	184
Onions, bushels	85	100
Parsnips, bushels	30	$25
Pears, bushels	50	100
Peas, green, bushels	328	596
Pork, pounds	9,775	1,230
Potatoes, Irish, bushels	8,165	7,579
Pumpkins, pounds	200	2
Rye, bushels	79	97
Squashes, pounds	4,550	121
Straw, tons	4	81
Strawberries, quarts	3,160	611
Tomatoes, bushels	90	90
Turnips, bushels	3,542	1,303
Veal, pounds	980	122
AGGREGATES.		
Domestic products, for sale		$15,261
Domestic products, for use		1,771
Hay, 1667 tons		34,188
Other agricultural products		78,375
		$129,595

STATISTICS OF LABOR FOR 1875.

	Number of Establishments.	Average Number of Employés. Total.	Males above 16.	Females above 15.	Youth and Children.	Wages. Total paid during the Year.	Capital invested.	Stock used.	Value of Product.
TOWN OF BROCKTON	169	4725	3743	973	9	$2,279,934	$1,663,716	$5,433,333	$8,750,992
Artificial teeth and dental work	4	2	2	.....	..	1,650	3,150	3,132	11,165
Artisans' tools	5	52	52	.....	..	37,025	18,600	8,625	54,150
Boots and shoes	73	3981	3090	887	4	1,919,469	1,261,996	4,802,348	7,411,919
Boxes	4	52	22	30	..	15,500	19,425	33,125	59,190
Building	24	216	215	.....	1	96,586	30,400	166,650	299,450
Carriages and wagons	7	9	9	.....	..	5,225	3,360	4,050	16,050
Drugs and medicines	1	3	3	.....	..	.....	5,000	.....	25,000
Food preparations	6	61	52	8	1	30,050	84,000	166,498	294,150
Furniture	2	28	28	.....	..	.....	5,200	.....	30,500
Leather	4	27	25	2	..	11,975	3,200	15,900	33,000
Machines and machinery	3	26	26	.....	..	17,767	19,000	23,800	58,400
Metals and metallic goods	15	168	128	39	1	72,356	106,545	89,750	234,700
Musical instruments	1	3	3	.....	..	.....	2,000	.....	2,650
Photographs	3	6	4	2	..	3,200	7,000	5,800	12,100
Polishes and dressing	3	13	12	.....	1	9,326	22,500	35,805	85,118
Printing and publishing	3	25	21	4	..	10,290	21,800	7,550	27,000
Stone	2	9	9	.....	..	.....	14,900	.....	17,850
Tobacco	3	8	6	1	1	3,870	4,000	2,850	10,650
Wooden goods	6	36	36	.....	..	23,800	31,700	29,450	67,950

Statistics for 1883.—The statutes require the assessors to collect the following statistics, which are submitted for the consideration of the citizens of Brockton:

Number of polls assessed (males)	5559
Of this number (1880) pay a property tax.	
Number of female polls	25
Increase of polls from 1882 (males)	750
Decrease of polls from 1882 (females)	11
Total valuation in 1883	$10,467,959.00
Total valuation in 1882	9,150,702.00
Increase in valuation	1,317,257.00
Total valuation of personal estate in 1883	2,272,354.00
Total valuation of personal estate in 1882	1,845,657.00
Increase from 1882	426,697.00
Total value of buildings in 1883	4,235,865.00
Total value of buildings in 1882	3,748,446.00
Increase on buildings from 1882	487,419.00
Total value of land in 1883	3,959,740.00
Total value of land in 1882	3,556,599.00
Increase from 1882	403,141.00
Rate, $16½ per $1000.	
Actual amount raised by taxation in 1883	185,154.48
Actual amount raised by taxation in 1882	161,951.52
Increase from 1882	23,202.96
Number of dwellings in 1883	2581
Increase from 1882	134
Number of horses taxed	1237
Increase from 1882	156
Number of cows taxed in 1883	621
Increase from 1882	29
Number of acres of land taxed	11,506
Number of pairs of oxen	7

Dwelling-Houses and Families in 1764.—An order was passed by the Assembly, Feb. 2, 1764, directing the selectmen of each town and district to "take an exact account of the number of dwelling-houses, families, and people in their respective towns and districts, including Indians civilized, negroes, and mulattoes, as well as white people, and females as well as males."

At this period there were one hundred and twenty houses in the North Parish,—one hundred and thirty-

one families, with a population of eight hundred and thirty-three.

The above was the first attempt to take the census in Massachusetts.

In 1790 the first United States census was taken, since which time there has been a statement of the population every ten years, each one varying from the other in the system of classification.

In the years 1790 and 1800 the account is not separately given in a manner to show what the population of the North Parish was.

Population.—The population of the parish in 1810 was thirteen hundred and fifty-four.

The following is the census of the North Parish in 1820:

Free white males under 10	190
" " " of 10 and under 16	107
" " " of 16 and under 26	153
" " " of 26 and under 45	145
" " " of 45 and upwards	123
Colored persons	23
Free white females under 10	181
" " " of 10 and under 16	113
" " " of 16 and under 26	151
" " " of 26 and under 45	156
" " " of 45 and upwards	134
Foreigners not naturalized	4
Number of dwelling-houses	220
Total number of inhabitants	1480

Population in 1830, 1953, with the following details:

Males.—Under 5, 129; 5 to 10, 112; 10 to 15, 129; 15 to 20, 122; 20 to 30, 177; 30 to 40, 105; 40 to 50, 73; 50 to 60, 36; 60 to 70, 41; 70 to 80, 19; 80 to 90, 8; 90 to 100, 1.

Females.—Under 5, 122; 5 to 10, 110; 10 to 15, 102; 15 to 20, 92; 20 to 30, 211; 30 to 40, 106; 40 to 50, 85; 50 to 60, 58; 60 to 70, 42; 70 to 80, 24; 80 to 90, 9; 90 to 100, 0.

Colored persons:

Males.—Under 10, 6; 10 to 24, 9; 24 to 36, 3; 36 to 55, 3; 55 to 100, 2.

Females.—Under 10, 3; 10 to 24, 5; 24 to 36, 1; 36 to 55, 4; 55 to 100, 4.

Population in 1840, 2094, with the following details:

Males.—Under 5, 0; 5 to 10, 170; 10 to 15, 147; 15 to 20, 156; 20 to 30, 167; 30 to 40, 187; 40 to 50, 93; 50 to 60, 72; 60 to 70, 30; 70 to 80, 23; 80 to 90, 11; 90 to 100, 2. Total, 1058.

Females.—Under 5, 0; 5 to 10, 170; 10 to 15, 135; 15 to 20, 114; 20 to 30, 132; 30 to 40, 202; 40 to 50, 100; 50 to 60, 72; 60 to 70, 48; 70 to 80, 26; 80 to 90, 15; 90 to 100, 0. Total, 1014. Colored, 22.

Population in 1850, 3939, with the following details:

Under 1, 101; 1 to 5, 379; 5 to 10, 418; 10 to 15, 364; 15 to 20, 452; 20 to 25, 449; 25 to 30, 402; 30 to 35, 320; 35 to 40, 248; 40 to 45, 198; 45 to 50, 156; 50 to 55, 115; 55 to 60, 91; 60 to 65, 79; 65 to 70, 56; 70 to 75, 35; 75 to 80, 21; 80 to 85, 13; 85 to 90, 5; 90 to 95, 4; 95 to 100, 3; colored, 30. Total, 3939.

Population in 1855, 5205, by the State census, with the following details:

Under 5, 707; 5 to 10, 533; 10 to 15, 523; 15 to 20, 507; 20 to 30, 1125; 30 to 40, 790; 40 to 50, 451; 50 to 60, 298; 60 to 70, 170; 70 to 80, 71; 80 to 90, 15; 90 to 100, 2.

Population in 1860, 6584, with the following details:

Males.—Under 1, 92; 1 to 5, 397; 5 to 10, 361; 10 to 15, 298; 15 to 20, 360; 20 to 30, 705; 30 to 40, 490; 40 to 50, 338; 50 to 60, 171; 60 to 70, 99; 70 to 80, 47; 80 to 90, 8; 90 to 100, 1. Total, 3367.

Females.—Under 1, 118; 1 to 5, 347; 5 to 10, 343; 10 to 15, 248; 15 to 20, 292; 20 to 30, 694; 30 to 40, 462; 40 to 50, 288; 50 to 60, 200; 60 to 70, 115; 70 to 80, 61; 80 to 90, 12; 90 to 100, 0. Total, 3185.

Colored people:

Males.—Under 1, 0; 1 to 2, 4; 5 to 10, 3; 10 to 15, 1; 15 to 20, 1; 20 to 30, 2; 30 to 40, 3; 40 to 50, 1; 50 to 60, 1; 60 to 70, 1. Total, 18.

Females.—Under 1, 0; 1 to 5, 2; 5 to 10, 3; 10 to 15, 0; 15 to 20, 1; 20 to 30, 3; 30 to 40, 3; 40 to 50, 1; 50 to 60, 0; 60 to 70, 1. Total, 14. Number of dwelling-houses, 1023; number of families, 1377.

Population in 1865, 6335. Number of dwellings, 1249. Number of families, 1391. Number of churches, 8. Number of school-houses, 15. Number of ratable polls, 1708. Number of legal voters, 1362. Number of naturalized voters, 141.

CHAPTER XVI.

First Coverings for the Feet—Modern Shoes—Boot and Shoe Trade in New England—Store Trade in Massachusetts—Improvements in Manufacturing—Introduction of Machinery—Early Shoe Manufacturers—Statistical Tables for Brockton—Brockton as a Boot and Shoe Manufacturing City.

Boot and Shoe Manufacture.—This important industrial interest, having assumed such wonderful proportions, and towering as it does above all its compeers in magnitude and importance, deserves more than a passing notice. When we consider the amount of capital devoted to this branch of the mechanic arts, the energy and perseverance of the leading men engaged in the same, we cannot fail to give it a place among the greatest of manufactures. It is a curious and interesting study to trace the various changes that have taken place in *coverings for the feet.*

The first known to have been used were fifteen hundred years before Christ, and the first or oldest form was the *sandal.* Those used by the poorer classes consisted of flat slices of the palm-leaf, lapped in the centre, forming the sole, and a double band of twisted leaves secured and strengthened the edge. A thong of strong fibres of the same plant was affixed to each side of the instep, and was secured round the

foot, while those of the wealthy classes were made of leather, and frequently lined with cloth, the point or end turning up like a pair of modern skates. Specimens of these sandals, made of leaves or papyrus, are now on exhibition in the British Museum. Among the Hebrews, shoes were often made of wood, and those for soldiers of brass or iron. Among the Greeks and Romans the use of shoes was not common, and the Spartan youths were early taught to go barefooted, females only being allowed to wear shoes.

From the earliest days there has always been a great diversity of style in the different periods of time. The Lacademonians wore red shoes. Roman senators and patricians wore high, black, laced buskins, with ornaments of ivory. Some were made with tops of great length, to cover the legs, and were called boots, the tops often being made of skins of wild animals laced up in front, great care being taken to procure an exact fit.

The Jews commonly went without covering for the feet, except when on very long journeys it became necessary to wear something,—in such cases sandals, made simply of a sole with one or two straps across the instep, heels being seldom used.

During the reign of Edward the Third of England, those that worked at the shoe-trade were denominated the "gentle craft," as they produced shoes of the most gorgeous descriptions; the greatest variety of pattern was devised and the richest contrast of color elaborated. Coming down to the reign of Richard the Second, boots and shoes were made of great length, so that they were chained to the knee of the wearer with gold and silver straps or cord. This fashion was in use till Parliament, in 1463, forbade shoemakers making points on shoes over two inches long for the unprivileged classes under penalty of twenty shillings, and for those that wore them excommunication was denounced against any persons wearing such. This move had the effect to widen the toes to such an absurd extent that Queen Mary limited the width to six inches.

During the reign of Charles the First, in the sixteenth century, boots were made of elegant Spanish buff leather, with tops of such enormous dimensions as to obstruct walking with ease. The distinguishing mark of gentility during the reign of George the First and Second was red heels. The ladies wore silk or velvet in preference to leather, and the favorite color was figured blue silk, with bright red heels and silver buckles. In 1790 the low, flat slipper was introduced, and the shoe-buckle disappeared and the plain shoe-string was introduced. The Prince of Wales endeavored to preserve the use of the buckle, in order to assist the buckle-makers, but fashion was too powerful for him.

The shoes of the Oriental ladies are highly ornamented, the covering being wrought with gold, silver, and silk, and set with jewels. The *sabot* is a shoe peculiar to France, and is made of wood, very clumsy, but warm and comfortable.

Of all the varieties of shoes none are so curious as the Chinese, none are so costly or elaborate, and none so unnatural. Their feet are kept bandaged from their infancy, so that when they arrive at maturity they are enabled to wear shoes of three or four inches in length, which are usually made of beautiful silk.

During the ninth and tenth centuries wooden shoes were quite common, and even now the peasantry of Europe wear them to a great extent.

Of the boots and shoes of modern days, those manufactured in America excel all others in style and variety of kinds. The celebrated gaiter-boot inaugurated a new era in coverings for the feet, and its introduction is attributed to the Countess of Blessington; but owing to the labor of lacing and unlacing, holes wearing out, breaking off, etc., these gave way to the elastic gaiter, which has been universally adopted and approved. The Americans are rapidly securing to themselves a superiority over all other nations in this most important of manufacturing interests, and they are now regarded as the manufacturers of the world. American ingenuity and skill has completely rivaled the best specimens of Parisian handicraft, and the importation of French gaiters has nearly ceased. Narrowing our limits down to home interests, we may safely say that the highest perfection of this branch of the mechanic arts has been attained in Massachusetts.

Early in the seventeenth century the Lords of Trade reported to Parliament that the greater portion of leather used within the province was made in Massachusetts. During the war of the Revolution, Massachusetts supplied large quantities of shoes for the army, and during the late Rebellion she supplied the demand of the government.

The boot and shoe trade of New England is of modern date. Previous to the war of 1812, those engaged in shoemaking consisted of the "village cobbler," and those whose custom it was to travel from house to house and place to place, to repair and make shoes for the families, enough to last them till he came around again, which was usually once a year. Shoes were not made up in large quantities as at the present time, and it was by degrees that the shoemakers procured a little leather and made it into shoes, and bartered them at a neighboring store for groceries, or exchanged them with the tanners for

leather. At length the store-keepers kept a few shoes on hand for sale.

The store trade of Massachusetts may be said to have begun in or about 1818, when the first cargo of shoes and boots was shipped to New York to Messrs. Spofford & Tileston, boot and shoe jobbers. The trade has since continued to increase, till it now forms one-third part of the total manufacturing power of the country. Nearly every small country town in New England does something in the manufacture of boots and shoes, and it has been estimated that every eighth man is a shoemaker.

The shoes that were made previous to 1818 were mostly of the sewed kind, until a patent was obtained for riveting the uppers to the bottoms, a steel plate having been used for that purpose. Then came wooden pegs, said to have been first used by Joseph Walker, of Hopkinton, Mass. Soon after pegs had come into common use, it produced a great revolution in the manufacture of sale work. Women and boys were employed to peg shoes that could not so well be employed on sewed work, and hence the number of shoemakers increased very fast. If we stop to consider the great improvements made in the manufacture of sale work by machinery, we cannot fail to see that it has become one of the most important of business pursuits. We now find, instead of the manufacturers sending out leather to make into shoes, as in former times, large numbers of men are engaged in making shoes in the manufacturing shops by the different machines that are in use, of which there is a great variety. Instead of cutting leather with a hand-knife, it is now cut with dies, propelled either by machinery or by hand; and in place of the uppers being sewed by hand as they were formerly, machines do the work nicer and much quicker. Then we have the patent last-holder, for assisting in the process of lasting the shoes; from this the shoe passes to the pegging-machine, where, in an almost incredible time, the shoe is pegged; from thence the shoe is passed to the leveling machine, which is a powerful engine for rubbing down the bottoms. Then the shoe is handed from one person to another to do the different parts, of finishing the edges, and grinding the bottoms, putting on of heels, etc. After they are finished, by grinding the bottoms, they are colored and tied in pairs, or placed in single pairs in a paper box, and packed in cases for shipment. We have already seen that shoemaking and manufacturing are not what they were once. Manufacturing shops, instead of being small buildings, having a few cutters only, are now large and commodious buildings, several stories high, filled with machinery of different kinds, and propelled by steam-power. In one room, usually the basement, is the steam-boiler and engine, and machines for cutting sole-leather, rolling it and cutting out the soles at a single stroke. In another loft the leather is secured to the last, and the outer soles prepared for the pegging operation. This machine is supplied with a thin strip of wood, like a watch-spring, its width being the length of the peg. From the coil at each revolution of the machine, a peg is clipped, that falls into a cell, ready to be introduced by its next movement into its place in the shoe. The pegs are thus produced at the rate of fourteen in a second.

With the recent introduction of machinery there has been an increase in the amount of goods, with less help than formerly was required on the same quantity of goods.

The shoe manufacture in this town has become the prominent business of the town, giving employment to a large number of persons, both male and female. It commenced and became one of the leading branches of business previous to the incorporation of the town.

Mr. Micah Faxon was probably the first person that manufactured shoes for the wholesale trade in the town. He came from Randolph in 1811, and commenced cutting and making shoes in the house that was formerly occupied by the late Matthew Packard, and on the same lot that Mr. Faxon's house now stands. At that time there was no one in town that could bind the vamps and put the shoes together, and they were sent to Randolph to be made. At first he made one hundred pairs of fine calf spring-heel shoes, and carried them to Boston on horseback. His first lot was sold to Messrs. Monroe & Nash, a firm on Long Wharf, Boston, who were among the first to send goods to the South. When carriages came into common use, he carried his shoes into the city in wagons, and brought out his own leather. The market-men and those that carried wood and other goods to market used to bring out stock for him, which, of course, was in small lots at first. Soon after this time Messrs. Silas Packard and Col. Edward Southworth became engaged in the same business in connection with their store, on the corner of Court and Main Streets, where David Cobb's store now stands. Col. Southworth soon after built the store that he now occupies, which was in 1816. From that time to the present the business has continued to increase, till, in 1837, we find the amount of boots manufactured to be 79,000 pairs, beside 22,300 pairs of shoes, amounting in all to $184,200, giving employment to 750 males and 375 females. In 1845

the tables of industry show the amount of boots and shoes manufactured in North Bridgewater to be $179,716. Number of pairs of shoes, 155,476; number of pairs of boots, 44,711; giving employment to 301 males and 203 females.

By the above tables we see the amount of goods manufactured has decreased during the eight years intervening the dates above; we also find the number of shoes has increased by more than seven times, while the number of boots is much less. We account for the number of hands employed being so much less by the introduction of machinery, requiring less help to perform the same amount of work.

In 1855 the amount of goods had greatly increased, and the number of both boots and shoes has also increased in number, and a corresponding number of persons employed, which is as follows: Number of boots manufactured, 66,956 pairs; number of shoes, 694,740 pairs; value of the same, $724,847; number of males employed, 692; number of females, 484.

In 1865 the number of boots manufactured was 103,066 pairs; number of shoes, 1,009,700 pairs; number of males employed, 1059; number of females employed, 208. Total value of goods manufactured, $1,466,900. During the last ten years we find the increase to be $742,153 in amount; increase in the number of boots manufactured, 37,150 pairs; increase of shoes manufactured, 314,960 pairs.

Among those who have been engaged in the manufacture of boots or shoes, we publish the following names:

Micah Faxon.
Col. Edward Southworth.
Silas Packard.
Maj. Nathan Hayward.
Benjamin Kingman.
Isaac F. Curtis.
Noah Chesman.
David Howard.
Henry Howard.
George W. Bryant.
Thomas A. Ford.
Charles L. Hauthaway.
Samuel S. Brett.
Edward S. Packard.
Francis M. French.
William French.
Ambrose Packard.
Oliver Leach.
Oliver F. Leach.
Marcus Leach.
Peleg S. Leach.
Cyrus B. Kingman.
Martin L. Keith.
Charles P. Keith.
Charles Keith.
Franklin Keith.
Arza B. Keith.
George B. Blanchard.
George C. Cary.
Allen Leach.
Henry Cross.
Charles R. Ford.
Richard M. Fullerton.
Marcus Holmes.
Daniel S. Howard.
F. O. Howard.
Cyrus Jernegan.
Fearing W. Bent.
Frederic G. Jones.
George A. Haven.
O. O. Patten.
J. O. Patten.
Nathaniel R. Packard.
Washburn Packard.
George Sawyer.
H. B. Packard.
Enos Reynolds.
E. L. Thayer.
George R. Thompson.
Levi B. White.
Welcome White.
Varanes Wales.
Darius Howard.
Frederic Howard.
Albert Keith.
Howard P. Keith.
Willard Keith.
Elmer Keith.
Thomas Young.
Thomas Swift.
B. F. Hayward.
Samuel D. Keith.
Horace Bryant.
William Snell.
John O. Emerson.
George Stevens.
Gardner J. Kingman.
Howard Reynolds.
Gardner Reynolds.
M. V. & J. W. Reynolds.
George Loring & Co.
B. G. Stoddard.
B. Cary, Jr.
W. H. H. Hebard.
Benjamin F. Reynolds.
Perez Marshall.
Russell Alden.
Howard Tilden.
John Tilden.
Caleb Howard, Jr.
David Eldrid, Jr.
Isaac Perkins.
William S. Huntington.
Alpheus Andrews.
Robert A. Stoddard.
Simeon Dunbar.
Lysander Howard.
George Clark.
F. O. Thayer.
F. A. Thayer.
Lewis, Whittier & Griffin.
Aaron B. Drake.
Josiah Fuller.
Arza Keith.
George W. Dunbar.
Bradford Dunbar.
Howard T. Marshall.
Henry A. Ford.
Edwin C. Ames.

During 1865 there was a decided increase in the number of manufacturers, and several steam-engines, with the requisite machinery for making shoes, were introduced. A year or two since Messrs. A. & A. B. Keith introduced a new method of making shoes by new and improved machines. This firm was the first in the country to adopt nearly all machinery, such as pegging, sewing, cutting, scouring, etc. They had a large factory at Campello, and another in Raynham, where they manufactured a large amount of goods for the Southern market, having a store in Pearl Street, Boston, for the sale of their goods. This firm have retired from business. Martin L. Keith had a large establishment for manufacturing goods at Campello, and a store in Pearl Street for the sale of his goods. His factory was totally destroyed by fire, and Mr. Keith is in other business in Boston.

Among the manufacturers who early introduced steam-engines in the manufacture of boots and shoes, was the late Charles R. Ford, who erected a very large building in the north part of the Centre, on Main Street; Daniel S. Howard had a large manufactory on Montello Street, and formerly used a hot-air engine for power, now uses steam-power; F. O. & F. A. Thayer had a large new engine in their manufactory on Centre Street; Samuel Herrod also introduced steam-power in his factory, at the north end of the city, on Main Street; George Stevens had a large and commodious building for manufacturing boots and shoes by steam-power, on Montello Street, Campello. This was in 1865.

The foregoing manufacturers were the first to use steam for power; now they are numbered to over a hundred who have steam boilers in the city.

Probably no city in the country has superior advantages or facilities for manufacturing boots and shoes than the city of Brockton; the facilities of transportation to Boston and New York are convenient, and workmen of all kinds are at hand to do any amount of labor that may be required.

In 1835, George W. Bryant manufactured custom boots and shoes, and sold leather to manufacturers.

B. P. Davis commenced the retail boot and shoe business on Main Street in 1850, and is the oldest dealer in that business in the city. Charles D. Brigham had a boot and shoe store at 423 Main Street. Thomas P. Reynolds had a custom boot and shoe store in Central Block, on Centre Street.

The present retail dealers are Benjamin P. Davis, A. M. Niles, E. E. Carll & Co., George H. Jameson, Walter C. Packard, John H. Carr, Sweetzer & Son, Thayer & Whitman, T. A. Corcoran, Kent & Hickey.

We present to the reader the following list of the shipments of boots and shoes at different dates, giving an idea of the growth and prosperity in that leading branch of business of Brockton. A careful examination of the tables explain themselves.

It will be understood that the figures in each column represent first the shipments for the week ending on the date opposite which they are placed, the footings for the month being placed after the figures for the last week in the month. The columns under Brockton show the shipments from the whole city, including Campello; those under Campello the shipments from Campello alone.

COMPARATIVE SCHEDULE.

		1878.	1877.
January	3	1531	1408
	10	1779	1938
	17	3027	3297
	24	2940	3378
	31	4125—13,402	3823—13,844
February	7	3730	4774
	14	4159	4449
	21	4462	4816
	28	4710—17,061	5216—19,255
March	7	4354	5024
	14	4063	5383
	21	4018	5347
	28	4353—16,788	4997—20,751
April	4	4249	5251
	11	4203	4610
	18	4109	3914
	25	4129—16,690	4081—17,856
May	2	3896	3322
	9	3698	3793
	16	3243	3150
	23	3026	2922
	30	2573—16,436	2780—15,967
June	6	2171	2125
	13	2147	2267
	20	1867	2124
	27	1647— 7,832	1709— 8,225
July	4	1802	1502
	11	1186	1103
	18	1533	1866
	23	2173— 6,694	2249— 6,720
August	1	2600	3418
	8	3047	2926
	15	3342	3107
	22	3716	3542
	29	3840—16,545	3141—15,134
September	5	3965	3569
	12	3886	3703
	19	4126	3178
	26	3727—15,704	3290—13,740
October	3	3830	3536
	10	2149	1976
	17	3714	2963
	24	3362	2810
	31	2881—15,936	2049—13,334
November	7	2318	2000
	14	1943	1279
	21	1650	1105
	28	1524— 7,435	1060— 5,444
December	5	808	810
	12	920	884
	19	974	1252
	26	1285— 3,987	1080— 4,026
Totals		154,510	154,296

Number of cases shipped in 1876, 142,010.

		1878.			1879.		
		Brockton.	Campello.	Total.	Brockton.	Campello.	Total.
Jan.	2	840	691	1531	703	505	1208
	9	1210	569	1779	1162	582	1744
	16	2111	916	3027	1659	872	2531
	23	2129	811	2940	1849	1001	2850
	30	3105	1020	4125	2468	1062	3530
Feb.	6	2580	1150	3730	2662	1249	3911
	13	2861	1298	4159	2820	1314	4134
	20	3323	1139	4462	3295	1241	4536
	27	3490	1220	4710	3240	1228	4468
March	6	3426	928	4354	3086	1419	4505
	13	2936	1127	4063	3387	1453	4840
	20	2865	1153	4018	3682	1480	5162
	27	3001	1352	4353	3450	1647	5097
April	3	3105	1144	4249	3555	1467	5022
	10	3177	1026	4203	2962	1279	4241
	17	3313	796	4109	3495	1510	5005
	24	3075	1054	4129	3111	1292	4403
May	1	2871	1025	3896	3466	1320	4786
	8	2665	1033	3698	2420	1128	3548
Totals		52,083	19,452	71,535	52,472	23,049	75,521

COMPARATIVE TABLE OF SHIPMENTS OF CASES OF BOOTS AND SHOES FROM

		Brockton.		Campello.	
		1881.	1880.	1881	1880.
January	7	3181	4843	1174	1521
	14	4433	4487	1672	1201
	21	4676	5291	1500	1546
	28	4959—17,249	4124—18,745	1525—5,871	1280—5,548
February	4	5676	3702	2045	1376
	11	5743	3905	1777	1323
	18	5572	5049	1815	1334
	25	6168—23,159	5528—18,184	1806—7,443	1494—5,577
March	4	5968	5991	1905	1613
	11	6243	5927	1945	1686
	18	6316	6011	1991	1681
	25	6648—25,175	5460—23,389	2121—7,962	1534—6,514
April	1	6521	3807	2117	1501
	8	4544	4320	1405	1260
	15	4899	5075	1602	1622
	22	5573	4849	1764	1566
	29	5315—25,852	4935—22,686	1196—8,084	1422—7,371
May	6	4984	4723	1848	1809
	13	4926	4100	1880	1365
	20	4764	3716	1814	1349
	27	4379—19,053	3585—16,124	1714—7,256	2318—6,841
June	3	2635	2871	912	932
	10	3421	2980	1213	835
	17	3070	3172	1080	1427
	24	2527—11,653	2360—11,383	1075—4,280	756—3,950
July	1	2991	2253	1008	496
	8	1890	1352	606	388
	15	2483	2200	755	550
	22	3476	2757	1136	833
	29	4058—14,898	3690—12,252	1284—4,789	1048—3,315
August	5	4378	3847	1642	1216
	12	5075	4473	1440	1298
	19	4780	4565	1881	1315
	26	4985—19,218	4465—17,350	1825—6,788	1411—5,240

		1881.	1880.	1881.	1880.
September	2.....	5246	4990	1752	1440
	9.....	4833	4502	1815	1488
	16.....	5253	2561	1848	1225
	23.....	4622	4547	1777	1395
	30.....	4154—24,108	3014—19,614	1504—8,796	1505—7,053
October	7.....	4549	3746	1130	1107
	14.....	3026	3604	966	1106
	21.....	3803	2456	1432	1278
	28.....	3594—15,172	1851—11,657	1394—4,522	1324—4,815
November	4.....	3190	2605	1206	985
	11.....	3190	2531	1206	917
	18.....	2922	2531	879	917
	25.....	2240—11,542	2067— 9,734	762—4,053	856—3,675
December	2.....	1925	1650	623	644
	9.....	2040	1089	873	706
	16.....	1611	2433	810	733
	23.....	3060	1526	1211	820
	30.....	3021—11,657	1674— 8,372	786—4,303	676—3,579
Totals.....		218,726	189,490	74,147	63,478

Total shipments for 1879, 181,372; for 1878, 154,510; for 1877, 154,296; for 1876, 142,010.

		Brockton.		Campello.	
		1882.	1881.	1882.	1881.
January	6...	4440	3181	1267	1174
	13...	4455	4433	1751	1672
	20...	4982	4676	2109	1500
	27...	5791—19,968	4959—17,249	1490— 7,617	1525—5,871
February	3...	5596	5676	2197	2345
	10...	5916	5743	2085	1777
	17...	6378	5572	2118	1815
	24...	6599—26,589	6168—23,159	2454— 8,851	1806—7,443
March	3...	6570	5968	2761	1905
	10...	6806	6243	2056	1945
	17...	7091	6316	2401	1991
	24...	7328	6648	2344	2121
	31...	7162—34,957	6521—25,175	2431—11,993	2117—7,962
April	7...	6188	4544	1938	1405
	14...	6977	4899	1946	1602
	21...	6948	5573	2032	1764
	28...	6317—26,430	5315—25,852	1920— 7,806	1196—8,084
May	5...	6335	4984	1392	1848
	12...	6093	4926	1851	1880
	19...	6419	4764	1701	1814
	26..	5391—18,238	4379—19,053	1714— 6,558	1714—7,256
June	2...	5176	2635	1726	912
	9...	4960	3421	1725	1213
	16...	4810	3070	1744	1080
	23...	4192	2527—11,653	1281	1075—4,280
	30...	3218—22,356	2991	950— 7,426	1008
July	7...	3201	1890	909	666
	14...	2316	2483	918	755
	21...	3283	3476	1622	1136
	28...	4106—12,906	4058—14,898	1733— 5,182	1281—4,789
August	4...	5071	4378	1929	1642
	11...	4653	5075	1711	1440
	18...	5140	4780	1921	1881
	25...	5940—20,704	4985—19,218	2199— 7,760	7825—6,788
September	1...	6264	5246	2462	1752
	8...	6412	4833	2579	1815
	15...	5993	5253	2122	1848
	22...	5968	4622	2072	1777
	29...	5642—29,779	4154—24,108	1880—11,115	1504—8,796
October	6...	5316	4549	1738	1130
	13...	5140	3026	1713	966
	20...	4999	3803	1776	1432
	27...	4981—20,436	3594—15,172	1660— 6,887	1394—4,522
November	3...	4061	3190	1350	1206
	10...	3704	3190	1028	1206
	17...	3467	2922	1272	879
	24...	2306—14,538	2240—11,542	1587— 5,237	762—4,053
December	1...	2915	1925	971	623
	8...	2417	2040	918	873
	15...	3256	1611	1373	810
	22...	3864	3060	1496	1211
	29...	3704—16,156	3021—11,657	1177— 5,935	786—4,303
Totals.....		261,657	218,726	92,367	74,147

The total shipments for 1880 were 189,490; in 1879, 281,372; 1878, 154,510; 1877, 154,205; 1876, 142,010.

		Brockton.		Campello.	
		1883.	1882.	1883.	1882.
January	5...	6109	4440	2419	1267
	12...	6144	4455	1811	1751
	19...	6519	4982	2605	2109
	26...	6490—25,562	5791—19,968	2421— 9,256	2490— 7,617
February	2...	7487	5596	2228	2197
	9...	7946	5916	2660	2085
	16...	8104	6378	2775	2119
	23...	7637—31,174	6599—26,689	2806—10,469	2454— 8,851
March	2...	8403	6570	2574	2761
	9...	7555	6006	2612	2056
	16...	7631	7091	2532	2401
	23...	7060	7328	2513	2344
	30...	7757—49,016	7162—34,957	2636—12,867	2431—11,993
April	6...	6484	6188	2219	1938
	13...	6491	977	2333	1916
	20...	6282	6918	2158	2032
	27...	6169—25,426	6317—26,430	2142— 8,852	1920— 7,806
May	4...	7072	6335	3111	1392
	11...	5142	6093	1508	1851
	18...	6005	6419	1859	1701
	25...	5511—23,730	5391—18,238	1745— 8,223	1714— 6,558
June	1...	4990	5176	1625	1726
	8...	5165	4960	1978	1725
	15...	4143	4810	1338	1744
	22...	4206	4192	1613	1281
	29...	4842—23,246	3218—22,356	2001— 8,555	950— 7,426
July	6...	2465	3201	1098	909
	13...	2329	2316	798	918
	20...	3559	3283	1481	1622
	27...	4667—13,020	4106—12,906	1727— 5,104	1733— 5,182
August	3...	4712	5071	1570	1929
	10...	4725	4653	1481	1711
	17...	4921	5140	1640	1921
	24...	5617	5940	859	2199
	31...	5799—25,774	6264—27,068	1866— 8,416	2462—11,222
September	7...	5997	6412	1998	2579
	14...	6437	5993	2126	2122
	21...	6329	5968	2109	2072
	28...	6108—24,871	5642—24,015	2119— 8,352	1880— 8,653
October	5...	6111	5316	931	1738
	12...	5060	5140	1853	1713
	19...	5781	4999	1720	1776
	26...	4834—22,686	4981—20,436	1857— 7,361	1860— 6,887
November	2...	4939	4061	1446	1350
	9...	4176	3704	1018	1028
	16...	4246	3467	1527	1272
	23...	3961	3306	1514	1587
	30...	3651—20,973	2915—17,453	1320— 6,825	971— 6,208
December	7...	3421	2417	1219	918
	14...	3015	2256	1078	1373
	21...	3945	2864	1322	1496
	28...	4193—14,574	3704—13,241	1397— 5,061	1177— 4,964
Totals.....		300,052	261,651	99,296	92,367

The total shipments for 1881 were 218,726; for 1880, 189,490; 1879, 181,372; 1878, 154,510; 1877, 154,205; 1876, 142,010.

Brockton as a Boot and Shoe Manufacturing City.—Brockton is one of the most active and enterprising manufacturing towns of its size in Massachusetts. In this city, which comprises the wide-awake little village of Campello, there are between seventy and eighty shoe manufacturers, employing in the prosecution of the business in all its different departments between four million and five million dollars, and from three thousand five hundred to four thousand operatives or workmen. There is but very little ladies' work made here, but the great bulk is men's, boys', and youths' congress, Alexis, Balmorals, and, in fact, all the different kinds of men's and boys' goods which are sold everywhere.

Heretofore Brockton has had a reputation of making *cheap* goods, and, while this is still true at the present time to a certain extent, it may be said with equal truthfulness that she makes whatever the demand is for; and while, in these depressed times, the consumer is obliged to make a dollar go as far as possible, and can only pay for a cheap shoe, her manufacturers are on the alert to comply with the demand, and let no opportunity escape to convert their leather into the kind of goods that will sell in the market. But it gives pleasure to note the gradual improvement and the growing inclination on the part of the manufacturers



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Geo. E. Keith

each year to substitute good solid leather work, made "upon honor," for the cheap, low-priced goods, filled in with what is commonly known as shoddy. In 1875 this new departure was made in a large way,—although previous to this date some fine work was made,—and now there are some six or eight large factories whose machinery is run altogether on fine, first-class work, and the workmen in which are all skilled in the higher branches of the business. Brockton people are justly very proud at the turn manufacturing has taken in this direction, and it can be stated, without fear of successful contradiction, that some of the finest, most "nobby," and yet serviceable, men's goods to be found in the country are turned out at this enterprising shoe centre. Looking through the stock- and sample-rooms, one is forcibly impressed with this radical change from cheap to high-grade goods, as the leather used for both "uppers" and "soles" is of the very best quality and tannage, and the "samples," in the almost numberless varieties of styles and patterns, are certainly worthy to grace, as they do, the counters and shelves of many of the first-class boot and shoe stores.

From those early days to the present, the manufacture of boots and shoes has been a distinctive business with the people of this city, and with the march of improvement and the adoption of the modern facilities for prosecuting the growing business, Brockton has kept pace, and from a few little obscure rooms once used, supplied with rudely-constructed shoemakers' benches, old-fashioned awls, waxed-ends, etc., have sprung up large two-, three-, and four-story buildings, constructed on modern principles and supplied with all the latest and most improved machinery known or used in the prosecution of the business. Nowhere has capital been more lavishly expended to secure the best facilities, and nowhere is a greater degree of enterprise manifested to keep up with the times and compete successfully with other manufacturing towns and cities.

Daniel S. Howard is one of the pioneers and most successful shoe manufacturers in the city of Brockton. He commenced this business about thirty-six years ago, with small capital, and is now said to be the wealthiest shoe manufacturer in the city. He has a large factory on Montello Street, and employs about 250 workmen; daily capacity of factory, 1500 pairs.

George Elden Keith, one of the leading and most successful manufacturers of Southeastern Massachusetts, was born in Campello, Feb. 8, 1850. He received the education afforded by the common and high schools of his native town, and was a member of the first class at the opening of the high school at Brockton. Idleness formed no part of Mr. Keith's life. While in school the mornings and nights were employed in working at the bench, making boots and shoes. After leaving school he continued at this work until July 1, 1874, when, in company with W. S. Green, he commenced manufacturing under the firm-name of Green & Keith. This copartnership continued until 1880, when he disposed of his interest to Mr. Green and erected his present large factory, and has since carried on the business as sole proprietor. This is one of the largest boot and shoe manufactories in this part of the State, the value of the annual product being from six hundred to seven hundred thousand dollars, and employing three hundred hands. It is a representative institution, and reflects great credit upon its enterprising proprietor, who in the brief period of ten years has gone from the bench to the ownership of this immense establishment.

Mr. Keith is a Republican in politics, and was a member of the first board of aldermen of the city of Brockton. He is president of the Campello Loan Association, and a director in the Brockton National Bank, and also in the Brockton Savings-Bank. In religion he is a Congregationalist, and a member of the South Congregational Church.

Oct. 23, 1877, he united in marriage with Anna G. Reed, daughter of the Hon. W. L. Reed, of South Abington, and they have one child, Elden B., born Oct. 18, 1879.

Mr. Keith traces his ancestry to Rev. James Keith, who came from Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1662. He was the first ordained minister in Bridgewater, having been ordained in February, 1664. The line of descent is as follows: Rev. James, Timothy, Timothy, Levi, Benjamin, Capt. Ziba, Franklin. Franklin married Betsey, daughter of Paul Bailey, of Sidney, Me., and had six children, of whom George E. was the fourth.

George Elden Keith is essentially a self-made man. He has gained nothing by mere luck, but everything by perseverance and well-digested plans, and the intelligent application of his energies to the end in view. In social life he is gentlemanly and affable, and is one of Campello's most enterprising and honored citizens.

Preston B. Keith traces his ancestry in this country to the Rev. James Keith, who came from Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1662. He was the first ordained minister in Bridgewater. The line of descent is as follows: Timothy, Timothy, Levi, Benjamin, Charles, and Charles Perkins, the father of the subject of this sketch, who was born June 20, 1820, and married Mary K., daughter of Josiah Williams, Dec. 4, 1843,

and had three children,—Sarah Williams, Preston Bond, and Rufus Perkins.

Preston Bond Keith was born in Campello, Oct. 18, 1847. He was educated at the High School in Brockton, and at the age of eighteen went to Boston, and entered the employ of Martin L. Keith, who was a shoe manufacturer in Brockton, with a store in Boston. Here he remained five and a half years, mastering the shoe business. Returning to Brockton in 1871, he commenced business for himself in Campello, in a factory which stood on Main Street, where he continued three years, when he removed the building to Clifton Avenue, and enlarged it. Three years later Mr. Keith leased this property and erected his present large manufactory, which was opened in July, 1878. At the commencement of business the annual product amounted to about ninety thousand dollars, and he employed from thirty to forty hands. Mr. Keith has increased the business until at the present time the value of the annual product amounts to over four hundred thousand dollars, employing one hundred and seventy-five persons. A business man, with large manufacturing interests to direct and care for, Mr. Keith has found but little time to devote to the public business. He was elected member of the board of aldermen in 1882, and re-elected in 1883. He is a director in the Home National Bank, and has been since its organization. He is a director in the street railway company, and vice-president of the Campello Co-operative Bank. He is a Republican in politics, and a member of the South Congregational Church.

Dec. 8, 1869, Mr. Keith united in marriage with Eldora Louisa, daughter of Josiah W. and Margaret (Dunlap) Kingman, and they have one child, Allie, born April 2, 1877.

James S. Allen, in East Bridgewater. (See biography of.)

Warren A. Howard commenced business in 1870. His factory is one hundred by thirty-five feet, four stories high. He manufactures about 1200 pairs of shoes per day, and employs about 200 hands.

S. Gardner Jones commenced the manufacture of shoes in 1878, and has continued to the present time. He employs 100 hands, and the value of the annual product amounts to $200,000. Probably there is no establishment in the city that manufactures finer goods than Mr. Jones. He is a live man and always abreast of the times in style. Mr. Jones shows his good taste in the care of his manufactory and grounds, which are very attractive.

Burt & Packard, on Pond Street. This firm was originally Jones & Packard, and commenced business in 1872. In 1875, Fred Packard was sole proprietor, afterwards Fred Packard & Co. till 1881, when John W. Burt, of New York, was admitted as a partner. The business was started with $5000 capital, and has been remarkably successful, till now the firm has a capital of $160,000, employing 225 men, manufacturing all kinds of fine goods for retail trade. This is one of the representative establishments of the city.

The financial agent of this firm is Hon. Edward Crocker, son of Perez and Freelove (Thompson) Crocker. He was born in Brockton, March 16, 1814. In his early youth he attended the common schools of his native town, and at the age of thirteen engaged as a clerk in a store at Boston Highlands, where he remained five years, and then (1833) removing to New Bedford, entered the employ of William H. Crocker, a merchant of that city. He continued with Mr. Crocker until 1837, when he purchased the establishment and conducted the business as sole proprietor until 1842, when, having disposed of his dry-goods store, he commenced furnishing supplies for whaling vessels, there being at that time about four hundred hailing from that famous old whaling town. In 1849, well remembered as the year of the great exodus to the gold fields of California, Mr. Crocker joined the adventurous pioneers, and going to California located in Benicia, where, in company with Samuel C. Gray, he commenced general merchandising, and here remained until 1859. In that year he returned to New Bedford, and in 1864 to his native town, where he has since resided. While in Benicia he was chosen one of the trustees of the first female academy established in the State of California.

Mr. Crocker is held in high esteem by his fellow-citizens, and has been honored with various positions of trust and responsibility. In 1868 he represented his district in the State Senate; has been an assessor of the town three years; was a member of the first City Council, and is now one of the commissioners of the sinking fund. He is a director in the Home National Bank, and has been since its organization, in 1873.

Feb. 3, 1840, while residing in New Bedford, he united in marriage with Caroline H. Blackmer, of that city, and they had one child, Edward Leslie, who died at the age of four years.

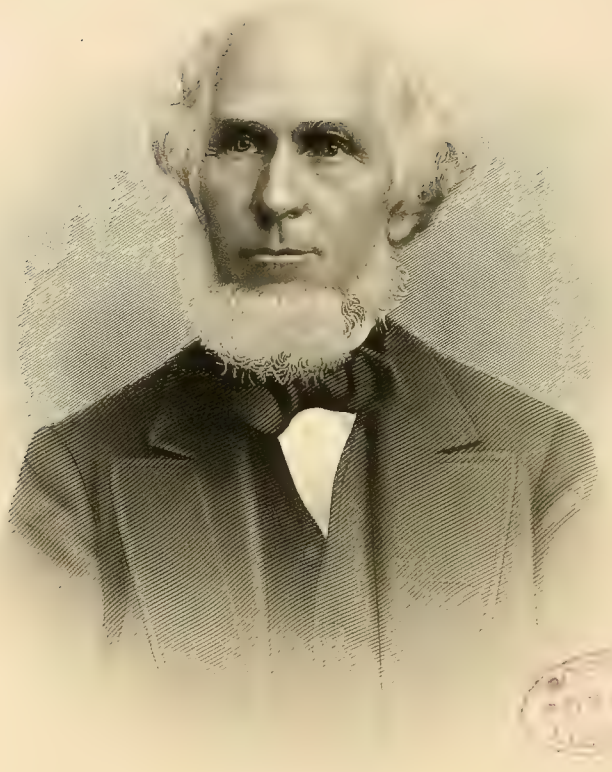
In 1873, Mr. Crocker became financial agent of the firm of Burt & Packard, shoe manufacturers, and has continued in that position to the present time, and it is only justice to add that no man in the city of Brockton has done more than Edward Crocker to aid its manufacturing enterprises by counsel and advice; his practical knowledge of business rendering



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Eng.d by A.H. Ritchie.

Preston B. Keith



Edward Crocker

him an important factor in this large and rapidly-increasing manufacturing centre.

The Charles W. Copeland Manufacturing Company is a corporation formed under the laws of the commonwealth of Massachusetts, and has succeeded to the business of the well-known firm of Charles W. Copeland & Co. This company owns a large factory at Campello, five stories high, and well equipped with the latest improved machinery. The capacity is from 80 to 100 cases of boots and shoes every day.

Martin Wild, Jr. Wild & Robinson founded this business in 1869, and one year later it passed into the possession of Mr. Wild, who still carries it on. Value of annual product at beginning, $30,000; present value, $200,000; employs 85 hands.

A. M. Herrod & Co. This business was established by Reynolds & Herrod in 1872. In 1874 the firm changed to Herrod & Grant, which continued until 1879, when the firm became A. M. Herrod & Co. In the beginning employed about 30 persons; now employ 100. In 1872 the value of the annual product amounted to about $80,000; present annual product, $175,000.

L. M. Reynolds & Co. Business was commenced in 1881 on Montello Street, in Charles Howard & Co.'s needle-factory, occupying the two lower floors. In the fall of 1883 built a large factory on a private way off from Court Street, just east of the railroad. Size of factory, one hundred and twenty feet long by thirty wide, three stories. Employ 100 to 150 hands. Annual sales amount to $200,000.

C. F. Porter & Co. This business was established in 1865, under the firm-name of Porter & Packard, and continued until 1873, when it passed into the hands of Mr. Porter, who has since continued it as sole proprietor, retaining, however, the firm-name of C. F. Porter & Co. Value of annual product, $200,000. Employ 125 hands.

The firm of N. R. Packard & Co. was established in 1869. When starting they employed about 40 hands, and now employ, when running full force, about 250. Their product is from 40 to 50 24-pair cases daily. Capt. R. B. Grover became associated with Mr. Packard in 1872, and severed his connection with him in November, 1883, and is now one of the firm of M. A. Packard & Co.

W. S. Green & Co. Business founded by Green & Keith in 1874. In 1880, Mr. Green purchased Mr. Keith's interest, and the firm became Green, Thomas & Green, and one year later W. S. Green & Co., consisting of Mr. Green and Myron F. Thomas. Value of annual product, $300,000. Employ 250 hands.

Flavel B. Keith commenced business in 1873, in a factory on Montello Street, and remained there until the erection of his new factory, about six years ago. In 1873, employed about 50 hands; now, 100. Annual sales at commencement, about $75,000 to $100,000; now, $250,000 to $300,000.

Nahum Johnson & Son. Nahum Johnson commenced the manufacture of shoes about thirty years ago at South Easton. The present firm was established in 1876. Employ 75 hands.

E. H. Reynolds commenced business in 1857, and continued until 1863, when the firm became Reynolds & Parks. In 1866 it changed to Reynolds & Co., which continued about five years, when Mr. Reynolds became sole proprietor, and has continued as such to the present time. Value of annual product at beginning, about $10,000; present value, $75,000. Employs 50 hands.

L. C. Bliss & Co. established their present business Jan. 1, 1881, and their sales the first year amounted to about $100,000. The present annual product is $125,000. Employ 60 hands.

Churchill & Alden, established in 1877, under the firm-name of Whitman, Churchill & Alden, and continued for five years, then changed to present firm. At beginning of business employed about 25 hands; now employ 175, with annual production of $400,000.

Henry M. Kingman commenced business in 1882, on Spring Street. In August, 1884, removed to his new factory near Court Street. This building is one hundred and fifty by thirty-five feet, three stories, with basement. Employs 150 hands. Capacity, 60 cases per day.

Emerson, Weeks & Co. established Dec. 1, 1881, and commenced business in Marshall's factory, on Franklin Street. In 1883 removed to their present factory on North Main Street. In the beginning employed about 50 hands, and value of annual product was $100,000; now employ 125 hands, and annual product amounts to $200,000. Charles O. Emerson, D. L. Weeks.

The firm of Stacy, Adams & Co., was established in 1875 as Stacy, Adams & Jones. In 1878, Mr. Jones was succeeded by Mr. O. B. Quimby, who had been book-keeper for the earlier firm, who associated himself with Messrs. Stacy & Adams, and the firm took its present name. They employ 225 men and women, and manufacture fully 125,000 pairs of shoes annually.

George G. Snow started in business about the year 1874, in the old marble-works building, corner Main and Crescent Streets. Commenced in a small way,

with about 15 or 20 hands. He now employs 260 hands, and the value of his annual product amounts to $250,000.

Jay B. Reynolds began business May, 1874, in a room on Pleasant Street; commenced in a small way, employing not over 2 or 3 hands. He now employs, when running full, from 150 to 175 operatives. His annual product amounts to $250,000.

Keith Brothers commenced business in 1874, in a small way, on Chestnut Street, employing at the time 8 or 10 hands. Afterwards removed to the Mitchell factory, on Clifton Avenue, which was burned. They removed to their present location in 1881. This concern employs at the present time about 50 hands. The annual production at commencement of business was $25,000, and at the present time, $75,000.

The business is owned solely by Mr. Edwin Keith, although the concern continues under the name of Keith Brothers.

L. E. Keith & Co. commenced business in 1877, the firm consisting of L. E. Keith and C. V. Keith. They are located at Campello.

H. W. Reynolds & Co., founded in 1865, employ 100 hands. Capacity, 300 pairs per day.

Marcus Leach commenced the shoe business in 1847, on the old Leach homestead, in a small way, and has continued alone to the present time, except one year, 1857, when P. S. and Lucius Leach were associated with him, under the firm-name of M. & L. Leach.

Jonas Reynolds & Co. This business was established by Whitten & Reynolds about 1869. About three years later Mr. Reynolds purchased his partner's interest. The present firm consists of Mr. Reynolds and Charles E. Drake. Employ 25 hands, and turn out 15 24-pair cases per week. Located at Marshal's Corner.

Packard & Grover commenced business April 1, 1884, succeeding M. A. Packard & Co. M. A. Packard & Co. commenced in December, 1879. Previous to that Mr. Packard was in business alone. Mr. Grover was formerly firm of N. R. Packard & Co. They turn out between 40 and 50 24-pair cases per day. Hands employed when running full time, from 150 to 200.

H. F. Marshall commenced business in 1867. He now employs 90 hands, and his annual sales amount to $150,000.

Howard & French. F. O. Howard commenced the shoe manufacture in 1852. In 1876 the present firm was established. They employ about 125 hands, and the annual product amounts to $150,000.

Eaton & Terry. Business established Aug. 1, 1883, with about 20 hands employed; now employ 50; firm, Charles Eaton, L. B. Terry.

H. H. Mitchell commenced business Dec. 1, 1882, and turned out the first year about $71,000 worth of goods; employed 50 hands; now employs 75 hands, and the value of the annual product amounts to $130,000.

I. A. Beals & Co. Established 1882 as Beals & Perkins; name changed to I. A. Beals & Co. July 9, 1883, Mr. Perkins retiring from the business; hands employed when starting, 60; now employ 150; at commencement turned out from 10 to 15 cases per day; now from 25 to 35.

Perkins & Joyce. Over in Factory Village, a local appellation for one section of the city, Messrs. Perkins & Joyce are operating a large factory. Although a young firm, they have been remarkably successful. Beginning in 1878 with 20 hands, they now employ over 125 men and women, and make from 300 to 500 pairs every day. These two young men constitute one of the young and enterprising firms of this city.

Richard M. Fullerton commenced the manufacture of shoes in 1858, being one of the oldest houses in the city. Employs 30 hands, with a daily capacity of 500 pairs.

The firm of Whitman & Keith was established in August, 1883. The present product is 90 cases per week, and the number of hands employed, 50. It is composed of W. E. Whitman and D. N. Keith.

Among other shoe manufacturers are L. C. Ward, James Means & Co., D. C. Bird, Thompson Bros., Sylvanus Keith, L. M. Leach, Hollis Bros., F. E. White, W. L. Douglass, George H. Kingman, I. S. Emerson, Houghton & Coolidge, A. W. Jones, Lilly & Brackett, D. W. Field, D. B. Closson, I. K. Snell.

CHAPTER XVII.

Mills—Manufactures—Bridgewater Manufacturing Company—Shoe-Tool Manufacturers—Tanners—Blacksmiths—Tailors and Clothing—Hatters—Bakers—Saddlers—Wheelwrights—Coopers—Clocks—Watchmakers and Jewelers—Musical Instruments—Dentists—Drugs and Medicines—Furniture Manufacturers—Carpenters—Painters—Masons—Tin-Plate and Sheet-Iron Workers—Blacking and Stain Manufacturing—Miscellaneous Manufacturing—List of Inventions—Jesse Reed.

Mills.—During the first settlement of the North Parish the attention of the settlers was first directed to clearing the lands and preparing the same for agricultural purposes. They very soon, however, erected

saw- and grist-mills, many of which are numbered among the things that were.

One of the first mills erected in the North Parish was a saw-mill on the dam south of the residence of the late Azor Packard, said to have been built by Abijah Thayer and others, and was near the main street leading from Campello to West Bridgewater. The remains of the dam are to be seen at the present time. We should judge this mill was of small power, as it is related of a man who was passing the works, while on his way from Bridgewater to Boston, a distance of over twenty miles away, the saw was going up, and when he returned it was just coming down.

Previous to 1800 there was a saw-mill a short distance north of Cole's fulling-mill, late Wheeler's tack-works, which was owned by Zebedee Snell, Parmenas Packard, and others. There was another saw-mill a short distance north of the late John Tilden's residence, in the west part of the town, and east of Hayward Marshall's residence. The mill was owned by John Tilden, Nathaniel Manly, and others, in shares. About the same time Matthew Kingman and others erected a mill where Chandler Sprague's saw-mill now stands, in the Factory Village, or Spragueville, and was known by the name of Kingman's mill, and has been owned by Luke Perkins, Abel and Eliphalet Kingman, Parmenas Brett, John Ritchie, and lately by O. F. Curtis.

Col. Caleb Howard built a mill near his furnace on Pond Street, which has been owned by his heirs ever since, and is now used for sawing box-boards, shingles, etc.

The first grist-mill in the town was erected on the spot now occupied by Ellis Packard & Co. It was built by John Packard, and owned by him for many years, and afterwards changed hands, as follows: Bridgewater Manufacturing Company, Tyler Cobb, Joslyn & Keith, Bela Keith, A. B. Wheeler, Lewis Keith, and Ellis Packard & Co. Deacon Zenas Packard was miller for a long time at this mill, and was well known as the "honest miller." The present steam works were erected by Bela and Lewis Keith a few years since, and are used for planing, box-making, grist-mill, and the manufacture of shoe tools. It is situated quite near the village, on the road leading from thence to Abington, and is a valuable property, being near the railroad. There was another grist-mill, erected by John Tilden, and afterwards rebuilt by John Brett, in the west part of the town, near the turnpike; the mill stood for many years, and was occupied by Lewis A. Kingman as a wheelwright-shop.

The Bridgewater Manufacturing Company owned a grist-mill situated on the north side of Crescent Street, and near Mr. Sprague's office, which they purchased of Messrs. Abel Kingman, Nehemiah Lincoln and others. There is another grist-mill near where Col. Caleb Howard's furnace stood, on Belmont Street, a short distance from the Centre Village, now owned by Thomas J. and Welcome Howard.

In the early settlement of the parish it is said there was a windmill, the only one in town, situated on the hill north of the late Eliphalet Kingman's residence, on the locality known as "Windmill Hill," probably owned by Matthew Kingman & Co., and used as a grist-mill.

Manufactures.—One of the first manufacturing establishments in the North Parish was the forge erected and carried on by Ensign Constant Southworth, which stood on or near where Sprague's mill now stands. Mr. Southworth was a practical workman, having served a faithful apprenticeship at the business, and did a large business at smelting iron ore for the people in that vicinity. There was a large amount of ore dug in the westerly part of the town in the early settlement of the parish, and he had as much as his power could do. A short time since, in removing the old road-bed across Sprague's Pond, quantities of cinder and iron scraps were found that came from these works. These works changed hands several times, among whom we find Alpheus and Parmenas Brett conveyed all right, title, and interest in and to the trip-hammer or water-shop to the Bridgewater Manufacturing Company July 26, 1813.

At one time Messrs. James and Luke Perkins manufactured muskets, small anchors, scythes, shovels, plow-points, etc., at this place. During the year 1813 the above-named manufacturing company purchased all the shops and mills contiguous to the forge for the purpose of erecting a large cotton- and woolen-factory. The following is a copy of the original subscription paper, showing the names of stockholders:

"Bridgewater Manufacturing Company.

"Bridgewater, May 13, 1813.

"We, the subscribers, proposing to engage in the manufacture of wool and cotton, do agree to form ourselves into a company, by the name of the Bridgewater Wool and Cotton Manufacturing Company; and for carrying into effect said object we propose as a capital eight thousand dollars, to be divided into forty shares, and we severally pledge ourselves to defray the expense arising on the number of shares annexed to our individual names:

	No. of Shares.		No. of Shares.
Eliphalet Leach	1	Bela Hayward, Ellis Holmes	1
Martin Kingman	1	Joseph Silvester, Jr.	1
Thomas Wales	2	Daniel Ames	1
Alvan Perry	1		

	No. of Shares.		No. of Shares.
Charles Snell	1	Daniel Alden	1
Nathaniel Snell	1	Packard & Perkins, Jr.	1
Jonathan Reynolds	1	Davis Packard	1
David Reynolds	1	Tiley Cary	1
Abel Kingman	3	Hosea Alden	1
Perez Southworth	1	Micah Shaw	2
Ichabod Howard	1	Howard Packard	1
Thomas Thompson	1	Samuel Battles	2
Isaiah Packard	2	Packard & Southworth	1
Packard & Ames	1	Jeremiah Beals, Jr.	1
Benjamin Keith	1	John Ritchie	1
Perez Crocker	2	Daniel Ford	1
Seth Snow	1	Joel Briggs	1
Alpheus Brett	1	Richard Thayer	2
Parmenas Brett	1	John Ritchie	2
Micah Faxon	1	Andrew Ritchie	2"
Joel Ames	1		

The following is the act of incorporation as granted by the Legislature of Massachusetts:

"BRIDGEWATER MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

"June 14, 1813. Abel Kingman, Thomas Thompson, Isaiah Packard, Perez Crocker, Micah Shaw, Ichabod Howard, and Samuel Battles, together with such as may associate with them, were incorporated into a manufacturing company for the purpose of making cotton and woollen cloth and yarn, in the town of Bridgewater, with power to hold Real Estate to amount of fifty thousand, and personal estate not exceeding one hundred thousand, as may be necessary and convenient for the purposes as above named."

This company continued to manufacture until March 10, 1837, when the corporation name was changed to Ritchie Manufacturing Company.

Mr. Ritchie continued to manufacture for several years, and sold the factory, with all their power and privileges, to Chandler Sprague, Esq., who, soon after, converted the building into a manufactory of shoe-lasts and wood-turning establishment.

At the time the forge of Mr. Southworth was in successful operation, there was a furnace erected by a few individuals of the town, which stood on or near the works of the late Col. Caleb Howard, more recently known as Howard's mill, where large quantities of hollow-ware were manufactured. The works were afterwards given up on account of the scarcity of wood. Mr. Bowdoin, of Boston, bought the furnace, which was successively owned by Col. Hobart, of Abington; Mr. Perry, of Easton; George Howard, of Bridgewater; and later by Col. Caleb Howard and Thomas J. & Welcome Howard. The building has since been used by various parties for manufacturing purposes, mostly shoe-tools, and sawing of box-boards. This mill was near the corner of Pond and Belmont Streets.

About the year 1790, Benjamin Silvester built a mill on Salisbury River, near the residence of Galen Packard, for a fulling-mill. He sold his interest to his brother, Seth Silvester, who was succeeded by John Wales, who established a carding-mill. Mr. Ephraim Cole bought the privilege of Mr. Wales, and continued till 1825, when he sold out to Galen Packard, who soon commenced manufacturing ship-spikes, nails, and all kinds of ship-work, using a trip-hammer. Mr. Packard sold out to Jefferson Bisbee, who came from Canton, and began to manufacture hay and manure forks. B. F. Wheeler has recently purchased the works, and manufactured small nails, tacks, shoe-nails, and carpet tacks. Benjamin Franklin Kingman succeeded Mr. Wheeler, and the works have been successfully conducted by William W. Cross for several years.

About the year 1814, James Easton & Sons built a dam, erected a building, and commenced manufacturing spikes, axes, adzes, plane-irons, chisels, bar-iron, axles, etc., a short distance north on the same stream. They continued business for about six years and failed. Caleb and Sylvanus Easton continued the business for ten years longer, under the name of C. & S. Easton, when they retired.

Lower on the stream and just south of Pleasant Street, Sidney Perkins manufactured hay and manure-forks. He was in that business but a few years, and sold out to Hezekiah Simmons, and he was succeeded by Nathaniel B. Harlow in the same business. Several years since there was a mill situated on Trout Brook, a short distance south of Howard Street, that leads to East Randolph. The remains of the dam are in existence at the present day. The flowage of this meadow was for a long time a source of litigation in the county courts.

E. D. & O. B. Reynolds used a portion of this factory for the manufacturing of agricultural implements till they removed to near Court Street, and became interested in the Reynolds Plow Company in 1882.

About the year 1836, William Perry was engaged in the manufacture of brassware and castings; his foundry was situated near where Faxon's awl manufactory was located. Several years since Mr. Chandler R. Humphrey commenced making grave-stones at the shop of John Wales, corner of Main and Belmont Streets, now owned by Rufus P. Kingman. Since that time Sidney S. Green came to town, and was engaged for a time in that business on Centre Street. Soon after George W. Bryant, Esq., became associated with him in business, under the firm-name of Bryant & Green, in Central Block. Mr. Bryant continued alone in the business for a time, on the corner of Main and Crescent Streets.

In the spring of 1845, Messrs. George B. Dunbar and Oakes S. Soule became associated in business, under the firm-name of Dunbar & Soule, for the sale of all kinds of lumber, on the corner of Montello and Court Streets, near the railroad. In 1862 the firm

was dissolved, Mr. Dunbar retiring. Since that time Mr. Soule has continued in the business as before.

Barnabas Edson manufactured the best quality of log pumps at his residence, in the eastern part of the town, on Pine Street. He afterwards moved to the Centre Village.

Tanners.—Probably the first tanner in the North Parish (now Brockton) was William Shaw, who had a tannery southwest of the house now occupied by Lawrence Copeland, in the easterly part of the town. His son, Micah, succeeded him in business, which was given up many years ago. He manufactured upper- and sole-leather. Levi Keith carried on the tanning business; also his son, Benjamin, succeeded by Capt. Ziba Keith, east of Main Street in Campello, near where Montello Street now is. Maj. Daniel Cary had a tannery south of Belmont Street, next to the river. Israel Packard was his successor. Nathaniel W. Stoddard was a manufacturer of patent-enameled leather in the north part of the village, on Montello Street.

Blacksmiths.—One of the first things done after the making of iron from the ore in this town, was the making of nails by hand. This branch of manufacture was one of the most prominent of any in the town. It furnished employment for a large number of boys and men. At first, they were forged singly; and as the machines for cutting and heading were introduced, hammered nails went out of use. Nearly every farmer had a nail-shop for his boys to occupy their leisure time, when not engaged upon the farm. Indeed, nail-shops were as common as shoe-shops are at the present day. Upon the introduction of machines for cutting and heading nails,—which were invented by Col. Jesse Reed, a native of the town,—the business of making nails was confined to different manufacturing companies, and were made in large quantities at a much lower price. We now find in the town only here and there a blacksmith-shop, for shoeing cattle and horses, and other job-work. Among the blacksmiths in the parish were Capt. Jesse Perkins, who had a shop near where Col. E. Southworth's store now stands. Asa Howard had a shop nearly opposite Centre Street. Capt. Anthony Dike had a shop near the Alva Noyes place, on the road to Abington. He made the first shovels in the vicinity, at about the time the "Ames" commenced in Easton. Josiah Perkins had a shop on Summer Street, opposite the residence of Nahum Perkins, who became his successor in that business. Alpheus Brett had a shop in Factory Village (now Sprague's). He manufactured bar-iron, plow-points, hames, hoes, etc. Nehemiah Lincoln was also in the same business in that village, manufactured cart and harness trimmings, hames, hoes, scrapers, plow-points, etc. Besides these, the traders of the town bought iron rods, and let them out to be made, by the pound, in the same manner as leather was let out to be made into shoes. Messrs. Ide & Trow commenced business on the spot where Waldo Bradford, who succeeded that firm, carried on business till 1845, when he sold out to Tyler Cobb, who conducted the business ten years. In 1855 he sold out to Mr. Bradford, who has continued for a long time, and associated with him Mr. Allen Crocker, of East Stoughton, who at length became sole proprietor. Sumner A. Hayward, of Kingston, commenced on Main Street several years since. His shop was nearly opposite where the Whitman school-house now stands, south of his dwelling, and on the present road-bed leading to Campello, and in the south part of the village. He sold to Charles W. Strout, of Brookline, who was succeeded by Hiram F. Peck.

There was a blacksmith-shop erected on Montello Street east of the residence of the late Capt. Ziba Keith, conducted by Patrick Donnovan, which has since been given up.

Lorenzo Wade had a blacksmith-shop in the "West Shares," or Northwest Bridgewater (now Huntington Heights, Seventh Ward), opposite the residence of the late Isaac Packard, which was afterwards removed to its present location, occupied by Orren Wade, on the turnpike leading to Stoughton. The business is now carried on by Albert R. Wade.

B. C. Snell erected a shop near Sprague's factory, about 1853, and was succeeded by A. D. Tyler, and later by S. W. Haley.

Shoe-Tool Manufacturers.—For a long time North Bridgewater has been celebrated for the excellence of her shoe-tools and awls, lasts, and boot-trees, shoe-knives, spoke-shaves, rolling-machines, etc.

Among the first to introduce this kind of goods in the town were Ephraim Howard & Co., who made it a special branch of business; they occupied the building now used by Messrs. Howard, Clark & Co. as a furniture wareroom, using steam-power.[1] They manufactured hammers, presses, wheels, spoke-shaves, knives, punches, awl-handles, etc.

Charles Howard and Lewis Fisher have since manufactured the same kind of goods under the firm-name of Howard & Fisher. J. B. Mann conducted that kind of business for several years,—since removed to Stoughton. Sidney Perkins has also made shoe-knives, hammers, and patent grindstones, etc. Tyler

[1] Probably this was the first steam-engine used in the town.

Cobb commenced manufacturing shoe-tools in 1845, such as hammers, awls, spoke-shaves, steel compasses, brad-awls, and chopping-knives. George Willis manufactured this kind of goods for a time, until he removed to Worcester.

Since the introduction of American awls in this country there has been a large amount manufactured in this town, by Mr. William Faxon, Charles Lincoln, Josiah S. Lincoln, and Charles B. Lincoln, who is now engaged in that business. Millions of sewing- and pegging-awls are sent to various parts of the country from this town every year.

David Peeler manufactured shoe-tools in Howard's mill in 1836, when removed to Boston. J. Wallace Packard commenced manufacturing stitching- and machine-needles for all kinds of sewing-machines in March, 1858. Snell & Atherton manufacture a variety of shoe-tools, spoke-shaves, etc., in Ellis Packard & Co.'s mill.

William Hall manufactured shoe-pegs at the mill on Howard Street several years since. John W. Kingman has furnished the shoemakers with machines for rolling leather, and shoe-benches, as well as coal-sifters, washing-machines, and patent roofing. William S. Gay and Jabez Gay manufactured bedsteads, chopping-knives, and awl-handles at the old mill known as Packard's grist-mill, or Keith's mill.

In 1836, Chandler Sprague, Esq., commenced making lasts and boot-trees in the mill owned by T. J. & W. Howard, well known as Howard's mill. In 1837 he purchased the right of using Thomas Blanchard's machine for turning irregular forms. He continued in that mill until 1842, doing a small business, which has increased to a large and profitable branch of manufacturing. He purchased the building and power known as the "Old Cotton Factory," owned by Mr. Ritchie, and converted it into a manufactory; and, although he has been highly prospered in his business pursuits, yet he continues to give his personal attention to the detail of his business, and has added several branches to his original calling. E. Sumner Snell manufactured shoe-tools in his factory, also manufactured machinery, under the firm-name of E. S. Snell & Co., Mr. Sprague being the special partner.

Wilbor Webster commenced manufacturing shoe-knives, near Sprague's, in 1863. Mr. S. V. Tuck also manufactured shoe-knives, carving-knives, etc., of a superior quality.

Harrison Smith manufactured bedsteads in the old mill known as Keith's mill. Archibald Thompson made the first spinning-wheel in the country; lived near where John Thompson now resides. His posterity have continued to make wheels since that time. Jonas Reynolds also made spinning-wheels in the "West Shares." Moses Cary made hay-rakes in the northeast part of the town.

Sweetser & Merritt started in business on High Street, under the name of William A. Sweetser, March 1, 1869. Afterwards removed to corner of Centre and Montello Streets, and continued under the present title, Sweetser & Merritt, Aug. 1, 1878. Manufacture shoe machinery and upright drills. Employ 20 men.

Snell & Atherton, manufacturers of shoe-tools, heel-shaves, etc. This branch of industry was founded by Varanus Snell and Lemuel Atherton in 1853. Mr. Atherton died in 1860, and was succeeded by Henry H. Atherton, who continued in the firm about seven years. Since that time Mr. Snell has conducted the business as sole proprietor, retaining, however, the original firm-name. Employ 38 hands.

Before the invention of Blanchard's machine for turning irregular forms, lasts and boot-trees were made by hand. Nathaniel Wales was probably the first person in the town engaged in that business. Robert A. Stoddard, Marcus Shaw, and Chandler Sprague have since been engaged in that line of manufacture. When Chandler Sprague began to manufacture by machinery, there was no use for lasts made by hand. Those made by machinery have become one of the great improvements of the age, and so far surpass those made by hand as to quality that there are no others in the market.

Tailors and Clothing.—It was the custom in the early settlement of the town for ladies to cut and make gentlemen's garments. After a time men cutters went from house to house making clothes enough for the year at one time. The first tailor in Brockton was Nathaniel Snell, who went out to work for twenty-five cents per day and board. John Shankland was the next tailor; then came Michael O'Neil, who opened a tailoring-shop in the "West Shares" (now "Brockton Heights"), and afterwards in the store afterwards occupied by Col. Nathan Jones, in Southworth's building, in the Centre. Elisha B. Bumpas came from Wareham in September, 1838, and opened a clothing-shop in the building then owned by Arza Leonard, opposite Henry Cross' shoe manufactory, on the east side of Main Street, now the site of "Mercantile Block;" he afterwards removed to a room over Robinson's dry-goods store, from this place he removed to Howard, Clark & Co.'s building. Luther W. Durant was a tailor in 1836 two doors south of *Patriot* office, on the site of the "Mercantile Block." William Ryder came from West Bridgewater and

carried on the merchant-tailoring business for several years in his building on Main Street, where Ryder's block now stands. Edward O'Neil was employed as a foreman in Messrs. Brett & Kingman's tailoring department in 1849 in Kingman's brick block. In 1859 he became associated with Mr. James B. Sampson, for the purpose of conducting the merchant-tailoring business in Tyler Cobb's building, on Main Street, under the firm-name of O'Neil & Sampson. Mr. Sampson retired from the firm in 1861 and went into the army. Mr. O'Neil continued in business alone till 1864, when he removed to Alexandria, Va., and afterwards removed to Providence, R. I., where he now resides. Walter Scott came to town from Boston in 1860, was employed by Mr. O'Neil for four years, and afterwards conducted the merchant-tailoring business on his own account. George E. Wilbour came from Wareham in 1859, and was connected with Henry A. Brett in the clothing business. L. W. Wade and Daniel F. Leonard were in town several years since and made garments. Most of the larger dry-goods stores have a journeyman tailor connected with their establishments and manufactured custom goods, therefore it would be impossible to note all the changes that have occurred. Peter F. Hollywood came from Wareham, and was employed in Brett & Kingman's store for several years, and afterwards opened a tailoring establishment on his own account in Ellis J. Morton's building, now occupied by B. R. Clapp, on Main Street, and is now doing business opposite the "*Gazette* Building." Daniel Logue had a tailor-shop opposite Southworth & Noyes' grocery store, on Main Street, for a short time. In January, 1854, George E. Bryant opened a clothing store in D. F. Studley's building, and in 1855 Henry L. Bryant was associated with him in the business, under the firm-name of G. E. & H. L. Bryant; afterwards occupied extensive rooms on the present site of "Bryant's Block," now used as a post-office, at the corner of Main and Centre Streets. This firm continued in trade for a long time, doing a very successful and profitable business. Since that time Henry A. Brett has opened another clothing store in Bixby's block, where he is doing a large and highly lucrative business.

Messrs. Brett & Kingman, David Cobb, H. W. Robinson, W. P. Howard, and other traders, have usually kept ready-made clothing; thus the public have always had unsurpassed facilities for obtaining the best custom garments and the cheapest.

The Boston Clothing Company is doing business in the "Home Bank Building," Henry A. Brett, manager.

Howard & Caldwell are in the same business in "Kingman's Block."

Henry E. Lincoln & Co., in "Bixby's Block," are doing a good business in the clothing line; McElroy & Cushman, in "City Block," and the "Massasoit Clothing House," Edward S. Lincoln, proprietor, on Main Street.

This business has been among the leading branches of trade in the city, and those engaged in the same have been successful merchants.

Hatters.—The first hatter in the town was Perez Crocker, who conducted business near where David Howard's boot manufactory recently stood, in the north part of the village. He was succeeded by Capt. John Battles, and he by Ellis J. Morton. There is no hat manufactory in the town at the present time; customers are supplied at the various stores in the town, of which there are many, as before seen.

The principal dealers in this line of goods now are Henry E. Lincoln & Co., in "Bixby's Block," Howard & Caldwell, in "Kingman's Block," Tolman Brothers, in "Washburn's Block," and Charles Emory, in the same building.

Bakers.—B. C. Hatch and Cyrus Packard (2d) commenced the baking business about 1830, and continued about three years in the building that had formerly been used as a school-house, on the lot now occupied by the bank building south of the hotel. In 1833, Mr. Packard sold his interest to Mr. Hatch. In 1834, David Wilder and Mr. Hatch were associated together in the business, under the firm-name of Hatch & Wilder. Shortly after that time Mr. J. C. Wilder purchased Mr. Hatch's interest in the business, and the firm was changed to J. C. & D. Wilder. Afterwards J. C. Wilder sold to John W. Hunt, who has continued with Mr. Wilder, under the firm-name of Hunt & Wilder. Their business was very successful, and in 1856 they erected a new and more commodious building, using horse-power for mixing, stamping, and cutting crackers, bread, and small cakes.

A Mr. Buckley conducted the baking business at the old stand afterwards used by Hunt & Wilder, on Crescent Street. Several years since Parmenas & Simeon Brett did a small business for a short time in the Factory Village. F. B. Washburn makes nice cake and fancy pastry at his refectory on Main Street, on the present site of the "Washburn Block;" also confectionery of all kinds and fancy baking.

Mr. Washburn has within a few years erected a large brick building in the rear of his block, where he does the largest wholesale and retail business in baking and confectionery in Plymouth County.

Felix Kaiser does a fancy cake and pastry baking on Pleasant Street, with a store in Tyler Cobb's building.

George E. Bates, bread and cake baker, is doing business on Montello Street, near South Street, Campello.

Saddlers.—In the days when every one traveled on horseback the saddler's business was a prominent trade. After the introduction of wheel carriages harness-making was added to their trade, also trunk-making. Among those who have conducted this trade are Seth Snow, a short distance below the bridge on the road leading to Campello, in the Isaac Keith House; Elbridge H. Packard, in the north part of the village; also Nathaniel H. Cross, in 1836, in the Centre Village. A few years since A. M. Leavitt came from East Bridgewater, and located where George W. Bryant's marble works were, corner of Main and Crescent Streets. Lemuel T. Bird is now doing business on High Street. A Mr. Bartlett opened a harness-shop on School Street about 1864. William H. Flagg, Leighton & Co., and Thomas Finnerty are now in that line of business.

Wheelwrights.—Abel Kingman, Esq., was one of the oldest wheelwrights in the parish. He made ox-wagons, carts, wooden plows, rakes, etc. Zachariah and Zebedee Snell made wooden plows, rakes, and grain-cradles, etc., in the northwest part of the town. Jabez Kingman, son of Abel Kingman, Esq., had a wheelwright-shop on Centre Street, near Shaw's Corner. Ruel Richmond had a large and commodious carriage manufactory on the corner of Main and School Streets, which was the principal shop in town for several years. John C. H. Eaton had a wheelwright-shop on Prospect Hill. Mason & Fletcher manufactured carriages and did job-work on High Street. From 1852 to 1855, Tyler Cobb manufactured carriages, etc., on High Street. Waldo Bradford & Co. also manufactured carriages on High Street. Lyman E. Tribou had a wheelwright-shop in the Factory Village, or "Salisbury Square," opposite A. D. Tyler's blacksmith-shop, and Lewis A. Kingman has a shop on Liberty Street, near Tilden's Corner, otherwise known as "Marshall's Corner," in the west part of the city. I. R. Cozzens, James O. Macomber, and Lurin Snow are now the principal wheelwrights in the city.

Coopers.—Daniel Pettingill made tubs, pails, churns, etc., at the place occupied by the late John W. Snell, on South Street. Lemuel Terrill carried on the coopering trade at the James Willis Place, opposite Arnold Kingman's. Joseph Whiton made nail-casks, tubs, dye-vats, churns, cheese-hoops, etc., in the Factory Village. He removed to Hingham. Lemuel Terrill, Jr., and Jacob Dunbar made rakes, measures, scythe-handles, mop- and broom-handles, etc. Jonas Reynolds made spinning-wheels, wooden plows, rakes, etc., in the "West Shares," now "Brockton Heights."

Clocks.—Previous to 1800, Ezekiel Reed made clocks near where Alpheus Holmes resided, on Belmont Street, in Downingville. Also, several years since, Rodney Brace came from Torrington, Conn., and commenced the manufacture of small wooden clocks at the West Shares, or Northwest Bridgewater, now Brockton Heights, with Isaac Packard. They sent them to all parts of the country in wagons, and were among the first to introduce small clocks.

The late David F. Studley was the principal dealer in these goods for a long time.

Luther Studley, Gurney Brothers, Herman Hewett, and Sumner Cass are the present dealers, in connection with watches and jewelry.

Watch-Makers and Jewelers.—David F. Studley came from Hanover, Mass., in September, 1834, and made watches and jewelry, also repaired all kinds of clocks, in the building now occupied by him. He afterwards erected a new and more commodious building south of Samuel Howard's house, where he became associated with his brother, Luther Studley, in the business; he afterwards sold out his interest to his brother and retired from business. At the time Mr. Studley came to the town there was no establishment of the kind in the vicinity. Since that time there have been other establishments of the same description, among whom is Augustus Mitchell, who left town in 1862 and removed to Provincetown. Herman Hewett came from Bridgewater to the town in the autumn of 1863, and is now in business in Tyler Cobb's building, 421 Main Street. Lysander F. Gurney came from Abington and opened a store in D. F. Studley's building a short time since. Luther Studley was at the old stand of D. F. Studley & Co., on Main Street, and is now located on School Street.

Musical Instruments.—This town has been noted for the excellence of the musical instruments manufactured in the town. Caleb H. Packard was the first person in the town that engaged in the manufacture of musical instruments. He commenced the business of making melodeons in 1839, and was the first to introduce piano-keys to those instruments, which was a great improvement.

A few years since Calvin Hatch, Nelson J. Foss, and Isaac T. Packard were associated together, under the firm-name of Packard, Foss & Co., for the purpose of manufacturing seraphines, melodeons, and reed organs. This firm was in business for several years over the

store formerly occupied by B. Swain, and previously occupied by Sidney Packard in Campello, now the provision store of Lucas W. Alden.

Mr. A. B. Marston commenced making musical instruments in July, 1855, in the shop that had formerly been occupied by Caleb H. Packard. Mr. Marston purchased the stock and interest of Mr. Packard, and conducted business at the old stand till the building and contents were destroyed by fire, Sept. 2, 1858. Mr. Marston then erected a new and commodious building on Depot Street, Campello, in January, 1859, where he continued to manufacture the best quality of instruments for several years. He is now manufacturing cabinet organs on Montello, near South Street. Messrs. Isaac T. Packard and Edmund Packard were engaged in the same kind of business for several years, in the rooms over L. D. Hervey's house-furnishing store, in the Centre, opposite Centre Street. Edmund Packard afterwards continued the business alone till May 1, 1862, when he sold to Philip Reynolds, of Stoughton, who was engaged in that line of business for several years.

Dentists.—The first person who did anything in the way of dental operations (except tooth-pulling, which was usually done by the physicians) was Dr. J. L. Lyman, who usually came to town once a year, and did all there was to be done in that line. It soon increased to such an extent as to make it a permanent local business. Dr. Julius Thompson next occupied an office over D. F. Studley's jewelry store. He was succeeded by Dr. George R. Whitney, who came from Provincetown May 1, 1854. The next person in the business was Dr. Loring W. Puffer, who came from Stoughton, and occupied an office in Drayton's building on Main Street. He now has his office on Green near Main Street. The next person engaged in that calling was Dr. Josiah E. Packard, who commenced in August, 1856; he had an office over Benner & Co.'s dry-goods store on Main Street. He is now located in his own block, corner Main and East Elm Streets.

Those engaged in that business at the present time are Dr. Puffer, Packard Brothers, E. J. Thompson, J. J. Vincent, Edward S. Powers, Henry H. Filoor, George D. Barnet, W. J. Currier, Fred. S. Faxon, and J. F. Allen at Campello. Many of the offices in this department are elegant, and the work done in Brockton is first class.

Drugs and Medicines.—J. A. Rainsford was the first person engaged in this business in the town. His room was at the residence of the late Franklin Ames, on Main Street, north of the Porter Church. David F. Studley also kept a good stock of drugs and medicines in connection with his watch and jewelry business till 1845, when he sold his stock of medicines to Tyler Cobb, who continued in that trade till 1884, when he sold his building and business to S. B. & G. E. Curtis. The next person that did anything in that kind of goods was the late Edward Southworth, Jr., in what is now the *Gazette* Building.

In October, 1852, C. C. Bixby opened an apothecary store, in connection with books, stationery, and fancy goods, at the corner of Main and School Streets. In 1864, Mr. Goldthwait became associated with him as partner in the business, under the firm-name of C. C. Bixby & Co. Besides the above, many of the variety stores in the town keep an assortment of the various patent medicines in use.

This business has grown to an extensive trade, there being now thirteen apothecaries, viz., H. S. Bagnall & Co., Bowen & Packard, Fred. A. Brigham, Brockton Drug Store, Tyler Cobb, M. B. Crowell & Co., William B. Foster, L. S. M. Glidden, William Jones, N. D. Toppan, John J. Whipple & Co., George H. Leach, and Frans L. Braconier, at Campello.

Furniture Manufacturers.—Among the first of those engaged in this branch of business were Oliver Dike, Samuel Dike, Asaph Howard, Moses Cary, Jonathan Cary. Thomas Wales had a furniture store in the north part of the town, and was the principal manufacturer for many years. Samuel Carter was in the business at the West Shares (now Brockton Heights) for a short time. Jonathan Beal kept furniture store in the house afterwards occupied by Lemuel French, near where Ruel Richmond's house formerly stood, at the Centre, now the site of the "Home Bank Building." Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., commenced the manufacture of bureaus, tables, etc., for the wholesale trade about 1825, in the south part of the town, now Campello, which business he continued with success till May 23, 1853, when his entire establishment was destroyed by fire.

Samuel Howard came from Randolph to this town in 1827 and opened a furniture wareroom. In 1829, Mr. Lyman Clark became a partner, under the firm-name of Howard & Clark, and who continued to do a large and profitable business. In 1859, Mr. Howard died. The firm now in the business at the old stand consists of the following persons: Lyman Clark, Eben Rhodes, Rufus C. Kimball, under the name and style of Howard, Clark & Co., who keep a large and varied assortment of all kinds of furniture at retail, and manufacture largely for the wholesale trade. Soranes Dunham came from Fall River in 1846, was employed for a few years at Josiah W. Kingman's

manufactory in Campello; he afterwards opened a jobbing-shop in the north part of the village, making and repairing all kinds of furniture. A few years since Frederic Hanson opened a furniture wareroom in the building owned by George W. Bryant, corner of Main and Crescent Streets, which continued but a short time, Mr. Hanson engaging in the marble business near the railroad station. The leading furniture dealers in the city now are Howard, Clark & Co., William H. Tobey, and McCann Brothers.

Carpenters.—Prominent among those of this branch of mechanics are Col. Simeon Cary, Col. Josiah Hayden, Deacon Jonathan Cary, Barnabas Pratt, Thomas Pratt, Job Bryant, Gamaliel Bryant, Samuel Hayden, Phineas Paine, Jeremiah Beals, Isaac Packard, Jonathan Edson, Bela Keith, Marcus Packard, Cary Howard, Oakes S. Soule, George B. Dunbar, Charles S. Johnson, Barnabas Snow, William Gray, John T. Peterson, Otis Cobb, Jason Perkins, Barnabas H. Gray, Vinal Lyon, John F. Beals, Franklin Ward, Samuel McLaughlin, Jabez Field, Joseph Hayward, Charles Cole, George Sawyer, James Sherman, Augustus Jones, Rosseter Jones, Martin L. Reynolds, Thaddeus Gifford, Thaddeus E. Gifford, Alpheus Alden, Daniel H. Cary, Samuel Harris, and Cephas Soule.

Painters.—Until within a few years nearly all of the houses were shingled, and the painting of them required but little skill. It usually consisted of Venetian red or yellow ochre, mixed with linseed oil, put on in the coarsest manner by any person. After the custom of clapboarding and finishing in modern style was introduced, painting became a separate branch of industry. It is now a trade in which people have shown the greatest skill and proficiency, both in house and fancy painting. Among those who have been engaged in that branch of business are William Tileston, William Vose, William Lewis, Jabez Lamson, Philo W. Richmond, Lucius Richmond, James O. Clapp, Samuel A. Sargent, William G. Marston, A. K. Harmon, John M. Sharpe, C. E. Lawrence, John Wales, Jonathan Beal.

Masons.—William French, Joseph Brett, Samuel Battles, David Battles, Nahum Battles, F. B. Washburn, Lewis Washburn, Sidney Washburn, Freeman Washburn, and David Mason are among those who have worked at this branch of business.

Tin-Plate and Sheet-Iron Workers.—Lorenzo D. Hervey removed from West Bridgewater to Campello in April, 1839, and established a tin-ware manufactory in company with David Hervey, in the building north of the residence of Bela Keith, Esq. The firm was dissolved in about one year, and David Hervey sold his interest to Robert Smith, of New Bedford, who continued one year, when Mr. Smith removed to New Bedford. Mr. Hervey removed to the Centre Village, and occupied the building that had previously been used as a shoe manufactory by Bradford Dunbar & Co., opposite William Ryder's residence, north of the Catholic Church. At this time Mr. Smith again became associated with him under the firm-name of Smith & Hervey. This firm continued to do business for fourteen years, since which time Mr. Hervey has continued alone in business, on Main Street, nearly opposite Centre Street. The business has consisted mostly in making tin-ware for the various peddlers who have driven from there to all parts of the country, and dealing in all kinds of kitchen-furnishing goods, stoves, etc.

Soon after the above dissolution of the copartnership of Smith & Hervey, Mr. Smith opened a hardware and furnishing store in Bixby's block, and was succeeded by Liberty D. Packard in the same business.

James D. Baldwin came from Pittsburgh, Pa., in 1862, and opened a store for the manufacture of stoves, tin-ware, and kitchen-furnishing goods, in the building formerly occupied by Ellis J. Morton as a hat manufactory. Mr. Baldwin was succeeded by E. Z. Stevens & Co.

Lorenzo Tuck came to town many years since, and opened a store of the above kind in the building formerly occupied by Messrs. William F. Brett & Co. as a tailor's shop, on the north side of School Street.

Blacking and Stain Manufacture.—Charles L. Hauthaway commenced in the smallest way to manufacture boot- and shoe-blacking, ink, etc., in 1845, which business has increased to such an extent that it has become the leading article in the American market, and also extensively used in other countries. His business had increased to such an extent as to require a partner. Accordingly he formed a partnership with his sons, who now are among the largest manufacturers in the market, and their goods are widely known. The firm is known as C. L. Hauthaway & Sons. They have an office at 233 Congress Street, Boston, with factories at Lynn and South Boston.

George H. Wood & Co. are proprietors of Lincoln Blacking Company, manufacturers of all kinds of leather-dressing, ink, stains, "ladies' blacking," etc., under the management of Charles B. Lincoln. Their factory is in Brockton, with an office at 49 High Street, Boston.

David Whittemore, Elisha Washburn, Thomas W. Pope, and Billings & Bassett have been more or less engaged in this kind of manufacturing.

O. O. Patten & Co. commenced the manufacture

of dressing, blacking, and burnishing inks, cements, wax, etc., in 1867. Mr. Patten was formerly a shoe manufacturer and a pioneer in the fine shoe business. The present firm consists of O. O. Patten, W. H. Wade, and E. E. Averill.

T. W. Pope commenced the manufacture of burnishing ink, stains, etc., in 1852, and has continued to the present time. He has a large sale throughout the United States.

Miscellaneous Manufactures.—Brockton Stay Company was organized in 1878, the firm being Gayner & Campbell, with a capital of $1000. In 1881 the firm became Gayner & Walker. Value of annual product, about $50,000. Employ 10 hands.

F. M. Shaw & Son commenced business in 1878 for the manufacture of heels, and extracting oils from scrap-leather. Began in a small way, and when started employed about 12 hands; now employ over 100. In addition to this business they run a naphtha establishment for the purpose of extracting oil and bleaching calf-skirting. Make specialty of renovating carpets and clothing by the naphtha process.

Maloon & Peirce established business about the year 1872 for the purpose of crimping, stamping, scotching, perforating, and pinking. Commenced the manufacture of shoes in June, 1883. When started employed 7 or 8 hands, and now employ 60. Their business is increasing, turning out 20 cases per day. Firm, E. J. Maloon, C. J. Peirce.

Baxendale & Co., box-toe manufacturers. This business was established about 1872, and now manufactures more box-toes for men's boots and shoes than any other firm exclusively engaged in the business in the country. In the months of January and February of this year this firm made 1,100,000 pairs, or 2,200,000 box-toes. Each box was handled in the process of sorting, skiving, pressing, sand-papering, finishing, counting, etc., nine times,—that is, during these two months there were performed in this little factory, outside of the general work of preparing dies, shipping goods, etc., 198,000,000 of distinct manipulations. Employ 20 hands. The building occupied by this firm was formerly the Adelphian Academy, an old landmark of Brockton, corner Centre and Montello Streets.

Charles Howard & Co., needle manufacturers. This establishment was founded in 1857 by Mr. Howard, who continued it as sole proprietor until 1869, when his sons, Charles and H. H. Howard, became associated with him, under the firm-name of Charles Howard & Co. Mr. Howard retired in 1872, and the business has since been conducted by Charles and H. H., retaining, however, the firm-name of Charles Howard & Co. During the first year the production did not exceed 75,000 needles. They now manufacture nearly 10,000,000 per year, employing 125 hands, value of annual product amounting to $100,000.

Reed Brothers, tack manufacturers. This business was established by D. L. & F. S. Reed in 1877, in the old Packard mill. In 1881 the firm built a rolling-mill at Matfield, and in 1884 erected a large factory, one hundred and seventy-five by forty feet, two stories, which is supplied with a one hundred and seventy-five horse-power engine. In 1885 the Matfield rolling-mill, erected in 1881, will be removed to Brockton and enlarged, and the business will be greatly increased. Every branch of the manufacture will be conducted on a large scale, including tacks, spikes, cut nails, and steel shanks for boots and shoes.

W. W. Cross & Co., tack manufacturers. The old factory now occupied by Mr. Cross for the manufacture of tacks and nails, as far as can be learned, has been occupied by various concerns for the past one hundred years. Mr. Cross, when starting in 1869, employed about 10 hands, and now employs 20.

Among other manufactures are Field & Kendrick and D. S. Packard & Co. (see biography of D. S. Packard), manufacturers of counters and stiffenings; O. A. Miller, maker of the Miller treeing-machines; D. Remilliard, dies; M. Linfield & Co., lasts; Tuck Manufacturing Company, shoe-tools; Brockton Machine Company; Charles E. Stone, patent pipings; Robert Clifford & Co., machine awls; J. A. Nelson, paper boxes; Brockton Mallet Company; Herbert & Rapp Company, rubber cloth.

LIST OF PATENTS GRANTED TO BROCKTON PEOPLE, WITH THE DATES OF THE SAME.

Names.	Date.	Description of Patent.
Jesse Reed	June 9, 1801	Making nails from heated rods.
" "	July 15, 1802	Rolling iron for nails.
" "	Feb. 22, 1807	Cutting and heading nails.
" "	June 3, 1808	Machine for rasping dye-woods.
" "	April 15, 1809	Wheel for feeding iron plates.
" "	Sept. 16, 1810	Nail cutting and heading.
" "	Nov. 14, 1811	" "
" "	Oct. 22, 1814	" "
" "	Dec. 16, 1814	Manufacturing nails.
" "	Aug. 1, 1816	Making tacks.
" "	April 21, 1825	Slitting-iron and feeding apparatus.
" "	Feb. 3, 1826	Cleansing Sea Island cotton.
" "	Jan. 5, 1831	Furnace to generate steam for culinary purposes.
" "	Aug. 5, 1831	Improved pump.
" "	Sept. 1, 1831	Corn-sheller.
James Hall	July 27, 1832	Machine for pointing pegs.
Jesse Reed	Nov. 19, 1833	Cast iron pump.
" "	July 22, 1833	Plug and trunnel-gear for ships' use.
John Hall	May 6, 1836	Machine for making shoes.
Jesse Reed	July 24, 1838	Improved pump.
Azel H. Buzzel	Aug. 25, 1840	Improved method of tanning sole-leather.
Jesse Reed	April 16, 1841	Improved pump.
Joseph J. Couch	March 27, 1849	Machine for drilling rocks.
Julius Thompson	Sept. 7, 1852	Blow-pipe for dentists.
Isaac T. Packard	Sept. 28, 1852	Improved bellows for reed instruments.
Henry Eddy	Sept. 19, 1854	Improved beehive.
Soranes Dunham	Dec. 25, 1855	Improved method of hanging saws.

Names.	Date.	Description of Patent.
Isaac A. Dunham	June 24, 1865	Shoemakers' edge-planes.
Martin Snow	April 8, 1856	Spoke-shaves.
Henry Eddy	Jan. 6, 1857	Improved mode of constructing horse-stalls.
Manley Packard	April 27, 1857	Improved method of adjusting and holding knives on spoke-shaves.
Isaac A. Dunham	Sept. 22, 1857	Edge-planes for trimming boot and shoe soles.
E. Sumner Snell	March 9, 1858	Machine for pricking and cutting heels.
Varanes Snell	July 20, 1858	Heel-shaves for boots and shoes.
Daniel G. Greene, assignor to self and William Nash.	Aug. 30, 1859	Improved wagon wrench.
William H. Rounds	Feb. 7, 1860	Machine for skiving, trimming, and chamfering leather.
E. Sumner Snell	April 10, 1860	Edge-planes for boots and shoes.
Azel Reynolds	April 17, 1860	Staging supporter for mechanics.
Caleb H. Packard	Feb. 22, 1862	Improved clothes-wringer.
John W. Kingman	—— —, 1862	Composition for roofing.
E. W. Bates, assignor to John Ellis.	March —, 1863	Improved wood-saw frames.
L. F. Thayer, assignor to William Faxon.	Feb. 9, 1864	Improved lasting tack.
T. K. Reed	Aug. —, 1864	Eyeletting machine.
Reed & Packard	Aug. 23, 1864	Catch button.
Aberdeen Keith	Sept. —, 1864	Machine for cutting leather into counters.
E. D. & O. B. Reynolds	Jan. 24, 1865	Combined cultivator and harrow.
T. K. Reed	March —, 1865	Improved mouth for bags.
Walker & Tribou	April —, 1865	Clasp for fastening wheel-rims.

We take great pleasure in recording the above list to show to what extent the people of the town have been an inventive people. By these we can see that there has been a considerable of patience and persevering industry in the town since the year 1800.

Jesse Reed.—Among the prominent ones, and deserving special notice, is that of Jesse Reed, who was born in North Bridgewater, Aug. 29, 1778. At the age of nine years he went to Easton to reside with Mr. Dean, with whom he resided three years, during which time his mechanical taste was displayed in the construction of a *trip-hammer*, put in operation by a wheel and cam-shaft, propelled by water. At the age of twelve he returned to his father, and soon after constructed the main part of a wooden clock. At the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to a joiner in Randolph, Mass., where he served a regular apprenticeship at that business.

During this period he tried his skill on *perpetual motion*, and the result of his labors is thus given in his own words: "I worked two days and three nights without sleep. The last night, a little before daylight, I got it ready to put into operation; and, to avoid notice, I went into a little pine grove with a friend to put it together and set it in motion. I found that, as soon as it was put together, it would go as well one way as the other, and that it would not go either way without help. I was then fully convinced that it was out of the power of man to put machinery together so as to produce perpetual motion, and that nothing short of the power to create could do it. To this belief I have ever since adhered." His first invention was a *rotary pump*, which was soon laid aside. His mind was next drawn to improvements in the manufacture of cut nails from heated rods; his next plan was to roll the iron to a thickness, and slit it into pieces of the right size for the body of the nail, and flatten the point; but this plan failed. The next plan was to cut and head nails at one operation. Soon after this he established a machine-shop in a small house, near a waterfall, the upper part of which he used as a residence, the lower portion as a shop. Here he built two or three nail-machines, which caused him pecuniary embarrassment, and he lost all,—his labor and money. From thence he removed to Boston and worked at his trade of *joiner*, and was employed in constructing the first lock on the canal through Medway. He then removed to Providence, R. I.; from thence he removed to West Bridgewater, and commenced making a machine for making fourpenny nails, to be propelled by foot, making sixty-two nails per minute. He next made machines for fourpenny and sixpenny nails, and set up in Plymouth, Mass.; from thence he removed to Kingston, in 1808. About this time he invented a machine for pulverizing dye-woods, for Messrs. Barrett & Shattuck, silk dyers, of Malden. Since that time he has invented several machines for different purposes, as machines for steering vessels, different kinds of pumps, cotton-gins, treenail-machines, etc.

Mr. Reed was a man of indefatigable industry, and of indomitable perseverance. He made and lost several fortunes in his day. Free and generous in his manners, he was not one who hoarded his gains to increase his own stores, but considered himself as a public servant, and expended on new inventions the fruits of previous toils. In his old age, not a *millionaire* resting from his labors, he was ever at work, with a mind as active and vigorous as when young, at Marshfield, Mass., where he closed his eventful life.

Among the inventions of Mr. Reed we notice several of the patents are for use in the making of shoes and boots, which have been of great service to the public.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Public Roads—Streets, Avenues, and Places in Brockton—The Old Turnpike.

Public Roads.—The laying out of public roads has some interest to the stranger, serving to locate some of the early residents of the town. The prominent

thoroughfare through this town was what was termed the "Old Bay Path," reaching far out towards the shore towns. This was also called, in the records of early date, the "Country Road," and which extended the entire length of the town, and at first was very crooked. Many of the earliest roads were but the foot-paths of Indians, and it was common to build roads in the tracks that were used by them in their travels.

The following are published, hoping they may be of some interest to the people of the town in which they are located:

1673. Thomas Snell was to make and maintain two horse bridges, one at the hither end of Salisbury Plain over the brook, and another over the river.

1741. A road from Ames' land, by Downey's house, and so on, between Abiel Packard's and Daniel Richards' land, to the Country road.

1742, September. Layed out a way from Bay Path or Country road to William Packard's house, past David Packard, Jr.'s, house.

1744, March 30. Road from Daniel Ames', running between Daniel Richards' and Downey's house.

1781, March 10. Road from Abram Packard's, by land of Benjamin Kingman and Lieut. Henry Kingman, to Simeon Packard's.

1785, March 14. From Widow Mary Howard's, at the head of the way, easterly of Mrs. Howard's, continuing the same point to the southwest corner of Abington.

1786, March 28. A road one hundred rods long on westerly side of Bay road, northerly side of Rev. John Porter's land, and adjoining Benjamin Packard's land, to Thomas Macomber's house.

1789, March 24. Road beginning at road leading from Joseph Snell's and Joseph, Jr.'s, at Nathan Keith's line, to the southeast corner of Akerman Pettingill's land, by Ephraim Jackson's and Anna and Keziah Keith's land, to the road leading to Jacob Dunbar's.

1790, March 19. Road beginning at southwest corner of Jacob Rickard's land, and then running west in the two-mile grant to Easton.

1790, March 19. Another road a little south from Mark Ford's, running east to Jonas Packard's house.

1791, March 14. From north boundary of Asa Keith's land, then to the bridge north of Salisbury Plain, called Drift road.

1793, March 11. Road beginning where the road through the West Shares (so called) in the North Precinct strikes the four-mile line, running easterly on said line to road leading by Dr. Philip Bryant's.

1799, May 13. Road beginning at colony line, between Edward Faxon's and John Hunt's, then running south, then east to Abington line.

1801, April 6. Road from ridge near John Bisbee's, on Beaver Brook, to Deacon David Edson's, to where a gate lately stood.

1801, October 12. Road beginning at the intersecting of two roads at westerly end of mill-dam at Howard's saw-mill, so called, east and north over said dam, and called the Mill-Dam road.

1803, April 25. Road beginning at middle of road opposite southwest corner of Nathaniel Snell's wood-land, lying on road leading from Shepard Snell's to Samuel V. Turner's.

1803, April 25. Also a road beginning east side of road leading from Lieut. Samuel Brett's to Deacon Josiah Eames' house, at southeast corner of land of Josiah Packard's heirs, east to Abington line.

1818, October 29. Drift road laid out at Campello, from the burying-ground to Sprague's factory.

1821, October 29. Road from John Smith's, near school-house, to bridge west of Abel Kingman's.

1822, November 4. Road from Galen Packard's to —— Street, leading by Ephraim Cole's.

1823, May 12. Road from near Samuel Ford's to Jonas Reynolds'.

1823, September 22. Road leading from near Jacob Packard's to where it intersects the road west of Jacob Fuller's, now known as "Town Farm."

1831, December 19. Road leading from nearly front of William Cary's dwelling-house, running northerly till it intersects the old road leading from William Cary's to Mike's Brook.

1834, November 1. Road from Capt. Asa Jones' to Joseph Brett's, built by John Packard.

1836, July 11. Road leading from Capt. Ziba Keith's to West Bridgewater line and East Bridgewater.

1837, April 4. Road from Caleb Copeland's to Jesse Packard's widened and straightened.

1841. Road from Sidney Howard's to Willard Snell's.

1841, July 21. Road from north corner of Tyler Cobb's to A. K. Borden's.

1842, March 14. Road from Capt. David Ames' to Benjamin Ames'.

1844, April 22. Road from John Ide's house to Warren Goddard's.

1846, March 4. Road south portion of Pond Street and Elm Street.

1846, June 15. Montello Street, from Lincoln to Centre Streets.

1847, March 29. Road from Main Street, in Campello, to Campello depot.

1850, April 19. Eliot Street, from Asa B. Jones' to Montello Street, and across railroad, east.

1851, October 6. Pond Street, from Warren Goddard's to Spring Street.

1852, March 22. Road from corner Rockland Street, near Austin Snow's dwelling-house, running west to Turnpike Street.

1852, February 27. Road from Sidney Packard's house east to Curtis' land.

1853, February 28. Road from hotel to Crescent Street.

1853, March 28. Road from Spring Street north to Apolos Packard's.

1854, February 14. Road from the late Caleb Howard's farm to the turnpike.

1854, February 14. North side of Elm Street widened.

1854, December 7. Road from westerly side of Montello Street, near William Snell's house, to Main Street, in Campello.

1856, June 15. Road from northeast corner of Lyman Clark's land, past railroad depot, to Azel Packard's.[1]

1860, February 15. Grove Street, from Main Street to railroad.

[1] When the commissioners—John B. Turner, of Scituate, Thomas Savery, of Wareham, and Joshua Smith, of Hanson—were called to lap out Centre Street, that leads from Robinson's store to railroad depot, and so on to Abington road, passing the cemetery, they thought it could not be called a public thoroughfare. The road was finally built through the generosity of public-spirited individuals, among whom were Col. Edward Southworth, Franklin Ames, Esq., Charles Packard, and others interested.

1861. Green Street, across Parish Green, from Col. E. Southworth's store, to Pond Street.

Streets, Avenues, and Places in Brockton.—The following list comprises the different streets in the city as named and on record:

Main Street, from Old Colony line, East Stoughton, to West Bridgewater line. Albion Street, from John May's corner to Howard Street.

Howard Street, from Main, near William C. Leonard's, to East Randolph line.

Winter Street, from Howard Street, near Willard Snell's, to the corner near Widow Martin Cary's.

Quincy Street, from Randolph line, at Sassafras Stake, to the corner near Samuel Packard's.

Chestnut Street, from Randolph line, near Daniel Faxon's, to Quincy Street, near Simeon Warren's.

Ashland Street, from Main, near the burying-ground, to Abington line.

Cary Street, from Crescent, near F. Sylvester's, crossing Ashland, by Edward B. Packard's, to Quincy Street.

Ames Avenue, from Main, near David Ames', to Cary Street.

Montello Street, from Ames Avenue, near the burying-ground, to Plain Street.

Court Street, from Main, near David Cobb's store, crossing Montello, Cary, and Quincy Streets, to Abington line.

Centre Street, from Main, near Lyman Clark's, crossing Montello, Cary, and Quincy Streets, to Abington line.

Short Street, from Centre, near Alvah Noyes', to Court Street, near widow Reliance Ames'.

Crescent Street, from Main, near Micah Faxon's, to Centre Street.

School Street, from Main to Crescent.

Pine Street, from Crescent, near Sprague's Factory, to South Abington line.

Plain Street, from Main, near Ziba Keith's, to West Bridgewater line, near Josiah Dunbar's.

Summer Street, from Pine to Plain Street.

East Street, from Summer, near Jesse Packard's (2d), to West Bridgewater line, by Enos Thayer's.

Hammond Street, from Pine to East Street.

South Street, from Main, near Josiah W. Kingman's, to Liberty Street, at Galen and Salmon Manly's.

Belmont Street, from Main, near Rufas P. Kingman's, to Easton line.

Manly Street, from Belmont, near Martin Dunbar's, to Liberty, near Galen Manly's.

Mill Street, from Manly to Belmont Street.

Linwood Street, from Belmont, near Fiske Ames' to West Bridgewater line.

Ash Street, from Belmont, by Perez Crocker's, to South Street.

Grove Street, from Main to Sprague's Factory.

Pond Street, from Belmont, near Josiah Packard's, to the corner near Freeman Dexter's.

Elm Street, from Main, near W. F. Brett's, to Pond Street.

High Street, from Main to Pond Street, near Rev. Warren Goddard's, on "Goddard Heights."

Pleasant Street, from Main, near First Congregational Church, to Easton line.

Spring Street, from Main, near John Battles', to Pleasant Street.

Prospect Street, from Main, near Asa D. Jones', to Pleasant Street, near Cross Tack Factory.

Oak Street, from Main, near William C. Leonard's, to Turnpike Street.

Battles Street, from Main, near Thomas Wales', to Oak Street.

Eaton Street, from Prospect to Battles Street, near Nahum Battles'.

Cross Street, from Prospect to Battles Street, near Zibeon Brett's.

Turnpike Street, from Stoughton line to West Bridgewater line.

Sumner Street, from Pleasant, near Meritt French's, to Stoughton line.

West Street, from Pleasant, near Eliphalet Thayer's, to Belmont Street.

Rockland Street, from Belmont, near Fiske Ames', crossing Turnpike Street, to Easton line.

Church Street, from Rockland, near Silas Snow's, to Turnpike Street.

Liberty Street, from Turnpike, at Tilden's Corner, to West Bridgewater line.

Stone Hill Street, from Turnpike, near M. L. Reynold's, to Easton line.

Chapel Street, from Main to Montello, near David Howard's.

Abbott Place, from Prospect, southerly.

Allen, from Montello to Main, near the bridge.

Almshouse Lane, from Hammond to the almshouse.

Alton, from 399 Main to High.

Ames, from Main, between Battles and Oak, to Cary.

Ames road, from Belmont, near West, to North Easton line.

Appleton, from Wyman to Prospect.

Arch (private way), from Main to Montello.

Arlington, from Belmont, opposite Newton, to West Elm.

Atherton Court, from 320 Main Street.

Auburn, from Main, near Winthrop west, to Pond.

Auburn, from Perkins Avenue, to Otto (Campello).

Bartlett, from 533 Main, near the bridge, to Pond.

Bay, from Crescent, near Snell & Atherton's factory, to Centre.

Beacon, from opposite 14 Spring to Pleasant.

Belair, from Prospect to Pleasant.

Belmont Avenue, from Belmont to West Elm, Winchester Park.

Birch, from Centre to Hill.

Bolton Avenue, from Montello to Allen.

Boyden, from Court, near the Catholic Cemetery, north.

Bradford Place, from Centre, near railroad, north.

Brett, from Belmont to West Elm.

Broad, from Main to Montello, between Ames and Howard.

Brook, from Belmont to beyond West Bartlett.

Brunswick, from Brett to Elm Avenue.

Bryant, from Court to Sylvester (Pleasantville).

Byron Avenue, from Belmont to Elm (Winchester Park).

Calmar, from Main, M. H. Reynolds' factory, west.

Canal, from West Elm to Belmont, next above Pond.

Cedar, from Winter to Sylvan (Huntington Heights).

Charles, from Main, near A. T. Jones' house, to Montello.

Cherry, from Prospect, near Pond, to Ford.

Chester Avenue, from Belmont to West Bartlett.

Chestnut, from North Abington line, near Quincy, to Holbrook line.

Church, from 410 Main, opposite Lyman Block, to railroad depot.

Clark's Court, from 393 Main.

Clifton Avenue, from Main (Campello) to beyond Pond.

Clinton, from Grove, near Old Colony Railroad (Campello), to Montello.

Clinton Avenue, from Belmont, opposite Cottage, to 26 Elm.

Copeland, from Market to West Bridgewater line (Campello).

Coral, from Forest to Summer (Campello).

Cottage, from Belmont, opposite Clinton Avenue, to 5 Bartlett.

Crescent Place, from Crescent, east of railroad, south.
Curtis, from Crescent, opposite to Lyman, to Pine.
Curve, from Grove north.
Denton, from Tribou south to Calmar (Campello).
Depot (Campello), from Main, opposite Orthodox Church, to railroad depot.
Dover, from Main to Pond.
Dyer, from Winter to William (Huntington Heights).
East Bridgewater road or Plain Street, from Main (Campello) to East Bridgewater line.
East Elm, from Main, opposite Elm, to Montello.
East Union, from Grove to Old Colony Railroad.
Edson, from Summer, near Copeland school to East.
Elliot, from Main, near Ford's shoe-factory, to Emmet.
Elm Avenue, from Belmont to West Elm (Winchester Park).
Emerson Avenue, from Main, near Howard, to Extension (Montello).
Emmet, from Elliot to Ashland, near Old Colony Railroad.
Enterprise, from Broad north, between Main and Montello.
Essex, from Tremont north.
Everett, from Centre, near the bridge, to Court.
Field's Avenue, from Prospect to Pleasant.
Field Lane, from 299 Main, westerly.
First, from Myrtle to Menlo (Menlo Park).
Florence, from Main, opposite Packard, to beyond Pond.
Ford, from Main, near Ashland, to Pond.
Forest, from Coral to Auburn (Campello).
Forest Avenue, from Main beyond Pond, projected to Fair Ground.
Foster, from Pond, near Hervey, westerly.
Franklin, from Main, opposite First Congregational Church, to Montello.
Fremont, from Main, near Huntington, to Montello.
French's Court, from 315 Main, westerly.
Fuller, from Belmont to West Bartlett.
Fulton, from Chestnut north, between Main and Pond.
Garfield, from Main to Montello (Campello).
Glenwood, from Pleasant to Highland.
Glenwood Avenue, from Glenwood, westerly.
Glenwood Square, from Pleasant to Glenwood.
Grand, from Main to Montello (Campello).
Grant, from Cary to Forest Avenue.
Green, from 371 Main to Pond.
Green Place, from Clifton Avenue, near Pond, southerly (Campello).
Hancock, from Main to Montello, north of Grove.
Hardy Avenue, from South, beyond Pond, southerly (Campello).
Harvard, from Main, next Winthrop, to beyond Pond.
Haverhill, from 319 Main to Walnut.
Hayes Avenue, off Court, east of Old Colony Railroad.
Hayward, from Railroad Avenue to Bay.
Henry, from Curtis to Stephenson Avenue.
Herrod's Avenue, from Main, near A. M. Herrod's shop.
Hervey, from Main, next Dover, to Pond.
Highland, from 66 Pond, near High, westerly, toward West.
Hill, from Massasoit Avenue.
Howard Place, from West Bartlett, between Newton and Brook.
Hunt, from Court to Centre.
Huntington, from Main, beyond Prospect, westerly, to Pond.
Huntington Heights, on Old Colony Railroad, near Cary Hill.
Jackson, from Perkins Avenue to Riverview.
Joslyn Court, from Main to Centre.
Keith Avenue, from Main, at C. P. Keith's residence, to Pond (Campello).
Kimball Lane, from Pond to Alton.
Kingman, from Curtis, north, to Centre.
Kingman Avenue, from Curtis to Pine, beyond Sylvan.
L, from High, near Main, to Pond.
Lake, from Howard to Monument (Huntington Heights).
Laureston, from Calmar, to below Sheppard (Campello).
Lawrence, from Main, passing the brick factory, to Grove.
Leach's Avenue, from Copeland (Campello).
Leavitt, from Brook, westerly.
Leyden, from Summer to Riverview (Campello).
Leyden Park, off East Bridgewater road (Campello).
Lincoln, from School, near Main, to Bay.
Linden, from Main, near Spring, to Montello.
Lyman, from Crescent, junction Curtis, to Pine.
Lyon Avenue (Campello), from Main, westerly, below Market.
Main, from East Stoughton Line to West Bridgewater line.
Maple Avenue, from Main, opposite the Catholic Church, to Crescent.
Market, from Montello, across Main, to Pond, and to beyond Copeland Extension (Campello).
Marshall's Corner, junction Belmont, Mill, Turnpike, and Stonehouse Hill road.
Mason, from Centre, near Crescent, to Court.
Massasoit Avenue, from Curtis to Centre.
Menlo, from Pond west (Menlo Park).
Menlo Park, west of Pond and south of Forest Avenue.
Merritt's Court, from Pond, near Spring, to Nahant.
Monument, from Winter to Lake (Huntington Heights).
Morse, from Rumford Avenue north.
Mulberry, from Elliot, near Old Colony Railroad, to Ashland.
Myrtle, from Pond west (Menlo Park).
Nevin's Avenue, from Main, east between Hancock and Packard.
Newton, from Belmont, opposite Arlington, south to West Bartlett.
Nilsson, from Montello, by Swedish Church, to Pond (Campello).
North Montello, from Ashland, opposite Montello, to Main.
Oak, from Main, opposite Howard, to turnpike, also to East Stoughton line.
Otis, from Lawrence, near Grove, to Crescent.
Otto, from Summer to Plain (Campello).
Owens Avenue, from Packard to Hancock.
Packard, from Main, next south of Union, to Montello.
Park, from Main, below the bridge, westerly, to Pond.
Payton Place, from Albion, near Howard (Huntington Heights).
Peckham Avenue, from Court, northerly.
Perkins, from Lawrence, near the railroad, north to Crescent.
Perkins Avenue, from Montello (Campello) to Summer.
Perkin's Place, from Court, east of Old Colony Railroad.
Pine Avenue, from Clinton, near Old Colony Railroad (Campello), to Salisbury Plain River.
Pinkham, from Main, nearly opposite Tremont, to Montello (Campello).
Plain, from Main (Campello) to East Bridgewater line.
Pleasant Place, from Pleasant, southerly, between Main and Pond.
Pleasantville, a district lying south of Court, near the Catholic Cemetery, west of Cary, and north of Centre, opposite Union Cemetery.
Pond, from Clifton, crossing Belmont, to Oak, near Main.
Prospect Avenue, changed to Warren Avenue.
Race Course, west of Main, near Campello.
Railroad, from School to Centre, beyond the railroad.
Richmond, from Battles, westerly.

Ridgway Lane, from Montello next south of Allen.
River, from Ashland to Emmet.
Riverview, from Perkins Avenue to Leyden (Campello).
Rosseter, from Main to Montello.
Rumford Avenue, from Kingman to Massasoit Avenue.
Salisbury Square, junction Crescent and Grove.
Sansom, from Jackson to Leyden.
Second, from Myrtle to Menlo Park.
Shaw's Corner, Quincy, junction Centre.
Sheppard, from Main (Campello) to South Pond.
Skinner, from Lawrence, near Grove, to Otis.
South Centre, from Montello, between Allen and Lawrence, extended.
Southworth Court, from 475 Main.
Standish, from Tyler to Cary.
Standish Avenue, from Kingman to Massasoit Avenue.
Stoddard Avenue, from 318 Main.
Hill Road, from Marshall's Corner to Torrey.
Stephenson Avenue, from Massasoit Avenue to Henry.
Sylvan, from Lake to Monument (Huntington Heights).
Sylvester, from Bryant, westerly (Pleasantville).
Sylvester's Corner, junction Centre, Crescent, and Cary.
Taber, from Court, beyond the railroad.
Temple, from Main to Montello (Campello).
Thatcher, from Pine to Hammond.
Thayer, from Cary, near Ashland, to Ashland.
Tipperary, a district lying south of Ashland, east of Old Colony Railroad, and north of Elliot.
Torrey, from Belmont at fair-grounds.
Track, from Foster to Florence.
Tremont, from Main, near Orthodox Church, to Pond (Campello).
Tribou, from Main, near Swedish Church, to beyond Pond (Campello).
Turner, from Wyman, northerly.
Tyler, from Central to Court, beyond the bridge.
Umeo, from Calmar, south to Laureston (Campello).
Union, from Main, next south of Lawrence, to Montello.
Union Avenue, from Huntington to Battles.
Wales Avenue (private way), from Main to Belmont, rear Catholic Church.
Wall, from Belmont, beyond Arlington, to West Elm.
Walnut, from Prospect to beyond Wyman, projected to Spring.
Walnut Avenue, from Walnut to Pond.
Ward, from Main, opposite Green, to Montello.
Warren Avenue, from Pond, opposite Walnut, to Prospect.
Wayland, from Prospect to Huntington.
West Ashland, from Main, opposite Ashland, to Pond.
West Bartlett, from Chester Avenue to Brook.
West Shares, Turnpike, between Pleasant and Rockland.
Whitman Place, from Montello, near Crescent, west.
Whitney, from Rumford Avenue north.
William, from Centre to Bay.
William's Place, from Main, near Hervey.
Winchester Park district, west of Pond, between West Elm and Belmont.
Winthrop, from Main to beyond Pond.
Wood Park, near Pine and Summer.
Wyman, from 299 Main to Pond.

The Old Turnpike.—The road known as the old "Taunton Turnpike" extended from South Boston to Taunton, passing through the towns of Raynham, Easton, West Bridgewater, Brockton, Stoughton, Randolph, and Milton. Its location was like most other roads of that day,—it was laid out in as near a straight line as could conveniently be done, without regard to hills or valleys, believing the shortest way to be the most expeditious.

This road was chartered as a turnpike corporation to Messrs. John Gilmore, Joshua Gilmore, Samuel Bass, and William P. Whiting, and constituted the "Taunton and South Boston Turnpike Corporation" in June, 1806, and was built during 1806 and 1807.

This road ran through the westerly portion of the town, or what is well known as the "West Shares" or Northwest Bridgewater, now "Brockton Heights." At one time there was a large amount of travel upon this route, both by stages and heavy baggage teams.

It is, however, of very little account as a toll-road at present, the counties through which it passes having taken it into their own hands to repair and use for the public good.

"The old Turnpike is a pike no more,
Wide open stands the gate;
We have made us a road for our horse to stride,
Which we ride at a flying rate.

"We have filled the valleys and leveled the hills,
And tunneled the mountain side;
And 'round the rough crag's dizzy verge
Fearlessly now we ride."

CHAPTER XIX.

EARLY HABITS AND CUSTOMS.

Social Life—Parties—Spinning Matches—Raising Flax—Process of Manufacture—Dress of Men and Women—Amusements—Raisings—Style of Architecture—Use of Cranes—Tinder-Boxes—Food of the Early Inhabitants—Drinks—Well-Sweep—Rising and Retiring Early—Attendance on Church Worship.

THE people of Brockton, in its early settlement, were on a footing of remarkable equality. Their social manners and customs were very simple, friendly, and unceremonious. Visiting was common and frequent among neighbors, and without the formalities of invitation. When a company of neighbors were invited, the women went early, taking their knitting and babies with them, and spent the afternoon, and the men went in season to take supper and return in the evening. Many of the social gatherings partook of the useful as well as the agreeable. They joined together to help their neighbors husk their corn or to raise a building, and occasionally some neighboring housewife had a quilting party, in which all the good housewives gave an afternoon to make a

covering for a bed. In the social gatherings of the young people, dancing was a favorite amusement, and generally using a fiddle. If that could not be had, they used to dance by whistling and singing the tune. Spinning matches, at one time, were quite common, and the people made their own cloth and yarn, and hence were obliged to raise their flax. Nearly every farmer in town owned and cultivated a patch of ground devoted to that purpose. We here give an account of the method of preparing it for use. The quantity of seed required for an acre varied from one-half to three bushels. The stalk or stem, when grown, was of a pea-green, and from two to three feet in height, bearing a blue blossom, which ripened into a ball that contained the flax-seed. When the flax was ripe, it was pulled carefully by the roots, tied into small handfuls, left to dry on the ground a day or two, then set up in small stocks, and, after becoming well dried, was stacked in a field a fortnight or more. Then the seed were thrashed out, and sometimes dipped in water for a week or more, and evenly and thinly spread out on the grass to be rotted. This being sufficiently done, it was packed away for the winter, and, as soon as the fair days appeared in spring, there was a general turn-out of men for dressing flax, which consisted of separating the fibrous thread from the stalk. This had to be done by several implements, called the brake, the hatchel, the swingling-board and knife. A smart man dresses nearly forty pounds a day. After the process of dressing and twisting it into bunches, it was handed over to the good woman and her daughters to spin, weave, whiten, and convert into thread, cloth, and neat, beautiful garments. We shall describe the process of manufacture, as follows: first, the hatchel was brought and fastened into a chair with a string or stick, and the mother, with her checked apron, and a handkerchief pinned about her neck, and another handkerchief tied about her head to keep off the dust, sat in another chair. Winding one end of the flax tightly around the fingers of the right hand, and holding it, she drew the flax through the hatchel till it was thoroughly combed; then, changing, she combed in a similar manner the other end. Next, it was snarled or wound on the distaff, and spun into *thread* or yarn upon the *foot*- or linen-wheel. That drawn out by *hatcheling* was called *tow*, which was carded by hand, with hand-cards, and spun upon the large wheel. That was called *tow-yarn*. From the wheel it went to the *reel*, and from the reel to the *loom*, which nearly every family had, and every woman knew how to use, although some families let out their flax to be made into cloth and yarn.

Thus we see our ancestors were independent of foreign looms and spindles for their ordinary dress, and for mere decorations, such as are common at the present day, they had but little regard; and, indeed, a showy costume would have excited contempt rather than emulation. Their attire on the Sabbath, as well as on working-days, was plain. The father's common dress consisted of a woolen coat, a striped woolen frock, tow frock, and woolen, velvet, tow, or leather breeches. These, with long stockings, were fastened at the knee by a buckle; in winter they wore woolen or leather buskins, and thick cowhide shoes, fastened with buckles on the instep. Their best hats were what are now called "cocked-up hats," turned up with three corners, and the more noted men wore wigs.

The ordinary outer dress of the women in summer was tow and linen *gowns*, *checked* "tyers," or "aprons," and in winter woolen *gowns* and aprons, thick woolen stockings, and cowhide shoes. The clothing was all of their own manufacture, and every house might properly be called a "home factory." They not only spun their own flax and wool, but wove their cloth in a hand-loom. They also made garments for fathers, sons, and brothers with their own hands. They disdained no kind of domestic labor; they needed no help. Contentment and happiness reigned in their abodes, and amid all their laborious toil, personal wants were few, and, even with their limited means of supply, few remained unsatisfied. Boys and girls (for such they were till married) were early taught to work, and, as soon as they acquired muscular power, were taught to make the most of life, and apply it to some useful purpose, and none were allowed to waste it in idleness and dissipation. There was no distinction between the laborer and employer, no difference between the kitchen and the parlor; for that was almost unknown, and generally shut up, except on public days, as Thanksgiving days, fasts and the like, most of the year. Balls, concerts, and places of amusement, scenic exhibitions, and the long list of modern devices for killing time were unknown. A *sing*, a *bee*, a *raising*, a *husking* party, or a domestic circle, a sleigh-ride in the winter, or a cherry-ride in the summer, were sufficient for all the purposes of recreation and social intercourse, and for those that wished for enjoyment of a more questionable character, the means and associates were to be found in other localities. The amusements and recreation of young men were mostly of the athletic kind, as "playing ball," which was always practiced, and is now kept up in spring and fall. Wrestling was very common, espe-

cially at raisings and social and public gatherings. When at the raising of buildings the labor was over, and the men stimulated by the treat all had received, they usually commenced *raising* or *lowering* one another. This sport commenced by two young persons getting inside of a ring formed by spectators, then older persons joined in the same exercise. Wagers would be laid, and a little more stimulant taken to give elasticity and strength to the parties. In course of time parties would get in earnest, angry words and defiant gestures would be made, and it generally ended in a fight. These wrestling-matches, we are happy to say, are nearly gone by. It may be said here that, at the raising of buildings, it was customary to call the men of the town together, and the owner was expected to furnish the drinks and lunch, and, as soon as the ridgepole was fairly in place, for the master workman to dedicate the whole by dashing a bottle of *rum* upon the frame, followed by three hearty cheers from the company present.

We will now give the reader some idea of the early customs in regard to living, the dwellings, and other ancient matters. First in order are the

Dwelling-Houses.—The first were built of logs, and called log cabins, erected on land which was usually laid out in lots and ranges. Next, after the introduction of saw-mills, came the frame house of one story in height, and about sixteen by twenty-four or twenty-five feet on the ground, and containing from one to three rooms. The next in order of architecture was a two-story house, with gambrel roof; and some were two-story in front, with a roof slanting back to one story at the back part. The third order of houses was the hip-roof, and was introduced soon after the Revolutionary war, and consisted of a two-story house, with two front-rooms, a door in the middle, with a hall running through the centre, and generally a one-story L, on the backside, for a kitchen,—such as the house of Benjamin Kingman, the late Eliab Whitman, David Cobb, in the village, and Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., at Campello, that was burned in 1853. The windows in the earliest dwellings were either of mica or diamond-shaped glass, set in tin or lead. The chimneys were first built of stone, with mammoth fireplaces, and an oven on one side running back, which, with the chimney, occupied nearly as much room as a modern bedroom. In the chimney, running from end to end, was a lug-pole, usually made of oak, from two to four inches in diameter, on which were hung hooks and trammels of wrought iron, so constructed as to be raised and lowered at pleasure to suit the various sized kettles, which were hung over the fire for culinary uses. In the course of time these lug-poles gave way to the old iron crane, on account of their liability to burn, which was made to swing into the room or to hang over the fire. Cranes were first used in this town about 1750. The fire was made of large logs,—one large one, called a back-log, being placed on the backside of the fireplace, usually from two to four feet in length; two stones were used for andirons, and a large forestick resting on the stones to keep up the fire, besides a backstick or the back-log; then a sufficiency of smaller fire-wood was piled up, a pitch-pine knot being placed under the forestick and lighted, made a rousing fire. At each end of the fireplaces were small benches or stools, on which the children usually sat, warming one side and then the other, till they were thoroughly warmed through, while the old folks were seated in front upon a "settle" enjoying the full blaze. With this they needed no modern gas-light, no oil, nor candles, for in the evening pitch-pine knots were used, which gave a strong and brilliant light. Splinters were used to carry about the house, or into the cellar for cider and apples, instead of lamps and candles. Previous to the introduction of friction matches, which are of a recent date, every family was supposed to have a tinder-box, which consisted of a round tin box about six inches in diameter, two inches deep, with a flat cover of tin, on the outside of which could be inserted a candle. The box contained tinder, made of burnt linen cloth or pieces of punk. By the use of a piece of flint upon the corners of a file or steel a spark would catch in the punk, and then a stick, with brimstone on the end, coming in contact with the spark set the stick on fire, from whence the kindling in the fireplace was lighted. Another method in general practice was to cover "live" coals in the fireplace with ashes, so as to keep the fire alive on the hearth till morning. When this failed the tinder-box was resorted to.

Food.—The morning and evening meal usually consisted of bean or pea porridge, dipped out with a wooden spoon into a wooden bowl, with bread and butter. Coffee and chocolate were added upon extra occasions. Tea was seldom used, especially by the children. The bread consisted of rye and Indian meal; occasionally wheat bread. The dinner consisted of salt beef or pork, with vegetables boiled. Fresh meat was a rarity. Potatoes are an article of comparatively recent culture. For pudding, they had baked or boiled Indian meal. The dishes used in early days were mostly of wood. The plates were called trenchers. These wooden utensils were the first used; they gradually gave way to pewter, and still later to crockery and earthen ware.

Drinks.—Malt beer was a very common drink in the early settlement of the country, which was made from barley, and was raised by nearly every farmer. Next came *cider*, which soon supplanted beer. This was a universal drink, morning, noon, and night, each family laying in from ten to thirty barrels for a year's stock. So common was the use of cider that it was considered a mark of disrespect not to pass it round when a neighbor or traveler called. Another very common drink was *flip*, which was made of beer sweetened with sugar, with a "loggerhead," or red-hot iron, thrust into it; a little new rum was then poured in, and nutmeg sprinkled into it. *Toddy* was another favorite beverage, made of rum and water, well sweetened. A stick, flattened on the end, for crushing the sugar and stirring it up, was called the "toddy-stick." The ring of the tumblers, as it hit the sides in mixing, had its peculiar music, with which nearly every one was familiar.

Skillful men made graceful flourishes in making another excellent drink called "egg-nog," otherwise known as "Tom and Jerry," which was composed of sugar, milk, and spirits, mixed with a beaten egg, stirred in rapidly till the whole was made into froth, and drank hot. There are many now who have not forgotten how it tastes, and relish it quite well.

Having mentioned many of the drinks that were stimulating, we will now describe another kind,—*cold water*. This is obtained from the earth, and is a natural production. Various means have been in use for obtaining this liquid. The most ancient is the "well-sweep." A well was usually dug at a distance of from ten to fifty or more feet from the house; and but a few feet from the same a post was erected, having a crotch on the top end, in which a long pole was so nearly balanced and swung upon an iron or wooden pin, that when a bucket suspended upon the end of another smaller pole that descended into the water was filled, it could easily be drawn out. There are but few of this kind of apparatus for drawing water now to be found, only here and there a solitary one. Another means of obtaining water is by a windlass erected directly over a well, turned by a crank, the bucket being fastened to the end of a rope that passes over the windlass, and even this has given place to the *pump* and pipe. Here and there is a natural spring, from which water is conducted by pipes to houses, supplying pure, unadulterated liquid.

The custom of *retiring* and *rising* early was universal. The time of retiring was eight to nine o'clock; that of rising, at dawn of day.

The *attendance on church worship* was also a custom which nearly all practiced. Elderly people that owned horses rode *double*. The wife was seated behind her husband upon the pillion, with her arm around him. In summer the young men went barefoot, or with shoes in hand; the young women wore coarse shoes, carrying a better pair in hand, with stockings, to change before entering the meeting-house. Going to meeting on foot was not confined to young people; many women walked three to five miles to attend church. In winter it was customary for the women to carry small foot-stoves, which were usually made of perforated tin, fastened in a wooden frame, about eight or nine inches square, in which were placed hot coals. These stoves were all the warming allowed in church. The usual time for church service was one and a half hours,—from half-past ten to twelve o'clock, or one glass and a half long, as hour-glasses were their time-pieces in the absence of clocks. The intermissions were short, being one hour in winter and one hour and a half in summer. The interval was generally spent in the nearest neighbors' houses, who always had a good blazing fire in winter, and plenty of coals with which to replenish their foot-stoves. This intermission was a grand opportunity for the people of the remote portions of the parish to meet every week and become acquainted, as it promoted social union and good feeling throughout the society. Every new and interesting event was discussed; and while partaking of their lunch they had brought with them, the father would request the boys to bring in and pass round the cider. The afternoon services being over, people might have been seen gathering around the horse-block that stood a short distance south of the church, on the green, which was a large flat-topped stone for the use of women in mounting and alighting from their horses. The means of locomotion in the days of our fathers consisted of an ox-cart, or the back of a horse. A chaise or wagon was a curiosity. A journey of forty or fifty miles was a great undertaking, requiring much preparation; while now many travel by steam hundreds of miles in a day, and think it nothing compared to that in early days.

A journey from Brockton to Boston was the labor of two days with oxen and cart. The same journey is now performed in one day, and nothing thought of its being hard. It is one hour's ride in a steam train, and the trains run in such a manner that a person can leave home after dinner, go to the city, and return in the evening train, and have several hours for business.

CHAPTER XX.

SLAVERY.

It is difficult to fix the number of slaves that have been owned in the North Parish; but, however disagreeable it may seem to many, we have to record the fact that the "peculiar institution" did exist in the town previous to the Revolutionary war. It was not thought improper for the clergy, deacons, or physicians to hold slaves. Col. Simeon Cary had a slave named King Ring, of whom it is said "he whipped the apple-trees to make them grow." He had children,—Patience, Jenny, Mary, and Fanny. Many persons are now living who can remember Patience Ring, who always lived in the family of Col. Cary and his descendants.

Another colored man lived nearly opposite the residence of the late Oliver Dike, who is said to have been a slave by the name of Toby Tarbet.

We find in the records of the parish the names of several colored persons, who undoubtedly were servants in families, if not "slaves," as it was quite common for slaves to be known by one name only, like those we find in the list of marriages, as Plato, Pompey, Nero, Tobias, Violet, and the like, and for a surname they usually took the name of their owner.

In 1780 the adoption of the State Constitution forbade traffic or ownership of colored people, and from that time all have been alike free. Those who were slaves generally remained with their former masters as a matter of choice, and many of them had large families.

Among the colored people in the town, we find the names of several persons whose descendants are not in the town, many of them having removed to other localities, as Calvin and Luther Jotham, who removed to Maine, Thomas Mitchell, Amos Cordner, Moses Sash, Cuff Robin, Bennett O. Batton, Henry Traveller, Elias Sewell, Boston Foye, Cæsar Easton, Cuffee Wright, Susannah Huggins, and Oxford, who were married while servants in the family of Daniel Howard, Esq., Segmo Scott, and Primus Freeman.

The number of colored persons in the town at different periods were as follows: in 1820, 23; in 1830, 40; in 1840, 22; in 1850, 30; in 1860, 32.

There is one family of these people who have become quite numerous,—the descendants of James Easton, who came from Middleboro' previous to the incorporation of the town. He had seven children, three of whom settled in this vicinity. Caleb married, and had six children, some of whom are now residents of the town.

The anti-slavery movement in this town did not meet with that favor which it received in many other places. It began by the circulation of tracts upon that subject, and with lectures by various persons, among whom were W. L. Garrison, Parker Pillsbury, S. S. Foster, C. C. Burleigh, and, later, Wendell Phillips and Frederick Douglass. These persons were the champions of the cause, and their efforts have, no doubt, produced some good results.

Political parties have changed from time to time, till, in the election of Governor Andrew and Abraham Lincoln, the town has shown, by their votes, that they were in earnest in the cause of freedom.

Temperance.—Previous to 1800, it was a common custom to use liquors as a beverage; and even till about 1830 it was the practice to have it at public gatherings, weddings, ministerial associations, auctions, raisings, military parades, and such occasions were not complete without their punch.

It was also indispensable that those who acted the part of bearers at funerals should have something to stimulate or keep up their spirits. All the grocery stores in the country kept liquor for sale as much as they did molasses. Upon an examination of some of the old account-books of those that kept groceries, we found about one half the charges were for rum, gin, brandy, etc., which were included in the list of necessaries of life.

The first item we find recorded in regard to restricting the open sale of intoxicating liquors, was "to post the names of those who were reputed as 'drunkards,' or 'common tipplers,' in the houses of those that held licenses for retailing liquor," which duty devolved upon the selectmen, as well as to forbid their selling to such persons.

Previous to 1820, licenses were granted by the Court of Sessions in each county to a certain number in each town to sell liquor, subject to the approval of the "Fathers of the Town." After that date, they were granted by the county commissioners.

The first effort we find recorded of an effort to stop the peddling of "ardent sperit" was Oct. 8, 1800, when the parish, at a meeting held on that day, "voted that there be no sellers of liquor and carts on the green, and that the parish committee see that the above order is complied with." This vote was passed for a special occasion,—that of the ordination of Rev. Asa Meech, Oct. 15, 1800.

Again, Sept. 23, 1812, the parish "voted that the parish committee keep the green clear of carts and sellers of lickers," etc.

Feb. 5, 1813, a society was formed in Boston under the name of "Massachusetts Society for the

Suppression of Intemperance," the object of which was to discontinue and suppress the too free use of ardent spirits, and its kindred vices, profaneness and gaming, and to promote temperance and general morality. This society labored hard against the tide of public opinion till 1825, when the subject began to be discussed so freely that a still more efficient method was proposed, and new means were taken to spread the fearful effects of intoxication before the people.

A meeting was held by a few individuals during the year, which resulted in the foundation of the American Temperance Society, whose grand principle was abstinence from strong drink, and its object, by light and love, to change the habits of the nation with regard to the use of intoxicating liquors. On the 13th of February, 1826, the society was regularly organized, officers chosen, and a constitution prepared.

This society employed agents to travel through the country, preaching, and delivering temperance lectures, arousing the people to the evil effects of liquor. Among those engaged in that calling were Rev. Nathaniel Hewett, Rev. Joshua Leavitt, and Daniel C. Axtell. These men came to this town and gave lectures to arouse the people of the town to a sense of their responsibility, and which had its effect.

In 1829 we find the following on the records of the town, in answer to a call for a town-meeting, "to see what measures the town will take to prevent the too frequent use of ardent spirit."

March 9, 1829, "voted to raise a committee of twenty persons, to prevent the improper use of ardent spirits." The following persons were chosen as that committee: Joseph Sylvester, Esq., Darius Howard, Isaac Keith, Eliphalet Kingman, Deacon Jacob Fuller, Lieut. Isaac Packard, Deacon Jonathan Perkins, Lieut. Ephraim Cole, Micah Shaw, Nathaniel Ames, Ensign Mark Perkins, Capt. Abel Kingman, Perez Crocker, Jesse Perkins, Esq., Benjamin Ames, Edward Southworth, David Cobb, Caleb Howard, Esq., Silas Packard, Esq., and Joseph Packard.

Again, Monday, April 6, 1829, "voted to direct the selectmen to post up the names of such persons as, in their judgment, drink too much ardent spirit."

Also, made choice of the following persons, to constitute a committee, to give the selectmen information of such persons namely: Edward Southworth, Thomas Wales, Martin Cary, Micah Shaw, Isaac Curtis, Capt. Thomas Thompson, Capt. Ziba Keith, Turner Torrey, Mark Perkins, Lieut. Isaac Packard, and Lieut. Ephraim Cole.

Again, Feb. 26, 1830, an attempt was made to reduce the number of persons licensed to sell liquor. The town "voted to leave the subject of licenses to the selectmen."

In 1840, the "Washingtonian Movement" commenced, which was started in Baltimore by a few individuals. At this time there was a complete overhauling of the temperance question. Speeches were made, picnics were frequent, and every effort made to induce people to join in the enterprise. Societies were formed among the children, "cold water armies" were organized, who held meetings for mutual benefit and social intercourse.

Next came the "Maine Law," that originated in Portland, Me., by Neal Dow. This caused a new movement among the temperance people. Votes were passed at nearly every town-meeting to prosecute and bring to the law those who violated the same, by using or selling liquor.

March 15, 1847, the town "voted that the selectmen be instructed to take effectual measures to suppress the sale of ardent spirits within the town."

March 10, 1848, "voted to choose seven persons to prosecute to conviction, if practicable, those that deal in intoxicating drinks."

April 10, 1848, in town-meeting, Messrs. George W. Bryant, Esq., George B. Dunbar, and Alpheus Holmes were chosen a committee to draft a set of by-laws for the action of that meeting, and who submitted the following report, namely:

"WHEREAS, It appears to the inhabitants, in town-meeting assembled, that, in order to preserve the peace, good order, and internal police of the town, it has become necessary to avail ourselves of the advantage of making Town By-Laws for the suppression of intemperance agreeably to authority vested by the Legislature of Massachusetts;

"*Therefore be it enacted by the town of North Bridgewater, in legal meeting assembled:*

"SEC. 1. That no person within said town shall presume to be a retailer or seller of Cider, Strong Beer, Ale, Porter, or any other fermented liquors, in less quantities than twenty-eight gallons, and that delivered and carried away all at one time, under pain of forfeiting the sum of Twenty-Five Dollars for each offence.

"SEC. 2. All forfeitures incurred under the foregoing shall be put to such use as the town shall from time to time direct."

March 19, 1849, a committee of seven were chosen to prosecute all violations of the liquor law with unlimited authority.

March 11, 1850, at a meeting held this day it was "voted that any person guilty of the violation of any law regulating the sale of spirituous or fermented liquors shall receive from the treasurer of the town the sum of twenty-five dollars for the expense attending said prosecutions, the same to be paid on application, after having been approved by the selectmen."

During the month of May, 1851, Rev. Henry Morgan came into town, and created no little enthusiasm throughout the town on the subject of temperance. His cause was the theme of conversation in the parlor, workshop, and by the way. Parents, cousins, and friends joined in the work with children and youth. The clergymen, also, rendered valuable aid; so that, when Mr. Morgan left town, it was with a cheerful heart, and a list of seventeen hundred signers to the pledge, which was more names, in proportion to the population, than he had obtained in any other town.

Among those who were especially entitled to credit for being active in the labor of procuring signers to the pledge, were Gardner J. Kingman, Joseph Vincent, Ellis V. Lyon, Frederic Packard, Lucretia A. Drake, Alma F. Leach, Bradford E. Jones, Ellen A. Howard, Martha A. Packard, and Bethia Hayward.

The citizens of the town held a public meeting at Satucket Hall, Sept. 10, 1851. The meeting was called to order by George B. Dunbar, and Dr. Henry Eddy chosen president, and the following resolution was passed:

"*Resolved*, That the friends of temperance in this town are in favor of enforcing the law for the suppression of the sale and use of intoxicating drinks, now and always, by every means in their power, both legal and moral, and that, too, against the whims and moans of a conscienceless class of persons who are willing for a few dollars to scatter destruction amongst their fellow-citizens."

Jan. 21, 1852, a mammoth petition, containing one hundred and twenty thousand names in favor of the "Maine Law," was presented to the Legislature of Massachusetts. Many friends (one hundred and twenty-six) of the temperance movement repaired to Boston, to join in a procession that was formed at Tremont Temple, to accompany the roll to the State-House.

March 1, 1852, "voted to instruct our town representative to vote for the bill to prohibit the manufacture and sale of intoxicating drinks, as originally reported to the Senate by the committee, and that he also be instructed to oppose the sending of the bill to the people for their ratification."

A public temperance meeting was held at the vestry of the Methodist Church, Aug. 9, 1852, Dr. Henry Eddy, president, at which a committee of forty-two were chosen to inform of, and furnish evidence of, violations of the new and stringent law for the suppression of the sale of intoxicating liquors.

March 20, 1854, "voted to exclude alcoholic drinks from the fire department." Also, "voted that any member of the same that shall become intoxicated while on duty at a fire shall be excluded from the department."

Sinclair Band of Hope (established in 1858).—This association was under the direction of the superintendent of the Porter Church Sabbath-school, the object of which was to encourage the young to abstain from the use of intoxicating liquors, tobacco, and profanity.

North Star Division, No. 88, Sons of Temperance.—This division was instituted Feb. 23, 1859, and was known by the above name. "The design of this association is to shield all classes from the evils of intemperance, afford mutual assistance in case of sickness, and elevate their characters as men." The charter of this association was surrendered Dec. 4, 1863.

Fraternal Lodge, No. 24, Independent Order of Good Templars.—This organization was instituted Sept. 28, 1860, under the above name, the object of which was similar to the North Star Division.

There was another division of the Sons of Temperance in the town, called the Crystal Fount Division, in 1847, which is not in existence at the present time.

Another organization, known as the Eagle Wing Division, No. 109, was instituted at Campello, Jan. 1, 1861, which lived only a short time.

Aug. 14, 1863, the State of Massachusetts was divided into thirty districts, and in each was formed a District Temperance Union. Such an one was formed, including North Bridgewater East, and West Bridgewater, Lakeville and Carver, and was known as the Old Colony District Temperance Union. George B. Dunbar was vice-president, and Rev. William A. Start secretary and treasurer.

We have thus far seen that the movements of the temperance cause in Brockton are not unlike those in most country towns. There have, at different times, been various temperance organizations, both among the adult population and the children, but the particulars of which are not at hand. It is to be hoped that the efforts to restrain the free use of intoxicating liquors may still continue as in times past, that the baneful effects of intoxication may not increase, but grow beautifully less.

CHAPTER XXI.

PHYSICIANS.

Dr. Philip Bryant—Dr. Peter Bryant—Dr. Luther Cary—Dr. Issachar Snell—Dr. Elisha Tilson—Dr. Ziba Bass—Dr. Nathan Perry—Dr. Jonathan P. Crafts—Dr. Henry F. Borden—Dr. Adolphus K. Borden—Dr. Abel W. Kingman—Dr. James F. Richards—Dr. Edgar E. Dean—Dr. Horatio Bryant—Dr. Thomas Stockbridge—Dr. James Easton—Dr. Nahum Smith—Dr. E. R. Wade—Dr. Henry Eddy—Dr. James L. Hunt—Dr. Silas L. Loomis—Dr. Lafayette Charles Loomis—Present Physicians.

Dr. Philip Bryant was born in Middleboro', Mass., in December, 1732. He lived some time with his father in Titicut (Teightaquid), a parish formed of part of Middleboro' and part of South Bridgewater. With his father, he removed to North Bridgewater (now Brockton), concerning which he was wont to say that he remembered the time when a greater part of it was thought quite unfit for the purposes of settlement. He studied medicine with Dr. Abiel Howard, of West Bridgewater, whose daughter he married. He was a man of great bodily activity, a calm and even temper, healthful habits, and kindly manners. He continued to practice medicine with much success to a very old age, which was terminated by his death, which took place February, 1817, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. He was buried in the small graveyard near the westerly portion of the Agricultural Society's grounds.

Dr. Peter Bryant, son of Dr. Philip Bryant, was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Aug. 12, 1767. This man early distinguished himself by his love of study. In his frequent visits to the house of his grandfather, Dr. Abiel Howard, of West Bridgewater, he found, in a library well stocked for that time, the means of gratifying his thirst for knowledge. He studied medicine and surgery, completing his course with Dr. Lewis Leprilete, a French physician of eminent skill and a celebrated surgeon of Norton, Mass. He then removed to Cummington, in the western part of Massachusetts, which was just beginning to fill up rapidly with settlers from the eastern counties of the State. Here he established himself as a physician, and married a daughter of Ebenezer Snell, Esq., also a North Bridgewater family.

For several years he represented the town of Cummington in the Legislature of the State, and in the latter part of his life held a seat in the Senate. While in the Legislature he took a prominent part in bringing forward and passing laws still in force to raise the standard of medical education in the State. In politics he belonged to the Federal party, whose doctrines and measures he supported with zeal. He wrote for the county paper—*Hampshire Gazette*—certain humorous poems of a satirical cast, the design of which was political. With these he took great pains, pruning and retouching them, and polishing and invigorating the lines. His scholarship, though not extensive, was remarkably exact. He had, subsequently to his settlement in Cummington, made a voyage to the Indian Ocean, and passed six months in the Isle of France, where he acquired the French language, and preserved his familiarity with it for the rest of his life. He was a surgeon of great dexterity, firmness of hand, and precision in his operations; in private life amiable and much beloved. His life was closed in consumption the 19th of March, 1820. William Cullen Bryant, Esq., the well-known American poet, was his son.

Luther Cary was son of Zachariah and Susannah (Bass) Cary, and was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), May 30, 1761; married Nabby, daughter of Benjamin King, of Raynham, Mass.; studied medicine with Dr. James Freeland, of Sutton, Worcester Co., Mass., 1782; appointed justice of the peace June 8, 1800, justice of peace and of quorum Aug. 23, 1804, and justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Oxford County March 30, 1805. He first resided at Sterling, Mass.; removed from there to Williamsburgh, Mass., from which place he removed to Turner, Oxford Co., Me., April 2, 1798. He was an excellent physician, had a very extensive practice, and was very successful; raised up a large and respectable family, the most of whom are now living, one, a clergyman, residing in Iowa.

Issachar Snell was son of Issachar, Esq., and Mary (Keith) Snell; was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Mass., June, 1775; graduated at Harvard College in 1797; studied medicine and became an eminent physician. He had given especial attention to surgery, and had practiced as a physician previous to his removal to Winthrop, Me. He had performed the operation of lithotomy with great success, and soon gained a large practice in town, especially among those that emigrated from Bridgewater, Mass., of whom there were not a few. His success as a surgeon gave him such celebrity that he was often called to the neighboring towns, many miles away from his home, to perform operations. To the great regret of the people of Winthrop he removed to Augusta, Me., in 1828, where he continued to practice till his death, which took place very suddenly, in 1847, aged seventy-two years and five months. He was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

Dr. Elisha Tillson resided in Brockton a short time

only; married Molly, daughter of Capt. Zebedee Snell, Sept. 2, 1792, and had one son, Elisha Snell, born in 1794; married Betsy Chandler, of Easton, 1819.

Ziba Bass, M.D., was son of Edward Bass. He was born in Braintree, May 28, 1774; studied medicine with Dr. Ebenezer Alden, of Randolph, Mass., and commenced practice in North Bridgewater (now Brockton) about 1800 under the most favorable auspices, with the fairest prospects of usefulness to his fellow-men. He was a man of very pleasing address, of an affectionate and amiable disposition, and gave unwearied attention to the welfare of his patients. His assiduity in search of knowledge, and his constant and undeviating fidelity in all the duties of his profession, won the affection and established the confidence of a numerous class of the community in the circle of his acquaintance; but he was suddenly called, soon after commencing in life, from his earthly labors, leaving a weeping multitude to deplore his loss. The following is on his tombstone:

"Erected to the memory of Dr. Ziba Bass, who died September 23, A.D. 1804, in the thirty-first year of his age, giving full proof that usefulness was his grand object in life. He was a pattern of modesty, temperance, fidelity, prudence, economy, and uprightness, and died in hope of eternal rest and glory. Hence the following appropriation: 'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them.'"

Dr. Nathan Perry. This good man was born in Norton, May 27, 1776; was educated in the common schools of his native town, never having received a college education; pursued the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. Isaac Fowler, of Rehoboth, Mass., and Dr. Ebenezer Alden, Sr., of Randolph, both of whom were physicians of eminence in their day, and accustomed to the instruction of young men. Having completed his pupilage, Dr. Perry commenced practice in Reading, Mass., 1802 or 1803, where he acquired a good reputation and a competent share of employment. On the death of Dr. Ziba Bass, which took place Sept. 3, 1804, at North Bridgewater (now Brockton), on the recommendation of his instructor, and by the solicitations of many respectable citizens of that town, he was induced to change his residence, and take the place of his deceased friend. He was immediately introduced into a wide circle of practice, and during a period of nearly thirty years was the principal physician in the town. At length, in connection with reverses in his worldly circumstances and the loss of most of the members of his family by death, his spirits became depressed and his mind impaired. Subsequently he suffered from paralysis, and never fully recovered the perfect exercise of either his bodily or mental powers; consequently, during the last twenty-five years of his life, he relinquished to a great extent the active duties of his profession. In 1823 he became a fellow of the Massachusetts Medical Society by election, and a retired member in 1830. He was a good physician, a man of sound judgment and sterling integrity, always pursuing the course he judged to be right, whatever might be the consequences to himself. In early life he made a public profession of his faith in Christ, and his character was in perfect harmony with his profession. He died peacefully in a ripe old age, more from the debility incident to decay of his vital powers than from any manifest disease. Such was Dr. Perry, a good man and a worthy citizen. He closed his earthly career Sabbath morning, Aug. 16, 1857, at the advanced age of eighty-one years, leaving behind a memory cherished with affectionate regard by those who have shared his friendships and benefited by his counsels.

The following incident in relation to Dr. Perry is found in Clark's "History of Norton:"

"About the year 1792, Nathan Perry, afterward Dr. Perry, of North Bridgewater, then a youth of some sixteen years of age, was one day passing by Judge Leonard's deer-park, in Norton; he playfully reached his hands through the fence and took hold of one of the old buck's horns, and for some time annoyed him in that way. At length the deer got out of patience, broke away from his hold, and quite unexpectedly leaped over the fence, seven or eight feet high, and made a furious attack upon young Perry, throwing him upon the ground; but, very fortunately, the horns of the enraged deer, instead of striking his body, passed down on each side of it. While in this position Nathan grasped the horns of the buck, and succeeded in preventing him from doing any injury till his brothers, Gardiner and Alvin, with one of Judge Leonard's men, came and rescued him from his perilous situation."

Dr. Jonathan Porter Crafts was son of John and Olive (Porter) Crafts; born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Sept. 9, 1792; graduated at Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1817; studied medicine, but never practiced his profession; he died in 1822, aged thirty years.

Adolphus Kinsman Borden, M.D., was born in the town of Horton, Nova Scotia, Jan. 26, 1802. He was the oldest son of David and Elizabeth Borden, the former being a direct descendant from the Borden family who came to England from Normandy at the time of the conquest. He received his early education under private tuition, and came to the United States at about the age of nineteen years, where he took up his abode with his uncle, Samuel Borden, of Fairhaven, Mass. He soon afterwards went to East Bridgewater, Mass., where he commenced the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Hector Orr. Later

he studied in the office of the late Dr. Jacob Bigelow, of Boston, and after attending two courses of lectures at the Harvard Medical School, received his degree of M.D. from that university August, 1824. He went to the town of Wareham, Mass., where he practiced his profession about one year, and then returned to East Bridgewater, where, on the twenty-second day of December, 1825, he was joined in marriage to Lucy Ann Lazell, daughter of Bartholomew and Betsey Brown, by the Rev. Richard M. Hodges. As a result of this union the following children were born to him: Elizabeth Kinsman (died in infancy), George Kinsman, Edward Adolphus, Mary Mitchell, and Henry Francis, the latter being a practicing physician in the city of Brockton at the present time.

He removed to North Bridgewater (now Brockton), and commenced his career as a physician in that place by settling in that part of the town known as the West Shares (now Brockton Heights). About one year later he removed to the central part of the township. His practice was extensive and successful, and he continued it without rest until within a few months of his death, which took place on Jan. 29, 1875, after severe suffering from a sub-acute abscess of the brain and meningitis. As a physician he was an acute and careful observer, a thorough believer in the methods of study as laid down by Lord Bacon, viz.: "observation and induction." Always cool and cheerful in the sick-room, he was able to study his cases without any preconceived notion as to their nature, but ready to state them as he found their nature and extent to be. As a man, he was one of the kindest of husbands and fathers, sensitive in his nature, strong in his likes and dislikes, and quick to resent anything that tended to place him in the light of any character that was otherwise than honorable.

Abel W. Kingman, M.D., is son of Abel and Lucy (Washburn) Kingman, born in North Bridgewater, April 22, 1806; graduated at Amherst College in 1830; commenced the practice of physician and surgeon at North Bridgewater, where he resided till his death, which took place May 4, 1883. He was appointed postmaster of Brockton during Buchanan's administration.

James F. Richards, M.D., is son of Col. Jason and Sophia (Forsaith) Richards, of Plainfield, Mass.; was born July 16, 1832; taught school in Virginia; studied medicine with Dr. Forsaith, M.D., of South Abington, Mass.; graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York in 1859, and was a resident of Campello, enjoying a lucrative practice. He is now a resident of Andover, Mass.

Edgar Everett Dean, M.D., is a son of Charles Dean, of Easton, Mass.; born Dec. 17, 1837; came to Brockton in June, 1861, and succeeded Dr. Alexander Hichborn in the practice of medicine. He received his early education in the district schools of his native town till he was fourteen years of age; student at Bristol Academy from 1853 to 1856; studied medicine with Dr. Luther Clark, of Pinckney Street, Boston; graduated at Medical School, Harvard, March 6, 1861; practiced in Boston for a short time, and from thence to this city, where he enjoys a lucrative and successful practice.

Horatio Bryant, M.D., is son of Micah and Drusilla (Harlow) Bryant; born in Plympton, Mass.; fitted for college with Rev. Elijah Dexter, and at Amherst Academy; entered Amherst College; taught school at Castleton, Vt.; graduated at Union College, Schenectady, N. Y.; taught academy at Plainfield, N. J.; studied medicine at Yale College, where he graduated in 1839; he commenced practice as a physician and surgeon at Blandford, Mass., where he remained several years. He married Lucretia, daughter of Ebenezer Clark, of Conway, Mass., and has one daughter. He removed from Blandford to Campello, Mass., about 1848. He now resides at Independence, Iowa.

Dr. Thomas Stockbridge was born in Scituate, Mass.; came to Brockton about 1837, and practiced as a physician several years, until he removed to New York; he continued his practice in that city till about 1855, when he returned to Brockton, and continued to practice as before till his death, which took place Jan. 14, 1863.

Dr. James Easton was in practice for some time.

Dr. Nahum Smith was a botanic physician in the town for many years, till he removed to Haverhill, Mass.

Dr. E. R. Wade came to Brockton about thirty-five years since, and was a botanic physician.

Henry Eddy, M.D., came to Brockton as a physician from Guilford, Conn. He was formerly an Orthodox clergyman; settled in East Stoughton, Mass.; he died several years since.

Dr. James Lewis Hunt was born in Jay, Essex Co., N. Y., Nov. 27, 1817; educated at Kimball Union Academy, Meriden, N. H., and graduated at Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H., in 1842; attended medical lectures at Cleveland and Cincinnati, Ohio; graduated at the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati, in 1851; married Miss Maria Baldwin, of Medina, Ohio, Sept. 11, 1850; practiced medicine at Bellevue, Ohio, Plymouth, Mass., and Brockton; removed from the last-named place but a few years since, and now resides at Painesville, Ohio.

Dr. George B. Cogswell had an office in Wheeler's Block in 1859, where he remained but a short time.

Dr. Alexander Hichborn had an office in the village, and practiced as a physician till 1861, when he enlisted as a captain in Company F, Twelfth Regiment, Col. Fletcher Webster; afterwards became surgeon in the army.

Silas L. Loomis, A.M., M.D., was born in North Coventry, Conn., May 22, 1832; son of Silas and Esther (Case) Loomis; educated at the public schools of his native town till fourteen years of age; studied six months at Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, Mass., three years at Holliston, Mass.; graduated at Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., at the age of sixteen; taught school; elected teacher of Mathematics and Natural Sciences at Holliston Academy in 1839; held that position during preparatory and part of his collegiate studies; in connection with his brother, established the Adelphian Academy in North Bridgewater (now Brockton) in 1844, of which he was associate principal for ten years; was elected member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science in 1853, at the Cleveland meeting; principal of Western Academy, Washington, D. C., 1856; graduated Doctor of Medicine, Georgetown College, 1856; accepted the appointment of chief astronomer of the United States Lake Survey Expedition in 1856; published the "Normal Arithmetic" and "Analytical Arithmetic" in 1859; elected professor of Chemistry, Physiology, and Hygiene of Georgetown College in 1861, and the same year was elected president of the Washington Scientific Association; in 1862 was appointed assistant surgeon U. S. A., and accompanied the Union army of Gen. McClellan from Fortress Monroe to Harrison's Landing, and afterwards stationed at the United States general hospitals; in 1863, elected to the chair of Chemistry and Toxicology, Medical Department, Georgetown College, and has written various articles upon medical and scientific subjects, many of which are highly recommended by the press and distinguished men of all classes.

Lafayette Charles Loomis, A.M., M.D., born in North Coventry, Conn., July 7, 1824; son of Silas and Esther (Case) Loomis; he was educated at the public school till the age of thirteen; studied at Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, Mass., and at Holliston, Mass.; graduated at Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., in 1844; he commenced teaching in the public schools at the age of fifteen, which he continued to do winters through his academic and collegiate studies; in connection with his brother, established the Adelphian Academy in North Bridgewater (now Brockton) in 1844, of which he was associate principal till 1851; afterwards principal of Irving Institute, Tarrytown, N. Y., in 1852–53; elected professor of Rhetoric and Natural Science in Wesleyan Female College, Wilmington, Del., in 1853; professor of Moral and Mental Philosophy in 1854, which chair he held till his election as president of the college, in 1857. Several articles appeared in the *National Magazine* during that time. He was elected a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science in 1856. In 1857 elected president of the Delaware State Teachers' Association. In 1858 he published "Mizpah, Prayer and Friendship," a devotional work of great merit; removed to Washington, D. C., and established the Lafayette Institute, a seminary for young ladies; edited "Mrs. Thomas' Travels in Europe, Egypt, and Palestine" in 1860 and in 1861; wrote upon various subjects; graduated Doctor of Medicine and Surgery, Medical Department, Georgetown College, in 1863.

Present Physicians.—Among the present practitioners of medicine of Brockton are the following: Henry F. Borden, George E. Freeman, E. A. Dakin, James C. Swan, A. Eliott Paine, E. A. Chase, S. J. Gruver, J. E. Bacon, Bradford Allen, Benedict Donnovan, Chauncy M. Marston, W. P. Chisholm, Daniel A. Dimock, Fred. A. Ripley, E. E. Dean, Henry G. Ford, T. F. Roche, E. H. Sprague, Bartholomew W. Taber, Miss Ellen R. Blackwood, Mrs. J. D. Wheeler (eclectic), Mrs. M. R. Stebbins, Fred. Crockett (magnetic).

Roland Hammond and Jesse H. Averill are located in Campello.

Dr. Henry F. Borden is the son of Dr. A. K. Borden, one of the oldest physicians of the past generation, and was born and educated in his native town, and is a successful member of the profession.

Dr. James C. Swan is the son of Dr. Caleb Swan, of Easton, born of a family eminent for their skill as physicians, and it would be strange indeed if the son should not inherit some of the skill and success for which his father was noted. Although born in Easton and settled in West Bridgewater, yet he has a large and lucrative practice in Brockton, and has become one of the leading physicians in the county.

CHAPTER XXII.

Burying-Grounds—Melrose Cemetery—Hearse—Town Pound—Lock-Up—Poor—Town House—Telegraph—Telephone—Stages—Post-Office, Public Blocks, Halls, etc.

Burying-Grounds.—The custom of burying the dead in public places prevailed among the most ancient nations. The Romans observed this custom in the earliest days, and in the more flourishing periods of the republic they burnt their dead, and only buried their ashes in urns. The ancient Germans deposited their dead in groves consecrated by their priests, and with the introduction of the Christian religion consecrated places of burial have been appropriated for that purpose all over the world. Christians of all denominations are beginning to regard the burial-places of their friends with that reverence due to the departed.

Few evidences of a more refined sentiment can be found more marked than the selection of beautiful and choice grounds for the final resting-place of their friends. The once cheerless and gloomy aspect of our old burying-grounds has become attractive by the removal of all noxious weeds, thistles, and briers, and the yards neatly laid out with walks "round about."

In the early settlement of the country burying-lots were selected more with regard to convenience than for looks. Now beautiful spots of ground are selected in retired localities, in some shaded grove, or in some rural locality. Costly monuments are erected without regard to expense. Formerly, after the bodies were buried, the care of the grave ceased. Now neat headstones are erected, and beautiful flowers are kept in bloom over the remains of loved ones.

Probably the first burial-place in Brockton was that situated on the westerly side of the main street, leading from the Centre to Campello, and but a short distance from the residence of the late William Tribou. These grounds are of small size, and contain one tomb, and that of ancient date. In this yard many of the headstones are broken, or rough and irregularly placed, and some covered with moss, rendering the names quite illegible. This yard shows how little regard so many in the community pay to the final resting-place of their friends. It would seem as though the friends and posterity of those buried there would try to improve a spot so exposed as that, on one of the public streets of the town. A few trees set out would change the appearance very much, and a trifling expense in rearranging might make it quite attractive. We hope ere long to see some improvements in that direction.

Another yard was situated nearly opposite the Salisbury House, Campello, which was a very small family yard belonging to a few individuals. The first person buried there was Jonas Keith, the former owner of the land, who died of the smallpox. The occupants or proprietors of this lot have removed the remains of their friends to the new Union Cemetery. There was a family tomb in the yard belonging to the heirs of the late Simeon Keith. This lot was small, and situated quite near many houses, and was in so exposed a condition that it was given up as a burial-place several years since.

There is still another quite large burying-ground at the north end of the Centre, forming the corner of Main and Ashland Streets. This is an old yard, and is well filled with graves. How long this has been used for the purposes of burial we have no means of knowing. It is, however, one of the oldest in the town, and, like the first mentioned, needs care and some expense to make it attractive. There is one tomb in this yard erected by Col. Caleb Howard.

There is also another burial-ground near the residence of the late Ezekiel Merritt. This is probably quite an old spot, and is not much used of late, very few families being interested in the lot. The grandfather of William Cullen Bryant and others of the Bryant family lie buried here.

Following Belmont Street to the west till we come near the mill at Tilden's Corner, on Liberty Street, we find a neat little yard, fenced with a substantial stone wall, with but a few graves in it, and those that are there seem to exhibit some care.

We find another small burying-ground on Pleasant Street, near the residence of Charles T. Reynolds, in which are but a few graves.

There is also a burying-ground in the easterly part of the town, on Pine Street, near the residence of the late Samuel Packard, in very good order.

On Summer Street, near the residence of the late John Thompson, is another small yard, inclosed with a substantial stone fence, in which are several graves of comparatively recent date.

Melrose Cemetery.—Traveling on the road from Brockton to Stoughton, on the Taunton turnpike, we find a moderate-size spot of ground set apart for burial purposes, under the above name. In these grounds is one tomb belonging to the heirs of the late Capt. Lemuel Packard. This yard has the appearance of neatness, and is a very desirable location for a cemetery.

In 1848, Messrs. Chandler Sprague, Esq., and William F. Brett purchased a lot of land containing about fifteen acres, of Azel Packard, extending from

Centre Street on the north to Crescent Street on the south, and bordering upon Sprague's Pond on the west, for the purpose of a cemetery. The land was divided into lots, walks, and avenues, and sold to various individuals for burial purposes.

The following persons were organized into a corporation under the name of Union Cemetery, Oak Grove, of North Bridgewater, April 27, 1849, namely: Benjamin Kingman, George B. Dunbar, Abel Kingman, George W. Bryant, David Howard, Chandler Sprague, Francis M. French, Robert Smith, Lorenzo D. Hervey, William P. Howard, Edward Southworth, Jr., Charles S. Johnson, and William F. Brett.

The cemetery was consecrated by appropriate exercises May 21, 1849, at which Rev. Daniel Huntington, of Campello, delivered an able address appropriate to the occasion.

There is also another cemetery on the north side of Court Street, near Perez Southworth's, containing about three acres, which is occupied by the friends of the Catholic persuasion, under care of Rev. T. B. McNulty, called St. Patrick's Cemetery.

Hearse.—In the early history of towns we find it was customary to carry the remains of departed friends to the grave upon a bier made for that purpose. It was usually carried upon the shoulders of men selected for that service, who were called bearers. Upon the introduction of carriages an effort was made to procure a hearse to take the place of the bier.

In a warrant calling a meeting of the North Parish in April, 1818, we find an article "to see if the parish would build, or cause to be built, a hearse or decent carriage to carry the dead to a place of interment, and a building to keep the same in." "Voted not to act upon the article."

Judging by a vote passed in November, 1828, we should suppose that a hearse and house were built by private enterprise. The vote is as follows: "Voted to accept of the hearse and house as presented by the proprietors to the town of North Bridgewater, and that said town will pay the balance due to Captain David Ames for building said house, amounting to fifty-two dollars."

The house stood on the old church green until Aug. 10, 1835, when the parish voted to have it removed on account of building the parsonage house.

Nov. 4, 1850, a committee was chosen to-day to repair the old or build a new hearse. Franklin Ames, Eliphalet Kingman, and Ruel Richmond were the committee. A new hearse was procured during the year, and is the one now owned by the town.

March 18, 1788, at a meeting held this day in the North Parish "to see if the parish will vote to purchis a burying cloath, and choose a man or men to purchis the same," it was "voted that the precinct committee purchis a burying cloath, and they use their Discresion in that afair."

Town Pound.—In the early settlement of the towns throughout the province swine were allowed to run at large, upon their being properly yoked, between April 1st and October 15th, and "ringed in the nose all the rest of the year," under a penalty of sixpence each. Also all sheep running at large, and not under a shepherd, between May 1st and October 31st to a fine of threepence each. The several towns could, by vote of a majority, allow them to run at large, but when they voted not to have them run there was need of a place to put those who should violate the law and break into corn-fields or private inclosures. In 1698 a law was passed requiring towns to make and keep a pound, as follows:

"That there shall be a sufficient pound or pounds made and maintained, from time to time, in every town and precinct within this province, in such part or places thereof as the selectmen shall direct and appoint, at a cost and charge of such town and precinct, for the impounding or restraining of any swine, neat cattle, horses, or sheep as shall be found damage-feasant in any corn-field or other enclosures; or swine, unyoked or unringed, neat cattle, horses, or sheep going upon the common, not allowed to feed there by the major part of the Propriety," etc.

In accordance with the above requirement the town of Bridgewater maintained a town pound from its first settlement, and when it was divided into precincts each precinct was required to erect one within their limits. The North Parish (now Brockton) being a law-loving and law-abiding people, erected one upon or near the meeting-house green, which remained till 1828, when, by a vote of the town of North Bridgewater (now Brockton), it was removed. April 7, 1828, the following record appears on the town books: "Voted to accept the offer of Benjamin Kingman, which is to furnish the town with a pound for forty years, and remove the stone of the pound for his own use as a compensation."

Mr. Kingman furnished the same according to agreement.

When the lands of our fathers were wild and unfenced, the "cattell," "hoggs, "sheap," and "hosses" were allowed to run at large in the fields and roads, and then the cattle were usually marked in some way, generally by a slit in one or both of the ears, and the marks were recorded upon the records of the town, and a bell was also attached to their necks. The hogs were either "yoaked" or had "wrings" in their noses to prevent their doing damage, and the

sheep wore yokes also; the horses were fettered with a chain passing from one ankle to another, that they might be taken at pleasure.

As the country became settled, people began to fence their lots and farms, and swine were placed in small pens, the sheep placed in folds, and the cattle inclosed in lots used as pasture.

Lock-up.—The next thing in order should be the lock-up. Provision having been made for penning cattle and other animals, there was also a need of some place in which persons committing crimes, and who could not take care of themselves, could be placed for safe-keeping, or be kept until they could have a trial.

The number of such persons was very few previous to about 1852, when the town voted to provide a place for the safe-keeping of criminals. The first place provided was the building that had previously been used as a hearse-house, which was fitted for that purpose, and used till 1857, when the town voted to dispose of the lock-up, and provide a suitable place for the safe-keeping of criminals upon the town farm.

Again, Nov. 30, 1857, the town "voted to choose a committee of three to build a lock-up for the detention of criminals, and that said committee be and are hereby authorized to purchase or lease a lot of land within the limits of the Watch District." George B. Dunbar, Elijah H. Joslyn, and Lyman Clark were the committee, who proceeded to erect the same upon a lot of land purchased of W. Holliston Whitman, a short distance south of Crescent Street. The building is built of brick, with cells fitted with iron bedsteads, bars, and bolts, in a durable form. The building was inclosed by a board fence several feet high. There is now a regularly organized police established in the city, and a lock-up was made connected with the police-station.

Poor.—Until within a few years it was the custom of the different towns of Massachusetts to "vendue the poor;" that is, to sell the support of the poor to the one who would do it the cheapest. The last vote we find on record in relation to selling the poor in the town of Brockton was April 1, 1822, as follows: "Voted that all paupers who cannot by themselves or friends procure a home, to be put out at public auction or private sale, for one year from the 15th inst., the remainder to be provided for by the selectmen."

In 1830 the propriety of building a house for the use of the town, and to provide a place for the poor, was brought to the attention of the citizens in town-meeting, and a committee appointed to examine and report concerning the expediency of purchasing a poor-house. Mark Perkins, Caleb Howard, Esq., Eliphalet Kingman, Jonathan Cary, and Bela Keith, Esq., were the committee, who reported that the subject of purchasing a town farm was worthy the attention of the town. Accordingly, April 4, 1831, Benjamin Kingman, Micah Packard, and Abel Kingman were appointed a committee with full power to purchase a house and land for the use of the town's poor. April 25, 1831, a farm was purchased of Benjamin King, Esq., in the easterly part of the town, consisting of ninety-four and three-quarters acres of land and buildings thereon, formerly known as the Deacon Jacob Fuller farm, for the sum of two thousand six hundred and twenty-five dollars. A superintendent was appointed yearly to manage the farm and take proper care of the poor. Deacon Jacob Fuller was the first person placed in charge. Theron Ames, Josiah Dunbar, Weston Simmons, Colwell Jones, and the present superintendent, Howard, have had the management since the first. A board of faithful and trusty overseers of the poor are annually elected by the town, who have the general oversight of the poor and provide for their wants, and we are satisfied that the poor of the town are well cared for.

This farm, with additions made by purchase at different times, is the present City Farm, consisting now of one hundred and twenty-five acres. The old buildings having been out of repair and unfit for almshouse purposes for some time, the matter of better accommodation has been a subject of discussion for some years.

By vote of the City Council, in 1883, the joint standing Committee on Public Property and the Overseers of the Poor, acting jointly, were authorized to contract for a house and barn, and cause the same to be erected on such a location on the City Farm as they may select. Acting under this vote, a location was selected on the west side of Thatcher Street, and June 9th the committee advertised for bids for the erection of the buildings. Nine proposals were received. They were opened June 23d. John F. Beals being the lowest bidder, the contract was awarded to him July 6th, he contracting to build and complete (excepting heating) the buildings for eleven thousand three hundred dollars. The contract for heating was later awarded to R. G. Shepard, for the sum of seven hundred and fifty dollars.

The building contract called for a house consisting of a main or central portion three stories high, thirty feet long, thirty-nine feet wide, with two wings, each thirty-six feet long and thirty-one feet wide, two and a half stories high; also a barn, seventy feet long and forty feet wide. The buildings have been completed to our satisfaction. The inmates were transferred from the old house Dec. 31, 1883. The house is

admirably adapted for the business, being heated throughout by steam, ample hospital accommodations in the upper story of the main house (a necessity which has long existed), pleasant, well-ventilated sleeping-rooms, complete arrangements for cooking, hot and cold water in wash-room,—in fact, every arrangment for the proper care and comfort of forty inmates.

The barn is well fitted, having accommodations for eighteen cattle and several horses, and ample conveniences for their care. The city is to be congratulated upon the completion of these buildings, and that the poor can be well provided for.

Warning out of Town.—The people in ancient days resorted to various means to prevent immigrants coming into town from becoming chargeable upon the public. A custom much in use in the town of Bridgewater was to notify or warn the parties moving into the town "to depart hence." We insert a copy of one handed to us as a specimen of early notions:

"*Plymouth ss.*

"To JOHN TILDEN, JOINER:

"By virtue of a warrant from the selectmen of the town of Bridgewater, you are requested to depart the limits of said town within fifteen days, you not having obtained leave of inhabiting the same.

"JONATHAN KEITH, *Constable.*

"November 25, 1789."

Town-House.—The first town-meeting in the town of North Bridgewater (now Brockton) was held in the meeting-house of the First Congregational Church, in 1821. Since that time the meeting has been holden in the various public halls in the village. Several attempts have been made to see if the town would build a house suitable for holding town-meetings. The first move in that direction was in 1843, as appears by vote of the town Dec. 16, 1843. At a meeting held on that day to see if the town would purchase the Second Congregational meeting-house, it was "voted to choose a committee of three to consider of the matter, and report at a future meeting." Benjamin Kingman, Jesse Perkins, and Eliphalet Kingman were the committee. In 1847 the subject was brought before the town at a meeting held in May, at which it was "voted to postpone building a town-house at present." Again, "March 11, 1850, Bela Keith, Esq., Jesse Perkins, Esq., Col. Edward Southworth, Caleb Copeland, Marcus Packard, Isaac Hartwell, and Capt. Henry French were chosen a committee to procure a plan of a building, and the probable cost of the same, also the subject of purchasing a lot of land, and report at a future meeting." A report was made, and, Sept. 6, 1850, the committee were instructed to purchase a lot of land of William P. Howard, which was done. The lot situated opposite H. W. Robinson's store, corner of Main and Centre Streets, the lot on which Bryant's Block stands, and Brockton's elegant post-office, was purchased of Mr. Howard for the sum of fifteen hundred dollars. April 30, 1855, the town voted to authorize the selectmen to sell the town-house lot at public auction within thirty days. The lot was sold to Mr. David F. Studley and others for three thousand and fifty dollars.

The above is the last we have heard in reference to erecting a town-house.

Telegraph.—The first electric current that passed through the town of North Bridgewater (now Brockton) on wires was in 1856. The line was run from Boston to Myrick's Station, on the line of the Fall River Railroad. The proprietors were Messrs. Brewer and Baldwin. At first the nearest office to this town was at Bridgewater. A short time had elapsed after the completion of the wires when an effort was made to have an office established nearer to this town, and through the efforts of Franklin Ames, Esq., one was opened to the public May 6, 1856. The following is the first message to the citizens of the town, and was from the editor of the *Barnstable Patriot*, to the editor of the *North Bridgewater Gazette:*

"To GEORGE PHINNEY:

"We congratulate you, and others of North Bridgewater, on the opening of a telegraph-office at your place. I am happy to shake hands with you this P.M. God bless and prosper you.

"S. B. PHINNEY."

Reply.

"To MAJOR PHINNEY:

"We receive your congratulations upon the occasion of opening a telegraph-office here with heartfelt pleasure. May the connection this day effected between North Bridgewater and Cape Cod never be severed. With the hope that the Union may be preserved, "I remain yours truly,

"GEORGE PHINNEY."

Telephone.—The Brockton Telephone Company's business was started in April, 1878, by building a line from Brockton to Campello, one and one-half miles distant.

In 1880 a company was organized for the purpose of establishing a line to Boston and local extensions, with a capital of ten thousand dollars, which was afterwards increased to seventeen thousand dollars. Col. John J. Whipple was president; George E. Bryant, Henry E. Lincoln, Augustus T. Jones, and D. T. Burrell, of Brockton, with C. D. Nash, of South Abington, and C. A. Stearns, of Boston, directors; Charles W. Sumner, clerk and treasurer.

The first communication from Brockton to Boston was by A. E. Sproul, Esq., the correspondent of the

Boston Herald, May 27, 1881, the evening on which the line was completed. Thus the city of Brockton is in communication with the outer world by telephone to any point within speaking distance.

Stages.—Who is there that does not recollect how the old mail-coach sounded as it rattled over the stone roads from Brockton to Boston, first tri-weekly, then daily, carrying the mails? How the people gathered around the driver to catch the latest news on the route, for a stage-driver was the greatest man of the age. Hear the crack of his whip as he reins the horses up to every person's door, and piles on the trunks and bandboxes. Now the iron horse takes the place of horse-flesh, and steam the place of oats and hay.

The first public stage that ran through or from Brockton was about 1820; it was a joint-stock company, of whom Silas Packard, Esq., of Brockton, Seth Allen, of Halifax, Capt. Nathaniel H. Cross, of East Bridgewater, and Capt. Asa Pratt, of South Bridgewater, were part owners. It consisted of a two-horse carriage that was formerly used by Governor Phillips as a private carriage. Col. Nathan Jones, of Brockton, was a driver for one year. It started from Bridgewater three times a week. After running about two years, the company sold their interest to Messrs. A. M. Withington and Burr, who afterwards sold to Nathaniel Blake and Wheeler. Soon after Mr. Wheeler sold his interest to Jacob Churchill, and he to Newton Hodges, who continued to conduct the line with Mr. Blake. At the time Mr. Withington bought of the company, Col. Jones left the line and started a two-horse coach from Brockton, running from that place on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Saturdays, in and out from Boston the same day. While Col. Jones was running his coach, Mr. John Madden, of Randolph, put on a coach to run from that place to Boston. Mr. Madden and Col. Jones soon put their teams together and ran from Brockton for two years. At the end of that time they ran their coach to Bridgewater. Messrs. Hodge and Blake continued to own and run the line, carrying the mails from Bridgewater through Brockton, they running one day, and Messrs. Jones and Madden running opposite days. Mr. Blake then sold his interest to Col. Jones, and he to John Long, who continued till the opening of the railroad.

An opposition coach was started in 1837 or 1838 by Jabez Gould, and ran to Boston daily from Brockton Village till the "Stoughton Branch Railroad" was built, when he ran in connection with the cars; he ceased to run when the "Fall River Railroad" began to run their cars, in 1846. Another line of coaches passed through the "West Shares" in the west part of the town, on the old turnpike from Taunton to Boston. The line was owned for many years by Jesse Smith, of Taunton.

S. D. Butler commenced running a line of coaches in connection with the Stoughton cars, from the Salisbury House, Campello, Oct. 2, 1854, but continued for a short time only. May 13, 1857, A. S. Porter commenced a line to Boston three times a week, and in the middle of next month commenced to run a daily line. I. Tisdale, of Stoughton, and John O. Hudson, of East Bridgewater, ran a coach from Stoughton to Plymouth for a year or more about twelve years since. There was also a line of stages connecting at Bridgewater with a coach for New Bedford, owned by Pelatiah Gould, that passed through the town to Boston tri-weekly about the same time.

Post-Offices.—The first post-office established in Brockton was in 1816. The following are the names of the postmasters from 1816 to the present time:

Charles Packard	Nov. 2, 1816.
Nathaniel Cross	July 1, 1829.
Edward Southworth, Jr.	Sept. 16, 1836.
Aaron B. Drake	July 20, 1853.
Abel W. Kingman	Dec. 11, 1855.
Henry French	1861.
Augustus T. Jones	
George H. Fullerton	

Joseph M. Hollywood is the present postmaster. A post-office was established in the west part of the town in 1828, called Northwest Bridgewater, now "Brockton Heights," with the following appointments:

Heman Packard	Nov. 13, 1828.
Nathaniel H. Cross	July 1, 1829.
George Clark	Feb. 11, 1831.
Levi French	Sept. 5, 1840.

Previous to the establishment of a post-office in the North Parish and the running of a mail-coach, the letters and what few newspapers people had in those days were brought to town by post-riders,[1] market-wagons, and other private conveyances from Boston. At the time of the incorporation of the town of North Bridgewater (now Brockton), in 1821, a regular established line of mail communication having been provided by the government, there was one mail per day from the city, and since the mail has been carried by railroad there are six mails each way daily.

Previous to 1850 the people of Campello had for some time hired the mail for that village brought down to them by a special messenger, for distribution at the store; but finding the business increasing to such an extensive amount daily, a few public-spirited individuals of that place petitioned for the establishment of a separate post-office. This was granted to

[1] Maj. Hartwell, of West Bridgewater, Mass., was post-rider.

them Feb. 12, 1850, at which time Mr. Nelson J. Foss was appointed postmaster.

Albert Keith has held that office for several years, and is the present incumbent. The post-office at Brockton is one of the best-arranged offices in the country, having the most approved boxes, and in a fine brick block owned by George E. Bryant, Esq.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS, BLOCKS, HALLS, ETC.

Academy of Music, Main, corner Main and Crescent Streets.
Almshouse, Almshouse Lane, west side of Thatcher Street.
Atherton block, Main, opposite Haverhill Street.
Avon block, Linden Street.
Bixby building, corner Main and School Streets.
Bryant building, corner Main and Centre Streets.
Central block, corner Main and Centre Streets.
City block, corner Main and Ward Streets.
Clark's block, corner Main and Centre Streets.
Concert Hall, corner Main and High Streets.
Court-house, corner Main and East Elm Streets.
Cunningham Hall, on East Elm Street.
Forester's Hall, on East Elm Street.
Gazette building, opposite First Church.
Gardner's block, corner Montello and Centre Streets.
Goodall's block, Main Street (Campello).
Grand Army Republic Hall, Ryder's block, Main, opposite Belmont Street.
Hibernian Hall, East Elm, near Main Street.
Home Bank building, corner Main and Church Streets.
Howard block, Main, opposite Church Street.
Howard, Clark & Co., nearly opposite Church Street.
Joslyn block, Centre Street, near Main Street.
Keith's block, Main, corner Depot Street (Campello).
Kingman's block, Main, near School Streets.
Linden block, corner Main and Linden Streets.
Lyman block, Main, near High Street.
Masonic Hall, in city block, corner Main and High Street.
Mechanic's Hall in Packard block, Main, corner Main and East Elm Streets.
Mercantile building, corner Main and East Elm Streets.
Music Hall, in Mercantile building.
New Church Hall, basement New Jerusalem Church, Main Street, near corner Crescent Street.
Odd-Fellows' Hall, Howard block, Main, near High Street.
Opera House block, Mercantile building, Main, corner East Elm Street.
Packard Block, corner Main and East Elm Streets.
Perkins block, corner Main and Green Streets.
Perkins Hall, in Perkins block, corner Main and Green Streets.
Perry's block, Centre, beyond railroad crossing.
Public Library, in Satucket block, corner Elm and Main Streets.
Richmond building, Church Street.
Ryder building, Main, opposite Hotel Belmont.
Satucket block, corner Main and Elm Streets.
Spaulding building, next south of Kingman's block.
Star building, Main, near High Street.
St. Patrick's Total Abstinence Society's Hall, Kingman's block, Main Street.
Studley block, 415 Main.
Theatre building, East Elm, near Main Street.
Tyler Cobb's (now Curtis Bros.') building, corner Main and High Streets.
Washburn's block, corner Main and School Streets.
Webster Hall, East Elm, near Main Street.
White's block, Main, opposite Hotel Belmont.

CHAPTER XXIII.

SOCIETIES—MISCELLANEOUS.

Masonic.—Paul Revere Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons.—This lodge was instituted Feb. 5, 1856, and is in a flourishing condition, with a prospect of extended usefulness under its excellent officers. The original petitioners were Lucien B. Keith, George Clark, Lorenzo D. Hervey, Robert Smith, Alexander Hichborn, Jonas R. Perkins, Esq., Augustus Mitchell, David Cobb, Thomas May, Samuel Howard, and Hiram Packard.

The following were the officers at the formation of society: Lucien B. Keith, W. M.; George Clark, S. W.; Lorenzo D. Hervey, J. W.; Augustus Mitchell, S. D.; Alexander Hichborn, J. D.; Robert Smith, Treas.; Jonas R. Perkins, Sec.; Hiram Packard, S. S.; Thomas Mayhew, Tyler.

Present officers: Edward Parker, Jr., W. M.; David W. Battles, S. W.; Robert L. Williams, J. W.; Bradford E. Jones, Treas.; Frederick R. French, Sec.; Loyed E. Chamberlain, S. D.; Henry Hartwell, J. D.; Albert Manley, S. S.; James C. Tannatt, J. S.; Henry C. Gurney, Organist; George E. Bryant (2) Tyler; Rev. A. Everett Goodenough, Chap.

Satucket Royal Arch Chapter.—The following persons petitioned for a chapter of Royal Arch Masons, which was granted Dec. 7, 1869: Charles C. Bixby, Baalis Sanford, Jr., Francis M. French, Enos H. Reynolds, Loring W. Puffer, Francis B. Washburn, Davis S. Packard, Francis A. Thayer, Samuel B. Hinckley, L. Bradford Howard, Alfred Laws, Rufus E. Brett, Allen Crocker, Jonas R. Perkins, Peter F. Hollywood, Francis M. Sylvester, E. I. Packard, W. S. Gurney, James H. Cooper, Henry A. Brett, Edgar E. Dean, E. Wilson Morse, William W. Cross, Benjamin R. Clapp, J. D. Mitchell.

The following is a list of the first officers: Baalis Sanford, Jr., H. P.; Charles C. Bixby, K.; Francis M. French, S.; Alfred Laws, C. of H.; Enos H. Reynolds, P. S.; E. Austin Packard, R. A. C.; James H. Cooper, M. 3d V.; Davis S. Packard, M. 2d V.; Charles A. P. Mason, M. 1st V.; Francis A. Thayer, Treas.; Jonas R. Perkins, Sec.; George G. Withington, Chap.; John Underhay, S. S.; Veranus Filoon, J. S.; Hiram D. Kendrick, Tyler.

Present officers, 1884: Veranus Filoon, M. E.

H. P.; David W. Battles, K.; John Westgate, S.; Albion H. Howe, C. of H.; David W. Blankinship, P. S.; Davis S. Packard, Treas.; Fred. R. French, Sec.; Rev. Samuel Hodgkiss, Chap.; Joseph Hersey, M. 3d V.; F. A. Kingman, M. 2d V.; Albert Manley, M. 1st V.; John A. Jackson, R. A. C.; George E. Bryant (2d), Tyler.

Bay State Commandery of Knights Templar.—A special assembly of the Grand Commandery of Massachusetts and Rhode Island was called to meet at Brockton, Mass., June 24, 1874, for the purpose of constituting the "Bay State Commandery." The day was all that could be desired, a gala day for Brockton; bright uniforms and beautiful banners made a grand display, which, together with fine music, the scene was not soon forgotten. The assembly met in Music Hall, where were the ceremonies. A banquet was served in Murray Hall, which was in the style for which the citizens of Brockton are famous. This was the first public introduction of Knights Templar Masonry into the town.

List of original members: Baalis Sanford, Jr., Davis Snow Packard, Everett Austin Packard, Henry Copeland, John O. Emerson, Joseph W. Freeman, Henry W. Gammon, John Smith Fuller, Leonard Church Stetson, George F. Coughlin, Henry B. Wood, Hiram C. Alden, William H. Alden, Jason G. Howard, Enos Hawes Reynolds, Lewis Porter, George Richardson Thompson, Albion Harrison Howe, James H. Cooper, Edward Ornan Noyes, Charles A. P. Mason, Thomas Reed, Allen Crocker, Elbridge Wilson Morse, Rufus E. Brett, Charles Chancy Bixby, Frank Morton, J. Winsor Pratt, George B. Coggswell, Henry Herbert Howard, Jonas Reynolds Perkins, Lysander Bradford Howard, Francis Mortimer French, George Edward Freeman, David Brayton, Edgar Everett Dean, Samuel Bond Hinckley, Oscar Calkins, Theodore Meyers House, A. J. Gove, George Brett, Charles Francis Porter, Fred. L. Brett, Edward Parker, Jr.

List of first officers: Edward Parker, E. C.; Baalis Sanford, Jr., Gen.; Henry H. Packard, Capt. Gen.; Theodore M. House, Prel.; Hiram C. Alden, S. W.; Enos H. Reynolds, J. W.; John O. Emerson, Treas.; H. Herbert Howard, Rec.; George R. Thompson, Sw. B.; Henry W. Gammons, St. B.; James H. Cooper, W.; Joseph W. Freeman, E. Austin Packard, John S. Fuller, C.'s of the G.; Albion H. Howe, Sent.

Present organization of officers: Elmer W. Walker, E. C.; A. Cranston Thompson, Gen.; Veranus Filoon, Capt. Gen.; Mirandus R. Dustin, Prel.; Benjamin O. Caldwell, S. W.; Albion H. Howe, J. W.; Davis S. Packard, Treas.; Baalis Sanford, Rec.; John A. Jackson, St. B.; Walter Bradford, Sw. B.; David W. Blankinship, W.; Edward S. Powers, C. of G.; F. A. Kingman, 2d G.; William H. Wade, 3d G.; George E. Bryant (2d), Tyler.

Brockton Council, Royal and Select Masters.—Chartered April, 1884.

Veranus Filoon, T. I. M.; A. Cranston Thompson, Dep.; Edward S. Powers, P. C. W.; Davis S. Packard, Treas.; Baalis Sanford, Rec.; Charles C. Bixby, C. of G.; Edward Parker, Jr., Con.; Rev. Samuel Hodgkiss, Chap.; Enos H. Reynolds, M.; James Edgar, St.; Stephen W. Leighton, Sent. Meet on the third Friday of each month, in "Masonic Hall," City Block, Main Street.

St. George Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, Campello.—Chartered Feb. 20, 1878; meet in Goodall's Block, Main Street.

Charter members: Fred. W. Park, Damon Kingman, Thomas W. Child, Elmer L. Keith, Peter Dalton, J. E. Merchant, George A. Haven, Howard P. Keith, Charles H. Dalton, Horace B. Rogers, George M. Skinner, H. A. Monk, William Richards, H. N. P. Hubbard, George Stevens, Lyman E. Keith, William S. Green, J. M. Hyde, Flavel B. Keith, Gardner J. Kingman.

Number of members in 1884, sixty-two.

Massasoit Lodge of I. O. of O. F., No. 69.—This lodge was instituted in June, 1846. Among the members of the society were the following persons, who held some office at its beginning: Robert Smith, Waldo Bradford, James F. Packard, Cephas W. Drake, Ellis Packard, Samuel Webster, Lorenzo D. Hervey, Lorenzo Dillingham, T. S. Mitchell, and Aaron B. Drake.

In 1876, Ellis Packard, Noah Chesman, Lorenzo D. Hervey, Horatio E. Paine, Rufus E. Brett, Oakes S. Soule, and George R. Whitney petitioned for a new charter, which was granted, and they were reinstituted by Rev. A. St. John Chambre, deputy, Feb. 16, 1871. The following were the first officers of the lodge: Noah Chesman, N. G.; Lorenzo D. Hervey, V. G.; Rufus E. Brett, Sec.; Oakes S. Soule, Treas.

Officers for the year 1884: Nathan T. Soule, N. G.; Daniel P. Kenney, V. G.; Daniel H. Leach, Rec. Sec.; William H. Savage, Treas.; Elmer B. Hayward, P. S.; Albert R. Wade, W.; Joshua M. Jenney, Con.; William H. Mackey, O. G.; Bradford R. Parks, I. G.

Membership, two hundred and twenty-five. Meetings every Thursday, in Odd-Fellows' Hall, Howard Block, Main Street.

Nemasket Encampment, I. O. of O. F., No. 44.—

—Chartered Aug. 2, 1871. Instituted Oct. 9, 1871.

Petitioning members: J. W. Freeman, H. F. Borden, Walter Scott, Rufus E. Brett, Sewall P. Howard, H. Herbert Howard, E. E. Packard, W. F. Stratton, George E. Minzey.

Officers at the organization, 1871: Henry F. Borden, C. P.; Walter Scott, S. W.; Rufus E. Brett, Scribe; Sewall P. Howard, Treas.; H. Herbert Howard, J. W.; E. E. Packard, Guide; W. F. Stratton, I. S.; George E. Minzey, O. S.; A. St. John Chambre, H. P.

Officers for the year 1884: Arthur P. Starrett, C. P.; Kenelm W. Shaw, H. P.; Otis Churchill, S. W.; Adelbert Belcher, J. W.; George Garland, Scribe; Henry B. Caldwell, Treas.

Membership, one hundred and twenty-five. Meetings second and fourth Mondays, monthly, in Odd-Fellows' Hall, Howard Block, Main Street.

Beatrice Lodge, No. 28, Daughters of Rebeccah.—This lodge was instituted on Tuesday, Feb. 15, 1876. Officers of the Grand Lodge officiating.

The following is a list of the officers elected at the first meeting: N. G., Col. John J. Whipple; V. G., Mrs. Emeline F. Allen; R. S., Mrs. Emeline H. Gould; F. S., E. M. Shaw; Treas., Mrs. H. B. Caldwell; R. S. N. G., Mrs. Augustus B. Loring; L. S. N. G., Mrs. William H. Savage; W., H. H. Howard; C., Mrs. H. M. Bartlett; R. S. V. G., John O. Emerson; L. S. V. G., J. S. Paine; I. S., Augustus B. Loring; O. S., O. B. Hervey.

There were fifty ladies who have become members of this institution.

Knights of Honor.—Brockton Lodge, No. 218, instituted Jan. 27, 1876. Charter members: George R. Fullerton, Henry H. Filoon, James R. Drew, W. W. Kidder, H. N. P. Hubbard, George W. Reed, Eli A. Chase, James H. Cooper, Charles O. Wilbur, Myron H. Packard, Frederic E. French, S. B. Hinkley, Leonard C. Stetson, Augustus B. Loring, Edward O. Noyes, George C. Holmes, John S. Fuller, Charles Roundy.

Officers: George M. Copeland, D.; William E. Bird, V. D.; Ethan Allen, A. D.; Frank E. Shaw, P. D.; George R. Lyons, Chap.; Charles Hartwell, G.; David W. Blankinship, Rep.; Charles Perkins, Fin. Rep.; John McCarty, Treas.; Frederic Schrocter, G.; John Kohler, S.; Edward O. Noyes, James H. Cooper, Rufas E. Packard, trustees.

Royal Arcanum.—Brockton Council, No. 848, instituted August, 1884. L. Morton Packard, R.; Daniel J. Terhune, P. R.; Joseph W. Terhune, V. R.; Charles N. Swift, O.; T. G. Nye, Jr., Sec.; David W. Blankinship, Col.; Charles Perkins, Treas.; Charles O. Bates, G.; George M. Copeland, Chap.; Allston Holbrook, W.; Alfred G. Churchill, O. S. Charter members: Charles Perkins, Daniel J. Terhune, L. Morton Packard, Allston Holbrook, Samuel J. Gruver, George M. Copeland, Joseph W. Terhune, Frank H. Wales, Charles H. Shannon, E. H. Shannon, Charles O. Bates, Charles N. Swift, T. G. Nye, Jr., Alfred G. Churchill, Fred. M. Atwood, John Barbour, Frank Plummer, J. Porter Scudder, Henry E. Adams, W. L. Draper, Luther C. Howe, Willis E. Webster, David W. Blankinship, George F. Garland, J. C. Henry, C. C. Fisher, George S. Adams, E. P. Butler, W. H. Bailey.

Ancient Order of United Workmen.—Campello Lodge, No. 30, organized July 8, 1881. Charter members: J. N. Reed, P. M. W.; Jesse H. Averill, M. W.; William H. Carpenter, F.; L. D. Doten, O.; H. F. Packard, R.; Eugene B. Estes, F.; Augustus Davenport, R.; M. L. Keene, G.; Frank W. Osborne, I. W.; J. H. Miles, O. W.; Albert P. Hardy, Frans L. Braconier.

"Eternal Truth, Justice, Honesty, and Mutual Aid."

This organization is established "for the encouragement and support of brothers in sickness, out of employment, or on travel, to the amount of two thousand dollars. For the practice of charity, the inspiration of hope, and the protection of all good." Constituted by the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, Caleb H. Sprague, G. M. W.; Hugh Doherty, G. R.; July 8, 1881.

Junior Order United American Mechanics.—Satucket Council, No. 6. This council was instituted at James' Hall, by officers of the State Council, Tuesday, Feb. 1, 1881. There were about thirty members present, and others proposed to join. The following is the list of officers:

C., Morton F. Perkins; V. C., E. Bradford Southworth; R. S., Zephaniah T. Sherman; Asst. R. S., W. Herbert Morton; F. S., A. N. Ward; Treas., Edgar S. Willis; C., A. E. Davis; W., F. W. Osborne; I. S., J. A. Fisher; O. S., F. F. Horton.

United Order of the Golden Cross.—Garfield Commandery, No. 158. This commandery was instituted by J. H. Morgan, Deputy Grand Commander of Massachusetts, on Wednesday, Sept. 21, 1881. The objects of this order are to unite fraternally all acceptable persons for social pleasure and improvement; to give moral and material aid, by encouragement in business and aid when in distress, and provide a fund for the family of a deceased member. The following were the officers for 1881: N. C., N. S.

Reed; V. C., Joseph M. Poole; P., R. H. Harlow; K. of R., L. F. Bird; Treas., Henry M. Littlefield; F. K. of R., W. A. Broderick; H., Allison Howes; W. of I. G., Mrs. L. F. Bird; W. of O. G., J. H. Jameson; P. N. C., G. A. Joy; M. E., J. E. Bacon.

Odd-Fellows' Relief Association.—The object of this society is mutual benefit and assistance in case of sickness.

The officers of this association are as follows: Joshua M. Jenney, President; Rufus E. Packard, Vice-President; George C. Holmes, Secretary; Elmer B. Hayward, Treasurer; Joshua M. Jenney, Charles M. Holbrook, George C. Holmes, Rufus E. Packard, Richard H. Aldoes, Elmer B. Hayward, William E. C. Thomas, Directors.

Knights of the Maccabees.—This order was first introduced into Canada, where it was instituted and organized Aug. 7, 1878, the object of which is "Brotherhood, and to make provision for deceased members." A "Tent" in Brockton was organized May 26, 1879, with the following officers:

F. M. Tinkham, Excellent Sir Knight Gen. Com.; Rev. S. M. Beal, S. K. Gen. Com.; A. M. Turner, S. K. Lieut. Com.; W. A. Broderick, S. K. Prelate; E. S. Willis, S. K. Record Keeper; N. J. Spinney, S. K. Finance Keeper; L. S. Hamilton, S. K. Sergt.; C. H. Saunders, S. K. M. at A.; Alva N. Ward, S. K. M. of G.; T. J. Lee, S. K. 2d M. of G.; James Foley, S. K. Sentinel; Thomas G. Palmer, S. K. Picket.

Members: George G. Whitten, E. E. Willis, H. L. Willis, C. H. Chase, C. H. Holt, L. W. Hamm, A. C. Gardiner, F. E. Osborne, I. S. Foster, E. Bradford Southworth, L. F. Champion, E. C. Holmes, W. B. Packard, Denton Crane, W. H. Rounds, G. D. Jones, Chester Peckham. This society had a short existence.

United Fellowship.—Star Council, No. 16, organized Sept. 18, 1882. William F. Jones, P. D.; Dr. E. Arthur Dakin, D.; Dr. William P. Chisholm, V. D.; Charles W. Kingman, C.; Charles D. Fullerton, Sec.; William S. Noyes, Treas.; Mary Smith, I.; E. Bradford Jones, G.; Eunice Blanchard, W.; O. S. Sweetser, Minerva Chisholm, Mary C. Puffer, Trustees; C. S. Simpson, Hattie S. Faxon, Emma Blanchard, Jessie Crooker, Fannie D. Leonard, Mary L. Packard, W. F. Jones, Social Committee; E. E. Kent, O. S. Sweetser, N. Hayward, Committee on Hall; Dr. E. Arthur Dakin, and Dr. William P. Chisholm, Medical Examiners. The object of this society was social and mutual aid, and had but a short existence.

American Legion of Honor.—Excelsior Council, No. 16, was instituted April 24, 1879. Officers: Baalis Sanford, C.; Dr. William Richards, V. C.; Lucius F. Alden, O.; Col. John J. Whipple, P. C.; Rev. Z. T. Sullivan, C.; George T. Prince, Sec.; William Keith, Col.; Edward O. Noyes, Treas.; S. F. Cole, G.; William F. Field, W.; George R. Thompson, S.

Members: Eli A. Chase, William Keith, George C. Holmes, C. D. Fullerton, John J. Whipple, Daniel S. Tolman, Hamilton L. Gibbs, S. Frank Cole, A. Eliot Paine, Edward O. Noyes, W. J. Jenks, John B. Tobey, John O. Emerson, Baalis Sanford, Jr., Lucius M. Leach, Otis Cobb, Henry Thompson, George M. Skinner, Daniel T. Burrell, Rufus L Thatcher, W. B. Foster, George E. Bryant, Josiah R. Drew, George T. Prince, Elmer W. Walker, Nathaniel T. Ryder, William F. Field, John Kendall, Solomon Leighton, Walter Bradford, Dr. William Richards, Horace B. Rogers, John N. Reed, Thomas W. Childs, George W. Stevens, Meletiah Tobey, Charles E. Ripley, Milliard H. Poole, Z. T. Sullivan, William H. Tobey, Lucius F. Alden, George M. Copeland, George H. Jameson, George R. Thompson, Frank L. Boyden, Rufus E. Packard, James Porter, Elijah Hamilton, Abbott W. Packard, Albert F. Small, John A. Jackson, C. Frank Copeland, Elmer Fullerton, David Brayton, Charles Tolman, Harrison C. Thomas, Metcalf B. Sumner.

Grand Army of the Republic, Department of Massachusetts.—Fletcher Webster Post, No. 13. This post was named in honor of the colonel of the Twelfth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, in which there were a large number from Brockton in the army.

It was organized July 1, 1867, with the following charter members: Uriah Macoy, James A. Packard, Amasa S. Glover, Ephraim Tinkham, E. Z. Stevens, Howard Keith, Charles L. Sproul, Asa F. Crosby, George W. Andrews, Thomas Doyle, Herbert Phillips, Clarence E. Hartwell, L. B. Andrews, William F. Robinson, J. T. Lurvey.

A. S. Cushman. [L.S.]

Officers for 1884: George A. Grant, C.; Frank W. Luce, S. V. C.; John A. Hall, J. V. C.; William R. Bunker, Adjt.; Fred. Hanson, Q. M.; A. Eliot Paine, Surg.; F. M. Shaw, Chap.; Frank L. Boyden, O. D.; Elijah Thompson, O. G.

Following are the names of the executive officers of the post since its formation:

Term of Office.	Commander.	Adjutant.
1867	Uriah Macoy.	C. E. Hartwell.
1867	A. B. Holmes.	E. T. Cowell.
1868	A. B. Holmes.	J. P. Chipman.
1869	George W. Leach.	Charles W. Mitchell.
1870	George W. Leach.	Charles E. Osgood.
1870	Ezekiel Packard.	Charles E. Osgood.

Term of Office.	Commander.	Adjutant.
1871	George W. Leach.	Thomas Clarkson.
1872	George M. Skinner.	Charles E. Osgood.
1873	George M. Skinner.	Charles E. Osgood.
1873	Henry A. Willis.	Charles D. Packard.
1874	William H. Wade.	Charles D. Packard.
1874	Geo. H. Fullerton.	W. W. Kidder.
1875	George M. Skinner.	W. W. Kidder.
1876	W. W. Kidder.	Henry R. Brosing.
1877	W. W. Kidder.	Henry R. Brosing.
1878	W. W. Kidder.	Henry R. Brosing.
1879	Alfred C. Monroe.	Edward A. Trask.
1880	Alfred C. Monroe.	W. R. Bunker.
1881	Alfred C. Monroe.	W. R. Bunker.
1882	Alfred C. Monroe.	W. R. Bunker.
1883	George A. Grant.	W. R. Bunker.

All but four of this list are still living.

The post have assisted at the following ceremonies and celebrations: Dedication of soldiers' monument at Boston, Sept. 17, 1877; dedication of soldiers' monument at West Bridgewater, July 4, 1879; dedication of soldiers' monument at Easton, May 30, 1882; Webster centennial at Marshfield, Oct. 12, 1882.

MEMORIAL TO THE PATRIOTIC DEAD, WITH THEIR RESTING-PLACES.

Union Cemetery.

Charles E. Atherton.
George E. Allen.
W. A. Allen.
James F. Andrews.
Lyman Allen.
John Burns.
Thomas B. Broadhurst.
H. A. Barnes.
J. N. Brett.
George F. Bunker.
Willard Bryant.
Horace Clark.
J. W. Crosby.
——— Crapo.
Frank Dunbar.
Frank Drake.
Leander Durant.
Henry Edson.
Josiah Edson.
Walter T. Fuller.
Charles Faunce.
Asbury Foss.
D. F. Fullerton.
B. N. Gardner.
Albert D. Hunt.
Harry Hunt.
George E. Holmes.
L. M. Hamilton.
Alex. Hitchborn.
L. P. Howard.
A. S. Hamilton.
John E. Hollis.
Orrin O. Holmes.
Walter Holmes.
Ellis Howard.
J. Johnson.
H. M. Jackson.
L. F. Kingman.
Thaddeus Keith.
M. M. Keith.
George W. Leach.
J. Leavitt.
Fred Moan.
R. E. Matthews.
H. Henry McClue.
Charles E. Nelson.
Henry F. Nash.
Charles E. Osgood.
S. T. Packard.
Richard Packard.
Morrill Perkins.
W. F. Packard.
George F. Packard.
——— Randall.
Dixon Rochester.
Gardner Reynolds.
W. F. Robinson.
John S. Stoddard.
Charles Strummett.
John Sanford.
Frank Sanford.
S. A. Smith.
A. A. Spaulding.
William Stevens.
George H. Story.
J. S. Tannatt.
Albert Thompson.
George Thompson.
Franklin Ward.
Willis Whipple.
Henry L. Winter.
Richard Wilbur.
John W. Filoon.

St. Patrick's Cemetery.

Christopher Brannigan.
Philip Burns.
Patrick Collins.
Timothy Connolly.
James Donahue.
Philip Donahue.
E. Duvire.
Michael Early.
William Flannigan.
William Griffin.
James Grady.
J. Hannigan.
T. J. Kneeland.
Thomas Malony.
David McGuire.
David Murphy.
Patrick McIntee.
John McIntee.
Michael McDonald.
Edwin McGrane.
Thomas Moqahan.
William O'Brien.
D. O'Brien.
Timothy Regan.
Philip Russell.
P. Riley.
John Sullivan.

Old Burial-Ground.

Caleb Badger.
Daniel W. Ross.

Cemetery Across the Railroad.

Austin Packard.
Charles T. Packard.
George A. Perkins.

Thompson's Cemetery.

William Shepson.
Fred. Robinson.

Melrose Cemetery, Brockton Heights.

A. G. Drake.
A. J. Frost.
Frank Goodwin.
Augustus Hall.
C. H. Phillips.
Hiram Thayer.

E. L. Thayer's Cemetery.

Joseph C. Estes.
Thomas Dean.

Cemetery at Marshall's Corner.

Clarence Calkins.
David W. Graves.
Arthur Humphries.
John R. Mills.
George W. Pope.
J. H. Packard.
Nathan Packard.
Daniel W. Willis.
George H. Willis.
Galen Manley.
Stillman Dunbar.

Sons of Veterans.—James A. Garfield Camp, No. 17. Original members: Frederic C. Parker, Charles A. Dustin, George L. Tilton, E. H. Tilton, Edward E. Tilton, Fred. W. Doane, Martin T. Packard, William C. Andrews, Fred. S. Alden, Linus H. Shaw, Norman B. Shaw, Rufus E. Tilton, Frank E. Shaw, Charles McElroy, C. A. Sturtevant, Samuel Shaw, Arthur P. Holmes, Harry H. Willis, George Loring.

The above-named persons, together with thirty-one others, were mustered into the order of Sons of Veterans Feb. 19, 1883. Voted to surrender charter and apply for admission to the "Sons of Veterans of the United States of America," May 16, 1884. Constituted a camp of the "Sons of Veterans," to be known as Gen. James A. Garfield Camp, No. 17, located at Brockton.

Officers for 1884: S. Oscar Martland, Capt.; L. Warren Howard, First Lieut.; Charles E. Sturtevant, Second Lieut.; George Tilton, Chap.; Charles F. Cole, Surg.; George Parker, Q. M.

Rooms in Grand Army of the Republic Hall, Ryder's Block, Main Street.

Woman's State Relief Corps, Department of Massachusetts, auxiliary to the Grand Army of the Republic: S. Agnes Parker, A. H. Dickerman, M. Ada Pratt, Ellen F. Holmes, Margaret Hanson, Susie Trask, Bessie F. Hunt, M. Estes, Ellen Parks, Elizabeth Tribou, Augusta Hunt, Hattie A. Porter, Flora B. Palmer, Sarah E. Osborne, Minnie F. Estes, Susan E. Hall, Amy E. Hall, Mary F. Southwick, Eliza M. Holloway, Eva T. Porcheron, H. A. Grant, Hattie A. French, Phebe M. Gibbs, Sarah B. Kidder, Olive M. Henderson, Mary E. Davenport, M. T. Hollis.

MELVINA A. BEALE, *Department Secretary.*
FLETCHER WEBSTER RELIEF CORPS, No. 7, OF THE CITY OF BROCKTON.
BY SARAH E. FULLER, *Department President.*
CAMBRIDGE, Oct. 28, 1879.

Present officers, 1884: Mrs. Sarah W. Murdock, Pres.; Mrs. L. Annie Grant, S. V. P.; Mrs. Eva C. Porcheron, J. V. P.; Mrs. Helen R. Bird, Sec.; Mrs. Hattie A. French, Treas.; Mrs. Harriet B. Shaw, Chap.; Mrs. Bessie I. Hunt, Con.; Mrs. Emily Mayer, G.

Brockton Soldiers' Aid Society.—Agreeably to a notice previously given, the ladies of Brockton, feeling a deep interest in the welfare of those who had gone forth to fight the battles of our country, met at the chapel of the First Congregational Church, and organized themselves into a society under the name of Soldiers' Aid Society, and made choice of the following officers: Mrs. George Wilbour, president; Mrs. H. W. Robinson, vice-president; Mrs. Clara C. Wheldon, secretary and treasurer; Mrs. Henry Howard, Mrs. A. Harris, Mrs. —— Snow, Mrs. Elijah Tolman, Mrs. Darius Howard, Mrs. M. J. Clark, Mrs. Russell Alden, directors.

The society held its meetings every Tuesday, in the Engine Hall, on Elm Street, for the transaction of business. The object of the society was the collection of clothing and packages, such as are needed by the soldiers, and forwarding them to their proper places. Much good was accomplished by them. During the first year of this society's existence, the amount contributed in cash by the different societies was $278.43, the amount of clothing and other goods sent to the Sanitary Commission at Boston amounted to $800, making a total of $1078.43. During the year ending October, 1863, the amount of goods, clothing, supplies, etc., sent to the Sanitary Commission at Boston was $827.45, the amount of cash contributed was $176.05, making a total of $1003.50. During the year ending October, 1864, the amount sent to the Sanitary Commission at Boston was $1327.11. The amount of cash contributed in various ways, including the proceeds of the Sanitary Fair for Soldiers of $800, was $1034, making a total of $2361.11; the handsome sum of $4443.04 being contributed for the benefit and relief of the soldiers up to October, 1864.

Freedmen's Relief Association of Brockton.—July 8, 1864, an association was formed under the above name as an auxiliary to the National Freedmen's Relief Association of New York City, having for its object the improvement of the freedmen of the colored race, by raising money, clothing, and necessary material for their relief, and teaching them civilization and Christianity, to imbue their minds with correct ideas of order, industry, economy, self-reliance, and to elevate them in the scale of humanity by inspiring them with self-respect. The following was a list of the officers: Augustus T. Jones, president; A. B. Keith, vice-president; Mrs. E. L. Clark, secretary; Frances French, treasurer; J. R. Perkins, George Copeland, Capt. Henry French, Thaddeus E. Gifford, A. T. Jones, and A. B. Keith, executive committee.

Franklin Debating Association.—A society was organized during the winter of 1836, with the above name, for the promotion of useful knowledge and debating. The last question for discussion was, "Are dancing-schools, balls, cotillion parties, etc., worthy the support and encouragement of the community?" The decision has not as yet come to the writer's notice.

Pi Beta Society.—This society was established Sept. 17, 1844, and was in active operation about eight years. Its object was the mental improvement of its members, for the accomplishment of which, beside the literary exercises of its regular meetings, it had a reading-room, and a cabinet of natural history of nearly two thousand specimens, and a library of two hundred volumes, most of which were presented the first six months of its existence. The society held weekly meetings, and had addresses from distinguished speakers from time to time. During the active term this society was in existence it had gathered one thousand volumes and ten thousand specimens of cabinet curiosities of various kinds.

The Messrs. Loomis, of the academy, had the care of the society, it being connected with the Adelphian Academy.

The officers of the institution, in 1851, were Charles R. Ford, president; Jacob Emerson, Jr., of Methuen, recording secretary; John H. Bourne, of Marshfield, corresponding secretary; Caleb Howard, treasurer; Silas L. Loomis, librarian; L. F. C. Loomis, superintendent of cabinet; Jacob Emerson, Charles R.

Weeden, Lavoice N. Guild, prudential committee, besides many honorary members.

Philomathian Association.—The above is the name of an association connected with Mr. S. D. Hunt's academy, the object of which was mutual improvement. It was formed in 1855, soon after he opened his school, and was in existence till the close. Weekly meetings were held by the members, at which exercises, consisting of debates, declamations, lectures, essays, critiques, and the reading of a paper published monthly by the association, was read.

Alpha Epsilon Literary Society.—Organized April 14, 1874. This society is composed of graduates of the high school of Brockton, associated for literary exercises and as a debating club. The first five members at its organization were Frank E. Packard, Frederic R. French, Benjamin W. Cobb, Arthur E. Kendrick, and Loyed E. Chamberlain. The meetings of this society are held in the high-school room, on Tuesday evenings, and are well attended. Here follows a list of the earlier members: Frank E. Packard (1874), B. W. Cobb (1875, deceased), Fred. R. French (1874), A. E. Kendrick (1875), L. E. Chamberlain (1875), James Poyntz (1875), W. C. Keith (1875), Edgar B. Stevens (1875), E. Kingman, Jr., H. C. Severance (1876), J. E. C. Lagergreen (1876), S. E. Foss (1875), John Gilmore, Jr. (1876), George Woodward, E. L. Emerson (1877), Charles F. Jenney (1878), J. Robert McCarty (1877), C. H. Kingman (1877), W. S. Bennett (1878), Edward T. Ford (1878), Horace Richmond, H. N. Packard, E. H. Foss, H. I. Mitchell, A. C. Gill, Willie E. Porter, George H. Bryant, W. J. Keith (1878), Fred. K. Tribou, R. E. Brayton, W. F. Brooks.

In 1880 the number had reached thirty-five members. Social entertainments are held yearly.

Brockton Athenæum (organized 1884).—This society meets twice every month for literary improvement and progress of the arts, sciences, and promotion of thinking, and the consideration of current questions of the day.

Officers: Loyed E. Chamberlain, Esq., president; Charles E. Robinson, vice-president; Warren A. Reed, secretary and treasurer.

Members: E. Bradford Jones, Dr. Henry H. Filoon, Albert F. Poole, Herbert H. Chase, Henry C. Gurney, Henry T. Anglim, Waldo V. Howard, Frank G. Jaeger, William E. Beals, William F. Jones, B. Frank Simmons, B. Ellis Eaton, William J. Loheed, George C. Howard, Russell S. Beale, Frank A. Dunham, C. E. Small, Eliot L. Packard, Emil A. Lagergreen.

St. Patrick's Literary and Benevolent Society was organized in 1871 for the purpose of rendering assistance to such of its members as might be needy, and also furnish reading matter for such as desired it.

Libraries.—The first public or social library in Brockton was raised by subscription about 1781, and was kept for most of the time in private houses. The last librarian was Col. Edward Southworth, and the library was given up.

In 1842 the Legislature appropriated fifteen dollars for the use of every school district in the commonwealth that should raise an equal amount for the purchase of a school district library. With this encouragement many of the districts raised the requisite amount and purchased libraries. They are now, however, nearly laid by.

At a regular town-meeting, held March 30, 1857, the town "voted to purchase a town library, the amount not to exceed $1400, or one dollar on every poll paid in the town." For this purpose the following committee were chosen, namely, Edward Southworth, Jr., C. C. Bixby, Dr. Alexander Hichborn, David L. Cowell, Ellis Packard, Jonas R. Perkins, Lucius Gurney (2d), Jonathan White, and M. L. Keith, who proceeded in the selection and purchase of such books as were thought suitable to the wants of the community. The library was well selected, and consisted of many of the best works extant. Many persons, not wishing that the town should have any library, raised an opposition to the plan, and as the result the town "voted, May 1, 1857, that all books, effects, and appurtenances of the Town Library be placed in the hands of the selectmen, to be disposed of in the best manner for the interest of the town." And in accordance with these instructions the selectmen sold the library of books, that cost eleven hundred and eighty-three dollars, to an association called the North Bridgewater Library Association. The price for the entire lot was six hundred dollars.

North Bridgewater Library Association.—This association was formed by a few individuals for the purpose of holding a library. It was organized under a statute made for such purposes July 11, 1858. Each member paying five dollars becomes a stockholder, and an additional one dollar annually entitles him to all the rights and privileges of a member of the association. It has over two thousand volumes, and is in a flourishing condition. The officers at the organization of the association were David L. Cowell, president; Rufus L. Thatcher, vice-president; Augustus Hayward, secretary; David F. Studley, treasurer; Henry A. Ford, John L. Hunt, Alpheus Holmes, Charles B. Crocker, Darius Howard, Edward

Southworth, Jr., Lorenzo D. Hervey, Charles Curtis, Jr., Washburn Packard, directors.

Library Association.—Prior to the year 1847 the town of North Bridgewater had not enjoyed the privilege of many literary or scientific lectures or social gatherings. During the winter of that year the principals of the Adelphian Academy, feeling an interest in the matter, and the want of some elevated and improving intercourse for the multitude of young people in the town, proposed and finally arranged a series of social levees or gatherings, composed mostly of members of the school. The exercises consisted of brief essays and addresses, interspersed with music and a season of social conversation.

This association was reorganized in October, 1851, or a new one formed under the above name; and a series of useful lectures was given by able lecturers, together with excellent musical entertainments.

North Bridgewater Agricultural Library Association.—An association under the above name was formed April 3, 1859, the object of which was to obtain a library of agricultural books, papers, etc., such as would tend to the improvement of agricultural pursuits. The following persons were its officers: Chandler Sprague, Esq., president; Isaac Kingman, vice-president; Alpheus Holmes, treasurer and librarian; H. W. Robinson, secretary.

Brockton Public Library.—The city has a good public library in Satucket Block, corner of Main and Elm Streets, containing upwards of eight thousand volumes. The committee of the library are Warren L. Copeland, David L. Cowell, Loring W. Puffer, DeWitt Clinton Packard, Preston B. Keith, Jonathan White, Edward Parker, Jr., Alfred Laws, W. W. Wilkins. Myra F. Southworth, librarian; Lizzie H. Williams, assistant librarian.

Sabbath-Schools.—The first Sabbath-school in Brockton commenced in May, 1818, through the efforts of Mrs. Huntington, the wife of the pastor. The school consisted of one hundred and seven girls and seventy-eight boys. These were divided into classes of from four to eight persons, according to their ages, the males under the care of teachers of their own sex, and the females under the care of teachers of their sex, the whole number under the direction of the superintendent. The time allotted for the school was during the intermission between the morning and afternoon services on the Sabbath, and was usually one hour long.

The books in use during the early part of its existence were the New Testament, Emerson's "Evangelical Primer," and "Hymns for Infant Minds." Most of the scholars, during the first term, were well versed in the primer, and in addition to that, for the first sixteen Sabbaths, they had committed thirty-two thousand six hundred and seventy-four verses of Scripture, and twenty-seven thousand three hundred verses of hymns, which were recited.

The first term of the Sabbath-school closed with public religious exercises on the day of the annual meeting of the Bridgewater Evangelical Society. The sacred music on the occasion was performed principally by the scholars.

There are at the present time schools connected with all the churches in the town, together with extensive libraries of well-selected books.

Music.—According to a universal custom in early times there was nothing but congregational singing. Tunes were few, and for want of books the exercises were read a line at a time and then all would join in singing; then the good deacon would read another line, and thus the service was "deaconed" through the whole of the verses.

The first music-book in the country was brought by the Pilgrims, and entitled "Ainsworth Version of the Psalms." This gave way to the "Bay Psalm Book," the first book printed in America, which went through seventy editions, and in 1758 was revised and republished by Rev. Thomas Prince, of Boston.[1]

Previous to 1765 or 1770 there were no choirs in the churches, and as these were formed the custom of lining or "deaconing" the hymns grew into disuse, but not till after a great deal of determined opposition. The custom had been introduced by the Westminster Assembly of Divines, and hence could not easily be surrendered.

The first choir in now Brockton was established about 1801 under the leadership of Maj. Daniel Cary, a noted singer of that day. Previous to that time there were no seats specially provided for singers. Those persons who had thought of forming a choir in 1801 asked that seats might be provided for them.

Jan. 12, 1801, we find an article in the parish records for meetings as follows:

"To see if the parish will erect, or suffer to be erected, seats for the singers, in the front of pews in the front gallery." Jan. 19, 1801, "Voted to erect seats in the front gallery for the singers, in front of the front pews." Also, "Voted that the above seats for the singers be erected in a '*surkerler forme.*'"

[1] In 1690 there were but six tunes known in the province, namely, "Oxford," "Litchfield," "York," "Windsor," "St. David's," and "Martyrs," and no new tunes could be introduced without a vote of the church. The first tune-book especially devoted to music was published by Rev. William Walter in 1721, and was the first music with bars printed in America.

Maj. Daniel Cary, Moses Cary, and Col. Caleb Howard were "chosen a committee to git the above seats built." The above seats were specially set apart for the use of those who had become "*larned*" in the rules of "*musick*."

Oliver Bryant, Josiah Brett, Isaac Packard, John Field, John Cobb, and Luke Lincoln were "choristers" in the parish until the town was incorporated. Since that time, Thomas J. Gurney, then living in Abington, was invited to lead the choir and teach them to sing, in 1829, who was the first person that received any compensation for services in singing. Commencing in 1829, Mr. Gurney continued to lead the choir and teach singing-schools until 1840, when he removed to Abington. From that time the choir of the First Church has been led by Mr. Seth Sumner, who became celebrated for his success in teaching singing-schools in the immediate vicinity, and Messrs. Isaac T. Packard, of this town, Whiting, Brown, and Appleton, of Boston, and Edmund Packard.

When the Porter Church was formed in the town, in 1850, Mr. Gurney was invited to take charge of their choir, which he continued to do till April 1, 1864, when he resigned. Mr. T. Emerson Gurney was organist at the Porter Church from 1850 to 1855; Mr. Joshua V. Gurney from 1855 to 1858.

The First Congregational Church had the first organ, in their old church, which was exchanged for a new one in 1854, for their new house. At one time there were four organs in the churches: namely, in the First Congregational Church, Porter Evangelical Church, Second Methodist, and the Catholic Church.

There was a musical society formed in the county of Plymouth, called the Old Colony Musical Society, which was for the benefit of singers throughout the county. Bartholomew Brown, Esq., was leader; Rev. Daniel Huntington was president. This society fell through for want of support. Mr. Huntington was a man of fine musical talent, and did much to elevate the standard of church music in the first part of his ministry, when so little attention had been paid to rulable music.

The next musical club formed for the purpose of improving the singing was the Calcott Singing Society, which was about 1827 or 1828, and included the four Bridgewaters. Rev. Daniel Huntington was their first president; Nathan Lazell, of Bridgewater, was leader.

Next in order was the Union Harmonic Society; that was in existence about 1835. From that time to the present it would be impossible to give a full detail of the various singing-schools, rehearsals, clubs, etc. But probably no town in the county has given more attention to music, or been more successful in the production of talented singers and highly entertaining performances than Brockton. The church music of this city is of the highest order, and much time is devoted to the improvement of the singing throughout all the societies.

This town has sent forth some excellent teachers of music and performers of instrumental music, among whom are Thomas J. Gurney, T. Emerson Gurney, George T. Atherton, and William Faxon, who have made music a profession.

Band Music.—About the year 1840, a few individuals met together for the purpose of drill and practice in music upon various brass instruments, drums, etc., under the lead of Samuel M. Holmes, under the name of the North Bridgewater Brass Band. They met every week or oftener for practice, and were very successful, so that after a time they were engaged in all the surrounding places to play upon public occasions, and their fame soon spread abroad, and it is at present one of the best bands of the kind in that section. A large delegation of this band joined the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment in the Rebellion of 1861.

Soon after this band was formed, another was organized at Campello, under the lead of Martin L. Keith. The following persons were among the members of that band, namely: Charles P. Keith, Theodore Lilley, Sylvanus Keith, Albert Keith, Bela B. Hayward, Jarvis W. Reynolds, James C. Snell, Thomas French, Lucius Hayward, and Harrison Bryant. This company continued only about six months, when some of the number joined the Centre Band.

About the same period there was another band at the "West Shares," under the leadership of Ellis Packard, which continued about a year, and was then given up, some of its members joining the Centre Band.

The members of this band that joined the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment received the highest praise from Gen. Sherman, and it is said that this was his favorite band, and was conducted under the leadership of William J. Martland.

Campello Brass Band.—The Campello Brass Band was organized Aug. 7, 1877, with the following seventeen members: Fred. H. Packard, D. Carey Keith, Myron L. Keith, O. Hayward, H. A. Monk, John Monk, Frank Monk, C. E. Packard, D. C. Berry, J. B. Pratt, Frank Alden, A. J. Guild, H. N. Hunt, Frank Brown, Myron Thomas, Lyman Carlson, T. H. Loring. Mr. S. C. Perkins, of Brockton, was engaged as leader and teacher, and for about

two months regular meetings were held. The majority of the players were young and inexperienced, several of them knowing nothing of reading music, and meeting with unforeseen difficulties, the interest died out, and from Nov. 8, 1877, to May 17, 1878, no general gathering of members took place. About the latter date, however, Mr. George E. Kinsley was employed to direct them, and a good number of the original company, with others who were unwilling to see the experiment end in failure, commenced a second series of meetings for practice, which has been continued with pleasant results. The membership comprises the following players: William Swanson, 1st E-flat cornet; Otho Hayward, 2d E-flat cornet; Arthur Peckham, 1st B-flat cornet; Lyman Carlson, 2d B-flat cornet; Frank Alden, 1st B-flat clarionet; M. L. Keith, solo alto; John Monk, 1st alto; Wendell White, 2d alto; Daniel Berry, 1st tenor; Aug. Hellburg, 2d tenor; Andrew Guild, baritone; Frank Brown, trombone; Charles Martin, tuba; Corydon Andrews, E-flat bass; Frank Monk, E-flat bass; Melvin Washburn, bass-drum; Norman Cobb, snare-drum; William Joyce, cymbals.

Thespian Society.—In February, 1836, a company of gentlemen and ladies were organized into a society, under the above name, for the purpose of giving dramatic performances. The orchestra consisted of fifteen members, and was under the leadership of Sihon Packard. The songs, duets, and choruses were of a high order, and were performed before crowded assemblies. A slight fee was asked, to pay expenses of scenery, and expenses only.

Union Musical Association.—About the 1st of May, 1864, a new musical association was formed, under the above title, for the purpose of improvement in singing, practicing choruses, oratorios, etc. It was regularly organized, with a constitution and by-laws. The following were the officers: Henry W. Robinson, president; Charles R. Ford, vice-president; F. A. Thayer, secretary; Sumner A. Hayward, treasurer; James Porter, librarian; Charles J. F. Packard, William H. Faxon, Samuel McLauthlin, Thomas Leonard, S. Franklin Packard, D. B. Lovell, trustees; William H. Faxon, musical director.

Union Musical Society, organized April 6, 1869. Sumner A. Hayward, president; Ziba C. Keith, vice-president; Charles J. F. Packard, treasurer and librarian; Hiram Wilde, of Boston, musical director. Consisted of about two hundred members. Met Friday evenings in the vestry of the First Church.

Brockton Temperance Union.—Rev. Samuel L. Beal, Prest.; Mrs. L. B. Willis, David Seabury, Vice-Pres.; Mrs. W. W. Packard, Sec.; W. A. Broderick, Treas.; Eleazer Cole, Marshal; George W. Easton, Lewis Ford, Mrs. F. E. Osborne, F. C. Gardner, Mrs. H. L. Collier, Alpheus Holmes, N. J. Spinney, Executive Committee; Mrs. W. W. Packard, Mrs. F. E. Osborne, Mrs. G. V. Scott, Mrs. F. L. Stone, Miss Mary Anna Gardner, G. V. Scott, Frank E. Johnson, N. J. Spinney, Frank Lincoln, Entertainment Committee.

This Union was organized by Rev. C. M. Winchester, Oct. 9, 1875, who was, by its constitution, made its perpetual president, and who, until February, 1877, managed its affairs. On the 17th of that month Rev. S. L. Beal was chosen president; Rev. C. M. Winchester, vice-president; R. F. Eaton, Miss Eva M. Bates, Herbert L. Willis, secretaries; Thomas Keith, organist. Music, readings, speeches, temperance discussions, and kindred exercises formed the basis of the meetings, which attracted a large number of young people, and the signatures to the pledge amounted to three hundred and fourteen, and a membership of two hundred and fifty-five was secured under and during Mr. Winchester's management.

On the 3d of February, 1877, Mr. Winchester, being about to leave town, resigned, and on the 17th of the same month a committee consisting of Lewis Ford, Mrs. W. W. Packard, Mrs. L. B. Willis, and C. F. Woodbury, were elected, Feb. 10, 1877, to ravise the constitution. On the 17th a new constitution was adopted, among which are the following articles:

"1st. The object of the Union shall be the reformation of any and all persons who sell or use intoxicating drinks, and to help each other to watch and guard against the encroachments of a common foe. We will diligently labor, using such lawful means and measures as may seem to us most effective in creating a healthful public sentiment which shall rout this monster enemy, Intemperance, from our firesides and social circles, the Church and the State. And while we deem it important to guard against any partisan or sectarian feeling or discussion in our deliberations, we believe it the right and privilege of any one to proclaim against any and everything standing in the way of the onward march of the cause we have espoused. And we invoke the help of Almighty God that we may be enabled to attack the enemy whenever or wherever we may find him, without fear or compromise.

"2d. Any person may become a member of the Union by assenting to the constitution, taking the pledge, and paying the sum of twenty-five cents, each member contributing to the funds of the Union from week to week, as his or her means will allow.

"3d. Pledge: I solemnly promise, with the help of the Lord Jesus Christ, that I will not make, buy, sell, or use any spirituous or malt liquors, wine, or cider as a beverage. And I will use my best endeavors to induce all others to form and keep the same good resolution."

At this meeting the following officers were chosen: Rev. S. L. Beal, president; William E. Houghton,

Mrs. Fannie Winchester, Mrs. Clara Packard, C. F. Woodbury, treasurer; H. L. Higgins, marshal.

For some reason the Union met at Concert Hall, Nov. 30, 1879, when the Union was dissolved, as appears by the following resolution, which was adopted:

"*Resolved*, That in view of the present condition of the Temperance cause in our midst, and in view of the importance of concentrated effort, we, as a society, disband, hoping by oneness of action in the general movement already inaugurated in Brockton to effect the more speedy triumph of our cause."

A committee, consisting of W. A. Broderick, Lewis Ford, and Mrs. W. W. Packard, were appointed to settle the affairs of the Union.

Woman's Christian Temperance Union of Brockton.—This association was organized Feb. 28, 1878. The first meeting was held in the Methodist Church. The following were the officers: Mrs. E. Bailey, president; Mrs. A. Gurney, secretary; Mrs. Alden Gushee, Mrs. E. Bailey, Mrs. H. Merritt, Mrs. E. Holmes, vice-presidents.

"The chief object of this union shall be to inaugurate effective measures whereby the traffic in intoxicants shall be banished from among us."

Meetings are held weekly in Joslyn's block.

Chrystal Rock Juvenile Templars.—Corrinne Holmes, C. T.; Herbert Dalton, V. T.; Ruth Lothrop, C.; Charles Fanning, S.; Minnie De Neves, A. S.; Walter N. Foss, F. S.; William Moors, T.; Lina Macoy, W.; Walter Packard, D. M.; Sumner Cobb, R. H. S.; Herman Davenport, L. H. S.; Leonard Stearns, P. C. T.

St. Patrick's Total Abstinence Society.—This is the title of a new organization formed in the interests of the temperance cause. The principal and leading spirit in this movement was Rev. Patrick H. Clark, an assistant curate (now in the West) in St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church, of which the Rev. Thomas B. McNulty was the pastor, now a resident in the West. His earnest efforts in this direction, and in promoting the welfare of the young people of Brockton, are well remembered by all those with whom he became acquainted. The officers were Rev. Patrick H. Clark, president; Daniel Conelly, vice-president; John J. Morton, recording secretary; Matthew Morris, financial secretary; Patrick Kent, treasurer; Arthur Diamond, Charles L. McCann, Patrick Gilmore, Joseph Murphy, T. J. Smith, directors.

St. Patrick's Total Abstinence Cadets is a collection of two hundred or more boys under fifteen years of age who signed the pledge to abstain from all intoxicating liquors until they arrive to the age of twenty-one years. They were organized on Sunday, May 15, 1881, by Father Doherty.

Independent Order of Good Templars.—Temple Lodge, Campello, instituted Aug. 7, 1871. First officers: William H. Rounds, W. C. T.; Elena Macoy, W. V. T.; George H. Haven, W. C.; S. Nellie Foss, W. S. E. C.; Nathan H. Washburn, W. A. S.; Joseph R. Reach, W. F. S.; Edmund B. Fanning, W. Treas.; William H. Thayer, W. M.; Lydia C. Davenport, W. D. M.; Emily C. Wood, W. I. G.; George C. Sawyer, W. O. G.; Mary G. Washburn, W. R. H. S.; Rebecca M. Davenport, W. L. H. S.; George Churchill, P. W. C. T. George P. Hawkes, G. W. S., George S. Ball, G. W. C. T.

Good Samaritan Society.—This was an organization established October, 1876, in the interest of general reform work, particularly temperance, lectures, and entertainments, literary and musical; a reading-room was established, and regular club meetings were held in the reading-room on Wednesday evenings. The different religious societies have kindly co-operated in their efforts at reform work of every kind with this society. The society had the names of over six hundred on their pledge, very few of which have ever been violated.

A similar organization was established at Campello, doing the same kind of work, having the same object in view, viz., that of general reform work, in which political or sectarian discussion is prohibited by their constitution.

The Swedish Benevolent Society of Brockton, organized Jan. 3, 1882.—The aim and object of this society is to promote friendship and true patriotic love between all of Scandinavian birth or nationality, to encourage virtue and honesty, to promote honor for ourselves and our native and adopted countries, to advise and assist each other in need and sickness, according to circumstances governed by a code of by-laws adopted by this society Jan. 11, 1882.

The following are the officers of the society, elected March 29, 1882: Frank H. Lawson, president; Sophia Johnson, Andrew Benson, vice-presidents; G. H. Olstrom, secretary; Charles Hellberg, assistant secretary; A. J. Rydqvist, treasurer; Hugo Slettengreen, Gus. A. Hellberg, Sigrid Wennström, reception committee; Martin Löfström, musical director. Meet in Clark's block the second and fourth Wednesdays of each month, at eight o'clock P.M.

M. C. O. F. (St. Thomas Court, No. 29) organized and constituted on Thursday evening, Feb. 17, 1881, in Hibernian Hall, by the Worthy High Chief Ranger Sullivan, of Boston, with the following officers: Patrick Gilmore, C. R.; Daniel Connolly, V. C. R.; James P. Conley, R. Sec.; Philip McDonald, F. Sec.; Patrick McCarthy, Treas.; Thomas

J. Smith, S. C.; Thomas Nolan, J. C.; John Morton, I. S.; David Burke, O. S.; Charles L. McCann, James Dorgan, Patrick Brennan, Trustees; Benedict Donnovan, M.D., Physician.

The Massachusetts Court, Order of Foresters, above named, is similar in its objects to the Knights of Honor, one thousand dollars being secured to the heirs of the deceased member or whoever is designated. There were about thirty members belonging to this organization, who met in Hibernian Hall twice every month. The name of "St. Thomas" was given in honor of Rev. Thomas B. McNulty, who has for a long time been the pastor of St. Patrick's Church.

Sanctuary Society is composed of several hundred female members, and through their personal efforts have collected a large library. Any person belonging to the Catholic Church can have the books on payment of one cent per day for each book taken.

Ancient Order of Hibernians (DIVISION No. 1) organized Jan. 9, 1875. Officers for 1884: Florence McGill, Pres.; Michael O'Neil, Vice-Pres.; John Kenny, Sec.; T. F. Connelly, Fin. Sec.; Michael Casey, Treas.

Spiritualist Society.—A society under this name has been organized in 1884, having the following officers, viz.: Rev. Samuel L. Beal, Pres.; William Osborne, Vice-Pres.; James A. Kent, Sec. and Treas.; Theodore Loring, Charles Delano, W. Dickerman, and James A. Kent, Exec. Com.; Mrs. M. A. Dickerman, Mrs. Rogers, and Mrs. Arabel Ames, Aud. Com.

Society of Progressive Spiritualists.—A society with the above name was organized on the seventh day of April, 1878, with officers as follows: H. F. Bird, Pres.; Dr. F. Webster, Vice-Pres.; E. G. Sparrow, Sec.; Nelson Huckins, Treas.; Nelson Huckins, Dr. F. Webster, and A. Ames, Trustees; L. W. Hill, Collector. Meetings in Cunningham Hall.

The Woman's Mission Society is connected with the Congregational Churches of the city. President, Mrs. Albert Keith; Vice-Presidents, Mrs. George E. Martin, Mrs. F. A. Warfield, Mrs. John T. Blades; Secretary, Mrs. George C. Cary; Treasurer, Miss Mary K. Keith; Executive Committee, Mrs. C. Bradford, Mrs. O. Crossman, Miss Cornelia Eddy, Mrs. S. Foss; Collectors, Mrs. Jane P. Reed, Mrs. Minot Niles, Mrs. Charles Curtis, Mrs. Almiron Leach, Miss Annie Moors, Miss Mary C. Keith.

Brockton Woman's Suffrage Association.—On Monday, Oct. 2, 1876, the friends of female suffrage met in Lower Music Hall, David L. Cowell, Esq., presiding, to listen to an address by Miss Matilda Hindman, after which a form of constitution was presented, which set forth the objects of this organization, whose principles may best be told in the two following articles:

"1st. Believing in the natural equality of the two sexes and their consequent right to equal elective and legal privileges, and in the wrong inflicted upon women by withholding the same, resulting in incalculable loss to society, the undersigned agree to unite in an association to be called 'The Brockton Woman's Suffrage Association.'

"2d. The object of this Association shall be to effect by moral and political effort, changes in public sentiment, resulting in the acknowledged right of suffrage for women, and placing her in all respects on an equal footing with man."

This constitution was adopted, and twenty-five names placed upon the list of members. The officers elected were Mrs. Lydia B. Willis, president; Mrs. Milley Estes, Lewis Ford, Rev. S. L. Beal, Mrs. Jason Packard, vice-presidents; Richard Humphrey, treasurer; Rev. C. M. Winchester, secretary. The president, treasurer, secretary, Edward E. Bennett, and Ellen Slade constitute the executive committee.

Enterprise Association, Campello.—This is an association of persons leagued together for the purpose of beautifying and ornamenting the village with shade and ornamental trees, and otherwise improving the appearance of that portion where they reside, and in which they have a deep interest.

Campello Sportsmen's Club.—Several parties interested in shooting and practice in glass-ball matches met together and formed a club under the above name. President, Henry F. Thayer; Treasurer, Frank P. Keith; Secretary, J. D. Fiske. The secretary, treasurer, president, Howard P. Keith, and J. E. Carr, were executive committee. Members: Henry F. Thayer, Frank P. Keith, J. D. Fiske, J. E. Carr, Howard P. Keith, Manuel P. Nevis, Charles E. Tribou, Charles E. Martin, Paul Hartwig, Henry B. Wood, Alton M. Thayer, Charles J. Turner, Walton E. Keith, Joseph A. Jennings, Harry A. Copeland, Stephen M. Thresher, W. Dexter Pierce, William F. Ryder, Japhet B. Packard, L. Sumner Packard, Warren R. Thayer, Edmund Baker, O. G. Tinkham.

The ground used for practice by the club was a lot east of the river at Campello, on land belonging to Nathan Keith.

City Bicycle Club is the largest organization of the kind in Southeastern Massachusetts. It was formed in 1881. President, William Briggs; Captain, George P. Johnson; Secretary and Treasurer, Fred.

M. Bixby. Their present headquarters is in Theatre Building, East Elm Street, which was opened to their use Jan. 1, 1883. Starting with fourteen original members, it has increased to forty, and growing in numbers.

This city has two other clubs, the "Brockton" and "Union."

Brockton Bicycle Club, organized June 1, 1879, twenty-two members. William H. Bryant, president; Fred. B. Howard, secretary and treasurer; F. H. Johnson, captain.

Brockton Fanciers' Club was formed Nov. 11, 1878. It is an association of persons interested in the improvement of poultry, pigeons, and pets, etc., and in holding exhibitions for the purpose of encouraging the special raising of the best varieties. President, William Rankin; Vice-President, J. W. Freeman; Corresponding Secretary, Abbott W. Packard; Recording Secretary, R. W. Shaw; Treasurer, W. F. Field; Executive Committee, Bradford Wild, G. T. Randall, W. H. Sylvester, L. A. Tower, of Brockton, and Ozias Millett, of South Abington.

Fire Department.—Water is the grand agent that nature has provided for the extinguishment of flames, and the different ways and means for applying it with effect have been sought for in every civilized country. In the absence of more suitable implements, buckets and other portable vessels of capacity at hand have always been seized to throw water upon fire, and when used with celerity and presence of mind in the early commencement of a fire have often been sufficient, but when a conflagration extends beyond their reach the fate of the burning pile too often resembles that of the ships of "Æneas,"—

> "Nor buckets poured, nor strength of human hand,
> Can the victorious element withstand."

Hence the necessity of some device by which a stream of water may be forced from a distance on flames. Ingenious men of former days were stimulated to an unusual degree to invent machines for that purpose. The first machine used for throwing water upon fire was the common syringe. Fire was the most destructive agent employed in ancient wars, hence every effort that could be made by ingenuity for protection from the assaults of pitch, oil, and fire, that were thrown from the ramparts, was made.

The introduction of fire-engines was an important event in the country, and indicates a certain degree of refinement in civilization and an advanced state of the mechanic arts. If we review the progress of fire-engines in modern times, from the syringe to the splendid engine of to-day, we cannot fail to observe that progress marks the age. At first was used the single cylinder, then the double cylinder and air-chamber, which was first used in 1825.[1]

Fire-Engines.—The first fire-engine in Brockton was purchased by subscription in 1827, and was owned by a private company. The following is a copy of the original subscription paper:

"This proposes a method for obtaining a fire engine, to be kept near the road betwixt the Old Meeting House and Mr. Whitman's office, for the use of the inhabitants of North Bridgewater who are liable to suffer loss by fire. And to accomplish said object, twenty-three shares, valued at twenty dollars each, are offered to those who may feel interested to become proprietors thereof. Each subscriber will annex to his name how many shares he takes, and if less than one, what part. And we, the subscribers, do severally feel under obligations to pay, agreeably to our subscription, to the proprietors, treasurer, or agent duly authorized by a majority of proprietors to receive their money, and to procure their engine.

"North Bridgewater, February 10, 1827."

Subscribers' names.	No. of Shares.	Subscribers' names.	No. of Shares.
Eliab Whitman	One.	Eliphalet Kingman	One-half.
Nathan Perry	"	Bela Keith	"
Edward Southworth	"	Ephraim Howard	"
Silas Packard	"	William Faxon	"
Jabez Field	"	Nathan Jones	"
Benjamin Kingman	"	David Packard	"
John Wales	"	John Packard	"
David Ames	"	Nathaniel H. Cross	"
Rosseter Jones	"	Charles Packard	"
Micah Faxon	"	Hiram Atherton	"
Nathan Hayward	"	Azor Packard	One-quarter.
Arza Leonard	"	Josiah W. Kingman	"
Azel Wood	"	Benjamin Stoddard	"
Lemuel French	"	John Crafts	"
Zibeon French	"	Thomas Wales	Three-quarters.
Perez Crocker	"	Nath. B. Harlow	One-quarter.
John Battles	"	Sidney Perkins	"

This engine was called the "Union, No. 1," and was a bucket-tub to be filled by hand. The machine passed out of the proprietors' hands to the town, on condition that the town would put the engine in perfect order, and keep it in order for use at fires. They also furnished a hook-and-ladder carriage, with fire-hooks, ladders, chains, etc.

The above constituted all the facilities for extinguishing fires previous to 1845. At that date the town, finding the alarms of fire growing more numerous as new buildings were erected, and were so near together, "voted to procure two new and improved suction fire-engines." This vote passed Feb. 9, 1846. The town appropriated one thousand dollars, provided the citizens would subscribe one thousand dollars more. The subscription was promptly raised, and Benjamin Kingman and Amasa Edson appointed a committee to purchase the machines. Previous to this time the management at fires was under the direction of "fire wards" appointed by the town.

The two new engines were manufactured by Messrs.

[1] The first fire-engine in use in this country was imported from Holland for the city of New York, in December, 1731.

T. & E. Thayer, costing seven hundred and fifty dollars each, and were completed and received Feb. 6, 1847. One of them was called "Protector," and was kept in the Centre Village; the other, called "Enterprise," was located at Campello.

The "fire department" of 1865 was organized by an act of incorporation by the Legislature of Massachusetts, March 18, 1846, and at the time of the receipt of the two new engines consisted of the following: one old engine, the "Union," Capt. Henry L. Bryant; "Protector, No. 3," Capt. B. P. Lucas, —motto, "We will endeavor;" "Enterprise, No. 2," Capt. Aaron B. Drake,—motto, "Always ready;" one hook-and-ladder carriage, with the fixtures, and one old and two new engine-houses.

In 1850 the town purchased a large engine of John Agnew, of Philadelphia, Pa., costing seventeen hundred dollars, which was called the "Protector, No. 3." The old engine of that name was changed to "Relief, No. 4,"—motto, "Our aim, the public good." In May, 1853, a new machine was purchased by private subscription, by the name of "Independence, No. 5," —motto, "Still live." About the same time, the "Relief Engine, No. 4," was sold to the town of Randolph, and located at South Randolph. In the fall of 1853 a new engine was purchased of L. Button & Co., of Waterford, N. Y., named "Mayflower, No. 4," which name was changed to "Columbian, No. 5,"—motto, "On the alert."

In the spring of 1861 the town voted to sell "Protector, No. 3," which was done during the year, by exchange with William Jeffers, of Pawtucket, for one of his engines, using the same name and number. In 1854 "Enterprise Engine, No. 2," was transferred to the "West Shares," or Northwest Bridgewater, and the name changed to "Niagara, No. 6." During that year a new engine was purchased of L. Button & Co., of Waterford, N. Y., to take the place of the old engine, adopting the same name, and was located at Campello. In 1865 the "Niagara Engine" was sold to go to South Easton, and a new engine was purchased at Charlestown, named "Hancock, No. 1."

In 1865 the fire department of Brockton consisted of "Hancock Engine, No. 1," Capt. Isaac H. Hartwell, located at the "West Shares,"—motto, "Our aim, the public good;" "Enterprise Engine, No. 2," Capt. William Stevens, located at Campello,—motto, "Always ready;" "Protector Engine, No. 3," Capt. Henry B. Packard, located in the Centre Village,—motto, "We will endeavor;" "Columbian Engine, No. 5," Capt. E. Z. Stevens, also located in the Centre Village,—motto, "On the alert;" and one hook-and-ladder carriage and three engine-houses. On Saturday, the 21st of October, 1865, the fire companies made a trial of fire-engines for a silver trumpet. "Protector" took the prize, playing horizontally two hundred and twenty feet.

The fire department, as constituted in 1884, consists of three steam fire engines, with fifteen men each, three extinguishers, one hook-and-ladder company, and one hand-engine.

The board of engineers are Davis R. Eldred, assisted by Nehemiah S. Holmes, Charles Eaton, Zenas L. Marston, and Alexander Fanning. Nehemiah S. Holmes, clerk.

The fire department of Brockton has ever had a good reputation for efficiency, and when it is considered how many wooden buildings are compactly located, the city has been remarkably fortunate in not having many conflagrations.

Fire-Alarm.—The city has an excellent system of fire-alarms through its territory, which facilitates the getting to fires at the earliest possible moment.

Brockton Special Fire Police.—This is an organization of persons appointed by the mayor and aldermen, whose duty it shall be, as soon as an alarm of fire is given, to repair to the spot designated by the fire-alarm, and take charge of the personal property in and around the burning buildings, subject to orders from the chief engineer.

This is a very valuable aid to the fire department, and prevents depredation and all sorts of mischief.

The force for 1883 was as follows:

David Eldred, captain; Thomas W. Kennedy, first assistant; Arthur P. Alden, second assistant; Alden W. Skinner, clerk and treasurer; Clarence Gill, David Glover, and Michael O. Neal. Members, William Brett, John Dean, George F. Tinkham, Alexander Fraser, John S. Perry, E. J. Hartford, Oliver L. Joy, Rufus E. Packard, Elmer L. Fellows, Charles N. Hudson, Melvin F. Packard, Jason H. Raymond, J. Emery Merchant.

Railroads.—March 25, 1845, the Legislature of Massachusetts granted a charter to Messrs. Artemas Hale, Nahum Stetson, Aaron Hobart, Solomon Ager, Benjamin B. Howard, Dwelly Fobes, Edward Southworth, Benjamin Kingman, Henry Blanchard, Ebenezer Alden, Royal Turner, and David Blanchard, and their associates and successors, to build a railroad from the Old Colony Railroad at South Braintree, running through Randolph, Stoughton, and Brockton, to Bridgewater, to connect with the Middleboro' and Bridgewater Railroad, under the name of the "Randolph and Bridgewater Railroad Corporation." The road was finished and commenced running cars to Brockton in 1846. Previous to this the "Fall River

Branch Railroad" had been in existence for some time from Myrick's Station, on the "Taunton Branch Railroad," to Fall River. Another short road was chartered to run from Bridgewater to Myrick's Station, to connect with the "Fall River Branch Railroad," thus making a continuous route from the Old Colony Road at South Braintree to Fall River, and three different corporations. These were united in one, under the name of the "Fall River Railroad Corporation," by which it was known until by an act of the Legislature, March 25, 1854, the "Old Colony Railroad Company" and the "Fall River Railroad Company" were made into one corporation, under the name of the "Old Colony and Fall River Railroad Corporation." The road has since changed its name, upon the completion of the road to Newport, to "Old Colony and Newport Railway Company." The city has now direct communication with Boston, Fall River, Newport, Middleboro', and towns on Cape Cod, and also to Fairhaven. Mr. Joseph O. Bennett was the first station agent at the Centre, who was succeeded by George W. Bryant, Calvin Keith, and J. Herman French, who is now the superintendent.

There is another depot at Campello, one and a half miles south of the Centre. Varanes Wales was the first station agent, and he was succeeded by Isaac T. Packard and Nelson J. Foss.

During the year 1845 a charter was applied for, to build a branch road from Stoughton to North Bridgewater (now Brockton), with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars.

Brockton Gas-Light Company.—During the year 1858 several of the citizens in the thickest settled portions of the town began to discuss the subject of a better means of lighting the stores, factories, and dwelling-houses; or, in other words, the people wanted more light, and as is always the case when people wish for light it can be had. For this purpose a few public-spirited individuals were called together July 22, 1859, to see what measures it was thought best to adopt. Subscription papers were opened, and stock taken to the amount of twelve thousand dollars, divided into shares of one hundred dollars each. A company was organized Sept. 5, 1859, with the following officers: William F. Brett, president; David F. Studley, treasurer; Noah Chesman, H. W. Robinson, and Jonas R. Perkins, Esq., directors.

The present officers are Noah Chesman, president; Henry W. Robinson, treasurer; Jonas R. Perkins, clerk; David Brayton, superintendent. Office on Montello, near School Street.

The Edison Electric Illuminating Company.—This company organized March 5, 1883, with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars, for the purpose of conducting business in Brockton. The following is the list of officers: President, Charles G. White, of Boston; Clerk and Treasurer, William L. Garrison; Directors, George P. Denny, James P. Tolman, Frank J. Coburn, Calvin B. Prescott, and F. G. White; Manager, W. J. Jenks.

On Monday evening, Oct. 1, 1883, at quarter-past six o'clock P.M., the above system of lighting was successfully introduced into the city of Brockton, and has now become one of the principal institutions of the city. The reputation of Brockton is second to none in introducing the best and newest of all improvements and in sustaining all well-directed enterprises. That there is a growing feeling in favor of electricity in Brockton is evident by the increased demand for its introduction into private houses and stores, and that it will come into general use we have no doubt.

The central station or headquarters of this company is at the corner of Montello and Lincoln Streets, where the company are provided with a commodious brick building and steam-power of the most approved kind.

Jenny Electric Light and Power Company, of Brockton, organized May 2, 1884, capital fifty thousand dollars, located at the corner of Montello and Crescent Streets. George E. Keith, president; Henry E. Lincoln, clerk and treasurer; George E. Keith, Henry E. Lincoln, Ziba C. Keith, Col. John J. Whipple, directors. Works in a building one hundred by thirty-five feet, on Montello, south of Crescent Street.

Lights have been placed on the streets by this company within a few weeks, and have proved highly satisfactory. There are a large number of prominent firms who have signified their intention to use this light.

Brockton Street Railway Company.—This corporation was duly organized Jan. 8, 1881, with the following officers: George F. Hall, Henry Towle, and Fred. Nourse, of Boston, Charles R. Ford and Ziba C. Keith, of Brockton, directors. George F. Hall was elected president, and Fred. Nourse clerk. The capital stock was forty thousand dollars.

The cars ran over the road for the first time on Wednesday, July 6, 1881, and commenced regular trips from the beginning, being well patronized. Cars were decorated on the occasion of opening of the road, which at first extended from Clifton Avenue, near the southerly boundary of the town in Campello,

through the main thoroughfare of the city as far as the manufactory of Enos H. Reynolds, at the north end. Trips were made every twenty minutes. At first six box and three open cars, and thirty-nine horses, were required to run the road in a proper manner.

At the commencement of running the horse-cars, there was a line of large omnibuses running from Campello to Brockton, which the railroad company purchased, including the horses, coaches, harness, etc., belonging to Pendar & Rogers. The company also leased the stable of the proprietors for five years for the purposes of the new railroad. Horace B. Rogers immediately took the management of the road as superintendent, for which position he was admirably qualified, and under whose direction the road has proved a success. In the early part of 1884, the people of East Stoughton wishing for accommodations and convenient connection with Brockton, the company extended their track to the Randolph line, thus making a complete line from Randolph, through the main streets of East Stoughton and Brockton to West Bridgewater. This corporation is very judiciously managed, and has proved remunerative to the stockholders, and tends very much to equalize the different sections of the city, by opening up the vacant lands, and adding to the growth of the same.

North Bridgewater Board of Trade.—This was an organization having for its object the following: "In order to promote the efficiency and extend the usefulness of the business men of North Bridgewater, and in order to secure unity and harmony of action in reference to any initiated or prospective enterprises affecting its welfare, and especially in order to afford a fund of counsel to secure the proper consideration of all questions pertaining to the financial, commercial, and industrial interests of our community, this association on this 29th day of March, 1871, is hereby formed." Meetings were held in Mercantile Building.

At a meeting held on Wednesday evening, April 5, 1871, the following officers were elected: Ellis Packard, president; Henry W. Robinson, Albert Keith, vice-presidents; Ira Copeland, secretary; George E. Bryant, treasurer; Directors, Oakes S. Soule, E. L. Thayer, Edward Southworth, Jr., Rufus P. Kingman, Enos H. Reynolds, Eben G. Rhodes, Charles F. Porter, Nelson J. Foss, Edward Crocker, Charles R. Ford, William W. Cross, Davis S. Packard.

Independent Order of Good Templars.—FRATERNAL LODGE, No. 24.[1]—Many of the earliest efforts in the temperance cause were according to the methods of the Independent Order of Good Templars. Every representative of the Good Templar ideal is an apostle of temperance ideas and principles, and their influence is more widely felt than that of most any other order.

This lodge was constituted Sept. 22, 1860, by the Grand Temple of the Independent Order of Good Templars of the State of Massachusetts, who granted unto the following members to be a lodge, located at North Bridgewater (now Brockton), under the name of Fraternal Lodge, No. 24:

Charter Members.—Isaac T. Packard, George R. Whitney, Clement Ells, C. F. Sylvester, C. G. Keeney, Charles W. Gardner, H. F. Perkins, D. T. Soper, L. Preston Howard, John W. Porter, Robert Clifford, H. C. R. Sherman, Isaac Littlefield, Elizabeth F. Gardner, Catharine P. Cobb, Elizabeth Pierce, L. W. Harmon, A. P. Kingman, Charles N. Pierce, Ephraim Bailey, Hannah Bailey, Jennie Bryant, John Filoon.

Officers.—Isaac T. Packard, W. C. T.; Catharine P. Cobb, W. V. T.; H. C. R. Sherman, Chap.; C. F. Sylvester, Sec.; Hannah Bailey, A. S.; C. G. Kenney, F. S.; A. P. Kingman, Treas.; Charles W. Gardner, Mar.; Maria Fletcher, D. M.; Jennie Bryant, J. G.; John W. Porter, O. G.; Lydia Fuller, R. H. S.; Hattie E. Dealing, L. H. S.; George R. Whitney, P. W. C. T.

A new charter was granted and a new lodge constituted May 20, 1867, with the following membership: Rufus L. Thatcher, Alpheus Holmes, H. H. Filoon, Benjamin P. Lucas, Frank Hervey, N. W. Stoddard, O. B. Hervey, R. L. Thatcher, Jr., Pauline B. Whitney, Wealthy Packard, Catherine P. Cobb, George R. Whitney, Joseph M. Hyde, Julia Hyde, Charles W. Gardner, Betsy Copeland, Abigail Holmes, Hannah Bailey, E. S. Fletcher, M. K. Hayward, George M. Copeland, Nelson Marble, Elizabeth F. Gardner, L. E. Packard, George B. Dunbar, W. Lithgow, G. W. S.; E. S. Mitchell, G. W. C. T.

[1] Since printing the matter in reference to this lodge on page 706, the above data have been obtained.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Brockton as a City—The Inauguration of the First Municipal Government of the City—Inauguration Proceedings—City Charter—City Seal—Wards of the City—City Government and Officers.

Brockton as a City.—In the history of Brockton we have given the incorporation of the original town of Bridgewater, the incorporation of the North

Parish, as well as the incorporation of the town of North Bridgewater, and, as this town and Brockton are now in common, it is proper to give a brief account of the present municipality known as the city of Brockton.

From 1821 to 1870 the territory within the limits of Brockton was known as North Bridgewater. During the year 1870 a large number of the citizens began to consider the expediency of a change of name, substituting a shorter name, and one not so easily confounded with other localities similar in their pronunciation. The reasons given were many,—some very good, others of but little account. In the early part of 1871 various names were suggested as being appropriate, among which was the Pilgrim name of "Winslow." At an informal meeting of the friends of a proposition for changing the name, held in the selectmen's room Monday evening, Jan. 23, 1871, several names were suggested, and one or two ballots were taken. The following were among the many proposed: Standish, Madison, Pyrola, Oriole, Langdon, Gaston, Aberdale, Alden, Montello, and Norwood, a decided preference being given to the last mentioned. This meeting ended without definite action.

The next move was a petition signed by nearly two hundred and fifty persons in favor of a change, headed by the name of Hon. Edward Southworth, Jr., and asking for a public meeting, which was held in Murray Hall, Friday evening, Jan. 27, 1871, for a discussion of the whole subject. The town voted February 8th to petition the Legislature to change the name to Standish, as follows:

"*To the Hon. Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, in General Court assembled:*

"The undersigned, in obedience to a vote passed at a town-meeting, held on the 8th day of February, 1871, respectfully petition your honorable body to change the corporate name of our town from North Bridgewater to Standish, and, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

"NELSON J. FOSS,
"ISAAC KINGMAN,
"HENRY A. FORD,
"*Selectmen of North Bridgewater.*

"NO. BRIDGEWATER, Feb. 13, 1871."

A numerously-signed petition was also presented to the Committee on Towns of the Legislature, by Welcome H. Wales, Esq., then the representative of the town, in aid of the above petition, as follows:

"*To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives:*

"The undersigned legal voters of the town of North Bridgewater endorse the action of the town at a legal meeting held on the 8th of February, instant, in voting to petition the Legislature to change the name of the town.

"CHARLES C. BIXBY & 802 OTHERS."

And afterwards, on the 20th of March, the town reconsidered the vote, and substituted the name of "Stanton," by a vote of 136 for Stanton and 77 for "Standish." A public hearing was held before the legislative committee March 16, 1871, and at that time it seemed as though the name of "Standish" would be adopted. But at a meeting of the committee held later a new name was suggested, and a meeting was called to act upon a new name. This meeting was held March 20, 1871, and the following article (9th) was taken up and acted upon as follows:

"To see if the Town will vote to substitute, in the petition already presented to the Legislature for 'Standish,' some more simple and desirable name as the name of the Town."

"*Voted,* That it is the Sense of the Town to Substitute the name of 'Stanton' for 'Standish' as the corporate name of the Town."

"*Voted,* To instruct our Representative to present to the committee of the Legislature on Towns a copy of the previous Vote."

This action suggested another name, and the following petition was brought to the attention of the committee:

"*To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives:*

"The undersigned, Legal Voters of the Town of North Bridgewater, respectfully pray your honorable body to substitute the name of 'Amburg' in place of Stanton, in the petition already presented to the Legislature for a change in the Corporate name of North Bridgewater.

"L. D. HERVEY & 926 OTHERS."

A hearing was had, with all these petitions and the original petition of the selectmen, by vote of the town before them, and, after all parties had been heard, they took the view that as the town had originally voted for "Standish," they thought a petition from a corporate body in public town-meeting, duly notified, was of more weight than a lot of petitions handed around for signatures, and therefore reported a bill, of which the following is a copy:

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

"In the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy-one.

"An act to Change the Name of the Town of North Bridgewater.

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by authority of the same, as follows:

"SECTION 1. The town of North Bridgewater shall take the name of Standish.

"SECT. 2. This shall not take effect unless accepted by a majority of the legal voters of said town, present and voting thereon by ballot, at a special meeting held upon notice given at least seven days before the time of said meeting, and the polls shall be opened at nine o'clock in the forenoon of said day, and shall not be closed before four o'clock in the afternoon of said day, nor remain open longer than six o'clock in the afternoon of said day.

"SECT. 3. It shall be the duty of the selectmen of said town to certify and return as soon as may be the number of ballots

in favor of the acceptance of this act, and the number of ballots against the acceptance of the same, to the Secretary of the Commonwealth; and if it shall appear that a majority of such ballots is in favor of the acceptance of this act, the Secretary shall immediately issue and publish his certificate declaring this act to have been duly accepted.

"SECT. 4. Said meeting shall be held within ninety days from the passage of this act.

"SECT. 5. This act shall take effect upon its passage.

"House of Representatives,
"April 18, 1871.

"Passed to be enacted.

"HARVEY JEWELL, *Speaker.*
"In Senate, April 18, 1871.

"Passed to be enacted.

"HORACE H. COOLIDGE, *President.*
"April 19, 1871.

"Approved.

"WILLIAM CLAFLIN."

The citizens of the town were not a little surprised at the result of the committee's conclusions. However, at a town-meeting held on Tuesday, May 9, 1871, the number of votes passed upon the acceptance or rejection of the act, entitled "An Act to change the name of the Town of North Bridgewater," was 887, of which 460 were for acceptance and 427 for rejection.

We next find a movement to have the name of the town changed to Brockton, and this time it was successful.

Here follows a copy of the petition to the General Court of Massachusetts by the selectmen of the town by a special vote of the town:

"*To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court assembled:*

"The undersigned Selectmen of the Town of North Bridgewater, in accordance with a vote passed by the Town at a meeting held on the sixth day of February instant, hereby petition your Honorable body to pass an Act changing the corporate name of our Town to 'Brockton.'

"ISAAC KINGMAN,
"HENRY A. FORD,
"W. H. WALES,
"*Selectmen of North Bridgewater.*

"NORTH BRIDGEWATER, Feb. 7, 1874."

After a hearing in the matter, during which several petitions were presented, and after much controversy, the result was as follows:

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

"HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, March 13, 1874.

"The Committee on Towns, to whom was committed the petition of the selectmen of North Bridgewater that the corporate name of said town may be changed from North Bridgewater to Brockton; and the petition of C. C. Bixby and 1021 others, of Isaac Kingman and 33 others, and of George H. Gurney and 102 others, in aid of said petition of the selectmen; and also the petition of F. A. Thayer and 314 others, for a change of the name of North Bridgewater to Allerton; together with the remonstrance of Alpheus Gurney and 165 others, of Lyman Clark and 162 others, against the change of the name of North Bridgewater to Brockton, have duly considered the same and report the accompanying Bill.

"Per order,
"S. S. GINNODO."

"CHAPTER cxiii. of the Acts of 1874.

"AN ACT to authorize the Town of North Bridgewater to change its Name.

"*Be it enacted, &c., as follows:*

"SECT. 1. The town of North Bridgewater may take the name of Brockton, Allerton, or Avon.

"SECT. 2. A special meeting of the legal voters of said town shall be held on the first Tuesday of May of the current year, for the purpose of determining which of said three names shall be the name of said town. The voting shall be by ballot, and each voter may vote for one of said names only, and any ballot having thereon any other name or more than one of said names shall not be counted. The polls shall be opened at nine o'clock in the forenoon of said day, and shall be closed at seven o'clock in the afternoon of said day.

"SECT. 3. It shall be the duty of the selectmen of said town to certify and return, as soon as may be, the number of ballots in favor of each of said three names to the secretary of the Commonwealth, who shall immediately issue and publish his certificate, declaring the name which shall be found to have the most ballots in its favor to have been adopted by said town, and the same shall thereupon become and be the name of said town.

"SECT. 4. This act shall take effect upon its passage.

"*Approved March* 28, 1874.

"NORTH BRIDGEWATER, May 5, 1874.

"*To the Honorable Secretary of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts:*

"The undersigned Selectmen of North Bridgewater hereby certify that in accordance with a recent Act of the Legislature a town meeting was held on this fifth day of May, 1874, for the purpose of choosing either 'Brockton,' 'Allerton,' or 'Avon' as the future name of the town, their choice being by ballot. And we further certify that the whole number of ballots thrown at said meeting for that purpose was 1491. Of this number ten hundred and eighty (1080) were for 'Brockton,' and four hundred and eleven (411) were for 'Avon.'

"HENRY A. FORD,
"ISAAC KINGMAN,
"WELCOME H. WALES,
"*Selectmen of North Bridgewater.*"

Filed in the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, Feb. 6, 1874.

In accordance with the act above mentioned, on the 6th day of May, 1874, the secretary issued his proclamation declaring "Brockton" to have been chosen by the town.

City of Brockton.—The first effort made in the direction of obtaining a city charter was at an informal gathering of a few of the leading citizens of the town held in the office of Elbridge L. Brown, Esq., civil engineer, on Tuesday evening, Dec. 21, 1880. Augustus T. Jones (chairman), Baalis Sanford, Jr. (secretary), Dr. Loring W. Puffer, Charles R. Ford, Lyman Clark, Charles W. Sumner, John J. Whipple, William W. Cross, Dr. Henry H. Filoon, Charles C. Bixby, Francis B. Washburn, F. B. Gardner, E. G. Rhodes, Bradford E. Jones, Lucius Richmond, O. O.

Patten, George E. Bryant, and others took the lead in expressing their views, and arrangements were made for a full meeting to be held in the Opera-House, Dec. 29, 1880, at which, after remarks by several persons, George M. Copeland offered the following motion, which was carried without opposition, viz.:

"That the selectmen of Brockton be requested to issue their warrant for a town-meeting for the purpose of formally applying in their corporate capacity to the incoming Legislature for a city charter, said meeting to be held within ten days."

Agreeably to this vote, the selectmen called a town-meeting on 10th day of January, 1881, at which it was voted that the selectmen be instructed to petition the Legislature for a city charter.

The following is a copy of the petition as presented to the Legislature:

"*To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled:*

"*Respectfully represent* the undersigned Selectmen of the Town of Brockton, that at a legal meeting of the inhabitants of said town, held on the tenth day of January, 1881, it was *voted*,—

"To instruct their Selectmen to petition the Legislature to grant to the inhabitants of the town of Brockton a City Charter.

"Wherefore, the undersigned respectfully petition your Honorable bodies to grant to said inhabitants a Charter whereby the Town of Brockton may become the City of Brockton, and establish a city form of government.

"William W. Cross.
"Henry A. Ford.
"Henry H. Packard.
"William S. Green.
"Henry E. Lincoln.
"*Selectmen of Brockton.*

"Brockton, Jan. 29, 1881."

"Commonwealth of Massachusetts.
"Secretary's Department, Boston, Nov. 1st, 1884.

"A true copy.
"Attest,
"Henry B. Peirce,
"*Secretary of the Commonwealth.*"

A bill was reported, Feb. 28, 1881, and the act of incorporation of the "City of Brockton" passed April 9, 1881.

Agreeably to the terms of the act, the inhabitants of the town of Brockton met in the Opera-House, on Monday, the 23d day of May, 1881, at two o'clock P.M., and voted on the acceptance of the act of the Legislature for 1881, chapter one hundred and ninety-two.

DeWitt Clinton Packard, Esq., town clerk, filed the following vote in the office of the secretary of the commonwealth, viz.:

Yes	729
No	240
Whole number of ballots	969

The Inauguration of the First Municipal Government of the City of Brockton.—Brockton had a splendid day for her first inauguration, the brilliant sunlight reflected on the freshly fallen snow setting everything in a glory of light, while the crisp, bracing air seemed specially designed to raise the spirits of every citizen up to the standard of the day. At half-past seven o'clock in the morning the bells of the First and Porter Congregational Churches at the north end, and the South Congregational and Methodist Churches at Campello united in merry peals for half an hour to celebrate the happy event.

The opera-house was nearly filled some time before the exercises were begun, and soon after the programme was opened all the seats of the parquet and nearly every one in the gallery were occupied, and not a few found standing-room in the outer aisles. The centre section of the parquet seats were reserved for the members of the new City Council and the invited guests of the occasion, while the stage was occupied by the out-going town officers, distinguished guests, and the band. In the foreground of the platform on the left sat chairman H. H. Packard, and his associates on the board of selectmen, Rev. Warren Goddard, Hon. Jonathan White, ex-Selectmen Whipple and Cross, Rev. H. L. Kelsey, Judge Perkins, and Bradford Kingman, Esq. On the right were ranged, as honored guests of the day, some of the venerable citizens of the town, including Father Simeon Packard, the only man present who voted at the first town-meeting held after North Bridgewater was incorporated, Josiah W. Kingman, Esq., Capt. Henry French, Augustus Jones, Deacon Galen Pratt, William Faxon, Addison Shaw, Daniel Ford, Elbridge G. Lincoln, Deacon Elbridge H. Packard, Lyman Clark, Deacon Cary Howard, Frederick Howard, Deacon Alpheus Alden; in the centre sat Governor Long and Mayor-elect Keith, who were greeted as they came upon the platform with a strain of "Hail to the Chief" from the band, and enthusiastic cheers from the audience.

Inauguration Proceedings. — Promptly at 10 o'clock Chairman H. H. Packard rose, and, calling the assemblage to order, said he held in his hand the act of the Legislature incorporating the city of Brockton, which was accepted by vote of the town on the 23d of May last, and which began a change from a town to a city form of government, which was now about to be consummated by the inauguration of the officers elected under its provisions. Before bidding adieu to the town government, the speaker said it seemed fitting to glance at some points in the history of the town which were of peculiar interest at this time. This Mr. Packard did in a

very interesting manner, reviewing briefly the history of the town from its establishment, in 1821, to the election of its first city government, presenting in detail some of the most important salient events in the interval.

At the close of Mr. Packard's address the band played the overture, "L'Espoir de L'Alsace," after which Rev. H. L. Kelsey, of the First Congregational Church, offered an earnest prayer, fervently imploring the divine guidance and blessing upon the young city, and the members of the new government, to the end that the best good of the people may be conserved, and God's will be done through their ministrations.

Henry A. Ford, Esq., the clerk of the retiring Board of Selectmen, then read the record of the vote at the first city election, showing that the total vote for Ziba C. Keith, for mayor, was 1371, and for all others 1075. The votes for members of the City Council were similarly given.

Chairman Packard next called the list of aldermen and common councilmen-elect, who, as their names were called, rose to their places in the front sections of the orchestra seats. The chairman then escorted the mayor-elect to the front of the stage, and his introduction of him to the City Council as the first mayor of the first city of Plymouth County was received with cheers. He then placed in his hands the charter of the city, and with it the interests and future welfare of the young city, hoping that under his administration it might increase in prosperity and add new lustre to its name.

Judge J. R. Perkins then proceeded to administer the oath of office to the mayor first, then to the aldermen, and last to the common councilmen, the ceremony being performed in so solemn and impressive a manner as to leave a deep impression upon the audience, who listened to it with the most rapt attention. This ceremony over, the mayor and City Council resumed their seats, and after the playing of "The Flowers of Alsace," by the band, Mr. Keith proceeded to read his inaugural address, which follows in full:

MAYOR KEITH'S ADDRESS.

"Gentlemen of the City Council:

"As we are about to assume the duties imposed upon us by the suffrages of our fellow-citizens, it is befitting that we should raise our thank-offering for the prosperity of our town during these threescore years, and that we should invoke the Divine blessing for the future welfare of our city.

"As this day marks a new era in our municipal career, it may not be unprofitable to review in a brief manner the history of our town from the period of its settlement to the present time, to mark the great changes which two centuries have wrought, and thereby prepare ourselves the more fully to realize the trusts and responsibilities committed to our hands.

"On a small rocky hill, anciently called Sachem's Rock, a little south of the former site of Whitman's mill, in the present town of East Bridgewater, on the 23d of March, 1649, were assembled a party of men representing on the one side the proprietors of a plantation granted them by the Old Colony Court at Plymouth, on the other the Indian sachem Ousamequin, afterward and better known as Massasoit, who was present to execute a deed of a tract of land called Satucket, described in this instrument as 'extending in the length and breadth thereof as followeth, that is to say: from the wear [weir] at Satucket seven miles due east, and from the said wear seven miles due west, and from the said wear seven miles due north, and from the said wear seven miles due south, to have and to hold to Miles Standish, Samuel Nash, and Constant Southworth, in behalf of all the townsmen of the town of Duxbury, to them and their heirs forever. In consideration of this bargain and sale, Miles Standish, Samuel Nash, and Constant Southworth bind themselves to pay for the same seven coats (a yard and a half in a coat), 9 hatchets, 8 hoes, 20 knives, 4 moose skins, 10½ yards of cotton.' This, then, was the original price paid for what now constitutes Bridgewater, East Bridgewater, West Bridgewater, Brockton, and a part of Abington.

"Eleven years later, in June, 1656, Bridgewater was incorporated into a distinct township, being the first interior town in the Old Colony. Each settler had at first a grant of a house-lot of six acres on the Town River, the first lots being taken in what is now West Bridgewater, where also the first houses were built and the first improvements made. Hardly had this settlement made a beginning when the war, known as the King Philip's, burst upon them. Being wholly an interior settlement, and remote from their friends on the seaboard, they were strongly urged to desert their dwellings and repair to the better protected towns by the coast. This, however, they resolutely refused to do, but kept their ground, defended their homes, and encouraged and assisted other towns to do the same.

"In early times the history of the church was the history of the town, hence the frequent reference in early records to parishes and precincts. Previous to 1716 Bridgewater had but one place of religious worship, but in June of that year the General Court incorporated a new parish, which was called the South. From this time the old parish took the name of the North, and comprised the territory of what is now Brockton and West Bridgewater.

"No settlements are known to have been made in the present city of Brockton prior to the year 1700, but very soon after this period settlements began to extend northward, and had increased to such an extent that in 1738 54 individuals belonging in the northerly part of the parish, feeling that 'by reason of the great distance but few of their families could attend public worship in the West Precinct,' set forth their grievances in a petition to the General Court praying that 'they might be set off as a distinct and separate township,' which petition was so far granted as to allow them the powers and privileges usually given to parishes. For fifty-five years thereafter the people of the North Parish remained apparently contented in their connection with the other parishes of the town. In 1793, however the desire to become a separate township became so strong that steps were taken looking towards the incorporation of a town, including, as was proposed in this instance, the West and North Parishes. This failed, as did similar attempts in 1814 and 1816.

"At a meeting held May 5, 1818, the question of a division of the old town of Bridgewater was practically settled by a vote of 112 in favor to 19 against, and at a meeting held March 25, 1819, the parish voted to petition 'the next session of the Legislature for a division of the town.' This petition was duly presented, and an act to establish the town of North Bridge-

water was passed June 15, 1821. The first town-meeting after the incorporation was held July 4, 1821. Joseph Sylvester, Esq., was chosen moderator, and Col. Edward Southworth, town clerk. Abel Kingman, Esq., Howard Cary, Esq., and Capt. Zachariah Gurney were chosen selectmen. One at least who took part in that first town-meeting sixty years ago, and a few others who were old enough to be present, are with us to-day. Proud are we to welcome them to this platform, men whose interest in the welfare and improvement of our beloved town has ever been active, and which, in 1881, is still unabated! But how few! Many, so many, have fallen by the way until not a score remain. Yet we know these hearts thrill with pride and gratitude that a sparing mercy has permitted them to see this day and allowed them to witness these inaugural ceremonies.

"As to-day we part with all these old township associations and assume a place in the sisterhood of cities, let us renew from the heart the oath which our lips have just uttered.

"Let us retrace our steps for a moment to consider our growth in population which these years have developed. The fact that Bridgewater was an interior settlement, and her soil not the most productive, induced many families during the twenty-five years preceding 1764 to emigrate to the western part of the State, while not a few found homes in the State of Maine, then a part of Massachusetts. Notwithstanding this emigration, the census of 1764 showed a population of 833;

that of	1810,	a population of	1,354,	a gain of	521
"	1820,	"	1,480,	"	126
"	1830,	"	1,953,	"	473
"	1840,	"	2,094,	"	141
"	1850,	"	3,939,	"	1845
"	1860,	"	6,384,	"	2445
"	1870,	"	8,007,	"	1623
"	1880,	"	13,608,	"	1601

"Reference to these statistics shows that not until 1840 did there seem to be any unusual growth. Previous to this date it had been slow and steady, due doubtless to the fact that we were more an agricultural than a manufacturing people. From this point our progress and material prosperity has been more rapid and substantial.

"Of our industrial pursuits, the manufacture of boots and shoes stands pre-eminently at the head. Commencing in 1811 with the first shoes manufactured by Micah Faxon, who was wont to take a load of shoes on horseback to Boston and return with material for the manufacture of more, we find this industry had grown to such an extent that the census of 1845 showed the total number of pairs of boots and shoes manufactured in this town as being 200,187, at an estimated value of $179,716; those of 1855, 761,716, estimated value $724,827; those of 1865, 1,112,766, estimated value, $1,466,900, while those for 1875 showed a production the estimated value of which was $5,587,465. A comparison of these statistics shows that the growth of this industry has more than kept pace with our increase in population.

"A comparison of the valuation of the taxable property in 1850 (the central date in our town's history) with that of 1880, the amount raised by taxation on the same, as also some statistics in relation to our schools, may prove interesting, and are given herewith:

"Valuation of taxable property in 1850, $1,293,000
" " " 1881, 6,876,407
"Amount raised by tax in 1850, 9,781.75
" " " 1880, 104,885.00
"Number of schools in 1854 was 16 with 1124 scholars.
" " 1881 was 48 with 2457 scholars.
"Amount appropriated for schools in 1850, $2,000
" " " 1880, 25,500

"These comparisons show that in material wealth and school appropriations we have advanced quite as rapidly as in population and manufactures.

"North Bridgewater reviewed would be incomplete without reference to her military history,—the part she bore in the struggles through which the nation has passed, and we refer with pride to those who in times of danger rallied to their country's call, and in a measure made this growth and prosperity possible. In the old French and Indian wars the North Parish furnished her share of men and means for the defense of the settlers. In the Revolutionary war a company of fifty men, under the command of Capt. Josiah Hayden, was furnished from this part of old Bridgewater, besides many who enlisted in other organizations, for a detailed account of which I refer you to Kingman's 'History of North Bridgewater.'[1] In the war of the Rebellion we recall the spirit and patriotism which the attack on Fort Sumter inspired in the hearts of the people, and how, on the evening of April 21, 1861, in yonder church vestry, more than one hundred men, the very flower of our then thriving town, came forward and enlisted in the service of their country. Nor shall we soon forget with what feelings we bade the comrades of Company F, Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment, God-speed on their way to the front, from which so few returned; of Company I, First Massachusetts Regiment of Cavalry, Capt. Lucius Richmond, a company which we had so often admired on parade, then more admired because of their voluntary response to the call of duty; to the hundreds of others who under other commands and in other fields did honorable service for their country. All these we hold in grateful remembrance. Never again as a town can we allude to these heroes or do them honor for their fidelity and patriotism. And as to-day we seal her history, shall we not resolve to do all in our power to perpetuate their names and fame?

"Much might be said in a review of the ecclesiastical, the educational, and the biographical history of Brockton, but time will not permit. With the past passing in review, shall we not thereby be stimulated to zealous endeavors still to maintain for our city the name and fame she has now as a town for her business enterprise, and as zealously guard her educational and moral interests, that in them she may excel, if possible, her industrial fame? Before closing this book of the past we desire to express our thanks to the retiring Board of Selectmen for the care and pains taken in preparing the way for the election and organization of the new government, and they may well feel satisfied that in this transition the work has been so smoothly and correctly accomplished.

"Let us now consider for a moment the duties that confront us to-day. As the forthcoming report of the Board of Selectmen will present and cover the business of the past year, I shall anticipate very little in that direction, but shall in a measure defer to their judgment, which I have been allowed to avail myself of.

"In the judgment of your town officers, as expressed heretofore in their annual reports, there seems to be a necessity for increased accommodations and improved facilities for the care of the poor at the almshouse. I therefore call your attention to this subject, believing that in the duty which we owe to the unfortunate poor, sympathy should have consideration as well as economy.

"Our highways generally are in a very good condition, but by reason of recent changes in the grade of Main Street, with no suitable material at hand with which to reconstruct, it is at present in a very bad condition, and will demand prompt at-

[1] A work of six hundred and ninety-six pages, published in 1866 by Bradford Kingman, Esq.

tention, which in my judgment can only be permanently done by macadamizing or paving a portion of this street. Considering the improved condition of this our main thoroughfare, the extensive improvement of Pond Street contemplated by our county commissioners, the building of streets already laid out, liberal appropriations will be required at your hands.

"Our schools were never, as a whole, in a more satisfactory condition than at the present time, and their high character, we believe, has contributed largely to the rapid and vigorous growth of our town. The amount appropriated in this department shows in what estimation our educational privileges are held, and a determination on the part of the people that support shall not be wanting to secure the best result attainable.

"The protection which the introduction of water affords, as well as the comfort and convenience provided for our people, in its use for domestic and other purposes, mark this enterprise as a wise and necessary measure, and notwithstanding the heavy outlay, the numerous applications for water service indicate that it will soon become self-supporting. Intimately connected with this subject is that of sewerage.

"At no very distant day the question of drainage and sewerage will force itself upon us, and I would suggest that immediate steps be taken to investigate this matter, that whatever is best may be sought out and applied, when made a necessity.

"Our fire department is in a most satisfactory condition, and is regarded by our people with honest pride, not only for efficient services rendered, but for the manly conduct of its officers and men. While we have been remarkably exempt from destructive fires in the past, no effort should be spared to keep this department in its present efficient condition.

"The position of police officer is one of great responsibility, calling for courage, judgment, sobriety, and honesty, and no such force can be made effective unless harmony prevails among its members; they should know no party, no friend, no foe; know and obey only the call of duty in the execution of all laws, firmly yet fairly and impartially. As a force it is strong, being clothed with the authority of the law, yet weak and inefficient without the support of the people.

"The position which our new city takes on the question of license for the sale of intoxicating liquors is positive and plain, and indicates not only a desire but a purpose to curtail this traffic, which has been a discredit to our people, and a reproach upon the good name of our town. I trust, with this expression of the popular will and with officers who should be in sympathy with the execution of the liquor as well as all other laws, that our first year's history as a city shall not be marred by the continuance of this evil, which now so threatens our welfare.

"The bonded debt of the city, Dec. 31, 1881, was as follows:

"School-house loan, 1871	$36,000.00
Water loan, 1878	30,000.00
Brockton water loan, 1879	120,000.00
Brockton water loan, 1880	50,009.00
Total	$236,000.00

"Of the water loan of 1880, about $10,000 remains unexpended. Considering the demand which a rapid growth like ours makes upon the treasury for the construction of waterworks, for the building of new roads, and the widening and improving of the old, for the support and improvement of a fire department, for the building of new school-houses, and the many other expensive luxuries which a city implies, we ought to congratulate ourselves that our burden of debt is so light, and yet it ought not now to be increased unless urgent necessity requires.

"In conclusion, I congratulate you that our business interests have been prospered the past year, that in substantial growth the past has far exceeded that of any previous year in our history. Go in whatever direction you will, cosy and comfortable dwellings and business structures are to be seen in process of erection. Many have thus provided themselves with homes the past year, and doubtless many more will find homes and employment within our borders during the year to come. And now that the horizon of our city's future is clearing of the smoke of the recent municipal campaign, do we not discover rising before us interests against which those of party weigh as nothing; interests which are dear alike to every citizen of Brockton? And does not the outlook reveal to you the necessity for harmony in council, zeal for the promotion of whatever is best calculated to secure and advance the welfare of all its citizens, for economy in expenditure, and fidelity to true business principles in the management of its business affairs? Gentlemen of the City Council, to your hands do the people of this city 'commit this trust.'"

After the conclusion of his address, the mayor, in a few fitting words, introduced Governor Long, who was greeted with enthusiastic applause, and said,—

GOVERNOR LONG'S ADDRESS.

"I should think it fitting for the governor of Massachusetts to be present in any case when a part of one of her ancient towns takes on the form of a city. But to-day I come not merely in an official capacity, representing the commonwealth, but as an Old Colony descendant, and a resident of Plymouth County, to witness the inauguration of the first mayor elected within her borders. It is an event which, transforming your town into a city of 15,000 inhabitants, with a valuation of nearly $7,000,000, marks the rapid growth and the centring of great manufacturing and business interests. It is a cause at once of pride and of solicitude—pride in the swift progress of which it is a mark, and solicitude for the welfare of those whom it will hereafter concern. A city is not a result: it is simply a means,—the means by which the convenience of its citizens, no longer promoted by the old forms, seeks new ones. For the town-meeting, in which every voter has a voice, it substitutes a system of representation, and removes the administration of affairs one step further from the people. Its risks are those of less economy, and the tendency to let the public interest drift out of the public scrutiny into the hands of selfish combinations. I congratulate you, Mr. Mayor, my former associate in the House of Representatives, upon the great honor of being the first to hold the office, which you owe to your integrity and high character, and which has just been so gracefully transferred to you by the chairman of the retiring board of selectmen; and I congratulate the city of Brockton upon starting with so excellent a government in all its branches. But the history of all cities warns us that the time is almost certain to come in future years when, with the attention of your citizens withdrawn from public affairs, they will wake to find themselves afflicted with the same evils that have befallen their older sisters. There will then be overturn and renewed popular interest and added safeguards, and all will of course be well again. All progress and perfecting come from discipline. Meantime, however, let the lessons of other municipalities warn us of the necessity of constant vigilance, of prudence in expenditure, of holding officials to sharp accountability, and of sustaining them when they assume the responsibility and do right in spite of all obstacles, of fearless independence in city affairs, of electing only true men, and of the application of business principles. Then shall we have the full benefit of the advantages of the city system,—the growth, the activity, the generous abundance, the wholesome amusements, the literary culture, the schools, the churches, the halls, the charities, the great life of a great, well-governed, and

well-governing body of people. Then shall he be worthy of the Old Colony, worthy of our ancient Plymouth County, worthy of its commonwealth, worthy of grand old Bridgewater, a town unsurpassed in the worth of its stock of men, in the character of its people, in the contributions it has made to every department of the intelligent progress of Massachusetts. In this hope, and with the most cordial interest in this occasion, and in the opening future of the new city of Brockton, I bring to it and to you and its citizens, for the commonwealth and myself, a happy New Year, and many a happy New Year following this."

The mayor then introduced Bradford Kingman, Esq., the historian, who had prepared an elaborate account of the town from its first settlement, containing much new and interesting material concerning the growth and prosperity of the old town of Bridgewater, showing its relations to the "Old Colony of Plymouth," but owing to sudden illness was unable to proceed with his address.

Hon. Matthew H. Cushing, of Middleboro', member of the Executive Council, was introduced, and made an extremely happy and pleasant speech. He said he took great pleasure in being present at the first inauguration ceremonies of the oldest city in Plymouth County, though the youngest in the commonwealth, and he extended the heartiest congratulations of himself and his town. He was glad the town had not hastened to put off the childish garments of town government and assume the dignities of a city. He loved the old town-meeting, which had fitly been termed the poor man's congress, in which he could vote as liberal a supply for the education of his children as the man who pays the largest taxes. He was glad the town had allowed itself to develop till it had grown too populous for the town system, and was obliged to take on the larger form of government. He compared Brockton with Southern towns, where abundant water privileges were running to waste, while in Brockton the people not only used all their water, but most of it to make steam, and he believed their water board had urged them not to use too much of it as a beverage! This, however, he understood to be a matter of economy. He compared the growth of Brockton with that of Middleboro', and repeated that Middleboro' sends to Brockton her kindliest greetings.

The band played a lively galop, and before it was finished Congressman Harris came in, and was greeted with applause. As soon as the music was ended, Hon. Benjamin W. Harris, member of Congress, was then introduced by Mayor Keith, and said he had not come to make a speech, and if he had he couldn't very well, as he had just driven over in the cold from East Bridgewater, and had not fully thawed out. He congratulated the new city on her present prosperity and future prospects, and said that she had a right to be proud, but we on the borders must not be ignored. We were a part of the same ancient Bridgewater. Only as long ago as 1700 Brockton had not an inhabitant in her territory. She settled her first minister in 1780, over a congregation of twenty-five members. He did not want to imply that Brockton was not entitled to honor, but to show that while behind at the start, she was ahead of all her sister towns at the present time. All are proud of it. He alluded to the slow increase of population up to 1860, and showed how it had increased with rapid strides, till in 1880 it had reached thirteen thousand six hundred and eight, and was now God knows how many. It was like a city rising out of the dust, and few towns even in the West have had an equal growth in ten years. He begged the citizens of Brockton in their just pride not to forget those who are of kin and participate in the benefits of their progress. He told them that, having thrown off the form by which every individual participated in the government, they had reached a point where they could exercise a power and control over municipal affairs no less important, and even more responsible. He referred to the prosperity of the nation, and said there were a thousand municipalities rising as great and happy as Brockton in the general prosperity. The country was at peace, and had no army, no navy, —*if* we need one. He had a notion that when we put the navy on wheels we should bring it to Brockton, where everything on wheels goes well. He continued for some time, finally exhorting the people to be always what they are to-day,—happy, rich, prosperous; he knew that they would be distinguished for education, refinement, and intelligence, and that they would continue in the future as they have been in the past, a law-abiding, country-loving people.

The mayor then announced that the invited guests would be served to a collation in the theatre building at twelve o'clock, and the large audience dispersed to music by the band. The collation, which was served up in McLeod's best style, was partaken of by about sixty of the invited guests, including Congressman Harris and others, and was an extremely enjoyable affair.

ACT TO ESTABLISH THE CITY OF BROCKTON.

Be it enacted, &c., as follows:

SECT. 1. The inhabitants of the town of Brockton shall continue to be a body politic and corporate under the name of the City of Brockton, and as such shall have, exercise, and enjoy all the rights, immunities, powers, and privileges, and shall be subject to all the duties and obligations, now incumbent upon and pertaining to the said town as a municipal corporation.

SECT. 2. The administration of all the fiscal, prudential, and

municipal affairs of the said city, with the government thereof, shall be vested in one officer, styled the mayor, one council of seven to be called the board of aldermen, and one council of twenty-one to be called the common council, which boards, in their joint capacity, shall be denominated the city council; and the members thereof shall be sworn to the faithful performance of their respective duties. A majority of each board shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business, and no member of either board shall receive any compensation for his services.

SECT. 3. The election of city and ward officers shall take place on the Tuesday next after the first Monday of December of each year; and the municipal year shall begin on the first Monday of January following.

SECT. 4. It shall be the duty of the selectmen of said town, as soon as may be after the passage of this act and its acceptance as herein provided, to divide said town into seven wards, so that they shall contain, as nearly as may be consistent with well defined limits to each ward, an equal number of voters in each ward, which division may be revised by the city council within four years from the passage hereof. The city council may, in the year eighteen hundred and eighty-five and in every fifth year thereafter, make a new division of said wards, so that they shall contain, as nearly as may be consistent with well defined limits to each ward, an equal number of voters in each ward, according to the census to be taken in the months of May or June in said years.

SECT. 5. On the Tuesday next after the first Monday of December, annually, there shall be elected by ballot, in each of said wards, a warden, clerk, and three inspectors of elections, who shall be different persons, residents in the ward, who shall hold their offices one year, and until others are chosen and qualified in their stead. Said wardens shall preside at all ward meetings with the power of moderators in town meetings, and if at any meeting the warden is not present the clerk shall preside until a warden *pro tempore* is elected by ballot; if both the warden and clerk are absent, the senior in age of the inspectors present shall preside until a warden *pro tempore* is elected; and if all said officers are absent any legal voter in said ward may preside until a warden *pro tempore* is elected. When any ward officer is absent, or neglects to perform his duty, his office shall be filled *pro tempore*. The clerk shall record all the proceedings and certify the votes, and deliver to his successor in office all such records and journals, together with all other documents and papers held by him in his said capacity. The inspectors shall assist the warden in receiving, assorting, and counting the votes. All said officers shall be sworn to a faithful discharge of their duties; said oath to be administered by the clerk to the warden, and by the warden to the clerk, and to the inspectors, or to either of said officers by any justice of the peace; a certificate of such oath shall be made by the clerk upon the ward records. All warrants for meetings of the citizens for municipal purposes shall be issued by the mayor and aldermen, and shall be in such form, and served and returned in such manner and at such times as the city council shall direct. The compensation of the ward officers shall be fixed by concurrent vote of the city council.

SECT. 6. The mayor and aldermen are authorized, when no convenient ward room for holding ward meetings of the citizens of either of the wards of the city can be had within the territorial limits of such ward, to appoint and direct, in the warrants for calling the ward meetings of such wards, the said meetings to be held in some convenient and proximate place within the limits of any other of the wards of said city; and for such purposes the place so assigned for the meeting of such ward shall be deemed and taken to be included in and part of said ward, as though the same was within the territorial limits thereof.

SECT. 7. The mayor shall be elected by and from the qualified voters of the city at large, voting in their respective wards, and shall hold his office for the municipal year next following his election, and until another shall be elected and qualified in his place.

SECT. 8. One alderman and three common councilmen shall be elected by and from the voters of each ward, and shall at the time of their election be residents of the wards respectively in which they are elected; they shall hold their offices for the municipal year next following their election, and until a majority of the new board shall be elected and qualified in their places.

SECT. 9. On the Tuesday next after the first Monday of December, annually, the qualified voters in the several wards shall give in their votes by ballot for mayor, aldermen and common councilmen, in accordance with the provisions of this act, and all the votes so given shall be assorted, counted, declared and recorded in open ward meeting, by causing the names of persons voted for, and the number given for each, to be written in the ward record at length. The clerk of the ward, within twenty-four hours thereafter, shall deliver to the persons elected members of the common council certificates of their election, respectively, signed by the warden and clerk and a majority of the inspectors of elections, and shall deliver to the city clerk a copy of the record of such elections, certified in like manner: *provided, however,* that if the choice of members of the common council shall not be effected on that day in any ward, the meeting in such a ward may be adjourned from time to time to complete such election. The board of aldermen shall within ten days thereafter examine the copies of the records of the several wards certified as aforesaid, and shall cause the person who shall have been elected mayor to be notified in writing of his election; but if it shall appear that there is no choice, or if the person elected shall refuse to accept the office, the board shall issue warrants for a new election, and the same proceedings shall be had in all respects as are herein before provided for the election of mayor, and from time to time shall be repeated until a mayor shall be elected and shall accept said office. In case of the decease, resignation or absence of the mayor, or of his inability to perform the duties of his office, it shall be the duty of the board of aldermen and common council, respectively, by vote, to declare that a vacancy exists, and the cause thereof; and thereupon the two boards shall meet in convention and elect a mayor to fill such vacancy; and the mayor thus elected shall hold his office until the inability causing such vacancy shall be removed, or until a new election. Each alderman shall be notified in writing of his election by the mayor and aldermen for the time being. The oath prescribed by this act shall be administered to the mayor by the city clerk, or by any justice of the peace. The aldermen and common councilmen elect shall on the first Monday of January, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, meet in convention, when the oath required by this act shall be administered to the members of the two boards present, by the mayor, or by any justice of the peace, and the certificate of such oath having been taken shall be entered on the journal of the mayor and aldermen and of the common council by their respective clerks. And whenever it shall appear that a mayor has not been elected previous to the first Monday of January aforesaid, the mayor and aldermen for the time being shall make a record of that fact, an attested copy of which the city clerk shall read at the opening of the convention to be held as aforesaid. After the oath has been administered as aforesaid, the two boards shall separate, and the common council shall be organized by the choice of a president and clerk, to hold their offices respectively during the pleasure of the common council, the clerk to be under oath faithfully to

perform the duties of his said office, and his compensation shall be fixed by concurrent vote of the city council. In case of the absence of the mayor elect on the first Monday of January, or if the mayor shall not then have been elected, the city council shall organize itself in the manner herein before provided, and may proceed to business in the same manner, as if the mayor was present; and the oath of office may, at any time thereafter, in convention of the two boards, be administered to the mayor and any member of the city council who may have been absent at the organization. The board of aldermen may choose a president who shall preside at all meetings of the board and in joint convention of the city council in the absence of the mayor. Each board shall keep a record of its proceedings and judge of the election of its own members; and in case of failure of election, or in case of vacancy declared by either board, the mayor and aldermen shall issue their warrant for a new election.

SECT. 10. The mayor shall be the chief executive officer of the city. He shall enforce the laws and regulations of the city, and have a general supervision of all the subordinate officers. And he may, whenever in his opinion the public good may require, remove, with the consent of the appointing power, except as provided in section twelve, any officer over whose appointment he has, in accordance with the provisions of this charter, exercised the power of nomination. He may call special meetings of the boards of aldermen and common council, or either of them, when in his opinion the interests of the city require it, by causing notice to be left at the usual place of residence of each member of the board or boards to be convened. He shall, from time to time, communicate to both boards such information and recommend such measures as the business and interests of the city may in his opinion require. He shall preside in the board of aldermen, and in convention of the two boards. His salary for the first five years, under this charter, shall be fixed by the city council, but shall not exceed the sum of five hundred dollars per annum. Afterwards it shall be fixed by the concurrent vote of the city council. It shall be payable at stated periods, but shall not at any time be increased or diminished during the year for which he is chosen. He shall receive no other compensation.

SECT. 11. Every ordinance, order, resolution or vote to which the concurrence of the board of aldermen and of the common council may be necessary, except on a question of a convention of the two branches or the election of an officer, and every order of either branch of the city council involving the expenditure of money, shall be presented to the mayor. If he approves thereof he shall signify his approval by signing the same; but if he does not approve thereof, he shall return the ordinance, order, resolution or vote, with his objections in writing, to the branch of the city council in which it originated. Such branch shall enter the objections of the mayor at large on its records, and proceed to reconsider said ordinance, order, resolution or vote; and if, after such reconsideration, two-thirds of that branch, present and voting, notwithstanding such objections, agree to pass such ordinance, order, resolution or vote, it shall, together with the objections of the mayor, be sent to the other branch of the city council, if it originally required concurrent action, where it shall also be reconsidered; and if approved by two-thirds of the members present and voting, it shall be in force; but in all cases the vote shall be determined by yeas and nays; and if such ordinance, order, resolution or vote is not returned by the mayor within ten days after it has been presented to him, the same shall be in force.

SECT. 12. The executive power of said city generally and the administration, with all the powers heretofore vested in the selectmen of Brockton, shall be vested in and may be exercised by the mayor and aldermen as fully as if the same were herein specially enumerated. The mayor and aldermen shall have full and exclusive power to appoint a constable or constables, and a city marshal and assistants, with the powers and duties of constables, and all other police officers, any of whom the mayor may remove, and fill the vacancy or vacancies so made, by appointment; but at the next meeting of the board of aldermen he shall nominate as provided in this act. And the mayor and aldermen may require any person, who may be appointed marshal or constable of the city, to give bonds for the faithful discharge of the duties of the office, with such security and to such amount as they may deem reasonable and proper, upon which bonds the like proceedings and remedies may be had as are by law provided in case of constables' bonds, taken by the selectmen of towns. The compensation of the police and other subordinate officers shall be fixed by concurrent vote of the city council.

SECT. 13. In all cases in which appointments are directed to be made by the mayor or aldermen, the mayor shall have the exclusive power of nomination, being subject however to confirmation or rejection by the board of aldermen; but if a person so nominated shall be rejected, the mayor shall make another nomination within one month from the time of such rejection. No person shall be eligible by appointment or election to any office of emolument the salary of which is payable out of the city treasury, who, at the time of such appointment or election, shall be a member of the board of aldermen or of the common council. All sittings of the mayor and aldermen, of the common council and of the city council, shall be public when they are not engaged in executive business.

SECT. 14. The city council shall annually, as soon after their organization as may be convenient, elect by joint ballot, in convention, a city clerk, treasurer, collector of taxes, one or more superintendents of streets, city solicitor, city physician, and city auditor, who shall hold their offices respectively for the term of one year, and until their successors shall be chosen and qualified; *provided, however*, that either of the officers named in this section may be removed at any time by the city council for sufficient cause. Vacancies occurring in the above named offices may be filled by joint ballot of the city council at any time. The compensation of the officers mentioned in this section shall be fixed by concurrent vote of the city council.

SECT. 15. The city clerk shall be sworn to the faithful discharge of the duties of his office. He shall have charge of all journals, records, papers, and documents of the city, sign all warrants issued by the mayor and aldermen, and do such other acts in his said capacity as the city council may lawfully and reasonably require of him; and shall deliver all journals, records, papers and documents, and other things intrusted to him as city clerk, to his successor in office. He shall also perform all the duties and exercise all the powers by law incumbent upon or vested in clerks of towns of this Commonwealth. He shall be clerk of the board of aldermen; shall attend said board when the same is in session, and keep a journal of its acts, votes, and proceedings; also of the city council when in convention. He shall engross all the ordinances passed by the city council in a book provided for that purpose, and shall add proper indexes, which book shall be deemed a public record of such ordinances; and he shall perform such other duties as shall be prescribed by the board of aldermen. In case of the temporary absence of the city clerk, the mayor, by and with the advice and consent of the board of aldermen, may appoint a clerk *pro tempore*, who shall be duly qualified.

SECT. 16. The board of overseers of the poor in the city of Brockton shall consist of three members, residents of the city, and of the mayor and city marshal who shall be *ex officio* members of the board. The mayor shall be *ex officio* chairman of

the board. The city council shall elect by joint ballot, in convention, as soon after their organization as may be convenient, three persons to be members of the board of overseers of the poor, one for one year, one for two years, and one for three years; and thereafter the city council shall annually, as soon after their organization as may be convenient, elect in the same manner one person to hold office for the term of three years. But no more than one of the three members so to be elected shall be eligible from any one ward of said city. Vacancies occurring in the board may be filled by joint ballot of the city council at any time, the members so elected to hold office only for the unexpired term of the member who has ceased to hold office. The city council may at any time remove members of said board from office for cause. The board shall be organized annually on the third Monday in January. The compensation of the overseers of the poor shall be fixed by concurrent vote of the city council.

SECT. 17. The city council elected in December, in the year eighteen hundred and eighty-one, shall, as soon after their organization as may be convenient, elect by joint ballot in convention three persons to be assessors of taxes, one for three years, one for two years, and one for one year: and thereafter the city council shall annually, as soon after their organization as may be convenient, elect in the same manner one person who shall hold his office for the term of three years next ensuing, and until another shall be elected and qualified in his stead. The persons so elected shall constitute the board of assessors, and shall exercise the powers and be subject to the liabilities and duties of assessors in towns. Vacancies occurring in the board may be filled by joint ballot of the city council at any time, the members so elected to hold office only for the unexpired term of the member who had ceased to hold office. All taxes shall be assessed, apportioned, and collected in the manner prescribed by the general laws of the Commonwealth: *provided, however,* that the city council may establish further or additional provisions for the collection thereof. The compensation of the assessors shall be fixed by concurrent vote of the city council.

SECT. 18. The qualified voters of each ward, at their respective annual ward meetings for the choice of officers, shall elect by ballot one person in each ward, who shall be a resident of said ward, to be an assistant assessor; and it shall be the duty of the persons so chosen to furnish the assessors with all necessary information relative to persons and property taxable in their respective wards; and they shall be sworn to the faithful performance of their duty. Their compensation shall be fixed by concurrent vote of the city council.

SECT. 19. The city council elected in December in the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty-one, shall, as soon after their organization as may be convenient, elect by joint ballot in convention three persons to act as water commissioners, one for three years, one for two years, and one for one year; and thereafter the city council shall annually, as soon after their organization as may be convenient, elect in the same manner one person who shall hold his office for the term of three years next ensuing, and until another shall be elected and qualified in his stead. Vacancies occurring in the commission may be filled by joint ballot of the city council at any time. The city council may at any time remove any member of said commission from office for cause. The compensation of the water commissioners shall be fixed by concurrent vote of the city council.

SECT. 20. The city council may establish a fire department for said city, to consist of a chief engineer, and of as many assistant engineers, engine-men, hose-men, hook-and-ladder-men and assistants, as the city council by ordinance shall from time to time prescribe; and said council shall have authority to fix the time of their appointment and the term of their service, to define their office and duties, and in general to make such regulations concerning the pay, conduct, and government of such department, the management of fires, and the conduct of persons attending fires, as they may deem expedient, and may fix such penalties for any violation of such regulations, or any of them, as are provided for the breach of the ordinances of said city. The appointment of all the officers and members of such department shall be vested in the mayor and aldermen exclusively, who shall also have authority to remove from office any officer or member, for cause, in their discretion. The engineers so appointed shall be the fire wards of the city, but the mayor and aldermen may appoint additional fire wards. The compensation of the department shall be fixed by concurrent vote of the city council.

SECT. 21. The city council shall, in such manner as they shall determine, elect or appoint all other subordinate officers, for whose election or appointment other provisions are not herein made, define their duties and fix their compensation.

SECT. 22. The qualified voters of the city, voting in their respective wards, shall on the Tuesday next after the first Monday of December, in the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty-one, elect by ballot, nine persons to be members of the school committee, three to be chosen for three years, three for two years, and three for one year from the first Monday in January, in the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty-two; and thereafter three persons shall be chosen at each annual meeting, for the term of three years from the first Monday of January next ensuing, and the persons so chosen shall, with the mayor, constitute the school committee, and have the care and superintendence of the public schools. The mayor shall be *ex officio* chairman of the board, and all the rights and obligations of the town of Brockton in relation to the grant and appropriation of money to the support of the schools, and the special powers and authority heretofore conferred by law upon the inhabitants of said town, to raise money for the support of schools therein, shall be merged in the powers and obligations of the city, to be exercised in the same manner as over other subjects of taxation; and all grants and appropriations of money for the support of schools, and the erection and repair of schoolhouses in said city, shall be made by the city council in the same manner as grants and appropriations are made for other city purposes. Vacancies occurring in the board may be filled by the joint ballot of the city council and school committee, in convention, the members so chosen to hold office only for the remainder of the municipal year.

SECT. 23. Should there fail to be a choice of members of the school committee or assistant assessors on the day of the annual ward meeting, the meeting shall be adjourned from time to time until the election shall be completed.

SECT. 24. All city and ward officers shall be held to discharge the duties of the offices to which they have been respectively elected, notwithstanding their removal after their election out of their respective wards into any other wards of the city; but a permanent residence out of the city shall cause a vacancy to exist in the offices to which they were elected.

SECT. 25. The city council shall take care that no money shall be paid from the treasury unless granted or appropriated, and shall secure a just and proper accountability by requiring bonds, with sufficient penalties and sureties, from all persons intrusted with the receipt, custody, or disbursement of money. They shall have the care and superintendence of the city buildings and the custody and management of all city property, with power to let or to sell what may legally be let or sold, and to purchase property, real or personal, in the name and for the use of the city, whenever its interests or convenience may, in their

judgment, require it. And they shall, as often as once a year, cause to be published, for the use of the inhabitants, a particular account of the receipts and expenditures and a schedule of city property and of the city debts.

SECT. 26. The city council shall have the same powers in relation to the laying out, acceptance, altering, or discontinuing of streets and ways, and the assessment of damages, which selectmen and inhabitants of towns now have by law, all petitions and questions relating to the same, however, being first acted on by the mayor and aldermen. Any person aggrieved by any proceedings of the mayor and aldermen, or of the city council, under this provision, shall have all the rights and privileges now allowed in appeals from the decisions of selectmen or the inhabitants of towns. No street or way shall hereafter be opened in the city of Brockton over any private land by the owners thereof, and dedicated to and permitted to be used by the public, of a less width than forty feet, except with the consent of said mayor and aldermen in writing, first had and obtained for that purpose.

SECT. 27. The city council may make ordinances, with suitable penalties, for the inspection and survey, measurement and sale of lumber, wood, hay, coal, and bark, brought into or exposed in the city for sale, and shall have the same powers as the town had in reference to the suspension of the laws for the protection and preservation of useful birds, and of all other laws, the operation or suspension of which is subject to the action of the towns thereon. The city council may also make all such salutary and needful by-laws as towns, by the laws of this Commonwealth, have power to make and establish, and to annex penalties, not exceeding twenty dollars, for the breach thereof, which by-laws shall take effect and be in force from and after the time therein respectively limited: *provided, however,* that all laws and regulations in force in the town of Brockton shall, until they expire by their own limitation, or are revised or repealed by the city council, remain in force, and all fines and forfeitures for the breach of any by-law or ordinance shall be paid into the city treasury.

SECT. 28. All elections of national, state, county, and district officers, who are voted for by the people, shall be held at meetings of the citizens qualified to vote at such elections, in their respective wards, at the time fixed by law for these elections respectively.

SECT. 29. Fifteen days prior to every election, the mayor and aldermen shall make out lists of all the citizens of each ward qualified to vote in such elections, in the manner in which selectmen of towns are required to make out lists of voters, and for that purpose they shall have full access to the assessors' books and lists, and are empowered to call for the assistance of the assessors, assistant assessors, and other city officers, and they shall deliver the lists so prepared and corrected to the clerks of the several wards, to be used at such elections, and no person shall be entitled to vote whose name is not borne on such list. A list of the voters in each ward shall be posted in one or more public places in each ward.

SECT. 30. All power and authority now vested by law in the board of health of the town of Brockton, or the selectmen thereof, shall be transferred to and vested in a board of health to be appointed by the mayor and aldermen, as provided in chapter one hundred and thirty-three of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and seventy-seven, who shall have and exercise all the powers and duties therein granted.

SECT. 31. The power and authority vested in said town of Brockton by chapter one hundred and twenty-four of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and seventy-eight, entitled "An Act to supply the town of Brockton with pure water," and by the vote of said town accepted, in accordance with the provisions of said act, shall continue in force. The powers thereby conferred shall be exercised by the city council.

SECT. 32. General meetings of the citizens qualified to vote may from time to time be held to consult upon the public good, to instruct their represenatives, and to take all lawful means to obtain redress for any grievances, according to the right secured to the people by the constitution of this Commonwealth, and such meetings may and shall be duly warned by the mayor and aldermen, upon the request in writing, setting forth the purposes thereof, of fifty qualified voters.

SECT. 33. All acts and parts of acts inconsistent with this act are hereby repealed: *provided, however,* that the repeal of the said acts shall not affect any act done, nor any right accruing or accrued or established, nor any suit or proceeding had or commenced in any civil case, before the time when such repeal shall take effect; and that no offense committed, and no penalty or forfeiture incurred, under any act hereby repealed, and before the time when such repeal shall take effect, shall be affected by the repeal; and that no suit or prosecution pending at the time of the said repeal for any offense committed, or for the recovery of any penalty or forfeiture incurred under said acts, shall be affected by such repeal; and *provided, also,* that all persons who, at the time of said repeal taking effect, shall hold any office under the said acts shall continue to hold the same until the organization of the city government contemplated by this charter shall be effected completely.

SECT. 34. For the purpose of organizing the system of government hereby established, and putting the same in operation in the first instance, the selectmen of the town of Brockton, for the time being, shall issue their warrants seven days at least previous to the Tuesday next after first Monday of December of the present year, calling meetings of the citizens of each ward on that day, at such place and hour as they may deem expedient, for the purpose of choosing a warden, clerk, and inspectors of each ward, and all other officers whose election is provided for in the preceding sections of this act; and the transcript of the records in each ward, specifying the votes given for the several officers aforesaid, certified by the warden and clerk of the ward at said first meeting, shall be returned to said selectmen, whose duty it shall be to examine and compare the same; and in case such elections should not be completed at the first meeting, then to issue new warrants until such elections shall be completed, and to give notice thereof in manner before provided to the several persons elected; and at said first meeting a list of voters in each ward, prepared and corrected by the selectmen for the time being, shall be delivered to the clerk of each ward when elected, to be used as herein before provided. After the choice of the city officers as aforesaid, or a majority of both boards, the selectmen shall appoint a place for their first meeting, and shall, by written notice left at the place of residence of each member, notify them thereof. And after this first election of city officers, and this first meeting for the organization of the city council, according to the provisions of section nine of this act, as provided for in this section, the day of holding the annual elections and the day and hour for the meeting of the city council for the purpose of organization shall remain as provided in said ninth section of this act. It shall be the duty of the city council immediately after the first organization to carry into effect the several provisions of this act.

SECT. 35. This act shall be void unless the inhabitants of the town of Brockton, at a legal meeting called for that purpose, to be held within one year from the passage of this act, shall, by a vote of a majority of the voters present and voting thereon, as hereinafter provided, determine to adopt the same. At said meeting the votes shall be taken by written or printed ballots, and the polls shall be kept open not less than six hours. The

selectmen shall preside in said meeting, and in receiving said ballots shall use the check-lists in the same manner as they are used in the election of state officers.

SECT. 36. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved April 9, 1881.*]

The City Seal.—The seal of the city is circular in form, within which is a ring inclosing a shield, on which is a representation of "Sachem's Rock," with Miles Standish and Massasoit treating for the purchase of the Bridgewaters, and beneath which representation is the inscription, "Sachem's Rock, 1649;" across the upper and central portion of the seal, and crossing said ring and shield, the words, "Education," "Industry," "Progress;" at the top of the whole design, and crossing said ring, a keystone-shaped escutcheon bearing the device of a bee-hive; on the right, across said ring, a rectangular shield on which is represented the electric light; and on the left a similarly-placed and shaped escutcheon with the globe for a device; the upper portion of said ring having the inscription, "Settled, 1700," on the left, "A Town, 1821;" on the right, and on the lower portion of the same, the words, "City of Brockton, 1881."

Adopted by the city government July 24, 1882.

Wards of the City.—The boundaries of the several wards in this city are as follows:

Ward One.—Beginning in the west line of the Old Colony Railroad, in the middle of Court Street, thence westerly by the middle of Court Street to Main Street; thence across Main Street to the middle of Pleasant Street; thence westerly by the middle of Pleasant Street to Easton line; thence southerly by the town-line to Torrey Street; thence easterly by the middle of Torrey Street and the middle of Belmont Street to the middle of the northern terminus of Ash Street; thence northerly in a line parallel with a private way known as Byron Avenue to a point intersected by a line drawn from Arlington Street westerly through the middle of Elm Street; thence easterly from said point by the line so drawn and by the middle of West Elm Street and East Elm Street to School Street; thence easterly by the middle of School Street to the west line of the Old Colony Railroad; and thence northerly by the west line of said railroad to the point of beginning.

Ward Two.—Beginning in the west line of the Old Colony Railroad, in the middle of Lawrence Street, thence westerly by the middle of Lawrence Street to Main Street; thence southerly by the middle of Main Street to Winthrop Street; thence westerly by the middle of Winthrop Street to Pond Street; thence westerly to a point in Ash Street forty-two rods southerly from the middle of Belmont Street (measuring by the middle of Ash Street); thence northerly by the middle of Ash Street to Belmont Street; and thence northerly by a line parallel with a private way known as Byron Avenue to a point intersected by a line drawn from Arlington Street westerly through the middle of Elm Street; thence easterly from said point by the line so drawn and by the middle of West Elm Street and East Elm Street to School Street; thence easterly by the middle of School Street to the west line of the Old Colony Railroad; and thence southerly by the west line of said railroad to the point of beginning.

Ward Three.—Beginning in the middle of Main Street at West Bridgewater line, thence northerly by the middle of Main Street to Winthrop Street; thence westerly by the middle of Winthrop Street to Pond Street; and thence westerly to a point in the middle of Ash Street forty-two rods southerly from the middle of Belmont Street (measuring by the middle of Ash Street); thence northerly by the middle of Ash Street to Belmont Street; thence westerly by the middle of Belmont Street to Torrey Street; and by the middle of Torrey Street to Easton line; and thence southerly by Easton line and easterly by West Bridgewater line to the point of beginning.

Ward Four.—Beginning in West Bridgewater line, in the middle of Main Street, thence northerly by the middle of Main Street to Lawrence Street; thence easterly by the middle of Lawrence Street to Montello Street, and across Montello Street in the same course to Salisbury River; thence southerly by the channel of the river to a point due west from the middle of the western terminus of Hammond Street; thence due east to the middle of the western terminus of Hammond Street; thence easterly by the middle of Hammond Street to Thatcher Street; thence southeasterly by the middle of Thatcher Street to East Bridgewater line; and thence southerly, westerly, northerly, and again westerly, by the town-line to the point of beginning.

Ward Five.—Beginning in the middle of Lawrence Street, in the west line of the Old Colony Railroad, thence by the west line of said railroad northerly to Centre Street; thence by the middle of Centre Street easterly to the middle of the channel of the river; thence northerly by the middle of the channel of the river or pond to Court Street; thence easterly by the middle of Court Street to Abington line; thence southerly by the town-line to Thatcher Street; thence northwesterly by the middle of Thatcher Street to Hammond Street; thence westerly by the middle of Hammond Street to East Street, and thence due west to Salisbury River; thence

northerly by the channel of the river to a point intersected by a line drawn easterly through Lawrence Street; thence westerly from said point by the line so drawn, and through the middle of Lawrence Street, to the point of beginning.

Ward Six.—Beginning in the middle of Main Street in Stoughton line, thence southerly by the middle of Main Street to Court Street; thence easterly by the middle of Court Street to the west line of the Old Colony Railroad; thence southerly by the west line of said railroad to Centre Street; thence easterly by the middle of Centre Street to the middle of the channel of the river; thence northerly by the middle of the channel of the river or pond to Court Street; thence by the middle of Court Street easterly to Abington line; and thence northerly and westerly to the point of beginning.

Ward Seven.—Beginning in the middle of Main Street, in Stoughton line, thence southerly by the middle of Main Street to Pleasant Street; thence westerly by the middle of Pleasant Street to Easton line; and thence northerly and easterly by the town-line to the point of beginning.

Passed to be ordained July 24, 1882.

CITY GOVERNMENT AND OFFICERS.

1882.

Mayor, Hon. Ziba C. Keith.

Aldermen: Ward 1, Henry E. Lincoln; Ward 2, Rufus P. Kingman; Ward 3, George Churchill; Ward 4, George E. Keith; Ward 5, Ward Thompson; Ward 6, Enos H. Reynolds; Ward 7, Bradford E. Jones.

City Clerk, De Witt Clinton Packard.

Common Council: Ward 1, William H. Savage, William H. Tobey, George M. Copeland; Ward 2, Sanford Winter, William L. Douglas, Isaiah A. Beals; Ward 3, George L. Knapp, Lemuel P. Churchill, Hiram A. Monk; Ward 4, Patrick McCarty, Nathan Keith, John A. Howard; Ward 5, Martin T. Packard, Elbridge G. Hale, Daniel Connolly; Ward 6, Charles H. Cary, Henry Southworth, Elbridge L. Brown; Ward 7, George A. Packard, Augustus T. Jones, Edward Crocker. President, Augustus T. Jones; Clerk, Elbridge L. Brown.

City Treasurer, Henry A. Ford.

City Solicitor, Jonathan White.

Auditor, Baalis Sanford.

Collector of Taxes, William Keith.

Superintendent of Streets, Henry B. Packard.

Assessors, William Rankin (for three years), Ira Copeland (for two years), Noah Chesman (for one year).

Assistant Assessors: Ward 1, Francis B. Gardner; Ward 2, Thaddeus E. Gifford; Ward 3, David Hervey; Ward 4, William A. Thompson; Ward 5, Isaac Kingman; Ward 6, David Burke; Ward 7, Ellis Brett.

Overseers of the Poor, Francis B. Gardner (for three years), Henry A. Ford (for two years), Isaac Kingman (for one year).

School Committee (Hon. Ziba C. Keith, chairman *ex officio*), Baalis Sanford, Jonathan White, David L. Cowell (for three years), S. F. Packard, C. F. Copeland, Mrs. Martha J. Farwell (for two years), Rev. S. L. Beal, Arthur E. Kendrick, D. W. C. Packard (for one year).

Trustees of the Public Library, Jonathan White, Edward Parker, Jr., D. W. C. Packard (for three years), David L. Cowell, Alfred Laws, Warren T. Copeland (for two years), L. W. Puffer, Preston B. Keith, William W. Wilkins (for one year).

Water Commissioners, Walter F. Cleaveland (for three years), William W. Cross (for two years), John J. Whipple (for one year).

City Messenger, Richard T. Sollis.

City Physician, Dr. E. A. Dakin.

Board of Health, Dr. E. A. Dakin, Henry M. Littlefield (for two years), Francis B. Gardner (for one year).

Fence Viewers, David Hervey, Sylvanus Packard, Charles S. Johnson.

Inspector of Milk, Henry M. Littlefield.

Sealer of Weights and Measures, George F. Perkins.

Surveyors of Lumber, Cephas Soule, Otis Cobb, Isam Mitchell.

Measurers of Wood and Bark, Thaddeus E. Gifford, Horace Baker, Isaac Harris, Charles S. Johnson.

Engineers of the Fire Department, Davis R. Eldred, chief; Nehemiah S. Holmes, 1st asst.; Zenas L. Marston, 2d asst.; Henry A. Willis, 3d asst.; Charles Eaton, 4th asst.

City Marshal, Uriah Macoy.

Keeper of Lockup, Thomas Drohan.

Assistant Marshals, Henry M. Littlefield, 1st asst.; Thomas Drohan, 2d asst.

Policemen, Peter Davis, Zenas W. Lewis, Robert W. Smith, Andrew Jackson (2d).

Constables, Ahira S. Porter, Henry S. Porter, Andrew Jackson (2d).

1883.

Mayor, Hon. Henry H. Packard.

Aldermen: Ward 1, Edgar E. Dean; Ward 2, Rufus P. Kingman; Ward 3, Preston B. Keith; Ward 4, Isaac S. Emerson; Ward 5, George G. Snow; Ward 6, Charles F. Porter; Ward 7, Abbott W. Packard.

City Clerk, D. W. C. Packard.

Common Council: Ward 1, Dexter E. Wilbur, Elmer W. Walker, Charles W. Tilton; Ward 2, William L. Douglas, Henry S. Porter, Sewall P. Howard; Ward 3, Hiram A. Monk, Lemuel P. Churchill, Jonas Reynolds; Ward 4, Patrick McCarty, John Murphy, James O'Reilly; Ward 5, Elbridge G. Hale, Martin T. Packard, Daniel Connolly; Ward 6, Charles H. Cary, Elbridge L. Brown, Frederic A. Leavitt; Ward 7, Albert R. Wade, Benjamin F. Battles, Charles E. Stone. President, Elbridge L. Brown; Clerk, Daniel Connolly.

Joint Standing Committees.

Finance: The mayor and Aldermen Keith and Kingman, the president of the Common Council, Councilmen Churchill, McCarty, Monk, and Reynolds.

Claims: The mayor and Alderman Kingman, the president of the Common Council, Councilmen Cary and Howard.

Accounts: Aldermen Emerson and Snow, Councilmen Douglas, Howard, and Battles.

Public Property: Aldermen Packard and Emerson, Councilmen Hale, O'Reilly, and Battles.

Water: Aldermen Dean and Snow, the president of the Common Council, Councilmen Connolly and Stone.

Fuel and Street Lights: Aldermen Keith and Packard, Councilmen Packard, Tilton, and O'Reilly.

Fire Department: Aldermen Emerson and Porter, Councilmen Churchill, Wilbur, and Porter.

Highways: Aldermen Packard and Keith, Councilmen Cary, Wade, and Porter.
Printing: Alderman Kingman, Councilmen Hale and Stone.
Ordinances: Aldermen Snow and Keith, Councilmen Monk, Connolly, and Walter.

Standing Committees of the Board of Aldermen.

Police: the Mayor, Aldermen Porter and Emerson.
Elections and Returns: Aldermen Porter and Dean.
Enrolled Ordinances and Resolutions: Aldermen Keith and Snow.
Licenses: Aldermen Kingman, Porter, and Snow.
Health: Aldermen Dean, Keith, and Packard.
State Aid and Soldiers' Relief: Aldermen Emerson, Snow, and Kingman.

Standing Committees of the Common Council.

Elections and Returns: Councilmen Douglas, Tilton, and Wade.
Enrolled Ordinances and Resolutions: Councilmen Walker, Leavitt, and Murphy.
City Solicitor, Hosea Kingman, Esq.
City Treasurer, Henry A. Ford.
City Auditor, Baalis Sanford.
Assessors, Noah Chesman (three years), William Rankin (two years), Ira Copeland (one year).
Assistant Assessors: Ward 1, Francis B. Gardner; Ward 2, Porter B. Hancock; Ward 3, Zina Hayward; Ward 4, William A. Thompson; Ward 5, Isaac Kingman; Ward 6, Henry Southworth; Ward 7, Ellis Brett.
Collector of Taxes, William Keith.
Water Commissioners, Charles C. Bixby (three years), Walter F. Cleaveland (two years), John J. Whipple (one year).
Superintendent of Streets, Henry B. Packard.
Overseers of the Poor, Isaac Kingman (three years), Francis B. Gardner (two years), Henry A. Ford (one year)
School Committee (Hon. Henry H. Packard, chairman *ex officio*), William Rankin, William A. Sanford, Arthur E. Kendrick (for three years); Baalis Sanford, Jonathan White, David L. Cowell (for two years); S. F. Packard, C. F. Copeland, Martha J. Farwell (for one year).
Trustees of the Public Library, William W. Wilkins, Loring W. Puffer, M. R. Dustin (for three years); Jonathan White, Edward Parker, Jr., D. W. C. Packard (for two years); David L. Cowell, Alfred Laws, Warren T. Copeland (for one year).
City Physician, Dr. Jonas E. Bacon.
Board of Health, Harvey F. Bird (two years); John W. Porter (one year); Dr. J. E. Bacon.
City Messenger, Richard T. Sollis.
Engineers of Fire Department, David R. Eldred, chief; Nehemiah S. Holmes, 1st asst.; Zenas L. Marston, 2d asst.; William H. Jacobs, 3d asst.; Charles Eaton, 4th asst.
Superintendent of Fire Alarm, Richard T. Sollis.
Inspector of Milk, Porter B. Hancock.
Sealer of Weights and Measures, George F. Perkins.
Measurers of Wood and Bark, Isaac Harris, Thaddeus E. Gifford, Horace Baker, Hovenden L. Howard, William L. Holmes.
Surveyors of Lumber, Cephas Soule, Charles S. Johnson, Otis Cobb, Isam Mitchell.
City Marshal, David S. Brigham; First Assistant, George Thatcher; Second Assistant, George M. Tower.
Policemen, Francis E. Allen, Zenas W. Lewis, Sidney H. Packard, Peter Davis, Oliver D. Appleton, Robert W. Smith.
Constables, Ahira S. Porter, Frank F. Porter, Andrew Jackson (2d).
Keeper of Lockup, Solomon Leighton.

1884.

Mayor, Hon. Ziba C. Keith.
Aldermen: Ward 1, John J. Whipple; Ward 2, Rufus P. Kingman; Ward 3, Preston B. Keith; Ward 4, Isaac S. Emerson; Ward 5, George G. Snow; Ward 6, Charles H. Cary; Ward 7, Albert R. Wade.
City Clerk, D. W. C. Packard.
Common Council: Ward 1, Elmer W. Walker, Charles W. Tilton, Oliver O. Patten; Ward 2, Sewall P. Howard, Henry S. Porter, Lucius Richmond; Ward 3, Hiram A. Monk, Jonas Reynolds, John F. Cooper; Ward 4, James O'Reilly, George W. Cobb, Lyman E. Keith; Ward 5, Oliver F. Leach, Gideon F. Swain, Everett E. Joyce; Ward 6, John W. Porter, Harrison Morse, Edwin Sawtell; Ward 7, Benjamin F. Battles, Charles E. Stone, Eugene Lineham. President, Elmer W. Walker; Clerk, George W. Cobb.

Joint Standing Committees.

Finance: The mayor, Aldermen Kingman and Keith, the president of the Common Council, Councilmen Reynolds, Leach, Howard, and Richmond.
Claims: The mayor, Alderman Kingman, the president of the Common Council, Councilmen Monk and Patten.
Accounts: Aldermen Wade and Whipple, Councilmen H. S. Porter, Linehan, and Joyce.
Public Property: Aldermen Whipple and Cary, Councilmen Tilton, Leach, and O'Reilly.
Water: Aldermen Cary and Wade, the president of the Common Council, Councilmen Sawtell and Keith.
Fuel and Street Lights: Aldermen Keith and Emerson, Councilmen Battles, Patten, and Cooper.
Fire Department: Aldermen Emerson and Whipple, Councilmen H. S. Porter, Stone, and Tilton.
Highways: Aldermen Keith and Cary, Councilmen J. W. Porter, Morse, and Swain.
Printing: Alderman Emerson, Councilmen Battles and Cobb.
Ordinances: Aldermen Snow and Wade, Councilmen Richmond, Linehan, and Joyce.
Sewerage and Drainage: Aldermen Whipple and Kingman, Councilmen Howard, Stone, and Monk.

Standing Committees of the Board of Aldermen.

Police: The mayor and Aldermen Kingman and Cary.
Elections and Returns: Aldermen Wade and Keith.
Enrolled Ordinances: Aldermen Snow and Emerson.
Licenses: Aldermen Cary, Keith, and Kingman.
Health: Aldermen Whipple, Keith, and Kingman.
State Aid and Soldiers' Relief: Aldermen Emerson, Whipple, and Wade.

Standing Committees of the Common Council.

Elections and Returns: Councilmen Cooper, Keith, and H. S. Porter.
Enrolled Ordinances and Resolutions: Councilmen Reynolds, Sawtell, and Swain.
City Treasurer, Henry A Ford.
Auditor, Baalis Sanford.
City Solicitor, Hosea Kingman.
City Physician, Fred. J. Ripley.
City Messenger, Charles C. Rogers.
Superintendent of Streets, Henry B. Packard.
Water Commissioners, Walter F. Cleaveland, Charles C. Bixby, Francis B. Gardner.
Engineers of Fire Department: Davis R. Eldred, chief; Zenas W. Marston, 2d asst. (for three years); Nehemiah S. Holmes, 1st asst., Charles Eaton, 3d asst. (for two years); William H. Jacobs, 4th asst., Alexander Fanning, 5th asst. (for one year).

Inspector of Milk, Petroleum, and Vinegar, Portus B. Hancock.
Sealer of Weights and Measures, George F. Perkins.
Measurers of Wood and Bark, Isaac Harris, Horace Baker, Hovenden L. Howard.
Surveyors of Lumber, Cephas Soule and Charles S. Johnson.
Assessors, William Rankin, Noah Chesman, Elbridge G. Hale.
Assistant Assessors: Ward 1, Francis B. Washburn; Ward 2, Charles E. Lambert; Ward 3, Zina Hayward; Ward 4, Daniel Dunbar; Ward 5, Isaac Kingman; Ward 6, David Burke; Ward 7, Ellis Brett.
City Marshal, George A. Wheeler.
First Assistant Marshal, George M. Tower.
Second Assistant Marshal, Uriah Macoy.
Policemen, Oliver D. Appleton, Roswell C. Amsden, Peter Davis, Zenas W. Lewis, Robert W. Smith, Oliver L. Joy, Sidney H. Packard.
Constables, Ahira S. Porter, Frank F. Porter, Thomas Drohan.
Overseers of the Poor, Henry A. Ford, Isaac Kingman, Francis B. Gardner (clerk).
Board of Health, Harvey F. Bird (chairman), Elisha H. Joslyn, Fred. J. Ripley.
School Committee, Hon. Ziba C. Keith (chairman *ex officio*), S. Franklin Packard, Cyrus F. Copeland, Martha J. Farwell (for three years), William Rankin, William A. Sanford, Arthur E. Kendrick (for two years), Jonathan White, Baalis Sanford, David L. Cowell (for one year).
Trustees of the Public Library, David L. Cowell, Alfred Laws, Warren T. Copeland (for three years), William W. Wilkins, Loring W. Puffer, M. R. Dustin (for two years), Jonathan White, Edward Parker, Jr., D. W. C. Packard for one year.

Representatives from Brockton since the formation of the city:

William L. Douglas, 1882–83; Enos H. Reynolds, 1882–83.

Among those who have been instrumental in advancing the city's prosperity and in an official capacity served its interests, are Franklin Ames, Ziba C. Keith, and W. H. Wales.

No history of Brockton, or sketch of the lives of those men who have contributed to the advancement of the social and material growth of this locality would be complete with the name of the late Hon. Franklin Ames omitted.

He was born in North Bridgewater, now Brockton, Sept. 30, 1806, and with the exception of a brief absence resided in his native town during his entire life.

Mr. Ames was a man of marked prominence in this town. Possessing a genial and affable disposition, a taste and an ability for the discharge of public duties, a judgment well balanced and almost uniformly correct in its results, and an integrity of character that was never touched by whisper or reflection, it is not strange that he was selected even early in life by his fellow-citizens as one fitted to assume and administer public trusts in a variety of town relations. For nearly twenty years, commencing in 1836, he was practically the postmaster of the town, performing all the duties belonging to that position, though the office itself was held by Edward Southworth, Jr. In 1838 he was chosen town clerk and treasurer, and was re-elected almost without opposition to both offices, as also collector of taxes, until 1855, a period of sixteen years; and nowhere in the public records are evidences of greater care and accuracy than through the volumes where his broad and beautiful handwriting is found. In 1856 he was called by his fellow-townsmen to a position of still greater responsibility, being elected that year as one of the selectmen, and by vote of his colleagues as chairman of the board. By this action, and in accordance with the usages of the times, almost the entire administration of the public affairs of the town was placed in his hands, and that he proved equal to the place is shown in the fact that he was annually re-elected till 1864, when he accepted a position offered him through the intervention of Governor Andrew, as paymaster in the United States army with the rank of major.

The happy termination of the war soon after gave to him but a brief period of service, but the promptness and fidelity with which he discharged his duties in this capacity won for him the special commendations of the officers of the army with whom he was associated.

A notable incident occurred during the time he was paymaster, illustrating the confidence reposed in him by the government. He was commissioned to take $4,000,000 from New York and Philadelphia to New Orleans. He accepted the trust, and unaccompanied by an escort, conveyed this large sum of money safely to the "Crescent City." He was also United States Assessor and a member of the Governor's Council.

Returning to civil life, he became interested in a slate quarry in Pennsylvania, which promised to be of value, and in 1865 decided to remove thither with his family. The severance of social ties which bound him to his native town cost him many a struggle, and he brought himself to it only by cherishing the hope and expectation that after a temporary absence he and his might return to their old home again.

They returned to their native town in April, 1881, and three months later, August 1st, Mr. Ames passed away in the seventy-fifth year of his age, leaving a wife and two children.

He married May 20, 1832, Martha Kingman, daughter of Capt. Thomas Thompson, and their children were as follows: Thomas Franklin, born July 19, 1835, died March 8, 1854, drowned at sea; Martha Augusta, born May 12, 1844; died at the age of sixteen; Charlotte Thompson, born May 14, 1847, married Joel P. Bradford, of Fairhaven, Mass.;



Franklin Ames



Zibe C. Keith

Lizzie Strawbridge, born July 22, 1851, married S. J. Gruver, M.D., and resides in Brockton.

Franklin Ames left behind him a name and record unsullied by any questionable transaction in all his public and official career, while in private life he was a citizen commanding the universal esteem and confidence of his fellow-men and a Christian whose life exemplified the principles of the gospel.

Ziba C. Keith was born in 1842, in the old homestead at the junction of Main and Plain Streets and the East Bridgewater road, Campello, under whose roof-tree six generations of the family have lived and died. His father was Capt. Ziba Keith, the well-known commander of a company of militia years ago, in the days of old-fashioned musters. In boyhood Mr. Keith attended the schools in his native town, and afterwards the Pierce Academy at Middleboro'. Entering upon a business life, he was for five years book-keeper and salesman in the office of his brother, Martin L. Keith, in Boston. In 1864 he returned to Campello, and in partnership with Embert Howard (now of the firm of Howard & Caldwell) opened a general store for the sale of everything, from groceries to dry goods. The firm was known as Howard & Keith. After a couple of years he sold out to Jonas Reynolds, buying the business back again at the end of six months. For a year or two H. N. P. Hubbard conducted the dry goods department of the business, then Mr. Keith purchased the entire control, and continued the business until 1882.

In 1875, Mr. Keith was a successful competitor with Hon. Jonathan White for the honor of being the Republican nominee for representative. The result was quite close, and intense interest shown, some eight hundred ballots being cast. Mr. Keith was elected, served his term, and was re-elected the following year. In 1879 he was elected and served as a member of the board of selectmen.

He was elected the first mayor of the city in 1881. He was renominated and defeated by six votes. He again received the nomination in 1883, and was elected by over six hundred majority, and is the present mayor.

Mr. Keith has never been a lay figure in the social or business circles of the town. He is a member of the South Congregational Church, and prominently identified with commandery, chapter, and lodge of the local Masonic fraternity. He was largely instrumental in organizing the Campello Co-operative Bank, which has done so much to build up that part of the town, and foster among workingmen an ambition to own and occupy homes of their own, and is now treasurer of the association. Mr. Keith is also vice-president of the Brockton Savings-Bank, and a director in the Brockton National Bank; also treasurer of the street railway company. He has also been largely interested in building movements at the South End.

Ziba C. Keith is as universally liked and esteemed as any man in town. No one could meet him and know him without being impressed with his sterling integrity of character, while admiring his frankness and kindly bearing towards every one, irrespective of station or nationality. Mr. Keith has acknowledged executive ability. While in the Legislature, Mr. Keith always sided with prohibitory measures. As a member of the license board of selectmen of 1879 he was one of the minority, voting against the granting of licenses. While he is in favor of all possible restrictions of the liquor traffic, he still believes that spirituous liquors should be sold at some place or places for medicinal and mechanical purposes. He favored the Gothenberg plan, during its continuance, as an improvement upon indiscriminate or general licensing. He is a temperance man, but not a radical prohibitionist.

Dec. 31, 1865, Mr. Keith united in marriage with Miss Abbie F. Jackson, and has one son, William C. Keith.

Welcome Howard Wales, son of John and Olive (Howard) Wales, was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Jan. 20, 1821, at the old Wales homestead, which was located on the site now occupied by the residence of R. P. Kingman, Esq., corner of Main and Belmont Streets. During the years which immediately followed his majority, Mr. Wales engaged in machine manufacture, and continued in this business until the year 1862. At the town election in March, 1862, he was chosen to the office of town clerk, a position for which he was especially adapted. Upon assuming control of the office he determined to discharge its duties with an eye single to the public welfare, and how faithful he was to the trust imposed is evidenced by the fact that he was re-elected annually for a period of sixteen successive years, and oftentimes by a substantially unanimous vote. His sphere of usefulness, however, was not confined to this office alone. In 1864 he was chosen collector of taxes, and held the position until his death, and so well did he discharge the delicate and difficult duties of this office that he was designated as the "model collector." He represented the town in the Legislature in 1869 and 1871, and in 1873 was chosen a selectman, and re-elected each succeeding year. He was also chairman of the selectmen several

years. It was his constant aim to please those with whom he came in contact, and to perform in a conscientious manner the various trusts which devolved upon him.

In his death the town lost an experienced and valued servant, and the public one who was ardently interested in all that pertained to the advancement of the various interests of Brockton.

Oct. 16, 1845, Mr. Wales united in marriage with Lois, daughter of John W. and Almira C. Kingman, and their family consisted of one child, Abbie Penn, born Aug. 28, 1848, and died Feb. 8, 1866. Mr. Wales died July 2, 1879.

CHAPTER XXV.

BANKS.

North Bridgewater Bank—North Bridgewater Savings-Bank—Brockton Savings-Bank—Security Co-operative Bank—Campello Co-operative Bank—Home National Bank—Brockton National Bank.

THE business of the town of Brockton had increased to such an extent, and the wants of the people were such, as to induce a few public-spirited individuals to petition the Legislature for a charter to do banking business, which was granted to Messrs. Bela Keith, Benjamin Kingman, and Jesse Perkins, March 28, 1854, with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars, divided into shares of one hundred dollars each. The bank was organized under the name of the North Bridgewater Bank, with the following officers, namely: Martin Wales, of Stoughton, president; Rufus P. Kingman, cashier; Benjamin Kingman, Frederick Howard, Chandler Sprague, William F. Brett, Ebenezer Tucker, and Pardon Copeland, directors. In 1857, Mr. Brett resigned his office, and in 1860, Elijah Howard, of Easton, was elected to fill the vacancy.

The first bills were issued from this institution Sept. 4, 1854. For some years it was in successful operation, and proved a valuable addition to the business facilities of the town, and a mark of the enterprise of her citizens. Previous to the establishment of this bank the business people, wishing banking accommodations, were obliged to go out of town for the same.

This bank ceased doing business in 1866.

North Bridgewater Savings-Bank.—The beneficent spirit of the present age is in nothing more remarkably displayed than in the combined energy with which individuals of the highest rank in society are laboring to promote the welfare of the lower order. The advantages that have arisen, both to the individual contributors and the public, by these institutions have been great. The first attempt made to give effect to a plan for enabling the laboring poor to provide support for themselves in sickness, as well as old age, was in 1789. Again, in 1808, a bill was introduced in the "House of Commons" for promoting industry among the laboring classes, and for the relief of the poor, which was as follows:

"WHEREAS, such of the laboring poor as are desirous of making out of their earnings some savings, as a future provision for themselves or their families, are discouraged from so doing by the difficulty of placing out securely the small sums which they are able to save; and believing it would tend to promote habits of industry and frugality, and encourage the poor to make a provision for themselves and their families, if an establishment was formed in which they might invest their money with security and advantage."

These institutions are in general intended for that class of poor but industrious persons who deserve help by endeavoring to help themselves, the primary object not being for gain, but benevolence, and are for the benefit of the widow, the orphan, and the aged.

Many a penny that is now safely deposited in the vaults of these savings institutions in the country might have gone where the possessor would never have seen them again; for this reason savings-banks are a great blessing to the community.

In the city of Brockton there were individuals that looked to the interests of others as well as themselves, and having at the same time an eye to the interests of the community generally, they petitioned for an act of incorporation as a savings-bank, which was granted to Messrs. Franklin Ames, Edward Southworth, and George B. Dunbar, April 24, 1851, under the name of the North Bridgewater Savings-Bank. The following were the officers of the institution at the time of its organization in 1851, namely: Col. Edward Southworth, president; Franklin Ames, George B. Dunbar, vice-presidents; Edward Southworth, Jr., secretary and treasurer; Edward Southworth, Lorenzo D. Hervey, Henry V. French, Franklin Ames, Algernon S. Sylvester, Oakes S. Soule, George B. Dunbar, Edward Southworth, Jr., trustees.

By the death of Edward Southworth, Jr., March 3, 1877, Rufus P. Kingman, Esq., was elected treasurer of the above bank, and after a careful examination into the condition of affairs, it was found necessary to appoint receivers and close up the institution. On the 13th of November of that year, Rufus P.



BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

W. Hubbard


BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Albert Keith

Kingman, Esq., of Brockton, and Ellis Ames, Esq., of Canton, were appointed by the Supreme Court to wind up the affairs, which has been done in a highly creditable manner to the receivers as well as pleasing to the depositors, resulting in a series of dividends amounting to ninety-four and forty-six hundredths per cent.

Brockton Savings-Bank.—On the third day of March, 1881, the Legislature of Massachusetts incorporated the following persons into a savings-bank, viz.: J. J. Whipple, W. W. Cross, Davis S. Packard, L. F. Severance, E. H. Joslyn, D. S. Volman, Henry A. Ford, Henry E. Lincoln, George E. Freeman, Ziba C. Keith, George E. Keith, Loring W. Puffer, B. O. Caldwell, Sanford Winter, H. H. Packard, their associates and successors, were made a corporation by the name of the Brockton Savings-Bank, located in the city of Brockton. They commenced business May 1, 1881, with the following officers: President, Sanford Winter; Vice-Presidents, John J. Whipple, Ziba C. Keith; Treasurer, Clarence R. Fillebrown; Trustees, Sanford Winter, John J. Whipple, Ziba C. Keith, William W. Cross, Henry A. Ford, George E. Keith, George E. Freeman, Lorenzo F. Severance, Patrick Gilmore, Rev. Thomas B. McNulty, David S. Packard, Sumner A. Hayward, Gardner J. Kingman, Bradford E. Jones, Charles W. Sumner, Elisha H. Joslyn, Henry H. Packard; Board of Investment, Davis S. Packard, Sumner A. Hayward, Bradford E. Jones, Gardner J. Kingman, John J. Whipple.

The officers for 1884 are John J. Whipple, president; Ziba C. Keith and Bradford E. Jones, vice-presidents; Enos H. Reynolds, in place of Sumner A. Hayward, deceased,—otherwise the same as at the commencement.

Security Co-operative Bank.—This organization was chartered as the "Security Savings Fund and Loan Association of Brockton." The title was changed by law in 1883. The original officers were as follows: Baalis Sanford, Jr., president; Henry H. Packard, Francis B. Washburn, and Otis F. Curtis, vice-presidents; Daniel S. Howard, Lorenzo F. Severance, Bradford E. Jones, William H. Tobey, H. Herbert Howard, Embert Howard, William H. Savage, Leonard C. Stetson, Sanford Winter, Emerson Goldthwait, John O. Emerson, John J. Whipple, Benjamin O. Caldwell, James H. Cooper, Augustus B. Loring, Harry O. Thomas, directors. William W. Cross, secretary; Charles D. Fullerton, treasurer; Gorham B. Howard, George H. Fullerton, Albert H. Fuller, auditors; Hamilton L. Gibbs, attorney.

Campello Co-operative Bank (formerly Campello Co-operative Saving Fund and Loan Association), organized Sept. 21, 1877; chartered Oct. 3, 1877; authorized capital, $100,000. Albert Keith, pres.; Daniel Dunbar, vice-pres.; Warren T. Copeland, sec.; Ziba C. Keith, treas. Charter members: Charles Henry Cole, Ziba Cary Keith, Minot Leonard Danforth, John Henderson, Hiram Alexander Monk, George Mortimer Skinner, Fred. Herbert Packard, Lucas Wales Alden, Lewis Delmar Stinchfield, Joshua Reed, Austin Cary Packard, Edmund Barclay Fanning, Albert Keith, Nathan Henry Washburn, Benjamin Loring Boomer, Stephen Merick Thrasher, Daniel Dunbar, Sylvanus Keith, Walter Chamberlain, Simeon Franklin Packard, William Snow Green, George Elden Keith, William Henry Southworth, Warren Turner Copeland, Charles Augustus Dunbar, William Dexter Pierce, Preston Bond Keith, Gardner Josiah Kingman, William Richards, Isaac Stevens Emerson, Lyman Carlson, Howard Warren Reynolds, George Sawyer, Rufus Perkins Keith, Flavel Bailey Keith, John Harvey Cole, Edgar S. Putnam, Ernest Everett Emerson, Joseph Emery Merchant, Damon Kingman, Thomas Webber Child, Otis Cobb, Nathan Keith.

Present officers: George Elden Keith, pres.; Preston Bond Keith, vice-pres.; Warren Turner Copeland, sec.; Ziba Cary Keith, treas.

The president of this association from its organization to 1883, Albert Keith, one of the leading and honored citizens of Campello, was born in that village Dec. 31, 1823. He is the son of Arza and Marcia (Kingman) Keith. His mother was the daughter of Abel Kingman, Esq., who was commissioned justice of the peace Feb. 22, 1811. The subject of this sketch is descended from Rev. James Keith, the first ordained minister of Bridgewater, the line of descent being as follows: Timothy[1], Timothy[2], Levi[3], Benj.[4], Arza[5], Albert[6].

Arza Keith was one of the first shoe manufacturers in this town, and with him young Albert worked until about seventeen years of age, when he went to Foxboro', and entered the store of Otis Cary as clerk, where he remained five years. He then went into the mercantile business on his own account at Attleboro', which he conducted until 1851, when he sold out, and, returning to his native town, formed a copartnership with his brother, Arza B., in the shoe manufacture, and in the following year their factory was erected. Mr. Keith continued in this branch of business until 1871, when he disposed of his interest to his brother, and from that time until 1882 was engaged in the coal and grain trade. Mr. Keith's success has been largely due to his energy, industry, and determination, coupled with good judgment and clear

business foresight. He has been especially active in advancing the interests of Campello, and has labored industriously to that end. He was appointed postmaster at Campello in 1873, and has held the office to the present time. He was selectman one year, member of the school board seven years, assessor two years, and was commissioned justice of the peace in 1874, a position he still holds. He also represented the town in the General Court in 1880 and 1881. Upon the organization of the Co-operative Bank at Campello, in 1877, Mr. Keith was chosen its president, and continued in that capacity until 1883. He is Republican in politics.

In 1842 he became a member of the South Congregational Church, and has been prominently identified with it since, serving on the committee twelve years, and for ten years officiated as superintendent of the Sunday-school.

April 1, 1847, Mr. Keith united in marriage with Charlotte Pearce, of Attleboro', and their family consisted of five children,—Marcia Adelaide (deceased), Alice Maria, Herbert (deceased), Charlotte R., and Lillian M. Mrs. Keith died May 29, 1874; and July 14, 1875, he married Cynthia Bonney, of Hadley, Mass., who died Feb. 12, 1876. March 13, 1878, Mr. Keith united in marriage with his present wife, Mrs. Susan J. Allen, of Springville, N. Y.

Home National Bank.—Prior to 1874 there had been no National Bank in the city. Feeling the necessity of increased facilities for banking accommodations, the Home National Bank was chartered, and its existence authorized on June 8th of that year. Its first officers were Rufus P. Kingman, president, C. D. Fullerton, cashier. Its authorized capital was placed at $200,000. There have been but few changes in its officers, Mr. Kingman retaining the presidency to the present time (1884). Fred B. Howard is its cashier. Its location is corner Main and Church Streets.

Probably no living resident has been more active in contributing to the advancement of the interests of Brockton, or more closely connected with its success, than Rufus P. Kingman, Esq., the president of the Home National Bank.

Rufus Packard Kingman is the son of Benjamin and Rebecca (Packard) Kingman, born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Mass., Nov. 4, 1821, and is in the seventh generation in a direct line from Henry and Joanna Kingman, who came from Weymouth, England, in 1635, and settled in Weymouth, Mass. His education was in the schools of his native town, and under the private instruction of Mrs. Nathan Jones, Miss Julia Perry, Deacon Heman Packard, and Jonathan Coe. At the age of twelve years he entered upon the duties incident to life in a hotel, his father then being the only hotel-keeper in the town, which was from 1833 to 1837. Soon after this time, upon the retirement of his father from the hotel, he assisted in conducting his father's farm till he arrived at the age of eighteen. In 1840 he entered the dry-goods and variety store of William F. Brett, then the leading store in the town, which was in the hotel building, where "Washburn's block" now stands. Here he remained till 1846, when he became a partner in the business, under the firm-name of Brett & Kingman, giving his entire time and energy to the business till 1854, at which time he retired on account of feeble health.

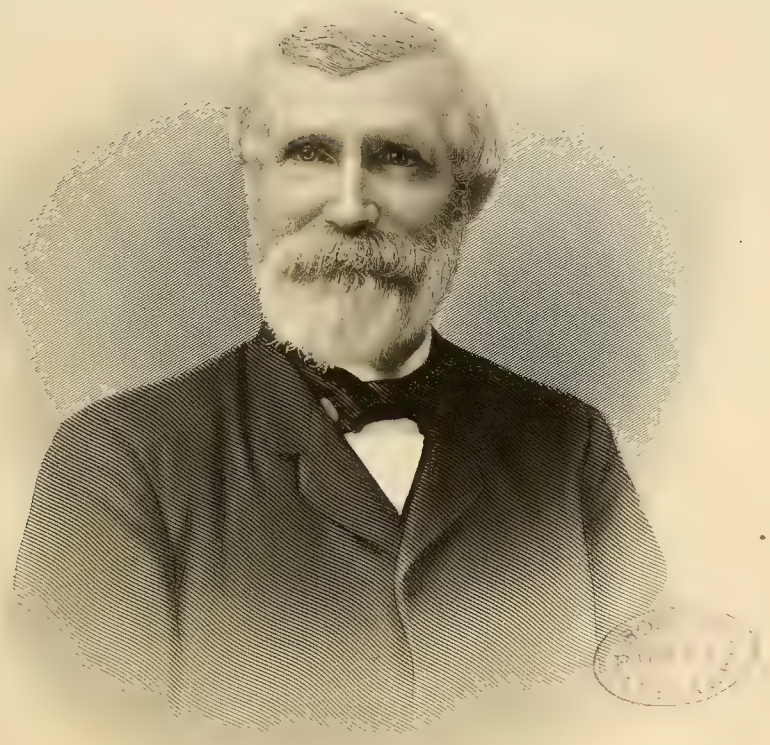
It was while engaged in the above business, in 1850, that Mr. Kingman erected the first brick block in the city, on the lot adjoining the hotel on Main Street, known as "Kingman's block."

During the year 1854, shortly after his retirement from the store, the first bank in the town was organized, and Mr. Kingman was called to the position of cashier. In this he remained till the new banking law of the United States came into operation, which required a two-thirds vote of the stockholders to change it into a national bank. Failing to obtain the required vote, the bank closed its doors in 1866.

While acting as cashier, the town showed their confidence in Mr. Kingman by electing him to the office of treasurer in 1856, and their confidence in him was renewed for nine successive years, when he retired. In 1872 he was elected assessor of town taxes, and re-elected in 1873–74. In 1874 the business of the town had become so extensive that the wants of her many merchants and manufacturers were such that they felt a pressing need of banking facilities, and a new bank was chartered under the national banking law by the name of the Home National Bank, and Mr. Kingman was elected its first president, which position he now fills with honor to himself and for the interest of the stockholders.

Upon the death of Hon. Edward Southworth, in 1876, Mr. Kingman was appointed treasurer of the North Bridgewater Savings-Bank, and after a careful examination into the condition of the affairs of the bank, it was thought best to wind up its business. Accordingly Mr. Kingman and Ellis Ames, Esq., of Canton, were appointed by the Supreme Court of Massachusetts as receivers to close the same, which, under their judicious management, has been able to pay the depositors $94\frac{46}{100}$ per cent.

In 1881, the last year of the town's existence, Mr. Kingman was elected one of the selectmen of the



R. Kingman



Davis S. Packard

town, and was prominent in arranging the affairs for the incoming of the new city government. During the year 1881, when the town of Brockton took on the robes of a city, Mr. Kingman was elected alderman of Ward Two, and upon the organization of that board he was made president of the same, which position he now holds, very much to his credit; and his having been elected from the first to the same position, without opposition, speaks for itself. Upon the death of his father, April 13, 1870, Mr. Kingman was immediately appointed to succeed him as the agent of the Hingham Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and afterwards, in 1871, was elected a director of the same.

Upon the establishment of the North Bridgewater Board of Trade, Mr. Kingman was elected director, and in 1874 he was one of the corporate members of Brockton Agricultural Society, and was chosen one of the first directors, and for two years treasurer of the society, and is now vice-president of the same.

At the organization of the Commercial Club, in January, 1883, he was elected its president.

As a man, Mr. Kingman is plain, honest, straightforward, firm, and decided when decision is needed; a person of excellent judgment in all matters of business, and his large experience in financial affairs in which he has been so successful for himself has shown him to be the right kind of a man to be in the councils of the city government. He has no ambition for public honor nor notoriety, and never active in the strifes of political life, although he is ever ready by his vote to promote the public good. In politics he has been a firm Whig as well as Republican, and belongs to a family well known for their being prominent in all affairs of a local nature. Mr. Kingman has often been intrusted with matters of great importance, where honesty and integrity is needed, and has never been found wanting.

In his private life he is most genial and interesting, fond of company, possessing no small share of wit, always cheerful and buoyant, and is quick at repartee; naturally fond of home, he is the life of the social circle, tender and affectionate.

Mr. Kingman married Abby, only child of Capt. Winthrop Sears and Sally (Hawes) Baker, of Yarmouth, Mass., Aug. 30, 1852.

Brockton National Bank.—The Brockton National Bank was organized in 1881, and was incorporated with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars. Davis S. Packard was its first president, and C. R. Fillebrown its first cashier. They are the present incumbents of their respective offices. The first board of directors were Davis S. Packard, president; William W. Cross, vice-president; Henry E. Lincoln, John J. Whipple, Sumner A. Hayward, George E. Keith, Ziba C. Keith, Charles W. Sumner, James C. Leach, I. N. Nutter, Gardner J. Kingman. Its location is in the City Block on Main Street.

The president of the Brockton National Bank is Davis S. Packard, one of the leading manufacturers and business men of Brockton, and was born here June 24, 1826. He attended the common schools of his native town, and at an early age commenced the business of a boot-maker, which honorable vocation he followed with close application until 1858, when, in company with Aberdeen Keith, he commenced the manufacture of boot- and shoe-counters under the firm-name of Keith & Packard. This copartnership continued until 1876, when Mr. Packard purchased the interest of Mr. Keith, and conducted the business as sole proprietor until 1879, when he associated with him Veramus Filoon and Abbott W. Packard, under the firm-name of D. S. Packard & Co. The growth of this manufacture, of which Mr. Packard has ever been the moving spirit, has been almost phenomenal. From a product the first year amounting to about ten thousand dollars, the business has increased until at the present time the annual product amounts to two hundred and fifty thousand dollars; and where only about five persons were employed in the beginning, the pay-roll now shows twenty-five. This is one of the representative institutions of Brockton, and its success is largely due to the clear business foresight and executive ability of Davis S. Packard. Other interests also have received Mr. Packard's attention, and profited by his excellent judgment. Upon the organization of the Brockton National Bank, in February, 1881, he was made its president, and has remained in that capacity to the present time. He is also a trustee in the Brockton Savings-Bank, and president of the Board of Investment.

While Mr. Packard has been actively engaged in the management of large business interests, he has never shrank from the duties of citizenship, and has served his town and city faithfully and well, and discharged the duties of the various positions to which he has been called to the entire satisfaction of his fellow-citizens. He was selectman in 1875, 1876, 1878, and represented the city in the State Legislature in 1881 and 1882; and on April 8, 1884, was elected a commissioner of the sinking fund.

Oct. 1, 1849, Mr. Packard united in marriage with Minerva Bradford, a native of Plympton, and they had one child, Alice May, who married James T. Sherman, M.D., of Dorchester, Mass., and died April 13, 1878. Mrs. Packard died Sept. 11, 1857.

In 1870, Mr. Packard married Emma S. Gurney, a native of Arlington, Mass., and their children are as follows: Sumner T., born July 4, 1874; Ruth B., born March 9, 1876; and Emma S., born May 16, 1880. Mrs. Packard died June 4, 1880.

The Packard family is one of the most ancient and honorable in the commonwealth. Davis S. Packard traces his ancestry to Samuel Packard, who came from Windham near Hingham, England, in the ship "Diligence." He first settled in Hingham, Mass., in 1638, and from thence removed to West Bridgewater. All of this name who have gone from the Bridgewaters were doubtless descendants of his, and nearly all of the name in this country can be traced to that place. The line of descent from Samuel is as follows: Zaccheus, Capt. Abiel, Thomas, Capt. Parmenas, Appollos, and Davis S.

CHAPTER XXVI.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Rev. James Thompson—Rev. John Porter, Jr.—Rev. Huntington Porter—Rev. Eliphalet Porter—Rev. Thomas Crafts—Rev. Asa Packard—Rev. Hezekiah Packard—Rev. Joshua Cushman—Rev. Naptali Shaw—Rev. Theophilus Packard, D.D.—Rev. Jonas Perkins—Rev. Eliphalet P. Crafts—Rev. Levi Packard—Rev. Austin Cary—Rev. Zachariah Howard—Rev. Nathaniel Wales—Rev. Mathew Kingman—Thomas Jefferson Snow—Samuel Fuller Dike—Frederic Crafts, A.M.—Deacon Heman Packard—Rev. Abel Kingman Packard—Rev. Lysander Dickerman—Rev. Zenas P. Wild—Rev. Azariah B. Wheeler—Rev. Adelbert Franklin Keith—Professor Henry B. Nason—Hon. Otis Cary—Augustus T. Jones, A.M.—Rev. Heman Packard De Forest—S. D. Hunt.

Rev. James Thompson was the son of Archibald Thompson, who came from Ireland to America in 1724; graduated at the New Jersey College, Princeton, N. J., in 1761; became a clergyman; preached only a short time; was a preceptor of an academy at Charleston, S. C.

Rev. John Porter, Jr., was the son of Rev. John and Mary (Huntington) Porter; was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Feb. 27, 1752; graduated at Yale College, New Haven, Conn., in 1770; studied divinity, and became a minister. Soon after the war broke out between England and America, in 1775, he received a captain's commission and went into the army, where he is said to have been a superior officer. From captain he was promoted to major; left the army but a short time before peace was declared. He afterward went to the West Indies, and there died.

Rev. Huntington Porter was the son of Rev. John and Mary (Huntington) Porter; was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), March 27, 1755; graduated at Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass., in 1777; married Susannah Sargent, of Haverhill, Mass.; commenced preaching at Rye, N. H., in August, 1784, supplying the pulpit till Dec. 29, 1784; he was ordained a colleague pastor with Rev. Samuel Parsons. He continued to preach in that place for upwards of fifty years. The people of this society were for a long series of years remarkable for their unanimity in their religious as well as civil concerns, and for more than thirty years there was no division. All attended his church; union and peace was the prevailing sentiment among the people. After that time other denominations sprang up; still he continued to labor until 1828, when the civil contract between him and his society was dissolved. He continued to preach occasionally for several years after that time, till near the close of his life.

Rev. Eliphalet Porter, D.D., was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), June 11, 1758; was son of Rev. John and Mary (Huntington) Porter; graduated at Harvard College, 1777; was settled as pastor of the "First Church" in Roxbury, Mass., Oct. 2, 1782. He was called to supply a vacancy caused by the death of Rev. Amos Adams, who died in 1775. Of his pastoral labors, we may say they were well suited to the times in which he lived. Frequent visits for social intercourse were not expected, and for these he had neither taste nor fitness; his manners were grave and did not encourage familiarity, nor had he that easy flow of language so essential to sustain a conversation on the familiar topics of the day. But in the chamber of the sick, or wherever there was affliction which the sympathies of a pastor could alleviate, he was a constant and welcome visitor. Says one who knew him well, "Few men ever spoke with more meaning or to so good a purpose. He did not dazzle, but he enlightened; and the weight of his influence and character, and the remarkable purity and uprightness of his life, gave an influence and interest to whatever he said, and impressed his sententious remarks deeply on the mind." As a citizen, his influence was widely and beneficially felt; he had frequent calls for assistance and counsel in the secular affairs of the town. In the various offices of trust to which he was often called, whether for objects of charity or for the promotion of education or religion, they were fulfilled with a characteristic caution, prudence, and fidelity, which obtained and justified unlimited confidence. In 1818 he was elected Fellow of Harvard College. The period of his connection with this institution was one of great difficulty, yet he took

his full share of the labors and responsibilities incident to his official position. He was a warm, constant friend of the college, and the notices of his death on the records of the corporation manifest the strong sense of "the great loss our literary and religious community have sustained by the death of this learned divine and exemplary Christian, whose intelligence, fidelity, and zeal in support of the interests of literature, and especially of those connected with the prosperity of Harvard University, they have had uniform occasion to witness during the many years he has been one of the members of this board." As a preacher, Dr. Porter exhibited few, if any, of the characteristics of a popular preacher of the present day, although few modern preachers of to-day are listened to more attentively or regarded with more reverence than he was. He was not excitable; therefore he was not likely to produce excitement in others. There was a calmness and solemnity in his manner which gave to his discourses a peculiar impressiveness. He never was dogmatical or bigoted; he had clear and settled opinions on the controverted points of theology, and was always ready to sustain them; but he had no taste for controversy, and therefore rarely preached on subjects which occasioned it. He regarded the religious opinions of others without prejudice, and never allowed a difference of opinion to interrupt Christian fellowship. Dr. Porter died at Roxbury, Dec. 7, 1833, aged seventy-six years. The funeral was held in his church Dec. 11, 1833, Rev. Dr. Lowell offering the funeral prayer. Rev. George Putnam, D.D., preached the funeral sermon from Genesis xxv. 8: "He died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people." Rev. John Pierce, D.D., of Brookline, made the concluding prayer.

Rev. Thomas Crafts was the son of Dr. John Staples Crafts (from Newton); was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton); graduated at Harvard College, 1783; married Polly, daughter of Rev. John Porter, Dec. 28, 1786; settled at Princeton, Mass., 1786, and dismissed in 1791, and settled at Middleboro'. After remaining at Princeton several years, his physicians decided that his life depended on his leaving the ministry and engaging in more active or some out-of-door pursuit. He consequently removed to Weymouth, Mass., where he entered into commercial business, and was quite successful. After his health had become somewhat improved he received a call to preach from the Middleboro' and Taunton Precinct, and was installed in 1802, where he enjoyed a happy ministry for many years, and there died, Feb. 27, 1819, aged sixty years. His family then removed to North Bridgewater.

Rev. Asa Packard was the son of Jacob and Dorothy (Perkins) Packard; was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), May 3, 1758. His life was a very eventful one. At the age of sixteen he entered the Revolutionary service as a fifer. In an engagement near Harlem Heights, in 1776, a companion who had made great boasts of his bravery seized Mr. Packard's fife, and, handing him his musket in return, fled to a place of safety, preferring, it would seem, the music he could make with a stolen fife to that made by the balls of the enemy. Mr. Packard, thus armed, engaged in the conflict, but soon received a wound which nearly proved fatal. The ball entered his back just above the hip, and though an attempt was made to extract it, yet so severe was the operation that the surgeon feared he would die in his hands, and so was induced to desist. A severe illness followed in consequence, and when sufficiently recovered he left the army and returned home, and commenced a course of studies preparatory to entering college. The ball he received was never extracted, but remained in his back during his life. Mr. Packard was a man of great facetiousness, and often alluded in pleasantry to the circumstance of his having fought and bled for his country. Once in a merry circle he said, "I bear about in my body a weighty testimonial of my bravery." To which a jovial companion replied, "I think from the position of the wound our hero must have been playing a retreat."

"Playing a retreat!" said Mr. Packard; "I had a musket in my hand, and was found skillful as a grenadier."

"I think," rejoined the other, "our friend must have been skilled in the motion 'to the right about face!' and must have performed it well when he received his wound."

The joke was appreciated by Mr. Packard and the rest of the company. Mr. Packard graduated at Harvard University in 1783; received a call, and settled in Marlboro', March 23, 1785,—a day long to be remembered, from the fact that the snow was so deep as to cover the tops of the fences, notwithstanding there had been a thaw which settled the snow, so that, in freezing, it became sufficiently solid to bear up a team. The people went to the ordination in their sleighs upon the crust across lots, over the tops of fences and walls without difficulty. The depth of snow was so remarkable that it became and continued for a long time a standard of comparison. He was settled on a salary of one hundred pounds "and twenty cords of good marketable oak wood, cut and brought to the door annually, so long as he re-

mains our minister." They also voted him a settlement of three hundred pounds,—one half to be paid in one year, the other half in two years from his ordination. Mr. Packard was a man of sprightly talent, and was noted for his readiness rather than for his profundity. He had great conversational powers, and was remarkable for his eccentricity. His sermons were practical rather than doctrinal, and more distinguished for happy descriptions of life and manners than for connected views of gospel truths. He was liberal in his theological opinions, belonging to what is denominated the Arminian school. As Unitarianism developed itself in Massachusetts, he was considered as coinciding with that class of his brethren, though later in life his sentiments are supposed to have undergone some change. "Perhaps it will be more correct to say that he never formed for himself any definite system of doctrinal belief; his mind was more distinguished for its readiness than for its method, and seemed to have held opinions in regard to different doctrines which were not consistent with each other, and which could not have been blended into a logical system. Different persons who knew him well have, for this reason, claimed him with different denominations, since on some points his views seemed to coincide with Unitarians, and on others with the Orthodox standard of doctrine." These are the views entertained by one of the most distinguished preachers of New England on his theological opinions. Mr. Packard remained pastor of the first and the only parish in Marlboro' for about twenty years, and the people were happy under his ministry. In the year 1805 an unpleasant controversy arose in regard to the subject of locating a meeting-house, which ended in the erection of two houses, and ultimately in two parishes. During this controversy he remained neutral, both parties anxious to retain him; but he continued to remain in the old church, and being unwilling to take part in the dedication of the new house, and realizing that a majority had a right to command his services while he remained their pastor, he wisely asked a dismission from the church and society as the best way of avoiding a public approval of the removal of the meeting-house, which was the sole cause of the unhappy feeling. On March 6, 1806, the matter was brought before the Marlboro' Association, and after due consideration it was decided by them that the town had a claim to Mr. Packard in the new house. "The association, while they lament the occasion for it, both on their own and the people's account, cannot but acquiesce in his determination to be dismissed." After much opposition, the West Parish in Marlboro' received an act of incorporation, Feb. 23, 1808, by the name of the Second Parish in Marlboro'; on the 23d of March, the same year, Rev. Asa Packard, who had labored with the society since his dismission from the town, was installed over the West Parish, and retained his pastoral relation until May 12, 1819, when he took a dismission and removed to Lancaster, where he resided till his death, which took place March 20, 1843, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. He was in his usual health in the morning, and on coming into the house, he sat down to listen to a letter from a distant brother; while it was being read he sunk back, and immediately expired.

Rev. Hezekiah Packard, D.D., was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Mass., Dec. 6, 1761, son of Jacob and Dorothy (Perkins) Packard, and was the youngest of ten children; and of his parents and their influence he used to speak with pleasure, affection, and respect. Being the youngest of the family, he, no doubt, experienced the indulgence common to the youngest of a large family. The humble circumstances of his father's family accustomed him to habits of active industry, rigid economy, and self-reliance. Their narrow means, together with their discretion, restrained him from associating with other lads. One amusement his parents indulged him in had an influence they little thought of. He says, "At what precise period I procured a fife I do not distinctly remember; but the acquisition was to me very gratifying and delightful. Martial music was very animating to me, and I soon learned several martial airs. The tunes sung and played during the incipient state of the Revolution had a wonderful influence. The exciting remarks made in favor of the Revolution had a thrilling effect upon my mind. I became anxious to attend musters and meetings for enlisting soldiers. The battle of Bunker Hill had an exciting influence. It seemed to electrify the whole community. On that memorable day I was in a neighbor's field, hoeing corn, and heard the roaring of the cannon. I was then in my fourteenth year. The captain of the militia lived near my father's, and as he knew the family were high Whigs, and that I had some skill with the fife, he appointed me a fifer in the company under his command. Soon after this he was drafted for five months, and solicited me to go with him as fifer, promising to use me as a son, which promise he always kept. Although young and fond of home, I never had any scruples or hesitation about enlisting, nor do I recollect that my parents opened their lips in the way of discouragement.

"Distinctly do I remember when my mother took my hand, and said, 'Hezekiah, remember, praying will make thee leave sinning, and sinning will make thee

leave praying.' These words were to me full of meaning and of practical truth. Indeed, the devout desires and earnest prayers of my affectionate and pious parents were, as it appeared to me, preserved as memorials before God on my behalf; for, though I neglected prayer when a soldier, my moral habits were in other respects correct. I was averse to vices in the army to which youth are exposed; no profane word escaped my lips from the time I left my father's house till I returned to it again. I was more and more disgusted at the profaneness common among the soldiers, and even the officers, of the Revolution. My brother (the late Rev. Asa Packard, of Marlboro', Mass.) had already become a soldier in the eight months' service, and was stationed at Roxbury. The regiment to which I belonged was ordered to Cambridge, and we dwelt in tents near Cambridgeport. Soon after we pitched our tents and drew our provisions from College Hall, where beef, pork, etc., were kept for our army, and other arrangements were made for a campaign, and I felt myself a soldier in camp, I had a furlough for a day or two to visit my brother at Roxbury. From the time we marched into Boston, late in autumn, until the following June, Col. Sargent's regiment, in which my name was enrolled, was destined to occupy several stations. After being in Boston a few weeks we were ordered to Bunker Hill. In the spring of 1776 we were stationed at Castle William (now Fort Independence). Here we remained till June, when orders were given for us to march to New York. We went to New London by land, and from thence by water to New York. The regiment was stationed near Hurlgate.

"Six miles below the city, upon the banks of East River, opposite to our fort, on the other side of the river, the enemy built a fort to annoy us, the distance between the two forts being a little over a mile. A soldier, soon after the balls and bombs began to fly into our camp, walking proudly upon the parapet, boastfully exclaimed that the ball had not been made that was to kill him. Not many minutes after a ball came and almost cut him asunder, thus warning others not to expose themselves needlessly. This cannonading and bombarding continued for several weeks, killing some and wounding some. I remember an old man belonging to our camp who, seeing a bomb fall and bury itself in the ground a few rods from him, started hastily toward the spot hoping to save the powder, for which he would get a dollar; but just before he reached the place there was a tremendous explosion, and he was covered with dirt and nearly suffocated. He received, however, no serious injury, and was for a time the subject of facetious remark. About the same time two young men belonging to the same mess found a bomb, the fuse of which had been somehow extinguished, and thoughtlessly attempted to open the vent with a pickaxe. This rash and inconsiderate attempt was fatal to both. A spark from the axe reached the powder, and these young men were awfully mangled by the explosion. One expired immediately, the other survived a few days. Soon after this there was a general excitement. Intelligence reached us that troops were leaving Long Island, and that the British were pressing upon them, orders being given for retreat, and New York was evacuated. It was the Sabbath, in the last of August or the first of September. The heat was extreme, the roads were crowded with troops, with men, women, and children, together with cattle, goods, and chattels, overspread with thick clouds of dust. The night following was dark and rainy. I slept under a blanket with my captain, who had always treated me like a son, according to the promise he made when I enlisted.

"The next morning, while the cooks were preparing breakfast and the soldiers were adjusting their packs and cleaning their guns, etc., after the rain, alarm-guns were heard; our army was aroused; the enemy were at hand. A detachment of one hundred and thirty-six in number, among them my brother, was sent out to check the enemy, and in a few hours he was on his way to the hospital at West Chester. On the same day was the battle of Harlaem Heights. Our regiment was near the centre of the line, extending from Hudson to East River. The line of battle was not far from King's bridge. The number of killed and wounded I do not remember. The sick and wounded were taken to the hospital. I visited my brother several times. His wound became alarming, and his surgeons gave no encouragement. We both nearly despaired of his restoration. At the second or third visit I took charge of a letter to our parents, in which he took leave of them and of the family, and we took leave of each other. I afterward went to the hospital, not knowing whether he was among the living, and found him somewhat relieved. His body was less swollen; his hopes of recovery revived. After this, as far as my memory serves, we did not see each other till we met at home in our father's house. In the autumn of that year I was sick, and destined to breathe the polluting, infectious air of the hospital, and suffered much for want of things comfortable. Having the itch shockingly, without the means of getting rid of that loathsome disease, and being reduced by other complaints without the medical aid I required, I thought much of

home and a mother's cares; but I was a stranger in a strange land. The hospital was extremely filthy, its atmosphere pestilential. My case was so much neglected and my whole frame so diseased and shattered that I had serious apprehensions I should not long survive. My term of service expired at the end of the year; I was no longer a soldier.

"Finding myself somewhat better, although still feeble, I set my face and directed my tottering steps towards home. The first day I traveled about three or four miles towards the object of my affection. About the third day on my homeward march I reached the great road from White Plains to my native home, and was providentially overtaken by my captain's elder brother and his waiter. He had purchased a cheap horse before he left camp, and was homeward bound; but finding me feeble, unprotected, and solitary, he readily dismounted, and allowed me the privilege of riding. I rode nearly the whole distance of two hundred miles. I have no remembrance of my friend's riding five miles till we reached Easton, Mass., his native town, and where my oldest brother then lived. We often received many a good bit on our way, in consequence of the piteous and oft-repeated story my friend told of the poor, destitute, and suffering fifer upon the horse, so that people were kind to us, cheered, and comforted us on our way homeward. My parents had not heard a word from me after the battle at Harlaem Heights, except that I was there, but in doubt what to expect. My brother's letter not reaching home, the same doubt existed in regard to him. After my return from the army I was so reduced in strength, my whole frame so diseased and wrecked, that for a long time I was unfit for business. I was long exposed to suffering, and unable to labor. I was, however, afterwards induced to enlist for six months. That I should have again entered the army was a mystery. I was stationed at Providence, and afterwards at Newport. Gen. Sullivan, who had command, intended to gain possession of Newport, then in the hands of the British. After quitting the service I made up my mind to live at home and become a farmer. But changes and events occurred in our domestic circle which greatly affected my condition and prospects. (My father died Feb. 2, 1777, aged fifty-six.) My brother, as before mentioned, being wounded, was probably led by that circumstance to change his purpose of life. He accordingly fitted for college, and entered Harvard in the summer of 1779. In the course of the revival of 1780 did I first receive my religious impressions. At a meeting called by my brother my mind was deeply and solemnly impressed. I did feel I had some encouraging evidence that God in Christ did appeal for me in mercy. The burden of sin which had borne with oppressive weight upon my soul was removed, and I think I found peace in believing. Calmness, peace, and serenity prevailed in my own mind. Availing myself as I had opportunity of the advice and experience of neighbors, I had the reputation of taking good care of the farm and rendering it productive. I labored to the extent of my strength, and made some improvements by subduing rough parts of the land and building walls. Meeting the approbation of my neighbors and family, and seeing the good effect of my labors, I acquired a fondness for husbandry, and readily devoted myself to it.

"I was well satisfied with my condition and sphere of life, and had no idea of relinquishing the pursuits of agriculture until the spring of 1782. At that time I was afflicted and discouraged by an injury done my arm in making wall. Being young and ambitious, I strained my arm at the elbow. The injury was such that it disqualified me from pursuing my favorite occupation. I showed my arm to several physicians, but received no encouragement. I then made arrangements for acquiring an education, and soon left home and placed myself under the instruction of Rev. Dr. John Reed, minister of the West Parish. I pursued my studies with great diligence, deducting the time I was obliged to suspend my studies on account of weak eyes. I was not more than a year fitting for college. When fitting I often visited the home of my childhood and early youth, and reluctantly denied myself its endearments. The distance not being more than five or six miles, I could easily walk home Saturday night and return on Monday morning. In July, 1783, that being Cambridge commencement, I entered college with rather gloomy prospects,—my small patrimony, in consequence of bad debts and fraudulent men, was reduced from five or six hundred dollars to a mere trifle; I had no patron to whom I could go for advice, encouragement, and help; I had no place I could properly call home; I had no place to call my home through my college studies; I had to make my way through many difficulties. I spent most of my vacations at college, where I had good opportunity for study, and I defrayed the expenses of board by keeping a morning school for misses, by the care of college buildings, etc. I kept school nine or ten weeks winters. I waited in Common Hall more than three years during college life. In justice to myself, and for the benefit of others, I can state with all the confidence of truth that I passed through college without fine or censure, and with a respectable literary character. The first year after leaving college I kept a grammar school in Cambridge. The

year passed pleasantly, and I found myself in the way of improvement. The next year I took charge of the library as assistant; was one of the three who in the course of the year prepared the first printed catalogue of the college library. The other two were Rev. Isaac Smith, the librarian, and Professor Sewall. At the commencement of 1789 I entered the tutorship in the Mathematical Department as successor of Mr. (afterwards Professor and subsequently President) Webber. I continued as tutor four years, enjoying enlightened society in college and in the town and vicinity of Cambridge."

In October, 1793, Mr. Packard was ordained over the church in Chelmsford, with the prospect of a comfortable and useful ministry, where he labored with conscientious diligence in the work of the ministry eight years, when, receiving an invitation to settle at Wiscasset, Me., he asked his dismission, and it was granted by a mutual council called July 29, 1802. He was installed at Wiscasset, Me., Sept. 8, 1802, Professor Toppan, of Cambridge College, preaching the sermon. He entered upon his new field of labor with a fair prospect of comfort and usefulness. When he had been in Wiscasset three or four years he was invited to take charge of a private school. The school was full, and succeeded so well that in the course of the year a plan for an academy was in train. A brick building was erected, costing four thousand dollars. He kept this academy several years, and his labors in it, and his pastoral and ministerial duties, were too much for his constitution, and brought on infirmities which have been at times troublesome companions. His labors at this place were terminated by a mutual council in the spring of 1830. Again Providence opened for him a smaller field of labor and usefulness at Middlesex village, a remote part of his former parish in Chelmsford, where were living many of those who, as parents or children, had been under his preaching thirty years before. It was while residing at this place his son, William, then a student of Bowdoin College, died, January, 1834. He exercised his ministry at Middlesex six years, and in the fall of 1836 dissolved his connection with that church. He moved to Saco, Me., Nov. 11, 1836. During the remaining years of Mr. Packard's life he resided at Saco, Me., Salem, Mass., and Brunswick, Me., making occasional visits to each and all of his children. He took a lively interest in passing events and social life, and to the last had a cheerful temperament and strong social affections. He never secluded himself, nor seemed to feel too old to meet and fulfill the claims of society upon him. In his eighty-fifth year he took the principal charge of a garden, and in winter he used the axe and saw. He participated in all schemes for good, mourned with those that mourned, rejoiced with those that rejoiced. The passer-by ever met him with a kind word or bow. He possessed great dignity of bearing and character, combined with ease and elegance of manners which adorn the most cultivated society, and an ever-playful, genial humor. For nearly fifty years he was connected with various literary institutions, much of the time being engaged in training the youth. For seventeen years he was a trustee of Bowdoin College, and ten years vice-president of the same, and from the day of his admission to the university he was a college man to the close of his days, always glowing in college scenes, reminiscences, and attachments. He was the originator of the Bible Society in Lincoln County, Me. He died April 25, 1849. Agreeable to his own request, his remains were conveyed to Wiscasset for interment, the place where he had labored twenty years before. The funeral took the place of the afternoon service, Rev. Dr. Adams, of Brunswick, preaching the sermon.

> "The last long journey of his life now o'er;
> His gentle voice and cheerful smile no more
> Shall tell the tale of life's uncertain dream;
> For he is now in heaven,—a higher theme."

Rev. Joshua Cushman was born 1758 or 1759, and resided in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Mass.; graduated at Harvard College in 1787. In the early part of the Revolutionary war, at the age of seventeen or eighteen, he entered the military service of the United States. A paper found among his papers and books contains the following account of his services in that war in his own handwriting:

"I enlisted on the 1st day of April, 1777, under Caleb King, then in Bridgewater, Mass., and served in the Ninth Regiment of the Massachusetts line. The field-officers were Col. Wesson, Lieut.-Col. Mellen, and Maj. Badlam. I was in Capt. Bartlett's company. My first rendezvous was at Cambridge, near Boston; then proceeded to Albany; thence up the Mohawk to the German Flats; joined Arnold's attachment from Gates's army for the relief of Fort Stanvix. After the dispersion of the enemy we joined the Northern army, near Stillwater, on the Hudson; thence took ground and encamped on Bemis Heights; was in the decisive battle which led to the capture of the British forces in that quarter. After the surrender of Burgoyne we moved down the Hudson to Albany, and thence across the country to White Marsh, in Pennsylvania. After facing the enemy for a day or two, we went into winter quarters at Valley Forge. After the enemy evacuated Philadelphia we moved with the main army under Gates,

first to Danbury, then to Hartford, Conn., thence to Fishkill. There, and in the vicinity of West Point, N. Y., I was stationed with the regiment during the rest of my term of service. I was discharged the latter part of March, 1780, having completed the term of my engagement lacking a few days, an indulgence obtained through the courtesy of the colonel."

After leaving the military service, he fitted for college, graduated in the same class with Hon. John Quincy Adams, studied theology with Rev. Ephraim Briggs, and was ordained as pastor of the Congregational Church in Winslow, Me., on June 10, 1795, at the age of thirty-six, where he remained nearly twenty years. At a little later period after his settlement, he adopted the views of that branch of Congregationalists called Unitarians. His ordination sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Whitman, of Pembroke, and the other services of the occasion were performed by Rev. Mr. Porter, of Roxbury, Rev. Mr. Porter, of Rye, N. H., Rev. Mr. Winthrop, of Woolwich, Me., Rev. Mr. Ellis, of Topsham, Me., and Rev. Mr. Calef, of Canaan, Me. The church where his ordination took place not being large enough to contain the audience, a bower was made, covered with green boughs and supported by twenty pillars, interwoven at the sides, and, when filled with people, presented quite a unique and picturesque appearance. After his dismissal from the ministry, which was not from any disagreement between him and the parish, but from inability to support a minister, he continued to preach in that vicinity for a while, but never was installed over any society. He soon became an eminent political man, commencing by representing the county of Kennebec in the Senate of Massachusetts (of which Maine was then a part) in the political year 1810; represented the town of Winslow in the House of Representatives in 1811 and 1812; was elected on the Executive Council of Massachusetts, but declined the office; in 1819 was elected as representative to Congress from the Kennebec District, and after Maine was separated from Massachusetts, in 1820, he continued in Congress for six consecutive years. In 1828 he was again elected from his district to the Senate, and in 1834 again represented his adopted town of Winslow in the House, and this was the last of his public services. "His course was run, his days were numbered." Being the senior member at the opening of the Legislature in January, 1834, it became his duty to call the House to order at its organization; but his health being feeble, he never took his seat again in that body. He died at his boarding-house Monday morning, Jan. 27, 1834, aged seventy-five years. Immediately upon the opening of the two branches of the Legislature, the House voted to adjourn, and the members to wear black crape during the remainder of the session as a mark of respect to the memory of Hon. Joshua Cushman. And the Senate also adjourned from a regard to his services and worth. His funeral was attended by the members of both branches of the Legislature; and, although the snow was extremely deep at the time, there was a large gathering, and the duty of following his remains was consequently fatiguing. He was interred at Augusta, Me., and a plain marble slab erected to his memory, bearing this simple inscription: "Our fathers, where are they?" The Legislature of Maine afterwards, however, removed his remains to the tomb erected for the burial of those who died in the service of the government, and his name was engraved on the top of the tomb among those who had gone before him. He was a good scholar, was imbued with Christian and statesmanlike principles, and was a respectable speaker. Progress and reform were among the leading traits of his mind. The test of time and the judgment of men which truly tries the character and acts of all has pronounced its verdict,—"A good and faithful servant."

"Tranquil amidst alarms
It found him on the field,
A veteran slumbering on his arms,
Beneath his red cross shield."

Rev. Naphtali Shaw was the son of William and Hannah (West) Shaw, born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), June 20, 1764. His ancestors, as far back as he had any knowledge of them, were pious people. When a lad he had but little time for reading, excepting on the Sabbath, then he read the Bible and religious books. He was religiously educated, and from such works as he had he early received religious impressions which proved of the greatest value to him. Of the divine authority of the Scriptures he never had a doubt, and at an early period of his life he had determined to make them the rule of his faith and practice. At the age of fifteen he enlisted in the service as a soldier of the Revolutionary war, for a special service at Rhode Island, and again the next year, with his two older brothers, marched to the call of his country to aid in suppressing Shay's rebellion and a threatened assault on one of our maritime places. In all this he did not have to engage in battle. He was, however, always through life patriotic. When he came back from military service the last time, being then seventeen years of age, he prevailed upon others in his native town to unite with him in purchasing a social library, and the first book he selected was "Mason on Self-

Knowledge," which he always thought was of great value to him, and one that no person could study without profit. After preparation for college, under the care of Dr. Crane, a physician of Titicut Parish, and Rev. Dr. John Reed, of West Bridgewater, in 1786, at the age of twenty-two, he entered Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H., where, after applying himself closely to his studies, and after a hard struggle with difficulties arising from limited means and a new state of things in the vicinity of the college, he graduated with honor in 1790, receiving the bachelor's degree. After this he taught school in Easton, Mass., and Boston, as an assistant of Mr. Caleb Brigham, an instructor of great celebrity. After studying theology seven months, he was approbated (as it was then called) by the Plymouth Association of Ministers Aug. 1, 1792. He pursued the study of theology under the care of Rev. Zedekiah Sanger, D.D., of Bridgewater, who was in the habit of instructing young men for the ministry. Immediately after he was licensed to preach, he received a call to preach at Kensington, N. H., where they had already heard more than twenty candidates. He was ordained at that place Jan. 30, 1793, as pastor of the Congregational Church, then at the age of twenty-nine years. He remained in that place till Jan. 13, 1813, when, his health failing him, he had to ask his resignation. His ministry was pacific and useful, peace and harmony were restored, and the cause of education, morals, and religion was promoted. Upon his resigning his pastoral labors, his health continued such that he devoted himself to agricultural pursuits. He purchased a farm in Bradford, Vt., where he continued during the remaining forty years of his life, giving up preaching entirely. In due time he united with the Congregational Church in Bradford, Vt., and to the day of his death continued a most worthy and exemplary member, highly respected by all who knew him. Although an educated man, he was far from being dictatorial or overbearing or fault-finding, but habitually exhibited that meek, humble, and quiet spirit that manifested itself in all his actions, and which, in the sight of God, is of great price.

Rev. Theophilus Packard, D.D., was the son of Abel and Esther (Porter) Packard, and was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Mass., March 4, 1769. When he was five years old he removed with his father's family to Cummington, Mass., the western part of the State, where he lived until he entered Dartmouth College. His early years were spent in working upon his father's farm. At the age of twenty-one he began to fit up a farm for himself; but, by overtasking his bodily powers, he disabled himself in a great degree for that kind of labor. Shortly after this his mind became deeply exercised on the subject of religion; and at length so far settled that he became a member of the church. He began now to meditate the purpose of devoting himself to the Christian ministry; and, with a view to this, commenced his preparation for college under the instruction of his pastor, the Rev. James Briggs. He entered college in 1792, and graduated in 1796. Immediately after his graduation he commenced the study of theology under the Rev. Dr. Burton, of Thetford, Vt., and at the end of six months was licensed to preach by the Orange Association, to which his theological teacher belonged. His first labors as a minister were among the churches in the region in which he was licensed. He went to Shelburne, Mass., to preach as a candidate, early in the autumn of 1798. He was ordained on the 20th of February, 1799, the sermon being preached by the Rev. John Emerson, of Conway, Mass. The honorary degree of doctor of divinity was conferred upon him by Dartmouth College in 1824. Dr. Packard continued in sole charge of the church at Shelburne until March 12, 1828, when his son Theophilus was ordained as his colleague. The charge was given to the young pastor by the Rev. Jonathan Grout, of Hawley, who had performed the same service in connection with his father's ordination twenty-nine years before. From this time the father and son continued to supply the pulpit alternately till Feb. 20, 1842, when Dr. Packard gave notice to his people that he should relinquish all pastoral service, and from that time he never received from them any compensation. He was, however, not dismissed, but retained the pastoral relation till his death. During the fourteen years in which the two were associated in supplying the Shelburne pulpit, they both labored extensively in destitute parishes in the neighborhood, and were instrumental, in several instances, in preparing the way for a stated ministry. Dr. Packard, having reached the age of seventy-three, and finding the infirmities of age were rapidly increasing upon him, went, in the spring of 1846, to live with a widowed daughter in South Deerfield. Here he remained four years, but returned to Shelburne in the summer of 1854. His last sermon was preached in Deerfield in November, 1847. He suffered severe injury from a fall upon the ice in the early part of January, 1855, and from that time was confined to his house, and mostly to his bed. He was afflicted by a complication of maladies, from which, during the last few weeks of his life particularly, he experienced intense suffering. He died on the 17th of September, 1855. The

Franklin County Church Conference and Benevolent Anniversaries having been appointed to be held on the 18th and 19th, his funeral took the place of the conference exercises on the afternoon of the 19th, a very large number of ministers being in attendance. His funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. Dr. Hitchcock, late president of Amherst College. He was married to Mary, daughter of Isaac Tirrill, of Abington, Mass., Feb. 9, 1800. He had eight children, one of whom, Theophilus, was graduated at Amherst College in 1823, and, as has been already noticed, was associated with his father in the ministry. Mrs. Packard was living in 1856. Dr. Packard, in the course of his ministry, instructed thirty-one students in theology, all of whom became preachers of the gospel.

Rev. Jonas Perkins was the oldest son of Josiah and Anna (Reynolds) Perkins; was born in the North Parish of Bridgewater (now Brockton) Oct. 15, 1790. At the age of seventeen he commenced fitting for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., having from the time of his conversion, at the age of ten, a strong desire to devote himself to the ministry of the gospel. He enjoyed the instruction of Rev. Mark Newman and John Adams at the academy, and when examined for admission to Brown University, offered himself as a candidate for advanced standing, and was received as a member of the Sophomore class. He graduated at this institution with distinguished honor in 1813. He immediately commenced a course of theological studies under the instruction of Rev. Otis Thompson, of Rehoboth, Mass., was licensed by the Mendon Association Oct. 11, 1814, and was invited to preach as a candidate for the Union Society of Weymouth and Braintree, at the age of twenty-four. After preaching a short time, he received a unanimous call to become their pastor, which call he accepted, and was ordained June 14, 1815. With this society he has labored for forty-six years, prosperous, united, and happy, and the church under his care has been constantly increasing in numbers. At the annual meeting of the society, in 1861, he gave them notice that he should resign his pastoral charge at his seventieth birthday, the 15th of the following October. Accordingly, he preached his farewell sermon on the Sabbath following that day, and by the mutual consent of pastor and people and approved of a council, his official connection with them was dissolved. At a meeting of the church and parish which was held soon after, the following resolutions were passed, showing the estimation in which his labors were held by them:

"*Resolved*, That we recognize with devout gratitude the goodness of God to this society in preserving the life and continuing the labors of our pastor, Rev. Jonas Perkins, so many years.

"*Resolved*, That the union and prosperity of this church and people during his pastorate testify to his fidelity and success as a minister of Jesus Christ.

"*Resolved*, That we tender our heartfelt thanks to him as the shepherd of this flock, for his constancy and his unwearied efforts to promote our spiritual and temporal good.

"*Resolved*, That while the dissolution of this relation awakens many tender and painful emotions, we are comforted and cheered by the thought that he and his beloved companion are to spend the evening of their life with us, and that we shall still enjoy their counsels, the light of their example, and their prayers.

"*Resolved*, That we assure him and his family of our continued respect and love, and that we fully reciprocate the wish expressed in his farewell discourse, for a mutual and truly Christian remembrance until death."

Rev. Eliphalet P. Crafts is the son of Rev. Thomas and Polly (Porter) Crafts; was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton) Nov. 23, 1800. At an early age he, with the rest of the family, removed to Middleboro', where he received his early education; fitted for college with his father; graduated at Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1821; studied theology at the theological school of Cambridge, where he graduated for the ministry. He was first settled at East Bridgewater in 1828, where he enjoyed a happy ministry for seven years, and was dismissed at his own request. After regaining his health, he was installed over the First Congregational Church and Society at Sandwich, Mass., in 1839, ministering to a harmonious and affectionate people for about fifteen years. Receiving a dismission, at his request, he removed to Lexington, Mass., where he has been engaged in educating young Spanish gentlemen, also supplying vacant pulpits in Lexington and vicinity.

Rev. Levi Packard was the son of Levi and Ruth (Snow) Packard, born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Mass., Feb. 4, 1763. His early days were spent under the parental roof in the discharge of filial and fraternal duty. At the age of fourteen he became the hopeful subject of renewing grace, and was received into the communion of the church in his native town. Here he gave himself up to God, it is believed, with a "purpose of heart to cleave unto him," which was never relinquished. His thoughts were early turned towards the Christian ministry, and he longed to devote himself to the work of preaching that gospel which he had found so precious; but his circumstances were unfavorable, and for several years he endured a painful mental conflict on the subject. Still he urged the anxious inquiry, "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" cherishing the hope

from year to year that the Saviour whom he loved would yet permit him, as an under shepherd, to feed his lambs. Having at length attained his majority, he felt at liberty to devote the avails of his personal labor to the object which lay nearest his heart, and which years of doubt and difficulty had but rendered more and more dear to him. His preparation for college was retarded by the expedients which he was constrained to adopt for defraying its expenses; but at length, at the age of twenty-eight, his efforts and sacrifices were rewarded, and he graduated with the highest honors at Brown University. He then continued his theological studies under private instructors, and after having preached temporarily in several places, he was ordained at Spencer, Mass., the 14th day of June, 1826. A ministry of twenty-seven years in that place leaves but little need of any testimony to his personal or official character. He had learned the truths of the gospel experimentally, and he preached them in a corresponding manner. He preached plainly, directly, affectionately, unreservedly, practically. Though he sought not literary distinction, or the gratification of intellectual pride, he was not wanting in originality of thought; he was not a retailer of other men's ideas; his sermons were his own,—the fruits of his own inquiry, solemn meditation, and earnest prayer. He shunned no subject on account of its difficulty or its unpopularity, but aimed to declare the whole counsel of God. The cross was ever prominent in the religious instruction which he gave; yet, while determined not to know anything among his people save Jesus Christ and him crucified, he ever remembered that the object of the Lord's coming was to destroy the works of the devil, and that the gospel develops and enforces principles and rules of action applicable to all the relations, obligations, and interests of social life. While desirous that every sermon should have a Saviour in it, he endeavored to give each doctrine and precept of revealed religion its place and proportion in the Christian system.

Not constitutionally inclined to controversy, he opposed error, not so much by direct attack as by giving his hearers an opportunity to detect it for themselves in the light of the truth which shone upon it. Against every violation of divine law, whether in the private walks of life or in the high places of public authority, by individuals or communities, he bore his honest and fearless testimony, esteeming it comparatively a light thing to be judged of man's judgment, and mainly anxious to be free from "the blood of all men," even should his faithfulness as a reprover provoke the displeasure of those whose friendship he most highly valued, and whom he was most reluctant to offend. At length he—having received the impression that he could no longer be useful as a pastor—resolved that for their good he would seek employment in some other vineyard. His pastoral attachment, however, still survived, making a request "that his last sermon to them should be from his silent lips, and that his dust might lie among those with whom he had taken sweet counsel, and with whom he hoped to meet in the sanctuary above." Mr. Packard was not long allowed to remain idle. He was dismissed from his people in Spencer in September, 1853, and was settled over the Congregational Church in Woonsocket, R. I., in December of the same year. Here he labored about one year. From that time he gradually failed, through the withering power of pulmonary disease, until his death, which took place at Stafford Springs, Conn., Jan. 11, 1857. The most remarkable characteristic of Mr. Packard may be designated as honesty. In whatever he said or did he was sincere, frank, and guileless. No one could hear him preach without coming to the conclusion that he felt what he said. There was no room for suspicion, and for simplicity of character he may be considered as a model; and during all his last long sickness, says one who was seldom absent from his bed of languishing, "he has given us a bright pattern of patience and quiet submission to his heavenly Father's will."

"Servant of Christ, well done!
Praise be thy new employ;
And while eternal ages run,
Rest in thy Saviour's joy."

Rev. Austin Cary was the son of James and Hannah (Wales) Cary; born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Oct. 1, 1809. His early life was marked with amiableness and morality, and as is usual with children of pious parents, he was from his early years the subject of serious impressions. The first he distinctly remembered was when he was about seven years old; but, as he advanced in youth, he left the Sabbath-school, as is the dangerous custom of many lads when they begin to approach manhood. From that time, though extremely fond of reading, he neglected the Bible and lost all relish for it. He also, for the pleasure of showing what he could say, and of provoking discussion, allowed himself to advance objections against its divine origin. As the result, he became skeptical, and ultimately an atheist, entirely callous to religious impressions. His recovery from this state was peculiar and striking. Returning home late at night, he had fallen asleep in the wagon, as he was wont to do when thus kept abroad by business. His thoughts had not been turned to the subject of

God's existence, or any kindred subject, either then or for some time before. The night was cloudy. As he awoke and looked on the dim objects about him, a strong and instantaneous impression was on his mind,—"There is a God. He keeps myself and everything in being; he is here, he is everywhere." This sudden and abiding conviction he ascribed to the Spirit of God. From that time he became the subject of frequent religious impressions. He re-entered the Sabbath-school now as a teacher; but the employment only made him wretched by conscious unfitness. These occasional impressions and periods even of wretchedness he concealed. In this state he continued about two years; at the end of this time, and near the close of a protracted meeting, he finally and forever gave his heart to Christ, and openly avowed himself his disciple. Soon after this, in the spring of 1832 and in the twenty-third year of his age, he began fitting for college with the hope of entering the ministry. In 1833 he entered Waterville College, Me., from which, in the Sophomore year, he removed to Amherst, where he graduated with honor in 1837. The same year he entered the Theological Seminary at East Windsor, Conn., where he completed his theological course in 1840. He soon after received calls from three churches. He accepted that from Sunderland, where he was ordained Nov. 11, 1840. Here he labored with great fidelity and success. He enjoyed two special revivals in 1843 and 1849, and one hundred and thirty-six were added to the church during his ministry.

In the autumn of 1849 it pleased God to send distressing sickness on all the members of his family, which interrupted his public labors. The last time he preached, he went from the bedside of his wife, then scarcely expected to recover, and preached extemporaneously from these words: "We all do fade as a leaf." His last public act was on a Sabbath subsequent to his last sermon, when he left his sick family long enough to baptize six children. As his family became slightly better, worn out himself with fatigue and anxiety, he was attacked by hemorrhage from the lungs, followed by three similar attacks. He became, however, more comfortable, and his physician entertained the hope that, after a few months, he might be restored to a measure of comfortable health; but a typhoid fever set in, and he died soon after, on Tuesday, Nov. 27, 1849, at ten o'clock P.M., aged forty years, after a ministry of nine years. He was remarkably winning in his manners, speedily securing the interest of a stranger, which was usually increased and consolidated into friendship by further acquaintance. He was always modest and unassuming; he was ardent in his feelings, firm and trustworthy in his friendships; he was social, frank, and generous above all shadow of meanness; he was eminently manly, and remarkably unselfish. Before experiencing religion, he was becoming more and more absorbed in the love of money; he was bent upon being rich, but grace had effected a complete triumph over this; his heart was not set on property; money flowed from him freely for every good object. He was firm in his decisions, and in the least as well as the greatest matter, where principle was at stake, absolutely inflexible, and yet he maintained his convictions and carried through his purposes with such suavity that they who yielded to his decision seemed almost to suppose that he had yielded to them. He possessed sound judgment and strong common sense. With all his warmth of feeling, he had great self-control; and few, if any, have seen him thrown off his guard by even a momentary passion. He had immense energy, and what he undertook he would at all hazards accomplish, and this, with his scrupulous fidelity, caused any matters pertaining to the interests of the church which were intrusted to him to be done seasonably and thoroughly, and in whatever he undertook he was almost recklessly unsparing of himself. His own convenience, interests, time, and health seemed literally the last thing he ever thought of. Hence he was led unquestionably to an unjustifiable excess of labor, which the remonstrances of friends were inadequate to restrain, and which brought him to an untimely end. As a preacher and writer he had ability, as his prize tract on dancing, and his report on the desecration of the Sabbath show. His peculiar characteristic was unction; he was a son of consolation rather than a Boanerges; a John rather than a Peter. He spoke to the heart, and the peculiar warmth of his soul glowed in his sermons and melted the hearts of his hearers. As a Christian, he was unusually spiritual. He spoke of "free and confiding intimacy with God in Christ, and comparing the Christian to a little child flinging his arms around his parent's neck, and affectionately whispering his wants in his ear."

As a pastor, he felt an absorbing interest in his people. In his last hours any reference to the interests of the church seemed to arouse him when nothing else would. He was one of the most active in forming and executing plans to promote the general interests of the churches in the county; and few men of nine years' standing in the ministry had been called on so many councils, or had so great an influence in them. The following epitaph is on his gravestone:

"His uniform Christian deportment, his zeal, fidelity, and success in the cause of Christ, have engraven his memorial imperishably upon the hearts of those who knew him.

"Blessed is that servant whom his Lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing."

Rev. Zachariah Howard was the son of Robert and Abigail (Snell) Howard; born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), May 21, 1758. For a short time he was a soldier in the Revolutionary army; graduated at Harvard College in 1784; settled in the ministry as successor of Rev. Samuel Dunbar, over the First Church in Stoughton,[1] 1787, where he died in 1806, leaving no children. His widow died at Canton, March 11, 1856, aged ninety-five years.

Rev. Nathaniel Wales was the son of Thomas and Polly (Hobart) Wales; born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), April 2, 1793; studied theology at Bangor Theological Seminary; settled in the ministry at Belfast, Me., Sept. 26, 1827. At the time of his entering the ministry the church over which he was settled was supported partly by missionary aid, and was in a neighborhood where he met with an unusual opposition from those who differed from him in their belief. They were unusually hostile to the faith his church professed. The wealth, fashion, and influence of the place were arrayed against its young men, who were early taught not to frequent their house of worship. Seldom has a church sprung up with such a strong opposition as the one over which he was placed. To breast this influence and make progress against it they needed a man of strength of mind and moral courage. In Mr. Wales the church found such a man. He, having entered the ministry late in life, had the advantage of mature years. He had no fear of man; for, having been called of God to preach the everlasting gospel, he shunned not to declare the counsel of God, however received by men. He warmly embraced the "faith once delivered to the saints,"—the faith of the Pilgrim fathers,—not doubting that its faithful exposition and enforcement were God's appointed means of spiritual profit. His was no time-serving policy; he had not learned that to win souls the offensive features of divine truth must be ignored or kept out of sight.

As a speaker, Mr. Wales was bold, emphatic, and impressive. He grasped the truth with a strong hand, and sent it forth on its mission all glowing with the ardor of his own intense feeling. His honest purposes, his ardent desire to do good savingly, to bless those to whom he ministered, could not be doubted. He sought to make his influence tell upon the eternal well-being of his people. He was abundant in labor, preaching much in the surrounding towns, striving to win and save wherever he went. He was an earnest student, an able preacher, a faithful pastor, cheerfully spending and being spent, that he might enlarge the boundaries of the Redeemer's kingdom, and bring glory to Him on whom all his own hopes reposed; nor did he labor in vain. While his ministry was too brief to reap large results, he still made an impression on the community in favor of the true gospel and a faithful ministry, whose influence is felt to this day; so that the once feeble church has, under his and his successors' instrumentality, gathered courage and strength till it has grown to be one of the able churches of that vicinity. In stature Mr. Wales was above the medium; he had a manly countenance and dignified bearing; the sight of him inspired respect. In the warm season of 1828, while returning home from a public meeting, he took a severe cold, which fastened upon his lungs and brought on consumption. His disease baffled medical skill and the most assiduous care. He gradually declined till, on the 20th day of January, 1829, he sunk peacefully to rest, and a rising light was thus early quenched. His early death was one of those mysterious providences that try the faith, and one which was sincerely mourned by the people of his charge and by numerous friends. "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord." "The memory of the just is blessed." Says one who was an intimate friend,—

"My recollections of Mr. Wales are very pleasant, and I cherish great respect for his memory, and as being a man of more than ordinary power."

Rev. Matthew Kingman is the son of Eliphalet and Zilpha (Edson) Kingman; born in Brockton, Feb. 24, 1807. He was engaged in early life in teaching school; studied theology at Gilmanton, N. H.; was afterward agent of that institution for one year; was ordained in the ministry June 26, 1845, at Bethel, Vt.; dismissed from there April 19, 1854; was installed pastor of the First Congregational Church in Charlemont, Mass., June 6, 1854. While preaching at Bethel, the degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him.

Thomas Jefferson Snow was the son of Jonathan and Huldah Snow; born Feb. 21, 1802, in that part of North Bridgewater (now Brockton) called Northwest Bridgewater, or West Shares (now Brockton Heights). He had early in life acquired a fondness for books, and his parents, discovering that he had more than ordinary thinking powers and a desire for learning, decided to give him a collegiate education; he fitted for college under the tuition of Dr.

[1] That portion of Stoughton where this church is located was incorporated into a town by the name of Canton, Feb. 23, 1797.

Caleb Swan, of Easton, Mass., and Thomas Tolman, Esq., of Canton, Mass.; he entered Brown University, Providence, R. I., a year in advance, and graduated in 1825, with the usual honors. His natural inclinations were of a literary order. He never published works of any kind, but was frequently employed to deliver lectures. The most of his life was spent in teaching, with the exception of three years. He was a very successful teacher. He was first principal of Hingham Academy; afterwards principal of Franklin High School, in Nantucket, Mass.; he then accepted the principalship of the Milton Academy, Milton, Mass., where he taught six years, and was elected honorary member of Harvard College. This position he resigned for the purpose of removing West, which was in 1835, when he moved to Michigan City, in the northern part of Indiana; from thence he removed to Kentucky, where he resided twelve years, teaching and educating his sons; but fearing to have his sons brought up and coming under the influence of slavery, he removed to Illinois in 1851. He opened a school the same year in Peoria, where he taught till his death, Oct. 6, 1851, aged forty-nine years. He was buried in the Masonic Cemetery with the honors of that order. He held the office of Royal Arch Mason. He left a wife and seven children to mourn his loss as a kind friend, a good teacher, and good counselor; he was a warm receiver and firm advocate of the doctrines of the New Jerusalem Church. His eldest son, Hector O. Snow, was formerly professor in Shelbyville College; also professor in the commercial colleges, Chicago, and is now principal of the Tazewell High School, Tazewell County, Ill.; his second son, Orin T. Snow, is principal of Batavia High School, Kane County, Ill.; Croyden P. Snow is principal of the Second District Grammar School, Peoria, Ill.; Herman W. Snow was a teacher in the last-named school for seven years, when he resigned to enter upon the profession of law, and is now settled in Peoria, Ill., attorney-at-law, member of Peoria bar.

Rev. Samuel Fuller Dike is the son of Samuel and Betsey (Burrill) Dike; was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), March 17, 1815; fitted for college under the instruction of Rev. Daniel Huntington, and at the Weymouth and Braintree Academy, Samuel T. Worcester instructor, and the Bridgewater Academy, Hon. John Shaw instructor; entered Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1834; graduated in 1838; was a preceptor of Yarmouth Academy, Yarmouth Port, Mass., one and a half years; studied theology with Rev. Thomas Worcester, of Boston; completed his studies for the ministry in 1840; was ordained as minister of the New Jerusalem Church at the session of the General Convention of New Jerusalem Churches, at Philadelphia, June 7, 1840, by Rev. Thomas Worcester, of Boston; commenced preaching as a candidate in Bath, Me., June 14, 1840. At the end of the same year he received a call to settle with the society where he now labors; this call he accepted, and was duly installed Sunday, Oct. 10, 1841. He has continued his labors of love to that church and society to the present time. On the Sabbath, June 13, 1847, he was made an ordaining minister of the New Jerusalem Churches by the General Convention holden in the city of New York. He has been president of the Maine and New Hampshire Association of the New Jerusalem Churches for nearly twenty years; also superintendent of the public schools of Bath for over twenty years, from 1847.

Frederick Crafts, A.M., was the son of Rev. Thomas and Polly (Porter) Crafts, born June 5, 1797. In early life he resided in the West Parish of Middleboro', Mass., of which his father was pastor; he fitted for college at Pierce Academy, Middleboro'; graduated at Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1816; studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Plymouth County. He soon left the practice of law, and after teaching at Boston, Taunton, and other places was appointed principal of the Bridgewater Academy, where he remained till 1861, when he resigned. He was a resident of Bridgewater at the time of his death.

Deacon Heman Packard, born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton) about 1800; was the son of Levi and Ruth (Snow) Packard; resided in that town teaching school for many years; at length, his health being such that he could not reside in the northern climate, he engaged in traveling as colporteur; for four years he distributed tracts up and down the Mississippi among the flatboat- and rafts-men coming down the river. In the year 1842 he was appointed colporteur for the American Bible Society in the city of New Orleans, afterwards receiving the agency of the Southwest Bible Society and American Sunday-School Union, also of the Presbyterian Board of Publication. He was a warm-hearted, devoted Christian man, whose whole aim and purpose seemed to be devoted to doing good, cheerfully giving of his time and substance to that object. He left his native town about the year 1838 or 1840, having spent about twenty years in his labor of love. He died Jan. 12, 1858, at New Orleans.

At a meeting of the Bible Society, held at New Orleans on the day of his death, resolutions were passed expressive of the sorrow for the friends of the departed, also, "that in his death the society has lost one of its

best and truest friends and servants. So long as he lived we always felt that it had the earnest, faithful, effectual, and fervent prayers of a righteous man ascending to the throne of God's grace in its behalf."

Rev. Abel Kingman Packard is the son of Deacon Simeon and Harmony (Kingman) Packard; was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton) March 19, 1823; became a member of the First Congregational Church in Brockton, Nov. 6, 1836; graduated at Phillips Academy, Andover, August, 1841; entered Amherst College the same year, and graduated Aug. 14, 1845; became principal of an academy at Millbury, Mass., where he remained two years; graduated at Andover Theological Seminary, Andover, Mass., Sept. 4, 1850; was a resident-licentiate and student one year; was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church at Yarmouth, Mass., Dec. 16, 1851; was dismissed, at his own request, Oct. 17, 1859, and removed immediately to Minnesota; supplied the Congregational Church at St. Anthony six months, during the absence of their pastor, and was installed pastor of the church at Anoka, Minn., June 14, 1860, where he now resides.

Rev. Lysander Dickerman is the son of Lyman and Vienna (Sproat) Dickerman; born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), June 8, 1825; began a preparatory course of study with the Rev. Paul Couch, of that town; entered Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., under the care of Samuel H. Taylor, LL.D. In the autumn of 1847 he entered the Freshman Class of Brown University, Providence, R. I., and graduated in 1851; was principal of Rockingham Academy, Hampton Falls, N. H., two years; entered the Theological Seminary, Andover, Mass., in 1853, and graduated in 1856. And on leaving the seminary, his health being poor, he was not settled till April 29, 1858, when he was ordained and installed pastor of the Congregational Church in Gloucester, Mass.; was dismissed by an ecclesiastical council from the pastorate of that church Jan. 19, 1860, and was installed as pastor over the Congregational Church and Society in Weymouth, where Rev. Jonas Perkins had preached for forty-six years, Jan. 17, 1861.

Rev. Zenas P. Wild was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Oct. 16, 1818; united with the church under the care of Rev. John Dwight, at Campello, Mass., 1837; fitted for college at Pierce Academy, Middleboro'; became a member of the Baptist Church at North Randolph, Mass., and was there licensed to preach; afterwards studied theology at Thomaston and Waterville, Me., also with Rev. E. B. Smith, D.D., of New Hampton, N. H., and Rev. John Newton Brown, D.D., graduating in 1844. He then received an invitation to preach at Unionville (now Ashland), Mass., where he was ordained in March, 1845. With this people he remained two years, laboring with great success, large numbers being added to the list of church members. He next became pastor of the Baptist Church in Marblehead, Mass., remaining there two years. Receiving a call to settle with the Baptist Church in Rowley, Mass., he remained with them three years, with satisfactory results; was pastor of the Baptist Church in Billerica, Mass., two years; since then settled at West Boylston, Mass.; from thence he removed to New York, where he labored as pastor for four years, when, his health failing, he resigned the office of pastor and received an appointment from the City Tract Society as city missionary April, 1860, where he now resides.

Rev. Azariah B. Wheeler is the son of Beriah and Lucy Wheeler, of East Haddam, Conn.; born March 23, 1817. He pursued his academic studies at the East Haddam Academy; was ordained in the ministry in 1840. After preaching in various places, he was stationed at Brockton as pastor of the Second Methodist Episcopal Church in April, 1851. He has held several public offices; at one time was president of the North Bridgewater Loan Fund Association. In 1855 he was a representative to the General Court from North Bridgewater. In 1856 was senator from Plymouth County, also a member of the Fremont Electoral College.

Rev. Adelbert Franklin Keith is the son of Franklin and Betsy (Bailey) Keith, born in Campello Aug. 2, 1841. After usual studies in the schools of his native village, Mr. Keith fitted for college in the North Bridgewater Academy, and became a clerk for three years in the Treasury Department at Washington; afterward studied theology in the seminary at Hartford, Conn., graduating in 1870; settled in Windham, Conn., from 1870–1875; in Danielsonville, Conn., 1875–1877; in North Providence, 1877–1884.

Professor Henry Bradford Nason, son of Elias and Susanna (Keith) Nason, of Campello, was born June 22, 1831; fitted for college at Adelphian Academy at Brockton and Williston Seminary, East Hampton, Mass.; graduated at Amherst College in 1855, and Göttingen in 1857; and, after extensive study in this and foreign countries, became manager of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute of Troy, N. Y. He is also a skillful chemist, as well as author.

Hon. Otis Cary, son of James and Hannah (Wales) Cary, was born in Brockton June 14, 1804. He has been a very active and successful business

man, engaged in the manufacture of iron castings and foundry business. He has been selectman of Foxboro' for several years, and represented that town in the Legislature in 1860 and 1861; senator from Norfolk County in 1863–64, justice of the peace since 1852, president of Savings-Bank in Foxboro', also of the Loan Fund Association, and vice-president of the Norfolk County Agricultural Society.

Augustus T. Jones, A.M., was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), May 21, 1832; fitted for college at Adelphian Academy and at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass.; entered Amherst College September, 1854, where he remained two years; entered junior class at Yale College, New Haven, Conn., September, 1856, and graduated in July, 1858; had the degree of Master of Arts conferred upon him in 1862; was principal of high school at Williamsburgh, Mass., from 1860 to 1862; began to publish the *North Bridgewater Gazette* in September, 1863, of which he was publisher and editor till Sept. 1, 1884. He has also been postmaster of Brockton.

Heman Packard De Forest[1] is the son of Isaac and Jane Baker (Packard) Packard, born Aug. 20, 1839. After receiving the usual common-school education in his native school district, at the age of fifteen he entered the North Bridgewater Academy, which had then been in existence but a short time; commenced fitting for college in the fall of 1856; graduated at Yale College in July, 1862; entered Yale Theological Seminary in September, 1863. Mr. De Forest is now an Orthodox clergyman; was installed at Westboro', Mass., Aug. 10, 1871.

S. D. Hunt was born in Sudbury, Mass., June 8, 1823; son of Sewall Hunt; received his education at the academies in Derry, N. H., and Framingham, Mass.; taught high school at Concord, Mass., eight years, ending 1854; removed to North Bridgewater (now Brockton), and established the North Bridgewater Academy in 1855.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

BENJAMIN KINGMAN.

Benjamin Kingman was the third son of Seth and Judith (Washburn) Kingman. He was born in the North Parish of the old town of Bridgewater, now Brockton, Dec. 3, 1793, and, like most men in his day, worked upon the old homestead farm, which he afterwards owned, situated in what is well known as the Kingman neighborhood, on Summer Street, in the easterly section of the city of Brockton. Besides the service rendered to his father on the farm during the summer season, he with his brothers spent their leisure time during the days and long winter evenings by hammering and making wrought nails, then the only nail used which were all made by hand. At the age of seventeen years he commenced his apprenticeship with Josiah Perkins, near his house, to learn the blacksmith trade. Upon arriving at the age of twenty-one, he embarked in trade, keeping a variety store in the house now standing at the corner of Main and Chestnut Streets, formerly the residence of the late Isaac Keith, in Campello. He afterwards removed his business to the store at the corner of Main and Belmont Streets, now occupied by Hotel Belmont.

While engaged in trade at the latter place, about 1821, the year of the incorporation of the town of North Bridgewater (now Brockton), he commenced the manufacture of shoes for the wholesale trade, and was one of the earliest manufacturers in this city. During the winter season he would go to Savannah, Ga., to sell his goods, where he had a store, and at the time of the great fire, in which a large portion of the city was destroyed, his was the only one in his section that was saved. He afterwards spent one winter in Cuba, West Indies, selling his goods.

In 1812 he was a member of Capt. Nehemiah Lincoln's company of militia, and was called to do duty at Plymouth. His widow now draws a pension for the same. He was the first person engaged in the sale of lumber in the town. He opened a lumber-yard on the land now occupied by the brick dwelling-house of the late Hon. Edward Southworth, on Main Street. He was also engaged in building houses on contract. When the third meeting-house was erected, in 1827, Mr. Kingman was the most active member of the building committee, and was the agent to carry out all the plans in removing the old church and building the new, and at the dedication of the same he was on the committee of arrangements. Aug. 10, 1835, he was appointed agent to build the parsonage house for the First Congregational Church, which stood on the spot now occupied by "Perkins' Brick Block."

In 1833, in company with Bela Keith, Esq., Mr. Kingman built the public-house, which was the only one in the city for a long time, and recently destroyed by fire, at the corner of Main and School Streets, now occupied by "Washburn's Block." He was the first

[1] The name of De Forest is an adopted name in honor of David C. De Forest, who had left a sum of money to Yale College to be appropriated to the education of those who should adopt his name.



Benj.ⁱⁿ Kingman.



Henry Southworth

proprietor, where he remained but a few years. At another time he became joint owner of the public-house now known as the Hyland House, in Bridgewater.

In all the walks of private and daily life, Mr. Kingman was highly respected as a citizen, unostentatious, quiet, honest, and decided. He was possessed of an active mind, and was very communicative to others and highly enjoyed life, fond of society, and felt a deep interest in all the great topics of the day. A person of excellent judgment, calm and considerate in all of his movements, his conduct was prudent and discreet, and in public affairs ever reliable. He seldom took part in the strife of political life, excepting as a voter, but was always firm as a Whig and unwavering as a Republican.

That he enjoyed the full confidence of his fellow-citizens may be seen in his having frequently been called to fill offices of trust and responsibility. He was prominent in all the public affairs of his native town, and filled nearly all the offices in the gift of the town. He was one of the selectmen, overseers of the poor, represented the town in the Massachusetts Legislature, and for upwards of thirty years was a deputy sheriff for the county of Plymouth. He was one of the first directors of the Randolph and Bridgewater Railroad corporation, now merged into, and forming a portion of, the present Old Colony Railroad Company. At the time of the incorporation of the first bank of discount in the city, Mr. Kingman was the chief promoter and organizer, and became one of its directors. At the time of his death he was an agent and director of the Hingham Mutual Fire Insurance Company.

Although Mr. Kingman never made any public profession of religion and belonged to no particular denomination, yet there was no person more devoted to the interests of and success in the First Parish than he. In his early life, and almost to the close, he was a regular attendant on the public services of the sanctuary, and had a deep interest in its prosperity. He was the principal man in maintaining the legal rights of the parish, in court and out, during the long term that the same was in litigation; and in the settlement of all matters pertaining to the same, where there were any differences, he was the leading spirit. He was the principal in building and completion of the present elegant meeting-house, erected in 1854.

Mr. Kingman passed peacefully away from the scenes of earth on the 13th of April, 1870, at the age of seventy-seven years.

His interest in the parish matters as a public officer ceased by his resignation, May 14, 1860, upon the reception of which the society passed the following resolutions, which we find on their records:

"WHEREAS, by the resignation of Benjamin Kingman, in the office of Chairman of the Standing Committee of this parish, after having filled the same for a long series of years, and therein acted a prominent part in our history as a parish, we, the members of the Parish, are led to consider the energy, the large experience, the sound judgment, and the public spirit which he has manifested in the discharge of the duties of that office; now, therefore,

"*Resolved*, That his services in said office are entitled to our grateful acknowledgments, and that we deem it a just and proper act, as well as a pleasant one, to place upon the record this testimonial of our appreciation of those services and of the benefits resulting to us therefrom.

"JONATHAN WHITE,
"JONAS R. PERKINS,
"WILLIAM F. BRETT,
"*Committee.*"

HENRY SOUTHWORTH.

The Southworth family is one of the most ancient in the commonwealth, Widow Alice Southworth having arrived at Plymouth in the ship "Ann," August, 1623. Her two sons arrived in 1628, and both became distinguished men in the Old Colony. The widow married Governor William Bradford. The line of descent to the subject of our memoir is as follows: Constant, Edward, Edward, Perez, and Martin, who was born Jan. 2, 1788, and married Ruth Packard Nov. 11, 1811, and had four children, of whom Henry was the third.

Henry Southworth was born in North Bridgewater, Jan. 12, 1820. He was always a resident of this place, as his father was before him, and was noted all through life for his sterling integrity, honesty of purpose, and his high standing as a man and a citizen. He was a man of few words, but of sound judgment, and he will be long remembered by those with whom he was accustomed to associate. In early life he followed the trade of a shoemaker, but at the age of thirty, after a short connection with a store at Factory Village (now Salisbury Square), he entered the employ of the late William F. Brett, a prominent merchant in this place, with whom he remained several years. In 1861, just after the breaking out of the Rebellion, Mr. Southworth went into partnership with E. O. Noyes in the hardware and grocery business, under the firm-name of Southworth & Noyes. His connection with the firm extended over a period of fourteen years, until 1875, when he retired from active business life and engaged in the management of his home estate. In 1877, Mr. Southworth was elected a member of the Board of Selectmen, and served in that capacity one year. In 1882 he was

chosen a member of the Common Council from Ward Six to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of John W. Porter, and in 1883 was elected assistant assessor for his ward. His was the first death which had taken place among those that constituted the first city government of Brockton, and at a meeting of the Common Council of 1882 these resolutions were adopted:

"WHEREAS, Our former associate in the Common Council of 1882, Henry Southworth, has been called by death from the scene of his earthly labors;

"*Resolved*, That we see in this dispensation of Providence the hand of him who indeed 'moves in a mysterious way,' but whose works are done in righteousness and wisdom.

"*Resolved*, That in the death of Mr. Southworth the city has lost one who was ever true to its best interests, whose counsels and services in the official stations to which he was repeatedly called were given with an honest purpose, and with a careful judgment that always aimed for the highest welfare of the people.

"*Resolved*, That it is with a deep sense of our personal loss that we note the first death in the number of those who were associated together in the first city government of Brockton, and that we cherish the memory of him who has fallen as one that was faithful in the duties that were laid upon him, ready to bear his part in the responsibilities of the untried course through which we walked, courteous in his intercourse with all his fellow-members, and exhibiting an integrity of life that gave respect and character to the body of which he was a member.

"*Resolved*, That we choose a delegation to attend his funeral, and that a copy of these resolutions be presented to his afflicted family, with the assurance of our heartfelt sympathy in this the hour of their great sorrow."

He died May 20, 1883. Jan. 15, 1846, Mr. Southworth united in marriage with Eleanor Clark, daughter of Azel and Pamela (Reynolds) Packard, and their family consists of the following: E. Bradford, M. Norman, and R. Minnebel, all of whom reside in Brockton. The sons, in connection with other parties, are proprietors and sole manufacturers of the patent duplex shipping tags, under the name of the Duplex Tag Company.

Henry Southworth always resided in his native town, and secured a strong hold upon the affections of his fellow-townsmen, and died as he had lived, one of Brockton's most honored and esteemed citizens.

BELA KEITH.

Bela Keith, son of Benjamin and Martha (Cary) Keith, was born in Campello, then Bridgewater, Feb. 2, 1793. He was a branch of the numerous and honored Keith family who were descended from Rev. James Keith, the first ordained minister in Bridgewater. The line of descent is as follows: Rev. James, Timothy, Timothy, Levi, Benjamin, and Bela.

From early manhood till his death Bela Keith was prominently identified with the interests of Campello, and was an active worker in all measures which had for their object the advancement of the social, material, and religious welfare of the town. He was a carpenter and builder by occupation, and carried on a large business in the erection of residences, churches, etc. He built the second church edifice belonging to the Congregational Church at Brockton, and also the first house of worship at Campello. Mr. Keith also owned a farm at Campello, upon which a portion of the village is now located. He was a safe and prudent man to trust in the management of town affairs, and as early as 1837 he was commissioned justice of the peace. He was chosen selectman in 1845, and again in 1848–51 and 1854, and was also assessor and overseer of the poor for a number of years, and in all of these various official positions he discharged their duties with an eye single to the public good, and died honored and esteemed by his fellow-citizens, and a large circle of friends and relatives. He was a consistent Christian, and one of the principal founders of the South Congregational Society. He died Sept. 6, 1867.

Jan. 1, 1821, Mr. Keith united in marriage with Mary, daughter of Seth and Judith Kingman, and their family consisted of the following: Lewis, born Nov. 12, 1821, married first Charlotte L. White, of Mansfield, and second, June 5, 1855, Mariet White, of Norton,—he died June 11, 1859; Seth Kingman, born Sept. 23, 1823, died Aug. 12, 1825; Henry Kingman, born Dec. 17, 1826, married Vesta S. Cary, July 18, 1847; Mary Kingman, born Oct. 12, 1828; Louisa, born Sept. 20, 1830, married Simeon Franklin Packard, Jan. 25, 1855; Ellen Sherman, born Sept. 16, 1836, married Jonas Reynolds, Nov. 29, 1866.

JOHN WASHBURN KINGMAN.

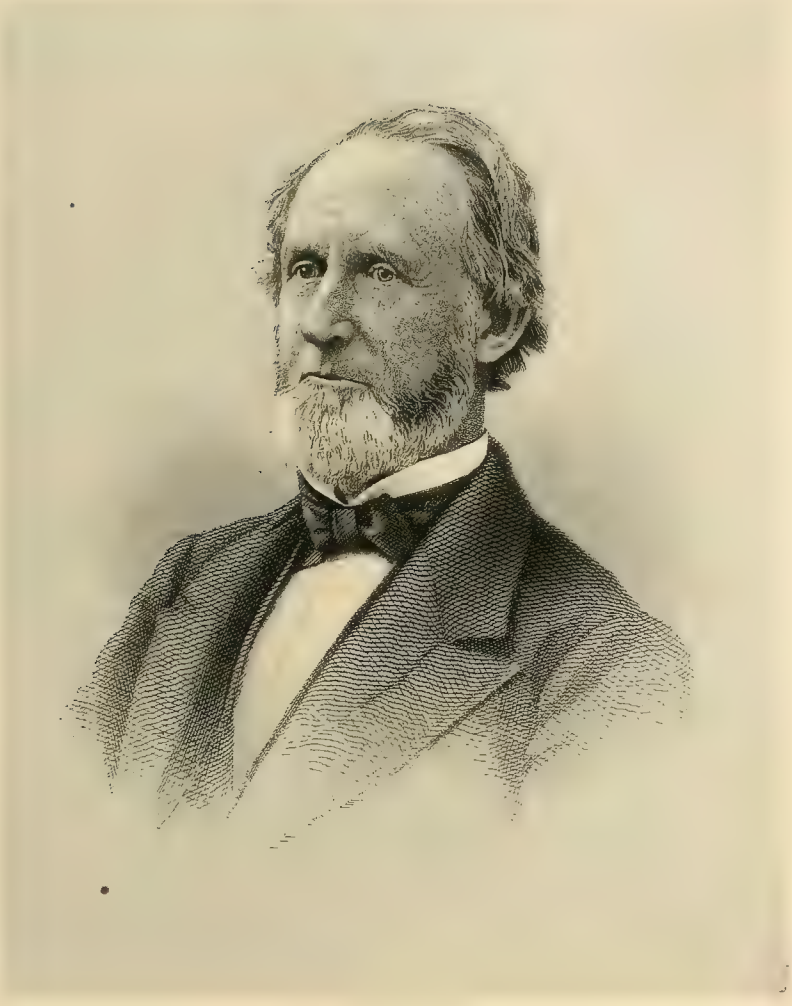
John Washburn Kingman was born in that portion of the old North Parish of Bridgewater, afterwards known as North Bridgewater—now the city of Brockton—July 24, 1804. He was the son of Seth and Judith (Washburn) Kingman. His father being a farmer, he was early taught to work upon the farm and assist in the labors incident to a farmer's life. When he arrived at a proper age to learn a trade he was placed under the care and apprenticeship of his brother Abiel Kingman, who was a manufacturer of cabinet furniture in the Kingman neighborhood, near the place of his birth, on Summer Street. In the



Beta Keith



John F. Kingman



Josiah W. Bingman

spring of 1831 he removed to Reading, Mass., to take the management of his brother Henry's business, who was also a manufacturer of cabinet furniture in that town. There he remained for two years, when he returned to his native town. About that time Marcus Shaw commenced the manufacture of rolling machines for the purpose of hardening leather, thus superseding the old method of using the hammer and lap-stone in the making of boots and shoes. Mr. Kingman purchased his interest in that business, and after making several improvements he continued making these machines and supplying the shoemakers throughout Plymouth County and surrounding towns. In this business he continued successfully for several years, when he sold the same to his son-in-law, Welcome H. Wales, Esq., who continued the same for a few years, and who sold to Gustavus H. Farrar.

Mr. Kingman was appointed ensign in the militia of Massachusetts July 15, 1825; captain, July 4, 1828. During the latter part of his life he was engaged in the care of his real estate.

He became an active member of the First Congregational Church at an early age, and was often called to advise and assist in its management, in which he took a deep interest.

In the days when the subject of the abolition of slavery was unpopular, he was one of the most active and strongest sustainers of the principles advocated by Garrison, Phillips, Douglass, and others, for the emancipation of the colored race, and lived to see four millions of slaves liberated from the thraldom of slavery. As a promoter of good morals and advocate of all social reforms of the times, he has left no uncertain record. He died Jan. 30, 1876. Of the estimation in which he was held by the church of which he was a member, we find the following record:

"Our heavenly Father having taken from our midst Brother John W. Kingman, we desire to place upon record some expression of our feeling of loss. We shall miss him from his seat in the sanctuary, from his place in our social meetings and Sabbath-school, and in his earnest endeavors to promote the interest of this church and society in every department of his work. For many years he has stood as a leader, devoting a full share of that energy for which he was marked to the defense of the Truth as held by this church. Devoutly would we thank our heavenly Father for the long consistent life of our brother in the midst of this people, for his bold advocacy of every true reform, and the pleasant memories which remain of his social intercourse with us, while to us his death seems only loss. We know to him it was gain, having lived his threescore and ten years here, and finished the work given him to do, he has entered upon the life eternal, and commenced the service of heaven. Emulating his example, let us, as followers of Christ, be active and earnest, that when the time for our departure comes we be found ready, so may this affliction work out for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory. We also desire to express our sympathy with the afflicted family, and commend them to the God of all consolation, He who has styled himself the widow's God, and the Father of the fatherless, in whom is all blessing. F. B. GARDNER, *Clerk*."

JOSIAH WASHBURN KINGMAN.

Josiah Washburn Kingman is the sixth son of Seth and Judith (Washburn) Kingman, of Brockton, Mass. He was born Feb. 6, 1802, on Summer Street, in that part of the city known as the "Kingman neighborhood." His early life, like most boys of that day, was rather uneventful, consisting of plenty of work and no play sort of a boyhood. There were several able-bodied boys in his father's family, and they each had to contribute to the common interests of agriculture by exercising upon the farm during the summer season, while in the winter they indulged in the luxury of hammering nails, which in those early days were all that were made (the quick-moving machines for making cut-nails had not then been invented). It will be borne in mind that at the time of his boyhood there was no Massachusetts Board of Education, no high schools, and only now and then an academy in the commonwealth, therefore but a very limited portion of the year was spent in school in acquiring an education. When Mr. Kingman had arrived at the age of ten the militia company, under command of Capt. Nehemiah Lincoln, was called to the defense of Plymouth Harbor in the war of 1812. The glittering swords and bright uniforms of the company were too much for the young lad, and having a brother in the rank and file he was also fired with military ardor, and volunteered to the country's service by carting supplies for the company.

At the age of seventeen years he became an apprentice to his brother, Abiel Kingman, with whom he remained for four years, learning the cabinet-maker's trade. Upon arriving at the age of twenty-one Mr. Kingman commenced manufacturing furniture for the wholesale trade, succeeding his brother Abiel, in a building afterwards finished into a dwelling-house, and for a long time occupied by the late Peleg Holmes, near to the old homestead, and thus commenced a business which he conducted for upwards of thirty years with signal success.

In 1825, the business having outgrown its original limits, he began to look about for more extensive accommodations, and, in a short time after, at the solicitation of personal friends, he purchased a lot of land of Bela Keith, Esq., situated at the corner of Main and South streets, on what was then known as "The Plain," now the thriving village of Campello, where

he pitched his tent, and became one of the then few inhabitants occupying that section of the town.

In the mean time he was married, and resided for a time in the house of Bela Keith, Esq., at the corner of Main and Depot Streets, till he erected a house of his own. After becoming fully established in housekeeping, he entered upon the cares of business by building a manufacturing shop, and soon entered upon the wholesale trade, at first finding a market in Boston, and from thence extending his business to other cities of New England. The business soon became an established success, and the facilities for conducting the same were increased, building after building were added, till at length a large warehouse and store-rooms were erected, in which a large stock of furniture of every description, bedding, and other housekeeping goods were kept for the retail trade.

When Mr. Kingman commenced business he employed at first such water privileges as the immediate vicinity afforded, and afterward erected a mill conducted by horse-power nearer home, which served his purpose for a time, till his trade, which had extended to the rapidly-growing Western and Southern States, required additional facilities for the prosecution of his business, and in 1851 he erected a large building for steam-power, on the westerly borders of his grounds, which had then become nearly covered by the various buildings used in manufacturing. In this mill the most modern and most approved machinery was introduced, so that at that time no establishment in Southeastern Massachusetts had better, if as good, facilities for conducting the rapidly-growing business.

After a lapse of two years and the erection of this new mill, with a prospect of a large expansion in business, the entire establishment was destroyed by fire on the 23d of May, 1853, entailing a loss of nearly fifty thousand dollars. At the time of this fire, besides the manufacturing buildings, the dwelling-house and home of Mr. Kingman were destroyed, and by this calamity a large number of persons were thrown out of employment, and the growth of the village of Campello was for a time retarded. It has, however, recovered from this stroke of adversity, and is now in a thrifty condition.

Previous to 1836 the people of Campello for church worship were dependent upon the First Church in the Centre. The population of the southerly portion of the town at that date was small, and among those who felt the necessity for church accommodations nearer home was Mr. Kingman. He was a pioneer in a movement in that direction, and was active in the procuring of land and the erection of a meeting-house, and has ever been active in promoting the interests of both church and society. In the early history of the church he was always on committees connected with and interested in this church, and when they were fairly organized a Sabbath-school was formed, and Mr. Kingman was elected their first superintendent, which office he held for many years. He was an early, active, prominent, and consistent member of the church, and enjoys the confidence of his friends and fellow-citizens to an eminent degree.

After a life of activity, varied as most lives are, he lives a calm, serene life at the ripe old age of eighty-three, at a point beyond the time allotted to the average of man; and his qualities of mind and experiences of life make him still a most entertaining and instructive companion. He is still youthful in spirit, social and affable in his manners, and takes a lively interest in the events of every-day life. In 1838 he was chosen one of the board of selectmen of the town, an office to which he was nine years re-elected. In 1847 and 1848 he represented the town of North Bridgewater (now Brockton) in the Legislature of Massachusetts. He was often on the board of overseers of the poor, assessor of the town, and one of the first engineers of the fire department. During the Rebellion of 1861 he was appointed by the provost-marshal as recruiting officer for this section. In 1875 he was one of the road commissioners for the town. He was also on the committee for introducing the first public water-works into the town. He was appointed justice of the peace by Governor John A. Andrew, Jan. 14, 1864.

In all and every position to which he was called, his public spirit, his wise yet liberal judgment, his earnest devotion to the interests of the town, and his large comprehension of its needs have been marked, and rendered him a valuable public officer.

His comparative freedom from active business pursuits, and the excellent qualifications he has exhibited in town and other public affairs, have pointed him out to his fellow-citizens for their frequent and repeated choice to positions of responsibility and honor, in all of which he has shown himself worthy of the confidence reposed in him.

ELLIS PACKARD.

Among the oldest business men, and one who has been intimately identified with the rise and development of Brockton is Ellis Packard. He is a son of Micha and Lucinda (Hartshorn) Packard, and was born in Brockton (then North Bridgewater) July 30, 1820. His early education was acquired at the com-



Ellis Raymond


BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Frederick Howard

mon schools of his native town, supplemented by a course at Taunton and Hardwick Academies. At the age of eighteen he went to Cincinnati as clerk in a store, where he remained two years, and returned to Brockton. In 1862 he commenced business on his own account, dealing in grain and coal. In this business he was eminently successful, and in 1882 retired with a competency, the business now being conducted by his son, Elmer C. Mr. Packard has ever been considered one of the solid business men of the town, and has been a director in the Home National Bank since its organization. He was originally a Whig, and has been a Republican since the organization of the party. He has been a member of the school committee, and was selectman in 1855 and 1861, and justice of the peace in 1857. Mr. Packard was married, June 12, 1844, to Nancy G. Reves, who died July 10, 1845. June 15, 1847, he united in marriage with Abby Heard, a native of Wayland, Mass., and their family has been as follows: Clara Gray, born Sept. 28, 1849, died Feb. 13, 1875; Warren Newell, born April 8, 1852, died Oct. 11, 1861; Elmer C., born March 8, 1854; Marion Heard, born July 9, 1855, died Nov. 7, 1879; Allen Ellis, born March 3, 1859; Horace Newell, born Dec. 12, 1862; and Isabel Abby.

FREDERICK HOWARD.

It is always a pleasure to place upon the page of history "passing incidents" in the life of one whose career has been marked by unostentatious benevolence, and whose kindly spirit has carried sunshine into many homes of suffering and want. Such an one is Frederick Howard, the subject of this sketch.

He was born in Brockton, then the north parish of Bridgewater, Feb. 14, 1815, and has passed his entire life in his native town. His education was confined to the common schools, and at the early age of thirteen years he entered the employ of Lysander Howard, dressing and cutting shoes, receiving the meagre salary of one shilling per day for the first six weeks. He remained here until twenty-one years of age, and then, after having worked one year for Rufus E. Howard in the same business, in 1837, he commenced in a small way for himself in the manufacture of boots and shoes, which he continued six years, when failing health compelled him to relinquish the business. Since that time he has dealt some in real estate, and been more or less engaged in town affairs. He was selectman, assessor, and overseer of the poor one year (in 1849), and was special county commissioner nine years. He has also been somewhat engaged in settling estates. He was also a director in the North Bridgewater Bank during its existence, and is the only surviving director of that old institution. He is a Republican, and has been from the organization of the party. Quiet and unostentatious in the bestowal of his charities, Mr. Howard expends thousands of dollars that the public know not of, and rests in the sweet satisfaction of having done his duty to his fellow-man. Many there are, not only in this State but in others, that can speak of the benevolence of Mr. Howard. He is a kind neighbor, and one of Brockton's most honored citizens.

Mr. Howard traces his ancestry in this country to John Howard, who came from England, and first settled in Duxbury, and later (1651) in West Bridgewater. When a lad John Howard is said to have lived in the family of Miles Standish. He was a man of great influence in the new plantation, and was one of the first military officers in Bridgewater. The line of descent is as follows: John, John (2), Capt. Robert (one of the first settlers of the North Parish), Daniel, Darius, and Frederick. Darius married Sophia, daughter of Jonas Howard, June 3, 1804, by whom he had three children. His wife died Aug. 15, 1807, and June 5, 1808, he married Huldah, daughter of Jonathan Cary, and their family consisted of seven children, of whom Frederick was the fourth. His father died April 8, 1836. He was a selectman of the town, and also deputy sheriff several years.

In addition to other matters in North Bridgewater in which he manifested a decided interest, he was for a long series of years actively engaged in improving the thoroughfares of the town, and many of the noteworthy improvements in the roads and streets are largely the result of his energy and good judgment.

MARCUS PACKARD.

Marcus Packard, son of Luke and Lucinda (Battles) Packard, was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Mass., Sept. 7, 1808. He was descended in a direct line from Samuel Packard, who came from Windham, near Hingham, England, to America in the ship "Diligence," and settled first in Hingham, Mass., in 1638, but afterwards removed to West Bridgewater, where he was a constable and tavern-keeper, and a man of some consequence in the community. Here he resided till his death, and was the founder of a family who, through the various generations to the present time, have been numerically and otherwise of prominence and importance in the town. Most, if not all, of the Packards of New England

are descended from him. The line of descent to Marcus is as follows: Samuel[1], Zaccheus[2], Capt. Abiel[3], Josiah[4], Josiah[5], Capt. Luke[6], Marcus[7].

The educational advantages of Marcus Packard were limited to the common schools of his locality, and when he grew up to manhood he chose the trade of carpenter and builder as his avocation. This was the field of labor in which most of the active years of his life were spent, and many of the best buildings erected in that vicinity at that period attest his handiwork. He was a skillful and honest mechanic, and achieved not only local repute in his calling but also success financially.

Being prudent, industrious, and of primitive habits, he was enabled to gradually build up not wealth but an ample competence. He purchased a farm near the old homestead, and on it erected a beautiful residence, where he passed many years of his life, devoting during his latter years most of his attention to husbandry. Marcus Packard belonged to that class of New Englanders who, while unostentatious and unpretending, are yet the true benefactors of the community in which they live, in that they add to the material prosperity of their respective localities and leave behind them tangible results of their life's work. He was a man who preferred the quiet walks of life to the turmoil of public strife, and consequently never sought political or official distinction. The only capacity in which he ever figured in public affairs was as selectman and overseer of the poor in his native town.

He was deeply religious in his nature, and an active, earnest member of the First Congregational Church. In this society he did much useful work, and left the accumulations of his lifetime to its uses and benefit after the decease of his wife, the estate being left in trust to her during her lifetime.

He married Lucinda Bates, Nov. 28, 1833. To their marriage there was no issue. He died Dec. 6, 1871.

WILLIAM FRENCH BRETT.

William French Brett, the subject of this sketch, was born July 13, 1816, in the North Parish of ancient Bridgewater, or what is now Brockton. He was the seventh generation from his immigrant ancestor, William Brett, who came to this township about 1656. The line being, in brief, as follows:

First generation, William Brett, who married Margaret ——.

Second generation, Nathaniel Brett, married Sarah Hayward.

Third generation, Seth Brett, married Sarah Alden.

Fourth generation, Samuel Brett, married Hannah Packard.

Fifth generation, William Brett, married Molly Allen.

Sixth generation, Zenas Brett, married Sibbil French.

Seventh generation, William F. Brett, married Rebecca Packard.

The first William Brett came from England, and was at Duxbury, according to Judge Mitchell, in 1645. He was one of the original proprietors of the town of Bridgewater, and lived in what is now West Bridgewater. He was a devout man, an elder in the church, preaching in the absence or sickness of the Rev. James Keith, the first pastor of Bridgewater, and in every way was a leading man in the town and province, and often a representative to the Old Colony Court.

The old homestead, where William French Brett was born, and the home of at least two or more generations that preceded him, was situated not far from the residence of Charles Johnson, Esq., on North Main Street, in this city, and was occupied for many years by the late Lucien B. Keith.

Mr. William F. Brett came of good stock. In his veins ran some of the best blood of the Plymouth Colony. He was a lineal descendant of Experience Mitchell, Thomas Hayward, John Alden, Samuel Packard, John Cary, John Howard, John and William Ames, forefathers and original settlers in this section of Massachusetts. With such an ancestry, we may well conceive that he believed in muscular Christianity. His attendance at church, although not a member, was as constant as that of his ancestor, who was deacon in the First Church of this ancient town.

The Brett family have been distinguished for ability from the earliest period in our colonial history. In the past fifty years of the business history of North Bridgewater there are two men whose lives, standing out in bold relief from the masses, have exercised a very potent sway in influencing and shaping public sentiment and dominating the popular will. This honor should be divided between the Hon. H. W. Robinson, who now lives, and William French Brett, the subject of this sketch. At no period since the settlement of the Plymouth Colony has any one man possessed or exercised the mercantile business influence, or wielded it so wisely and beneficially, as has Mr. Brett, of Massachusetts. He was born a merchant. Commencing at the early age of seventeen years, the whole trend of his nature seemed to be in a mercantile direction. At this early age he opened a small



MARCUS PACKARD.

store near the old homestead on North Main Street. This was continued until 1835, when, the business increasing, he removed to the green near the church, on the west side of Main Street, then known as the Ephraim Howard store. The next year he formed a copartnership with Albert Smith, which continued but a short time. In 1846, Rufus P. Kingman became a partner, under the firm-name of Brett & Kingman. This distinguished firm occupied a leading place among the merchants of Plymouth County for many years. In 1854 the partnership was dissolved, and a new firm formed of Brett, Ellis, Ripley & O'Neil. At this time he also commenced a wholesale business in Boston, being interested as whole or part owner in more than thirty country stores in New England, among which may be mentioned those in Kingston, Duxbury, Foxboro', Wareham, Palmer, Quincy, East Randolph, Halifax, Abington, Bridgewater, Plymouth, and Stoughton, in Massachusetts; also at Lewiston, in Maine, and Portsmouth, in New Hampshire. Disposing of his interests in Massachusetts in 1864, he removed to Washington, D. C., where he remained in business until 1872. From that date until he died, in 1882, he was engaged in business in Boston, Chicago, and other cities in the Western States.

He married, Jan. 21, 1836, Rebecca, daughter of Caleb Packard, and by her had children born as follows: William Henry, Nov. 16, 1838; Rufus Emery, July 31, 1840; Fred. Lyman, July 21, 1843; Alice Maria, May 1, 1848; Clara Amelia, Dec. 12, 1852.

Mr. Brett was a man of very peculiar temperament,—shrewd, genial, manly, and without pretense, yet dignified and generous. With a heart as tender as that of a woman, no one in business or distress ever applied to him for advice or assistance in vain. Unceasing attention to business marked every week-day of his mercantile career. The use of praise was almost unknown to him. The absence of criticism or silence was considered the highest commendation by his subordinates.

His ideas and business methods in many respects were undoubtedly largely in advance of the age in which he lived. Some of the most distinguished merchants of to-day in Massachusetts and elsewhere received their first lessons in a mercantile career from Mr. Brett. Among those who have become distinguished in business or achieved social distinction may be mentioned Hon. H. H. Packard, R. P. Kingman, C. C. Bixby, H. A. Brett, W. W. Cross, and others, of Brockton; the Hon. Nathaniel Wales, of Stoughton; Thomas H. Wood, of New York; George B. Tolman, of Lynn; H. K. Keith, of Kingston; Henry C. Jackson, of Boston; and Ira Conant, of Bridgewater.

Mr. Brett built a beautiful residence in his native town, which still stands a monument to his taste and business judgment. His gentle nature and inflexible honesty prevented that large accumulation of property that oftentimes in these days curses the recipient. His mission in life was a noble one, and a grand success, as all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance well know. He believed that integrity was the prime element of success. The influence of his example will last with his friends until the last one is called home, while the future residents of this city will pleasantly note in our cemetery the monument erected by his grateful and admiring townsmen.

HISTORY OF BRIDGEWATER.

BY JOSHUA E. CRANE.

THE town of Bridgewater, which was originally the South Precinct of the ancient town that comprised East and West Bridgewater, Bridgewater, and Brockton, is pleasantly situated midway between Boston and New Bedford. In the early years of this century some of the leading citizens, alive to the interests of the town, were instrumental in constructing a turnpike that connected it with the two cities, and the Bridgewater Hotel was for many years styled the half-way house for the stage lines of that day. Town River, which takes its rise in Easton and Nippenicket Pond, winds through the northern and eastern sections, furnishing excellent water-power and healthy drainage. Clay-beds upon a portion of its banks furnish superior facilities for the manufacture of bricks, and the intervale meadows are well suited to grass and cultivation. The soil generally partakes of the character of sandy loam, and is well wooded in some portions that were formerly under cultivation. Oak and pine are the prevailing forests, and the latter enters largely into the manufacture of boxes, which is carried on quite extensively. The town is in some portions pleasantly undulating, and from many points presents to view a varied and beautiful landscape. The town is well supplied with lively springs of pure water, and the wells afford an ample supply of like quality.

The gentle slopes render it attractive and healthy for residences, and the pleasant streets that centre at the village square are evidence that these characteristics have had their influence in the growth of the town. The Old Colony Railroad, which was built in 1846, and the Abington Branch, constructed the same year, furnish convenient communication with Boston, Plymouth, and Fall River.

In early times it had a good reputation as a farming town, and its productive resources were such that it not only supplied its own needs, but was able to furnish quantities of grain for the neighboring markets of Weymouth and Plymouth. The pioneers in the settlement of the town were a sturdy band that subdued the forests, and the virgin soil was generous in return. The ancient stone walls that bound and divide the estates and far-reaching woodlands are still monuments to their indomitable will and ceaseless industry. The early homes were mere log houses and humble cottages, so constructed as to render them a protection against the incursions of hostile savages. Under such circumstances the growth of the settlement was slow, and its progress in establishing all social and civil institutions most difficult. But the fact that they were of a colony that came to these shores for a distinct purpose seems to stand forth prominently in all their acts, hence the church and the school had the first place as a prerequisite to the founding of a commonwealth.

The early records of the court of the Old Colony at Plymouth, in 1645, show that certain inhabitants of Duxbury were granted a portion of land in the westerly part of that plantation, and "are to have it four miles every way from the place where they shall set up their centre." Capt. Miles Standish, Mr. John Alden, George Soule, Constant Southworth, John Rogers, and William Brett were appointed to lay out and divide said lands to the inhabitants. Said inhabitants confirmed this division by an agreement among themselves and were denominated original proprietors. Their names, as appears from the town records, are as follows:

William Bradford.	John Fobes.
Edward Hall.	John Washburn, Jr.
William Merrick.	Samuel Nash.
Nicholas Robbins.	John Ames.
John Bradford.	Abram Sampson.
Thomas Hayward.	Thomas Gannett.
Abram Pierce.	George Soule.
Mr. Ralph Partridge.	William Brett.
John Rogers.	Experience Mitchell.
Nathaniel Willis.	Edmund Hunt.
George Partridge.	Henry Howland.
John Willis.	William Clark.
John Starr.	Henry Sampson.
Thomas Bonney.	William Ford.
Mr. John Alden.	John Brown.
William Collier.	Mr. Constant Southworth.
Mr. Miles Standish.	John Hayward.

Christopher Wadsworth.	John Carey.
Love Bewster.	Francis West.
John Pabody.	Edmund Weston.
John Irish.	William Tubbs.
William Pabody.	Samuel Tompkins.
Philip Delano.	James Lindall.
Francis Sprague.	Edmund Chandler.
Arthur Harris.	Samuel Eaton.
William Bassett.	Moses Simmons.
John Washburn.	Solomon Leonard.

To these fifty-four shares were subsequently added two more, one to Rev. James Keith and one to Deacon Samuel Edson.

Mr. Keith was the first minister, and Deacon Edson, who was from Salem, was the proprietor of the first mill. The grant of this plantation was simply a right to purchase of the Indians, and Capt. Miles Standish, Samuel Nash, and Constant Southworth were appointed to make the purchase.

This purchase and contract were said to have been made on a rocky hill in the east parish, anciently called "Sachem's Rock," a little south of Whitman's mill, where the manufacturing establishment of the Carver Cotton-Gin Company now is, near the house where Seth Latham formerly lived, and the place now owned by David Gurney. The weir, which was the central point of this purchase, was directly back of the William Harris house, on the south side, and of the William Allen place, on the north side of the river. Traces of the old dam and fording-place are still visible on both sides of the stream. This neighborhood and the river still retain the name of Satucket. In 1656, eleven years after the grant of the plantation, and the same year in which Bridgewater was incorporated into a distinct township, a grant of three hundred acres was made to Miles Standish, "with a competency of meadow to such a proportion of upland, lying and being at Satucket Pond, now known as Robbin's Pond, provided that it did not come within the court's grant of Bridgewater."

The town received an order from the court at New Plymouth to "fix and set up the centre of their town in order to the laying out of Mr. Alexander Standish's land, joining to the outside of said Bridgewater four-mile line from the centre, which being, according to said order, done about the year 1659, the centre being a small white-oak tree, standing on high ground on the westerly side of a stony swamp and brook about ten rods to the westerly side of said brook, on the south side of the highway, it being a mile and a quarter to the eastward of Bridgewater meeting-house." This entry was made upon the records at a much later date, and, according to Mitchell, was made nearly thirty years after the work was performed. It also appears that the court's committee, and not the town, fixed the centre, as the monumental tree bore the initials of Constant Southworth, who doubtless performed the work. Capt. Miles Standish had deceased in the mean time, and the land was laid out to his son, Alexander. There is no evidence of dissatisfaction on the part of Bridgewater. The centre was near the house of Thomas Hayward, and but a short distance from the East and West Bridgewater depot.

The original town embraced what now constitutes the greater part of Hanson, and was the first interior settlement in the Old Colony. The grant of the plantation was as early as 1645, but the actual settlement was not commenced until after 1650. In 1658 it was found desirable to add to the western borders of the town a large tract known as the Hockomock meadows.

The following original purchasers became permanent settlers:

Thomas Hayward, John Cary, Nathaniel Willis, Samuel Tompkins, John Willis, Arthur Harris, William Bassett, John Fobes, John Washburn, John Washburn, Jr., Experience Mitchell, John Hayward, John Ames, Solomon Leonard, Thomas Gannett, Mr. James Keith, William Brett, Deacon Samuel Edson.

William Bassett and Experience Mitchell were of the company that came in some of the three first vessels,—the "Mayflower," the "Fortune," or the "Ann." The most of the Bridgewater proprietors came before 1630.

The plantation was incorporated into a town June, 1656. The name of Bridgewater was probably adopted from fancy, as none of the inhabitants are known to have come from Bridgewater, England. The first officer chosen by the town was John Cary, who was elected constable in 1656.

In May, 1657, the town officers chosen were John Willis, deputy; Lawrence Willis, grand juror; Samuel Tompkins, constable; Arthur Harris and John Hayward, surveyors of highways. The first freemen were William Brett, Ensign Josiah Standish, William Bassett, John Cary, Thomas Hayward, Lawrence Willis, John Willis, Thomas Howard, Jr., Samuel Tompkins, Arthur Harris. In 1657 we find the additional names as freemen,—Samuel Edson, Mark Lothrop, Francis Godfrey, William Snow, John Ames, John Hayward, Guido Bayley.

The first settlements were along the river banks of West Bridgewater, and it was here that the first church was established and the first meeting-house was erected. The settlement extended south towards

Taunton, and the proprietary interests were managed in town-meetings, the records being kept for several years by the town clerk. In the year 1674 the town ordered the purchase of a new book for the recording of lands.

1695. Chose Lieut. Hayward and John Field to have oversight in the recording of lands for the purchasers and proprietors.

The town clerks have been John Cary, 1656–81; Thomas Hayward, 1682–83; Samuel Allen, 1683–1702; Nathaniel Brett, 1702–36; Nathaniel Brett, Jr., 1736–79 (with the exception that Col. Josiah Edson served a few years previous to 1745); Capt. Eliakim Howard, 1779–1822, when the town was divided.

The first military officers were Josiah Standish, lieutenant, 1660; Thomas Hayward, Jr., lieutenant; John Hayward, ensign, 1664. Capt. John Hayward was the first magistrate in town, and one of the Governor's Council in 1690; he was also a judge, and was killed by a fall from his horse while on his way to Marshfield, Aug. 15, 1698. Elihu Brett succeeded him as judge, but died suddenly in his chair, Jan. 12, 1712. In 1689, "David Perkins, John Ames, and Samuel Washburn to get in Mr. Keith's salary by all loving persuasions and legal means."

King Philip's War.—This town has much in common with the early settlements of the Old Colony whereof to note relative to its early history. It can hardly be imagined what hardships fell to the lot of the pioneer settlers. In 1675, Philip, the great sachem of Mount Hope, became prejudiced against Governor Winslow, and made war upon the little colony. The people of Swanzy being in great distress, a requisition was made by Governor Winslow for twenty mounted men from Bridgewater, all to be forthwith dispatched to their relief. But seventeen men could be found, and June 21st they were on the march. "They met some of the Swanzy people between here and Taunton, who persuaded them to return back." But they proceeded, and the next day they came upon a party of Indians thirty in number, who discharged their guns and gave a shout and left. They then proceeded to the garrison. A company of whites were attacked by a band of Indians, and six were killed outright. The Bridgewater men pursued them, and a few days after had an encounter, killing several Indians. On the 20th of July this party of Bridgewater men captured sixteen Indians. The inhabitants had experienced frequent assaults from the Indians a short time previous, and several dwellings had been destroyed, five of them in the town, as it was called, and eight in the outskirts of the settlement. About three hundred Indians were engaged in this attack, "Tisguogen" being their chief leader. This was at the easterly quarter of the town on the south side of the river. "Under God the courage of the inhabitants was a great means of their preservation."

July 31st. A party of Bridgewater men went in pursuit of Philip, and succeeded in killing several of his particular friends, and soon after, with Capt. Church, killed and captured one hundred and thirty Indians. The Plymouth County men were in the fight when Philip was slain, and also in the great swamp fight which closed the scene of this long and bloody struggle. The Bridgewater company that participated in the many engagements, and traversed the trackless wilderness in the snow of midwinter, was in command of Thomas Hayward, Jr.; John Hayward, Sr., was ensign. Jacob Mitchell, who was slain by the Indians at Dartmouth, was son of Experience Mitchell, of Bridgewater, who was one of the Pilgrims; the wife of Jacob Mitchell was likewise slain, and it is said they were the first victims to the tomahawk. The son of Jacob Mitchell, one of the children who escaped the first butchery, was Thomas Mitchell, whose remains are interred in the old graveyard in Bridgewater.

Williams Latham, Esq., who visited the battle-ground of the "swamp fight" a few years since, found much of it under cultivation and with but little in its appearance that could give a clear impression of its condition two hundred years ago. But the great battle should be commemorated by some appropriate monument to mark the spot where the decisive blow was struck that opened New England to the advance of civilization and enlightenment by our intrepid ancestors.

(The foregoing, it will be understood, applies mainly to the ancient town that embraced the three Bridgewaters and Brockton.)

The Early Ministry.—The early ministry of Bridgewater is so closely connected with the entire social fabric of the ancient town that even an epitome of a town history would be incomplete without it. The settlement of Rev. James Keith as the first minister, in 1664, gave to the sparsely-settled neighborhood a man of marked ability, and to the colony an example of rare Christrian traits and sound learning. He was educated in Scotland, and his aggressive spirit that ventured to explore the wild and untried shores of New England at once found in this wilderness ample scope for an untrammeled utterance upon the subject of religion, to which he was most ardently devoted. He was indorsed by the Mathers, and his

long career of nearly sixty years proved him worthy of the sacred trust committed to his hands. His church gave character to the entire region, and within its influence sound morals and a love of learning was soon manifest.

His posterity, so numerous, have honored their ancestry, and the name of the first minister is worthy of the highest place among the founders of the Old Colony. It is much regretted that the early records of the first church have been lost, and much that would have been treasured in the history of the first parish remains only in tradition.

First Congregational Society.—A second precinct or parish was incorporated June 1, 1716, in what was then called South Bridgewater. This embraced what is now Bridgewater substantially. The General Court appointed a committee to consider the matter, and it was in pursuance of a favorable report that this action was taken, but with this condition, "That the whole town stand oblige to an honorable maintenance of Rev. James Keith, their present aged minister, if he should outlive his powers and capacities of discharging the office and duty of their minister."

The parish erected a meeting-house upon the site of the present Unitarian Church, the land, together with the churchyard, being the gift of John Washburn. The dedication of the new meeting-house took place June 14, 1717; Rev. James Keith delivered the sermon appropriate to the occasion.

Rev. Benjamin Allen, the first pastor, was ordained July 9, 1718, and continued his pastorate for thirteen years. Mr. Allen was a native of Tisbury, Martha's Vineyard, and graduated at Yale College (1708). He preached his first sermon in the new meeting-house Aug. 18, 1717, and his last Oct. 11, 1730. He built the house on Central Square, now owned and occupied by Mrs. Nahum Washburn, and which was owned and occupied by Col. Josiah Edson in 1775, and by Deacon Isaac Lazell in 1810. Mr. Allen removed to Cape Elizabeth, and was the first minister in that place, where he died in 1754, aged sixty-five years.

Rev. John Shaw, son of Joseph Shaw, of East Bridgewater, was the successor of Mr. Allen. He was a graduate of Harvard College (1729), and was ordained Nov. 17, 1731, continuing his pastorate until his death (1791), the remarkable period of sixty years. His intellectual endowments were of a superior order, and his call to the ministry in Bridgewater was most fortunate for the parish, as he was not only gifted in his special calling as a preacher and theologian, but his literary taste gave a fresh impulse to education that continued to be felt for several generations.

The house which he built in 1740 is still standing, having been occupied by his son, Dr. Samuel Shaw, and by his grandson, the late Hon. John A. Shaw, and is still remaining in the family. From this historic parsonage have gone out large numbers of students that were fitted for college under the ministry by Mr. Shaw. The veneration and love manifested towards Mr. Shaw was without abatement to the close of his long life. His children inherited the virtues and talents of their father, and several of them were ministers of the gospel. Rev. Oakes Shaw, his eldest son, settled in Barnstable, and was the father of the distinguished Lemuel Shaw, chief justice of the Supreme Court; Bezaliel, the second son of Rev. John, born 1738, graduated at Harvard in 1762, and settled in the ministry at Nantucket; William, the third son, born 1741, graduated at Harvard College, and settled in the ministry at Marshfield; John, the fifth son, graduated at Harvard College, and settled in the ministry at Haverhill; Samuel, his sixth son, studied medicine, and settled in Bridgewater.

The following elegy was occasioned by the death of Rev. John Shaw, but by whom written is uncertain:

"Lo! virgin spring on genial wings returns,
Unlike herself in raven plumage drest,
'Tis Shaw's sad fate in tenderness she mourns,
While pallid grief sits swooning on her crest.
The great divine is snatched from mortal sight;
Mad envy, hostile malice, wail at heart;
In blossom'd age he took his eagle flight,
Death stay'd his hand, and nature cast the dart.
Alas! he's gone! the melancholy knell
In long-drawn notes proclaims the preacher dead;
Yet hope, assuasive hope, delights to tell
To realms of bliss the enraptured spirit fled.
No more those golden days to us belong;
No more, alas! those years are seen to roll,
When from his lips bless'd Gabriel's song
Enforced attention and engaged the soul.
Religion sheds the fond maternal tear,
And, sorrowing, casts her mournful look around;
Yet may his memory, held forever dear,
To listening captives sing a joyful sound.
Sweetly his drama closed, life almost gone,
No stinging thoughts his tranquil mind assails,
Hope winged his spirit, and religion's sun
Burst through the gloom and cheered the livid veil.
Insensate archer! Can none thy terrors brave?
From thy arrest can nothing hand relief?
Ah, surely no! kings crowd th' unsocial grave,
The Roman conqueror, and the Grecian chief."

Nov. 19, 1759. The South Parish voted to build a new meeting-house sixty-four by fifty feet.

November 30th. The parish voted to use the old meeting-house in building the new one, and to take it down when they shall think proper.

March 3, 1760. Voted not to build a belfry.

Forty-seven pews were sold upon completion for

£3775, old tenor; twelve pews sold in front gallery for £1012, old tenor.

Six pews on the men's side of the meeting-house, and six pews on the women's side, sold for £474 10*s.* old tenor.

1766. Col. Edson to procure a curtain for the pulpit.

1767. Jacob Washburn & Co. to purchase a bell. Lieut. Washburn to hang the bell.

Voted. That the bell be rung on all public days in the year according to the custom of other parishes, and to be rung at nine o'clock if free of charge to the parish, and at funerals, if desired, free of charge. Abram Washburn to ring the bell at the rate of £3 15*s.* per year.

1773. Voted to paint the outside of the meeting-house as much as has been painted heretofore, and, the inside, the canopy, pulpit, the front work of the galleries, the pillars under the galleries, the posts and braces.

The first meeting-house was forty-three by thirty-eight, eighteen feet posts. It fronted south with a large door in the middle and "small doors on east and west side in the middle, stairs on east side, men's stairs on west side."

The Rev. Zedekiah Sanger, D.D., settled as colleague of Dr. Shaw Dec. 17, 1788. He was a native of Sherborn, born in 1747, graduated at Harvard University in 1771, and his first settlement was at Duxbury. His call to Bridgewater proved him a worthy successor of his distinguished associate, who, in a little more than two years after this connection, was called to the rewards of the just. The settlement of Dr. Sanger was just after the close of the war of the Revolution, when the people were greatly impoverished by the inevitable taxation of that period. His salary was four hundred dollars and twenty cords of wood delivered. Dr. Sanger proved himself not only an able and faithful spiritual adviser, but an earnest and efficient promoter of education. The church and parish prospered under his ministry, and his influence was felt throughout the town. He was also held in high esteem by the clergy of the Old Colony as a conspicuous example of piety and sound learning. From the time of his settlement until the establishment of the academy, his home was a school for the preparation of young men for college, and in subsequent years he had many students in theology. His home was what is now known as the Stetson farm, and like the ministers of his day he was a practical farmer. His family of five sons and five daughters grew up to adorn with social graces the parish of their father.

Several of his sons were liberally educated. Ralph, the third son, graduated at Harvard in 1808, and was a distinguished clergyman in Dover, Mass., and was the father of Judge George P. Sanger, of Boston. Richard graduated also at Harvard in 1800, and was preceptor of Bridgewater Academy from 1805 to 1810. Zedekiah, the youngest son, graduated at Harvard in 1807, and was preceptor of the Bridgewater Academy from 1810 to 1815. Samuel, born 1788, remained for many years upon the ancestral estate, and his long life was that of an exemplary Christian gentleman. He attained the age of nearly ninety years. He left no children. There was but one meeting-house in the village in Dr. Sanger's time, and the congregation was large, and the church harmonious. It was not until near the close of his pastorate that doctrinal dissensions disturbed the churches of this region. Dr. Sanger was in agreement with the pronounced views of the ministry in this region, and his sermons are said to have been very impressive. His life was one of thorough devotion to his charge, and although of a remarkably strong physique, his incessant labors gradually impaired his health, and he was called from earth Nov. 17, 1820. Dr. Reed, of West Bridgewater, preached his funeral sermon, in which he delineated with much power the eminent career of the distinguished minister.

The church in which Dr. Sanger was installed was built in 1760, the timber of the original church being used in part in its construction. It was enlarged in 1810, and was taken down to give place to the present beautiful edifice of the parish in 1845.

Rev. Richard M. Hodges, the fourth minister of the South Parish, succeeded Dr. Sanger, and was settled Sept. 12, 1821. He was born in Salem, Aug. 5, 1794, and graduated at Harvard College in 1815, in a class peculiarly distinguished for its men of eminence in the ministerial profession.

The council invited to solemnize Mr. Hodges' ordination convened at the Academy Hall, and organized under the direction of Dr. John Reed, of the West Parish, assisted by a classmate, Rev. John G. Palfrey, of Boston, as scribe. Afterwards, at the church, were celebrated the solemnities of the occasion, which took place in the following order: Rev. Ralph Sanger, of Dover, made the introductory prayer; Rev. Charles Lowell, of Boston, preached the sermon; Rev. Thaddeus M. Harris, of Dorchester, offered the ordaining prayer; Rev. John Prince, of Salem, gave the charge; Rev. Charles Briggs, of Lexington, presented the right hand of fellowship; and Rev. J. G. Palfrey made the concluding prayer.

Rev. Mr. Hodges assumed the responsible duties of

his ministry at a period of great controversy, which tended to the general separation of the Evangelical and Unitarian elements of the churches, and in the course of his pastorate witnessed the withdrawal of a number of his parishioners, who became identified with the newly-organized church in Scotland, of which Rev. Ebenezer Gay was the first pastor. Mr. Hodges was inclined to the conservative school of his denomination, adhering to the views of Channing, which prevailed largely among the Unitarians of New England. Possessed of marked literary acquirements and a genial and accomplished manner, he manifested his devotion to his sacred calling by a most earnest and faithful service among his people, and at his own request, at the expiration of twelve years, in 1833, received a peaceable dismission from his pastoral duties.

Mr. Hodges' connection with his people was the foundation of an abiding friendship and an ardent interest in the church and parish. He was a frequent visitor to the scenes of his early labors, ministering consolation in seasons of sorrow and bereavement, and mingling in the social gatherings of festive occasions.

On the fiftieth anniversary of his settlement (1871) Mr. Hodges preached a fitting and eloquent sermon, commemorative of the event, from the text, "And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year." But of those who had acted as a committee in behalf of the parish to invite him to settle, not one was among the living. For more than forty years Mr. Hodges was a resident of Cambridge, where, with the blessings of an ample fortune, he was permitted to enjoy the social and literary associations of its classic walks. Mr. Hodges died Aug. 12, 1878, leaving three children,—a son, Dr. R. M. Hodges, an eminent physician, and two married daughters.

Rev. Theophilus P. Doggett, a graduate of Brown University, was the fifth minister of the First Church, and was the son of Rev. Simeon Doggett, of Raynham, and grandson of Rev. Perez Fobes, of Raynham, a native of Bridgewater. Mr. Doggett was ordained Nov. 13, 1833, as successor of Rev. Mr. Hodges. The clergymen who participated in the services of his ordination were Rev. Pitt Clark, of Norton, moderator; Rev. Mr. Edes, of Canton, scribe; Rev. Mr. Bigelow, of Taunton, who addressed the society; Rev. Mr. Hodges, who offered the introductory prayer; Rev. George Parkman, of Boston, who gave the charge to the pastor; Rev. Mr. Crafts, of East Bridgewater, who gave the right hand of fellowship; Rev. Charles Lowell, of Boston, and Rev. Dr. Kendall, of Plymouth.

Mr. Doggett continued the pastor for eleven years, when, by reason of bronchial disease, he was disqualified for the duties of the pulpit, and resigned his pastorate.

He subsequently was settled at Ashby, in 1847, continuing there for six years, and then removed to Barnstable, where he preached for seven years. His last pastorate was at Pembroke, which was for thirteen years. His death was from apoplexy, May 18, 1875.

First Congregational Society.—Rev. Claudius Bradford was the pastor of the First Congregational Church and Society from May 29, 1845, to July 26, 1851, when dismission was granted. It was during Mr. Bradford's pastorate that the present beautiful church was erected.

Rev. John J. Putnam was installed pastor Jan. 16, 1856, and dismissed in 1864.

Rev. George Dexter, installed Jan. 25, 1865, and dismissed Dec. 17, 1866.

Rev. George H. Hosmer was settled Dec. 15, 1868, and resigned his pastorate Dec. 15, 1878, after a most harmonious connection of ten years, during which he won the warm respect and affection of his parish, while held in high esteem by the citizens of the town. Mr. Hosmer left Bridgewater to accept a most eligible position as pastor of a church in Salem, Mass.

Rev. Albert E. Goodnough was pastor from Sept. 25, 1879, to April, 1881.

Rev. John Albert Wilson was ordained May 11, 1882, and died in Bridgewater, Dec. 8, 1883. His brief pastorate was sadly ended by his sudden death, as he had preached on the Sabbath before his decease. He was much beloved for rare social gifts, and his funeral was largely attended by the people of the parish and neighboring clergymen. His remains rest in the cemetery of the village.

The clerks of the First Congregational Society have been,—

Eleazer Carver, 1716, '17, '18.
Richard Davenport, 1719.
Josiah Edson, Nathaniel Willis, Eleazer Carver, to 1724.
Thomas Hayward, 1724, '25, '26, '27, '28, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34, '35.
Col. Josiah Edson, Jr., 1736, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54, '55, '56, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66.
Josiah Edson, Jr., 1766, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75.
Capt. Abram Washburn, 1775, '76, '77, 78, '79, '80.
Samuel Kinsley, 1781, '82, '83, '84, '85.
Dr. Samuel Shaw, 1786, '87, '88.
Winslow Hooper, 1789, '90.
Isaac Lazell, 1791, '92, '93, '94 '95, '96, '97, '98, '99, 1800, '01, '02, '03, '04, '05, '06, '07, '08, '09.
Caleb Cary, 1810, '11, '12, '13, '14, '15.
Holmes Sprague, 1816, '17, '18, '19, '20, '21, '22.

Nathan Lazell, Jr., 1823, '24, '25, '26, '27, '28.
Nahum Stetson, 1829, '30, '31.
Mitchell Keith, 1830.
Philo Leach, 1831, '32, '33, '34, '35, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48.
Williams Latham, 1849, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54, '55, '56, '57.
Eli Washburn, 1857, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77.
Henry T. Pratt, 1877.

Among the names of the fathers whose memories we would ever cherish may be mentioned those of the worthy deacons who were associated with the organization and growth of the church of the South Parish. Though no date may indicate the time of the choice of the first standard-bearers of Mr. Allen's pastorate, the duties of the office devolved upon two honored members of the community whose Pilgrim names, Carver and Alden, have ever graced the banner of the Old Colony.

It was not, however, till Oct. 17, 1734, sixteen years after the settlement of the first pastor, that "the brethren, being met together at the public meeting-house, declared it as their judgment that there ought to be an ordination of deacons," and upon the choice of Thomas Hayward as deacon, whose home overlooked the woods and vales of Pratt Town, arranged for the solemn service of ordination to take place November 17th, on the third anniversary of Mr. Shaw's settlement.

This occasion can have been of no ordinary interest to the welfare of the infant church, the membership of which was rapidly increasing under the care of its youthful pastor, and, with the establishment of schools, was to determine the perpetuity of religion and good learning in the community. We would seek to know more of the character and lives of those who gathered to witness these services and who were so scattered from Titicut and Nippenickett to the little hamlet of Satucket. We can be quite sure that among the number were two of the sons of Minister Keith,—Samuel of Scotland, and John of South Street,—who had early become identified with the welfare of the church and would watch with interest the growth of a vine of their father's planting.

Deacon Eleazer Carver and Deacon Joseph Alden lived to witness the prosperity of the church, and in a ripe old age, before the decease of Deacon Hayward, in 1741, were considerably relieved of the responsibilities of their office by the appointment of Capt. Josiah Edson, who lived near the site of the old Pratt Tavern, and of Solomon Pratt, whose farm must have extended into the valley of the forge. The vacancy caused by the death of Deacon Pratt, in 1757, was filled by the choice of Jacob Hayward, of Pratt-town, who upon the decease of Capt. Edson, in 1763, was probably assisted in the duties of the office by Col. Josiah Edson, who at this time, with Lieut. Joshua Alden, was a "tuner of the psalms." In 1775, nearly three years before the close of Deacon Hayward's life, occurred the election of Benjamin Willis, Jr., and Seth Pratt, the former an honored judge, whose mansion still stands near ancestral trees, on the way to Woodward's bridge, the latter a nephew of Deacon Solomon and of prominence as a selectman for many years. Deacon Pratt and Deacon Willis were the last of the eight recorded deacons of Mr. Shaw's long pastorate, and lived not only to witness the installation of Mr. Sanger as colleague of their aged minister, but to cheer for many years their pastor's life. Faithful in the maintenance of the ordinances of the gospel in the town, these fathers were no less active in their chosen callings. But though time has thrown into oblivion many an incident of their lives, and left us but few landmarks to remind us of their names, we who have the inestimable legacy of Christian homes can strive to manifest in our lives their spirit and steadfast Christian character, and inscribe above their resting-places the words of the Psalmist, so fittingly written of one of their number, "Help, Lord, for the godly man ceaseth, for the faithful fail from among the children of men."

At the beginning of Mr. Sangar's pastorate, in 1788, the brethren of the church made choice of James Perkins, Jr., as an associate of Deacon Willis and Deacon Pratt, the former of whom was at that time quite advanced in years. Deacon Perkins was a great-grandson of the first settler of the name in Bridgewater, and resided but a few steps beyond the site of the old Trinity Church, not far from the site of the original family homestead. The enterprise and skill of Deacon Perkins as a gunsmith, in developing the growth of the mechanical industries of the parish, were of no inferior order, and in the war of independence had been recognized in the manufacture of a thousand stand of arms for the American army. Subsequently, in the days of 1812, with his son, Rufus, and son-in-law, Dr. Shubael Lovell, he still continued to fill orders for the government. The gun-shop of Deacon Perkins still stands incorporated in the old mansion of the Lovell family, and in its concealment is expressive of the changes of a century, and of the obscurity of many a landmark of the Revolution.

Two of Deacon Perkins' grandsons, Nehemiah and Lorenzo Lovell, were graduates of Brown University in 1833, and studied for the ministry. Shubael re-

mained upon the homestead place, and, as a manufacturer of straw goods, was long known as a business man of energy and integrity. The old house of Deacon Perkins was destroyed by fire not many years before the close of his life, which occurred in 1827, in his eighty-first year.

Another of Mr. Sanger's deacons was Ephraim Orcut, the son of Ichabod, whose early home, long since removed, once stood beyond South Brook at the entrance of the road to the State work-house. He removed to the West Parish in 1806, but subsequently returned to his native parish and lived at the Horton place (now owned by M. F. Barney), where he died in 1831, at the age of eighty-seven years. His widow and several members of his family removed to Chester, N. H.

Deacon Orcut's humble sphere in life was no barrier to his recognition as a worthy and exemplary candidate for the sacred office, and the intrinsic excellence of his character was freely acknowledged in the thoughtful affection of the community. Of his ancestry, as of his brethren,

> "Their names, their years, spelt by the unlettered Muse,
> The place of fame and elegy supply,
> And many a holy text around she strews,
> That teach the rustic moralist to die."

A prominent man in Dr. Sanger's day was Maj. Isaac Lazell, who, with Peter Conant, was chosen deacon as early as 1803. Deacon Lazell's name will long be revered as one which was connected not only with the work of the church, but with the development of all good objects of a public character. He was born in 1756, and his life spanned that deeply interesting Revolutionary period which so tested the patriotism of our countrymen. Fitted by sterling qualities of mind and heart to be a prudent adviser, he became one of Dr. Sanger's enduring friends, and in the capacity of clerk of the parish evinced his interest in its affairs by a faithful service of eighteen years. Associated with his brother, Nathan Lazell, Esq., at the old store, Maj. Lazell, with others, was active in the inauguration of the great manufacturing industry that for two generations has given distinction to his native place, and reflected in its business management that solid integrity characteristic of the original firm. As merchant and manufacturer he was instrumental in concentrating about his home such enterprise as to render it the nucleus of the future village, and his participation in the endowment and erection of the academy of the county in 1799 was indicative not only of his foresight but his bounty. "May science flourish in the academy now raising," written in his day-book of June 20th, is but an expression of those who sought the educational and moral elevation of the community and the blessings of good learning for their children.

As proprietor of a public-house in later years, Maj. Lazell naturally felt a deep interest in the project of opening a grand turnpike road between Boston and New Bedford, and most significantly co-operated with his brother, Gen. Lazell, in its construction in 1805. Deacon Lazell's home, with its poplars and offsets and its walks of box, was brightened by the presence of a worthy helpmeet whose refined nature fitted her for the prominence which she occupied in the social circle, and whose spirit of hospitality rendered so attractive the surroundings of the deacon's inn. As the fortunate mistress of such a home she raised a large family of daughters, and upon the death of her husband, in 1810, continued to welcome to her board a gladsome company of students—often twenty or more—whose faces cheered the halls of the old academy. The spirit of generosity of her husband, Mrs. Lazell lived to see revived in the presentation of the commodious grounds of the second Academy by his heirs in 1822, and to the end of life in the home of her daughter, Mrs. Eddy, was the friend of many a student.

An associate of Deacon Lazell was Peter Conant, the son of Phineas, and nephew of Rev. Silvanus Conant, a distinguished minister of Middleboro'. About the time of his marriage, in 1777, Mr. Conant took up his abode on the eastern slope of Great Hill, on an old bridle-path that now winds through quiet woodland not far from the site of the old family homestead, which was owned by Lot Conant, son of the first Nathaniel. Mr. Conant was an artisan of acknowledged skill, and possessed the spirit of enterprise and of loyal citizenship. In early life in company with his brother, Phineas, and his uncle, Lot, he was a soldier in Capt. Allen's Bridgewater company, and with several others of the name was foremost in patriotic service. Upon the death of Deacon Lazell, in 1810, with Deacon James Alger and Deacon Cornelius Holmes as associates, Deacon Conant continued to perform the duties of his office till a few years before the close of Mr. Sanger's ministry, when he became an attendant of the religious service at Scotland, and was an original member of that church. In 1823, Deacon Conant sold his place and removed to Northfield, N. H., the home of his son, Rev. Lebbeus Conant, where he died surrounded by his kindred.

James Alger, who acted as a deacon as early as 1810, was the son of Lieut. James Alger, of the West Parish, and brother of Capt. Abizer Alger, a furnaceman of prominence, and father of Cyrus Alger,

the distinguished metallurgist and manufacturer. Deacon Alger lived on the old Samuel Keith place in Scotland, and for a number of years in partnership with Col. Salmon Fobes carried on an iron furnace and store at Freetown. He was an influential and respected member of the parish, especially interested in the welfare of the schools, and so long as his health permitted retained his official connection with the church. Upon his resignation, in 1822, Cyrus Copeland, Sr., was chosen his successor. Deacon Alger was a devoted student of the Scriptures, and it was said of him that he would speculate with considerable ability upon subjects that have found opposite advocates in the Christian Church. He was an occasional contributor to the *Christian Register*. He spent the last of his days with his son, Rev. Horatio Alger, who at that time was pastor of the Unitarian Church in Chelsea. Deacon Alger's wife was a daughter of Lieut. Joseph Bassett, a descendant on her father's side of William Bassett, and on her mother's of Robert Cushman, both of whom were among the Plymouth Pilgrims.

The erection of the church at the East Precinct in 1720, and the organization of a church in Halifax in 1734, had slightly affected the membership of Mr. Shaw's parish; but in 1743 the people of Titicut, by a petition for a separate precinct, created a more serious loss to its membership, and in course of time no small disturbance of its disciplinary peace. The preaching of Whitefield, Davenport, and the Tennents, and Edwards, Hopkins, and Bellamy, had at this time of the great awakening made a deep impression upon the churches of New England, and the controversy of the Old and New Lights was making inroads upon the churches of the established order, and given rise to the organization of separate parishes. The Old Lights favoring the undisturbed privileges of the established clergy, and relying upon the power of the civil law for the support of the ordinances of religion, were in direct conflict with the upholders of new measures, who aimed at the complete separation of Church and State. So great was the prejudice, moreover, against any innovation in the modes of preparation of the clergy for their sacred office, that in Connecticut, where the controversy more hotly raged, a law was enacted, prohibiting any person who had not been educated or graduated at "Harvard, or Yale, or some other allowed Protestant college or university," from taking "the benefit of the law of the government, respecting the settlement and support of ministers." But, on the other hand, it was the express conviction of many, who sought the more pronounced views of republicanism, and advocated a more ardent spirituality of the church, that, to limit the functions of the gospel ministry to those only who had enjoyed the privileges of a liberal education, was to debar from most active service a certain element in the church whose qualifications for the ministry was evinced by their efficiency and spiritual life. With fifty-three original members in 1718, and with seventy-five additional names during Mr. Allen's pastorate, the prosperity of Mr. Shaw's church had ever been apparent in the cheerful support of his ministerial labors, and in the continued increase of its membership. The first ten years of his ministry had witnessed the reception of one hundred and eight members, fifty-seven of whom signed the covenant during the first three years, and the great revival of 1742 had produced most gratifying results by the accession of thirty-three in January, thirty-seven in February, and fifty-seven during the remainder of the year. During the first twenty years of Mr. Shaw's ministry two hundred and fifty-eight had been added to the church. In 1741 and 1742, for a period of fourteen months, the preaching of Eliab Byram, at Titicut, had aroused a deep interest in the ordinances of the gospel, and the desire for the incorporation of a parish, which was granted with considerable delay.

Silas Brett, John Wadsworth, Mr. Tucker, and Solomon Reed were among those who afterwards conducted religious services there, but there was yet no permanent ministry. The efforts of Rev. Nathaniel Shepherd, of Attleboro', prepared the way for the arrival of Rev. Joseph Snow and Rev. Isaac Backus, the former a New Light minister of Providence, whose father was a native of Bridgewater, and the latter a well-known Evangelistic preacher, of Connecticut. Mr. Snow and Mr. Backus were hospitably entertained at the home of Seth Hayward, a "Christian brother," and on the following day Mr. Backus writes: "We came down to Titicut, to Brother Samuel Alden's, where Brother Snow, who had labored in the place before, was welcomed with much rejoicing." Numerous services in December and January now aroused an interest in the speedy acknowledgment of a covenant, and a discourse of Mr. Backus upon the building and government of the church hastened the action of those who favored the claims of the New Lights. The precinct had already taken measures for the completion of its plans. In the month of March, 1747, at the home of James Keith, a grandson of Minister Keith, it was voted "to provide material to enclose and cover the meeting-house," but the members of neighboring churches could obtain no letters of dismission. The mutual jealousy of the Old Light Church of Bridgewater and the New Light Church of Mr. Conant, at Middleboro', that their

brethren at Titicut would not be beneath the protecting wand of a suitable shepherd, finally led to a resolution of the petitioners that they would be "restrained by such tyranny no longer," and resulted in the organization of a church in 1748, which soon accepted the ministrations of Rev. Isaac Backus. Sixteen persons signed the covenant, nine of whom were of the church of the South Parish. At this time the little church was increasing, and at the date of the ordination, April 13th, numbered thirty-four. "Only pastors of kindred churches, with delegates of Norwich, Canterbury, Attleboro', and Providence, had been invited to participate in the ordination. Rev. Mr. Snow, of Providence, preached the sermon; Deacon Israel Washburn was chosen to lay on hands; Brother Cleveland, of Canterbury, offered the first prayer; Brother Paine, of Canterbury, gave the charge; Brother Hyde, of Norwich, gave the right hand of fellowship; and Deacon Washburn made the concluding prayer." A period of violent commotion among the churches of New England respecting the modes and subject of baptism was the occasion of continued discussion and distraction for several years, and the occurrence of five New Light councils from 1751 to 1753, which followed Mr. Backus' decision in favor of believer's baptism, resulted in the decline of the growth of the church, and a gradual separation of conflicting elements. Mr. Backus continued to preach as a Congregationalist until the formation of a Baptist Church, January, 1756. The church called Mr. Backus, and June 23d witnessed his installation. This was the first Baptist Church organized between Boston and Rehoboth, and between Bellingham and the end of Cape Cod.

Though favored with but a small number of adherents, Mr. Backus' church in 1779 had increased in membership from fifty-nine to one hundred and thirty-eight, and at the expiration of forty years, with the changes that came from the decease of thirty-four, the dismission of sixty-one to other churches, it still possessed a thriving body of followers, who numbered ninety-one, and had already acquired the title of mother of ministers and churches.

At the beginning of his pastorate at Titicut, Mr. Backus adopted the course of an Evangelistic preacher, and, like Wesley, called the world his parish, for of no part of the Old Colony was he unmindful. During the first eleven years of his ministry he delivered two thousand four hundred sermons, and traveled fourteen thousand seven hundred miles beyond the limits of his parish. This course of life he pursued until quite advanced in years, and delivered annually about two hundred sermons. In the formation of kindred churches of Middleboro', Barnstable, Marshfield, Cocheset, and Carver, we recognize the legitimate influence of the Christian code of Rhode Island, under the administration of an active reformer. With but six churches of his denomination in Massachusetts and Connecticut before 1734, Mr. Backus witnessed a most remarkable growth of his cause in the establishment of forty-eight churches in Massachusetts in the course of thirty years, and, before 1792, of a thousand churches in the country.

His prominence in concentrating the strength of the Baptist element in New England, and promoting its claims of equality, found honored expression in his mission at Philadelphia in 1774, at the meeting of the First Continental Congress, and his protest against the establishment of old ecclesiastical laws in Massachusetts, and in his plea for the amendment of the Bill of Rights, placed him in the ranks of the most noted advocates of religious liberty. Associated with President Manning, of the College of Rhode Island, of which he was trustee, Mr. Backus was heartily identified with the interests of liberal learning, and was a dispenser of charities for the education of youth. His numerous publications upon both political and religious subjects attracted the attention of statesmen, and enlisted the sympathy of many. With an established fame as a preacher and historian he was also a recognized teacher in his profession, and welcomed not a few to his fellowship, who became eminent as clergymen.

At his humble home, on Nov. 20, 1806, Mr. Backus passed away in the eighty-third year of his age, and the sixty-first of his ministry. He was born in Norwich, Conn., Jan. 9, 1724. His father was a descendant of one of the first planters of Norwich (1660). His mother was of the family line of the Winslows, who were early settlers in the Old Colony.

Ecclesiastical History.—In 1821 certain members of the First Congregational Church withdrew and organized a new church, viz., the Trinitarian Congregational Church, and the following are the names of those who constituted said church at its organization, Oct. 17, 1821: John Conant, Deborah Conant, Jason Dyer, Theophilus Wentworth, Betsey Wentworth, Rufus Wood, Susannah Wood, Mary Conant, Mary Hooper, Nancy Washburn, Oliver Conant, Peter Conant, Jane Conant, Polly Conant, Levi Leach, Betsey Leach, Giles Leach, Deborah Conant, Ruth Keith.

Nov. 10, 1821, an organization was had for the erection of a meeting-house, which was to be built in shares of one hundred dollars each, and the following persons were chosen building committee: Benjamin

Keith, Jason Dyer, Seth Conant, Zephaniah Caswell, Ezra Fobes, Jr., William Bassett, Caleb F. Leonard. It was agreed that there should be thirty shares, and the following persons are named as agreeing to take shares: Jason Dyer, Caleb F. Leonard, William Bassett, Benjamin Keith, Ezra Fobes, Jr., Nathan Bassett, Zephaniah Caswell, Josiah Bassett, Cornelius Holmes, Seth Conant, Rufus Wood, Oliver Conant, Joseph Bassett, Morton Eddy, Levi Hooper, George Bassett, Zephaniah Wilbar.

Seth Conant and Ezra Fobes contracted to build the meeting-house, which was located in what is known as "Scotland." The church was completed during the year 1822, at a cost of three thousand dollars. Ezra Fobes, Oliver Keith, and Morton Eddy were chosen deacons.

Jan. 29, 1823, this church installed the Rev. Ebenezer Gay as its pastor, Rev. Dr. Codman, of Dorchester, preaching the sermon, and the following clergymen taking part in the exercises of the occasion: Dr. Calvin Hitchcock, of Randolph; Rev. William Cogswell, of Dedham; Rev. J. B. Fiske, of Sharon; Rev. Elisha Fiske, of Wrentham; Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D., of Easton; Rev. P. Colby, of Middleboro'; Rev. Daniel Thomas, of Abington; Rev. Sylvester Holmes, of New Bedford; Rev. Mr. Shaw, of Middleboro'; Rev. Daniel Huntington, of North Bridgewater. Mr. Fiske was moderator; Mr. Sheldon, scribe.

Mr. Gay continued his labors with success, and the following year about fifty were added to the church. After about fifteen years (in 1836) the members of the church in the Centre had increased, and a majority being in favor of removing to that locality, Mr. Gay, with much reluctance, parted with his Scotland charge, and established the church, with a new house of worship, on the west side of Central Square. This course was approved by neighboring clergymen and laymen, and proved to be what is now the strong and well-established Central Square Church. Rev. Mr. Gay was dismissed, at his own request, Dec. 29, 1841, and his successor was Rev. S. S. Tappan, who was the pastor for two years,—Morton Eddy, Cornelius Holmes, and Abiel Bassett, deacons.

In 1845 (April 23d), Rev. David Brigham was installed the pastor. The council was Rev. P. Colby, of Middleboro'; Rev. Paul Couch, of North Bridgewater; Rev. Israel W. Putnam, of Middleboro'; Rev. Dennis Powers, of Abington; Rev. Daniel Huntington, of North Bridgewarter; Rev. Baalis Sanford, of East Bridgewater; Rev. Willard Pierce, of Abington. Sermon by Rev. Sewall Harding, of Medway.

Mr. Brigham's pastorate continued until Dec. 24, 1858, when he tendered his resignation, after nearly fourteen years of faithful devotion to his sacred calling, during which time there were many additions to the church.

Rev. John M. Prince, from Georgetown, was the next pastor. His installation took place Feb. 23, 1859, and gave promise of good for the church.

In a few months he was stricken with fatal disease, which terminated his brief but most devoted labors with this people, Nov. 16, 1859. Mr. Prince was very much beloved, and his death was deeply lamented. His remains were tenderly laid in the cemetery of this town with most touching expressions of affection by his church and parish.

The meeting-house, which was erected in 1836, was destroyed by fire in 1860.

Rev. Ebenezer Douglass was the next minister, coming to the place the week before the church was destroyed. He engaged with zeal in the interest of the church, and aided much in raising funds for rebuilding the present spacious and convenient edifice. The funds for the new meeting-house were raised by subscription and given to the corporate church that owned the land, on condition that the annual rental of pews should be applied to the support of the gospel ministry and the incidental expenses of the church.

The meeting-house was completed in the spring of 1862.

Solomon K. Eaton was the architect, and Ambrose Keith the master builder.

The building committee were Joshua E. Crane, Philip D. Kingman, Christopher D. Copeland.

There was a commendable spirit of liberality and self-sacrifice manifested by the church and parish in accomplishing this work, which was carried on amid the trying season of the war of the Rebellion.

Mr. Douglass was installed June 26, 1862, the following ministers participating in the exercises: Rev. E. A. Park, D.D., who preached the sermon (Boston); Rev. E. Thurston, D.D., charge to the pastor (Fall River); Rev. J. C. Seagraves, Scotland; Rev. N. H. Broughton, East and West Bridgewater; Rev. T. G. Brainard, Halifax; Rev. I. W. Putnam, D.D., Middleboro'; Rev. E. G. Little, North Middleboro'; Rev. J. G. Haskell, Raynham; Rev. F. Wallace, Boston.

Mr. Douglass retained the pastorate for five years and resigned, having accomplished much for the prosperity of the church.

Rev. Horace D. Walker was installed pastor April 9, 1868, Rev. Eli Thurston preaching the sermon,

continuing a successful ministry for twelve years, when he tendered his resignation.

Rev. J. C. Bodwell, the present pastor, was installed in 1880.

The church edifice was enlarged for an organ-loft, etc., and frescoed and much improved in 1883, at an expense of seventeen hundred dollars, by the generous gifts of a few members of the parish. Under the faithful ministry of able and devoted pastors, the church and parish has strengthened in numbers, and its congregation is among the largest in the town. The Sabbath-school is well sustained, under the superintendence of Mr. George H. Martin. Deacons, Abiel Bassett, Levi Walker, George H. Martin; Parish Clerk, Albert G. Boyden; Treasurer, A. C. Boyden; Standing Committee, Levi Walker, R. W. Wilber, James Reed; Committee on Pews, James Reed, I. M. Conant, A. G. Boyden; Collector, James Reed; Auditor, John M. Stetson.

Deacon Henry D. Sanford, who for many years was an efficient and devoted worker as deacon and as Sunday-school superintendent, was called from the scenes of earth, greatly lamented, February 14, 1883. He was the son of Rev. Baalis Sanford, of East Bridgewater.

Trinity Church.—In January, A.D. 1747, Samuel Edson, of Bridgewater, gave by deed, in trust, to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts of the Church of England fourteen acres of land, the annual proceeds of which were "to be applied to e mintainance of public worship & ministration of e word and sacraments according to the rites and usages of e ch. of England." "A small society was formed, who commenced the building of e church in e spring of e year 1748."

Among the names of those early builders were Samuel, Jr., John, Obed, Abel, and Ezra Edson, Thomas and Francis Perkins. This first church building was not completed nor even glazed until long after public worship was held under its roof, according to the records. Some years after the raising, we read of the sale of the wood on the glebe, by Ebenezer Keith, to obtain window-glass and to erect pulpit, reading-desk, and altar. It was not until sixty-eight years afterwards that the earnest and faithful John Edson, a descendant of the founder, at his own expense thoroughly repaired and completed the first Trinity Church, which was then first consecrated by Bishop Griswold in 1816. This was a glad day for the church people of Bridgewater, but the institution seems to have hardly less than a name to live until Rev. Matthias Monroe accepted the rectorship in 1831, when the church was filled with a congregation. Rev. William Warland became the rector in 1836, and a new church was erected, to take the place of the old one of 1748, and consecrated by Bishop Griswold.

The new Trinity ranked among the finest buildings of that day, with its fine mahogany pulpit, and when demolished, last November, had long been one of the most attractive objects in the rural landscape. Among its rectors of this second period are many names that still live gratefully in the hearts and memories of parishioners.

During the year 1883, by a combined effort of the friends of the church, a fine lot has been purchased, upon which the third and new Trinity Church is rising to gladden the hearts and eyes of Trinity people. The contracting builder is Mr. S. L. Ryder, of West Bridgewater. The new church, which is now well advanced towards completion, is seventy-seven by thirty-three, being a simple nave only, with a corner tower, and was designed by Mr. Stephen C. Earle, of Worcester.

Among those who have rendered faithful service as rectors of the church are the Rev. Charles Clark Harris, Rev. B. R. Gillord, and Rev. Joseph Jenks.

The present rector is Rev. J. Milton Peck, under whose ministry this church of the fathers seems to have taken a new lease of life in Bridgewater. Mr. Peck is a native of Fall River, a graduate of Trinity College, Hartford, of the class of 1854, and was ordained in 1856 as a minister of the gospel.

New Jerusalem Church.—The society of the New Jerusalem Church was formed in 1824, and the first preacher was Mr. Artemas Stebbins, who was a zealous believer of the doctrines of Emanuel Swedenborg. Mr. Eleazer Smith began to preach for the society in 1824 and continued until 1826, when the society arranged for service at the Academy Hall, where it was continued most of the time until 1831. In 1833 a church was organized by Rev. Thomas Worcester, with the following members: Seth Washburn, Sarah Washburn, Daniel Mitchell, Eunice Mitchell, Cyrus Benson, Lydia Benson, Thomas Broadhurst, Chloe Broadhurst, Thomas Cushman, Lucy Cushman, Simeon Leonard, Philander Wood, Ralph Copeland, Charles Pratt, William Snow, Deborah Hayward, Polly Alden, Rebecca L. Conant, Mary Perkins, Susan Copeland, Bethiah Bates, Boadicea Leonard.

On Sept. 3, 1834, the house of worship was dedicated. It was the first erected by this denomination in New England, Rev. M. M. Carll, of Philadelphia, as consecrating priest, Rev. C. I. Doughly and Rev. Samuel Worcester participated in the services. Mr.

Worcester continued the minister until 1839, when the society voted to dissolve the relation.

Rev. Thomas P. Rodman was the minister in 1845, and closed his pastorate in 1863.

Mr. Rodman subsequently preached in Portland, Me., and at Philadelphia, where he died April, 1870. Mr. Rodman was an able, scholarly man, of ready speech, and most earnestly devoted to his ministerial office. The interest which he took in all public affairs, particularly the cause of education, gave him a prominent place as a citizen, and in humility he exemplified the Christian character. Mr. Redman was born in Newport, R. I., in 1811.

Rev. T. B. Hayward was a stated supply for a number of years, closing his connection with the society in 1868. He was a graduate of Harvard College, and had a high standing as a student of the doctrines of the New Church, and accomplished much for the Boston society prior to his connection with the Bridgewater Church. His death occurred in 1878, ten years after leaving Bridgewater.

Rev. Theodore F. Wright became the pastor in 1869, when the society entered upon a prosperous experience, and proceeded to the erection of the new edifice, which was completed in 1871. The late Mr. Joseph A. Hyde was a liberal promoter of this enterprise, giving the land for the church and contributing generously to its building fund. The building committee were Philo Keith, E. H. Sprague, Spencer Leonard, M. H. Cornell, and Sumner Keith. The church building is a beautiful and convenient structure, and an ornament to the village. The society is still favored with Mr. Wright's pastorate.

Methodist Episcopal Church.—The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in Bridgewater May 3, 1874; the following persons holding church letters were enrolled as original members: George Adams, Margaret Adams, Albert Harriman, Mahala Harriman, Sarah A. Lawrence, John McBay, Letitia McBay, Abbie F. Lawrence, and Silva Shedd.

The ministers who have served the charge are as follows: Revs. George H. Baker, J. R. Wood, W. G. Wilson, T. J. Everett, George W. Morgan, George W. Coon, W. F. Farrington, J. B. Hingeley, and W. A. Wright.

For four years the church rented the old Swedenborgian meeting-house. In the fifth year steps were taken to purchase the house, and three years ago (1881) the debt for lot, building, and refitting was entirely paid. The church has shown a commendable spirit of self-sacrifice, and seems to exert a good influence in the town. The officers are H. F. Barnes, recording steward; Albert Harriman, collector; F. C. Gammons, Sunday-school superintendent; J. B. Rogers, assistant Sunday-school superintendent.

Catholic Church.—The Catholic Church was built in this town in 1855, and has been an institution that has conferred much benefit upon the large class of adopted citizens. Rev. John Conlon is the pastor, and an able, scholarly preacher.

Bridgewater Iron Manufacture.—From a very early date in the history of the country, Bridgewater has been identified with the manufacture of iron, and more than a century ago was a central point of this important enterprise. Even as early as 1628 special encouragement from the mother-country promoted a search for minerals, and gradually called into being important iron companies in Abington, Raynham, Middleboro', and Bridgewater. The ponds and bogs of the Old Colony were found to yield an abundant supply of ore, and furnaces and forges for smelting and working up the metal with charcoal from the swamps and hills presented scenes of primitive activity that can be but faintly realized. The earliest mention of iron manufacture in Bridgewater is recorded in 1707, in a lease of land by Indians of Titicut to Capt. Edson, Edward Mitchell, Edward Fobes, Samuel Washburn, and Ephraim Howard, in consideration of an annual payment of twenty-five shillings, "to have liberty to set up iron works," and "to joyn their damm to our land, and also to improve what is needful for ponding." In 1737, Capt. Josiah Edson and others were engaged in the manufacture of hollow-ware at South Brook, near the present margin of Carver's Pond, and laid the foundation for an active trade in "skellets, cauldrons, and dogs." The foundry of Amos Keith and others at the "old Forge Brook" at Titicut, about the same time, were engaged in casting cannon, and the furnace of Jeremiah Keith & Brother, not far away, were among the establishments actively engaged in contributing supplies at this period. The rapid growth of our colonial industries, however, had in 1750 met with most rigorous restrictive measures on the part of Great Britain in the prohibition of the further erection of slitting-mills, rolling-mills, and forges, and had called forth an immediate declaration of natural rights from the people of Massachusetts. It was therefore not until after the Revolution that iron manufacture was able to resume its former prominence in the colony.

As a home of artisans and manufacturers Bridgewater became a centre of renewed activity, and in 1818, a short time before the division of the town, possessed three forges, two slitting-mills, two anchor-shops, four trip-hammers, three nail-factories, and one air furnace. At the present site of the Bridgewater

Iron Company's works was erected, in 1785, the second slitting-mill in the country, after the return of peace. Another slitting-mill was erected in 1793, and in 1795 the establishment and success of the business were indicated by the cutting and rolling of four hundred and forty-five tons of iron, of which one hundred tons were made into hoop-iron and for cutting nails. This branch of industry, through the foresight of Messrs. Isaac and Nathan Lazell and others, was steadily increased in magnitude and importance. In 1826 an act of incorporation was obtained and the business was carried on under the name of Lazell, Perkins & Co. Without railroad accommodations, and at a distance of ten miles from a landing, the large business was pushed forward with success through the indomitable energy of the managing agents. After the death of Nathan Lazell, Esq., his son, Nathan Lazell, Jr., succeeded to the chief management until his death, in 1835, when Mr. Nahum Stetson was chosen his successor. With all the energy of youth and a rare executive ability he entered upon his most responsible duties. The business at this time had grown to large proportions, and it was on credit that goods were largely sold. It was at this period in its history that the panic of 1837 burst upon the company, and, through the wise management of its managers, withstood the shock, establishing a credit that has been steadily maintained from that time to the present.

It was not until 1846, when railroad accommodations were opened with Boston and Fall River, that this company was able to take its present prominence among the largest iron manufactories of the country. From that time forward it has been foremost in the department of heavy castings and forgings. The shafts of the largest ocean steamers are made at this establishment. We will not attempt to enumerate the variety of work done by this company, as it embraces almost all kinds of heavy machinery. The manufacture of yellow metal and tubing is an important branch, and for several years the cutting of horse-nails has been carried on with success. The extent of these works is such that they cover an area of about ten acres. During the war of the Rebellion this company contributed much in the line of heavy forgings for the construction of the navy, and furnished the wrought-iron work of Ericsson's invincible "Monitor." It is but just in sketching the history of the Bridgewater Iron Company to make special allusion to Mr. Jacob Perkins, who early became connected with it as a practical millwright as well as owner, and to Gad and Jacob Robinson, who for many years occupied prominent places in the department requiring the greatest skill in the working of metals. For more than twenty years Mr. James Ferguson has been superintendent of the works, and within that time has witnessed a great increase in their capacity.

Paper Manufactures.—The site of the paper-mill at Pratt Town has long been occupied for manufacturing purposes. The first dam was built as early as 1792, in its present position, about fifty rods above the old "foot and horse" bridge, which for many years accommodated the people of this neighborhood. The flume of the old grist-mill was built in 1794. At the time of which we write, Lieut. Hezekiah Hooper, Joseph Hooper, Winslow Hooper, Elijah Hayward, and Beza Hayward were among the movers in this enterprise, and formed with others the first mill company, with Beza Hayward as clerk. In 1798 there had been added to the establishment a fulling-mill and a dressing- and dye-house; the firm was Beza Hayward & Co. Mr. Joseph Hooper, whose father was a partner in this concern, remembers the early progress of this branch of the business and is authority for the date of the erection of the dam. In 1823, Mr. Joseph Hooper, with the aid of skillful artisans, manufactured a superior quality of paper of all grades of finish. This was the first paper-mill in the county. In 1830, Messrs. George Hooker and Silas Warren took control of the business and carried it on several years. Mr. Hooker continued the business until 1851, when he was succeeded by Joshua Norton. In 1857 the Hollinsworth Company purchased the privilege, and have continued the business under the agency of Mr. Mark H. Cornell. This establishment is furnished with the most approved machinery for paper manufacturing, with both steam- and water-power, and is prosperous under Mr. Cornell's management. Although Bridgewater can lay no claim to paper manufacturing earlier than 1823, she can with pride refer to the enterprise of Jeremiah Keith, who manufactured paper-mill screws, seven inches in diameter and three and one-half feet long, as early as 1785.

The Eagle Cotton-Gin Company was formerly known as Bates, Hyde & Co., and established the manufacture of cotton-gins in 1833 on the site now occupied by Mr. Alfred Hall as his residence. Upon the completion of the railroad the works were removed to the present site, where the business was enlarged, and with improved facilities the company conducted a prosperous business. The main shop was destroyed by fire in 1852 or 1853, and rebuilt on a larger scale the same year. Joseph A. Hyde was the managing agent and the leading proprietor for more than twenty-five years until his death.

This important industry has given employment to

a large number of men, and the various improvements that have been added to the machine have given the Eagle gin a prominent place among the planters of the South. This company still do a large and prosperous business. In addition to the cotton-gin business, this company for several years has done a large business in the manufacture of boxes. For many years Mr. Asa Copeland was connected with this company, and is the oldest and only person living who was engaged in the cotton-gin business with Mr. Eleazer Carver, sixty years ago.

Mr. Edwin Keith and Philo Keith were, during their lifetime, connected with this company, the former as foreman, and Mr. E. H. Keith has been for thirty years a prominent artisan in connection with these works. The president of the company is Mr. Henry Perkins; treasurer, Samuel P. Gates.

The iron foundry of Henry Perkins, situated opposite the Eagle Gin Company's works, on the line of the Old Colony Railroad, has long held an important place among the manufacturing establishments of the town. It is a substantial brick structure with slate roof, commodious and convenient for the purposes for which it was designed. Mr. Perkins established this business more than thirty years ago in connection with the cotton-gin works, carrying on the business in that locality until he occupied the present spacious establishment.

The finest piano frames are extensively manufactured at this foundry, and Mr. Perkins has a high reputation in his special line of foundry business, as well as for his energy, promptness, and integrity as a business man. Mr. Perkins is a signal example of an untiring, energetic, self-made man. He has a family of five sons and four daughters.

During the years 1864 and 1865 the United States tax upon all kinds of manufactures was heavy, and as an illustration we will give that of June, 1865, as relates to two of our leading establishments. Lazell, Perkins & Co. (Bridgewater Iron Company), $1560.38; Bates, Hyde & Co. (Eagle Cotton-Gin Company), $788.69. This it will be observed was for a single month. This, with the income tax, was a burden that no one who did not live in that day can but faintly comprehend. The remarkable demand for all kinds of goods enabled the manufacturers not only to meet this war tax, but also enabled them to make good dividends. This high tax was not long continued; had it been, most manufacturers would have retired from business. The income tax was gradually modified, and has for years been quite unknown.

For the past ten years our manufacturers have had much to contend with, and the low prices of most domestic goods have depressed the price of manufacturing stocks nearly one-half in valuation. It is quite evident that it is time for the government to interpose with more vigorous protective measures if our great industries are to prosper in New England.

Biographical.—Dr. Samuel, youngest son of Maj. Judah Alden, of the Revolution, was born upon the ancestral estate of John Alden, the Pilgrim, at Duxbury, Jan. 24, 1803, and graduated at Harvard College in 1821, and from Dartmouth Medical College; settled in Bridgewater in 1825. He possessed brilliant talents, and took a prominent position among the physicians of the county. His collegiate and medical course was marked with fine literary attainments, which gave him the prestige of high social position among the people of the town. He at an early period secured an extensive practice, and won the esteem and confidence of the entire community. His rare social gifts and ready, cheerful wit rendered him a welcome visitor in sickness and in health, and his fund of anecdotes dissipated much of the depressing atmosphere of the sick-chamber. For fifty years his life was devoted to the people of the town, and amid the storms of winter and in summer's heat his cheerful service was ready at their command. The families of the town have long held him in the most affectionate esteem, and his ready response to the calls of the poor, when no fee was to reward him, has long since accorded to him the title of a public benefactor. He was happily married to Mary A., daughter of the late Ezra Hyde, Jan. 29, 1829, who shared with him more than fifty years of his professional life. They celebrated their golden wedding Jan. 29, 1879. Dr. Alden still retains his mental faculties to an unusual degree for one of his age, and sustains the infirmities of age with the same cheerful composure that has characterized his long and busy life. Dr. Alden is a lineal descendant of the distinguished Pilgrim in the sixth generation, and is an honored member of the Society of the Cincinnatus. His wife died May 31, 1883, aged seventy-seven years.

Dr. Lewis S. Hopkins was born in Boston, Sept. 15, 1815. He was the son of John Hopkins, a merchant, and fitted for college at Amherst, and entered college, but, on account of his health, failed to graduate. He graduated at the South Carolina Medical College in 1837, was physician at one of the city institutions in Boston for two years, and then traveled for two years in Europe (after a few years of professional life in Northampton). He settled in Bridgewater in 1864, and purchased the Judge David Perkins place, where he still lives as a retired gentleman.

Dr. Hopkins is a man of fine literary endowments, an able theological scholar and writer, a large-hearted, benevolent citizen. He is a member of the Central Square Church, and is held in esteem by his associates and by his townsmen, having been frequently chosen school committeeman and chairman of the Board of Health of his town.

Col. Abram Washburn, who was a prominent citizen of Bridgewater during his long life, was a son of Nathaniel Washburn, and grandson of Capt. Abram Washburn, of Revolutionary fame. He spent his early years in Vermont, but in 1811, a number of years before his father's return to his native place, he came to Bridgewater, and became of service to his uncle, Capt. Abram Washburn, an active citizen of that day. He was thus early connected with the business of Carver, Washburn & Co. in the development of the cotton-gin business, and for a time traveled in the South in the interest of the concern, of which he was a subsequent partner. Col. Washburn was interested in all good objects for the promotion of the public welfare. He was when quite young active in the organization of the local rifle company in 1819, and, under Col. Samuel Leonard, who was at that time captain, he first served as lieutenant. He was possessed of a fine physique, and in the saddle presented a most commanding figure as an officer. He was an earnest advocate of the temperance reform, and early sympathized with the anti-slavery cause. For his espoused principles of Christian living Col. Washburn was highly esteemed, and, though a man of strong prejudices, had a wide circle of friends. He was one of the early active members of the Plymouth Agricultural Society, and served in various capacities as an officer. For many years he was a trustee of the academy, and was a firm friend of that institution. His first wife was Pamela, daughter of Isaac Keith, and his second wife was Sarah, sister of Hon. John A. Shaw. He died May 28, 1881, aged eighty-six years.

Dr. Samuel H. Worcester, son of Rev. Samuel Worcester, was born in Gloucester, Mass., Feb. 16, 1824. Fitted for college at the Bridgewater Academy, pursued collegiate studies at Brown University, but owing to ill health left before graduating; taught school several years, among other schools had charge of Framingham Academy; was ordained as a minister of the New Jerusalem Church (Swedenborgian) in the year 1851; was settled as a clergyman at Baltimore, Md., for several years. In early life he pursued the study of medicine to some extent, and in 1850 attended medical lectures in the University of Maryland, and in 1861 graduated at the New York Homœopathic College; had a large practice at Gloucester, and later at Salem, Mass.; retired to Bridgewater September, 1878, where he has since resided, engaged chiefly in literary labor. Dr. Worcester is a gentleman of fine scholarly attainments, and has done much good work in connection with the school board of the town, of which he is chairman.

Zebulon Pratt, Esq., was born Jan. 8, 1816, and was the son of Zebulon K. Pratt, of Middleboro', a lineal descendant of Phineas Pratt, who landed at Plymouth in 1623. He was one of a large family of brothers, and was educated in the schools of his town and at the Bridgewater Academy. He engaged in teaching school for a few years, and at the age of twenty had a clerkship in Boston. Subsequently he engaged in the book-trade, starting for the West in 1837, visiting the principal cities, selling his books at auction. He followed this business for twenty-five years, visiting such important points as Washington, New Orleans, Nashville, Cincinnati, St. Louis, Cleveland, and various places, and the trade-sales of New York. Possessed of great energy, and gifted as an auctioneer, he became widely known to the trade, and soon entered upon a career of prosperity that gave him an excellent credit in all central points where the book-trade was carried on. His brother, Benjamin, was for a time associated with him and succeeded to the business when he retired, in 1862. Few men have seen more extended travel or have had a wider acquaintance. His promptness in meeting all his engagements was a characteristic that secured his success, and rewarded him with an independent fortune. He was married to Matilda, daughter of Silas Hathaway, in 1842. Mr. Pratt has been identified with all public enterprises in his neighborhood for many years, and was the chief promoter of the Pratt Free School when that institution was established, and was liberal in his gifts to the building of the church at Titicut. He removed to Bridgewater in 1873, and is still active in the care of his estate and in the promotion of the public interests of the town. He is a member of the Central Square Church, and of the American Board of Foreign Missions, and a liberal giver to the various religious and charitable associations of his denomination. He has been a trustee of the Pratt Free School from its organization, and for many years its president. Socially he is one of the live, wide-awake citizens of the town, and his beautiful residence is on the corner of South Street and Spring Hill Avenue.

Edgar Parker, son of Charles Parker, was born in Framingham, Mass., June 7, 1840; was educated at Norwich University, and received his degree of M.D.

from Harvard University in 1863; entered the United States service as assistant surgeon March, 1863; wounded at Gettysburg July 1, 1863; and was discharged by reason of disability.

Dr. Parker practiced his profession a few years as a physician, and then relinquished it for that of an artist in painting, for which he early had disclosed a special talent. He visited Europe, and had the advantages afforded by such observation as was congenial to his taste. Having established his studio in Boston, he soon received the patronage of many distinguished persons as a portrait-painter, and his work has given him a high position among the profession. Dr. Parker has resided in Bridgewater for many years, and his wife is the daughter of the late Joseph A. Hyde.

Lafayette Keith, Esq., has been a prominent citizen of the town for many years. He was the son of Solomon Keith, and was born Oct. 21, 1824. He was educated in the schools of the town, and early took an interest in public and political affairs.

He was appointed postmaster of Bridgewater April 1, 1854, continuing in that office until Jan. 1, 1862. Upon the enactment of the internal revenue law, in 1862, he was appointed an officer in that department for this district, which position he has held with special acceptance to the government until the present time.

At the annual meeting of the Plymouth County Agricultural Society (1863) he was chosen secretary in place of Williams Latham, Esq., which position he now holds. In 1872, at the organization of the Bridgewater Savings-Bank, he was chosen clerk of the corporation, and a member of the board of trustees.

Mr. Keith is one of a family of six brothers and two sisters; five of the brothers and one sister are still living. In all the relations of life Mr. Keith has been an example of rectitude and moral uprightness of character worthy of imitation.

Hon. Philo Leach, who was born in Bridgewater in 1797, occupied a prominent place as a citizen for many years. He was the son of Apollos Leach, a master builder and farmer, who gave to his son the best opportunities for education that the schools of that day afforded. The subject of this notice was a young man of vigorous physique, and after finishing the allotted time for schooling made choice of the trade of his father, and became qualified to take his place as a master workman. For many years he was a successful and leading builder in the town. Mr. Leach early took an interest in public affairs, and was active in political movements of the day. When a little more than thirty years old he was chosen one of the selectmen, and for nearly twenty years was chairman of that board. He was prompt and energetic, and as an assessor was vigilant in discovering the property of citizens, and few escaped their share of the public burdens under his administration. He was specially active in looking up the settlements of persons who became a public charge, and at one time the almshouse was almost vacant through his agency. He represented the town for several years, and was active and efficient upon committees. He had a wide reputation as an expert in matters of settlement, and was employed upon that subject in various parts of the commonwealth. He was early identified with the Free-Soil party, and was elected a member of the Governor's Council, serving with signal ability upon that board. He had an extensive acquaintance with public men, and was discriminating in his judgment of human character. He was of strong mind, with decided opinions, which he held with great tenacity. He was active in promoting the cause of education, and a zealous advocate of whatever was for the best interest of the town. His death, which was sudden and greatly lamented, took place Sept. 7, 1853.

Mr. Jacob Perkins, son of Francis Perkins, was early connected with the Messrs. Lazells as a millwright at the iron-works. He was a skillful mechanic, and his services were in great demand wherever a new mill was projected. His rare ability soon secured him recognition as an adviser in the improvements that were being made at the Bridgewater works, and he became a partner under the style of Lazell, Perkins & Co. He resided near the works, and had personal oversight of much of the mechanical department for nearly forty years. Under his special charge success was assured, and his careful supervision permitted no neglect or waste about the premises. His kind and genial disposition won the friendship of the workmen, and they sought his advice as that of a father. It was during his lifetime that the business of the iron company grew to large proportions, and it was in no small degree, owing to his wise counsel, that so great measure of success was attained. In his home he was an example of those virtues that win respect and admiration, and his large family of children grew up like olive-plants to love and venerate the kind and indulgent parent. He was a liberal supporter of the institutions of religion and education, and his family shared a place in the best social circle of the town. He will long be associated with the great iron industry of Bridgewater, and his memory will be treasured among the distinguished citizens of a past generation. He died in 1853, aged seventy-seven years.

Hon. Artemas Hale, the oldest surviving ex-member of Congress for many years, and who died in Bridgewater Aug. 3, 1882, was born in Winchendon, Mass., Oct. 20, 1783. His early life was spent on his father's farm, with the limited opportunities for education, which he improved to the best of his ability. At the age of nineteen years, he became qualified to teach school and to do the surveying for the town for several years. He was subsequently called to Hingham, Mass., where for several years he was a successful teacher, one of his pupils being the late Rev. Calvin Lincoln, who deceased, at the age of eighty-one years, a few years ago. Mr. Hale was teaching at Hingham in 1813 at the time the British were menacing the seaports of the New England coast, and was a spectator to the memorable fight between the "Shannon" and the "Chesapeake" in Massachusetts Bay. After the close of the war he engaged in mercantile business at East Bridgewater, and in 1819 engaged with Lazell, Perkins & Co., at Bridgewater, as clerk. Subsequently he associated himself with Eleazer Carver, and was a partner in the firm of Carver, Washburn & Co., who were engaged in the manufacture of cotton-gins, acting as the agent and treasurer. He was a man of correct business habits, and proved a valuable acquisition to the new enterprise. His sterling integrity and ability attracted the attention of his townsmen, and he was called to various offices of trust and responsibility which he filled with rare acceptance. He was chosen to represent the town in the Legislature in 1824, and was subsequently elected senator from Plymouth County, serving in both branches eight years. In 1846 he was elected to Congress, serving two terms with ability upon important committees. He was active in political affairs, being identified with the Whig party, and was a zealous advocate of the policy of protection to home industry and internal improvements. In all the high social virtues that distinguish and adorn the best New England homes he was an example worthy of imitation. With pronounced adherence to the Whig party until its mission was accomplished, he naturally allied himself to the Republican party, with which he was identified during the remainder of his long life, and few men in the prime of life were so well informed upon all current political matters. His religious faith was such as sprung from a deep reverence for the Scriptures, while he was a liberal supporter of the ordinances of the church with which he was long connected. Successful in the management of his own business, he was often consulted in the interests of others. He retained his physical and mental faculties to a remarkable degree until a few weeks before his death, and long awaited its summons with serenity and resignation. His death was deeply lamented by a wide circle, particularly by the citizens of the town to whose interest and welfare his long life had been so largely devoted.

Hon. John Angier Shaw, who was long identified with his native town as a distinguished teacher, was the son of Dr. Samuel Shaw, and grandson of the second minister of Bridgewater, and was born Oct. 8, 1792. His early education and preparation for college was at the Bridgewater Academy, and he entered college at Harvard with Edward Everett, Nathaniel Frothingham, John C. Gray, and Harrison Gray Otis, graduating in 1811. In the choice of a profession his religious nature suggested a theological course, which was completed; but he subsequently relinquished it for the profession of teacher. He went to Mississippi, where his success gave him a high reputation, and after several years he was called to the preceptorship of the Bridgewater Academy in 1825. In connection with this school he was eminently successful, and his connection with it as teacher and president of the board of trustees forms a very important portion of its history. His entire connection as preceptor, in point of time, was sixteen years, terminating in 1841. For many years he was an efficient member of the board of trustees, and at the time of his death, which was Oct. 4, 1873, was president of that body. His interest in public affairs was not circumscribed to the school-room, but his broad culture fitted him for other fields of usefulness. In 1834 he was elected to the State Senate, and his subsequent election to that office in 1835, and four elections to the House of Representatives by the citizens of his town, indicated the measure of his popularity as a legislator. He was distinguished for his deep interest in the cause of popular education, and was active in the many reforms of his time and prominent in reducing the number of representatives, which had become burdensome and unwieldy. In all the walks of social life he was endeared to those with whom he was associated as a man of great purity of heart, exerting a most beneficent influence upon all about him. He was early connected with the church of his fathers, and was ever a consistent example of the religion which he professed. The long catalogue of his pupils would show the names of many persons of eminence in the learned professions, and his name is held by them with honor as a public benefactor. The town of his nativity, from which no allurements of station could estrange him, holds him in grateful remembrance. The institution of learning with which he

was connected so closely will most indelibly inscribe his name as chief among its friends, and cherish it as an important page in its history. Of an honored ancestry he left a name alike honored, and his example of moral uprightness and Christian living cannot fail of its influence upon succeeding generations.

Mr. Mitchell Hooper, who for half a century has been identified with the manufacture of bricks, an important industry in his native town, was born May 29, 1808. He was the son of Capt. Joseph Hooper, a prominent man, who was active in the business of Bridgewater in his generation. Mr. Hooper commenced the manufacture of bricks in 1829, and from small beginnings has built up a large and prosperous business. His first yard was about half a mile below his present site, and Jeremiah Townsend was for a time a partner in the business. Mr. Hooper has given employment to a large number of men, and the production of a single year has been four millions. His life has been one of great industry, and his reputation for sterling integrity has never been questioned. His kind and generous nature has ever secured the friendship and respect of his workmen, while as a citizen he has ever been held in high esteem. His modest worth has frequently been recognized by his townsmen, and in 1861 he was the representative to the State Legislature. His quiet, unobtrusive manners have ever been a noticeable characteristic. He has held a prominent place in the First Congregational Church and parish, having been its treasurer, and a liberal supporter. He is still active for one of his age, and his home is the seat of a cheerful hospitality. His only son, Mr. George M. Hooper, is a well-known citizen, and is active in the business with his father.

Dr. Noah Fearing died June 20, 1824, aged fifty-four years. He practiced his profession in Bridgewater twenty-nine years. The cheerfulness with which he met every duty, and the faithful performance which always ensued, gained for him general esteem and confidence. March 6, 1823, he was stricken with apoplexy, preventing him from practicing his profession, and his death was from a second shock. In domestic life he displayed those virtues which are calculated to make affection pure and enduring. He was the son of Gen. Israel Fearing, of Wareham; graduated at Harvard University, 1791; married Anne, daughter of Maj. Isaac Lazell, 1799, and had Jane, George, and Thomas B.

John Washburn was early at Duxbury, and had an action in court in 1632. He and his sons, John and Philip, were included among those able to bear arms in 1643. He and his son John were original proprietors, and became residents of Bridgewater in 1665. John, Jr., married a daughter of Experience Mitchell, 1645, and had John, Thomas, Joseph, Samuel, Jonathan, Benjamin, Mary, Jane, Elizabeth, James, and Sarah.

John (son of John, 2d) married Rebecca Lapham, 1679; had Josiah, John, Joseph, William, Abigail, and Rebecca. He died in 1724.

Thomas, son of John (2d), lived near the iron-works, Bridgewater, and had Nathaniel, Thomas, and Timothy, and five daughters, one of whom, Elizabeth, married Josiah Conant. Joseph, son of John (2d), married a daughter of Robert Latham. Samuel, son of John (2d), married Deborah, daughter of Samuel Packard, and had Samuel (1678), Noah (1682), Israel (1684), Nehemiah, Benjamin, and Hannah. He died in 1720, aged sixty-nine years; Israel, son of Samuel, married Waitstill Sumner, 1708, and had Sarah (1709), Deborah (1712), Seth (1714), and Israel. Israel (son of Israel) married Leah, daughter of Joshua Fobes, 1740; settled in Raynham, and had Israel, Nehemiah, Seth, and Oliver.

Israel's sons were Israel, Sidney, Benjamin Ruel, Elihu Philander, and Eli K.

Israel Washburn was born in Raynham, in the old house which now stands, and where his brother, Eli K., lived and died. In the prime of life he removed te Maine, where he embarked in farming and trade as a country merchant. His sterling talents soon attracted attention, and he was called to stations of trust, representing his town in the Legislature and his county at the Senate board. Eight sons and three daughters were born to him, and under the guiding hand of such parents were educated for lives of usefulness. Three sons have been Governors of three different States, and have had seats in Congress for a long term of years All the brothers have been distinguished in their special callings. One has been a major-general in the Union army, another an elector of President (Lincoln) from California, editor of the *Alta California*, United States minister to South America, author of the "History of Paraguay;" one has been minister to France for seven years during the French-Prussian war. The seventh son is the fourth member of Congress. Three of these brothers are graduates of Bowdoin College. The posterity of John Washburn had reached more than five hundred in number forty years ago. The marriage of John Washburn, Jr., to a daughter of Experience Mitchell, of the Pilgrims, transmitted some of the best blood in the colony to the Washburns. John Washburn, who donated the land to the First Congregational Society in 1717, was the same stock, residing in Bridgewater during his long life. The

late Governor Emory Washburn and Governor William B. Washburn, also John D. Washburn, are of the same lineage.

In the development of the various industries of Bridgewater few are entitled to more prominence than Mr. Eleazer Carver, who was early identified with the improvement and manufacture of the cotton-gin. Mr. Carver was the son of Dr. Eleazer Carver, and was born in Bridgewater in 1785. With the limited advantages of his times, he made the most of his opportunities, and was able to gain what is considered a fair common-school education. The place of his birth was near the works of Lazell, Perkins & Co., and amid such surroundings his attention was called to the mechanical industry there so prominent. He learned the trade of a millwright, which, with the increase of manufactures, gave promise of ready employment. His genius and energy, after completing his trade, inclined him to seek new fields of labor. The wild regions of "York State" and Ohio were open for the young adventurer. With such a kit of tools as he could carry with him, he made his way over the Alleghanies to visit his friends and ply his trade as best he could, for a time, and then pressed into the wilderness, reaching the Ohio River. With no steamboats or public conveyance, but with the self-reliance of a pioneer, he soon constructed a boat, or "dug-out," and, taking advantage of the current, he made his way to the Mississippi, along the banks of which were a few scattered settlements of frontiersmen and planters. His mechanical skill found employment in constructing their rude buildings, and, in the region of cotton-planting, in repairing the cotton-gin, which, with the increase of the cotton trade, in consequence of its invention, was in general demand. Mr. Carver spent several years in the region of Natchez, and saw the vast productive resources of the great Southwest. It was here that he conceived the great improvement of the cotton-gin. After a most eventful and interesting experience incident to such a life and vocation, he returned to his native town with his plans matured for the manufacture of the improved machine. It was upon his homeward journey in the saddle that Mr. Carver first saw the working of the primitive Whitney gin, and examined the model at Washington before the burning of the Capitol. In March, 1817, he formed a company under the style and name of Seth and Abram Washburn & Co., which, under the conditions of a new agreement, in 1819, was called Carver, Washburn & Co., and set up the cotton-gin business at the site near Carver's Pond. In 1820, Artemas Hale and Nathaniel Washburn became associated in the enterprise, the former of whom was a valuable acquisition to the concern as clerk and business agent. In 1822, Solomon Washburn was admitted into the company. The business, which started with small capital, rapidly increased, until the Carver gin became the leading machine throughout the South.

The improvements which Mr. Carver made gave a new impulse to the great Southern industry, and but a few years later the Southerner in his pride was ready to crown it as "king" among the great products of the country. Mr. Carver spent much time in experiments upon the gin, and his inventive genius was most noticeable for more than a quarter of a century. The importance of this special branch of manufacture founded by Mr. Carver was not confined to his town or State, but its influence was world-wide in its sweep, carrying trade and commerce over many a sea. Cotton-factories sprang up as if by magic throughout New England, and contributed to the great prosperity of the country. Mr. Carver continued in the manufacturing business until his firm was dissolved, in 1848, after a prosperous career. Subsequently he had an interest in the East Bridgewater Company, which he retained until near the close of his life. As a citizen Mr. Carver sought no prominent activity in public affairs, but was content with the retirement of his occupation and his study. In constant devotion to the development of his Southern interests, he manifested conservative views, and in all the relations of life, which he sustained with manly independence, he acquired the esteem of a wide circle of friends, and was adorned with the honor of his achievement. His only son, Joseph E. Carver, succeeded to the business of his father, and has been actively engaged in it for the past forty years, still connected with the Eagle Cotton-Gin Company. Mr. Eleazer Carver died in 1866, aged eighty-one years. His only daughter, Mary, is the wife of Mr. John C. Alden.

Among the men of Bridgewater who are pleasantly remembered for their many virtues and genial social qualities was Mr. Jonathan Cushing. He was a native of Boston, but came to Bridgewater when a boy, in 1800, and was educated at the academy. His first journey to the town was upon horseback with Miss Relief Jacobs, who was the mother of Charles Sumner. Miss Jacobs was learning the trade of a tailoress of Maj. Hartwell, and young Cushing, then fourteen years old, was put in her charge, and occupied the pillion with her in the journey from Scituate to Bridgewater. After leaving the academy he engaged as clerk in the store of Nathan and Isaac Lazell, and subsequently married one of Esquire Lazell's daughters, 1809. He became a merchant in

Boston, and was associated with Nathaniel Fisher Ames, and for many years carried on a successful business in the West India goods trade, and as agents of the Braintree Cotton-Gin Company. Mr. Cushing retired from business in 1842, and lived in quiet ease and independence at his pleasant home on Main Street until his death, November, 1877, at the age of ninety-two years. He was esteemed for the many amiable and manly qualities that lend grace and lustre to a refined citizenship. His only daughter is the wife of Charles M. Reed, Esq., of Bridgewater.

Rev. David Brigham, son of David, was born in Westboro', Mass., in 1794, and graduated at Union College in 1818, and studied theology with Nathaniel Emmons, D.D., of Franklin, and Rev. Dr. Jacob Ide, of Medway, and was ordained Dec. 29, 1819, over the Second Church in Randolph (now Holbrook), where his pastorate continued until 1836. Dec. 29, 1836, he was installed over the Hollis Evangelical Church, Framingham, where he remained seven and one-half years. 1845, April 23d, was installed as pastor of the Trinitarian Congregational Church, Bridgewater, where he continued until Dec. 31, 1858. Mr. Brigham subsequently supplied the churches at Falmouth, Plymouth, and various places until the infirmities of age disqualified him for that service. He married Elizabeth H. Durfee, of Fall River, who was born 1796. Both are still living in Bridgewater. Their children are Elizabeth Durfee, 1821; David Sewell, 1823; Lucy Harrington, 1827; Charles Durfee, 1831; Thomas R., 1834; Martha A., 1837; Mary A., 1839. Mr. Brigham was regarded as an able and faithful minister, and his theological views were esteemed as especially sound by his denomination.

Rev. Ebenezer Gay is a lineal descendant of John Gay, who came to this country in 1630 in the ship "Mary and John," of the seventh generation. He was born in Walpole, Oct. 11, 1792, entered Harvard College in 1810, and graduated in 1814. In a class of sixty-two who graduated with him but three were living in 1880. He studied theology with Rev. Joshua Bates, of Dedham, was ordained over the church in Stoughton in 1818, continuing five years, when doctrinal dissensions were the cause of his asking a dismission. Mr. Gay was called to Scotland, Mass., in 1823, where he had a prosperous ministry for about fifteen years. Subsequently the church removed to the Centre of Bridgewater, built a new church, in which he preached until 1842, when at his own request he was dismissed. He remained a resident of Bridgewater, supplying the churches in the vicinity, temporarily and statedly, for twenty-five years. His interest in education was manifested in special labor upon the school board of the town and as a trustee of the academy for a generation. As a preacher, Mr. Gay ranked among the ablest of his denomination, and his catholic spirit opened the pulpits of the Unitarian Churches in the vicinity, where he frequently preached with acceptance. He removed from Bridgewater in 1876, and has since resided at Tompkins Cove, N. Y., with his youngest son, Rev. Ebenezer Gay, Jr. He still retains his mental vigor, but great age has withdrawn him from active life.

Dr. Theodore Edson was born in Bridgewater, Aug. 24, 1793, and was the son of John Edson, and brother of the late John Edson. He was educated at the Bridgewater Academy, and graduated at Harvard College in 1820, with honors. His self-reliance prompted him to gratify an early desire to enter the ministry, towards which his deep religious convictions seemed to point. He took a theological course, and was ordained a deacon of the Episcopal Church in 1822. On the 6th of March of that year he went to Lowell, and conducted the first religious service at that place since the days of Eliot. A church was extemporized under the direction of Mr. Boot, the pioneer manufacturer, and Mr. Edson was engaged as permanent pastor. In 1825 a new church was erected, under the patronage of Mr. Kirk Boot and Mr. Patrick T. Jackson, and consecrated by Bishop Griswold, who, at the same time, ordained Mr. Edson as the pastor. With marked success in his work, Dr. Edson witnessed the rapid growth of the rising city, and for twenty years devoted himself to philanthropic and mission work, in connection with his parish. In 1844 he established the "Rector's Library," which was a blessing to the church and to that growing city. Subsequently he was active in establishing St. Ann's Church. In 1875 he saw the realization of his hopes in the erection of St. Mary's Orphanage, and the following year saw it organized under the statutes. He was not only the first minister of the city, but the leader in educational enterprises for two generations. For many years he was trustee of Trinity Church, Bridgewater. He died, greatly beloved and lamented, June 25, 1883.

Rev. Isaac Dunham, son of Isaac Dunham, was born in Plymouth, Jan. 30, 1813, and married Marbra S. Brown, daughter of Rev. Parley Brown, of Douglass, Mass. He was ordained May 29, 1835, in Dennis, Mass., in which town he preached ten years, and thereafter in Pelham, N. H., five years; Duxbury, Mass., ten years; Westport, Mass., ten years; Taunton, Mass., five years; when from ill health he resigned, and removed to Bridgewater, serving for four years as chaplain of the Massachusetts Senate.

For the past three years he has supplied various churches as his health permitted. Mr. Dunham has sustained a high reputation as an earnest and faithful minister of the gospel. He has one son and one daughter, the latter the wife of Rev. Mr. Hill, of Lynn. He lost one son in the service of his country in the late war of the Rebellion.

Hon. Elijah Hayward, who died at McConnelsville, Ohio, Sept. 22, 1864, was a native of Bridgewater, and the eldest son of Elijah Hayward. He was born Nov. 17, 1786, and was educated by Hon. Beza Hayward, and at the academy. He was in early life engaged in mercantile affairs, and went to England in pursuit of business. He returned to his home with his plan of life changed, and engaged in the study of law with Judge Nahum Mitchell. He subsequently was admitted to the bar, and went to Ohio, where he became distinguished in his profession. He was not only a diligent student of law, but was prominent in historical investigation, and was in the latter part of his life engrossed in his favorite antiquarian and genealogical pursuits. He made frequent visits to his native town, and was greatly esteemed for his many superior qualities. He ever retained his love for the Old Colony, and was widely known and respected.

Rev. Samuel T. Livermore was born March 16, 1824, and is the son of Abel and Deborah Livermore, of German, Chenango Co., N. Y. At the age of sixteen he left home with the determination of obtaining an education, and by his labor earned money to procure books for that purpose. He taught school in 1841, and in the summer of 1842 pursued his studies at Cortland Academy, at Homer, N. Y., and subsequently taught school at Virginia, near Bowling Green, and at Cincinnatus in the winter of 1844–45. He entered college at Madison University, Hamilton, N. Y., graduating in 1850. He then spent two years at Rochester Theological Seminary, and was ordained as pastor of the Baptist Church at Livonia, N. Y., October, 1852, retaining the pastorate four and a half years. In 1853 he was married to Melvina T. Brown, daughter of Capt. William Brown, of Fall River. His second pastorate of five and one-half years was at Cooperstown, N. Y., where he published a history of Cooperstown and Cooper. He was next settled at Lowville, N. Y., where he remained five years, after which he spent several years in the life insurance business and as superintendent of agencies. In 1870 he moved his family from Albany, N. Y., to Bridgewater. In 1874 he became pastor of the church at Block Island. While there he published the history of Block Island. During 1881 and 1882 he was engaged on the "Biographical Cyclopedia" of Rhode Island, published by J. H. Cheever, Esq., by subscription, at twenty-five dollars per copy, in one volume. Among the articles which he prepared for this work may be mentioned the sketch of the life of Hon. William Beach Lawrence, of Newport.

Dr. Calvin B. Pratt was a graduate of Amherst College (1832), and of Dartmouth (N. H.) Medical College. He practiced medicine for several years at Hanover, Mass., and settled then in Bridgewater, and continued the practice of his profession until his death, which occurred Aug. 25, 1862. He was regarded as a physician of good judgment, and possessed those qualities that endeared him to his patients and all with whom he associated. His election to the State Legislature and to various elective offices in the town, is evidence of the esteem in which he was held by his fellow-citizens. He married Mary, daughter of Mr. Jacob Perkins, and had two sons, Henry T. and Calvin Pratt, M.D., and two daughters, Mary Barton and Sarah. Dr. Pratt was most warm-hearted and sympathetic in his nature, and exemplified the best traits of the good physician. His death was most sincerely mourned, and the town regarded his demise, while hardly past the prime of life, a public loss. His second son, Calvin, inherited the best traits of his honored father, making choice of the same profession, and is settled in his native town with a successful practice. His youngest son, Jonathan Washburn, is also a physician, and is connected with the Massachusetts General Hospital, Boston.

Dr. Nahum Washburn, who was the pioneer in the practice of dentistry in Southeastern Massachusetts, was the third son of Solomon Washburn, of Bridgewater, and of a family of nine sons and two daughters. Dr. Washburn was fitted for college at the academy in Bridgewater, and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1832. He early disclosed a taste for scientific study, and made choice of the profession of medicine, becoming a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1835. He subsequently studied dentistry, and settled in Bridgewater, where he had an extensive practice for forty years. His native genius and skill won for him a reputation that extended to distant towns and cities, and he received the patronage of distinguished persons, even from beyond the limits of the State. With untiring industry he made himself master of his profession, while his rare conversational gift dissipated much of the dread that usually surrounds the dentist's chair. His inventive genius produced most of the delicate instruments used in his profession, and a mill for grinding rock crystal for the manufacture of teeth. He was a close observer and

an enthusiastic lover of nature, which rendered his companionship entertaining and instructive. His defective vision compelled the relinquishment of his profession about ten years ago, but his mental vigor was unabated, and his declining years were spent in the quiet of his historic home, surrounded with family and friends, in whose society he ever had the highest interest. He was never an active participant in public affairs, but was thoroughly informed upon the leading questions of the day, while his shafts of wit and sarcasm were never withheld against the follies of the times. His death took place Dec. 28, 1883, at the age of seventy-seven years.

John Ames was one of the original proprietors of Bridgewater, and married Elizabeth Hayward in 1645. He was a man of large estate, but having no children deeded his property to his nephew, John Ames, son of his brother William, of Braintree, and to the sons of his said nephew. He died in 1689. John, nephew of John, married Sarah, daughter of John Willis, and came to Bridgewater (West Precinct) in 1672. Dr. Nathaniel Ames, a grandson of John, was born July 22, 1708, was distinguished as a mathematician and as the maker of almanacs, publishing his first in 1725; these were published regularly by himself and son until 1765. He removed to Dedham, and was father of the distinguished Fisher Ames, who graduated from Harvard College in 1774. The late Oliver and Oakes Ames, of Easton, were descendants from the same ancestry.

Hon. Lloyd Parsons, a native of Middleboro', was a resident of Bridgewater for thirty years, and well known for his many excellent traits of character. He was for many years agent of the Eagle Cotton-Gin Company, and traveled widely through the South. He was a gentleman of most courteous manners, of clear intellect, which was recognized by his townsmen in calling him to various places of responsibility. He was identified with the Republican party, and for two years represented the town in the State Legislature. Subsequently he was State senator for two years, serving his district with acceptance and ability. He was for several years president of the Bridgewater Savings-Bank, which office he held at the time of his death, in 1882, and also trustee and treasurer for a time of the Plymouth County Agricultural Society. For many years he was a leader in musical circles, possessing rare and discriminating taste for that delightful and elevating science. His death was deeply lamented by the wide circle of his acquaintance, and by Fellowship Lodge of F. and A. M., of which he was a Past Master. His age was sixty-six years.

Nathan E. Willis, son of Nathan and Rebecca Dean Willis, was born in Bridgewater July 12, 1838; was educated at Bridgewater Academy, and at the State Normal School; graduated at Amherst College (1862), and was teacher of the high school at Weymouth, and subsequently of the high school at Jamaica Plain, and later was appointed sub-master of the English high school, Boston. In 1872, on account of his wife's health, he resigned the position in Boston, and went South, where he was ordained as a minister of a colored church in Marion, Alabama. Here for two years he was engaged in teaching and in Christian work, with a devotion that reflected the spirit of the true missionary of the cross. Thus engaged, he was on his way to renew his labors among a benighted people, when, within a few hours' ride of his destination, he and his wife met with a tragic death by railroad accident. He died Sept. 21, 1874, and his wife survived but a few days. Mr. Willis' life was a remarkable example of devotion to duty, and his memory is cherished as a marked instance of self-sacrifice among the poor and lowly. Memorial services of the most deeply interesting character were held at the church in Bridgewater, in which the scholarly, Christian character of the devoted couple was most touchingly delineated by Rev. H. D. Walker and Rev. George W. Hosmer. Mr. Willis left one son, who escaped death in the accident that was fatal to his parents.

Lewis Holmes, son of Joseph Holmes, of Plymouth, was born Sept. 17, 1806; settled in Bridgewater in 1834, and for twenty-five years was in trade as a merchant in the village; was elected town clerk and treasurer in 1847 to 1850, and again town clerk from 1859 to 1873, and again treasurer from 1859 to 1867. He was appointed postmaster in 1862, and has held the office to the present time; was a member of the Legislature in 1873; justice of the peace from 1862 to the present time; and trial justice ten years. He was active in the early anti-slavery cause, and called the first meeting in the interest of that cause in 1839. His service as postmaster has been such as has won the popular favor of the citizens, and his kind and accommodating spirit is likely to direct that office until age and infirmity disqualifies him from its duties. Mr. Holmes has ever taken a lively interest in public affairs, and has been a pronounced Republican in politics since the organization of that party. His health is still vigorous for one of his advanced age. Few men have so long been identified with the affairs of the town, and none could more faithfully fill the place which he has so long occupied as postmaster.

Joshua E. Crane, son of Barzillai Crane, Esq., of

Berkley, Mass., was born in that town July 9, 1823. His education was received in the public and private schools of his native town, and at the age of sixteen years he was placed in the office of a commission merchant in New York City. In 1844 he became associated with his uncle, Morton Eddy, a merchant in Bridgewater, and continued in that relation for four years, when Mr. Eddy retired from the business. Since 1848, Mr. Crane has carried on the store business alone. He was early active in politics, and cast his first vote in 1844 for the candidates of the Liberty party, having been present at the organization of that party in Boston. Mr. Crane was subsequently active in the local political organizations, and was a delegate to the Worcester Convention that organized the Republican party, at which Judge Charles Allen presided. For about twenty years he was chairman of the Republican town committee, and for many years was a member of the State Republican Committee. He was elected representative to the General Court in 1856, and was the candidate for re-election in 1857. In 1861, upon the breaking out of the Rebellion, when party lines were in a measure dissolved, he was chosen senator from the South Plymouth District, and was again elected by almost a unanimous vote the following year, the Democracy of the district making no nomination against him. He participated in two elections of Charles Sumner to the United States Senate by the Legislature, and served on the Committees on Claims and on Mercantile Affairs and Insurance. Mr. Crane served the town for ten years as town clerk and treasurer, being first elected in 1855. For thirty years he has been connected with the Plymouth County Agricultural Society in various capacities, and was for a number of years treasurer and a member of the board of the trustees. He delivered the historical address on the occasion of the fiftieth anniversary of the society, Sept. 30, 1869. For the past twelve years he has been chairman of the board of trustees of the Bridgewater State Work-House, and for nearly twenty years has been a member of the board of trustees of the Bridgewater Academy, being active in the erection of the present school building. Mr. Crane has long been actively identified with the Central Square Church, and was chairman of the building committee when the present church edifice was erected, in 1861.

For a quarter of a century Mr. Crane has been a correspondent of the newspapers in this vicinity, and his historical sketches have been of interest to people of antiquarian tastes.

He was married Jan. 9, 1849, to Miss Lucy A., daughter of Quincy Reed, of Weymouth, and has six children,—Joshua E. Crane, Jr. (a graduate of Brown University), Charles Reed (of Covington, Ky.), Morton Eddy, Henry Lovell, Anna Howe, and Edward Appleton. Mr. Crane is a lineal descendant of Henry Crane, of Dorchester, and on his mother's side from Samuel Eddy, one of the Pilgrim band at Plymouth (1630). His mother was Lydia Eddy, daughter of Capt. Joshua Eddy, of the Revolution.

Capt. Abram Washburn, son of Capt. Abram, born 1779, whose home was adjoining Mr. Hale's estate, was for two generations an active citizen of the town. The hotel was erected through his enterprise, and nearly all the mill-sites for ten miles around have the marks of his handiwork. In all public enterprises he was foremost, and he was esteemed as a reliable, large-hearted man. The wall around the old burial-ground was one of the monuments of his generosity and public spirit. For many years of his early life he was the village blacksmith, and he was a life-long supporter of the First Congregational Parish. He left no children. His wife was Mary, daughter of Dr. Eleazer Carver, married 1804.

Capt. Washburn was in command of the Bridgewater company in 1818 and 1819.

Nathan Willis, a lineal descendant of one of the original proprietors, is a resident of the town, and possessed of many of the characteristics of the family. His quiet and industrious life has not only been devoted to his farm and trade, but in good measure to that profitable reading that is the foundation of a well-stored and cultivated mind. Mr. Willis has ever been held in high respect, and is now among the few that well remember the scenes at the old town-meetings before the town was divided.

Charles M. Reed was born in Lexington, Sept. 12, 1819, and was the son of Charles Reed, a prominent and public-spirited citizen of that town. He was educated in the schools of his native town, and was early in life placed in a wholesale dry-goods store in Boston. Active and energetic, he, soon after attaining his majority, entered business in the firm of Pierce, Clark & Reed, dry-goods commission merchants. He was married, October, 1844, to Miss Mary Cushing, daughter of Jonathan Cushing, Esq., of Bridgewater. He was for twenty-five years engaged in business in Boston, and subsequently was engaged in business in New York City. Since 1875 he has been in Bridgewater. In 1883 he represented his district in the State Legislature, and was active and efficient in the promotion of the interests of his constituents. His only son, Charles H. Reed, a

prominent merchant and a much-esteemed member of the Boston school board and a graduate of Norwich University, was accidentally killed by falling through a hatchway in his store, July 31, 1882. This crushing blow was sustained by Mr. Reed with a manly courage and fortitude seldom surpassed. Mr. Reed is still a resident of Bridgewater, where he is greatly respected.

Business Men.—The firm of Hooper & Clark, composed of Avery F. Hooper and P. O. Clark, have a large business at the old store of the Bridgewater Iron Company.

J. E. Crane, general store, Central Square, since 1844.

John H. Fairbanks, hardware, stoves, etc., was born in Boston, Nov. 4, 1834; settled in Bridgewater in 1863.

William Prophett, furniture, etc., born in England in 1834, son of John, settled in Bridgewater in 1858.

Nahum Washburn, apothecary, son of Nahum, born July 30, 1839, graduated at the College of Pharmacy in Boston, 1872; established business in Bridgewater in 1874.

Robert Ferguson, boots and shoes, born Jan. 18, 1840.

Darius Cushman, boots and shoes.

H. N. Robinson, photographer.

Charles F. Myer, clothing.

E. A. Hewitt, jeweler.

Thomas W. Crocker, dry goods.

Sumner Keith, coal.

Herbert Pratt, dry goods.

A. I. Simmons, market.

O. B. Cole, apothecary.

Southworth Harlow, blacksmith.

Richard W. Wilber, boots and shoes.

H. T. Pratt, printer.

Jerome B. Rogers, stoves, etc.

Joshua Gibbs, harness-maker.

John W. Perkins, groceries.

Joseph A. Bowman, expressman.

Sturtevant Brothers, groceries.

John Donevan & Co., groceries.

John G. & Henry Braman, painters.

A. S. Lyon, Ambrose Keith, George Hayward, builders.

F. D. King, livery stable.

Mr. William M. Whitney, a distinguished merchant of Albany, N. Y., has been a resident of Bridgewater since 1873. He is a native of Boston, and was born Jan. 12, 1829. Mr. Whitney is a gentleman of large business capacity, and ranks among the foremost of successful merchants of the Empire State. His modest worth and unostentatious bearing has won the esteem of his business associates and the community wherever he has resided. His home, which is the mansion formerly owned by the late Capt. Thomas G. Jewett, is the seat of a most generous hospitality, and his reputation as a sterling, large-hearted merchant has long been established. His eldest son, William, is associated with him in the famous business house at Albany.

Capt. Edwin W. Barstow, a well-known shipmaster for thirty years, and a merchant for many years in New York, was, early in life, a resident of Bridgewater, and continued such until his death, May 16, 1877. He commanded the ship "Bridgewater" for many years, which was one of the largest class of vessels in the foreign trade. He was distinguished for his hospitality and high social qualities. The religious society with which he was connected lost a liberal contributor by his death, and the town one of its most public-spirited citizens, and his family a most affectionate husband and father. He left two sons and three daughters. His age was sixty-six years.

Philip D. Kingman, son of Bela Kingman, was a native of Middleboro', but settled in Bridgewater in 1834. He held the office of deputy sheriff for forty years, and was agent of the Hingham Insurance Company for thirty years. He was a man of good ability, and as a law-officer had a wide reputation. He was not only highly esteemed by the courts as an efficient and faithful officer, but in the more private relations of domestic life he was an example of those virtues that adorn the home and fireside. His life was one of great activity, and he was widely known throughout the county. His death was much lamented and his funeral largely attended by the legal officers and members of the bar of the county.

He left a widow and three sons, F. M. Kingman, of East Bridgewater; Hosea Kingman, the well-known attorney-at-law; Bradford S. Kingman, of Newmarket, N. H.

Mr. Ira M. Conant is the son of Ira Conant, and was born in Bridgewater, Jan. 3, 1827, educated at the old academy, and was clerk in a store when a boy with Cobb & Sawin, and also with Lewis Holmes. He subsequently was in company with Mr. Holmes for a few years, and then engaged in business at Attleboro', where he resided for several years, and carried on a dry-goods store. He subsequently embarked in the manufacture of hoop-skirts, and transferred his business to Boston, where, with his brother, it was enlarged and successfully carried on. The firm then engaged in the manufacture of gossamer rubber goods, and were the pioneers in that enter-

prise. This proved a popular business stroke and also a profitable one. About eighteen years ago Mr. Conant took up his residence in Bridgewater and purchased the fine estate and mansion of George W. Bassett, which he now occupies. Starting in life without the aid of any one, he has by good judgment and good fortune won the goal of his highest ambition. Mr. Conant has ever held a good position among his fellow-citizens, and was, when a resident of Attleboro', a representative of that town in the State Legislature. He is a courteous and large-hearted gentleman, ready to lend his influence to promote the best welfare of the town. He has taken a lively interest in the Central Square Society for many years, and is a liberal contributor to its support. He married Mary, daughter of the late George Bassett (1850), and has three sons.

Scotland Trinitarian Congregational Church.—The Scotland Church was organized July 4, 1836, being composed of that portion of the church that remained when the original church removed to the centre of the town. This organization consisted of thirty-two members, retaining the same covenant and articles of faith to which they had subscribed. Ezra Fobes and Isaac Fobes were chosen deacons. Rev. Stetson Raymond became the pastor the same year, continuing until 1851.

In August, 1851, Rev. D. D. Tappan became the minister, remaining a little more than a year. Rev. Cyrus Mann supplied the pulpit the following year until May, 1853, when Rev. James Farnsworth was called, and was installed September 1st of that year, Rev. Dr. Storrs, of Braintree, preaching the sermon. Mr. Farnsworth died in the midst of his duties on Sunday morning, Nov. 12, 1854, while reading his sermon preparatory to service, overwhelming his family and people with grief. The pulpit was then supplied by Rev. Otis Rockwood for more than a year. January, 1857, Rev. James C. Seagrave became the minister, continuing with special acceptance for about eight years. The church was subsequently supplied by Rev. A. G. Duncan (six years), Rev. Isaac Dunham (five years), and for several years has enjoyed the ministry of Rev. Charles W. Wood, formerly of Campello. The original members of this church are nearly all deceased. The church has, in view of its losses by death and removals, shown a degree of vitality and spiritual life that is to be commended. The Scotland meeting-house was built and dedicated Jan. 29, 1823.

Bridgewater in the French War.—Bridgewater had a large share in the struggles that marked the continuance of the French wars.

In the expedition against Nova Scotia, in 1755, Lieut. Jonathan Carver and twelve men were under Gen. Winslow; in the expedition against Crown Point were Capt. Joseph Washburn and thirty-four men; in Capt. James House's company from Sept. 15, 1755, to Jan. 1, 1756, were Corp. Obadiah Edson and five men.

In the company of Capt. John Loring, of the East Precinct, on the Crown Point expedition, from February to December, 1756, were fourteen men, and in May of the same year sixteen additional men were raised for the same officer.

The following were with Capt. John Clapp at Fort Edward, July, 1756:

Elisha Gurney.	Nathaniel Hayward.
George Monke.	John Mitchell.
Benjamin Southward.	Jona. Willis.
Joseph Darling.	Polycarpus Snell.
David Leach.	Lemuel Orcut.
Joseph Cole.	Joshua French.
Zeb^{n} Field.	^{jah} Snell.
Tho^{s} Cornish (died).	Samuel Leach.
Seth Kingman.	Dan. Leonard.
Eben^{r} Wade.	Jacob Reed.
King Howard.	Daniel Leach.
Lemuel Dunbar.	Ebenezer Pratt.
Matthew Gannett.	Noah Washburn.
Jon^{a} Bozworth.	Jos. Gannett.
Caleb Packard.	Sam^{l} Orcut.
Nathan Hartwell.	Joshua Shaw, Jr.
David Conant, Jr.	Abner Bisbee.
Samuel Bowtich.	Sam^{l} Leach, Jr.
Humphrey Burrell.	Solomon Shaw.
John Ramsdell.	Samuel Pratt.
Josiah Leach.	Richard Buck.
James Leach.	Joseph Parker.
John Whitman.	Isaac Pool.

The following men were in Capt. James House's company from Bridgewater, August, 1757:

Eliphalet Phillips.	John Hagen.
Sam^{l} Pratt.	Nath^{l} Cole.
Adam Kingman.	Job Chamberlain.
James Robinson.	William Corbit.
Abner Alden.	Isaac Packard.
Ja^{s} Shaw, Jr.	William Snell.
Joshua W. Bird.	Jos. Bates.
Abner Kingman.	Sam^{l} Soper.
Abner Pratt.	John Witherell.
Ichabod Thompson.	Joshua Cushman.
Benj. Porter.	Prince Corwing.

Muster-roll of Capt. Thomas Mitchell's company, August, 1757:

Daniel Pettingil.	Benj. Mahurin.
Beriah Willis.	Henry Washburn.
John Bolton.	Jos. Keith.
Tho^{s} Carr.	Stephen Leach.
Robt. Ripley.	Eliab Washburn.
Benj. Monke	David Perkins, Jr.

Daniel Littlefield.
Jona. Randall.
Chas Loring.
James Allen.
Eliphalet Cary.
Timy Hayward.
Edward Packard.
Elisha Hooper.
Robt Gilmore.
Joseph Sampson,
Ephraim Allen.
Geo. Harris.
Joshua Willis, Jr.
Perez Waterman, Jr.
James Snow.
Jonas Turner.
John Doughty.
Robt Leach.
Henry Chamberlain.
Jona. Willis.
Uriah Record.
Abisha Leach.
Josiah Mahurin.
William Barlow.
Amos Hayward.
Joseph Harvey.
Isaac Lee.
Jona Pratt.
Josiah Leach.
Moses Sash.
Matthew Buck.
Jos. Belcher.
Geo. Buckard.
Francis Goward.
Hezekiah Mahurin.
Timothy Fobes.
Saml. Packard, Jr.
Gregory Belcher.
Ebenezer Edson.

Rev. Mr. Backus, under date of May 10, 1758, writes, "'Tis remarkable to see what a martial spirit prevails among us. Nearly twenty soldiers are going out of Titicut Precinct, among whom are Brethren Harvey, Campbell, and Wood, likewise Joshua Fobes, John Wood, and many others, who attend our meetings. There appears in our part of the land an uncommon forwardness to enlist."

Two months later he writes, "The rumors of slaughter, and garments rolled in blood, which we have from our army, fill many with distressing agitations of mind."

In Capt. Simeon Cary's company in Col. Doty's regiment, raised in the spring of 1758 for the reduction of Canada, were Lieut. Lemuel Dunbar, Serj. Eliphalet Cary, Corp. James Allen, and ninety-six men. In Capt. William Augier's company in Col. Williams' regiment, there were fifteen men, three in Capt. Foster's, and one man in Capt. Newhall's.

In 1759, the year that witnessed the capture of Quebec, Massachusetts furnished about seven thousand men, or one-sixth of all who were able to bear arms.

In Col. Thomas Clapp's regiment, to be placed under Gen. Amherst for the invasion of Canada, April 12, 1759, were officers Lemuel Dunbar, Eliphalet Phillips, Josiah Dunbar, and eighty-eight men.

On the muster-roll of Capt. Simeon Cary's company, in the expedition against Canada, 1759, were the following Bridgewater men:

Capt. Simeon Cary.
Lieut. Micah French.
Surgeon Thomas Willis.
Surgeon Timothy Hayward.
Surgeon Thomas Phillips.
Surgeon Jona. Snow.
John Davenport.
Joseph Egmon.
Henry Chamberlain.
Elisha Allen.
Ebenezer Hayward.
Gideon Herrick.
Thomas Leach.
Benjamin Phillips.
Jesse Perkins.
Joseph Pettingil.
Joseph Pool.
Daniel Hayward.
Simeon Ames.
Benjamin Byram.
Joseph Belcher.
Samuel Cole.
Benjamin Peterson.
John Ripley.
James Snow.
John Snell.

The following Bridgewater men were in the Canada expedition of 1760:

Nehemiah Washburn.
Seth Latham.
Benjamin Porter.
Silas Pratt.
Benjamin Skif.
Daniel Pettingil.
Henry Cary.
Elisha Blackman.
Samuel Shaw.
Joseph Shaw.
Eben Drake.
Reuben Curtis.
Jesse Briggs.
Solomon Leach.
John Doty.
Daniel Leonard.
Benjamin Mahurin.
Seth Mitchell.
Jacob Mitchell.
Thomas Mitchell.
Thomas Leach.
Amasa Lewis.
Samuel Packard.
Abiel Wood.
Samuel Whitman.
Timothy Howard.
Nathaniel Howard.
Daniel Leonard.
Elisha Batton.
John Benson.
Thomas Hooper.
Charles Perkins.
Henry Washburn.
Jonathan Willis.
Elijah Blossom.
Jacob Keith.
Ephraim Cole.
Benjamin Phillips.
Phineas Parris.
Edward Keith.

Josiah Dunbar was first lieutenant in Capt. Nathan Hodge's company at Crown Point in 1759, and was promoted to a captaincy.

The following Bridgewater men died in the service, under Capt. Josiah Dunbar, during the year 1760:

Jonathan Pratt (son of Jonathan Pratt).
Robert Snell.
John Snell.
Timothy Keith (son of Ephraim Keith).
Chandler Keith.
Barney Snow.
James Turner.
William Gilmore.
Benj. Washburn.
Amasa Lewis.
John Benson.
Benj. Clark.

Enlisted from Bridgewater in Capt. Josiah Dunbar's company in 1761:

Josiah Keith.
Simeon Kipp.
Benanuel Leach.
Benanuel Leach, Jr.
Nathan Leach.
James Maxom.
Moses Snell.
Seth Sweny.
Noah Washburn.

Pay-roll of Capt. Lemuel Dunbar's company, Jan. 18, 1761:

Lieut. John Hamner.
Ensign Joseph Byram.
Sergt. Thomas Latham.
Sergt. Richard Bartlett.

Privates.

Benjamin Johnson.
Ebenezer Allen.
Peter Dunbar.
James Allen.
Charles Bisbee.
David Clark.
James Chamberlain.
Jesse Curtis.
John Cully.
Daniel Corthwell.
Nathaniel Conant.
John Doty.
Samuel Drake.
Ebenzer Eddy.
Nathan Edson.
Elijah Edson.

Samuel Fuller.
Charles Gibbs.
John Gilan.
George Harris.
John Higgins.
Nathaniel Hersey.
Seth Kingman.
Adam Kingman.
Benjamin Kipp.
Jacob Keith.
James Latham.
Thomas Leach.
Benjamin Marshall.
—— Perkins.
Stephen Pettengall.
Sater Soper.
Abner Torrey.
Benjamin Washburn.

Pay-roll of Capt. Lemuel Dunbar's company, December, 1762:

Lieut. Benjamin Snell.
Ebenezer Allen.
Joseph Allen.
Josiah Allen.
Seth Bryant.
Charles Bisbee.
Daniel Othman.
Hugh Carr.
Thomas Carr.
Ebenezer Drake.
John Doty.
E. Eddy.
Daniel Edson.
Samuel Fuller (son of Isaac, died).
Charles Gibbs.
Ephraim Grover.
Abijah Hill.
Benoni Hunt.
John Higgins.
Jacob Keith.
Nathan Viles.
John Pratt.
Philip Reynolds.
Nathaniel Ramsdell.
Moses Snell.
Beriah Snell.
Enoch Thayer.
William Trask.
Seth Woodward.
—— Goodrich.
Zechariah Washburn.
Michael White.

All enlisted men from Bridgewater, and probably mostly natives of the town.

Historical Record.—1774. The following account of the action taken by the citizens of Bridgewater is of interest in relation to Col. Josiah Edson, a mandamus councilor under the English government. At a full meeting of the town on Monday, Aug. 24, 1774, they unanimously voted the following resolves:

"1st. *Resolved*, That those persons who have taken the necessary oaths, and thereby qualified themselves to act as members of his Majestie's Council, according to a late act of Parliament have forfeited the love, regard, and confidence of their fellow-countrymen, and rendered themselves obnoxious to their just resentment and indignation.

"2d. *Resolved*, That until the aforesaid persons utterly retract from and renounce their appointment they shall be esteemed inveterate enemies to their native country, lost to a sense of honor or humanity, and by their own voluntary exertions are still pursuing a total subvertion of our charter and Constitution. And whereas sundry of the aforesaid gentlemen, conscious of having rendered themselves obnoxious to their fellow-townsmen, have deserted their proper place of abode.

"3d. *Resolved*, That while any of them persist in retaining their aforesaid places as Councellors we will in nowise lend them the least aid or protection, but, on the contrary, treat them with all the contempt and neglect that such unparalleled conduct deserves.

"4th. *Resolved*, That a committee be chosen to confer with Col. Josiah Edson and demand his resignation, and in case of his acquiescence, or refusal, to report to this body at their adjournment.

"5th. *Resolved*, That Messrs. Edward Mitchell, Nathan Mitchell, Richard Perkins, Nathaniel Reynolds, and Thomas Hooper be a committee to join Congress with the several committees in the other towns in the County."

At a full meeting of the inhabitants of the town at their adjourned meeting, September 12th, the committee appointed to confer with Col. Edson and to demand his resignation reported that the continued absence of Col. Josiah Edson prevented their laying the before-mentioned resolves before the town. Then that body voted as follows:

"*Resolved*, That Col. Josiah Edson and others have long since and still continue in a perfidious, treacherous, and deceitful manner, and under pretence of being friends to the Government, to undermine the very foundations of our ancient Constitution by openly opposing at all times men and measures that are endeavoring and designing to frustrate the evil intentions of the British Ministry, working swiftly our ruin, openly and boldly declaring against the subject's right of resistance, using every means in their power to baffle Town-Meetings on political affairs, and many such enormities, have forfeited the love, regard, and confidence of this town, and they are declared enemies, and unfit to be trusted in any office again.

"*Resolved and voted*, That we will each of us (training soldiers and otherwise) provide ourselves immediately with every military accoutrement, and be ready to start to the assistance of any of our countrymen if needed.

"*Resolved*, That a Committee of Correspondence be chosen to confer with the other towns in the Province. Accordingly they made choice of Thomas Ames, Edward Mitchell, Richard Perkins, Eleazer Cary, Nathan Mitchell, Nathaniel Reynolds, Simeon Cary, Thomas Hooper, and David Kingman, committee.

"*Resolved and voted*, That a committee be chosen to consider of the necessity and expediency of speedily providing the town with a large stock of military stores for the defence of themselves, wives, children, and estates, and that they report at the adjournment of this meeting the ways and means most effectual to answer so desirable an intention."

The proceedings of these meetings indicate the patriotic spirit of the town one hundred years and more ago. Col. Edson, whose adherence to the British government was the special cause of this action of the town, was a graduate of Harvard College, and a man distinguished in public affairs. He left his home and family and joined the British about the time of the first-mentioned meeting, and died soon after. He owned the house on Central Square now owned by Mrs. Nahum Washburn. His son owned the old Withington house, and died before the close of the Revolution.

Col. Edward Mitchell, one of the Committee of Correspondence, lived in the East Parish, and was grandson of Experience Mitchell, the Pilgrim, and grandfather of Judge Nahum Mitchell, the historian. Thomas Ames, who was one of the committee, was, we think, the grandfather of the late Oliver Ames, and father of Rev. Sylvanus Ames. David Kingman was grandfather of the late Ezra Kingman, of East Bridgewater, and of the wife of Professor Greenleaf, of Harvard College, and Mrs. Ralph Sanger, of Dover. Simeon Cary, another of the committee, was grandfather of Mrs. John Reed. Eleazer Cary was

grandfather of Governor Marcus Morton, and great-grandfather of C. C. Gilbert, of Boston, and of Judge Marcus Morton. All of the committee were more or less distinguished for their prominence and activity in supporting our cause through all the dark and trying years of the Revolution, and their descendants have likewise been distinguished in the various walks of life. The posterity of Col. Edson have been numerous in this vicinity.

The early records of the town but faintly outline the sacrifices, sufferings, and privations incident to the war of the Revolution. Nearly all the men of proper age were called into the service, leaving the wives and children with the men who were advanced in years to till the soil for a scanty subsistence. But enough is recorded to awaken admiration, and to inspire grateful acknowledgment from their descendants. Among the soldiers of Bridgewater, probably none rendered more efficient service than Capt. Abram Washburn, who was early detailed in the quartermaster's department. He was engaged all through the war in collecting and purchasing beef for the Continental army, traversing the scattered settlements from Cape Cod to the most distant borders of New England, with a squad of men, who drove the cattle to Cambridge, where they were slaughtered.

There was a beef tax levied upon the inhabitants, and the town, though poor, was prompt to respond to these repeated calls.

The beef tax assessed in Bridgewater was as follows:

	£	*s.*	*d.*
1776, Feb. 12	466	13	7
1777, March 11	397	4	4
1778, Jan. 26	4,204	6	3
1779, Jan. 12	7,444	9	2
1779, Dec. 14	19,038	3	0
1780, July 6	8,719	6	0
1780, Oct. 25	38,642	12	0
1780, Nov. 4	47,738	18	0
1781, Jan. 11[1]	81,474	3	0
1782, Feb. 23	1,916	18	8
1783, Feb. 22	605	7	3
1784, Jan. 22	799	3	7

1780. The tax for raising soldiers was £536 3*s.* 6*d.* silver.

1781. It was voted to complete the payment of the nine months' men, the three months' men; also to defray the charge for horses raised in town for the army, in silver at six shillings per dollar. The balance paid the soldiers, as above, was £632 2*s.* 1*d.*

Paid Deacon Josiah Richards for four horses for army, £43 16*s.* 8*d.*

Paid Eleazer Cary for seven horses for army, £78 14*s.* 6*d.*

[1] This was when the Continental money was so depreciated in value as to be scarcely worth five cents on the dollar.

Paid Col. Josiah Hayden for four horses for army, £42 8*d.* 5*s.*

Paid Capt. Thomas Hooper for two horses for army, £21 19*d.*

Paid Simeon Dunbar, schoolmaster, eight and a half weeks.

The following companies of militia were in the field, duly organized, in 1781:

Capt. Eliakim Howard's company, forty-four men.

Capt. John Ames' company, forty-six men.

Capt. Abram Washburn's beef squad, eight men.

Capt. James Allen and thirty-six men.

Capt. Nathan Allen and thirty-four men.

Capt. David Kingman and thirty-three men.

Capt. David Packard and thirty-five men.

Capt. Nathan Packard and forty-four men.

Titicut company, thirty-three men.

1775, March 20. At a meeting of the precinct, John Willis, Esq., moderator, voted to recommend to the captains of the several companies of militia in the parish that they immediately call forth their companies and endeavor to enlist a company of soldiers who shall hold themselves in readiness to march at the shortest notice, when certain information shall be by them received from proper authority that the inhabitants within the province shall be invaded, in their persons or property, by any foreign enemy; and in case the Provincial Congress do not order them (and each of them) suitable payment for such service, then the parish will pay and satisfy each man a reasonable sum according to his service rendered:

"Voted, That this parish will grant to each man, as well officers as soldiers, that for each twenty-four hours they or either of them shall be necessarily detained from home upon such alarm by the order of the captain, as aforesaid, four shillings of lawful money.

"*Voted,* That the English school shall go on as usual."

Even amid the perplexities of war the school was sustained, and this was largely through the influence of the devoted minister of the parish, Dr. Shaw.

1779. The town chose a committee to fix the prices of labor and of the various articles of produce, not excepting that of New England rum. The price of labor upon the farm was three shillings from April to October, and two shillings sixpence the remainder of the year. The committee were eighteen in number, including the selectmen.

Muster-roll of Capt. James Allen's company, in Col. John Bailey's regiment of foot in the Continental army, encamped at Roxbury, April 19, 1776:

Capt. James Allen.
Lieut. Jacob Allen.
Ensign Perez Waterman.
Corp. Christopher Severs.
Corp. Eli Hudson.
Corp. Ephraim Orcut.

Sergt. William Perkins.
Sergt. Thomas Cushman.
Sergt. Moses Snell.
Sergt. Caleb Cary.
Corp. Caleb Keith.
Fifer Jacob Leonard.
Drummer Joseph Egerton.

Privates.

Edward Allen.
Nehemiah Allen.
Anthony Besse.
Ebenezer Benson.
Israel Bunker.
Ebenezer Byram.
Jonathan Cary.
Consider Cushman.
Peter Conant.
Sylvanus Conant.
Benjamin Conant.
Solomon Conant.
Simeon Dunbar.
Thaxter Dunbar.
Samuel Dyer.
John Doty.
Caleb Fobes.
Ezra Fobes.
James Dunbar.
Samuel Green.
Amos Harden.
Daniel Harden.
Calvin Hooper.
Joseph Hamblin.
Silas Harris.
Israel Keith.
Samuel Leonard.
Daniel Leonard.
Zibe Leonard.
Jonathan Leach.
Caleb Leach.
William Latham.
Timothy Mitchell.
Protheus Mitchell.
Elias Mitchell.
Benjamin Mahurin.
Nathan Orcut.
Samuel Harden.
Daniel Pratt.
Joseph Pratt.
Jeremiah Pratt.
Levi Pratt.
Abraham Perkins.
Thomas Pope.
Gideon Sole.
Benjamin Sampson.
Lemuel Sturtevant.
Calvin Snow.
Zechariah Shaw.
James Shaw.
Eliab Washburn.
Daniel Washburn.
Salmon Washburn.
Joseph Whiting.
Robert Keith.
Simeon Snow.

1814. Capt. Sears Washburn's company that served at Plymouth:

Lieut. Edward Southworth.
2d Lieut. Shepard Fobes.
Surgeon Dr. Noah Fearing.

Privates.

George Chipman.
Abiel Richmond.
Jonah Benson, Jr.
Daniel Dyer.
Joseph Hayward.
Allen Edson.
Samuel Leonard.
Isam Leonard.
William S. Leonard.
Charles Leonard.
Alpheus Leach.
Opher Mitchell.
John H. Mitchell.
Caleb Mitchell.
Robert Orr.
Benjamin Pratt.
Nathan Pratt.
Francis Perkins.
Almarine Hayward.
Joseph Bassett.
Cornelius Pratt.
Cyrus Benson.
Jonathan Benson.
Nahum Benson.
Seth Benson.
Martin Copeland.
William Bassett.
James Bouldry.
Josiah Bassett.
Ebenezer Hall.
Keith Bassett.
Jabez Harden.
Isaac Hooper.
Sylvanus Hall.
John Jackson.
Otis Keith.
Sion Swift.
Benjamin Sprague.
Calvin Hayward.
Azor Howe.
Caleb Keith.
Erastus Hayward.
Levi Leach.
Benjamin Keith.
Oren Keith.
Sylvanus Keith.
Spencer Leonard.
Ansel Leonard.
Alpheus Fobes.
Ruil Fobes.
William Fuller.
Daniel French.
Samuel Short.
Seth Waterman.
Abram Thompson.
Theophilus Wentworth.
Samuel F. Sanger.
Edwin Hayward.
Nathaniel Fitmer.
Sylvanus Conant.
Zephaniah Caswell.
Thomas Cushman.
Joseph Hooper.
Jotham Dumphe.
Lewis Harlow.
Caleb Bassett, Jr.
Elisha Richards.
Elijah Pratt.
Warde Copeland.
Manasseh Andrews.
Thomas Alden.
Oliver Allen, Jr.
Jonathan Bassett.
Joseph Bassett.
Cyrus Bassett.
Barnum Hill.
Ziba Hayward.
Seth Pratt.
Seth Hayward.
Jeremiah Hayward.
Reuben Hall.
Charles Holmes.
Henry Holmes.
Ward Harden.
Jeremiah Hayward.
Benjamin Pratt.
Parden Packard.
John Pierce.
Zadock Pierce.
James Richmond.
Isaac Swift.
Benjamin Snell.
Ruel Swift.
Galen Conant.
James Thompson.
Nathaniel Whitman.
George Williams.
Andrew Conant.

Levi Leach served in the East Bridgewater Company at Plymouth. Andrew Conant also served in the same company. Joseph Hall was in the Light Infantry, under Capt. Cyrus Alden, and went to Boston. Jacob Conant, Otis Hayward, Benjamin H. Keith, Eaton Aldrich, Henry Monroe, Gardner Wilbur, and Nathan Bassett were at the Gurnet.

The rifle company organized in about 1819, by Samuel Leonard, who was captain; Abram Washburn, lieutenant and color bearer; Drummer, Martin Benson; Fifer, Enoch Conant.

Willard Wood was the youngest member of the company, which consisted of forty men, nearly all under age. Of this company six are still living, viz., Thomas Cushman, Thomas Hooper, Stillman Tucker, Willard Wood, Benjamin Bryant, and Martin Benson. Abram Washburn succeeded Samuel Leonard as captain.

The following Bridgewater men held commissions as colonels in the Third Regiment of Plymouth County Militia.

Josiah Edson prior to 1775, Edward Mitchell, 1776 to 1779; Eliphalet Cary, from April 28, 1779, to 1781; Salmon Fobes, 1817 to 1824; Abram Washburn, from 1829 to 1832; Franklin Leach, 1838 to 1840.

Lieutenant-Colonels were Theodore Mitchell, 1810 to 1815; Salmon Fobes, 1815 to 1817; Samuel Leonard, 1824 to 1828; Abram Washburn, 1828 to 1829; Benjamin Keith, 1838 to 1840.

The following-named men were of the Second Company of Bridgewater, South Precinct, and served in the East Bridgewater Company at Plymouth, 1814:

Nathaniel Billington.
Philander Wood.
Ephraim Keith.
Ezekiel Dyer.
Joshua Fobes (2d).
George Wilbar.
Amasa Alden.
Solomon Keith, Jr.
Zephaniah Keith.
Isaac Wilbar, Jr.
Barac Wilbar.
Israel Thrasher.
Peleg Leach.
Seth Leach.
Soranus Shaw.
Bela Fobes.
Leyman Hooper.
Barzillai Hall.
William Keith.
Abner Keith.
Oliver Keith.
Solomon Alden, Jr.
Salmon Keith.

The return of peace abated none of the interest in military affairs, and the organizations were kept up with a rank and file of sixty-two men on the roll of the Bridgewater company, in 1818, with the following officers:

Captain, Abram Washburn; Lieutenant, Shepard Fobes.

In 1819 the same officers were in command of the company, with sixty-two men.

1820. Ninety men were enrolled, with same officers.

1821. Marshall Bessey was captain and Charles Pratt lieutenant.

1823. Charles Pratt, lieutenant commanding; Josiah Fobes, lieutenant; seventy-four men.

1824. Charles Pratt, lieutenant commanding; Josiah Fobes, lieutenant; eighty men.

1828. Winslow Mitchell, commanding; Jabez Harden, lieutenant; one hundred and seventeen men.

1829. Winslow Mitchell, commanding; Jabez Harden, lieutenant; one hundred and eight men.

1830. Winslow Mitchell, commanding; Jabez Harden, lieutenant; one hundred and ten men.

1831. Winslow Mitchell, commanding; Jabez Harden, lieutenant; ninety-five men.

1832. Jabez Harden, commanding; Kenelem Winslow, lieutenant; eighty-three men.

1833. Kenelem Winslow, commanding; Martin Leonard, lieutenant; one hundred and forty-five men.

1834. Kenelem Winslow, commanding; Martin Leonard, lieutenant; one hundred and ten men.

1835. Franklin Leach, commanding; Philip E. Hill, lieutenant; one hundred and thirty-six men.

1839. Benjamin Bryant, commanding; Abiel Bassett, lieutenant; one hundred and seventy-four men.

From this date the military spirit declined in the Old Colony, and not until the outbreak of the Rebellion was it common to see a company of soldiers on parade. But it only required an occasion to call into the field a goodly number of young men of the town, not a few of whom were the descendants of those who had rendered loyal and patriotic service in the war of the Revolution.

The annals of the town afford striking evidence of the valor of the men of Bridgewater, and the roll of honor that grace its ancient banner contained the names of some of the best blood of the colony. The record cannot fail to impress their posterity with the value of the institutions which they enjoy, and that were secured at such a cost.

The War of the Rebellion.—The outbreak of the great Rebellion aroused the patriotism of the citizens of Bridgewater, and in answer to the call for troops there was a prompt response from the first call, April 15, 1861. The first town-meeting touching the subject was held April 26, 1861, and it was voted to hold in reserve the sum of fourteen hundred dollars, appropriated at a previous meeting for the repairs of highways, and the selectmen were instructed to request the county commissioners not to lay out any new roads until we see to what extent we shall be called upon to exert ourselves in the defense of the country.

Voted, To authorize the treasurer to borrow six thousand dollars, as it shall from time to time be needed.

Voted, To pay each volunteer ten dollars per month while in the military service, also to provide aid for his family; and if any volunteer shall be killed in battle or die of disease his children shall receive a proper education, and be put to some honorable calling or pursuit, "not as a charity, but as a debt due."

Voted, That each volunteer be furnished with a revolver and a bowie-knife. Artemas Hale, Joseph A. Hyde, Mitchell Hooper, Lafayette Keith, and Joshua E. Crane were appointed to carry the foregoing votes into effect. Rev. E. Douglass was invited to close the meeting with prayer.

The call by the President, May 3, 1861, for volunteers for three years, unless sooner discharged, was largely responded to, and the committee, E. H. Keith, F. D. King, Arthur Byrnes, and B. F. Winslow, reported that eighty-five citizens had signed a roll. There was an attempt to organize a company of three months' men, but as the government would not accept them many enlisted for three years. The town had frequent meetings to encourage enlistments, and in the succeeding calls for men show no abatement of the patriotic spirit. July 17, 1862, the town voted that it would raise thirty-six volunteers as their share of the number called for by the government, and also voted to pay each volunteer one hundred and sixty dollars, provided that he enlist within sixty days. In addition to the bounty offered by the town, there were liberal subscriptions by the citizens, and many that were drafted, or liable to draft, but whose circumstances rendered it difficult for them to serve

their country, furnished substitutes. The town hall was for a time a recruiting office, and the departure of troops with martial music was of frequent occurrence.

July 18, 1864. The call for fifty-seven men came, and the citizens promptly raised thirteen thousand four hundred and twenty-seven dollars by subscription, the Bridgewater Iron Company subscribed of this sum three thousand five hundred and thirty-three dollars, and one hundred persons subscribed fifty dollars, and two hundred and fifty persons subscribed sums less than fifty dollars to make up the balance.

There was a committee, of which Eli Washburn was chairman, that kept the quota full, and at the close of the war the town had a surplus of forty men in the service over and above all demands. The total number of men furnished by the town was about four hundred and eleven. The total amount appropriated and expended for war purposes, exclusive of State aid, was twenty-nine thousand nine hundred dollars. The total amount of money raised and expended for State aid during the war was $15,683.07. The latest action of the town relative to the war was April 26, 1866, when the following resolutions were offered by Samuel Breck, Esq., and it was voted that they be accepted:

"1st. That the people of Bridgewater yield to no body of men on earth in deep devotion to the interest and honor of the country, will not raise by taxation or otherwise any sum of money whatever to refund moneys contributed by individuals to release themselves or others from the military service of the country in the time of great public danger.

"2d. That to the gallant men of Bridgewater, who, during the late Rebellion, in scorching sunshine and drenching storm, in the muddy camp by night, and in the toilsome march by day, in the fierce assault and furious battle with constancy and courage faced the enemies of their country, we tender our heartiest thanks, our warmest admiration."

George L. Andrews, eldest son of Manasseh Andrews, was born in Bridgewater, Aug. 31, 1828, and was educated at the academy and the State Normal School, under Nicholas Tillinghast; was appointed a cadet at West Point United States Military Academy, from which he graduated with the first honors. He was appointed brevet second lieutenant United States Corps of Engineers in 1851, and second lieutenant in 1854; resigned Sept. 1, 1855. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel Second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers May 25, 1861; colonel, June 13, 1863; brigadier-general "for gallant and highly meritorious service in the battles of Winchester, Cedar Mountain, and Antietam;" brevet major-general, March 26, 1865, "for faithful and meritorious service during the campaign against the city of Mobile and its defenses." He served with Gen. Patterson on the Upper Potomac; with Gen. Banks in Shenandoah Valley, being engaged in several skirmishes and in the battle of Winchester, May 25, 1862; with Gen. Pope, being engaged in the battle of Cedar Mountain, Aug. 9, 1862; with the Army of the Potomac, under Gen. McClellan, in the Maryland campaign of 1862, being engaged in the battle of Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862; forwarding troops, etc., to Gen. Banks, at New Orleans, in 1863; chief of staff to Gen. Banks, March 6 to July 9, 1863; in command of United States colored troops, Department of the Gulf, July 10, 1863, to Feb. 13, 1865; and of District of Baton Rouge and Fort Hudson, Dec. 28, 1864, to February, 1865; provost-marshal-general of the Army of the Gulf, June 6, 1865; appointed professor of French at the United States Military Academy, Feb. 28, 1871. The professorship he still holds.

Gen. Samuel Breck, son of Samuel Breck, Esq., born Feb. 25, 1834, entered the Military Academy at West Point July 1, 1851; graduated and appointed second lieutenant First Artillery July 1, 1855; first lieutenant, 1861; captain, staff assistant adjutant-general, Nov. 29, 1861; major, staff additional aide-de-camp, May 23, 1862; brevet lieutenant-colonel, Sept. 24, 1864, for meritorious and faithful service during the Rebellion; colonel, March 13, 1865, "for diligent, faithful, and meritorious services in the adjutant-general's department during the Rebellion;" brevet brigadier-general United States army, March 13, 1865. Breck served in Florida against the Indians, 1855–56; in garrison at Fort Moultrie, S. C., 1856–57; at Fort Henry, Ark., to Fort Clark, Texas, 1859; at Fort Moultrie, S. C., 1859–60; and at Military Academy, 1860–61; as assistant professor of geography, history, ethics, Sept. 14, 1860; principal assistant till Dec. 3, 1861; served against the Rebellion in the seceding States, 1861–66; assistant adjutant-general in Gen. McDowell's division (Army of Potomac) in defenses of Washington, D. C., Dec. 9, 1861, to March 24, 1862; as assistant adjutant-general First Army Corps, March 24, 1862; Department of Rappahannock, April to June 20, 1862; engaged in the occupation of Fredericksburg, Va., and expedition to intercept retreat of Gen. Jackson, May and June, 1862; subsequently in charge of rolls and business pertaining to enlisted men of the regular and volunteer forces; has been also stationed in charge of the Department of California, and now at Fort Snelling, Minn.

The following are the names of soldiers who died in the war of the Rebellion, and whose names are inscribed on the tablets in the memorial hall:

Jonah Benson.
Woodbrige Bryant.
Philo Carver.
J. K. P. Chamberlain.
Charles W. Clifford.
Seth W. Conant.
Lucius Conant.
Elias Frawley.
Frederick H. Fuller.
George F. Graves.
Silas N. Grosvenor.
William S. Harlow.
Edwin A. Hayward.
Samuel Jones.
A. Bartlett Keith.
Maurice M. Keith.
John C. Lambert.
Alvin Conant.
Homer S. Leach.
Frank E. Lee.
Edgar H. Leonard.
Lysander W. Mitchell.
Nathan Mitchell.
William Mitchell.
William D. Mitchell.
William T. Murphy.
Calvin M. Perkins.
Lucius Pierce.
Joshua S. Ramsdell.
James H. Schneider.
Roscoe Tucker.
William B. Wrightington.
Harry K. Washburn.
Nathan Washburn.
Benjamin F. Winslow.
Rufus W. Wood.

BRIDGEWATER MEN IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

Oreb F. Mitchell.
Charles L. Bryant.
Lewis James Holmes.
Freeman Holmes.
Benjamin Harden.
George Harrison Lee.
Avery F. Keith.
A. Bartlett Keith.
George C. Alden.
Eleazer C. Alden.
John B. Cobb.
George F. Graves.
David Richmond.
Joseph A. White.
Alexander Dove, Jr.
Martin M. Keith.
William W. Hayden.
Benjamin J. Keith.
Henry B. Rogers.
Edgar Parker, M.D.
Horner S. Leach.
William Holmes.
Marcus M. Alden.
Jesse H. Briggs.
John Elliot.
George F. Dunbar.
Charles W. Wilbar.
Jarius Gammons.
C. Bradford Holmes.
Marcus Holmes.
Jared Robinson.
Henry H. Lawton.
Rufus W. Wood.
Robert E. Smith.
Charles S. Wentworth.
William B. Wrightington.
William Y. Tuttle.
Edward S. Jacobs.
Jeremiah Sullivan.
Edward Graves.
Charles Porcherou.
Silas N. Grosvenor.
Preston Hooper.
Joshua Ramsdell.
Charles W. Clifford.
Amos L. Dorr.
Granville Gould.
Theodore Rodman.
John C. Lambert.
Francis A. Tuttle.
James Ellis.
Horace Wilbar.
Franklin W. Ripley.
William D. Mitchell.
Benjamin T. Crocker.
Lewis G. Lowe.
Seth W. Conant.
John Holmes.
Edwin Hayward.
Beza Hayward.
William V. Hinsman.
Arthur Hooper.
George T. Keith.
Francis D. King.
Hosea Kingman.
Edgar D. Keith.
William T. Murphy.
E. Herbert Ripley.
Samuel Jones.
Dexter M. Sturtevant.
John P. Townsend.
John A. Winslow.
Nathan H. Washburn.
John M. Washburn.
Alfred H. Perkins.
Frederick A. Fuller.
Francis M. Lambert.
Zaccheus Lambert.
Almanzor Osborne.
Lysander W. Mitchell.
William Mitchell.
James W. Lee.
Joseph C. Norton, Jr.
Calvin Pratt.
E. Harrison Keith.
Lucius Pierce.
Timothy Driscoll.
Lucius Conant.
Henry A. Washburn.
Jas. K. P. Chamberlain.
Jonah Benson, Jr.
Andrew H. Hayward.
Adna P. Keith.
Nathan Dunbar.
Zephaniah Dunbar.
Daniel W. Leavitt.
William S. Harlow.
Elias Frawley.
John Frawley.
Albert Frazier.
Eliab F. Dunbar.
Nathan Washburn.
Beriah T. Hillman.
George B. Smith.
Charles H. Thompson.
Frank D. Millet.
Henry V. Howes.
Albert E. Winship.
George L. Andrews.
Samuel Breck.
Samuel P. Gates.
Joseph H. Keith.
James H. Schneider.
Edgar H. Leonard.
Benjamin F. Winslow.
Enoch Pratt.
William D. Burtch.
John H. Leonard.
Giles R. Alexander.
Martin Eagan.
Ambrose Copeland.
Hiram M. Wheeler.
Roscoe Tucker.
Rufus H. Willis.
Joseph L. Locke.
Sumner Keith.
Sidney Keith.
Calvin M. Perkins.
Albert Harden.
Arthur Byrnes.
Alvin Conant.
Woodbridge Bryant.
Edwin A. Hayward.
Benjamin W. Price.
Philo Carver.
Granville Hartwell.
Maurice M. Keith.
Frank E. Lee.
Charles H. Nesmith.
Uriah Phelps.
Henry W. Price.
Israel Richmond.
James Brennon.
V. Justin Keith.
James L. Keith.
Richard Welch.
Nathan Mitchell.
Edward Mitchell.
Jesse H. Jewett.
Lucius Crocker.
Freeman Jones.
Nahum Leonard, Jr.
Nathan Fobes.
Samuel E. Hawes.
Nahum Washburn, Jr.
Marcellus G. Howard.
Joseph C. Norton.
Isaac R. Alden.
William S. Alden.
Horace Wentworth.
Horace E. Wentworth.
Lucian F. Wentworth.
M. Lloyd Andrews.
Caleb Alden.
George D. Briggs.
Hial Barney.
Francis T. Crafts.
Newell F. Cushman.
Patrick Frawley (2d).

Capt. Oreb F. Mitchell, son of Leonard Mitchell, born Sept. 22, 1838, enlisted in the service of the United States as a private, but was mustered as a first lieutenant Aug. 20, 1862. His character as a soldier won promotion, and he was commissioned captain Nov. 7, 1863. He was engaged in the battle of Drury's Bluff, Va., where he lost his left arm May 16, 1864. He has held State offices at the State-House, and was elected sergeant-at-arms of the State Legislature in 1875, which office he now holds.

Capt. John P. Townsend, of the Fifty-eighth Regiment, enlisted in the service for three years, March 2, 1864, as lieutenant; was promoted to captain May 3, 1865; was taken prisoner with seven officers and ninety-one men Sept. 30, 1864, and sent to Libby Prison, from thence to Salisbury, S. C., and from there to Danville, Va., until exchanged, February, 1865. Capt. Townsend is the son of Jeremiah Townsend, a native of Taunton, and who was a brick-manufacturer in Bridgewater, in connection with M. Hooper, as early as 1840.

There are many other soldiers, who enlisted from Bridgewater, of whom much could be said creditable to their valor in the service of their country, did space permit.

Capt. Nahum Leonard, Jr., son of Capt. Nahum Leonard, was born in West Bridgewater, Sept. 24, 1825. He was educated at the Bridgewater Normal School, and was for a few years engaged in teaching school; studied law with Judge Richardson, of Lowell, and was admitted to the bar in 1852. He was in the practice of his profession in the West for a few years, and then returned to Massachusetts. Upon the breaking out of the Rebellion he volunteered as a private, Aug. 31, 1862; was commissioned and mustered second lieutenant March 23, 1864; transferred from Fortieth Regiment to the Fifty-eighth Regiment April, 1864; mustered in Company C, 1864, and mustered first lieutenant Aug. 8, 1864; captain in Company I, Nov. 1, 1864; appointed judge advocate, Second Division of Ninth Army Corps, May, 1865, holding the appointment until mustered out, July 14, 1865. Capt. Leonard did valiant and patriotic service as a soldier, and won the respect and enduring friendship of his associates and companions in arms. He was appointed to the superintendence of the State Work-House in 1872; retaining the place with credit to himself and the commonwealth for twelve years, when he tendered his resignation. He has represented his native town in the State Legislature, and is held in high esteem by all who are favored with his acquaintance.

L. Dow Monroe enlisted from Plympton, March, 1862, as a private in Company A, Heavy Artillery, stationed at Fort Warren; served two years, and was promoted to second lieutenant in the Fifty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment Infantry in 1864, serving through the campaign; was promoted to first lieutenant; was taken prisoner with seven officers and ninety-one men, Sept. 30, 1864; taken to Petersburg, Va., and subsequently, in October, sent to Libby Prison, Richmond, and thence to Salisbury, N. C.; thence to Danville, Va., where he was confined till about a week before his exchange, when he was sent back to Richmond; released Feb. 22, 1865; received a furlough and came home; returned to Farmville, Va., April 9, 1865; was mustered out with the regiment July 14, 1865.

For the past ten years Mr. Monroe has kept the Hyland House, Bridgewater, and has a family of four sons and two daughters. Mrs. Monroe is the daughter of Col. Thomas E. Loring, a native of Plympton.

Edwin H. Keith, son of Edwin Keith, enlisted in the United States navy July 19, 1862, as acting third assistant engineer; served on board United States steamer "Augusta" till September, 1863; then as fleet engineer's assistant; was promoted June 6, 1864, to acting second assistant, and had command, for about three months, of ships "Edward" and "India," which were the repair-shops of the squadron; subsequently was in charge of stores for South Atlantic Squadron, which position he held till date of his resignation, June 23, 1866.

Granville Gould enlisted June, 1864, and served on board United States steamer "Fort Donelson" as yeoman, paymaster's steward, and afterwards as paymaster's clerk; was engaged in both battles of Fort Fisher. Discharged July 20, 1865.

Lucius Pierce, son of Albert Pierce, enlisted in the navy at New Orleans, and served on a gunboat, and was killed by the explosion of a boiler, June 16, 1866.

Richard A. Breck, a graduate of the Naval Academy of the class of 1869, son of Samuel Breck, was master on the United States steamer "Yantic;" was accidentally drowned at Amoy, China, Sept. 22, 1874. He was a young man of high character and most amiable and manly qualities. His steady advancement in the service gave promise of a life of great usefulness, and his untimely death was deeply deplored by the officers of the department and his associates. A massive granite monument was erected to his memory by the officers of the "Yantic."

Plymouth County Agricultural Society.—The Plymouth County Agricultural Society, whose grounds and hall are located in Bridgewater, was organized in 1819, with the following officers: President, Hon. Daniel Howard, of West Bridgewater; Vice-Presidents, Hon. Wilks Wood, of Middleboro', Rev. Morrill Allen, of Pembroke; Trustees, Abiel Washburn, Nahum Mitchell, Charles Turner, Benjamin Barker, Obediah Lyon, James Thatcher, Elisha Ruggles, Samuel Frazier, John Thomas, Benjamin Fearing, William Bourne, Phineas Hammond; Recording Secretary, Bartholomew Brown; Treasurer, William Davis; Sub-Treasurers, Zachariah Eddy and Nathaniel Gurney. The society was duly incorporated June 11, 1819.

This society has had a prosperous history as one of the acknowledged and valued agencies in the promotion of the cause of agriculture in the Old Colony. It located its permanent exhibitions in Bridgewater in 1824, where they have been held until the present time. The present beautiful site for the exhibition was purchased in 1855, and the hall was erected in 1856. Joseph Chamberlain, Amasa Howard, George W. Wood, and Spencer Leonard, Jr.,

were the building committee. Benjamin Hobart having served for two years as president with zeal in the promotion of the enterprise, was succeeded by Charles G. Davis, who continued his service in that capacity for fifteen years or more with great acceptance.

The park and exhibition hall, with other buildings and appurtenances, extended and enlarged from time to time to meet the growing needs of the society, have involved the expenditure of fully sixty-five thousand dollars. Hon. B. W. Harris succeeded Mr. Davis as president, and gave to the society his earnest support and encouragement. John Lane, Esq., of East Bridgewater, succeeded Mr. Harris as president of the society, entering upon his duties with enthusiasm that has greatly aided in the improvements that have been made for the past three years. The citizens of Bridgewater have always taken an honest pride in the society, which has had their generous patronage during its entire existence. The society has had the support of the best men in the Old Colony for two generations, and has a history that is pleasant to review as we trace the substantial progress of our varied interests during the past half-century. Lafayette Keith, Esq., has held the office of secretary of the society since 1863, conducting the duties with rare fidelity and discretion. The grounds of the society are delightfully located on the margin of Town River, and embrace an area of about sixty acres, pleasantly studded with shade-trees. The hall is one of the finest of its class in New England.

State Work-House. — The Bridgewater State Work-House, which was established in 1853, has been one of the prominent institutions in connection with our system of charities for thirty years. Capt. Levi L. Goodspeed was the first superintendent, and Dr. Abram T. Lowe, Nahum Stetson, and Dr. Bradford L. Wales, were the inspectors. It has been an asylum for the poor who were without a settlement, and for the past seventeen years has also been a penal institution. In the early years of its existence the inmates numbered from six hundred to a thousand. Its history has been highly creditable to the management, and it has received frequent commendation from the boards of State charities. Capt. Goodspeed gave the best years of his life to the charge of the institution, during which time the production of the farm was increased from ten tons of hay to one hundred tons annually.

Upon the resignation of Capt. Goodspeed, in 1870, Capt. Nahum Leonard was appointed to the office of superintendent, continuing in that position until July 1, 1883, when he resigned. Capt. Leonard's administration was marked with rare discretion, and a most kind, humane consideration of the needs of the unfortunate class committed to his charge. Under his government the farm was greatly improved, and sixty acres of land was reclaimed, and the hay crop increased to nearly two hundred tons. The entire farm embraces two hundred and twenty acres. His resignation was received, and accepted with much reluctance on the part of the trustees. Capt. Leonard was succeeded by Mr. Hollis M. Blackstone, July 5, 1883.

The destruction of the work-house by fire on Saturday, July 7, 1883, was a surprise to the new superintendent, who was just entering upon his duties. The fire was of incendiary origin, and the inmate who confessed as its author was sentenced to twenty years in the State prison. The building consumed was a massive wooden structure, three stories in height, with a fourth story in the centre section, which was the chapel. The destruction of the building was in the forenoon, when the inmates were generally out at work, and at a season of the year when the numbers were at the lowest point. Fortunately no loss of life ensued, and some valuable property was saved, including the books and records of the institution. Steam fire-engines from Taunton and Brockton were called, and promptly responded in season to save the large barns and other out-buildings. The building destroyed was built by Ford & Miller, of Fall River, at a cost of eighty thousand dollars, and the total loss, including furniture, steam-heating apparatus, clothing, etc., was about one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars.

The property returned after the fire as an appraisal, including two hundred and twenty acres of land, two barns, sheds, pump-houses, stock, tools, carriages, etc., was $61,405.90. The board of trustees promptly proceeded to secure an appropriation from the Legislature of sixty thousand dollars to rebuild in part the institution, the inmates in the mean time having been transferred to Westboro' Reform School.

This appropriation was not deemed sufficient to more than furnish shelter for those who were in the institution at the time of the fire and for furnishings for the same, but was accepted as sufficient to begin the work. Five brick buildings of plain, substantial style were erected, and before the end of the year one building was ready for occupancy. Subsequently thirty-five thousand dollars was appropriated for finishing the buildings, and in May, 1884, an additional appropriation of fifty thousand dollars was made to erect a prison and dormitory, making the entire appropriation one hundred and thirty-five thousand dollars. The buildings which have been commenced, and are now well advanced, consist of superintendent's house, hospital building, three dormitory buildings, kitchen, and a story added to a building

partially destroyed. The prison and dormitory to be erected are one hundred and eighty feet by forty feet; a water tower and office are also to be built. These buildings are two stories, with basement, granite underpinning, and freestone trimmings. The buildings will accommodate four or five hundred. This institution has held an important place in the system of charities of the commonwealth, and now enters upon a new era in its history.

June, 1884, the trustees were Joshua E. Crane, J. White Belcher, Weaver Osborn, Catharine P. Lothrop, Mary E. Crafts.

Bridgewater Savings-Bank.—The Bridgewater Savings-Bank was incorporated March 19, 1872; was organized with Mr. Joseph A. Hyde as president, Lafayette Keith clerk, and Samuel P. Gates treasurer.

Mr. Hyde retained the office of president until his death, when Hon. Lloyd Parsons was his successor, serving with acceptance and fidelity until his decease, in 1882.

The present officers are as follows: President, Spencer Leonard; Vice-Presidents, Nahum Leonard, Lewis G. Lowe; Treasurer, Samuel P. Gates; Clerk, Lafayette Keith; Trustees, Joshua E. Crane, Lafayette Keith, J. H. Fairbanks, James C. Leach, Hosea Kingman, S. P. Gates, Isaac Damon, L. G. Lowe, Charles K. Pratt, Nahum Leonard, Spencer Leonard, Edward A. Hewett, George M. Hooper.

The institution has had a good standing as a safe repository of money and has won the confidence of depositors, who are largely the people of the town.

Census of the old town of Bridgewater, 1746:

	No. of Dwelling-Houses.	Families.	Population.
West Precinct	106	121	880
South "	162	173	1056
East "	142	157	959
North "	120	131	833
Titicut "	41	48	262
			3990

Appropriations for schools for the old town, 1763:

	£	s.	d.
West Precinct	16	12	6
South "	17	0	1
East "	15	17	11
North "	12	17	1
Titicut "	4	5	7

Population in 1837, 2092; in 1880, 3620; valuation, $2,620,298.

A large number of families emigrated from Bridgewater in the latter part of the last century and early in the present century, settling in Maine, Vermont, and Western Massachusetts, and quite a number of families moved to New York State and to Ohio when it was a frontier State. Several Bridgewater families were pioneer settlers at Marietta, Ohio.

The following is an enumeration of the polls and estate of the old town of Bridgewater for the year 1773 by precincts, which embraced the three towns and Brockton:

	£	s.	d.
In the West Precinct, number of polls.....191			
" " valuation of estates.....12,114	7	0	
" South Precinct, number of polls.....247			
" " valuation of estates.....10,375	15	0	
" East Precinct, number of polls.....203			
" " valuation of estates.....10,221	2	0	
" North Precinct, number of polls.....204			
" " valuation of estates..... 9,906	2	0	
" "Tittaquot," number of polls..... 67			
" " valuation 2,897	8	0	
Total number of polls..... 916			
Total valuation..... £45,514	18	0	

Thus it appears that the assessor's valuation of Bridgewater, with Titicut, was but $66,365. It was in poverty that the fathers engaged in the struggle of the Revolution. It is possible that the above figures were based upon a slightly reduced valuation, but they are from the original sheet where the tax was computed.

Sprague's Hill.—Sprague's Hill is well known as the most commanding eminence in this quarter of the county, and upon its southern slope some of the early settlers made for themselves happy homes. Among these were the Aldens, the descendants of John, of the "Mayflower." From this picturesque elevation there is a commanding view of the river that creeps through the valley and the village with its half-dozen churches, a short mile distant; also the handsome grounds of the Plymouth County Agricultural Society. There have been many changes since these early settlements were made, and time, and the inevitable spirit of colonization, have scattered these of Pilgrim name and many of the old landmarks. There are two of the ancient Alden houses still remaining, though none of that name now inhabit them. The last of the Alden houses that was demolished was that of Capt. Joseph Alden, son of Seth, who was of a family of five sons and four daughters, two of the sons being graduates of Brown University, viz., Cyrus, who was a lawyer at Fall River, and Seth, a minister in Marlboro', both long since deceased. This hill is supposed to have taken its name from Capt. Benjamin Sprague, who lived in this locality, and died of smallpox in 1778, aged forty-two years.

The pine grove east of the brick-yard, on an attractive eminence upon the farm of Mitchell Hooper, Esq., was set out by Mr. Hooper in 1839 and 1842, and covers what was then a barren sand-hill.

Nippenicket Pond.—The beautiful sheet of water lying in the southwesterly portion of the town is

called Nippenicket Pond. There are few more delightful and romantic little lakes in this quarter of the State. Around its borders was a favorite resort for the dusky Indian hunter, and its waters were in early times well stocked with fish. The sportsmen still find it good shooting (with decoys) around its woody slopes, and boating upon its quiet waters has for years beguiled many an idle hour. This pond is about a mile and a half in length and of irregular shape, averaging half that distance in width. Caleb F. Leonard, a prominent citizen fifty years ago, lived in this neighborhood, and the late George Bassett had a pleasant mansion near by. Mr. A. W. Bassett is the only representative of a prominent and numerous family that once resided in this part of the town, that remains in contentment and independence upon his native manor.

"Carver's Pond," near the centre of the town, is a favorite resort for the young people, and its woody borders grace a most attractive landscape. The outlet of this pond afforded a water-power for the first cotton-gin manufactory, erected by Mr. E. Carver in 1817.

Bridgewater Cemetery.—The citizens of this town, from its earliest settlement, have shown a commendable respect for the graves and memory of the great "silent majority." One of the earliest bequests of one of its prominent men was the ancient burial-ground near the church, and within its sacred inclosure four generations found their last resting-place. In 1842 it became necessary to provide enlarged accommodations for burials, and a beautiful site west of the village was selected for a cemetery. The association, which was duly organized and incorporated, purchased the land of Dion Bryant, Esq., and others, comprising about ten acres (subsequently enlarging it), which from its slight elevation was called Mount Prospect.

The cemetery was appropriately consecrated, Oct. 26, 1842, to its sacred use, with prayer and an address by Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Bridgewater. The following hymn, written for the occasion by Mrs. Charlotte Keith, was sung on that occasion:

"We meet with holy zeal inspired,
With love and chanted lay
We consecrate this verdant glade
To loved ones passed away.

"We come, with hallow'd memories
And chastened hearts we bring
An offering of devotion here
To our Almighty King.

"We meet in youth and health, and hope
Sits lightly on our brow,
And visions bright and blooming flowers
Bedeck our pathway now,—

"And though we bask in sunny smiles,
May we this precept bless:
Religion never was designed
To make our pleasures less.

"We meet in manhood's riper years,
When sober thoughts draw near;
With saddened hearts we garner up
Our pure affections here.

"What though a change come o'er our dreams
To blight our early love,
We seek the promises of Him,
And trust to meet above.

"We meet in age,—our tottering step
(Of threescore years or more)
Comes, like a truthful monitor,
That we are young no more.

"Yet ere our spirits pass away,
To mingle with the blessed,
Our souls would hold communion o'er
This hallow'd place of rest.

"We part,—oh, may His wondrous love
Unite our little band,
And gather up our souls to Him
In yon bright spirit-land.

"There with the pure celestial throng
To worship and adore,
When clustering round the Holy One,
We meet to part no more."

The cemetery has been graded and beautified with walks and driveways, and the forest trees that remain afford ample shade. There are many massive monuments, some of which are finished and designed in the highest style of art. Prominent among these are those of Mr. F. W. Luddington, Mr. James Ferguson, Mr. C. W. Hubbard, Jonathan Washburn, Nicholas Tillinghast, Nahum Stetson, E. W. Barstow, Artemas Hale, Dion Bryant, C. C. Gilbert, Increase Robinson, George Bassett, Jonathan Cushing, Jacob Perkins, John A. Shaw, Gad Robinson, Philo Leach, Mitchell Keith, Nathan Mitchell, Calvin Pratt, Robert Perkins, J. E. Carver, Nathan Lazell. The president of the corporation is Sumner Keith (2d), George M. Hooper, clerk. The cemetery was for a quarter of a century in charge of Mr. Eli Washburn, who with untiring energy for many years gave to the service almost his entire attention, while he was foremost in contributions and in raising funds for the erection of the fence and gateway. For the past few years many improvements have been made under the faithful superintendence of Mr. George F. Leonard. The delightful situation and the good judgment in the care of this place of burial is year by year rendering it more attractive to visitors.

The Old Graveyard.—The first burying-place in Bridgewater of which we have any knowledge is near the Unitarian Church, and was donated to the parish

in 1719 by John Washburn. This was the only burying-place in the South Precinct for about thirty years. Lieut. John Washburn was the sexton, and dug the graves for fifty-eight years,—from 1739 to 1797, the time of his death,—keeping a record of the burials. The total number of graves dug by him during these years was seven hundred and six. It is probable that nearly two thousand burials have been provided for in this yard. But very few have been buried in this yard since 1842. The beautiful shade-trees in and about the old churchyard were planted between 1838 and 1843. Capt. Abram Washburn was active in improving and beautifying this sacred place, and in later years Williams Latham and Eli Washburn devoted much time and labor to reclaim it from overrunning brambles, and in rendering the ancient moss-covered stones legible. It was originally inclosed with a common rail-fence, but in 1795 the precinct voted to build a stone wall around it. The whole parish turned out, and in a single day brought together stones sufficient to fence it, about fifty rods in length. Captain Washburn, with a little help from subscribers, rebuilt the wall, capping it with the stones as it is now to be seen, in 1844. We know of no more beautiful and striking type of the ancient English churchyard than that of the old yard of Bridgewater.

The following is upon a monument in the old graveyard near the First Congregational Church:

"Beneath are deposited the remains of *Hon. Nathan Mitchell, Esq.*, in whom prudence and economy, benevolence and piety, were happily and conspicuously united; whose open disposition procured him confidence and esteem in private life, while his patriotism, integrity, and strong natural abilities repeatedly advanced him by the suffrages of a virtuous people to a seat in government; who in various capacities served his town and country with fidelity and honor, and through life sustained the character of a devout, exemplary Christian, an obliging neighbor, a kind husband, and tender parent. He died with small-pox, 2d March, 1789, in the 60th year of his age, beloved and lamented. His widow and children, to record their gratitude and the virtues of the deceased, have erected this monument."

Also the following are in the same yard:

"Dea. Cornelius Holmes, died Oct. 7th, 1847, aged 92 years, 10 months, and 14 days."

"John Washburn was born 1646; married rebeca Lapham 1679; died 1719, Aged 73 years. He gave the land for this burying-yard and meeting-house."

"Sacred to the memory of *John Shaw*, almost 60 years a faithful pastor of the second church of Christ in this town, who departed this life on the 29th of April, MDCCXCI., aged 83 years.

"O man, great and beloved, thou shalt rest and
Stand in thy lot at the end of days."

"Judith, ye daughter of Rev. John Shaw and Mrs. Sarah his wife, born Dec. ye 1st, 1740; died Aug. ye 7th, 1747.

"Upon the stage I just appeared,
My tender voice a while was heard;
The buddings of my early days
My parents' expectations raised;
While they with pleasure on me smiled,
I fell asleep and died a child."

"Memento Mori. In memory of Capt. Seth alden, who departed this life Sept. ye 6th, 1784, in the 75 year of his age.

"The corps in silent darkness lies:
Our friend is dead, the Captain dies;
In peace he lived, in peace he died,
Sleeps sweetly by his Consort's side;
In this dark cell they both must lie
Till the archangel rends the sky,
And saints ascend to Christ on high."

Physicians.—Dr. Samuel Alden, Dr. Joseph B. Fobes, Dr. Samuel H. Worcester (retired), Dr. Calvin Pratt (graduated at Harvard Medical College, 1866), Dr. George H. Watson (born 1847, at Sedgwick, Me., graduated at Amherst College, 1870, Albany Medical College, 1872), Dr. Edward W. Read (homœopathic physician from Philadelphia, Pa.), Dr. Lewis G. Lowe (born Aug. 17, 1828, graduated at New Hampshire Medical College, 1863; Harvard Medical College, 1864; retired from practice, 1870), Dr. Edward Sawyer (graduate of Harvard Medical College, for twelve years physician at State workhouse), Dr. Christian Washburn (dentist, graduate of Pennsylvania Dental College, 1859), Dr. Edgar Parker (retired from profession).

Bridgewater Lodge of Knights of Honor.—Officers: Alexander Dove, P. D.; H. F. Barnes, D.; J. B. Rogers, V. D.; George Hayward, A. D.; George M. Hooper, Rep.; Sumner Keith, Fin. D.; P. O. Clark, Treas.; P. W. Benson, G.; J. W. Leach, Gr.; W. H. Reiser, S.

Harmony Royal Arch Chapter, F. A. M., was organized in Bridgewater in 1883. The following are the original charter members: Henry O. Little, E. H. Hatch, D. C. Ford, Alexander Dove, H. H. White, John H. Fairbanks, J. E. Crane, H. D. Covington, J. A. Hunter, A. W. Fobes, P. M. Poole, D. D. Sweet, Jarvis Burrill, Frederick G. Lovell, A. E. Paull, J. B. Hengely, Edward Sawyer, Henry F. Miller, John M. Stetson, H. F. Barnes, Southworth Harlow, Nahum Leonard, George M. Hooper, Charles M. Bryant, John G. Braman.

The officers are E. H. Hatch, M. E. H. P.; Nahum Leonard, K.; D. C. Ford, S.; J. Burrell, Treas.; George M. Hooper, Sec.; S. Harlow, Chap.; F. G. Lovell, C. of H.; H. F. Barnes, P. S.; H. H. White, R. A. C.; J. H. Hunter, M. of 3d V.; H. D. Covington, M. of 2d V.; H. F. Braman, M. of 3d V.; A. W. Fobes, Tyler.

Fellowship Lodge, F. and A. M.—The charter

of Fellowship Lodge bears date June 15, 1797. The petitioners for the charter were Hector Orr, Charles Ainger, Josiah Otis, Noah Fearing, Isaac Lazell, Nathan Lazell, and Joseph Lazell.

The lodge was consecrated at the East Parish, Bridgewater, Nov. 3, 1797. A very able and interesting discourse was delivered by Brother Rev. Thaddeus M. Harris, of Dorchester. An oration was delivered by R. W. Hector Orr, Master-elect. The Grand Lodges of Massachusetts and Rhode Island were present on the occasion. The lodge held its meetings in the East Parish until Aug. 12, 1799, when it was removed to the West Parish, where it remained until 1809, and was again removed to the East Parish, as circumstances required, until 1813, when it was removed to the South Parish, and held its meetings at Pratt's Hall. It occupied the Academy Hall, Bridgewater, in 1822, when that building was destroyed by fire, was removed to the East Parish until 1826, and then again to Bridgewater, where it remained until 1835. It was then removed to the house of Jonathan Ames, and regular meetings suspended. In 1845 regular meetings were resumed at West Bridgewater. Subsequently it was permanently located in Bridgewater, where it purchased a building, and has a beautiful and commodious hall. Its present membership is one hundred and forty in number, and the lodge is in a prosperous condition.

A list of the Masters of Fellowship Lodge since its organization, June 15, A.D. 1797: Hector Orr, 1797; Simeon Dunbar, 1798; Hector Orr, 1801; Noah Fearing, 1804; Hector Orr, 1805; Nathan Mitchell, 1806; Hector Orr, April, 1809; Jeremiah Washburn; John Edson, Jan. 27, 1812; Zenas Crooker, Dec. 19, 1814; Joe Talbot, Dec. 11, 1816; Rufus Perkins, Dec. 2, 1816; Artemus Hale, Dec. 7, 1818; Jonathan Ames, Jr., Dec. 18, 1823; —— Hayward, Dec. 11, 1826; Silas Warren, Dec. 14, 1829; Simeon Perkins, Feb. 13, 1843; Jarvis D. Burrill, Dec. 8, 1845; John Edson, Jan. 24, 1853; Jarvis D. Burrill, Dec. 5, 1854; Isaac Howard, Nov. 19, 1855; L. W. Lovell, Nov. 30, 1857; Franklin Leach, Dec. 5, 1859; Fisher A. Sprague, Sept. 8, 1862; W. K. Churchill, Sept. 4, 1865; Lloyd Parsons, Sept. 9, 1867; Frederic S. Strong, Sept. 20, 1869; Frederic S. Churchill, Sept. 25, 1871; Hosea Kingman, Sept. 16, 1872; Isaac Damon, Jan. 25, 1875; Edward Sawyer, Sept. 25, 1878; Joseph W. Ferguson, Oct. 31, 1881.

List of officers for 1884: Joseph W. Ferguson, W. M.; Charles T. Hall, Jr., S. W.; Nahum Leonard, J. W.; George M. Hooper, Treas.; Warren K. Churchill, Sec.; Fred. G. Lovell, Mar.; Southworth Harlow, Chaplain; J. Gardner Bassett, S. D.; John M. Stetson, J. D.; John McBay, S. S.; Roland M. Keith, J. S.; George L. Rollins, Organist; John Mayo, I. S.; Harrison F. Barnes, Tyler.

Odd-Fellows.—The Odd-Fellows organized a lodge in Bridgewater, Oct. 11, 1877. The charter members were as follows: Robert S. Hunt, Arthur G. Brown, Thomas S. Roundsvelt, Southworth Harlow, C. B. Howard, J. W. Perkins, John Jackson, Albert Harriman, Reuben L. Paine, George Walker.

Officers: Israel Richmond, Jr., N. G.; Alfred Hall, V. G.; Charles R. Runsden, Rec. Sec.; J. F. Packard, Sec.; Southworth Harlow, Treas.

The lodge has occupied the hall in Wilber's brick building, and is in a prosperous condition.

Fire Department.—Bridgewater has an efficient fire department. Its organization has existed about forty years. It has had two engines which were worked by hand,— the "Veto" and "Ousamequin." The last named has done good service for more than twenty-five years, while the little "Veto" was in use for about forty years, doing good service on many occasions. November, 1883, the department took a fresh start, and the purchase of a splendid steam fire-engine of the most approved style, viz., "Silsby, No. 6," marked a new era in fire-extinguishing apparatus in town. Sixteen hundred feet of new hose, with a quantity of old that is in good condition, enables this engine to throw a stream nearly a quarter of mile from the source of supply. The fire district has a good brick engine-house that accommodates two engines, and, with a convenient hall, is in most respects entirely satisfactory.

The following is the list of officers for 1884: Darius C. Foard, chief engineer; Henry Miller, James Hunter, John A. Winslow, assistant engineers; Edward Sawyer, foreman; Van R. Swift, Jr., engineer; Van R. Swift, treasurer; George M. Hooper, clerk. The original officers chosen Oct. 7, 1844, were Artemus Hale, chief engineer; Artemus Hale, Jr., clerk; Philip D. Kingman, Eli Washburn, Axel Dearborn, George W. Bates, assistant engineers.

The vote for Governors in different years has been as follows:

1822. John Brooks, 248; William Eustis, 80.
1823. Harrison G. Otis, 254; William Eustis, 161.
1824. Samuel Lathrop, 143; William Eustis, 118.
1825. Levi Lincoln, 174.
1826. Levi Lincoln, 166; Samuel Hubbard, 37.
1827. Levi Lincoln, 127; Samuel Hubbard, 9.
1828. Levi Lincoln, 119.
1829. Levi Lincoln, 180; Marcus Morton, 6.
1830. Levi Lincoln, 220; Marcus Morton, 11.
1831. Levi Lincoln, 219; Marcus Morton, 15.

1832. Samuel Lathrop, 164; Levi Lincoln, 82; Marcus Morton, 18.
1833. John Q. Adams, 175; John Davis, 64; Marcus Morton, 42.
1834. John Bailey, 153; John Davis, 74; Marcus Morton, 42.
1835. Edward Everett, 168; Marcus Morton, 69.
1836. Marcus Morton, 190; Edward Everett, 92.
1837. Marcus Morton, 152; Edward Everett, 183.
1838. Marcus Morton, 156; Edward Everett, 166.
1839. Edward Everett, 207; Marcus Morton, 196.
1840. John Davis, 244; Marcus Morton, 219.
1841. John Davis, 214; Marcus Morton, 192.
1842. John Davis, 225; Marcus Morton, 225.
1843. George N. Briggs, 226; Marcus Morton, 200.
1844. George N. Briggs, 225; George Bancroft, 163.
1845. George N. Briggs, 193; Isaac Davis, 142.
1846. George N. Briggs, 200; Isaac Davis, 107.
1847. George N. Briggs, 181; Caleb Cushing, 104.
1848. George N. Briggs, 215; Stephen C. Phillips, 152.
1849. George N. Briggs, 201; Stephen C. Phillips, 121.
1850. George N. Briggs, 212; Stephen C. Phillips, 116; George S. Boutwell, 90.
1851. Robert C. Winthrop, 266; George S. Boutwell, 125; John G. Palfrey, 114.
1852. John H. Clifford, 278; Horace Mann, 120; Henry W. Bishop, 104.
1853. Emory Washburn, 256; Henry Wilson, 110.
1854. Henry J. Gardner, 304; Emory Washburn, 99.
1855. Henry J. Gardner, 254; Samuel H. Walley, 87.
1856. Henry J. Gardner, 297; Erasmus D. Beach, 90; George W. Gordon, 37.
1857. Henry J. Gardner, 175: Nathaniel P. Banks, 108.
1858. Nathaniel P. Banks, 130; Erasmus D. Beach, 76.
1859. Eliphalet Trask, 152; S. C. Bemis, 106.
1860. John A. Andrew, 264; Amos A. Lawrence, 208.
1861. John A. Andrew, 149; Isaac Davis, 176.
1862. John A. Andrew, 235; Charles Devens, 215.
1863. John A. Andrew, 187; Henry W. Paine, 130.
1864. John A. Andrew, 311; Henry W. Paine, 181.
1865. Alexander H. Bullock, 151; Darius N. Couch, 137.
1866. Alexander H. Bullock, 197; Theodore H. Sweetser, 75.
1867. Alexander H. Bullock, 228; John Quincy Adams, 249.
1868. William Claflin, 300; John Quincy Adams, 169.
1869. William Claflin, 206; John Q. Adams, 153.
1870. William Claflin, 170; John Q. Adams, 133.
1871. William B. Washburn, 156; John Q. Adams, 197.
1872. William B. Washburn, 264; Francis W. Bird, 126.
1873. William B. Washburn, 124; William Gaston, 108.
1874. Thomas Talbot, 221; William Gaston, 256.
1875. William Gaston, 216; Alexander H. Rice, 175.
1876. Alexander H. Rice, 355; Charles Francis Adams, 288.
1877. Alexander H. Rice, 213; William Gaston, 204.
1878. Thomas Talbot, 358; Benjamin F. Butler, 150; Josiah G. Abbott, 93.
1879. John D. Long, 319; Benjamin F. Butler, 132; John Q. Adams, 116.
1880. John D. Long, 366; Charles P. Thompson, 280.
1881. John D. Long, 188; Charles P. Thompson, 118.
1882. Benjamin F. Butler, 287; Robert R. Bishop, 294.
1883. George D. Robinson, 354; Benjamin F. Butler, 283.

Politically the town for thirty years has generally been Republican, but it has, by disagreement on the part of the Republicans, frequently chosen Democratic representatives.

The first Republican representative chosen was Mr. Asahel Hathaway, who was elected in 1850, serving in the Legislature for 1851; casting his vote for Charles Sumner, who was elected by the Legislature by one majority for the first time as United States senator.

There have been some instances of majorities for the Democratic candidate for Governor. In 1875, William Gaston, Democrat, had 216 votes, and Alexander H. Rice, Republican, 175; and the following year Mr. Rice received, 355; and Charles F. Adams, 288.

In 1878, Thomas Talbot, Republican, received 358 votes, and Benjamin F. Butler, Democrat, 150; J. G. Abbott, Democrat, 93.

In 1879, John D. Long, Republican, received 319, and B. F. Butler, Democrat, 132; John Q. Adams, Democrat, 116.

In 1882, Robert R. Bishop led B. F. Butler seven votes only.

In 1883, George D. Robinson had 354 votes, and B. F. Butler 283.

TOWN CLERKS.

Col. Josiah Edson was clerk a few years previous to 1745, and was the only clerk of the original town who resided in the South Parish.
Artemas Hale, 1822, '23, '25, '26, '27, '28.
Nathaniel Washburn, 1824.
Holmes Sprague, 1829, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34.
Mitchell Keith, 1835, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, 42, '43, '44, '45, 46.
Lewis Holmes, 1847, '48, '49, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72.
Calvin B. Pratt, 1850, '51, '52.
Daniel Mitchell, 1853, '54.
Joshua E. Crane, 1855, 56, '57, '58, '73, '74.
Henry T. Pratt, 1875, '76, '77, 78.
Edward A. Hewett, 1879, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84.

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT FROM 1632 TO 1822.

Residing in the South Parish.

Josiah Edson, 1692, '98, '99, 1714, '35, '36, '39, '43, 45, '46, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54, '66, '67, '68, '71, '73.
David Perkins, 1692, '94, '96, 1704, '05, '06.
Samuel Edson, 1697, 1713.
Edward Fobes, 1702, '03, '08, '09, '11, '12, '15, '22.
William Brett, 1707.
Richard Davenport, 1719, '20, '24.
Joseph Keith, 1726.
John Alden, 1729.
Nehemiah Washburn, 1730, '42.
Edward Mitchell, 1769, '70, '74, '75, '76, '77.
Eliphalet Carey, 1776.
Thomas Hooper, 1776.
Nathan Mitchell, 1778, '80, '81, '83, '84, '85.
Simeon Dunbar, 1791.
Beza Hayward, 1792, '95.
Daniel Mitchell, 1706, '07, '10, '11.
Daniel Crane, 1812, '13.
Caleb Cary, 1812.

Noah Fearing, 1816.
Artemas Hale, 1825, '27, '28, '37, '41.
Avery Fobes, 1828.
Nathan Lazell, Jr., 1829, '31.
Solomon Alden, Jr., 1829.
Holmes Sprague, 1831, '32, '33, '34.
Samuel Leonard, Jr., 1832, '33, '34, '44.
Philo Leach, 1835, '36.
Dion Bryant, 1835, '36.
Nahum Stetson, 1837, '38, '39.
John A. Shaw, 1838, '39, '40, '51.
Ebenezer Gay, 1842.
Stetson Raymond, 1843.
Samuel Leonard, 1844.
Spencer Leonard, Jr., 1846.
Thomas Cushman, 1848, '49.
Asahel Hathaway, 1850.
Van R. Swift, 1852, '77.
Elbridge Keith, 1855, '57.
Joshua E. Crane, 1856.
Mitchell Hooper, 1860.
Simeon Perkins, 1861, '67.
Joseph E. Carver, 1862, '63.
Lucius W. Lovell, 1865.
Lloyd Parsons, 1869, '70.
Southworth Harlow, 1871.
Lewis Holmes, 1872.
Philo Keith, 1874.
Ambrose Keith, 1875.
Lewis G. Lowe, 1876.
George P. Harden, 1878.
Arthur Hooper, 1880.
Charles M. Reed, 1882.

SELECTMEN FROM 1822 TO 1884.

Silvanus Pratt, 1822, '23, '24, '25.
Alfred Whitman, 1822, '23.
Jonathan C. Keith, 1822, '23, '24, '25.
Caleb F. Leonard, 1824, '25, '26, '27, '28, '29.
Solomon Alden, Jr., 1826, '27, '28, '29, '30, '31.
Solomon Hayward, Jr., 1826, '27, '28, '29.
Spencer Leonard, 1830, '31, '32, '33, '34.
Abram Washburn, 1830.
Isaac Fobes, 1831, '32, '33, '34.
Seth Washburn, 1832.
Zephaniah Fobes, 1833, '34, '35, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46.
Philo Leach, 1835, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52.
Virgil Ames, 1835.
William Dunbar, 1836, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53.
Aretas Fobes, 1847, '48.
Ebenezer Pratt, 1849, '50.
Van R. Swift, 1851 to 1884 inclusive.
Cyrus Benson, Jr., 1853, '54.
Philander Leach, 1854.
Spencer Leonard, Jr., 1855 to 1884 inclusive.
Elbridge Keith, 1855 to 1865 inclusive.
Isaac S. Wilbar, 1866, '67, '68, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77.
Sumner Keith (2d), 1869.
Avery F. Hooper, 1878, '79, '80, '81.
Robert C. Breck, 1882, '83, '84.

TOWN TREASURERS FROM 1822–84.

Artemus Hale, 1822, '23, '25, '26, '27, '28.
Nathaniel Washburn, 1824.
Holmes Sprague, 1829 to 1834 inclusive.
Mitchell Keith, 1835 to 1846 inclusive.
Lewis Holmes, 1847, '48, '49, '59, to '66 inclusive.
Calvin B. Pratt, 1850, '51, '52.
Daniel Mitchell, 1853, '54.
Joshua E. Crane, 1855, '56, '57, '58.
Van R. Swift, 1867 to 1880 inclusive.
Edward A. Hewett, 1881 to 1884 inclusive.

MODERATORS OF ANNUAL MARCH MEETING FROM 1822 TO 1884.

Nathan Mitchell, 1822.
Bartholomew Brown, 1823.
Seth Washburn, 1824, '31.
Daniel Crane, 1825.
Holmes Sprague, 1826.
Salmon Fobes, 1827.
Avery Fobes, 1828.
Calvin Washburn, 1829.
John A. Shaw, 1830.
Nathan Lazell, Jr., 1832, '33.
Artemus Hale, 1834, '37, '42, '45, '46.
Philo Leach, 1835.
Isaac Fobes, 1836.
Dion Bryant, 1838, '39, '43, '52.
Samuel Leonard, 1840, '44, '49.
Nahum Stetson, 1841.
Philip E. Hill, 1847.
Calvin B. Pratt, 1848.
Spencer Leonard, Jr., 1850, '54, '55, '56, '57, '58, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, '67, '68, '69, '71, '72, '73, '74, '79.
Baalis Sanford, 1851.
Caleb S. Hunt, 1853.
Van R. Swift, 1859, '66,' 70, '75, '76, '77, '78, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84.
Joshua E. Crane, 1860.

Public Library.—The citizens of the town take much interest in the Public Library, which has been collected and installed in a convenient structure by their own efforts, instead of, as is generally the case, by bequests or large donations. A meeting was held May 31, 1878, in answer to a call of the Decoration-Day Committee, which stated that it was proposed to see what could be done "to express with reverence our gratitude that we are still a nation; to declare our conviction that the names of those whose lives were sacrificed should be held in respect forever; to teach coming generations that patriotism is honored in America." This meeting adopted a resolution in favor of the erection of a memorial building, and for more than a year plans for enlisting the earnest co-operation of the citizens were maturing. Meanwhile some public-spirited persons were busily engaged in establishing a library, by raising a popular subscription, securing the volumes held by several organizations, and obtaining the adoption by the town of by-laws governing the creation and operations of a board of trustees. The library, consisting of less than three thousand volumes, was opened in hired quarters in July, 1879, and was moved into the Memorial Build-

ing on its completion, in 1882. It now has five thousand two hundred volumes. This building, erected according to plans made by Messrs. Rotch & Tilden, architects, Boston, was begun in June, 1881, and was



BRIDGEWATER LIBRARY.

dedicated May 30, 1883. It is a substantial brick structure of one high story, with freestone trimmings, having a central entrance, with open vestibule, in the walls of which are placed tablets of Tennessee marble, bearing the names of thirty-six deceased soldiers. The interior contains three spacious rooms, of which the largest is the book-room. The two rooms in front are on either side of the entrance, are used as a reading-room and museum respectively; the latter room containing many objects of great historic value. The total cost of building and land was $14,481.19, of which the town appropriated $9057.15, and the remainder was obtained from private donations, fairs, and other sources.

The board of trustees are Rev. Theodore F. Wright, president; Edwin H. Keith, vice-president; Miss Caroline Sampson, secretary; Avery F. Hooper, treasurer; and George M. Hooper, George H. Martin, Gustavas Pratt, Van R. Swift, and Mary H. Keith. Librarian, Lucia L. Christian, who is assisted by Charles H. Sampson.

The town is under special obligations to Rev. T. F. Wright for services rendered in behalf of the library, which is so much valued by the intelligent citizens.

Schools and School Teachers.—Mr. Nathaniel Willis, brother of Deacon John Willis, was, with his brother, an original proprietor of Bridgewater, and with the title of Mr. on the record must have been a distinguished citizen. He is said to have been the first schoolmaster in town. His estate was settled in 1686.

1663. "The colony courts proposed to the several townships in its jurisdiction, as a thing that ought to be taken into serious consideration, that some course be taken in every town that there be a schoolmaster set up to train children in reading and writing."

1670. A law was enacted "freely granting all such profits as may or shall accrue annually to the colony from fishing from nets or seines at Cape Cod, for mackerel, bass, or herring, to be improved for and towards a free school in some town in this jurisdiction, for the training of youth in literature, for the good and benefit of posterity." The school was established at Plymouth, and was supported by the Cape Cod fisheries for six years.

1694. Nathaniel Brett was chosen schoolmaster.

1696. The town gave liberty for the school to be kept in the meeting-house, provided that if any damage comes to the meeting-house by any of the scholars, the parents or the masters of said scholars are to make it good.

1698. The town agreed upon providing four school-dames for the several quarters of the town, to instruct small children in reading.

1700. Thomas Martin, schoolmaster, "came out of England," introduced by Goodman Snell.

Joseph Snell, schoolmaster, 1735, graduated at Harvard; a lifelong teacher.

1717. "The town passed a clear vote to raise forty pounds the ensuing year, upon the whole town, for a schoolmaster's salary, and, what is required more, to procure a preaching schoolmaster."

1721, March 1. The selectmen agreed with Mr. Nicholas Henabry, to be the town schoolmaster, for twenty pounds a year and his board.

1746. "Chose a committee, of which Capt. Josiah Edson was one, to consult what method may be most beneficial to the town in improving of the school for the future."

March 28, 1744. It was voted to advise the selectmen to sell the land that Josiah Edson gave to the town, for the use of the grammar school.

1756. Dr. Abiel Howard was chosen grammar schoolmaster, to teach all grammar scholars at the expense of the town that shall be sent to him. Appropriated £66 13*s.* 4*d.* for schools.

1775. Wages of grammar schoolmasters, according to custom, twenty-four pounds.

John Porter (3d) was a graduate of Yale (1770), son of Rev. John Porter, of North Precinct; was a schoolmaster and a major in Revolutionary war; died in West Indies.

Sarah Brett, a school-dame, 1753.

Beza Hayward, preacher, teacher, representative, senator, register of probate, graduated at Harvard, 1772.

1772. Joseph Snell was a schoolmaster of the grammar school ten weeks, boarding himself; was paid £7 5*s.* 7*d.* He graduated at Harvard, 1735; died 1791, aged eighty-seven years; engaged in no other profession; lived in the North Parish.

1773. William Snell, grammar school master thirteen weeks in the South Parish, was paid £6 7*s.* 8*d.*

1773. William Snell was schoolmaster in East Parish twelve weeks, and was paid £5 15*s.* 4*d.*

1771. Dr. Jonathan Crane, a graduate of Harvard College, was schoolmaster, and also during several succeeding years kept school in the South and West Parishes. His large farm was what now comprises the estate of the late Seth Washburn and Virgil Conant.

"*To the Selectmen:*

"Att Bridgewater, ye 15th day of November, 1763, the subscribers pray that you order that Mr. Joseph Snell may be improved as a Grammar School master for the North Precinct, their part of said school this year."

Signed by John Porter, the minister, and twenty others.

1767. Benjamin Edson and twelve others pray the selectmen that William Snell and Jedediah Southworth, who were nominated to do the service of schoolmaster, neither of whom are likely to be satisfactory to them, be dropped, and that Joseph Snell be allowed to keep the grammar school.

George Chipman was an old teacher for a generation, and was the author of a school-book, and continued in service until about 1840.

Capt. Benjamin Snell was a schoolmaster for many years, and was noted for his corporeal powers, which gave him a prestige where military discipline was required.

Thomas Cushman, who was a soldier of 1814, was a school-teacher for a quarter of a century. He still lives to note the changes in all the methods of education now in vogue, and is still much interested in history and antiquarian researches.

Leander A. Darling has been a teacher for twenty-eight years. He is a graduate of the normal school, and has been a successful teacher, having spent several years in the South, and is now a teacher in Bridgewater.

Philander D. Leonard, an early graduate of the normal school, has been a teacher for thirty years, and for many years a member of the school committee.

The present board of school committee consists of Dr. Samuel H. Worcester, Philander D. Leonard, Rev. Charles W. Wood.

Educational.—Of the villages of New England which are renowned for their sylvan charms, Bridgewater may well be regarded as one of the most attractive. The majestic elm, the graceful maple, and all the variety of trees that adorn the public square and the various streets, are creditable to the taste and foresight of the past generation, which for this blessing conferred should be held in grateful memory. The town early displayed a commendable public spirit in beautifying the village, and Maj. Isaac Lazell and his heirs gave the land, not only for the public square, but for the site of the academy so long as it is occupied by that institution. In educational enterprises the town took a prominent place, and secured by its liberal gifts the establishment of the County Academy in its centre, in 1799. This high estimate of the importance of intellectual culture was largely attributable to the influence of the early ministry of the town, and, prior to 1800 the South Parish had furnished twenty-three graduates for Harvard College. The original academy was located upon the present site of the hotel, and was burnt in 1821, rebuilt near the present site the following year. It continued to hold an important place under the preceptorship of Mr. John A. Shaw and others, and sent out its quota to the several colleges during the succeeding generation. In 1868 the academy was rebuilt at a cost of twelve thousand four hundred and fifteen dollars by private subscription, five of the leading citizens subscribing one thousand dollars each, and twenty others gave from one hundred to five hundred dollars for this purpose. Notwithstanding this manifestation of interest in the time-honored institution, the town in its municipal capacity declined any aid or encouragement. The trustees of the academy, in view of the law compelling towns of this size to maintain a high school, procured an act of the Legislature relieving it from such obligation on account of facilities afforded by the academy. A plan was submitted to the town by which the scholars of proper advancement could be instructed in a high school course under the direction of the school committee, at a saving of at least one thousand dollars per annum to the town, while the scholars would have had not only an ordinary high school course, but would have been fitted for college if they desired. This proposition was favored by many leading citizens, but the proffered privilege was declined. Had the proposition been accepted it would have been not only a saving of a large sum of money to the town, but would have enabled us to look with pride upon an act to foster an institution that had conferred such lasting benefits, and whose name was historic. The town established a high school in accordance with the statute, and that course so affected

the patronage of the academy that the trustees deemed it prudent to suspend that school. The academy building has for the past seven years been rented to the town for the high school, which has been well sustained. The fund of the academy is small, amounting to but five or six thousand dollars, but ultimately it is hoped will become sufficient to enable the school to resume its place among the classical institutions of the commonwealth.

College Graduates.—The following are the names of those who have had a collegiate education in the South Parish, or what is now Bridgewater:

	Graduated.		Graduated.
Josiah Edson[1]	1730	John A. Shaw[1]	1811
Benjamin Willis[1]	1740	Seth Alden[2]	1814
Sylvanus Conant[1]	1740	Levi W. Leonard[1]	1815
Timothy Alden[1]	1762	Zebulon L. Shaw[1]	1815
Perez Fobes, LL.D.[1]	1762	Theodore Edson[1]	1822
John Shaw[1]	1772	Zephaniah A. Bates[1]	1824
Beza Hayward[1]	1772	Benjamin Willis[2]	1825
Jonas Whitman[8]	1772	Horatio Alger[1]	1825
Martin Kinsley[1]	1778	Daniel Leach[2]	1830
Zephaniah Willis[1]	1778	Nenemiah Lovell[2]	1833
Thomas Perkins[1]	1779	Lorenzo O. Lovell[2]	1833
James Allen[1]	1785	David Perkins[2]	1834
Seth Pratt[1]	1785	Giles Leach[3]	1822
Nathan Hayward[1]	1785	Ephraim Fobes[3]	1830
Kilborn Whitman[1]	1785	Daniel Crane[2]	1796
Jonathan Leonard[1]	1786	Oliver Hayward[1]	1804
Benjamin Whitman[2]	1788	Jonathan Keith[2]	1805
Hezekiah Hooper[1]	1789	Calvin B. Pratt[2]	1832
David Leonard[2]	1792	James E. Leach[2]	1848
Zenas L. Leonard[2]	1794	James Edward Leach[2]	1874
Richard Sanger[1]	1800	Andrew Bates[1]	1862
Gaius Conant[2]	1800	Nathan E. Willis[3]	1862
Nathan Fobes[2]	1803	Hosea Kingman[4]	1866
Ephraim Keith[1]	1762	Edward E. Hobart[1]	1875
Adam Edson[8]	1775	Edward W. Hopkins[5]	1879
Jael Edson[8]	1784	Lewis Roger Wentworth[4]	1882
Oakes Shaw[1]	1758	Joshua E. Crane, Jr.[2]	1872
Bezaliel Shaw[1]	1762	George Washburn[2]	1872
William Shaw[1]	1762	John H. Washburn[6]	1880
Seth Fobes[2]	1804	David Benson[6]	1875
Noah Whitman[2]	1806	William H. Conant[1]	1879
Cyrus Alden[2]	1807	Arthur C. Boyden[3]	1876
Zedekiah Sanger[1]	1807	Wallace C. Boyden[3]	1883
Ralph Sanger[1]	1807	Charles H. Reed[7]	1868

Samuel Breck, Esq., a native of Boston, was educated and fitted for college at the Bridgewater Academy, graduated at Harvard College, and studied law with Zechariah Eddy, of Middleboro'. He practiced law at Braintree and at Taunton, and settled in Bridgewater in 1850, when he retired from the profession. He was a man of superior intellectual powers, and an able writer and speaker. He was among the early pioneers in the organization of the Liberty party, and was active in the Republican party for a generation. He declined political office. He died September, 1876, aged sixty-nine years.

Following are given the names of the preceptors of Bridgewater Academy, founded 1799:

[1] Harvard University. [2] Brown University.
[3] Amherst College. [4] Dartmouth.
[5] Columbia College.
[6] Massachusetts Agricultural College.
[7] Norwich University. [8] Yale.

Date of Appointment.	Close of Office.
1800. Rev. Zedekiah Sanger, Harvard	1802
1802. Zechariah Eddy, Brown	1803
1803. John Reed	1804
1804. William Simmons	1805
1805. Richard Sanger	1810
1810. David Reed	1812
1812. Zedekiah Sanger	1815
1815. Levi Leonard	1817
1817. Edward A. Lummus	1818
1818. Jonathan W. Waldo	1819
1819. William Farmer	1820
1820. Samuel Barrett, Harvard	1821
1821. Benjamin F. Farnsworth	1823
1823. John A. Shaw, Harvard	1824
1824. Wendell B. Davis	1825
1825. John A. Shaw	1831
1831. Lewis Washburn	1832
1832. John A. Shaw	1841
1841. John A. Shaw 1841. Rev. E. Gay and F. G. Pratt	1842
1842. Francis G. Pratt	1843
1843. F. G. Pratt and Eben. Kimball	1844
1844. Rev. Theophilus P. Doggett	1846
1846. Baalis Sanford, Brown	1850
1851. Ephraim M. Ball	1851
1851. Matthew W. Spear	1852
1852. Nathaniel W. Metcalf	1854
1854. Willard Merrill and Mr. Small	1855
1855. Frederick Crafts, Brown	1861
1861. Edward H. Cutler, Brown	1864
1864. Horace M. Willard, Brown	1870
1870. Charles C. Woodman, Dartmouth	1872
1872. Cyrus Jordan	1873
1873. Joshua C. Crane, Jr., Brown	1875

The annual money appropriations for schools have been as follows:

Year.	Amount.	Year.	Amount.
1822	$1350	1857 to 1862	$3000
1823	750	1863	2500
1824	750	1864	3500
1825	750	1865	3500
1826	750	1866	4200
1827	1000	1867	6500
1828 to 1839	1000	1868	7000
1840	1132	1869	8100
1841	1132	1870	8400
1842	1400	1871	8600
1843	1600	1872	8400
1844	1600	1873	8800
1845	1600	1874	9000
1846	1600	1875	9300
1847	1600	1876	9300
1848	2000	1877	9100
1849	2000	1878	9100
1850	2000	1879	7800
1851	2000	1880	8600
1852	2000	1881	8750
1853	2000	1882	8950
1854	2500	1883	9150
1855	2500	1884	9150
1856	3000		

The State Normal School.—The State Normal School, which is widely known as an institution for the training and preparation of teachers, was established in Bridgewater, Sept. 9, 1840. The town was liberal in its aid of the enterprise, and granted the use of the town house for six years, and also granted further aid for a library and apparatus, while the leading citizens, appreciating the value of such an institution, contributed individually in its behalf. The school opened with twenty-eight pupils, twenty-one of whom were ladies. The first principal was Nicholas Tillinghast, a graduate of West Point Military Acad-

emy, a gentleman of remarkable ability for the special work in which he engaged. In six years the school outgrew its circumscribed and inconvenient quarters, demonstrating the wisdom of its founders. In 1846 the State provided a new and commodious building of two stories, sixty-four feet by forty-two. The new building was dedicated with appropriate exercises Aug. 19, 1846; Hon. William G. Bates, of Westfield, and his Excellency, Governor George N. Briggs, delivered addresses. Hon. Horace Mann, secretary of the Board of Education, was present on the occasion, and on the same day gave an address before the Normal Association at their convention at the town hall. The new building proved none too large, as the following term it was filled to overflowing.

The school continued under Mr. Tillinghast with success for thirteen years, when ill health compelled his resignation. His connection with the school was marked with self-forgetful devotion to the work, and his death, which occurred April 10, 1856, was deeply lamented by the wide circle of former pupils and by the citizens of the town, who ever have held him in grateful memory. He was born in Taunton, Mass., Sept. 22, 1804, and was the son of Nicholas Tillinghast, Esq., a distinguished member of the Bristol bar.

The second principal of the school was Marshall Conant, who commenced his duties August, 1853, continuing his service seven years, until July, 1860, when his declining health compelled his resignation. His connection with the school was such as won the love and respect of his pupils, and drew from the board of visitors, in their report, the special acknowledgment of his skill as an instructor, his industry and fidelity, that secured and maintained the high regard of his pupils, as well as the entire satisfaction of the Board of Education. Mr. Conant was the courteous gentleman, the steadfast friend, the generous-hearted citizen, whose very presence was a perpetual benediction. His death called forth most tender and appropriate expressions of sorrow from the association of the school, as well as from the citizens of the town, where he was so much loved and respected.

Mr. George H. Martin, who for many years has been first assistant teacher of the Normal School and a resident of the town, is an agent of the Board of Education. He has a high standing as a teacher, and prominence as a citizen.

The third principal of the school is Albert G. Boyden, A.M., who was appointed August, 1860. The number in attendance in the fall of that year was sixty-seven. The following year the school building was enlarged by the addition of two wings, at a cost of four thousand five hundred dollars. Under Mr. Boyden's charge the institution steadily grew in favor with the community, and the number of pupils so increased that at the end of ten years the Board of Education deemed it advisable to add a third story, at a cost of fifteen thousand dollars. The boarding-hall was erected in 1869, of size to accommodate fifty-two students, and was enlarged in 1873 to accommodate one hundred and forty students. The school building was again enlarged, in 1881, by adding a new chemical and physical laboratory, at a cost of eight thousand dollars, and in the fall of 1883 the students numbered one hundred and eighty. Thus it will be noticed that the school grew and enlarged not only in numbers, but enlarged its course of study. Originally the course was but one year, and then increased to two years, and several years since an advanced course of four years was established for such as desired it. The number of pupils that have graduated since the school was established is 1793,—gentlemen, 604; ladies, 1189. The number of graduates from the four years' course is 62,—gentlemen, 41; ladies, 21.

The boarding-hall is under the charge of the principal, who resides in the house and boards with the students.

Albert G. Boyden, the present principal of the State Normal School, Bridgewater, was born at South Walpole on the 5th of February, 1827, and is the oldest of a family of three sons and three daughters. His father was Phineas Boyden, the youngest of the seven children of Phineas and Lydia Boyden, and was by trade a blacksmith. His mother was the second of the eleven children of Joseph and Asenath Carroll. Both families were reared in South Walpole. Both grandfathers were farmers, and long-lived, vigorous men. South Walpole was a thriving village near the head-waters of the Neponset River, on the turnpike from Boston to Providence, and midway between these two cities. The hotels upon the green and the three factories on the river made good business for the villagers, and a good market for the neighboring farmers. Mr. Boyden spent most of his minority in his native village. From his early boyhood he was required to rise early and to be actively employed till bedtime. He was a leader in the sports of his fellows, and knew the products of all the fields, woods, and streams in the neighborhood of the village. He was trained to work upon the farm and shop, learning the trade of his father. He attended the district school summer and winter until ten years of age, and in winter till eighteen, and when nineteen attended the Adelphian Academy at North Bridgewater one term.

He became connected with the church in his native

village at the age of thirteen, and at the age of fourteen he decided to be a teacher, and spent his evenings in study. He taught district schools in the town of Foxborough the three winters before he was twenty-one, receiving wages sufficient to hire a man to take his place in the shop. On reaching his majority he had for his capital good health, the good habits which the excellent training of Christian parents had formed in him, the education of the district school, and his trade. After earning a part of the requisite funds, he entered the Normal School at Bridgewater, in August, 1848, paying the remainder of his expenses in taking care of the school-house and fires. Graduating from the school July 3, 1849, he spent the next term in the school upon advanced studies. Taught school in Hingham six months, and was then assistant teacher in the Normal School with Mr. Tillinghast from August, 1850, to July, 1853, and with Mr. Conant the following term; principal of the Bowditch English High School for Boys in Salem from November, 1853, to March, 1856; associate principal in the Classical and English High School, Salem, from March to September, 1856; sub-master in the Chapman Grammar School, Boston, from September, 1856, to September, 1857; first assistant in the Bridgewater State Normal School, from September, 1857, to August, 1860, when he was appointed principal of the school, and received the honorary degree of A.M. from Amherst College.

The prosperity of the Normal School under Mr. Boyden's administration has been most flattering, and his long term of continuous service is emphatic testimony to his marked qualifications for the difficult and responsible duties. He still is blessed with the same vigor that he possessed twenty years ago, and as teacher, and as the prominent and much valued citizen, is held in the highest esteem. From the small institution, that was deemed by some a questionable experiment, Mr. Boyden has seen this school take rank among the first in this State for the special training of teachers.

Instructors.—Albert G. Boyden, A.M., principal; Franz H. Kirmayer, Latin and French; Arthur C. Boyden, A.M., mathematics, chemistry, etc.; Frank E. Murdock, physics and natural sciences; William D. Jackson, mathematics and English literature; Eliza B. Woodward, drawing; Mary H. Leonard, language, geography, and astronomy; Isabella S. Horne, vocal culture; Clara C. Prince, music; Clara T. Wing, school of observation.

The following is a list of those connected with the Bridgewater State Normal School who served in the war of the Rebellion:

Officers.

Rev. James H. Schneider, teacher.
Jonathan Cass, M.D.
Nahum Leonard.
George D. Williams.
Hiram A. Oakman.
Lewis G. Lowe.
John W. Atwood.
Albert J. Manchester.
William J. Potter.
Joseph B. Read.
Lewis Whiting, M.D.
Edwin May, M.D.
Jabez M. Lyle.
Franklin Jacobs.
Albert Wood, M.D.
Elbridge P. Boyden.
O. Balfour Darling.
Benj. T. Crooker, M.D.
Samuel P. Gates.
Howard Morton.
Nathaniel B. Hodsdon.
Lewis H. Sweet.
A. Judson Gray, M.D.
A. Sumner Dean, M.D.
Virgil D. Stockbridge.
William B. Grover.
Joseph Underwood, M.D.
Benjamin F. Sturbridge.
George L. Andrews.
Sidney C. Bancroft.
Carlton A. Staples.
Edwin H. Keith.
Henry Mitchell.
Ira Moore.
Samuel W. Clapp.
William H. Ward.
William A. Webster, M.D.
Walter Gale.
Jairus Lincoln, Jr.
Leander Waterman.
J. F. Tourtelotte, M.D.
G. Melville Smith.
E. F. Spaulding, M.D.
Henry R. Lyle.
Wallace A. Putnam.
Frederic C. Smith.
Edmund Cottle.
Thomas Gurney.
Isaac F. Kingsbury.
George L. Smalley, M.D.
Edmund W. Nutter.
William R. Crosby.
Benjamin W. Parsons.
Albert E. Smith.
Wilmon W. Blackmer.
Thomas Conant, Jr.
Silas N. Grosvenor.
Warren T. Hillman.
Joseph L. Locke.
Brainard P. Trask.
Joseph W. Haywood, M.D.
Henry Manley.
Elisha M. White, M.D.
Peter C. Sears.
Edward Southworth.
Jacob P. Almy.
Thomas S. Howland.
Beriah T. Hillman.
Samuel J. Bullock.

Privates.

Gustavus D. Bates.
George W. Dean.
H. Carlton Cheever.
J. S. P. Wheeler.
Edwin L. Hill.
Bernard Paine.
Josiah R. Fletcher.
John Humphrey.
Luther Rugg.
Simson S. Sanborn.
Augustus Remick.
Fred. O. Ellis.
George B. Hanna.
Elias V. Lyon.
Francis T. Crafts.
John E. Bryant.
Abraham G. R. Hale.
Henry C. Houghton.
Charles W. McMahon.
William R. Osborne.
John W. Prentiss.
Theodore Rodman.
Calvin Pratt.
George A. Wheeler.
Willard E. Clark.
George T. Keith.
Samuel P. Allen.
Noahdiah P. Johnson.
Oliver Howard.
D. Swanson Lewis.
William A. Marshall.
Lunas A. Mendell.
Webster H. Pierce.
Henry L. Reed.
Hiram N. Walker.
Charles H. W. Gould.
Charles Record.
Charles F. Stuart.
Eben W. Fuller.
Marcellus G. Howard.
Albert E. Winship.
Emory G. Wetherbeee.
John D. Billings.
Darius Hadley.
Albert F. Ring.

The large number of pupils of this school that responded to the call of their country in the war of the Rebellion reflects honor upon the institution. The love of country has ever had a prominent place upon its banner.

Old Landmarks.—The ancient house that fronts on Central Square, opposite the town hall, and now known as the Dr. Washburn house, has an interesting history. It was built by Rev. Benjamin Allen, the first minister of the parish (in 1717), and was occupied by him as the parsonage for several years. Subsequently it was purchased by Col. Josiah Edson, the Tory, who kept it as an inn. It was from this house that Col. Edson started upon a Sunday morning, on horseback, to join the British never to return. Subsequently the place was owned by Maj. Isaac Lazell and was kept as a tavern, and it was thus occupied from the days of the Revolution until 1825. The garden connected with the house extended with offsets to the old store now occupied by Hooper & Clark. This house was headquarters on public occasions, and had a traditional popularity for good dinners, that are still remembered by a few of our oldest citizens.

Maj. Lazell died in 1810, but his widow continued to occupy it until about 1833, when Capt. Abram Washburn purchased it. Dr. Nahum Washburn purchased it in 1840 and occupied it until his death, Sept. [illegible] is still owned by his widow.

hast, [illegible]old store of the Bridgewater Iron Company bar. [illegible]n the site of the first store that we have any k[illegible]dge of in town. Col. Edson kept a store in a small building upon this site, and about the close of the Revolution Isaac and Nathan Lazell carried on business here, and in connection with the iron-works had a lively trade in old Jamaica and New England rum. The first store was moved to the old Shaw place, where it still is connected with that house. The present store was built in 1798, but has been several times enlarged.

Formerly the most antiquated and remarkable dwelling in the town was the Sloan house, originally built by Benjamin Hayward before 1700 and occupied by his son, Hezekiah, and by his son, Hezekiah, Jr., and Calvin Hayward, the father of Mrs. Sloan. The house was framed from the primeval oak, of a size that is usually used for ship timber. It was two stories front, and the floor dropped one step below the level of the ground. The large front rooms were for many years a museum of curious paintings that were made by Samuel Sloan. These rooms were filled with pictures, many of them portraits of distinguished characters, most of them were painted from imagination. The landscape scenes with cattle, a death-bed scene, and a view of winged spirits soaring heavenward were among the most remarkable. Mr. Sloan died some years before his wife, and the widow exhibited the paintings to crowds of visitors for a fee during the last years of her life. Upon the death of Mrs. Sloan the paintings were sent to Ohio, where some relatives resided. The ancient house was demolished several years since, and nothing now remains but the cellar to mark what was once one of the prominent and notable dwellings of the ancient town.

The store on the corner of Central Square and Broad Street, owned by J. E. Crane, was built by Edward Mitchell (who owned the adjoining Hale estate) in 1804. He sold out to James Allen and Mitchell Keith in 1814. Morton Eddy was the proprietor in 1821, and was connected with the store with but little interruption until 1845, since which time it has been occupied by J. E. Crane. The second story was added in 1825. Seth Conant was the builder. It was moved back six feet in 1858, which much improved the narrow passage of the street at this corner.

The hotel on Central Square, kept by L. D. Monroe, was built by Maj. Johnson, of East Bridgewater, and was moved by Capt. Abram Washburn to the present site in 1827. Capt. Asa Pratt was the first landlord, and after a few years retired to the old Pratt Tavern, where he resided until his death. Uriah Sampson was for a number of years the popular landlord. The stage lines that centred here brought a goodly number of passengers, and the house had a lively business. Holmes & Eaton were the successors of Mr. Sampson for a few years, and Edward Mitchell was then at the head of the house for nearly fifteen years, adding a third story to it in 1846. Mr. Mitchell retired from the business in 1858.

The successor of Mr. Mitchell was Mr. Prouty. Theodore Gould followed Mr. Prouty and made some improvements, adding the piazza and veranda to the front. Josiah L. Bassett kept the house two years, and was succeeded by N. H. Dunphe about 1866, who soon sold the house to Mrs. Hull, who kept it for six years, when Simeon Mitchell, the present owner, became the purchaser. Since that time Mr. Monroe has had charge of the house and has proved a very popular landlord. Since this house was erected every tree in sight of it upon the green has been planted, and the village has grown from a cluster of little more than a dozen houses to its present proportions.

Town Hall.—The first town hall stood on the site of the New Jerusalem Church, and after being occupied for a few years was sold, and the present town hall was built in 1843. David Bartlett was the builder. A portion of the roofing timbers fell when it was being raised, and several workmen had narrow escape from serious injury.

The Beza Hayward house was built by the father of Beza Hayward, Nathan Hayward, 1715, and was occupied by Hon. Beza Hayward, a distinguished citizen, who was teacher, preacher, representative, senator, councilor, and register of probate. Judge Mitchell, the historian, was fitted for college in this house. It is situated in the northeast part of the town, and now owned by Sarah Turner.

The Shaw house, built by Rev. John Shaw in 1740, has been the home of five generations, and is still in good repair. It should be preserved as a memorial of its honored builder.

The Capt. Abram Washburn house, which was built in 1770, by Capt. Washburn, of Revolutionary fame, and was the home of his son, Capt. Abram Washburn, is situated on Central Square, and is now owned by Mr. O. B. Cole, the druggist.

The Withington house was built by Col. Josiah Edson, the Tory, for his son, Josiah Edson, Jr., about 1765; now occupied by A. F. Hooper.

There are fifty houses now standing in town that have been built one hundred years, each of which would furnish material for an interesting sketch, did space permit.

Journalism.—The first newspaper published in Bridgewater was issued from a building standing on the site now occupied by J. B. Rogers as a hardware-store, by Christopher A. Hack, and entitled *We, the People.* Its publication was commenced about the year 1835, and continued here about two years. No other enterprise in this line was projected until March 11, 1876, when Mr. Henry T. Pratt commenced the publication (in connection with a job-printing office established about that time) of a twelve-column weekly, called *The Every Saturday.* This enterprise was received so favorably by the citizens that in December of the same year an enlargement was made, and the name changed to *The Bridgewater Independent.* Under this head it was continued until June 3, 1880, when Mr. Pratt retired from the field, devoting his attention to the job department. After a short delay it again became a candidate for public patronage, under the editorship of Mr. Joseph Tooker, who enlarged it to thirty-two columns, and continued its publication until Dec. 1, 1883, when Mr. James M. Coombs, of Middleboro', became its proprietor by purchase. A few months later a transfer was made to Mr. C. E. Linfield, who at present is conducting its publication.

In 1882, by an act of the Legislature, the Superior Court was permitted to hold one or more terms by adjournment annually in Bridgewater. The town made such preparation as was necessary for the accommodation of the court at the town hall, which gave special satisfaction. Several sessions have been held here, and in case a half shire-town should be deemed advisable, the central situation of Bridgewater renders it probable that it may become ultimately the half shire of the county. The past few years have made many changes, and a large number of men of prominence have been removed by death. While we note these inevitable marks of time, it is pleasant to record the virtues of some who have left their impress as worthy of a place in the annals of the town. The town has never made that rapid growth that has distinguished the "North Parish" (now Brockton), but what the old town lacks in enterprise and push is made up in the character and stability of its people. There has been much of improvement to note within the memory of the middle-aged, and we predict for the old town a steady onward progress in those qualities of loyal and patriotic citizenship that have distinguished her career during the past two hundred years.

Bridgewater has a traditional reputation for a love of music, and for many years sustained an organization which was highly creditable to the taste and [illegible] of those connected with it. The "Bridgewat[illegible]ing Society" was organized about 1830, [illegible]worth. regular meetings for many years. It w[illegible]ly. [illegible] for many years by Mr. Martin Shaw, and among those active in its history were Capt. Edwin Keith, Caleb Christian, Philo Keith, Asa P. Keith, Seth Pratt, Jr., Lloyd Parsons, Solomon Keith, E. H. Keith, Fred. Crane, Soranus and Lewis Wentworth, Simeon D. Wood, Calvin B. Pratt, Dr. Samuel Alden, Morton Eddy, Williams Latham. The Boston Academy's Collection of Choruses, and like compositions, were sung with a spirit and power now quite unknown in this vicinity, sustained by a full orchestra of stringed and reed instruments. The science of music was encouraged in quite early times by some of the citizens, and in the latter part of the last century Lewis Edson, born in this town (1748), was the author of the tunes "Bridgewater" and "Lenox," that have been long admired by lovers of sacred psalmody. Mr. Edson removed to New York State, where he died in 1825.

Maximilian Hall was a teacher of music and an organist for forty years in town. He was a bachelor, a native of Raynham, and died Nov. 1, 1867, aged seventy-seven years.

Bridgewater has for nearly three generations been distinguished as an educational centre, and is surpassed by few towns in the commonwealth in its natural attractions. For many years there has been special care bestowed in adorning the streets with

shade-trees. The square in the centre is handsomely inclosed with a stone and iron fence, and the exuberant foliage that graces its walks adds a charm to the neighborhood. The public buildings and private residences, though modest and unpretending, have an air of neatness and good taste. The hotel fronting upon the green is pleasantly situated, affording a comfortable home for transient visitors. The public library, town hall, academy, normal school, and five churches in the central village are the chief public buildings. In its early settlement it had an established character for the promotion of religion and sound learning. Good order and sobriety have ever prevailed, and the Pilgrim name has been held with reverence and veneration. The cherished institutions planted by the fathers have been sustained and perpetuated by their posterity, and their influence is reflected in the character and intelligence of the people. Possessed of such an inheritance, may no cloud obscure the bright future, and may the kind Providence that was so the guide of our fathers preserve and transmit still richer legacies to our children's children.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

NAHUM STETSON.

Nahum Stetson is a descendant in the seventh generation from Cornet Robert Stetson, of Scituate (1634), one of the most noted and valuable men in Plymouth Colony, and who held many offices of responsibility and trust. The line is Cornet Robert[1], Robert[2], Isaac[3], John[4], Abisha[5], Abisha[6], Nahum[7].

"The Stetson name stands deservedly high in the esteem of the public, and it is believed none, with the same advantages, can present a greater array of men of worth and influence. The family has been a noted one from the fact that its members have been very extensively engaged in the iron business ('1720. The town of Scituate granted two acres of land on Indian Head River to Joseph Barstow and Benjamin Stetson for accommodation of a *forge* and *finery*.'—*Extract from Records*), and yet rank among the foremost of those in this business in Plymouth County, or even in Massachusetts. Few families, probably, have been more noted for mechanical ingenuity, and some of its prominent members hold important positions as superintendents of forges and rolling-mills. Mr. Abisha Stetson (who died in East Bridgewater), his son, Nahum Stetson, the family of Mr. Dyer Robinson, of Taunton, which is connected with this, and Mr. Jonathan Stetson have been names well known to the business community, and for activity and enterprise have few superiors."

Abisha Stetson (sixth generation) was born in 1794, and died in 1842. He began life a poor boy, and learned the millwright's trade, in company with Jacob Perkins. Afterwards they became connected in business, and, for many years, until his death, were partners in the house of Lazell, Perkins & Co. Mr. Stetson, in company with his brother, Jonathan, and Mr. Perkins, started the Marshfield Cotton-Factory, and afterwards he was manager of a similar factory in East Bridgewater. For many years he had charge of a blast-furnace and cotton-factory in Kingston. He was agent of the cotton-factory in Hanson, also of the Anchor Works. He was extensively known, possessed great business energy and capacities, and held an honored place among his associates. His children were all by his first wife, Alice, daughter of Ezra Allen, whom he married in 1794.

Nahum Stetson, second son of Abisha and Alice (Allen) Stetson, was born in East Bridgewater, Mass., Aug. 21, 1807. Receiving the educational advantages of the public schools, and two years' attendance at the academy at Bridgewater, he went to the town of Boston in 1821, and remained a short time as clerk in a mercantile house. At the age of eighteen years (Nov. 28, 1825), he entered the store of Lazell, Perkins & Co., of Bridgewater, where he developed a capacity for business that rapidly hastened his promotion to a prominent place in the management of the affairs of the company. Having won the confidence and esteem of his employers in all the positions which he filled, he succeeded to the treasurership of the company, which office was made vacant by the death of Nathan Lazell, Esq., in 1835. To the energy and good judgment of Mr. Stetson may be attributed much of the success that has been attained by this great enterprise during the past forty years. The reputation which the company acquired for honorable dealing carried it through the great panics of 1837 and 1857, and its credit has ever been unquestioned. The business organization of the "Bridgewater Iron-Works" is the same as when Mr. Stetson first became connected with it, but not one of the original stockholders are living, and every building has been rebuilt. In addition to the financial oversight of the Bridgewater Iron Company, Mr. Stetson was chosen treasurer of the Weymouth Iron Company in 1837, which position he now holds. In 1846 he took the Parker Mills (Tremont Iron-Works), in Wareham; was agent, treasurer, and clerk up to the time they ceased operation, about 1874.



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Nahum Stetson

At these works was made, in 1846, the first railroad iron manufactured in New England. The rails were used on the Old Colony road; they have been worn out, replaced by new ones, and Mr. Stetson is now buying them in to make over. In 1848, Mr. Stetson was one of the incorporators of the Dean Cotton-Machine Company, of Taunton; was made its president, and continued until the close of the organization, twenty-five years. He never missed a meeting of either directors or stockholders during this time, and presides at each one, driving ten miles in order to be present. He was director of Bristol County Bank, Taunton, from 1835 till 1852. He was then chosen president of the same, but the pressure of business forbade him carrying this additional labor and responsibility, and he resigned both offices at the end of one year, during which time his strongly-marked signature was placed on twenty thousand bills. He was also an incorporator, and director for many years, of the Taunton Locomotive-Works, and was elected their president in 1883, to succeed Samuel L. Crocker. In 1854 he purchased the works of the Providence Iron Company, at Providence, R. I., and was connected with it as president until 1874. For forty years he has been director of the Old Colony Iron-Works of East Taunton. He was one of the prime movers and incorporators of the Fall River Railroad, of which he was a director until its consolidation with the Old Colony Railroad.

Mr. Stetson has supported with all the energy of his nature the Whig and Republican parties; was elected to represent Bridgewater in 1838–39, but his extensive private interests have precluded his further acceptance of political official positions.

He married, Nov. 13, 1828, Sarah, daughter of Rev. George and Sarah (Barstow) Barstow, of Hanson. They had three children attaining maturity,—George B., born October, 1830 (married Mary Sumner, of Pawtucket, and died in Havana, August, 1883, of yellow fever; they had three children,—George W., John M., and Nahum[3]. George W. married Clara, daughter of Senator Webster Wagner, of Wagner car fame, and has two children, Ethel and Webster, thus making Mr. Stetson a great-grandfather); John M., now clerk for Mr. Stetson at Bridgewater (married Ruth, daughter of Dr. James C. Swan, of West Bridgewater, and has two children,—Mary L. and Harriet S.); Nahum[3] is head salesman for Steinway & Co., in New York (married Cora May, of New York, and has one child,—Leonard S.). Nahum, Jr., is in charge of the New York business of the Bridgewater Iron Company, and, during their existence, of the Parker Mills (married Alice Ames, of West Bridgewater, and has Thomas Ames, Natalie, and Paul). William B. resides in Boston; is clerk in the Boston office of the Bridgewater Iron Company (married Etta Caverly, and has two children,—Helen and William Herbert). Mrs. Sarah B. Stetson died Aug. 17, 1842. Mr. Stetson married, July 4, 1843, Lucy A. F. Barstow. The children of this marriage are Lucy A. (married Zena H. Kelly, of Raynham; they have four children,—Helen, Lucy, Sarah, and Julia) and Helen F.

While Mr. Stetson has been so engrossed in great business enterprises, he has been active in agricultural pursuits, and on his large and productive farm have been raised some of the best blooded cattle, he having early introduced some splendid stock from Daniel Webster's farm at Marshfield. For many years his horticultural exhibits at the county fair were unsurpassed, and his extensive greenhouses have largely contributed to the delight of his numerous visitors, among whom he has had the pleasure of entertaining Daniel Webster, Robert C. Winthrop, and others of national reputation. The life of Mr. Stetson has been one of indefatigable industry, and only by the most methodical arrangements could he have accomplished such a large amount of work.

In all local affairs of public interest Mr. Stetson has cheerfully given his aid, being one of the most liberal supporters of the First Congregational (Unitarian) Society, of which he is a member. He was also one of the largest subscribers for the building of the new academy. He is closing his seventy-seventh year, yet his mind is as powerful, his eyes are as keen, his step is as active, and he still toils as in the prime of life. Cautious and shrewd as a business man, righteous in every act, of highest integrity and signal ability, rich in experience, large-hearted, of great energy, faithful in all his relations, above fear and beyond reproach,—such are the qualities which all who know him award to Mr. Stetson.

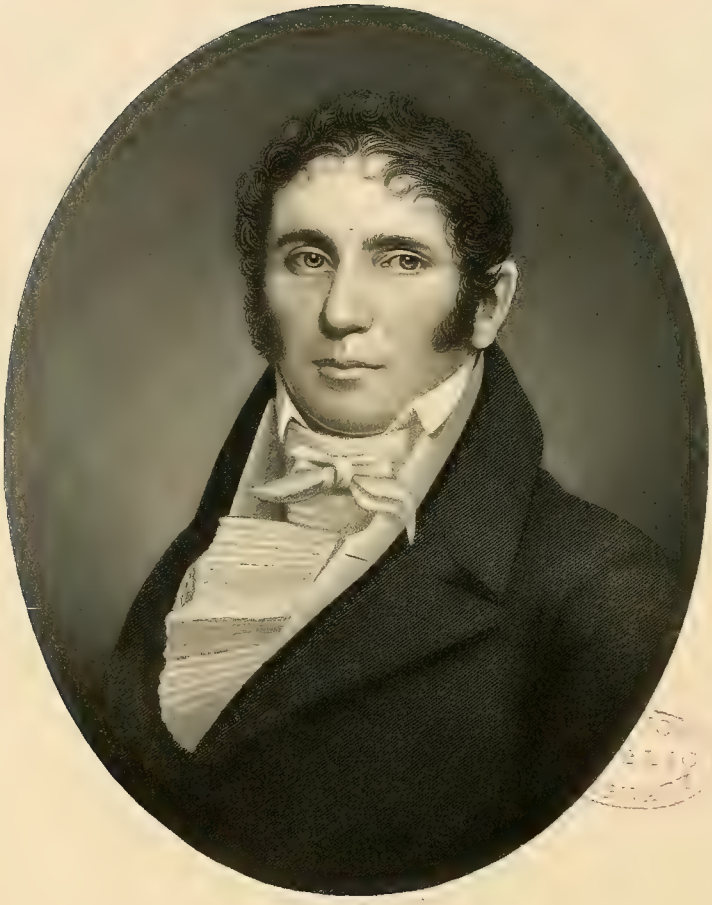
JAMES FERGUSON.

James Ferguson, son of John and Margaret (Graham) Ferguson, was born in Annan, Scotland, Aug. 12, 1812. His immediate ancestry for several generations were independent farmers of Annan, and derived their descent from Fergus I., who assisted the Scots to drive out the Picts from Scotland, about A.D. 350, and for his services was elected by the Scots as their king. He was drowned at a venerable age while crossing a loch, in the year 404. According to the Scandinavian custom, his sons took the

name Fergusson. This is the nomenclature of all his male descendants in Scotland, although some branches use but one "s." "Fergus" signifies "a brave chieftain," and the family has been one of Scotland's noblest, and some of this line are high in the peerage, and closely allied to the ruling family of England. They have been eminent in science, literature, and mechanics. Of hardy, energetic nature, they have taken a pronounced part in all the wars in which Scotland has been engaged from the time the founder of the name fought against the Picts, Britons, and Romans.

When James was fifteen years old he was bound as an apprentice to learn the millwright and machinist's trade for five years, according to the Scottish custom. His apprenticeship was within six months of expiration, when it was terminated by his master's death. Believing the New World afforded larger scope for his capabilities, in company with an older brother and two other friends he sailed for New York, where he arrived July 1, 1832. He was not twenty years old. His brother went up the Hudson to secure employment, and James was left dependent on his own resources. He had, however, a letter of introduction, given by a gentleman in Scotland to his cousin, "somewhere in America." Paterson, N. J., had even then extensive iron works, and on the morning of July 3d James started across the Hoboken Ferry to walk there, a distance of twenty-one miles. This was no hard task for the vigorous Scotch youth, and, walking leisurely, he arrived at Paterson about dusk. A fine-looking old gentleman was leaning out of a window which he passed. A strong impression caused James to think that this was the man to whom he had the letter of introduction. He ran up the steps and inquired if Mr. —— was at home. Strange to say it was the very man, and he hearing the Scotch accent of the young man, hastened to the door and drew him into the house, and received and entertained him with true Scottish hospitality. A position was soon secured by James as pattern-maker and machinist. At Paterson he worked two years, during which time his skill and energy had attracted attention, and he was offered, in 1834, a situation in Fall River by Charles Proctor, as superintendent of the erection of machinery for calico-printing. This Fall River work continued about two years, when he went to Taunton to superintend the erection of machinery for the Bristol Print-Works. In this he was engaged about ten years. Returning to Fall River, he was for seven years putting up machinery in the Globe Print-Works for William and George Chaffee.

From there Mr. Ferguson returned to Taunton as superintendent of a new machine-shop for "Taunton Foundry and Machine Company." The shop was constructed under his direction, and in addition to general foundry and machinists' work they made specialties of manufacturing steam-engines and machinists' tools. Mr. Ferguson was also the designer of all the plans used. Under his vigorous superintendence the company was prosperous. While assisting some of his men one day one of his feet was crushed so badly as to lose one-half of it, he himself cutting off the mangled part before a surgeon arrived. After several years' connection with this foundry he entered the employ of the Bridgewater Iron Company in 1856 as superintendent of their extensive business. For twenty-eight years he has been identified with this company and a resident of Bridgewater. His strong inherited constitution, his indomitable perseverance, and his wonderful energy have contributed largely to the company's success. At the breaking out of the great civil war there were four large forges in existence in America, and the Bridgewater Iron-Works was crowded with work. There was a demand for heavy machinery and forgings in connection with naval construction for the government hitherto unprecedented in iron manufacture. The Bridgewater forge was insufficient for the demand, and the company obtained branch works in Taunton, Fall River, Providence, and Boston, making a total of seven large establishments under Mr. Ferguson's personal superintendence, with an army of from fourteen to fifteen hundred employés. Few men have ever had a more responsible position. Ericsson, the noted inventor of the monitors, found the Bridgewater Iron Company an efficient aid in his great enterprises, and, under Mr. Ferguson's direction, some of the most difficult work was successfully accomplished. They furnished all the wrought-iron work for the famous "Monitor," "Dictator," and "Puritan." They made steam cylinders, condensers, and all the heavy works for many other vessels constructed for the government, and did a vast amount of forging for the Delematers, Morgans, and other large ship-builders. To give this immense quantity of work the proper supervision required not only a complete mastery of all details of the business, but great nerve and iron constitution. Month after month, yes, year after year, Mr. Ferguson gave his nights as well as days to this. After working at Bridgewater all day, he would drive to Taunton, inspect the works there, then go to Fall River, Boston, or Providence, and back to Bridgewater to commence work with the men in the morning. This oversight was continued in this way by him until the close of



Caleb F. Leonard

the war, and probably not one man in a thousand could have survived such labor. The forgings of some portions of the great St. Louis bridge, and the shafts of many of the immense ocean steamers were also made under his direction.

Mr. Ferguson married, first, Ann Maria, daughter of Albert Herder, of Flushing, L. I. Their children were Robert, James, Margaret (deceased; she married, first, Ephraim Edson, and had two children; second, James H. Ferguson, and had two children), and John. Mr. Ferguson married, second, Mary, daughter of John and Margaret Hunter, of Fall River. Their children are Joseph, George, Mary, and Arthur.

Robert is a merchant in Bridgewater; James is a machinist in the employ of Bridgewater Iron Company; John is a mason and bricklayer, residing in Baltimore; Joseph is assistant superintendent and mechanical draughtsman for Bridgewater Iron Company; George is engaged in the monumental marble business in Boston; Mary, whose mother died Aug. 24, 1865, is housekeeper for her father; Arthur has been a student at Harvard.

Mr. Ferguson is still active, and his capacity for the special oversight of the great establishment under his charge is fully equal to all demands. Positive in his likes and dislikes, persistent in whatever he undertakes, firm and inflexible in his convictions, he is one whose friendship, warm and true, is most highly prized. As a citizen he is held in great esteem, and generously contributes to all means of public improvement. He is a Republican politically, and an Orthodox Congregationalist in religion. His children and grandchildren hold him in high veneration, and appreciate in no small degree his parental devotion and care. Mr. Ferguson's life may be truly called one of success, as well as of remarkable activity. His ability, in his chosen field, has given him a place among the leading iron-workers of the day.

CALEB F. LEONARD.

Caleb F. Leonard, son of David and Mary (Hall) Leonard, was born in Bridgewater, Mass., Oct. 15, 1778. Some genealogists claim the Leonards to have descended from Richard Cœur de Leon (Leonhardt). All authorities unite in stating that they have been a family of prominence in England for many generations, coming from Leonard, Lord Dacre, of England, and through two lines from Edward III., viz., through John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and Thomas Plantagenet, Duke of Gloucester. The Leonard families have been noted throughout this country and Europe, and have been so for generations, for their connection with iron manufactures.

From old records in the family, we find that the first Leonards in America were Solomon, James, and Henry, brothers. They were sons of Thomas Leonard, of Pontipool, Wales, a place famous for its iron-works and mines. They were Puritans. Solomon came from Holland, probably with Rev. John Robinson's congregation, although not in the "Mayflower." He settled first in Duxbury, became an original proprietor of Bridgewater, and, with four of his children, John, Jacob, Isaac, and Mary, settled in the south part of the town.

James and Henry settled in Lynn, next Braintree; and in 1652, at a town-meeting held in Taunton, October 2d, "it was agreed and granted to the said Henry Leonard and James Leonard, his brother, and Ralph Russell, free consent to come hither and join certain of our inhabitants to set up a bloomery on the Two-Mile River," and to dig and mine ore at Two-Mile Meadows. These were the first iron-works established on this continent, and were enlarged from time to time, and subsequently converted into a forge for making anchors. These works were situated in what is now the town of Raynham, and continued in the possession of the Leonards and their descendants over one hundred years. James and Henry, attracted by more abundant ores in New Jersey, removed thither and established the first iron-works in that province. Solomon and his descendants, however, chose agriculture as their avocation, and those claiming him for ancestor are numerous, and are mostly diligent, industrious farmers. Here and there one has gone into medicine or the ministry, but these are the exceptions, not the rule. His son, John[2], had several children, his youngest son being Joseph[3]. His son Joseph[4], born in 1697, married Mary Packard, and resided on the beautiful place on Nippenicket Pond, still owned and occupied by their descendants. His son David[5], who married, in 1767, Mary Hall, of Taunton, was a farmer on the ancestral estate, and was also a soldier with Gen. Winslow in seizing the neutral French, or Acadians, in Nova Scotia, in 1755 (see Longfellow's "Evangeline"). He was of strong character, active and vigorous, father of thirteen children, and generally known as "Squire" Leonard.

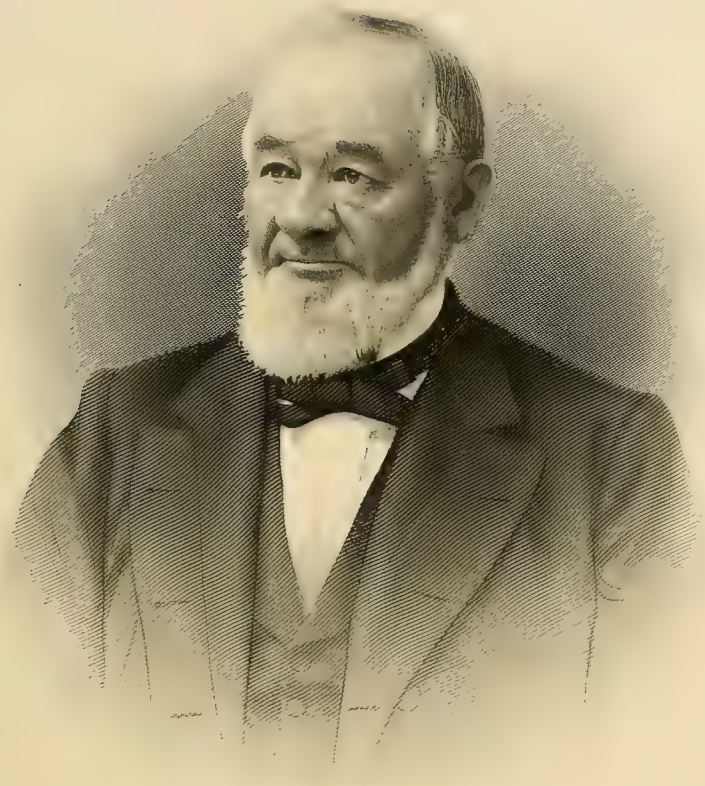
Caleb F. Leonard (sixth generation) had merely the school advantages of the town schools of the day, as he had to be the farm-boy, while his two older brothers were attending Brown University, where they graduated. He, however, made diligent use of his educational opportunities, and, although he was

always an agriculturist, was greatly interested in the public men and measures of the day, a reader and thinker, and during his life did a large amount of public business for the town. He had a commission of justice of the peace for many years, and was held in more than ordinary esteem for his sound judgment, clear-headedness, and integrity. He married, July 12, 1807, Nancy Thompson, of Middleboro'. They had three children, — Clementina M. (Mrs. Levi Paine), James M., and Caroline L. (who married, first, George Ward; second, Rev. James W. Ward,— see biography of George Ward, in history of Lakeville). Mrs. Paine had three children,—Rev. Levi L., D.D., now senior professor at Bangor (Me.) Theological Seminary (he married, July 29, 1861, Jennette Holmes); Bernard, who married Eliza Smith Blossom, Dec. 4, 1867, and has been for some years pastor of the Congregational Church at Sandwich, Mass.; and Adelia C. (Mrs. E. P. Stetson, of Walpole). James M. Leonard married Jane N. Thompson, of Rochester, Mass.; their children are Emma F., Elizabeth M. (wife of Rev. T. D. Childs, Home Missionary in Kansas), Mary H. (a teacher in the State Normal School, Bridgewater, Mass.), Clara F. (wife of Dr. C. I. Fisher, superintendent of State Almshouse, Tewksbury, Mass.), James H. (married Mary C. Johnston; is a practicing lawyer of Elyria, Ohio), Edith (also a teacher in the State Normal School), Caroline L. (wife of Rev. Herbert D. Goodenough, now missionary of Congregational American Board of Foreign Missions at Natal, South Africa), Jennie T. (died Jan. 25, 1865, aged five years).

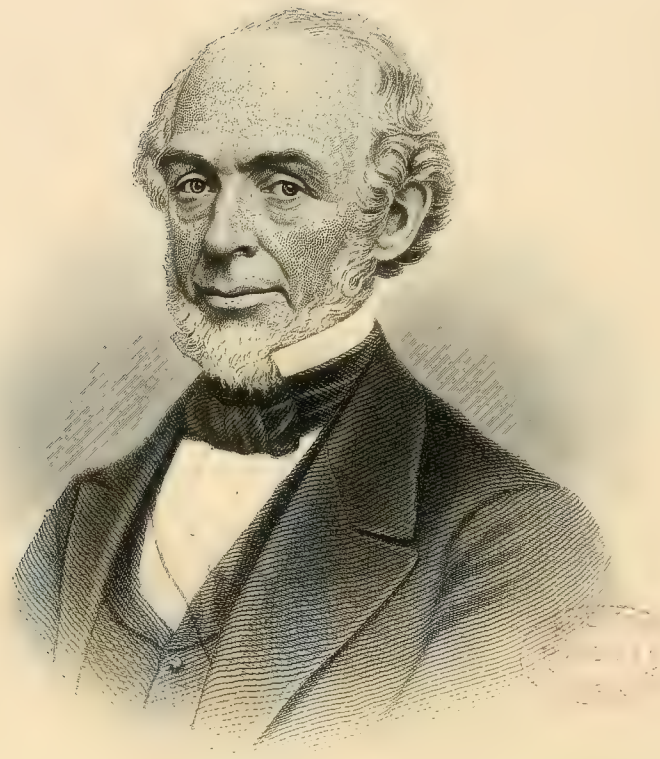
The life of a plain farmer, with no startling events, no striking or famous acts, is apt to be uneventful so far as the purposes of a biographical sketch is concerned, and such a life was that of Caleb F. Leonard. And yet these lives are the foundation and superstructure of society. Day follows day, year succeeds year, through a long, useful life, where lack of opportunity for display did certainly not create in him a desire for it. He did his duty well in all the varied relations of domestic, social, and community life, and was appreciated, loved, and honored. Of extremely kind and sympathetic nature, he was so tender-hearted that a tale of suffering or distress would bring the tears quickly to his eyes, and so energetic as at once to move toward relieving that suffering,—these were prominent traits. Few, if any, ever appealed to him in vain for charity, or for friendly sympathy and assistance, when it was in his power to give. Tenderly affectionate in his family relations, his wife and children were bound to him by the strongest ties of love and reverence. As a neighbor, friend, and citizen, he was so genial, social, and hospitable in his disposition and habits, so true, honorable, and trustworthy, that he made many friends, and could scarcely have had an enemy. He was not called to high and prominent public offices, but in the positions of trust and influence held in the town where he lived and died, he earned the good opinion of all. Such a life, quiet and unostentatious though it be, has a value not easily measured. He died suddenly, July 3, 1840, "leaving no memorial but a world made better for his living."

THE FOBES FAMILY.

The Fobes family in Bridgewater are of Scotch ancestry, descending probably from Rev. John Forbes, or Fobes, who was moderator of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, holden at Aberdeen, July 2, 1605. His son, John[1], came to Plymouth with the remnant of Rev. John Robinson's church in 1636, settled in Duxbury, and came to Bridgewater in 1651, among the first settlers, and was one of the incorporators of the town of Bridgewater. His descendants are numerous. He married Constant, sister of Experience Mitchell, who came over in the third ship, "Ann," in 1623. Edward[2], second son, born in Bridgewater in 1651, died in 1732, aged eighty-one years. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Howard,— they had several children. John[3], the oldest son, born in Bridgewater in 1679, married Abigail Robinson, of Taunton, Aug. 15, 1704,—they had eight children. John died Aug. 15, 1725. Josiah[4], son of John[3], married Freelove, daughter of Capt. Josiah Edson, March 5, 1739. He was born Sept. 6, 1716; among his numerous children were Ezra[5], born Jan. 21, 1751, and Alpheus[5], born June 30, 1756. Ezra[5] married Mary Shaw, of Raynham, in 1776; died in 1823, aged seventy-two years. His oldest son, Ezra[6], born Dec. 31, 1785, married Hannah Bassett, daughter of Joseph Bassett, Esq., June 19, 1810. Their children were Franklin B., Joseph B., George P., Hannah, and Mary S. Alpheus[5] married, first, Mehitable, daughter of Seth Lathrop, in 1781; second, Lucy, daughter of Rev. Isaac Backus; the oldest and youngest sons of this second marriage were Isaac[6], whose daughter, Mary, married Franklin Leach (see biography), and Aretas[6], born April 9, 1798. Alpheus died April 12, 1839, aged eighty-three years. Aretas[6] married, Feb. 20, 1826, Rowena, daughter of Deacon Edward Paul, of Taunton. He died Oct. 30, 1873, aged seventy-five years. Their children were Edwin A., Ellen A., Martha P. (who married Dr. Joseph B. Fobes), Franklin, and Nathan.



Joseph B. Fobes



M. Conant

JOSEPH BASSETT FOBES, M.D.

Among the leading, successful, and representative physicians of Plymouth County, who began active practice nearly half a century ago, and to-day are living in comfortable physical health and unimpaired vigor of mind, must be mentioned Dr. Joseph B. Fobes. Descended from strong Scotch ancestry, he inherited much of the vitality of the hardy Caledonian race. His parents were Deacon Ezra and Hannah (Bassett) Fobes, and he was born in Bridgewater, Mass., Sept. 19, 1814. He is a direct descendant from one of the original proprietors and incorporators of Bridgewater. The family name was originally Forbes, but is now spelled Fobes. For several generations have the ancestors of the doctor been identified with the development and improvement of Bridgewater,—good citizens, law-abiding people, serving well their day and generation.

Joseph Bassett Fobes, M.D., was prepared for college at Bridgewater Academy, studied medicine with Dr. Louis L. Miller, of Providence, R. I., and was graduated from the Medical Department of Harvard College in the spring of 1839. In May of the same year he settled in Hanover, and engaged in medical practice. This was before the day of specialties in medicine, and the county practitioner of that day had to be well versed in both theory and practice of all branches of medicine and surgery. The young physician soon made many friends by his medical skill and winning personal traits of character, and built up a large and lucrative practice. For nearly a quarter of a century he was actively employed in attending to an extensive range of patients in Hanover, Pembroke, Scituate, South Scituate, Marshfield, Hanson, Rockland, etc. He was a close student, attended minutely to the peculiar manifestations of disease, as shown in different individuals, and won success. No physician ever enjoyed the love of the community more than he, and it was worthily bestowed. Careful, kind, and painstaking, he was social, yet methodical and systematic. The people had great confidence in him, and by his diligent though arduous endeavors he secured the esteem of the best element of society. His counsels and advice have been highly prized by his professional brethren. He has been for years a member of the Plymouth County Medical Society, and also of Massachusetts Medical Society. Dr. Fobes married Jan. 4, 1853, Martha P., daughter of Aretas and Rowena (Paul) Fobes, also a native of Bridgewater.

His faithful labors having brought him failing health and a need for rest, and, knowing that he could no longer brave with impunity the hardships incident to the active work of his profession and the demands he could not refuse from his old patrons, he returned to Bridgewater in 1864, but from the numerous calls for his services here has been kept in constant practice, although he refuses to give night visits. In 1867 he made his residence where he now resides, and has never since cared to move.

Whig and Republican in political belief, he has steadily supported the nomination of those parties without being drawn into the vortex of political wire-working. He has been favored with an extremely fortunate matrimonial union, and both he and Mrs. Fobes are prized as valuable acquisitions to the social and religious circles of the town. They are connected with Trinity Episcopal Church, of which the doctor is now senior warden.

The erection and furnishing of the new and beautiful church edifice is the result of the self-sacrifice, devotion, and liberality of a few persons, and not the most unimportant of them are Dr. and Mrs. Fobes.

All in all, Dr. Fobes stands to-day in the latter years of a long and useful life an esteemed citizen, a valued friend, and a credit to the dignified profession in whose service he has passed so many years.

MARSHALL CONANT.

Among those who have had the charge of educational interests in Plymouth County, and proved faithful to that duty, there has been no worthier representative than Marshall Conant, who was a teacher in every sense of the word. He possessed the fine feelings and keen perceptions that enabled him to understand his scholars thoroughly, heart and mind, and could fully sympathize with all the difficulties which stand in the way of many struggling students. His heart, his home, and his purse were open to them, and many a man now in the full career of prosperity can date his success in life to this true-souled Christian man and teacher.

Marshall Conant was a self-made man, having had but limited advantages for education at the common schools near the New England farm at Pomfret, Vt., where he was born, Jan. 5, 1801. He was the sixth son in a family of twelve children, and was in his early years trained to the work of the farm, but during his hours of work economized every moment, and when driving a team to plow had his "Euclid" under his arm, and when the horses stopped to rest he studied geometry. His father was a house-carpenter as well as a farmer, and he became accustomed early to the use of tools, which he used with wonderful skill, and which

served him well in his pursuit after learning. His familiarity with tools enabled him to construct the instruments which were required in his mathematical studies for the prosecution of his researches, and which in his circumstances could not otherwise have been procured, and in his youth, while on the farm, he invented and constructed a quadrant for taking his elevations, a clock to keep his time, an electrical machine for making experiments in electricity, and a planetarium for illustrating the movements of the heavenly bodies. He was a sickly boy, and these were his amusements when he was unable to follow his father and brothers to the field. It was here that he laid the foundation of his accurate mathematical and astronomical knowledge, and without other books than were supplied by the common schools and the annual almanac.

He commenced his first work as a teacher at Pomfret, Vt., where his compensation was twelve dollars per month, and the pay mostly in corn, which, however, he turned to good account by purchasing books on subjects relating to his mathematical and astronomical studies. In 1824, when but twenty-three years old, he attempted the usual mathematical calculations of an eclipse of the moon, and, with the help of a quadrant which he extemporized for the occasion, and the clock which he had made with his own hands to keep the time, he had the inexpressible satisfaction of finding the true results. Thenceforward astronomy largely occupied his attention, and for many years he was the publisher of the "Vermont Almanac," of which about one thousand copies were annually issued. In 1825, while teaching school at Alstead, N. H., and "boarding around," he was subjected to much exposure during a stormy winter, and was prostrated by severe and continued sickness, cough, and tenderness of the lungs, which clung to him through life; but during this illness there were intervals for study, which he so well improved that when he resumed teaching he found himself with vastly increased resources, which soon brought with them reputation and position. During this sickness, while confined to his room, and mostly to his bed, he succeeded in solving the problem of the principles by which the laws of planetary motion were governed, without dreaming that it was one of acknowledged difficulty. In after-years, when he became familiar with books, he learned from La Land's "Astronomy" that his problem had long occupied the attention of learned men, and that the Astronomical Society of Paris had offered a valuable prize for its solution. His feelings of gratification at finding his figures agreed with the accepted demonstration, may well be imagined. In 1829, when twenty-eight years of age, he opened a select school in Woodstock, Vt., which he conducted with great success for five years, at the same time studying Latin, Greek, and French. He gave up the school to go to Boston, where he could avail himself of the libraries, and gain access into scientific circles, and supported himself by teaching in the public schools.

While there (1835) he married Miss Roxanna Darling, of Woodstock, Vt., one of his former pupils, henceforth to be his companion in study and in labor, a fitting helpmeet in every good work of his life, and who survives him. A year later he opened a select school for boys in Roxbury, Mass., where he had a delightful home for three years, going thence to Illinois to preside over an academic institution sustained by the munificence of John Tillson, of Halifax, Mass. Here he found a genial field for his favorite pursuits, but as neither he nor his wife could endure the climate, after remaining there two years he accepted an invitation from the academy at Framingham, Mass., where he passed the next four years, when his health obliged him to give up business, and for a year he lived most of the time in the open fields, where he cultivated a close acquaintance with botany and geology. This out-door life was so beneficial to his health that for several years he turned away from his favorite vocation and engaged as engineer in the Boston water-works, residing at West Newton, where he had intimate relations with Hon. Horace Mann and other distinguished educators. In 1853 he received an appointment from the State Board of Education as principal of the Normal School at Bridgewater, and entered upon the great work of preparing others for the educational field. For this Mr. Conant was exceptionally well fitted. His whole mind and strength were given to his teaching. In his favorite studies of mathematics, astronomy, and mechanics, he was clear, definite, and original in his methods. He had at one time a blind pupil in astronomy, whom he so skillfully taught that he became a successful lecturer on that science. He was continually, by his fidelity to his work, his devotion, his enthusiasm, drawing his pupils to higher fields of thought and nobler attainments. For seven years he threw into the development of the Normal School all the forces of his multiform nature, then the confinement and the toil of this work proved too arduous, and he was compelled to resign, and retired to a farm in Grantville in 1860. In 1862 his personal friend, Mr. Boutwell, afterwards Secretary of the Treasury, then Commissioner of Internal Revenue, called for his assistance in Washington, where he passed ten years


BOST
PUE
LIBR

Spencer Leonard

of his life in organizing and carrying on the Department of Internal Revenue. During this time many millions of dollars passed through his hands. His exalted patriotism and loyalty strengthened the hearts of those who guarded the life of the nation in those critical and dangerous days. His earnest and efficient services were given to the government until he could work no more, when, on leave of absence, he returned to Bridgewater, where, surrounded by his old friends, he died Feb. 10, 1873, aged seventy-two years.

In every sphere of life, as companion, friend, teacher, citizen, and official, Mr. Conant was a Christian gentleman, realizing the highest ideal of the position. The prominent traits of his character were great hopefulness (almost enthusiasm), perseverance, unostentation, large charity, and strong religious faith. He was a diligent student of the Bible, an ardent lover of its teachings, a member of the Congregational Church, and through life sustained and guided by a living faith in Jesus, the Christ. The lesson of his noble life is this,—that the love of truth, trust in God, and hopeful, persevering industry will enable one to overcome obstacles, attain the full stature of a Christian manhood, bring one to stations of honor and usefulness, and leave a memory which, like a fragrant perfume, shall cast a pleasant influence for untold ages.

SPENCER LEONARD.

Spencer Leonard, son of Spencer and Mary (Wood) Leonard, a lineal descendant in the seventh generation from Solomon Leonard, one of the first proprietors of this town, was born in Bridgewater, Aug. 18, 1814. His grandfather, Samuel Leonard, was a minute-man in the war of the Revolution, and received a pension from government. His father (Spencer Leonard) was drafted in the defense of Plymouth in the war of 1812, for which the government gave him a land warrant. He was a farmer, and well known for his industrious habits and sterling, honest character. He was a selectman several years about 1830. Spencer's youth and early manhood were occupied in the labor of the farm, and his educational advantages were limited to the schools of that day. However, his habits of industry and robust physique were good material with which to enter upon the business of life. At the age of twenty he engaged in the dry-goods trade, which he followed for eighteen years, when he changed his avocation to that of farmer, and purchased the Zechariah Whitman farm (formerly the homestead of the grandfather of W. H. Whitman, the present clerk of the courts for Plymouth County), and has successfully carried on the business of farming, in connection with the manufacture of wood and lumber, until the present time. About eight years since he purchased an orange orchard in Florida, and has now twenty-eight acres of land and about five hundred orange-trees (a portion of them in bearing condition).

He married, Aug. 12, 1840, Cementha T., daughter of Isaac and Polly (Chandler) Sturtevant. They have five children,—Mary L. (married Marcellus G. Howard in June, 1866, lives in San Mateo, Fla., and has one child, Myron Leonard), Abbie F. (married, first, James W. Lee, Dec. 31, 1865; he died May 18, 1868; second, James W. Leach, Jan. 15, 1872, and has one child, Cora May), Austin (married Cora L. Beatty, has one child, John L., and resides in Providence, R. I.), Cora C., and Spencer, Jr. (are unmarried and reside with their parents).

During his long and useful life Mr. Leonard has been elected to many offices in the gift of his fellow-citizens, and performed the duties with acceptance to the same. He represented Bridgewater in the State Legislature for the years 1846 and 1847. He was elected selectman in 1855, and has served in that capacity and as assessor, overseer of the poor, board of health, etc., to the present time. He was appointed justice of the peace for the county of Plymouth by Governor Bullock May 21, 1867, reappointed by Governor Washburn in 1874, and by Governor Long in 1881. He took an active interest in sustaining the government in the late war by procuring enlistments, filling quotas, and caring for the soldiers and their families. He also served as United States enrolling officer during the Rebellion. He has also been probation officer for Bridgewater from the first creation of the office to the present time. He has been a member of the board of the trustees of the Bridgewater Savings-Bank from its incorporation, and its vice-president for several years. In 1883 he was elected president of that institution, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Hon. Lloyd Parsons, which office he now holds. He has been connected with the Plymouth County Agricultural Society since 1846, having continuously served as trustee, committee, or committee of arrangements.

Mr. Leonard is an attendant of the New Jerusalem Church, enjoys the confidence and esteem of his townsmen, and is well and favorably known through quite an extensive range of acquaintance. Careful and conservative, yet at the same time a believer in true progress, he has ever supported the principles of the Republican party, deeming that upon its success depended the preservation of those doctrines of civil and religious liberty handed down to us by the Pil-

grim fathers, and his constituents justly feel that their interests are safely and ably cared for by him.

VAN R. SWIFT.

For centuries the Swift family has been prominent in England. The celebrated Dean Swift was one of the most brilliant scholars and thinkers of his time,—that of the reign of Queen Anne. William Swift came from Bocking, County Suffolk, England, to Watertown, Mass., prior to 1632, but in 1637 removed to Sandwich, and from him are descended the numerous families of Swift. "They are known generally as influential members of society, law-abiding citizens, prosperous, esteemed, and respected for thrift and good qualities. Men of force and character, positive in their nature, pushing and successful in business, public-spirited in every enterprise to advance the interests of their towns." Of this number, possessing these characteristics in a large degree, is Van R. Swift, son of Isaac and Sally (Pratt) Swift, who was born in Bridgewater March 31, 1813. The line of descent from William, the emigrant, is William[1], William[2], Jireh[3], Isaac[4], Jireh[5], Isaac[6], Van Rensselaer.[7] His father was a farmer, a quiet, unostentatious man of strict probity, valued for his many good qualities. He did much in road-building, and helped construct the turnpike from Weymouth to New Bedford. His mother, Sally Pratt, was a lineal descendant of Joshua Pratt, who, with his wife, Bathsheba, came from England, in 1622, in the ship "Ann," the third ship that came to Plymouth. Joshua Pratt was a man of marked ability, and was often chosen to offices of trust in the gift of the town, such as messenger, constable, and assessor, also surveyor and sealer of weights and measures. He was born in England in 1593, moved to Dartmouth (now New Bedford) in 1650, and died in 1656. The line is Joshua[1], Joseph[2], Joseph[3], Nathaniel[4], Seth[5], Nathaniel[6] (father of Mrs. Isaac Swift). The children of Isaac and Sally (Pratt) Swift were Sally (Mrs. Henry C. Snell, deceased), Melvin (deceased), and Van Rensselaer.

Mr. Swift received an academic education, and remained upon the ancestral estate, occupied in the same honest calling as that of his father. He married, June 11, 1839, Eleanor T., daughter of Isaac and Mary (Chandler) Sturtevant, of Duxbury, of an old New England family. Their children attaining maturity are Myra E. (Mrs. Denzell M. King), resides in Foxboro'; Aroline (Mrs. A. A. Dunbar), of Brockton; Van Rensselaer (who married Myra Irene Thomas, of Bridgewater); and Walter M.

The annals of our New England towns afford few instances of such long-continued faithful service of a public officer as that of Van R. Swift, who has held the chairmanship of the Board of Selectmen and Assessors of Bridgewater for thirty-three years. His election to office was unsolicited, and has proved eminently satisfactory, if we may judge from his successive re-elections. He has, as an overseer of the poor, during his long term of service, shown rare discretion and kindness to the needy. He has for fourteen years been town treasurer and collector. He has also been active as a member of the Plymouth County Agricultural Society, having been its vice-president, secretary, treasurer, and for many years serving upon committees. He is one of the trustees of the Public Library. He held the political views of the Whig party up to the time of its death, and was elected by that party to the State Legislature of 1853 and 1854. For many years he has been a stanch Democrat, and as such represented Bridgewater in the Legislature of 1878.

Firm and decided in his opinions, he sometimes may have seemed over-tenacious in his convictions, but never has been accused of a lack of frankness or honesty of purpose. In all local affairs his action has been in the true interests of the town, and he has won the good opinion of the citizens without distinction of party, and has many warm friends, who value his firm and solid character. No one in Plymouth County to-day is better entitled to be called a representative man.

JAMES C. LEACH.

James Cushing Leach, oldest son of Alpheus Leach, a farmer of humble fortune, who lived on the margin of Nippenicket Pond, in Scotland, Bridgewater, was born June 11, 1831. His early life was uneventful, and his education was subject to the limitations of brief common-school advantages, but these were improved to the best of his ability. With good judgment his father encouraged his son to secure a trade, and upon entering his seventeenth year James commenced serving the usual time allotted to an apprentice, which was completed under the oversight of and with Mr. Ambrose Keith, of Bridgewater, a builder of good repute. He continued for several years as journeyman in Mr. Keith's employ, by whom the honest service of a faithful workman was appreciated. He then engaged with J. E. Carver, the cotton-gin manufacturer, with whom he found constant employment for some years. Mr. Leach, possessing a strong physique, was enabled to accomplish an unusually large amount of work daily, and his diligence and



Van R. Swifte



A. Waldo Bassett



Engraved by Bobbitt

James L. Leach

economy soon found him the possessor of the means to erect for himself a handsome cottage on Spring Hill Avenue, which he occupied for a few years and then sold. He then built a fine residence on Pleasant Street, adjoining the Barstow estate, where he now resides. In 1870 he began the manufacture of his oil-proof paper, which is extensively used by boot and shoe manufacturers, and from small beginnings, with this specialty and his agency for the sale of leather board, he has built up a prosperous business.

Mr. Leach sustains an unblemished character as a citizen and as a business man. His activity in politics is of long standing, and he has for many years held the place of chairman of the town Republican committee. For more than twenty years he has been a member of the Plymouth County Agricultural Society, having been much of this time on the committee of arrangements, and always a liberal contributor to its funds. As a public-spirited citizen, he has shown a readiness to lend his aid to all good enterprises. He has for a long period been a trustee of the savings-bank and a member of the investment committee, and also a director in the Brockton National Bank. His commission of justice of the peace by Governor Rice, in 1877, was a compliment to an eminently-deserving self-made man. Mr. Leach has encouraged ample appropriations for public improvements in town and for education, and is a trustee of the Bridgewater Academy. His connection with the Central Square Society has been marked with a liberality that is creditable to his generous heart.

He is a lineal descendant of Giles Leach, who settled in Bridgewater before 1665, and of Rev. James Keith, the first minister, both sturdy stocks, and represented largely in the Old Colony. He married, April 29, 1860, Phebe, oldest daughter of Marcus and Hannah (Leach) Conant.

Mr. Leach is still actively engaged in the business that has proved so successful in securing for him a comfortable fortune.

A. WALDO BASSETT.

In early English history the Bassett family has always been prominent. Hugh de Bassette was a distinguished knight and captain in the Norman army of William the Conqueror in his invasion of England, 1066. During the reign of Henry III. (A.D. 1262) we find Philip Basset appointed to the highly important position of "justiciary" of the realm. Lord John Basset and Ralph Basset were also men of mark in the fierce civil contests and agitations of that period. The first American ancestor of this line was William Bassett, who came over in the ship "Fortune" in 1621, and settled in Plymouth, then in Duxbury, and finally in Bridgewater. He was an original proprietor of Bridgewater, a large land-holder in the colony, and possessed an extensive library. He married Elizabeth Tilden, one of the family from which Samuel J. Tilden is descended. He died in 1667, leaving several children,—William, Nathaniel, Joseph[2], Sarah, Elizabeth, and Jane. William[2] settled in Sandwich, and his son, William, had his grandfather's house and land in Bridgewater, by his will, which was nuncupative, and dated 1667. This grandson was a "marshal," and otherwise distinguished in the colony. Joseph[2] married Martha Hobart, of Hingham, in 1677; Sarah married Peregrine White; William[3] married, first, Sarah ——, second, Mary Bump, 1703; Nathan[4] married Hannah Washburn, 1733; Joseph[6] married Hannah Lathrop, 1776; Joseph[7] married Hannah Williams, of Raynham, 1816.

A. WALDO BASSETT, son of Joseph and Hannah (Williams) Bassett, was born in Scotland, Bridgewater, July 21, 1819, and was the youngest son and second child of their three children. He attended the common schools and afterwards Bristol Academy, then turned his attention to farming, which was the avocation of his father. He now owns and occupies the homestead of his father, adjoining the original Bassett homestead, and for whom it was purchased by his father, Joseph. It was the residence of Dr. Benjamin Church, of Boston. We copy the following from the *Bristol County Republican:*

"Dr. Church was born in Newport in 1734, and was a grandson of the celebrated Col. Church of Indian fame. After graduating in Harvard, in 1754, and completing his studies in a medical college in London, he returned to Boston, and by his brilliant abilities soon rose to eminence as a physician and surgeon. He came to Bridgewater in 1757, and built a handsome dwelling-house, as a country residence, on the farm now owned by Mr. Waldo Bassett, near Nippenicket Pond. The late Dr. Eleazar Carver was one of his students and associates. Dr. Church was then a leading and popular Whig, a compeer of Hancock and Warren and other choice spirits of the Revolutionary school, a brilliant writer, orator, and poet. He was physician-general of the patriot army, and was assigned to the directorship of the general hospital; also a member of the 'Provincial Congress,' in Boston, in 1774. By association with British officers he secretly became a loyalist and traitor, and finally, in 1775, was detected in attempting to send intelligence in ciphers by 'a woman' to an English officer of rank, relating to the movements of the

patriot forces at Concord, Lexington, and Watertown.' He was convicted by a court-martial, at which Gen. Washington presided, in October of that year, 'of holding criminal correspondence with the enemy.' He was expelled from the Congress, dismissed from his official positions, and remanded to Cambridge jail, and after a month to the jail in Norwich, Conn. He was released in 1776, in consequence of ill health, 'to leave the country,' and sailed in a vessel for the West Indies, which was never heard from. His widow was pensioned by the crown, and died in London in 1798. The farm in Bridgewater was sold to James Starr in 1775. The house was burned over fifty years ago. The late Joseph Bassett became the purchaser of the estate, and built upon the site a larger residence than the former, which is now owned by his son, who resides there. The noted Daniel Leonard and many others became loyalists or semi-traitors, but whether Dr. Church, of Boston or Bridgewater, was the 'first traitor' there is some doubt. There is a record of about two hundred 'loyalists,' who were in doubt or weak-kneed, during 'the times that tried men's souls,' in 1775–76."

Mr. Bassett married, June 11, 1850, Sarah J., daughter of Deacon Philip E. and Louisa P. (Leach) Hill, of an early family of Bridgewater. (Deacon Hill was for many years prominent in county and church affairs.) Their children are Ella J. (married William Savery, of Wareham), Joseph E., and Nathan A. Mr. and Mrs. Savery have two children.

Mr. Bassett is a quiet, retiring man of unassuming manners. He is in accord with the better class of the community in all matters tending to advance or improve the interests of his native town. Republican in politics, he has sedulously avoided public position, but steadily worked for his party. He was commissioned justice of the peace by Governor Washburn. Intelligent, thoughtful, fond of investigation, he keeps himself thoroughly informed on all matters of public moment, and ever gives his support and assistance to those movements his careful proving shows to be for the public weal. It is from such men and through such men that the perpetuity of republican institutions is assured in this country. No idea of personal advancement or striving for political notoriety swerves them from following the right, as it is given them to know the right, and it is a satisfaction to record that the class of which he is a good type is not a small one, but embraces the truly patriotic and thinking men all over our land. Kind in his domestic relations, a valued friend, and a prized and estimable citizen, he is a safe counselor and worthily stands high in the esteem of his townsmen.

FRANKLIN LEACH.

We find the first American ancestor of the Leach family of Bridgewater, Lawrence Leach, who came from England and settled in Salem, where he was made freeman in 1631. He was over fifty years of age when he came to this country, and had, by his wife Elizabeth, quite a family in England, most of whom accompanied him here. Among his children were John, James, Clement, Robert, Richard, and Giles.

Giles[2], born in Salem, 1632, went as a young man to Weymouth, where, in 1656, he married Anne Noakes or Nokes. He resided there until 1664, when he removed to Bridgewater, and became a permanent resident of this town. He had numerous children, of whom John was probably the first-born in this town. John[3], by his wife Alice, had ten children, and died in 1774. Nehemiah[4], born 1709, married, first, Mercy Staples, and had two children; second, Ruth (?) Bryant, of Plympton. By second wife he had nine children, of whom James[5], born in 1737, married Hazadiah, daughter of Robert Keith, in 1765, and had ten children, of whom Apollos was second son. Apollos[7] married, in 1796, Chloe, daughter of Christopher, and granddaughter of William Dyer, who settled in Bridgewater prior to 1699, and was surveyor, juror, and constable in 1708. They had six children,—Philo, Sarah, Olive, Daniel, Franklin, and Philander. Mr. Leach was a farmer and carpenter, which trade he followed for many years, and was noted for the good quality of his work. An unpretentious man of industry and moral worth, he enjoyed the esteem, confidence, and friendship of the community, and died in October, 1832.

Franklin Leach (eighth generation), son of Apollos and Chloe (Dyer) Leach, was born in Scotland, Bridgewater, Mass., Jan. 14, 1809. He had common-school and academic advantages of education; learned the carpenter's trade of his father, and worked with him. On attaining his majority he became connected in business with his oldest brother, Philo. With him for some years, and afterwards alone, he has worked as carpenter and builder over half a century. During these years he has pursued his trade in New Bedford, Fairhaven, Raynham, Taunton, Holbrook, Brockton, and Boston, as well as Bridgewater, where, for several years, he was in the employ of the cotton-gin works. Naturally ingenious and of a mechanical turn of mind, he has put genuine love into his labor, and even now, though seventy-five years of age, does much work in which younger men would take pride. Prudent, diligent, economical, and persevering, his labors have been rewarded with well-earned competency. He



Franklin Leach



Stillman O Keith

has also been somewhat of a farmer, but has never desired to follow that avocation. He has taken great interest in militia matters; was elected captain, and commissioned March 21, 1835; commissioned major, July 18, 1836; commissioned colonel, Dec. 13, 1838, and honorably discharged March 7, 1840. He was first commissioned justice of the peace by Governor Boutwell, Aug. 24, 1852, and still holds the office. Whig and Republican in politics, he has held various minor town offices, and served conscientiously in them. He has been a Freemason since 1856; has been Worshipful Master of Fellowship Lodge, Bridgewater, for three years; received his chapter degress at Mount Zion Chapter, Stoughton, Mass., in 1857, and is now affiliated with Harmony Chapter, R. A. M., Bridgewater. He married, Nov. 13, 1832, Mary, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Hayward) Fobes. They have had three children,—Olive F. (died aged six years), Mary F. (married James R. Tracy, of Raynham, and has two children, Huldah M. and Louise M.), and Susan M. (married Henry J. Clarke, Esq., of Webster, and has one child).

Mrs. Leach is a descendant in the seventh generation from John Fobes, an original proprietor of Bridgewater, the line being John[1], Edward[2], John[3], Josiah[4], Alpheus[5], Isaac[6]. Isaac Fobes, born in 1789, was a machinist and farmer. After working at his trade in various places he returned to Scotland, where he died, June 22, 1855. He married, first, Mary, daughter of Timothy Hayward; second, Olive, daughter of Edward Mitchell, and widow of Dr. Rufus Walker. Mr. Fobes was an intelligent genealogist and antiquarian, devoting much time in his later years to researches in that direction. He was a Congregationalist in religious belief, possessed a handsome property, and was a valued citizen.

Mr. and Mrs. Leach have been for many years members of Trinity Episcopal Church, Mr. Leach being warden for several years, vestryman at present, and one of its trustees for a long time. Col. Leach and his wife have during their fifty-one years of connubial felicity practiced the cardinal virtues of diligence and industry. To the outside world these years of their life have been uneventful, but to them each year has brought both sad and pleasant occurrences. One of the most pleasant of these was on the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage (Nov. 13, 1882), when their descendants and a large circle of relatives and friends gathered at the home they had occupied for half a century to celebrate their golden wedding, bringing many gifts of love and friendship. Another was the marriage in Raynham of their granddaughter, Huldah M. Tracy, to Rev. Winfield W. Hall (a Methodist Episcopal clergyman), on the fifty-first anniversary of their marriage (Nov. 13, 1883). All along life's pathway have all laudable charities met with a hearty response from them, and a generous hospitality been a characteristic of their home. They are now passing down the declivity of life with the esteem of a large circle of friends, and leading lives that their descendants may worthily emulate.

STILLMAN O. KEITH.

The Keith families are descended from Robert, chieftain of the Calti, who, having joined Malcolm Second at the battle of Panbridge, in 1006, was instrumental in gaining a great victory over the Danes, and slew with his own hand Camus, the Danish leader, which, King Malcolm perceiving, he dipped his spear into the blood and made three strokes or pales on the top of Robert's shield, and these have been the arms of his descendants. In 1010 he was advanced to the hereditary dignity of marshal of Scotland, and rewarded with a barony in Lothian, called field-marshal. The first American ancestor of the Keith family was the Rev. James Keith, who came over from Scotland about the year 1662. He was educated at Aberdeen, but being only about eighteen years old he had not completed his studies when he came to Bridgewater; but he proved an efficient and faithful servant of the Lord. He was settled and ordained Feb. 18, 1664. He possessed the spirit of a Christian hero, and proved himself to be peculiarly qualified for the trying circumstances under which he was placed when, twelve years after his settlement, Bridgewater seemed about to be extirpated by the savages. By his strong, courageous spirit and teachings he inspired the people with the same spirit and courage, and they were successful in subduing their savage enemy. Rev. James Keith was highly esteemed throughout the colony, his praise was in all the churches. In the year 1688, when the proprietors of Bridgewater petitioned the General Court at Plymouth for an enlargement of their territory, their request was granted on this condition, showing their kind regard and estimation of Mr. Keith: "That the said town of Bridgewater be careful to accommodate Mr. Keith with a competency of land," and though they had given him a house and twelve acres of land, they further made him a fifty-sixth shareholder in the township. Rev. James Keith was probably the first to sound the alarm in regard to intemperance in this country, for even as early as the beginning of the seventeenth century the

evil showed itself. He ministered fifty-six years over the same church, and died July 23, 1719, aged seventy-six years.

STILLMAN O. KEITH, son of Benjamin and Lucy (Fobes) Keith, was born in Scotland, Bridgewater, Jan. 13, 1827. He is a descendant from Rev. James Keith, in the seventh generation, the line being James[1], Samuel[2], Benjamin[3], Benjamin[4], Benjamin[5], Stillman[6]. His father was a farmer, a quiet unostentatious man, kind and unobtrusive, industrious, and a good citizen, pursuing the even tenor of his way. His religious belief was that of the Congregationalists. He died Sept. 18, 1879, at the age of eighty-four. The children of Benjamin and Lucy (Fobes) Keith were Stillman, Royal, and Lucia (Mrs. Simon Burnett). Stillman's education was at the common schools. At the age of nineteen he went to learn the carpenter's trade with Ebenezer Shaw, of Middleboro', he remained there three years. In 1850, he went to Boston, and after working at his trade a year or two he entered into partnership with C. C. Howard, by whom he had been employed. They erected several buildings and stores, and continued together doing a good business, until his health failed, when he returned to Scotland, where he remains to this day, occupying a portion of his father's farm. Since his return to this place he has dealt in real estate quite largely, owning and renting several stores and tenements in Brockton.

On Dec. 29, 1856, Mr. Keith married Clara W., daughter of Col. Oliver and Diana (Eaton) Eaton, of Middleboro'. Mrs. Keith comes also of an early and prominent New England family, and her father has, during a long life of over eighty years, filled honestly and satisfactorily important public trusts. Both her parents are still living in North Middleboro', at very advanced ages, cherished and beloved by all who know them.

Mr. Keith is a pleasant, social companion, retiring and unassuming, possesses good taste, evidenced by the attractiveness of his home and its surroundings. He is prized by his townsmen as a good citizen, public-spirited, and industrious. He takes no part in politics, other than to support with his vote the Republican party. Devoting himself to business, he has acquired a handsome competency.

HISTORY OF EAST BRIDGEWATER.

BY WILLIAM ALLEN.

CHAPTER I.

Topography of the Town—Rivers—Ponds—Indians—First Settlers—Incorporation of the East Precinct—Villages and Localities—Elmwood Village—Beaver Village—Satucket—Northville—Eastville—Curtisville—Matfield—Auburnville—Post-Offices—Tax-payers, 1729—Assessment for 1757—Assessment for 1778.

Topography of the Town.—East Bridgewater is situated in the northwest part of Plymouth County; latitude 42° 1′ 8″; longitude 70° 57′ 29″. The township, seventeen miles from Plymouth and twenty-five miles from Boston, is nearly square. From the most northwesterly point to the extreme southeast corner it is six miles, the centre of its territory, in a direct line from north to south and from east to west, being two miles from the borders of the town. Previous to the incorporation of South Abington, in 1875, and the annexation of a part of East Bridgewater to Brockton, the same year, it contained eighteen and one-seventh square miles. Its present limits embrace somewhat more than sixteen square miles.

The town of East Bridgewater, the original territorial centre of Bridgewater at the time of the purchase of Bridgewater from the Indians, was incorporated June 14, 1823. Though its incorporation as a town is of a comparatively recent date, it was settled as early as 1660.

The town is generally level, with no high hills, but several tracts of elevated land.

Rivers.—There are several rivers and brooks, which furnish considerable water-power. The lowlands are naturally very productive, and with care yield abundant harvests. Of the rivers, the principal ones are the Satucket, in the southeasterly part, and the Matfield (named from an Indian who once lived near it), not far from the westerly side of the town. These two rivers unite at the south point of the "Whitman Neck," and, passing into Bridgewater, join there with Town River and form Taunton River. The Satucket River rises in the northeast part of Halifax, flows through Monponset and Stump Ponds in Halifax, and Robin's Pond in East Bridgewater, receives Poor Meadow River, rising in the northwesterly part of Hanson, and flows southwest, increased by Black Brook, whose course is directly south.

Matfield River, formerly called John's River (so named from John Howard, who once lived in Elmwood), is formed by the union of Salisbury River, which rises in Stoughton and passes through Brockton into East Bridgewater on the west border, Beaver Brook, which rises in Holbrook, flows through Brockton, and enters East Bridgewater near its extreme northerly point, and Snell Meadow Brook, which, rising in Abington and flowing through South Abington, enters East Bridgewater on the north side.

Ponds.—In the southeast corner of the town, near Halifax, is a lake called "Robin's Pond." It is a fine sheet of water covering about a hundred and twenty-five acres. A little north of the centre of the pond is a small island, which, with an abundance of trees and vines, is a favorite resort of pleasure parties, who in the mild season come in great numbers to enjoy this cool retreat. One circumstance connected with this body of water is worth mention. Ever since the first visit to it by a white man, and from what could be learned by tradition from the Indians, although many people have been attracted hither in summer, and in winter also, until a very recent date, it is not known that any person ever was drowned in it. At a picnic on the island, July 19, 1882, a severe tempest occurred. Frank B. Howard, of West Bridgewater, aged twenty-nine years, was sailing in a boat with several companions, when the boom swinging round struck him on the head and knocked him into the water. The blow was so violent that he was rendered senseless, and in a few moments sank. The body was not recovered till seven hours afterwards. This is the only instance known of a death by drowning in this pond.

Formerly the number of alewives, or herring, that

passed up Satucket River and spawned in Robin's Pond was very large. Shad seemed to prefer Matfield River, and a shad weir was located on that stream, not far from the bridge of the Bridgewater Branch Railroad. The herring weir on Satucket River, built by the aborigines, perhaps hundreds of years ago, still remains much the same as when the last Indian placed his net to catch the nimble fish as they darted along through the stony sluice, which might well be called a *race-way*. For more than two hundred years, since the erection and running of mills, this perhaps only surviving structure hereabouts, built by the dusky owners of the soil, has been out of sight, except as when the water of the stream was drawn off for a short time in the spring of each year to permit the herring to pass up and down the stream, or repairs or building operations might require the water of the pond to be let off. Since 1819 mills have not been stopped on account of the fisheries, and herring have nearly ceased their visits in this vicinity, and the Indians' Dam has seldom been visible.

Indians.—The name Saughtuckquett (or Satucket, as it is now spelt), applied to this territory, appears to signify "the place where rivers meet." Relics of Indian handicraft have from time to time been discovered in digging cellars or plowing the land. Arrow-heads, axes, hatchets, mortars, pestles, etc., have been found near Robin's Pond, on Wonnocooto Hill, where the deed of land sold by the Indians was signed, and particularly on lands along the rivers. On the north bank of Snell Meadow Brook there appears to have been an especial place for the manufacture of Indian implements. Near Robin's Pond is a small hill, now covered with forest-trees, which was once the general burial-ground of the natives here, but skeletons of Indians have occasionally been exhumed in other parts of the town. About thirty rods north of the ancient weir is a piece of ground now covered with trees, which once was a cleared place, where the Indians apparently used to engage in their festivities.

In the Revolutionary war several of the Indians of this town served in the Continental army. One of them, Robert Pegin, died in 1815. He was the last full-blooded Indian who has died here. The last marriages of Indians in this town occurred Jan. 1, 1830. The nuptials took place in the parlor of the dwelling-house of the late Mr. Ezra Alden. The writer, then a pupil of the late Rev. Baalis Sanford, was present, and witnessed the ceremonies. Of the happy couples united on this occasion, one was Isaac Wood, son of Samuel Wood, a Revolutionary soldier, and Lucy Sepit. The other, Joseph A. Sizar (black) and Susanna S. Wood, a sister of Isaac Wood. The last of the aboriginal race here, at or near the close of 1843, had either died or removed from town.

First Settlers.—The first white settler in East Bridgewater appears to have been Samuel Allen, Jr., who came from East Braintree as early as 1660, and erected a house on the east side of Matfield River, near where the Bridgewater Branch Railroad crosses that stream. He was the second town clerk of Bridgewater from 1683 to 1702, and a deacon of the church. His large landed estate extended from Matfield River to and included the greater part of the Centre Village, the burial-ground, the common, and the plain. Ensign Josiah Standish is said to have resided in East Bridgewater a few years following its settlement. If so, he may have lived in the same house with Samuel Allen, who was his brother-in-law.

In 1662, Nicholas Byram arrived here from Weymouth, and built a house near Snell Meadow Brook, where Jotham Hicks now lives. This spot was in later times known as "the Capt. Whitman place," Capt. Isaac Whitman having resided there many years. Mr. Byram had five shares of the whole fifty-six into which the town of Bridgewater was divided, making an estate larger than that of any other proprietor.

The same year (1662) Thomas Whitman came from Weymouth. He was born in England about 1629, was a son of John Whitman, who settled, lived, and died in Weymouth, and son-in-law of Nicholas Byram, whose daughter, Abigail, he had married in 1656. His first house, it has been said, was built a few rods south of where Irving Bates now lives, near Matfield River. This house was burned by the Indians, and he built another near Satucket River, on land a little south of Clark Swallow's residence. It is not fully decided whether the first house was really near Matfield or Satucket River. The late Deacon Josiah Whitman, a descendant of Thomas, assured me it was on *Matfield* River.

Thomas Whitman died in 1712, having lived fifty years in East Bridgewater. He built another house, whether second or third, where Clark Swallow now lives. He had a large estate, most of it in the form of a triangle, between Satucket and Matfield Rivers.

The fourth settler was Robert Latham, who came from Marshfield about 1663, and built a house near Satucket River, directly south of the herring weir. He was an enterprising man (had in Marshfield held the important office of constable), and soon after settling here erected a saw-mill on Satucket River, a few rods below the weir.

The next settler was William Brett. He was son of Elder William Brett, of West Bridgewater (whether he was born in England or in Duxbury is not known), was a deacon of the church and a valuable citizen. His house was near where Spring Street and Joseph M. Loucroft's brick-yard now are.

Of the first five houses thus far mentioned, that of Robert Latham was burned by the Indians on Sunday, April 9, 1676. Three other houses were, according to tradition, burned in the course of King Philip's war, all probably some time previous to the close of 1676. The only one not burned was that of Nicholas Byram. The Indians gave as a reason for their not burning his house that he had been kind to them and given them cider. Mr. Byram had, perhaps, the first orchard in this town, and the Indians were not slow to appreciate the value of apples turned to such an account.

King Philip's war brought great distress upon the people here, but soon after Philip's death, which occurred Aug. 12, 1676, the tide of affairs began to turn; new houses took the places of those destroyed; additional dwellings were erected; and good cheer came in the form of money contributed by Christian friends in Ireland; "the good ship, the 'Katherine,' of Dublin," having been dispatched from the Emerald Isle to bring aid to the distressed colonists.

Immigrants from various places soon began to settle here. Experience Mitchell, who had landed in Plymouth in 1623, one of the passengers in the third ship, the "Ann," and resided several years in Duxbury, came to East Bridgewater about 1680, and with his son, Edward Mitchell, built a house in what was for many years named Joppa (now Elmwood). Jonathan Hill came from Dorchester some time before 1685, and erected a dwelling in Elmwood, a few rods south of the Bridgewater Branch Railroad bridge over Matfield River.

Isaac Harris, son of Arthur Harris, who was one of the original proprietors of Bridgewater, came with his sons, Isaac and Samuel Harris, perhaps as early as 1680, and settled on the north side of Satucket River, near the herring weir.

Francis and James Cary, sons of John Cary, the first town clerk of Bridgewater, settled here about 1685, Francis on the west side of Matfield River, in Elmwood, James in Beaver.

Isaac Alden settled here about 1685. He owned a large tract of land near Beaver Brook, and erected a house where Daniel N. and John Reed now live. The same year or earlier John Howard, Jr., settled in Elmwood. He lived on the Deacon Keen place.

Joseph Shaw came from Weymouth, settled in Beaver about 1696, and built on Matfield River the first grist-mill in East Bridgewater. This water-privilege has ever since been known as Shaw's Mills. Jeremiah Newland lived some time before 1700 "on the eastward end of the Great Plain."

Joseph Washburn was settled in East Bridgewater soon after King Philip's war in what is now called Satucket, and was the ancestor of some, if not all, of the Washburns of Kingston and Plymouth; also of the Washburns of Worcester, famed for their success in iron manufactures.

Elisha Hayward and Nathan Hayward settled in Elmwood at an early date.

Thus far have been mentioned the names of a part of the settlers in East Bridgewater prior to 1700.

The East Precinct or Parish of Bridgewater was incorporated in 1723. The names of the petitioners for an act of incorporation it has been impossible to find.

Incorporation of the East Precinct.—When that portion of Bridgewater now known as East Bridgewater voted to petition to be set off as a separate precinct, the Legislature chose a committee to inquire into the position and propriety of the same. What the petition was we have not been able to find out, but we give the doings of the Legislature, as follows, viz.:

"In Council read a first time.

"A Petition of the Inhabitants of the East End of the North Precinct in Bridgewater, shewing that it was voted in the said North Precinct that they should be set off a separate Precinct when they should be able to maintain a minister, which vote, they apprehend, was countenanced, if not confirmed, by the General Court. That they now look upon themselves capable of giving an Honorable Support to a Minister, and therefore praying that they may be set off by a straight line running through the centre of the s^{d} North Precinct, and that Thirteen families of the South Precinct may be added to them.

"In the House of Representatives, Read and Ordered, that the North and South Precincts of the said Town be served with a copy of this petition, &c.; and that they may shew reason, if any they have, why the prayer thereof should not be granted, on the third Wednesday of May Sessions.

"In Council Read and Concurred. Consented to Dec. 22, 1722."

"The Petition of y^{e} Inhabitants of the East End of the North Precinct in Bridgewater (as entered Dec. 22d, 1722), with the answers of the other part of the North Precinct and of the South Precinct were Read and fully considered, and the following Vote passed thereon, viz.:

"In Council: Ordered that Isaac Winslow and Samuel Thaxter, Esq., with such as the Hon^{ble} House of Representatives shall appoint, be a Committee to repair to Bridgewater in the recess of the Court and hear the pleas and allegations of all Parties, and view the Town and consider the situation and circumstances of the several parts thereof, and make report whether they judge it reasonable that the East end of the North Precinct be set off as a separate Precinct, and, if so, whether any or all of the Thirteen or Fourteen Families prayed

for from the South Precinct ought to be added to them, and by what lines the said East part should be set off, the charge to be paid by the Inhabitants of the East end of the North Precinct, who are the petitioners. In the House of Representatives, Read and Concurred, and ordered that Josiah Cotton, Isaac Little, and John Quincy, Esq., be added to the Committee for the end and purposes above.

"June 13th, 1723. Consented to. WM. DUMMER."

"Isaac Winslow, Esq., from a Committee of Both Houses, gave in the following Report as to a New Precinct in the Town of Bridgewater, viz.:

"In obedience to an Order of the General Court, bearing date June 13th, 1723, the Committee appointed to repair to Bridgewater, and hear the pleas and allegations of all parties, and view the Town, and consider the situation and circumstances of the several parts thereof, and make report whether they judge it reasonable that the East end of the North Precinct be set off as a separate Precinct, and if so, whether any or all of the thirteen or fourteen families prayed for from the South Precinct ought to be added to them, and by what lines or bounds the said East Precinct should be set off.

"Having accordingly met together at Bridgewater aforesaid on the 8th of July, 1723, & performed the service aforesaid, are humbly of opinion that the East end of the North Precinct be set off as a separate Precinct, when they have procured a Constant, Learned, and Orthodox Minister among them, and that the dividing line between the East & West Precinct, be a North & South Line from the Centre, and that nine of the thirteen or fourteen families prayed for from the South Precinct—viz., the Families of Barnabas Seabury, Thomas Latham, Charles Latham, Nicholas Wade, Nathaniel Harding, Thomas Hooper, Wm. Conant,[1] Isaac Lazell, and Joseph Washburn (six of which have signed with the petitioners)—be set off to the said East Precinct, and that the great road which leads from Plymouth to the Town of Bridgewater be the dividing line between the South and East Precincts, and that they be freed from bearing any charge in the South Precinct.

"ISAAC WINSLOW, pr order of the Committee.

"In Council Read & Accepted, & ordered that the East End of the North Precinct of Bridgewater be set off a distinct Precinct accordingly. In the House of Representatives Read & Concurred, Dec. 14th, 1723.

"Consented to, WILLIAM DUMMER."

Villages and Localities.—East Bridgewater contains a number of villages or hamlets; the principal one—often called East Bridgewater or East Bridgewater Village, sometimes the Old Village—is near the centre of the town. Here are located three houses of worship,—the Unitarian, Methodist, and Roman Catholic,—the town hall, high school, post-office, the railroad station of the Bridgewater Branch, the savings-bank, stores, iron-foundry, etc.

Elmwood Village (formerly Joppa), in the southwest corner of the town, has a post-office of its own, and lies on the road to Bridgewater. There are the New Jerusalem Church, stores, and shoe manufactories. The Elmwood Station of the Branch Railroad is at the crossing of West Street, near the house of Henry Hill. A little farther westward, on the same street, is the East and West Bridgewater Station of the Old Colony and Newport Railroad. A few rods from the depot is the stone which marks the spot where once stood the *Centre Tree*, indicating the centre of the ancient town of Bridgewater. Near this station, where a few years ago was but one house, is a rapidly-growing little village.

Beaver Village, in the northwest part of the town, derives its name from the fact that the stream running through it once abounded in beavers, the remnants of their industry having been visible in recent years.

Satucket, in the south part of the town, contains on one side, not far from the E. Carver Gin-Works, the hill on which the territory of Bridgewater was purchased of the Indians.

Northville, in the northeast part of the town, was formerly called the Northeast School District, where a few years ago was the first Methodist house of worship in the town.

Eastville is in the east part of the town, as the name implies. It is in the centre of the east part.

Curtisville, in the southeasterly part of the town, near Hanson and Halifax, was named from Simeon Curtis, a respected resident, who died there in 1864.

Matfield is mostly on that part of Pleasant Street north of the Union meeting-house, and includes a part of West Bridgewater where are the Matfield post-office and railway-station of the Old Colony and Newport Railroad.

Auburnville (formerly called West Crook), a school district in the north part of the town bordering on Abington, received its new name in 1873. On the incorporation of the town of South Abington, in 1875, a large part of the district was set off to the new town. The remainder of the territory is still a part of East Bridgewater.

Each of the above-mentioned localities has its district school or schools, except Matfield. The children of the East Bridgewater part of Matfield attend the Beaver schools.

Post-Offices.—The first post-office in the old town of Bridgewater was established in the East Parish of Bridgewater, in November, 1799, and denominated the "Bridgewater Post-Office." Nahum Mitchell, Esq. (afterwards Judge Mitchell), was appointed the first postmaster. The post-office was kept in his law-office. Prior to 1799 there were but four post-offices in the county of Plymouth, and in the United States but six hundred and thirty-nine. Dr. Cornell, the mail-carrier, went on horseback carrying the mail from Boston to Bristol, R. I., once in a week. Thursday was the *regular* day for him to appear at the post-

[1] Spelled Connet.

office in this village, but sometimes he did not arrive till the following Sunday. Before the office here began operations, people were accustomed to go to Weymouth for their letters. For the first few years the number of newspapers taken here was small, and the amount of business done through the mail was very little.

Mr. Mitchell appears to have continued in office till December, 1803, when Asa Mitchell was appointed postmaster.

John M. Goodwin became postmaster April 20, 1808.

Silvanus L. Mitchell became postmaster July 1, 1818.

On the 30th of November, 1831, the name of the office was changed from Bridgewater to East Bridgewater.

Silvanus L. Mitchell was appointed postmaster, Nov. 30, 1831; Aaron Hobart (afterwards Judge Hobart), Feb. 4, 1835; Hector O. A. Orr, March 31, 1836; Benjamin Watson Keith, July 1, 1861, and is the present incumbent.

The post-office in Northville Village was established Jan. 28, 1839, and Moses Bates, Jr., was appointed postmaster at the same date. John Woodbridge Jenkins was appointed postmaster Sept. 1, 1841. This office was discontinued March 7, 1844.

The post-office in Joppa (now Elmwood Village) was established July 1, 1861, and Warren K. Churchill appointed postmaster at the same time. He still holds the position.

Tax-payers, 1729.—In order that the reader may get an idea of who the residents of the precinct were at an early date, we append a list of tax-payers' names for 1729, as follows:

List of tax-payers in the East Precinct of Bridgewater, who resided to the west of the meeting-house in 1729:

	Polls.		Real.		Personal.		Total.	
	s.	*d.*	*s.*	*d.*	*s.*	*d.*	*s.*	*d.*
Samuel Allen	3	6	1	9	1	2	06	05
Nehemiah Allen	1	9	1	11	1	1	04	09
Nicholas Whitman	7	0	1	5	0	9	09	02
Widow Alden	0	0	0	0	0	5	00	05
Josiah Byram	1	9	1	9	0	3	03	09
John Cary	1	9	1	2	0	5	03	04
Elnathan Bassett & Samuel Beal	3	6	0	8	0	8	04	10
Ebenezer Alden	3	6	1	4	0	8	05	06
Isaac Alden	1	9	0	8	0	1	02	06
John Alden	1	9	0	3	0	3	02	03
Deacon James Cary	3	6	1	0	0	7	05	01
Deacon Recompense Cary	1	9	1	0	0	3	03	05
James Snow	1	9	0	11	0	5	03	01
Widow Shaw	0	0	1	3	0	3	01	06
Samuel Edson	1	9	0	9	0	8	03	02
Timothy Edson	1	9	0	7	0	5	02	09
John Gillmor & Robert Gillmor	3	6	1	4	0	8	05	06
Ebenezer Hill	1	9	0	4	0	5	05	06
Ens. Ephraim Cary	3	6	1	9	0	7	05	10
Gain Robinson	1	9	1	4	0	8	03	09
Thomas Washburn	0	0	0	3	0	4	00	07
John Orcutt	1	9	1	6	0	9	04	00
Isaac Snow	1	9	0	6	0	3	02	06
John Whitman	1	9	0	0	0	2	01	11
Jonathan Bass	1	9	0	9	1	2	03	08
James Barret	1	9	0	1	0	4	02	02
Widow Sarah Hayward	3	6	0	6	0	3	04	03
Nathaniel Hayward & Timothy Hayward	3	6	1	7	0	7	05	08
Joseph Byram	1	9	0	3	0	7	02	07
John Johnson	1	9	0	4	0	6	02	07
Christopher Askins	1	9	0	0	0	1	01	10
David Gillmor	1	9	0	0	0	0	01	09
Ebenezer Shaw	1	9	0	0	0	2	01	11
Joseph Shaw	1	9	0	5	0	4	02	06
Thomas Whitman	1	9	1	6	0	2	02	05
Jonathan Snow	1	9	0	1	0	2	02	00
Matthew Allen, Jr.	1	9	0	0	0	1	01	10
Ebenezer Whitmarsh	0	0	0	2	0	0	00	02
Richard Whitmarsh	0	0	0	2	0	0	00	02
Thomas White	0	0	0	6	0	0	00	06
Collonall Lathrop	0	0	0	2	0	0	00	02
Capt. Lowren	0	0	0	2	0	0	00	02
Robert Askins	1	9	0	0	0	1	01	10
Thomas Whitmarsh	0	0	0	2	0	0	00	02

"This Bill of assessment for Defraying County Charges, to be collected by Ebenezer Alden, was made Bridgewater December 15th, Anno Dom. 1729.

"JOSEPH EDSON,
"CHILTON LATHAM,
"NEHEMIAH WASHBURN,
"*Assessors of ye town of Bridgewater.*"

The above list of tax-payers belonged to that part of the parish located west of the meeting-house. The names of the males above mentioned taxed for real estate only were those of non-residents.

List of tax-payers in the East Precinct of Bridgewater, in 1729, who resided to the east of the meeting-house:

Ebenezer Allen.	Samuel Harris.
Elisha Allen.	Thomas Hooper.
Josiah Allen.	Daniel Hudson, Jr.
John Alden.	John Johnson.
Samuel Beals.	Chilton Latham.
Moses Bisbee.	James Latham.
Josiah Byram.	Charles Latham.
Ebenezer Byram.	Joseph Latham.
John Cary.	Thomas Latham.
William Conant.	Isaac Lazell.
David Conant.	Theodosius Moore.
Samuel Dawes.	David Pratt.
William Davenport.	John Pryor.
Dennis Egerton.	Thomas Records.
Matthew Gannett.	Barnabas Seabury.
Joseph Gannett.	Ebenezer Sanders.
Nathaniel Harden.	Thomas Snell.
Benjamin Hayward.	John Trask.
John Holman.	Nicholas Wade.
John Hanmer.	Joseph Washburn.
Isaac Harris.	Josiah Winslow.

Assessment for 1757.—The list of assessments to defray the necessary charges arising in the East Precinct in Bridgewater, together with the Rev. John Angier's salary, and is to be collected by Zacharias

Shaw, constable, made by us, the subscribers, this 9th day of December Anno Domini 1757. Signed, Ebenezer Alden, Thomas Whitman, John Orcutt, assessors.

Deacon Seth Allen.
Ensign Matthew Allen.
Isaac Allen.
Elisha Allen.
Jonathan Allen.
Ebenezer Alden.
Isaac Alden.
John Alden.
Isaac Alden, Jr.
Jonathan Alden.
Widow Bayle and Israel.
Widow Beal.
Nathan Beal.
Daniel Beal.
Jonathan Beal.
Benjamin Beal.
Lieut. Jonathan Bass.
Jesse Byram.
David Edson.
Benjamin Byram.
Ephraim Cary, Jr.
Deacon Jas. Cary and Barril.
Deacon Recompense Cary.
John Cary.
Ichabod Cary.
Zebulon Cary.
John Barril.
Henry Cary.
Samuel and Nathaniel Edson.
Joseph Edson, Jr.
James Edson.
John Egerton.
Hezekiah Egerton.
Perkins Gurney.
Ebenezer Hill.
Jacob Hill.
Eleazer Hill.
William Hearsey, Jr.
Joseph Keith.
Joseph Keith, Jr.
James Keith.
David Keith.
Lieut. David Kingman.
James Lovel.
Capt. Edward Mitchell.
Hugh Orr.
Jonathan Perkins.
Samuel Porter.
Samuel Porter, Jr.
Joseph Porter.
Ebenezer Porter.
Joshua Pool.
Micah Pool.
Joseph Roberson.
Joseph Shaw.
Ebenezer Shaw.
Zacharias Shaw.
Widow Mary Whitman.
Widow Elizabeth Whitman.
Capt. Thomas Whitman.
John Whitman.
David Whitman.
Eleazer Whitman.
Peter Whitman.
Nicholas Whitman.
Jacob Whitman.
Samuel Whitman.
Joseph Wesley.
Ebenezer Whitman.
Abner Kingman.
John Whitman, Jr.
Jonathan Orcutt.
John Keith.
Ebenezer Hill, Jr.
William Corbit.
Theophilus Byram.
Jonathan Snow.
John McWhorter.
Nathan Whitman.
Micah French.
John Price.
John Hagan.
John Hanmore.

Assessments for 1778.—A list of assessment for the defraying the town and county charge for the year past, to be collected by Josiah Johnson, constable, and was made by us Jan. 24, 1778. Signed by David Kingman, Eleazer Cary, Josiah Richards, assessors for the town of Bridgewater.

Capt. Matthew Allen.
Capt. Nathan Alden.
Isaac Allen.
Ezra Allen.
Nathan Alden, Jr.
Isaac Allen, Jr.
Jonathan Alden.
Simeon Alden.
Isaac Alden.
Ebenezer Bisbee.
John Bisbee.
Ebenezer Bishee, Jr.
Jonathan Beall.
Azariah Beall.
Joseph Beall.
Mayhew Belcher.
Jesse Byram.
Josiah Byram.
Benjamin Byram.
John Brown.
Job Bearce.
William Barril.
Ensign Joshua Barril.
Joseph Bolton.
Lieut. Ephraim Cary.
Ephraim Cary, Jr.
Daniel Cary.
Joseph Cranch.
Ebenezer Drake.
Samuel and Nathaniel Edson.
John Edson.
Perkins Gurney.
Jacob Hill.
Eleazer Hill.
Hezekiah Hill.
Jacob Hill, Jr.
William Hersey.
Solomon Hersey.
William Hersey, Jr.
Josiah Johnson.
Robert Jamerson.
William Johnson.
Capt. Joseph Keith.
David Keith.
David Keith, Jr.
Eleazer Keith.
Seth Keith.
George Keith.
Daniel Kingman.
Silvanus Lazell.
Isaac Lazell.
John Lazell.
James Lovell.
John Lazell, Jr.
Col. Edward Mitchell.
Capt. Elisha Mitchell.
Ensign Cushing Mitchell.
John Mitchell.
Alexander Munro.
Nathan Niles.
Silas Niles.
Baniah Niles.
Hugh Orr, Esq.
Capt. Robert Orr.
Nathan Orcutt.
Peter Pratt.
Samuel Porter.
Samuel Porter, Jr.
James Porter.
Lieut. Samuel Pool.
Elijah Peck.
Solomon Packard.
William Robinson.
Hezekiah Reed.
Benjamin Robinson.
Edward Robinson.
Joseph Smith.
Ebenezer Shaw.
Christopher Sever.
Deacon Zachariah Shaw.
Zachariah Shaw, Jr.
Thomas Torrey.
Josiah Torrey, Jr.
William Vinton.
George Vining.
Joseph Vinton.
Widow Bety and Josiah Whitman.
Nicholas Whitman.
Isaac Whitman.
Deacon Thomas Whitman.
Lieut. Peter Whitman.
William Whitman.
Eleazer Washburn.
Jacob Whitmarsh.
Lieut. John Whitman.
Marlboro Whiten.
Ezra Whitman.
Nathan Whitman.
Micah White, Jr.
Eleazer Whitman.

A list of assessment for the Defraying the Charge in the East Precinct in Bridgewater, together with Rev^{d} Mr. Angier's Sallery, to be Collected by Jonathan Conant, Constable, made by us Jan. 28, 1778. Signed by David Kingman, Nathan Alden, Assessors for East Precinct, Bridgewater.

Mr. Matthew Allen.
Samuel Allen.
Japhet Allen.
Joseph Allen.
Josiah Allen.
Ebenezer Byram.
Jonathan Conant.
Elias Conant.
Widow Rhodah Conant.
Nathaniel Chamberlin.
Job Chamberlin.
Benjamin Chamberlin.
John Chamberlin.
Ebenezer Crooker.
Josiah Cary.
Winslow Clift.
Arthur Harris.
Edward Hayford.
John Hatch.
Lieut. James Keith.
James Keith, Jr.
David Kingman.
Ensign Charles Latham.
Woodward Latham.
Thomas Latham.
Seth Latham.
Widow Mary Latham & Son.
Nathaniel Lowden.
Robert Latham.
Lieut. Nehemiah Latham.
Allen Marshall.
Seth Mitchell.
Jacob Mitchell.
Seth Mitchell, Jr.
Joseph Noyes.
Dr. Isaac Otis.
Dr. Josiah Otis.
Isaac Otis, Jr.
Jonathan Perkins.
Samuel Whitman.
Stephen Whitman.
Benjamin Whitman.
Capt. Simeon Whitman.
Simeon Whitman, Jr.
Thomas Whitman, Jr.
Lieut. Anthony Winslow.
Wido Anna Washburn.
Levi Washburn.
Consider Cushman.
Lieut. Robert Dawes.
Nathan Dawes.
William Daniels.
Amos Ford.
Widow Mahetable French.
Capt. Joseph Gannett.
Simon Gannett.
Seth Gannett.
Matthew Gannett.
Widow Martha Gannett.
John Gardner.
Nathan Hudson.
John Hudson.
John Hooper.
Lieut. Benjamin Harris.
Thomas Parris.
Benjamin Parris.
David Pratt.
Joshua Pratt.
Samuel Pratt, Jr.
Anthony Peirce.
Mark Phillips.
Gain Robinson.
James Robinson.
Robert Robinson.

Thomas Russel.
Widow Mary Ramsdle.
Increase Robinson.
Winslow Richardson.
Elijah Smith.
James Shaw.
Anthony Shearman.
Polycarpus Snell.
Barnabus Snell.
John Smith.
Widow Sarah Stetson.
Widow Abiah Taylor.
Jonathan Whitman.
Seth Whitman & Son.
Oliver Washburn.
James Wade.
Nicolas Wade.
Robert Wade.
Amos Whitman.
Ebenezer Whitman, Jr.
John Young.
Robert Young.

SELECTMEN OF THE EAST PARISH OF BRIDGEWATER.

Samuel Allen, 1724.
Chilton Latham, 1725, '26, '27, '28, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34.
Deacon Recompense Cary, 1735, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '58, '52, '53, '54, '55, '56.
Capt. Thomas Whitman, 1757, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66.
Capt. Edward Mitchell, 1767, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73.
Lieut. Ephraim Cary, 1774, '75, '76, '77.
Deacon Nathaniel Edson, 1778, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83.
Capt. Elisha Mitchell, 1784, '85, '86, '87, '88, '89.
Deacon John Whitman, 1790, '91, '92, '93.
James Thomas, 1794, '95.
Nahum Mitchell, 1796, '97, '98, '99, 1800.
Capt. Ezra Kingman, 1801, '02, '03, '04, '05, 06, '07, '08, '09, '10, '11, '12, '13, '14, '15, '16, '17, '18, '19, '20.
Alfred Whitman, 1821, '22, '23.

CLERKS OF THE EAST PARISH OF BRIDGEWATER.

Ebenezer Byram, 1724, '25, '26, '27, '28, '29.
Ebenezer Alden, 1730, '31.
James Cary, 1732, '33, '34, '35, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50.
Seth Allen, 1751, '52, '53, '54, '55, '56, '57, '58, '59.
John Orcutt, 1760, '61, '62, '63, '64.
David Kingman, Jr., 1765.
Nathaniel Edson, 1766, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77.
David Kingman, 1778, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84, '85, '86, '87, '88, '89, '90, '91, '92, '93, '94, '95.
Nahum Mitchell, 1796, '97, '98.
Ezra Kingman, 1799, 1800, '01, '02, '03, '04, '05, '06, '07, '08, '09, '10, '11, '12, '13, '14, '15, '16, '17, '18, '19, '20, '21, '22.
Bartholomew Brown, 1823.

TREASURERS OF THE EAST PARISH OF BRIDGEWATER.

Samuel Allen, 1724.
Nehemiah Allen, 1725.
Jonathan Bass, 1726.
Chilton Latham, 1727.
Ebenezer Alden, 1728.
Isaac Harris, 1729, '30, '31.
Lieut. Ebenezer Byram, 1732.
Samuel Edson, 1733.
John Orcutt, 1734.
Thomas Whitman, 1735.
Charles Latham, 1736.
Joseph Keith, 1737.
John Cary, 1738.
Joseph Gannett, 1739.
Cornet Samuel Beals, 1740.
Capt. John Holman, 1741.
Matthew Allen, Jr., 1742.
Seth Allen, 1743, '44, '45.
Edward Mitchell, 1746.
David Kingman, 1747.
Joshua Pratt, 1748.
Ephraim Cary, 1749.
David Hill, 1750.
Daniel Hudson, 1751.
Jonathan Bass, 1752.
Hugh Orr, 1753.
Jesse Byram, 1754.
Capt. Thomas Whitman, 1755, '56, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65.
Ensign Joseph Keith, 1766, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73.
David Kingman, 1774, '75, '76.
William Snell, 1777.
David Kingman, 1778, '79.
Ephraim Cary, Jr., 1780.
Capt. Elisha Mitchell, 1781.
Nathan Whitman, 1782.
David Kingman, 1783, '84, '85, '86, '87.
Deacon John Whitman, 1788, '89.
David Kingman, 1790.
Capt. Isaac Whitman, 1791, '92.
David Kingman, 1793, '94, '95.
Isaac Whitman, 1796, '97, '98, '99.
Ezra Kingman, 1800, '01, '02, '03, '04, '05, '06.
Nahum Mitchell, 1807, '08, '09, '10, '11, '12.
Deacon William Harris, 1813, '14, '15, '16, '17, '18.
Cushing Mitchell, Jr., 1819.
William Harris, Jr., 1820.
Cushing Mitchell, Jr., 1821, '22, '23.

CHAPTER II.

First Church in East Bridgewater—First Meeting-House—East Parish of Bridgewater—Original Church Members—Second Meeting-House—Rev. John Angier—Rev. Samuel Angier—Third Meeting-House—Rev. James Hunt—Rev. Benjamin Fessenden—Rev. John A. Williams—Rev. Elipha-let P. Crafts—Rev. Samuel Adams Devens—Rev. George A. Williams—Rev. Ira Henry Thomas Blanchard—Rev. Nathaniel Whitman—Rev. Joseph Hobson Phipps—Rev. Silas Farrington—Rev. Francis Charles Williams—Rev. John Williams Quinly—Deacons of the First Church.

First Church in East Bridgewater.—On the 28th of October, 1724, a church was gathered in the east part of Bridgewater, now the town of East Bridgewater, and Rev. John Angier, son of Rev. Samuel Angier, of Rehoboth, was ordained, according to Congregational usage, its pastor. For sixty years the dwellers here had worshiped in the meeting-house at West Bridgewater, which the greater part of that time had been the only meeting-house in the whole of Bridgewater, but the distance which many were obliged to travel was so great that it became very desirable to have a place of worship much nearer. The number of people here was not large. No exact census has been obtained, but from a tax-list of 1729, and an enumeration of families, the number may have been three hundred and twenty-five. Some time prior to the establishment of the ministry, or the incorporation of a parish in this part of the old town, the inhabitants with their slender means had erected a meeting-house on the spot where the present first parish meeting-house stands. According to a diary kept by Deacon James Cary, the house was raised on the 15th of March, 1721. The land on which it was placed was owned by Samuel Allen, son of Samuel Allen the first settler here, who, on the 23d of the following May, as the deed of the land declares, "for and in consideration of the regard he hath for settling the Ministry in the east end of the North Precinct in Bridgewater, doth give, grant, make over, convey, and confirm unto the said east end of the North Precinct (designing with submission to the authority

to be a distinct precinct), to their proper use, behoof, and disposal, a certain small piece of land lying in Bridgewater aforesaid, on which the frame of a meeting-house nearly erected, in said Precinct, now standeth, for conveniency about said meeting-house, etc."

East Parish of Bridgewater (now the First Parish of East Bridgewater).—The East Precinct or Parish of Bridgewater was incorporated by the General Court of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, Dec. 14, 1723, and the first meeting of the parish as such legally called, and presided over by Joshua Cushing, Esq., "one of his Majestie's Justices of Peace for the County of Plymouth," was held on Monday the 27th of January, 1724, at which Capt. Nicholas Bryam was chosen moderator; Ebenezer Byram, clerk; Samuel Allen, Nathaniel Hayward, and Recompense Cary, assessors; Josiah Allen, collector; and Samuel Allen, treasurer.

"*An Act to change the name of the East Parish of Bridgewater:* Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, that the parish heretofore known and called by the name of the East Parish or Precinct of Bridgewater, in the County of Plymouth, shall no longer bear that name, but henceforth shall be called and known by the name of the First Parish in East Bridgewater, and all officers of said parish shall hold and exercise their respective offices in the same manner as they would have done had not the name of said parish been changed." June 12, 1824.

On the 10th of February the parish voted to raise by a tax the sum of fifty pounds, which sum was to be collected by the 1st of the following June, and Chilton Latham, Samuel Allen, Isaac Alden, Nathaniel Hayward, and Capt. Byram were chosen a committee to obtain a minister. The society was then in working order, and candidates were heard.

On the 14th of April, "ye inhabitants then met, agreed by a unanimous vote to give the Rev. Mr. John Angier a call to settle with them in ye work of ye Ministry according to the Gospel." His answer at first was in the negative, but afterwards so strong a desire was expressed for his consent to become their spiritual guide, that he yielded and was ordained.

The compensation to the young candidate was a "grattis" of one hundred and fifty pounds, together with ten acres of land, and an annual salary for the first year eighty pounds, for the second year eighty-five pounds, for the third year ninety pounds, for the fourth year ninety-five pounds, for the fifth year a hundred pounds, and henceforward a hundred pounds each year.

First Meeting-House.—The terms of settlement having been agreed upon at a precinct meeting, held on the 27th of August, James Cary, Ebenezer Alden, and John Orcutt were "chosen a committee to finish ye meeting-house so far as is Necessary for ye present, and made choice of Capt. Byram, Mr. [Theodosius] Moore, and Samuel Allen to dispose of ye pues in ye meeting-house."

The dimensions of the building nowhere appear on the records, but it probably was about forty feet square, with sixteen feet posts. When the house was completed there were only eleven pews below and nine in the gallery. All the pews were built next to the sides of the house, none in the body. The Indians had liberty of making pews for themselves under the *stairs*. The body of the house was wholly taken up by long, common seats. No pews seem to have been built till 1725 or later.

On the 24th of September it was voted that the ordination should take place on the 28th of October next, and to appropriate "for the defraying of ye charges of ye ordination of ye Rev. Mr. John Angier, fifteen pounds in money," and it was "agreed by a clear vote that Jonathan Bass and Ebenezer Byram should provide for the same."

Original Church Members.—The names of the members of the church gathered on the 28th of October are as follows, viz.:

Nicholas Byram.	Mary Whitman.
Samuel Allen.	Mehitabel Allen.
Isaac Alden.	Mary Cary.
John Pryer.	Hannah Byram.
Ebenezer Allen.	Sarah Cary.
Nicholas Whitman.	Ruth Snow.
Elisha Allen.	Anna Alden.
Recompense Cary.	Widow Mary Cary.
Ebenezer Byram.	Widow Sarah Crossman.
James Cary.	Widow Sarah Brett.
James Snow.	Mary Bassett.
Ebenezer Alden.	Bathiah Hill.
Mary Byram.	Elizabeth Cary.
Mary Allen.	Abigail Harris.
Mehitabel Alden.	Hannah Whitman.
Bethya Pryer.	Widow Judith Shaw.
Rebecca Allen.	

The churches which were present on that occasion, by their elders and messengers, were these, viz.:

The church at Taunton: Rev. Samuel Danforth.

The South Church in Scituate: Rev. Nathaniel Eells.

The church at Middleboro': Rev. Peter Thatcher.

The church at Rochester: Rev. Timothy Ruggles.

The church in Pembroke: Rev. Daniel Lewis.

The church in Abington: Rev. Samuel Brown.

The church in West Bridgewater: Rev. Daniel Perkins.

The church in South Bridgewater: Rev. Benjamin Allen.

The services on that occasion began with prayer by Rev. Mr. Danforth. Mr. Thatcher preached from St. John xxi. 15, 16, 17.

Mr. Eells gave the charge, and Mr. Lewis the right hand of fellowship.

After the services in the house of worship the ministers and invited guests dined at the tavern which stood near the north bank of Satucket River. The table was arranged on a line running east and west in the open air and beneath the shade of trees. The west end of the table rested on a rock which is still standing, as is also, according to the tradition, part of a tree which has never ceased from that early date to yield its fruits as autumn returns.

Second Meeting-House.—During the ministry of Rev. John Angier a second house of worship in place of the first one was erected, nearly on the same site, but a few feet farther eastward. This house was fifty-six feet long, twenty-two feet high, and forty-five feet wide, and completed in 1754. The first house remained standing till the second was finished and was then removed, Hon. Hugh Orr, the purchaser, using its timbers in the construction of his mill on Matfield River, in which his cannon were bored for use by the Revolutionary forces. An item of interest connected with the second house may be here mentioned. When the last call was made for troops in the Revolutionary struggle the parish sold six places for pews where long seats had been, and thus readily obtained money to send their complement of men to the front.

On the 23d of December, 1767, Rev. Samuel Angier was ordained colleague pastor with his father, Rev. John Angier.

The ministers and churches that participated in this ordination were :

Rev. Daniel Perkins, of the West Parish of Bridgewater, gave the charge, Rev. Jonathan Parker, of Plympton, the right hand of fellowship. The sermon was by Rev. John Angier, father of the pastor-elect, from Matt. xiii. 3: "And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, 'Behold a sower went forth to sow.'" The discourse was printed, and is to be found in the last edition of the *Bridgewater's Monitor*, with a preface attributed to the pen of Hugh Orr, Esq.

At the time of the ordination of Rev. Samuel Angier, the town of Bridgewater contained four parishes and part of a fifth. The preface to the *Monitor* mentions one interesting fact. "It may be said to the honor of this people (the whole of the ancient town) that disaffection to their minister or contention among themselves has never given rise to a new parish. The sole motive of their separating from time to time has been that they might enjoy the ordinances of religion with more convenience."

The Rev. Messrs. Angier continued in the pastorate together till the decease of the elder Angier, April 14, 1787, aged eighty-five. Rev. Samuel died Jan. 18, 1805, aged sixty-one.

Rev. John Angier.—Rev. Samuel Angier, son of Rev. Edmund Angier, of Cambridge, married, in 1680, Hannah, daughter of Rev. Urian Oakes, fourth president of Harvard University; and was settled at Rehoboth in 1679, and in the West Precinct of Watertown (now Waltham) in 1696. Rev. John Angier, the first minister in East Bridgewater, son of Rev. Samuel Angier above mentioned, was born in Waltham in 1701, and graduated at Harvard University in 1720. It is interesting to note that sixteen out of the twenty-one members of Rev. John Angier's college class became pastors of churches.

He married, Nov. 23, 1732, Mary, daughter of Ezra (Esq.) and Martha (Prince) Bourne, of Sandwich. The marriage ceremony was conducted by the bride's father, who was one of his Majesty's justices of the peace. The ministry of Rev. John Angier over the East Church, in Bridgewater, from Oct. 28, 1724, to his decease, at the age of eighty-five years, April 14, 1787 (a period of over sixty-two years), seems to have been a peaceful one. The parish had increased considerably, and a new house, larger than the first, had been built in the course of his ministry. He was beloved by his people and respected by the neighboring churches.

Rev. Samuel Angier, the second minister in East Bridgewater, son of Rev. John Angier, was born March 20, 1743, graduated at Harvard University in 1763, and was ordained colleague pastor with his father, Dec. 23, 1767. He was a man very decided in his opinions, in demeanor grave and dignified, rather diffident, but was kind, benevolent, and attentive to all prescribed duties, and in devotional exercises he excelled. He did not much visit his people familiarly, and could not be very sociable with children. Whenever he appeared in public he wore a wig, a three-cornered hat, small-clothes, and knee-buckles. At the close of divine service on the Sabbath the people waited for him to descend from the pulpit and pass down the aisle before they left their pews, he bowing politely to them as he passed. He strictly observed the Sabbath, refraining from all secular matters on Saturday after sunset. He would never own a chaise, preferring always to journey on horseback. He continued a bachelor till he was fifty-three years of age, when he married, Nov. 29, 1796, Judith, daughter of Rev. Thomas and Judith (Miller)

Smith, of Pembroke. Mrs. Angier, on the 18th of June, 1798, while riding on horseback and descending the hill south of the common, was thrown from the horse and received injuries from the effects of which she never recovered. She died April 24, 1803, aged fifty-five years. He died Jan. 18, 1805, aged sixty-one years.

Third Meeting-House.—The third house of worship (the present one) in East Bridgewater was erected in 1794, on exactly the same site as that of the first.

The parish had increased and a new house was needed.

The second house remained standing, and was occupied till the completion of the third, and was not finished till near the close of 1795. Its dimensions, fifty-four by sixty-eight, and twenty-eight feet high. Public worship took place in it for the first time Jan. 10, 1796, when the pastor, Rev. Samuel Angier, preached from Leviticus x. 3: "Then Moses said unto Aaron, 'This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified.'"

The house was a solid structure, built after the model of a former generation, with its three galleries and its "sounding-board" or canopy. In 1850 it was remodeled in accordance with the demands of the times, and is a neat and convenient house of worship.

The third minister settled in East Bridgewater was Rev. James Flint, son of James Flint, born in North Reading, Dec. 10, 1779. He graduated at Harvard University, 1802; ordained pastor of this society Oct. 29, 1806.

The services at the ordination were as follows:

Sermon by Rev. Jacob Flint, of Cohasset: Text, 2 Tim. iv. 2; ordaining prayer, by Rev. David Gurney, of Titicut; charge, by Rev. Eliab Stone, of Reading; right hand of fellowship and address to the church and society, by Rev. John Reed, D.D., of West Bridgewater; concluding prayer, by Rev. Timothy Flint, of Lunenburg.

He resigned his office April 6, 1821, and was installed pastor of the East Church, in Salem, Sept. 19, 1821. He was honored by his Alma Mater with the degree of S.T.D. in 1825. He was a brilliant writer and a poet; was the author of the Pilgrim song entitled, "Two Hundred Years Ago." He died in Salem, March 4, 1855, aged seventy-five.

The next pastor was Rev. Benjamin Fessenden, born in Sandwich, Mass., June 13, 1797; graduated at Harvard College, 1817; ordained Sept. 19, 1821. He resigned the pastoral office Nov. 6, 1825, and became a manufacturer. He died in Valley Falls, R. I., Jan. 6, 1881, age eighty-three. Services at the ordination were as follows: Introductory prayer, by Rev. Morrill Allen, of Pembroke; sermon, by Rev. Henry Ware, Jr., of Boston, text, Rom. xii. 11; ordaining prayer, by Rev. Pitt Clarke, of Norton; charge, by Rev. Henry Ware, D.D., of Harvard University; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. James Kendall, of Plymouth; concluding prayer, by Rev. George Barstow, of Hanson.

Rev. John A. Williams, born in Roxbury, July 28, 1800, graduated at Harvard, 1820; ordained Oct. 18, 1826; resigned Oct. 4, 1828; died in East Bridgewater, March 15, 1872, aged seventy-one. Services at the ordination were as follows: Introductory prayer and reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Charles Lowell, D.D., of Boston; sermon, by Rev. Eliphalet Porter, D.D., of Roxbury: "But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men, to edification, and exhortation, and comfort," 1 Cor. xiv. 3; charge, by Rev. James Kendall, D.D., of Plymouth; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Richard M. Hodges, of Bridgewater; ordaining prayer, by Rev. Samuel Willard, D.D., of Deerfield; address to the society, by Rev. Pitt Clarke, of Norton; concluding prayer, by Rev. John Reed, D.D., of West Bridgewater.

Rev. Eliphalet P. Crafts, born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Nov. 23, 1800; graduated at Brown University, 1821; ordained Nov. 19, 1828. Services at the ordination of Mr. Crafts were as follows: Introductory prayer and reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Charles Brooks, of Hingham; sermon, by Rev. Samuel Barrett, of Boston; prayer of ordination, by Rev. Eliphalet Porter, D.D., of Roxbury; charge, by Rev. Pitt Clarke, of Norton; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. John Goldsbury, of North Bridgewater; address to the church and society, by Rev. Benjamin Huntoon, of Canton; concluding prayer, by Rev. Benjamin Kent, of Duxbury.

Mr. Crafts resigned April 19, 1836, afterwards settled in Sandwich, Mass., and died in Waltham, Mass., Jan. 16, 1880, aged seventy-nine years.

Rev. Samuel Adams Devens, a brother of Gen. Charles Devens, of Charlestown, Mass., and a graduate of Harvard University, 1829, officiated as pastor from July 16, 1837, to ——, 1838.

Rev. George A. Williams was the next pastor. He was born in Taunton, Jan. 6, 1810, son of Francis and Louisa (Gillmore) Williams. He officiated here from June 1, 1840, to Dec. —, 1841; now resides in Deerfield, Mass.

Rev. Ira Henry Thomas Blanchard was pastor here several months, from about Jan. 1, 1842. His ministrations were very acceptable to the society, who earnestly desired him to become their settled minister,

but his health being inadequate, he was obliged to decline their invitation. He was born in South Weymouth, and was graduated at Harvard University in 1817. He died at his native home in 1845.

Rev. Nathaniel Whitman.—The next settled pastor was Rev. Nathaniel Whitman. He was born in East Bridgewater, Dec. 25, 1785. His father was Deacon John Whitman, who for many years was a deacon of the East Church of Bridgewater, and died July 20, 1842, aged one hundred and seven years. Rev. Nathaniel Whitman graduated at Harvard College in 1809. He was pastor of the First Church in Billerica from 1814 to 1835, and afterwards preached in Wilton, N. H., and in Calais, Maine. He received a unanimous call to become the pastor of the First Parish in East Bridgewater. His installation took place July 17, 1844. The churches invited to participate in the services and represented on that occasion were the First Church in Plymouth, Kingston, Marshfield, Scituate, South Scituate, Pembroke, West Bridgewater; the First, Second, and Third Churches in Hingham; the East Church, Salem; Park Street Church, Portland; and First Church in Dover, Mass. The occasion was one of great interest to the pastor-elect and to the people. The order of services was as follows, viz.: Introductory prayer, by Rev. George W. Briggs, of Plymouth; selections from Scripture, by Rev. Augustus Russel Pope, of Kingston; sermon, by Rev. James Flint, D.D., of Salem; prayer of installation, by Rev. James Kendall, D.D., of Plymouth; charge, by Rev. Joseph Richardson, of Hingham; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Ralph Sanger, of Dover; address to the church and society, by Rev. Jason Whitman, of Portland, Maine; concluding prayer, by Rev. Edmund Q. Sewall, of Scituate.

Rev. James Flint, who preached the sermon, was a former pastor of the society. His text was from Ps. xxvii. 4: "One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life to behold the beauty of the Lord and to inquire in his temple." The address by Rev. Jason Whitman, a brother of the pastor-elect, was one of quickening power and long to be remembered. Rev. Nathaniel Whitman's ministry here was a useful one, and was terminated Aug. 22, 1852. He removed to Deerfield, Mass., and was not settled over a society afterwards. He died in Deerfield, Oct. 29, 1869, aged eighty-three.

Rev. Joseph Hobson Phipps was installed the minister of this society, March 20, 1853. The services were as follows:

Reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Russell A. Ballou, of West Bridgewater; installing prayer, by Rev. Frederick N. Knapp, of Brookline; sermon, by Rev. Frederick H. Hedge, D.D., of Providence, R. I.; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. R. A. Ballou; address to the people, by Rev. F. N. Knapp.

Rev. J. H. Phipps was born in Hillsboro', N. H. He completed his theological studies at the Divinity School in Cambridge, in 1848. He married Laura M., daughter of Charles Wilde, M.D., of Brookline. He was settled several years in Framingham previous to his pastorate in East Bridgewater. The call for him to settle in the latter place was unanimous, and his ministry, a successful one, was terminated by his resignation March 3, 1861. He was afterwards settled in Kingston, where he died July 20, 1871.

Rev. Silas Farrington was installed pastor May 15, 1861. The services were,—

Introductory prayer and reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Joseph H. Phipps, of Kingston; sermon, by Rev. Chandler Robbins, D.D., of Boston; installing prayer, by Rev. Calvin Lincoln, of Hingham; address to the people, by Rev. James Freeman Clarke, of Boston; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. John J. Putnam, of Bridgewater; concluding prayer, by Rev. Edward Hall, of Plymouth.

Rev. Mr. Farrington resigned the pastorate of this society July 24, 1864.

Rev. Francis Charles Williams entered on the duties of pastor here May 7, 1865. He was born in Boston, Nov. 2, 1825, and graduated at Harvard University in 1843. He resigned his office Feb. 1, 1870, and was afterwards settled in Hyde Park, Mass.

Rev. John William Quinby, the present pastor, graduated at Amherst College in 1869, and at the Theological School, Harvard University, in 1871. He was ordained Sept. 7, 1871. The order of services as follows:

Invocation, by Rev. Francis C. Williams, of Hyde Park; reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. William L. Chaffin, of Easton; sermon, by Rev. Charles C. Everett, D.D., of Harvard University; ordaining prayer, by Rev. Calvin Lincoln, of Hingham; charge to the pastor, by Rev. Edward C. Young, of Harvard University; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. George H. Hosmer, of Bridgewater; address to the people, by Rev. Fielder Israel, of Taunton; concluding prayer, by Rev. Joseph Osgood, of Cohasset.

Deacons of the First Church.—Recompense Cary, elected Sept. 12, 1725; died May 18, 1759.

James Cary, elected Sept. 12, 1725; died Nov. 18, 1762, aged 70.

Capt. Thomas Whitman, elected Oct. 4, 1748; died Dec. 15, 1788, aged 86.

Seth Allen, elected Oct. 4, 1748; died Jan. 1, 1760, aged 49.

Zacharias Shaw, elected March 11, 1760; died Jan. 26, 1790, aged 79.

Nathaniel Edson, elected May 21, 1778; died March 18, 1784, aged 56.

John Whitman, Jr., elected May 21, 1778; resigned March, 1808; died July 20, 1842, aged 107.

Capt. Nathan Alden, elected July 30, 1784; died May 17, 1807, aged 80.

William Keith, elected March 14, 1808; died Nov. 8, 1826, aged 62.

William Harris, elected March 14, 1808; died Feb. 23, 1831, aged 69.

Samuel Keen, elected Feb. —, 1823; died March 14, 1850, aged 70.

Barzillai Allen, elected Feb. —, 1823; died March 1, 1826, aged 56.

William Harris, Jr., elected April 10, 1826; resigned Oct. 25, 1829; died Aug. 4, 1852, aged 58.

Benjamin Robinson, elected Aug. 10, 1834; died Jan. 25, 1848, aged 63.

Azor Harris, elected Jan. 1, 1852; died June 22, 1873, aged 84.

Francis Cary, elected Jan. 1, 1852; died March 12, 1870, aged 80.

Charles Rogers, elected Sept. 4, 1870; died April 28, 1880, aged 80.

Sidney Packard, elected July 2, 1875; died Feb. 15, 1878, aged 72.

CHAPTER III.

Union Trinitarian Society—First Universalist Society—Methodist Protestant Church—Trinitarian Congregational Church—Methodist Episcopal Church—St. Bridget's Church—Cemeteries—Longevity in the Town.

Union Trinitarian Society.—For some time prior to 1826 several families in the westerly part of East Bridgewater, and a number in the easterly part of West Bridgewater, who were in sympathy with the Orthodox Congregational order, thought there was a need of a religious society of that faith, whose place of worship should be situated so as best to accommodate all interested. Accordingly in April, that year, nine petitioners—Samuel Rider, Charles Churchill, Samuel Rider, Jr., Ansel Howard, Luther Richards, Ward Richards, and Joseph Shaw—applied to Silas Packard, Esq., of North Bridgewater, for authority to call a meeting. He consented, and made out a warrant to Alvan Shaw. He notified a meeting to be held at Beaver school-house, on Saturday, April 29, 1826, which meeting was held according to warrant. Mr. Packard presided as justice of the peace at the meeting, which he opened with prayer. The society, as that day organized, was styled "The Union Trinitarian Society of East and West Bridgewater."

At this first meeting, April 29th, Zeba Richards was chosen moderator, and Parlee Keith clerk; Samuel Rider, John Soule, and Benjamin Keith, standing committee; also Josiah Richards, Elbridge Keith, and William Tirrell a committee to draw a plan for a meeting-house. At a meeting held July 4th, plans for a meeting-house were presented, and it was voted to accept the same. The following persons were chosen a committee: Seth Richards, Samuel Rider, John Soule, Zina Hayward, Josiah Richards, Elbridge Keith, William Tirrell, and Alvan Shaw, for the purpose of receiving terms, making an agreement with some person to build the said house, and to consult as to the most suitable and convenient situation, also to take proper measures for procuring the land.

June 20, 1826, a church was organized by Rev. John Codman, D.D., of Dorchester; Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree; Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, D.D., of Randolph; Rev. Daniel Huntington, of North Bridgewater; and Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Bridgewater.

The members of the church then organized were Samuel Rider, Joel Edson, Seth Richards, John Harris, William Bonney, Ezekiel Reed, John Soule, Zeba Richards, Charles Churchill, John Richards, Luther Richards, Anna Ryder, Mehitabel Richards, Molly Bonney, Lydia Keith, Lydia Richards, Polly Richards, Dorcas P. Churchill, and Betsey Richards.

At a meeting of the church, held July 15, 1826, Samuel Rider and John Soule were chosen deacons.

On the 28th of January, 1827, public worship was held in the meeting-house for the first time. Rev. Mr. Pillsbury preached that day from Psalms lxxxvii. 2, "The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob." From the organization of the society till the meeting-house was ready for occupancy the society had held services each Lord's day in a private house. The dimensions of the meeting-house were fifty feet long within the walls, forty feet wide within, sixteen feet high between joints, tower thirty-six feet to the coving, and ten feet square. The number of the pews was fifty-six.

Rev. Baalis Sanford, a graduate of Brown University, whose birthplace was Berkley, Mass., was ordained pastor of this church and society Oct. 4, 1827. The sermon was by Rev. R. S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree; the other parts of the service by Rev. Daniel Huntington, of North Bridgewater; Rev. John San-

ford, of South Dennis; Rev. Calvin Hitchcock, D.D., of Randolph; Rev. Enoch Sanford, of Raynham; Rev. Erastus Maltby, D.D., of Taunton; and Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Bridgewater.

On Sunday morning, July 28, 1844, the meeting-house was burned, the origin of the fire being unknown. A new house, which is that now in use, was erected the same year, larger and more commodious than the first. It was dedicated Jan. 1, 1845. Rev. Willard Pierce, pastor of the North Church, Abington, preached the discourse, which was afterwards printed, from 1 Samuel vi. 1, "And the ark of the Lord was in the country of the Philistines seven months."

Rev. Mr. Sanford was dismissed in September, 1849, and the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Ebenezer Alden, Jr., for six months; Rev. Cyrus Stone, six months; Rev. Swift Byington and others until the ordination, May 14, 1851, of Rev. Philo Beckwith Wilcox as the pastor. He was a native of Benson, Vt., and graduated at Burlington, Vt., in 1845. The sermon was preached by Rev. Ebenezer Porter Dyer, consecrating prayer by Rev. Daniel Huntington, charge by Rev. Mr. Thatcher, address to the people by Rev. Luther Sheldon, of Easton.

Rev. Baalis Sanford, son of Capt. Joseph and Eleanor (Macomber) Sanford, was born in Berkley, July 6, 1801. He was the youngest of six sons, four of whom became clergymen. He graduated at Brown University in 1823, and was ordained pastor of the Union Society, in East Bridgewater, Oct. 4, 1827. In 1849 was dismissed from that pastorate and installed pastor of the Trinitarian Congregational Society of East Bridgewater, having been, at the close of the latter office, in the ministry here thirty-three years. He married, March 31, 1831, Abby, daughter of Dean and Polly (Crane) Burt, of Berkley. Their children were Irene, Abby, Baalis, William Alden, Henry Dean, Austin, Eudora, Eugene, Charles, Homer, and Abbott. Baalis and William A. are merchants in Brockton; Austin, a graduate of Dartmouth College, is a professor in a seminary in Albany, N. Y.; and Abbott, a graduate of Amherst College, is a student in medicine.

Rev. Mr. Sanford died July 28, 1880, aged seventy-nine years. His residence in East Bridgewater continued nearly fifty-three years. He was a man of great decision of character, and true to his convictions. He was in advance of the community on the great moral questions of the day. In the temperance cause he took strong grounds. On the question of slavery he gave utterance to ideas which to some were distasteful, but which eventually were looked upon with respect. His discourses, plain and practical, were carefully studied and of solid worth. In them he endeavored to set forth the whole counsel of God. Though to some he seemed stern, he was in reality genial and kind-hearted. He was a member of the school committee for a longer period than any one else in the town, and held the office of chairman of that board longer than any other member. The reports which emanated from his pen were replete with good sense and useful suggestions. He will be long remembered and honored for his sterling qualities.

Rev. Mr. Wilcox was dismissed in April, 1860, and Rev. Henry Dwight Woodworth was the next pastor. He was ordained Sept. 12, 1860. The discourse was by Rev. Henry E. Dwight, of Randolph, charge by Rev. Dr. Maltby, of Taunton, address to the people by Rev. H. D. Walker, of East Abington. Rev. Mr. Woodworth graduated at Amherst in 1855. He resigned Sept. 9, 1861, and Rev. Nathaniel Hooper Broughton became acting pastor May 4, 1862. His birthplace was Marblehead, and he was graduated at Amherst College in 1847. He died June 2, 1866, aged forty years.

Rev. Jeremiah K. Aldrich was installed the next pastor Jan. 22, 1868. He was born in Providence, R. I., May 20, 1826. He resigned April 2, 1870, and is now pastor of the First Church in Wellfleet.

On the 24th of November, 1871, the society voted to hire Rev. Austin Dodge, of Newburyport, for one year. He left in June, 1874, and on the 30th of November of that year the society voted unanimously to extend a call to Rev. Daniel W. Richardson to become their pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. Perley M. Griffin, who began his labors with them Jan. 2, 1881, and is the present pastor.

The society was not incorporated by the Legislature till 1864, when the following act was passed:

"An Act *in Relation to the Union Society in East Bridgewater. Be it enacted, &c., as follows:*

"Section 1. George M. Keith, Clarkson W. Richards, Walter Severance, their associates and successors are hereby incorporated as a parish or religious society, by the name of The Union Society in East Bridgewater, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties, liabilities, and restrictions, set forth in the general laws, which are or may be in force relating to such corporations.

"Section 2. The organization of said society, which was effected under the name of the Union Trinitarian Society, of East and West Bridgewater, in the year eighteen hundred and twenty-six, and all its subsequent proceedings under and by virtue of such organization, as the same are now entered on the records of said society in the possession of E. E. Richards, the clerk thereof for the current year, with all its acts and doings, are hereby ratified and confirmed, as the records and acts of a duly and legally organized corporation.

"Section 3. This act shall take effect upon its passage.

"Approved May 3, 1864."

Deacons of the Union Church of East Bridgewater: Samuel Rider, elected July 15, 1826, died May 19, 1845, aged seventy-five; John Soule, elected July 15, 1826, died Dec. 17, 1868, aged eighty-three; Charles Churchill, elected October, 1839, died Aug. 6, 1864, aged seventy-three; Nathan Whitman, elected October, 1839, died Jan. 26, 1862, aged sixty-five; Stephen Harlow, elected Jan. 1, 1861; Rufus A. Littlefield, elected Oct. 25, 1864, resigned June 8, 1880; Walter Severance, elected March 4, 1879.

New Jerusalem Church.—The East Bridgewater Society of the New Jerusalem commenced February, 1830. Rev. Adonis Howard began preaching to a congregation of receivers of the doctrines of the New Jerusalem, as unfolded in the writings of Emanuel Swedenborg, April 23, 1831, on which day a legally notified meeting was holden, and a society legally organized, under the name of the New Jerusalem Society in East Bridgewater. Robert Curtis was chosen clerk; William Harris, Jonah Edson, Joseph Chamberlain, prudential committee. The members of the society then formed were as follows, viz.: William Harris, Jonah Edson, Charles Mitchell, James B. Fellows, George Mitchell, Joseph Chamberlain, Jr., Robert Curtis, Samuel Rogers, Jacob A. Rogers, Daniel French.

In 1838 the General Convention of the New Jerusalem Church in the United States having adopted certain rules of order, it was deemed proper that a society should be instituted in accordance with these rules. Accordingly, Aug. 2, 1838, Joseph Chamberlain, Jr., and twenty-six others were formed into an ecclesiastical body by Rev. Thomas Worcester, D.D., of Boston.

This society at first worshiped in private houses, afterwards in the school-house at Satucket, in the academy at East Bridgewater village, and in Churchill's Hall, in Joppa. In 1854 its present house of worship was built, having fifty-four pews, which was dedicated December 14th of that year by Rev. Eleazer Smith. The discourse was from Rev. xiv. 1, 2, 3.

The cost of the house, including the land, was four thousand dollars. Nov. 11, 1864, a steel bell, of Sheffield manufacture, was hung in the tower of this house, weight five hundred and eighty pounds, cost one hundred and seventy-four dollars. It was supposed at the time that this was the first house of worship of the New Church order in the United States furnished with a bell.

This society has had as its ministers, Rev. Adonis Howard, from its organization to October, 1838; Rev. James Scott from August, 1843, to September, 1846; Rev. Tilly B. Hayward from September, 1846, to November, 1849; Rev. John Philander Perry from April, 1850, to April 3, 1853; Rev. Eleazer Smith from October, 1853, to April, 1856; Rev. Timothy O. Paine from April, 1856, to Aug. 14, 1864, on which day he was installed as pastor by Rev. Thomas Worcester, S.T.D., of Boston.

This society has held services in times when it has had no minister, viz.: from October, 1838, to August, 1843, and from November, 1849, to April, 1850, under the leadership of Mr. William Harris; and from April, 1853, to October of the same year, under the leadership of Mr. Thomas Conant.

Rev. Timothy Otis Paine, son of Frederic and Abiel (Ware) Paine, was born at Winslow, Me., Oct. 13, 1824; graduated at Waterville College in 1847. He studied for the ministry of the Swedenborgian or New Church, and in 1856 commenced preaching at Elmwood, and has ever since been pastor of that society, having been installed in 1864. Since 1865 he has been Semitic professor in the Theological School of the New Church, located at Waltham. He is a member of the American Oriental Society, and of the Semitic Club at Cambridge. He has been for many years a diligent and successful student of ancient languages. He is regarded as a learned Egyptologist, and has been for some time engaged in translating into English the very ancient Egyptian "Book of the Dead." His work on the Temple of Solomon, illustrated by his own drawings, is a learned and very valuable work. His antiquarian tastes led him, in 1852, to search for the site of Fort Halifax, which was one of three forts forming the ancient defenses near his native town. Such a fort was known to have existed a century ago, but all traces of it had been lost for two or three generations. He was successful in tracing out the palisades and foundations of the three forts, and the drawings he made are proved correct by historical records. In 1875 he received the degree of LL.D. from his Alma Mater. In October, 1856, he married Agnes, daughter of Dr. Adonis Howard, of Medford, Mass.

Timothy Keith Reed, son of Josiah and Jennette (Keith) Reed, was born in East Bridgewater, June 4, 1841. His father was a skillful artisan. Mechanical invention seemed to characterize the Reed line. He (Timothy K.) died at the age of thirty-two years. In his brief career he had obtained for his various inventions twenty patents, among which were five for sewing-machines, one for an eye-letting machine, and several in aid of boot and shoemaking, etc. Among his last achievements was a sewing-machine for sewing thick leather with wire. He died on Dec. 5, 1873.

First Universalist Society.—In 1834, Lewis Keith and others formed a Universalist society, which held services occasionally in the hall in the upper part of Mr. Keith's dwelling-house. After the completion of the town hall, in 1840, services were sometimes held there. Rev. Elmer Hewett, of Hanson, preached to that society many times. In 1848-50, Rev. Edwin H. Lake was their pastor. In 1871 they erected a house of worship on the site where the Crombie Tavern had stood. The house was dedicated Oct. 1, 1851. The sermon was preached by Rev. N. Gunnison, of Abington. In 1857, the house was leased to the Methodists, and the Universalist society was disbanded.

Methodist Protestant Church.—This church was organized in 1842. On the 24th of July, that year, Rev. James Wheaton organized a class consisting of six members. On the 27th of November following, Rev. Mr. Wheaton baptized Asa Hudson, Isaac Hatch, Caleb L. Hudson, George Jenkins, Thomas A. Mellen, George Josselyn, Eliza Hudson, Marcia Hatch, Deborah Monroe, and Mary E. Josselyn. December 11th, the following were baptized, viz.: William Butler, Isaac Osborne, Martin Osborne, Stephen C. Howard, Alfred Bolton, Charles Mellen, Bethia Osborne, and Christiana Brewster. December 25th, Charles H. Brown and Timothy Mitchell were baptized. Feb. 25, 1843, a Quarterly Conference was held at the house of Ellis C. Holmes, and the following officers were chosen, viz.: Stephen C. Howard, chairman; Isaac Hatch, secretary; and Isaac Hatch, Stephen C. Howard, and George Jenkins, stewards. April 19, 1843, a Quarterly Conference was held at the house of Isaac Hatch. License was granted to Rev. Ignatius Thompson to exhort and preach till the Annual Conference.

In 1844, Rev. Joseph S. Eldridge began his ministry to the society, and continued his services as their pastor for five years. The place of meeting on Sunday was the Satucket school-house. In 1849, Mr. Eldridge became president of the Methodist Protestant Conference, and different pastors were obtained from time to time, but after a few years the society ceased to hold any meetings.

Trinitarian Congregational Society.—This society was organized in 1849. Most of its members had been connected with the Union society, but separated from it after the dismissal of Rev. Baalis Sanford from the Union, who on the formation of the new society became its pastor. The church was organized Nov. 14, 1849. The original members of the new church were Parlee Keith, Nathan Whitman, Francis Packard, William Lincoln, Zerviah Chamberlain, Jennet Whitman, Dulcena Keith, Abby Sanford, Joan Willis, Damaris Tirrell, Semanthe Whitman, Willard Whitman, Sophronia Whitman, Frederick Johnson, Rosanna P. Johnson, Susan Pratt, Wealthey S. E. Shaw.

The following members were added after the formation of the church: Reuel Lincoln, Daniel Whitman, Betsey Sanford, Abby C. Alden, Betsey Fisher, Mary P. Bell, Samuel D. Keith, Timothy W. Fisher, William Keith, Sarah Jane Keith, Calvin Chamberlain, Deiodama Lambkin, Betsey Alden, Almira L. Torrey, Henry Alden, Abigail R. Littlefield, Baalis Sanford, Rufus A. Littlefield.

Nathan Whitman and Francis Packard were chosen deacons of the church.

The society worshiped for two years in a private house. A meeting-house was erected in 1851, and on the 3d of December, that year, was dedicated. Rev. B. Sanford, the pastor, preached the sermon from Ps. xcvi. 8,—"Bring an offering and come into his courts." The house was located on Central Street, a few rods east of Mr. Sanford's residence. It cost three thousand one hundred dollars, was fifty-six feet long, with fifty-six pews, and a bell weighing one thousand and ninety-four pounds.

It was, after a few years, found difficult to maintain two religious societies of the same faith in this town, and in 1861 the society was dissolved. Mr. Sanford preached the last sermon in that house of worship April 7, 1861, and in November, 1865, the building was taken down and removed to North Bridgewater, where it is doing service as a shoe manufactory.

Methodist Episcopal Church.—The first Methodist Church in the town was in Northville village. This society originated in South Abington and was known as the South Abington Mission, and its place of meeting was changed to Northville village about 1849. In 1850 a house of worship was erected in Northville. Prominent in this undertaking were Cornelius Nash, Henry Pratt, Alanson Estes, and Samuel F. White. About thirty families belonged to the society. Its pastors were Lemuel Harlow, E. F. Hinks, T. B. Gurney, J. M. Worcester, G. H. Winchester, Hiram Satchwell, Eli Marsh, and —— Atkinson.

The formation of a Methodist Church in the central part of the town diminished the numbers and resources of the Northville congregation, and public worship ceased to be held in the meeting-house about 1860.

In 1856 there was no Methodist Church in or near the centre of the town. In that year Richard M.

Smith, who had formerly been licensed as a Methodist preacher, but his health failing had given up the ministry, came from Scituate, purchased a farm, and settled in East Bridgewater. Seeing the necessity of having a church established in this village, and finding several families favorable to such a plan, early in 1857 he started a subscription in order to obtain a place of worship and the services of a preacher. The Universalists having ceased holding public services, a lease of their house of worship for three years was obtained. Application having been made to Rev. Paul Townsend, presiding elder, for a preacher, and a grant from the missionary fund at the session of the Providence Conference holden at Bristol, R. I., April 1, 1857, Rev. Carlos Banning was appointed minister in charge of the East Bridgewater station, with an appropriation of one hundred dollars from the missionary society. He preached his first sermon there April 11, 1857. The congregation at first numbered about fifty members. It rapidly increased, and at the Quarterly Conference, held Aug. 1, 1857, the pastor reported that the number in attendance had reached one hundred and fifty, and that a church had been organized with nineteen members. The names of the members were Richard M. Smith, Waldo Hayward, Francis Hayward, Samuel F. White, Alanson Estes, William B. Hall, Heard Milliken, O. P. Farrington, Thomas Sturtevant, Augusta Smith, Lavinia Hayward, Hannah H. Hayward, Rebecca White, Abigail Estes, Jane M. Clark, Mehitable Milliken, Sally Belcher, Harriet Banning, Betsey Hayward.

At the first Quarterly Meeting, held June 17, 1857, Richard M. Smith, Samuel F. White, and William B. Hall were chosen stewards, and soon afterwards Benjamin R. Robinson, Charles H. Brown, Francis Hayward, Williams Tirrell, and John R. Thurston were added to this number.

In the autumn of 1857, Rev. A. B. Earle, an evangelist, was engaged to come and labor with the society. He began his labors there on Sunday, November 22d. For six weeks the work went on afternoons and evenings, and as a result many accessions were made to that church; the neighboring churches also receiving additions. At the close of Rev. C. Banning's ministry of two years there, the church had one hundred and twenty members, and there were one hundred and sixty scholars in the Sunday-school. In the spring of 1859, Rev. Charles H. Payne, now president of Ohio Wesleyan University, was appointed pastor of the society. He was an eloquent preacher, and highly esteemed by his congregation and the community. By this time the parish was not only self-supporting, but a considerable sum was raised for missionary purposes. The church was legally organized as the First Methodist Episcopal Church, East Bridgewater, and the following were chosen trustees, viz.: Richard M. Smith, Jotham Hicks, George T. Mitchell, Waldo Hayward, William Lincoln, Samuel F. White, and Charles E. Churchill.

Steps were soon taken to erect a church edifice. The trustees appointed Rev. Charles H. Payne, Richard M. Smith, and George T. Mitchell as a building committee. The society selected a lot of land, that on which the house now stands. The building committee contracted with Samuel L. Ryder to build the house above the foundation for seven thousand dollars. The work was begun in August. The church was raised on the 3d of September. At nine o'clock A.M., before the work began, religious exercises took place. Rev. C. H. Payne gave an address. The house was dedicated Jan. 30, 1861. The sermon on that occasion was preached by Rev. E. O. Haven, then editor of *Zion's Herald*, who afterwards held the office of bishop.

The pastors from the beginning of the society have been as follows: Carlos Banning, 1857–59; Charles H. Payne, 1859–61; William Henry Stetson, 1861–63; John W. Willett, 1863–64; William F. Farrington, 1864–67; John F. Sheffield, 1867–69; Henry H. Martin, 1869–71; Samuel A. Winsor, 1871 to September, 1872; George W. Anderson, from September, 1872–75; George W. Ballou, 1875–78; William J. Smith, 1878–81; Frederick A. Crafts, 1881–83; Ephraim S. Fletcher, 1883, the present pastor.

St. Bridget's Church.—The Roman Catholic Church in East Bridgewater was gathered in 1862. In January, 1863, the house of worship originally built and occupied by the Universalists, and later used by the Methodists, was purchased by the Catholics, and public services according to the forms of that church were held there for the first time on the 15th of February following. Rev. Thomas B. McNulty, of Brockton, began his services as pastor of this church. He was succeeded by Rev. John A. Conlin, who became pastor Jan. 28, 1869, and still officiates here and in the Catholic Church at Bridgewater.

Cemeteries.—The old graveyard near the common is supposed to be the oldest in Bridgewater township, excepting that of the first settlement in the West Precinct.

According to tradition, soon after the settlement of Rev. John Angier, in 1724, he cut initials, dates, etc., upon many stones which he found at the heads of old graves. Such inscriptions have been recognized, dating as far back as 1700, one of 1685.

The southwest portion of the ground was first used; this probably belonged to the donation of "one hundred rods" given by Samuel Allen, Jr., and left by his father, Samuel, Sr., for the use of the inhabitants, possibly in 1703, and another gift of "one hundred and twenty-one rods" from Matthew Allen, son of Samuel, Jr., in 1759. Much interest centres in this ancient resting-place as belonging to the earliest period of our history before town organization. In "Latham's Epitaphs in Old Bridgewater"[1] (1882), there is a large number of curious and interesting inscriptions given.

In 1845 the East Bridgewater Cemetery Corporation was organized with Aaron Hobart, president, and a board of trustees. In compliance with votes then and thereafter passed by this body land was purchased of Solomon Ager and others, which, with subsequent changes, has brought the present area to embrace about eleven acres. Its elevated position gives a fine outlook on the surrounding landscape, and its slopes and dells are beautified by a natural growth of fine trees. Much taste has been displayed in laying out and ornamenting the paths and avenues, and there are several handsome and substantial monuments in the newer part.

Elmwood Cemetery is situated on West Street, in Elmwood village. It was set apart for burial purposes in 1846, and contained one and three-quarters acres of land. Standing a little aside from the busier part of the village, it is a quiet and attractive spot.

Near the Union Congregational meeting-house is a small burial-ground, used since 1842. The first interment there was the body of Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Deacon John Soule, who died in that year.

Beaver Cemetery was given, in 1809, by Zechariah Shaw, to Beaver district. John Tirrell was the first person there buried (1809).

Northville Cemetery is a small burying-ground at Northville, first used in 1855.

LONGEVITY IN THE TOWN.

		Aged
1689.	Experience Mitchell	90
1750.	Samuel Allen	89
1751.	Deacon Samuel Bass	91
1753.	William Conant	86
1757.	Sarah, widow of Benjamin Snow	90
1760.	Judith, widow of Joseph Shaw	90
1768.	Deacon Joseph Edson	89
1776.	Susanna, widow of Capt. Chilton Latham	97
1781.	Sarah, widow of Joseph Latham	85
1781.	Isaac Alden	89
1783.	Susanna, widow of Capt. Jonathan Bass	89
1787.	Rev. John Angier	85
1788.	Hannah, wife of John Whitman	85
1788.	Deacon Thomas Whitman	86
1788.	Elizabeth, widow of Benjamin Hayward	87
1790.	David Pratt	91
1792.	John Whitman	88
1792.	Mary, widow of Lieut. David Kingman	86
1793.	Hannah, widow of Thomas Snell	89
1794.	Joanna, widow of David Snow	90
1795.	Susanna, widow of David Whitman	87
1795.	Widow Patience Townsend	95
1796.	Keziah, widow of Joseph Keith	89
1799.	Elizabeth, wife of Col. Edward Mitchell	85
1801.	Col. Edward Mitchell	85
1802.	Seth Mitchell	87
1803.	Mary, widow of Lieut. Ephraim Cary	85
1804.	Jacob Hill	87
1805.	Bethia, widow of Jonathan Whitman	91
1806.	Sarah, widow of Josiah Allen	100
1806.	William Barrell	91
1808.	Betty, widow of Joseph Latham	86
1811.	Zerviah Bonney	87
1811.	Cæsar Clapp (colored)	94
1811.	Ann, widow of James Wade	87
1812.	Hannah Barker (Indian)	87
1813.	——, widow of Jonathan P. Bearce	92
1813.	Betty, widow of Capt. Joseph Gannett	87
1814.	Nathaniel Chamberlain	91
1814.	Deliverance, widow of Nathaniel Chamberlain	86
1816.	William Hersey	97
1818.	Susanna, widow of Isaac Allen	87
1822.	Joshua Pool	88
1823.	Lydia, widow of Deacon Nathan Alden	90
1824.	Allen Marshall	89
1825.	Seth Latham	87
1825.	Rachel, widow of Job Chamberlain	97
1825.	Ann, widow of Joseph Maxim	85
1825.	Jonathan Alden	93
1825.	Martha Shaw	85
1825.	——, widow of Allen Marshall	86
1826.	Sarah, widow of —— Parks	93
1826.	John Brown	88
1827.	Robert Green (colored)	106
1827.	Jacob Mitchell	89
1828.	Hannah, widow of Benjamin Chamberlain	93
1828.	Betty, widow of Nicholas Wade	94
1828.	Sarah, widow of John Hooper	91
1829.	Jerusha, widow of Jacob Mitchell	85
1831.	Mary, widow of Benjamin Whitman	94
1833.	Prince Richards (colored)	87
1835.	Nathan Hudson	95
1836.	Christopher Seaver	93
1836.	Sarah Porter	85
1837.	Nathan Dawes	87
1837.	Betsey, widow of Rev. Ephraim Briggs	85
1839.	Robert Young	85
1839.	Hannah, widow of Cushing Mitchell	89
1842.	Deacon John Whitman	107
1842.	Nathan Alden	92
1842.	Bradford Mitchell	91
1844.	Margaret, widow of Joseph Wesley	95
1844.	——, widow of —— Sawtelle	87
1845.	Molly Wade	91
1845.	Mehitable, widow of Daniel Harden, Jr.	87
1846.	Elihu Stevens (colored)	90
1847.	Sarah, widow of Joseph Chamberlain	85
1848.	Abiel Washburn	91
1848.	Benjamin Pincin	88
1849.	Levi Keith	89
1851.	Luther Hatch	88
1851.	Hugh Orr	85
1851.	Deborah, widow of Jonathan Reed	85
1852.	Celia, widow of Mark Phillips	87
1853.	Sarah, widow of Allen Hatch	88
1853.	Abigail, widow of Marlboro Whiting	86
1854.	Rebecca, widow of Lewis Chamberlain	90
1855.	Dr. Hector Orr	85
1856.	Bathsheba, wife of Thomas Freeman	87

[1] This is a highly interesting work, giving the epitaphs of ten graveyards in the East, West, and Bridgewater townships, published by Williams Latham, Esq., of Bridgewater, 1882, who was a native of East Bridgewater, which work was illustrated with drawings by Bradford Kingman, Esq., a native of North Bridgewater (now Brockton), a resident of Brookline, Mass., and author of the History of North Bridgewater, Brookline, and other historical works.

		Aged
1858.	Mary, widow of Barzillai Kingman	87
1859.	Joseph Bosworth	85
1860.	Betsey, widow of John L. Bennett	92
1860.	Sophia, widow of Levi Osborne	93
1860.	Leah, widow of David French	90
1860.	Robert Seaver	88
1860.	Lydia Howard	87
1861.	Sally, wife of Thomas Howard	86
1861.	Lydia, widow of William Barstow	93
1861.	Ezra Alden	86
1861.	Thomas White	89
1861.	John Porter	94
1864.	Rachel, widow of David Allen	93
1866.	Asaph Beals	85
1866.	Charity, widow of Daniel Bryant	91
1866.	Ezekiel Whitman	90
1867.	Betsey, wife of Joseph Barrows	87
1867.	Deacon Josiah Whitman	88
1867.	Mary, widow of Bartholomew Trow	88
1867.	Isaac Reed	92
1868.	Hannah, widow of Levi Parker	87
1868.	Joseph Reed	85
1869.	Samuel Snell	88
1869.	Susanna, widow of Galen Latham	89
1870.	Margaret S., widow of Capt. Nathaniel Cross	89
1870.	Abigail, widow of —— Keith	89
1870.	Deborah, widow of Eli Blanchard	89
1870.	John Mahoney	87
1871.	Benjamin Keith	86
1871.	Nabby, widow of Eleazer Whitman	86
1872.	Ellis Holmes	88
1872.	Cushing Mitchell	87
1873.	M——, wife of —— Carey	85
1873.	Capt. Levi Keith	86
1873.	Mehitable, widow of Charles Brown	87
1874.	Charlotte, widow of Joseph Reed	85
1874.	Zeba Richards	88
1874.	Mrs. Mary C. (Peebles) Hoyt	85
1874.	Mary, widow of Abel Barrell	88
1874.	Phebe, widow of Asaph Beals	94
1874.	Sally, widow of Nathaniel Ramsdell	85
1874.	Margaret O., widow of Deacon Samuel Keen	90
1875.	Bethiah, wife of Josephus Freeman	87
1875.	Hannah, widow of Abijah Severance	86
1875.	John Thayer	85
1875.	Abigail, widow of Alfred Whitman	87
1875.	Jerusha L. Bird	88
1876.	Clarissa, widow of Oliver Holmes	85
1876.	Sally, widow of —— Belcher	88
1877.	Sarah, widow of Deacon Azor Harris	87
1877.	Mary Orr Bryant	85
1878.	Eunice, widow of Calvin Washburn	87
1878.	Sally, widow of Thomas Parris	92
1878.	Rachel, widow of Asa Whitman	89
1879.	Leonard Hill	91
1879.	Elizabeth, widow of Joseph Munyan	85
1879.	Nabby, widow of William Newhall	88
1879.	Daniel Whitman	95
1879.	Ard Edson	87
1879.	John Porter Reed	86
1880.	Jennett, widow of Jonah Edson	85
1880.	Hannah, widow of Zephaniah Lothrop	94
1880.	Heman Keith	85
1880.	Zebina Keith	85
1880.	Joseph Chamberlain	88
1880.	Eunice, widow of Isaac Brown	88
1880.	Charity, widow of Nathan P. Soule	89
1880.	Solomon Millet	86
1880.	Dulcina, widow of Capt. Perlee Keith	86
1881.	James Siddall	85
1882.	Bathshua, widow of Capt. Isaac Keith	90
1882.	Eliza, wife of Stetson Chandler	86
1882.	Capt. Scott Keith	85
1883.	Betsey, widow of Allen M. Porter	90
1883.	Susanna, widow of —— Hayden	91

CHAPTER IV.

French War—Revolutionary War—War of 1812—War of the Rebellion—Woman's Work during War of the Rebellion—Military Record 1861–65—Soldiers' Monument—Memorial to the Patriotic Dead—Grand Army of the Republic—Militia.

French War.—Of the soldiers from East Bridgewater the following list is, as nearly as can be ascertained, a correct one. Such particulars as are here given are derived partly from old records and partly from traditional sources.

Of one or two men it must be stated that they were residents of other towns at the time of their enlistment, but lived here after the close of the war.

The names are given without specifying to whose command the individuals belonged, though they were, respectively, members of several companies under Capt. John Loring, Capt. Simeon Cary, Capt. Josiah Dunbar, and Capt. Lemuel Dunbar.

The Bridgewater company joined the British army in 1755, and first encamped east of the Hudson River, in the neighborhood of Albany. (The summer of that year, if memorable for no other event, would be remembered as being the season in which the derisive poem "Yankee Doodle" was first sung.)

Benjamin Allen.	Joseph Keith.
Ebenezer Allen.	Joseph Latham.[3]
Elisha Allen.	Nehemiah Latham.
Ephraim Allen.	Seth Latham.
Jacob Allen.	Thomas Latham.
Jonathan Allen.	Daniel Lazell.
Joseph Allen.[1]	James Loring.
Josiah Allen.	Capt. John Loring.
Micah Allen.	Jacob Mitchell.
Sergt. Richard Bartlett.	Seth Mitchell.
Benjamin Byram.	Nathan Niles.
Ens. Joseph Byram.	Jonathan Orcutt.
David Conant.[2]	Samuel Pool.[4]
Jonathan Conant.	Nathaniel Ramsdell.
Ebenezer Drake.	Increase Robinson.[5]
Hezekiah Egerton.	John Smith.
Lieut. Micah French.	Joseph Shaw.
Seth Harden.	Barnabas Snell.
Abner Harris.	Polycarpus Snell.
Silas Harris.	William Snell.[6]
Lieut. John Hanmer.	James Snow.
Benjamin Johnson.	Sergt. Jonathan Snow.

[1] Supposed to have been present at the capture of Quebec, 1759.

[2] Came home sick with smallpox; died a few days later, June 23, 1760.

[3] Was in the Canada expedition; died 1758.

[4] Was in battle at the capture of Fort Frontenac from the French, under Bradstreet, 1758.

[5] Died in service.

[6] Was a schoolmaster. He lost one leg in service; is supposed to have been present at the capture of Quebec.

John Snow.
Maj. Samuel Thaxter.[1]
John Tirrell.[2]
Micah White.
John Whitman.
Samuel Whitman.

The following soldiers from East Bridgewater were with Gen. Winslow (1755) in his attack upon the "Neutral French:"

Sergt. Benjamin Allen.
Richard Bartlett.
Increase Robinson.
John Smith.
Caleb Snow.
Abner Harris.
John Tirrell.
Micah White.

Revolutionary War.—"An Exact Muster Roll of Capt. Robert Orr's Minute Company, in Coll. John Bailey's Regt., who marched from Bridgewater in consequence of the alarm of 19th of April, 1775:"

Robert Orr, capt.
Elisha Mitchell, 1st lieut.
Robert Dawes, 2d lieut.
Stephen Whitman, sergt.
David Pratt, sergt.
Nehemiah Latham, sergt.
Jacob Allen, sergt.
Jonathan Allen, corp.
Joseph Robinson, corp.
Levi Washburn, corp.
Simeon Gannett, corp.
E. Washburn, drum'r (?).
John Mitchell.
Bradford Mitchell.
Robert Young.
Arthur Harris.
Ezra Kingman.
Isaac Whitman.
Thomas Whitman.
Samuel Green.
Japhet Allen.
James Keith.
Joseph Wesley.
William Mitchell.
Joseph Whiting.
Rotheus Mitchell.
Jonathan Mehurin.
Beniah Niles.
Marlborough Whitten.
John Robinson.
Ichabod Packard.
Isaac Allen.
Christopher Sever.
Samuel Dyer.
Timothy Mitchell.
Luke Packard.
Zadock Reed.
David Keith.
Seth Latham.
Mark Phillips.
Eliphaz Mitchell.

Each man of Capt. Orr's company marched one hundred and nine miles, except Seth Latham, who marched fifty-five miles.

"A Muster Roll of Capt. David Kingman's Company, in Coll° Edw^d^ Mitchell's Regiment, att the Alarm at Squantum or Brantree Farms in March, 1776:"

David Kingman, capt.
John Whitman, lieut.
Benjamin Harris, lieut.
Ephraim Cary, sergt.
Robert Dawes, sergt.
Peter Whitman, sergt.
David Pratt, sergt.
Benjamin Whitman, corp.
W. Richardson, corp.
John Brown, corp.
Woodward Latham, corp.
James Allen, drummer.
Isaac Whitman, fifer.
Joseph Allen.
Josiah Allen.
Nathan Alden, Jr.
Simeon Allen.
Matthew Allen (3d).
Job Bearce.
Elisha Bisbee.
Thomas Chamberlain.
Ebenezer Crooker.
John Dyer.
William Egerton.
Silas French.
Seth Gannett.
John Hatch.
John Hudson.
John Hooper.
Hezekiah Hill.
Jacob Hill.
Walter Hatch.
William Johnson.
James Keith, Jr.
Ezra Kingman.
Daniel Kinsley.
Silvanus Lazell.
John Mitchell.
Bradford Mitchell.
Seth Mitchell, Jr.
Nathan Orcutt.
Peter Pratt.
Samuel Pratt, Jr.
John Robinson.
Zachariah Shaw.
Ebenezer Shaw.
Thomas Sherman.
Josiah Tory, Jr.
Jonathan Whitman, Jr.
Lemuel Whitman.
Simeon Whitman, Jr.
Seth Whitman.
Nehemiah Washburn.
Micah White, Jr.

This company was paid for the above service £42 7*s.* 4*d.* Each man was in the service six days.

"This is an Exact Roll of Capt. Nathan Alden's Company of Militia, in Coll. Edward Mitchell's Regement that Marched to Rhodeisland, on the Alarm on the Eight Day of December, 1776, under my Command. (Signed) John Whitman, Leut. of sd Company."

	Days.		Days.
John Whitman, lieut	16	Jacob Hill, Jr	15
Ephraim Cary, sergt	16	William Johnson	15
Beniah Niles, sergt	16	Daniel Orcutt	16
John Mitchell, corp	16	Peter Pratt	16
Isaac Whitman, corp	16	Ichabod Packard	15
John Edson, corp	16	Joseph Robinson	16
James Allen, drummer	15	Edward Robinson	16
Robert Orr	8	Hezekiah Reed	16
Elisha Mitchell	8	Zachariah Shaw, Jr	15
Peter Whitman	7	Josiah Torrey	16
Jonathan Allen	16	Nicholas Whitman	16
Nathan Alden, Jr	16	Daniel Whitman	15
Benjamin Alden	15	Micah White, Jr	16
Simeon Allen	16	Josiah Whitman	16
Mayhew Belcher	12	Simeon Whitman	16
Isaac Bozworth	15		

This company were paid for their services £55 4*s.* 8*d.* 3*f.*

The following were enlisted into the eight-months' service in 1775:

Lieut. Jacob Allen.
Ensign Jonathan Allen.
Matthew Allen.
John Bolton.
Jos. Egerton, drummer.
Ebenezer Byram.
Sergt. A. Winslow Clift.
Samuel Green.
Silas Harris.
William Latham.
Eliphaz Mitchell.
Rotheus Mitchell.
Timothy Mitchell.
John Tirrell.
Nathan Orcutt.
George Vining.
Marlboro Whiting.
James Wade.
Thomas White.
Joseph Wesley.
Joseph Whiting.
Joseph Ramsdell.
Joseph Smith.
Adam Gurney.
Christopher Seaver.
Amos Harden.
Nathan Orcutt.
Enos Whitman.
Peter Reed.
Samuel James.
Daniel Ramsdell.
James Ramsdell.
Zadock Reed.
Zechariah Shaw.
Joseph Vinton.

Enlisted, 1776:

James Shaw.
Robert Pegin.
Peter Reed.

[1] Was at Fort William Henry when it was taken by the French and Indians; was taken prisoner by the Indians, but escaped.

[2] Present at capture of Fort William Henry, 1757; at capture of Quebec, 1759.

Enlisted in 1777, for three years, bounty twenty-four pounds:

Japhet Allen.	Watson Robinson.
Jacob Allen, Jr., fifer.	Isaac Robinson.
John Bolton.	James Ramsdell.
John Brown.	Abner Robinson.
Solomon Conant.	James Robinson.
Michael Fitzgerald.	Daniel Ramsdell.
Amos Harden.	Israel Sepit.
Caleb Hayward.	Micah White.
Silas Harris.	Enos Whitman.
William Latham.	Eliphas Mitchell.
Thomas Latham.	Robert Robinson.
Reuben Mitchell.	David Keith, Jr.

In June, 1778, were drafted for nine months' service:

Christopher Seaver.	Walter Hatch.
John Tirrell.	

Enlisted in 1779, for three years or during the war:

Watson Robinson.	Caleb Hayward.
Eliphaz Mitchell.	John Bolton.
Solomon Conant.	Seth Byram.
Reuben Mitchell.	

Also in 1779, in the Continental Line, from the West Military District of East Bridgewater were:

Amos Harden.	John Dyer.
Isaac Robinson.	Daniel Brett.
Josiah Sturtevant.	Scipio Pance.

And same year, "hired from other towns eight men into the Continental service."

On the pay-roll of six-months' men, in the Continental army, July, 1780, appear the names of

Joseph Chamberlain.	Joseph Ramsdell.
Benjamin Chamberlain.	James Wade.
Robert Pegin.	Joseph Whiting.
Solomon Packard.	

In 1781, enlisted for five months, to serve in Rhode Island:

Benjamin Parris.	Benjamin Taylor.
Prince Witherell.	

For three months:

Seth Byram.	Jonathan Mehuren.
Samuel Faxon.	David Whitman.
Allen Faxon.	Oliver Mitchell.
Joseph French.	Robert Pegin.

The last call for soldiers to be furnished by the East Parish of Bridgewater, for the Revolutionary army, was in 1781, the quota being thirteen men. They were enlisted to serve three years or during the war, and were paid for their services by the money obtained from the sale of pew-places in the meeting-house. Their names:

Daniel Kinsley.	Samuel Whitman.
Isaac Keith.	William Whitman.
William Orcutt.	Israel Bailey.
Jacob Allen.	John Bailey.
William Latham.	Joseph Ramsdell.
Thomas Latham.	James Willis.

The above-named twelve men were procured in the parish, and Gen. Nathaniel Goodwin obtained a man in Plymouth to complete the required list.

Following is a muster-roll of Capt. Jacob Allen's company:

Jonathan Allen, 1st lieut., com. Jan. 1, 1777.
Jotham Ames, 2d lieut., com. Jan. 1, 1777.
Rotheus Mitchell, ensign, com. Jan. 1, 1777.

Amos Harden, sergt.	Isaac Houghton.
Watson Robinson, sergt.	Peleg Pendill.
William Latham, sergt.	David Poor.
Daniel Ramsdell, corp.	James Robinson.
Caleb Howard, corp.	William Robbins.
Solomon Conant, corp.	Henry Richmond.
Eliphaz Mitchell, mus.	Rufus Robbins.
John Bolton.	Enoch Stockton.
Abner Robinson.	Enos Whitman.
John Clapp.	Japhet Allen.
Lot Dwelley.	Flisha Curtis.
Boatswain Duel.	Brister Drake.
Richard Farrington.	Michael Fitzgerald.
James Welch.	Silas Harris.
William Parsons.	Abraham Perkins.
Prince Hall.	John Lope.
Mark Lewis.	Micah White.
Thomas Latham.	John Wilkins.
William Fowler.	James Ramsdill.
Reuben Mitchell.	Scipio Solomon.
Jonathan Mehurin.	Joseph Semore.
William Matris.	Primus Wood.
Robert Robinson.	

All the officers, commissioned or non-commissioned, of Capt. Allen's company, except Lieut. Jotham Ames, belonged to the East Parish of Bridgewater, as did also a number of the privates. The rest were enlisted from other localities.

In the battle of Bunker Hill were four East Bridgewater men, viz.:

Jonathan Allen.	Caleb Howard.
Japhet Allen.	Solomon Conant.

This company took part in the battle of Stillwater Sept. 19, 1777, in which Capt. Allen and Abner Robinson were slain. Amos Harden was killed in battle near Kingsbridge, N. Y., in July, 1781. Isaac Robinson was killed in battle, exact date unknown. The following died in service, viz.: Nathan Kingman, died at Ticonderoga, 1776; Samuel James, in February, 1776, died in the army at Cambridge; Joseph Egerton, Samuel Green, Nathaniel Latham, Nathaniel French, Joseph Wesley, John Hicks, and John Jeffries, died in the Continental army at New York in 1776. James Robinson, Enos Whitman, Scipio Pance, and Israel Sepit died in Pennsylvania in 1778. Silas Harris died in 1777; Adam Gurney,

in 1778. Bartlett Robinson and Benjamin Johnson died in service, date unknown. Jonathan Dawes, as is supposed, died in the army. Snow Robinson died at West Point in September, 1783. Three men of the Continental Line died before the war closed, viz., David Keith, Jr., 1778; Daniel Ramsdell, 1779; and Lieut. Jonathan Allen, 1780. Also the following in the Provincial service, viz.: Jonathan Whitman, Joseph Robinson, Daniel Whitman, and William Egerton, in 1777; Bourne Perkins, Josiah Whitman, and Mayhew Belcher, in 1778.

LIST OF REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS.

Benjamin Alden.
Isaac Alden.
Capt. Nathan Alden.
Nathan Alden, Jr.
Byram Allen.
Isaac Allen, Jr.
Capt. Jacob Allen.
Jacob Allen, Jr.
Drummer James Allen.
Lieut. Jonathan Allen.
Japhet Allen.
Joseph Allen.
Josiah Allen.
Simeon Allen.
Matthew Allen (3d).
Timothy Allen.
Zenas Allen.
Joshua Barrell.
Azariah Beal.
Jonathan Beal, Jr.
Joseph Beal.
Eliphalet Bailey.
Israel Bailey.
John Bailey.
Mayhew Belcher.
Ebenezer Bisbee.
Elisha Bisbee.
Luther Bisbee.
Sergt. John Bisbee.
Job Bearce.
Joseph Bolton.
John Bolton.
Isaac Bosworth.
John Brown.
Knight Brown.
Daniel Brett.
Aaron Chamberlain.
Benjamin Chamberlain.
Job Chamberlain.
Fifer Jos. Chamberlain.
Thomas Chamberlain.
Daniel Cary.
Ephraim Cary, Jr.
Lieut. Adney W. Clift.
Drummer David Conant.
Jonathan Conant.
Solomon Conant.
Benjamin Crane.
Ebenezer Crooker.
Jonathan Curtis.
Jonathan Dawes.
Lieut. Nathan Dawes.
Robert Dawes.
Fifer John Dyer.
Samuel Dyer.
Ebenezer Drake.
Joel Edson.
John Edson.
Benjamin Egerton.
Joseph Egerton.
Fifer William Egerton.
Allen Faxon.
Benjamin Faxon.
Sergt. Samuel Faxon.
Joseph French.
Nathaniel French.
Silas French.
Joseph Gannett.
Matthew Gannett.
Seth Gannett.
Simeon Gannett.
Adam Gurney.
David Gurney.
Jonathan Gurney.
Thomas Gurney.
Samuel Green.
Joseph Hamlin.
Ensign Amos Harden.
Arthur Harris.
Lieut. Benjamin Harris.
Silas Harris.
William Harris.
Allen Hatch.
John Hatch.
Walter Hatch.
Edward Hayford.
William Hersey, Jr.
John Hicks (Indian).
Hezekiah Hill.
Jacob Hill, Jr.
John Hooper.
John Hudson.
Nathan Hudson.
Henry Jackson.
Samuel James (Indian).
John Jeffries (free negro).
Benjamin Johnson.
Josiah Johnson.
Solomon Johnson.
William Johnson.
David Keith, Jr.
George Keith.
Holman Keith.
Isaac Keith.
James Keith.
Levi Keith.
Capt. David Kingman.
David Kingman, Jr.
Ezra Kingman.
Loring Kingman.
Nathan Kingman.
Daniel Kinsley.
Arthur Latham.
Benjamin Latham.
Eliab Latham.
Levi Latham.
Nathaniel Latham.
Lieut. Nehemiah Latham.
Seth Latham.
Thomas Latham.
William Latham.
Woodward Latham.
Isaac Lazell.
John Lazell.
Nathan Lazell.
Silvanus Lazell.
Allen Marshall.
Isaac Mehurin.
Jonathan Mehurin.
Bela Mitchell.
Bradford Mitchell.
Col. Edward Mitchell.
Eliphas Mitchell.
Capt. Elisha Mitchell.
John Mitchell.
Oliver Mitchell.
Lieut. Rotheus Mitchell.
Seth Mitchell, Jr.
Timothy Mitchell.
William Mitchell.
Alexander Monroe.
Benaiah Niles.
Nathan Niles.
Joseph Noyes.
Daniel Orcutt.
Nathan Orcutt, Jr.
William Orcutt.
Capt. Robert Orr.
Galen Otis.
Jacobs Otis.
Dr. Josiah Otis.
Ichabod Packard.
Joseph Packard.
Luke Packard.
Solomon Packard.
Benjamin Parris.
Thomas Parris.
Robert Pegin (Indian).
Bourne Perkins.
Stephen Pettingill.
Anthony Pierce.
John Phillips.
Mark Phillips.
Thomas Phillips.
Lieut. Samuel Pool.
Samuel Pool, Jr.
Jesse Porter.
Samuel Porter, Jr.
David Pratt.
Joshua Pratt.
Oliver Pratt.
Peter Pratt.
Samuel Pratt, Jr.
John Pryor.
Daniel Ramsdell.
James Ramsdell.
Joseph Ramsdell.
Matthew Ramsdell.
Hezekiah Reed.
Peter Reed.
Zadock Reed.
Winslow Richardson.
Abner Robinson.
Bartlett Robinson.
Benjamin Robinson.
Edward Robinson.
Isaac Robinson.
James Robinson.
John Robinson.
Joseph Robinson.
Robert Robinson.
Snow Robinson.
Watson Robinson.
William Robinson.
Scipio (George Keith's negro).
Scipio (Anthony Winslow's negro),
Israel Sepit (Indian).
Ebenezer Shaw.
James Shaw.
Zechariah Shaw, Jr.
Christopher Seaver.
Thomas Sherman.
Joseph Smith.
Barnabas Snell.
John Snow.
Samuel Spear.
Josiah Sturtevant.
Benjamin Taylor.
Winslow Thomas.
John Tirrell.
Josiah Torrey, Jr.
Philip Torrey.
Thomas Torrey, Jr.
George Vining.
Joseph Vinton.
William Vinton.
John Wade.
Nicholas Wade.
Robert Wade.
Alden Washburn.
Eleazer Washburn.
Isaac Washburn.
Levi Washburn.
Solomon Washburn.
Joseph Wesley.
Micah White, Jr.
Joseph Whiting.
Marlboro Whiting.
Benjamin Whitman.
Enos Whitman.

Daniel Whitman.
David Whitman.
Ebenezer Whitman.
Eleazer Whitman.
Elijah Whitman.
Ezra Whitman.
Fifer Isaac Whitman.
Isaiah Whitman.
Lieut. John Whitman.
Jonathan Whitman, Jr.
Josiah Whitman.
Lemuel Whitman.
Nicholas Whitman.
Peter Whitman.
Samuel Whitman.
Seth Whitman.
Seth Allen Whitman.
Simeon Whitman.
Thomas Whitman.
William Whitman.
Asa Whitmarsh.
Jacob Whitemarsh.
James Willis.
Prince Witherell.
Samuel Wood (Indian).
Christopher Young,
Robert Young.

Thomas Osborne, born in Pembroke, 1758, although not a soldier of the American army from Bridgewater, lived there after the close of the war. He enlisted with the "minute-men" from Hanson, and was, later, one of the crew of the famous frigate "Alliance," as were also his brothers, John and Michael. All were said to have been valiant fighters, and when Thomas had been taken prisoner by the British and kept at Halifax, N. S., for six months, he was tauntingly asked by a British officer if he would "enlist again," he replied, "I mean to!" and he did so two weeks later, as soon as he was released. He is known to have been in service at Roxbury and at Yorktown. His death was in 1837.

War of 1812.—In the war with England, 1812–15, the Bridgewater Light Infantry had its headquarters in East Bridgewater, where most of its men resided, and which at the time of its charter took the place of the militia company of the West District of the East Parish of Bridgewater. Its commander, Capt. Cyrus Alden, though small in stature was full of energy, and had brought this company under a discipline at that date almost unequaled. Governor Strong's order that this phalanx should repair immediately to South Boston was received on Sunday morning. In a few hours the men assembled on the common, and the promptness with which they appeared at the State capital is said to have astonished his Excellency, who had not made suitable preparations for the reception of the troops. The roll, as we have obtained it, contained the following names:

Cyrus Alden, capt.
Cushing Mitchell, lieut.
Bartholomew Trow, ens.
Thomas Dunbar, fifer.
J. A. Conant, drummer.
Dan'l Holbrook, drummer.
J. Dunbar, bass drummer.
Ephraim Cary, sergt.
Levi Washburn, sergt.
Benjamin Robinson, sergt.
Jona. Chamberlain, sergt.
Ezra Alden.
Jonathan Alden.
Robert J. Byram.
Francis Cary.
Jonah Edson.
Luther Faxon.
Amasa Field.
Noah Harden.
John C. Harden.
Thomas Harden.
Ichabod Howland.
Azor Harris.
William Harris, Jr.
Bela Hill.
Bezer Hill.
Heman Keith.
Parlee Keith.
Ruel Lincoln.
George Mitchell.
Samuel P. Newhall.
Thaxter Norton.
Welcome Otis.
Martin Osborne.
Benjamin Pincin.
William Pratt.
Dexter Pratt.
David P. Reynolds.
Marcus Robinson.
Alvan Shaw.
Nathan P. Soule.
Herman Washburn.
Thomas White.
Allen Whitman.
Martin Whitman.
Thomas Whitman.

Roll of names of men from East Bridgewater, who marched to Plymouth to defend the coast in the autumn of 1814, under the command of Capt. Isaac Keith, viz.:

Silvanus Keith, ens.
Thos. Whitmarsh, sergt.
George Keith, sergt.
Lewis Keith, drummer.
Oliver Sharp, drummer.
Bezaleel Allen.
Daniel Allen.
Asaph Beals.
Ford Bearce.
Emery Brown.
Isaac Brown, Jr.
Uriah Brett, Jr.
Eli Blanchard, Jr.
Josiah Bonney.
Jacob Bates.
Daniel Bates.
Arza Chamberlain.
Lewis Chamberlain, Jr.
Joseph Chamberlain, Jr.
Plina Edson.
Ard Edson.
Luther Faxon.
Daniel French.
David Gurney.
Seth Gurney, Jr.
Cushman Hathaway.
Seabury C. Hathaway.
Melzar Hudson.
Isaac Hudson.
Luther Hatch, Jr.
Zina Hayward.
Joseph Hobart.
Calvin W. Keen.
Thaxter Keith.
Ichabod Keith.
Marston Lazell.
Dean Latham.
Peleg Osborne.
William Newhall.
George Y. Phillips.
William Pincin, Jr.
Orrin Parris.
Thomas Parris.
Nathaniel Ramsdell.
Allen M. Porter.
Jonathan L. Reed.
Abel R. Reed.
Joseph Reed.
Hodijah Robinson.
Samuel Snell.
Miles Standish.
Peleg Stetson.
John Soule.
Samuel Sturtevant.
Lot Whitmarsh, Jr.
William Wildey.
Daniel Willis, Jr.
Nathan Whitman, Jr.
Martin Whitman.

In the second war with England, Samuel Greene Alden, of East Bridgewater, an older brother of Capt. Cyrus Alden, of the Bridgewater Light Infantry, served in the Fortieth Regiment, United States Infantry, and was killed at Eastport, Me., by the bursting of a gun, June 5, 1814.

War of the Rebellion.—During that period which plunged the whole nation in the depths of trial and woe, this little town was never wanting in prompt and decisive action, or efficiency of support to the government in so far as its means and abilities permitted. Nobly responding to the earliest call for volunteer troops, and always ready to meet every succeeding demand for aid in the country's need, it has a most creditable record to transmit to posterity.

No braver soldiers fought in the Union army than

many whose names are enrolled in its lists. It counts no better citizens than those who returned in the thinned ranks of the "Boys in Blue," and who, to-day, still keep in memory the night-watch and the camp-fire when the Grand Army Posts assemble together.

At a town-meeting, held April 27, 1861, the first vote was passed "to raise and appropriate" sums of money for uniforming "the volunteer company organizing for the defense of the country," and "to raise money to pay each volunteer or his family for three months' service, if he should be called into the service of the United States," etc. (Four thousand dollars were then voted.) Other votes of like significance followed. A town council of ten members was chosen to carry into effect the aforesaid resolves, consisting of,—viz., Samuel G. Alden, Charles A. Latham, George Bryant, John Reed, Albert D. Wheeler, Jacob Bates, David Pratt (2d), Isaac Nutter, Sidney Allen, Cushing Otis. The concluding resolution was to this effect:

"The Citizens of East Bridgewater this day in town-meeting assembled do unanimously Resolve that they will, to the extent of their ability, maintain and defend the Integrity of the Constitution and the Union, and uphold the Government of the United States."

At subsequent meetings, during the same year, votes were passed, authorizing the selectmen "to extend such aid as was deemed necessary to the families of those who had enlisted from this town, and who were dependent upon such volunteers for support."

July 26, 1862. The bounty paid to each man for the quota of forty-three was voted at one hundred dollars. The selectmen were instructed to open a recruiting-office; a committee of eleven persons—Isaac Nutter, chairman—were chosen to assist the selectmen.

Aug. 2, 1862. The bounty was increased to one hundred and fifty dollars.

March 9, 1863. The additional sum of thirty dollars was voted to be given to all residents of the town who entered Company C, Massachusetts Twenty-ninth Regiment, during August and September, 1861.

April 4, 1864. Voted to procure a number of men "to fill the town's quota at a rate not exceeding one hundred and twenty-five dollars per man."

June 14, 1864. "Five thousand dollars were voted to procure forty volunteers for the town's quota in anticipation of a call from the President," etc., Francis Worcester, George Bryant, Benjamin W. Harris, and Calvin Reed were empowered to act as a recruiting committee.

Aug. 1, 1864. Voted to place in the hands of the State treasurer a sum of money sufficient to furnish twenty-five per cent. of the town's quota, at one hundred and twenty-five dollars each, to be applied under the order of the Governor.

It can be truly said of the Twenty-ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia that its seven first-formed companies were mustered into service earlier than any other of the three-years' men furnished by New England. Company C of this regiment was almost entirely raised in East Bridgewater. It was first designated L, in the Fourth Regiment, and a few months succeeding its organization (Dec. 13, 1861) received its permanent assignment to the Twenty-ninth, then becoming Company C. The signatures of the first thirty-eight men were enrolled at a mass-meeting of the citizens, April 24, 1861. The number increased to seventy-nine before the setting out of the company (on May 18th) for active service.

In the Thirty-eighth Massachusetts, Company D, twenty-six East Bridgewater men were enlisted in the first quota, in answer to the call for three hundred thousand troops for three months, and were mustered into service Aug. 20, 1862; also at the same date eight men joined the Fourteenth Artillery.

In September, 1862, twenty men volunteered, and did service in the Fourth Regiment, Company E, for nine months.

In Company K, Seventh Regiment, nine men took part in service.

In Company I, First Cavalry, seven men were enrolled and went into action; afterwards transferred to Company L, Fourth Cavalry.

Company I, Eighteenth Regiment, two men; Third, Twentieth, and Twenty second Regiments, one man each; Fourteenth Massachusetts Regiment, Fourth Battery, three men; Company A, Twenty-fourth Regiment, four men, etc.

Women's Work during the War of the Rebellion.—Not less ready than their husbands and brothers to respond in time of their country's need, the women of East Bridgewater did a work in memory of which all honor is their due. Previous to the departure of the first volunteers several meetings were held, and whatever sewing was required to provide for their comfort was immediately done. Several bundles of garments, etc., were forwarded to the seat of war in the summer and autumn of 1861.

As soon as the United States Sanitary Commission had established a New England Women's Auxiliary Board, and sent out circulars of appeal for associations to assist its work, a meeting was called and

convened at the residence of Mrs. Kimball E. Sheldon, Jan. 16, 1862, at which time a Soldiers' Aid Society was organized "to assist the Sanitary Commission as long as such services [were] needed." Mrs. Sheldon was chosen president, and Miss Pamela McA. Cole, secretary.

The society held weekly meetings until July, 1865, when the Sanitary Commission announced that no further supplies were needed

Besides this regular organization many persons living at considerable distance from the centre of the town, or who could not attend the meetings, accomplished much in work sent to individuals in different places. The religious societies also contributed at various times to the needs of some camp or hospital. Of these no record has been kept, but they assist to show an aggregate of much moneyed value, and bear witness to love and self-sacrifice of far more worth.

The children were no less willing to lend their assistance, and many little hands forwarded the great work. Juvenile sewing societies sprang up in the various villages, and many dollars were raised.

MILITARY RECORD, 1861–1865.

Isaiah M. Adams, Co. A, 24th Regt.; enl. Oct. 4, 1861; disch. Aug. 22, 1863, for disability.

Watson F. Adams, Co. A, 24th Regt.; enl. Oct. 4, 1861; must. out Oct. 16, 1864.

Stillman W. Aldrich, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 4, 1862; must. out May 20, 1865.

John F. Alexander, Co. H, 26th Regt.; must. in Sept. 6, 1861.

George W. Allen, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. April 20, 1861; must. in May 22, 1861; disch. Nov. 28, 1862; appointed corp. Jan. 1, 1862; wounded at Antietam, Sept. 7, 1862.

Charles E. Allen, enl. April 18, 1864; disch. June 14, 1865.

Samuel P. Allen, naval service, enl. June 23, 1864; ship "Winter" July 1, 1864; yeoman Dec. 1, 1864; captain's clerk January, 1865; disch. Jan. 25, 1865.

George W. Andrews, 6th Batt., enl. Jan. 29, 1862; appointed sergt. Aug. 16, 1862.

Thomas Arnold, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; wounded at Antietam, September, 1862; disch. March 11, 1863, for disability.

Abiel S. Ashley, must. in Sept. 9, 1864, in 29th unattached Heavy Artillery; term exp. June 16, 1865.

Hartwell Atkins, Co. C, 22d Regt.; enl. Oct. 4, 1861; died of wounds at Mechanicsville, Va., June 28, 1862.

James M. Allen, musician, 20th Regt.; must. in Sept. 9, 1861; disch. Aug. 8, 1862, by order of War Department.

David Almon.

Alexis Baker, must. in May 13, 1864, in Vet. Res. Corps.

Asa W. Bates, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; disch. Jan. 15, 1863, for disability.

Irving Bates, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; appointed corp. Feb. 23, 1863; wounded in hand July 1, 1862; disch. May 21, 1864.

James A. Bates, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; disch. Oct. 28, 1862, for disability.

Samuel Bates, capt., Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.

William H. H. Bates, 4th Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862; term exp. Aug. 28, 1863.

Samuel A. Bates, Co. F; must. in Sept. 10, 1864; 2d Heavy Artillery; disch. June 26, 1865, at expiration of service.

Charles F. Beals, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.

James W. Benton, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.

Anthony J. Bearce, must. in May 17, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.

Eleazer C. Bennett, Co. A, 14th Regt.; enl. in 1st Heavy Art., acted as musician; disch. July 8, 1864.

Patrick Berry, enl. Sept. 14, 1864, 29th unattached Co. Heavy Art.; term exp. June 16, 1865.

Henry W. Bird, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.

Charles H. Bonney, Co. E, 4th Regt., must. in Sept. 26, 1862; term exp. Aug. 28, 1863.

Ezra M. Bonney, must. in Aug. 11, 1864, in 20th unattached Co. Inf.; term exp. Nov. 18, 1864.

Jacob D. Bonney, Co. D, 38th Regt., must. in Aug. 20, 1862; disch. Feb. 14, 1865, for disability.

Frederick G. Bisbee, must. in Aug. 11, 1864, in 20th unattached Co. Inf.; term exp. Nov. 18, 1864.

Joseph F. Bisbee, must. in Aug. 11, 1864, in 20th unattached Co. Inf.; term exp. Nov. 18, 1864.

Herman Borgman, must. in May 6, 1864, in Vet. Res. Corps.

Andrew G. Blackman, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.

William W. Blanchard, Co. A, 40th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1862; died at Hampton Hospital, Aug. 19, 1864.

Isaac N. Bourne, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; disch. at exp. of service, May 22, 1864.

Algernon S. Brett, sergt., Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in 1861; re-enl. Jan. 1, 1864; remust. June 10, 1864; taken prisoner at Fort Stedman, March 25, 1865; term exp. July 29, 1865.

Walter C. Briggs, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862.

George D. Brown, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; killed on picket duty at Fair Oaks, Va., June 15, 1862.

Gilbert Brown, Co. E, 4th Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862; term exp. Aug. 28, 1863.

Charles F. Bowman, enl. in naval service.

B. F. Bowman, enl. in naval service.

Henry T. Brown, 24th unattached Co. Inf.; must. in Dec. 16, 1864; disch. May 12, 1865.

John E. Brown, Co. F, 11th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1863; wounded May 23, 1864; disch. July 14, 1865.

William H. Brown, sergt., Co. K, 7th Regt.; must. in June 15, 1861; disch. July 4, 1864.

William Brown, must. in May 6, 1864, in Vet. Res. Corps; dismissed at termination of service.

John Burke, Co. B, 28th Regt.; must. in Aug. 11, 1863.

John Bryant, Co. A; must. in Aug. 11, 1862, 1st Heavy Art.; killed in action at Spottsylvania, May 19, 1864.

Seth H. Bryant, enl. in naval service.

Bertrand Burgess, Co. D, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862; died of scarlet fever, New Orleans, March 20, 1864.

Henry C. Burgess, must. in Sept. 10, 1864, 2d Heavy Art.; trans. Jan. 9, 1865, to 17th Regt. Inf.

Lucius D. Burbeck, Co. E, 4th Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1892; term exp. Aug. 28, 1863.

William Bowley, Co. A, 40th Regt.; must. Aug. 23, 1862.

Theoph. S. Brown, Jr., enl. Aug. 16, 1864, Cav.; must. out Jan. 19, 1865.

Arthur S. Byrnes, 1st lieut., 38th Regt.; enl. Oct. 26, 1864; disch. June 30, 1865.

James Clarke, Co. C, 56th Regt.; must. in March 10, 1864.

William H. Campbell, Co. C, 12th Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1863.

John Carroll, Co. D, Third Cav.; must in Dec. 30, 1863; sergt. May 21, 1865; disch. Sept. 28, 1865, at exp. of service.

William T. Carter, enl. Sept. 6, 1864; Vet. Res. Corps.

Rodney Churchill, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in Jan. 13, 1862; disch. Sept. 29, 1862, on account of sickness.

John Conant, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; disch. May 22, 1864.

Thomas Conant, Jr., Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; wounded in battle of Antietam Sept. 15, 1862; pro. 2d lieut. Dec. 6, 1862; term exp. May 21, 1864.

James S. Conant, naval service; must. in June 23, 1864; rated master-at-arms June, 1864; yeoman Jan. 20, 1865; disch. August, 1865, on steamer "Fort Donelson."

Joshua Cook, Co. D, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862; disch. June 30, 1865, at exp. of service.

Joseph H. Cook, Co. D, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862; disch. Nov. 23, 1863, for disability.

Bartholomew Coughlan, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863; re-enl. April 18, 1864; disch. March 27, 1865, for disability.

Timothy Coughlin, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.

Timothy Corcoran, 2d H. Art.; must. in Sept. 10, 1864; disch. June 30, 1865.

Francis B. Chamberlain, Co. E, 4th Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862; term exp. Aug. 28, 1863.

Elmer P. Copeland, must. in Dec. 16, 1864; 24th unattached Co.; term exp. May 12, 1865.

Elbridge Crocker, 20th unattached Co. Inf.; must. in Nov. 19, 1864; term exp. June 29, 1865.

Charles Cleland, must. in May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.

William Curwin, enl. in Co. E, 4th Regt.; served on land three months in 1861; died at Pensacola, on board ship "Nightingale," 1862.

Elbridge R. Curtis, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in Sept. 16, 1861; term exp. Sept. 16, 1864.

Minot S. Curtis, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; wounded at Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862; corp. Feb. 23, 1863; sergt. Jan. 1, 1864; disch. May 21, 1864.

Joseph W. Cushing, Co. A, 14th Regt.; 1st Reg. H. Art.; must. in Aug. 11, 1862; disch. July 8, 1864.

Alfred B. Cummings, sergt., Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; taken prisoner at Morristown, Tenn., November, 1863; died at Andersonville May 22, 1864.

Francis Callopy, Co. B, 28th Regt.; must. in Aug. 10, 1863; term exp. June 17, 1865.

Dennett Cotton, Co. C, 28th Regt.; must. in March 7, 1864; trans. to the Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 10, 1865.

William Crone, must. in May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.

Patrick Cavin, must. in May 13, 1864; 11th Inf., regular army.

John Cook, Co. D, 38th Regt.; must. in August, 1862.

James Connor.

Albert W. Darey, Co. K, 7th Regt., must. in June 15, 1861; term of service exp. June 27, 1864.

Charles Darling, Co. K, 7th Regt.; must. in June 15, 1861; disch. for disability March 17, 1862.

Freeman Davis, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.

Charles Drake, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; re-enl. Jan. 5, 1864; must. Jan. 10, 1864.

James Duffy, Co. A, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 24, 1863; died at Andersonville May 31, 1864.

John Dunlap, Co. H, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 21, 1862; died at Newberne, N. C., March 9, 1865.

Allen B. Dunbar, Co. I, 33d Regt.; must. in August, 1862; wounded at battle of Lookout Mountain; died at Chattanooga June 25, 1864.

Ruel W. Dunbar, 60th Regt.; must. in July 14, 1864; term exp. Nov. 30, 1864.

Charles E. Dyer, Co. D, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862; died of typhoid fever at Chesapeake Hospital, Fortress Monroe, Nov. 16, 1862.

George R. Dyer, 2d lieut., Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in Sept. 16, 1861; re-enl. 1864; must. out July 19, 1865.

William A. Dyson, Co K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.

Carl Eckart, Co. C, 19th Regt.; must. in Aug. 4, 1863.

Benjamin F. Edson, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; disch. April 10, 1863.

George A. Edson, 2d lieut.; served in 1st Reg. Cav. and in 4th Cav., Co. I; must. in April 22, 1861; disch. July 22, 1861; re-enlisted; served till Nov. 14, 1865.

Seth B. Edson, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.

Seth R. Edson, 3d Regt.; must. in Aug. 18, 1863, in Heavy Art.

Allen P. Eddy, 3d Regt.; must. in cavalry Dec. 26, 1863; disch. Sept. 28, 1865.

Curtis Eddy, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861.

Benjamin J. Eddy, Co. C, 22d Regt.; must. in Sept. 2, 1861; died of wounds at Fair Oaks June 29, 1862.

Barzillai F. Ellis, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.

Elihu T. Ellis, Co. I, 1st Cav.; must. in Sept. 14, 1861; 2d lieut.; disch. Nov. 14, 1865.

Waterman J. Ellis, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.

David Elbin.

James Estes.

Edward E. Edson, Co. D, 3d Cav.; enl. Dec. 26, 1863; dismissed Sept. 28, 1865, at exp. of service.

John C. Failing, must. in May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.

Joseph J. Farwell, Co. A, 29th Regt.; must. in March 12, 1864; service exp. July 29, 1865.

George L. Faxon, Co. D, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862; disch. Jan. 14, 1864, at New Orleans, to accept a commission in the U. S. Col. Troops; appointed bvt. capt. U. S. Vols. March 13, 1865.

Charles W. Flagg, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in Sept. 16, 1861; re-enl. Jan. 2, 1864; must. in Jan. 10, 1864.

Francis R. Flagg, naval service; must. in Aug. 24, 1864, 2d-class fireman, on sloop-of-war "Brooklyn," receiving-ship "North Carolina," and steamer "Hope"; disch. Aug. 23, 1865.

Edward F. Field, 20th unattached Co.; must. in Nov. 19, 1864; term exp. June 29, 1865.

Robert C. Fellows, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; corp. Oct. 17, 1861; re-enl. Jan. 5, 1864.

George L. Fisher, must. in Sept. 15, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.

John B. Fisher, Co. K, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863; must. in a second time Jan. 23, 1864, North Carolina Inf.

George W. Fisher, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; disch. March 11, 1863.

John Flynn, Co. I, 9th Regt.; must. in June 11, 1861; trans. June 10, 1864, to 32d Inf.

Samuel Foster, Co. K, 7th Regt.; must. in June 15, 1861; sergt. Jan. 1, 1863; disch. at exp. of service June 14, 1864.

Tolman French, Co. I, 1st Cav.; must. in Sept. 14, 1861; disch. May 4, 1864, for disability.

William H. French, Co. I, 1st Cav.; must. in Sept. 19, 1861; re-enl. Jan. 1, 1864, Co. A, P. B.

Isaac R. French, Co. E, 4th Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862; re-enl. Aug. 11, 1864, 20th unattached.

George L. French, 20th unattached; must. in Aug. 11, 1864.

Ezra T. Fuller, 20th unattached; must. in Nov. 19, 1864.

William H. Fullerton, Co. C, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862.

Leonard F. Gammons, Co. D, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862; sergt. June 7, 1864.

Henry W. Gammons, 1st Regt. Heavy Art.; must. in Aug. 6, 1862.

James Gleason, Co. F, 11th Regt.; must. in Aug. 18, 1863.

Charles Gould, must. in May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.

Henry K. Gould, Co. C, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861; disch. May 15, 1863; trans. to Invalid Corps.

Myron Gould, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; died in hospital, Baton Rouge, Aug. 29, 1863.

Patrick Griffin, enl. Sept. 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.

Stephen Griggs, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862; disch.; disabled May 4, 1863.

Silas N. Grosvenor, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; killed in battle at Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.

Alfred Gurney, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862.

Alvah A. Gurney, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. Jan. 31, 1862; disch.; disabled March 13, 1863.

Seth P. Gurney, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; corp. Oct. 22, 1862; disch. for disability June 8, 1865.

Marcus M. Hale, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862; re-enl. 20th unattached Aug. 11, 1864.

Henry Z. Hale, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862.

Nahum C. Hale, Co. A, 40th Regt.; enl. Aug. 23, 1862; died at Fort Ethan Allen, Oct. 14, 1862.

Augustus F. Hall, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862.

Ferdinand Haberer, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.

Samuel Hall, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862.

John A. Harden, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. June 15, 1861; re-enl. Nov. 19, 1864, 20th unattached.

Noah T. Harden, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. June 15, 1861; re-enl. Nov. 19, 1864, 20th unattached.

Daniel W. Harden, Co. C, 29th Regt.; died in hospital, Annapolis Junction, July 31, 1862.

Henry C. Harden, Co. K, 18th Regt.; enl. Aug. 24, 1861; re-enl. 24th unattached.

James W. Harden, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; died Oct. — 1862.

Nahum F. Harden, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862.

Luther Harden, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862.

Benjamin F Harden, enl. Jan. 14, 1864, 1st Cav. and Heavy Art.; died Sept. 4, 1864.

William H. Harden, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862.

Calvin Francis Harlow, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; re-enl. Jan. 2, 1864; killed in battle at Fort Stedman, March 25, 1865.

Evered J. Hartford, Co. D, 58th Regt.; enl. March 1, 1864; must. out July 14, 1865.

Arthur Harris, Co. A, 14th Regt.; enl. April 23, 1861; re-enl. Aug. 11, 1862; served in 1st Heavy Art.

William B. Hathaway, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 11, 1861; lieut.; served in 4th Regt. three months.

Andrew H. Hayward, Co. D, 58th Regt.; enl. March 1, 1864.

Josiah E. Hayward, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; wounded in battle of Wilderness.

John Holmes.

Isaac F. Hill, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. June 15, 1861; sergt. Oct. 20, 1862.

Caleb E. Hicks, Co. F, 32d Regt.; enl. Feb. 20, 1862; disch. for disability Feb. 7, 1863.

Elijah Hinckley, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862.

Samuel S. Hinckley, Co. A, 13th Regt.; enl. July 16, 1861; sergt.-maj. July 1, 1863; wounded at Gettysburg.

Robertus F. Holden, 16th Batt. Light Art.; enl. March 11, 1864.

Elisha S. Holbrook, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 1, 1861; 2d lieut.; died at Fortress Monroe Aug. 20, 1861.

John O. Howland.

Alonzo L. Holmes, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; sergt. June 1, 1865.

George Hollis, enl. May 12, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.

Damon Hoyt, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; wounded in battle at Spottsylvania May 12, 1864.

Caleb L. Hudson, Jr., Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; died at Camp Dennison, Ohio, Sept. 11, 1863.

Galen O. Hudson, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864, missing and supposed killed.

John Hudson, Co. C, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Port Hudson, June 14, 1863; died at home on furlough Nov. 1, 1863.

John Howard, Co. F, 12th Regt.; enl. Aug. 11, 1862; disch. for disability Dec. 27, 1862.

Eli Holton.

Almond Ingalls, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Dec. 21, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps January, 1865.

Andrew Jackson, 24th unattached; enl. Dec. 16, 1864.

David James, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.

Charles W. Jaquith, Co. A, 40th Regt.; enl. Aug. 23, 1862; killed in siege of Fredericksburg, May 20, 1864.

Emery Jaquith, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861.

Augustus Johnson, 3d Regt.

James G. Johnson, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; re-enl. Co. D, 58th Regt., March 30, 1864.

William Henry Johnson, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; disch. for disability Dec. 15, 1862.

Charles E. Jordan, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; disch. for disability Jan. 15, 1863.

James E. Josselyn, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. Aug. 24, 1861; disch. for disability Oct. 7, 1862.

William W. Josselyn, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. Aug. 28, 1861; wounded at Fredericksburg May 3, and died near there May 7, 1863.

William Jones, Co. E, 28th Regt.; enl. Aug. 11, 1863.

George M. Jenkins, Co. M, 4th Cav.; enl. March 1, 1864; disch. Nov. 14, 1865.

Hillard Jones.

James Kaler, Co. H, 17th Regt.; enl. Sept. 12, 1864; disch. June 30, 1865, by order of War Department.

Aaron M. Keen, Co. A, 14th Regt.; enl. Aug. 11, 1862; served in 1st Art.; died at Fredericksburg May 23, 1864.

Thomas Keif, Co. L, 1st Cav.; enl. September, 1861; lieut. 1864.

George M. Keith, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862.

Theodore S. Keith, enl. January, 1863; asst. surg. naval service.

William F. Keith, enl. Dec. 1, 1864; yeoman; captain's clerk June 9, 1864, steamer "Fort Donelson;" disch. Jan. 3, 1865.

George W. Kenney.

Francis M. Kingman, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861.

James Kingman, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; died at Marine Hospital, New Orleans, June 14, 1863.

Thomas Kinsley, enl. Aug. 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.

George S. Knowlton, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. June 15, 1861; disch. for disability Nov. 12, 1861.

Charles J. Lakin.

Edward Lawton, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.

John C. Lambert, Co. C, 29th Regt.; killed in battle at Bethesda Church, Va., June 1, 1864.

Alonzo W. Leach, Co. H, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 21, 1862; wounded at Cedar Creek Oct. 9, 1864.

Lebbeus Leach, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; captain.

Anthony Lebi, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.

Francis Lang, Co. B, 28th Regt.; enl. March 7, 1864.

Matthew W. Lincoln, sergt., Co. I, 1st Cav.; enl. Sept. 14, 1861; taken prisoner at Pilatka, Fla.; released March 1, 1865; disch. March 20, 1865.

Eugene A. Lincoln, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861.

David H. Lincoln, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; died at Antietam Sept. 24, 1862.

Isaac H. Lincoln, musician, 20th Regt. Heavy Art.; enl. Aug. 18, 1864.

Matthew W. Lincoln, Co. I, 1st Cav.; enl. Sept. 14, 1861; sergt., Aug. 15, 1863.

William B. Lincoln, enl. Jan. 4, 1864; in band, regular army.

Hervey Lucas, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 16, 1861.

Albert F. Luzarder, 20th unattached; enl. Aug. 11, 1864.

George E. Luzarder, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862.

Dennis Mahoney, 2d Regt. Heavy Art.; enl. Sept. 8, 1864; trans. to Co. D, 17th Regt. Inf.

Patrick Mahoney, murdered in Washington.

Samuel W. Mann.

William H. Maine, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. April 22, 1861; re-enl. Sept. 26, 1862, 1st sergt.

Andrew J. Maize, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.

Nymphas W. Marston, Co. E, 32d Regt.; enl. Dec. 17, 1861; disch. Nov. 9, 1864.

John S. Martin, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.

John McAvin, 3d Regt Heavy Art.; enl. Sept. 14, 1864.

Charles McCarter, 1st Regt. Heavy Art.; enl. Aug. 11, 1862; mortally wounded at Spottsylvania May 19, 1864; died next day.

Bernard McKenney, 3d Regt. Heavy Art.; enl. Sept. 14, 1864.

Michael McMahon, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.

Neil McMillan, sergt., Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; wounded in battle of Wilderness.

James McNulty, enl. May 12, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.

Martin McNulty, enl. Sept. 7, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.

Morton D. Mitchell, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; 2d lieut.; died on steamer "City of Bath" June 17, 1863.

Henry H. Mitchell, 5th Regt.; enl. April 17, 1861; asst. surg. 11th N. Y. Vols. and of 39th Mass. Vols.; promoted surg.

William S. Mitchell, Co. D, 58th Regt.; enl. March 1, 1864; disch. July 14, 1865, at exp. of service; prisoner.

Gerry Mitchell.

John W. Mitchell, 20th unattached Co.; enl. Aug. 11, 1864.

John Milton, 2d Regt. Cav.; enl. Oct. 31, 1864.

George M. Monroe, 24th unattached Co.

William H. Morse, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; trans. to Batt. L, 4th U. S. Art.; re-enl. May, 1864.

George H. Morse, sergt. Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861.

William H. Mosher, color sergt. Co. B, 29th Regt.; enl. May 14, 1861; killed at Spottsylvania May 12, 1864.

Charles Murphy, 11th Regt.; enl. March 7, 1864; unassigned recruit.

William Murphy, enl. May 11, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.

John Miller, Co. I, 11th Regt.; enl. June 13, 1861.

John M. Nason, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 16, 1861; died at Camp Nelson, Ky., March, 1863.

George W. Newhall, enl. July 20, 1864.

Charles A. Nourse, enl. Sept. 8, 1864, 2d Regt. Heavy Art.

Edmund W. Nutter, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; disch. for disability at Marine Hospital, New Orleans, La., May 26, 1863.

Richard Nutterville.

William O'Brien, Co. H, 17th Regt.; enl. Sept. 8, 1864.

Edward S. Osborne, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; served in 4th Regt.; disch. Aug. 16, 1861, for disability.

Eliab N. Osborne, Co. F, 32d Regt.; enl. Feb. 20, 1862; re-enl Co. I, 58th Regt., May 13, 1864.

Henry A. Osborne, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; wounded at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862; re-enl. Jan. 2, 1864.

Peleg Osborne, Jr., Co. D, 38th Regt.; died at Camp Stanton, Lynnfield, Aug. 29, 1862.

William H. Osborne, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; wounded at Malvern Hill July 1, 1862; disch. Dec. 4, 1862, for disability.

Adam Ott, Co. F, 20th Regt.; enl. Aug. 7, 1863; re-enl. in Co. H, April 28, 1865.

William O'Neil.
Alpheus Packard, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 16, 1861; trans. Sept. 30, 1863, to the Invalid Corps.
Edmund T. Packard, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 16, 1861; sergt. Jan. 1, 1863; died at Annapolis, April 24, 1864.
Frank G. Parker, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; corp. June 1, 1865.
William Peters, enl. May 7, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
William Peterie, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
William Peterson, 2d Cav.; enl. Oct. 25, 1864.
Patrick Peppard, enl. Sept. 7, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
Simon Peter, Co. B, 11th Regt.; enl. Aug. 14, 1863.
Uriah Phelps, Co. I, 11th Regt.; enl. Aug. 14, 1863; disch. March 7, 1864, for disability.
Calvin Porter, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. June 15, 1861; disch. June 27, 1864.
Isaac R. Porter, Co. I, 1st Cav.; enl. Sept. 14, 1861; trans. to Co. I, 4th Cav.
John Porter, Co. D, 3d Cav.; enl. Dec. 31, 1863; 2d lieut. Oct. 5, 1865.
Lawrence V. Poole, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; corp.; disch. Oct. 7, 1862, for disability.
James H. Pierce, 4th Regt.; enl. April 22, 1861; disch. July 22, 1861.
Ebenezer H. Pratt, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; detailed to Light Artillery May 18, 1862; corp. June, 1863; re-enl. in 4th Art. Nov. 20, 1863.
Allen P. Pratt, enl. Aug. 11, 1864, 20th unattached.
Isaac S. Pratt, enl. Aug. 11, 1864, 20th unattached.
John Plews, enl. May 8, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
Patrick Quigley, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862; re-enl. 2d H. Art., Co. H, Oct. 5, 1863.
James Quinn, enl. Sept. 7, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps; disch. Nov. 30, 1865, by order of War Department.
Alexander Quinnin, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
Ames Ramsdell, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. June 15, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 18, 1864.
Seth L. Randall, Co. A, 40th Regt.; enl. Aug. 23, 1862.
John Redding, enl. May 10, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
John N. Reed, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862.
David P. Reynolds, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862; corp.; re-enl. 60th Regt. July 14, 1864.
Josiah E. Reynolds, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862; re-enl. 60th Regt. July 14, 1864.
Michael Rice, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
Josiah Richmond, Co. E, 4th Regiment; enl. Sept. 26, 1862; sergt.; died at Marion, Ohio, Aug. 15, 1863.
Horace A. Ripley, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; re-enl. Jan. 2, 1865.
Wallace R. Ripley, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; died at Newport News, Va., Aug. 9, 1862.
James L. Robinson, Co. G, 1st Cav.; enl. December, 1863; acted as bugler.
William F. Rounds, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; re-enl. in 20th unattached Nov. 19, 1864.
James Rogers, Jr., Co. A, 16th Regt.; enl. July 2, 1861.
Thomas Russell, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
John Ryan, sergt.
Otto Riem, Co. D, 11th Regt., enl. Aug. 12, 1863; died of wounds at Readville, Aug. 9, 1864.
Timothy Reardon, died in service.
Leonard Revis, enl. Aug. 13, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
Ezra F. Sampson, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.
James H. Sampson, Co. D, 58th Regt.; enl. March 1, 1864; disch. June 30, 1865, by order of War Department.
John T. Sampson, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 16, 1861; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Jan. 27, 1863.
William S. Sampson, Co. C, 18th Regt.; enl. Dec. 16, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.
Eugene Sanger, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; wounded and died at Bisland, La., April 13, 1863.
Peter Scofield, enl. Sept. 7, 1864, Vet. Vol. Corps.
Alonzo Sharp, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 16, 1861; term exp. May 22, 1864.
Edward Sharp, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.
Oliver M. Sharp, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862; re-enl. in 20th unattached Aug. 11, 1864.
Simeon Sharp, Co. C, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; term. exp. June 30, 1865.
Charles F. Shaw, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862; died at Memphis, Tenn., Aug. 9, 1863.
Ira C. Shaw, musician, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; disch. March 2, 1863.
Jerome Shaw, 20th unattached; enl. Aug. 11, 1864.
William Shaw, Co. D, 18th Regt.; enl. Dec. 19, 1863; trans. to 32d Regt. Inf. Oct. 21, 1864.
Benjamin Siddall, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; wounded; disch. for disability July 4, 1861.
James Siddall, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; disch. for disability July 26, 1861.
Daniel Slattery, enl. Sept. 7, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
Reuben B. P. Smith, 2d H. Art.; enl. Sept. 8, 1864; disch. June 26, 1865.
William B. Smith, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; disch. for disability Oct. 19, 1862.
William W. Smith, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; died at Newberne, N. C., Oct. 30, 1864.
William Springfield, enl. Sept. 7, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
Benjamin Steingardt, Co. C, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; disch. for disability Nov. 17, 1863.
Daniel N. Steingardt, Co. C, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; must. out June 30, 1865.
John F. Steingardt, Co. C, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; died in hospital, Baton Rouge, Sept. 2, 1863.
Joseph A. Steingardt, Co. C, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; disch. for disability Aug. 22, 1863.
Andrew J. Stetson, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; sergt. Nov. 1, 1862; wounded at Port Hudson May 27, 1863; killed in battle, Winchester, Va., Sept. 19, 1864.
Jason E. Stetson, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862; term exp. Aug. 28, 1863.
John M. Stetson, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862; term exp. Aug. 28, 1863.
Hugh Stran, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 16, 1861; disch. for disability Oct. 30, 1862.
John T. Sturtevant, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861.
George Sturtevant, died in service.
Zenas W. Sturtevant, Co. K, 3d Regt.; enl. Sept. 23, 1862; term exp. June 26, 1863.
Jacob P. Spooner, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862; disch. Aug. 28, 1863.
William Sheridan, enl. March 7, 1864.
John W. Sylvester, Co. I, 1st Cav.; enl. Dec. 4, 1861; died at Andersonville, Nov. 16, 1864.
Lysander M. Thompson, sergt. 24th unattached; enl. Dec. 16, 1864.
Vernon M. Thompson, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 16, 1861; disch. for disability Oct. 11, 1862.
Joshua Thorp, 24th unattached; enl. Dec. 16, 1864.
Jeremiah D. Thurlow, Co. E, 4th Regt.; enl. Sept. 26, 1862; re-enl. March 31, 1864, regular army, Signal Corps.
Mercer V. Tillson, 4th Regt.; enl. April 22, 1861; re-enl. March 18, 1864, regular army, Signal Corps.
Sylvanus Tinkham, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps May 31, 1863.
Elijah H. Tolman, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; died of wounds at Antietam, Sept. 18, 1862.
Augustine Towle, enl. May 6, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
Daniel W. Tribou, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; corp. Oct. 1, 1861; wounded at Keedysville, Md., Sept. 15, 1862; disch. for disability January, 1863.
George H. Trow, color corp. Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; killed in battle of Bisland, La., April 13, 1863.
John Trimble.
George E. Tates, 20th unattached; enl. Aug. 11, 1864.
Isaac S. Thomas, Co. A, 1st Heavy Art.; enl. Aug. 11, 1862; term exp. July 8, 1864.
Christopher Talbot, Co. F, 58th Regt.; enl. March 12, 1864.
James O. Underwood, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. March 1, 1864; killed at Shady Grove Church, June 3, 1864.
Henry W. Vella, 14th Regt.; enl. Feb. 2, 1862; taken prisoner in campaign 1864; disch. July 8, 1864.
Augustus B. Vickery, Co. H, 58th Regt.; enl. April 18, 1864; disch. for disability March 27, 1865.
Horace Vosmus Co. I, 2d Regt.; enl. May 25, 1861; died of wounds in hospital, Winchester, Va., June 4, 1862.

James Walsh.
Andrew J. Wagner, enl. May 11, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
John S. Walsh, Co. H, 18th Regt.; enl. Aug. 24, 1861.
James L. Washburn, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 16, 1861; trans. to Batt. L, 4th Art.
George A. Wheeler, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Port Hudson May 27, 1863.
Cushing White, Co. A, 14th Art.; enl. Aug. 11, 1862; disch. July 8, 1864.
Edward White, Co. D, 11th Regt.; enl. Feb. 29, 1864.
James E. White, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; disch. Jan. 1, 1864, to re-enlist.
Nehemiah White, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; wounded; disch. for disability Feb. 16, 1863.
Samuel C. White, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 20, 1862; wounded at Port Hudson, June 14, 1863; disch. for disability June 19, 1865.
Asa W. Whitman, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; trans. to Batt. L, 4th Art.; re-enl. Sept. 5, 1864, in naval service on steamer "Saco."
Charles C. Whitman, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861.
Freedom Whitman, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; corp. Oct. 1, 1861.
Nathan D. Whitman, 1st lieut., Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 1, 1861.
James Wilder, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. June 15, 1861; disch. June 27, 1864.
William Wilder, Co. K, 7th Regt.; enl. June 11, 1861; wounded at Fredericksburg May 3, 1863; disch. June 15, 1864.
George H. Winsor, enl. in naval service; killed Jan. 15, 1865, at the storming of Fort Fisher.
Eldridge W. Winsor, Co. D, 38th Regt.; enl. Aug. 13, 1862; wounded at Port Hudson June 15, 1863.
George W. Wood, 29th Regt., unattached Heavy Art.; enl. Sept. 12, 1864.
Alfred Worthington, Co. I, 1st Cav.; enl. Sept. 14, 1861; trans. to Co. I, 4th Cav.; re-enlisted.
Levi Wright, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; disch. for disability Jan. 21, 1863.
Thatcher P. Wright, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; disch. for disability Jan. 15, 1863.
Charles Wright, 16th Batt. Light Art.; enl. March 11, 1864; disch. June 27, 1865.
Edward Williams, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. May 22, 1861; trans. to Vol. Rifle Corps.
Herbert O. White, Co. C, 29th Regt.; enl. Sept. 16, 1861.
Joseph M. Whitman.
Rafaello Quinones, enl. Sept. 2, 1864, Vet. Res. Corps.
Ferender C. Negus.
Charles Wilson, Co. F, 58th Regt.; enl. March 12, 1864.

Soldiers' Monument.—On the 31st of December, 1868, the first movement was made toward the erection of a soldiers' monument in East Bridgewater, when a meeting of the citizens was held at the town hall for the purpose of forming a Monumental Society. It was well attended; Hon. James H. Mitchell presiding and William H. Osborne, Esq., acting as secretary. Committees were chosen, and all plans proposed were discussed.

During the previous summer the sewing-circle of the First Parish Society had voted a certain part of the proceeds of its labors to the cause, and in the month of December the Soldiers' Aid Society had offered the funds left in its treasury (amounting to between three and four hundred dollars).

This meeting adjourned to Jan. 7, 1869. A permanent organization was fully established Jan. 28, 1869, and a constitution adopted and published. Through the efficient labors of the committees the arrangements for the erection of the monument were completed, and the shaft was located on the common, opposite the First Parish Church, in November, 1873, and formally dedicated, with appropriate ceremonies, on the 17th day of September, 1874, on which occasion Hon. Benjamin W. Harris delivered an oration.

The monument is of Quincy granite, thirty-three feet four inches in height. On one side it bears the following inscription:

"Erected by
THE CITIZENS OF EAST BRIDGEWATER,
A.D. 1873,
IN MEMORY OF
THEIR TOWNSMEN
who, in the war of 1861–65,
and in the
Service of the United States,
gave their lives
That the Nation might live."

On the three remaining sides are the names of forty-seven deceased soldiers.

Hartwell Atkins.
George D. Brown.
Bertrand Burgess.
John Bryant.
Woodbridge Bryant.
Alfred B. Cummings.
William Curwin.
Allen B. Dunbar.
John Dunlap.
Charles E. Dyer.
Benjamin J. Eddy.
Myron Gould.
Silas N. Grosvenor.
Henry Z. Hale.
Nahum C. Hale.
James W. Harden.
Calvin Francis Harlow.
Elisha S. Holbrook.
Caleb L. Hudson, Jr.
Galen O. Hudson.
John Hudson.
William W. Josselyn.
Aaron M. Keen.
James Kingman.
David H. Lincoln.
Charles McCarter.
Morton D. Mitchell.
William H. Mosher.
John M. Nason.
Peleg Osborne, Jr.
Edmund T. Packard.
Timothy Reardon.
David P. Reynolds (2d).
Josiah Richmond.
Wallace R. Ripley.
Eugene Sanger.
Charles F. Shaw.
John F. Steingardt.
Andrew J. Stetson.
George Sturtevant.
John W. Sylvester.
Elijah H. Tolman.
George H. Trow.
James O. Underwood.
Horace Vosmus.
James Wilder.
George H. Winsor.

MEMORIAL OF THE PATRIOTIC DEAD.

ELISHA S. HOLBROOK.
Lieut. 29th Mass. Inf. Died Aug. 20, 1861, Fort Monroe; age 21.

HORACE VOSMUS.
2d Mass. Inf. Died of wounds June 4, 1862, Winchester, Va.; age 25.

GEORGE D. BROWN.
29th Mass. Inf. Killed June 15, 1862, Fair Oaks, Va.; age 26.

HARTWELL ATKINS.
22d Mass. Inf. Died of wounds, June 28, 1862, Mechanicsville, Va.; age 36.

BENJAMIN J. EDDY.
22d Mass. Inf. Died of wounds, June 29, 1862, Fair Oaks, Va.; age 26.

DANIEL W. HARDEN.
29th Mass. Inf. Died July 31, 1862, Annapolis Junction; age 23.

WALLACE R. RIPLEY.
29th Mass. Inf. Died Aug. 9, 1862, Newport News, Va.; age 23.

PELEG OSBORN, JR.
38th Mass. Inf. Died Aug. 29, 1862, Camp Stanton, Lynnfield; age 45.

ELIJAH H. TOLMAN.
29th Mass. Inf. Died of wounds Sept. 18, 1862, Antietam; age 23.

DAVID H. LINCOLN.
29th Mass. Inf. Died Sept. 24, 1862, Antietam; age 26.

JAMES W. HARDEN.
29th Mass. Inf. Died October, 1862; age 23.

NAHUM C. HALE.
40th Mass. Inf. Died Oct. 14, 1862, Fort Ethan Allen; age 32.

CHARLES E. DYER.
38th Mass. Inf. Died Nov. 16, 1862, Chesapeake Hospital, Fortress Monroe; age 24.

WILLIAM CURWIN.
U. S. Navy, 1862, Pensacola.

WOODBRIDGE BRYANT.
38th Mass. Inf. Died January, 1863, New Orleans.

JOHN M. NASON.
20th Mass. Inf. Died March, 1863, Nicholasville, Ky.; age 21.

GEORGE H. TROW.
Color Corp. 38th Mass. Inf. Killed April 13, 1863, Bisland, La.; age 22.

EUGENE SANGER.
38th Mass. Inf. Died of wounds April 13, 1863, Bisland, La.; age 20.

WILLIAM W. JOSSELYN.
7th Mass. Inf. Died of wounds May 7, 1863, Fredericksburg, Va.; age 32.

JAMES KINGMAN.
38th Mass. Inf. Died June 14, 1863, New Orleans; age 30.

MORTON D. MITCHELL.
Lieut. 38th Mass. Inf.; died June 17, 1863, steamer "City of Bath;" age 29.

CHARLES F. SHAW.
4th Mass. Inf. Died Aug. 9, 1863, Memphis, Tenn.; age 38.

JOSIAH RICHMOND.
Sergt. 4th Mass. Inf. Died Aug. 15, 1863, Marion, Ohio; age 37.

MYRON GOULD.
38th Mass. Inf. Died Aug. 29, 1863, Baton Rouge, La.; age 21.

JOHN F. STEINGARDT.
38th Mass. Inf. Died Sept. 2, 1863, Baton Rouge; age 34.

CALEB L. HUDSON, JR.
29th Mass. Inf. Died Sept. 11, 1863, Camp Denison, Ohio; age 19.

JOHN HUDSON.
38th Mass. Inf. Died of wounds Nov. 1, 1863, East Bridgewater, Mass.; age 38.

BERTRAND BURGESS.
38th Mass. Inf. Died March 20, 1864, New Orleans; age 20.

EDMUND T. PACKARD.
Sergt. 29th Mass. Inf. Died April 24, 1864, Annapolis, Md.; age 37.

WILLIAM H. MOSHER.
Color Sergt. 29th Mass. Inf. Killed May 12, 1864, Spottsylvania; age 23.

JOHN BRYANT.
1st Mass. Heavy Artillery. Killed in battle May 19, 1864, Spottsylvania; age 37.

CHARLES McCARTER.
1st Mass. Heavy Artillery. Died of wounds May 19, 1864, Spottsylvania; age 45.

ALFRED B. CUMMINGS.
Sergt. 29th Mass. Inf. Died May 22, 1864, Andersonville; age 26.

AARON M. KEEN.
1st Mass. Heavy Artillery. Died May 23, 1864, Fredericksburg, Va.; age 40.

CHARLES W. JAQUITH.
Corp. 40th Mass. Inf. Killed May 24, 1864, Fredericksburg, Va.; age 34.

JAMES DUFFY.
18th Mass. Inf. Died May 31, 1864, Andersonville; age 22.

JAMES O. UNDERWOOD.
38th Mass. Inf. Killed June 3, 1864, Shady Grove Church; age 34.

SILAS N. GROSVENOR.
Sergt. 29th Mass. Inf. Killed June 17, 1864, Petersburg, Va.

ALLEN B. DUNBAR.
33d Mass. Inf. Died of wounds June 25, 1864, Chattanooga; age 26.

OTTO RIEM.
11th Mass. Inf. Died of wounds Aug. 9, 1864, Readville, Mass.; age 22.

WILLIAM W. BLANCHARD.
40th Mass. Inf. Died Aug. 19, 1864, Hampton Hospital; age 32.

BENJAMIN F. HARDEN.
1st Mass. Cav. Died Sept. 4, 1864; age 18.

GALEN OTIS HUDSON.
38th Mass. Inf. Died of wounds Sept. 19, 1864, Winchester, Va.; age 20.

ANDREW J. STETSON.
Sergt. 38th Mass. Inf. Killed Sept. 19, 1864, Winchester, Va.; age 27.

JOHN W. SYLVESTER.
1st Mass. Cav. Died Nov. 16, 1864, Andersonville; age 34.

GEORGE H. WINDOR.
U. S. Navy. Killed Jan. 15, 1865, Fort Fisher; age 31.

JOHN DUNLAP.
38th Mass. Inf. Died March 9, 1865, Newberne, N. C.; age 46.

CALVIN FRANCIS HARLOW.
29th Mass. Inf. Killed March 25, 1865, Fort Stedman; age 22.

HENRY Z. HALE.
4th Mass. Inf. Died in East Bridgewater, Dec. 4, 1867; age 26.

D. PERKINS REYNOLDS.
3d Mass. Inf. Died in East Bridgewater, Dec. 6, 1867; age 25.

JAMES WILDER.
7th Mass. Inf. Died at home, July 29, 1872; age 30.

Grand Army of the Republic.—On the sixth day of June, 1870, a post of the Grand Army of the Republic was regularly instituted. The organization was conducted by Hon. Henry B. Pierce, of Abington, deputy inspector-general, assisted by comrades of Post 73 of that town.

The following is a list of charter members, viz.: William H. Osborne, Francis M. Kingman, Levi Wright, Leonard F. Gammons, Henry W. Harwood, Algernon S. Brett, Alonzo L. Holmes, Edward E. Edson, John Carroll, Eleazer C. Bennett, Isaac N. Bourne, Irving Bates, Albert P. Sampson, Andrew Jackson, James L. Robinson, Minot S. Curtis, Seth B. Edson, Josiah E. Hayward, Seth H. Bryant, Josiah E. Reynolds, Frederick Mitchell, William B. Hathaway, George W. Allen, Samuel P. Allen, James W. Cooper, Charles C. Whitman, George R. Dyer.

The following named were elected officers for the year 1870: C., William H. Osborne; S. V. C., Francis M. Kingman; G. V. C., William B. Hathaway; Adjt., Leonard F. Gammons; Q.M., George W. Allen; Chaplain, Albert P. Sampson; Surg., Josiah E. Hayward; O. D., Edward E. Edson; Sergt.-Maj., James L. Robinson; Q.M.-Sergt., Alonzo L. Holmes.

The post was named "Justin Dimick," in honor of the late Brig.-Gen. Justin Dimick, of Philadelphia, who held command of Fortress Monroe at the breaking out of the Rebellion. During the year following its institution the post was presented with a beautiful silken banner given by and bought by the labors of the Johnny Clemm Association,[1] many of whom were the children of soldiers.

[1] Named for Johnny Clemm, "the drummer boy of Shiloh."

Valuable courses of lectures and other entertainments have, from time to time, been given under the auspices of the post. In 1874 a ladies' sewing circle was organized for co-operation in furthering its objects (with Mrs. N. F. Dunphe, president, and Mrs. George A. Wheeler, secretary), and proved an efficient aid, netting substantial profits from fairs, etc.

Active in all good works which keep in mind the memory of "the unreturning brave," the organization has borne an honorable record, and counts among its membership the names of highly-honored citizens.

At present its number of comrades in regular standing is fifty. Commander for the year 1884, Edward E. Edson.

Militia.—In 1762 there were six military companies in the town of Bridgewater. One of the companies was in East Bridgewater. It was the third company in chronological order organized. Its officers were Edward Mitchell, captain; David Kingman, lieutenant; Matthew Allen (2d), ensign.

In February, 1765, the officers of the third company were: Matthew Allen (2d), captain; Ephraim Cary, Jr., lieutenant; Joseph Keith, Jr., ensign. At the last date mentioned a new company was organized in the East Parish of Bridgewater, and was denominated the seventh company in Bridgewater. Its officers were Isaac Otis, captain; Joseph Gannett, Jr., lieutenant; James Keith, Jr., ensign.

On the formation of the seventh company the East Parish was divided for military purposes into two districts—the east district and the west district—by a line running nearly straight north and south through the meeting-house.

MILITIA OFFICERS AND DATES OF THEIR COMMISSION.

Generals.

Silvanus Lazell, March 31, 1810.	John H. Hathaway, Sept. 12, 1838.

Colonels.

John Holman.	John H. Hathaway, March 29, 1834.
Edw. Mitchell, Feb. 7, 1776.	
Robert Orr, Oct. 15, 1787.	

Lieutenant-Colonels.

Robert Orr, Aug. 27, 1783.	James Bates, July 26, 1851.
S. Lazell, Sept. 6, 1792.	

Majors.

Robert Orr, July 1, 1781.	James Barrell, June 15, 1802.
S. Lazell, Oct. 15, 1787.	James Bates, Sept. 23, 1848.

Adjutants.

Ezra Kingman, July 1, 1781.	Hector Orr, June 15, 1802.

The captains of the militia in the East Parish prior to 1766 were:

Nicholas Byram, about 1723.	Ebenezer Byram, about 1733.
Chilton Latham, " 1728.	Jonathan Bass, " 1735.
John Holman, Jr., about 1741.	Edward Mitchell, about 1762.
Ebenezer Alden, May 7, 1744.	Matt. Allen (2d), " 1765.
Thomas Whitman, about 1750.	

East Military District.

Isaac Otis, about 1765.	Ezra Kingman, May 24, 1793.
Joseph Gannett, about 1772.	S. Curtis, June 12, 1797.
David Kingman, " 1775.	Thomas Young, May 13, 1803.
Levi Washburn, July 9, 1784.	

West Military District.

Matthew Allen (2d).	N. Alden, Jr., Nov. 18, 1788.
Joseph Keith.	James Allen, May 24, 1793.
Robert Orr.	D. Kinsley, March 1, 1795.
N. Alden, March 23, 1776.	James Barrell, June 12, 1797.
Elisha Mitchell.	N. Russell, May 13, 1803.
Isaac Whitman.	

June 15, 1803, the company in the West Military District was disbanded, and in place of it the Bridgewater Light Infantry was chartered. All the militia of the parish came under the command of Capt. Thomas Young, and Capt. Nathaniel Russell was made commander of the light infantry.

The successors of Capt. Young as commanders of the militia were:

Abishai Stetson, May 6, 1806.	Samuel B. Allen, May 10, 1831.
Isaac Keith, Jr., June 21, 1811.	John H. Hathaway, Aug. 18, 1832.
Luther Gannett, May 31, 1815.	
Seth Gurney, Jr., Aug. 7, 1817.	Thos. Hathaway, Oct. 27, 1832.
Branch Byram, May 1, 1821.	N. T. Snell, Sept. 10, 1836.
A. Whitmarsh, May 4, 1824.	Oliver Pratt, April 6, 1839.
Zebina Johnson, May 30, 1827.	

Commanders of the Bridgewater Light Infantry.

Nath. Russell, June 15, 1803.	Scott Keith, March 29, 1823.
Wm. Vinton, Nov. 4, 1805.	Parlee Keith, Sept. 20, 1824.
Cyrus Alden, July 4, 1809.	Charles Rogers, May 30, 1827.
Jonathan Chamberlain, May 31, 1815.	Eli Blanchard, Jr., Aug. 25, 1830.
Benjamin Robinson, Jr., May 30, 1821.	

Captains of the Bridgewater "Troop."

J. M. Goodwin, April 24, 1810.	Levi Keith, Jr., Sept. 16, 1816.
Nath. Cross, June 9, 1814.	

CHAPTER V.

Mills and Manufactures—Shoe Manufactures.

Mills and Manufactures.—East Bridgewater has been somewhat remarkable on account of its number of mill-seats, of which there appear to have been no less than twenty-two. Some of them not of great water-power, and after continuing a longer or shorter term of years discontinued. Others have been in operation ever since they were established. The first mill here of any description was a saw-mill built and carried on by Robert Latham, the date not precisely

known, but, as supposed, several years prior to King Philip's war, possibly as early as 1667. It was located on Satucket River, a little below the Indian Dam.

Joseph Shaw's grist-mill was erected on Salisbury River somewhat earlier than 1700. Subsequently a saw-mill was built on the same dam. In recent years both mills have been removed, and the privilege has been occupied by a rolling-mill built and run by Reed Brothers, of Brockton.

Snell Meadow Saw-Mill, several rods above the upper bridge, over Forge Pond, was built, probably about 1700, by John Whitman, whose house was a short distance south of it, on the east side of what is now Union Street. He died in 1727, and the mill-seat was overflowed by the Forge Pond, Capt. Jonathan Bass having built a dam and a forge farther down the stream, on the land which he had bought of Lieut. Josiah Byram in 1726. The wheels of the forge were built on the outside. The first forge building was destroyed by fire, and another was built on the same site. Capt. Bass, dying in 1750, bequeathed the forge to his son, Jonathan.

George Keith conducted the work of the forge in the Revolution. Silvanus Lazell was the next owner, who sold out to Capt. David Kingman and his son, Capt. Ezra Kingman, in 1801.

In 1828, William Mitchell, from Yorkshire, England, bought the establishment and introduced a new method of forging, which proved successful, and forge-work is still done there.

In 1740, Hugh Orr, a Scotchman, built a dam on Matfield River, where the bridge is, near the Reynolds place, the same now owned by Joseph H. Mills. He erected a trip-hammer shop and manufactured scythes as well as various other edge-tools, also muskets. During the Revolution large quantities of cannon, iron and brass, cast solid, were there bored out and furnished for the armies. There, too, machinery for cleaning flax-seed, for carding and spinning cotton, and weaving cotton cloth were produced. These different manufactures proved of inestimable value to our nation.

Hon. Hugh Orr, son of Robert and Margaret Orr, was born in Lochwinioch, in the shire of Renfrew, Scotland, Jan. 13, 1717 (new style). He learned the trade of a gunsmith. Of an active turn of mind, full of enterprise, when but twenty years old, he determined to emigrate to New England. Though shipwrecked on the passage, he, nothing daunted, found his way to Easton, Mass., where he worked for a while at his trade, but, better prospects opening before him, he was induced to settle in East Bridgewater in 1740; there he married Mary, daughter of Capt. Jonathan Bass.

His large house, raised on the day of his marriage, Aug. 4, 1742, though somewhat changed in appearance, is still standing, and is owned and occupied by William Vinton, one of his descendants.

It has been said "that there was no branch of iron manufacture that did not at some period become the object of his pursuit, nor was there any obstacle too formidable for his perseverance to surmount." He established the first trip-hammer in this part of America. His manufacture of scythes and axes became famous, and led the way for similar works in neighboring States. For years he was known as the only manufacturer of edge-tools in a territory of many miles' extent.

As early as about the year 1748, he was employed by the authorities of the Province of Massachusetts Bay to make for them five hundred muskets.

The narrow policy of the British government served but to spur him on to still greater exertions for the prosperity of his adopted country. After the Revolutionary war broke out, he went vigorously into the manufacture of cannon, and abundantly aided the patriot cause; his method of casting cannon solid, and then boring them out, being, as it appears, the first work of the kind applied in America.

The war with the mother-country being ended, Mr. Orr's attention was again turned to the arts of peace. By his endeavors, machines—the first of the kind in America—for carding, spinning, and roping cotton were built as early as 1786; the General Court of Massachusetts readily furnishing means for the encouragement of such skillful efforts.

He advocated the production of flaxseed for exportation (though on the part of some much opposition was manifested), and was the inventor of a valuable machine for cleansing the seed, quantities of which he exported to Scotland, and a source of profitable foreign trade was thus opened.

Mr. Orr was a man of exalted character, of firm religious principles. Kind and sympathetic in spirit, he was held in great respect by his fellow-citizens. He died Dec. 6, 1798, aged eighty-one years.

Some time prior to the Revolution, David Keith, who had worked with Hugh Orr in his iron manufactures, aided by his younger brother, George Keith, built a rolling- and slitting-mill on Matfield River, below the Orr Works. Success attended this manufactory. David Keith died in 1812, and his sons, Levi and Zenas, carried on the business. The tall, narrow wheel of the mill in its later days, revolving on the outside of the building, was looked upon by the writer with much interest. The mill was burned in 1829.

Samuel Rogers, son of Thomas and Penelope (Hatch) Rogers, was born in Marshfield, Mass., July 16, 1766. At an early age he manifested much mechanical ingenuity. When but fourteen years of age he made a clock of wood and brass. He served his time as an apprentice to John Bailey, clockmaker, at Hanover. His apprenticeship being ended, and having made all the tools needed for his business, he came to East Bridgewater in 1788, and began work in a shop near where the "brick store" now stands. Soon after beginning business for himself, it occurred to him to try making a nail-machine. He studied the matter so thoroughly that he, at length, wrought out a machine which would cut and head a nail at one operation. This has been supposed to be the first machine of the kind in America, and possibly in the world.

When the nail-factory in Plymouth was established (about the year 1806) the machines were all made by Mr. Rogers. About 1802 he made two silver watches complete in every respect, with the exception of main-springs; one of them is still preserved in the Rogers family. They are supposed to be the first watches made in America.

The tack-machine, called the "double cutter," was invented by Mr. Rogers. All tools ever used by him after starting in business were of his own making. Few, perhaps, have been his equals in inventions of which they could execute all the work up to his time. He died July 17, 1838, aged seventy-two.

In 1835, a new firm began operating under the name of the Keith Iron Company. They built a large dam above where the old rolling and slitting-mill had stood, and, with considerable increase of water-power, erected a new rolling-mill. This establishment is now prospering under the firm-name of the East Bridgewater Iron Company, Rogers and Sheldon, proprietors.

In 1822, Samuel Keen and Charles Mitchell built on Matfield River, a little distance above Elmwood Bridge, a mill, in which for many years Samuel Keen, Jr., has manufactured shoe machinery, the different kinds of which have been his own invention.

In 1844 and 1845, brass pins were, to a considerable extent, manufactured there, but it was found difficult to compete with large establishments of the kind in other parts of the country, and the business was abandoned.

In 1829, on Beaver Brook, Capt. Abram Washburn, of Bridgewater, by digging a canal some fifty rods long, and turning the stream through a valley, was enabled to construct a dam with twenty feet fall of water. The valuable water-power thus gained has been turned to good account in the sawing of logs into boards and shingles, in box-making, carriage-work, the manufacture of doors, sashes, blinds, and tacks. Charles H. Goss, who deceased in 1883, manufactured boxes there for many years.

Feb. 10, 1814, Jacob Dyer, Daniel Perry, Jonathan Stetson, Oakes Tirrell, Isaac Tirrell, Jr., William Vinton, Abisha Stetson, Benjamin Bates, David P. Reynolds, Eleazer Keith, and Allen Whitman were incorporated as the Matfield Manufacturing Company, for the purpose of manufacturing cotton and woolen goods, the location near the site of the Orr Works, with the same water-power. The cost of the building and equipments was twenty-eight thousand dollars. This factory was destroyed by fire in 1830.

About 1724, the saw-mill at Latham's dam, the first in East Bridgewater, was removed some distance from its old location, and set up near where Satucket bridge now is. A grist-mill was soon after erected on the same dam, and the mills were owned for many years by Deacon Thomas Whitman, who deceased in 1788, and was succeeded by his son, Lieut. Peter Whitman, who died in 1801. The mills were subsequently owned by Arthur Harris, Benjamin Harris, Nahum Mitchell, Barzillai Allen, and others. In 1814 a new company was formed, a factory was built, and nail machines were set up in 1815. The owners in 1816 were Silvanus Lazell, Nahum Mitchell, Alpheus Allen, and John M. Goodwin. The manufacture of nails was carried on for ten years. In 1827, another building was erected in addition to the others, in which Zebina Keit manufactured tacks for many years, and was succeeded in the same department by his sons, Zebina, Jr., and Samuel, who carried forward the business successfully till the destruction of the mills by fire, in 1872.

In 1827, a new company having purchased the Satucket works, the nailing business was given up, and the manufacture of cotton goods took its place.

In 1828, Nathaniel Wheeler, Wallace Rust, and Allen Whitman were incorporated as "The East Bridgewater Manufacturing Company," for the purpose of manufacturing cotton goods. Capt. Seth Allen, Samuel Rogers, Deacon Samuel Keen, and —— Le Baron were added to the members of this corporation. In 1843 a new company bought the privilege and began the manufacture of cotton-gins. They were Eleazer Carver, Caleb S. Hunt, Franklin Dexter, Caleb Reed, John Reed, and Sampson Reed. This establishment, the Carver Cotton-Gin Company, has been and is doing a very successful business, a hundred hands being at times employed in the manufacture of their excellent cotton-gins, which are

highly prized by the cotton producers. Many other important kinds of machines are constructed there.

Many years ago, in the northerly part of Beaver, on Beaver Brook, Ziba Bisbee, a skillful artisan, made valuable cast-steel shovels and hoes. This was at a date prior to that of the shovel manufactory in Easton. Mr. Bisbee removed to the Western country.

We have spoken of a part of the manufactories located on water-privileges in East Bridgewater. The catalogue may be too long for further details. Among other iron manufacturers, Gen. Silvanus Lazell deserves to be mentioned. Before cut nails were in general use he employed a great number of men in various neighborhoods in the manufacture of wrought nails, the little nail-shops being then very numerous. He was thus enabled to produce eighty tons of nails in a year. It was said that at one time he had in this department the whole control of the Boston market.

Other iron manufactures have been located here, which did well for a time, but whose continuance was brief. Locomotive engines were built in 1851. The chain-works of Fearing, Rodman & Swift began operations in 1870. About twenty-five hands were employed, and from fifteen to twenty tons of chain per week were wrought; but though a prosperous business was done here, the establishment, after the lapse of a few years, was removed to Boston.

From fifty to sixty years ago, and many years since, tack- and nail-making were carried on here to a great extent. In 1829 there were thirteen water-privileges in operation, in many of which tacks or nails, if not both, were made. At present the number of nailmakers employed there is about forty-seven.

The iron foundry of Joshua Dean has been in operation for several years at the steam works near the railroad station in the Centre Village. Thirty-two hands are employed, and much valuable work is done there.

Melville Otis was the son of Dr. Josiah and Susanna (Orr) Otis; born in East Bridgewater in 1778. Mr. Otis devoted his life to the perfecting of machinery for the manufacture of nails.

The lives of inventors are in themselves lessons. Some one has said that "those who have labored in the department of mechanical invention may truly be termed the *martyrs of civilization.*" Artless, honest, unselfish, he persevered through obstacles, and probably much more credit is due to him than may have ever been acknowledged, or even known to the public. He is known to have more than once so ingenuously related the particulars of his inventions in machinery that an artful listener would go away having obtained possession of a new idea and turn it to his own benefit.

Mr. Otis' earliest patented invention was in company with Samuel Rogers a machine for rolling iron and cutting nails, Dec. 7, 1813. Other patents awarded him were for—Dec. 17, 1817—manufacture of nails; March 20, 1834, nails made at one operation; Dec. 3, 1850, nail plater, feeder, and turner.

He is said to have first applied the toggle-joint to a tack-machine.

At one period manufacturing companies had invested a large amount of capital in nail-machines, when a machine was brought forward which made nails with a *flat gripe.* This invention would have led to the abandonment of the various machines which had been in use up to that time, but Mr. Otis invented a "spring nipper," as it is called, by which the nails of the flat gripe could be made on the old machines as well as on any, and they (the old machines) are mostly in use now.

At the time of his death, Dec. 30, 1852, Mr. Otis was engaged in inventing a feeder by which one person could tend two or three machines at the same time, and had it, as he thought, nearly completed, when death "laid an injunction upon his labors," and no one, as far as we are aware, has carried forward his project. On the morning of his decease he had just left the house of his son, and seated himself in a neighbor's wagon with a piece of machinery in his hand in order to go to his place of business, when his countenance was suddenly seen to change. He was carried into the house and died almost instantly, at the age of seventy-four.

Eleazer Carver, son of Dr. Eleazer and Sarah (Keith) Carver, was born in the South Parish of Bridgewater, April 9, 1785, and died in East Bridgewater, April 6, 1866. Possessing an inventive genius, and having acquired the trade of a millwright, he very early went to Ohio. Continuing there a short time only, he proceeded to Natchez, where, in repairing sugar-mills, cotton-gins and presses, his services were highly appreciated. Here began his improvements in the cotton-gin, a manufactory of which he commenced at Natchez in 1807. To the manufacture and improvement of the gin he devoted the remainder of his active life in Natchez, in Bridgewater, and in East Bridgewater.

The cotton-gin, a machine for removing seeds from cotton, was invented by Eli Whitney, a native of Westboro', Mass., in 1793. The production of cotton in the United States that year did not exceed ten thousand bales. In 1859 the product was over five

millions of bales, or one million tons. The cotton-gin has wrought wonders in aid of the growth of the great Southern staple.

What James Watt was to the steam-engine Eleazer Carver may, perhaps, be truly said to have been to the cotton-gin. If neither of them was actually the inventor, surely each of them was a great *improver*. In 1838, Mr. Carver obtained a patent for his improvements on the gin, which was a *new grate* so constructed as entirely to prevent the cotton from clogging. Again, Aug. 12, 1840, he secured a patent for "a machine for cutting the teeth of circular saws," said to have been a very valuable improvement. Another patent, bearing the same date, was for "a machine for filing or smoothing the teeth of saws." In 1843 he, in company with Caleb S. Hunt, Franklin Dexter, Caleb Reed, John Reed, and Sampson Reed, bought the establishment of the East Bridgewater Manufacturing Company (the Whitman Mills), and began the manufacture of cotton-gins in East Bridgewater.

In 1845, Mr. Carver secured another patent for an important improvement, which was a cylinder brush having *fans* on its *ends* in connection with the cotton-gin. This contrivance was such an addition to the power of the gin as "greatly to enhance the value and price of the cotton ginned on it." In 1853 the government of India awarded a prize of two thousand five hundred rupees and a gold medal to this company for their excellent machines for cleansing cotton from the seed.

As the infirmities of age came upon him, Mr. Carver expressed a strong desire to spend the remnant of his days within sight of the manufactory which had borne witness to so many fruits of his industry and skill. Accordingly, in 1865, he erected a small addition to the house of his niece, Mrs. Joseph Warren Bennett (the house formerly occupied by the late Deacon William Harris) from one window of which the mill privilege was in view. Here he quietly awaited his departure. On Thursday, April 5, 1866, the day of the annual fast in Massachusetts, he sent for Mr. Charles Jordan, one of his skilled workmen, and asked him how soon a new and peculiar roller-gin would be ready. "In one week," was the reply. "I can live but a little longer, but do wish very much to see its operation," said the venerable man. His wish was not granted, for he died the next day. Had he survived till the following Monday, he would have completed his eighty-first year. Thus died one of whom those who knew him well bore testimony that he was an honest man. He possessed a genial temperament, and took pleasure in aiding the advancement of young men. An example worthy, indeed, of imitation.

Ezra Kingman, Esq., son of Capt. Ezra and Susanna (Whitman) Kingman, was born in East Bridgewater, July 20, 1789, was prepared for Harvard University, but did not complete the course of study there. He read law with Hon. William Baylies, of West Bridgewater, and for a while practiced law in Livermore, Maine, but the profession not being congenial to his taste, he relinquished it, and, returning to his native town, engaged in trade with his father.

He married, Dec. 13, 1812, Frances, daughter of Col. Edward and Abigail Howard, of West Bridgewater, and had twelve children, viz.: Frances, Frederick, Elizabeth, Susan, Ezra, Edward, Hannah, John, George, Susan, James, and Nathan. He was a man of unflinching integrity, and possessed a large share of native sense. He was an exquisite player on the flute, and greatly aided the church music of his native parish.

He taught the centre school of East Bridgewater several years, and thoroughly performed the duties of that office. His government was firm, and many can testify to the benefits of his instructions. His own large family were carefully trained to become useful members of society. He represented East Bridgewater in the General Court six years.

He was town clerk and clerk of the First Parish, both which offices he held at the time of his decease. He died suddenly, of heart disease, while riding in the cars from South Abington to East Bridgewater, Feb. 13, 1852, aged sixty-two.

Shoe Manufactures.—For many years, among the different departments of business in East Bridgewater, shoemaking has occupied an important place. The tanning of leather, it appears, was in successful operation here at a very early date. In the southwest part of the town is the village of Elmwood. Until 1872 it was named Joppa. The latter appellation arose from the circumstance that a tannery was located there, the operation of which perhaps began as early as 1700 or earlier, on the estate of Ensign Edward Mitchell, who died in Joppa in 1717, aged seventy-one years. Tradition says that the first tanner in Joppa was named Simon. Whether that was his actual name is uncertain. Gain Robinson, who settled in East Bridgewater about 1726, the ancestor of most of the Robinsons in the Bridgewaters and vicinity, and his son-in-law, Christopher Erskine (sometimes written Askins), were employed in this tannery. Subsequently, Col. Edward Mitchell, son of Ensign Edward, carried on the business, and after him his sons. In later times Charles Mitchell, a grandson of Col.

Edward, continued the business of tanning leather till about 1835, when it was given up. Some years after the tannery was started in Joppa, Josiah Whitman, living on Whitman Street, not far from Joppa, an enterprising, well-educated young man, was extensively engaged in the manufacture of shoes. He died in 1754. This was probably the earliest attempt in East Bridgewater to manufacture shoes more extensively than in the ancient and ordinary mode of furnishing custom-work.

About 1819, Cushing Mitchell made a few sale shoes in Joppa.

In 1822, Charles Mitchell and Jonah Edson tried the experiment of making sale shoes. That year Seth Bryant made a shipment of about three thousand pairs of shoes to New York. This is said to have been the largest shipment which had ever been made in that part of the country. In 1825, Mr. Bryant, in company with his brother-in-law, Warren Keen, began to manufacture shoes in the Joppa currying-shop. The next year they transferred the business to the "Brick Store" in the Centre Village.

The first building constructed in East Bridgewater for the manufacture of shoes on a large scale was erected in Joppa in 1829 by Cushing Mitchell and Seth Bryant. For several years they carried on their business in this establishment on the southwest corner of Bedford and West Streets. In later years Mr. Bryant conducted the business alone. In the Rebellion he supplied the Union army with about three hundred thousand pairs of shoes.

Solomon Ager went from South Weymouth and settled in Joppa in December, 1829. In 1830 he began the manufacture of shoes. He had about five hundred workmen (shoemakers) and three hundred women fitting shoes. At one time he made a thousand pairs of shoes per day for six weeks. The average amount of his manufactures was large for the times. He paid out seventy-five thousand dollars per year and fifteen hundred dollars per week.

For many years Ezra and Edward Kingman extensively manufactured shoes in what is now called Elmwood. They had an excellent establishment, and "the goods made by this concern were favorably known throughout the trade." Samuel Shaw and son began the manufacture in Elmwood in 1853, employing some fifty hands and having a full supply of machinery. The senior partner died in 1874, and the business is still conducted by the junior member of the firm.

Robert C. and Simeon C. Keith for many years have manufactured shoes at their establishment in Satucket, employing thirty hands, and send the products of their enterprise to Southern markets.

Isaac N. Keith has been a shoe manufacturer for several years in Elmwood, in the same building previously occupied by Seth Bryant.

Hon. James S. Allen had a manufactory of shoes for a long time near his residence in Matfield village, but the attractions of Brockton held out so strong inducements that a few years ago his business operations were all transferred to that young and thriving city.

CHAPTER VI.

East Bridgewater Bank—Savings-Bank—Masonic—Temperance.

East Bridgewater Bank.—On the 8th of March, 1828, the following act was passed:

"AN ACT *to incorporate the President, Directors, and Company of the East Bridgewater Bank.*

"SECT. 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same,* That Isaac Whitman, Levi Keith, Nahum Mitchell, Ephraim Hyde, Aaron Hobart, John E. Howard, Nathan Lazell, Jr., and Nathaniel Cross, with their associates, successors, and assigns, shall be, and are hereby created a corporation by the name of the President, Directors, and Company of the East Bridgewater Bank."

The corporators for some reason did not organize under the charter thus obtained, and after the lapse of eight years another charter was secured by a new company as follows:

"AN ACT *to establish the East Bridgewater Bank.*

"*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same as follows:*

"SECTION 1. Wallace Rust, Zenas Keith, Jr., John A. Whitcomb, their associates and successors, are hereby created a corporation by the name of the President, Directors, and Company of the East Bridgewater Bank, to be established in East Bridgewater, and shall so continue till the first day of October, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one, and said corporation shall be entitled to all the powers and privileges contained in the thirty-sixth chapter of the Revised Statutes, passed the fourth of November, in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty-five.

"April 1, 1836."

The new company, with Hon. Nahum Mitchell president, and John M. Goodwin cashier, went into operation immediately. A house of a size sufficient to accommodate the bank and the family of the cashier was soon erected in the village, and the institution started on an apparently prosperous course; but Eastern land speculation was then near its height, the allurements of which seemed to blind the eyes of many business men. So large loans were made

from the funds of the bank, without adequate security, that its resources were crippled, and after a few years the institution was compelled to close its doors. The banking house still remains, and is the residence of Ezra S. Whitmarsh, Esq.

Savings-Bank.—The East Bridgewater Savings-Bank was incorporated March 8, 1870. The incorporators named in the act were Kimball E. Sheldon, Henry Hobart, Isaac N. Nutter, and Moses Bates. The organization of the bank was completed March 20, 1871, by the election of the following officers: President, Henry Hobart; Vice-President, Kimball E. Sheldon; Secretary, John E. Waterman; Treasurer, Isaac N. Nutter; Trustees, Jacob Bates, Eliab Latham, Ezra Kingman, Robert C. Keith, James H. Mitchell, Isaac N. Nutter, James S. Allen, Charles H. Goss, Franklin Edson, Samuel Shaw, Jr., Moses Bates, Aaron Hobart, John W. Kennan, George M. Keith, Samuel Keith, Merritt Jenkins, Frederick S. Strong, Willard Johnson, of East Bridgewater; Horatio L. Washburn, of West Bridgewater; Hosea Kingman, Isaac Kingman, of Bridgewater; William L. Reed, of South Abington; Benjamin W. Harris, of Boston; Martin Bosworth, of Halifax. The board of trustees, consisting at first of twenty-four, was subsequently reduced to eighteen; board of investors, James S. Allen, Jacob Bates, Samuel Keith, John W. Kennan, and Hosea Kingman.

The bank was opened for business June 1, 1871, and at the close of that month had on deposit five hundred and ninety-six dollars.

The amount of deposits Jan. 1, 1872, at which time the first dividend was declared, was $6741.11.

The amount of deposits Jan. 1, 1884, was $298,-170.07. Regular semi-annual dividends have been paid since the organization of the bank amounting in the aggregate to $69,522.17.

Henry Hobart served as president until the annual meeting held Feb. 25, 1879, when he declined, and was succeeded by Kimball E. Sheldon, the former vice-president, Samuel Keith taking the position of vice-president, which positions they have filled since that time.

Masonic.—The Fellowship Lodge of Freemasons was chartered June 15, 1797. It was consecrated on the 3d day of the following November. The exercises took place at the meeting-house. Rev. Thaddeus M. Harris, of Dorchester, delivered a sermon, and Dr. Hector Orr an oration. Dr. Orr was installed Grand Master. The other officers of the lodge were then installed. The house was nearly filled. At the close of 1797 forty-seven members had been initiated. The members belonging in East Bridgewater were Dr. Hector Orr, Dr. Josiah Otis, Nahum Mitchell, Robert Orr, Silvanus Lazell, and Joseph Lazell. Joseph Lazell had built his large house, which for many years was a tavern. It stood where the Roman Catholic Church now is; it had a fine hall, which was adorned with Masonic emblems. Here the Masons met for some time. Afterwards the meetings were held in West Bridgewater. In 1825 they occupied the upper room of the academy building in East Bridgewater. They are now held in Bridgewater village.

Satucket Lodge of Masons was chartered probably about the beginning of 1881. In April, 1881, they began to meet in the Masonic Hall, in the building then recently erected by Charles H. Goss, in the East Bridgewater village. The officers were: W. M., Frederick S. Strong; S. W., Francis M. Kingman; J. W., Joshua Dean; T., Samuel L. Seaver; S., Wyman C. Fichett; C., Rev. William F. Farrington; S. D., George W. Allen; J. D., A. Harris Latham; I. S., George A. Wright; Tyler, James Nelson.

Temperance Organizations.—The first temperance society in East Bridgewater was organized in 1828, and Hon. Nahum Mitchell was chosen its president.

The Union Temperance Society of East and West Bridgewater was formed in the Union meeting-house, East Bridgewater, June 2, 1831. Rev. Baalis Sanford was chosen president; Josiah Richards, vice-president; and Joshua Reed, Jr., secretary.

Feb. 11, 1847, a new impulse was given to the cause of temperance, and on the 23d of that month a constitution was adopted on the principles of a comprehensive pledge to abstain from all intoxicating liquors, "including all kinds of beer." Joshua Reed was elected president, James S. Barrell secretary and treasurer. Meetings were held at the town hall.

Dec. 30, 1847, a division of the Sons of Temperance, by the name of Well-Spring, No. 87, was organized. The following are the names of those who began the division, viz.: Dr. Asa Millet, Abishai S. Churchill (Worthy Patriarch), William Allen, James W. Soule, Nathaniel M. Davenport, Albert H. Dyer, Nathan T. Snell, Messenna M. Lucas, Hervey Lucas, Samuel A. Young, M. Morton Keith, George Edson. The division held its meetings in the academy and afterwards in the hall over the brick store. This organization continued about three years.

Nov. 15, 1859, a new division of the Sons of Temperance began its work, being No. 139 of that order in Massachusetts, and bearing the same name as its predecessor here, "Well-Spring," with the following members: Rev. Charles H. Payne, Rev.

Philo B. Wilcox, Richard M. Smith, William Allen (W. P.), John N. Reed, Frederic C. Mann, William O. Osborne, William B. Hall, Nathaniel M. Davenport, Thomas W. Barrell, George W. Hicks, Daniel P. Edson, I. Newton Nutter, Francis W. Porter, James A. Bates, George T. Mitchell, Edward Kingman, Sidney Allen, Thomas Arnolds. This division was disbanded in 1868.

In the autumn of 1860, through the exertions of Mrs. Merritt Jenkins, a Band of Hope was organized, many children being thus brought under very favorable influences.

Dec. 20, 1866. Amaranth Lodge of Good Templars was organized at the vestry of the Methodist Church in the Centre Village, with George M. Keith, W. C. T. The other officers were Richard M. Smith, David P. Reynolds, Mrs. Prudie, W. Potter, Caleb E. Hicks, George T. Mitchell, George W. Allen, Mrs. Annis Hall, Rev. William F. Farrington, James B. Peterson, Winslow Holmes, Georgianna Skillings, and Adelaide Kimball.

The third division of the Sons of Temperance was organized in the village of Elmwood, holding the cherished name of its two predecessors here, "Well-Spring," Jan. 12, 1871, with twenty-three members. The officers were Albert P. Sampson, W. P.; Mrs. James G. Knapp, W. A.; Mrs. Edward Kingman, R. S.; Kenelm W. Shaw, F. S.; Edward Kingman, Treas.; George Hudson, Con.; Lucinda P. Hudson, A. C.; Samuel B. Allen, Chaplain; Miss Harriet A. Holbrook, I. S.; George H. Benson, O. S.

A Good Samaritan Club was organized in the Centre Village in 1875.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Union began its work early in 1878, and on the 12th of April, that year, a juvenile temperance society was formed under the auspices of the W. C. T. U., bearing the name of The Star Temperance Union. Its officers were: Pres., Miss Georgianna Keith; V.-Pres., Miss Annie Chase; Sec., Miss Helen Bird; Treas., Mrs. Isaac Nutter; Con., Mrs. Rev. Daniel W. Richardson; Ushers, John Herrick and Thomas Delano.

Matfield Lodge of Good Templars was organized in Matfield village, with about thirty members, Feb. 25, 1880. Its meetings were held at first in Winthrop Hall, in Matfield, but more recently at the vestry of the Methodist Church in the Centre Village. Its first officers were George W. Allen, W. C. T.; Charles G. Wood, Mary L. Allen, Cora J. Poole, George F. Hayward, William Chandler, Emma Grow, O. W. Bradford, Sarah D. Lyon, F. B. Chandler, Lucius Churchill, L. Anna Harlow, Rena Hayward, C. Lyon.

A Commandery of the United Order of the Golden Cross was instituted, with thirteen members, Dec. 3, 1883.

The officers installed were as follows, viz.: P. N. C., Thomas S. H. Rounseville; N. C., Herbert H. Harlow; V. N. C., Mrs. Georgianna Hunt; W. P., Rev. Perley M. Griffin; W. H., Frank A. Wood; K. of R., Charles F. Clark; F. K. of R., Charles R. Ransden; W. Treas., Isaac Newton Nutter; W. of I. G., H. G. McWilliams; W. of O. G., Charles E. Drake.

1830, April 5. "Voted that the selectmen be instructed not to approbate any retailer who does not comply with the statute of the commonwealth respecting Retailers and Inholders."

"Voted to instruct the Selectmen not to approbate Retailers and Inholders for one year ensuing."

1841, April 5. The town voted that the following resolution be recorded on the town record:

"The Town view with alarm and regret the awful extent to which the sale of *ardent spirits* is carried on within its borders; therefore those interested in the sale thereof are hereby called upon to pause and consider whether they as good citizens and as honorable men are not in duty bound to abandon without delay the traffic in an article which causes so much expense to the Town and so much distress and misery in the community."

1845, March 3. "Voted that the selectmen, together with the committee chosen to settle with the warden of the almshouse, be instructed to procure a warden for the ensuing year, and to procure a Total Abstinence Man with respect to the use of intoxicating liquors."

The thirteenth article of the warrant reads "To see what measures the town will take, if any, to prevent the illegal traffic in spirituous liquors in said town, and to act thereon as the town deem most advisable."

March 13, 1854. Chose A. S. Littlefield, D. P. Edson, Alfred Brown, B. R. Robinson, David H. Pratt a committee "to enforce the law concerning the manufacture and sale of spirituous liquors."

1855, April 2. "Voted to instruct the selectmen to prosecute all violations of law respecting the sale of intoxicating liquors."

CHAPTER VII.

Petition for Incorporation—Act of Incorporation—First Town Meeting—Civil Lists—Statistics—Public-Houses.

PETITION FOR INCORPORATION OF THE TOWN OF EAST BRIDGEWATER.

"*To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled:*

"The Inhabitants of the East Parish of Bridgewater, in the County of Plymouth, by Bartholemew Brown, their Agent, appointed for this special purpose, beg leave respectfully to rep-

resent: That since the incorporation of North Bridgewater and West Bridgewater, the remaining territory of the Old Town of Bridgewater is left long and narrow, so that many of the inhabitants have to travel six or seven miles to attend their annual Town meetings; that local disputes, dissensions, and jealousies continually arise, and the municipal affairs of the town are not and cannot be conducted in so economical, prudent, and satisfactory a manner as they ought to be, and as your petitioners are very desirous of. Therefore, in order to remedy the aforesaid evils, and to promote the interest, peace, and tranquillity of the people of the said parish, they request that the East Parish of Bridgewater may be incorporated into a distinct and separate town by the name of *East* Bridgewater, and that the same be vested with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties and requisitions of other corporate towns, according to the Constitution and laws of this Commonwealth, and as in duty bound will ever pray.

"The Inhabitants of the East Parish of Bridgewater by their Agent,

"BARTHW BROWN."

"*To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled:*

"The petition of the subscribers, inhabitants of the East parish of Bridgewater, in the County of Plymouth, humbly showeth,

"That from the local situation of your petitioners in consequence of the recent division of the Old Town of Bridgewater, by which they are subjected to many and great inconveniences, and also to render the transaction of public business less expensive, they are desirous that said parish should be incorporated into a Town, and to take the name of East Bridgewater, and as in duty bound will ever pray.

"Silvanus Lazell.
Hector Orr.
Isaac Alden (3d).
William Keith.
Eleazer Whitman.
Abishai Stetson.
Charles Mitchell.
Galen Latham.
Alfred Whitman.
William Vinton.
Seth Gurney.
Levi Washburn.
Barzillai Allen.
Cyrus Willis.
Joseph Dunbar.
Joseph Shaw.
Benjn Keith.
Wallace Rust.
Heman Keith.
Levi Keith.
Levi Keith, Jr.
Zenas Keith, Jr.
Isaac Alden (1st).
Waldo Hayward.
Joshua Reed.
John Reed.
Thomas R. Alden.
Lewis Chamberlain, Jr.
Eleazer Washburn.
Martin Whiting.
Marlborough Whiting.
Charles Robinson.
Otho Hayward.
Ezra Alden.
Bethuel Keith.
Ellis Holmes.
Plyna Edson.
John Keith.
George Keith.
Isaac Whitman.
William Bonney.
Thomas Whitmarsh.
Martin Ramsdell.
Galen Allen.
Asa Shaw.
Abel Barrell.
Galen Willis.
George W. Barrell.
John Thayer.
Elbridge Keith.
Parlee Keith.
David Allen.
John Harden (2d).
Bela Curtis.
Peleg Stetson.
Adam Stetson.
Lewis Brown.
Timothy Bailey.
Nathan Alden.
Buel Lincoln.
Ziba Bisbee.
Edwin Chapman.
Thomas White.
Seth Gurney, Jr.
Joseph Reed.
Jacob Bates.
Jonas Reed.
Benjamin Robinson.
Benjamin Robinson, Jr.
Hedijah Robinson.
Samuel P. Newhall.
Isaac Alden (2d).
Hiram Washburn.
Sampson Washburn.
Philip Torrey.
Havelin Torrey.
Asaph Whitmarsh.
Oliver G. Whitmarsh.
Briggs Hill.
David Brown (2d).
Arnold Wade.
Merrit Jenkins.
Seth Gannett, Jr.
Stephen Hersey.
Eli Blanchard.
Eli Blanchard, Jr.
Joseph Hobart.
Thomas Harden.
Zenas Harden.
Silas French.
Benoni Gannett.
Moses Bates.
Wadsworth Phillips.
Emery Brown.
Isaac Brown.
Willard Keith.
Zenas Keith.
Scott Keith.
Joseph Silvester.
Josephus Freeman.
Joel Edson.
Calvin Keith.
Isaac Brown, Jr.
Joseph Ramsdell.
Nathan Dawes.
Jacob Dawes.
Joseph Ramsdell, Jr.
John Whitmarsh.
Ira Drake.
Bailey Allen.
Isaac Pratt.
Asa Whitman.
Daniel Whitman.
Eleazer Whitman, Jr.
Jesse Edson.
Christopher Bates.
Lebbeus Smith.
Cushing Mitchell.
James W. Watson.
Silvanus L. Mitchell.
Clark Rich.
Samuel Rogers.
Charles Rogers.
Daniel French.
William Harris, Jr.
Joseph Odlin.
Nathaniel Cross.
Nathan Whitman, Jr.
Zebina Johnson.
Josiah Johnson.
Jonah Edson.
Seth Bryant.
Welcome Otis.
Seth Johnson.
Ephraim Hyde.
Zebina Keith.
David French.
George Mitchell.
Joseph Walton.
Silvanus Keith.
Job Bearce.
Thaxter Keith.
Jacob Tirrell.
Edward Vinton.
Azor Harris.
Nathan Kingman.
John Harris.
John Hersey.
Ezra Kingman, Jr.
Bezaleel Allen.
Lot Whitmarsh.
Robert Young.
Luther Hatch.
Daniel Bryant.
Mark Phillips.
Turner Phillips.
Lewis Keith.
Samuel Snell.
Dexter Pratt.
Lucius Snell.
Bradford Mitchell.
Samuel Keen.
John Soule.
Melzar Hill.
Hugh Orr, Jr.
A. Winslow Clift.
Calvin W. Keen.
Hugh Orr.
Melzar Hudson.
Joseph Chamberlain.
John M. Goodwin.
John A. Conant.
Joshua Bennett.
Alvan Shaw.
Lewis Bartlett.
John Thayer.
Nathaniel French."

ACT OF INCORPORATION.

"AN ACT *to establish the town of East Bridgewater.*

"SECT. 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same,* That the East Parish of Bridgewater, according to the territorial limits thereof, be and the same is hereby incorporated into a town by the name of East Bridgewater, and invested with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties and requisitions, to which towns in this Commonwealth are by the Constitution and laws entitled and subjected.

"SECT. 2. *Be it further enacted*, That the inhabitants of said town of East Bridgewater shall be holden to pay all arrears of taxes which have been assessed, or directed to be assessed, upon them by the town of Bridgewater, and shall be entitled to receive, hold, and enjoy such proportion of all debts and taxes now due, and assessments voted to said town of Bridgewater, and such proportion of all the privileges and property, real or personal, now belonging to said town of Bridgewater, of what kind soever it may be, as the property of the said inhabitants of East Bridgewater bears to the property of all the inhabitants of said town of Bridgewater, according to the latest valuation thereof; and they shall be holden to pay their proportion, to be ascertained as aforesaid, of all the debts now due and owing from said town of Bridgewater.

"SECT. 3. *Be it further enacted*, That the said town of East Bridgewater shall be holden to support their proportion of the poor of the town of Bridgewater which are now chargeable to said town, which proportion shall be ascertained by the present valuation of said town, and all persons who may hereafter become chargeable as paupers to the said town of Bridgewater or East Bridgewater shall be considered as belonging to that town in the territory of which they had their settlement at the time of passing this act, and shall in future be chargeable to that town only.

"SECT. 4. *Be it further enacted*, That any justice of the peace for the county of Plymouth is hereby authorized to issue his warrant, directed to any freeholder of said town of East Bridgewater, requiring him to warn the inhabitants thereof to meet, at the time and place therein appointed, for the purpose of choosing all such town officers as towns are by law authorized and required to choose at their annual meetings. [June 14, 1823]."

First Town-Meeting.—The first town-meeting held under the act of incorporation took place at the meeting-house on the 4th of July, 1823. Hon. Nahum Mitchell was chosen moderator, and town officers were elected, a part of whom were Ezra Kingman, Jr., town clerk and treasurer; Alfred Whitman, Isaac Alden (3d), Abishai Stetson, selectmen; Lot Whitmarsh and Joseph Chamberlain, Jr., constables; Ezra Kingman and Ellis Holmes, tithingmen. Most of the young men in town recently married received the appointment of hog-reeves. At a subsequent meeting the following were chosen the first school committee, viz.: Rev. Benjamin Fessenden, Bartholomew Brown, Ezra Kingman, Jr., Hector Orr, John S. Champney, and William Harris, Jr.

At the time of the incorporation of East Bridgewater the post-office received a mail from Boston but three times a week, viz., Monday, Wednesday, and Friday. There was a public conveyance to Boston three times in a week, Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday, by the Boston and New Bedford stage, which stopped at noon for the passengers to dine at the tavern then kept by Mrs. Naomi Crombie, where the Roman Catholic house of worship now stands.

Civil List.—The moderators of the annual town-meetings of East Bridgewater, with the dates, have been as follows:

MODERATORS OF TOWN MEETINGS.

July 4, 1823. Nahum Mitchell.
March 1, 1824. Bartholomew Brown.
March 7, 1825. Bartholomew Brown.
April 3, 1826. Hector Orr.
April 2, 1827. Hector Orr.
April 7, 1828. Hector Orr.
March 23, 1829. Bartholomew Brown.
March 8, 1830. Bartholomew Brown.
March 21, 1831. Ezra Kingman.
March 12, 1832. Nahum Mitchell.
March 11, 1833. Bartholomew Brown.
April 7, 1834. Bartholomew Brown.
March 16, 1835. Nahum Mitchell.
March 7, 1836. Hector Orr.
March 6, 1837. Hector Orr.
March 5, 1838. Ezra Kingman.
March 4, 1839. Ezra Kingman.
March 2, 1840. Isaac Pratt.
March 1, 1841. Lebbeus Leach.
March 7, 1842. Bartholomew Brown.
March 6, 1843. Ezra Kingman.
March 4, 1844. Joseph Chamberlain.
March 3, 1845. Joseph Chamberlain.
March 2, 1846. Joseph Chamberlain.
March 1, 1847. Joseph Chamberlain.
March 6, 1848. Joseph Chamberlain.
March 5, 1849. Joseph Chamberlain.
March 4, 1850. Joseph Chamberlain.
March 10, 1851. Joseph Chamberlain.
March 1, 1852. Joseph Chamberlain.
March 14, 1853. Joseph Chamberlain.
March 13, 1854. Joseph Chamberlain.
March 12, 1855. James Bates.
March 10, 1856. James Bates.
March 9, 1857. James Bates.
March 8, 1858. Joseph Chamberlain.
March 21, 1859. James Bates.
March 19, 1860. Ezra Kingman.
March 11, 1861. Benjamin W. Harris.
March 10, 1862. Benjamin W. Harris.
March 9, 1863. Benjamin W. Harris.
March 14, 1864. Ezra S. Whitmarsh.
March 13, 1865. Ezra S. Whitmarsh.
March 19, 1866. Ezra S. Whitmarsh.
March 18, 1867. Ezra S. Whitmarsh.
March 9, 1868. Ezra S. Whitmarsh.
March 15, 1869. Ezra S. Whitmarsh.
March 14, 1870. Moses Bates.
March 13, 1871. Ezra S. Whitmarsh.
March 11, 1872. Moses Bates.
March 17, 1873. William H. Osborne.
March 16, 1874. William H. Osborne.
March 1, 1875. Ezra S. Whitmarsh.
March 6, 1876. William H. Osborne.
March 12, 1877. George M. Keith.
March 4, 1878. George M. Keith.
March 10, 1879. George M. Keith.
March 8, 1880. George M. Keith.
March 14, 1881. George A. Wheeler.
March 13, 1882. George M. Keith.
March 12, 1883. George M. Keith.
March 10, 1884. George M. Keith.

SELECTMEN.

Selectmen of East Bridgewater from the date of the incorporation of the town:

Isaac Alden, 1823, '24, '25, '26, '27.
Abishai Stetson, 1823, '24, '25, '26, '27.
Alfred Whitman, 1823, '24, '25, '26.
Azor Harris, 1827, '28, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34.

David Brown (2d), 1828, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34, '35.
Simeon Curtis, Jr., 1828, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53.
Zenas Keith, 1834, '35.
Isaac Pratt, 1834, '35, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54, '55.
Joseph Chamberlain, Jr., 1836, '38.
Martin Whiting, 1836, '37, '39, '40, '41, '42.
Zebina Keith, 1838.
Aaron Hobart, 1839.
Welcome Young, 1840, '41.
Daniel French, 1842, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '49.
Samuel G. Alden, 1850, '54, '60, '61, '62.
Calvin Reed, 1855.
John Reed, 1855, '56.
B. Watson Keith, 1855.
George Bryant, 1856, '57, 58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67.
Wadsworth Phillips, 1856, '57.
Cushing Otis, 1858, '59.
Charles A. Latham, 1860, '61, '62, '63.
Benjamin W. Harris, 1863.
Galen Willis, 1864.
Isaac N. Nutter, 1864.
Jacob Bates, 1865, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72.
Ezra Kingman, 1865, '77, '78, '79.
Eliab Latham, 1866, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '81, '84.
Charles H. Goss, 1868, '69,' 70, '71, '72, '74, '75, '76, '78, '79, '82.
Moses Bates,[1] 1873.
George A. Wheeler, 1873.
Jacob Rogers, 1873.
Ezra A. Whitmarsh, 1874, '75, '76, '77, '80, '81.
Joshua Dean, 1877, '78, '79, '80.
Henry Gurney, 1880, '81, '82, '83, '84.
L. Watts Richards, 1882, '83.
James Sidney Allen, 1883.
George M. Keith, 1884.

TOWN CLERKS.

Town clerks of East Bridgewater from the date of the incorporation of the town:

Ezra Kingman, Jr., 1823, '24, '25, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51.
Bartholomew Brown, 1826.
William Harris, Jr., elected Aug. 21, 1826, '27, '28, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, 34, '35, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45.
Benjamin W. Harris, 1852, '53, '54, '55, '56, '57, '58, '59, '60.
Isaac N. Nutter, 1861, '62, '63, '64, '65.
William H. Osborne, 1866.
Jacob A. Rogers, 1867, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73.
Frank Smith, 1874, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84.

TREASURERS.

Treasurers of East Bridgewater from the date of the incorporation of the town:

Ezra Kingman, 1823, '24, '25, '46 '47, '48, '49, '50, '51.
Bartholomew Brown, 1826.
William Harris, Jr., Aug. 21, 1826, '27, '28, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34, '35, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45.
Benjamin W. Harris, 1852, '53, '54.
Welcome Young, 1855.
Martin Whiting, 1856, '66.
John Reed, 1857.
Bartlett R. Alden, 1858, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64.
Isaac N. Nutter, 1865, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '73.
Henry Gurney, 1872.

[1] Died June 16, 1873.

REPRESENTATIVES TO GENERAL COURT.

Ezra Kingman, Jr., 1829, '30, '31, '34, '35, '36.
Azor Harris, 1833, '49.
Joseph Chamberlain, 1833.
William Harris, 1836, '37, '40, '41.
Isaac Pratt, 1837, '38, '40, '56.
Charles Mitchell, 1838.
Jacob A. Rogers, 1850, '52.
Levi Churchill, 1851.
Calvin Reed, 1854.
B. Watson Keith, 1855.
Asa Mitchell, 1857.
Benjamin W. Harris, 1858.
Thomas Conant, 1859.
David Pratt (2d), 1860.
William Allen, 1861.
Ezra Kingman, 1862, '63.
James S. Allen, 1864, '71.
William Vinton, 1865, '66.
Jacob Bates, 1867, '69.
Irving Bates, 1868.
Pliny Edson, 1870.
William H. Osborne, 1872, '84.
Isaac N. Nutter, 1875, '76.
Joshua Dean, 1880.
L. Watts Richards, 1882.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Col. Edward Mitchell, Aug. 28, 1775.
Hugh Orr, Oct. 26, 1775.
Elisha Mitchell, Sept. 18, 1788.
Dr. Hector Orr, June 7, 1803–37, 1841–47 (thirty-nine years).
Nathan Alden, Nov. 27, 1811.
James Thomas, 1812.
Ezra Kingman, 1813.
Silvanus Lazell, Feb. 3, 1816.
Isaac Alden (3d), 1827.
Silvanus L. Mitchell, 1828.
Wallace Rust, 1829.
Abisha Stetson, 1833.
Azor Harris, 1834.
Isaac Pratt, 1841.
William Harris, 1842.
Lebbeus Leach, 1845.
Nathaniel Waterman French, 1845.
Henry Alden, 1846.
Josiah Whitman, 1847.
Solomon Ager, 1847.
Ezra Kingman, 1847.
Cushing Mitchell, 1848.
Moses Bates, Jr., 1849.
Joseph Chamberlain, 1850.
Levi Churchill, 1852.
Jacob Bates, Jr., 1853.
Asa Millet, 1853.
Simeon Curtis, 1855.
James H. Mitchell, 1855.
B. Watson Keith, 1856.
Rufus A. Littlefield, 1856.
John Pearce, 1856.
Calvin Reed, 1856.
John Reed, 1856.
Seth Bryant, 1858.
Robert Curtis, 1858.
Aaron Hobart, Jr.
Ezra Kingman, 1861.
Henry Hobart.
Thomas Keith.
James H. Mitchell.
Isaac N. Nutter, 1872.

Each of the attorneys received his commission soon after admission to the bar: Nahum Mitchell, July 3, 1795; Bartholomew Brown, June 26, 1812; and others whose names are elsewhere given.

REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.

Nahum Mitchell, 1803–5.
Aaron Hobart, 1821–27.
Benjamin W. Harris, 1873–83.

STATE SENATORS.

Hugh Orr, 1785–86.
Nahum Mitchell, 1813–14.
Aaron Hobart, 1819.
Welcome Young, 1846–47.
Aaron Hobart, Jr., 1854.
James H. Mitchell, 1862–63.
Benjamin W. Harris, 1857.
Jacob Bates, 1870–71.
James S. Allen, 1882–83.

MEMBERS OF THE EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

Nahum Mitchell, 1814–20.
Aaron Hobart, 1828–31.
Asa Millet, 1865.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS BELONGING TO EAST BRIDGEWATER.

Bartholomew Brown, 1834–35.
Isaac Alden (3d), 1836–43.
James Bates, 1857–59.

SHERIFF OF PLYMOUTH COUNTY FROM EAST BRIDGEWATER.

James Bates, 1860. Continued in that office till his decease, Oct. 5, 1876.

DEPUTY SHERIFFS.[2]

John Holman, Aug. 25, 1731.
Japhet Allen, 1773–75.
William Harris, 1800–2.
Edward Vinton, 1813–31.
Joseph Chamberlain, 1832–49.
Bartlett R. Alden, 1852–54.
Franklin Keith.
George A. Wheeler.

[2] Appointed by the sheriff.

Statistics.—Votes for Governor since the incorporation of the town of East Bridgewater:

1824.	William Eustis..... 103	1855.	Samuel H. Walley.. 89
	Samuel Lathrop..... 148	1856.	Henry J. Gardner... 327
1825.	Levi Lincoln..... 146		Erasmus D. Beach.. 141
1826.	Levi Lincoln..... 122		Luther V. Bell..... 89
	Samuel Hubbard.... 25	1857.	Nathaniel P. Banks 177
1827.	Levi Lincoln..... 104		Henry J. Gardner... 125
	Harrison Gray Otis. 6		Erasmus D. Beach.. 102
1828.	Levi Lincoln..... 112		Caleb Swan..... 5
	Martin Ramsdell... 2	1858.	Nathaniel P. Banks 198
1829.	Levi Lincoln..... 145		Erasmus D. Beach.. 122
	Harrison Gray Otis. 1	1859.	Nathaniel B. Banks 157
1830.	Levi Lincoln..... 147		Benjamin F. Butler 69
	Marcus Morton..... 2		George N. Briggs... 41
1831.	Levi Lincoln..... 184	1860.	John A. Andrew.... 330
	Marcus Morton..... 5		Amos A. Lawrence. 245
1832.	Samuel Lathrop..... 88		Erasmus D. Beach.. 96
	Levi Lincoln..... 87		Benjamin F. Butler 7
	Marcus Morton..... 6	1861.	Isaac Davis..... 198
1833.	John Quincy Adams 128		John A. Andrew.... 170
	John Davis..... 99	1862.	Charles Devens..... 257
	Marcus Morton..... 24		John A. Andrew.... 251
1834.	John Davis..... 123	1863.	John A. Andrew.... 195
	John Bailey..... 55		Henry W. Paine.... 165
	Marcus Morton..... 54		Benjamin F. Butler 1
1835.	Edward Everett..... 154	1864.	John A. Andrew.... 367
	Marcus Morton..... 54		Henry W. Paine.... 198
1836.	Edward Everett..... 114	1865.	Alex. H. Bullock.... 180
	Marcus Morton..... 110		Darius N. Couch.... 55
1837.	Edward Everett..... 165	1866.	Alex. H. Bullock.... 318
	Marcus Morton..... 119		Theo. H. Sweetzer... 96
1838.	Edward Everett..... 161	1867.	Alex. H. Bullock... 337
	Marcus Morton..... 159		Charles F. Adams... 274
1839.	Marcus Morton..... 195	1868.	William Claflin..... 383
	Edward Everett..... 179		Charles F. Adams... 191
1840.	John Davis..... 210	1869.	E. M. Chamberlain. 181
	Marcus Morton..... 179		William Claflin..... 160
1841.	Marcus Morton..... 175		Charles F. Adams... 107
	John Davis..... 169	1870.	Wendell Phillips.... 174
	Lucius Boltwood.... 29		Charles F. Adams... 139
1842.	Marcus Morton..... 171		William Claflin..... 129
	John Davis..... 151	1871.	Wm. B. Washburn. 143
	Samuel E. Sewall... 36		Charles F. Adams... 120
1843.	Marcus Morton..... 184		E. M. Chamberlain. 48
	George N. Briggs... 164		Robert C. Pitman... 33
	Samuel E. Sewall... 39	1872.	Wm. B. Washburn. 313
1844.	George Bancroft.... 176		Francis W. Bird..... 124
	George N. Briggs... 172	1873.	Wm. B. Washburn. 108
	Samuel E. Sewall... 59		William Gaston..... 66
1845.	George N. Briggs... 141	1874.	Thomas Talbot..... 228
	Isaac Davis..... 137		William Gaston..... 136
	Samuel E. Sewall... 65	1875.	William Gaston..... 135
1846.	George N. Briggs... 135		Alexander H. Rice. 116
	Isaac Davis..... 114		John I. Baker..... 47
	Samuel E. Sewall... 60		Charles F. Adams... 7
1847.	George N. Briggs... 135	1876.	Alexander H. Rice. 318
	Caleb Cushing..... 128		Charles F. Adams... 264
	Samuel E. Sewall... 59		John I. Baker..... 22
1848.	George N. Briggs... 201	1877.	William Gaston..... 173
	Stephen C. Phillips. 119		Alexander H. Rice. 160
	Caleb Cushing..... 76		Robert C. Pitman... 34
1849.	George N. Briggs... 191	1878.	Thomas Talbot..... 319
	George S. Boutwell. 130		Benjamin F. Butler 141
	Stephen C. Phillips. 111		Josiah J. Abbott.... 56
1850.	George N. Briggs... 173		Alonzo A. Miner.... 2
	George S. Boutwell. 132	1879.	John D. Long..... 309
	Stephen C. Phillips. 119		Benjamin F. Butler 129
1851.	Robert C. Winthrop 231		John Quincy Adams 58
	George S. Boutwell. 150		Daniel C. Eddy..... 5
1852.	John H. Clifford.... 223	1880.	John D. Long..... 355
	Horace Mann..... 153		Chas. P. Thompson. 220
	Henry W. Bishop... 124		Charles Almy..... 2
1853.	Emery Washburn... 194	1881.	John D. Long..... 178
	Henry W. Bishop... 139		Chas. P. Thompson. 75
	Henry Wilson..... 128		Charles Almy..... 9
	Bradford L. Wales.. 26		I. W. Andrew..... 1
1854.	Henry J. Gardner... 224	1882.	Robert R. Bishop... 254
	Emery Washburn... 74		Benjamin F. Butler 208
	Henry W. Bishop... 41		Charles Almy..... 12
	Henry Wilson..... 31	1883.	Geo. D. Robinson... 322
1855.	Henry J. Gardner... 142		Benjamin F. Butler 248
	Julius Rockwell..... 115		Charles Almy..... 12
	Erasmus D. Beach.. 112		

VALUATION.

	Valuation	Rates of Taxation.	Polls.	Families.	Acres of Land Taxed.	Houses.
1860.....	$1,313,610	.0078	870	.....	... .	.....
1861.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1862.....	1,273,031	.010	900	.....	11,341	555
1863.....	1,077,586	.0134	904	.....	11,341	557
1864.....	1,053,882	.019	900	.....	11,390	567
1865.....	1,030,276	.027	797	682	11,390	556
1866.....	1,062,866	.017	805	.....	11,351	569
1867.....	1,089,151	.019	818	.....	11,357	557
1868.....	1,127,204	.0285	824	.....	11,107	573
1869.....	1,143,042	.0175	821	.....	11,233	571
1870.....	1,258,124	.015	827	.....	10,961	588
1871.....	1,211,050	.0170	827	.....	.....	.....
1872.....	1,255,155	.0153	836	.....	.....	.....
1873.....	1,230,214	.0165	864	.....	.....	.....
1874.....	1,293,745	.013	839	.....	.....	.....
1875.....	1,231,610	.0115	784	.....	.....	.....
1876.....	1,229,180	.01	757	.....	.....	.....
1877.....	1,227,370	.0117	736	.....	.....	.....
1878.....	1,220,935	.011	753	.....	.....	.....
1879.....	1,195,884	.0098	776	.....	.....	.....
1880.....	1,243,840	.0118	746	.....	.....	.....
1881.....	1,335,905	.0112	734	.....	.....	.....
1882.....	1,454,370	.0125	810	.....	.....	.....
1883.....	1,486,830	.0100	809	....	.....	.....

TOWN APPROPRIATIONS.

	Schools.	Highways.	Support of Poor.	Amount assessed yearly on Polls and Estates.
1823.....	$600	.....	$560	$1,450.00
1824.....	600	$800.00	550	2,705.25
1825.....	500	800.00	300	1,800.00
1826.....	500	1000.00	500	2,200.00
1827.....	500	1000.00	500	2,375.00
1828.....	600	1100.00	500	2,454.48
1829.....	600	1500.00	500	2,817.30
1830.....	600	1100.00	500	2,901.00
1831.....	600	1000.00	500	2,780.00
1832.....	900	900.00	650	3,481.26
1833.....	1000	1000.00	650	3,584.02
1834.....	1000	1000.00	600	3,314.16
1835.....	1000	1000.00	1000	4,500.31
1836.....	1000	1000.00	750	4,083.25
1837.....	1000	1000.00	500	3,405.22
1838.....	1000	1000.00	800	3,800.00
1839.....	1200	1200.00	700	4,312.60
1840.....	1200	1200.00	500	3,252.39
1841.....	1200	1200.00	400	3,400.00
1842.....	1200	1200.00	500	3,436.79
1843.....	1200	1200.00	500	3,979.13
1844.....	1200	1200.00	400	3,805.01
1845.....	1200	1200.00	400	4,958.22
1846.....	1200	1200 00	400	3,756.71
1847.....	1200	1200.00	500	4,333.67
1848.....	1500	1200.00	600	4,970 07
1849.....	1500	1200.00	500	4,918.14
1850.....	1500	1200.00	500	5,143.41
1851.....	1500	1000.00	500	4,850.00
1852.....	1500	1200.00	500	3,950.00
1853.....	1500	1200.00	500	5,500 00
1854.....	2000	1200.00	400	5,600.00
1855.....	2000	1500.00	500	6,450.00
1856.....	2000	1500.00	500	8,000.00
1857.....	2500	1500.00	360	8,675.00
1858.....	2000	1000.00	500	6,675.00
1859.....	2000	1300.00	700	8,340.00
1860.....	2500	1617.23 (?)	700	9,800.00
1861.....	2500	2100.00	900	9,947.03
1862.....	2500	1700.00	1000	14,498.13
1863.....	2500	2800.00	800	16,298.70
1864.....	2500	3050.00	1000	21,892.08
1865.....	3000	1100.00	1000	29,690.56
1866.....	3000	800.00	1500	19,817.73
1867.....	4000	5800.00	1500	22,339.23
1868.....	4000	4300.00	1500	21,542.18
1869.....	5000	3500.00	2000	22,101.49
1870.....	5000	3000.00	2000	20,948.56
1871.....	5000	1800.00	2000	22,860.47
1872.....	5000	3050.00	2000	20,876.20
1873.....	5500	3500.00	1850	22,026.53
1874.....	5500	2800.00	2000	18,502.92
1875.....	5250	2500.00	1600	15,731 55
1876.....	4750	2000.00	.....	13,805.80
1877.....	5000	3000.00	2000	15,844.05
1878.....	4750	.....	2000	14,936.79
1879.....	5000	2500.00	.....	12,923 14
1880.....	5000	2800.00	.....	16,183.29
1881.....	5000	3000.00	.....	16,430.29
1882.....	5000	3000.00	.....	19 801 59
1883.....	5500	.....	.....	16,496.30

CENSUS AT VARIOUS DATES.

	Inhabitants.	Valuation.
1764.....	959	.....
1810.....	1195	.....
1820.....	1435	.....

	Inhabitants.	Valuation.
1830	1653	.....
1840	1944	$814,600
1850	2545	1,206,940
1860	3207	1,252,195
1870	3017	1,077,586
1880	2710	1,243,840

Valuation for 1883.

Real estate	$1,055,470.00
Personal	431,360.00
	$1,486,830.00

Number of polls, 809.
Tax on each poll, $2.00.
Rate of taxation, $10 on $1000.
Amount of taxes, $16,496.30.

By the census of 1880, for each of the villages, the number of inhabitants is as follows:

Beaver District	339
Centre District	1294
Curtisville District	148
Eastville District	182
Elmwood District	379
Northville District	210
Satucket District	158
	2710

1874.

Acres of land taxed	11,037
Houses "	586
Horses "	380
Cows "	387
Sheep "	62

1875.

Acres of land taxed	10,262½
Houses "	559
Horses "	363
Cows "	336
Sheep "	60

A comparison of the earliest and latest valuations and appropriations (1823–83) will give some idea of its financial status then and now, though it is probable that in the first, State and county taxes were not included, as the precinct became a town during that fiscal year:

Assessments, 1823.		*Assessments*, 1883.	
On property, etc.	$1450.00	On property, etc.	$16,496.30
Appropriation.		*Appropriation.*	
Schools	600.00	Schools	5,500.00
Highways	800.00	Highways	4,002.11
Support of poor	560.00	Support of poor	1,660.93

Public-Houses.—The first tavern in East Bridgewater of which we know was kept by Josiah Sears, who had come from Cape Cod about 1711, and married a daughter of Isaac Harris, who died about 1707. Mr. Sears lived in the house previously occupied by his father-in-law. This house was near the old fording-place in Satucket River, below the Indian dam. He kept this house of entertainment till about 1725, when he sold the house to Capt. Jonathan Bass, and returned to the cape.

Joshua Pratt kept a tavern from about 1760. He died in 1772, and was succeeded by his son, Joshua, Jr. The house was on the north side of Central Street, opposite Bridge Street.

Benjamin Harris kept a public-house in Satucket. The house, built in 1787, is that now occupied by Mrs. Joseph W. Bennett.

Nathaniel Chamberlain kept tavern from 1790 several years. The house was near the east end of Byram's Plain.

The Joseph Lazell House was erected about 1796, where the Roman Catholic Church now is; this was a tavern till 1827. Mrs. Naomi Crombie was landlady of the house for several of its later years as an inn. Jackson & White were the last tavern-keepers.

The hotel known as the Hudson House was the large house erected in 1787 by Capt. Joseph Keith and Benjamin Robinson. It stood in the village, near the crossing of Central and Bedford Streets, and was burned June 4, 1857. The successive landlords were George M. Allen, from Scituate, 1825; Harrison Whitman, 1826; Thomas Whitman, 1827–32; William Smith, 1833–43; Harvey Josselyn, 1844–49; —— Doolittle, 1850–51; John O. Hudson, 1852–57.

Streets and Roads.—In 1870 the public thoroughfares of the town, to the number of thirty-six, were named as streets. To some of the principal streets names were applied from certain circumstances; for example, Central Street runs in a nearly direct line east and west across the common through the town; Bedford Street was formerly a part of the turnpike from Boston to New Bedford; Plymouth Street was the old Plymouth road from the common to Halifax; Whitman Street was the ancient road from Whitman's mills (now the Carver Cotton-Gin Works) to Joppa (Elmwood) bridge. All the houses on that road for many years were occupied by Whitmans.

CHAPTER VIII.

Schools—School Districts—School Committee of East Bridgewater—East Bridgewater Academy—High School—Libraries—Library Association—College Graduates—Physicians—Attorneys and Counsellors—Biographical.

Schools.—No schools seem to have been established within the territory of East Bridgewater before 1700. It is probable that the children had opportunity to go to school in "the town,"—*i.e.*, West Bridgewater. Instruction was given a few years previous to 1686 by Nathaniel Willis, the first schoolmaster in Bridgewater, and Nathaniel Brett acted the part of pedagogue in 1694. Nov. 4, 1700, the town of Bridgewater agreed that Thomas Martin, a scholar from England, should teach the children, and that "the scool should be kept in foure places in the towne, where it may be most convenient for the inhabitants' children to come, and to be kept three months at a place." The probability is that thus an arrangement was made for instruction to be given in the east part

of the town for two months or more in a year. In 1705 "Nathaniel Brett was chosen schoolmaster, to be paid 15 pounds per annum, and 4 schooldames for the several quarters of the town to instruct small children in reading." Thus the prospect of general education began to brighten. The schools in those early times were probably kept in private houses. No school-house was probably erected in East Bridgewater earlier than 1720. There is no town or precinct record to indicate when the first school-house was built, but it was probably done by the voluntary contributions of the citizens as early as 1723, the date of the incorporation of the East Precinct. The building stood on the west end of what is now the common. Traces of its location were seen many years after it had been taken down or removed.

Aug. 18, 1743. The inhabitants of Bridgewater, having assembled in town-meeting, "then proposed whether they would by vote fix the Grammar School this present year in the West Precinct at the school house in said precinct, and appropriate £51 old tenor of the town's money to support s^{d} school, provided a certain number of men will appear to make up s^{d} £51, a sufficient sum to maintain such a grammar school master as the selectmen shall provide, and likewise, that the other three prec'ts this present year shall draw out of the town treasury the remainder of what is raised, to support the Grammar school in the town, according to what the pay is respectively, and said money to be appropriated for the support of English schools among themselves. And the vote passed in the affirmative." October 3d, same year, "they met according to the adjournment, and it was proposed whether the South, East, and North prec'ts shall have the same privelidge of the school with y^{e} West prec^{t}, after this present year successively according to their age, in case they will accept of it, and if not, then the next prec^{t} in course to have the offer of. And the vote past in the affirmative." Here, then, we see the way opened for instruction in the higher branches in the East Parish as well as other parts of Bridgewater.

At a parish-meeting held, "Mch. 24, 1748, voted that precinct Com'tee, Capt. Bass, Capt. Whitman, and Lieut. Mitchell, take Care about the schole, to dispose of the Money belonging to this precinct to the best advantage." So it seems there was but one school-house at this time in the parish, and but one down to 1771; for it was "voted Nov. 15th, of that year, To Ezra Whitman for work Don at the meeting House and school house, £0. 4*s*. 0*d*." In 1773, the East Parish "voted that the Parish should be divided into School Ricks." The committee chosen to make such division were Capt. Joseph Gannett, Isaac Allen, Anthony Sherman, David Kingman, Ens. Cushing Mitchell, Benjamin Harris, Nehemiah Latham, John Brown, and Robert Orr.

School Districts.—Accordingly the East Parish was divided into seven districts, and the management of the several schools was annually placed in the care of the regular parish committee of three men, the assessors of the precinct, who each year divided the school money according to the number of the children in each district from three to sixteen years of age.

April 12, 1790. The parish "voted to choose a committee in each school district, whose duty it shall be to see that their respective districts have their proportion of the money raised and appropriated for English schools, and that suitable masters or mistresses are provided to keep a school or schools in their respective districts, and also to provide wood for the said schools, and that no schoolmaster or mistress shall draw money nor obtain an order from the precinct committee to draw money for keeping a school until he or she shall obtain a certificate from the major part of the committee of the district where he or she hath kept a school, certifying the number of weeks such school was kept and the sum due to him or her for said service." The committee chosen were as follows, viz.: East District, Polycarpus Snell, Thomas Sherman, and Benjamin Whitman; Middle District (three districts having been united in one), Ensign James Keith, Ephraim Cary, Jr., Col. Robert Orr, Capt. David Kingman, and Benjamin Robinson; Northwest District, James Barrell, Zechariah Shaw, and Isaac Alden; Over Meadow District, Eleazer Whitman, Christopher Bates, and Lieut. Samuel Pool; Southeast District, Nathan Hudson.

In 1792 there were again seven districts, and in 1793 a new district was formed in the northeast part of the precinct, which in recent years has been known by the name of Northville.

School Committee of the East Precinct.—The following is a list of the school committee chosen by the East Precinct of Bridgewater from 1790 to 1823:

Polycarpus Snell, 1790, '91, '96.
Thomas Sherman, 1790, '91, '93.
Benjamin Whitman, 1790, '91.
Ensign James Keith, 1790, '91, 1807, '09.
Ephraim Cary, Jr., 1790, '91, '93, '94, '96, '99, 1804, '05, '10.
Col. Robert Orr, 1790.
Capt. David Kingman, 1790, '95.
Benjamin Robinson, 1790.
James Barrell, 1790, '93, '97, '99, 1804, '08.
Zachariah Shaw, 1790.
Isaac Alden, 1790.
Eleazer Whitman, 1790, '91, '92, '93, '95, '99, 1801.
Christopher Bates, 1790, 1805, '06, '07, '10, '11.
Lieut. Samuel Pool, 1790, '91.

Nathan Hudson, 1790, '92, '94, '96, '97, '99, 1800, '01, '02, '03, '04, '05, '06, '07, '08, '09, '10, '18, '19.
Lieut. Simeon Gannett, 1791, '92, '94, '97, 1800, '04.
Ezra Allen, 1791.
Capt. Levi Washburn, 1791.
Capt. Isaac Whitman, 1791.
Joshua Barrell, 1791, '94.
Capt. Nathan Alden, 1791.
Lieut. James Allen, 1791.
John Brown, 1791, 1800.
Robert Wade, 1791, '92, 1800, '04.
Job Bearce, 1791, '93, '97, '99, 1811.
John Hudson, 1791, '95.
Benjamin Paris, 1791.
Ensign Cushing Mitchell, 1791, '92, 95, '1809.
Lieut. Bradford Mitchell, 1791, 1806.
Isaac Tribou, 1792.
Ensign Daniel Kinsley, 1792, 1801.
Thomas Young, 1793.
Stephen Hersey, 1793, '95.
Lieut. Isaac Keith, 1794, 1806.
Asahel Allen, 1794.
Asa Whitman, 1794, 1808.
Isaac Brown, 1794.
Benjamin Richards, 1795.
James Thomas, 1795.
Lieut. Benjamin Harris, 1795.
Seth Whitman, 1796.
William Keith, 1796, 1800, '03, '05, '17.
Philip Torrey, 1796, '97.
Seth Hobart, 1796.
Ephraim Hyde, 1797, 1805, '10.
Bradford Mitchell, 1797.
John Harden, 1797.
Silas French, 1799, 1800, '04, '05, '06, '07.
Joseph Chamberlain, 1799.
Levi Keith, 1799.
Lieut. Eleazer Keith, 1800.
Jacob Hill, Jr., 1800, '03, '08.
Robert Wade, 1800, '04.
Ezra Kingman, 1801.
Joel Edson, 1801.
Isaac Brown, 1801, '03.
Thomas Chamberlain, 1801.
David Allen, 1802.
Seth Gurney, 1802, '09, '13, '15, '16, '19.
Seth Gurney, 1803, '04.
William Harris, 1803, '05.
Silvanus Lazell, 1803.
Capt. Isaac Whitman, 1804.
Abisha Stetson, 1805, '06, '07, '10, '12, '13, '14, '20, '21.
Bezaleel Allen, 1806.
Ira Bisbee, 1806.
Samuel Keen, 1807.
William Bonney, 1807.
Nathaniel Cross, 1807, '13.
Ezra Whitman, 1808.
Merritt Jenkins, 1808, '09, '12, '18.
Joseph Gannett, 1808.
Zenas Washburn, 1808.
David Kingman, 1809.
John Bisbee, 1809.
Lot Whitmarsh, 1809, '11, '15, '16.
Marcus Alden, 1810.
Jonathan Hobart, 1810.
Galen Latham, 1810, '15, '16.
Ezra Whitman, Jr., 1811.
John M. Goodwin, 1811, '12, '14.
Joseph Shaw, 1811.
Isaac Brown, 1811.
Abel Barrell, 1812, '18.
Ebenezer Hathaway, 1811, '12, '13, '14, '17, '21.
Philip Torrey, 1812.
Silvanus Keith, 1812.
Cushing Mitchell, Jr., 1812, '15, '22.
Charles Mitchell, 1813, '22.
Isaac Alden (3d), 1813, '14, '16, '19, '20, '21.
Thomas Harden, 1813.
Benjamin Keith, 1813, '14.
Daniel S. Brett, 1814.
Gladden Bonney, 1813.
Jacob Hersey, 1814, '15, '16, '17, '20, '22.
Ensign Bartholomew Trow, 1815, '16, '17.
Melzar Hudson, 1815, '16, '20, '22.
Alvan Shaw, 1815, '22.
Samuel Keen, 1816.
John Soule, 1817.
Joseph Reed, 1817, '18.
Daniel Hudson, 1817, '22.
Dr. Daniel Sawin, 1817.
Thomas Whitman, 1818.
Capt. William Vinton, 1818, '19.
Azor Harris, 1818, '21.
Amasa Fields, 1818, '22.
Daniel French, 1819.
William Harris, Jr., 1819.
Luther Gannett, 1819.
Moses Bates, 1819.
Melzar Hill, 1820.
Isaac Keith, Jr., 1820.
Benjamin Robinson, Jr., 1820, '21.
Jared Reed, 1820.
George Mitchell, 1821.
David Hersey, 1821.
Daniel Bates, 1821.
Jacob Bates, 1822.

School committee of East Bridgewater from the incorporation of the town:

Rev. Benjamin Fessenden, 1824.
Bartholomew Brown, 1824, '25, '26, '29, '30, '34, '35.
Ezra Kingman, Jr., 1824, '25, '28, '29, '31, '33, '36, '38, '39, '40, '42.
Dr. Hector Orr, 1824, '25, '26.
Dr. John S. Champney, 1824, '25, '26, '27.
William Harris, Jr., 1824, '25, '26, '27, '30, '37, '43, '50, '51.
The selectmen, 1825.
Isaac Alden (3d), 1826, '29, '30, '32, '34.
Rev. John A. Williams, 1827.
Aaron Hobart, 1827, '29, '32, '33, '36, '38, '39, '40, '42, '43.
Welcome Young, 1827, '30, '31, '37, '39, '40, '42, '44.
Simeon Curtis, Jr., 1828, '34.
Williams Latham, 1828.
Silvanus L. Mitchell, 1828.
Azor Harris, 1828.
Rev. Eliphalet P. Crafts, 1829, '30, '31, '32, '33, '35.
Rev. Baalis Sanford, 1829, '30, '31, '32, '33, '35, '36, '37, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, 47, '49, '54, '56, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '71, '72, '73, '76, '77.
Nahum Mitchell, 1829.
Charles A. Latham, 1829, '31, '41, '44.
Robert Curtis, 1829.

Daniel Whitman, 1831.
Rev. Adonis Howard, 1832, '33, '37.
Solomon Ager, 1837.
Thomas P. Ryder, 1838.
Rev. George A. Williams, 1841.
Rev. Nathaniel Whitman, 1845, '46, '47, '48.
Rev. Lucius Alden, 1845, '46.
William Allen, 1847, '48, '70, '74, '75.
Asa Millet, 1848, '54, '76.
Rev. Tilly B. Hayward, 1849.
David Howard, 1849, '50, '51, '52, '53.
Benjamin W. Harris, 1852, '58, '59, '60.
Rev. Philo B. Wilcox, 1854, '55, '56, '57, '58.
Rufus A. Littlefield, 1853, '55.
Asa Mitchell, 1856.
Samuel Bates, 1854.
Thomas Conant, 1857.
Edward O. Grover, 1860, '61, '62, '63.
Richard M. Smith, 1861, '62.
William H. Osborne, 1864, '65.
Edmund W. Nutter, 1864, '67, '68, '69, '70, '74, '75, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84.
Rev. Nathaniel H. Broughton, 1865.
E. Wallace Holmes, 1866.
Rev. Francis C. Williams, 1867, '68, '69.
George A. Wheeler, 1868, '69, '70.
Moses Bates, 1871, '72.
Nathan Kingman (2d), 1871, '72.
John H. Hathaway, 1871, '72.
Francis Hayward, 1871, '72.
Rev. Austin Dodge, 1871, '72, '73.
Franklin Keith, 1871, '72, '73, '74.
Henry Gurney, 1871, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76.
George W. Harden, 1871, '72, '73, '74, '75.
Ezra Kingman, 1873, '83, '84.
Asa T. Whitman, 1873, '74, '75.
Wyman C. Fickett, 1873.
Jarvis Burrell, 1873, '74, '75, '76.
James S. Allen, 1874.
Martin P. McLauthlin, 1874, '76, '77, '78.
Clarence A. Chandler, 1876, '77, '78.
Frederick S. Strong, 1876, '77, '79, '80, '81, '82.
L. Watts Richards, 1877, '78, '79.
Rev. Daniel W. Richardson, 1878.
Robert O. Harris, 1879, '80, '81, '82.
Rev. Perley M. Griffin, 1883, '84.

In 1817, March 24, made choice of Hon. Nahum Mitchell, Dr. Hector Orr, Bartholomew Brown, Esq., and Dr. Daniel Sawin, a committee for examination of schools.

In 1818 the committee chosen for the same purpose were Bartholomew Brown, Esq., Dr. Daniel Sawin, Welcome Young, Esq., and James Thomas, Esq.

The first teacher resident or employed in East Bridgewater was John Orcutt. He died in 1781, aged eighty-one years. He taught the school on the common several years. He was an excellent penman, as evinced by specimens of his skill in writing still extant. Some others prior to 1800 were William Snell, Ebenezer Willis, Isaac Tribou, Ezra Richards, Benjamin Paris, James Thomas, and Timothy Allen. Miss Bathsheba Whitman began to teach in the school-house on the common in 1794, when she was sixteen years old, and was an instructor many years. Bartholomew Brown was the first teacher in the old steepled school-house erected in the village in 1801. He introduced Murray's "Grammar" and "Reader" as text-books, and instructed the scholars to recite some of their lessons in concert; his pupils in the winter of 1801–2, numbering one hundred and twenty.

Among the teachers since the beginning of the present century, Hon. Edward Everett is remembered with pleasure. He was, while a teacher here, but fifteen years old, and a member of the junior class of Harvard University. Though so youthful, his remarkable attainments in literature enabled him to succeed in that winter's task. To the writer of this he once stated, "I had, if I recollect right, seventy or eighty scholars of both sexes, many of them older than myself, one or two of them young men and women. . . . As a class, they were well mannered and gave me no extra trouble, but I was thankful when the time was up."

The amount paid for instruction before 1800 was not large. In 1796 the East Precinct received from the town treasury $332.89. The next year received from the town $332.57, and in addition the precinct raised $100. In 1810 $605.24 were received as their proportion of the town's money. From this time till the incorporation of the town of East Bridgewater the annual expenditure for the support of the schools was about $600. In 1833 the amount raised was $1000; in 1839, $1200; in 1848, $1500; in 1854, $2000. In 1869 it rose to $5000; in 1883, $5500.

By the school census, May, 1883, the number of children in town between five and fifteen years of age was 453. The whole number of pupils of all ages enrolled on school registers was 543.

The per cent. of average attendance in the schools collectively is 90.5.

East Bridgewater Academy.—In 1818 a need was felt by the people here of educational advantages superior to what were furnished in the district schools, and a company of proprietors was formed, including the following-named citizens: Silvanus Lazell, Nahum Mitchell, Barzillai Allen, John M. Goodwin, Cushing Mitchell, Silvanus L. Mitchell, Levi Washburn, and perhaps some others. A building of two stories was erected on Central Street, near the southwest corner of the burial-ground, on what is now the estate of Kimball E. Sheldon. This seminary was at first named the "Young Ladies' School." It was opened for instruction early in 1819, under the care of Miss Bathsheba Whitman.

After a few years pupils of both sexes were admitted.

April 5, 1837, the school was incorporated as the "East Bridgewater Academy." The act of incorporation was as follows:

"*Be it enacted, etc.*

"Aaron Hobart, Welcome Young, and Wallace Rust, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation by the name of the Proprietors of the East Bridgewater Academy, to be established in the town of East Bridgewater, in the county of Plymouth, with all the powers, &c., set forth in the forty-fourth chap. of the Revised Statutes, with power to hold real and personal estate not exceeding ten thousand dollars, to be devoted exclusively to purposes of education."

The names of those who have been principals of this institution are,—

Bathsheba Whitman, 1819–20.
Clarissa Adams, 1821–23.
Bathsheba Whitman, 1824–26.
Penelope Winslow, 1827.
Caroline Allen, 1828.
Bathsheba Whitman, 1829–30.
Emily Porter, 1832.
Ezra Kingman, 1833.
Bathsheba Whitman, 1834.
Mary Young, 1835–36.
Thomas P. Ryder, 1837–38.
Asa Millet, 1839.
John W. May, 1839.
Daniel Weed, 1840.
Daniel Littlefield, 1841.

In 1845 the proprietors sold the academy building and real estate to William Allen, who was principal of the seminary from October, 1846, to December, 1860, when it ceased to be a place of instruction.

With increase of population and proportionate accumulation of taxable property, facilities for education have gradually widened until the town has held its own in the commonwealth in more than one regard, as is shown by its annual reports.

High School.—For a number of years preceding 1860 the necessity for a high and grammar school having been duly considered at sundry times, a spacious and substantial building was in that year erected in the Central Village, near the railroad crossing, for the purpose, districts 1, 8, and 9 being then united.

The school opened with an attendance of about sixty, under the instruction of Horace Cannon. The following are the names of teachers who have succeeded him until the present date:

1861–62. George L. Faxon.
1862. (Summer) J. C. Watson Coxe; (winter) John G. Adams.
1863. (Summer) John G. Adams; (fall) Edmund W. Nutter.
1863–64. (Winter) Nathaniel C. Scovell.
1864. (Summer) Gardner W. Lawrence.
1864–65. (Winter) Hosea Kingman.
1865. (Summer) Daniel N. Lane; (fall) Edmund W. Nutter.
1865–66. (Winter) Austin Sanford.
1866. (Summer) Edmund W. Nutter.
1866–67. (Winter) Austin Sanford.
1867. (Summer) Henry H. Butler.[1]
1867–68. (Winter) Austin Sanford.
1868–71. George L. Faxon.
1871. Wyman C. Fickett, who is the present principal of the school.

[1] During this year the school became a "high school," and the "district system" was abolished.

Libraries.—Public libraries have been established in East Bridgewater at different periods, each of which has done at least something towards educating the community. Of some of them mention should be made. The first of which anything is definitely known was in use in 1770. It was called "The Library of the East Parish of Bridgewater." The volumes were nearly all of a directly religious character.

As to the next library we find that eighteen persons met Feb. 28, 1793, and signed an agreement to form a library society. The meeting was adjourned for a fortnight. Accordingly, March 14th, a well-prepared constitution was presented, and was signed by forty-one persons. Their names,—David Kingman, Robert Orr, Ezra Kingman, Nahum Mitchell, Josiah Byram, Levi Washburn, Isaac Whitman, Robert Wade, James Keith, Jr., Seth Keith, Joseph Chamberlain, Samuel Rogers, Arthur Harris, Holman Keith, Galen Latham, Isaac Keith, Isaac Tribou, Thomas Young, Joseph Whitman, Benjamin Delano, William Mitchell, John Harris, Asahel Allen, Simeon Curtis, William Keith, Barzillai Allen, Silvanus Lazell, Nathan Alden, Jr., Isaac Chamberlain, Ezra Whitman, Jr., Thomas Sherman, Josiah Otis, Samuel Spear, Jr., Stephen Snell, Thomas Hooper, Josiah Richards, Zebulon Allen, Benjamin Whitman, Gad Hitchcock, Jr., Ephraim Hyde, Simeon Allen.

This association was denominated "The Proprietors of a Library in the East Precinct of Bridgewater." From some of the early records of this association, still extant, it is seen that the selection of books was judiciously made; some of the authors were Goldsmith, Addison, Knox, Cowper, Pope, Ramsay, Keats, Bruce, Hannah More, Josephus, Newton, Franklin, and Paley. There were also Butler's "Analogy," Smith's "Wealth of Nations," "Washington's Letters," etc.

In 1836, Rev. Adonis Howard and others formed a "Social Library" in Joppa village. There were at first one hundred volumes, average cost about one dollar each; one hundred additional volumes were afterwards purchased. Much liberality was manifested by individuals in carrying forward an institution so valuable.

About 1838 a "Village Library" was instituted at the centre of the town, which was kept in the law-office of Welcome Young, Esq.

About 1840, John Adams Conant, Jr., started a library in Eastville, which has been the means of much usefulness.

An "Agricultural Library," with one hundred and twenty volumes, was established by the Agricultural Association in 1860.

Library Association.—The "East Bridgewater Library Association" was formed Sept. 23, 1870. At the first annual meeting, held Jan. 20, 1871, the following officers were elected: President, Ezra Kingman; Vice-President, James S. Allen; Secretary, George W. Allen; Treasurer, Frederick S. Strong; Finance Committee, John Hobart and Franklin Edson; Lecture Committee, William H. Osborne, Amos Hunting, and Simeon C. Keith; Committee on the Library, William H. Osborne, William Vinton, George L. Faxon, Martin P. McLauthlin, S. Prescott Allen, Dr. Charles W. Harris, Edmund W. Nutter, Rev. Timothy O. Paine, George W. Allen.

At the annual meeting of the association, held in January, 1884, the following vote was passed, viz.: "That if the town will annually appropriate a sum not less than one hundred dollars to be expended for books under the direction of the library committee, the public may have the free use of the books belonging to this association."

At the annual meeting of the town of East Bridgewater, held March 12, 1883, a committee, consisting of Ezra Kingman, George W. Allen, and Isaac N. Nutter, was chosen to take into consideration the subject of a public town library and report at the next annual meeting. Accordingly, at the annual meeting held March 10, 1884, the committee made their report, in concluding which they say, "In view of this action of the Library Association your committee recommend the acceptance of the offer, and that the sum of five hundred dollars be appropriated the present year, of which three hundred dollars of said sum shall be used in the purchase of books, and that the Library be kept in the room occupied by the town officers, and be opened at least on two week-day afternoons of each week, and at such other times as may be deemed proper and best."

The town appropriated five hundred dollars as desired, and the Free Public Library of East Bridgewater was opened June 25, 1884.

COLLEGE GRADUATES OF EAST BRIDGEWATER.

John Shaw, Harvard, 1729; clergyman, settled in South Parish, Bridgewater.

Eliab Byram, Harvard, 1740; clergyman, settled in Mendham, N. J.

Samuel Angier, Harvard, 1763; clergyman, settled in East Parish, Bridgewater.

Thomas Gannett, Harvard, 1763; ——, settled in Plympton.

Caleb Gannett, Harvard, 1763; clergyman, steward of Harvard University.

Oakes Angier, Harvard, 1764; lawyer, settled in West Parish, Bridgewater.

William Conant, Yale, 1770; clergyman, settled in Lyme, N. H.

James Thomas, Harvard, 1778; farmer, settled in East Bridgewater.

Levi Whitman, Harvard, 1779; clergyman, settled in Wellfleet.

Ebenezer Dawes, Harvard, 1785; clergyman, settled in Scituate.

Barzillai Gannett, Harvard, 1785; merchant, settled in Gardiner, Me.

Allen Pratt, Harvard, 1785; clergyman, settled in Westmoreland, N. H.

David Gurney, Harvard, 1785; clergyman, settled in Titicut, North Middleboro'.

Ebenezer Lazell, Brown, 1788; clergyman, settled in Attleboro'.

Nahum Mitchell, Harvard, 1789; lawyer (judge), settled in East Bridgewater.

Hector Orr, Harvard, 1792; physician, settled in East Bridgewater.

Ezekiel Whitman, Brown, 1795; lawyer (chief justice of Maine), settled in Portland, Me.

Asa Mitchell, Harvard, 1802; lawyer, settled in New Gloucester, Me.

Jacob Hill, Brown, 1807; lawyer, settled in Minot, Me.

Eliab Whitman, Brown, 1807; lawyer, settled in North Bridgewater.

Nathaniel Whitman, Harvard, 1809; clergyman, settled in Billerica and East Bridgewater.

Daniel Whitman, Brown, 1809; farmer, settled in East Bridgewater.

Willard Phillips, Harvard, 1810; lawyer, settled in Cambridge.

Welcome Young, Brown, 1814; lawyer, settled in East Bridgewater.

Silvanus L. Mitchell, Harvard, 1817; merchant, settled in East Bridgewater.

Lucius Alden, Brown, 1821; clergyman, settled in East Abington and New Castle, N. H.

Jason Whitman, Harvard, 1825; clergyman, settled in Saco, Portland, Me., and Lexington.

Joseph W. Cross, Harvard, 1827; clergyman, settled in Boxboro' and West Boylston.

Williams Latham, Brown, 1827; lawyer, settled in Bridgewater.

William Allen, Harvard, 1837; teacher, settled in Barnstable, Saco, Me., and East Bridgewater.

Edmund B. Whitman, Harvard, 1838; teacher, settled in Cambridge, and Lexington, Ky.

Edward C. Mitchell, Colby, 1849; clergyman, settled in Chicago.

Charles C. Mitchell, Harvard, 1851.

Allen Whitman, Harvard, 1857; teacher, settled in Yonkers, N. Y., and Cleveland, O.

George L. Faxon, Middlebury, ——; teacher, settled in East Bridgewater, Brookfield, Spencer.

James Madison Allen, Oberlin, 1858; philologist, settled in East Bridgewater.

John Howard, Yale, 1860; teacher of music, settled in New York.

Gorham D. Williams, Harvard, 1865.

Nathan W. Littlefield, Dartmouth, 1869; lawyer, settled in Providence, R. I.

Austin Sanford, Dartmouth, 1869; teacher, settled in Albany, N. Y.

Richard W. Smith, Wesleyan, 1870; teacher, settled in Providence, R. I.

George B. Hobart, Harvard, 1875; manufacturer, settled in Plymouth.

Charles Pratt Strong, Harvard, 1876; physician, settled in Boston.

Robert Orr Harris, Harvard, 1877; lawyer, settled in East Bridgewater.

Aaron Hobart Latham, Harvard, 1877; lawyer, settled in Boston.

Josiah Byram Millet, Harvard, 1877; journalist, settled in Boston.

Abbot Sanford, Amherst, 1877; physician.

Bradford Allen, Amherst, 1878; physician, settled in Brockton.

Physicians.—Joseph Byram, died March 4, 1744, age 43.

Isaac Otis, born in Scituate; graduate of Harvard University, 1738; died 1785, age 66.

Josiah Otis, died March 25, 1808, age 59.

Hector Orr, graduate of Harvard University, 1792; died April 29, 1855, age 85.

Dr. Hector Orr, son of Col. Robert and Hannah (Kingman) Orr, and grandson of Hon. Hugh Orr, was born in East Bridgwater, March 24, 1770, graduated at Harvard University in 1792, studied medicine with Dr. Ephraim Wales, of Randolph, and in 1794 settled in his native parish. He married March 23, 1795, Mary, daughter of Oakes and Susanna (Howard) Angier, of West Bridgewater. In 1796 he was commissioned surgeon in the navy by John Adams, President of the United States, and under the command of Commodore Preble, went on a long voyage to India. In 1801 he became a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, of which institution he served as counselor almost forty years. Having a fondness for military tactics, he was commissioned, in 1802, adjutant of the Third Regiment, First Brigade, Fifth Division, of the Massachusetts Militia. He was an efficient disciplinarian, as can be testified by survivors who were trained under his command. He might have risen to the highest positions in the military department, but he continued as adjutant for the unusual term of twenty-three years.

He was an apt scholar, well versed in English literature and the Latin classics, read rapidly, and remembered what he had read. He took great interest in Freemasonry, joined the Masonic Brotherhood prior to his college graduation, and was foremost among the founders of Fellowship Lodge, which was established in East Bridgewater in 1797, in which year he gave a history of Freemasonry in a discourse before the lodge. The discourse was published, as was also "An Oration pronounced at Bridgewater [East Parish meeting-house], Oct. 1, 1801, at the request of the Columbian Society," and "An Oration pronounced at Bridgewater [East Parish meeting-house], July 4, 1804, in Commemoration of the Anniversary of American Independence." He was a man of sparkling wit, and possessed a fund of anecdotes, which were ever at hand, and, if occasion offered, readily delivered. He was a skillful physician, and continued in the practice of his profession for almost sixty years. He died April 29, 1855, age eighty-five.

Daniel Sawin, born in Randolph; died April 29, 1822, age 36.

John S. Champney resided here a few years (1822, etc.).

Samuel A. Orr, died Aug. 9, 1878, age 75.

Charles A. Lockerby, graduate of Medical School Dartmouth College, 1844; graduate of a college at Edinburgh, Scotland; resided here 1845 to 1849; removed to Concord, N. H.; died May 2, 1881.

Asa Millet, graduated at Brunswick Medical School, 1842; practiced in East Bridgewater, 1847 to 1854; removed to Abington, then to Bridgewater; returned in 1873.

John T. Harris, graduate of a medical school, Philadelphia, Pa.; removed to Roxbury.

Adonis Howard, born in West Bridgewater; died Sept. 25, 1866, age 71.

Daniel Chaplin, graduate of Harvard University Medical School, 1844; came to East Bridgewater, 1858.

George Vining, born in Cummington; practiced in 1857–58; removed 1858.

Enoch Warren Sanford, born in Raynham; graduate of Brown University, 1851; graduate of Philadelphia College; practiced here from 1858 to 1860; removed to Brookline, where he died Feb. 27, 1875, age 43.

Charles W. Harris, graduate of Berkshire Medical Institution, Pittsfield, 1847; came to East Bridgewater, 1866, and died May 24, 1884, age 62.

Attorneys and Counselors.—John Holman, Jr., died April 25, 1755, age 49.

Nahum Mitchell, graduate of Harvard University, 1789; died Aug. 1, 1853, age 84.

Bartholomew Brown, born in Danvers, Mass.; graduate of Harvard University, 1799; died April 14, 1854.

Aaron Hobart, born in Abington; graduate of Brown University, 1805; died Sept. 19, 1858, age 71.

Welcome Young, graduate of Brown University, 1814; died May 13, 1871, age 78.

Benjamin W. Harris, graduate of Harvard University Law School, 1849.

William E. Jewell, graduate of Dartmouth College; settled in East Bridgewater, 1860; afterwards removed to Randolph.

William H. Osborne, admitted to the bar in 1864.

Robert O. Harris, graduate of Harvard University, 1877.

Ezra S. Whitmarsh, admitted to the bar in 1879.

Biographical.—Lieut. David Kingman was born in West Bridgewater in 1708, son of John and Desire (Harris) Kingman, grandson of John Kingman, and great-grandson of Henry Kingman, who, in 1635, emigrated from Weymouth, in England, and settled in Weymouth, Mass. Lieut. David settled in East Bridgewater about 1733. He was one of the early traders; was licensed as a retailer in 1745, though he probably had begun keeping a store considerably earlier. His residence was on Grove Street, facing Water Street, the same location as that where is now the dwelling-house built by the late William Tribou. That part of the town was formerly called "the Robinson neighborhood," and more recently "Harmony." Lieut. Kingman married, in 1732, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Hayward, of Elmwood, and had five children,—David, Mary, Nathan, Ezra, and Hannah (who married Col. Robert Orr). He was an officer in the militia as early as 1746. He kept a record of daily occurrences for a few years, which is extant, and was a respected and useful citizen. He died April 15, 1769, age sixty-one.

Capt. David Kingman, son of Lieut. David and Mary (Haywood) Kingman, was born Feb. 26, 1733, married Abigail Hall in 1752, and had five sons and three daughters. They were Nathan, Molly, Ezra, Nabby, Eunice, David, David, and Barzillai. He, as his father had been, was a country merchant. We find that on Dec. 20, 1757, he was licensed to sell tea, coffee, and chinaware. About 1765 he removed from the Robinson neighborhood to Central Street, and lived in a house which stood where the late Daniel P. Edson lived and died. A few feet east of the house was his store. The number of country merchants at that time was not large, and this store became a famous place of resort. Here he supplied the Bridgewater soldiers of the Revolutionary army with ready-made clothing. Near the opening of the Revolution he was elected commander of the local militia in the East District, or east half of the East Precinct, of Bridgewater, and continued in that office till 1784. In 1780 he represented Bridgewater at the General Court. He was an energetic business man, and interested in iron manufactures, being an owner in the forges of the East and South Parishes.

He was cheerful, complaisant, and had a great fondness for children, who reciprocated his regard for them. His kindness to strangers was proverbial, many of whom could bear witness to his hospitality. Ardently attached to the clergy, he was gratified if he could lighten their labors and promote the welfare of the people. He was fond of music, and was for many years a leader in that department of public worship. He kept for many years a diary of passing events. His death occurred May 11, 1805, at the age of seventy-two.

Deacon John Whitman was born in the East Parish of Bridgewater, March 28, 1735 (new style), and died July 20, 1842, aged one hundred and seven years, three months, and twenty-two days. He was the first inhabitant of the ancient town of Bridgewater who lived more than a century. Few persons in the county of Plymouth have attained so great an age. He was a remarkable man. It would probably be difficult to cite another instance of an individual in New England who could, at the age of one hundred and seven, write his name in a clear, legible hand. He was a son of John and Elizabeth (Cary) Whitman. On the father's side he was a descendant of two of the earliest settlers in East Bridgewater,—Nicholas Byram and Thomas Whitman,—and on the mother's was the fourth in descent from Capt. Miles Standish, the Pilgrim. He married, Oct. 11, 1764, Lydia, daughter of David and Joanna (Hayward) Snow. Children: Lydia, born July 29, 1765; Elizabeth, April 24, 1767; James, Feb. 4, 1769. His wife died April 25, 1771, and he married, Aug. 5, 1773, Abigail, daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth (Smith) Whitman. Children: Catharine, born July 4, 1775; Bathsheba, June 8, 1777; Josiah, March 29, 1779; Alfred, March 30, 1781; Obadiah, March 22, 1783; Nathaniel, Dec. 25, 1785; Hosea, Feb. 20, 1788; John, Feb. 4, 1790; Abigail, May 10, 1793; Bernard, June 8, 1796; Jason, April 30, 1799. His wife died Sept. 16, 1813, aged sixty-two. Three of his sons—Nathaniel, Bernard, and Jason—were educated at Harvard University, and became settled pastors of churches. His daughter, Bathsheba, was a devoted school-teacher. Her experience in imparting instruction was uncommon. She lived to a great age, and it could be truly said of her that she taught *four generations*.

We have said that Deacon Whitman was a remarkable man. But if it be asked, "What great things did he do?" it must be answered, he was not prominent as a statesman, a warrior, an inventor, or an artisan, or as a highly-educated man. He was by trade a carpenter, was a plain mechanic and a farmer. He never boasted of any attainments he had made or any property that he had acquired. The writer recalls his appearance as he was in the daily course of life's duties, on his farm, in his craving the Divine blessing before partaking of the evening meal, and in his attendance on the services of the sanctuary. He seemed to be about as near to a complete model of an exact balance of the powers, spiritual, intellectual, and

bodily, as it is ever permitted humanity to reach. His early school education was scanty indeed, but he read, when opportunity offered, the history of past events, and carefully noted what was taking place in the community, so that he was a man of more than ordinary intelligence. "In regard to his mode of laboring, he was seldom, if ever, in haste, but always industrious. It has been said that he was never known to do a great day's work,—one which might overtask his powers and break down his strength and destroy his health, while it secured for him a reputation for astonishing feats of strength or activity. But, it has been added, there was no man who performed more labor during the year than Deacon Whitman. Nor was this done by working late at night or at unusual hours. He generally completed the labors of the day by the setting of the sun, and spent the evening with his family. The way in which he performed so much labor during the year was by a diligent improvement of the time during the hours of broad daylight. He did not drive, he did not dally. He went straight forward, always finding something to do, always diligently employed. This was not merely his course on some days, but on all days. If the weather was unfavorable to out-door labor, and he was confined by storm, still he had some employment provided, that so he might not be compelled to spend even a rainy day in idleness."

As to food and drink, generally favored with a good appetite, he wished to eat that which was wholesome, but had no anxiety as to the particular kind of food which was to be set before him at the next meal. He could eat animal food if plainly cooked, or vegetable, but ate in moderation. As to the use of ardent spirits as a beverage, before temperance organizations had been formed he was set against them. He always held in grateful remembrance the sound religious training which his parents had given him. He had no anxiety to become rich. He was grateful if he could by industry and fidelity make his home comfortable. He was of decided religious opinions, but while he held to convictions obtained by a careful study of the word of God, he possessed complete charity towards others who might differ from him in religious sentiments. In his estimation, the object of living was the formation and maintenance of a religious character.

Gen. Silvanus Lazell, who was born in East Bridgewater in 1752, and who died there in 1827, was one to whose enterprise the town was greatly indebted. He began life in humble circumstances, but readily surmounted difficulties. From a common farm-laborer, he became a cobbler. His ambition was to be a successful trader. He began by keeping a few articles of merchandise in his shop-window. Constantly adding to his means he, after a few years, had a store on what was subsequently the turnpike (now Bedford Street), and on the north side of the crossing of Union and Bedford Streets.

Ambitious to see the town prosper, he rendered substantial aid to enterprising young men. He induced Samuel Rogers to come to East Bridgewater in 1788, furnished him a shop, and enabled him to engage in the business of clockmaking. In 1800 he assisted Nathaniel Cross, who came from Exeter, N. H., and Bartholomew Trow, from Charlestown, to start a successful career of carriage-making. James Siddall, who came from Doncaster, England, in 1819, and was shipwrecked on his passage, was met in Boston, and encouraged by Gen. Lazell, who invited him to settle in East Bridgewater, prepared a shop for him, and started him in the business of blacksmithing, in which Mr. Siddall continued till near the close of his life, in 1881, at the age of eighty-five. It was chiefly through Gen. Lazell's influence that the turnpike was chartered in 1804, and built in 1805–6, from near the Great Ponds in Middleboro' to the Braintree and Weymouth turnpike. Forging and nail-making were each advanced by his care and foresight.

In 1798 he erected in East Bridgewater village the house now owned and occupied by Henry Hobart. The grounds were laid out by himself in a tasteful manner, and were much admired by the passing traveler.

Capt. Ezra Kingman, son of Capt. David and Abigail (Hall) Kingman, was born in East Bridgewater, Aug. 15, 1756, and married Nov. 14, 1782, Susanna, daughter of Peter and Susanna (Keith) Whitman. Their children were Susanna, Nathan, Hannah, Ezra, Melzar, Charlotte, and Caroline. He was a merchant in East Bridgewater. About 1785 he built a store on Central Street, near the common, where Luke Worcester now lives, and continued in trade there till about 1820. He was a correct business man, and was one of the selectmen of Bridgewater for twenty years. He was also for many years clerk and treasurer of the East Parish. It was said of him that he was ever seeking to advance the best interests of the town.

He was commissioned adjutant of the Third Regiment, First Brigade, in 1781, and captain of the militia in 1793. He represented Bridgewater at the General Court in 1812 and 1816. Like his father before him, he was much interested in church music, and was for several years chorister of the parish. He was a forbearing man, of gentle manners, and tem-

perate in all things. He died Jan. 24, 1831, aged seventy-four.

David Kingman, son of Capt. David and Abigail (Hall) Kingman, was born in East Bridgewater, Nov. 27, 1763. He married Elizabeth Smith, of Mendon, Mass., and had one son, George G., and eight daughters,—Sophia, Eliza, Mary, Nabby, Jane, Lucy, Susanna, and Frances. He was a very active business man, and engaged in ship-building at Hanover Four Corners. In that village he erected, in 1788, a store and a house which has been used as a hotel for many years. He was also engaged in ship-building at Belfast, Me. After the decease of Rev. Samuel Angier, of East Bridgewater, he purchased the Angier house and grounds, took down the old "manse," which had stood for more than eighty years, and erected a large dwelling-house and several other buildings.

He died April 27, 1812, aged forty years. A few years after his decease the buildings were all removed, and the house with some additions is now the Hyland House in Bridgewater village.

Hon. Ezekiel Whitman was born March 9, 1776, and was the only son of Josiah and Sarah (Sturtevant) Whitman. His birthplace was a house which stood not far from Elmwood (formerly Joppa) bridge, and but a few feet from the residence of Irving Bates. His father died when the child was two years old, leaving the mother with little means to support her two children. When the boy was seven years of age, on his mother's second marriage (to Jacob Mitchell), his uncle, Rev. Levi Whitman, of Wellfleet, kindly received him into his family, and instructed him and treated him with a tenderness Judge Whitman always remembered with the deepest gratitude. His coolness and fearlessness of spirit were manifested when, while he was a small boy, during freshets on the Joppa River, the low bridge affording but an insecure passage over the swollen stream for foot passengers, he would mount a horse and take one passenger after another across. At the age of fourteen he began preparation for college under the instruction of Rev. Kilborn Whitman, of Pembroke, and after fifteen months of preparation was admitted a student of Brown University, in 1791. At intervals, during his college course, he taught school in Mansfield and elsewhere in order to eke out his scanty means of support. After graduating, in 1795, finding himself almost entirely destitute of funds, he was for a while disheartened, but was soon encouraged to commence the study of the law, and accordingly entered the office of Benjamin Whitman, Esq., at Hanover Four Corners. Remaining there but a little while, he returned to his native town and read law in the office of Hon. Nahum Mitchell. This proved a valuable position for the young student. In 1796, Mr. Whitman was induced to go to the new State of Kentucky to establish claims to certain tracts of land belonging to persons in this part of the country. He performed the whole journey to Kentucky on horseback, and having remained a year and successfully accomplished the object of his journey, returned to Massachusetts in the same manner as he went. He was admitted to the Plymouth bar early in 1799, and in April of the same year started on horseback for Turner in the State of Maine, where he commenced the practice of law, but seeing a better opening in the town of New Gloucester, Me., removed there and opened an office in the following September. He married Oct. 31, 1799, Hannah, daughter of Cushing Mitchell, of East Bridgewater, and sister of his legal instructor. While a resident of New Gloucester he was held in great respect, and his business continued to thrive and increase. In January, 1807, he established himself in Portland, Me. In this new and much larger field he found abundant exercise for his legal talents. His discernment, calmness, and candor gave him as an advocate much power in the courts. He rendered great service to the merchants in establishing their claims under the treaty of the United States with Spain in 1819, and that with France in 1831.

Among the many students who enjoyed his instructions were the late Hon. Simon Greenleaf and the late ex-Governor Parris, of Maine. He was elected a representative in Congress four times, viz., in 1808, 1816, 1818, 1820. In 1815 he was a member of the Executive Council of Massachusetts. In 1816 he was a member of the convention held at Brunswick, Me., to consider the question of the separation of Maine from Massachusetts. While a member of Congress, in 1819, the important question was debated whether Missouri should be admitted a State with a clause in the bill prohibiting slavery. Mr. Whitman recorded his testimony in favor of the restriction. After Maine became a State he was an unsuccessful candidate for Governor.

On the 4th of February, 1822, Mr. Whitman was appointed by Governor Parris chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the State of Maine, and in December, 1841, he was appointed chief justice of the Supreme Court, which office he held until his resignation in October, 1848, having served in the capacity of judge more than twenty-six years. His wife died suddenly, after a sickness of a few hours, March 28, 1852, and in the following October he returned to pass the remnant of his days among the scenes of his childhood, "free," as he said, "to

breathe his own native air on his own ground." Here, always temperate and quiet in all his habits, he calmly awaited the change of worlds, which came to him at the great age of ninety years and four months, Aug. 1, 1866.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

HON. JAMES H. MITCHELL.

Hon. James H. Mitchell was born in East Bridgewater, Nov. 18, 1812, and died June 30, 1872. He was the youngest son of Hon. Nahum Mitchell, author of the "History of Bridgewater," and Nabby, his wife, who was a daughter of Gen. Sylvanus Lazell.

Mr. Mitchell was educated at the public schools of his native town, and at the academies at Bridgewater and Exeter, N. H., and at a very early age he entered into business on his own account. He was engaged in trade at Pensacola, Fla., as a member of a firm, before he was of age. He afterwards settled in business at Bangor, Me., where he remained several years. In 1833 he married Harriet Lavinia Angier, of Belfast, Me., a daughter of John Angier, who was a son of Hon. Oakes Angier, a distinguished lawyer, who lived in West Bridgewater, who was a son of Rev. John Angier, the first minister of the East Parish of Bridgewater. Mr. Mitchell, while still a young man, went into business in Philadelphia as a partner in the firm of Hathaway & Co., coal merchants. This firm did a large commission business for the leading mines in Pennsylvania. After that firm was dissolved, Mr. Mitchell continued the business for several years alone. His trade being largely with New England, in 1850, he removed to his native town, and purchased the estate which had been owned and occupied by Rev. John Angier, and by his son and successor in the pastorate, Rev. Samuel Angier, where he continued to reside until his death.

Mr. Mitchell opened his office at 92 State Street, Boston, where he conducted a large, successful, and profitable business for more than twenty years. He was constant and untiring in his devotion to business, and during the whole period of his residence in East Bridgewater, so long as health permitted, his habit was to go by the first, or 7 A.M., train to Boston, returning by the last, or 5 P.M. His experience in business had been considerable. He had enjoyed good fortune, and had been overwhelmed by misfortune, and understood well that success depended on industry, economy, and constant attention to business. Having but a slender fortune, and a large and dependent family, his devotion to business was an imperative duty, and he allowed nothing to interfere with it; but that duty discharged, all his time and all his thoughts were devoted to his home, his family, and friends, and no man ever performed his duty to wife and children with greater tenderness and fidelity than he, and when, in the midst of a useful and apparently vigorous life, he suddenly faltered, languished, and died, a shadow fell upon that household which was never lifted. His wife survived him only a few months, and died March 16, 1873. He was a man of the most correct habits, given to no excesses in speech or conduct; and yet of social and generous nature, and accustomed to dispense a liberal hospitality, and to extend a warm and hearty welcome to his home and table to all comers.

Mrs. Mitchell was a lady of rare personal beauty and of singular simplicity and purity of character. Their life in Philadelphia had been such as to give them great social advantages, and their home had been one of great attraction. During their residence there they formed the personal acquaintance and friendship of many of the most distinguished persons of the county in public and professional life. Daniel Webster and Rufus Choate were among their frequent guests, and their respect and regard for their host and hostess were testified by choice tokens and gifts, which are treasured with pride and affection by their children.

Mrs. Mitchell was a lady of great refinement and of pure tastes, and a great lover and constant reader of the best current literature, both secular and religious. Mr. Mitchell shared with her in these tastes, and, though unable to devote much time to their cultivation and enjoyment, he never failed to foster and encourage them in his family. Theirs was a model home, the centre of affection, culture, and taste, and none ever visited it without pleasure, and few left it without regret.

As a citizen he was public-spirited and enterprising, ready at all times to do his share to promote the best interests of the town and community.

The church of their choice, the old society of their ancestors, was an object of their warmest affection, and their house was always open to entertain visiting or exchanging clergymen of their denomination. No better expression can be given of the esteem in which Mr. Mitchell was held than that found in a letter written at the time of his death to Mrs. Mitchell by that distinguished Unitarian divine, Rev. F. H. Hedge, D.D., who had been their pastor when they lived in Bangor, and a frequent visitor afterwards at



BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Engraved by

J. H. Mitchell



L. W. Harris

their house, both in Philadelphia and East Bridgewater:

"BROOKLINE, July 4, 1872.

"MY DEAR MRS. MITCHELL,—Since I could not be present at Mr. Mitchell's funeral, I must write to say how profoundly I sympathize with you in your bereavement. I think of you a great deal in these days, and knowing you as well as I do, I feel that the loss of a husband on whom you and all your family depended so much must be a terrible blow. I recall the time of our first acquaintance in Bangor, when you were both young, and I, too, had the greater part of my life before me. I was then impressed with Mr. Mitchell's vigor and his strong affection for you, and all my subsequent acquaintance has deepened that impression.

"He was certainly a true and faithful stay of his family,—one who felt the responsibilities of husband and father, and endeavored to do full justice to those relations. He was also one who felt his obligations as a citizen. He did what in him lay to promote the best interests of the church and town with which he was connected by hereditary ties and affections. I rejoiced to witness, after his removal to Bridgewater, his growth in manliness, usefulness, and public spirit. His career as a public man has been very honorable; he has trodden in the footsteps of a father whom he revered and whom all revered; he has worthily fulfilled his calling, and leaves behind him a name of which his children may be proud, and which will be to you a precious legacy.

"I know how your heart must bleed with this affliction, and mine bleeds with you and for you. Mr. Mitchell was my friend of many years, and one to whom—though our spheres were so different—I felt a sincere and warm attachment. I hope, my dear friend, that you will find comfort in the thought that these bereavements are not the work of chance, but ordinations of infinite wisdom and love, and these separations are not forever. Yours, I know, will be the sorrow with the upward, and not the downward, look.

"May your children be a blessing to you, and may all divine consolations attend you.

"Your faithful friend,

"F. H. HEDGE."

Mr. Mitchell held numerous public offices, although he never for a moment sought or would have accepted any public position which endangered or seriously interfered with his regularly-established private business, which he regarded as the sheet anchor of his hopes, upon which the happiness of himself and family depended. No public office within the gift of the people would have yielded him the income which his business furnished and his necessities demanded.

He was one of the electors of Massachusetts in 1860, and had the distinguished honor of being the messenger who carried the electoral vote of Massachusetts, cast for Abraham Lincoln, to Washington, in January, 1861. He was twice elected to the Massachusetts Senate, serving in the years 1862 and 1863. He was one of the inspectors of the State Almshouse, at Bridgewater, almost constantly from its establishment to his death, and took a deep interest in the success of the institution. Mr. Mitchell was not, by nature a partisan, and was never inclined to engage in political controversy. He was, however, an active Republican from the organization of that party to the day of his death. During the period of the war of the Rebellion of 1861, he and his patriotic wife were foremost in good words and works in promoting the Union cause. Nothing which patriotism or charity demanded of them was left undone.

Their children were the following:

Henry Hedge, married Mary Texanna Whitehurst, of Norfolk, Va.

Grace Webster, married Horace Parker Chandler, Esq., of Boston.

Helen Angier, married Thomas B. Hedge, of Plymouth. She is now a widow.

Sophia Ripley, married Frederick Westwood, of England.

Jennet Orr, married Charles W. Copeland, of West Bridgewater.

William Davis, born 1853; died 1871.

Lavinia Hathaway, married Theodore W. Steadman, now of Omaha, Neb.

CHARLES WESCOTT HARRIS.

Charles Wescott Harris was born in Smithfield, R. I., Aug. 12, 1822. He was the son of Handy Harris and Abigail Kent. The father began life as a Methodist preacher, but early entered a medical college in New York, from which he graduated and then entered upon the homœopathic practice of medicine, spending a large part of his life in the town of Yarmouth, Barnstable Co.

The subject of this sketch early in life developed a love for the profession of his father. He entered the New York Homœopathic College about 1846, and graduated from it after a full term of study. He began practice in the city of Taunton, Bristol Co., with Dr. Barrows, remaining there, however, but a short time.

From the time of his removal from Taunton till August, 1851, he practiced in Wareham, Plymouth Co., but he then returned to Taunton, where he remained till July, 1854. His many patients in Wareham at this time induced him to return to them, and the next ten years he was a resident of that town, accumulating, during this period, a large and lucrative practice, which extended into all the adjoining towns. His circuit here was a very extensive one, making it necessary to ride many hours every day. The severity of his professional labors began to admonish him by the recurrence of a physical infirmity,

from which he had for years suffered more or less, that he must give up so large a practice, or at least seek one which did not require such severe exposure to the weather. Accordingly in 1864 he removed to the city of Providence, where he remained two years, long before the end of which he found his energies again overtaxed by his professional work.

In the year 1866 he removed to East Bridgewater, Plymouth Co., where he settled upon the homestead of his wife, Lucinda K. Keith, whom he had married in 1850. He was greatly devoted to agricultural and horticultural pursuits, and it had been one of the fondest dreams of his life that he might some day be permitted to lay aside his professional cares and gain health and pleasure in indulging in these occupations. Adding by purchase to the bounds of the farm, he soon made it attractive and interesting to all; but he was not long allowed to enjoy this mode of life.

He was a physician whom patients sought, and here he was soon sought out by those who adopt his methods of practice. His experience at Wareham was soon repeated, and long before his death, which occurred May 24, 1884, his business had become very extensive. He had patients in nearly all the surrounding towns.

Besides being a skillful and safe physician, he was possessed of a most enviable disposition; gentle as a woman, kind-hearted, sympathetic, and generous, his features always lighted by a pleasant smile, his appearance in the sick-chamber was most welcome to the suffering victim of disease. The expressions of love and esteem from the numerous throng of relatives and friends which gathered about his grave on that mild day in May was a more eloquent testimonial to his goodness and his merits than any words of eulogy which we can write or utter.

Dr. Harris was a devoted member of the Union Orthodox Church in East Bridgewater during his residence in that town, and was also a member of Satucket Lodge of Masons, in the same town.

His wife, Lucinda, with whom he lived happily and as a devoted husband, died in January, 1881.

JAMES SIDNEY ALLEN.

Hon. James Sidney Allen, son of Sidney Allen and Mehitabel Dyer Bates, daughter of Moses Bates, of East Bridgewater, was born in East Bridgewater, July 3, 1831. His boyhood was passed in his native town, where he received the educational advantages afforded by the common schools of that day. Industry was one of his marked characteristics, and at the early age of seventeen years he had arrived at that proficiency which enabled him to command a man's wages in the tack-factory and also in making shoes. From that time until twenty years of age he made shoes for various manufacturers. Then he commenced in a small way on his own account in West Bridgewater, and from that time to the present, except three years (1852–55), he has been manufacturing. He continued the business in East Bridgewater until 1872, when he erected a factory in Brockton, and has since carried on the business in that city. In the beginning of the business in East Bridgewater the production was small and but few persons were employed. It has increased until at the present time the annual production amounts to nearly three hundred thousand dollars, and one hundred and fifty hands are employed. Mr. Allen resided in West Bridgewater four years, from 1848 to 1853, when he went to Campello and remained nearly two years, and then returned to his native town, where he now resides.

Oct. 6, 1852, he united in marriage with Mary Porter Churchill, daughter of Deacon Charles Churchill, of West Bridgewater. Two children survive, viz., Dr. Bradford Allen, now a practicing physician in Brockton, and Louise, who was born in 1865. Dr. Allen was born Jan. 23, 1857. He graduated from Amherst College in 1878, and from the Harvard Medical College in 1882, and completed his medical studies abroad, at Vienna, Berlin, and at the Rotunda Hospital in Dublin, one of the celebrated institutions of Europe.

Mr. Allen's wife died in 1870, and in 1871 he married Alice, daughter of Josiah Richards, Esq., of West Bridgewater. She was a teacher in Bridgewater Normal School. Their family consists of three children, viz., Lyman Richards, born 1873; James Sidney, Jr., 1876; and Elbert Grover, 1879.

Mr. Allen has ever been thoroughly identified with the interests of his native town and county, and all measures tending to advance the welfare of either have found in him an earnest advocate. He has been called to many positions of trust and responsibility. He has been selectman and on the school committee of East Bridgewater, representative in the Legislature in 1864 and again in 1871, and for two terms, 1882 and 1883, was senator from the Plymouth Second District. He is a member of the Union Congregational Church at East Bridgewater.



James S. Allen

HON. WILLARD PHILLIPS.

Hon. Willard Phillips, son of Joseph Phillips, was born in East Bridgewater, Dec. 19, 1784, but as his family removed to Hampshire County while he was a child, the most of his youth was passed in different towns of that locality, one of which was Cummington, where he lived several years. Up to the age of nineteen he enjoyed no advantages of education, except the common district schools of that neighborhood, but had profited so well by their instructions that at eighteen he taught a school in the neighboring town of Goshen. At nineteen, having for a few months taught a second school at Chesterfield, he began studying Latin under the instruction of his friend and townsman, Calvin Briggs, a medical student at that time with Dr. Bryant, the father of our great poet, William Cullen Bryant.

Having decided, in spite of many obstacles, to enter Harvard College, Mr. Phillips studied and resided for some time with James Thomas, Esq., of East Bridgewater; afterwards studied with Rev. Mr. Niles, of Abington, completing his preparatory course at Bridgewater Academy, then under the care of Richard Sanger, who had been tutor at Harvard. After more than two years alternate study and school-keeping, in 1806, he was admitted a student at Harvard. After graduating, he taught for a time in Boston, which calling he gave up on being appointed to a tutorship at Harvard. During intervals of his duties there he studied law, and on resigning his position as tutor entered the law-office of Benjamin Gorham, of Boston, as junior partner. In 1825 and 1826 he was representative to the General Court. From 1839 to 1847 he was judge of probate for Suffolk County, giving up the practice of law in 1845. In 1843 he became president of the American Life Insurance Company, holding the office until 1865. Judge Phillips is known as author of valuable works, both political and legal. For several years he was both editor and publisher of the *American Jurist*. From 1837 to 1841 he was one of the commissioners appointed by Governor Everett for reducing "the law of crimes and punishments to a systematic code." He wrote several articles in the "Encyclopædia Americana," and, with Edward Pickering, edited the first American edition of "Collyer on Partnership."

Judge Phillips married, June 12, 1833, Hannah Brackett Hill, daughter of Hon. Aaron and Hannah (Quincy) Hill. Mr. Hill was for many years postmaster of Boston. His wife died Feb. 25, 1837. He married, Sept. 3, 1838, her sister, Harriet Hill. Judge Phillips died at his residence in Cambridge on Tuesday, Sept. 9, 1873, at the age of eighty-eight years. His only surviving child is Willard Quincy Phillips, Esq., a son of the first marriage.

HISTORY OF WEST BRIDGEWATER.

CHAPTER I.

GEOGRAPHICAL — TOPOGRAPHICAL — ECCLESIASTICAL.

The First Settlements — First Congregational Society — Old Meeting-Houses — Rev. James Keith — His Ministry — The Old House of Rev. James Keith—Its Location, etc.—Inventory of Rev. James Keith—Baptist Church—The New Jerusalem Society—Methodist Church.

THE town of West Bridgewater[1] is located in the northwestern part of the county, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Brockton, on the east by East Bridgewater, on the south by Bridgewater, and on the west by Bristol County.

The town is generally level and well watered. The north and northwesterly part is higher and somewhat undulated; and the south and southeasterly part lower and flat. It has a strong soil and the cultivated parts are generally fertile, much of it having a clayey substratum, very good grass lands. Swampy forests are prevalent, and natural meadows abound. The Hockomock meadows in the southeasterly part skirting the river form a range of over three hundred acres.

Its waters are the Town River, the outlet of Nippenicket Pond, and a tributary of Taunton Great River, which enters the town in the southwest and flows through the centre in a crescent course and leaves the town in the southeasterly part.

Several other rivers and rivulets, coming from the north, enter Town River in its course through the town; the most westerly one coming through Easton, called Hockomock River, in this town, affords a good mill-power in the northwest part, flows south and joins the main stream about half a mile north of the pond in the town of Bridgewater. A smaller stream, called West-Meadow Brook, in the westerly part, having its source in Brockton and flowing southerly, near Cochessett village, also affords a mill-power; and the river flowing through Brockton, called Salisbury River in that city, flows through the northeasterly part of this town, called here Matfield River, has an excellent mill privilege in this town.

An excellent water-power near the centre of the town, on Town River, where a grinding-mill, saw-mill, a branch of O. Ames & Sons' shovel-manufactories and other works now stand, is the site where Deacon Samuel Edson built the first mill in the ancient town of Bridgewater soon after its settlement. And on another dam, called Ames' Dam, just below the main dam, is where shovels were first made by O. Ames' ancestor. Also, as recently as 1820 or 1824, there was a mill at this place where wool was carded and made into rolls for spinning, and a mill where the cloth was fulled, colored, and dressed; and the farmers of this and adjoining towns brought the shearing of their flocks, first to be carded, and, after the wives and daughters had spun and wove it, again to be colored and dressed.

A broad, low rock, a few rods below the mills, on the north side of the stream, is now to be seen, upon which, tradition says, Old Minister Keith stood to preach his first sermon to this people, from the text, "Behold, I cannot speak; for I am a child" (Jer. i. 6), in 1663, probably, he being about twenty years old.

The first settlements in ancient Bridgewater, as also the first in the interior of the Old Colony, were made within the territorial limits of the present town of West Bridgewater in 1651. The first settlers had a house-lot of six acres each granted them on the Town River, and the plantation was called Nuckatest, or Nuncketetest. The settlement was compact, the house-lots being contiguous for mutual protection against the Indians, and, as a further protection against the incursions of the natives, the inhabitants erected a stockade or garrison on the south side of the river, and also fortified many of their dwellings. From this original settlement locations were made in other portions of the town, and in 1668, seventeen years after their first location, a jury of twelve men

[1] For much of the early history of this town, including the Indian grant, King Philip's war, Revolutionary war, etc., the reader is referred to the history of Ancient Bridgewater and Bridgewater elsewhere in this volume.

were impaneled, and laid out four roads for public convenience, two of them starting from the meeting-house of 1661, one leading toward Boston and one toward Taunton, and two others branching off from these two roads, one at Sandy Hill, leading toward Plymouth, and one at the head of Edward Fobes' two house-lots toward the Great Meadows.

First Congregational Society.—The first meeting-house was erected in West Bridgewater about 1660. It was built of logs near the site of Simeon Dunbar's house.

The second meeting-house was erected in 1674, opposite where Maj. J. D. Barrill lives. Its size was forty by twenty-six feet, fourteen feet studs, at an expense of fourscore pounds, not including "the making of gallaries or seating, ten pounds in money, ten pounds in merchantable boards at four shillings a hundred."

The third meeting-house was built on the site of the second building in 1739. Committee of the old house, Nicholas Byram, John Washburn, Samuel Allen, John Ames, Deacon John Willis, and Goodman (Samuel) Edson. Committee of the new one, Jonathan Hayward, Jr., Israel Packard, Thomas Hayward (3d), Ephraim Fobes, and Ephraim Hayward; size of the house, fifty by thirty-eight feet, twenty-two feet posts, covered with shingles; eleven places for pews sold for one hundred and forty-three pounds ten shillings sixpence. A pew was built on the left of the pulpit for the minister's family. Long seats instead of pews in the body of the house, two galleries, one above the other on three sides.

In 1767 a new spire was erected, balcony repaired, and bell purchased. This was the second bell in town; the North Parish had a bell in 1764. This building continued in use for seventy years, till the erection of the fourth house, on land of Gamalial Howard, near the orchard of Jonathan Copeland, 1802. The old church was sold to the town for a town house, belfry removed. The building was taken down in 1823. The first pastor was the Rev. James Keith, who was ordained Feb. 18, 1664, and continued in the ministry fifty-six years. He died July 23, 1719.

"He lived and died," says Mr. Latham, "in a house in this town now owned and occupied by George M. Pratt. It is situated on River Street, between the residence of Mrs. Sarah H. Howard, widow of Amasa Howard, on the west, and the residence of Miss Louisa Perkins on the east.

"The house was built in 1662. It fronted south, was two stories high in front, one story high back side, posts sixteen feet high, fifteen feet wide in front, thirty-four feet deep, with front entry five feet wide; chamber-stairs and chimney back of front door in the southeast corner of the house, one front room about ten by twelve, with a bedroom back of that, and a kitchen, with pantry, back of bedroom and chimney. In the second story was an entry, a front room, and a bedroom corresponding to the rooms below. No cellar under this part of the house.

"In 1678 the house was enlarged by an addition of eighteen by thirty-four feet to the east side of the house, two stories high in front, one story high back side, making one large front room, eighteen by eighteen feet, with a bedroom, back stairs, and an enlargement of the kitchen in the back part, the rooms in the second story corresponding to the front room and bedroom below, the back part of the second story of the old and new part of the house remaining unfinished; a cellar under a portion of this new part, with a stone drain across the road to the Town River.

"The house remained in this condition without material alteration for one hundred and fifty-nine years,—from 1678 down to 1837,—when Thomas Pratt, father of George M. Pratt, cut off about fourteen feet of the north side of the house, so as to leave the north side of the same height as the front side of the house, thereby making the south roof thirteen and one-half feet long, and the north roof only twelve feet long, building a new chimney in the place of the old one, then taken down, but much smaller, and leaving the rooms in the front and middle parts of the house as they were before this amputation. The brick in this old chimney were much larger than modern brick, and were laid in clay. The shingles upon the walls were taken off, and clapboards put on in place thereof, this house now being a two-story house, thirty-two feet front and twenty feet back, with a porch annexed to the back side, the windows upon the three sides of the house being the same ever since the memory of man, except such as were cut off as aforesaid, and except square glass in place of the old diamond glass and bull's eyes.

"The annex, or addition of eighteen by thirty-four feet, made in 1678, was quite fully developed and apparent on a personal examination of the inside of the house a few years ago by the writer, and the frame-work, timber, doors, materials, and inside construction of the house exhibit strong marks of antiquity.

"In the case of the inhabitants of Bridgewater *versus* the inhabitants of West Bridgewater, reported in the seventh volume of 'Pickering Reports,' page 191, and in the ninth volume of Pickering, page 55, in the years 1828–29, brought for the support of Daniel Keith, a pauper, then aged eighty-one years,

a great-grandson of the Rev. James Keith. This pauper, with his father, Daniel Keith, and grandfather, John Keith, son of the Rev. James Keith, lived and died in the plaintiff town. It became necessary to prove where, in old Bridgewater, Minister Keith lived and died, and sundry old people were witnesses of, and sundry depositions of ancient people were then (1828–29) taken for that purpose, as well as to prove the genealogy of the pauper; and some of said deponents and witnesses well remembered the house then (1828) owned and occupied by Arrabella, daughter of said Amasa Howard, deceased, and widow of Benjamin Eaton, deceased, as far back as 1750, and said it was then (1750) an ancient-looking house, and had always appeared the same as it then (1828–29) appeared. That case was tried, and before the whole court, twice, and the fact that the Rev. James Keith lived and died in that house was then well and satisfactorily established.

"The homestead of Rev. James Keith consisted of two house-lots of six acres each, with a ten-acre lot at the head of said house-lots, and with a house thereon built by the town, conditionally given by the town to him in consideration of his future services as their minister, and remained entire until about 1800; and though this house and a portion of the homestead on which it stands has been owned and occupied by many persons as tenants, in common and otherwise, yet the title to this house and portion of the homestead has always remained in and been confined to four persons and their families, to wit:

"James Keith and his children, down to 1723	61	years.
Ephraim Fobes, brother, and son, down to 1792	69	"
Amasa Howard and daughters, down to 1834	42	"
Thomas Pratt and son, George M., down to 1884	50	"
	222	years.

"We have never been able to find any record of the date of the birth of Rev. James Keith, nor the date of his marriage to Susanna, daughter of Deacon Samuel Edson, or of the date of the birth of his children, except Joseph. In the pamphlet referred to on the third page of this book it is stated that they were married May 3, 1668, but that date was acknowledged by the author to be conjectural and without authority, and we have no confidence in that date. His son, in that pamphlet, is said to have married Mary Thayer, of Weymouth, May 3, 1695. The records of Bridgewater give the dates of the births of his children, but not of his marriage, James, his oldest child, being born Jan. 8, 1696. Susanna, daughter of Rev. James Keith, was married, in Taunton, to Jonathan Howard, of Bridgewater, Jan. 8, 1689, and died soon after without issue, and the Rev. James Keith was probably born as early as 1643, and began to preach in Bridgewater soon after his arrival, in 1662. Master James Keith probably continued to preach and perform the office of minister for that people from that time to the time of his settlement, Feb. 18, 1664, old style, but when he arrived, or in what ship, or who his parents were, or his brothers or sisters, if any, were, or when he first went into possession of this house and land does not appear. The town had employed one Mr. Bunker to serve them as minister for 1660, 1661, and perhaps a part of 1662. He then declined to accept their invitation to settle among them. The town had previously, without reference to any particular minister, agreed to give their minister a purchase right with all privileges.

"In support of the above history of this house, we present the following extracts from the first volume of town records, and a copy of the inventory of the Rev. James Keith, recorded in the fourth volume of Probate Court Records at Plymouth, page 185:

"Volume I. page 30. 'It is agreed upon by the towne, meett together the sixt-and-twentieth of Desember (1661), that there shall be a house built for a minister upon the town's lands, where it shall be thought most convenient, and that the said house and grounds is to be freely giuen to that minister y^t^ shall liue and die amongst us, being called by the towne to the work of the ministry, or by a church gathered according to the order of the gospel, with the consent of the towne; as also a compleat purchase, with uplands and meadow lands, according as other townesmen haue.'

"This record further provides for the contingency of death, a short time of service, and inability to serve, and occupies the last half of said page.

"This house was probably built in 1662, in pursuance of the town's agreement on the 26th day of December, 1661, but not finished May 13, 1664, when the town employed two persons to finish the chimneys and glass the windows, as follows (44th page):

"'An agreement made between the towne and John Willis, seynior, and John Ames, for the finishing of the chimnies, backs, hearths, and ouen belonging to the minister's house. And they are to find all and draw all, both clay, stones, and 200 bricks, for the aforesaid chimnies, backs, and ouen and hearths, and to do it sufficiently; and the towne, for their paines, are to pay to them next haruest twenty bushels of good marchandable corne, and the work to be finished by the last of August insuing; the date hereof being now the 13th (thirteenth) of May, 1664, to be paid when Indyan corn is marchantable.'

"The roof was probably a thatched roof at first, and the house unoccupied and neglected at first; and on the 11th of October, 1664, the house required some repairs and improvements, and the record in the same book, page 43, reads as follows:

"'It was agreed upon by the twone, mett together the eleuenth of October, 1664, that the twone was freely willing to couer the minister's house the second time, and to glass the windows as soon as they cann, prouided that they cann gett glass for boards.'

"On the 44th page the town gave him possession of said house and land, as follows:

"'This record made the 18th of February, 1664. The towne, being meet together, doth declare and hold forth that the towne did then resigne and make ouer to Mr. Keith the house and garden belonging to the minister's lott or purchase, according to the tennor of the agreement made between Mr. Keith and the towne, and gaue him free liberty to possess it.'

"And on the 34th page of said book is a full record of the terms of his settlement made with the town under date of Feb. 18, 1664, old style; and among other things, the town agreed to 'giue Master James Keith,' conditionally, 'twelue acres of land, already laid out, with a dwelling-house built upon the same by the towne; the lands well known, and liing upon the Mill Riuer, and joining to the lands of Nath[1] Willis on the one side and to George Turner on the other side.'

"Sept. 13, 1670, page 60, 'town choose a committee to let out Mr. Keith's barn, and to set the work forward and do their endeavor to see the workman paid for his labor;' and, May 23, 1673, on page 68, the town gave him full title to his house and lands, as follows:

"'It was agreed upon by the inhabitants of the towne of Bridgewater, the three-and-twentieth of May, one thousand six hundred and seventy-three, that Master James Keith, in consideration of hauing been some competent time in the work of the ministry among them, should haue the dwelling-house and out-houses he is possessed of, with the twelue acre lot he liues upon, as also all the lands, whether uplands or meadow lands, belonging to a full purchase.'

"And did then freely give and grant the same to him, his heirs, and assigns; and on Nov. 20, 1675, page 71, 'uoted there shall be a garrison made about Mr. Keith's house.'

"On the 20th of September, 1677, page 74, the town 'uoted to raise and give Mr. Keith 24 lbs. toward the building of him a conuenient roome or dwelling-house,' as follows:

"'The town being mett together the twentieth of September, 1677, did arran and agree to give freely to Mr. Keith twenty-and-four pounds, to be paid at his house—the one half to be paid in Indian corne, and the other half in boards and clapboards, by the last of April insuing the date hereof; and the said twenty-four pounds to be raised by way of rate upon the inhabitants of the town, which was given to Mr. Keith toward the building of him a conuenient roome or dwelling-house; the boards at 5*s.* a hundred and clapboards, shaven, at 5*s.* a hundred.'

"This house, in which many of his children were born, was probably not enlarged with a convenient room until the summer of 1678.

"The inventory of Rev. James Keith, recorded in the fourth volume of the Probate Record, page 185, was taken Aug. 25, 1719, by John Field, Isaac Johnson, and John Ames, Jr., and contains ten items of personal property, amounting to 167lbs. and 11s., and shows the internal division and arrangement of the house at that time, corresponding to the rooms and condition of the house at the time of the alteration in 1837, to wit:

	£	*s.*	*d.*
"1. Apparrel	27	13	
2. In the new chamber, one feather bed, case of draws, chairs, tables, and looking-glass	28	16	
3. To things in new lower roome, one feather bed with its furniture, 2 tables, table-cloth, napkins, chairs, and wheels	17	5	6
4. To the old west roome, one bed, bedding, with chairs and chest	13	15	
5. To the old chamber, to lumber	3	7	6
6. To the things in the kitchen, of pewter, iron, and brass vessels, with tables and chairs	12	19	
7. To quick stock	21		
8. To hay, 6 load	10		
9. To library of books	30		
10. To money	2	15	
	167	11"	

Mr. Keith was succeeded in the ministry by Rev. Daniel Perkins, who was ordained Oct. 4, 1721, and was pastor sixty-two years. He died Sept. 29, 1782.

Rev. John Reed was the next pastor, ordained June 7, 1780, and continued his ministry here until his death, Feb. 17, 1831.

Rev. Richard Stone was settled in 1834, and continued about eight years. Darius Forbes appears as pastor in 1845.

Rev. J. G. Forman was settled April 1, 1849.

Rev. Russell A. Ballou was settled April, 1852.

Rev. Ira Bailey supplied the pulpit in the summer of 1857, and was settled April 21, 1858.

Rev. Daniel S. C. M. Potter was the pastor July, 1860, and settled in May, 1861.

Rev. Males B. Thayer supplied the pulpit from April, 1863, to April, 1864.

Rev. Nathaniel O. Chaffee supplied from August, 1864, to April, 1865.

Rev. Theodore L. Dean began his services with the society April, 1865, and was ordained as pastor Feb. 14, 1866. His services with the society terminated April 1, 1867.

In April, 1867, the Rev. J. G. Forman, a former minister, supplied the pulpit a few Sabbaths, and was invited to become the settled minister again after the repairing of the church building, which was completed during the months of June, July, and August, and during said months the church was closed.

This building was erected in the year 1801, it being

the fourth church edifice which this society had built and used for public worship since the settlement of the Rev. James Keith, in 1664. Tradition locates the first building for church use in several different places, but history is silent in relation to it. The second and third meeting-houses stood on what is now the Central Square, and it was the place where the entire population of the original township of Bridgewater assembled for public worship. The last on that location was a three-story building, having two tiers of galleries. The west end of said building stood about where the soldiers' monument now stands.

About the time that the Rev. Mr. Forman commenced his second term of service with this society it came into possession of a bequest of twenty thousand dollars, made by the late Capt. Benjamin B. Howard, the income of which was to be applied to the support of the ministry in this church.

The society being thus encouraged in its prospective condition, entered into an engagement with Mr. Forman for a term of five years, and a longer time conditionally; but at the end of three years the engagement was brought to a close, and the society was again without a pastor March 27, 1870.

Rev. F. P. Hamblett supplied the pulpit after May, 1871, and was installed as pastor April 29, 1872, and continued as pastor about four years.

Rev. James W. Fitch supplied the pulpit from July, 1866, to February, 1867.

Rev. David H. Montgomery was the pastor of the church from September, 1877, to September, 1881.

C. C. Carpenter supplied from September, 1881, about two years.

Rev. William Brown supplied the pulpit a part of the time during the summer of 1883, and was engaged as pastor of the society for a term of five years, commencing on the 1st of September, 1883, without a formal installation, and is the present pastor.

Baptist Church.[1]—Originally there was but one church in Bridgewater, and that was of the Puritan order, or, as we of to-day say, strictly Orthodox Congregationalist. We find this church maintained its purity during the pastorate of its first pastor, Rev. James Keith, and, for aught we know, for the first few years of that of its second pastor, Rev. Daniel Perkins; but in 1748 we find the church began to be troubled with Separatists; probably these were the fruit of the *great awakening*, or possibly the fruit of the preaching of John Porter, whose sermon on the *New Way* so excited the ire of Mr. Perkins.

We find, by referring to the church records, that at a church meeting held Sept. 12, 1448, "To consider the case of some of our brethren who attended a separate meeting at private houses the last two Sabbaths, the following question was put: Whether those that remain steadfastly adhering to the ministry and discipline of this church are not bound to inquire into the reasons of the conduct of their brethren in separating from them, and act agreeably to what they shall find? Voted in the affirmative by a large majority. Also voted that Deacon Edson, Mr. Keith, Esquire Johnson, and Mr. John Willis be a committee to discourse with the brethren that are for upholding such separate meeting on the Sabbath, and that they give in their reasons, if any they have, for so doing."

At another meeting, held Sept. 21, 1748, only nine days after, the record says, "Stopped the church after lecture, and the votes of the church were read, and then the reasons of the separating brethren were communicated, and the question was put, Whether these reasons are in the judgment of the brethren sufficient to countenance the upholding of a separate meeting on the Lord's day? Passed in the negative. Voted, that they should be admonished not to go on in such disorder, but to return to the only Communion of the Church, and that we could not on any other terms be free to hold communion with them."

Oct. 10, 1748, the church voted as follows, viz.: "That they continue of the same mind as before, not to justify the conduct of their separating brethren, and that we defer the consideration of their case till Monday, the 31st instant, and that meanwhile their pastor and two brethren be desired to discourse with them."

Oct. 31, 1748, the church met, and a number of the *Separatists* desired a dismission to form a church by themselves for the reasons already given. The church voted in the negative, and voted to still further wait on their brethren and see if they will return to an orderly walk with us.

At a church meeting held Dec. 12, 1748, "It was voted that such of the brethren as continue to separate from us be publickly admonished and suspended from our communion till they return to order, peace, and fellowship with us."

"Jan. 8, 1749, read an admonition and suspension for twenty-eight members of this church, viz.: Joshua Willis, Experience Willis, Silas Willis, Thomas Willis, Jr., Susannah Willis, Nathaniel Harvey, John Snow, Hannah Snow, Elezer Snow,[2] Mary Snow,[2] Samuel

[1] Condensed from an able address delivered by Albert Copeland.

[2] Original members of the First Baptist Church, Bridgewater.

Lothrop, Abiel Lothrop, Daniel Lothrop,[1] Rhoda Lothrop,[1] Isaac Lothrop, Patience Lothrop, Rachel Alger, Joseph Alger, Mary Alger, Joseph Alger,[1] Jr., Joseph Ames, Susannah Ames, Abner Hayward, Mary Hayward, Mary Lothrop, Mary Howard, Esther Soper, and Patience Hall. Voted that this be sent by the hands of Deacons Fobes and Burr, John Willis, and Samuel Dunbar."

This was the action of the church in relation to the Separatists in 1748–49, three years after the great awakening. Therefore we may safely infer that these Separatists were the fruit of that awakening, and also infer that the First Church in Bridgewater had followed in the downward course with the other New England churches, although it had not as yet admitted members without a relation of their Christian experience. But at a church meeting held May 28, 1768, nineteen years after the exclusion of the Separatists, the church voted: "That no relation of experience should be required of persons desiring admission to the church, nor be improved unless the person desiring admission desired it." In this band of Separatists we find the nucleus, or embryo, of the First Baptist Church. Some of this band came back, and were made to acknowledge and confess the "sin of separation," and were restored to the fellowship of the church. Many of these twenty-eight persons were inhabitants of the west part of the town, and that some of them, at least, remained steadfast in the "liberty wherewith Christ had made them free" is evident from the fact that there is recorded in the old church records a statement that committees were appointed from time to time to "Discourse with our western neighbors to endeavor to win them back to the fellowship of the Church."

The First Baptist Church in Bridgewater was formally organized June 7, 1785, a little more than thirty-six years after the expulsion of the Separatists. Thus more than a generation of men had been born and passed away between these events.

The late Dr. Ide, of Springfield, in speaking of the slowness of the divine operation, once said, "Majestic slowness is the order of divine progress. God never changes. Immutable in His nature and in His counsels, He acts in both the world of matter and in the world of mind by the same line of procedure. The creature is impatient, the Creator deliberate. The creature, whose sum of earthly life is bounded by threescore years and ten, hurries to and fro in the restlessness of his will, seeking to push forward his objects by excitement, by passion, by turmoil. The Creator, serenely seated on His eternal throne, upholds all things in the majestic repose of unlimited power, and calmly waits the issues of the agencies and developments He has ordained. With Him a thousand years are as one day."

Forty years Israel wandered in the wilderness from Egypt to Canaan, subject to the corrective discipline of the Almighty, by which to render them a people suitable to go in and possess the land. Of their wanderings we have a partial record. But two of all that came out of Egypt entered the promised land. Of the little band of Separatists who were driven out of the Egypt of the old church we know nothing except by tradition. How often they were fed with "heavenly manna," or how often they "smote the rock" and were refreshed by the waters of divine truth, we have no record. Five of their number, after thirty-six years of wandering, became members of the First Baptist Church at its formation, having previously joined the First Church in Middleboro'. How constantly they had preaching we are not accurately informed, but doubtless often, especially during the years immediately preceding the formation of the church. Backus often visited them, and preaching to them, strengthened and encouraged them by his prudent counsels.

In 1779 this vicinity was visited by an extensive revival of religion, as a result of whose preaching it is not known. Backus was here, and, no doubt, some of his co-laborers. How many persons were the subject of God's converting grace at that time it is not known. Mr. Seth Howard is supposed to have been the first person who received apostolic baptism in this town. He was baptized by Mr. Backus, March 10, 1779, and united with the First Church in Middleboro'. He was one of the sixteen members of that church who were dismissed May 3, 1785, for the purpose of constituting a Baptist Church in Bridgewater.

Previous to the formation of this church, the Baptists here had gathered quite a congregation, and Elder George Robinson had preached the year immediately preceding. The council for the recognition of the church met June 7, 1785. It consisted of the pastor and delegates from the First Church, Middleboro'. Isaac Backus was the pastor; who the delegates were is not known. The church in Taunton sent as delegates Deacon Ebenezer Bust, Jabez Briggs, and probably the pastor; the church in Attleboro' sent their pastor, Job Seamans, and Brethren George Robinson and Jacob Newland.

The council was organized by the choice of Isaac Backus, moderator, and Job Seamans, scribe. The

[1] Original members of the First Baptist Church, Bridgewater.

record of its proceedings reads as follows, viz.: "Having sought to heaven for directions, and having carefully examined into their faith and proceedings, Eight Brethren and Five Sisters signed solemnly the covenant together, whom we now esteem a regular Church of Jesus Christ."

Three of those who were dismissed from the church at Middleboro' not being present, afterwards signed the covenant, making sixteen members. Their names were as follows: Elezer Snow, Seth Howard, Daniel Lothrop, Joseph Alger, Daniel Alger, Jesse Howard, Nathaniel Ames, James Perkins, Rhoda Lothrop, Bathsheba Carver, Rebeckah Pool, Maltiah Howard, Mary Perkins, Mary Snow, Mary Ames, and Charity Howard.

Thus was formed the First Baptist Church in Bridgewater. As we look back at that event from our standpoint we may think the progress slow; but when we call to mind the obstacles and hardships which all dissenters from the standing order had to encounter, we almost wonder that it was so rapid. They were persecuted, oppressed, and made to suffer all manner of indignities; they were compelled by law to help support the churches of the standing order; and if they resisted the payment of such unjust taxes, their property was restrained and they themselves imprisoned. The first Baptist meeting-house built in Boston had its doors nailed up by order of the marshal, and a notice posted upon it forbidding meetings being held therein under "pains and penalties."

There were also circumstances which tended to retard this movement, and first among these was the fact that, although the dissenters were somewhat numerous, yet there were but few that fully embraced the doctrines of the Baptists; another was, the pastor of the church was aged and infirm, and, in the course of nature, must soon give place to a new and younger man; and in the coming man there was a faint hope that the church might be revived, and take her former position as to faith and practice. But when, in 1780, Rev. John Reed was ordained as his colleague, all hopes that the church might be placed on a gospel footing and a reconciliation take place speedily vanished. Then it was that the movement, commenced so long ago, took special form, and soon developed into a Baptist Church.

We now proceed, in the second place, to speak of the ministry of the church. The church, at its first meeting, July 8, 1785, "voted to give Elder Robinson a call to settle with us in the work of the ministry, with a salary of sixty pounds," and, March, 1786, Elder Robinson gave his answer to the call in substance as follows: He did not wish to be burdensome to the church, but would continue with them so long as they should fulfill their obligations to him, and should be mutually beneficial to each other. Elder Robinson had poor health, but from what disease he suffered is not known. This is probably what he meant by "being burdensome to his people." In July, 1789, his health became so poor that he was unable to perform the public labors of his station, and advised the church to procure other help; but it does not appear that any help was obtained. He continued to preach until February, 1796, when he notified the church that he could no longer perform the duties of his office, and Mr. Stephen Nelson was employed to supply the pulpit three Sabbaths, Mr. Ebenezer Nelson two Sabbaths, and a Mr. Tripp two or three more. In July, 1796, Mr. Robinson's health still being poor, he requested the church to release him from his charge. This they refused to do, desiring him to preach as he was able, and made some addition to his support. He continued to preach as his health permitted until the 26th of December following, when he asked a dismission from his charge. The church was unwilling to grant his request, and he continued as he was able until June, 1707, when he became so enfeebled in body that he refused longer to act as pastor.

Mr. James Reed supplied the pulpit until September, and then was employed for a year at a salary of fifty pounds. At the expiration of Mr. Reed's year, Mr. Robinson, having somewhat recovered his health, again supplied the pulpit for a few months, but the warm weather coming on, he was obliged to cease preaching, and gave up his charge in June, 1798. He ministered to this people about fourteen years, and was pastor nearly thirteen years. During his ministry there were thirty-eight added to the church by baptism and five by letter. The first individual baptized after the constitution of the church was William Curtis, in December, 1787, and the last during Mr. Robinson's pastorate were Betsey Andrews and Ithamar Phinney. Mr. Robinson was a faithful minister, of fair education, as a preacher above the average, and was greatly beloved by his people.

After the close of Mr. Robinson's pastorate, Elder Hinds was obtained to supply the pulpit, and continued to supply most of the time until May, 1800,—a space of nearly two years. There were no additions during this time, and the church declined. Mr. Hinds was a man of large stature, and loved a good horse, and had one. He was eccentric in the extreme, and very sarcastic. There are many anecdotes of him extant, one of which is as follows: During his stay in this town he one afternoon rode down to call on Dr. Reed, the minister at the centre of the town.

This was just after the completion of the present meeting-house, which at that time was considered almost a wonder for beauty. After a while spent in friendly chat, Dr. Reed asked him to go and see his new meeting-house. After looking the house over, as they were about leaving it, Dr. Reed asked Mr. Hinds what he thought of it. Says Elder Hinds, "In olden times we used to have *wooden* meeting-houses and *golden* ministers; but things are changed, —now we have *golden* meeting-houses and *wooden* ministers."

In September, 1799, Elder Hinds exchanged with Elder Valentine W. Rathburn, of Bellingham. The church and society were so pleased with him as a man and as a preacher that he was pressingly invited to visit them again, which he did during the winter of 1799 and 1800, and in May, 1800, he removed with his family to this town. His ministrations were so blessed of God that soon the church seemed to awake from their stupor, and the attention of the people was aroused to the subject of religion. Many inquired the way of salvation, and on the 1st day of June ten, having obtained hope, were added to the church by baptism. The glorious work thus begun continued throughout the year, and to some extent throughout the next two years. During the years 1800, 1801, and 1802 there were forty-two persons added to the church by baptism. After this the interest abated. "On the first Wednesday of September, 1805, the church met to supplicate the throne of grace that a blessing might be poured out upon the church and people. These meetings were continued at intervals for four months, when the Spirit of the Most High seemed to rest on the people. Conference meetings were held often and fully attended, and the Spirit of the Lord wrought mightily among the people, and in the year 1806 twenty-seven were added to the church by baptism."

Elder Rathburn continued with the church until the spring of 1812, and on the 26th day of March, 1812, he resigned his office. The reasons he gave for doing so were: "First. The health of himself and family would not admit of his longer residence here. Second. He concluded his work was accomplished and felt some one else might do better." During his pastorate of about twelve years one hundred were added to the church. Mr. Rathburn was a man of pleasing manners, genial and social in his habits, and could easily accommodate himself to the company of the young or old. He was a sound preacher, and ardently loved his work.

For a year and a half after Mr. Rathburn left the church depended on transient supplies as they could be obtained. Mr. Silas Hall preached occasionally. Elder Lovell was, however, the chief supply until the autumn of 1814, when Elder Amasa Smith, of Sutton, was employed for a year, and in April, 1815, was received to membership and to the pastorate. He remained until Dec. 16, 1816. During the two years of his ministry the church enjoyed one of the most extensive revival seasons ever known in this vicinity. Elder Smith was a man of ordinary education. As a preacher he was energetic, and had the peculiar talent of putting his subject home to the hearts of his hearers. Forty were added to the church in 1815 and 1816.

"Sept. 16th, 1817, Rev. Flavel Shurtleff was ordained at the Baptist meeting-house to the work of an evangelist," and on the 21st of the same month was received as pastor of the church. Mr. Shurtleff continued as pastor until June, 1820,—a period of between two and three years. His ministry seemed to have effected little. There was but one admitted to membership during his pastorate. Elder Shurtleff was a highly-educated man, probably more so than any of his predecessors. He seemed to have lacked the energy necessary to success.

The church evidently depended on supplies for the next seven years, among whom were Eldridge, Loring, Benson, Lovell, and others. In 1827, Elder Matthew Bolles commenced his ministry, which continued about two years. He was a man of good education, and a powerful preacher. The last persons admitted to the church were baptized Sept. 6, 1829.

We will now proceed to the third division of our history,—the growth of the church, the causes of its decline and subsequent dissolution. The church at its formation was evidently as truly apostolic as there is any reason to hope for in this age of the world. Its members had passed the almost fiery ordeal of persecution, and had maintained the principles of the gospel with firmness and decision. Their "faces were set as a flint Zionward." United to the church was a large congregation and society, a large portion of which had fled to this fold as a shelter from unjust burdens placed on them by existing laws, which were all in favor of the churches of the standing order. The society had built a new and comfortable meeting-house the year before the formation of the church.

The first twenty-five years of the church were its bright days. Her membership was large and influential; and had she not adopted some of the dangerous usages of the Pilgrim times, she would no doubt have continued to advance in prosperity. One of the most effective causes of the decline of the church was the adoption and cultivation of a system of espionage

among its members. By their covenant they agreed to have an oversight and care of each other, and this was made a plea for forcing into the church all the petty jealousies, as well as all the individual and private affairs, of its members.

As there was a Judas among the Apostles of our Saviour, so doubtless was it with the church. Designing men, professing godliness to some extent, came into the church to secure that which they could in no other way so easily obtain. The effect of this soon appeared in the manifest decline of spirituality in the church; and while true love to the Lord and the brethren should characterize the professed disciples of the Master, and is the grand element of true Christianity, so love of self and the world is its opposite. The love of self evidently largely increased among its members during its latter years, until its spirituality was almost lost. In support of this conclusion, it is only necessary to refer to the record of the last meeting of the church, held Sept. 1, 1831, which says, "The church met at the request of some of its members, not having had a meeting for some months, nor a communion for eighteen months. Rev. David Curtis being present, presided. It was proposed, if there was union and fellowship enough in the church, to have a communion, when it appeared there was not, and the meeting adjourned to the 8th instant. At the adjourned meeting a committee was chosen to examine into the state of the church, and report at an adjourned meeting to be held Sept. 24th. The committee reported the church in a deplorable state, and recommended a spiritual and efficient discipline, and the difficulties and troubles among its members be disposed of according to the rule of the gospel. This report was rejected upon the ground that it was not possible to carry it into effect, owing to broken, scattered, and divided state of the church."

This is the last entry in its record. It needs no word or comment. We can contrast in our minds this sad end with its bright beginning. It was declared extinct by an ecclesiastical council Feb. 19, 1833, after an existence of nearly forty-eight years. During these years it had five pastors, and two hundred and seventeen persons were admitted to its membership. It had three deacons, viz.: James Perkins, Jr., and James Perkins (third), who were ordained to the office at the meeting of the Warren Association, which met with this church Sept. 8, 1798; the third deacon was Nathan Alger. It had two clerks, viz.: James Perkins and Albe Howard.

We now come to our fourth and last division, viz., the history of the present church. Although the first church had, as a body, lost all its life and spirituality, yet there were a few of the members "who had a hope through grace of inheriting the promises, and were desirous of promoting the cause of the Lord, and of securing to themselves the privileges of the people of God. Twelve persons, members of the First Church, met Feb. 6, 1833, and agreed to solicit the aid, by pastors and delegates, of four Baptist Churches to form them into a regular church of Christ." The churches responded to their call, and Feb. 10, 1833, the council met. It consisted of the following pastores and delegates: Rev. Asa Niles and Brother Avery Lothrop, from the First Church, Middleboro'; Rev. Silas Hall and Brother Robert Cooke, of the Abington Church; Rev. Isaac Smith and Brother John May, of the Stoughton Church. The council organized by choosing Rev. Silas Hall moderator, and Rev. Isaac Smith clerk. The council subsequently voted to proceed to the organization of the church. Upon the recognition of the church, Rev. Isaac Smith preached the sermon, and Rev. Asa Niles gave the right hand of fellowship. Six brethren and six sisters signed the covenant.

This new church, although strong in faith, was few in numbers, and of very small means. Unlike the First Church at its formation, it had no large society or new meeting-house; they had no society, and their meeting-house, from neglect of its owners, had become so dilapidated as to be unfit to hold meetings in. As an evidence of their feeble condition, reference is had to the records. The church was organized Feb. 19, 1833, and up to April had not obtained a minister for even a day. In April, Rev. Caleb Clerk visited them, and on the 18th instant the church held its first conference. On the 21st two persons were admitted by baptism, and Rev. Mr. Clerk brake bread to them for the first time. During the year 1833 six were added by baptism and three by letter.

The church was supplied with preaching mostly by the students from Newton Theological Institution, with an occasional visit from some ordained minister, until the summer of 1837. Twelve had been added and the church to some degree emerged from her feeble state, the present meeting-house was built, and in December, 1837, the first covenant meeting was held in this house.

In July, 1838, Rev. Bartlett Pease preached three Sabbaths, and was subsequently received by the church as their first pastor. He continued as pastor until June, 1841, about three years. July 25, 1841, Samuel S. Leighton was engaged as pastor for one year. He continued until March 13, 1842, about eight months. April 30th, Rev. Caleb Benson became pastor, and continued as such until Aug. 11,

1844. After Mr. Benson's resignation the pulpit was occasionally supplied until May, 1845, when Peleg S. Whitman was engaged for one year, and was subsequently called to be ordained as pastor, which he declined. Mr. Whitman left in April, 1846. Rev. Jeremiah Kelly supplied from November, 1846, to May, 1847; Rev. Silas Hall from May to August, 1847. Rev. A. W. Carr was the principal supply from August, 1847, to October, 1849, when he began his studies at Newton. During his stay at Newton he occasionally preached, and Dec. 15, 1850, was received as pastor. July, 1851, Rev. G. S. Stockwell began his labors, and continued until March, 1853, when he was dismissed to the church in Pawtucket, R. I.

From the spring of 1853 to February, 1859, the meeting-house was shut up most of the time, and the church in a very low state. In 1842 there were fifty-five members, and in February, 1858, it had decreased to twenty-nine members. After nearly seventeen years of decline,—during the last seven of which the meeting-house had been closed the most of the time,—in February, 1859, the efficient missionary of the Baptist State Convention, Rev. Hervey Fitts, visited the church, and obtained Rev. Samuel Hill to labor with the church for several months. His labors were successful in reviving the church, and in the ensuing summer Rev. Cephas Pasco became pastor. He continued with the church as pastor until his death, which occurred June 3, 1871,—a period of eleven years and nine months, in which the church was greatly strengthened and built up. Each succeeding year of his pastorate endeared him to the hearts of the church and people, and united him to them more closely in bonds of Christian love and affection, and added to the respect that all who knew him entertained for him. Truly he was a man of God,—peaceful, modest, retiring, always "about the Master's business."

After Mr. Pasco's death the pulpit was supplied by various candidates until October 22d, when the church voted to extend a call to Rev. Joseph Barber, of Bolton, he having preached one Sabbath, but not as a candidate. Sunday, November 19th, a letter was read to the church from Rev. Mr. Barber accepting the call. He commenced his labors as pastor Dec. 1, 1871, and continued with them until March 1, 1876, —a period of four years and three months.

Rev. H. H. Beaman was called to the pastorate June 25th, and commenced his labors Aug. 1, 1876, and was dismissed in May, 1881. He was succeeded by Rev. J. W. Dick, in August, 1881, and continued until February, 1882, when he was succeeded by Rev. W. S. Walker, on Oct. 1, 1883, who is the present pastor. The following were the original members of the present church: Albe Howard, Louisa Howard, Franklin Ames, Mary Ames, Otis Alger, Susan Alger, Nahum Williams, Olive Williams, David Howard, Philip E. Hill, Abigail S. Howard, Eunice Harvey.

The New Jerusalem Society.[1]—The New Jerusalem Society was organized by the presiding minister of the Massachusetts Association of the New Jerusalem April 21, 1847, consisting of sixteen or eighteen members.

There had been several persons of that faith in this town during several years previous to the institution of the society, who held meetings for worship when a minister could be obtained; and they had built a house for public worship some time previous to the above date. But being a rural town, and the population was so transitory, they have never been numerous enough to support regular preaching; and the numbers became so small after a few years, reduced by deaths and removals, that the meetings were discontinued, and the remaining members joined societies in adjoining towns.

Methodist Church, Cochesett.—The following is a list of pastors of this church: 1841, J. J. P. Colyer; 1842, J. J. P. Colyer; 1843, Samuel Cogshall; 1844, Paul Townsend; 1845, Paul Townsend; 1846, Asa U. Swinerton; 1847, Asa U. Swinerton; 1848, Daniel Webb; 1849, Daniel Webb; 1850, Thomas Hardman; 1851, Franklin Gavitt; 1852, Franklin Gavitt; 1853, James M. Worcester; 1854, James M. Worcester; 1855, Edward B. Hinckley; 1856, Sanford Benton; 1857, Sanford Benton; 1858, Sanford Benton; 1859, Henry D. Robinson; 1861, Charles Hammond; 1862, Josiah C. Allen; 1863, Josiah C. Allen; 1864, Franklin Sears; 1865, Franklin Sears; 1866, Walter Ela; 1867, Walter Ela; 1868, James H. Mather; 1869, Philip Crandon; 1870, Paul Townsend; 1871, Paul Townsend; 1872, Edwin G. Babcock; 1873, Benjamin L. Sayer; 1874, Benjamin L. Sayer; 1875, E. A. Boyden; 1876, J. W. Sutherland; 1877, Archibald McCord; 1878, George E. Fuller; 1879, Daniel M. Rogers; 1880, Daniel M. Rogers; 1881, Theophilus B. Gurney; 1882, Theophilus B. Gurney; 1883, John A. Rood; 1884, John A. Rood.

[1] Contributed by the Hon. James Howard.

CHAPTER II.

THE CELEBRATION OF 1856.

ONE of the most interesting events in the history of the Bridgewaters was the celebration, at West Bridgewater, June 3, 1856, of the two hundredth anniversary of the incorporation of the old town. The following is a description of this memorable celebration:

The first meeting of citizens of the four Bridgewaters to consider the expediency of celebrating the Second Centennial Anniversary of the incorporation of the ancient town of Bridgewater was held at the town hall in West Bridgewater, Feb. 2, 1856. Hon. John A. Shaw, of Bridgewater, was chosen chairman, and Franklin Ames, Esq., of North Bridgewater (now Brockton), secretary.

It was resolved unanimously to hold such a celebration at West Bridgewater, where the first white inhabitants of the old town settled, and a committee of forty-eight was chosen, consisting of twelve persons from each of the Bridgewaters, to make all the arrangements therefor, and carry the same into execution. Said committee consisted of the following persons:

Jonathan Copeland, Albe Howard, Pardon Copeland, Nahum Leonard, Nahum Snell, Thomas Ames, James Alger, Henry H. Whitman, Joseph Kingman, Austin Packard, Calvin Williams, and Dwelley Fobes, of West Bridgewater.

John A. Shaw, Artemas Hale, Philander Leach, Horace Ames, John Edson, Williams Latham, Thomas Cushman, David Perkins, Spencer Leonard, Jr., Abram Washburn, Mitchell Hooper, and Calvin B. Pratt, of Bridgewater.

Welcome Young, William Allen, Azor Harris, James H. Mitchell, Samuel B. Allen, Benjamin W. Harris, Asa Mitchell, Aaron Hobart, Jr., James Bates, Nathan Whitman, Seth Bryant, and Hector O. A. Orr, of East Bridgewater.

Eliab Whitman, Edward Southworth, Jr., Perez Marshall, Franklin Ames, Ellis Packard, Martin L. Keith, George W. Bryant, Henry W. Robinson, Henry Howard, Isaac Kingman, Samuel Dunbar, and Jonas R. Perkins, of North Bridgewater.

It was decided by the committee of arrangements to have an address, a poem, and a dinner, and Austin Packard, Artemas Hale, William Allen, and Edward Southworth, Jr., were chosen a committee to procure suitable persons to deliver the address and poem, and to employ the services of such clergymen as they might think proper.

Joseph Kingman, Calvin Williams, Henry H. Whitman, Mitchell Hooper, Williams Latham, Calvin B. Pratt, Benjamin W. Harris, James Bates, James H. Mitchell, Ellis Packard, Martin L. Keith, and George W. Bryant were chosen a committee to fix upon a definite plan of procedure, and report at the adjournment of the meeting.

In pursuance of the report of the last-named committee, the following officers were chosen:

President of the day, John A. Shaw.

Vice-Presidents, Nahum Leonard, Jonathan Copeland, Benjamin B. Howard, William Baylies, Pardon Keith, Artemas Hale, Samuel Leonard, Philip E. Hill, Holmes Sprague, Solomon Alden, Ezekiel Whitman, Aaron Hobart, Welcome Young, Cushing Mitchell, Azor Harris, Eliab Whitman, Samuel Dunbar, Josiah W. Kingman, Edward Southworth, Franklin Ames.

Treasurer, Austin Packard.

Chief Marshal, Aaron B. Drake.

Assistant Marshals, Thomas Ames, George L. Andrews, James Bates, Francis M. French.

Toast Master, Benjamin W. Harris.

Assistant Toast-Masters, Joseph Kingman, George W. Bryant, David Perkins.

Committee of Finance, Dwelley Fobes, Robert Perkins, Nathan Whitman, George W. Bryant.

Committee on Sentiments, Invitations, and Reception of Guests, Austin Packard, Joseph Kingman, John A. Shaw, Artemas Hale, William Allen, Asa Mitchell, Edward Southworth, Jr., Jonas R. Perkins.

Committee on Music, Nahum Snell, Solomon Keith, Ezra Kingman, Ellis Packard.

Executive Committee, Thomas Ames, Henry H. Whitman, Calvin Williams, George Wilbar, Amasa Howard, Williams Latham, Calvin B. Pratt, James H. Mitchell, Seth Bryant, Ellis Packard, Martin L. Keith.

Committee to print the Address and Poem, with a Report of the Celebration, Austin Packard, Artemas Hale, William Allen, Franklin Ames.

Committee to prepare an Address to those who may celebrate the Third Centennial Anniversary, Joseph Kingman, Dwelley Fobes, John A. Shaw, Thomas Cushman, William Allen, Asa Mitchell, Edward Southworth, Jr., Paul Couch.

The chief marshal was authorized to appoint his aids and the assistant marshals their aids.

The executive committee was authorized to act upon and decide all matters not specially assigned to any other committee.

The several towns appropriated their proportion of

one thousand dollars towards defraying the expenses of the celebration.

And the committee on printing was directed to inclose the various documents relating to the celebration in a box, and deposit the same in the town-safe at Bridgewater for the use of those who may celebrate the Third Centennial Anniversary.

The ringing of the bells on all the churches in the four towns and the discharge of cannon announced the dawn of the centennial day. The weather was as pleasant as could be desired, and a large number of people assembled to join in the festivities of the occasion.

Several places of historical note were appropriately designated, among which were the following:

Centre Tree.—A stone monument now occupies the place where the Centre Tree formerly stood. It was long known as the centre of Bridgewater, and was established, pursuant to an order of the court at Plymouth, soon after the incorporation of the town.

Flat Rock.—Rev. James Keith, the first minister of Bridgewater, is said to have preached his first sermon on this rock in 1664. An anecdote is related of him, the narration of which may help explain the meaning of a placard on the route of the procession. It appears that Minister Keith had a daughter, Mary, who gave her heart to Ephraim, son of John Howard, the first settler of that name. Mary's father did not approve of the match; notwithstanding which, the lovers were united. The displeased clergyman preached a sermon, appropriate to the occasion and to his feelings, from the following text: "Ephraim is joined to idols: let him alone." (Hos. iv. 17.) As time rolled on, Parson Keith became reconciled to his son-in-law, and learned to love and respect him. The parson then preached another sermon, and took for his text, "Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still; therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord." (Jer. xxxi. 20.)

"*Indians here Impounded.*"—According to Mitchell's "History of Bridgewater," a number of Indian prisoners were conveyed into the town pound on the night of Aug. 3, 1676, and an Indian guard set over them. "They were treated with victuals and drink, and had a merry night, and the prisoners laughed as loud as the soldiers, not having been so well treated before for a long time."

The Green, selected as the place of general rendezvous, was admirably adapted to the purpose. It can be entered by five different roads, allowing a separate entrance for the procession from each of the four Bridgewaters, besides a common passage out when united in one column. Over each street through which the processions entered was suspended one of the following inscriptions:

"WEST PRECINCT."[1]
"SOUTH PRECINCT, 1716."
"EAST PRECINCT, 1723."
"NORTH PRECINCT, 1738."

Over the street through which the general procession passed from the Green was erected a triumphal arch, surmounted by the American eagle and flags, with the inscription,—

"BRIDGEWATER, JUNE 3, 1656."

In the centre of the Green a flagstaff was erected, and a structure for the exhibition of antiquities. This is the place where stood the old meeting-house, built in 1731, and which for many years served the double purpose of a church and town-house.

The inhabitants of each town assembled at an early hour at a short distance from the Green, and formed a procession in such order as their respective marshals directed.

The general procession, which was one of the great features of the day, was formed on the Green at ten o'clock in the morning, and marched under the arch, under the direction of the chief marshal, escorted by the North Bridgewater Light Dragoons, Capt. H. A. Raymond, and Gilmore's Salem Brass Band, occupying about forty minutes in passing a given point, in the following order:

Aid. Chief Marshal. Aid.
President and Orator of the Day.
Poet and Chaplains.
Invited Guests.
Clergymen of the Four Bridgewaters.
Committee of Arrangements.
Vice-Presidents of the Day.

Aid. Assistant Marshal. Aid.
The West Bridgewater Procession,
preceded by Flagg's Cornet Band.
Consisted of a large number of Citizens, with Banners, and the pupils of the Public Schools, with their Teachers.

Aid. Assistant Marshal. Aid.
The Bridgewater Procession,
preceded by the Boston Brass Band,
Had two beautifully printed banners, one representing Bridgewater in 1656, the other in 1856. Accompanying the same procession was a large carriage, containing a representation of a school in Old Times, with the Teacher and her pupils in the dress of those days. A gentleman rode on horseback, with a lady sitting on a pillion behind him. Then came a carriage laden with old and modern Imple-

[1] The West Precinct, or Parish, was never incorporated by any act of the Legislature, but succeeded the old town in the transaction of parochial affairs. The figures show when the other parishes were incorporated.

ments of Agriculture, followed by old chaises and other vehicles, filled with people dressed in the costume of former years.

Aid. Assistant Marshal. Aid.

The East Bridgewater Procession,
preceded by the Boston Brigade Band,

Comprised a Cavalcade of Citizens; a Corps of the Veterans of 1812, commanded by Capt. Ely Blanchard; a representation of the purchase of Bridgewater, in 1649, by Miles Standish, Samuel Nash, and Constant Southworth,—in behalf of the townsmen of Duxbury, and in the garb of our Puritan ancestors,—of Massasoit (or "Ousamequin," as he was then called), in the perfect costume of his tribe, from the feathery ornaments of the head to the decorated moccasins of the feet, with one hand resting upon a gun, and holding in the other the deed or written instrument of bargain and sale. The scholars of the District Schools rode in carriages, covered with green boughs, bearing a banner inscribed with "We Revere our Forefathers." Another banner bore the date of "1723,"—the time when the East Parish was incorporated.

Aid. Assistant Marshal. Aid.

The North Bridgewater Procession,
preceded by the brass band of that town,

Comprised a corps of soldiers dressed in the military costume of the Continentals, commanded by Capt. John Battles; the Campello Rangers, Capt. Ziba Keith; the Protector Engine Company, Capt. C. L. Hauthaway, with their engine beautifully decorated, and drawn by four horses; after which came the Enterprise Engine Company in uniform, and a large number of citizens.

At twelve o'clock the general procession entered the pavilion. The exercises commenced by an invocation by Rev. Jonas Perkins, of Braintree, which was followed by a hymn written by William Cullen Bryant, to the tune of "Auld Lang Syne."

The address was delivered by Hon. Emory Washburne. A poem was read by James Reed, and remarks were made by various persons, including Hon. John A. Shaw, who delivered the address of welcome, Hon. Ezekiel Whitman, Hon. Lemuel Shaw, Rev. Ralph Sawyer, Hon. William Baylies, Dr. Ebenezer Alden, Hon. Aaron Hobart, Hon. Seth Sprague, and Hon. James M. Keith. A hymn was also written by Rev. Daniel Huntington, of New London, Conn., and several songs by Mr. D. W. C. Packard.

CHAPTER III.

GRAVEYARDS—EPITAPHS.[1]

Old Graveyard in West Bridgewater.—The Old Graveyard in West Bridgewater, on the east side of Taunton road, leading from Mill River to Mile Brook bridge, now called South Street, was originally one acre of land; and about forty years ago was enlarged by an addition of land on the north and east sides, to its present form and quantity, to wit: nearly a triangle, and containing one acre, one quarter and eleven rods of land, then making a carriage-way on the northerly and easterly side, and then inclosing the whole ground with a stone wall, making the conformation of the graveyard as it is seen at the present day.

Some ten years ago the ground had become grown over to bushes, trees, wild grass, and weeds, the stones covered with moss, and out of position. A subscription was raised, the ground was dug over, graded and smoothed, the headstones cleaned and righted, the footstones removed to the backside of the headstones, and otherwise disposed of, so that the ground is now in comfortable condition for mowing, and for being kept in good order in the future.

There is but one reference to this ground as a graveyard in the old records, and that is its grant by the proprietors of Bridgewater for a burial-place, and is found in the first volume of said "Proprietors' Records," at the top of page 153, in the handwriting of Samuel Allen, who was the second town and proprietors' clerk, from 1683 to 1702, and is in these words, under the head of "Edward Fobes:"

"more, one aker and half and one aker for a burying place, liing at the hed of this aker and half liing at the hed of his tow house lot that hee bought of John Cary, bounded at the hed by tow red ok or black oke saplings."

There is no date to this grant or record. It was without doubt after 1683, as Mr. Allen was not clerk till December, 1683. The record on the preceding page, 152, under the head of "The lands of Edward Fobes in the Township of Bridgewater, both uplands and meadow," is in the handwriting of John Cary, the first town and proprietors' clerk, from the first settlement of the town, in 1651, to the day of his death, Oct. 31, 1681. Deacon Edward Fobes, son of John Fobes, an original proprietor, then lived where Dwelly Fobes now lives, and owned two house- or garden-lots, twenty-four by eighty, twelve acres, bounded west by Samuel Edson, and east by road to Taunton, being the present road by his house and the burying-place, and the two house-lots, twenty-four by eighty, referred to in this record as bought of John Cary, mean the two house-lots opposite the dwelling-house of said Edward Fobes, now Dwelly Fobes, bounded east by John Ames, and west by the road aforesaid, which two house-lots last named were owned, occupied, and lived upon by John Cary, Jr., son of the old and first town clerk, who moved to Bristol, then a part of the old colony of

[1] Condensed from the late Williams Latham's excellent work entitled, "Epitaphs in Old Bridgewater, Mass."

Plymouth, and now in Rhode Island, and said Cary, Jr., of Bristol, sold and conveyed said two house-lots to said Edward Fobes by deed dated July 7, 1683, recorded in "Plymouth Registry," book 20, page 123. The acre and half mentioned in said record lay at the head of these two house-lots, and the one acre referred to for a burying-place, lay at the head of the one acre and half, and is the present burying-ground, except the additions made some forty years ago, as above stated. This ground was probably not used at all for a burying-place till after its grant for that purpose, and the grant was not made till after July 7, 1683, and may not have been for some years after that.

The epitaphs fail to show that this ground was used much, if any, for the burial of persons living and dying in other parts of the town, afterwards known as South, East, and North Precincts. According to gravestone account, Deacon Samuel Edson died 1692, his wife 1699. Rev. James Keith's first wife 1705, he 1719, all buried in this yard, near each other. The next five persons having gravestones and buried here are a child of Dr. Perkins, 1720; a child of George Williams, 1721; Hannah, wife of Comfort Willis, 1723, aged sixty-four; Martha Fobes, 1725, aged six; and Joseph Keith, 1730, aged fifty-five, said Joseph Keith being the only one of the nine children of Rev. James Keith the exact date of whose birth is known. He was no doubt born Feb. 14, 1675, as stated on his gravestone, and died Sept. 27, 1730.

A memoir of Royal Keith, with annals of the Keith family of Scotland, a pamphlet of twenty-four pages, was published at Boston, 1873, by C. E. Keith & Co., in which memoir on the seventh page is given an account of the birth of the children of the Rev. James Keith, putting down the exact date of the birth of each of his nine children, naming them in the order in which they are named in Mitchell's "History of Bridgewater," as follows:

"James Keith, born Dec. 5, 1669; Joseph Keith, born Nov. 8, 1671; Samuel Keith, born Dec. 20, 1673; Timothy Keith, born April 3, 1675; John Keith, born Oct. 4, 1676; Josiah Keith, born Dec. 25, 1678; Margaret Keith, born Nov. 2, 1682; Mary Keith, born April 3, 1684; Susanna Keith, born March 10, 1687."

This account of the dates of the births of these children is believed to be wholly incorrect, without authority, and was altogether conjectural. Two of the three daughters, and four of the six sons of Minister Keith, lived and died in Bridgewater. These four sons have gravestones, giving the date of their deaths and ages, and one of them, said Joseph Keith, giving the exact date of his birth, as well as his death, as before stated. The other three sons have gravestones reading as follows:

Samuel[1] "died Feb. 3, 1759, in the eighty-second year of his age." He was buried in Scotland, part of the South Precinct of old Bridgewater.

Timothy[2] "died Nov. 8, 1767, aged eighty-four." Buried in Campello, part of North Precinct, now Brockton.

John[3] "died June 11, 1761, in the seventy-third year of his age." Buried in the Old Yard, South Precinct, now Bridgewater.

There is no record of the birth or death of the other five children of Rev. James Keith, who have no gravestones. Two of his daughters lived and died in Bridgewater, now West Bridgewater. James died in Mendon, Josiah died in Easton, and Margaret probably died in Rehoboth. Their births and deaths are unknown except as before erroneously stated in that memoir, which is incorrect and unreliable, if gravestones tell the truth.

There were but one monument in this ground before 1700, six before 1730, thirty-seven before 1750, one hundred and seventy-four before 1800, and three hundred and four all told, down to the present time.

This old yard has not been much used for a burial-place for the last thirty years or more, and only two interments have been made for the last ten years. There is now in this yard one tomb on the north side of the ground called the Baxter tomb, and now owned by Withington Caldwell; and there are three tombs near the middle of the yard, belonging, one to the heirs of Benjamin B. Howard, deceased; one to the heirs of Judge Daniel Howard, deceased; and one to the heirs of Charles Howard and Wm. Ames, deceased; all built about 1824. None of these tombs have any occupants.

Where were the dead buried for upward of thirty years previous to the use of this graveyard, which was not used till after 1683?

The first notice of any other burying-place is to be found in the "Proprietors' Records," vol. i., at the bottom of page 248, in the handwriting of Samuel Allen, proprietors' clerk, made in the year 1689, under the head of "The lands of John Field both upland and meadow land hear in the Towne of Bridgewater." It is as follows:

"more on acre and halfe joying to the westerly side of his land liing on the north side of Meeting House, ranging all along the side of his land, being foure pole wide in breadth bounded in the corner next the Meeting House and Thomas Snell's land by a stone pitched into the ground and so running all the length of his land to the highway as it goes to Sandy Hill with allowance for highway on line beside said four pole and the burying place for those naibors y^t have made choise of it." {1689}

The next reference to any burying-place found in the old records, is in the first volume of the "West Precinct Record," at the bottom of page 5, in the handwriting of Nathaniel Brett, precinct clerk, and is as follows:

"At a meeting of the West Precinct in Bridgewater, November 26, 1729, the Precinct past a clear vote for building a new Meeting House at the burying place to y^e^ northward of the center of travel."

I have no doubt the burying-place referred to in these two records of 1689 and 1729 are one and the same place, and is where the Rev. Richard Stone in 1835, and Mr. Edward Capen in 1845, dug the cellars for their houses, and land between and adjacent thereto. When the cellars were dug several graves, human bones, and remains of coffins were found in each of these cellars, which are about eight rods apart, and there is a tradition in the neighborhood that a certain negro was buried under an apple-tree then and there near by standing, showing the burying-place to have occupied forty or fifty square rods of ground.

The meeting-house referred to in the first record was the second meeting-house built in Bridgewater, 1674, enlarged 1694, and taken down 1731, and was then (1689) standing where the Three Decker was built, 1731, and taken down 1823, and where the Soldiers' Monument now stands, built in 1879. John Field then lived where Jonathan Howard now lives, and Snell's land was where the old Byram tavern house now stands.

The burying-place, referred to in the second record above, was no doubt the ground on the east side of the Boston road from the meeting-house to Sandy Hill, opposite to the dwelling-house of the late Gamaliel Howard. The centre of the travel means the centre of the travel of all the ratable inhabitants of West Precinct, for the purpose of locating the new meeting-house which they were desirous to build, and which was built in 1731.

The Precinct in 1728 voted to build a new meeting-house in the centre of travel of all ratable inhabitants of West Precinct, and chose a committee to measure and find out the centre. No report is to be found and it does not appear where that centre was; then comes the vote of Nov. 26, 1729, above cited. Next comes the vote of Dec. 24, 1729, to set it at the west end or near the old house, giving the names of forty-eight persons voting for it, and finally, after many parish meetings, and an appeal to the Legislature, it was voted, June 8, 1731, to set the meeting-house at the west end of the old house, according to the order and recommendation of the Great and General Court, and to pull down the old house to make room for the new one.

No other graveyard north of this place is known to have existed at this time, 1689 to 1729, and I should judge the centre of the travel to be south of these premises. There were but few settlements at this time (1729) in the north part of the town.

A few graves have been found in the field and ground south of Francis E. Howard's house, on the west side of the Boston road from Benjamin Howard's house to the house of said Francis, and there were, within the memory of man, graves with natural stones, without inscription, within the limits of the highway, but west of the line of travel, at this place, and there is a tradition in the neighborhood of some burials here; but nothing definite or certain is known of its being a burying-place of much extent, though it appears to have been, probably, the first burying-place in Bridgewater, and that opposite the house of Gamaliel Howard the second, and that on the east side of Taunton road to be the third; this first yard, probably not much used after the third yard was established, in 1683 or later. This first yard is situated about half-way between the house of Rev. James Keith, built 1661, enlarged 1677, and now owned and occupied by George M. Pratt, and the supposed site of the first meeting-house, built in 1661, taken down 1674, and which probably stood on the west side of the old Boston road south of Francis E. Howard's house, or on the north side of the old road leading from the Green, or soldier's monument, westerly, and north of the houses of Francis Perkins and Jonathan Howard, and by the house of Samuel Packard, now gone, to the Boston road north of the old Howard tavern house, now gone. This old road, probably the first made upon the bank of the river, was straight from point to point, and was allowed to be "stopped up by John Howard and John Field, 1710, and turned down the lane" on the bank of the river as now used for a highway in front of Jonathan Howard's house; but the first meeting-house most likely stood near the first burying-ground.

It was a practice in old times to have the meeting-house, the graveyard, and the minister's house close together, especially the two first; and if the ground south of Francis E. Howard's was a burial-place during the first thirty or more years of this settlement, it would be near the meeting-house and minister's house, whether we assume the first meeting-house to have been located east of the Boston road, near the Samuel Packard house as heretofore suggested, or we assume that it stood on the west side of that road south of F. E. Howard's house.

We fail to find gravestones prior to 1700, with one exception, and very few prior to 1740, and we are unable to find other record-evidence that either of these two places were used for burial; although it is highly probable that they were both burial-places during the first thirty years, and occasionally used for some time afterwards.

The Boston, Plymouth and Taunton road, through West Bridgewater, laid out by a jury of twelve men in 1668, has always been understood to be the road leading from Mile Brook Ridge, by the old burying-ground, Dwelly Fobes' house, over Town River, by the houses of Benjamin and Francis E. Howard, by the present meeting-house, and by the house of the late Gamaliel Howard, to Sandy Hill, north of the late Jonathan Copeland's house.

Each of these roads starts from the meeting-house. The Plymouth and Boston is one road, from the meeting-house to Sandy Hill; and the Taunton road runs from the meeting-house to John Howard's, and thence over the river to Mile Brook bridge (meaning the old tavern-house of the first John Howard). This meeting-house, being the first meeting-house in old Bridgewater, stood on the Boston and Taunton road, through Bridgewater, and probably on the west side of it, between the houses of said Benjamin and Francis E. Howard.

Graveyards grow, decay, disappear, and are soon forgotten. Gravestones were expensive and difficult to be obtained. Native flat stones, set in the ground edgewise, at the head and foot of graves, were sufficient to identify the resting-places of friends for the time being, and graves during the memory of man were recognized; but after the lapse of a few generations, and long ago becoming unknown, have been demolished, stones removed, and ground leveled and smoothed. There are but few gravestones with inscriptions thereon during the first one hundred years after the settlement of Bridgewater. The earliest stones were generally for young children, and there is much doubt and uncertainty what yard, or in what part of the yard, the first settlers were buried, or when burial-places were first established, who gave the land, or how right of burial was acquired.

EPITAPHS IN THE OLD GRAVEYARD.

1. Daniel Howard, Esq., born April 24, 1749, died Aug. 23, 1833.

Abigail, wife of Daniel Howard, Esq., born Oct. 15, 1754, died July 5, 1818.

2. Freelove, wife of Josiah Willis, formerly wife of Wm. Fobes, died April 27, 1854, æ 78.

3. Mr. William Fobes, died 30th April, 1812, in his 45 year.

4. In memory of Mrs. Alice Witherell, who died Feb. 15, 1804, in her 61st year. Mr. Obediah Witherell, her husband, died in the West Indies, Aug. 30, 1775, æ 27.

5. Here lies burried Charlotte, daughter of Capt. Abiel Ames, and Mrs. Olive, his wife, who died Feb. 1, 1797, in her 4th year.

6. Charles, Son of Mr. George Williams, Jr. He died Dec. 8, 1806, in his 12th mo.

7. George Williams, Jr., died Aug. 21, 1809, in his 35th year.

Tears flow, and cares
not where the good man lies,
Till all who know him follow
to the skies;
Tears, therefore, fall
Where George's ashes sleep;
Him wife, friends, parent, children weep,
And justly few will over him transend,
As husband, Parent,
Child and Friend.

8. Mrs. Eunice Williams, Relict of Mr. George Williams, Jr., in the 36th year of her age.

Think, O! ye parents, think how great
How favored with your children in your view,
Whilst you enjoy your health, your wealth and State,
Prepare to follow me; teach them to follow you.

9. Sybel Porter, born Jan. 14, 1789, died Sept. 3, 1795, aged 6 years and 7 mos. Lucy and Lois, born Feb. 26, 1791. Lucy died Feb. 10, 1792. Lois died 1838. Drs. of Daniel and Abigail Howard.

10. Abigail, born Dec. 7, 1779, died Feb. 27, 1851. Susanna, born May 22, 1781, died Mar. 17, 1814. Mary, born Dec. 19, 1784, died Apr. 24, 1850. Drs. of Daniel and Abigail Howard.

11. Apollos Howard, born Oct. 27, 1806, died Aug. 19, 1858.

12. Sybil Porter Howard, Daughter of Daniel Howard, Esq., and Abigail, his wife, is here intered, in her 7th year of her age. The fatal accident which instantly closed her sum of life happened Sept. 3, 1795. (Same as No. 9. Killed by water-wheel in oil mill of her father.)

13. Lucy, the Daughter of Daniel Howard, Esq., and Abigail, his wife, here lies intered. She died Feb. 10, 1792, aged 11 mos., 14 days. (Same as No. 9. Killed by a fork thrown at her head by a playmate.)

Various are the Shafts of death.

14. Erected in Memory of Miss Bathsheba, a Daughter of Capt. Salmon and Mrs. Amelia Howard, who died Nov. 27, 1837, aged 27 years.

Her mind was tranquil and serene;
No terrors in her looks were seen;
Her Savior's smile dispelled the gloom,
And smoothed her passage to the tomb.

15. To the Memory of Mrs. Susanna Fobes, Eldest Daughter of Col. Edward Howard, and wife of Mr. Jesse Fobes, this stone is erected. In 1774 she was married to Oakes Angier, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. After his death, in 1786, she remained a widow until

1792, and died April 28, 1793. This Jesse Fobes, by a second wife, the daughter of Rev. Elijah Packard, was the father of Judge Charles E. Fobes, late of Northampton.

16. Oakes Angier, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, departed this life Sept. 1st, A. D. 1786, in the 41st year of his age, and here lies interred with mind vigorous and penetrating, assiduous and indefatigable in business. He soon arrived at eminence in his profession. Seventeen years practice at the bar with fidelity, integrity, and ability established his reputation, and improved his fortune, but too fatally injured his constitution in the meridian of life, by a lingering and incurable malady. The Great Teacher put a period to his days, thereby affording an affecting evidence of the futility of the fondest dreams of terrestrial felicity.

17. Mrs. Mary Fobes, wife of Mr. Timothy Fobes, died Nov. 14, 1814, æ 71.

Why do we mourn departing friends,
Or shake at Death's Alarm?
'Tis but the voice that Jesus sends,
To call him to his arms.

18. In memory of Mr. Timothy Fobes, who, after enduring painful and lingering malady, departed this life Oct. 20, A. D. 1805, in the 64th year of his age.

The father's voice is heard no more
Though spared to their three-score years and four.
Let sleeping dust in accents cry,
Ye children Dear prepare to die.

19. In memory of Mrs. Molly, wife of Mr. Noah Edson. She died Jan. 7, 1812, in her 45th year.

20. Jonathan H. Crane, died Aug., 1831, aged 17 years.

21. Martha, widow of Jonathan Howard, born June, 1758, died June 16, 1837.

22. Erected in memory of Mr. Jonathan Howard, 2d, who died Oct. 18, 1805, in the 57th year of his age.

23. Erected to the memory of Mr. Azel Howard, who died Nov. 1, 1813, aged 22 years.

24. Erected to the memory of Mrs. Lucy Church, wife of Mr. Nathan Church, who died Sept. 29, 1813, aged 27 years.

25. Gamaliel Howard, born July 17, 1751, died July 18, 1831, aged 80 years. Olive, his wife, born May 4, 1765, died Feb. 13, 1831, aged 75 years.

26. In memory of Susanna, wife of Christopher Flinn, who died Feb. 5, 1820, aged 56.

27. In memory of Mr. Terah Whitman, died Nov. 24, 1805, in the 90th year of his age.

28. In memory of Mrs. Anna Whitman, wife of Mr. Terah Whitman, who died April 3, 1799, aged 84 years.

29. In memory of Sylvanus Howard, who died April 9, 1850, æ 56.

30. The grave of Mehetabel Hayward, who died May 27, 1846, aged 56 years.

31. The grave of Ruby Hayward, who died June 27, 1846, aged 52 years.

32. In memory of Mr. Daniel Hayward, who died Jan. 8, 1842, in the 90th year of his age. (Son of Benjamin.)

33. In memory of Mrs. Bethiah, wife of Mr. Daniel Hayward, who died Aug. 1, 1846, in the 92d year of her age.

34. Joanna Edson died Jan. 27, 1846, æ 78 years.

35. Joanna Howard died Feb. 25, 1863, aged 79 years, 7 mos. and 14 days.

36. In memory of Hannah Colwell, wife of John Colwell, who died April 2, 1815, æ 25.

37. In memory of Vesta, daughter of Thomas Hayward and Mrs. Hannah, his wife, who died Aug. 10, 1787, aged 2 mo. 4 days.

38. In memory of Mr. Thomas Hayward, who died April 11, 1790, aged 82 years. (Lived at the Centre.)

39. Hannah H. wife of Mr. Asa Whitman, died April 2, 1812, æ 29.

40. In memory of Mr. George Howard, Jr., who died Sept. 22, 1812, in the 60th year of his age.

41. Parnell, wife of Mr. George Howard, Jr., died June 30, 1819, æ 60.

42. In memory of Mr. Seth Lathrop who died March 2, 1804, in his 83d year.

43. In memory of Mr. Josiah Lathrop, who died May 15, 1808, in his 83d year.

44. Sarah Lothrop, wife of Josiah Lothrop, died Aug. 28, 1815, æ 86.

45. Joseph, son of Mr. Jonathan Kingman and Mary his wife, was born July 25, 1748, and died March 15, 1751.

46. In memory of Bethiah, Daughter of Mr. Jonathan Kingman and Mary his wife, who died Oct. 13, 1769, in ye 27th year of her age.

47. Joseph Kingman, the Son of Mr. Jonathan Kingman and Mary his wife, was born July 13, 1745, died May 9, 1747.

48. In memory of Mr. Henry Kingman, who deceased Oct. the 21, 1738, in the 71st year of his age. Memento mori.

49. Here lie Burried, Mrs. Bethiah Kingman, ye wife of Mr. Henry Kingman, who died Apr. 30, 1755, in ye 84th year of her age.

50. In memory of Mrs. Jonathan Kingman. She died March 28, 1781, in the 68th year of her age.

51. In memory of Mrs. Jonathan Kingman, who died April 6, 1792, in ye 84th year of her age.

Blessed are the Dead which die in the Lord,
For they rest from their Labor and their works do follow them.

52. Here lie 8 children of Mr. Josiah Lothrop and Susanna his wife. They died in infancy. (Moved to Canada East, town of Eaton, 1817. Six of his fourteen children lived to grow up.)

53. Sacred to the memory of Bathsheba, widow of Simeon Howard, who died April 17, 1862, æ 89 years, 8 mo. and 20 days.

54. Sacred to the memory of Simeon Howard, who died Nov. 14, 1856, æ 86 years, 8 mo. 26 days.

55. In memory of Mrs. Hannah, wife of Mr. Simeon Howard, who died July 12, 1805, in her 37 year.

56. In memory of Capt. Amasa Howard, who died July 30, 1797, in the 42d year of his age.

Daily our mortal life decays,
But Christ our life shall come,
His unresisted power shall raise
Our bodies from the tomb.

57. In memory of Sophia, Daughter of Capt. Amasa Howard and Molly his wife, who died Sept. ye 13, 1791, æ 1 year, 7 mo.

Fatal disease all human skill defies,
The tender, fair, once blooming, fades and dies.

58. Erected in memory of Mrs. Molly, wife of Mr. David Howard, who died June 8, 1791, in ye 31 year of her age.

59. Erected in the memory of Sally Ames, Daughter of Mr. David Howard and Mrs. Molly his wife, who died July ye 29, 1791, aged 10 w. 3 day.

60. In memory of Miss Elizabeth Howard, She died Dec. 23, 1812, in her 57th year.

61. In memory of Capt. Jonathan Moward, died May 18, 1809, aged 80 years.

My children this place draw near,
A father's grave to see;
Not long ago I was with you,
And soon you'll be with me.

62. In memory of Mrs. Phebe, wife of Capt. Jonathan Howard, who died May 27, 1802, her age 65.

How loved, how valued once avail me not;
To whom related, or by whom begot;
A heap of dust alone remains of me,
'Tis all thou art, and all the proud shall be.

MONUMENTAL.

63. East side—Hannah Reed, died Feb. 20, 1786, aged 2 mos. Sally Reed, died April 27, 1797, aged 4 years. Solomon Reed died Aug. 6, 1820, aged 32 years.

North side—John Reed, D.D., born Nov. 11, 1751, died Feb. 17, 1831 in the fifty-first year of his ministry. Hannah, his wife, died Nov. —, 1815, aged 60 years.

South side—Mrs. Phebe Reed, born Nov. 8, 1769, died July 5, 1855.

64. Sacred to the memory of Capt. Salmon Howard, who died June 30, 1849, in his 72d year.

65. Amelia Snell, wife of Capt. Salmon Howard, died Jan. 19, 1863, aged 82 years and 5 mos. Affectionate remembrance prompts this last tribute of respect of a widowed wife, an orphan child, in commemoration of the virtue of a beloved husband, and a revered father.

66. David Snow, died Aug. 26, 1858, æ 73 years.

67. Sacred to the memory of Mr. John Snow, who died Oct. 12, 1831, in the 70th year of his age.

Remember my distressing hour,
What much enhanced my pain,
Procrastination, Christ our friend,
All other things are vain.

68. In memory of Mr. Charles Snow, who died Sept. 21, 1823, aged 32 years.

69. In memory of Mrs. Hannah, widow of Mr. Charles Snow, who died Oct. 7, 1841, aged 44 years.

70. Mr. John Snow, Jr., died Aug. 19, 1828, æ 41. George Snow, his son, died Dec. 13, 1826, æ 4 years.

71. In memory of Mr. Isaac Lathrop, who died Nov. ye 25, 1774, in the 60th year of his age.

72. In memory of Mrs. Patience, wife of Mr. Isaac Lathrop, who died Aug. ye 16th, 1779, in her 53d year.

73. Here lies buried Mehitable Howard, Daughter of —— Howard and Mary, his wife, who died Jan. 1st, 1770, aged 1 year, 3 mos. 5 days.

74. Samuel Trask, son to Mr. John Trask, who died Sept. ye 25th, 1737, in the 5th year of his age.

75. In memory of William, son of Mr. Samuel Dunbar and Mary, his wife, who died Nov. 13, 1774, aged 20 years and 6 mo.

76. In memory of Mr. Samuel Dunbar, who died April ye 17, 1786, in ye 82d year of his age.

77. In memory of Mrs. Mary, relict of Mr. Samuel Dunbar, who died Feb. 3, 1793, aged 75, after sustaining tedious cancerous disorder with patience.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord; they cease from their labor.

78. In memory of Mrs. Hannah, wife of Mr. Joseph Foard. Relict deceased Feb. ye 15, 1782, in the 72 year of her age.

79. Hannah K., widow of Capt. Nahum Leonard, died Nov. 4, 1880, æ 84 years, 10 mo., 5 days.

80. Capt. Nahum Leonard, died Feb. 21, 1879, æ 91 years, 3 mo. 20 days.

81. Mrs. Rhoda, wife of Capt. Nahum Leonard, died July 29, 1821, æ 30. (Poetry same as in No. 14.)

82. Simeon, son of Nahum and Hannah Leonard, died April 14, 1831, aged 1 year, and 9 mo.

Of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.

83. Mary Eliza, Dau. of Nahum and Hannah Leonard, died Oct. 14, 1833, aged 1 year.

Suffer little children to come unto me.

84. In memory of Susanna, Daugh. of Mr. Martin and Mrs. Vasti Howard. She died Jan. 11, 1800, æ 2 years, 3 mos. 23 days.

85. Frederick L., son of Jonas and Fanny W. Leonard, died June 22, 1852, aged 8 mo.

86. In memory of Simeon Dunbar, who died Oct. 30, 1810, æ 59.

87. Here lies Mrs. Martha Willis, wife of Mr. Nathan Willis, died Mch. 27, 1792, in 54th year.

88. In memory of Mrs. Sophia Willis, the wife of Mr. Nathan Willis, Jr., and Daughter to Gen[l] Benjamin Tupper. She was born Dec. 1766, and died Oct. 28, 1897, in the 23d year of her age.

89. In memory of Sophia, Daughter of Mr. Nathan Willis, Jr., and Mrs. Sophia, his wife, who died May 25, A. D., 1790, aged 8 mo. and 7 day.

90. In memory of Ens. Job Packard. He died Oct. 18, 1805, in his 89th year.

91. In memory of Mrs. Hannah, wife of Ens. Job Packard, who died Feb. 17, 1802, in her 71st year.

92. In memory of Mrs. Keziah, wife of Mr. Job Packard, who died Nov. 28, 1789, in the 61st year of her age.

93. In memory of Bathsheba, Daugh. of Prince Foard and Keziah, his wife. She died July 16, 1782, aged 2 years, 8 days.

94. In memory of Zephania, son of Zephania Lathrop and Sarah, his wife. He died Feb. ye 9th, 1781, in his 15th month.

This is a quick and sudden call,
Which must appear to us all;
Which was God's will to think it best
To take this babe from the breast.

95. Mrs. Abigail Packard. (Footstone for 98.)

96. Mr. Jonathan Packard, June ye 7th, 1746. (See No. 97.)

97. In memory of Mr. Jonathan Packard, who died in ye 62d year of his age, June ye 7th, 1746.

98. In memory of Mrs. Abigail, widow of Mr. Jonathan Packard, who departed this life May ye 19, 1766, in ye 91st year of her age.

My friends now stop, remember my age
That stands upon this stone,
For you that are upon the stage
Must make this House your home.

99. In memory of Simeon, son of Capt. Edward Howard and Susanna, his wife. He died April 18, 1783, in ye 21 year of his age.

100. Here is buried the body of Anna Snell, Daughter of Mr. Joseph and Ann Snell, who died May ye 2d, 1747, aged 4 years, wanting 10 days.

101. Here lies buried ye body of Nathan Snell, son of Mr. Joseph and Ann Snell, who died March ye 12, 1746–7, aged 21 mo., 15 days.

102. Here lies buried Mrs. Susanna Ames, wife of Mr. Joseph Ames, who died June 1st, N. S., 1753, in ye 37th year of her age.

103. In memory of Mr. Joseph Ames, who died May ye 14, 1790, in ye 72d year of his age.

My children dear, this place draw near,
A father's grave to see;
Not long ago I was with you,
And soon you'll be with me.

104. Capt. Thomas Ames, born Mar. 24, 1736, died Aug. 23, 1812. Deborah Ames his wife, born Nov. 3, 1736, died May 9, 1819.

105. Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Sally C., wife of Mr. John James, who died Aug. 23, 1831, aged 42 years.

No Epitaph with sounding words
The virtues of the dead to tell,
Is needed in a Daughters Heart,
Those virtues are remembered well.

106. In memory of Mr. Benjamin Randall, who died Dec. 9, 1841, in the 45th year of his age.

107. Here lies Silvey Lathrop, Daughter of Mr. Zephaniah and Sarah Lathrop. She died April 18, 1792, in her 13th year.

So uncertain is our Lives,
In vain is the help of man,
So Christ will call at his command.
Vain youth this is a Solemn call,
Every mortal ear attend,
Youth is the time for you to come.

108. In memory of Mrs. Sarah H., wife of Mr. Zephaniah Lathrop, who died ye Feb. 14, 1790, in her 31st year.

As you are now so once was I,
Look on me as you pass by,
As I am now so you must be.
Prepare for death and follow me.

109. Miss Lavinia Williams, born Feb. 4, 1804, died Dec. 24, 1860, aged 56 years.

110. In memory of Mrs. Mary, wife of Mr. Peres Williams, who died April 23, 1838, in her 68 year.

111. In memory of Mr. Peres Williams, who died Oct. 23, 1819, æ 58.

112. Sacred to the memory of Mr. Samuel P. Williams, who died Sept. 20, 1841, aged 41 years.

Life lies in embryo never free,
Till nature yields her breath,
Till time becomes eternity
And man is born in death.

113. Mr. Peres Williams, Jr., died April 19th, 1816, aged 27.

Friends nor Physicians could not save
Thy mortal body from the grave,
Nor can the grave confine me here,
When Christ shall call me to appear.

114. Erected in memory of Mrs. Huldah, wife of Mr. Peres Williams, died Dec. 5, 1793, in her 28th year.

May Angels guard this lovely clay,
Till comes this great decisive day
When in her Savior's image Drest
She wakes to be completely blest.

115. In memory of Mr. Josiah Williams, who died Oct. 6, A.D. 1789, in ye 31st year of his age.

My flesh shall slumber in the ground,
Till the Arch Angel trumpet sounds
Shall wake my dust and bid it rise,
To join my Lord and mount the skies.

116. In memory of Susanna, Daugh. of Mr. Josiah Williams and Mrs. Hannah his wife, who departed this life, Feb. ye 21, 1788, in ye 21 year of her age.

My young dear friends, stop, shed a tear
to me, by this stone my body is here
Make Jesus Christ your hope and trust
After your bodies turn to dust.

117. In memory of Mr. Calvin Williams, who died June 3, 1803, his age 32.

Unveil thy bosom faithful tomb,
Take this new Treasure to thy trust
and give these Sacred Reliks room
to seek a slumber in the dust.

118. In memory of Capt. John Ames, who died July 17, 1805, in his 68 year.

Come hither, mortal, cast an eye
Then go thy way prepared to die,
Then read thy doom, for die thou must
One day like us be turned to dust.

119. Here lies burried ye wife of Mr. James Ames, who died Aug. 4, 1773, in ye 46 year of her age.

120. In memory of Mr. James Ames, who died Aug. y^e^ 27, 1788, in y^e^ 64 year of his age.

I pass with melancholy state
By all these solemn heaps of fate
And think, as soft and sad I tread
Above the venerable dead,
Time was like me they life possessed
And time shall be when I shall rest.

121. Mr. David Ames, died July 31, 1794, in his 72^d^ year.

122. Joshua Ames, born June 18, 1768, died May 29, 1802, only son of Benjamin Ames of N. Bridgewater, married Hannah Ford, who died at N. Bridgewater, 1829.

123. James Ames, born Jan. 28, 1787, died Oct. 29, 1863. Son of Joshua, grandson of Benjamin, great-grandson of John, great-great-grandson of John of W. Bridgewater, who was born at Braintree the 24 day, 3^d^ month, 1647.

124. In memory of Mrs. Hannah, relict of Lt. Josiah Williams, who died Mar. 20, 1807, in her 76 year.

Though mother's voice is heard no more,
Though repaired to three-score years or more,
Let sleeping dust in accents cry,
And, children dear, prepare to die.

125. Here lies Lt. Josiah Williams, who died Feb. 7, 1794, in his 69 year.

This friend of Christ shall wake and rise,
Shall mount triumphant to the skies;
When bright the love, the grace divine,
This mortal shall in glory shine.

126. In memory of Mr. Macey Williams, who died March 10, 1806, in his 51^st^ year.

My time is spent, my days are past,
Eternity must count the rest;
My glass is out, my race is run,
The holy will of God is done.

127. In memory of Mr. George Williams, who died May 25, 1827, in the 75 year of his age.

128. Erected in memory of Miss Amelia Williams, died June 3, 1843, in the 71^st^ year of her age.

129. In memory of Miss Hannah Williams, who died March 9, 1854, in the 89^th^ year of her age.

130. In memory of Charles Williams, who died April 5, 1857, aged 35 years.

131. In memory of Sophronia A., wife of Charles Williams, who died July 2, 1857, aged 38 years.

132. In memory of George Williams, who died May 3, 1854, aged 15 years.

133. Here lies y^e^ body of Mr. Thomas Ames, who died Feb. y^e^ 3^d^ 1736–7, in y^e^ 54 year of his age.

134. Here lies burried the remains of Mr. Thomas Ames, who died Nov. 27^th^, 1774, 67^th^ year of his age.

135. Not legible.

136. Here the memory of Mr. Joseph Keith, who was born Febru^y^ y^e^ 14^th^ day, 1675, and died Sept. y^e^ 27^th^ day, 1730, in y^e^ 55 year of his age. (Son of Rev. James Keith.)

Memento mori.

137. Here lies buried Mrs. Elizabeth Keith, Relict to Lt. Joseph Keith, who departed this life Feb. 12, 1758, in the 81^st^ year of her age.

138. Here lies buried Mr. Ichabod Keith, who died September 27^th^, 1753, in y^e^ 45 year of his age.

139.

Here lies the body of the Rev. Mr. James Keith, died July 23, 1719, aged 67 years.	Here lies the body of Mrs. Susanna Keith, died Oct. 16, 1705, aged 65.

Mr. James Keith,
First minister in Bridgewater,
and educated in Aberdeen,
Scotland, and labored
in the ministry in this town
56 years.

(This inscription is on two pieces of slate 22 x 16 and 22 x 13, placed at the front and head end of the monument next the road. This monument is said to have been made by William Hudson, a mason. It is a slab of granite, rough hammered, 3 feet 8 inches by 6 feet 3 inches, and 5 inches thick, laid horizontal on top of three granite slabs set up edgewise, and bolted together, 5 inches thick, and 2½ feet above the ground, without any lettering on it, except "Er. A.D. 1827.")

140. Samuel and Susannah Edson intered. He July 20, 1692, and she February y^e^ 20, 1699. He aged 80, and she aged 81 years. (When erected, or by whom, is not known. A natural granite slab, 5 inches thick, 5 ft. 7 in. by 4 ft. 3 in., resting on a foundation of natural broken stone, 1½ foot above ground.)

141. In memory of Mary Keith, dau. of Mr. Ephraim and Mrs. Sarah Keith, who was born Oct. y^e^ 8^th^, 1733, deceas^d^ June y^e^ 30, 1747.

Memento Mori.

142. In memory of Mr. Nathan Ames, who died April the 10^th^, 1776, in 23^d^ year of his age.

143. Here lies burried Mr. Nathan Ames, who died March y^e^ 13^th^, 1736, in y^e^ 34 year of his age.

144. In memory of Mrs. Bathiah Willis, relict of Capt. Zephaniah Willis, and dau. of Mr. Thomas Hayward, who died Feb. 16, 1783, in the 58 year of her age.

Blessed are they that mourn; for they shall be comforted.

145. Mrs. Abigail, wife of Col. Edward Howard, died 14^th^ April, 1821, æ 75.

146. In memory of Edward Howard, Esq., died March 9, 1809, in his 85 year.

147. In memory of Mr. Edward Haward, who died July y^e^ 14, Anno Domini 1771, in y^e^ 85^th^ year of his age.

148. In memory of Mary Howard, wife of Edward Howard, who died Jan. 11, 1767, in y^e^ 77 year of her age.

149. In memory of Betsey, dau. of Mr. Joshua Howard, of Braintree, and Abigail, his wife, who died Oct. 4, 1788, in the 19^th^ year of her age.

150. In memory of Mrs. Susanna, wife of Col. Edward Howard, who died Oct. 16, 1785, in the 62^d^ year of her age.

151. In memory of Mr. James Snow, who died Aug. 28, 1749, in y^e^ 58^th^ year of his age.

152. In memory of Malatiah Snow, the daughter of Daniel Snow, and Hannah, his wife, who died Sept. 24^th^, 1775, in y^e^ 3^d^ year of her age.

153. In memory of Sarah Snow, dau. of Mr. Daniel Snow, and Hannah, his wife, who died 1779, in y^e^ 8^th^ year of her age.

154. Asa, son of Mr. Benjamin Alger and Hannah, his wife. He died June y^e^ 7^th^, 1790, aged 17 mo.

155. Here lies intered the body of the Rev. Daniel Perkins, who departed this life Sept. 29, A.D. 1782, in the 86^th^ year of his age, and 62^d^ year of his ministry.

156. Here lies y^e^ body of Mrs. Ann Perkins, y^e^ consort of y^e^ Rev. Mr. Daniel Perkins, who died July 7, 1750, in y^e^ 51^st^ year of her age.

157. In memory of Mrs. Sarah Perkins, daug^t^ to Rev. Mr. Daniel Perkins, and Ann, his wife, who was born Feb. y^e^ 13^th^, 1725, deceas^d^ December y^e^ 2^d^, 1745, in y^e^ 20 year of her age. Memento mori.

158. Daniel Perkins, eldest child to the Rev. Mr. Daniel Perkins, Pastor of y^e^ 1^st^ church in Bridgewater, and Ann, his wife, died March y^e^ 29^th^, 1726, aged 3 years, 4 mos., one week and 5 days.

159. In memory of Daniel Perkins, son to Rev. Mr. Daniel Perkins, and Ann, his wife, who was born December y^e^ 1^st^, 1727, dec^d^ Dec. y^e^ 27, 1745, in y^e^ 19^th^ year of his age.

160. In memory of William Perkins, son to Rev. Mr. Daniel Perkins, and Ann, his wife, who was born Feb. y^e^ 1^st^, 1831, deceas^d^ Jan. y^e^ 7^th^, 1745–6, in y^e^ 14^th^ year of his age.

161. Here lies burried a son and daughter of the Rev. Mr. Daniel Perkins, and Mary, his wife, who were still-born, Dec. 28, 1752.

162. Here lies intered the body of Mrs. Mary Perkins, the consort of Richard Perkins, Eld^r^, who departed this life June 21^st^, 1799, in the 45 year of her age.

163. Here lies burried Mrs. Betty Soper, y^e^ wife of Mr. Edmund Soper, who was born June 18, 1725, died Nov. 13, 1755.

164. Louisa, dau. of D^r^ Daniel and Mrs. Bathsheba Perkins, died Dec. 11, 1803, in her 4 year.

The smile of Heaven
Her spotless soul enjoys,
While soft and low
Her wasting ashes rest.

165. In memory of Mrs. Bathsheba, wife of Doct. Daniel Perkins, who died April 8, A.D. 1830, æ 73 years.

166. In memory of Doct. Daniel Perkins, who died December 6, A.D. 1839, æ 78 years.

167. Here lies burried Mr. Joshua Willis, who died May 24^th^, 1758, in y^e^ 76 year of his age.

168. Here lies burried Mrs. Experience Willis, relict to Mr. Joshua Willis, who died November 22, 1762, in y^e^ 78 year of her age.

169. Memento Mori. In memory of Mr. Thomas Willis, son of Mr. Isaac Willis and Mrs. Rebeckah his wife, who died April 23, 1785, in the 21^st^ year of his age.

Stop, blooming youth, see where I lie,
And think and know that you must die;
But God alone that knows how soon
Your Sun may set before its noon.

170. Memento Mori. In memory of Deacon Isaac Willis, who died April 28, 1788, in the 92^d^ year of his age.

Stop, mortal, read the short account,
These few who to my age amount;
By Adam the first we all are dead,
Our lives in Christ, our second head.

171. Shepard Fish, born April 19, 1703, died June 14, 1779. (H. U. 1721. Son of Rev. Moses Fish, of Braintree.) Alice, his widow, born Sept. 20, 1713, died 1796. Erected 1881 by W. Latham.

172. Clarasa, dau. of Barnabas and Sarah Lathrop, died May 21, 1820, in her 13 year.

173. Mary, dau. of Barnabas and Sarah Lathrop, died March 20, 1820, in her 26 year.

174. In memory of Sarah Lothrop, wife of Barnabas Lathrop. She died Feb. 18^th^, 1813, æ 51.

175. In memory of Mr. Simeon Lathrop, died Feb. 3, 1808, in his 48 year.

May Angels guard this lovely clay
Till comes the great decisive day,
When shall wake for to put on
The Robe which Christ prepared so long.

176. Miss Sarah Lathrop, 1759.

177. In memory of Mr. Samuel Lathrop, who died Nov. 9, 1776, in the 66^th^ year of his age.

178. In memory of Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Samuel Lathrop, who died Nov. 2, 1776, in the 62^d^ year of her age.

179. Here lies burried Miss Sarah Lathrop, dau. of Mr. Samuel Lathrop, and Elizabeth, his wife, who died Jan. 3, 1759, in y^e^ 16^th^ year of her age.

180. In memory of Mrs. Mary Lathrop, y^e^ wife of Mr. John Lathrop, who died Feb. 28, 1777, y^e^ 45^th^ year of her age.

181. Here lies Mrs. Molly, wife of Mr. Edmund Alger, who died Feb. 22^d^, 1798, in her 52 year.

182. Here lies burried Mrs. Ruth Alger, wife of Mr. Edmund Alger. She died April 22^d^, 1794, in her 57^th^ year.

The sweet remembrance of the just
Shall flourish when they sleep in dust.

183. In memory of Mr. John Lathrop, who died July y^e^ 3, 1744, in y^e^ 53^d^ year of his age.

184. Ida May, dau. of Sylvanus H. and Cordelia C. Colwell, died May 19, 1870, aged 4 years, 21 days.

185. John W. Colwell, died Aug. 17, 1866, aged 51 years, 8 mo., 12 days. Mary H., dau. of John W. and Mary Colwell, died Aug. 10, 1848, aged 10 mos., 7 days.

186. Ruth, wife of Edmund Capen, died March 23, 1843, aged 52 years, 5 mo., 19 days.

187. Edward Capen, died May 5, 1866, aged 76 years, 9 mo., 5 days.

188. Abby G. Capen, widow of the late Edward Capen, died Jan. 14, 1871, aged 77 years, 1 mo., 11 days.

189. In memory of Mrs. Betsey B. Emerson, who departed this life Aug. 21, 1847, aged 25 years.

190. The grave of Joshua L., son of Albert W. and Hannah H. French, who died Sept. 8, 1848, aged 2 years, 6 mos., 14 days.

191. The grave of Hannah H., wife of Albert W. French, died May 27, 1857, æ 32 year, 3 mo.

192. Martha, dau. of John B. and Amey Holmes, died Nov. 20, 1840, æ 11 yr., 2 m., 13 days.

Dearest child thou hast left,
Here thy loss we deeply feel;
It is God that hath bereft us;
He can all our sorrows heal.

193. Mary Alger, died Jan. 12, 1858, aged 67 years.

194. In memory of Mrs. Rhoda, wife of Maj. David Lothrop. She died May 6, 1802, in her 75th year.

195. In memory of three children of Mr. George Lathrop and Mrs. Molly, his wife. Alson died Nov. 12, 1791, in his 8th year. Rhoda, died Nov. 17, 1791, in her 6th year. Absalom died Nov. 9, 1791, in his 11th mo.

196. Here lies burried Mrs. Jerusha Bailey, relict of Mr. Joseph Bailey, late of Scituate, deceased, who died April 6th, 1758, in ye 76th year of her age.

197. In memory of Mr. Jesse Fuller Sturtevant, who died July ye 9, 1775, in ye 26 year of his age.

198. In memory of Mrs. Abigail Lathrop, the Daughter of Mr. Edward Lathrop and Abigail, his wife, who died Dec. ye 22, 1774, in ye 22 year of her age.

199. Here lies burried Mr. Samuel Willis, who died June 19, 1767, in ye 86 year of his age. (Son of John and Experience (Byram) Willis.)

200. Here lies burried Mrs. Margaret Willis, ye wife of Mr. Samuel Willis, who died Oct. 6, 1763, in the 86th year of her age.

201. In memory of Mr. Solomon Willis, who deceased Sept. 27, 1745, in ye 33d year of his age.

Memento Mori.

202. In memory of Miss Silence Whitman, died March 13, 1778, aged 26 years.

203. In memory of Mrs. Bethia Howard, wife of David Howard, who deceased May ye 7th, in ye 39 year of her age. (She died 1746.)

Memento Mori.

204. George Williams, ye son of Mr. Josiah Williams and Martha, his wife, was born Jan. ye 9th, 1720, and died Apr. ye 23, 1721.

205. In memory of Capt. Nehemiah Washburn, who died Dec. ye 17, 1748, in ye 63d year of his age.

206. In memory of Mrs. Martha Williams, ye wife of Mr. Josiah Williams, who deceased Sept. ye 2, 1746, in ye 52d year of her age.

Memento Mori.

207.

Hic in pulvere dormit Spelle
Malitudinam arden tenimus.

In memory of
Mr. Josiah
Williams,
who departed
this life Oct. 27, 1770,
in ye — year of his age.

(He married Martha Howard, a granddaughter of Rev. James Keith, and was father of Seth Williams, born 1722, and grandfather of Seth, who married Zilphe Ingraham, of Canton, and who was father of the Hon. Ruel Williams, of Augusta, Me. Said Ruel Williams died July 25, 1862.)

208. John, son of Mr. John Alger and Abiel, his wife, was born May ye 9th, 1735, died Mch. ye 4, 1756.

209. Here lies burried Mr. John Alger, who died Feb. 12, 1756, in ye 25 year of his age.

210. In memory of Mrs. Silence, wife of Mr. Barnabas Dunbar. She died March 21, 1781, in her 21st year.

211. In memory of Sarah, wife of Mr. Adam Bailey, who died Aug. 28, 1774, aged 45 years.

212. In memory of Catharine, wife of Mr. Adam Bailey, who died April 6th, 1783, agd 55 years.

213. In memory of Mr. Edward Lathrop, who died July ye 17th, 1777, in ye 80 year of his age.

214. In memory of Mrs. Hannah, wife of Mr. Edward Lathrop. She died Dec. ye 24, 1774, in ye 80 year of her age.

215. In memory of Mr. Barnabas Lathrop, who died April 11, 1838, aged 50 years.

216. In memory of Rachel Lathrop, widow of Barnabas Lathrop, who died March 12, 1862, in the 90th year of her age.

217. In memory of Lt. Ephriam Howard, who died Aug. 11, 1750, in ye 84th year of his age.

218. Caleb Kingman, ye son of Mr. Ebenezer Kingman and Content, his wife, was born Dec. ye 13, 1740, deceased Sept. ye 25, 1743.

219. Here lies buried Abiel, son of Mr. David Howard, who was born May 10, 1700, died July 14, 1761.

220. Here lies burried Keziah, daughter of Mr. David Howard and Keziah, his wife, who was born March 17, 1758, died May 19, 1760.

221. Here lies burried Mr. David Howard, who died Mch. 17, 1760, in the 32d year of his age.

222. Here lies Mrs. Keziah, wife of Capt. Jonathan Ames, formerly widow of Mr. David Howard. She died March 20th, 1768, in her 36 year.

223. In memory of Mrs. Sarah Hayward, ye wife of Mr. Benjamin Hayward, who died April 10, 1776, in ye 68th year of her age.

224. In memory of Mrs. Hannah Hayward, who died Feb. 12, 1785, in the 77 year of her age.

225. Here lies Miss Sarah Howard, who died Jan. 2d, 1794, in the 84th year of her age.

226. In memory of Mr. Abner Fobes, son of Mr. William Fobes, who died Jan. 20, 1767, in y^e^ 40^th^ year of his age.

227. In memory of Mrs. Thankful Fobes, the wife of Mr. Wm. Fobes, who died April 9, 1776, in y^e^ 70^th^ year of her age.

228. In memory of Mr. William Fobes, who died June 26, 1764, in the 66^th^ year of his age.

229. In memory of Dwelle, son of Mr. Timothy Fobes, and Mary, his wife, who died June 19, 1783, within 11 days after the fall of a stick of timber on his head. Aged 8 years, 9 mos., and 13 days.

230. A stone marked as follows:

1693
M. F.
H. Y.

231. Martha, daught^r^. of Mr. Ephm. Fobes, and Martha his wife, born Sept. 16, 1719, died Decemb^r^. 13^th^, 1725.

232. Abigail, daug^t^ of Mr. Ephraim Fobes and Martha, his wife, Oct. — 178–. (Stone broken. A child not named by N. Mitchell.)

233. In memory of Ephraim Fobes, y^e^ son of Mr. Ephraim Fobes, Jr., and Susan, his wife, who was born January y^e^ 29^th^, 1742–3, died Aug. y^e^ 22^d^, 1747.

234. Thomas, a son of Mr. Ephraim Fobes, Jr., and Susanna, his wife, born May 16, 1750, died Aug. 22, 1751.

235. In memory of Susanna Fobes, y^e^ daughter of Mr. Ephraim Fobes, Jr., and Susanna, his wife, who was born Feb. y^e^ 1^st^, 1741–2, died Aug. y^e^ 27^th^, 1747.

236. In memory of Mrs. Martha, y^e^ wife of Dea. Ephraim Fobes, who died March 19^th^, 1750, in the 58^th^ year of her age.

The Son of God who reigns above
Where angels dwell and saints in love,
Down to this world will come and then
This matron grave shall rise again.
Rise, did I say, yes, rise she must
Out of this silent bed of dust;
If charity informs us right,
To shine in realms of endless light.

237. Hannah, the daught^r^ of Mr. David Harvey and Content, his wife. She died May 1786, in the 22^d^ year of her age.

238. In memory of Daniel, son of Mr. Daniel Ripley and Mrs. Martha, his wife, who died July 23^d^, 1790, 1 year, 3 mos., 20 days.

239. Here lies burried Mrs. Mary Willis, y^e^ wife of Mr. John Willis, who died Jan. 14^th^, 1756, in y^e^ 78^th^ year of her age.

240. In memory of Mr. John Willis, who departed this life November y^e^ 1^st^, 1732, in ye 61^st^ year of his age.

Memento Mori.

241. Here lies y^e^ body of Mrs. Hannah Willis, wife of Mr. Comfort Willis, dec^d^ Sept. y^e^ 5^th^, 1723, in y^e^ 65 year of her age.

242. Here lies Mrs. Mary, wife of Col. Isaac Johnson, who died Oct. 27, 1799, in her 75^th^ year.

My children dear this place draw near
A mortal's grave to see:
Not long ago I was with you,
And soon you'll be with me.

243. Here lies buried Mrs. Bethia Johnson, wife of Capt. David Johnson, who died April 20, 1764, in y^e^ 67^th^ year of her age.

244. In memory of Capt. David Johnson, who departed this life Feb. y^e^ 22^d^, 1773, in y^e^ 81^st^ year of his age.

245. Mrs. Thira H. Ames, 2^d^ wife of Jonathan Ames, born May 6, 1804, died Feb. 17, 1862.

246. Mrs. Sally Ames, wife of Jonathan Ames, born Sept. 14, 1781, died April 5, 1839.

247. Jonathan Ames, Esquire, born July 19, 1784, died May 18, 1868.

248. Here lies the body of Joseph Johnson, son of Daniel Johnson, Esq., and Betty, his wife, deceased, December y^e^ 26^th^, 1745, aged 15 years. (Born Nov. 17, 1730.)

Memento Mori.

249. Here lies y^e^ body of Isaac Johnson, Esq., who dec^d^ May y^e^ 27^th^, 1738, in y^e^ 71^st^ year of his age.

250. Here lies the body of Mrs. Abiah, y^e^ wife of y^e^ late Isaac Johnson, Esq., who died in y^e^ 81^st^ year of her age, January y^e^ 4^th^, 1747–8.

251. Here lies buried Mr. Joseph Hayward, who died March 23, 1758, in the 89^th^ year of his age.

252. Here lies buried Mrs. Mehetable Hayward, the wife of Mr. Joseph Hayward, who died December 29^th^, 1755, in y^e^ 80^th^ year of her age.

253. In memory of Mehetable Hayward, daught^r^ of Mr. Benjamin Hayward and Sarah, his wife, who died Jan. 16, 1771, in y^e^ 14^th^ year of her age.

254. In memory of Mr. Benjamin Hayward, who died Dec. 15, 1777, etatis 55 years, 9 mo., 15 days.

Sweet remembrance of the just
Shall flourish when they sleep in dust.

255. Benjamin, son of Mr. Benjamin Hayward and Sarah, his wife, dec^d^ Feb. y^e^ 15, 1750, aged 17 mo.

256. In memory of Mrs. Malatiah Dunbar, y^e^ wife of Mr. Sam^l^ Dunbar, who was born Aug. y^e^ 30^th^, 1707, dec. Nov. y^e^ 5^th^, 1743, in y^e^ 37^th^ year of his age.

257. In memory of Mr. Joseph Hayward, Jr., who was born Oct. y^e^ 19^th^, 1713, died Oct. y^e^ 17^th^, 1738, in y^e^ 25^th^ year of his age.

258. Broken stone. Same as 248.

259. Here lies y^e^ body of Betty Johnson, daughter to Daniel Johnson, Esq., and Betty, his wife, who died December y^e^ 8^th^, — (Stone broken. Born Feb. 1, 1739, died 1743.)

260. In memory of Mr. Samuel Lathrop, who died Jan. y^e^ 15^th^, 1779, aged 86 years and 8 mos.

261. In memory of Mrs. Abial, y^e^ wife of Mr. Samuel Lathrop, who died Nov. 3^d^, 1749, in y^e^ 63^d^ year of her age.

262. Here lies buried Mr. Nathan Johnson, who died May 5, 1760, in y^e^ 23^d^ year of his age.

263. Here lies buried Mr. Solomon Johnson, son

of Mr. Solomon Johnson and Susanna, his wife, who died April 10, 1753, in the 25th year of his age.

264. Here lies buried Mrs. Anna Johnson, ye daught of Mr. Benjamin Johnson, who died May 17, 1753, aged 19 years, 7 mos., 16 days.

265. Miss Sally Ames, born June 3, 1786, died December 17, 1873.

266. Mrs. Patience, wife of Mr. Jonathan Ames, born May 14, 1758, died May 12, 1835.

267. Mr. Jonathan Ames, born December 26, 1759, died Dec. 14, 1836.

268. Mr. John Ames, born at West Bridgewater, April 14, 1672, married Sarah Washburn, Jan. 12, 1697, died Jan., 1756.

269. Mrs. Sarah W., wife of Mr. John Ames, deceased A. D. 1746, aged 71 years.

270. In memory of Mrs. Molly, wife of Mr. David Gurney, who died July ye 2d, 1795, in ye 27th year of her age.

Great God, I own thy sentence just,
And nature must decay;
I yield my body to the dust,
To dwell with fellow clay.
Yet faith can triumph o'er the grave,
And trample on the tomb;
My Jesus, my Redeemer lives,
My God my Savior comes.

271. Ruth Johnson, ye daugh. of Mr. Benjamin Johnson and Ruth, his wife, died Nov. 18th, 1757, in ye 22d year of her age.

272. In memory of Mrs. Patience, the wife of John Willis, Esq., who died Dec. 28th, 1784, in the 80th year of her age.

273. In memory of John Willis, Esq., who died July ye 18, 1776, in ye 75th year of his age.

While yet in life his heart and mind
To justice, truth, and peace inclined,
Not honest wealth nor grace did save
This man of justice from the grave.
Our hasty days, as angels flight,
Leave us in shades of death.

274. In memory of Mrs. Susanna, the wife of Mr. David Johnson, Jr., ye daughter of John Willis, Esq., who died Aug. 6, 1750, in ye 24th year of her age.

Silent in dust Susanna lies;
Her babe lies by her side;
In early years she left the world
With days full satisfied.
In parents, husband, children three,
Are seen the tears of love;
But she, we trust, is now at rest
Among the blest above.

275. Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Jonathan Howard and Sarah, his wife, aged 8 years, 8 mos. and 10 days, died Aug. ye 17, 1747.

276. Here lies buried Major Jonathan Howard, who departed this life May 18th, 1769, in ye 70th year of his age.

277. Here lies burried Sarah, the wife of Maj. Jonathan Howard, who died Sept. 20, 1777, in the 78th year of her age.

278. Erected in memory of Mrs. Jean, wife of Nathan Howard, Esq., who died June ye 29th, A.D. 1791, in ye 70 year of her age.

279. William Howard, Esq., who departed this life Oct. 3, 1800, in the 81st year of his age, and here lies interred.

Behold, happy is the man whom God collecteth; he cometh to his grave in full age.

280. In memory of Mr. Daniel Hayward, who died June 25, 1749, in ye 34th year of his age.

281. In memory of Mr. David Haward, who died June 4th, 1751, in ye 49th year of his age.

MONUMENTAL.

282. West side—Jonah Willis, died April, 1845, æt. 81; his wife, Abigail, died Nov., 1799, æt. 37. Hannah died Jan., 1817, æt. 37. Freelove died April, 1854, æt. 78. Henry Willis died Feb., 1828, æt. 25. Augustus Willis died March, 1854, æt. 41. Erected by the children of Josiah Willis, 1854.

South side — Daniel Willis, died 1814, æt. 82. Keziah, his wife, died 1816, æt. 83.

North side — John Willis, died 1835, æt. 77, his wife, Sarah, died 1783, æt. 25. Huldah, died 1821, æt. 75.

283. Here lies Mrs. Abigail, wife of Mr. Josiah Willis; she died Nov. 10, 1799, in her 30th year.

Behold and see as you pass by,
For as you are so once was I,
And as I am so must you be;
Prepare for death, and follow me.

284. Here lies Mrs. Joanna, wife of Mr. Ebenezer Willis, she died March 24, 1800, in her 33d year.

285. In memory of Mrs. Sarah Willis, wife of Mr. John Willis, who departed this life July ye 7th, 1783, in ye 26th year of her age.

286. Here lies Sally, daughter of Mr. John and wife, Sarah Willis, who died Jan. 3, 1800, in her 18th year.

287. In memory of Polly, daughter of Mr. John Willis and Mrs. Huldah, his wife, who died April 21, 1789, aged 1 year, 6 mos.

288. Lurana, ye daughter of Mr. David Johnson, Jr., and Susanna, his wife, died June 6, 1750, aged 7 days.

289. In memory of Daniel Johnson, Esq., who died March 6, 1785, in the 85th year of his age. Also in memory of Mrs. Betty, his wife, who died Oct. 14, 1782, in ye 82d year of her age.

290. In memory of Daniel Crane, who died Nov. 10, 1841, aged 31 years.

291. In memory of Mary Ann, wife of Daniel Crane, who died Nov. 8, 1840, aged 25 years. Walter, infant son of Daniel and Mary Ann Crane, died March 19, 1840, aged 1 year.

292. C. Harlow Ames, died Jan. 3, 1867, aged 72 years, 3 mos. 11 days.

293. Daniel Alger, died Aug. 23, 1850, in the 67th year of his age.

294. Solome K., wife of Daniel Alger, died March 4, 1853, in the 66th year of her age.

295. Eliza Alger, died Aug. 25, 1856, aged 73 years.

296. In memory of Mr. Jonathan Ames, born June 10, 1707, died Nov. 4, 1775.

297. In memory of Mrs. Keziah, widow of Mr. Jonathan Ames, born Aug. 15, 1738, married 1757, died Feb. 8, 1823.

298. Joshua Ames, born April 9, 1718, died Nov. 25, 1755.

299. Miss Deborah Ames, born April 1, 1710, died A.D. 1765.

300. In memory of Capt. David Gurney, who died at Somerset, Aug. 1, 1832, aged 67.

> The dust must to the dust return;
> The dearest friends must part and mourn;
> The gospel faith alone can give
> A cheering hope the dead shall live.

301. In memory of Miss Susanna B., widow of Capt. David Gurney, who died Sept. 12, 1851, aged 93 years and 3 mos.

302. John W., son of Jonathan and Mary L. Howard, died July 22, 1865, aged 29 years.

303. Pierce, son of Jonathan and Mary L. Howard, died July 10, 1851, aged 7 years.

304. A floating stone. In memory of Hepsey K. Howard, daughter of Thomas and Hepzebah Howard, who died Oct. 4th, 1821, in the ninth year of her age.

Powder-House Graveyard.—The Powder-House Graveyard is on the north side of the Plymouth road, leading from the old Bay road, by the old King house; contains forty-three square rods; is 205 feet long on said road, east and west; ninety-six feet back, north and south; has two entrances for carriages on said road,—one at each end of the yard, and was used for a burying-place as early as 1747.

About forty-two or forty-three years ago it was enlarged by taking in a narrow strip of land from one to two rods wide on three sides, when the wall and fence now there was made, and all done by the town of West Bridgewater.

The oldest burials in this yard are Abigail, dau. of Josiah Snell, died May 13, 1747, æ 8, her sister Mary, dying May 27, the same year, æ 11, Rhoda Packard, a child, dying April 4, 1750, Israel Packard, April 20, 1752, æ 35, and Josiah Snell, grandfather of the first two children above named, dying April 4, 1753, æ 78; only five persons being buried here before 1760, twenty-three dying in course of ten years after 1780, and seventeen between 1800 and 1810; and only two interments have been made since 1848,—Edward Snell, June 8, 1851, æ 54, and Linthea Snell, April 5, 1859, aged 64. Of the ninety-nine persons having lettered grave-stones in this yard, thirty-four bore the name of Snell; seventeen, Packard; eleven, Hayward; nine, Richards. There are but few graves without lettered stones. All stones face south. This ground has not been worked upon or leveled off so as to obliterate the resting places of those persons who have no lettered head-stones. No deed or ancient manuscript of these premises, or any part thereof, are known to exist.

Ebenezer Copeland, Sr., grandfather of the present James Copeland, of West Bridgewater, lost seven of his family between Jan. 7 and March 11, 1800. His wife and five children and his son's wife, all died of typhoid fever, to wit: James d. Jan. 7, 1800, aged 25; Ruth d. Feb. 6, 1800, aged 14; Abby Godfrey d. Feb. 19, 1800, aged 48; Molly d. Feb. 24, 1800, aged 12; Rachel d. Feb. 25, 1800, aged 18; Betsey d. Mch. 6, 1800, aged 24; Mehitable Snell, wife of Eben, Jr., Mch. 11, 1800, aged 25.

They were all buried on the south side of the road opposite this burial-ground. Jonathan Copeland, father of Ebenezer, Sr., was buried on the south side of this road, 1790, aged 90, being the first Copeland that died in Bridgewater. In 1801 this Ebenezer, Sr., built a tomb on the south side of the road, and had these bodies all put into that tomb. Another tomb was built on this side of the road by Deacon Joseph Kingman and his brother Jonathan, about 1819, and shortly after a third tomb was built on this spot by Hezekiah Copeland.

In 1860 all the bodies in these tombs were removed to the Pine Hill Cemetery, and the tombs were taken away, and the road was then widened. Ebenezer Copeland, Sr., owned the land where these tombs were located, formerly Deacon Brett's land, and Nathan Snell owned the land on the north side of the road. Probably his father, Josiah Snell, grandson of Thomas Snell, one of the first settlers, and greatest landholder in old Bridgewater, gave the original lot for burial.

There is a tradition that one or more persons were buried on Sandy Hill, on the west side of the old Bay road, nearly opposite the house of Elihu Leonard, which stands upon the site and very cellar of the old Brett house, which was owned and occupied successively by father and son. In taking earth from this hill, to make the new road where the willows now grow, one place, having some appearance of an old grave, was found; but, if it was ever much used for burial, they would have discovered more evidence of its having been used for that purpose.

It is not known where the old town clerk, Deacon Nathaniel Brett, Sr., and wife, Sarah, were buried. She died 1737; he died 1740; probably in the ground opposite the late Gamaliel Howard house, and where the Stone and Capen houses stand, called the second burying-place in Bridgewater.

N. Brett, Jr., deacon and fourth town clerk from 1736 to his death, 1779, was probably buried in this yard on the east side of his second wife, Mary Brett's grave. This site is indicated by two natural, rough stones at head and foot, without inscriptions. The second wife died Jan. 21, 1780, within one year after the death of her husband, and was buried about thirty-five feet nearly east from where his first wife, Rebecca, and their son, Uriah, were buried. The two wives and their son Uriah have good head-stones; but the stone for his second wife does not give her

birth or age. The first wife died 1771, and their son, Uriah, died 1768, aged 28. The old Powder-House stood in this yard, near the southwest corner.

EPITAPHS IN THE POWDER-HOUSE GRAVEYARD.

1. Lt. Jonathan Packard, died May 27, 1805, in his 73^{d} year.

2. Mrs. Martha, wife of Lt. Jonathan Packard, died March 11, 1810, in her 82^{d} year.

3. In memory of Miss Silence Hayward, who died Dec. 13, 1823, in the 73^{d} year of her age.

4. In memory of Mrs. Silence, wife of Mr. Elijah Hayward; she died Oct. 22^{d}, 1803, aged 75.

Many angels guard this lovely clay
Till comes the great decisive day
When she shall wake for to put on
The robe which Christ prepared so long.

5. In memory of Mr. Elijah Hayward, who died July 31, 1800, his age 78.

My children dear, this place draw near,
A father's grave to see;
Not long ago I was with you,
And soon you will be with me.

6. In memory of Mrs. Betty Hayward, wife of Mr. Luther Hayward, who died Nov. 9, 1793, in the 28th year of her age.

My friends draw near and drop a tear,
In this dark grave I lie;
O think of me when this you see,
And be prepared to die.

7. Erected in memory of Mr. Luther Hayward, who died Nov. 12, 1832, aged 74 years.

8. In memory of Mr. Daniel W. Lewis, who died Aug. 17, 1815, in the 28 year of his age.

Friends nor physician could not save
My mortal body from the grave;
Nor can the grave confine me here
When Christ shall call me to appear.

9. Erected in memory of Caleb K. Reed, who died Oct. 2, A.D. 1837, aged 38 years.

Death, like an over-flowing stream,
Soon bears us to the tomb;
But immortality and life
Dispel the darksome gloom.

10. Erected in memory of Mrs. Hannah Reed, widow of the late Timothy Reed, Esq., who died Dec. 23, 1848, aged 81 years.

There is a land of pure delight
Where friends, once parted, shall unite;
And, meeting on that blisful shore,
With fond embrace shall part no more.

11. In memory of Mr. Timothy Reed, Jan. 20, 1813, in his 56th year.

Daily our mortal flesh decays,
But Christ our life shall come;
His unresisting power shall raise
Our bodies from the grave.

12. In memory of the Widow Mary Orcutt, who died Nov. 16, 1807, in her 100th year.

13. Here lies Miss Lydia Edson, died Aug. 18, 1793, in her 83^{d} year.

This friend of Christ shall wake and rise;
Shall mount triumphant to the skies;
When bright this love, the grace divine,
This mortal shall in glory shine.

14. In memory of Mr. Joseph Edson, who died Aug. 27, 1791, y^{e} 36 year of his age.

15. Rebecca, wife of Ezekiel Reed, died Jan. 3, 1845, aged 74 years, 6 mo., 27 days.

In her was manifested that wisdom which is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruit, without partiality and without hypocrisy.

16. Jesse, son of Mr. Jesse Edson, died Aug. 12, 1768, in y^{e} 4th year his age.

17. In memory of Mr. Jesse Edson, who died Nov. 18, 1787, in the 60th year of his age.

18. Here lies buried Mrs. Lydia Edson, wife of Mr. Jesse Edson, who died Jan. 23, 1762, in y^{e} 36th year of her age.

19. Here lies buried Mrs. Lydia Edson, y^{e} wife of Dea. Joseph Edson, who died January 24, 1762, in y^{e} 80th year of her age.

20. Here lies buried Dea. Joseph Edson, who died Aug. 26, 1768, in y^{e} 90th year of his age.

21. In memory of Luther, son of Mr. John Richards and Kezia, his wife, who was born Dec. 26, 1764, and died Nov. 5, 1776.

22. In memory of Daniel, son of Mr. John Richards and Kezia, his wife, who was born February 4, 1757, and died June 28, 1776.

23. In memory of Rhoda, dau. of Mr. John Richards and Kezia, his wife, who was born Dec. 11, 1760, and died March 27, 1775.

24. In memory of Mrs. Kezia, wife of Mr. John Richards, who died June 9, 1807, in her 73 year.

25. In memory of Mr. John Richards, who died Dec. 26, 1812, in the 90th year of his age.

26. In memory of Ruhamah, daughter of Capt. Josiah Snell and Mrs. Ruhamah, his wife; she died March y^{e} 15, 1786, in y^{e} 17th year of her age.

Ruhamah bid a long farewell
To all below, where she did dwell;
She trod the dark, the gloomy road,
To dwell forever with her God.

27. In memory of Mr. Barnabas Snell, who died Jan^{y}. y^{e} 28, 1783, in the 27th year of his age.

My time is spent, my days are past;
Eternity must count the rest;
My glass is out, my race is run;
The holy will of God is done.

28. In memory of Mrs. Ruhamah Snell, wife of Capt. Josiah Snell, who died Jan^{y}. 25, 1792, in y^{e} 61st year of her age.

29. In memory of Capt. Josiah Snell, who died Feb. 17, 1803, his age 73.

30. Here lies buried Mrs. Rebecca Brett, y^{e} wife of Deac. Nathaniel Brett, who was born Feb. 25, 1700, and died May 12, 1771. (Deacon N. Brett was fourth town clerk, 1736 to 1779.)

31. Here lies buried the body of Mr. Uriah Brett, only son of Mr. Nathaniel and Rebecca Brett, who

was born Feb. 25, 1740, died March 28, 1768. (This Nathaniel Brett was a deacon, and fourth town clerk, 1736 to 1779.)

32. In memory of Miss Martha, dau. of Lt. Jonathan Packard and Mrs. Martha, his wife, who departed this life Jan^{y} y^{e} 19, 1784, in the 19th, year of her age.

Hail! happy youth, gone, thou hast took thy flight,
Through Christ, to dwell in realms of glorious light;
Thy stay was short on earth, yet made to know,
The pains of parting with thy friends below.

33. In memory of Mr. Caleb Packard, who departed this life May y^{e} 27, 1783, in the 24th year of his age.

See here's the youth whose cheerful bloom
Promised a train of years to come;
Whose soft address and graceful air
Had obtained the yealding fair,
When fate divides, thro' exploded joy,
And all his flattering hopes destroy.

34. In memory of Jonathan Packard, y^{e} son of Mr. Jonathan Packard and Martha, his wife, he died Jan. 2, 1762, aged 6 years, 10 mo., 12 days.

35. In memory of Mrs. Susanna, daugh^{t} of Lieut. Jonathan Packard and Mrs. Martha, his wife, who departed this life Augst y^{e} 5th, 1785, and y^{e} 24th year of her age.

A life agreeable,
and death triumphant
through a Saviour.

36. In memory of Mrs. Abigail, daughter of Lieut. Jonathan Packard and Mrs. Martha, his wife, who departed this life Nov. y^{e} 20, 1786, in y^{e} 17th year of her age.

Father I give my spirit up,
And trust it in thy hand;
My dying flesh shall rest in hope,
And rise at thy command.

37. Mrs. Aletha Packard, died Dec. 30, 1805, in her 52^{d} year.

38. Mrs. Sarah Snell, wife of Mr. Caleb Snell; she died Aug. 27, 1807, in her 27th year.

Over thy now departed friend
The tears of sympathy descend;
The ground where thou art bedew,
And bring thy features plain to view.

39. Catherine, daughter of Caleb Snell, died Aug. 31, 1807, aged 9 mos.

40. In memory of Mrs. Anna, wife of Dea. Elijah Snell, who died April 20th, 1800, in her 50th year.

41. In memory of Mrs. Susanna Snell, wife of Deac. Elijah Snell, who died June 19, 1795, aged 53 years, 1 mo., 14 days.

42. In memory of Anna, wife of Mr. Edmund Hayward, who died May 14, 1776, in y^{e} 45th year of her age.

43. In memory of Mr. Edmund Hayward, who died February the 12th, 1781, in the 61st year of his age.

44. In memory of Abigail Snell, daughter of Mr. Josiah Snell, Jun., and Abigail, his wife, who was born May 30th, 1739, deceased May y^{e} 13th, 1747.

45. In memory of Macey Snell, daughter of Mr. Josiah Snell, Jr., and Abigail, his wife, who was born Sept y^{e} 30th, 1736, deceased May y^{e} 27th, 1747.

46. In memory of Mrs. Abigail, wife of Capt. Josiah Snell; she died Dec. y^{e} 2, 1784, in y^{e} 76 year of her age.

Remember me as you pass by,
For as you are so once was I;
As I am now so you must be;
Prepare for death, and follow me.

47. In memory of Capt. Josiah Snell, he died Aug. y^{e} 20th, 1785, in y^{e} 85th year of his age.

Here, in this gloomy nursery of the dead,
A neighbor good, a faithful friend is laid;
Just, peaceful, careful, punctual, and sincere,
A father kind, a tender husband dear.

48. Here lies buried Mr. Josiah Snell, who dec^{d} April y^{e} 4th, 1753, in y^{e} 79th year of his age.

49. In memory of Luther, son of Mr. Nathan Snell and Betty, his wife; he died Nov. y^{e} 12th, 1787, in his 5th year.

50. Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Betty Snell, wife of Mr. Nathan Snell, who died Jan. 5, 1830, æ 80.

51. In memory of Mr. Nathan Snell, who died June 20, 1802; his age 54.

52. Linthea Snell, died April 5, 1859, aged 64 years, 6 mo. and 4 days.

53. In memory of Mrs. Betsey, wife of Mr. Cyrus Snell; she died Dec. 14, 1805, in her 28th year.

Think on the parents, mothers, think how great;
How favored with your children in your view;
While you enjoy your health, your wealth and state,
Prepare to follow me; teach them to follow you.

54. In memory of Mr. Cyrus Snell, who died Oct. 29, 1805, æ 27 years.

Death is a solemn scene you all must pass,
When you draw near, Oh! Mortals think how soon,
My blooming hopes and years are fled in haste,
So may your morning sun go down at noon.

55. In memory of Mrs. Mary Brett, wife of Dea. Nathaniel Brett, dec^{d}, who departed this life, Jan. y^{e} 21st, 1780.

56. Erected in memory of Caleb Kingman Reed, son of Mr. Timothy Reed and Mrs. Hannah, his wife, who was born July 20, A.D. 1789, and departed this life Oct. 10, 1796, which made his residence in this world 7 years, 2 mos. 20 days.

God, my redeemer lives,
And often from the skies,
Looks down and watches all my dust
Till he shall bid it rise.

57. In memory of Mr. Caleb Kingman, born Sept. 25, 1744, died Sept. 16, 1807, æ 63.

All husbands kind and good, a parent dear,
To all obliging and to all sincere,
True to his offspring, friend and guide,
He lived beloved, and lamented died.

58. In memory of Freelove Kingman; she died Jan. y^{e} 3^{d}, 1815, aged 69 years.

In praise I'll spend my latest breath,
Then yield it to the call of death,
In hope that thou my flesh will raise
To celebrate thy deathless praise.

59. Mrs. Sarah, wife of Mr. Steaven Vinall, she died Nov. 4, 1785, in the 75th year of her age.

60. In memory of Deborah, wife of Mr. Jacob Packard, who died Feb. ye 9th, 1780, in the 54th year of her age.

61. In memory of Aney Jess, she died Aug. 21, 1814, in her 28th year.

62. Clara S., dau. of James and Betsey B. Hayward, æ 10 m. and 3 days.

Happy infant, early blest,
Rest, in peaceful slumber, rest;
Early rescued from the cares.
Which increase with growing years.

63. In memory of Mr. Luther Hayward, Jr., who died Nov. 16, 1824, aged 38 years.

64. In memory of Mrs. Clarissa R. Hayward, wife of Mr. Luther Hayward, Jr., who died Nov. 8, 1824, aged 36.

65. In memory of George, son of Mr. Luther Hayward, Jr., and Mrs. Clarissa, his wife, who died Oct. 17, 1824, aged 4 years, 6 mo.

66. In memory of Mr. James Ingalls, who died Sept. 11, 1816, in the 54th year of his age.

Art thou a man of honest mould,
With fervent heart sincere?
A husband, father, friend behold,
Thy brother slumbers here.

67. In memory of Samuel, son of Mr. Samuel Willis and Susanna, his wife, who died April ye 10th, 1780, in his 20th year.

Depart my friends,
Wipe off your tears;
Here I must lie
Till Christ appears.

68. In memory of Mrs. Susanna, wife of Mr. Samuel Willis, who died Dec. ye 10, 1783, in ye 58 year of her age.

Stop, kind reader, and drop a tear;
Think on the dust that slumbers here;
And while you read the fate of me
Think on the glass that runs for thee.

69. In memory of Mr. Samuel Willis, who died Nov. ye 20th, 1778, in ye 54th year of his age.

Behold and see as you pass by,
For as you are so once was I;
And as I am now so you must be;
Prepare for death, and follow me.

70. In memory of Miss Martha Snell; who died Sept 2d, 1817, æ 64.

Could grateful love recall the fleeting breath,
Or fond affection sooth relentless death;
Then had this stone ne'er claimed a social tear,
Or read to thoughtless man a lesson here.

71. Here lies Mrs. Sarah Snell, she died Nov. 17, 1800, in her 39th year.

72. In memory of Mrs. Martha, wife of Mr. Jonathan Snell, she died Nov. 16, 1781, in ye 54th year of her age.

73. In memory of Mr. Jonathan Snell, who died Nov. 22, 1800, in his 83d year.

My time is spent, my days are past;
Eternity must count the rest;
My glass is out, my race is run;
The holy will of God is done.

74. In memory of Mr. Jonathan Snell, Jr., son of Mr. Jonathan Snell and Martha, his wife; he died March 9th, 1782, in the 30th year of his age.

75. In memory of Edward, son of Mr. Jonathan Snell and Martha, his wife, he died Dec. 22, 1782, in ye 18th year of his age.

76. In memory of Mr. Israel Packard, Jr., who died April 20th, 1752, aged 35 years and 14 days.

77. Rhoda, daughtr of Mr. Robert Packard and Lydia, his wife, born Oct. 4, 1749, died April 4, 1750.

78. Erected in memory of Mrs. Anne, wife of Mr. Ephraim Snell, who died June ye 9th, 1790, in ye 34th year of her age.

79. In memory of Capt. Ephraim Snell, who died Sept. 30, 1805, in his 50th year.

My children dear this place draw near,
A father's grave to see;
Not long ago I was with you,
And soon you'll be with me.

80. Mrs. Hannah, widow of Caleb Snell, formerly widow of Josiah Williams and Capt. Ephraim Snell, died July 5, 1846, in the 83d year of her age.

81. Erected to the memory of Ephraim, son of Mr. Ephraim Snell, and Mrs. Anne, his wife, who died July ye 10th, 1790, aged 7 weeks and 1 day.

82. In memory of Miss Bathsheba Snell, who died Oct. 7, 1734, aged 47.

83. Florette, daughter of Levi P. and Melora A. Bailey, died Sept. 1, 1846, aged 7 months and 6 days.

Early fled life, care and sorrow,
Lowly in the grave to rest;
She shall on a glorious morrow;
Rise to mingle with the blest.

84. Edward Snell, born Aug. 2, 1804, died June 8, 1858.

Gone Home.

85. In memory of Mary W., wife of Edward Snell, who died May 29, 1844, in her 31st year.

86. In Memory of Mrs. Hannah T., wife of Mr. Edward Snell, who died Nov. 3, 1840, in her 30 year. Also their infant dau., died Oct. 29, 1840, aged 3 weeks.

87. In memory of Emmeline S., wife of Edward Snell, who died April 7, 1838, in the 30th year of her age.

88. Samuel, son of Calvin and Sally Jackson, died Dec. 15, 1810, æ 11 days.

89. In memory of Mrs. Lydia Richards, widow of Mr. Benjamin Richards, who died April ye 23, 1788, in ye 93d year of her age.

Worn and with age we did receive
Our death by Adam and by Eve;
But life and pardon that is shown
To us by Christ, God's only son.

90. In memory of Mr. Ezra Richards, who died Sept. y^e^ 26^th^, 1786, in y^e^ 59^th^ year of his age.

91. In memory of Deac. Josiah Richards, who died April 6, 1815, aged 90 years.

92. Mrs. Anne, wife of Dea. Josiah Richards, died Aug. 12, 1828, æ 81.

93. In memory of Marcus, son of Mr. Daniel Hartwell and Mehetabel, his wife, he died May y^e^ 9, 1881, aged 9 mos. 8 days.

Depart my friends,
Wipe off your tears:
Here I must lie
Till Christ appears.

94. In memory of David, son of Mr. Daniel Hartwell and Mahetabel, his wife; he died Oct. y^e^ 24^th^, 1782, aged 6 mo., 13 days.

95. Betty, daughter of Mr. John Copeland, Jr., and Mehetabel, his wife, born Feb. 27^th^, 1770, and died May 19, 1775.

96. In memory of Ambrose, son to Mr. Benjamin and Mrs. Mary Marshall; he died Dec^mr^ y^e^ 5^th^, 1784, aged 6 mos., 23 days.

97. John, son of Mr. Eleazer Churchell and Lucy, his wife; he died Oct. 2^d^, 1801, in infancy.

98. Deborah, daughter of Mr. Eleazer Churchell and Lucy, his wife; she died Sept. 17^th^, 1804, in her 9^th^ year.

99. In memory of Mrs. Hannah O. Douglas, wife of George Douglas, who died Nov. 25, 1836, aged 30 years.

100. Hugh Carr. (No inscription.)

(101, 102, 103, 104, and other graves near this place, are colored people, without stones, such as Thomas Sutten, Peter and Parmenas Pierce, Levi, John, and Jacob, Jr., Tarbut or Talbut, and wife of Jacob, Jr., and two wives of Jacob, Sr., Sally Carden, Frank Sutten, and others.)

Jerusalem Graveyard.—The Jerusalem Graveyard is on the west side of the road leading from the almshouse to Jerusalem, and was established as early as 1749; contains thirty-three square rods; is one hundred and fifty feet on said road, running north and south, and extending back sixty-four feet east and west; has thirty-six lettered grave-stones and some half a dozen graves unmarked, except by native flat stone, without inscription; graves head east, foot west, and all stones facing east.

The Rev. John Burr, aged sixty-one, and Dr. Abiel Howard, aged seventy-two, were buried here in 1777. The first two persons buried here were Mary Hayward, a child, died June 15, 1749, and John Howard, a child, died 1753; and the last two persons buried here were Jonathan Hayward, died April 30, 1824, aged eighty-eight, and Charity Howard, died Dec. 4, 1829, aged eighty-two. Twelve of the thirty-six persons having gravestones died during ten years succeeding 1760, and half of the thirty-six died between 1770 and 1800, and only three, besides the two above named, have died since 1800—one in 1803, one in 1811, and one in 1813.

This ground was virtually abandoned and wholly neglected for many years. A good growth of wood and timber had grown up, and was standing thereon a few years ago, when the town of West Bridgewater extinguished the outstanding title, took possession of the premises, caused the wood and timber to be cut and removed, and inclosed the ground with a wooden post and rail fence on three sides thereof, and a stone wall on the back side.

There are in this yard thirteen Haywards, five Burrs, and four each of the Bretts and Hartwells. We are unable to find any ancient record relating to this graveyard, and only one deed of land is known to exist, and that recently taken from Jane S. T. Hervey, daughter of Zeba Howard, and wife of L. D. Hervey, conveying the premises to the town of West Bridgewater.

EPITAPHS IN THE JERUSALEM GRAVEYARD.

1. In memory of Hannah, daughter of Mr. Philip Reynolds and Hannah, his wife, who died Dec. y^e^ 23, 1774, in y^e^ 6^th^ year of her age.

2. In memory of Mr. Philip Reynolds, who died Jan. 4, 1775, in y^e^ 35^th^ year of his age.

3. In memory of Freelove Brett, daugh. of Mr. John Brett and Alice, his wife, who died Jan^y^ 12, 1779, in the 33^d^ year of her age.

4. In memory of Hannah Brett, daugh. of Mr. John Brett and Alice, his wife, who died Oct. 20^th^, 1779, in the 26^th^ year of her age.

5. Here lies Mr. John Brett, who died Aug. 28^th^, 1793, in the 88^th^ year of his age.

6. In memory of Alice, widow of Mr. John Brett, who died Dec. 1^st^, 1794, in her 81^st^ year.

7. In memory of Mrs. Anna Williams, wife of Mr. George Williams, who died Sept. 4, 1775, in y^e^ 23^d^ year of her age.

8. In memory of Mrs. Sarah Kingman, wife of Mr. Alexander Kingman, who died Nov. 16, 1789, aged 65 years.

9. In memory of Lieut. Daniel Howard, who died March y^e^ 23^d^, 1782, in y^e^ 35^th^ year of his age.

Stoop down my thoughts that used to rise,
Converse a while with death,
Think how a gasping mortal lies
And pants away his breath.

10. In memory of Mrs. Silence, the wife of Abiel Howard, M.D.; she died Aug^t^ y^e^ 17, 1775, ætatis 62. (A daughter of Nehemiah Washburn.)

In dust I die, to dust I return;
This is my place, my destined urn,
O think of death, heaven, and hell;
Make God your friend and all is well.

11. In memory of Abiel Howard, M.D.; he died Jan^y^ the 10^th^, 1777; in y^e^ 73^d^ year of his age. (A graduate Harvard University 1729, whose daughter Silence married Dr. Philip Bryant, father of Dr. Peter Bryant, of Cummington, who was the father of William Cullen Bryant, the poet.)

The sweet remembrance of the just
Shall flourish when they sleep in dust.

12. In memory of Mr. Joshua Howard, who died March y^e^ 31^st^, 1780, in y^e^ 29^th^ year of his age.

13. In memory of Miss Charity Howard, who died Dec. 4, 1829, æ 82 years.

14. Here lies Mr. Jonathan Burr; he died January 24^th^, in the 66^th^ year of his age.

Death, inexorable, hath laid in the dust
The man who was faithful, pious, and just;
From torments extreme, how happy the flight
From misery to joy—from darkness to light.

15. In memory of Mrs. Martha, wife of Mr. Jonathan Burr, who died Dec. y^e^ 12^th^, 1791, in y^e^ 55^th^ year of her age.

Our loving friend is gone,
No more to cheer her friends and children dear,
O certain fate, we view this teaching stone
And mourn thy death to meditate our own.

16. In memory of Mrs. Mary Hayward, the wife of Mr. Abner Hayward, who died Dec. 4, æ 1783, in the 65^th^ year of her age.

Our life is ever on the wing,
And death is ever nigh;
The moments when our lives begin
We all begin to die.
Death is a debt to nature due
Which I have paid, and so must you.

17. In memory of Mrs. Susanna Hayward, who died March 25, 1800, in the 48^th^ year of her age.

Here let you rest in peaceful dust
Till God to glory raise the dust.

18. In memory of Rev. John Burr, who died March the 16^th^, 1777, in y^e^ 62^d^ year of his age.

In memory of Mrs. Silence Burr, wife of Deac. John Burr, who died May 6, 1773, in y^e^ 68 year of her age. (Deacon John Burr here means the Rev. John Burr above.)

19. In memory of Ruth, daugh. of Mr. Jonathan Burr and Martha, his wife; she died Oct. 15, 1776, in the 2^d^ year of her age.

20. John, son of Mr. Theophilus Howard and Susanna, his wife, born Sept. 30, 1750, died Mch. 1, 1752–3.

21. Kezia, wife of Mr. Thaddeus Howard, died May 26, 1811, in her 50 year.

22. In memory of Jerahmul, son of Jonathan Hayward and Mary, his wife; he died Aug. 28, 1774, in y^e^ 3 year of his age.

23. In memory of Mr. Jonathan Hayward, who died April 30, 1824, in the 89^th^ year of his age.

Stop, kind friends, and take a view;
The shroud and grave do wait for you;
When on my grave you cast an eye,
Think on cold death; you soon must die.

24. Miss Mary Hayward wife of Mr. Jonathan Hayward, died Oct. 6, 1813, æ 61.

Let this vain world engage no more,
Behold the gaping tomb;
It bids us seize the present hour,
To-morrow death may come.

25. In memory of Mrs. Betty Hartwell, the wife of Mr. Nathan Hartwell, who died Feb. 28, 1762, aged 26 years and 6 mos.

26. In memory of Silence Burr, daughter of Mr. Seth Burr and Charity, his wife, who died March y^e^ 20, A. D. 1780, in the 26th year of her age.

You, reader, stop
And lend a tear;
Think on the dust
That slumbers here.

27. Orin Hayward, son of Mr. Solomon Hayward and Mrs. Martha his wife, died Feb. 15, 1797, aged 6 mos.

28. Sally B. Hayward, daughter of Mr. Solomon Hayward and Mrs. Martha, his wife, died Feb. 6, 1803, in the 4 year of her age.

29. Royal Hayward, son of Mr. Solomon Hayward and Mrs. Martha, his wife, died Feb. 7, 1797, aged 2 years, 9 months.

30. In memory of Mrs. Abigail Hayward, wife of Mr. Peter Hayward, who died Oct. 9, 1776, in y^e^ 67^th^ year of her age. (She was one of five daughters of Jonathan Williams, of Taunton, a large landholder. Her sister, Mary, married Seth Dean, of Raynham, and her daughter, Rebecca Dean, married Woodward Latham.)

31. In memory of Mr. Peter Hayward, who died July the 14, 1765, in y^e^ 56^th^ year of his age. (He was son of Deacon Joseph.)

32. Abigail, daughter of Mr. Peter Hayward and Abigail, his wife, died April y^e^ 21^st^, 1760, in y^e^ 15^th^ year of her age.

33. Peter, son of Mr. Peter Hayward and Abigail, his wife, died January y^e^ 13^th^, 1753, in the 2^d^ year of his age.

34. Here lies buried Mr. Samuel Hartwell, who dec^e^ December y^e^ 25, 1760, in the 67^th^ year of his age.

Here lies buried Mr. Jonathan Hartwell, who died Feb. 8^th^, 1761, in the 40^th^ year of his age.

And Hannah, his daughter, dec^d^ Jan^y^ y^e^ 30^th^, 1761, in y^e^ 3^d^ year of her age. (These persons died with smallpox.)

35. Mary, daugh. of Mr. Benjamin Hayward and Sarah, his wife, died June 15, 1749, aged 6 years and 6 mos.

36. In memory of Thomas, son of Mr. David Wade and Mary, his wife; he died March y^e^ 14^th^, 1768, in y^e^ 4^th^ year of his age.

The Alger Graveyard and Tomb.—This yard contains sixteen to twenty square rods of land on Wolf Trap Hill, west side of Flaggy Meadow Brook, south side of the road, nearly opposite the dwelling-house of John Otis Alger, in West Bridgewater.

There is a common balance-wall on the west side, and a bank wall on the north side, next to the road, and otherwise it is uninclosed. There are four graves with gravestones having the following inscription thereon, to wit:

1. James Keith, son of Mr. Calvin Keith, died of an epilepsy, March 13, 1801, in his 17^th^ year.

2. Erected in memory of Lieut. James Alger, who died May 20, 1810, in his 82d year.

3. Erected in memory of Mrs. Martha Alger, wife of Lieut. James Alger; she died 23d Aug., 1813, in her 81st year.

4. Hannah, daughter of Kingman and Sarah Cook, died Jan. 29, 1822, 2 years, 10 mos.

And there are five graves in this yard without monument or inscription, to wit:

1. A daughter of Abiezer Alger, Jr., stillborn, June 21, 1813.

2. Rachel Keith, born July 22, 1744, died about 1815, 71 years of age. (She was a daughter of Ebenezer Keith, and half-sister of the first Abiezer Alger's wife.)

3. Abiezer Alger, 3d son of Abiezer Alger, Jr., born Nov. 20, 1820, died Feb. 14, 1822, 1 year 2 months, 25 days.

4. A son of Abiezer Alger, Jr., stillborn, Jan. 10, 1823.

5. Dilly Green, colored, buried about 1824. She was probably over 60 years of age, and was one of the four wives of Robert Prince, better known by the name of Robert Green, who was a large, strong man, jet black, born in Virginia, lived on the Alger farm for many years; is said to have served in the old French war, and was a body-servant of Gen. Green, in the Revolutionary war; died in the poor-house in West Bridgewater, in January, 1827, 106 years of age.

And there is also one large tomb upon these premises, built by the late Abiezer Alger, Jr., in the early part of the year of 1828, containing the remains of fourteen persons deposited there in the order of their deaths, to wit:

1. Cornelia Alger, born Aug. 24, 1800, died Oct. 26, 1824. (Put into Zephaniah Lathrop's tomb and removed June 7, 1828).

2. A son of Abiezer and Annie C. Alger, stillborn, June 5, 1828.

3. Abiezer Alger, Sr., born July 25, 1757, died July 31, 1830.

4. Hepsibah Alger, wife of Abiezer Alger, born in Scotland, Dec. 20, 1760, died Feb. 25, 1841.

5. Vienna Keith, born in Scotland, Aug. 1, 1764, died July 21, 1847 (a daughter of Ebenezer Keith, and sister of said Hepsibah.)

6. Annie Dean Alger, dau. of James and Caroline B. Alger, born Feb. 1856, died, aged 10 days.

7. Anne Cushing Alger, wife of the second Abiezer Alger, born in Pembroke now Hanson, Oct. 15, 1786, died Sept. 24, 1857.

8. Abiezer Alger, born May 21, 1787, died March 1, 1863.

9. Martha Kingman Alger, born May 16, 1848, died May 17, 1866.

10. Hepsey Alger, born Oct. 24, 1792, died June 14, 1866.

11. Caroline Belinda Alger, born in Raynham, Mar. 2, 1825, died April 2, 1869.

12. Caroline Richmond Alger, born July 16, 1845, died July 4, 1869.

13. James Alger, born Aug. 29, 1816, died Jan. 26, 1878. (Son of Abiezer, Jr.)

14. Henry Williams Alger, born April 18, 1854, died Feb. 26, 1878.

The Pleasant Hill Cemetery Association, at Cochesett, was organized April 1, 1872.

The Pine Hill Cemetery was organized May 16, 1870. This cemetery is located in the Centre Village.

CHAPTER IV.

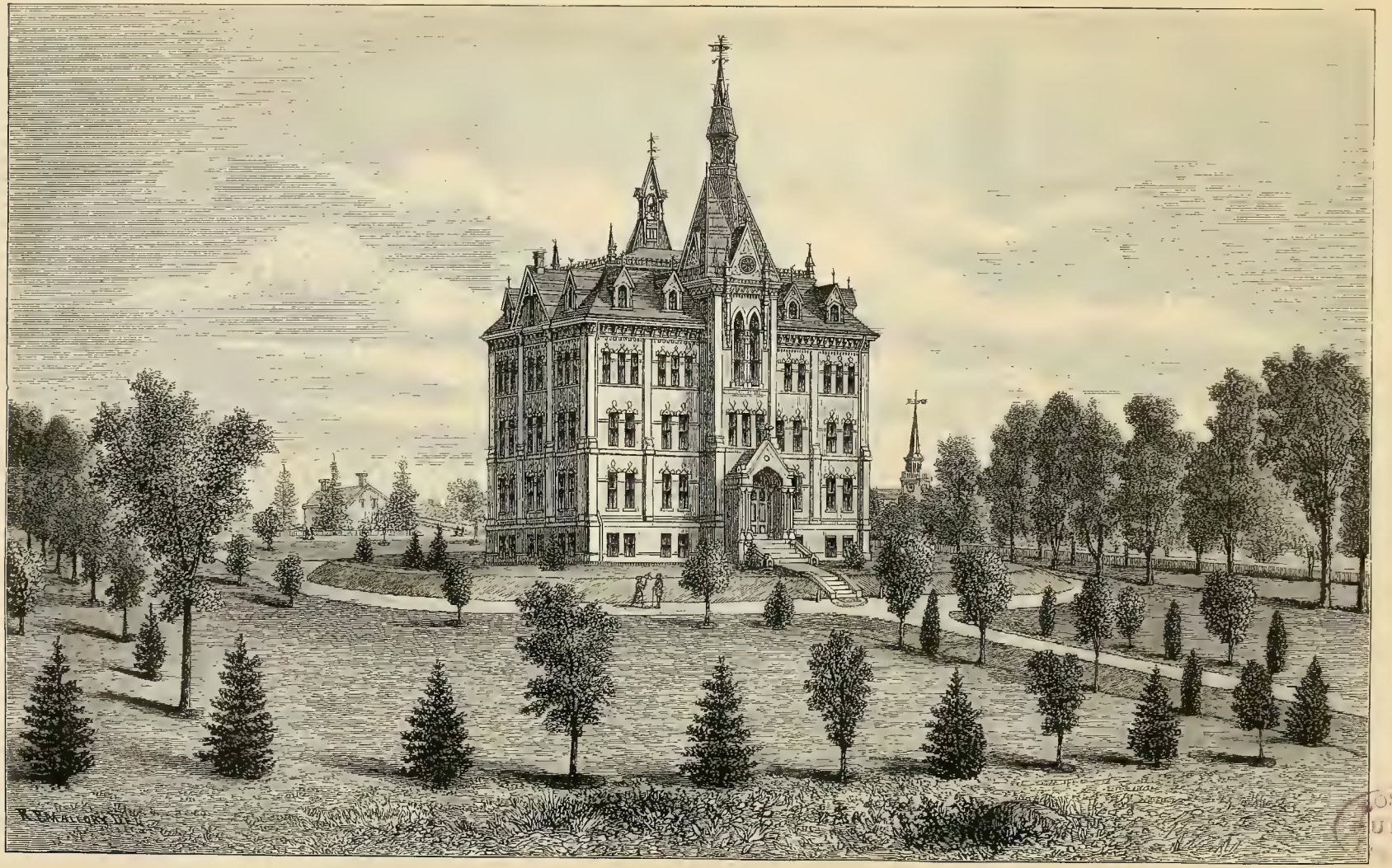
MISCELLANEOUS.

Howard Collegiate Institute—The Press—West Bridgewater Times—West Bridgewater News—Physicians—Farmers' Club—Manufacturers—Civil History—Incorporation of Town—Clerks—Treasurers—Selectmen—Representatives—War of the Rebellion—Action of the Town—Various Votes—Amount of Money Expended for War Purposes—The Town Quotas—List of Soldiers—Soldiers' Monument, Its Inception, Completion, and Dedication.

Howard Collegiate Institute.—This institution was established by the munificence of the late Benjamin B. Howard (see biography of Mr. Howard elsewhere in this work). The building is a handsome and commodious brick structure, beautifully located, in the midst of a wealthy and beautiful agricultural region. The institution is for girls and young women, and was opened Oct. 2, 1883. The principal is Miss Helen Magill, Ph.D. (Boston University, and more recently from Cambridge University, England), who is assisted by an able corps of instructors.

The present faculty of instruction and government is as follows: Helen Magill, Ph.D., principal and instructor in Ancient Languages and in History; Rev. William Brown, instructor in Mental and Moral Philosophy; Eudora Magill, A.B., instructor in Mathematics; Gertrude B. Magill, A.B., instructor in Modern Languages, English Literature, and Elocution; Lydia S. Ferguson, instructor in Physical Science and English branches; Drawing and Painting, vacant; Sarah Washburn Ames, instructor in Music; Matron, Mrs. Eliza A. Kingsbury.

The present trustees are Dr. J. C. Swan, West Bridgewater, Mass.; Oliver Ames, North Easton, Mass.; Charles W. Copeland, West Bridgewater, Mass.; James Copeland, West Bridgewater, Mass.; Nahum Leonard, Bridgewater, Mass.; Benjamin Howard, West Bridgewater, Mass.; Benjamin B. Howard, West Bridgewater, Mass.; Francis E.



HOWARD COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE,
WEST BRIDGEWATER, MASS.

Howard, West Bridgewater, Mass.; Wallace C. Keith, West Bridgewater, Mass.; Edward Tisdale, West Bridgewater, Mass.

The officers for 1883–84 are as follows: President, Benjamin Howard; Secretary, Benjamin B. Howard; Treasurer, Francis E. Howard.

Board of visitors: Mrs. Julia Ward Howe, Boston; Mrs. Emily Talbot, Boston; Mrs. Kate Gannett Wells, Boston; Miss Lucia M. Peabody, Boston; Miss Katherine P. Loring, Beverly Farms, Mass.; Rev. Edward E. Hale, D.D., Roxbury, Mass.; Rev. Joseph Osgood, Cohasset, Mass.; Hon. John D. Long, Hingham, Mass.; Rev. Russell N. Bellows, New York City; Arthur Gilman, Cambridge, Mass.; Dr. William L. Richardson, Boston; George Herbert Palmer, Cambridge, Mass.; Arnold B. Chace, Providence, R. I.

The institute, as at present organized, offers a seven years' course of study. This course is so arranged as to give a good general education, and at the same time a thorough preliminary training for those who may wish to pursue their studies further at such institutions as offer University work to women.

The curriculum includes the work usually done in the first two years of the best college courses, with more work in some departments, especially history and English literature, than is required for entrance to college or in this part of the college curriculum.

The residence is arranged on the cottage system, one cottage having been already built, accommodating a small number of students, each with a single room. This plan is considered most favorable to individual training, and will be adhered to in future building. The aim is to retain as much of the character of home-life as may be in an institution.

The institution is under able management, and is destined to take front rank among similar institutions in this country.

Town Statistics.—Valuation, as assessed May 1, 1883:

Value of real estate	$739,878.00
" personal property	133,948.00
Total	$873,826.00

Assessments.

State tax	$840.00
County tax	901.60
Town grant	9,350.00
Overlaying on taxes	248.31
Total tax	$11,339.91

Rate of tax, $12 per $1000. Poll tax, $2.

Number of polls	427
" dwelling-houses taxed	359
" acres of land	9816
" horses	299
" cows	467
" sheep	81

Appropriations.

For support of schools	$3000.00
" repairs on school property	600.00
" repairs on highways	2500.00
" new roads	500.00
" support of poor	1300.00
" town officers	700.00
" incidentals	600.00
" public lectures	100.00
" old cemeteries	50.00
Total	$9350.00

Town Property.

Value of town farm	$4,100.00
" personal property	2,057.21
" nine school-houses	11,700.00
" town library	3,000.00

Public Library.—The Public Library was organized Oct. 4, 1879, and is located in the Howard Institute. There were added to the library for the year ending Feb. 1, 1884, four hundred and twenty-nine volumes by purchase, many of which were standard works of permanent value, consisting of choice selections, and embracing most all subjects.

There were donations also from Mr. John S. Martin and from Mr. C. W. Copeland amounting to thirty-eight volumes, making the total number of books in the library Feb. 1, 1884, two thousand one hundred and sixty-two.

The books in all the departments have been selected with much care and criticism, and they constitute a comprehensive and valuable library for a small town.

By the librarian's memoranda, it appears that the total number of books taken from the library during the year was six thousand four hundred and seventy-nine, or a weekly distribution of about one hundred and twenty-five volumes, divided among the various classes of subject-matter in the following ratio, viz.: fiction, about fifty-one per cent.; juvenile, about twenty per cent.; travels, about four and one-half per cent.; history and humorous, about two and one-half per cent. each; science and general literature, about two per cent. each; biography, about three per cent.; poetry, about one and one-half per cent.; magazines, periodicals, about ten per cent.

School committee's financial report for the year ending Feb. 1, 1884:

Expenditures.

Paid for teachers	$2906.00
Fuel	307.84
Balance due East Bridgewater	115.83
Care of houses and incidentals	110.00
Total	$3439.67

Receipts.

Town grant	$3000.00
Massachusetts school fund	233.41
Overdrawn from treasury	206.26
Total	$3439.67

Repairs.

Expenditures	$489.41
Receipts	600.00
Balance in treasury	$110.59

It was recommended that the town raise the sum of three thousand dollars for the support of schools for the ensuing year and four hundred dollars for repairs.

The Press.—A sheet called the *West Bridgewater Times* was issued here in 1867, and lived about two years. It was printed in Middleboro', and the correspondent in this town was Rev. J. G. Forman. The latest venture in this field was the *West Bridgewater News*, which was issued here in 1882, by William Fay. It was short-lived.

Post-Offices.—There are two post-offices in the town,—one at Central Square, Charles R. Packard, postmaster, and one at Cochesett, Edward Tisdale, postmaster.

Physicians.—The present physicians are J. C. Swan and Wallace C. Keith.

West Bridgewater Farmers' Club was established in December, 1871, with James Howard as president. The present officers are Davis Copeland, president; James Howard, vice-president; J. A. Shores, secretary; J. E. Ryder, treasurer.

This was the first farmers' club established in the county, and is in a progressive condition.

Copeland & Hartwell's Shoe Manufactory.—This establishment is one of the oldest in Plymouth County, having been established in 1845 by Caleb Copeland and Josiah Quincy Hartwell, and the original firm has been continued without change to the present time. This factory has been enlarged several times, and is now one hundred and thirty feet long by twenty-five feet wide. They employ fifty hands, and the value of the annual product amounts to from seventy-five thousand to one hundred thousand dollars.

Edward Tisdale Shoe Manufactory.—(See biography.)

Among the other manufacturers may be noted M. A. Ripley, flouring-mill; George W. Bent, iron foundry; Milvin C. Edson, Joseph Ring, T. P. Ripley, shoe manufacturing; O. Ames & Son, saw- and shingle-mills, and Jonathan Howard, vinegar manufacturer.

Incorporation of Town and Civil List.—It is a somewhat singular fact that West Bridgewater as a parish was never incorporated by an act of the Legislature. The parish was incorporated as a town Feb. 16, 1822. The following is a list of the clerks, treasurers, selectmen, and representatives from the incorporation of the town to the present time:

CLERKS.

John E. Howard, 1822, '23, '24.
George W. Perkins, 1825, '26.
Noah Whitman, 1827, '28, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34, '35, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53.
John E. Howard, 1854.
Martin V. Pratt, 1855.
James Howard, 1856, '57, '58, '59, '60, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83.
George A. Colamore, 1861.
John W. Howard, 1862, '63, '64.
Austin Packard, 1865, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, 75.
Benjamin B. Howard, 1884.

TREASURERS.

John E. Howard, 1822, '23, '24.
Fiske Ames, 1825, '26.
Abiel Packard, 1827,'28, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34, '35, '36,' 37.
John H. Packard, 1838.
——— Howard, 1839.
Nahum Leonard, 1840, '41, '42.
Thomas Pratt, 1843, '44,' 45, '46, '47, '48, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54, '56, '57, '58, '59, '60.
Josiah Q. Hartwell, 1855.
George M. Pratt, 1861, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82.
James Howard, 1883.
Charles E. Tisdale, 1884.

SELECTMEN.

1822.—David Howard, A. Algier, Samuel Dunbar.
1823–24.—Josiah Richards, David Howard, Samuel Dunbar.
1825–26.—David Howard, Josiah Richards, Capt. Spencer Lathrop.
1827.—Josiah Richards, Spencer Lathrop, Zepaniah Howard.
1828.—N. Edson, Josiah Richards, Jonas Hartwell.
1829–31.—N. Edson, Jonas Hartwell, Joseph Kingman.
1832.—Abiel Packard, Jonas Hartwell, Nahum Leonard.
1833.—Nahum Leonard, Abiel Packard, Caleb Howard.
1834.—Nahum Leonard, Caleb Howard, John Richards.
1835.—Caleb Howard, John Richards, Damon Kingman.
1836.—Caleb Howard, Damon Kingman, Nahum Snell.
1837.—Nahum Snell, Seth Leach, Thomas Ames.
1838–40.—Jonathan Copeland, James Copeland, D. Crane.
1841–42.—Jonathan Copeland, Austin Packard, Libbeus Packard.
1843.—Austin Packard, Libbeus Packard, Alba Howard.
1844.—A. Packard, L. Packard, Nahum Snell.
1845–47.—A. Packard, L. Packard, Job Bartlett.
1848.—A. Packard, Job Bartlett, Samuel Ryder.
1847–52.—A. Packard, James Copeland, Ward Richards.
1853–54.—A. Packard, James Copeland, Jonas Hartwell.
1855–56.—T. B. Caldwell, Elam Howard, Austin Packard.
1857–58.—T. B. Caldwell, A. Packard, James Copeland.
1859–62.—James Howard, A. Copeland, Jr., George D. Ryder.
1863.—James Howard, Albert Copeland, Francis E. Howard.
1864–66.—James Howard, Francis E. Howard, Caleb Copeland, Jr.
1867.—James Howard, Caleb Copeland, Jr., Shepard L. Pratt.
1868.—Francis E. Howard, Nahum Leonard, Jr., J. C. Keith.
1869.—Nahum Leonard, Jr., F. E. Howard, Charles Perkins.
1870.—James Howard, George D. Ryder, S. H. Howard.
1871.—James Howard, S. H. Howard, Davis Copeland.
1872–73.—James Howard, S. N. Howard, Davis Copeland.
1874.—James Howard, Davis Copeland, Henry W. Leach.
1875.—James Howard, Henry W. Leach, Caleb Copeland, Jr.
1876–78.—James Howard, Henry W. Leach, Henry Copeland.
1879–80.—Henry Copeland, Josiah Q. Hartwell, S. H. Howard.
1881–84.—Henry Copeland, S. H. Howard, M. A. Ripley.

Representatives.—West Bridgewater, with Brockton, constitutes a representative district. From the incorporation of the town to 1827 it voted to send no representative.

The following is a list of representatives:

1827. John E. Howard.
1828–29. Samuel Dunbar.
1830. William Baylies, Esq.
1831. Samuel Dunbar.
1832–35. Ellis Ames, Esq.
1836–39. John E. Howard.
1840. Nahum Snell.
1841. John E. Howard.
1842. John Richards.
1843. Jonas Hartwell.
1844. Caleb Howard.
1845. Dwelley Fobes.
1846. Jonathan Copeland.
1847. Austin Packard.
1848. Elijah Smith.
1849–52. No choice.
1853. Albert Copeland.
1854. Paul Townsend.
1855. Voted to send none.
1856. James Copeland.
1858. Jarvis D. Burrell.
1859. Caleb Copeland, Jr.
1864. George D. Ryder.
1866. Edward Tisdale.
1868. Nahum Leonard, Jr.
1873. Benjamin Howard.
1876. Curtis Eddy.
1878. Henry Copeland.
1881. Francis E. Howard.

War of the Rebellion.—The first town-meeting relating to the war was held April 27, 1861, when it was voted to pay each volunteer belonging to the town while in the service eight dollars per month, and $1.25 per day spent in drilling, and money sufficient for the comfortable maintenance of his family. It was also voted to furnish arms and equipments to the military company then forming, and the selectmen were authorized to expend two thousand dollars for that purpose.

July 18, 1862, voted to pay a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars for recruits for three years, to the "number of twenty-three." A committee of one from each school district was appointed to act with the selectmen in procuring volunteers, each to be paid two dollars per day while engaged. August 18th, the bounty was increased one hundred dollars. August 22d, the bounty to volunteers for nine months was fixed at one hundred and twenty-five dollars. It was also recommended that the recruits of West and East Bridgewater unite and form a company for nine months' service, also "that the whole town attend the meeting on Wednesday evening next, at Agricultural Hall, Bridgewater, to encourage recruiting." Another meeting for a similar purpose was held September 2d, and to create a volunteer fund.

Nov. 3, 1863, the selectmen were directed to pay State aid to the families of drafted men.

March 14, 1864, it was voted to raise fifteen hundred dollars by taxation, to refund money paid by citizens to encourage enlistments; also, five hundred dollars to pay bounties to re-enlisted veterans.

It was also voted to pay a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars to men who "enlisted and were credited to the quota of West Bridgewater, and had received no bounty."

July 29th, it was voted to borrow twelve hundred dollars, and four thousand dollars were appropriated to repay citizens who had contributed to encourage recruiting.

May 29, 1865, voted to raise five thousand dollars to reimburse citizens who had expended their money to increase bounties.

West Bridgewater did nobly during the war of the Rebellion, and forwarded about two hundred and nine,—a surplus of eleven. Four were commissioned officers.

The whole amount of money expended by the town, exclusive of State aid, was twenty-one thousand nine hundred and fifty dollars.

The amount of money paid for State aid by the town during the war to the families of volunteers, and repaid by the State, was as follows: In 1861, $719.04; in 1862, $2706.63; in 1863, $3453.88; in 1864, $3316.62; in 1865, $1500. Total amount, $11,691.17.

Military Record.[1]—Names of men in the military service and seamen in naval service of the United States during the Rebellion:

Alger, Charles F., enl. September, 1861, Co. K, 22d Regt. Mass.; corp.; pro. to sergt.
Alger, Frank, enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
Alger, William O., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
Alger, Myron E., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
Brainard, David H., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
Bartlett, Samuel D., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
Bates, Isaac H., enl. August, 1862, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
Colwell, Edgar S., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
Curtis, James F., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
Callahan, Timothy, enl. August, 1861, Co. E, 19th Regt. Mass.
Callahan, Dennis, enl. August, 1861, Co. E, 19th Regt. Mass.
Cunningham, Patrick, enl. May, 1861, Co. K, 9th Regt. Mass.
Cunningham, Roger, enl. May, 1861, Co. K, 29th Regt. Mass.
Cooper, James F., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
Churchill, Rodney, enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.; disch.
Dunbar, Lucius E., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
Dunbar, Horace P., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
Dunbar, John B., enl. May, 1861, Co. H, 2d Regt. Mass.; died November, 1861.
Donovan, Patrick, enl. May, 1861, Co. B, 12th Regt. Mass.
Doyle, Perley A., enl. May, 1861, Co. E, 11th Regt. Mass.
Dewyre, William, enl. February, 1862, Maine Battery.
Eddy, Curtis, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
Eldridge, Charles H., enl. June, 1861, Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.
Fadden, James, enl. April, 1861, Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.
Fisher, George W., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
Fisher, Timothy W., enl. October, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
Fish, Gilmore, enl. July, 1861, Co. F, 18th Regt. Mass.
Folsom, Henry M., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
Gallagher, James P., enl. June, 1861, Co. G, 7th Regt. Mass.

[1] Furnished by Hon. James Howard.

Gould, Samuel D., enl. September, 1861, Co. K, 26th Regt. Mass.
Gould, John, enl. September, 1861, Co. K, 26th Regt. Mass.
Gorey, Mark, enl. August, 1861, Co. E, 19th Regt. Mass.
Gammons, Sanford, enl. Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.
Griffin, John, enl. Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.
Geary, John, enl. March, 1862, Cabot's battery.
Howard, Everett F., enl. March, 1862, Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.
Howard, Nicholas P., enl. January, 1862, Co. B, 1st Regt. Mass.
Hayward, Lyman E., enl. October, 1861, Co. C, 26th Regt. Mass.
Holbrook, Ellis R., enl. September, 1861, Co. C, 24th Regt. Mass.
Hayden, Charles H., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
Holmes, John A., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
Josselyn, Caleb H., enl. Co. I, 1st Cav.; must. out Oct. 19, 1861.
Jackson, Andrew, enl. April, 1861, Co. F, 12th Regt. Mass.
Jacobs, James, enl. July, 1862, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
Jennings, William H., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
Kingman, Hector O., enl. March, 1862, Co. B, 12th Regt. Mass.
Kane, David, enl. July, 1862, Co. F, 39th Regt. Mass.
Lowe, John W., enl. June, 1861, Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.
Lindsey, Wesley D., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
Lothrop, Francis, enl. November, 1861, Co. K, 26th Regt. Mass.
Leonard, James H., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
Leonard, Nahum, Jr., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.; pro. to capt.
Lothrop, Azel, enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
Linnehan, William A., enl. April, 1861, Co. K, 9th Regt. Mass.
Morse, George H., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
Morse, Charles T., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
Mason, Thomas, enl. August, 1862, Co. E, 41st Regt. Mass.
Millett, John A., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
McMurphy, Michael, enl. August, 1862; not assigned.
Parker, Charles H., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
Packard, Edward B., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
Packard, Francis S., enl. Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.
Perkins, Andrew W., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
Quinley, Henry, enl. Co. H, 7th Regt. Mass.
Rohan, Edward F., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
Rideout, Luke, enl. Co. K, 18th Regt. Mass.
Ripley, Henry W., enl. Co. I, 12th Regt. Mass.
O'Rouke, Peter, enl. August, 1861, Co. E, 19th Regt. Mass.
Stanley, William J., enl. July, 1862, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
Sullivan, Jeremiah, enl. 24th Regt. Mass.
Thompson, Thomas, enl. 2d Regt. Mass.
Tinkham, David W., enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
Turner, Charles H., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
Thayer, Hiram, enl. September, 1861, Co. K, 1st Cav. Mass.
Tucker, Roscoe, enl. October, 1861, Co. I, 1st Cav. Mass.
Welch, William, enl. Co. K, 1st Cav. Mass.
White, James E., enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
White, Herbert O., enl. September, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
Williams, Cyrus L., enl. December, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
Williams, Perez, enl. August, 1862, Co. I, 40th Regt. Mass.
Williams, Edward, enl. May, 1861, Co. C, 29th Regt. Mass.
Withington, Elijah, enl. Co. F, 7th Regt. Mass.
Withington, Henry, enl. Co. B, 7th Regt. Mass.
Kelliher, John, enl. July, 1861, Co. F, 20th Regt. Mass.
Churchill, Charles E., enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
Hayward, Linus E., enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
Howard, Eustace, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
Hall, Josias, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
Bartlett, Horace, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
Fobes, Charles E., enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
Colwell, John Edward, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
Howard, Sewall P., enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
Jones, Leonard, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
Jones, Charles L., enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
Gray, Alonzo C., enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
Packard, Emory, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
Cushing, Frederick, enl. December, 1863, Co. D, 58th Regt. Mass.
Dunbar, George, enl. 1864.
Bartlett, Ansel T., enl. 1864.
Lothrop, Waldo P., enl. 1864.
Ashport, Lemuel A. (colored), enl. 1864.
Talbot, Jacob (colored), enl. 1864.
Coffin, Alvin R., enl. 1864; must. 2d Regt. Mass.
Pasco, James M., enl. 1864.
Lumbert, Richard C., enl. 1864.
Dorgan, Patrick, enl. 1864.
Morey, William L., enl. 1864.
Shipman, John, enl. September, 1862; wounded and disch.; enl. again February, 1864.
Whitman, Joseph M., enl. 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
Kane, John, enl. March, 1863, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
Alden, Lucius F., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
Bartlett, Ezekiel R., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
Caldwell, Melvin, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
Colwell, Charles H., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
Colwell, George, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
Copeland, John, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
Copeland, Ezra S., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
Freeman, Josephus L., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
French, Albert W., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
French, George H., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
Fryes, James, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
Hancock, Elijah, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
Mitchell, Henry M., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
O'Neil, John, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
Packard, Bradford, enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
Ripley, Thomas P., enl. September, 1862, 9 months, Co. K, 3d Regt. Mass.
Shaw, Asa F., enl. September, 1862.
Shaw, George T.
Washburn, Seldon M.
Buckman, Hiram H., enl. Co. C, 29th Regt.

SEAMEN IN NAVAL SERVICE.

Howard, George B., enl. August, 1861, gunboat "Gemsbok."
Stevenson, Horace, enl. October, 1861, gunboat "Minnesota."
Ryan, James, enl. June, 1861, frigate "Potomac."
Withington, George, enl. frigate "Colorado."
Daggett, Thomas, enl. gunboat "Penobscot."
Burgoine, Edmund.

Soldiers' Monument.—Soon after the close of the war a movement was started for the purpose of erecting a suitable memorial in honor of those citizens who had fallen in that struggle, and on Nov. 7, 1865, a meeting of the citizens was called to consider the feasibility of forming a monument association. The association was organized Dec. 4, 1865, with the following officers: President, Pardon Copeland; Vice-Presidents, Caleb Copeland, Jr., Shepherd L. Pratt, Nahum Snell, Francis E. Howard, George D. Ryder; Secretary, George Copeland; Treasurer, Benjamin Howard.

Immediately after the organization subscription papers were circulated throughout the town, and March 3, 1866, $1215.50 had been raised. This was subsequently enlarged by a gift of $100 from Mr. George D. Ryder, also $100 from Otis Drury, and $50 from Azel Howard, and Dec. 31, 1866, the fund amounted to $2040. For more than ten years the project slumbered, the fund, however, remaining on interest, and Nov. 28, 1877, amounted to $3364.46. Active steps were then taken toward the consummation of the project, and a contract was closed for the construction of the monument with Messrs. Thomas & Owens, of Quincy.

The monument is a beautiful piece of work, thirty-five feet high, weighs seventy tons, and cost nearly thirty-five hundred dollars. The bottom-base, platform, second base, die, and cap are of Quincy granite, the remainder being granite from Clark's Island, Me. The bottom-base is a large stone seven feet by two feet six inches high.

The second base is five feet six inches square, by two feet and one inch in height, and is neatly molded. Upon it rests a polished die inscribed, on the north face, as follows:

"Erected
by the
Citizens of This Town
In memory of
Her Sons Who Lost Their Lives
Defending the Government
During the
War of 1861–65.

Let Us Have Peace.
1879."

Upon the east side are cut the following names: Capt. John Ripley, Myron E. Algier, Timothy Callahan, Edgar E. Colwell, George Colwell, Melvin Colwell, Martin Cunningham, William Dewyre, John B. Dunbar, Henry M. Folsom, John B. Gould, Charles H. Hayden, Lyman E. Hayward, Eustace Howard, Nicholas P. Howard.

West face: Leonard Jones, Hector O. Kingman, Wesley D. Lindsey, Francis Lothrop, Michael McMurphy, John Mullen, Charles H. Parker, James M. Pasco, Henry Quinley, Asa F. Shaw, James M. Stetson, Roscoe Tucker, Charles H. Turner, Elijah Withington, James E. Jacobs.

South side: Alvan R. Coffin.

Above the die is a handsomely-molded cap, upon which rests the plinth. The front of the plinth bears a cannon cut in relief, draped with a flag; the east side, an anchor and coil of rope; the west, crossed swords and a rifle; the south, a circular laurel wreath. The column-base, column, and cap rest upon the plinth, and are handsomely polished and fluted. Surmounting the whole is an eagle with unfolded wings, grasping in its talons a shield. The entire monument is beautiful in design, and the citizens of West Bridgewater may justly feel proud of this tribute to the memory of their gallant sons who lost their lives in the defense of their country.

The monument was dedicated July 4, 1879, with appropriate ceremonies. It was presented to the town by Mr. Francis E. Howard in behalf of the association, and accepted by Mr. Henry Copeland, chairman of the board of selectmen. Mr. Howard, in the course of his remarks, said,—

"I hardly need remind you that this is sacred ground. On or near this spot was erected, if not the first, certainly the second and third meeting-houses. Here for more than one hundred and twenty-five years the people of the ancient town of Bridgewater (which then included the now enterprising towns of Brockton, Bridgewater, East Bridgewater, and West Bridgewater) were wont to assemble to worship their Maker according to the dictates of their consciences and the beauty of holiness. Here for ninety years the town-meetings were held. From this spot to the tent, where we are soon to assemble to continue these exercises, the legal voters of this ancient town were accustomed to meet and array themselves on either side of the street to decide important questions which then agitated the public mind, the house being insufficient to accommodate them; and to-day, after a lapse of two hundred and five years from the time the second house of public worship was here erected (the first one of which we have any reliable knowledge), we come to consecrate this ground anew. This monument, with the names and inscriptions thereon, will remind us and those who come after us of that dark and fearful event in our nation's history known as the Rebellion, and will perpetuate the names of those of our sons who sacrificed their lives in not only defending our country as a whole, but in sustaining our government that we might have peace, without which no nation can be truly prosperous."

The officers of the association at the time of the dedication of the monument were: President, Francis

E. Howard; Vice-Presidents, George Wilbur and Edward Tisdale; Secretary, W. H. Jennings; Treasurer, Benjamin Howard.

At what is called the Centre is located the old church, soldiers' monument, and Howard Collegiate Institute.

Cochesett is a small hamlet with two churches—Methodist and Baptist—and several manufactories.

What is known as the Algier district, or Madagascar, as it is sometimes called, is the southwestern part. Here is located the iron-foundry of James Otis Algier.

Jerusalem is the local name to the northwestern part of the town.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

THE HOWARD FAMILY.

The name of Howard is another form of Harvard or Hereward, and is identified with the most brilliant achievements in various departments of knightly and honorable service in England, and is one of the proudest families in that fair land. We extract the following early transatlantic history of the family from Burke's "Heraldic Register," an English work valuable for its learning, research, and accuracy, and standard authority in family history.

"HOWARD, Duke of Norfolk.—The illustrious House of Norfolk derives in the male line from William Howard, 'a learned and reverend judge,' of the reign of Edward I., and with him the authentic pedigree commences. Dugdale sought in vain amid the mists of remote ages for a clue to the family's earlier origin. The alliance of the judge's descendant, Sir Robert Howard, knight, with Margaret, elder daughter of Thomas de Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, was the source whence flowed to after generations 'all the blood of all the Howards.' Margaret de Mowbray was great granddaughter and heiress of Thomas Plantagenet, surnamed De Brotherton, eldest son of King Edward I., by Margaret, his second wife, daughter of Philip the Hardy of France. This great alliance may be regarded as the foundation-stone on which was erected the subsequent grandeur of the House of Norfolk; but the brilliant halo which encircles the coronet of the Howards owes its splendor to the heroic achievements of the successive chiefs, on whom its honors devolved. John Howard, duke of Norfolk, fell at Bosworth, manfully adhering to Richard III.; his son, the earl of Surrey, was the hero of Flodden, and the latter's grandson is ever memorable as the first poet of his age,—

> "The gentle Surrey loved his lyre;
> Who has not heard of Surrey's fame?
> His was the hero's soul of fire,
> And his the bard's immortal name.

"In more recent times the hereditary gallantry of the race continued to shine conspicuously forth, and to a Howard was reserved the honor of overthrowing the mighty power of Spain, and crushing the 'invincible' Armada. In point of mere antiquity there are several nobles who far exceed the Howards; but what family pervades all our national annals with such frequent mention, and often involved in circumstances of such intense interest. As heroes, poets, politicians, courtiers, patrons of literature, State victims to tyranny and feudal chiefs, they have been constantly before us for four centuries. 'In the drama of life,' says an eloquent writer, 'they have exhibited every variety of character, good and bad; and a tale of their vices, as well as of their virtues, is full of instruction, and would excite anxious sympathy or indignant censure. No story of romance or tragic drama can exhibit more incidents to enhance attention or move the heart than would a comprehensive account of this house, written with eloquence and pathos.' On their escutcheon is the motto '*Sola virtus invicta.*'"

JOHN HOWARD, the first American ancestor of the Howards in Plymouth County, came from England and settled in Duxbury prior to 1643. He came to West Bridgewater in 1651, and was one of its proprietors and original settlers. He took the oath of fidelity here in 1657; was one of the first military officers in Bridgewater, and died in 1700. His descendants still own and live on the place where he first settled; he always wrote his name Haward, and so did his descendants till after 1700, and the early town records are conformable to this spelling; but for the last century it has invariably been written Howard. His children were *John*, James, Jonathan, Elizabeth, Sarah, Bethiah, *Ephraim*.

He kept the first "ordinary" or public-house in the town, and was a man of great strength of character, possessing much influence in the colony. None of the early settlers of Bridgewater has left more tangible results of his existence, nor more descendants; and if he were permitted to visit the scenes among which his mature life was passed he would find nothing in the conduct, character, or worth of many of those who have borne his name for two centuries, that the grand old Puritan would severely criticise, and much in which he could take just pride.

CAPT. BENJAMIN BEAL HOWARD, son of Col. Ed-



Benj. B. Howard

ward and Abigail Howard, was born on the ancestral home, in Bridgewater (now West Bridgewater), Mass., March 2, 1788. The line of descent is John[1], John[2], Maj. Edward[3], Col. Edward[4], Benjamin B.[5] Passing his early life as a farmer, he diligently availed himself of the educational advantages of the district schools of that day, and was the fifth generation of the family to own and occupy the land on which his great-great-grandfather had established his inn. He was its last landlord, for the necessity for its existence ceased with the advent of railroads, and the old house was destroyed in 1838. Each of his ancestors were conspicuous in the local and military affairs of the town, and filled their part well, and Benjamin was a true descendant of that Puritan stock. He was captain of a company of militia, but not called into active service. He was a successful farmer, and prominent in his native town as a business man, and held various responsible positions, but for his active and vigorous nature the quiet life of a farmer did not afford sufficient scope, and, about 1837, he removed his business to New Bedford, where he became largely connected with whaling, owning an interest in, and acting as agent for, numerous vessels fitted out for the whaling industry in the Indian and Pacific Oceans. He was prospered, and amassed wealth. He kept his real estate in West Bridgewater until 1860, when he sold it to his son, Francis E., and always claimed the right of suffrage here, although residing at New Bedford during the last fifteen years of his life, and dying there April 3, 1867. He was a director of several important corporations of New Bedford, and at the time of his death was president of the New Bedford Flouring Mills. In the numerous railroad and manufacturing enterprises in which he was so largely interested for the few years previous to his death, his buisness ability was greatly appreciated and his cool, dispassionate judgment often sought.

He was four times married. First, in 1810, to Olive, daughter of Gamaliel and Olive Howard. Their children were Lucy (Mrs. Thomas Ames), Azel, Benjamin, Edward, and Francis E. Mrs. Olive Howard died in January, 1826, and Capt. Howard married, in 1827, Susan Mitchell. Their children were Susan E. and Olivia (Mrs. Dana B. Humphrey). His third wife was Mrs. Jane B. Taylor, of New Bedford, and his fourth, Mrs. Harriet M., widow of John E. Howard, Esq., of West Bridgewater, who survives him. Capt. Howard was a remarkable man. He was simple in his tastes, of great force of character, strong and resolute will, indomitable energy, and firmly fixed in his opinions, and did not willingly brook opposition. In his likes and dislikes he was equally decided, but his judgments were based upon what he considered the real worth of any one, without reference to his station or condition. He was a Unitarian in his religious convictions. He used few words, but these expressed much. In business he exhibited sagacity, a breadth of view, a watchful regard to details, and an unswerving fidelity to every engagement. He had no confidants, kept his affairs wholly to himself, and his son says that he has often heard him say that no loss of property he ever met with, however heavy (once he lost twenty thousand dollars in one day by fire, uninsured), caused him to lose one hour's sleep. He was a zealous friend, a vigorous enemy. He was prompt in decision, resolute in action, fearless, independent, and outspoken in his views on all subjects, and cared not whether the community agreed or disagreed with him. One or two anecdotes will show some characteristic traits. In 1846, just before the building of the Old Colony Railroad from Boston to Fall River, there was a diversity of opinion regarding its route through this immediate section. Capt. Howard strongly favored a direct line from Campello to Bridgewater. This would have brought it near the centre of West Bridgewater. East Bridgewater wished to secure a route through their town. The railroad corporation compromised the matter by locating the road in its present line, and saw its error when too late to rectify it without an enormous expenditure. The wear and tear of engines, cars, and road-bed on the curves, which would have been avoided by a direct line, amounts to a large sum annually. Corporations, like men, are sometimes too narrow-minded for their pecuniary interests, and this one man, Capt. Howard, had better vision than the corporation. Once, while serving on a jury, Capt. Howard found himself, with one other, opposed to the ten remaining jurymen. The other man at last agreed with the ten, and although Capt. Howard could not see the justice of their opinion, and gave his reasons, he did not stand out, and the verdict was rendered in accordance with their ideas. Some time after, possibly years, one of the ten jurymen met him, and, recalling the matter, said that the results had fully justified Capt. Howard's opinion when on the jury. Another instance where his shrewdness quieted an agitation of great proportions in the town will be in place here. About 1850 the town was much excited and divided over a place to hold town-meetings, which had previously been held in the First Congregational Church. The parish had just repaired and refitted the church, making a vestry, and asked an increased compensation for its use. The townsmen out-

side the parish refused to agree to pay the price. Capt. Howard belonged to the parish and advocated the payment. The town seemed arrayed against the parish, and the strife waxed hot. After several town-meetings in which nothing was accomplished, another was called and Capt. Howard, the heaviest tax-payer, arose and proposed the building of a very expensive town hall with marble steps. As this would largely increase the tax the people at once settled the matter by hiring the vestry, where the town-meetings have since been held.

Capt. Howard was, as before mentioned, very reticent, and when in his will were found bequests for the benefit of his town, amounting to one hundred and two thousand dollars, it was evident that his mind had, for a long time, been fixed upon this, for once on the death of a friend and neighbor, he remarked that the deceased should have left a fund for a school, and also one for the benefit of the religious society upon whose services he had been so long attendant, and it is interesting to note that both of the objects to which he thought his friend should have bequeathed money were generously remembered in his will, yet none knew what he had done until after his death. His bequests were as follows: To the town of West Bridgewater eighty thousand dollars, the income of which is to be used for the "establishment and support of a high school or seminary of learning, to be called the Howard School;" twenty thousand dollars to the First Congregational Society of this town, to be called the Howard Parochial Fund, the income of which is to be applied to the support of Unitarian or liberal preaching; two thousand dollars, the income of which is to be applied to scientific lectures in town, provided there be an annual addition of one hundred dollars, otherwise to be added to the school or parochial fund.

The unpretentious character of these munificent gifts was in keeping with the whole life-work of Capt. Howard. No sounding of trumpets or vauntings of what he had done or was going to do were ever sent abroad, but his deeds of charity were done unostentatiously and generously. His memory is reverenced and cherished in the hearts of a grateful community, and his deeds will cause other souls through many years to emulate his noble example, and thus, "although dead, he yet speaketh;" and when generation after generation shall have passed away, and this good year of grace have become one of the dates of antiquity, may there not be wanting happy voices of children enjoying the educational advantages of "Howard Collegiate Institute," to bless the wise and fatherly care of the benefactor who was mindful of them before their lives began.

Francis E. Howard, son of Capt. Benjamin B. and Olive (Howard) Howard, was born in West Bridgewater, on the old Howard homestead, May 14, 1825. He was educated at the town schools of West Bridgewater in all the branches of a thorough common-school education. He became a farmer, and in 1847 moved to his present residence, then owned by his father, and which he afterwards purchased. He married Nov. 25, 1852, Mary K., daughter of Pliny and Polly (Kingman) Hayward. Their only child attaining maturity was Edith F., who still resides with her father. Mrs. Mary K. Howard died June 2, 1857, and Oct. 5, 1858, Mr. Howard married his present wife, Elizabeth B., daughter of Simeon and Sibel (Fobes) Taylor.

Formerly a Whig in politics, Mr. Howard was the first man in his town to put his name to a paper as an adherent of the Republican party, just then in formation. This was in 1854, and nowhere has it had a more fearless, zealous, or intelligent supporter. He has served eight years on the school committee, six years as selectman, two years chairman of the board, was appointed in 1870 United States assistant marshal for taking the census. He was representative from West Bridgewater and Brockton to the lower House of the State Legislature in 1882, and in all of his official relations has shown himself modest and unassuming, possessing sound common sense, ability, and sterling integrity. He has watched closely the interests of his constituents, and discharged his duties acceptably to his town. He is a member of the First Congregational (Unitarian) Church, West Bridgewater, was its treasurer for fifteen years, and for thirteen years member of the elective committee of Plymouth and Bay Unitarian Conference.

Mr. Howard is descended from ancestors possessing more than ordinary power, both in brain and muscle. Ralph Waldo Emerson affirmed that man was what the mother makes him, yet much of truth as there undoubtedly is in that statement, it does not express the whole. Bygone generations as well are concerned in the building of the man. Physical peculiarities, characteristic traits, and mental tendencies have been transmitted to him by his ancestors. The noble and godly fathers of Plymouth Colony believed that in improving their own intellectual powers, and elevating their own moral nature by watchful self-discipline, they were not merely benefiting themselves, but improving the mental and moral constitution which their descendants for generations should receive from them. This sublime faith was founded in fact, and



Francis E. Howard.


BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Charles E. Howard

Mr. Howard, although an opulent New England farmer, is not an exception to the rule. The energy of past generations is his also. William Cullen Bryant asserted that he received the gift of poetry from his great-grandfather, Dr. Abiel Howard (a West Bridgewater Howard and kinsman of Francis E.). This gift was also possessed by the Earl of Surrey, a Howard on the other side of the Atlantic. Another noted Howard was John Howard, the philanthropist, whose name excites admiration and reverence throughout Christendom. The family is bold, aggressive, out-spoken everywhere. So Mr. Howard is not merely a *farmer*. He reads, travels, studies, and thinks. He is an intense radical in support of everything tending to improve, develop, and advance the best elements of society. He is in favor of higher education, and as treasurer of Howard Collegiate Institute ably assists in carrying out the munificent educational plan of his father. Frank and courteous in his intercourse with all, and as honest as the day is long, he is one whom it is a pleasure to know. He holds advanced opinions on all subjects, and supports them ably and pungently by voice and pen. He would have filled a pulpit with ability, had circumstances drawn him in that direction, for he is a born theologian, and many of his newspaper articles are well-written sermons. In the various fields of business, agriculture, and citizenship, Mr. Howard is active, sagacious, and progressive. Enthusiastic and generous, positive in his likes and dislikes, a strong friend, a kind neighbor, he is one of the best and most useful citizens of his town and county, and worthily has the esteem and confidence of their leading men.

Charles Edward Howard, son of Charles and Betsey (Wade) Howard, was born in West Bridgewater, March 7, 1820, and was a lineal descendant, in the sixth generation, from John Howard, the emigrant. The line is John[1], John[2], Maj. Edward[3], Col. Edward[4], Charles[5], Charles E.[6] His father, Charles, born in 1790, was a younger brother of Capt. Benjamin B. Howard. He was a farmer, and also ran a shingle-mill during the winter. He was an active, diligent man, enjoying the esteem and confidence of the community. He died in February, 1860, aged seventy years. His children were Charles E., Henry, William, George, and Louisa (Mrs. Horatio L. Washburn).

Charles received a common-school education. He learned the carpenter's trade, and worked at it many years. As early as 1855 his attention was attracted towards shoe manufacturing as a lucrative business, and, in company with Horatio L. Washburn (his brother-in-law), and Benjamin Howard, he formed the copartnerships of C. E. Howard & Co. and Howard, Washburn & Co., and engaged in manufacturing in West Bridgewater. After continuing four years, the firm dissolved, Mr. Washburn succeeding to and carrying on the business at the old stand, and Mr. Howard removing to the east part of the town, where he began manufacturing alone, and was very successful. From 1859 until his death he kept in business either alone or in company with others, part of the time carrying on two shops, and employing a large number of men, making use of steam power, which he was the first to introduce in this section. He traveled extensively through the South and West for the development of his trade, which his efforts and ability largely increased. In connection with his shoe business, during the last few years of his life, he was connected with Timothy Reed, of East Bridgewater, in manufacturing Reed & Packard's patent self-feeding eyelet machines.

Mr. Howard married, Oct. 25, 1843, Nancy J. Lothrop. (The Lothrops are of English ancestry, and well known in New England history. The name is derived from the parish of Lowthorpe, in the East Riding of York.) Their children were Alinda W. and Eleanor W. Mr. Howard died April 5, 1864, aged forty-four years. By his early death the town lost one of its ablest business men, who gave fair promise of extended usefulness. Quick, energetic, and decisive, it did not take him long to grasp the results of any course of action, and he was largely successful in his affairs. He was generous and kind-hearted, and as an employer was loved by the numerous persons in his service. He interested himself in their welfare, and voluntarily assisted them whenever it was possible so to do. Broad and liberal in his views, he was a Universalist in religious faith, and also an active member of the Masonic order. He was Whig and Republican in political belief, but, although giving freely of his time to his party, and frequently urged by his friends, could never be induced to take official positions. His business demanded his time, and he would not leave it. His character in many ways resembled that of Abraham Lincoln, whom he was said by some to personally resemble. A business man of more than ordinary ability, a good citizen, a strong friend, a loving husband and father, his memory is strongly and tenderly cherished in the hearts of many who prized him for his unostentatious worth.

James Howard, son of Uriel and Lucy (Covington) Howard, was born in West Bridgewater, Sept. 11, 1816, in the same house where his father was

born and where he now resides. He is a descendant in the sixth generation from John Howard, the emigrant,—the line being John[1], Ephraim[2], David[3], Eliakim[4], Uriel[5], James[6]. Ephraim[2], son of John[1], married Mary, daughter of Rev. James Keith, who was the first minister in Bridgewater, and possessed of all the characteristics of his Scotch ancestry. "Mary's father did not approve of the match; notwithstanding which the lovers were united. The displeased clergyman preached a sermom, appropriate to the occasion and to his feelings, from the following text: 'Ephraim is joined to idols: let him alone.' (Hos. iv. 17.) As time rolled on, Parson Keith became reconciled to his son-in-law, and learned to love and respect him. The parson then preached another sermon, and took for his text: 'Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still; therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord.' (Jer. xxxi. 20.)" The children of Ephraim and Mary (Keith) Howard were Jane, Susanna, Martha, Ephraim, Daniel, *David*, Silence, Mary. They lived near where Horatio Howard now (1884) resides. David[3], born 1703, married Bethiah Leonard, of Taunton, and had David, Phebe, Simeon, Bethiah, *Eliakim*, Mary, and Catherine. Eliakim[4], born 1739, married Mary Howard, and built the house where his grandson, James, now lives. Eliakim was a captain of militia, a prominent man in the affairs of the town. He was town clerk and treasurer of Old Bridgewater from 1779 to 1822,—nearly half a century. When the town was divided, he resigned the office he had so worthily held. He owned the site now occupied by Oliver Ames' works, and had a grist-mill, which was on the same spot where Deacon Samuel Edson erected the first mill in town. He was also a farmer, owning over one hundred acres of land. He was a quick, resolute, and active man; short, thick-set, with a sharp-toned voice, yet social and kind-hearted, positive, and of unflinching integrity. He died Jan. 31, 1827. His children were Silvia, Eliakim, Keziah, Molly, Simeon, Martha, Alpheus, Susanna, Sarah, John, *Uriel*. Uriel[5], born Dec. 29, 1781, married Lucy, daughter of Thomas Covington, of Plymouth, 1815. Their children were *James*, Lucy (Mrs. Charles A. Dunham), Isaac (deceased), Elmina (Mrs. Edward W. Cobb), and Everett F., who lives in Brockton. Uriel, in early life, ran a carding machine, where the shovel-works of O. Ames & Sons is located. His health being impaired, he became a farmer in later life. He died Jan. 4, 1870, aged eighty-eight years, having lived to a greater age than many strong men who commenced life when he did. As a citizen he was highly respected; he was a member of the First Congregational (Unitarian) Church for very many years, and his life was eminently peaceful and Christian.

James[6] was educated at the common schools. After leaving school he began teaching in the town of Rochester, Mass., and continued teaching for eleven years, some part of the year assisting his father in the farm-work during the summer. He married, first, Aug. 18, 1844, Sarah Jane, daughter of Ansel and Mary (Howard) Alger, of Easton. They had three children,—Albert (married Sarah E. Howard, lives in Greeley, Col., and has three children; he owns and carries on a milk-ranch, from which he supplies most of the city with milk); Mary L. (married George W. Allen, of East Bridgewater; they have two children), and Alice Covington (died, aged twenty). Mrs. Sarah J. Howard died June 18, 1856. Mr. Howard married second, Feb. 9, 1857, Frances A., daughter of David R. Clarke, of New Boston, N. H.; they have had three children,—Joseph Clarke, who attended Bridgewater Academy, and spent three years in Amherst Agricultural College; George Ramsey, died in infancy; and William James, who is in Brockton, studying civil engineering.

Mr. Howard has been honored with many official positions. He was commissioned justice of the peace in 1864, and has held the office to the present time; he was one of the special commissioners of the county for three years. He was town clerk fourteen years, and served as chairman of the selectmen eighteen years, including overseer of the poor and assessor; he has also been treasurer and collector, and held minor offices. He was elected to represent the Second Senatorial District of Plymouth County in the State Legislature of 1865; held the office of United States Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue for six years, and was appointed deputy provost-marshal in 1862, and served during the war. He has also done much business in drafting deeds, conveyances, etc. He has been agent for Abington Mutual Fire Insurance Company and Hingham Mutual Fire Insurance Company. In political sentiment he has been Whig, Freesoil, and Republican. James Howard has been for a long period of years a most useful citizen. Pleasant and gracious in his ways, he is a kind neighbor, husband and father. A firm and conscientious official, he has acquired by long and faithful services the strongest confidence of his townsmen. Economical and prudent in his own business, he has carried the same qualities into his public life, and always has opposed vigorously anything savoring of extravagance in the



BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Engraved by A. H. Ritchie

James Howard



Pardon Copeland



Nathan Copeland

administration of town matters. He is a safe counselor, a good representative of New England's intelligent farmer, and an honest man, and worthily stands high in public esteem for his hearty co-operation in everything tending to the elevation or improvement of the community.

PARDON AND NATHAN COPELAND.

Among the families of old Bridgewater that have shown energy, force of character, business acumen, and persistent industry, and one that has impressed itself on the present era by the perpetuated labors of several generations, must be particularly mentioned the Copeland family.

The first American ancestor was Lawrence Copeland, the English emigrant, who came to America in early colonial days, settled in Braintree, married Lydia Townsand, and died in 1699, at an advanced age,—it is said one hundred and ten years. His son, William[2], married Mrs. Mary Webb, daughter of John and Ruth Bass (Ruth was a daughter of John Alden, of Pilgrim fame). Jonathan[3], son of William, married Betty, daughter of Thomas Snell, Jr., in 1723, and settled in West Bridgewater. Joseph[4] married Rebecca, daughter of John Hooper. Among their children was Salmon[5], born in 1766. He married, in 1799, Betty, daughter of Nathan Snell. (Nathan Snell, like all others bearing the name in this vicinity, was a lineal descendant of Thomas Snell, the English ancestor, who settled in Bridgewater, and was the largest landholder in old Bridgewater, and otherwise a man of consequence in the town.) Mrs. Betty Snell's mother was a Howard. They had three children,—Lyman, Pardon, and Nathan.

These people have in every generation in the past been mostly agriculturists,—industrious, careful, shrewd individuals,—doing their duties well in the unpretentious sphere of life to which they were called. Here and there one of the family has drifted into other fields,—professional, commercial, or scholastic,—and shown capabilities and powers which have won success, but up to the sixth generation this direct line have been "tillers of the soil." They have always been men of good judgment, active temperament, broad and liberal in their views, and have performed their share of the public matters of the town, and generously contributed to the needs of social, public, and religious life.

PARDON COPELAND[6], second son of Salmon and Betty (Snell) Copeland, was born in West Bridgewater, March 7, 1803, lived on the old homestead, married Alice White Ames, of West Bridgewater, daughter of Capt. Abiel Ames, whose father, John, was son of Richard Ames, of Bruton, Somersetshire, England. John settled in West Bridgewater in 1640. His only brother, William, settled in Braintree.

Mr. Copeland died Jan. 23, 1882. They had three sons,—George Ames, Fisher, and Charles White. George Ames married Ann Jennette Stetson, of Bridgewater, and has one daughter, Edith Stetson; Fisher married Lucy, daughter of Martin Wales, of Stoughton, and has two sons,—Harrie Addison and Martin Fisher; Charles White married Jennette Orr, daughter of Hon. James H. Mitchell, and granddaughter of Judge Nahum Mitchell, of East Bridgewater, and has one daughter, Alice Ames.

NATHAN COPELAND, third son of Salmon and Betty (Snell) Copeland, was born also in West Bridgewater, Mass., May 29, 1805, and died April 26, 1880.

These brothers were bound together by unusually strong ties of congeniality and friendship. During their lives they were connected in business, and amid the various changes and perplexities which must have arisen in those long years, the greatest harmony prevailed. They began the manufacture of boots and shoes in 1835, in the infancy of that industry, which has now attained such enormous proportions, under the firm-title of P. & N. Copeland. From comparatively small beginnings they rose in strength until their name and manufactures were extensively known, and their business acquired great magnitude. Through their energetic and skillful prosecution of it they amassed wealth, and retired in 1879.

They were men of sound, practical judgment. Pardon served on school committee, and was one of the most active members of the committee to procure the soldiers' monument. Both often were sent as delegates to political conventions,—county, district, and State. They were fully in accord with the Republican party, but sought no official positions at its hand, although giving it a strong support. They frequently represented the Unitarian society, of which they were prominent members, in religious conferences, and in all these relations, as everywhere else, their influence was on the side of good order, good government, and the attainment of the highest truth. They were leading men, not only in the Unitarian society, but in the town; intelligent, social, genial, just, and generous, never refusing to give to a good object, nor to give liberally from their abundant means. The church as well as the community could rely on their co-opera-

tion in all measures tending to promote its welfare and interest.

Pardon Copeland was especially fixed and inflexible in his advanced ideas. His positive nature brooked no half-way measures. He was a pronounced temperance man, strongly anti-slavery, and an ardent believer and worker in the cause of higher education. He was one of the board of trustees selected by Benjamin B. Howard to conduct the affairs of Howard Collegiate Institute, and was a valuable member of the board, and for a time president of the board. A prominent citizen of the town, who knew the brothers intimately, says this, "I have been connected with Mr. Pardon Copeland in agricultural, political, and religious matters, and often been associated with him as a delegate in political and religious conventions. I considered him an honest and upright man, and of most excellent business qualifications. I think I can justly say as much for Nathan Copeland. He was a very pleasant, generous, and public-spirited individual. I sincerely wish we had more such men. They were certainly a great benefit to our town."

OTIS DRURY.

Otis Drury, son of Abel and Nabby (Broad) Drury, was born in Natick, Mass., Nov. 26, 1804. He was a descendant in the eighth generation from Hugh Drury, the English emigrant, who settled in Boston in 1640, was a carpenter by trade, admitted freeman in 1654, a man of consequence in the community, and in 1659 was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. The line to Otis is Hugh[1], John[2], Thomas[3], Caleb[4], Caleb[5], Caleb[6], Abel[7], Otis[8].

After his school-life at Leicester Academy, Mr. Drury became a teacher for several terms, meeting with good success, but his inclinations urging him to city life and business he went to Boston about 1825 and engaged in merchandising. He had the qualities needful to success in this, prospered rapidly, and acquired wealth. He married, Oct. 6, 1836, Julia A., eldest daughter of Abiezer Alger, of West Bridgewater (see biography). From this time West Bridgewater was his summer residence, and for the last part of his life his home. He was a member of the First Congregational (Unitarian) Church, a constant attendant and most generous supporter of public worship, as well as a warm friend and liberal giver in aid of the Sunday-school and all religious institutions. His was a strong character. He seemed to know intuitively the consequence for a long length of time of any defined action, hence was bold, positive, and strongly assertive in his opinions and positions, and the results justified the wisdom of his views, as well as the soundness of his judgment. He would have been successful in any sphere of life, particularly so as a soldier, legislator, or financier. All his views were broad and generous. He was not only willing, but anxious to give for noble and worthy causes, yet desired that others should do likewise, and sometimes this was the condition upon which he gave. Hence he encountered opposition, as every person will who takes as bold, prominent, decided, and unyielding positions as he did to carry out his convictions. From his nature he could not be fully understood by his contemporaries, as the completeness of his views and plans could only be seen after the years required for their development; therefore during his life his town did not fairly estimate nor justly appreciate his liberality and worth, but every passing year will show it more clearly. He was one of the original trustees of the Howard funds, and to him is chiefly due the erection of the fine school buildings of the Howard Collegiate Institute. Through many coming years, as generation after generation of scholars shall enjoy the educational advantages of this institution, will Mr. Drury's liberal aid and kindness be brought to mind by the sweet tones of the bell calling them together, and which will voice his generosity long after all who knew him personally have passed away.

"It is a singular coincidence that on the very day (Oct. 2, 1883) on which Howard Collegiate Institute was formally opened, Mr. Drury bade a final farewell to the joys and sorrows, the trials, temptations, and cares of this short and fleeting life, to enter a higher, purer, and never-ending state of existence, where the shadows of time will not obscure the realities of eternity, and wherein dwelleth righteousness."

The following preamble and resolutions were adopted by the trustees of the Howard funds after his death:

"WHEREAS, Since our last annual meeting in June an all-wise but mysterious Providence has seen fit to remove from the scenes of life one of our members; therefore be it

"*Resolved*, That in him we saw exemplified traits of character that necessarily command success in life, such as decision, promptness, frankness, fearlessness, and independence, as well as an unswerving and unfaltering devotion to what one might consider a proper line of duty to pursue, course of conduct to follow, or object to obtain.

"*Resolved*, That while he held comprehensive as well as liberal views, he was firm in maintaining, fearless in defending, consistent and generous in supporting them.

"*Resolved*, That for the active and very prominent part he took in the erection and completion of our school building, and for the purchase of the land adjoining, for the street he laid out and built at his own expense, also for the costly bell he purchased from his private means and presented to the trustees, all of which showed his deep interest and desire to advance the



Otis Drury



Horatio Alger

prosperity of the school; for these munificent acts we have ample cause to cherish and revere his memory, but above all for his last and most generous gift, a gift which at some future time will be made available to the trust fund, will he ever be held in the most grateful remembrance.

"*Resolved*, That these resolutions be entered on our record-book, and a copy presented to Mrs. Drury."

It seems well to record here that in all the generous and beneficent deeds of Mr. Drury, he had the sympathy and hearty co-operation of his estimable wife.

Several years ago Mr. Drury expressed a desire to live long enough to see the accomplishment of three important matters in which he was personally interested. One was the suit brought, about 1850, by the late Cyrus Alger against the Old Colony and Hartford and Erie (now New York and New England) Railroad Companies to recover land damages involving a large amount of money. Another was the settlement of differences between the Vermont Central (afterwards Central Vermont) and the Vermont and Canada Railroad Companies This matter was in litigation over twenty years, and Mr. Drury was personally as well as pecuniarily interested to a large amount. Both these matters were satisfactorily adjusted in accordance with his views and feelings during the year previous to his death. The third matter was the establishment of the ladies' school in the Howard Collegiate Institute building, which, as before mentioned, was accomplished during his life.

We give, as a fitting close to this tribute to Mr. Drury's memory, the following extract from a letter written by Hon. Ellis Ames:

"I became acquainted with Mr. Drury Jan. 1, 1833, on the occasion of my going to Boston as representative of West Bridgewater to the General Court, and enjoyed his acquaintance in Boston four years, and have known him ever since. Mr. Drury was eminent as a Boston merchant, of sterling integrity in all his business relations, open-hearted, and of great decision and force of character, and possessed of all that various knowledge that made his mercantile operations successful, and he deserved an honorable place in the memories of the long list of his friends and admirers."

ABIEZER ALGER.

Thomas[1] Alger, the first of the name in this country, was one of eight men bearing the name of Alger who settled in New England during the seventeenth century. The exact time of his arrival is not known, but it was some time previous to 1665, as at that date we find him at Taunton, Mass., near the Three-Mile River, a stream flowing through the eastern part of Taunton. On the 14th of November, 1665, he married Elizabeth Packard, a daughter of Samuel Packard, of Wymondham, England, who, with his wife and child, came to America in 1638 in the ship "Diligent," settled in Hingham, then in Bridgewater, Mass., where he died about 1684. He had at least two children, perhaps more, viz.: Israel and Deliverance. *Israel*[2] Alger was a farmer on the north side of the Town River, in Bridgewater. He was a man of influence and wealth for those days. He married Patience, daughter of Nathaniel Hayward, and granddaughter of Thomas Hayward, one of the original proprietors and first settlers of Bridgewater. Her uncle, Hon. Thomas Hayward, Jr., was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and one of the Governor's assistants. She died before 1730; he died about 1726. His children were *Israel*[3], Joseph, Thomas, Nathaniel, and John. Israel[3], born 1689, married, first, Alice, daughter of Joseph Hayward, who died in 1716, leaving a daughter, Patience, three years of age, who, after her mother's death, was called by her name, Alice. (She married Shepherd Fiske, of whom Hon. Ellis Ames, the celebrated genealogist, thus writes: "Shepherd Fiske, a native of old Braintree (now Quincy) was a great-uncle of President John Quincy Adams. Mr. Fiske graduated at Harvard College in 1721, became a Doctor of Medicine, and settled as a physician in Killingly, Conn., but abandoned the practice of medicine, came to Bridgewater, married Alice Alger in 1732, lived all his days in Bridgewater, carried on the business of a furnace, was many years one of the selectmen, and died June 14, 1779, in the seventy-seventh year of his age. I met Hon. Nahum Mitchell one day in June, 1843, who told me he had just returned from Washington, and that while there he went into the House of Representatives and took the seat assigned for former members visiting them, and that as he sat there President John Quincy Adams came to him and inquired for Shepherd Fiske, and said that Shepherd Fiske was his great-uncle, and that he well knew him when he himself was twelve years of age." Dr. Fiske was a noted physician, and probably the originator of the Alger Furnace.)

Israel[3] married, second (1717), Susanna, daughter of William Snow, and had children,—Israel and Daniel (1727), and *James* (1729). Susanna dying, Mr. Alger married, third (1731), Rachel, daughter of Thomas Wade. *James*[4] married (1750) Martha, daughter of Jonathan Kingman, and died in 1800. He had six children attaining maturity, of whom Abiezer was the oldest son. *Abiezer* Alger[5], born in

1757, was a farmer and foundryman, and a strong, positive man. He was a prominent citizen of the town, chairman of selectmen over twenty years, often chosen moderator, held the commission of justice of the peace, was often called to settle estates, was a valued business adviser, and did much clerical and other business for the town. Energetic in his nature, he rarely failed in accomplishing his purpose, and was a good specimen of the old Puritan stock. He married, in 1778, Hepzibah, daughter of Ebenezer Keith. They had five children attaining maturity,—Cyrus, Olive (Mrs. John Reed), *Abiezer*, Hepsey, and Cornelia. Mr. Alger died July 31, 1830, aged seventy-three, and his wife, Hepzibah, died Feb. 25, 1841, aged eighty.

Abiezer Alger (sixth generation), son of Abiezer and Hepzibah (Keith) Alger, whose portrait accompanies this sketch, was born May 21, 1787, in the house on the Alger homestead, erected in 1748, and which, preserving most of its external appearance, but internally remodeled and entirely changed, is now the residence of his daughters, Mrs. Julia A. Drury and Cornelia Alger. Receiving the educational advantages of the town schools, he early engaged with his father in the foundry, and followed that business many years with him. Then he carried it on alone during his life, with the exception of a few years in which his son, James, was connected with it. It was not a large business, but fairly remunerative. In connection therewith he owned and worked a farm of a hundred acres. June 18, 1812, he married Anne Cushing Thomas, daughter of Isaac Thomas, of Hanson. They had four children attaining maturity,—Julia Ann (Mrs. Otis Drury), James (deceased), Lydia Thomas (Mrs. Williams Latham), and Cornelia.

Mr. Alger possessed great vitality, was strong and robust, and whatsoever his hand found to do he did it with all his might. He found sufficient to occupy his energies and time in his personal affairs, without entering into public life. He was quiet and undemonstrative, but had many warm friends drawn to him by his sterling worth and integrity. He died March 1, 1863, aged seventy-six years. His wife died Sept. 24, 1857, aged seventy-one years.

EDWARD TISDALE.

The name Tisdale is derived from the river Tees, a stream in the north of England. This river is skirted by dale lands, and these together form the origin of the name. The family bearing the name is of old English ancestry. We find them among the early families of the Old Colony.

John Tisdale was born in England about the year 1600. In 1636 he landed in Duxbury, Mass., remaining until 1650, when he removed to Taunton. As early as 1671, four years before King Philip's war, his house was the rendezvous for the English troops, when during the war, in 1675, his house was destroyed, and he was murdered by the Indians. He married Miss Sarah Walker, who came in the bark "Elizabeth" from London. Their children were John, born about 1642; James, born about 1644; Joshua, born 1646; *Joseph*, born 1656; Elizabeth; Mary, 1660; Abigail.

The above *Joseph* married Mary Leonard in August, 1681. Their children were *Joseph*, Jr., born 1682; Elkanah, born 1684; Mary, born 1686; Hannah, born 1688; Sarah, born 1690; Abigail, born 1692; Elizabeth, born 1694.

Capt. Joseph Tisdale, Jr., married Ruth Reed, March 13, 1706. Their children were Joseph, born 1706; Loved, born 1708; Seth, born 1716; Job, born 1719; *Ebenezer*, born 1723; Simeon, Bathsheba, Mary, Hannah.

Ebenezer Tisdale married Priscilla Drake. Their children were Ebenezer, Jr., born 1747; Abijah; *Edward*, born 1755; Hannah; Ruth; Priscilla; Asa and Mace (twins), 1765.

Capt. Edward Tisdale married Ruth Harlow. Their children were Betsey; *Israel*, born Feb. 24, 1780; Edward.

Col. Israel Tisdale married Susannah Talbot, Dec. 1, 1881. Their children were Israel, Jr., born 1802; Susannah, born 1806; Abijah, born 1809; Ebenezer, born 1811; Ann, born 1813. His wife died in 1813, and in 1814 he married her sister Betsey. Their children were Elizabeth, born 1815; Josiah, born 1817; Susan, born 1819; *Edward* and twin brother 1822; Mace, born 1824; Hannah, born 1828; Ruth, born 1831.

Edward Tisdale married Amanda Ripley, Nov. 19, 1848. Their children are Charles Edward, born Feb. 6, 1853; Alice Augusta, born Nov. 7, 1854; Frank Shepherd, born Jan. 7, 1857; Lizzie Jane, born Oct. 2, 1858; Mary Amanda, born Sept. 9, 1861; Dora Maria, born Jan. 6, 1864.

For over two centuries the Tisdale families have been residents upon the Pilgrim soil, and a greater part of this time in the vicinity of Taunton. Industry, sobriety, and just regard of character appear to have been among their characteristics. Rural life and the pursuit of agriculture early lent their quiet repose to most of the name. Vice, intemperance, and their concomitants are in no manner allied to sully their names, and it is among the proudest re-



PUBL
LIBR

Edward Tisdale



Joseph Kingman

flections of their descendants that this inheritance is worthy of regard. This trait is so deeply engrafted that they spurn all contact with everything which can deface it. Poverty may crush and intimidate, wealth may establish and enervate, but neither can subdue nor subvert that vitality which is of inherent integrity. This innate principle is the basis upon which character is best constructed.

EDWARD TISDALE, seventh in generation from John Tisdale, son of Col. Israel and Betsey (Talbot) Tisdale, was born in Sharon, Mass., Jan. 20, 1822. His father was a successful New England farmer, a man of sound judgment, and much respected; possessed of those noble qualities of the heart which endeared him to kindred and friends.

He had thirteen children, of whom Edward was the ninth. From childhood he was accustomed to labor, and formed habits of diligence and industry. System and method in all his pursuits were early developed, enabling him to gain a good practical, philosophical, and mathematical education, from the limited sources of the common schools of those days. He remained at the homestead in Sharon until 1847, when he went to Cochesett, West Bridgewater, and worked at shoemaking until 1848. He then commenced manufacturing boots and shoes with his brother, Josiah, under the firm-name of J. & E. Tisdale.

Jan. 1, 1852, this copartnership was dissolved, and Edward engaged in business for himself. From that time until the present he has followed manufacturing for the local New England trade.

During 1863 he greatly enlarged his facilities for business. The present manufactory is thirty by one hundred feet, two stories and basement, with an additional packing-room fifteen by fifty-five feet, two stories high.

In 1853 he purchased the first stock on the market of the celebrated "Westcott Calf." This stock has entered largely into his manufacturing, gaining him a popular reputation for the reliable, substantial quality of his goods.

Mr. Tisdale has always been a successful business man, passing safely over the years of financial depression in business and shrinkage in values, when many of the manufacturers were compelled to compromise.

He is a very earnest man, possessed of a keen sense of honor that has directed him ever to feel a deep interest in the welfare of all that he employs, and to deal justly in all his business transactions. If there were more guided by this principle we should hear little of the antagonism between labor and capital. In 1866 we find him among the representatives sent to the Legislature, but with his unassuming nature and close attention to business, he does not desire or strive for official position. He holds strong opinions, however, and is not easily changed in his views. He is interested in all matters of public improvements and education, and is one of the trustees of the Howard Collegiate Institute. He is broad and charitable in his views, and generous, whenever his assistance is needed. He is one of the most respected citizens of his town, a good counselor, a strong friend, and an honest man. He is a Republican in politics.

Mr. Tisdale married, Nov. 19, 1848, Amanda, daughter of Molbry and Datie (Bray) Ripley, born April 23, 1828, in West Bridgewater. This estimable lady passed away Nov. 16, 1869. Dec. 6, 1871, he married, second, Mrs. Abby H. Palmer, of Foxboro', daughter of Deacon George and Abby Field (Henshaw) Howard, of Sharon. This lady, in assuming the unenviable responsibilities of the care of these six motherless children, at that age when they most needed care, patience, kindness, and tact, brought all those qualities into action in a most intelligent and successful manner, as can be testified by all who have mingled in the society of this happy family.

In his pleasant, hospitable home, with the companionship of his wife, children, and friends, Mr. Tisdale enjoys a quiet happiness, which is of more value than high position or great wealth.

CAPT. JOSEPH KINGMAN.

Joseph Kingman, son of Deacon Joseph and Eunice (Josselyn) Kingman, was born in West Bridgewater, Mass., March 14, 1799, on the ancestral acres, in the east part of the town (now the home of his widow). He was a descendant, in the seventh generation, from Henry Kingman, the emigrant, the line being Henry[1], John[2], Henry[3], Jonathan[4], Jonathan[5], Joseph[6], Joseph[7]. Henry[1] was made freeman in 1636, and lived in Weymouth from about 1630. He held important offices and appears to have been a man of solid worth. His son, John, purchased a large estate in West Bridgewater, and from him are descended those of the name residing in this part of the county. (See Mitchell's "History of Bridgewater.")

Joseph Kingman attended common schools of West Bridgewater and academy at Hadley, and became a farmer, succeeding his father in the occupancy of the homestead. He diligently improved his educational advantages, and when but a young man acquired

quite a reputation as a teacher. For many years he taught winter terms of schools. He loved children, could strongly influence them and win their love, and was very successful in this work. He married first, Huldah, daughter of Perez Williams (the children of this marriage are not living), second, Elizabeth H., daughter of Capt. Nathaniel and Betsey (Howard) Edson, Nov. 18, 1829. They had four children,—Martha (married Alphena Crosby, for a long time professor of Greek at Dartmouth College), Elizabeth, Lucy (deceased), and Horace Mann (deceased). Mrs. Crosby and Elizabeth reside with their mother on the more than ordinarily beautiful homestead.

Mr. Kingman served as member of the Constitutional Convention of 1851, representative, selectman, school committeeman, was a member of Plymouth County Agricultural Society, and warmly interested in agriculture. But it was not official position that causes us to record a tribute to his memory. No, it was just the opposite, the unselfish, self-sacrificing nature of the generous man, who poured his means, his time, and his most strenuous exertions as freely as water, for the relief of any and every form of suffering, and for the firm, unyielding advocacy of whatever seemed to his sensitive nature worthy of support. And he stood in the van of progress. Of deeply religious nature, he affiliated with the broad liberality of the Unitarian Church. He stood side by side with Garrison in the first anti-slavery movements, which, at that time, meant almost social ostracism. Anti-rum, when temperance was sneered at by the people, and denounced as unprofitable agitation from many a pulpit. In favor of the broadest and highest educational culture, he demanded the same advantages alike for male and female, and with all the zeal of his individuality he labored for the extension of the right of suffrage to woman. The strong point of his character was his unvarying and universal kindness to all. He never seemed to consider his own advantage, and continually sacrificed his own interests for the benefit of others. He was the earnest and efficient advocate and helper of the weak and oppressed, lived a life of active benevolence, and throughout his long and useful career, never dared malice or suspicion to whisper aught against his integrity or the purity of his motives. He had a kind greeting and pleasant word for every one he met, and in all the relations in which he was placed in life, and in the deeper and holier relations of the home-circle, as husband and father, he exemplified the highest elements of a loving and Christian nature, and left an impress, by his life and teachings, on his native town that shall not speedily be effaced.

> "And wisest he in this whole wide land
> Of hoarding till bent and gray;
> For all you can hold in your cold, dead hand
> Is what you have given away."

The following sketch, written after his death by one who knew him well, fittingly concludes this memorial:

"Something more than a passing notice of this worthy citizen and native of West Bridgewater seems needed. He died Oct. 13, 1876, aged seventy-seven years and seven months. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1851, and also of the memorable Legislature which first elected Charles Sumner to the United States Senate. On every ballot his vote was for Mr. Sumner. He was also one of the first in the anti-slavery reform, and throughout his life the oppressed and the needy were especial objects of his attention. Nothing awoke his indignation so quickly as meanness, oppression, and injustice, and to the last his better nature was alive and active in seeking the good of his kind. His was a generosity that carried thoughtfulness with it. Unselfish to a rare degree in his business transactions, his chief care seemed to be for the other party. His cheerfulness was a stream of even flow. With him there was no doubt that God's ways were good ways, hence his faith was bright and unshaken amid all the varied scenes of life. His was the submissive, prayerful spirit of a profound believer in an overruling Providence. Ardent in many reforms, some may have thought him visionary at times, but all admitted, that, from first to last, his face was fixed and immovable towards the right. His devotion to the anti-slavery cause came near making a martyr of him, for his extra exertions to secure Mr. Lincoln's election, in 1860, brought on a paralytic shock, from which he never fully recovered. A ready speaker on the platform, an untiring worker in the church, and a Christian of undoubted purity, he left this glorious testimony,—that he lived, and the world was the better for it.

NOAH WHITMAN, M.D.

John Whitman, of Weymouth, was a man of marked ability,—the first deacon of the church, the first military officer commissioned in the town, and also one of three appointed to settle small controversies. He died in 1692, aged ninety-two years. Thomas, his eldest son, settled in East Bridgewater, and his son, Ebenezer, and grandson of the same name, in South Bridgewater. Noah, son of the latter Ebenezer, was the father of Dr. Noah Whitman, of West Bridgewater.



Noah Whitman



Chas. T. Williams.

Dr. Noah Whitman, son of Noah and Zilpha Whitman, was born in Bridgewater, Mass., March 3, 1785. He married, July 9, 1812, Mary, daughter of Dr. Daniel and Bathsheba Perkins. They had two children,—Henry and Mary,—now residing in West Bridgewater, with their mother, who has attained the age of ninety-four years. (The old clock, made in 1700, which is an object of marked interest to visitors of Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth, formerly belonged to Madam Hancock, who, for her second husband, married Rev. Daniel Perkins. She bequeathed it to her husband's oldest son's wife, who was the mother of Mrs. Mary Whitman. This was loaned to the Pilgrim Society about forty years ago by Mrs. Whitman, to be placed on exhibition in Pilgrim Hall, with other relics of Governor Hancock.)

Dr. Whitman was graduated from Brown University in 1806. His medical studies were commenced in West Bridgewater, under the direction of Dr. Simeon Dunbar, and completed at the medical school at Dartmouth College, while Professor Nathan Smith was at its head. His medical degree was received in 1809, and in 1810 he settled as a physician in West Bridgewater. Here he continued in the assiduous performance of the duties of his profession for over forty years, until compelled to relinquish them by the disease which terminated his life, at West Bridgewater, April 24, 1854, at the age of sixty-nine years.

Dr. Whitman was a practical man. He won and retained the confidence of his patients by his quick perception of the character of their maladies, and by his prompt application of appropriate remedies. He sympathized with the sick as a friend, and on their recovery they cherished for him a warm personal attachment. Quackery, in all its forms, he most heartily contemned.

In his intercourse with his medical brethren he was uniformly courteous. While on proper occasions he maintained his own opinions with firmness, he conceded to others the right of private judgment, avoiding, on the one hand, the weakness which succumbs to mere authority, and, on the other, that self-sufficient obstinacy which never gives up an opinion it has once advocated. He was an accomplished physician, a pleasant companion, and an upright citizen. His loss was felt as a public calamity in the community, where for so many years he had pursued his professional duties.

CHARLES THOMPSON WILLIAMS.

Charles Thompson Williams, now a resident of West Bridgewater, is a lineal descendant of Richard Williams, the emigrant, who settled at Taunton, in 1637, and was a man of no mean abilities. He was a large land-owner, and so important a man as to be called the father of Taunton. He was a Welshman, probably a relative of Roger Williams, and a family tradition states that he was a blood relation of Oliver Cromwell, whose family name was Williams, and changed to Cromwell for an estate. It is positively known that one of Oliver's ancestors was a Richard Williams.

Greenfield Williams, born in Raynham, 1783, a respected farmer, moved from Raynham, Mass., to Easton, and passed his life in that part of the town called Pequantekut. He was employed for many years by Gen. Shepherd Leach and afterwards by Capt. Lincoln Drake. He had charge of the men occupied in digging ore at one time. He was also largely engaged in the charcoal trade. The charcoal found a ready market in Boston, and the teams on their return brought West India goods for Isaac Kimball's and Gen. Leach's stores. He married Bethiah Record. They had nine children: Greenfield, born June 8, 1807, died Oct. 3, 1843; Maria Britton, born June 16, 1810; Thomas, born Feb. 26, 1812; Nancy Drake, born May 26, 1814, died Nov. 1, 1845; Sally Smith, born Sept. 26, 1816; Charles D., born May 15, 1819; William F., born March 26, 1821; Dwelley B., born June 17, 1823; Otis, born Dec. 10, 1827. His wife died April 18, 1856. Mr. Williams accumulated means in his business to purchase a farm, and his sons assisted him in carrying it on. He and his family were devoted Christians, members of the Methodist Church, and in early life rode horseback to church, a distance of nine miles. "They brought their children up as Christians should." Mr. Williams was a pensioner of the war of 1812, and died Jan. 23, 1859, aged seventy-six. Greenfield Williams had three brothers,—Thomas, who settled in Berry, N. Y.; Joel, about forty miles from him; Charles D., sixth child of Greenfield Williams, remained with his father until of age, when he went to Chelmsford, learned the trade of iron founder under Capt. Lincoln Drake, and returning to Easton continued in his employ the greater part of the time, until the captain's death, and for several years was superintendent of Easton Furnace. He purchased the teaming interest of the furnace, and carried that on for some years. He worked at one time in New Bedford and in Cambridge. He married Susan, daughter of Nathaniel and Joanna Thompson, of Middleboro'.

Her paternal grandfather was Nathaniel Thompson (for whom Thompson's Hill, Middleboro', Mass., is named), who married Phebe Godfrey. Mrs. Susan

Williams descends from two of the oldest families in Plymouth County,—the Thompsons and Tinkhams,—being a granddaughter of John Tinkham, Esq., who married Mary Wood. Mr. Charles D. Williams is a quiet man, fond of home, and although receiving advantageous offers from prominent firms in various localities, preferred to remain at Easton, where he still resides. He is a member of Paul Dean Lodge, F. A. M., and of the Congregational Church. Mr. and Mrs. Williams had six children, of whom three are now living,—Louisa F., a teacher at Easton Furnace for twelve years; Carrie E., married Shepherd L. Pratt, of Newton Centre; and Charles T., born at Easton, Mass., April 4, 1844, in the house of the Hon. Lincoln S. Drake. The educational advantages of Charles were those common to the district and high schools, and during his boyhood he was employed, more or less of the time, by the firm of Thomas F. Davidson, who kept a general store.

Mr. Davidson had kind regards for the boy, and allowed him room in his store free of expense for a periodical business, and it is said that Charles was instrumental in cultivating a taste for reading, the influence in many of which is still felt.

The fall of Fort Sumter—the introduction of the war—awakened the spirit of patriotism in this boy of seventeen, and he was ready to go forward to help save the United States of America from being blotted out from the map of the globe, and to stand by "the best government on which the sun of heaven ever shed its rays." His father protested and tried to picture to him the hardships and trials of a soldier's life. His mother couldn't think of her only boy giving himself to die, if need be, for his country. Her brother, Deacon Amasa Thompson, of New Bedford, was visiting them, and said, how proud he should feel of such a son; that his two boys had gone, and he wished he had more to send. The result was that Charles enlisted in Company H, Seventh Massachusetts Volunteers. This regiment was mustered into service June 15, 1861, and immediately went to Washington. It took active part in the battles of the Peninsula, Wilderness, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, and Cold Harbor. The adjutant-general reports concerning this regiment thus:

"Fredericksburg, Dec. 11, 1862. Started at daybreak and marched to the Rappahannock, about one mile below Fredericksburg; halted until five P.M., then crossed the Rappahannock under a severe fire. The Seventh Massachusetts was the second to cross the river, and acted as support to the skirmish-line, and advanced half a mile from the river during the night on the picket, the brigade being the only troops across the river at this point.

"Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863. About eleven A.M. the order was given to make the assault on Mary's Hill, the men stripping themselves of their knapsacks, blankets, and all encumbrances, advanced along the telegraph road leading up the heights. The Seventh Massachusetts led the column, making a successful assault on the famous stone wall, where the loss was heavy, then advancing up the heights, occupied the crests of Mary's Hill, captured two sections of rebel artillery, and planted their colors on a part of the works from which the enemy had been driven; advancing then on the plank road leading toward Salem Church, the enemy was again successfully encountered in a severe contest, which lasted until dark of that day, with severe loss. With a force of a little more than five hundred men engaged, the loss of the Seventh Massachusetts on this bloody field was killed, two officers, twenty-one men; wounded, nine officers, one hundred and five men." In this engagement, Mr. Williams was stunned by a cannon-ball, and was unconscious for over twenty-four hours.

"Gettysburg, July 1. Marched all night and until four P.M. on the next day, thirty-five miles at one stretch, when they arrived at the battle-field of Gettysburg, about six P.M. went into action, and took position on the extreme left, and until July 4th acted as support, and were continually moving from right to left exposed to a severe fire from the enemy.

"Wilderness, May 5, 1864. Marched to the left and took position on left of Third Corps. We formed in line of battle, and about four P.M. the advance to attack was sounded, and the enemy was successfully engaged until dark, when we occupied the field and slept on our arms for the night. Casualties in this engagement, eighty-five." On the early morning of the 6th of May, while his company was advancing, following the enemy who were firing and falling back, Mr. Williams was wounded below the knee of the left leg by a gunshot, which caused a longitudinal fracture of the tibia. He was conveyed to the field hospital, then to Fredericksburg, then to Amory Square Hospital at Washington, from there to Portsmouth Grove, R. I., where he remained until his term of enlistment expired, when, by the aid of crutches and other assistance, he was enabled to reach home. After remaining at his father's, in Easton, for several months he was prostrated by typhoid fever, and was brought to death's door, having three successive attacks of the fever. In May, 1865, he went to Massachusetts General Hospital, where he underwent the operation of having the entire tibia removed, which was done

successfully. After three or four months in the hospital he was carried on a bed to Easton, and in October he was able to commence moving about on crutches. To relieve the monotony of convalescent life he went to the Soldiers' Home, Springfield Street, Boston, and was soon placed in a position to assist to discharge the duties of the superintendent, Allen Rice, receiving and discharging occupants; was also book-keeper and librarian. While there he received, in 1866, the appointment of messenger to the Massachusetts State Senate, taking the place of a Mr. Brown. Mr. Williams is one of the six soldiers who sat for the picture, afterwards copyrighted by Jennie Collins, of "Boffin's Bower," and extensively sold as a typical picture of the war under the name of the "Boys who saved us." On gaining health Mr. Williams opened a store on Washington Street, Boston, and continued in the dry-goods trade until 1874. Since then he has been engaged (a member of the firm of A. J. Tuttle & Co.) in large labor contracts in the city.

He married, July 20, 1879, Charlotte A., daughter of Salmon and Charlotte (Pease) Howard, of West Bridgewater. Her maternal grandfather was Rev. Bartlett Pease, a Baptist clergyman of prominence and ability. They have one child, Charlotte Louise. Mr. Williams purchased the Ames place near Cochesett, has made extensive alteration and improvements, and removed here, in 1883, from Cambridge, the birthplace of his little girl. He is a member of the General Stevenson Post 26, G. A. R. He has served as foreman of juries in Bristol and Suffolk Counties.

Mr. Williams has pleasant and winning social manners, makes friends easily and retains them long. He is a sagacious and successful business man, originating new and profitable methods. As one instance we would notice his publication of a newspaper, *Williams' Advertiser*, which had a circulation of five thousand copies. He is a member of the Baptist Church, Republican in politics, and stands on the best planes of thought. A keen observer of affairs and an extensive reader, he keeps himself fully abreast of the times in knowledge, and intelligently discharges his duties as a citizen, to preserve the freedom for which he was a gallant soldier. All in all Mr. Williams is a good citizen, an able business man, a warm-hearted and genial friend and companion, and worthily enjoys a wide circle of friends.

HISTORY OF MIDDLEBORO'.

BY GEN. EBENEZER W. PEIRCE.

CHAPTER I.

ABORIGINAL HISTORY.

From the date of the great and very important discovery made by Christopher Columbus, Friday, Oct. 12, 1492, to the landing of the Pilgrims at Patuxet (now Plymouth), Dec. 21, 1620, was a period of little more than one hundred and twenty-eight years, and during that more than a century and a quarter of time the American coast was at numerous points and upon many occasions visited by the sea-voyagers of several civilized nations from the continent of Europe, the chief and most properly noticeable of which were as follows:

June 24, 1497, John Cabot discovered the coast of Labrador, but saw no inhabitants.

In 1502, or about ten years after the discovery made by Columbus, the island of Newfoundland was visited by Sebastian Cabot, who captured and carried away three of the native inhabitants that as curiosities he presented to Henry VII. These people of Newfoundland were clothed with the skins of beasts, and are said to have lived upon raw flesh, but were so far advanced in the mechanic art as to construct ornaments of tools from copper metal. These were the first Indians ever seen in England, and, as said an early historian, they were brought to the English court "in their country habit," and "spoke a language never heard before out of their own country." But two years later, these Indians, having assumed the garb of Englishmen, when seen abroad, could scarcely be discerned from Englishmen.

The French discovered the Saint Lawrence River in 1508, and following the bad example set by the English, the French stole and forcibly carried away several of the Indians of that locality, which were the first of that race ever seen in France. Thomas Auburt was the name of the commander of that vessel wherein was made the discovery of the Saint Lawrence River, and he it was who discovered such brutality of disposition and conduct as to tear from their homes, kindred, and friends those unoffending natives to gratify the curiosity of sight-seers in the city of Paris.

In 1524, John Verazzini, being in the service of France, sailed along the American coast, landing at several places, one of which is thought to have been in what is now the State of Connecticut.

The preserved account says of this expedition and landing, "20 of his men landed, and went about two leagues up into the country. The inhabitants fled before them, but they caught an old woman who had hid herself in the high grass, with a young woman about 18 years of age.

"The old woman carried a child on her back, and had besides two little boys with her.

"The young woman, too, carried three children of her own sex.

"Seeing themselves discovered, they began to shriek, and the old one gave them to understand by signs that the men were fled to the woods.

"They offered her something to eat, which she accepted, but the maiden refused it. This girl, who was tall and well-shaped, they were desirous of taking along with them, but as she made a violent outcry, they contented themselves with taking a boy away with them."

Beside thus driving from house and home the men of that Connecticut tribe, frightening the women, and robbing them of one of their children, the Frenchmen at that time added to their cruelties the vanity of naming North America New France.

Thus far John Verazzini and his heartless followers had done unchecked all these uncalled-for injuries to the unoffending and unresisting natives, who, when John visited them again, were better prepared to give him a proper reception, and thus they in turn became captors, and he, in his turn, became a captive. The Indians wished greatly to learn what John was made of, and so they killed and ate him.

In 1535 an Indian chief who resided near the St. Croix River, kindly received and generously en-

tertained a sea-voyager named James Cartier, who in return, "partly by stratagem and partly by force," carried Donacono, the chief, to France, where the latter soon after died.

"In 1605, George Waymouth," so said the old narrative, "happened into a river on the coast of America called Pemmaquid, from whence he brought five of the natives. They were all of one nation, but of several parties and several families."

Sir Fernando Gorges, in speaking of those natives, said, "After I had those people some time in my custody, I observed in them an inclination to follow the example of the better sort, and in all their carriages manifest shows of great civility, far from the rudeness of our common people. And the longer I conversed with them the better hope they gave me of those parts where they did inhabit as proper for our uses, especially when I found what goodly rivers, stately islands, and safe harbors those parts abounded with, being the special marks I leveled at as the only want our nation met with in all their navigations along that coast. And having kept them full three years, I made them able to set me down what great rivers ran up into the land, what men of note were seated on them, what power they were of, how allied, what enemies they had," etc. The names of those five natives from whom Sir Fernando Gorges was able to derive so much information were Squanto, Manida, Skettwarroes, Dehamda, and Asscumet.

Sir Fernando Gorges fitted out a ship for a voyage to America, placing the vessel under the command of Mr. Henry Challoung, with whom he sent the Indians, Manida and Asscumet, but this ship was captured by a Spanish fleet and carried to Spain (and Gorges adds), "where the ship and goods were confiscated, themselves made prisoners, the voyage overthrown, and both my natives lost." But Asscumet was afterwards recovered.

The Lord Chief Justice Popham, at about the same date, sent out a vessel to aid that commanded by Challoung, and Popham's vessel was commanded by Martin Prim, and sailed from Bristol, in England. Concerning Henry Challoung and ship the old narrative continues: "But not hearing by any means what became of him, after he had made a perfect discovery of all those rivers and harbors, brings with him the most exact discovery of that coast," etc.

The Indians, Dehamda and Skettwarroes, are thought to have been with Prim on that very successful voyage of discovery.

In 1607 two Indians piloted a colony of European emigrants to the mouth of the Sagadahock River, afterwards Kennebeck, Me.

That company left England May 30th, and arrived on the 8th of August. The old chronicler wrote: "As soon as the president had taken notice of the place, and given order for landing the provisions, he dispatched away Capt. Gilbert, with Skitwarres, his guide, for the thorough discovery of the rivers and habitations of the natives, by whom he was brought to several of them, where he found civil entertainment and kind respects far from brutish or savage natures, so as they suddenly became familiar friends, especially by the means of Dehamda and Skitwarres."

In 1611, Edward Harlow, as master of a vessel, attempted to discover an island supposed to be near Cape Cod, but ascertained that the supposed island was, in fact, a part of Cape Cod, and at Monhigon Island. Harlow captured three Indians, named Pechmo, Monopet, and Pekenimne, "but Peckmo leapt overboard and got away; and not long after, with his consorts, cut their Boat from their sterne, got her on shore, and so filled her with sand and guarded her with bowes and arrowes, the English lost her."

Harlow next proceeded to an island called by the Indians Nohono, where he captured an Indian, called Sakaweston, that he succeeded in carrying to England, where, after residing many years, this Indian enlisted as a soldier and participated in the wars of Bohemia.

Harlow's voyage of discovery, that had been turned into one of depredation and disgraced by the cruelty of man-stealing, was now proceeded in, when they came to what was then called Capoge or Capawick (now known as Martha's Vineyard), where he indulged in more man-stealing by the capture of two Indians, named Conecomem and Epenow, and then, with five captive Indians, returned to England.

Concerning this brutal and disgraceful affair Sir Fernando Gorges wrote,—

"While I was laboring by what means I might best continue life in my languishing hopes, there come one unto me bringing with him a native of the Island of Capawick, a place seated on the southward of Cape Cod, whose name was Epenewe, a person of goodly stature, strong, and well proportioned.

"This man was taken upon the main by force, with some twenty others, by a ship of London, that endeavored to sell them for slaves in Spain, but being understood that they were Americans, and being found to be unapt for their uses, they would not meddle with them; this being one of them they refused, wherein they exprest more worth than those that brought them to the market, who could not but know that our nation was at that time in travel for settling of Christian colonies upon that continent, it being an act much tending to our prejudice when we came into that part of the countries.

"He was a goodly man, of a brave aspect, stout, and sober in his demeanor, and had learned so much English as to bid those that wondered at him 'welcome,' 'welcome.'"

Thomas Hunt, as master of a ship, came to the North American coast in 1614, of whom the noted John Smith wrote as follows:

"Thomas Hunt, the master of this ship, when I was gone, thinking to prevent that intent I had to make there a plantation, thereby to keep this abounding country still in obscurity, that only he and some few merchants more might enjoy wholly the benefit of the trade and profits of this country, betrayed four-and-twenty of those poor salvages aboard his ship, and most dishonestly and inhumanly, for their kind usage of me and our men, carried them with him to Malaga, and there for a little private gain sold these silly salvages for rials of eight, but this vile act kept him ever after from any more employment to those parts."

Some time in 1619, Capt. Thomas Dermer, in the employ of Sir Fernando Gorges, came with a ship to Martha's Vineyard, where he found the Indian Epenow, who had recently escaped from his captivity among the English. Some of the ship's crew being on shore, a fight ensued between the sailors and some Indians headed by Epenow, in which encounter some of the natives were slain, but succeeded in killing all the sailors on shore, the one who remained in the boat only escaping. Capt. Dermer went on shore and, as it appears, was glad to escape with his life, for the ancient record of that event says "the captain himself got on board very sore wounded, and they had cut off his head upon the cuddy of the boat had not his man rescued him with his sword, and so they got away." Thus narrowly escaped with his life Capt. Thomas Dermer, the first white man who set his foot within the limits of what became the township of Middleboro'. Thus, perhaps at the expense of wearying our readers, have we minutely detailed the principal occurrences upon the New England coast from the date of the discovery of the New World by Columbus, in 1492, till near the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth in 1620, so far as those occurrences particularly concerned the aborigines of this country, and were calculated to influence them in their conduct towards their European visitors from far over the sea.

Of Capt. Thomas Dermer one ancient record says that in this encounter he received fourteen wounds, and adds, "But he being a brave, stout gentleman, drew his sword and freed himself." "This disaster forced him to make all possible haste to Virginia to be cured of his wounds;" as it will be recollected that this being in 1619, a European settlement had then existed at Jamestown, in Virginia, twelve years, but none as yet had been permanently located in any part of New England, and wounds received in what afterwards became Massachusetts were therefore forced to seek an English cure in Virginia, that then being the nearest place at which such healing assistance could be found. The Indian Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, some writers have conjectured, was with Capt. Thomas Dermer in his perilous encounter and narrow escape just described, and if so, Squanto or Tisquantum may have been, and probably was, the person alluded to by the ancient writer who, describing the event, said "his man rescued him with a sword, and so got him away." Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, it may be advisable to recall to the minds of our readers, was one of the five Indians that George Waymouth seized and forcibly carried away from Pemaquid in 1605, or fourteen years before Capt. Dermer's encounter with the natives at Martha's Vineyard, and it is highly probable that Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, accompanied Capt. Dermer in his voyage to Virginia, when the latter there sought to be cured of the wounds he had received from the Indians at Martha's Vineyard.

At what time in 1619 this fight between the seamen under Capt. Thomas Dermer and the Indians at Martha's Vineyard occurred, it is now difficult, if not, in fact, impossible with certainty to determine, but some time during that year Capt. Dermer went to Patuxet (now Plymouth), from whence he traveled a day's journey westward into the country, to a place called Nemasket (now Middleboro'). We are fortunate enough to be able to give an account of many of the particulars which characterized that journey of Capt. Thomas Dermer to Nemasket (now Middleboro'), and among which we will first notice its principal object.

A few years before 1619 a fishing-vessel was cast away upon or near Cape Cod, and those of the crew who escaped a watery grave became prisoners to the Indians. Thomas Morton, of Merry Mount celebrity, in writing of that matter, said, "It fortuned some few years before the English came to inhabit at new Plimmouth, in New England, that upon some distast given in the Massachussets Bay by Frenchmen then trading there with the natives for beaver, they set upon the men at such advantage that they killed many of them, and burned their shipp, then riding at anchor by an island there, now called Peddock's Island, in memory of Leonard Peddock, that landed there, distributing them unto five sachems, which were lords of the severall territories adjoyning. They did keep them as long as they lived, only to sport themselves at them, and made these five Frenchmen fetch them wood and water, which is the generall worke they require of a servant.

"One of these five men outliving the rest, had learned so much of their language as to rebuke them for their bloudy deede, saying God would be angry

with them for it, and that he would, in his displeasure, distroy them; but the salvages replyed, and said that they were so many that God could not kill them."

The same story was differently told by the noted and justly-distinguished Capt. John Smith, of Virginia. He informed that a fishing-vessel was cast away, and a sailor, whose life was saved, was captured by the Indians, and while their prisoner, told them that he feared his God would destroy them. Smith said that the prisoner was a Frenchman, and he continued that the Indian king made the prisoner stand upon the top of a hill, and collected all his people about it, that the man might see how numerous they were. When the Indian king had done this he demanded of the Frenchman whether his God, that he told so much about, had so many men, and whether they could kill all these. On his assuring the Indian king that he could, they derided him as before.

It was some time in the year 1619, and probably in the month of May, that Capt. Thomas Dermer, in some kind of water craft, came to what was then known in the Indian tongue as Patuxet (now Plymouth), and if in May, his coming to that place was at least one year and a half earlier than the landing at the same point of the Pilgrims, which occurred in December, 1620.

That visit of Capt. Dermer was principally, and largely, if not, in fact, wholly, with the object, desire, and intent to find and rescue from captivity one or both of the Frenchmen alluded to in these narratives of Thomas Morton, of Merry Mount (now Quincy), Mass., and Capt. John Smith, of Jamestown, Va.

At Patuxet (now Plymouth), it is said that Capt. Dermer fell into the company of the Indian Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum; but what probably would be much nearer the truth would be to say that the Indian came with Capt. Dermer to Patuxet, and the firm adhesion and faithfulness of Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, to Capt. Dermer may have been just what led him to deem it the proper time, when thus attended or accompanied, to attempt the liberation of those captives, and to rely so implicitly, as the sequel showed, that Dermer did upon this Indian's powers of diplomacy. Concerning that visit and its results, Capt. Dermer, under date of Dec. 27, 1619, wrote as follows:

"When I arrived at my savage's native country I travelled along a day's journey to a place called Nammastaquet, where finding inhabitants I dispatched a messenger a day's journey farther west to Pocanoket, which bordereth upon the sea; whence came to see me two kings, attended with a guard of fifty armed men, who being well satisfied with that, my savage and I discoursed unto them, gave me content in whatever I demanded, where I found that former relations were true.

"Here I redeemed a Frenchman, and afterwards another at Masstachusit, who three years since escaped shipwreck at the northeast of Cape Cod."

When Capt. Dermer came so near being slain by the natives at Martha's Vineyard, the ancient historic account of that event ended with the words, "his man rescued him with his sword, and so they got away;" and that rescuer, it is believed, was the Indian Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum; and whether so or not, this Indian did save the life of Capt. Dermer at Nemasket,—for the latter in another letter distinctly said that the Indians would have killed him Nemasket had not Squanto entreated hard for him; and Dermer added, "their desire for revenge was occasioned by an Englishman who, having many of them on board, made great slaughter of them when they offered no injury on their parts,"—and the constancy with which such brutal acts were being committed by the representatives of nations deemed civilized upon and against people regarded as barbarous, would naturally lead one to deem the kindness of the red heathen almost or quite miraculous that they ever allowed a white Christian to escape death when in their power. Of the two kings who came to visit Capt. Dermer at Nemasket (now Middleboro') in 1619, one doubtless was Massasoit, and the other was perhaps Quadequena, his brother. This was the first instance in which a native king of this section of the country was "interviewed" by the representative of a European power, the conference with Dermer being within the limits and upon the soil of what still continues to be the ancient and time-honored town of Middleboro', and as near as can be ascertained occurred in May, 1619, while that of Massasoit with Governor Carver, at Plymouth, was not until the 22d of March, 1621, or almost two years later. It is seriously to be regretted that some measure was not taken to perpetuate a knowledge of the precise spot where that conference between Massasoit and Capt. Thomas Dermer occurred, and we hope that it is not too late even now to revive or renew that knowledge which long-continued neglect has permitted to sink into oblivion, and covered by the shades of forgetfulness. Facts equally as much lost to sight and to mind are frequently by one cause or another, as sometimes by pure accident, unearthed and resurrected that were thought long since to have gone to accompany the lost arts, and let us hope that this very desirable evidence may in its discovery be equally fortunate, that the sons and daughters of Middleboro' with commendable pride may be able to point unerringly to the spot where the chief ruler of this land, nearly two years before the landing of the Pilgrims

at Plymouth, gave official audience to a representative of the French government, and listened to the petition of a European people.

Mr. Drake's book concerning the Indians says,— "One of the most renowned captains within the domains of Massasoit was Caunbitant, whose residence was at a place called Mettapoiset, in the present town of Swansey."

It may not be amiss here to add that what was the dian Mettapoiset is now familiarly and generally own as "Gardener's Neck."

Mr. Drake continues, in speaking of Caunbitant,—

"His character was much the same as that of the famous Metacomet. The English were always viewed by him as intruders and enemies of his race, and there is little doubt but he intended to wrest the county out of their hands on the first opportunity.

"In August, 1621, Caunbitant was supposed to be in the interest of the Narragansets, and plotting with them to overthrow Massasoit; and being at Nemasket, seeking to draw the hearts of Massasoit's subjects from him, speaking also disdainfully of us (the English), storming at the peace between Nauset Cummaquid and us, and at Tisquantum, the worker of it; also at Tokamhamon and one Hobomok.

"Tokamhamon went to him, but the other two would not; yet put their lives in their hands, privately went to see if they could hear of their king, and, lodging at Nemasket, were discovered to Caunbitant, who set a guard to beset the house and took Tisquantum, for he had said if he were dead the English had lost their tongue.

"Hobbomok seeing that Tisquantum was taken and Caunbitant holding a knife at his breast, being a strong and stout man, broke from them and came to New Plimouth, full of fear and sorrow for Tisquantum, whom he thought to be slain."

No time was lost by the Plymouthians in sending out a military force, under Capt. Miles Standish, to regulate matters at Nemasket. Of how many men that force consisted it is at this date difficult, if not in fact impossible, to determine. One ancient authority says that only ten men were sent, and another swells the number to fourteen, and this courageous body of citizen soldiers, with the undaunted Standish as captain, and the Indian Hobbomok as guide, started to revenge the supposed death of Tisquantum, and, after a toilsome march, came to Nemasket (now Middleboro').

An early narrator of this transaction thus discoursed:

"Before we came to the town (*i.e.*, the Indian settlement at Nemasket) we sat down and eat such as our knapsacks afforded; that being done we threw them aside, and all such things as might hinder us, and so went on and beset the house, according to our last resolution.

"Those that entered demanded if Caunbitant were not there; but fear had bereft the savages of speech.

"We charged them not to stir, for if Caunbitant were not there we would not meddle with them: if he were, we came principally for him, to be avenged on him for the supposed death of Tisquantum, and other matters; but, howsoever, we would not at all hurt their women or children.

"Notwithstanding, some of them pressed out at a private door and escaped, but with some wounds.

"At length, perceiving our principal ends, they told us Caunbitant was returned home with all his train, and that Tisquantum was yet living and in the town; then offering some tobacco and other such as they had to eat."

In this scene of confusion or "hurley burley," as the early writer called it, two guns were fired by the English at random, but to the great terror of the Indians generally, and the Indian boys seeing that the squaws were protected, lustily cried out, "Neensquaes! Neensquaes!" which signified I am a squaw! I am a squaw! and the Indian women sought protection from the friendly Indian, Hobbomok.

Mr. Drake, in his excellent book concerning the Indians, says,—

"This attack upon a defenceless house was made at midnight, and must have been terrible in an inconceivable degree to its inmates, especially the sound of the English guns, which few, if any of them, had ever heard before."

The ancient narrator added, "But to be short, we kept them; we had and made them make a fire that we might see to search the house; in the mean time Hobbomok gat upon the top of the house, and called Tisquantum and Tokamahamon, and those Indians soon came together, with several other natives, some of whom were armed, and others so disconcerted by this nocturnal visit as to put in their appearance entirely naked."

The English quickly seized and appropriated the bows and arrows of those Indians that came armed, promising, however, to return these arms to the owners the next morning. At daylight the English released the Indian prisoners, and then repaired to the wigwam of Tisquantum, who appears then to have been a resident of Nemasket (now Middleboro'), where the soldiers took breakfast and then held a court-martial, a report of the proceedings in which has come down to us in the words following:

"Thither came all whose hearts were upright towards us, but all Counbitant's faction were fled away.

"There in the midst of them we manifested again our intendment, assuring them that, although Counbitant had now escaped us, yet there was no place should secure him and his from us if he continued his threatening us and provoking others against us, who had kindly entertained him, and never intended evil towards him till he now so justly deserved it.

"Moreover, if Massasoyt did not return in safety from Narrohigganset, or if hereafter he should make any insurrection against him, or offer violence to Tisquantum, Hobomok, or any of Massasyt's subjects, we would revenge it upon him to the overthrow of him and his."

Concerning those Indians who were wounded in the wigwam beset by the English, the ancient chronicler said,—

"We were sorry for it, though themselves procured it in not staying in the house at our command; yet, if they would return home with us, our surgeon should heal them.

"At this offer one man and a woman that were wounded went home with us, Tisquantum and many other known friends accompanying us, and offering all help that might be by carriage of any thing we had to ease us.

"So that by God's good providence we safely returned the morrow night after we set forth."

Let it be observed that the date of this occurrence was only seven or eight months after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, and this was, therefore, the first military expedition in which the people of Plymouth Colony participated. We have already remarked that it was within the limits of what is now Middleboro' that the first conference between the English and a chief ruler of the Indians occurred in New England, and probably in any part of America north of Virginia, and we will now add that the first warlike expedition in New England had its objective-point at Nemasket (now Middleboro'), and here, too, was held the first or earliest court-martial of which a record has been preserved in the whole United States and British provinces.

As a result of these proceedings at Nemasket, a treaty was, on the 13th of September, 1621, made with Caunbitant and several other sub-chiefs and principal men of influence among the Indians, whose names were as follows: Ohquamehud, Cawnacome, Obbatinnua, Nattawahunt, Caunbatant, Chickataubuk, Quadequana, Huttmoiden, and Apannow.

The Indian Cawnacome, who united in making this treaty of peace, is supposed to have been identical with the sub-chief, sachem, or sagamore, Coneconam, ruler of the Indians at and near Maomet, on Cape Cod. Obbatinnua was doubtless the chief at Shawmut (now Boston). Nattawahunt was also known as Vashoonon, and subsequently took up his residence in what was called the Nipmuc country (now the county of Worcester), his wigwam standing near what was called Magus Hill. Quadequana was brother to Massasoit, and Chickataubut was sachem of Passonagesit, the country about Weymouth, although Mr. Drake, in his excellent book concerning the Indians, says that

"The residence of the family of Chickataubut was at Tchticut, now included in Middleborough. He was in obedience to Massasoit, and, like other chiefs, had various places of resort to suit the different seasons of the year,—sometimes at Wessaguscusset, sometimes at Neponset,—and especially upon that part of Namasket called Tehticut.

"This was truly a river of Sagamores.

"Its abundant stores of fish in the spring drew them from all parts of the realm of the chief sachem.

"In the first settling of Plimouth some of the company, in wandering about upon discovery, came upon an Indian grave, which was that of the mother of Chickataubut.

"Over the body a stake was set in the ground and two huge bear skins, sewed together, spread over it; these the English took away.

"When this came to the knowledge of Chickataubut he complained to his people and demanded immediate vengeance. When they were assembled he thus harangued them:

"'When last the glorious light of all the sky was underneath this globe, and birds grew silent, I began to settle, as my custom is, to take repose.

"'Before mine eyes were fast closed metho't I saw a vision, at which my spirit was much troubled, and trembling at that doleful sight a spirit cried aloud.

"'Behold! my son, whom I have cherished, see the pap that gave thee suck, the hands that clasp thee warm, and fe thee oft, canst thou forget to take revenge of those wild people that hath my monument defaced in a despiteful manner, disdaining our ancient antiquities and honorable customs.

"'See now the sachem's grave lies like unto the common people of ignoble race defaced.

"'Thy mother doth complain, implores thy aid against this thievish people now come hither; if this be suffered, I shall not rest in quiet within my everlasting habitation.'"

"Mourt's Relation," an early English authority, goes far to establish the truth of the foregoing concerning this dastardly outrage, when it says, "We brought sundry of the prettiest things away with us, and covered the corpse up again, and," he added, "there was a variety of opinions amongst us about the embalmed person."

The grave of Chickataubut's mother was probably in what became the township of Weymouth.

The evidence is pretty conclusive that the English sustained two attacks from the Indians as a result of desecrating this grave and some other depredations committed by them. One of these attacks being made just as the white people were landing from a boat, and the other at Namskekit.

The Indian name Chickataubut, when translated into the English language, signifies a house-a-fire, a singular appellation, one would think, to give as the name of a chief of a tribe or ruler of a people.

Chickataubut is generally thought to have held dominion over a tribe known as Massachusetts Indians, and as such he controlled a large section of the country now constituting the State that took its name from the tribe he governed.

But inasmuch as Chickataubut, at least for a time, established the chief seat of his empire at Titicut, we shall therefore consider his biography as part of the aboriginal history of Middleboro'.

On the 14th of June, 1631, the Massachusetts Bay government ordered that Chickatoubut should pay a *small beaver-skin* to satisfy one of the Engl[illegible] for a pig that some of his Indians had killed, and to show that they appreciated that even-handed justice expressed in the old adage, "Sauce for goose should be sauce for gander," also enacted, Sept. 27, 1631,

that "Josias Plaistowe, for stealing four baskets of corn from the Indians, is ordered to return them eight baskets, to be fined five pounds, and hereafter to be called by the name of Josias, and not Mr., as he formerly used to be," and the accomplices of Plaistowe who had no title of Mr. to lose or money to pay in fines, were each sentenced to be publicly whipped, and thus showing a marked distinction in the manner that the authorities of the Massachusetts Bay Colony meted out justice when compared with that of Plymouth people, *so pious* as to *wink* at the piracy practiced on the grave of Chickatoubut's mother, and who had "sought thus far freedom to worship God" and rob graves, praying over those they plundered and endeavor to perfect praises to a just God from the mouths of human hyenas. The brutal, careless, and thoroughly unfeeling manner in which "Mourt's Relation," a Plymouth production, disposed of Plymouth people's participation in that dastardly outrage, should cover the memory of those miscreants with everlasting contempt. Here it is, "We brought sundry of the prettiest things away with us and covered the corpse up again. There was variety of opinions amongst us about the embalmed person," but there can properly be no variety of opinion among our readers of the true character of those who committed this outrage and shamelessly published the disgraceful fact to the world, or of the government that suffered the act to go unpunished.

In 1632, two of Chickataubut's Indians were convicted of assaulting two of the inhabitants of Dorchester in their houses.

The ancient record says of these Indians, "They were put in the bilboes," and we further learn that Chickataubut was required to beat them, and he did. It was about this time that Chickataubut visited Governor Winthrop, at Boston, and presented the latter with the gift of a hogshead of corn.

Mr. Drake, in his book concerning the Indians, when giving an account of this visit of Chickataubut to Governor Winthrop, said,—

"Many of his sannops and squaws came with him, but were most of them sent away after they had dined, although it thundered and rained and the governor urged their stay.

"Chickataubut probably feared they would be burdensome.

"At this time he wore English clothes and sat at the governor's table, where he behaved himself as soberly, &c., as an Englishman.

"Not long after he called on Governor Winthrop and desired to buy clothes for himself; the governor informed him that English sagamores did not use to truck, but he called his tailor and gave him orders to make him a suit of clothes, whereupon he gave the governor two large skins of coat beaver.

"In a few days his clothes were ready, and the governor put him into a very good new suit, from head to foot, and after he set meat before them; but he would not eat till the governor had given thanks, and after meat he desired him to do the like, and so departed."

In 1633 the smallpox became quite prevalent among the Indians, and spread with fearful ravages and disastrous results, Chickataubut being among its victims. He died in the month of November, 1633, and thus perished the most distinguished ruler among the Indians, whose home was within the present geographical limits of Middleboro'.

Tisquantum, who for a time also resided at Nemasket (now Middleboro'), died at a place called by the Indians Manamoyk (now Chatham), on Cape Cod. The disorder of which Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, died was a fever, attended with a profuse bleeding at the nose, that the Indians said was a fatal symptom. Governor Winslow, of the Plymouth Colony, attended by Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, had gone to Cape Cod to purchase corn of the Indians, and the Governor wrote, "But here [Chatham], though they had determined to make a second essay, but God had otherwise disposed, who struck Tisquantum with sickness, inasmuch that he there died." Squanto desired the Governor that he would pray for him, that he might go to the Englishman's God, and he also bequeathed his things to sundry of his English friends, as remembrances of his love.

By the English the death of Tisquantum was accounted a great loss. He died in the month of December, 1622, only about two years after the landing of the Pilgrims at Patuxet (now Plymouth).

The Indian chieftain had a son, whose name was Wampatuck, sometimes also called Josiah Sagamore, of Massachusetts, who sold a tract of country that became the town of Braintree and that part now Quincy. In the deed he said that he made this sale with the consent of his wise men, viz.: Squamog, his brother Daniel, and old Hahatun, and William Mananiomott, Job Nassett, Manuntago, William Nahunton.

Says Mr. Drake's work concerning the Indians:

"Josias or Josiah Wampatuck was sachem of Mattakesett, and from deeds which he gave must have been the owner of much of the lands southward of Boston.

"In 1653 he sold Timothy Hatherly, James Cudworth, Joseph Tilden, Humphrey Turner, William Hatch, John Hoare, and James Torrey a large tract of land in the vicinity of Accord Pond and North River.

"In 1662 he sold Package Neck, now called Pickade, lying between Namassaket River and a brook falling into Teticutt River, viz.: the most westerly of the three small brookes that do fall into the said river; likewise all the meadow upon said three brooks, for £21.

"Also another tract bounded by Plimouth and Duxbury on one side, and Bridgewater on the other, extending to the great

pond, Mattakeeset; provided it included not the 1000 acres given to his son and George Wampeg and John Wampowes."

Josiah or Josias Wampatuck, in or before August, 1644, granted to the Titicut Indians three miles on each side of the Taunton River, and this Titicut plantation was carefully guarded over ever after in all grants of lands by the General Court in this part of the colony. The grantees were also instructed not to encroach on the Indian settlement, nor to molest the Indians. An Indian named Pomponoho, *alias* Peter, on the 20th of November, 1672, conveyed by deed all the Indian land north of Taunton River, with certain expressed exceptions, to Nicholas Byram, Samuel Edson, and William Brett, who received the same in behalf of the town of Bridgewater.

Purchases at different times were effected upon the south side of Taunton River of Josiah Wampatuck and Tuspaquin, the Black Sachem, so that in 1669 the European settlers thereon were sufficient in number to secure an act of incorporation as the township of Middleboro'.

Concerning the sales of lands made by Tuspaquin, the Black Sachem, so called, see aboriginal history of Lakeville, as a part of those lands sold by Tuspaquin now lie within the incorporated limits of Lakeville, and a part are still included and remain in Middleboro'.

CHAPTER II.

PIONEER HISTORY.

THE first or earliest European visitor to the locality that afterwards became the township of Middleboro' was Capt. Thomas Dermer, that visit occurring more than a year before the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, and as the object, details, and results of that visit have already been given in the aboriginal chapter of this town's history, it would be a superfluity to repeat the same here, and, in brief, suffice it to say that visit was paid to Nemasket (now Middleboro') in or near the month of May, 1619.

Two years later Middleboro' was again visited by the Europeans, for on Tuesday, the 10th day of June, 1621, at about nine of the clock in the morning, Edward Winslow and Stephen Hopkins, taking the Indian Squanto, *alias* Tisquantum, for their guide, started off from Plymouth to find the residence of Massasoit, the greatest commander among the savages, partly, as they said, to know where to find him, if occasion required, to discover the number, strength, and power of those he governed, and also to prevent abuses in the disorderly coming of Indians to Plymouth, and make satisfaction for some conceived injuries supposed to have been done by the English to the Indians, and to continue the league of peace and friendship between them.

Their rough, rude path in the forest led them through what still continues to be the westerly part of Plymouth, thence on through the present township of Carver into Middleboro', meeting, probably, in no part of all that solitary journey, with a single human being, and causing them to realize the feelings of Alexander Selkirk, as expressed in the words,—

"I am monarch of all I survey,
My right there is none to dispute,
From the centre all round to the sea;
I am lord of the fowl and the brute.

"O Solitude, where are thy charms,
That sages have seen in thy face?
Better dwell in the midst of alarms
Than reign in this desolate place."

About three of the clock in the afternoon of the day they set out upon this journey through an almost trackless wilderness, their eyes were relieved and hearts gladdened at what they saw, and, as did the great apostle when he came in sight of the three taverns, so doubtless did Edward Winslow and Stephen Hopkins "thank God and take courage" as they caught the first glimpse of that only Indian settlement in all the wearisome way, the inhabitants of which, with true hospitality that loses so much of its genuineness by the conventionalities of civilized society, bade them welcome to their humble homes, and entertained them on a kind of bread called maizium, composed of the spawn or eggs of shads, boiled with acorns.

The shad was a fish very abundant in Taunton River at that date, and from the name applied to the bread, it is probable that this, at some seasons of the year, might have had the addition of Indian-meal or pounded parched corn, but this visit being in June, perhaps the last year's crop of Indian corn was expended, and it was several moons too early for a new harvest, and some weeks before they could regale themselves upon the luxuries of "roasting ears." But such as the Indians had they liberally gave to their visitors, who, although realizing that "better is a dinner of herbs where love is than a stalled ox and hatred therewith," did not fail to notice that the acorns were musty, whereat Tisquantum told them to go a few miles farther, where they should find more store and better victuals. Said Mr. Winslow, "We went and came thither at sunsetting," and as the glorious luminary of light was upon that long summer's day just sinking below the western horizon,

those clustering wigwams crowning the hilltops upon both sides of Taunton River, at what was then, and until now, nearly three hundred years after, still called Titicut, gladdened the sight, and soon covered the forms of the weary Pilgrims.

Upon the high ground on the Middleboro' side of Taunton River at Titicut, and a little west of where the Congregational meeting-house now stands, the Indians, with an eye to proper defense, some time erected a kind of fortification that came to be called the "Indian Fort," but they did not flee to it for protection on the approach of the Pilgrims,—Winslow and Hopkins,—with the, to them, indispensable Tisquantum. No, there was no command from sub-chief issued to

"Hang out the banner on the outer wall;"

Seconded by

"The cry is still they come;"

for these tired travelers were upon the white-winged message of peace instead of the proclamation of war; they sought kindly to confer with, to counsel, benefit, and instruct the natives, instead of injure or deceive them, and therefore

"Not as the conqueror comes,
They, these true-hearted, came;
Not with the roll of stirring drums,
And the trumpet that sings of fame.

"Not as the flying come,
In silence and in fear,
They shook the depths of the desert's gloom,
With their hymns of lofty cheer."

"Here," said Mr. Winslow, "we found many of the Namascheucks fishing upon a weir which they had made on a river which belonged to them, where they caught abundance of bass. These welcomed us also, and gave us of their fish, and we them of our victuals."

It was on the hill a little west and not far from the present Congregational Church edifice at Titicut, in Middleboro', that Winslow and Hopkins spent the night of June 10, 1621.

Mr. Winslow added, "The ground is very good on both sides of the river, it being for the most part cleared. Thousands of men have lived there which died in the great plague not long since, and pity it was and is to see so many goodly fields, and so well seated without man to dress and work the same."

At Titicut, now North Middleboro', six Indians joined with Tisquantum as an escort to Winslow and Hopkins, on their way to Mount Hope Bay. After a pleasant visit to Massasoit, spending Wednesday night, Thursday and Thursday night, early on Friday they commenced their return to Plymouth, and again spent a night at Titicut, reaching Plymouth on Saturday.

The next visit of Europeans to Middleboro' was made near the last of August or early in September, 1621, or some three months after the pleasant interview and mutual exchange of civilities just described, and in its features and details was quite the opposite as that of Winslow and Hopkins was on an embassy of peace, while this, which so soon succeeded it with Capt. Miles Standish at the head, a drawn sword in his hand, with his heavy-armed musketeers close upon his heels, was one of war, and as we dislike to "repeat grievances," the account of that sad, sorrowful, and in some respects disgraceful and in all respects disagreeable transactions, together with all its unpleasant and bloody details, will be left, only to appear in the aboriginal chapter of this town's history, to which the reader is referred, while we turn our thoughts to the consideration, and our pen to the description, of circumstances, occurrences, and facts equally instructive and beneficial to acquire, and far more agreeable to contemplate.

Among those pioneers of European descent that became actual settlers in Middleboro', and who may properly receive prominent notice and particular mention, was Jacob Thompson, Esq., who was an original member of the First Congregational Church in Middleboro', a man who won distinction in his day as a surveyor, and also as a magistrate. He surveyed the "twenty-six men's purchase," and divided it among the proprietors in lots, and also the proprietaries of several of the neighboring towns. He is said to have been a man of great weight of character, and took the lead in the successful effort made by the First Congregational Church in this town to rid itself of the ministry of Mr. William Palmer, who was turned out of the pulpit of this church and society, and deposed from the ministry altogether. Several of Mr. Thompson's letters to the neighboring ministers on that subject are still carefully preserved and extant. He was considered a man of sound piety, and as a pillar in the church greatly respected. To be a little more explicit, Jacob Thompson was a selectman of Middleboro' from 1697 to 1701, both years inclusive, re-elected in 1706, and served until 1728, with the exception of the year 1710. Representative to the General Court in 1716 and 1719.

In the local militia of the town Jacob Thompson was ensign as early as 1700, lieutenant in 1701, and captain in 1708. He received the commission as a justice of the peace for the county of Plymouth, to date from July 22, 1720. Jacob Thompson, Esq.,

was elected town clerk of Middleboro', March 14, 1706, and by successive annual elections continued in that office for the term of thirty consecutive years, when he was out of office one year, and then re-elected and served seven years more. As treasurer of Middleboro' Jacob Thompson was elected in March, 1736, and served eight years.

Francis Coombs was one of the selectmen of Middleboro' as early as 1674, and re-elected to that office in 1680–82. He was on the 30th of October, 1678, licensed to keep a tavern or inn, now called a hotel, but then usually designated as an "ordinary," at Middleboro', and at the same date also licensed to sell at retail, beer, wine, and liquors. Francis Coombs died Dec. 31, 1682, and his tavern license was renewed to Mrs. Mary Coombs, July 1, 1684.[1]

Isaac Howland was among the pioneer settlers at Middleboro'. He was a son of the Pilgrim, John Howland. Isaac Howland married Elizabeth, a daughter of George Vaughan. Isaac Howland served under Capt. Benjamin Church in King Philip's war, and was with that officer when he captured a body of Indians that he took to Bridgewater. Concerning that matter Capt. Church said, that he "pursuing sent Mr. Isaac Howland with a party on one side of the swamp while himself with the rest ran on the other side, agreeing to run on each side until they met on the further end, placing some men in secure stands at that end of the swamp where Philip entered, concluding that if they headed him and beat him back, that he would take back in his own track.

"Captain Church and Mr. Howland soon met at the further end of the swamp, it not being a great one, where they met with a great number of the enemy, well armed, coming out of the swamp; but on sight of the English they seemed very much surprised and tacked short.

"Captain Church called hastily to them and said, if they fired one gun they were all dead men, for he would have them to know that he had them hemmed in with a force sufficient to command them, but if they peaceably surrendered they should have good quarters, &c."

In short the Indians surrendered, but King Philip with a few followers escaped at that time.

Capt. Church continued, "Now, having no provisions but what they took from the enemy they hastened to Bridgewater, sending an express before to provide for them, their company being now very numerous.

"Capt. Church drove his prisoners that night into Bridgewater pound and set his Indian soldiers to guard them.

"They being well treated with victuals and drink, had a merry night, and the prisoners laughed as loud as the soldiers, not being so treated a long time before."

Isaac Howland while serving in this war or in the local militia after the war, attained to a position that entitled him to the rank of an ensign. Isaac Howland was a surveyor of highways at Middleboro' in 1672, constable in 1674, and grand juryman in 1682. In 1683, Isaac Howland was elected a selectman, and served in that office five years, re-elected in 1692, 1695–96, 1700–3. Isaac Howland was in 1689 chosen a representative to the General Court for the colony of New Plymouth, and served therein five years, and when that colony had been merged in the government of the province of the Massachusetts Bay he served one term more. He died in 1724.

John [illegible] an early comer to and a pioneer settler in [illegible]boro'. He was a selectman of this town in 1674 and again in 1675, and, King Philip's war coming on, probably no selectmen were chosen for 1676 or 1677, and if there were, the record of such election is now lost. He was re-elected a selectman in 1680, and served in that office for eight consecutive years. John Thompson was a representative to the General Court from Middleboro' in 1674, and again in 1675; also re-elected representative in 1680, and served until 1686, or seven years more. He was also grand juryman in 1680.

A lineal descendant of John Thompson, at the bicentennial celebration of the incorporation of this town (Oct. 13, 1869), gave the following account:

"I am the sixth generation in lineal descent from John Thompson, who was born in the North of England in 1613, and landed at Plymouth in May, 1635.

"He married Mary Cook, third daughter of Francis Cook.

"They had twelve children,—six sons and six daughters.

"He located about twenty rods west of the Plymouth line, in what was then Middleboro' (but now Halifax), where he built a log house, which was burnt by the Indians at the commencement of Philip's war.

"The day previous he was absent from home.

"When he returned at night he inquired of his wife if she had seen any Indians.

"She replied that there had been a number of squaws there, and they were uncommonly friendly and very helpful,—went with her to the garden and assisted in picking beans.

"He replied, 'There is trouble ahead; we must pack up immediately and go to the garrison.'

"The teams were put in readiness, and a portion of their

[1] That tavern was probably kept upon the same spot as the public-house some fifty or sixty years ago kept by Capt. Abner Barrows. Some portion of that house is very old, and perhaps the identical building where the Coombs tavern was kept. A daughter of Francis Coombs married a Barrows, and had a son whose name was Coombs Barrows.

furniture and goods were loaded, while a part was secreted in a swamp near the dwelling-house, and before early dawn they were moving.

"They had not gone many miles before the column of smoke made sure to them the fate of their dwelling.

"At the garrison those capable of bearing arms, sixteen in number, met and chose John Thompson their commander.[1]

"He applied to the Governor and Council at Plymouth for a commission, but, considering the small number of men, they gave him a lieutenant's commission.

"Soon after Philip's war closed he built a frame house a few rods north of where the former was burnt.

"It was lined with brick, with loop-holes, so as to be proof against musket-balls.

"At that house I first beheld the pleasant light of day, was there cradled and rocked."

The speaker at the same time exhibited the sword, the gun, and brass pistols formerly owned by John Thompson. This gun-stock and barrel is seven feet four and a half inches in length. The barrel is six feet one and a half inches long; the lock is ten inches long; whole weight of gun, twenty pounds and twelve ounces; the calibre, twelve balls to the pound.

John Nelson was another of those pioneer settlers at Middleboro' deserving our notice. John Nelson was a son of William Nelson, of Plymouth, and wife, Martha Ford. William Nelson and Martha Ford were married Oct. 29, 1640, and John, the son, was born in 1647.

John Nelson was constable of Middleboro' in 1669, the year of the town's incorporation, and held that office again in 1684. He was a selectman of Middleboro' for the years 1681–83, and again in 1685–86, and grand juryman in 1675.

John Nelson was three times married. His first wife was Sarah Wood, a daughter of Henry Wood, of Middleboro'. John Nelson and Sarah Wood were united in marriage Nov. 28, 1667, and she died March 4, 1675. John Nelson's second wife was Mrs. Lydia Barnaby, the widow of James Barnaby, of Plymouth, and daughter of Robert Bartlett and wife, Mary Warren. Lydia was born June 8, 1647. After the death of wife, Lydia, John Nelson took for a third wife Patience Morton, a daughter of Ephraim Morton, of Plymouth, and wife, Ann Cooper.

The children of John Nelson by wife, Sarah Wood, were John and Martha, both of whom died in childhood, John dying June 5, 1676, and Martha, Feb. 19, 1676.

[1] That garrison was for a short time probably maintained upon a piece of land now owned by the heirs of the late Col. Peter H. Peirce, and is that spot from which tradition says that a white man fired at and killed an Indian who was standing upon what is still called the "Indian Rock," on the opposite side of the Nemasket River. The place was soon abandoned to the Indians, the white people all fleeing to Plymouth.

The children of John Nelson and second wife, Lydia Bartlett Barnaby, were Samuel Nelson, born July 4, 1683, and Joanna Nelson, born in 1689. The son, Samuel, married three times, viz., first, in 1704, Hannah Ford; second, Bathsheba Nichols; and third, Sarah Holmes.

The children of John Nelson and third wife, Patience Morton, were Lydia, born in 1694, and Sarah, in 1695.

William Hoskins located in Middleboro' at a comparatively early date, and he was the first or earliest town clerk of Middleboro' of whose election there remains a record. He was unanimously chosen to that office May 24, 1681.

The town voted to give William Hoskins a load of fish, taken at the herring weir and delivered at his house, for one year's service as town clerk. It should be borne in mind that the public records of Middleboro' from the date of incorporation, in 1669, to King Philip's war, in 1675, a period of about six years, are lost, and are supposed to have been burned by the Indians in that war. Authentic dates in the history of this town before that year are derived from duplicate copies or returns of elections that were sent to Plymouth before that war began and were thus preserved, and but for which very little could now be learned of what transpired in Middleboro' during the first seven or eight years immediately succeeding the date of its incorporation.

John Bennet held a leading position among the early settlers of European descent in Middleboro'. He is said to have been the son of Peter Bennet, of Bristol, in England, from whence John emigrated to Virginia in 1665, and concerning whom the earliest records of the First Congregational Church in Middleboro' has the following entry:

"John Bennet, Sen^r., our brother, ordained Deacon, —— Deacon in the church of Middleboro', March 10, being the second Sabbath in that month, and chosen by a full consent to that office some considerable time before, who formerly dwelt at Beverly, whom God in a way of his providence sent to dwell in Middleboro' to be serviceable there in church and town."

This election to the office of deacon appears to have been in 1695. He was chosen town clerk of Middleboro' March 28, 1693, and served therein thirteen years; elected a selectman in 1692 and served two years, elected again in 1695, 1697, and 1698. He died March 21, 1718, aged seventy-six years. His wife was Deborah Grover. They were married at Beverly in 1671. She died March 22, 1718, aged seventy years.

John Morton. His name appears among those who represented the town in the General Court, a position that he filled for the years 1672 and 1673, and he was a surveyor of the highways in 1675. Tradition says that he was a son of George Morton, who came to America in the "Ann" in 1623. John Morton was an early comer to Middleboro', where he built a house near the river, and concerning the destruction of which are two somewhat disagreeing traditions. One tradition is that the house was accidentally destroyed by fire while the family were absent and at meeting on Sunday. The other tradition is that the house was burned by the Indians in King Philip's war. He is said to have built the southeast or oldest portion of what came to be known as the "old Morton house," a large dwelling of rectangular shape, about sixty feet in length and thirty feet wide, with a gambrel roof and two stories high. This house was taken down in 1870. It appeared to have been erected at three different times. The oldest part had been standing nearly two hundred years.

Jonathan Dunham was a selectman of Middleboro' for the years 1674 and 1675.

George Vaughan appears to have been the first or earliest tavern-keeper in Middleboro', his license for the setting up which business dating from July 5, 1669. He was constable of the town in 1675.

Joseph Vaughn was one of the selectmen of Middleboro' for many years. He was first elected to that office in the year 1689, and last in the year 1722, having performed the duties of that station twenty-five years. He united with the First Congregational Church in Middleboro', March 9, 1710. He was twice married,—first, in 1680, Joanna Thomas. She died April 11, 1718, in the sixty-first year of her age; and he for a second wife, in 1720, married Mercy Fuller, the widow of Jabez Fuller. Her maiden name was Wood, and she died March 2, 1734, in the eighty-first year of her age.

In the local militia of Middleboro' Joseph Vaughn was commissioned ensign as early as the year 1700, promoted to lieutenant in or about the year 1705, and to captain in March, 1716. He commanded a company that embraced all the local militia of the town.

Samuel Wood. He was a selectman of Middleboro' in 1684, and again in 1689, 1691, 1693, and 1694, and surveyor of highways in 1673 and 1674, and constable in 1682. He was one of the original members of the First Congregational Church of Middleboro'. Rebecca, his wife, united with that church May 27, 1716. She died Feb. 10, 1718, in the sixty-seventh year of her age. Samuel Hall died Feb. 3, 1718, in the seventieth year of his age.

Ebenezer Tinkham was elected a selectman of Middleboro' in 1690 and 1691, and again in 1696 and 1700. He was one of the original members of the First Congregational Church of Middleboro', chosen in or about 1695. He died April 8, 1718, in the seventy-third year of his age. He married Elizabeth Liscom, who was also one of the original members of the First Congregational Church of Middleboro'. She died in 1718, aged sixty-four years.

At a period a little later than the arrival of those pioneer settlers in Middleboro' whose names have been given, there came to this town from Salem a man named John Raymond, who in King Philip's war had rendered remarkable good service in the company commanded by Capt. Joseph Gardiner, being present and participating in what is probably the greatest battle ever fought on New England soil, the taking of the Indian fort in the Narragansett country on the afternoon of Sunday, Dec. 19, 1675. John Raymond is said to have been the first soldier who succeeded in entering the gate of the fortification on that bloody afternoon, in the most sanguinary conflict that New England had then or has since seen. His captain, Joseph Gardiner, fell dead soon after entering the well-constructed and desperately-defended work, being shot with a bullet through the head.

During that singular infatuation of the people still known as the prevalence of the witch delusion in Salem, this veteran soldier, John Raymond, fled for his life from those he had thus defended, and for whose protection he had exposed both life and limb, and in Middleboro' sought safety from fanatical persecution and insane madness. It is gratifying to contemplate that in Middleboro' this brave man, ill-treated and unappreciated patriot, found a city of refuge and haven of rest, that here

> "The broken soldier was kindly bade to stay;"

that here, during the evening of his days, with none to hurt, harm, molest or make afraid, he could under his vine and fig-tree

> "Weep o'er his wounds and tales of honor done,
> Shoulder his crutch and show how fields were won."

After coming to reside in Middleboro' John Raymond, the Narragansett soldier, became a member of the First Congregational Church, here gathered a "soldier in the army of the Lord;" and here at his death had his burial; and here his grave remains until this day. The date of his admission to membership in the Congregational Church was April 29, 1722, when he was said to have been in the seventy-fourth year of his age, and if so, he must have been born in or near the year 1648, and was a little less

than thirty years of age when participating in the arduous toils and dangerous duties of King Philip's war.

June 5, 1725, the noble old veteran went to an inspection by the great Searcher of all hearts, and passed in grand review before the God of armies and Lord of hosts. Seventy and seven was the number of the years of his earthly pilgrimage, in which he was required to watch and fight and pray.

The name of Samuel Eddy appears among those of the twenty-six men who in March, 1662, purchased of the Indian sachem, Wampatuck, a tract of country that afterwards became the First Precinct in Middleboro'.

Samuel Eddy was the son of a Non-Conformist minister, the Rev. William Eddy, of Cranbrook in the County of Kent, England.

Samuel Eddy, together with his brother, John, sailed from Boxted, in England, Aug. 10, 1630, and arrived at Plymouth in November following, having been twelve weeks at sea.

Governor Winthrop says, concerning the vessel that brought these brothers, "they had sixty passengers, and lost but one," and he further added, that one of the Eddys told him, "he had many letters in the ship for me."

Samuel Eddy at first settled in Plymouth, where he purchased a house and land of Experience Mitchell.

In 1638 "4 shares in the black heifer" were assigned to him.

In 1633 his servant, Thomas Brian, was brought before the Governor and assistants for running away, brought back by an Indian, and "whipped before the governor."

The Christian name of his wife was Elizabeth, concerning whom, in the early colonial records, we find the following: "1651, Elizabeth, wife of Samuel Eddy, arraigned for wringing and hanging out her clothes on Lord's-day; fine 20s., but remitted." "1660, Elizabeth Eddy summoned for traveling from Plymouth to Boston on Lord's-day. She answered that Mrs. Saffin was very weak and sent for her with an earnest desire to see her in her weakness. The court thought they saw not a sufficient excuse, and saw cause to admonish her, and so she was discharged."

Samuel Eddy, and Elizabeth, his wife, had sons,—Zechariah, Caleb, John, and Obadiah.

Samuel Eddy died in 1688, aged eighty-seven years. He passed the last years of his life at Middleboro' and in Swansea.

Obadiah Eddy, the son of Samuel Eddy, settled in Middleboro', and inherited the patrimonial lands in this town.

He was here before King Philip's war, and during that conflict took refuge at Plymouth, returning again at its close.

He was a surveyor of highways at Middleboro' in 1675, grand juryman in 1673, 1679, 1681, 1683, and 1685, and a selectman in 1694.

Samuel Eaton was among the twenty-six men who purchased what became the First Precinct in Middleboro' of the Indian sachem, Wampatuck, said purchase made in the month of March, 1662, and said Samuel Eaton also became one of the pioneer settlers of Middleboro'.

He was the son of Francis Eaton who, with his wife, Sarah, and his son, Samuel, constituted a part of the Pilgrim band who came to America and landed at Plymouth in the month of December, 1620, from the deck of the "Mayflower."

Samuel, the son, was for a time settled in Duxbury, and afterwards came to Middleboro'. He, in 1661, married Martha Billington.

CHAPTER III.

CIVIL HISTORY.

At a session of the Colonial Court, holden at Plymouth in the month of June, 1669, an act of incorporation was obtained that found a place upon the public record in the words following:

"At this court the court granted that Namassakett shall be a township, and to be called by the name of Middleberry, and bounded with Plymouth bounds on the easterly side, and with the bound of Taunton on the westerly side, and with the bounds of Bridgewater on the northerly side or end, and on the southerly side or end to extend six miles from the wading-place, and at the end of said six miles to run east to Plymouth line, and from the said line west to Taunton line, and in case the west line runs to the southward of Taunton line, then to run until we come up to the southermost part of Taunton bounds, and then square off north to it."

The wading-place noticed in the act of incorporation was where the bridge on the Plymouth road now crosses the Nemasket River, near the Star Mills.

This description does not properly apply to the township of Middleboro' at the present time, for the reason that a portion of the town in a northerly direction was in 1734 set off and made to constitute a part of the township of Halifax, and in 1853 about one-third of its remaining territory upon the southwesterly side was detached, set off, and made to form a new and distinct town, known as Lakeville.

For many years previous to the setting off of Lakeville, Middleboro' in its territorial limits was the largest town in the State, containing nearly one hundred square miles.

About six years intervened between the date at which Middleboro' was incorporated as a town and the breaking out or commencement of King Philip's war, and yet the inhabitants of European descent had increased only to about sixteen families, and these quickly left all their possessions here and fled for refuge to Plymouth, and there remaining until that bloody and disastrous conflict was ended.

These proprietors, being still at Plymouth, were there convened together upon the 27th day of June, 1677, and voted "that we do unanimously agree by the permission of God and by his gracious assistance to make a beginning again in order unto the repossession of our lands and re-edification of our demolished buildings and habitation which some of us were, before the late and sad war, in actual improvement and possession of, and to make such orders and conclusions as may hopefully have a tendency unto the laying a foundation of a town and pious society in that place."

Not last or least among the numerous losses sustained by the people of Middleboro' in that "sad war" was the total destruction of the public records of the town, a loss that they sadly lamented and endeavored to make up for and supply from recollection and extracts from the colonial records kept at Plymouth, whereby much was regained and retranscribed, while the evidence, doubtless, of many equally valuable facts was irretrievably lost, the fire kindled by an infuriated Indian's torch having forever wiped these from earth's book of remembrance, and consigned to a grave that never gives up its dead, whose ashes are, by the mantle of oblivion, hid beyond the hope and power of a resurrection.

Chief among the civil officers of a New England town are, and for many years has been, the selectmen or "fathers of the town," as these are not unfrequently designated.

Laws concerning these officers began to find a place upon the statute-book of Plymouth Colony as early as 1662, or seven years before the town of Middleboro' was incorporated. Here is a copy of the act of 1662:

"It is enacted by the court, That in every Towne of this jurisdiction there be three or five Celectmen chosen by the Townsmen out of the freemen, such as shall be approved by the Court, for the better managing of the afaires of the respective Townshipes: and that the Celectmen in every towne, or the major p'te of them, are hereby impowered to heare and determine all debtes and differences arising between p'son and p'son within their respective Townshipes not exceeding forty shillings; as alsoe they are heerby impowered to heare and determine all differences arising betwixt any Indians and the English of theire respective townshipes about damage done in Corn by the Cowes, Swine, or any other beastes belonging to the Inhabitants of the said respective townshipes; and the determination of the abovesaid differences not being satisfyed as was agreed, the p'ty wronged to repaire to some Magistrate for a warrant to receive such award by distraint.

"It is further enacted by the Court, That the said Celectmen in every Township approved by the Court, or any of them, shall have power to give forth summons in his Ma'tie's name to require any p'sons complained of to attend the hearing of the case, and to summon witnesses to give testimony upon that account, and to determine of the Controversyes according to legal evidence; and that the p'sons complaining shall serve the summons themselves upon the p'sons complained against, and in case of theire non-appearance to proceed on notwithstanding in the hearing and determination of such controversy as comes before them, and to have twelve-pence apiece for every award they agree upon."

The act of 1666 provided,—

"That one or two of the selectmen whom the Court shall appoint in each Township of this Jurisdiction bee heerby impowered to administer an oath in all cases committed to them, as alsoe to grant an execution for such p'sons as neglect or refuse to pay theire just dues according the verdicte of the said p'sons; and that the said Selectmen in every towne bee under oath for the true p'rformance of theire office; and if any p'son finds himselfe agreived with verdict of said Selectmen, Then they have theire liberty to appeale to the next Court of his Ma'tie holden att Plymouth, provided that forthwith they put in Cecuritie to prosecute the appeale to effect and alsoe enter the grounds of theire apeales; and in case any towne doe neglect to chose and p'sent such yearly unto the Courts of Election, That every such Towne shal bee lyable to pay a fine of five pounds to the Countrey's use.

"It is enacted by the Court, That the Celectmen in every Township of this goverment shall take notice of all such p'sons that are or shall come into any of the Townships without the approbation of the Gov'r and two of the Assistance, according to order of the Court, and the said Celectmen shall warne the said p'sons to aply themselves for approbation according to order, which, if they shall refuse or neglect, the said Celectmen are heerby impowered to require the p'son or p'sons to appeer att the next Court to bee holden att Plymouth, and to require Cecuritie for theire appeerance, which, if any refuse to doe, the Celectmen shall inform the Constable of the Towne where hee liveth, which said Constable shall forthwith carry the said p'son or p'sons before the Gov'r or some one of the Assistance of this Gov'rment.

"Whereas, the Court takes notice off great neglect of frequenting the publicke worship of God upon the Lord's day: it is enacted by the Court and the authoritie thereoff, That the Celect men of each Township of this Gov'r ment shall take notice of such in their Townshipps as neglect, through prophannes and slothfulnes, to come to the publicke worship of God, and shall require an account of them, and, if they give them not satisfaction, that they returne theire names to the Court."

Act passed in 1681:

"It shalbe lawfull for either plaintiffe or defendant to require a subpena of any Celectmen of the same Town where the witnesses live to require any p'son to appeer before some one of the Celectment of the same Towne to give evidence before some

one or more, whoe shall convey it to the Celect Court of that Towne where the case is depending.

"It is ordered by the Court and the authoritie thereof that the choice of Celectmen be specified in the warrants that are sent downe to the several Townes for the choice of his Ma'tie's officers, and theire names to be returned into the Court under the Constable's hand, and to be called in Court to take theire oath, as is in such case provided; and if in case any providence prevent theire appeerance, then to appeer before some Magistrate of this Gov^rment within one month after the said Court, to take oath, under the penalty of twenty shillings."

The act of 1683 provided,—

"That the Poor May be provided for as necessity requireth, This Court ordereth that the Celectmen in each Towne shall take care and see that the poor in theire respective Townes be provided for, and are heerby Impowered to relieve and provide for them according as necessitie, in theire descretion, doth require, and the Towne shall defray the charge thereof.

"And the Celect Men of the several Towns are hereby required to give in a list of the names of such as mispend their time, whether House holders or others, and all single persons that live from under Family Government or will not be governed by their Parents or Masters where they live, that so the Court may proceed with them as the case may require."

SELECTMEN.[1]

1674.—John Thompson, Jonathan Dunham, and Francis Coombs.
1675.—John Thompson, Jonathan Dunham, and Francis Coombs.
1680.[2]—John Thompson, Francis Coombs, and Samuel Fuller.
1681.—John Thompson, Francis Coombs, and John Nelson.
1682.—John Thompson, Francis Coombs, and John Nelson.
1683.—John Thompson, John Nelson, and Isaac Howland.
1684.—John Thompson, Isaac Howland, and Samuel Wood.
1685.—John Thompson, John Nelson, and Isaac Howland.
1686.—John Thompson, John Nelson, and Isaac Howland.
1687.—John Thompson, Isaac Howland, and John Allen.
1688.—No record to be found.
1689.—Samuel Wood, Joseph Vaughn, and Nathaniel Warren.
1690.—Joseph Vaughn, Ebenezer Tinkham, and John Allen.
1691.—Joseph Vaughn, Ebenezer Tinkham, and Samuel Wood.
1692.—Isaac Howland, Joseph Vaughn, and John Bennett.
1693.—Joseph Vaughan, John Bennett, and Samuel Wood.
1694.—Joseph Vaughan, Samuel Wood, and Obadiah Eddy.
1695.—Ens. Isaac Howland, Joseph Vaughan, and John Bennett.
1696.—Isaac Howland, Joseph Vaughan, and Ebenezer Tinkham.
1697.—Joseph Vaughan, John Bennett, and Jacob Thompson.
1698.—Joseph Vaughan, John Bennett, and Jacob Thompson.
1699.—Joseph Vaughan, Samuel Wood, and Jacob Thompson.
1700.—Isaac Howland, Ebenezer Tinkham, and Jacob Thompson.
1701.—Isaac Howland, Lieut. Jacob Thompson, and Ens. Vaughan.
1702.—Isaac Howland, Joseph Vaughan, and John Allen.
1703.—Isaac Howland, David Thomas, and Thomas Thompson.
1704.—Joseph Vaughan, Thomas Pratt, and Thomas Thompson.
1705.—No record.
1706.—Ens. Joseph Vaughan, Samuel Wood, and Jacob Thompson.
1707.—Ens. Joseph Vaughan, Samuel Wood, and Jacob Thompson.
1708.—Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, Samuel Wood, and Jacob Thompson.
1709.—Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, Samuel Wood, and Capt. Jacob Thompson.
1710.—Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, Ens. Elkanah Leonard, and Rodolphus Elmer.
1711.—Samuel Wood, Jacob Thompson, and Elkanah Leonard.
1712.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, and Ens. Elkanah Leonard.
1713.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, and Ens. Elkanah Leonard.
1714.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, and Ens. Elkanah Leonard.
1715.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Peter Bennett, and Rodolphus Elmer.
1716.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Lieut. Joseph Vaughan, and John Bennett, Jr.
1717.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Capt. Joseph Vaughan, and John Bennett, Jr.
1718.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Capt. Joseph Vaughan, and John Bennett.
1719.—Jacob Thompson, John Bennett, and Ichabod Southworth.
1720.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Capt. Joseph Vaughan, and John Bennett.
1721.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, John Bennett, and Lieut. Ichabod Southworth.
1722.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Capt. Joseph Vaughan, and Lieut. Ichabod Southworth.
1723.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, John Bennett, and Deacon Samuel Barrows.
1724.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, John Bennett, and Deacon Samuel Barrows.
1725.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Lieut. Nathaniel Southworth, and Deacon Samuel Barrows.
1726.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Deacon Samuel Barrows, and Lieut. Nathaniel Southworth.
1727.—Capt. Jacob Thompson, Deacon Samuel Barrows, and Lieut. Nathaniel Southworth.
1728.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, John Bennett, John Tinkham, and Elkanah Leonard.
1729.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, John Bennett, Lieut. Nathaniel Southworth, and John Tinkham.
1730.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Lieut. Nathaniel Southworth, John Bennett, and John Tinkham.
1731.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Lieut. Nathaniel Southworth, John Bennett, and John Tinkham.
1732.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, John Bennett, John Tinkham, and Thomas Nelson.
1733.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, John Bennett, Elkanah Leonard, and Jacob Thompson.
1734.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, John Bennett, Elkanah Leonard, and Jacob Thompson.
1735.—Capt. Ichabod Southworth, John Bennett, Jacob Thompson, Elkanah Leonard, and Benjamin White, Esq.
1736.—John Bennett, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Elkanah Leonard, and Benjamin White, Esq.

[1] From 1669 to 1673 no returns of elections to be found among the colonial files or records, and those kept (if, indeed, any were kept) in town were lost and probably burned by the Indians in King Philip's war.

[2] The records of the town from 1676 to 1679 were lost in King Philip's war,—probably burned, the town vacated by its inhabitants of European descent.

1737.—John Bennett, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Elkanah Leonard, Esq., Benjamin White, Esq.

1738.—John Bennett, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Elkanah Leonard, and Benjamin White, Esq.

1739.—John Bennett, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Elkanah Leonard Esq., and Benjamin White, Esq.

1740.—John Bennett, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Elkanah Leonard, Esq., and Benjamin White, Esq.

1741.—John Bennett, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Elkanah Leonard, Esq., and Benjamin White, Esq.

1742.—Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Jacob Thompson, Benjamin White, Esq., Ens. Jonathan Smith, and Deacon John Hackett.

1743.—John Bennett, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Lieut. Jacob Thompson, and Benjamin White, Esq.

1744.—Deacon Samuel Barrows, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Deacon Samuel Wood, and Capt. Ebenezer Morton.

1745.—Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Lieut. Jacob Thompson, Capt. Ebenezer Morton, and Peter Oliver, Esq.

1746.—Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Lieut. Jacob Thompson, Capt. Ebenezer Morton, and Peter Oliver, Esq.

1747.—John Bennett, Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Capt. Nathaniel Southworth, Lieut. Jacob Thompson, and Capt. Ebenezer Morton.

1748.—Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Peter Oliver, Esq., Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Nathaniel Smith, and Deacon Benjamin Tucker.

1749.—Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Nathaniel Smith, Deacon Benjamin Tucker, and John Weston.

1750.—Capt. Ichabod Southworth, Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Nathaniel Smith, Deacon Benjamin Tucker, and John Weston.

1751.—Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Capt. Nathaniel Smith, Deacon Benjamin Tucker, Thomas Nelson, Jr., and Elias Miller.

1752.—Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Capt. Nathaniel Smith, Deacon Benjamin Tucker, Thomas Nelson, Jr., and Elias Miller.

1753.—Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Thomas Nelson, Jr., and Elias Miller.

1754.—Lieut. Jonathan Smith, Thomas Nelson, Jr., and Elias Miller.

1755.—Elias Miller, Elder Mark Haskell, and Joseph Tinkham.

1756.—Elias Miller, Elder Mark Haskell, and Joseph Tinkham.

1757.—Elias Miller, Lieut. Thomas Nelson, and Joseph Thompson.

1758.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, John Thompson, Gershom Cobb, David Alden, and Ens. Isaac Peirce.

1759.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, John Thompson, David Alden, John Montgomery, and Henry Thomas.

1760.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, John Montgomery, Henry Thomas, Lieut. Benjamin White, and Ichabod Wood.

1761.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, John Montgomery, Henry Thomas, Lieut. Benjamin White, Ichabod Wood.

1762.—Lieut. Benjamin White, Ichabod Wood, Samuel Show, Capt. Nathaniel Smith, and William Harlow.

1763.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, Lieut. Benjamin White, Ichabod Wood, William Harlow, and Capt. Gideon Southworth.

1764.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, Lieut. Benjamin White, Ichabod Wood, John Thompson, and Gideon Southworth.

1765.—Lieut. Thomas Nelson, Lieut. Benjamin White, Ichabod Wood, Capt. Gideon Southworth, and Hon. Peter Oliver.

1766.—Capt. Nathaniel Smith, Ichabod Wood, John Montgomery, Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, and Joshua White.

1767.—Capt. Nathaniel Smith, Joshua White, Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, Nathaniel Wood, and Edward Washburn.

1768.—Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, John Montgomery, Joshua White, Ens. Nathaniel Wood, and Zebulon Leonard.

1769.—John Montgomery, Joshua White, Zebulon Leonard, Ens. Nethaniel Wood, and Nathaniel Bumpus.

1770.—John Montgomery, Joshua White, Ichabod Wood, Zebulon Leonard, and Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.

1771.—John Montgomery, Ichabod Wood, Zebulon Leonard, Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, and Capt. Benjamin White.

1772.—John Montgomery, Ichabod Wood, Zebulon Leonard, Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, and Capt. Benjamin White.

1773.—Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, Capt. Benjamin White, Zebulon Leonard, Capt. William Canedy, and Jacob Bennett.

1774.—Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, Capt. Benjamin White, William Harlow, George Leonard, and Nathaniel Sampson.

1775.—Maj. Ebenezer Sproutt, Capt. Joshua White, William Harlow, George Leonard, and Nathaniel Sampson.

1776.—William Harlow, George Leonard, Nathaniel Sampson, Capt. Nathaniel Wood, and Abner Kingman.

1777.—William Harlow, Nathaniel Sampson, Capt. Nathaniel Wood, Lieut. Abner Kingman, and Amos Nelson.

1778.—Capt. Nathaniel Wood, Lieut. Abner Kingman, Maj. John Nelson, Deacon Amos Nelson, and Isaac Thompson.

1779.—Isaac Thompson, Edmund Wood, Thomas Nelson, John Alden, and Henry Strobridge.

1780.—Isaac Thompson, Edmund Wood, Thomas Nelson, John Alden, and Henry Strobridge.

1781.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Lieut. John Murdock, Lieut. Ezra Harlow, and Rufus Richmond.

1782.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Lieut. John Murdock, Capt. Ezra Harlow, and Rufus Richmond.

1783.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Lieut. John Murdock, Rufus Richmond, and Zachariah Weston.

1784.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Capt. Ezra Harlow, Rufus Richmond, and Capt. Abner Bourne.

1785.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Capt. Ezra Harlow, Rufus Richmond, and Capt. Abner Bourne.

1786.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Capt. Ezra Harlow, Rufus Richmond, and Capt. Abner Bourne.

1787.—Capt. Ezra Harlow, Joshua White, Esq., Lieut. Peter Hoar, Isaac Soul, and Noah Clark.

1788.—Isaac Thompson, Thomas Nelson, Rufus Richmond, Capt. Abner Bourne, and Nehemiah Bennett.

1789.—Isaac Thompson, Esq., Thomas Nelson, Rufus Richmond, Capt. Abner Bourne, and Nehemiah Bennett.

1790.—Isaac Thompson, Rufus Richmond, Lieut. John Murdock, Nehemiah Bennett, Capt. Perez Churchill, Capt. James Peirce, and Lieut. Robert Strobridge.

1791.—Isaac Thompson, Esq., Nehemiah Bennett, David Richmond, Zebulon Leonard, and Hugh Montgomery.

1792.—Isaac Thompson, Esq., Nehemiah Bennett, David Richmond, Zebulon Leonard, and Hugh Montgomery.

1793.—Isaac Thompson, Nehemiah Bennett, David Richmond, Zebulon Leonard, and Hugh Montgomery.

1794.—Hon. Isaac Thompson, Nehemiah Bennett, David Richmond, Zebulon Leonard, and Hugh Montgomery.

1795.—Hon. Isaac Thompson, Nehemiah Bennett, Esq., Capt. Peter Hoar, Hugh Montgomery, and Zephaniah Shaw.

1796.—Hon. Isaac Thompson, David Richmond, Hugh Montgomery, Capt. Peter Hoar, Capt. John Carver.

1797.—Hon. Isaac Thompson, Nehemiah Bennett, Esq., David Richmond, Hugh Montgomery, and Rufus Richmond.

1798.—Nehemiah Bennett, Esq., David Richmond, Hugh Montgomery, Rufus Richmond, and Samuel Tucker.

1799.—Lieut. John Tinkham, Ens. John Morton, Samuel Tucker, Samuel Pickens, and Zephaniah Shaw.

1800.—Lieut. John Tickham, Capt. John Morton, Samuel Tucker, Samuel Pickens, and Zephaniah Shaw.

1801.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Lieut. John Tinkham, Samuel Tucker, Samuel Pickens, and Luke Reed.

1802.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Lieut. John Tinkham, Capt. John Morton, Samuel Tucker, and Luke Reed.

1803.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Lieut. John Tinkham, Capt. John Morton, Samuel Tucker, and Luke Reed.

1804.—Lieut. John Tinkham, Capt. John Morton, Samuel Pickens, Luke Reed, and Elijah Shaw.

1805.—Capt. John Morton, Samuel Pickens, Luke Reed, Capt. William Thompson, and Ens. Samuel Cobb.

1806.—Capt. John Morton, Samuel Pickens, Luke Reed, Capt. William Thompson, and Ens. Samuel Cobb.

1807.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Samuel Pickens, Capt. Calvin Pratt, Joseph Cushman, and Lieut. Seth Miller.

1808.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Samuel Pickens, Esq., Capt. Calvin Pratt, Lieut. Joseph Cushman (2d), and Martin Keith.

1809.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Samuel Pickens, Esq., Capt. Calvin Pratt, Lieut. Joseph Cushman (2d), and Martin Keith.

1810.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Samuel Pickens, Esq., Luke Reed, Lieut. Seth Miller, Jr., and Thomas Weston.

1811.—Maj. Peter Hoar, Samuel Pickens, Esq., Capt. Calvin Pratt, Lieut. Seth Miller, Jr., and Thomas Weston.

1812.—Peter Hoar, Esq., Samuel Pickens, Esq., Luke Reed, Seth Miller, Jr., Esq., and Thomas Weston, Esq.

1813.—Peter Hoar, Esq., Samuel Pickens, Esq., Luke Reed, Seth Miller, Jr., Esq., and Thomas Weston, Esq.

1814.—Peter Hoar, Esq., Samuel Pickens, Esq., Thomas Weston, Esq., William Nelson, and Seth Eaton, Jr.

1815.—Peter Hoar, Esq., Samuel Pickens, Esq., Thomas Weston, Esq., William Nelson, and Seth Eaton Jr.

1816.—Samuel Pickens, Esq., Thomas Weston, Esq., William Nelson, Seth Eaton, Jr., and Samuel Bates.

1817.—Thomas Weston, Esq., William Nelson, Seth Eaton, Jr., Samuel Bates, and Capt. Ebenezer Pickens.

1818.—Thomas Weston, Esq., William Nelson, Seth Eaton, Jr., Capt. Ebenezer Pickens, and Capt. Enoch Haskins.

1819.—William Nelson, Seth Eaton, Jr., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, and Abner Clark.

1820.—Seth Miller, Jr., Esq., Seth Eaton, Jr., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, and Abner Clark.

1821.—Seth Miller, Jr., Esq., Seth Eaton, Jr., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, and Abner Clark.

1822.—Seth Miller, Jr., Esq., Seth Eaton, Jr., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, and Lieut. Abner Clark.

1823.—Seth Miller, Jr., Esq., Seth Eaton, Esq., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, and Abner Clark, Esq.

1824.—Seth Miller, Esq., Seth Eaton, Esq., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, and Abner Clark, Esq.

1825.—Seth Eaton, Esq., Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, Abner Clark, Esq., and Samuel Harlow.

1826.—Capt. Enoch Haskins, Capt. Samuel Thompson, Luther Washburn, and Nathan Washburn.

1827.—Luther Washburn, Nathan Washburn, Samuel Harlow, Bradford Harlow, and Andrew Haskins.

1828.—Luther Washburn, Nathan Washburn, Samuel Harlow, Andrew Haskins, and Reuel Thompson.

1829.—Luther Washburn, Nathan Washburn, Andrew Haskins, Reuel Thompson, and Col. Benjamin P. Wood.

1830.—Luther Washburn, Nathan Washburn, Andrew Haskins, Reuel Thompson, and Col. Benjamin P. Wood.

1831.—Luther Washburn, Seth Eaton, Andrew Haskins, Bradford Harlow, and Col. Benjamin P. Wood.

1832.—Seth Eaton, Esq., Andrew Haskins, Bradford Harlow, Col. Benjamin P. Wood, and Eathan Peirce.

1833.—Bradford Harlow, Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Andrew Haskins, Capt. Eathan Peirce, and Lieut.-Col. Oliver Eaton.

1834.—Bradford Harlow, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Capt. Eathan Peirce, Capt. Nathaniel Staples, and Gamaliel Rounsevill.

1835.—Bradford Harlow, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Luther Washburn, Capt. Nathaniel Staples, and Gamaliel Rounsevill.

1836.—Bradford Harlow, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Luther Washburn, Capt. Nathaniel Staples, and Gamaliel Rounsevill.

1837.—Bradford Harlow, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Luther Washburn, Capt. Nathaniel Staples, and Gamaliel Rounsevill.

1838.—Bradford Harlow, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Gamaliel Rounsevill, Zattu Pickens, Jr., and Thomas Doggett.

1839.—Bradford Harlow, Gamaliel Rounsevill, Zattu Pickens, Jr., Thomas Doggett, and Stillman Benson.

1840.—Bradford Harlow, Gamaliel Rounsevill, Zattu Pickens, Jr., Thomas Doggett, and Stillman Benson.

1841.—Bradford Harlow, Gamaliel Rounsevill, Zattu Pickens, Jr., Thomas Doggett, and Stillman Benson.

1842.—Bradford Harlow, Gamaliel Rounsevill, Zattu Pickens, Jr., Thomas Doggett, and Stillman Benson.

1843.—Bradford Harlow, Gamaliel Rounsevill, Zattu Pickens, Jr., Thomas Doggett, and Stillman Benson.

1844.—Bradford Harlow, Gamaliel Rounsevill, Zattu Pickens, Jr., Thomas Doggett, and Stillman Benson.

1845.—Thomas Doggett, Stillman Benson, Jirah Winslow, Richard Sampson, and Venus Thompson.

1846.—Thomas Doggett, Stillman Benson, Jirah Winslow, Richard Sampson, and Venus Thompson.

1847.—Jirah Winslow, Venus Thompson, Ichabod F. Atwood, Williams Eaton, and Nathaniel Sampson.

1848.—Ichabod F. Atwood, Williams Eaton, Otis Soule, Nathaniel Sampson, and Job Peirce.

1849.—Ichabod F. Atwood, Williams Eaton, Otis Soule, Nathaniel Sampson, and Abiel P. Booth, Esq.

1850.—Otis Soule, Zephaniah Shaw, Asa T. Winslow, Ansel Benson, and Apollos Haskins.

1851.—Asa T. Winslow, Apollos Haskins, Zephaniah Shaw, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, and Samuel Thompson.

1852.—Otis Soule, Apollos Haskins, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Asa T. Winslow, and Everett Robinson.

1853.—Otis Soule, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Asa T. Winslow, Andrew Haskins, and Everett Robinson.

1854.—Stillman Benson, Thomas J. Wood, and Joseph T. Wood.

1855.—Joseph T. Wood, Nathaniel Shurtleff, and Lewis Soule.

1856.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Lewis Soule, and Cornelius B. Wood.

1857.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Lewis Soule, and Cornelius B. Wood.

1858.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Lewis Soule, and Cornelius B. Wood.

1859.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Cornelius B. Wood, and George W. Wood.

1860.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Cornelius B. Wood, and George W. Wood.

1861.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Cornelius B. Wood, and George W. Wood.

1862.—Col. Benjamin P. Wood, Sidney Tucker, and Ira Smith.

1863.—Joseph T. Wood, Ira Smith, and Alpheus K. Bishop.

1864.—Joseph T. Wood, Ira Smith, and Alpheus K. Bishop.
1865.—Joseph T. Wood, Joshua M. Eddy, and Abishai Miller.
1866.—Joseph T. Wood, Joshua M. Eddy, and Abishai T. Clark.
1867.—Joseph T. Wood, Joshua M. Eddy, and Thomas Smith.
1868.—Joseph T. Wood, Thomas Smith, and Joshua M. Eddy.
1869.—Joseph T. Wood, Thomas Smith, and Lewis Leonard.
1870.—Joseph T. Wood, Lewis Leonard, and Isaac S. Cushman.
1871.—Joseph T. Wood, Lewis Leonard, and Sylvester F. Cobb.
1872.—Joseph T. Wood, Lewis Leonard, and Stillman Benson.
1873.—Joseph T. Wood, Lewis Leonard, and Stillman Benson.
1874.—Joseph T. Wood, Lewis Leonard, and Sylvester F. Cobb.
1875.—Joseph T. Wood, Lewis Leonard, and Sylvester F. Cobb.
1876.—Albert T. Savery, Alpheus K. Bishop, and Warren H. Southworth.
1877.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savery, and Alpheus K. Bishop.
1878.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savery, and Alpheus K. Bishop.
1879.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savery, and Abishai T. Clark.
1880.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savery, and Nathaniel S. Cushing.
1881.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savery, and Nathaniel S. Cushing.
1882.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savery, and Nathaniel S. Cushing.
1883.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savery, and Nathaniel S. Cushing.
1884.—Joseph T. Wood, Albert T. Savery, and Nathaniel S. Cushing.

Town Clerks.—The General Court of Plymouth Colony, in 1646, made the following law concerning the office of town clerk:

"It is enacted by the Court, That there shalbe in every Towne within this government a CLARK, or some one appointed and ordained to keep a REGISTER of the day and yeare of the marriage, byrth, and buriall of every man, woman, and child within their Township."

The same authority, in 1671, added,—

"And the Town Clerk or Register keeper of every Town shall exhibit a true and perfect copy into March Court annually of all the Marriages, Births, and Burials of the year past.

"And lastly, That the Town Clerk shall publish all Contracts of Marriages in the Town."

Although Middleboro' was incorporated as a township in June, 1669, no record has been preserved of the election of a town clerk until William Hoskins was unanimously chosen to that office, May 24, 1681, and the town in its corporate capacity agreed with him that his compensation for keeping its public records should be a load of fish, taken at the herring weir and delivered at his house, for each year's service. He probably served as town clerk about twelve years, being succeeded in that office by John Bennet, who was elected thereto March 28, 1693. All town records kept in Middleboro' from the date of incorporation, June, 1669, to the commencement of King Philip's war, in June, 1675, were lost in that war, and probably burned by the Indians, which accounts for the deficiency of a public record for the first six years in this town's history.

TOWN CLERKS.

Giving date of election and term of service.

William Hoskins, May 24, 1681, twelve years.
John Bennett, March 28, 1693, thirteen years.
Jacob Thompson, March 14, 1706, thirty years.
Nathan Bassett, March —, 1736, one year.
Jacob Thompson, March 16, 1737, seven years.
Seth Tinkham, March 14, 1744, one year.
Jacob Thompson, March 5, 1745, three years.
Ebenezer Sproutt, March 28, 1748, seven years.
Joseph Tinkham, March 31, 1755, twelve years.
John Morton, March 23, 1767, eight years.
Abner Barrows, March 13, 1775, six years.
Nathaniel Wilder, March 5, 1781, six years.
Jacob Bennet, March 5, 1787, one year.
Nathaniel Wilder, March 10, 1788, two years.
Cyrus Keith, March 1, 1790, fifteen years.
Sylvanus Tillson, March 11, 1805, seventeen years.
Isaac Stevens, May 8, 1822, eight years.
Reeland Tinkham, March 3, 1830, two years.
Foster Tinkham, March 5, 1832, three years.
Allen Shaw, March 9, 1835, eleven years.
Jacob B. Shaw, March 9, 1846, three years.
Everett Robinson, March 5, 1849, two years.
George Pickens, March 10, 1851, four years.
Andrew M. Eaton, March 18, 1855, six years.
Sidney Tucker, March 11, 1861, two years.
John Shaw, Jr., March 9, 1863, one year.
Cornelius B. Wood, March 7, 1864, seventeen years.
Charles T. Thatcher, March —, 1881.

TOWN TREASURERS.

Giving date of election and term of service.

Ephraim Tinkham, from ———, to March 1, 1711.
Deacon Jonathan Cobb, March 1, 1711, four years.
John Bennett, Jr., March 7, 1715, seventeen years.
Samuel Tinkham, March 17, 1732, three years.
Simon Lazel, March 17, 1735, one year.
Jacob Thompson, March —, 1736, eight years.
Benjamin Tucker, March 14, 1744, one year.
Jacob Thompson, March 5, 1745, three years.
Elias Miller, March 28, 1748, nine years.
John Thompson, March 14, 1757, ten years.
Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt, March 23, 1767, two years.
John Morton, March 27, 1769, six years.
William Bennett, March 13, 1775, four years.
Nathaniel Wilder, March 1, 1779, twenty years.
George Morton, March 11, 1799, six years.
Levi Peirce, March 11, 1805, two years.
Sylvanus Tillson, March 2, 1807, fifteen years.
Levi Tinkham, May 8, 1822, five years.
Isaac Stevens, April 2, 1827, three years.
Reeland Tinkham, March 3, 1830, one year.
Foster Tinkham, April 4, 1831, three years.
Allen Shaw, March 11, 1834, twelve years.
Jacob B. Shaw, March 9, 1846, three years.
Everett Robinson, March 5, 1849, two years.
George Pickens, March 10, 1851, four years.

Andrew M. Eaton, March 18, 1855, six years.
Sidney Tucker, March 11, 1861, two years.
John Shaw, Jr., March 9, 1863, one year.
Cornelius B. Wood, March 7, 1864, seventeen years.
Charles T. Thatcher, March —, 1881.

Deputies to the Plymouth Colony Court.—John Morton represented the town of Middleboro' at the Colonial Court of Plymouth in 1672, and again in 1673, and he was succeeded by John Thompson in 1674 and 1675, when, the English settlement at Middleboro' being entirely broken up by King Philip's war, no deputy appears thenceforth to have been chosen for that town until 1680, when John Thompson was re-elected to that office, and served seven years, viz., to and including 1686.

Then came the troubles with and interruption of the government by Sir Edmund Andros, during which Middleboro' had no deputy, and the records of this town, in common with those of many other towns, show a hiatus. From 1689 until 1692, Isaac Howland served the town of Middleboro' as a deputy in the Colonial Court, when what had been the colony of New Plymouth became a part of the "Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England," and deputies were thenceforth known as representatives to the Great and General Court.

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT OF THE PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY IN NEW ENGLAND.

1692. John Thompson.
Isaac Howland.
1693–1714. No record.
1715. John Bennet, Jr.
1716. Capt. Jacob Thompson.
1717. Malachi Holloway.
1718. John Bennet.
1719. Capt. Jacob Thompson.
1720. Dea. Samuel Barrows.
1721. John Bennett.
1722. Lieut. I. Southworth.
1723. Edward Thomas.
1724. Nathaniel Southworth.
1725. Lieut. N. Southworth.
1726. Lieut. N. Southworth.
1727. Lieut. N. Southworth.
1728. Lieut. N. Southworth.
1729. Samuel Wood.
1730. Samuel Barrows.
1731. Samuel Barrows.
1732. Lieut. N. Southworth.
1733. Dea. Samuel Barrows.
1734. Dea. Samuel Barrows.
1735. Elkanah Leonard.
1736. Elkanah Leonard.
1737. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.
1738. John Bennett.
1739. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.
1740. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.
1741. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.
1742. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.
1743. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.
1744. Dea. Samuel Wood.
1745. Dea. Samuel Wood.
1746. Benjamin Tucker.
1747. Samuel Bennett.
1748. Samuel Bennett.
1749. Peter Oliver.
1750. Voted not to send.
1751. Peter Oliver, Esq.
1752. No record.
1753. Capt. Nathaniel Smith.
1754. Capt. Nathaniel Smith.
1755. Ebenezer Sproutt.
1756. Ebenezer Sproutt.
1757. Capt. Nathaniel Smith.
1758. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
1759. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
1760. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
1761. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
1762. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
1763. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
1764. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
1765. Daniel Oliver, Esq.
1766. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
1767. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
1768. Capt. Benjamin White.
1769. Capt. Benjamin White.
1770. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
1771. Capt. Benjamin White.
1772. Capt. Benjamin White.
1773. Mr. Ebenezer Sproutt.
1774. Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt.
1775. Capt. Joshua White.
1776. Benjamin Thomas.
1777. Benjamin Thomas.
Nathaniel Sampson.
1778. Maj. John Nelson.
1779. Dea. Benjamin Thomas.
1780. Dr. Samuel Clark.
1781. Ebenezer Wood.
1782. Ebenezer Wood.
Isaac Thompson.
1783. Isaac Thompson.
1784. Isaac Thompson.
Zebulon Sprout.
1785. Isaac Thompson.
1786. Isaac Thompson.
1787. Joshua White, Esq.
Ebenezer Wood.
Perez Thomas.
Noah Fearing, Esq.
1788. Benjamin Thomas.
1789. Zebulon Leonard.
1790. Zebulon Leonard.
James Sprout.
1791. James Sprout, Esq.
1792. James Sprout, Esq.
1793. Nehemiah Bennett.
1794. James Sprout, Esq.
1795. Nathaniel Wilder.
1796. Nathaniel Wilder.
1797. Nathaniel Wilder.
1798. Nathaniel Wilder.
1799. Capt. Nathaniel Wilder.
1800. Nathaniel Wilder.
1801. John Tinkham.
1802. John Tinkham.
1803. Lieut. John Tinkham.
1804. Lieut. John Tinkham.
1805. Lieut. John Tinkham.
John Morton.
Levi Peirce.
Chillingworth Foster.
1806. Lieut. John Tinkham.
Capt. John Morton.
Levi Peirce.
Dr. Chilingworth Foster.
1807. John Tinkham.
Levi Peirce.
Maj. Jacob Cushman.
Samuel Pickens.
1808. John Tinkham, Esq.
Levi Peirce.
Maj. Jacob Cushman.
Samuel Pickins, Esq.
1809. Maj. Levi Peirce.
Samuel Pickens, Esq.
Maj. Peter Hoar.
Thomas Weston.
1810. Samuel Pickens, Esq.
Maj. Peter Hoar.
Thomas Weston.
Martin Keith, Esq.
Hercules Cushman.
1811. Maj. Peter Hoar.
Thomas Weston, Esq.
Martin Keith, Esq.
Hercules Cushman, Esq.
Capt. Calvin Pratt.
1812. Thomas Weston, Esq.
Martin Keith, Esq.
Calvin Pratt, Esq.
Maj. Levi Peirce.
Rev. Joseph Barker.
1813. Rev. Joseph Barker.
1814. Thomas Weston, Esq.
1815. Thomas Weston, Esq.
1816. Samuel Pickens, Esq.
1817. Seth Miller, Jr., Esq.
1818. Seth Miller, Jr., Esq.
1819. Thos. Weston, Esq.
1820. Had no representative.
1821. Martin Keith, Esq.
1822. Seth Miller, Jr., Esq.
1823. Isaac Stevens, Esq.
1824. Isaac Stevens, Esq.
1825. Seth Eaton.
Arad Thompson.
Thos. Sturtevant, Esq.
1826. Seth Eaton.
1827. William Nelson, Esq.
1828. Seth Eaton, Esq.
William Nelson, Esq.
Zachariah Eddy, Esq.
1829. Seth Eaton, Esq.
William Nelson, Esq.
Zachariah Eddy, Esq.
Gen. Ephraim Ward.
Oliver Peirce, Esq.
John Benson.
1830. Hon. Hercules Cushman.
1831. Hon. Hercules Cushman.
Silas Pickens.
Ziba Eaton.
Andrew Haskins.
Samuel Thompson, Esq.
Elisha Clarke.
1832. Col. Benj. P. Wood.
Reeland Tinkham, Esq.
Bradford Harlow.
Capt. Nathaniel Staples.
Luther Washburn.
Tisdale Lincoln.
1833. Col. Benj. P. Wood.
Bradford Harlow.
Luther Washburn.
Ephraim Leach.
John Perkins.
Capt. Eathan Peirce.
1834. Col. Benj. P. Wood.
Samuel Thompson, Esq.
Ephraim Leach.
John Perkins.
Capt. Eathan Peirce.
Luther Murdock.
1835. Samuel Thompson, Esq.
Andrew Haskins.
Capt. Eathan Peirce.
Ansel Benson.
1836. Andrew Hoskins.
Ansel Benson.
Capt. Jonathan Cobb.
Reuben Hafford.

1836. Gamaliel Rounsevill.
George Atwood.
1837. Gen. Ephraim Ward.
Andrew Hoskins.
Jonathan Cobb, Esq.
Reuben Hafford.
Gamaliel Rounsevill.
Lothrop Thomas.
George Atwood.
1838. Tisdale Leonard.
Eliab Ward, Esq.
Stillman Benson.
1839. Tisdale Leonard.
Eliab Ward, Esq.
Stillman Benson.
Z. K. Pratt.
1840. Zebulon K. Pratt.
Dr. George Sturtevant.
Consider Fuller.
Thomas Doggett.
1841. Consider Fuller.
Thomas Doggett.
1842. Eliab Ward, Esq.
Dr. George Sturtevant.
1843. Dr. Morrill Robinson.
Wm. Shurtleff (2d).
1844. Dr. Morrill Robinson.
Wm. Shurtleff (2d).
1845. Capt. Josiah Pinkham.
Asa T. Winslow.
1846. Capt. Josiah Pinkham.
Asa T. Winslow.
1847. Cephas Shaw.
1847. Nahum M. Tribou.
1848. Cephas Shaw.
Nahum M. Tribou.
1849. None sent.
1850. Joshua Wood.
Everett Robinson.
1851. Joshua Wood.
Everett Robinson.
1852. Joshua Wood.
Everett Robinson.
1853. None sent.
1854. Joseph T. Wood.
Richard Sampson.
1855. Col. Nathan King.
1856. Soranus Standish.
Jared Pratt (2d).
1857. William H. Wood.
1858. Foster Tinkham.
1859.[1] Everett Robinson.
1862.[1] Capt. A. J. Pickens.
1867.[1] Andrew C. Wood.
1876. Isaac Winslow.
1877. Isaac Winslow.
1878. Lakeville had the representative.
1879. Matthew H. Cushing.
1880. James L. Jenney.
1881. John C. Sullivan.
1882. John C. Sullivan.
1883. Lakeville had the representative.
1884. Albert T. Savery.

SENATORS.

1796–1805. Isaac Thompson.
1813–16. Wilkes Wood.
1815–17. Thomas Weston.
1820–22. William Bourne.
1826–28. Peter H. Peirce.
1843. Eliab Ward.
1848–49. William H. Wood.
1849–50. Philander Washburn.
1850–53. William H. Wood.
1856–57. Nathan King.
1881–83. Mathew H. Cushing.

MEMBERS OF THE GOVERNOR'S COUNCIL.

1759–66. Peter Oliver.
1823–27. Thomas Weston.
186 –6 . Everett Robinson.
18—. William H. Wood.

MANDAMUS COUNCILOR.

Aug. 9, 1774. Peter Oliver.

He does not appear to have been sworn into that office, and the fact that he was appointed was very damaging to his reputation among his neighbors and townsmen of Middleboro'.

In the First Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, that convened at Salem, Oct. 4, 1774; at Concord, October 14th; at Cambridge, October 17th and November 23d; and dissolved Dec. 10, 1774, Capt. Ebenezer Sproutt was the member from Middleboro'.

REPRESENTATIVE TO THE NATIONAL CONGRESS.

1805–09. Joseph Barker.

[1] Some of these years not accounted for, Lakeville had the representative.

MEMBERS OF CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS.

Nov. 15, 1820. Levi Peirce.
Nov. 15, 1820. Samuel Pickens.
Nov. 15, 1820. Thomas Weston.
Nov. 15, 1820. Seth Miller, Jr.
May 4, 1853. William H. Wood.
May 4, 1853. Noah C. Perkins.

JUDGES OF THE COURT OF PROBATE.

1821–43. Wilkes Wood.
1858–72. Wm. Henry Wood.

HIGH SHERIFF.

1845–54. Branch Harlow.

CLERK OF COUNTY COURTS.

1811–13. Hercules Cushman.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

1828–34. Thomas Weston.
1847–56. Ebenezer Pickens.
187 – . Joseph T. Wood.

The board of county commissioners have duties very similar to, if not, in fact, identical with, those of a former board of public officers known as commissioners of highways, which board, as also the Court of Sessions, was abolished, to give place to that of county commissioners. Thomas Weston, of Middleboro', was a member of the board of commissioners of highways when the same was abolished.

Justices of the Peace.—The commission of a justice of the peace has in Massachusetts been usually made to continue in force for the term of seven years, if the person appointed behave himself well in the said office. At the expiration of seven years many commissions have been renewed, and then in numerous instances persons have served in that commission for long periods, and not infrequently until the date of their death. In what follows only the dates of the first or original appointments are given, although many of the persons named had the appointment several times renewed.

July 22, 1720. Jacob Thompson.
June 22, 1736. Elkanah Leonard.
Aug. 18, 1744. Peter Oliver.
June 26, 1755. John Fearing.
Oct. 31, 1760. Joseph Tinkham.
Aug. 28, 1775. Ebenezer Sproutt.
Aug. 28, 1775. Joshua White.
April 7, 1787. Samuel Clark.
April 26, 1787. Isaac Thompson.
July 5, 1789. James Sproat.
July 18, 1791. John Nelson.
Feb. 20, 1795. Nehemiah Bennett.
March 2, 1800. Wilkes Wood.
May 24, 1800. David Richmond.
Feb 20, 1804. James Washburn.
Jan. 23, 1808. Samuel Pickens.
Feb. 23, 1808. John Tinkham.
March 5, 1808. William Thompson.
Feb. 17, 1810. Zachariah Eddy.
Sept. 3, 1810. Martin Keith.
Feb. 5, 1811. Peter Hoar.
Feb. 22, 1811. Thomas Weston.

Nov. 14, 1811. Seth Miller, Jr.
Oct. 29, 1811. Hercules Cushman.
Jan. 25, 1812. Calvin Pratt.
Aug. 3, 1812. William Candy.
June 9, 1813. Jacob Bennett.
June 9, 1813. Cyrus Keith.
June 9, 1813. Thomas Sturtevant.
Oct. 29, 1814. Abiel Washburn.
Feb. 16, 1816. William Bourne.
June 10, 1817. Charles Hooper.
Feb. 3, 1818. Noah Clark.
Jan. 23, 1819. Joshua Eddy, Jr.
June 19, 1819. Levi Peirce.
Sept. 7, 1821. Amos Washburn.
Nov. 21, 1821. Thomas Bennett.
Jan. 16, 1822. Ebenezer Pickens.
Jan. 23, 1822. Isaac Stevens.
Jan. 16, 1823. Abner Clark.
Aug. 26, 1823. Abiel P. Boothe.
Feb. 17, 1824. William Nelson.
Feb. 17, 1824. Oliver Peirce.
July 1, 1825. Peter H. Peirce.
Feb. 15, 1826. Samuel Thompson.
Jan. 2, 1828. Seth Eaton.
June 11, 1829. Paul Hathaway.
June 9, 1830. Arad Thompson.
June 16, 1831. Ruland Tinkham.
April 24, 1832. Joshua Haskins, Jr.
March 26, 1833. Benjamin P. Wood.
March 26, 1833. Bradford Harlow.
Aug. 25, 1835. Luther Washburn.
March 18, 1836. Jonathan Cobb.
Jan. 27, 1837. Abizer T. Harry.
March 15, 1837. Silas Pickens.
March 6, 1838. Eliab Ward.
Aug. 24, 1841. Abisha T. Clark.
March 31, 1842. Cornelius B. Wood.
Dec. 17, 1842. Bela Kingman.
Jan. 5, 1843. Nathan King.
March 14, 1843. Gamaliel Rounsville.
March 14, 1843. George Sturtevant.
March 14, 1843. Stillman Benson.
Sept. 20, 1843. Tisdale Leonard.
Oct. 31, 1843. Andrew Weston.
Feb. 3, 1844. William H. Wood.
July 1, 1845. James G. Thompson.
March 31, 1846. Apollos Haskins.
July 7, 1848. Everett Robinson.
June 5, 1849. Philander Washburn.
Oct. 2, 1849. Ichabod F. Atwood.
April 25, 1850. Zebulon Pratt.
March 12, 1851. Joshua Wood.
March 19, 1851. Asa T. Winslow.
May 7, 1851. George W. Wood.
Feb. 8, 1854. Alfred Wood, Jr.
March 15, 1854. Josiah Richards.
1854. John Q. Morton.
1854. Noah C. Perkins.
1855. James E. Cushman.
1855. Wilson C. Rider.
1856. Andrew L. Tinkham.
1858. John Bennett.
1858. Sylvanus Hinkley.
1858. Earl Sprout.
Thomas Doggett.
Andrew J. Pickens.
Sidney Tucker.
Joseph T. Wood.
Francis M. Vaughan.
John C. Sullivan.
James H. Harlow.
Thomas C. Collins.

TRIAL JUSTICE.

Ebenezer Pickens.

Coroners.—The term of time of which the commission of a coroner continued to run or be in legal operation has been subject in the State of Massachusetts to several changes, and for a long time was a life appointment ending only with the decease of the holder. That was afterwards so changed that the term of continuance was made to close at the end of seven years. The office in Massachusetts at the present time is practically abolished, that of medical examiner being made to take its place in nearly all its former duties.

Jan. 11, 1749. Nathaniel Foster.
March 4, 1782. Nathaniel Foster, Jr.
Feb. 22, 1799. Mark Haskell.
Jan. 23, 1808. Dean Briggs.
June 16, 1809. Joseph Clark, Jr.
Feb. 16, 1811. Levi Briggs.
Feb. 16, 1811. Peter H. Peirce.
Jan. 25, 1812. Asa Barrows.
May 15, 1812. Abiatha Briggs.
May 4, 1819. Joseph Jackson.
Feb. 11, 1820. Ebenezer Strobridge.

CHAPTER IV.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

To speak or write concerning the earliest events in the religious history of a Massachusetts town, incorporated so early as that of Middleboro', is from necessity to communicate something concerning the sect denominated Congregationalists, or, to be a little more explicit, to tell a part of the story of Trinitarian Congregationalism.

Said Sprague in his "Annals of the American Pulpit," "Congregationalism may be said to have been born in England, to have passed some of its earliest years in Holland, and to have migrated to these Western Shores in the 'Mayflower'; and though this is not the only country in which it exists it is that probably in which it has reached its most vigorous maturity." The same author continued, "It is well known that though the Congregationalists as a distinct sect originated with Robert Browne, from whom they took the name of Brownists, yet their principles were

so materially modified under John Robinson that he, especially in view of the relation he sustained to the Plymouth Church, may be considered as the father of at least New England Congregationalism."

It is proper, therefore, to look to the church at Leyden as the legitimate exponent of those principles by which New England Congregationalists were originally distinguished.

In regard to their doctrinal views they were thoroughly Calvinistic, though their venerable pastor did not fail to remind the first emigrants, in his farewell address, that even that great man of God, John Calvin, saw not all things.

The points which gave to them their distinctive character relate to church government and the sacraments; and these are as follows:

That no church ought to consist of more members than can conveniently meet together for worship and discipline; that any church of Christ is to consist only of such as appear to believe in and obey Him; that any competent number of such have a right, when conscience obliges them, to form themselves into a distinct church; that this incorporation is by some contract or covenant expressed or implied; that being thus incorporated they have a right to choose their own officers; that these officers are pastors or teaching elders, ruling elders, and deacons; that elders being chosen and ordained have no power to rule the church but by the consent of the brethren; that all elders and all Christians are equal in respect of powers and privileges; that baptism is to be administered to visible believers and their infant children, and no others; that the Lord's Supper is to be received sitting at the table; that ecclesiastical censures are wholly spiritual and not to be accompanied with temporal penalties; that no days are to be regarded holy but the Christian Sabbath, though it is proper to observe occasionally days of fasting and thanksgiving; that all human inventions or impositions in religion are to be discarded. The same views of Christian doctrine which were brought hither by the original colonists were after a few years authoritatively embodied in the Cambridge platform, and at a still later period in the Saybrook platform, both of which are still in some sense recognized standards, though both have lost in a great degree their practical force. The common impression seems to be that for the first century after the landing at Plymouth there was little or no difference of doctrinal views entertained among the ministers of New England, and yet toward the close of the seventeenth century some old controversial pamphlets discovered that there existed the germ of a more liberal party even then, and which caused the stricter Calvinists to detect what they considered signs of defection; and these foreshowings of things they regarded as portentious, came more seriously to be realized immediately after the great Whitefieldian revival, when the Calvinistic and Arminian differences that had perhaps long secretly existed in the New England Church become too openly revealed to be kept longer hid. For a time the Calvinists and Arminians, though regarding each other with a considerable degree of shyness and distrust, were not formally separated until the liberal party became avowedly Unitarian, when the lines between Trinitarians and Unitarians became distinctly drawn; and thus it is that now, an hundred years later, we have the Trinitarian and Unitarian Congregationalists in many Massachusetts cities and towns, both sects tracing back to a common origin ancestry or "mother church," and which separation for a time existed in Middleboro'; but these differences being soon after reconciled and rents healed, the first and original Congregational Church of this town reunited in "one faith and one baptism" as Trinitarian Congregationalists.

The pioneer English settlers at Middleboro' were at first embodied as a worshiping congregation under the religious teaching of Samuel Fuller, who was among the twenty-six original or earliest purchasers that bought of the Indians by deed bearing date of March —, 1662, a tract of country that afterwards became the First Parish or Precinct in Middleboro'.

Samuel Fuller, of Middleboro', was a son of the pilgrim Samuel Fuller, a celebrated surgeon and physician, to whom both the pilgrims of Plymouth Colony and also planters of Massachusetts Bay were much indebted for his successful treatment of the diseases of these then new settlements.

Dr. Samuel Fuller was deacon of the Plymouth Church, as is shown by the authority of Morton's "New England Memorial," that says, "He was deacon of the church and forward to do good in his place, and much missed after God removed him out of the world."

That removal "out of the world" occurred in 1633, one of the preparations for which event was the making of his "last will and testament;" among the provisions of which instrument was that certain portions of his estate described should be sold and the proceeds applied to the education of his two children, Samuel and Mercy. Another portion he therein directed should be given to Roger Williams, "if he would accept the same," having heretofore declined to accept it.

That provision in the will of Dr. Fuller for the education of his son, Samuel, was carried out in pre-

paring the latter for the gospel ministry, to the labors of which he applied himself, as before stated, in Middleboro', and to whose pious zeal may at least doubtless be credited in part the establishment, in different parts of that town, of three religious congregations among the Indians. These Indian churches were gathered at Nemasket, Titicut, and Sowomset.

The religious meetings of the Nemasket Church were held about a mile southeasterly of the present location of the "down-town meeting-house," so called; the Titicut, at an Indian village, in what is now North Middleboro'; and the Sowomset, at the locality familiarly known as "Betty's Neck," then in Middleboro', but now in Lakeville.

So successful had been the efforts put forth to Christianize the red heathen that at the commencement of King Philip's war (June, 1675), although the white inhabitants of Middleboro' constituted sixteen families, yet the Indian converts at Sowomset numbered thirty-five persons, and the three churches combined made a membership of ninety souls, who from "nature's darkness" professed to have been brought to a knowledge of the marvelous light of the gospel, and ten years later the churches at Nemasket and Titicut numbered seventy, and that at Namatakesett, *alias* Betty's Neck, forty, or one hundred and ten in the three worshiping congregations, so that the "redeemed from sin" among the Indians of Middleboro' doubtless outnumbered "such as should be saved" among the white inhabitants in the proportion of two or three to one.

It is a fact worthy of notice that these Indian congregations sat under the preaching of the Indian missionary, a scholar of Cambridge College, now Harvard University, and who assisted Eliot in translating the Bible into the Indian language, and who was, perhaps, the earliest among the natives to proclaim the gospel, which "glad tidings" may have been the more readily received and implicitly believed, because listened to from the lips of John Sausamon.

All records pertaining to the organization of a church among the pioneer English settlers at Middleboro', if indeed any such records were kept prior to King Philip's war, are now lost, and it was not until the return of those settlers from Plymouth, where they had taken refuge during that conflict, that records are known to have been made, reliable copies of which have been preserved, and from which we learn that a church was formed, Dec. 26, 1694, old style, but as we now compute time, Jan. 6, 1695.

Here is a true copy of the commencement of the records of that church, as kept by Samuel Fuller, the first pastor:

"Thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God hath led thee these forty years.—Deut. viii. 2.

"December 26, 1694. A church of Christ was gathered at Middleborough, formerly called by the heathen Namassacut, a fishing place, as some say.

"The persons and their names that entered into church fellowship, some of them members of Plymouth church before being dismissed from Plymouth for that intent; some of them members of other churches dwelling here then, and some that were never in church fellowship before that time, whose names are as followeth:

"Samuel Fuller and his wife, John Bennet and his wife, Jonathan Morse and his wife, Abiel Wood and his wife, Samuel Wood, Isaac Billington, Samuel Eaton, Samuel Cutburt, Jacob Tomson and his wife, John Cob, Jun., Hester Tinkam, the Widow Deborah Bardon, Weibrah Bumpas, Ebenezer Tinkham, His wife.

"Not being present by reason of sickness in their family, yet after owning the covenant of the rest, being in the esteem of the rest, it is as well as if she were there present at that assembly.

"Ebenezer Tinkham, Isaac Billington, Jacob Tomson; these then baptized.

"Soon after baptized the children of John Cob, in their infancy,—John, Martha, Patience.

"Also Lidia Bumpus, the daughter of Weibra Bumpus.

"II. In order to the gathering of a church it pleased God, who hath the hearts of all men in his hands, to move upon the hearts of those to desire a church may be gathered in this place, to desire and seek it of God, and Divine Providence made way for it.

"Letters were sent for ministers and brethren to assist in the work, namely: to Plymouth, Sandwich, and Barnstable; and the Elders sent Mr. John Cotton, Mr. Rouland Cotton, Mr. Jonathan Russell, and brethren to assist them.

"Mr. Samuel Fuller, then ordained to be a Teacher to that church, who had lived there and preached the word amongst them, whose preaching God had made beneficial to divers of them, and made choice of by mutual consent.

"God can, and oft doth, out of the mouth of babes and sucklings ordain praise.

"John Bennet, Sr., our brother, ordained Deacon in the church of Middleborough March 10th, being the second Sabbath in that month, and chosen by a full consent to that office some considerable time before (who formerly dwelt at Beverly), whom God, in the way of his providence, sent to dwell in Middleborough, to be serviceable there in church and town.

"Articles of our Christian Faith.

"Then also read, owned, and acknowledged by us, at the church gathering:

"We do believe with all our hearts, and confess with our mouths,—

"I. That the Holy Scriptures, contained in the Old and New Testaments, are the word of God, and are given by inspiration of God to be the rule of faith and life.

"II. That there is but one only living and true God, and that in the unity of the Godhead there are three persons of one substance, power, and eternity,—God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost.

"III. That this one God—Father, Son, and Holy Ghost—made the whole world, and all things therein, in the space of six days, very good.

"IV. That God made man after his own image, in knowledge, righteousness, and true holiness.

"V. That our first parents, being seduced by the subtilty of Satan, eating the forbidden fruit, sinned against God, and fell from the estate wherein they were created; and that all man-

kind, descending from them by ordinary generation, sinned in and fell with them in their first transgression; and so were brought into a state of sin and misery, losing communion with God, and falling under his wrath and curse.

"VI. That God, in his eternal purpose, chose and ordained the Lord Jesus, his only begotten Son, to be the one and only mediator between God and man, the Prophet, Priest, and King, the head and Saviour of his church.

"VII. That Jesus Christ, the second person in the Trinity, is the very and eternal God, of one substance and equal with the Father; and when the fullness of time was come the Son of God, the second person in the Trinity, took upon him man's nature, being conceived by the power of the Holy Ghost in the womb of the Virgin Mary, of her substance, so that the Godhead and manhood were joined together in one person, which is very God and very man, yet one Christ, the only mediator between God and man.

"VIII. The Lord Jesus, by his perfect obedience and sacrifice of himself upon the cross, hath fully satisfied the Justice of his Father, and purchased not only a reconciliation with God, but an everlasting inheritance in the kingdom for all those whom the Father hath given him.

"IX. That the elect of God are made partakers of the redemption purchased by Christ by the effectual application of it to their souls by his word and Spirit.

"X. That Justification is an act of God's free grace unto sinners, in which he pardoneth all their sins, accepteth and accounteth their persons righteous in his sight, not for anything wrought in them or done by them, but only for the perfect obedience and full satisfaction of Christ imputed to them by God, and received by faith alone.

"XI. That sanctification is a work of God's grace, whereby the elect are renewed in the whole man after the image of God, and are enabled more and more to die unto sin and live unto righteousness.

"XII. That whomsoever God hath accepted in Jesus Christ, effectually called and sanctified by his Spirit, can neither totally nor finally fall away from the state of grace, but shall certainly persevere to the end and be eternally saved.

"XIII. That the grace of faith, whereby the elect are enabled to believe to the saving of their souls, is the work of the Spirit of Christ in their hearts, and is ordinarily wrought by the ministry of the word, by which, also, and by the administration of the sacraments and prayer, it is increased and strengthened.

"XIV. That the visible church under the gospel is not confined to one nation as it was under the law, but consists of all those throughout the world that profess the true religion according to the gospel order and their children; and is the kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ, the house and family of God; and that unto this church Christ hath given the ministry, grace, and ordinances of God, for the gathering and perfecting of saints to the end of the world; and doth by his own presence and spirit according to his promise, make them effectual thereunto.

"XV. That prayer, singing of psalms, and reading of the Scriptures, the sound preaching and conscionable hearing of the word, as also the due administration and worthy receiving of the sacraments instituted by Christ, namely, Baptism and the Lord's Supper, and all parts of the ordinary religious worship of God, besides solemn fastings and thanksgivings, upon special occasions, which are in their several times and seasons to be used in a holy and religious manner.

"XVI. That the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the alone head of his church, hath appointed officers in his house for the regular carrying on of the affairs of his kingdom, and that each particular church hath power from Christ regularly to administer censures to offending members, and to carry on the affairs of his visible kingdom according to his word.

"XVII. That the bodies of men after death turn to dust and see corruption, but their souls which neither die nor sleep, having an immortal substance, immediately return to God who gave them; the souls of the righteous being then made perfect in holiness, are received into heaven and the souls of the wicked are cast into hell.

"XVIII. That the bodies of the just and unjust shall be raised at the last day.

"XIX. That God has appointed a day wherein he will judge the world in righteousness by Jesus Christ, in which day all persons that have lived upon earth shall appear before the judgment seat of Christ to give an account of their thoughts, words, and deeds, and to receive according to what they have done in the body, whether it be good or evil.

"THE CHURCH COVENANT.

"Forasmuch as it hath pleased God, who hath commanded us to pray daily that his kingdom may come, and be advanced, and hath given direction in his holy word, and manifold encouragements to his poor servants to seek and set forward his worship and the concernments of his glory; we do, therefore, personally present ourselves this day in the holy presence of God, to transact with Him this great affair of His kingdom and glory, and of our own salvation, and humbling ourselves before the Lord for all our sins and the sins of ours, earnestly praying for pardoning mercy and reconciliation with God through the blood of our Lord Jesus Christ, and for the gracious presence and assistance of His holy spirit, under a deep sense of our own weakness and unworthiness, and with an humble confidence in his favorable acceptation; each of us for ourselves and all of us jointly together, enter into a holy covenant with God and one with one another; *that is to say*, We do according to the terms and tenor of the everlasting covenant first give up ourselves and our offspring unto the Lord God, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, as the one only true and living God; All-sufficient and our God, in covenant; and unto our Lord Jesus Christ our only Saviour, our Prophet, Priest, and King; the only mediator of the covenant of grace, promising and covenanting through the help of His grace to cleave to God and to our Lord Jesus by faith in a way of Gospel obedience with full purpose of heart as his covenant people forever.

"And we do also by this act of confederation give up ourselves one unto another in the Lord according to the will of God, promising and engaging to cleave and walk together in holy union and communion as members of the same mystical body and as an instituted church of Christ, rightly instituted and established in the true faith and order of the Gospel; further obliging ourselves by this our holy covenant to keep and maintain the holy word and worship of God committed to us and endeavor faithfully to transmit it to our posterity, to cleave unto and uphold the true gospel ministry as it is established by Jesus Christ in his church, to have it in due honor and esteem for the work's sake; to subject ourselves fully and sincerely unto the ministerial exercise of the power of Christ in the dispensation of the word, the administration of the sacraments—the Lord's Supper—to members in full communion and without offence, and Baptism to visible church members and their infant seed, as also for the due application of the holy discipline, with love, care, and faithfulness; watching one over another and over the children of the covenant growing up with us, and all in obedience to the blessed rule and government of our Lord Jesus Christ, the alone head of his church: and withal we further engage ourselves to walk orderly in the way of fellowship and communion with all neighbor churches, according

to the rules of the gospel, that the name of our Lord Jesus may be one throughout all the churches to the glory of God the Father.

"This our holy church covenant we do, in most solemn manner, take upon our souls in all the parts of it, with full purpose of heart as the Lord shall help us, and according to the measure of grace received, we will walk before and with God fully, steadfastly, and constantly in the discharge of all covenant duties each to other; and the Lord keep us forever in the thoughts and imagination of the hearts of us his poor servants to establish our hearts unto Him; and the good Lord pardon every one of us that prepareth his heart to seek the Lord God of his fathers. Amen."

The foregoing, pertaining to the earliest records, as also the "articles of Christian faith" and "Church Covenant," are all copied from "An Historical Account of the First Church in Middleboro', Mass.," as published in book-form by that church in 1854.

Rev. Samuel Fuller, first pastor of the First Church in Middleboro', was one of the twenty-six original English purchasers of what, with other purchases, was incorporated as a township under that name, June —, 1669, or about seven years subsequent to the date of that first purchase, and he was also among the earliest actual settlers of European descent, and from the commencement of that settlement the religious teacher of those who had here come to make for themselves a home in the wilderness.

In 1680, the next year after the return of these settlers to Middleboro' from Plymouth, where they had taken refuge in King Philip's war, Samuel Fuller, with two others of those twenty-six original purchasers, viz., John Thompson and Francis Coombs, were elected selectmen of Middleboro', and the same year the town voted to provide Mr. Fuller with a house-lot, to consist of twelve acres of land, whereon he seemed to have already erected a house, which tradition saith stood a little east of the Dr. Sturtevant house, so called.

The town also voted to Mr. Samuel Fuller a yearly salary of twenty pounds, to be paid one-quarter in silver and the remainder in corn, at two shillings per bushel, or wheat at four shillings per bushel; and the town also further voted "to turn out and fence his field, and every one that did not was to pay a bushel of corn," being actuated, as were God's still more ancient people, with zeal to rebuild the waste places of Jerusalem, so were those of this his more modern Israel to rescue from the spoil done by the red heathen, for in both instances it appears that "the people had a mind to work" (Nehemiah iv. 6).

Let it be observed that from the date of that first purchase and earliest settlement to the breaking out of King Philip's war was thirteen years, which sanguinary conflict caused the purchase to be vacated by its English inhabitants almost four years, added to which nearly sixteen years after their return were suffered to pass before this church was regularly gathered and organized, or their religious teacher ordained as a Christian minister.

From the date at which Mr. Fuller began his labors as a religious teacher at Middleboro' until that of his ordination was evidently a period of some thirty-two years, and although he died before the close of the same year in which he was ordained, yet had the people of Middleboro' sat under his preaching nearly thirty years.

He was interred in the ancient cemetery on "the hill," and the grave marked by a stone bearing this inscription:

"Here lyes buried y^{e} body of y^{e} Rev. Samuel Fuller, who departed this life Aug. y^{e} 17th, 1695, in y^{e} 74th year of his age. He was y^{e} 1st minister of y^{e} Church of Christ in Middleborough."

John Bennet, the first or earliest deacon of this church, was a son of Peter Bennet, of Bristol in England, and John was probably born there in or about 1642. He emigrated to America, arriving in Virginia in 1665; lived a while at Beverly, and from thence removed to Middleboro'; ordained deacon March 8, 1695. He died March 21, 1718, aged seventy-six years. He was a selectman of Middleboro' in 1692, '93, '95, '97, and '98. He was elected town clerk March 28, 1693, and probably served thirteen years.

Jonathan Morse was born in or near the year 1639, and died July 9, 1709, in the seventieth year of his age.

Abiel Wood was born in or about 1658, and died Oct. 10, 1719, in his sixty-first year.

Jacob Thompson was born in or near 1662, and died Sept. 1, 1726, aged sixty-four years. The history of this church, published in 1854, says of him that he was "a man of distinction as a surveyor and magistrate; he surveyed the twenty-six men's purchase, and divided it among the proprietors in lots, and also the proprietaries of several neighboring towns. He was a man of great weight of character, and took the lead in the deposition of Mr. Palmer. Several of his letters to neighboring ministers on that subject are still extant. He was considered a man of sound piety, and a pillar in the church, and greatly respected."

To be a little more explicit, Jacob Thompson (or Tomson, as he wrote his surname) was elected a selectman of Middleboro' in 1697, and by successive elections held that office twenty-five years. He represented the town at the General Court in 1716 and 1719, and was commissioned as a justice of the peace

for the county of Plymouth July 22, 1720. In the local militia of Middleboro' he was lieutenant as early as 1701, and captain in 1708, which office he held until 1716, the militia at that time throughout the whole town being embodied in one company, of which Capt. Jacob Thompson was the commander.

Samuel Wood was born in or about the year 1648, and died Feb. 3, 1718, in his seventieth year. He was a son of Henry Wood, and a brother of Abiel Wood, before named. Samuel Wood was elected a selectman of Middleboro' in 1684, and in 1691, '93, '94, '99, 1706, '07, '08, and '09.

Isaac Billington was born in or about 1643, and died Dec. 11, 1709, in the sixty-sixth year of his age.

Samuel Eaton, born about the year 1663, died March 18, 1724, in his sixty-first year.

Samuel Cutburt, born in or near 1657, died April 17, 1669.

John Cobb, Jr., born in or near 1659, died Oct. 8, 1727, in his sixty-eighth year.

Ebenezer Tinkham was born about 1645. He was deacon of this church as early as 1695; selectman of the town of Middleboro' in 1691, 1696, 1700.

The foregoing united with the church at its formation, and the following-named soon after:

Jonathan Cobb. He was born about 1660, and died Aug. 15, 1728, aged about sixty-eight years. He was deacon of this church at an early date, but the records do not state precisely when.

John Fuller. He was a son of Rev. Samuel Fuller, the first or earliest pastor of this church. John Fuller was born about 1668, and died in or near 1710.

John Alden, born in or near 1674, died Sept. 29, 1730, in the fifty-sixth year of his age.

Pastors.—Rev. Samuel Fuller, the first pastor of this church, died Aug. 17, 1695, or a little more than seven months after his ordination. Several ministers received invitations to supply this vacant pulpit, and in August of the next year, Mr. Thomas Palmer, of Plymouth, was applied to, and engaged to preach a quarter of a year, for which he was paid thirteen pounds, and the town soon after voted him an annual salary of thirty-five pounds, and in November, 1698, the town voted "that his goods shall be brought from Plymouth at the town's charge." The precise date of his ordination is not certainly known, but it is thought to have taken place as early as 1702, and possibly a year or two before.

To the ordination or settlement of Mr. Thomas Palmer a very strenuous opposition was offered on the part of several members of the church, and committees were chosen both by the church and the town "to devise means of a regular, comfortable, and peaceable settlement." Against Mr. Palmer the charges were brought of misbehavior in the church, and intemperance.

A council was called by the church *ex parte*, which condemned him, but this was quickly followed by a council called by the town, which council advised that "as the town earnestly desired both old and young to enjoy his ministry, he should continue his ministry until the council should more fully agree."

Finally a council of twelve churches was convened that advised the church to depose Mr. Palmer. In 1705 his salary was forty pounds, and in 1706 a like sum, "provided he continue in the work of the ministry the whole year; if removed, to pay him proportionally;" but in November, 1706, voted, "to seek out a man for the supply of the ministry."

On the 3d of June, 1707, the town voted "to provide for the ministers and messengers that are to sit in council;" and Dec. 12, 1707, the selectmen were instructed to agree with Mr. Peter Thatcher for the work of the ministry for quarter of a year.

Rev. Peter Thacther was ordained Nov. 2, 1709, from which time he continued as pastor of this church, until his death, April 22, 1744,—a period of nearly thirty-five years.

Concerning the final proceedings in the work of deposing Mr. Palmer, the church records, under date of June 2, 1708, say,—

"*Voted*, by the church of Middleborough, that in pursuance of the advice of twelve churches in council here convened, which have declared that Mr. Thomas Palmer, the former minister and pastor, ought to be removed from the work of the gospel ministry, and suspended from communion at the Lord's table for his scandalous immoralities; therefore, in conformity to said advice of said council, as also upon the advice of a convention of reverend ministers at Boston, the church doth now look on Mr. Palmer as no longer their pastor, but as deposed from the ministry, and also suspended from the table of the Lord; and we withdraw from the said Mr. Palmer, and unite in our endeavors to settle the ordinances of the gospel among us."

But Mr. Palmer, although deposed from his pastorate and ministry, and barred also from the communion, was not easily or effectually disposed of, silenced, or quieted, but sued the parish for his salary, and obtained a judgment of the law of the land for the recovery of fifty-two pounds, and continued to preach to a few hearers in his own house.

Mr. Palmer ere long gave up preaching altogether, and commenced at Middleboro' the practice of medicine.

We shall, therefore, in this connection pursue his personal history no further, as his subsequent life being devoted to practicing instead of preaching,

should find a place among medical men instead of ministers.

Rev. Peter Thatcher, the third pastor of the First Church in Middleboro', and in that office the immediate successor of Rev. Thomas Palmer, was born at Milton, Mass., Oct. 6, 1688.

His father, whose Christian name he bore, was pastor of the church at Milton; his grandfather, Thomas Thatcher, minister of the old South Church in Boston, and great-grandfather of Peter Thatcher, a Puritan divine in Salisbury, England. Peter Thatcher, the Middleboro' minister, graduated at Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass., in 1706.

He began his ministry at Middleboro', in September, 1707, and was chosen pastor of the church June 30, 1708, or a little before he had attained to twenty years of age. He was ordained Nov. 2, 1709. He was united in marriage Jan. 25, 1711, with Mary, a daughter of Samuel Prince, Esq., then of Rochester, but afterwards of Middleboro'. She was a sister of Rev. Thomas Prince, pastor of the old South Church, Boston, greatly distinguished as a chronologist and historian.

Rev. Mr. Thatcher, of Middleboro', is said to have had an excellent library, and reputed a hard student, laborious pastor, and sound preacher. His death occurred April 22, 1744. The house occupied by Rev. Mr. Thatcher in Middleboro' was burned Feb. 3, 1780. Rev. Israel W. Putnam, in a discourse preached to this church on the one hundred and fifty-first anniversary, Jan. 5, 1845, said, concerning Mr. Thatcher,—

"He began to preach to this church and people in circumstances of great difficulty, inasmuch as Mr. Palmer continued for some time to preach in a private house to a portion of the people who adhered to him, notwithstanding the course which had been pursued with him by the church.

"But Mr. Thatcher came to this place in the spirit of his master. His aim was to preach the gospel, and so highly did he commend himself in that character that on June 30, 1708, he was chosen by the church as their pastor before he was twenty years old. His ordination, however, did not take place until Nov. 2, 1709.

"Mr. Thatcher brought to the work of the ministry here a mind of strong native powers, and highly cultivated by the uncommon advantages he enjoyed under the instruction of his reverend father, whose library is said to have been richly furnished with the works of the learned and pious Puritan authors, and whose house was a great resort of the most eminent ministers of the day.

"But, beside a mind thus well disciplined for his work, he had a heart to love it. His soul was deeply imbued with the spirit of the gospel, and, from inclination as well as from a sense of duty, he gave himself wholly to his work, and truly may it be said of him that his profiting appeared to all. His knowledge of the Scriptures was deep, his manner of presenting divine truth to the minds of his people was clear, persuasive, and convincing, his addresses at the throne of grace were humble, solemn, and ardent, his life was circumspect and eminently Christian.

"As we might expect, God blessed the labors of such a man. Under his ministry the church constantly increased for many years in numbers and in strength. But toward the close of his life he became much discouraged by what he considered a growing indifference to spiritual things in the church and among the people.

"He seriously contemplated preaching a farewell sermon and leaving his charge, and declared to his biographer that he should have done it had he not been embarrassed in finding a suitable text. But this season of discouragement was not long, for in 1741 he saw among the people of his own charge the beginning of that reviving work of God which continued for more than two years.

"The outpouring of the spirit here was sudden, powerful, extensive, and long continued.

"With all the powers of his body, mind, and heart he engaged, at home and abroad, in the work of that memorable revival of religion.

"He labored in gathering in its glorious fruits till his strength was finally exhausted. His death occurred Apr. 22d, 1744, in fifty-sixth year of his age, in the thirty-fifth of his ministry, and just before the expiration of the first half-century of this church's existence. He was interred in his own Tomb, then, and till recently, the only one in the Burying-ground near his house.

"How great a loss was such a man to the people of his charge, and how deeply lamented by them was his death! But less than I have now said of him could not be omitted, while I was endeavoring to show you that God had graciously bestowed on this church a truly evangelical ministry."

During the ministry of Rev. Mr. Thatcher in Middleboro', about four hundred and thirty persons were added to this church, of which more than one hundred were brought in at a revival that took place in 1728, but that which acquired the name of the "Great Awakening" occurred from 1740 to 1742, when about one hundred and twenty-five were gathered in. It may not, in this connection, be amiss to notice the fact that, during the ministry of Mr. Thatcher, Mr. Thomas Palmer, who was unblessed in his connection with the ministerial office here, was happily reclaimed, as the following, from the church records, fully serves to show:

"November 13, 1737. This day Mr. Thomas Palmer, the former pastor of this church, had the censure of the church taken off, and was restored to communion by unanimous vote of the church, after hearing his confession."

This restoration of Mr. Thomas Palmer, together with the facts in his subsequent history, afford consoling reflections, as the evidence of recorded facts fully shows that he retrieved his character, and when he had come to be older was also a wiser and better man.

The death of Rev. Mr. Thatcher was immediately succeeded by some very severe trials for this church.

A revival of religion like that experienced in the

three last years of his life could scarcely be expected to take place without exciting some feelings of hostility on the part of those who did not sympathize with its character and spirit. Such persons, singular as it may appear, though few in numbers, were members of this church, and became active in inducing the parish to take an unprecedented course in the choice and settlement of another minister, which innovation the church resisted, and, as the event showed, successfully, yet the occurrence was for a time disastrous, as it occasioned a division in the parish, a majority of whom, with a small minority of the church, kept the control of the meeting-house, and procured preaching for themselves.

The church, in the mean time, with the other part of the people, proceeded in the settlement of the Christian ministry. Leaving the meeting-house in a peaceable manner, they withdrew and worshiped for a time in a private dwelling.

The church at first invited as their minister Peter Thatcher, the old pastor's son, but for some reason, not, perhaps, fully explained, withdrew that call, and sent one to Rev. Sylvanus Conant, who came to Middleboro' in September, 1744.

The parish now asserted its legal rights by inviting another candidate for their minister, Mr. Conant preaching in the same house with the other candidate, one occupying the pulpit in the forenoon and the other in the afternoon.

The parish then by vote refused to allow Mr. Conant to preach in the meeting-house at all, and henceforth for a time his meetings were held in the former residence of the late pastor deceased, by invitation of his widow, who was then occupying the premises.

Mr. Conant, although called to the work of the ministry in this place in the autumn of 1744, was not ordained until the month of March in the succeeding year, when the services of his ordination were performed out of doors, in front of the Thatcher mansion. The friends and supporters of Mr. Conant went resolutely at work to build a meeting-house upon the "Upper Green," which was raised July 17, 1745, and ere long finished so as to accommodate the Rev. Mr. Conant and his worshiping congregation.

Not to be outdone, the parish caused their candidate for the ministry to be ordained, the services of which ordination were performed in the meeting-house Oct. 2, 1745, the church, by its committee, offering a strenuous protest against the proceeding. The church and parish, as was remarked, had now a hard business with a new meeting-house to build, the old meeting-house to repair, two ministers and two churches to sustain, and, more than all, crimination and recriminations and alienations among brethren,—"old lights" and "new lights," the church and the standing party.

Two pamphlets were printed, in which hard names and words were dealt out freely against each other.

A tax made by the parish against the new society as well as the old wellnigh brought on open war, added to which was a lawsuit about the records and the furniture of the Lord's table, and the quarrel was not allayed and difficulties adjusted without an application to and relief from the Colonial Legislature.

A law was passed by which those who chose to worship in the new meeting-house might file their names with the clerk of the old society, and thus become members of the new, and in 1748 more than two hundred persons availed themselves of the privilege thus afforded.

Another law was passed in 1754, by which the societies were reunited. The Rev. Thomas Weld, called by a majority of the parish and sixteen members of the church, was a resident, if not, indeed, a native, of Boston. He graduated at Harvard College, in 1723. He continued to preach in the old meeting-house until Jan. 8, 1749, when the parish voted to dismiss him, and he soon after brought an action for his salary, which put his former people to much trouble and expense.

These troubles caused great embarrassment to the parish in paying its expenses, to meet a part of which it, the same year, voted to sell to David Simmons the old meeting-house, exclusive of the pews and pulpit, for the sum of £13 6*s.* 8*d.*

Concerning the Rev. Sylvanus Conant, the history of this church, published in 1854, furnished the following:

"He was a descendant of the celebrated Roger Conant, who was with the Plymouth Pilgrims in 1623, and removed to Salem. He was born in 1720, and graduated in 1740, at Harvard College. He was a son of Lot Conant, the son of Nathaniel, who came from Beverly, and settled in Bridgewater before 1690. He began his ministry here Sept. 9, 1744; was called to be pastor October 1st of the same year, and was ordained March 28, 1745. He continued his ministry, at first at the house of Madame Thatcher, and after the meeting-house was built (which was the same year), in that house till his death, which was of the smallpox, Dec. 8, 1777. He was buried with eight of his parishioners, in a field of one of them."

The following is the inscription on the stone set at the head of his grave:

"*Memento Mori.*"
In Memory of
Rev. Sylvanus Conant,
Minister of the first church in Middleborough,
who died of small pox, Dec. 8, 1777,
in the 58th year of his age
and 33d of his ministry.

"So sleep the souls and leave to groan,
When sin and death have done their worst;
Christ hath a glory like his
Which waits to clothe their wasting dust."

The causes that served for a time to divide this church were not confined in their operations or effects to the town of Middleboro', but spread quite extensively throughout the then colony, now State, of Massachusetts, making many divisions in churches, which have never, even to this day, been remedied, causing bickering and strife not yet allayed, and inflicting wounds that never healed; in short, causing injuries that a century of time, that great pacifier, has been found insufficient to heal.

Why the people of Middleboro' were more fortunate than those of many other places in the effort to heal differences may have been, in a great degree, owing to the character and conduct of the Rev. Sylvanus Conant, the pastor retained, who was distinguished for his urbanity and conciliatory manners, and who succeeded, in a few years, in uniting the people of both parties in his favor. He is represented as having been a lively, animated preacher, and is said to have done all that any man could do under such multiplied difficulties and such perilous circumstances, being times of war, viz, the French and Indian war and the Revolutionary war. During a portion of the Revolutionary war Mr. Conant, for a time, performed the duties of chaplain to one of the regiments in the patriot service. Had Mr. Conant been a different kind of man, doubtless in Middleboro', as in many other places, the church would have remained divided, and instead of again becoming one church, would have continued as two, adhering to those differences in religious sentiment that then divided, and for one hundred and forty years have continued to divide, among the Congregationalists, the Unitarian from those of the Trinitarian faith and practice.

Soon after the death of Rev. Mr. Conant this church extended an invitation to Mr. Abraham Camp, a graduate of Yale College, to become their pastor, which call he seems to have declined.

The church then invited the Rev. Joseph Barker to become its pastor. Mr. Barker graduated at Yale College in 1771.

The call to Mr. Barker bore date of Aug. 9, 1781, and he was ordained December 5th of the same year.

The history of this church, as published in 1854, contained the following notice of Rev. Joseph Barker:

His ministry continued till his death, July 5, 1815, except while he was in Congress, he having been a member of that body in 1805–8.

In his absence the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Azel Washburn, Rev. Simeon Doggett, and Rev. Mr. Robinson, of Westboro'.

Rev. James Davis was with us in 1807. Mr. Barker preached a century sermon one hundred years after the organization of the church, in which many of the historical records are taken notice of and the character of our pastors given, which was printed at the time, also a sermon on the death of Deacon B. Thomas, in which his life and character are very graphically drawn.

He was buried in the parish burial-ground.

Mr. Barker was considered an able, sound, and orthodox preacher of the Hopkinson school, and much respected by his people.

Those who had lived under the ministry of Mr. Conant thought there was in Mr. Barker a strong contrast between the two in pastoral visitations and cheerfulness, and condescension out of the pulpit, but there was very little complaint.

His studies were unremitted, and he brought "beaten oil" into the sanctuary.

He was an able sermonizer, of which a volume of his sermons in print gives decisive evidence.

The same authority contains the following concerning his immediate successor in the ministry in this place:

Rev. Emerson Paine was a graduate of Brown University in 1813, was ordained Feb. 14, 1816, not without much opposition, and after a laborious ministry (the opposition continuing), he was dismissed on his own request by advice of an ecclesiastical council July 4, 1822.

He was afterwards, for a number of years, pastor of the church in Little Compton, R. I., and afterwards preached in Halifax, where he died April 26, 1851, aged sixty-five years.

Rev. William Eaton was the next pastor, of whom the church history, before alluded to, says, "He was installed March 10, 1824, having been previously, for ten years, pastor of the church in Fitchburg, was a graduate of Williams College in 1810, and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1813.

He was dismissed at his own request, March 3, 1834, by a council, and was settled in Charlotte, Vt., and afterwards in Hardwick, in this State. He died in West Brookfield, April 12, 1840.

The next pastor was Rev. Israel W. Putnam. He was a native of Danvers, Mass. He graduated at Dartmouth College, 1809, and at the Theological Seminary at Andover in 1814. He was settled as pastor of the North Church in Portsmouth, N. H., from March 15, 1815, to March 15, 1835, and was installed pastor of this church Oct. 28, 1835.

Much that has herewith been presented concerning the First Congregational Church and parish in Middleboro' was derived from several historic discourses delivered, in 1845, by Rev. Israel W. Putnam, commemorative of the completion of one hundred and fifty years since the original gathering and formation of that church.

Deacons of the First Church.—John Bennet, the earliest deacon of this church, has already been noticed on a previous page.

Ebenezer Tinkham was deacon at an early date in the history of this church. (See notice of him on a previous page.)

Jonathan Cobb was deacon in 1738; how much earlier not certainly known.

Samuel Barrows was ordained deacon July 25, 1725. He was admitted to membership Feb. 20, 1715. He died Dec. 30, 1755, in his eighty-third year, and must therefore have been born in or near 1673. He was elected a selectman of Middleboro' in 1723, and by successive elections held that office for twelve consecutive years. In 1744 he was again chosen, and held the position one year. He probably acted as deacon for several years before being ordained as such, as the title is applied to his name in the public records of Middleboro' as early as 1723, and perhaps before. Deacon Samuel Barrows was elected to represent the town of Middleboro' in the General Court that commenced its session in Boston, Wednesday, May 25, 1720, and re-elected to that place in 1730–31 and 1733–34. In the division that occurred in this church immediately after the death of Rev. Peter Thatcher, Deacon Samuel Barrows, with sixteen or seventeen male members of the church, together with a majority of the parish, took the side of the "old lights," or "standing party," as sometimes called, which party in many New England churches came finally to represent the Unitarian element as opposed to the Trinitarian, the intellectual rather than emotional, those of less faith and more knowledge, and who sought to be practically good rather than professionally pious; who accounted good *works* as better than good *words*, and well *doing* more essential than well *saying*, in short, who sought to bear the cross themselves rather than get off with the cheap excuse that "*Jesus paid it* all;" and if such, indeed, were the children of this world in their generation, then were those in that generation wiser than the children of light, either new or old; and singularly enough, in their efforts to cause things to remain *in statu quo*, those Unitarians have made greater departures from the faith and practices of their fathers, as also as more of them, than the "new lights," whose new-fangled doctrines they could neither tolerate, fellowship, or patiently endure; and thus have both parties practically illustrated the conduct of that son who said he would go and went not, and he who said he would not go and yet went.[1]

Ephraim Wood was ordained deacon July 25, 1725. He was a son of Samuel Wood, and born in or near the year 1679. Admitted to membership in this church Aug. 22, 1715. He died July 9, 1744, in the sixty-fifth year of his age.

Samuel Wood was chosen deacon Jan. 30, 1735, and ordained to that office March 5, 1737. Deacon Samuel Wood was a son of Samuel Wood, and a brother of Deacon Ephraim Wood. Deacon Samuel Wood was born in or about 1684. He was a selectman of Middleboro' in 1744; representative to the General Court in 1744, and again in 1745. He joined this church March 4, 1718.

Ebenezer Finney came to Middleboro' from Norton. He united with this church Nov. 3, 1734; was made a deacon in 1737, and died Sept. 21, 1745, in his forty-seventh year; born in or about 1698.

Benjamin Tucker was chosen deacon in November, 1745. He was admitted to membership March 24, 1729. He died July 9, 1781, in his seventy-sixth year; born in or near the year 1705; elected a selectman of Middleboro' for the years 1748–49, 1750–51, and 1752. He was town treasurer in 1744, and representative to the General Court in 1746; commissioned as a coroner for the county of Plymouth Dec. 27, 1734, and that appointment renewed Oct. 10, 1755, and Jan. 28, 1762.

Gershom Cobb was made deacon at the same date as Benjamin Tucker. Deacon Gershom Cobb was born 1714; admitted to membership in this church July 1, 1739. In his old age he left Middleboro' and removed to Hardwick.

Benjamin Thomas came from Carver. He joined this church Aug. 19, 1742, and was chosen deacon May 23, 1776; died July 9, 1800, aged seventy-eight; represented Middleboro' in the General Court

[1] It is hoped that neither party, Unitarian or Trinitarian, will take offense at the free expressions indulged by the writer, who is an avowed infidel, and well near an Atheist, as it is from such a stand-point that these matters are viewed.

in 1776–77, 1779, and 1788. His funeral sermon, preached by Rev. Joseph Barker, was printed.

Ichabod Morton was received into this church May 11, 1760; chosen deacon Jan. 3, 1782; died May 10, 1809, in the eighty-fifth year of his age, and consequently must have been born in or about 1724.

Abner Bourne joined the church Dec. 1, 1782; chosen deacon June 8, 1796; committed suicide May 25, 1806, being in the fifty-ninth year of his age. He was a selectman of Middleboro' in 1784–86, and 1788–89. Of the second company in the local militia of Middleboro' he was commissioned ensign, to rank from May 9, 1776; promoted to lieutenant April 8, 1778, and to captain June 2, 1780. He commanded that company on an expedition to Rhode Island in war of American Revolution.

Joshua Eddy united with this church April 9, 1797, and was elected deacon Oct. 10, 1805. He died May 1, 1833. A very interesting and instructive account of him was published in the July issue of the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," in 1854, to which a further allusion may properly be made in the military history of this town.

Perez Thomas joined July 13, 1802, and became deacon May 4, 1803. He died May 21, 1828, aged seventy-seven. He was a representative to the General Court in 1787.

Calvin Tillson became a member May 22, 1803, and was chosen deacon Aug. 13, 1819. He died July 3, 1852, in his eighty-third year.

Samuel Sampson was received into this church Aug. 14, 1808; chosen deacon June 30, 1826; died July 30, 1850, aged eighty-six.

James Sprout joined Nov. 17, 1816; chosen deacon Oct. 26, 1834; died April 15, 1837, in his sixty-third year. He was by trade a carpenter, and was the architect of the church edifice of this church and society, erected in 1828, and dedicated Jan. 1, 1829.

John Freeman became a member July 12, 1807; elected deacon Oct. 26, 1834; died Feb. 20, 1847, aged fifty-nine. He had been dismissed to a church at Carver in 1846.

Horatio G. Wood was received Aug. 15, 1819; chosen deacon Dec. 2, 1842; dismissed to the Central Congregational Church in Middleboro', 1847, wherein he became a deacon.

Nathaniel Eddy, admitted to membership July 23, 1807; made deacon 1852.

The first meeting-house of this First Congregational Church in Middleboro' is said to have been located near the former residence of the late Dr. Stertevant, and was probably used as a place of public worship during the ministry of Rev. Samuel Fuller, and remaining as late as the year 1701, in August of which it was sold at auction for £5 2*s*.

The second meeting-house was built on what is known as the lower green, and near where now stands a school-house. It was erected in 1700. The dimensions were thirty-six feet by thirty, and sixteen-foot stud. It at first had two ridge-poles and four gable-ends, but in 1745 this was changed for a pitched roof, so called.

The third house of public worship stood a few rods northeast of the present church edifice, and was erected in 1745. It was raised on the 17th of July in that year. The land on which it stood was purchased of Ebenezer Sproutt by deed bearing date June 9, 1745, and came to be called the upper green.

The fourth house is that still standing, having been erected in 1828. The lot was purchased of Zenas Cushman in 1827. The building of this house cost nearly thirteen thousand dollars. Deacon James Sproutt was the architect. The house was dedicated Jan. 1, 1829. The parsonage house was built in 1832. The land on which it stands was purchased of Hercules Cushman.

The Fund of the First Congregational Church and Society.—The house built by Rev. Sylvanus Conant was by his heirs sold to this parish, and was by the parish sold to Rev. Joseph Barker, and the sale-money funded. At a later date Mr. Samuel Tinkham devised the whole of his farm in "the Little Precinct" to this parish, the income of which was to be for the support of the minister for the time being. The fund was soon sufficient by its income to pay the salary of the pastor, and was so appropriated until the dismissal of Rev. Mr. Eaton. By a process that seems not to be wholly understood, and by the erection of a parsonage, this fund was diminished from nine thousand dollars to less than three thousand, so that the greater part of the salary had to be raised by subscription.

Mr. Tinkham and wife were exemplary members of the church. The following is the inscription on their monument on "the Hill," where they are buried:

"Erected by the direction of the First Precinct of Middleboro' to the memory of Mr. Samuel Tinkham, who died March 28th, 1796, aged 72 years and four days.

"When in life he was benevolent to the poor, and in his last will gave all his real estate for the support of the public worship of God in this precinct.

"Patience, widow of said Samuel, died Nov. 3, 1814, aged 92."

Other Congregational Societies and Churches.—From the date of the incorporation of the town of Middleboro' until July 19, 1719,—a period of half a century,—the geographical limits of the entire town

were embraced in one parish; that was then divided, and thenceforth for a time known as the East and West Precincts. The East Precinct contained the meeting-house and much the largest portion of the members of the church.

The dividing line between the precincts was drawn from a point near the mouth of Fall Brook, and running westerly by the Trout Brook to the line of Taunton.

The West Precinct included what was then the southwest part of Middleboro', since set off and made a new and distinct town, called Lakeville.

The West Precinct also included a part of the then township (now city) of Taunton.

How many members of the First Church were dismissed to become members of the West Precinct Church, organized Oct. 6, 1725, is not now positively known.

The records of the old and now East Precinct Church show that Ebenezer Richmond and William Strobridge became members of the West Precinct Church, and on the 24th of March, 1727, Elizabeth Hacket was dismissed to join that church.

From the most reliable evidences now to be obtained (as some parts of the early records are lost) the church of the West Precinct was formed Oct. 6, 1725.

The names of the female members at the date of the formation are not now known, but the male members were as follows: John Thrasher, Ebenezer Richmond, James Reed, Richard Waste, Samuel Hoar, Thomas Pickens, William Hoskins, John Hackett, James Sproutt, Elections Reynolds, Edward Richmond, and William Strobridge. The first or earliest church edifice in the West Precinct stood upon the easterly side of the highway, a few rods south of the former residence of the late William Paul, and was erected in 1724. Rev. Benjamin Ruggles was the first settled minister in this West Precinct or Parish. He accepted the call by letter bearing date of Oct. 25, 1724, which was in reply to a vote of the precinct or parish passed Sept. 8, 1724. It was at first agreed to give Rev. Mr. Ruggles ninety pounds as a settlement, and to pay him at the rate of seventy pounds per year for his services, but the yearly pay was from time to time increased until it reached one hundred pounds, and, perhaps, even more, as shown by the precinct or parish records, still well preserved; but it may have been that the apparent increase in his salary was only fictitious, and made to cancel the loss that he would otherwise have sustained from a depreciating currency.

The ordination of Rev. Benjamin Ruggles as pastor of the Congregational Church in the West Precinct or Parish of Middleboro' occurred on the 17th day of November, 1725, from which time he continued to labor, with much acceptance and usefulness, till his dismission in December, 1753, or a period of twenty-eight years. His name appears in the history of his time as a friend of revivals, but the loss of the records of this church prevents the giving of the names of those who were added during his ministry (that covered the period still known as that of the "great awakening" or "great revival" begun in 1741). Rev. Benjamin Ruggles graduated at Yale College in 1721. During the ministry here of Rev. Benjamin Ruggles, Edward Richmond and John Hackett sustained the positions of deacons, both of whom were probably appointed in 1725.

From the close of Mr. Ruggles' ministry for a period of nearly eight years this church was destitute of a regularly-settled pastor, the pulpit being temporarily supplied by seven different ministers, and although this condition of affairs was attended with what was regarded as "spiritual declension," yet during that time (viz., 1759) the old meeting-house was abandoned and its place supplied by the erection of a large, commodious, and comparatively expensive church edifice, that continued to be used as a place of public worship until 1835, or a term of about seventy-six years. The site of that house was a few feet westerly of the present neat and convenient chapel, that was erected in 1835. The second meeting-house was supplied with galleries upon three sides, and also with a projection over the pulpit, a little higher than the minister's head, which projection was familiarly known as the "sounding-board," but had no steeple, and appeared upon the outside to have always been free from the adornments of paint. The "spiritual declension" before alluded to, together with the term of nearly eight years suffered to pass in which the church and precinct were destitute of a regularly-settled pastor, being temporarily supplied by seven different ministers, and during which time the second house of worship was erected, doubtless gave rise to the doggerel description, which tradition has preserved of that house and its worshiping congregation, in the censorious words,—

"High house without a steeple,
Blind guides and ignorant people."

Rev. Caleb Turner was the second pastor of this church, being ordained to the gospel ministry therein April 16, 1761. He, like the Rev. Mr. Ruggles, was a student of Yale College, where Mr. Turner graduated in 1758. His ministry here was long and happy, or at least reasonably happy, and continued from 1761 until 1801, a period of about forty years.

During the pastorate of Rev. Caleb Turner twenty-

four persons were received to membership in this church. He administered the ordinance of baptism to one hundred and eighty, solemnized three hundred and one marriages, and attended about three hundred funerals. His remains and those of his wife were interred in the ancient cemetery near by, and graves of both marked by suitable gravestones bearing inscriptions.

Job Macomber was appointed a deacon of this church in 1762, Seth Richmond and Joseph Richmond in 1766, George Leonard and Benjamin Dean in 1792, and George Staples in 1799.

Thomas Crafts, the third pastor of this church, was installed as such Nov. 18, 1801. Mr. Crafts graduated at Harvard in 1783. He remained as pastor eighteen years, and died at the age of sixty-one years.

Samuel Staples was appointed deacon of this church in 1803, John Morton in 1804, and Edward Paul in 1812. During the ministrations of Rev. Mr. Crafts to this people sixty-two persons were admitted to membership (fifty-five by profession and seven by letter). He administered eighty-seven baptisms and solemnized sixty-one marriages. At the commencement of his labors here the church numbered but about a dozen members, that during his ministry were so increased as to leave forty at its close.

The fourth pastor was Rev. John Shaw, who was installed July 21, 1819. He was a graduate of Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1805. His ministry here continued fifteen years, during which sixty-five persons were admitted to the church by profession and eight by letter, or seventy-three in the whole.

He administered sixty-eight baptisms, and solemnized one hundred and thirty-three marriages. At the close of his labors here the church consisted of seventy-four members.

Before coming to Middleboro', Rev. John Shaw had been settled in the ministry at Carver, where he was ordained in 1807. Mr. Shaw left Middleboro' in 1834, and for two years this church was without a pastor, and during that time (viz., in 1835) the old meeting-house, erected in 1759, was taken down and a third house of worship erected, which continues to be used for that purpose until the present time.

While Rev. John Shaw was pastor of this church the following-named members were appointed deacons: Caleb Bassett and Benjamin Richmond in 1821, Ephraim Leach and Zattu Pickens in 1828.

Rev. Homer Barrows, the fifth pastor, was ordained in 1836. He was a graduate of Amherst College in 1831. He remained here until June 1, 1842, or about six years, and during his pastorate thirty-seven persons joined this church by profession and five by letter. He administered thirty-four baptisms and solemnized twenty-nine marriages. Andrew Haskins was appointed deacon in 1838.

The sixth pastor was Rev. Jesse K. Bragg, a graduate of Amherst College in 1838. His pastorate over this church commenced Oct. 19, 1842, and ended June 30, 1851, continuing a little less than nine years. During that time the admissions to this church were eighty-five persons, viz., sixty-nine by profession and sixteen by letter. The Rev. Mr. Bragg in the mean time administered sixty-seven baptisms, solemnized sixty-two marriages, and attended one hundred funerals. The church at the close of Mr. Bragg's labors numbered one hundred and fifty.

Rev. Calvin Chapman, the seventh pastor, commenced his ministerial labors here in July, 1851, and was installed on the 22d of October in that year. He graduated at Bowdoin College in 1839. His ministry here terminated Oct. 30, 1857. Admissions to the church five, viz., three by profession and two by letter.

Rev. Augustine Root was ordained and installed as eighth pastor May 20, 1858. His ministerial labors here closed May 13, 1860. During the two years of his pastorate fifteen persons were added to the church, and all by profession. Frederick A. Paul and Myrick Haskins were appointed deacons in 1858.

During the next year no minister was settled, but about four months of the time the pulpit was filled by Rev. George G. Perkins, and as stated supply he preached from May 4, 1861, to May 3, 1863. The admissions to the church were twelve by profession and two by letter.

Rev. James Ward preached to this church and society from June 7, 1863, until Dec. 6, 1868, and during that time two persons were admitted to church membership by profession.

Rev. Homer Barrows, a former pastor, resumed ministerial labors here Oct. 31, 1869, and remained until April 21, 1872, having admitted to the church eight persons by profession.

From April 20, 1873, to Sept. 30, 1877, Rev. Charles W. Wood labored as stated supply. The additions in four years and five months were eleven by profession and two by letter.

Rev. I. C. Thacher preached here from Oct. 7, 1877, to January, 1880. He was installed as the ninth pastor Jan. 15, 1879. Twenty-four persons were admitted into the church by profession and seven by letter. James W. Paul was appointed deacon in 1879.

This church, religious society, and precinct has

been unusually fortunate in the liberality of two of its parishioners, viz., Mr. Nicholas Roche and Hugh Montgomery, Esq.

Mr. Roche, eighty years ago, made this precinct the present of a hearse or carriage for the dead. That gift, as nearly as can now be ascertained, was made by Mr. Roche about four years before his death, and in his last will and testament he bequeathed as a fund for the support of the preaching of the gospel in this precinct or parish the sum of four thousand dollars.

The remains of Mr. Roche were interred in an ancient cemetery then in Middleboro', now in Lakeville, and his grave marked by a handsome slab of white marble, laid horizontally upon a substantial free-stone base. That tombstone bears the following inscription:

"This Monumental stone is erected
in Memory of
Mr. NICHOLAS ROCHE
Who died Oct. the 31st 1808
Aged 85 Years.
He was born in the Kingdom of Ireland
and came from thence to America in the days
of his youth where by indefatigable
industry he accumulated
an handsome fortune
a valuable part of which he bequeathed
for the support of the gospel Ministry
in this and some of the adjacent
Congregational Societies
He gave several large bequests to individuals
and the remaining part of his estate
he directed his executors to distribute according
to their Judgment amongst the
sober, honest, and industrious poor.
The deceased sustained through life an
irreproachable moral character.
The virtues which he practiced and the
judicious disposal
which he made of his valuable property more
than any posthumous eulogium speak his
praise."

Hugh Montgomery, Esq., was a native of Middleboro', that part now Lakeville, but spent the most of his life in the practice of the law at Boston. His remains rest near those of Mr. Roche. Mr. Montgomery left to this church and society, for the support of the gospel, the sum of three thousand dollars. That with the money given by Mr. Roche now constitutes a fund of seven thousand dollars. Mr. Montgomery also gave two hundred dollars for the improvement of the ancient cemetery where his remains are buried.

Middleboro' and Halifax Congregational Church.—The town of Halifax was incorporated July 4, 1734, from parts of Middleboro', Pembroke, and Plympton, soon after which the following-named members of the First Church were dismissed to become members of the Halifax Church:

Ichabod Standish, Isaac Tinkham, Ebenezer Fuller, John Fuller, Timothy Wood, Thomas Thompson, Ebenezer Cobb, John Drew, Jr., Hannah Fuller, Phebe Standish, Abigail Tinkham, Elizabeth Fuller, Mary Wood, Elizabeth Thompson, Mary Thompson, Sr., Mary Thompson, Lidia Cobb, Sarah Drew, and Elizabeth Drew.

These were dismissed Oct. 13, 1734, and were among the original members of a Congregational Church there established, and which still exists.

Rev. John Cotton was settled as the first pastor of the Halifax Church, and he afterwards attained to considerable distinction in civil office, as also in the field of literature.

The successors of Mr. Cotton as pastors of this Middleboro' and Halifax Church and Society were as follows: Rev. William Patten, ordained in 1757; Rev. Ephraim Briggs, ordained in 1769, and who died in 1801, and was the same year succeeded by Rev. Abel Richmond, Rev. Elbridge G. Howe, and Rev. Freeman P. Howland. But a more extended account would more properly constitute a part of the history of Halifax instead of Middleboro'.

The Titicut Congregational Church and Parish.—Rev. S. Hopkins Emery, now of Taunton, Mass., in a religious discourse delivered before this church and society, June 6, 1875, when speaking of its original gathering and formation, said,—

"The controversy which at this time raged throughout New England, especially in Connecticut, between what were called the New Lights, or new measure revival men, and the old established churches, more stiff, staid, and formal in their ways,—this controversy reached the Titicut plantation, and was quite heated in all this region.

"Those of you who have read the history of those exciting times, when Whitefield, Davenport, and the Tennents were in the midst of their evangelist movements, when President Edwards, Bellamy, and Hopkins were at the height of their power and commanding influence, need not that I should go into details.

"It was the period of the Great Awakening, as it has been called, or rather I am coming to a period when there may be said to have occurred a reaction and a sad decline.

"The Great Awakening was in 1740.

"There were sad divisions, even among good men, concerning methods and measures.

"It is most melancholy, the narrative of party feeling and party strife, crimination and recrimination in connection with the extraordinary efforts which were then put forth for the extension of Christ's kingdom.

"The Prince of Peace could hardly have looked down upon all that transpired with His favor.

"Alas! How many crimes have been committed against God and man at such times of wicked provocation, and what fearful breaches of the good law of Christian fellowship and brotherly love!

"The commotion was felt here.

"All these years of which I have been speaking, from 1743, when the precinct was set off, to 1747, no church organization had sprung up, for the reason, probably, that the churches in the vicinity, and those of this precinct who would be likely to constitute the church, were not quite certain whether it would be an Old Light or a New Light Church."

Here was one of the numerous illustrations of the truth of the declaration, "The children of this world are wiser in their generation than the children of light," for while the latter were unable practically to learn the great lesson,

> "For modes of faith let graceless zealots fight,
> His can't be wrong whose life is in the right,"

the former had been collecting the materials of which to build a meeting-house, and as early as Jan. 25, 1744, voted to raise fifteen pounds, old tenor, by way of tax for the support of a minister.

Again the outside wicked worldlings, upon the 4th of February, 1745, showed a still greater anxiety to promote the cause (it was so common for professed Christians to say these "had no part or lot in") "by voting thirty pounds, old tenor, for preaching, and, March 31st, to have preaching, and to have Mr. Tucker to preach, if he may be obtained, and that Abiezer Edson shall board him;" which last clause is of itself enough to show that the persons voting were practically- instead of spiritually-minded, for they had the worldliness to provide for Mr. Tucker in what he should eat and drink and wherewithal be clothed, thus so conclusively showing theirs was not faith but works, "for after all these things do the Gentiles seek," that for this or some other cause Mr. Tucker refused to be employed by them at all, and so was tediously prolonged the time that in Titicut Precinct or Parish the saints would not, and the sinners could not, establish a regular ministry and preaching of the gospel among them.

But before we further go in stating what was attempted, and, from one cause or another, failed to be accomplished, let us adopt and proceed to be governed by a chronological system, mentioning occurrences and facts in the order that these severally and successively transpired, thus showing more regard for the *what* and the *when* than to who were the actors in the relative order of our successive notices, and to do which will commence with the petition of the people of this locality, asking to be set off, and by law established, as a precinct or parish. Here is a copy of that petition:

"PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

"*To His Excellency the Governour, the Honourable Council, and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, May 25th, 1743.*

"The Memorial of us, the subscribers, inhabitants part of Bridgewater and part of Middleborough, humbly sheweth, That we being voted off from said towns, in order for a distinct Township, did, at your session in May last past, petition for the establishment thereoff, our petition being lodged in Council as we are informed, And not acted upon, We do therefore pray that our said petition may be revived, and that if your Excellency and Honours do not see meet to set us off a Township, that you would establish us a distinct Precinct, according to the bounds of the votes of the towns herewith exhibited, that being our present request unto you. That so we may enjoy the Gospel privileges among ourselves. That so we may worship God, so as to bring a Blessing on ourselves and children. And that your Excellency and honours would remember and act for us, we, your humble petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray."

The names of the petitioners were as follows: Benjamin Shaw, Joseph Leach, Henry Richmond, Francis Eaton, William Hooper, Nathaniel Hooper, Amos Keith, Joseph Crossman, David Shaw, Ezra Washburn, Daniel Casewall, Nehemiah Washburn, Joshua Fobes, Benjamin Washburn, William Bryant, Benjamin Leach, Jr., Ebenezer Shaw, Joseph Harvey, Samuel Keith, Jr., Jabez Cowins, William Aldrich, Israel Washburn, Timothy Leach, David Casewall, Abiezer Edson, Joshua Fobes, Jr., Solomon Perkins, Henry Washburn, John Keith, Jr., Simeon Leonard, Timothy Bryant, Nehemiah Bryant, James Keith, Samuel Thurston, Lemuel Bryant.

This petition received a favorable notice from the General Court that by an act passed Feb. 25, 1744, set off the territory desired, and by law constituting it a new, distinct, and separate precinct, thenceforth known as the Titicut Parish. This date of incorporation is that given by Rev. S. Hopkins Emery, in his history of the church of North Middleboro', but Hon. Nahum Mitchell, in his history of Bridgewater, fixes that date upon the 4th of February, instead of the 25th of that month. The first parish meeting was warned to be held at the dwelling-house of Nehemiah Washburn, in Bridgewater, at ten o'clock on the morning of Wednesday, March 21, 1744.

Of that meeting Nehemiah Washburn was chosen moderator, and Amos Keith clerk, and Mr. Washburn was subsequently made the precinct or parish treasurer. From the date at which the Titicut Parish was incorporated three years was suffered to pass before a parish vote could be obtained to build a church edifice. Doubtless some portions of the timber for such a structure had been procured, and possibly fitted into a proper frame that may have been raised, as at the parish meeting held March 29, 1747, at the house of James Keith, it was voted "to provide materials to enclose and cover the meeting-house;" also "to see if an answer has been made to a Petition presented to the General Court for the confirmation of a grant of land given to the precinct by the Indians." Concerning the frame for a meeting-house, it appears that

certain persons had obtained such, and that it was lying or standing near the house of Mr. Abraham Barden, which frame the proprietors thereof, for a named consideration, quit-claimed to Benjamin White, of Middleboro', and Benjamin Washburn, of Bridgewater, a committee chosen to act in behalf of the precinct, and this, said Rev. Mr. Emery, probably was the frame removed to about the present site of the church edifice in 1747 it was voted to inclose and cover.

Of the first or earliest meeting-house in Titicut Parish the description given by Rev. Mr. Emery was as follows:

"When enclosed and covered, it still remained unpainted.

"It had no Spire, no Tower, no Bell, no place for a bell.

"It was simply a barn-like building, a mere frame, covered and enclosed.

"It had three doors of entrance, on three sides, called the east, west, and south doors.

"Its windows were small, with diamond shaped glass.

"It had no means of warming in the coldest winter's day.

"An occasional foot-stove gave out the smell and warmth of fire.

"But this was a luxury all were not supposed to be able to possess.

"This spot in that early, ancient time was more beautiful and attractive than now.

"I describe it as some of the older people remember it.

"It was a pine-forest. Beautifully shaded in the heat of summer was the house of God.

"The whisperings of the pines mingled with the praises of God's people as they met here from week to week to worship God. Verily, the trees of the field did clap their hands. The little hills rejoiced on every side. How still and quiet were those sweet days of sacred rest! How strong was the attraction of the simple, unpretending plain place of worship which stood here to the few families on either side of the river which were wont together within its consecrated walls to meet God, and here Him speak to them through His written Word or the mouth of His ministering servants!"

But how came those early European settlers to be thus fortunately provided with a place so attractive and beautiful in which to locate their unpretending little house of public worship? Was it purchased at a high price, or was it a gift from the most pious among their number? No, neither, but as when the Apostle Paul was shipwrecked, his experiences at the hands of the heathen among whom he fell were now repeated; for as then, even now *the barbarous people showed no little kindness*, and immediately following the vote passed to build this church edifice was another to see if an answer has been made to a petition presented to the great and General Court for the confirmation of a grant of lands *given to the precinct by the Indians.*

These Indians were Job Ahanton, Stephen David, and James Thomas.

The Indian Job Ahanton donated fifteen acres of land, declaring it to be "for the use of such a gospel ministry as is established by the laws of this province, minding to encourage the settlement of a gospel ministry."

Stephen David donated eighteen acres and three-quarters, that he expressly declared to be "for the encouragement of settling and maintaining the gospel ministry in said precinct agreeable to the good laws of this province;" and thus nearly thirty-four acres of these two Indian men's land were given towards the support of a preached gospel.

But of the meeting-house lot, that spot of scarcely equal beauty and loveliness in the whole town, this was the free and generous gift of that other Indian, James Thomas, the deed conveying which we at the risk of wearying our readers here present entire, *verbatim et literatim:*

"Know all men by these Presents, that I, James Thomas of Titicut in the Township of Middleborough in the County of Plymouth in the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, Indian man yeoman, minding to encourage the interest and prosperity of Titicut Precinct, (so called), which consists partly of said Middleborough and partly of Bridgewater in said County, by giving a certain piece of land to said Precinct for a Meeting House to stand on, for a Burying Place and for a Training Field, and having obtained liberty and power of the great and General Court of said Province therefor, have therefore, by virtue of said power and by the consent and advice of my Guardians hereto testified, given and granted, and by these presents do fully freely clearly and absolutely give and grant unto the inhabitants of said Precinct, forever, Five acres of land in said Titicut whereon the Meeting House now stands bounded as followeth: 'Beginning at a stake and stones, about eight or nine rods from the northwest corner of said meeting house, from thence running south seventeen degrees east forty five rods to a stake and stones near a white oak tree, marked; from thence east seventeen degrees north eighteen rods to a stake and stones, and from thence north seventeen degrees west forty-five rods to a stake and stones; from thence west seventeen degrees south to the bounds first mentioned together with all the privileges and appurtenances thereof. To have and to hold unto the said inhabitants in fee simple for the uses aforesaid forever free and clear from me my heirs executors and administrators.

"In witness whereof, I, the said James Thomas have hereunto set my hand and seal, this fifteenth day of August Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and fifty, and in the twenty-fourth year of His Majesty's Reign.

"JAMES THOMAS [SEAL.]

"Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of

"EDWARD RICHMOND.
"JAMES KEITH.

"The Guardians aforesaid, in testimony of their advice and consent to the above granted premises by the said James Thomas to said Precinct, have hereunto subscribed their names.

"JOHN CUSHING
"JOSIAH EDSON JR

"PLYMOUTH, *ss.*—June 27th, 1754.

"The above named James Thomas personally appeared and

acknowledged the foregoing instrument to be his act and deed.

"Before me, JOSIAH EDSON JR
"*Just. Pacis.*

"Received May 17th, 1757 and recorded
"per JOHN COTTON
"*Register.*"

This record may be found in the office of the registry of deeds at Plymouth, book No. 44, pages 98 and 99.

And thus is shown the truth of the statement of Rev. S. Hopkins Emery, that the Indians at and near Titicut "were not indifferent to the interests of the whites, and bore no mean part in the early history of this church and parish;" but how were these kind sentiments and friendly acts met, reciprocated, and returned to the savage barbarian by his civilized Christian neighbor? Let the Rev. Mr. Emery, who has critically examined into that matter, answer. Hear him: "I am sorry to be obliged to record it concerning these early settlers that they had a distinct pew, one side out of the way, high up over the stairs, for the colored people, both Indian and negro." And we will here add, if heaven is up above, as we have been so often told that it is, then were those Indians nearer heaven than the whites in more respects than one, for their conduct was as much more commendable than that of the white people, as much higher toned as was their location in church more elevated. With what superlative contempt must those colored people have listened to hypocritical pratings from the pulpit upon the text, "God hath made of one blood all the nations of the earth!" and how must they improved under that gospel teaching that forbids greater respect paid, or more honorable seats assigned, to those arrayed in costly raiment! thus giving evidence of their wealth by the richness of their apparel.

Four years intervened between the date at which the Titicut precinct or parish was incorporated and the formation therein of a Congregational Church, and during that period Rev. Joseph Snow, pastor of a New Light Church in Providence, R. I., and Rev. Isaac Backus, then a young minister from Norwich, Conn., visited Titicut and preached to the people here.

Both Snow and Backus were revivalists. They preceded and accompanied their preaching with much visiting and free intercourse among the people of this parish, and were in turn kindly entertained. It is told of these two young men that they were so well provided with the words of their testimony that while on a visit to this place they preached twenty-four sermons in ten days, and the Rev. Mr. Emery truly remarked, "If there had been a dearth of preaching during the year 1747, there was not likely to be during 1748." So pleased and profited were the people by the preaching of Mr. Backus as to request him to remain with them, and during the month of January, 1748, he preached thirty sermons, and the time appeared to have fully come for a church to be organized in this parish without longer waiting for the full consent of all the neighboring churches.

"Accordingly," says the Rev. Mr. Emery, "Articles of Faith and Covenant were drawn up, and on the 16th of February, 1748, sixteen persons signed them solemnly, as in the presence of God, after having met together several times for prayer and declaring what God had done for their souls one to another."

Here are the names of those persons who then embodied as a church: Jonathan Woods, Joseph Harvey, William Hooper, Ephraim Leach, Onesimus Campbell, Samuel Alden, Joseph Phinney, Israel Washburn, James Hooper, Joseph Harvey, Jr., Leah Washburn, Ruth Leach, Sarah Leach, Esther Fobes, Abigail Fobes, and Abigail Fobes, Jr., being ten men and six women.

There were received into this church in 1748, eighteen men and twenty-six women; in 1749, one woman; in 1750, two women; in 1752, one woman; but some of these soon after seem to have fallen away or withdrawn from the church, or to have been so exercised on the subject of baptism—its modes and subjects—as to have lost their evidence as God's children, and failed in the sympathy and communion of saints. Then followed councils—five in all—and renewals of covenant and attempts at discipline, until it is said that this church really died out and became extinct; but this the Rev. Mr. Emery denies, and says the church "was so weakened and reduced by the constant agitation of the question of baptism that many left and lost their interest; but at length a Baptist Church of six members was formed." And thus it seems this church was divested of that warring element and its agitators, one of whom was its pastor, the Rev. Isaac Backus.

Rev. Isaac Backus had been chosen pastor of this church March 31, 1748, at which time Jonathan Woods and Israel Washburn were elected deacons, and Mr. Backus was ordained and installed April 13, 1748, the ordination sermon being preached by the Rev. Mr. Snow, of Providence. Some time in 1748 the frame for a meeting-house was so inclosed and covered that it could be used for public worship. The Rev. Isaac Backus acted as pastor of this church until the 16th of January, 1756, when he, with

Timothy Bryant, John Haywood, Susanna Backus, Mary Caswell, and Esther Fobes, entered into covenant as a Baptist Church.

On Thursday, Oct. 21, 1756, the precinct or parish and Congregational Church at Titicut concurred in their votes to call as their pastor the Rev. Solomon Reed. Voted to Mr. Reed the use of the parish lands and sixty pounds lawful money for his annual salary. Mr. Reed came, and remained as their pastor from 1756 to his death, May 7, 1785, or about twenty-eight years.

During the pastorate of Rev. Solomon Reed seventy-five baptisms are recorded and one hundred and seven marriages solemnized. Four deacons were at different times chosen, viz., Mr. Fobes, Samuel Keith, Zephaniah Wills, and Daniel Leach. The third pastor was Rev. David Gurney, who filled this position from about July, 1787, till his death, July 30, 1815. His pulpit labors commenced here at the date first mentioned, but he was not ordained until Dec. 5, 1787. His salary was fixed at sixty pounds in cash or farm produce at cash price, and the interest of what the parish lands had been sold for. This was afterwards changed from "farm produce" to "corn and rye at cash price." During his pastorate of nearly twenty-eight years seventy persons were admitted to church membership, and he solemnized one hundred and thirty-two marriages. Deacons chosen: July 31, 1799, Isaac Perkins; and April 29, 1807, Elijah Eaton and Isaac Wilbur. Baptism administered to eighty-two, viz., twenty-nine adults and fifty-three infants.

It was during the ministry of Rev. Mr. Gurney that a legacy of two thousand dollars was left to this church by Mr. Nicholas Roche, of what was then Middleboro' (now Lakeville), and of whom an extended notice is given elsewhere. Rev. Philip Colby was the fourth pastor. He was ordained and installed Jan. 1, 1817, and here remained until his death, Feb. 27, 1851, a period of thirty-four years. During his pastorate were received one hundred and seventy-eight persons. In 1832 voted to renovate, repair, and paint the old meeting-house, and put in an additional number of stoves and build horse-sheds. The first stove used in that meeting-house was a gift from Gen. Shepherd Leach, of Easton; and at a parish meeting held March 10, 1828, it was "voted to accept the stove."

Concerning the ordination of Rev. Mr. Colby occur the following charges: Voted, "To allow for spirits for ordination $8.90 cents;" but this does not seem to have been deemed enough, as additional demands were made for spirits, two dollars and thirty-nine cents, and "for spirits not brought into former bill, $2.50 cents," and just how spiritually minded they were upon that occasion may be inferred from the fact that the parish were charged thirteen dollars and seventy-nine cents for strong drink used. With Rev. Philip Colby ends the long pastorates.

Rev. Thomas E. Bliss was pastor from June 2, 1852, to May 15, 1855. He commenced to preach here in November, 1851. Sunday morning, Feb. 28, 1852, the meeting-house was burned. A new house was built that began to be used in June the same year. Rev. Charles Packard was the next pastor. He was installed Oct. 17, 1855, and he remained until Oct. 22, 1857, or a little more than two years. Then came the Rev. E. G. Little, who as pastor labored with this people from the latter part of 1857 to Sept. 15, 1867.

Next came Rev. Henry L. Edwards, whose engagement commenced March 3, 1868, and continued until the 30th of June, 1873. Then came and filled this pulpit Rev. S. Hopkins Emery, to whom the writer of this article is so largely and deeply indebted for a very large part of the information here presented concerning the Titicut Congregational Church and Parish.

North Rochester Parish.—The name of North Rochester Parish was given to parts of Middleboro', Rochester, and Freetown set off, and by legislative enactment made to constitute a parish in 1793. The north line of this North Rochester Parish, called as fixed upon, perambulated and defined in 1794, was to run from Pocksha Pond, in Middleboro', by the north line of farms then owned by Nehemiah Bennet and Martin Keith, Esqs., and thence due east to the line of the town of Carver, thus embracing within the incorporate limits of this North Rochester Parish quite a large portion of the southeasterly part of Middleboro'. For the use in public worship of the people of this parish a meeting-house was erected soon after upon a hill near that junction of the roads in North Rochester where once was a tavern, and where now is kept a post-office, and this house, without a steeple or the adornment of paint, stood until within a few years since, when it was demolished to give place to a neat white chapel, erected upon or very near its site, and which chapel is still standing. To give a full and understanding account of religious events and observances in that part of Middleboro', incorporated in 1793 as a portion of the North Rochester Parish, requires that the writer shall go back to the date of the incorporation of another parish that covered some part at least of the identical territory, together with some other localities not embraced in the parish in-

corporated in 1793, and which earlier incorporation was known as the Third Parish in Rochester and other towns adjacent, and incorporated in compliance with the following petition:

"*To His Excellency, William Shirley, Esq^r, Capt. Gen^l & Gov^r in Chief in & over his Maj^s Province of the Mass^s Bay & to y^e Hon^ble his Majestie's Council & House of Reps^ves at Their Sessions.*

"The Pet^n of Sundry Inhabitance of ye Town of Rochester, Middleborough, Dartmouth, & Tiverton, alias Freetown, Humbly Sheweth:

"That whereas a number of ye Inhabitance of the First Precinct in Rochester on ye 24^th day of Octo^br, 1744, Obtained an Order of this Hon^ble Court, Impowering them to draw out of ye s^d Precinct Treasury so much as They are assess^d toward the s^d Precinct Tax, &c., in order to Support the Publick worship of God, who in conjunction with ye rest of us Pet^rs who Live in ye remote parts & Corners of the Several towns afores^d, Except some few who are uneasy respecting ye Ministry where they belong, & as the s^d parts of s^d Towns are all Joyning and considered Together From a convenient Situation for a Parish, The centre whereof being already agreed on by us, & is six miles Distance from any other Publick worship, and the Preparation already made w^th the conveniency & benefit we hope to recieve for Ourselves and Posterity hath mov^d us in this affair.

"Wherefore your Hon^rs Pe^rs Pray that we with our Families & Estates, together with those persons belonging to ye Towns afores^d, who are willing to Joyn with us within Five years, considering ye Soil of ye vicinity is good & a grate Part of it is unsettled, may be Incorporated into a Parish in order for a more Comfortable & Convenient Enjoyment of the Publick worship of God. Notwithstanding some of us are not Voted off from ye Precinct where we belong, and to do duty & recieve Priviledg in ye Premises as yr Hon^rs in yr Grate wisdom & Justice Shall see fit, and y^r Honours' Pet^rs as in Duty bound Shall Ever pray."

The names of the petitioners were as follows: Benjamin Booth, Nathaniel Snow, Ithema Comes, John Blackman, Timothy Stevens, Noah Sprague, Joseph Ashley, Peter Crapo, Abraham Ashley, Jethro Ashley, John Barden, Thomas Whtridg, Isaac Stevens, William Read, Francis Crapo, Joshua Cowing, Job Randall, Benjamin Raymond, Roger Haskell, Ephraim Haskell, Ebenezer Haskell, Nicholas Snow, Peter Crapo, Jr., John Peterson, Job Randall, Jr., John Rouse, Joseph Sampson, Samuel Gray, Mark Haskell, Daniel Higbe, Thomas Ashley, Jacob Smith, William Hall, Experience Holmes, John Macomber, John Townsend, Joseph Ashley, Jr., John Bly, Nathan Haskins, William Ashley, Abiel Hoskins, Samuel White, Joshua Easty, Stephen Andrews, Ruth Sprague (widow), Sarah Holmes (widow).

After the petition had been sent Nicholas Crapo and Seth Crapo filed their names with the provincial secretary in its aid, and the following-named persons were added to the list of incorporators by act of the General Court: Caleb Blackwell, Ebenezer Lewis, Thomas Swift, Elisha Freeman, Benjamin Peirce, Ebenezer Keen, Elisha Hatch, Joseph Phinney, Nathaniel Morton, John Bennet, Stephen West, William West, Daniel Griffeth, John Ashley, Thomas West, Jr., John West, Joseph Richmond, Elijah Briggs, Joshua Crapoo.

The petition being presented, action was taken upon the same as follows:

"In y^e House of Rep^ves, August 24th, 1747, Read & Ordered that the Pet^rs Serve the Parishes in Rochester, Middleborough, & Dartmouth, to which they respectively belong, with Copys of this Pet^n, that they shew cause, if any they have, on the First Friday of the next Siting of this Court why The Prayers thereof should not be granted.

"Sent up for Concurrence,
"T. HUTCHINSON, *Spk.*

"In Council, August 25th, 1747, Read & Concur'd,
"J. WILLARD, *Secretary.*"

"At a Great & General Court or Assembly for their Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, begun & held at Boston upon Wednesday, the 27th day of May, 1748, & continued by Adjournment & Prorogation to Wednesday, the 14th of Octo^r Following, then met.

"Friday, Octo^r 23^d, 1747.

"John Quincy, from the Committee on Petition of Divers Inhabitants of Rochester, Middleborough, Dartmouth, & Freetown, gave in their Report, viz.:

"In Council read & ordered that this report be accepted, and that all the Petitioners except W^m Ashley, Stephen Andros, and John Barden, belonging to ye Town of Freetown, with their Families & Estates, together with such others of the First Parish in Rochester & ye Town of Dartmouth as shall in ye space of Twelve Months from this time join with them and return a List of their names unto the Secretary's office within that Term, be and hereby are made a Distinct and Separate Precinct or Parish accordingly, and vested with such Powers and Priviledges as other Precincts or Parishes within this Province do or by law ought to enjoy, Provided the whole included in y^e s^d first Parish in Rochester do not exceed a Fourth part of the ratable Estate of s^d.

"In ye House of Represent^vs Read & Concur^d.

"Consented to by the Governor.

"A true copy of Record: Attest J. WILLARD,
"*Secretary.*

"Recorded for NOAH SPRAGUE,
"*Clerk of sd Parish.*"

"To Edward Winslow, Esq., one of his Maj^s Justices of the Peace for ye County of Plym^o. We, the Subscribers, Inhabitants of the Third Precinct or Parish in Rochester, pray that Pursuant to y^e Law of this province, page 142, you will Impower one of us to call y^e first meeting of s^d Parish, being recently set off by y^e Great & General Court of this Province by their order of Friday, 23, Octo^r, 1747, herewith presen^d.

"NOAH SPRAGUE,
"CALEB BLACKWELL,
"TIM^o STEVENS,
"NATH^l SNOW,
"BENJ^n RAYMOND.

"Rochester, March 2^d, 1747."[1]

"Plymouth, *ss.* Whereas, application is made to me, the

[1] That date was evidently old style in the mode of reckoning time, else the petition would have by several months antedated the act of the Legislature forming the Parish.

subscriber, by Noah Sprague and other inhabitants of the Third Precinct or Parish in Rochester, for a Warrant to call y^e^ first meeting of s^d^ Precinct.

"These are Therefore to require Capt. Noah Sprague, one of s^d^ Pet^n^, to Notify y^e^ Freeholders and other Inhabitants of s^d^ Precinct or Parish Qualified by Law to Vote in Parish Meetings, that they meet at some Convenient Time & place in s^d^ Parish by wrighting under his hand Posted in some Publick place in s^d^ Parish Fourteen Days before y^e^ Day appointed for the Meeting, Fairly Expressing in s^d^ Warning w^t^ is needfull to be Transacted at s^d^ Meeting Agreeable to Law.

"Edw^d^ Winslow,
"*Justice of y^e^ Peace.*

"March 3^d^, 1747."

"Plym^o^ *S.S.* Pursuant to a Warrant to Me Directed from Edw^d^ Winslow, Esq^r^., one of his Maj^s^ Justices of y^e^ Peace for y^e^ County of Plym^o^:

"These are Therefore to Notifye & warn the Freeholders and others Inhabitance of y^e^ Third Precinct or Parish in Rochester, &c., Qualify^d^ by Law to vote in Precinct meeting, to meet at y^e^ New Meetinghouse in s^d^ Parish on Tuesday, the 22^d^ Day of March Inst, at Nine O' Clock forenoon, to Chuse such Parrish officers as y^e^ Law Directs, and to Chuse a Com^tte^ to Supply y^e^ Pulpit.

"Noah Sprague, pr. order.

"March 4^th^, 1747."

"At a Meeting of the New Parrish or Precinct In Rochester & other Towns adjacent Legally warned at y^e^ New Meeting house in Rochester on Tuesday, y^e^ 22^d^ Day of March, 1747, The s^d^ Parrish or Precinct made Choice of Caleb Blackwell Moderator for s^d^ Meeting.

"And at s^d^ Meeting made choice of Noah Sprague Precinct or Parrish Clerk for y^e^ year Ensewing.

"And at s^d^ Meeting made choice of Joseph Ashley, Nath Snow, Thos Whitredg, Benj^a^ Booth, John Peterson, Mark Haskel, & Abial Hoskins Com^tee^ for s^d^ Parrish the ensewing year.

"And at s^d^ Meeting made choice of John Peterson, John Macomber, & Daniel Higbe Assessors for y^e^ year ensewing.

"And at s^d^ Meeting made choice of Thomas Whitridg and Jacob Smith Collectors for s^d^ Parrish y^e^ ensewing year.

"And at s^d^ Meeting made choice of Thomas Ashley Parrish Treasurer for y^e^ ensewing year.

"And at s^d^ Meeting made choice of Mark Haskel to Supply y^e^ Pulpet with a Minister.

"And at^t^ s^d^ Meeting it was moved whether y^e^ Parrish would unite in seting a Day appart for Prayers to God for Direction in y^e^ affairs before us.

"Pass^d^ in ye Affirmative.

"Recorded p^r^ Noah Sprague, *Parrish Clerk.*"

"These are to Give Publick Notis to the Inhabitance of the Third Precinct in Rochester, &c., that they meet together at y^e^ New Meeting house in s^d^ Parrish on Fryday, y^e^ Last Day of Septem^r^, Inst., at one of y^e^ clock in y^e^ after-noon, to cum into some Measure to treat with Mr. Thomas West about his settlement with us in y^e^ work of y^e^ Ministry, and to take care to make him Satisfaction for y^e^ time he Preaches with us.

"Nath^ll^ Snow,
"Thos Whitridg,
"Joseph Ashley,
"Mark Haskel,
"Abiel Hoskins,
"*Com^tee^.*

"Dated at Rochester, Septem^r^ 24, 1748."

"At a Meeting of the Third Precinct in Rochester, &c., September 30^th^, 1748.

"At s^d^ Meeting made choice of Mr. Caleb Blackwell Moderator for s^d^ Day.

"At s^d^ Meeting made choice of Mark Haskel Clerk for s^d^ Day, and at s^d^ Meeting made choice of Caleb Blackwell, Noah Sprague, Nath^ll^ Snow, and Mark Haskel a Com^tee^ to Treat with Mr. Thomas West about his settleing with us in y^e^ work of the Ministry.

"And voted that the Com^tee^ shal offer Mr. Thos West two Hundred Pounds old Tenor with the Improvement of y^e^ Parrish Farm so called with all y^e^ appernances yearly.

"And also voted that if y^e^ Com^tee^ see need of ading Fifty pounds old Tenor more pr annum to Do it.

"Recorded, pr Mark Haskell, Cler. for s^d^ Day."

"These are to Notify and warn the Inhabitance of the Third Parrish in Rochester, &c, to assemble & meet together on Fryday, the 21^st^ of this Inst., October, at one o'clock after noon, at y^e^ Meeting house in s^d^ Parrish, to treat with those persons that have Purchased a Farm for y^e^ Minstree; and to do what may be then Thought Proper in that respect.

"Also to manifest their minds what they will Give Mr. Thomas West by way of a Settlement Time Convenant; also to do what may be then Thought Proper Respecting y^e^ moveing the Meeting House.

"Mark Haskel,
"Nath^ll^ Snow,
"Abial Hoskins,
"Joseph Ashley,
Com^tee^.

"Dated at Rochester, Octo^r^ 15, 1748."

"At a meeting of y^e^ Third Parrish in Rochester, &c., on Fryday, y^e^ 21^st^ Day of Octo^r^, 1748, The Parrish made choice of John Peterson Moderator for s^d^ Meeting, and at s^d^ Meeting Deacon Roger Haskel, Ephraim Haskel, & Eben^r^ Haskel made an offer to y^e^ Parrish that as they are Purchacers in y^e^ Parrish Farm so called, they will Each of them give to s^d^ Parrish y^e^ Income of one Eleventh part of s^d^ Farm as a Free will offering; Provided the Parrish will Free them from all Taxes to the Parrish so Long as they continue so to do, &c.; also that if they sell it, the Parrish shall have the Priviledg of Purchasing it at y^e^ same rate they gave for it.

(Signed) "Roge Hascall,
"Ephraim Haskell,
"Ebenezer haskell.

"And the Question was Put whether the Parrish will comply & accept off y^e^ above offers; & it Pass^d^ in y^e^ Affermative.

"And at s^d^ Meeting Voted to Give Mr. Thomas West Two Hundred Pounds old Tenor for a Settlement, Provided he settles with us in y^e^ work of y^e^ Gospel Ministry, to be paid at ye End of Two years.

"And at s^d^ Meeting John Peterson, Abial Hoskins, & Daniel Higbe was Chosen a Com^tee^ to treat with those persons that now own y^e^ Meeting house, to see on what Terms it might be made a Parrish House.

"Recorded pr Noah Sprague, *Parrish Cler.*"

"At a Meeting of the Com^tee^ at y^e^ House of Noah Sprague, October 24, 1748, appointed by y^e^ Parrish at their Meeting of September 30^th^, 1748, to Treat with Mr. Thomas West about his settling with us in y^e^ work of y^e^ ministry, it was Found needful to offer to s^d^ Mr. Thomas West the Fifty pounds old Tenor pr annum in addition to the two Hundred pounds before voted to Ingage him in s^d^ work. And acordingly hereby we do it, as Witness our hands.

(Signed) "Caleb blackwell,
"Noah Sprague,
"Nathaniel Snow,
"Mark Haskall."

"Mr. Thomas West's Answer To the Third Parrish in Rochester, &c.

"Dearly Beloved in our Lord & Savior Jesus Christ, I hartily thank you for the respect you have shewn me in the call you have Given me to Settle among you in the work of the Gospel Ministry, & for the offers you have made me for my Incouragement, viz., of two Hundred Pounds old Tenor as a Free Gift and of the Improvement of the Parrish Farm (so called), and of Two Hundred & Fifty Pounds old Tenor pr. annum so Long as I shall continue your minister.

"And I do, upon mature & Prayerfull consideration, by these Presents, accept of your call, &, as I think, of y^e^ call of God, and of your offers as aforesaid, Even to settle among you as your Pastor and Teacher, Provided there shall be in Due time a Church Gathered among you, according to the rules of the Gospel, which shall Freely & unanimously make choice of me as Their Pastor, and the Parrish shall concur with their choice, according to y^e^ Laws of this Province. And now, beging your Prayers to God for me, I am your real Friend and Servant in the Gospel of Christ, our Dear Redeemer.

"THO^S^ WEST.

"Rochester, Oct^r^ 24th, 1748.

"Recorded pr. NOAH SPRAGUE,
"*Parrish Clcr.*"

"These are to give Public Notis to the Inhabitance of the Third Parrish in Rochester, &c.,—

"That they meet together at y^e^ New Meeting house in s^d^ Parrish on y^e^ Tenth Day of this Inst., Nov., at 10 o'clock in y^e^ forenoon, to hear the report of the Com. that was to treat with those persons that built s^d^ House, and to see if s^d^ House may be the Parrish House, and if it becomes the Parrish House, to set the time when to go to work about removing it. And if it do not become the Parrish House, to cum into Some Measures about Building a new one, and also to do any thing that may be thot proper at s^d^ Meeting.

"JOSEPH ASHLEY,
"BENJ^n^ BOOTH,
"MARK HASKEL,
"ABIAL HOSKINS,
"*Comte.*

"Dated at Rochester, Nov^r^ 1, 1748."

"At a Meeting of the Third Parrish in Rochester, &c., on Thursday, y^e^ 10^th^ day of Nov^r^, 1748.

"At s^d^ Meeting y^e^ Parrish made choice of Mark Haskel Moder^r^ for s^d^ Day.

"And at s^d^ Meeting y^e^ following Report was Presen^d^:

"We, y^e^ Subscribers, being appointed a Com^tee^, &c., to treat with those persons that own y^e^ Meeting House to see on what terms it might be made a Parrish House, Having —— that affair, report as followeth, viz., That Noah Sprague will give one-quarter of his in s^d^ house to s^d^ Parrish; y^e^ Widdo Holmes gives in y^e^ same manner; Nicholas Snow & Nath^ll^ Snow give their right to s^d^ Parrish on condition that they are at no charge in removing it and seting it up as far as y^e^ same materials will admit; Thomas Whitridg gives his right to s^d^ Parrish; Mark Haskel gives his right, being that part that was Elias Miller's, to y^e^ Parrish, provided it stands between the cross-road by Tho^s^ Ashley's & Whitfield's; Tho^s^ Ashley gives his right on same conditions; Peter Crapo gives accordingly.

"JOHN PETERSON,
"DANIEL HIGBE,
"ABIAL HOSKINS,
"*Com^tee^.*

"At s^d^ Meeting the Question was put, Whether the Parrish will accept of s^d^ House on y^e^ terms as is reported: it pass^d^ in y^e^ Negative.

"On a Motion made & seconded, y^e^ above Vote was reconsidered, And voted to accept of y^e^ Meeting House as a Parrish House on y^e^ Terms as was reported, and at s^d^ Meeting voted that Monday be the day to begin to take down & move y^e^ Meeting House.

"And at s^d^ Meeting, voted that Noah Sprague, Joseph Ashley, John Peterson, Mark Haskel, and Jethro Ashley be a Com^te^ to Pitch on a Convenient spot of ground to Sett y^e^ Meeting House on between the cross-road by Tho^s^ Ashley's and Mr. Whitfield's.

"recorded pr. NOAH SPRAGUE,
"*Parrish Clcr.*"

That a church was soon formed is reasonable to be inferred, from the fact that the parish record contained what purported to be the copy of a letter from Rev. Thomas West to the Church of Christ in the Third Parish in Rochester accepting its call, to which, in said parish record, was added:

"At a Meeting of y^e^ 3^d^ Church in Rochester, &c., on Friday, y^e^ Twelfth Day of May, A.D. 1749, The above answers were read & accepted by y^e^ Church.

"MARK HASKEL,
"*Moderator.*

"Recorded pr. NOAH SPRAGUE,
"*Parrish Clcr.*"

"These are to Notify the Inhabitance of the Third Parrish in Rochester, &c., to meet Together at s^d^ Parrish Meeting House on Munday, y^e^ 25 Day of September, Inst., at one o'clock afternoon, Then and There to do what s^d^ Parrish thinks proper Respecting the Indians haveing part of y^e^ s^d^ Meeting House, & upon what Terms & any thing else that may be thot proper on s^d^ Day.

"JOSEPH ASHLEY,
"JOHN PETERSON,
"MARK HASKEL,
"*Com^tee^.*

"Septem^r^ 16, 1749."

"At a Meeting of the 3^d^ Parrish in Rochester, &c., Septem^r^ 25, 1749, the Parrish made choice of Nath^ll^ Snow, Moderator, for s^d^ Day.

"Whereas, the rev. Mr. Thomas West, Pastor of ye Third Parrish in Rochester, &c., hath Inform^d^ us of s^d^ Parrish, that if we will assign part of s^d^ Parrish Meeting House to the Neighboring Indians, in order for their attending the Publick Worship on the Sabbath, &c., agreeable to their proportion of Numbers, that thereupon the Commissioners for propagating y^e^ Gospel among y^e^ Indians will pay to s^d^ Parrish or order what y^e^ part so assigned shall be Estimated at.

"In persuance Whereof, at a meeting of y^e^ 3^d^ Parrish in Rochester, &c., on Munday, ye 25 Day of September, 1749, Legally Warned, The Question was put whether the Parrish will assign one-Eighth part of s^d^ Parrish Meeting House for y^e^ use of the s^d^ Indians to attend the Publick Worship in, upon condition the Commiss^rs^ for propagating y^e^ Gospel among y^e^ Indians will pay one-eighth part of y^e^ cost of s^d^ House to s^d^ Parrish on orders, Estimating s^d^ House when Finished at Eight Hundred pounds old Tenor, and it pass^d^ in the affirmative.

"Recorded per NOAH SPRAGUE, *Parrish Clcr.*"

To this record, in the same hand, is added immediately below,—

"P.S.—It is Hope^d^ The s^d^ Indians will Help Support y^e^ Publick worship with us."

The parish records from which were copied the foregoing facts concerning the Third Parish of Rochester, and the adjoining towns of Middleboro', Dartmouth, and Freetown, were very intelligibly and concisely kept from March 22, 1747, to March 18, 1783, or about ten years prior to the date when the present North Rochester Parish, part of which is in Middleboro', was incorporated, and those records are deemed to be the best and most reliable evidence now extant of the early religious condition of that part of Middleboro' now within the North Rochester Parish, and this is the excuse now offered why the same have been so liberally copied and extensively used in connection with the history of the North Rochester Parish.

The Central Congregational Church.—This religious body was organized in the meeting-house of the First Precinct, March 25, 1847, and at its formation consisted of thirty-three members, all of whom were, at their own request, dismissed from the First Congregational Church in Middleboro', and cordially recommended for the enterprise. They built an elegant place of public worship at the Four Corners Village in 1849, and on the 16th of August of that year Rev. Isaiah C. Thacher was installed pastor; Horatio G. Wood, Ebenezer Pickens, and James D. Wilder were chosen deacons.

The additions to this church were: In 1847, three; 1848, four; 1849, ten; 1850, forty-five; 1851, ten; and in 1852, five; and the names of the original members, together with those added from year to year, were as follows:

NAMES OF THE ORIGINAL MEMBERS.—Cornelius Burgess, Mrs. Melissa Burgess, Mrs. Betsey T. Burgess, Horatio G. Wood, Mrs. Abigail W. Wood, Miss Emily T. Wood, Adoniram J. Cushman, Mrs. Ann S. Cushman, Consider Robbins, Mrs. Ruth Reed, James D. Wilder, Mrs. Bathsheba Wilder, James Warren, Mrs. Margaret Warren, Nathan Perkins, Jr., John Perkins, Mrs. Ann S. Perkins, Ebenezer Pickens, Mrs. Mary B. Pickens, Mrs. Abigail S. Pickens, Miss Caroline M. Pickens, Nathan King, Mrs. Elizabeth H. Washburn, Mrs. Olivia A. Hitchcock, Mrs. Freelove P. Rounseville, Mrs. Betsey Thomas, Mrs. Elizabeth Wood, Miss Eleanor B. Wood, Mrs. Almira Goddard, Miss Sarah Jackson, Mrs. Zilpah M. Clark, Miss Hope Writhington, Mrs. Mary Dunham.

Names of persons admitted to membership since the organization of the church and the years in which admitted:

1847.—Mrs. Lucy C. Wood, Mrs. Ellen Wood, Mrs. Elizabeth Whitmore.

1848.—Mrs. Lucy Bourne, Joseph Sampson, Mrs. Harriet Eaton, Mrs. Maria L. Harlow.

1849.—Branch Harlow, Andrew J. Pickens, James M. Pickens, Perry A. Wilbur, Henry D. Bassett, Edward Burt, Mrs. Elizabeth Burt, Henry Arnold, Mrs. Elizabeth Arnold, Miss Sarah Lane.

1850.—John McCloud, Nathan Dunbar, Mrs. Betsey Dunbar, Miss Eveline H. Wilder, Miss Harriet Rounseville, Mrs. Mary C. Thacher, Miss Lauretta W. Wing, Elijah Burgess, Isaac D. Bump, Mrs. Juliana Bump, Miss Elizabeth Cushman, Miss Emily F. Perkins, Mrs. Elmira E. Perkins, Mrs. Sarah Tucker, George Back, George Washburn, George H. Shaw, Mrs. Ann Maria A. Shaw, Mrs. Lydia E. Shaw, Foster A. Harlow, Rufus K. Harlow, Mrs. Lurany Harlow, Miss Elizabeth S. Harlow, Miss Harriet Burgess, Noah C. Perkins, Mrs. Mary A. Perkins, John Sidwell, Mrs. Zilpah Ann Rich, Miss Eliza Ann S. Morton, Mrs. Maria A. Davis, Mrs. Harriet N. Deane, Francis F. Eaton, Mrs. Augusta S. Eaton, Mrs. Bulah Ann S. Cole, Fanny D. Lane, Mrs. Susan F. Shaw, Miss Bathsheba L. Wilder, George L. Soule, Preston Soule, Amos Thomas, Henry Dunham, Ann Fitzpatrick, Ebenezer T. Soule, Mrs. Clarissa R. Soule, Mrs. Patia S. Doane.

1851.—Mrs. Abigail Washburn, Mrs. Sarah A. Jenney, Mrs. Ann M. Gilman, Mrs. Louisa J. Dunham, Mrs. Betsey Harlow, Joshua C. Jenney, Ralph Copeland, Mrs. Nancy C. Copeland, Miss Elizabeth Bryant, Mrs. Lucy M. Pickens.

1852.—Mrs. A. N. Tisdale, Mrs. Hannah Goss, Miss Mary M. Southworth, Abiel Wood, Mrs. Matilda Wood.

Rev. Isaiah C. Thacher, the first pastor of this church, was a graduate of Union College in 1841. He had been settled in the gospel ministry at Mattapoisett before coming to Middleboro'.

The Separatist Church.—As one of the direct results of the preaching of Rev. George Whitefield in this country came a division in the Congregational Church of New England, which separation or division has widened until it is now principally noticeable in the two sects termed Trinitarian and Unitarian Congregationalists. But all who at that time left the "Old Light" Congregationalists did not go with the other branch of that church, as some became Calvinistic Baptists, and some stopped a step short of that, calling themselves simply "Separatists" or "Come-outers" from the Congregationalists.

At least one Separatist Church was formed in Middleboro', and remained a distinct religious assembly until the death of its minister, when it ere long became merged in the Second Calvinistic Baptist Church, then in Middleboro' (now Lakeville). The place of public worship of that Separatist Church was at "Beech Woods," so called, and they appear to have purchased a church edifice standing in East Freetown, and removed it to Beech Woods, in Middleboro', which house of public worship finally came to be occupied by the Second Calvinistic Baptist Church of Middleboro', and was thus used as a place of public worship until May 19, 1798, when it was accidentally destroyed by fire, that at the same time

burned the parsonage-house of the Calvinistic Baptist Church and Society.

That church edifice burned May 19, 1798, was built near the site of the former residence of the late Rev. George Tyler, in East Freetown, and removed to Beech Woods, then in Middleboro' (now in Lakeville), between the years 1746 and 1751. At a subsequent date the Calvinistic Baptists put up a meeting-house in East Freetown, nearer the line of New Bedford, which came to be called the "Elder Abner Lewis meeting-house," that was long since demolished, and this explanation is given that the reader may not mistake one for the other, or suppose these church edifices to have been identical.

Of that Separatist Church at Beech Woods Rev. James Mead was ordained pastor Oct. 3, 1751, and he died Oct. 2, 1756. These Separatists joined with the people who sat under the preaching of Rev. Ebenezer Hinds, and he was ordained the pastor of those united bodies of people Jan. 26, 1758. At a council held at Titicut May 27, 1752, the Separatist Church at Beech Woods was represented by Rev. James Mead and Deacon William Smith.

The Calvinistic Baptists.—That very prolific writer, Rev. Cotton Mather, of Boston, is our authority for saying that many of the first or earliest European settlers of Massachusetts were Baptists, and to this he added that "they were as holy, and watchful, and fruitful, and heavenly a people as perhaps any in the world." The position occupied by Rev. Cotton Mather was not at all calculated to prejudice his mind in favor of the Calvinistic Baptists as a religious denomination, but, on the contrary, against it; and hence a compliment of this kind, coming from his pen, may justly be considered as praise of the highest order.

The oldest Baptist Church in America is that in Providence, R. I., formed in 1639, and the oldest in Massachusetts is that in Swansea, formed in 1663. The Second Baptist Church of Massachusetts in point of age is at Boston, organized in 1665.

Calvinistic Baptist Churches were formed in different parts of Massachusetts before the close of the seventeenth century, as follows: Tiverton, then in Massachusetts, but now in Rhode Island, in 1685; Chilmark, in 1693; and a second church at Swansea, in 1693.

The earliest formation of Calvinistic Baptist Churches in Massachusetts in the eighteenth century were the following: South Brimfield, in 1736; Leicester, 1738; Second in Boston, 1743; Bellingham, 1750; Rehoboth, 1753; First in Middleboro', in 1756; Second in Middleboro' (now Lakeville), in 1757; and the third in Middleboro', 1761.

First Baptist Church in Middleboro'.—Concerning the gathering and original formation of this church, we learn from the writings of Rev. Isaac Backus, the distinguished historian of the denomination, that "a number of brethren being convinced that though freedom towards all men ought to be shown as far as it can be in truth, yet truth limits church communion to believers baptized upon a profession of their own faith; constituted a church at Middleboro' in this way Jan. 16, 1756, and by assistance from Boston and Rehoboth the author was installed their pastor the 23d of July following."

Concerning the installation, Rev. Isaac Backus, under date of July 23, 1756, entered in his diary:

"I went early to pour out my soul to God, and was enabled to rest all my affairs with him, and especially the work of this day, for none of the elders that were sent for were yet come, and I found a measure of willingness to leave the case with the Lord to send whom he pleased.

"Not long after came Elder Bound and Deacon Collins from the Baptist Church in Boston, and Elder Round and Esquire Bullock and Joshua Briggs, brethren from the Second Baptist Church in Rehoboth.

"And they proceeded to read the letters from us and their churches' answer thereto, and embodied into a council and chose Elder Round Moderator, and Elder Bound Clerk; and after inquiring into the principles and standing both of the church and myself, and of our coming together in this relation, they declared themselves satisfied therewith.

"Then we went out before a great congregation of people, and Mr. Bound preached from Dan. xii. 3.

"Then these two elders laid on hands, and Elder Round made the first prayer and gave the charge, and Elder Round gave the Right Hand of Fellowship and made the last prayer.

"And through the whole exercise my soul felt a great solemnity. We concluded with singing the first part of the 132d Psalm.

"O that that Psalm may ever be fulfilled among us!"

A revival of religion was felt in this first Baptist Church, which began in the latter part of 1778, and immediately preceding which the Rev. Mr. Backus said that for five years "coldness and stupidity had greatly prevailed therein." "That revival," said the same authority, "was at its height in July, 1780." Mr. Backus continued: "The first person added to the church in this revival was on February 28, 1779," and ere long the number received had increased to eighty-five, about two-thirds of whom were residents of Bridgewater, and in which town a large Baptist meeting-house was soon after built, and the history of this church is, perhaps, in fact, as much, or even more, a part of the history of Bridgewater than of Middleboro', although those who assembled for worship in that large meeting-house became a separate body of worshipers, and employed another minister, while still constituting a branch of this first Calvinistic Baptist Church.

Of this church, Mr. Backus said that, at its formation, "it was the only Baptist Church in an extent of country of above a hundred miles long,—from Bellingham to the end of Cape Cod, and near fifty miles wide between Boston and Rehoboth."

Their number was small for many years, though they had some reviving from time to time, until such a work came on in 1779 as increased their number in three years from fifty-nine to one hundred and thirty-eight. And in forty years they buried thirty-four, dismissed sixty-one, and excluded twelve, while ninety-one members remained.

"Seven members of this church," said Backus, "have been ordained to the work of the gospel ministry, namely: James Mellen, Abner Lewis, Asa Hunt, Elijah Codding, Job Macomber, Samuel Nelson, and David Leonard, the last of whom was ordained as an itinerant, December 17, 1794." Rev. Isaac Backus, the first pastor of this church, died at his post and while still engaged in the work of the gospel ministry, having "never changed or wished to change his place."

His remains rest in the cemetery at North Middleboro', and his grave is marked by a stone bearing this inscription:

"Here lie deposited the remains
of the
Rev. Isaac Backus, A.M.,
who departed this life November 20, 1806,
aged 82 years and 10 months,
in the sixty-first year of his ministry.

"As a Christian and Minister the character of this man was truly conspicuous. As pastor of a church in this town, for fifty-eight years, he was eminently useful and beloved. His domestic and relative duties, as a husband and parent, were discharged with fidelity, tenderness, and affection. His zeal and persevering industry in the cause of civil and religious liberty, through a long laborious life, is still manifest in his writings as an Historian of the Baptist denomination, and defender of the truths of the doctrine of Christ. Having uniformly borne testimony in his life, conversation, and ministry, of his ardent love to his Divine Master and the doctrine of the Cross, in an advanced age he was called from his beloved charge, and numerous Christian friends and brethren, to sleep in Jesus, and his spirit into the garner of his heavenly Father, as a shock of corn fully ripe.

"God was his portion and his guide through this dark wilderness.

"And now his flesh is laid aside, his soul has endless rest."

Concerning this First Baptist Church in Middleboro' the Rev. S. Hopkins Emory, while pastor of the Congregational Church at Titicut, North Middleboro', remarked,—

"A large number of ministers have gone forth from this, the First Baptist Church of Middleborough, which has well earned the title not only of mother of churches but of mother of ministers; the list being as follows: James Mellen, Abner Lewis, Asa Hunt, Elijah Codding, Job Macomber, Samuel Nelson, David Leonard, Zenas Lockwood Leonard, Stephen Smith Nelson, Lewis Leonard, Silas Hall, Thomas Conant, George Leonard, William Harrison Alden, David Weston.

"The last named recently died, having filled with great promise of usefulness and eminence in his profession the office of professor of Ecclesiastical History to Madison University, Hamilton, N. Y., deeply lamented by all who had watched his progress, and had such high hopes concerning his future."

An ancient queen when inquired of concerning her jewels is said to have pointed proudly to her children and said, "These are my jewels;" and in this attempt to write the history of this mother of Calvinistic Baptist Churches, and as Rev. Mr. Emory truthfully adds, the mother also of Calvinistic Baptist ministers, may we not be excused for occupying some space in this publication in giving brief notices of several of these, her children, bright jewels in the crown of her everlasting rejoicing.

James Mellen was for a time a resident in and perhaps a native of Framingham, Mass., and joined the First Baptist Church in Middleboro'.

He was the second pastor of the Baptist Church at Brimfield, which Rev. Isaac Backus informs us was the first or earliest church of this denomination gathered within the limits of Hampshire County, it having been formed Nov. 4, 1736, Rev. Ebenezer Moulton being the same day ordained as its pastor.

James Mellen was the immediate successor of Mr. Moulton in the ministry at Brimfield. Mr. Mellen was ordained pastor of the Brimfield Baptist Church Sept. 11, 1765.

Mr. Backus further wrote concerning Mr. Mellen, "He was a faithful and successful pastor until he finished his course in a joyful manner Aug. 5, 1769."

Abner Lewis was born in Middleboro', March 16, 1745, and joined the First Baptist Church of this town in 1765, or when he was about twenty years of age, and began to preach in 1770, improving his gifts at East Freetown as early as 1773, his labors there being blessed.

A Calvinistic Baptist Church was formed in East Freetown Sept. 13, 1775, of which Abner Lewis was ordained pastor June 26, 1776. Here his ministerial labors were so successful that four years later this church had increased to one hundred and twenty-eight members, and had erected a church edifice near what is now known as the "county road," and not far from the line that divides Freetown from New Bedford.

But the Rev. Isaac Backus, in his excellent history, says,—

"'The public difficulties in the country, with the unhappy temper of some of the members of the church, caused Mr. Lewis to ask a dismission from them, which he obtained in August, 1784.

"'The behavior of some in this church has caused a number to ask and receive dismissions from it to other churches, while some have died and others removed away, until they have become very small,'—and to this testimony of the truthful Backus we can now, with equal truth, add that this house, thus 'divided against itself,' so fell that not only was one stone not left upon another, but in the locality where it once existed and flourished nearly all knowledge of its history is lost in forgetfulness and buried in oblivion. From November, 1789, to September, 1795, Rev. Abner Lewis was pastor of the North Baptist Church in Attleborough. He traveled and preached in various places, and for a time filled a pulpit in Harwich, on Cape Cod.

"Asa Hunt was born at Braintree, Mass., in July, 1744. He preached for a time in Raynham, and was ordained pastor of the Third Calvinistic Baptist Church in Middleborough, Oct. 30, 1771. His ordination sermon was preached by Rev. Isaac Backus, from 2 Cor. iii. chap. 6 verse, 'Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.' The sermon was published under the title of 'Evangelical Ministers described and distinguished from Legalists.' Backus' history informs that the Third Baptist Church in Middleborough gave the Rev. Asa Hunt 'a good place for a settlement, beside the use of the ministerial lot.'

"His preaching was acceptable, . . . and such a work of the Spirit of God began among them in March, 1780, as caused the addition of one hundred and thirteen members to their church by September, 1782, when they had one hundred and ninety-four in all.

"But in time of great changes in our country about money and worldly property, Mr. Hunt entangled himself so much in the affairs of this life as caused much unhappiness, and he insisted upon a dismission from his church, which they granted, though with reluctance, in December, 1789.

"He had been on a journey into Virginia (where he preached to good purpose) the year before, and he traveled into New Jersey and Pennsylvania after his dismission, but he never removed his family.

"He was called to visit his eldest son, who was sick with the dysentery in the college at Providence, where the father was seized with the same distemper and died there Sept. 20, 1791."

Elijah Codding was the successor of Rev. James Mellen as pastor of the Baptist Church in Brimfield, where he was ordained to the work of the gospel ministry Nov. 11, 1773. Backus says of Rev. Elijah Codding and his ministry, "And though it was a low time with them at South Brimfield for some years, yet such a heavenly shower was granted in 1779 as increased their numbers from twenty-three to two hundred and thirty-six in four years."

Job Macomber was the son of a Congregational deacon in Middleboro', but he became a member of the First Calvinistic Baptist Church of that town in 1772, and by preaching began to promulgate its doctrines and advocate its faith and practices only two years later. He preached for a time at New Gloucester, in what is now the State of Maine. A Calvinistic Baptist Church was formed at Bowdoinham, Me., May 24, 1784, of which Mr. Macomber was ordained pastor Aug. 18, 1784.

Samuel Nelson was a son of William Nelson and wife, Elizabeth Howland, and born in that part of Middleboro' which in 1853 was set off and incorporated as a new town called Lakeville,[1] April 6, 1748. His brothers, William Nelson, born July 18, 1741, and Ebenezer Nelson, born Oct. 26, 1753, were also Calvinistic Baptist ministers, and his brother, Amos Nelson, born in 1743, was a deacon. Samuel Nelson was a grandson of Thomas Nelson, who is said to have been the first or earliest resident of Middleboro' who became a Baptist, and joined the church of that denomination in Swansea, many years before any Baptist Church was gathered in Middleboro'. Hope Nelson, the grandmother of Samuel, was also a Baptist, and she joined the Baptist Church at Swansea, Aug. 5, 1723, and communed at the Lord's table with the Second Baptist Church in Middleboro' (now Lakeville) when she was more than a hundred years old, and at the date of her death—viz., Dec. 7, 1782—had attained to the remarkable age of one hundred and five years, six months, and twenty days, her lineal descendants at that time numbering about three hundred and thirty-seven persons. A most remarkable "Mother in Israel" was she.

Samuel Nelson was the successor of Rev. Asa Hunt in the pastoral office to the Third Calvinistic Baptist Church in Middleboro', where Mr. Nelson commenced his labors some time during the month of May, 1793, and of the condition of that church spiritually, and of the community in which it was located morally, when those labors were commenced, the historian Backus bore testimony as follows: "The church was in low circumstances, and young people got to be so extravagant in vanity that they could hardly be kept civil in times of public worship.

"And in the beginning of the next month such a divine influence was granted that old Christians became all alive in religion, and such a concern for the soul and eternity appeared among old and young through all the busiest time in the summer that they had frequent crowded meetings in season and out of season without the least disturbance from vain persons, which before were so troublesome."

Mr. Samuel Nelson was ordained pastor of the Third Calvinistic Baptist Church in Middleboro' Jan. 16, 1794, and within the year following about thirty persons were added to this church. Rev. Samuel Nelson continued to be the minister of this church until his death, that called him from the field of his faithful labors to the place of rewards, Sept. 9,

[1] The legal voters of what is now Lakeville had voted by a decided majority to call their town Nelson, but this being discouraged by the members of that family for whom the honor was intended, it was afterwards changed to the name it now bears.

1822. He was twice married. His first wife was a Haskell, of Rochester, and second wife a Pickens, of Middleboro'.

David Leonard. About the time of attaining to his majority he took the additional name of Augustus, and was afterwards known as David A. Leonard. He was a son of David Leonard and wife (Mary Hall), and born at Bridgewater, Mass., Sept. 15, 1771. David A. Leonard graduated at Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1792, and was ordained to the work of the gospel ministry Dec. 17, 1794. The services of his ordination were performed at Bridgewater, where a sermon was preached by Rev. Thomas Baldwin, of Boston, which sermon was printed. The historian Backus says that Mr. Leonard was ordained as an itinerant, and so he seems to have been, as in 1795 we find him pastor of a Baptist Church in Tisbury, Dukes Co., Mass., and from July 1, 1796, to February, 1797, he was preaching upon the island of Nantucket. That he was a very zealous Christian, and most thorough Baptist, may be inferred from the fact that a seemingly well-authenticated tradition asserts that upon his conversion he was so anxious, yea, impatient, to submit to the ordinance of baptism by immersion that, although it was mid-winter and the streams of New England all frozen, this was to his mind no reasonable excuse or proper hinderance that he should be baptized, and a hole was therefore cut in the ice for and devoted to that purpose.

Rev. David A. Leonard for a time supplied the pulpit of the Gold Street Baptist Church, in the city of New York, and also preached to a Calvinistic Baptist Church then existing in and near Assonet village, in Freetown, Mass. His latter years were principally devoted to literary pursuits, and among the productions of his mind and pen that were printed and published we find was a piece of poetry concerning the little village of Siasconsett; a sermon delivered at Holmes' Harbor, Martha's Vineyard, on the death of Mr. John Holmes, Nov. 1, 1795; an oration at Nantucket at a celebration of a festival of St. John, by the Union Lodge, in 1796; funeral sermon in Gold Street Church, New York City, Feb. 16, 1800; an oration on the death of Gen. George Washington, delivered in the First Baptist meeting-house in New York, Feb. 22, 1800; oration at Raynham, Mass., July 5, 1802; oration at Dighton, Mass., July 4, 1803; and an oration on the acquisition of Louisiana, delivered at Raynham, May 11, 1804.

In February, 1797, Rev. David A. Leonard was united in marriage with Mary, a daughter of Capt. Job Peirce, of Middleboro' (that part now Lakeville), and in June, 1805, Mr. Leonard removed with his family to and located in Bristol, R. I., where in January, 1806, he received the appointment of postmaster, in which position he continued until July, 1817.

While residing in Bristol, Mr. Leonard was secretary of the Bristol Insurance Company, editor and proprietor of the *Bristol Republican*, a newspaper warmly and actively devoted to the party and administration of Thomas Jefferson, who part of that time was President of these United States.

Added to the labors incident to all these positions, Mr. Leonard found time or at any rate took the time —perhaps from the hours in which he should have had rest—to prepare for publication a translation that he made of the New Testament, which last-named labor was all lost, together with about six thousand dollars' worth of his property, from the very disastrous effects of the equinoctial storm, Sept. 23, 1815, and till now familiarly referred to as the "great September gale."

To relieve himself from the losses thus occasioned, Mr. Leonard resolved to remove to what was then considered the far West, but now the State of Indiana. He accordingly started with his family and such household goods as could be conveyed with the small conveniences then afforded for transportation, and was proceeding upon the Ohio River, when in the month of December, 1818, his health had become so poor that he was forced to land and take up his abode in what was then a little village, called Laconia, situated about one mile and a half from the Ohio River, in Boone township, Harrison Co., Ind., where on the 22d of July, 1819, he died.

It was his intention to have settled in Vincennes, on the Wabash River, then the most important town in Indiana, but his death frustrated that design, and his widow, with her children, went to Kentucky, where one of the daughters became the wife of Hon. David Merriwether, who subsequently became Governor of New Mexico. Another daughter married Hon. William P. Thomasson, a member from Kentucky of the Twenty-eighth and Twenty-ninth Congresses of the nation.

A third daughter became the wife of Dr. Charles Hay, and as such she also became the mother of Col. John M. Hay, the poet and journalist, who graduated at Brown University, at Providence, R. I., in 1858, and was assistant secretary to President Lincoln in 1861; aid to Gen. Hunter; secretary of legation at Paris from 1865 to 1867; chargé-d'affaires at Vienna from 1867 to 1868; secretary of legation at Madrid from 1869 to 1870; author of "Pike County Ballads" and "Castilian Days."

The daughter who married Governor Merriwether became the mother of William Merriwether, United States marshal for the district of Kentucky.

The daughter who married Hon. William P. Thomasson was the mother of Charles L. Thomasson, who commanded a Union regiment called the "Louisville Legion," at the head of which he gave his life a sacrifice in the Union cause at the battle of Chickamauga.

Zenas Lockwood Leonard was a descendant, in the fifth generation, of Solomon Leonard, who emigrated from Holland about 1630, and is believed to have been a member of John Robinson's congregation at Leyden. He first settled in Duxbury, and afterwards became an original proprietor and one of the first settlers of Bridgewater.

Zenas Lockwood Leonard was the second of thirteen children, being a brother of Rev. David A. Leonard, whose biography has just been given, and was born at Bridgewater, Mass., Jan. 16, 1773.

His early years were passed on his father's farm, where he acquired habits of industry and knowledge of agriculture that he turned to good account in after life.

In March, 1790, when he was about seventeen years of age, his mind first became deeply impressed with eternal realities, and about the middle of June following he obtained evidence, as he believed, of a renovated heart.

For a short time he was somewhat perplexed and agitated on the subject of baptism, but finally became satisfied that immersion is the scriptural mode of administering that ordinance, and he was accordingly baptized in that on the 1st of July following, and immediately after connected himself with the First Baptist Church in Middleboro', then under the pastoral care of the Rev. Isaac Backus, of which his excellent mother had been a member for several years.

Shortly after this he commenced a course of study preparatory to entering college. He was assisted partly by his elder brother, David A. Leonard, then a member of Brown University, and partly by the Rev. Dr. Fobes, a professor in the same university, but having his residence and pastoral charge in the adjoining town of Raynham, and during part of the time he studied without an instructor and in connection with his labors upon the farm.

In May, 1792, he was admitted to the sophomore class of Brown University, and during his whole college course was distinguished for diligence in study, exemplary deportment, and earnest piety. He graduated with honor in September, 1794.

On leaving college he commenced a course of theological study under the direction of the Rev. William Williams, of Wrentham, Mass., but at the urgent request of his friends he began almost immediately to preach, being regularly licensed according to the order of his denomination by the church in Bridgewater.

He spent the next winter in Sandwich and some of the adjoining places, and early in the spring was permitted to take part in a powerful revival of religion in Provincetown, a place situated on the extreme northwestern point of Cape Cod.

After this he went, by invitation, to Templeton, and remained there about two months, when he determined to prosecute what he had previously meditated, —a tour through the New England States and the State of New York.

He accordingly set out; but on arriving at Sturbridge, Mass., at the close of his second day's journey, he was led to abandon the project, and accept an invitation to preach to the Baptist Church in that town. On the 30th of January, 1796, he received a unanimous call from the church and society to become their pastor, and, having accepted it, he was ordained on the 15th of September following, the Rev. Dr. Baldwin, of Boston, preaching the ordination sermon.

With such zeal and energy did Mr. Leonard now apply himself to the work of the ministry that his health soon began to fail, and in the summer of 1797 he was obliged to suspend his labors for several months, which he spent upon the sea-shore.

In the autumn he was so much improved that he commenced a grammar school in the immediate vicinity of his own dwelling, which he continued, with one or two exceptions, for thirteen successive seasons, and for several years he had in his family a number of young men fitting for college or, more immediately, for some of the higher walks of active usefulness.

In the spring of 1798 his health again became very feeble, and serious fears were entertained of an incipient disease of the lungs, which might oblige him to desist from public speaking altogether.

He again availed himself for a while of sea air, but with little or no apparent advantage.

Afterwards he journeyed into the northern part of Vermont, and in the autumn made a visit to Cape Cod; but his health still continued feeble.

About this time he resumed his early habit of regular labor in the open air, and this was the means of restoring him to a comfortable state of health, which continued till near the close of his life.

He was active in procuring a division of the Warren Baptist Association.

A convention of ministers and private members of the church was held at Sturbridge, Nov. 3, 1801,

which resulted in the formation of the Sturbridge Association.

Their first meeting was held at Charlton, Sept. 30, 1802, and for more than a quarter of a century he was one of the leading spirits of that body.

He enlisted with great zeal for the promotion of several of the prominent benevolent objects of the day, particularly the Sabbath-school, the temperance cause, and the cause of African colonization, and was president of the society for Worcester County and vicinity, auxiliary to the Baptist Board of Missions.

It was his often-expressed desire that he might not outlive the period of his usefulness; and it was a mysterious dispensation of Providence that while in the midst of vigorous manhood he was visited with a malady (softening of the brain) which gradually brought a cloud over his intellect.

On the 13th of October, 1832, he was, by his own request, dismissed from the immediate charge of the congregation, which he had ably and faithfully served during a period of thirty-six years.

The next year the citizens of the town signified their continued confidence in his fidelity and ability by electing him for the sixth time to represent them in the Council of the State.

For some years he continued a constant attendant in the sanctuary, and occasionally took part in conference and prayer-meetings.

It had been his custom to visit annually his pious mother, and the friends and home of his youth, in the eastern part of the State, and generally in going or returning, to attend commencement at Brown University.

His last journey thither was made in 1833. In the autumn of 1835, accompanied by his son, he made a tour through a part of New Hampshire and Vermont, which he seemed greatly to enjoy, but was glad to return home to rest.

He died on the 24th of June 1841, in the sixty-ninth year of his age.

The productions of his pen, that have been printed and published, are circular letters to the Sturbridge Association, for the years 1802, 1810, 1822, and 1825, and an oration delivered on the 4th of July, 1816.

Stephen Smith Nelson was a son of Thomas Nelson and wife (Ann Smith), and born in that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville, Oct. 5, 1772.

He made a profession of religion at the age of fourteen years.

When in his sixteenth year he was baptized, by the Rev. William Nelson, and united with the First Calvinist Baptist Church of Middleboro'.

He graduated at Brown University, at Providence, R. I., in 1794, and was from 1819 to 1831 a member of the board of trustees of that institution.

On leaving college he studied theology with the Rev. Dr. Stillman, pastor of the First Baptist Church in Boston.

In his twenty-fourth year he was licensed to preach the gospel, and after laboring two years with the church in Hartford, Conn., as a stated supply, he was ordained in 1798 as their pastor, preaching to them at first in "an upper room" in the old court-house.

The church, however, soon secured a convenient place of worship, which, though humble in its appearance and rough in its furniture, was found to be a true Bethel,—the house of God and very gate of heaven.

At this time Mr. Nelson was the only liberally educated Baptist minister in Connecticut, and there is no doubt that his accurate scholarship, courteous manners, and consistent piety served greatly to aid in the establishment and increase of the Baptist Church in Hartford.

He was actively engaged in the remarkable revival of religion that occurred about the close of the last century, and which added so many converts to the churches of all denominations in Hartford and elsewhere.

Decided in his peculiar views and usages, as a Baptist he was the cordial friend and brother of all good men.

On that account he was in the most friendly and intimate relations with Doctors Strong and Flint, at that time the only Congregational ministers in Hartford, and cheerfully co-operated with them in the cause of Christ.

Though Mr. Nelson's pastoral charge was in Hartford, his occasional labors extended to several of the neighboring towns, particularly Middletown, and the First Baptist Church in Upper Middletown (now Cromwell) was established by his efforts.

Mr. Nelson, as well as several other prominent Baptist clergymen of that day, was not only the firm friend but open advocate of civil and religious liberty as the inalienable birthright of the human soul; and during his residence in Hartford took an active part in preparing and urging upon the public attention the "Baptist Petition," a remonstrance addressed to the Connecticut Legislature complaining of the civil disabilities which "Dissenters" from the "Standing Order" were compelled to suffer, and urging upon them the great doctrine of absolute "soul liberty," in other words, the entire freedom of conscience worship and action in the domain of religion, which petition,

constantly pressed by the Baptists and other lovers of liberty who united with them, at last severed in Connecticut the union of Church and State, by securing that constitution of civil government which in 1818 gave to all equal civil and religious rights.

At the first election of Mr. Jefferson to the Presidency of the United States, Mr. Nelson was appointed, with others, by the Danbury (now the Hartford) Baptist Association, in behalf of that body, to prepare and forward to him a congratulatory address, recognizing his acknowledged attachment to civil and religious liberty.

In 1801, Mr. Nelson resigned his charge in Hartford, and became for a number of years principal of a large and flourishing academy at Mount Pleasant, now Sing Sing, N. Y., at the same time taking charge of an infant church in that village.

Both the church and academy flourished under his care until the war with Great Britain came on, in consequence of which he removed in 1815 to Attleboro', Mass., where an extensive revival took place under his labors, which brought into the church upwards of a hundred and fifty persons. After this he had charge for a short time successively of the churches in Plymouth, Mass., and Canton, Conn.

In 1825 he removed to Amherst, Mass., for the purpose of availing himself of the facilities there furnished in the education of his family.

During the first year of his residence there he took charge of the church in Belchertown, but, being unable on account of the distance to perform the duties to his own satisfaction, he resigned it.

The illness of which he died, which was erysipelas in the head, lasted but six days. He died at Amherst, on the 8th of December, 1853, in the eighty-second year of his age.

For what has been presented concerning the Rev. Zenas Lockwood Leonard and Rev. Stephen Smith Nelson we are indebted to that valuable work entitled "Annals of the American Pulpit."

George Leonard was a son of Eliakim Leonard and wife, Mary Williams, and born at Raynham, Mass., Aug. 17, 1802. In the autumn of 1819 the subject of this sketch commenced study with a view to prepare for college, pursuing the same under the direction of Rev. Silas Hall.

In the early part of the year 1820 he made a profession of religion, and was admitted to membership in the First Calvinistic Baptist Church of Middleboro', and entering Brown University the same year, he there graduated in 1824. He was in August, 1826, ordained pastor of the Second Baptist Church in Salem, continuing in that field of labor about two years and a half. While at Salem, Mr. Leonard filled the office of secretary of the Salem Bible Translation and Foreign Mission Society. Rev. George Leonard was on the 12th of July, 1827, united in marriage with Abigail C. Nelson, a daughter of Rev. Ebenezer Nelson. Rev. George Leonard died in Worcester, Mass., Aug. 11, 1831.

The successive pastors of the First Calvinistic Baptist Church in Middleboro' since the decease of Rev. Isaac Backus have been as follows: Ezra Kendall, Samuel Abbot, Jeremiah Kelly, Asa Niles, Silas Hall, James Andem, Lorenzo Tandy, Samuel Richardson, Alexander McLean, and Joseph Hutchinson, the last-named of whom died deeply lamented, after a ministry to this people of ten years.

The Second Baptist Church.—The records of this church are said to have been lost. Tradition has preserved a few facts, but for its early history we are mainly indebted to the pen of Rev. Isaac Backus, who thereby informed that the rise of the Second Baptist Church in Middleboro' was as follows:

Mr. Thomas Nelson, who was born in the town June 6, 1676, just before Philip's war broke out, removed into that part of it called Assawomsett Neck in 1717, about which time he joined the First Baptist Church in Swansea, as his wife also did, Aug. 5, 1723. In 1753 he and his sons, with a few more, set up a meeting at his house, and obtained Mr. Ebenezer Hinds to preach to them.

"Four miles southwestward from thence Mr. James Mead was ordained pastor of a Separate Church in 1751; but he died in 1756, after which the body of his church became Baptists, and Mr. Hinds' hearers joined with them and ordained him their pastor Jan. 26, 1758.

"Mr. Nelson died before this church was formed, in his eightieth year; but his wife, Mrs. Hope Nelson, lived to be a member of it and communed with them at the Lord's table after she was a hundred years old.

"She died Dec. 7, 1782," aged one hundred and five years, six months, and twenty days.

Mr. Backus further informed that Thomas Nelson, who had been a member of the worshiping congregation under the ministry of Rev. Thomas Palmer, discovered in the character and conduct of the latter such evils as caused him to examine the Scriptures concerning the principles of the Congregational denomination, and failing to find in God's written word what he deemed to be a proper authority for infant baptism, Mr. Nelson became a Baptist, and went and joined the First Baptist Church in Swansea, from which, many years after, he transferred his member-

ship to the First Baptist Church in Rehoboth. The history of this Second Baptist Church of Middleboro' furnishes much valuable information; but as the entire territory where its members resided (or at least nearly all of them) was more than thirty years since set off from Middleboro', and became the township of Lakeville, it may, with a considerable claim of propriety, be shown that the history of that church ought to be presented in connection with what herein appears pertaining to Lakeville instead of Middleboro'.

The Third Baptist Church.—This church was formed Aug. 4, 1761, and at first consisted of ten persons, six of whom had been members of the First Baptist Church of Middleboro', and one of the Second Baptist Church, and the other three had not probably before been members of any church.

Mr. Ebenezer Jones preached to this religious body for a time, and on the 28th of October, 1761, was ordained as pastor. Mr. Backus said "a revival of religion came on among them the next spring, which prevailed through the year and spread into many other societies; the good fruits whereof were long visible.

"Yet some evil behavior in Mr. Jones' wife, which drew him into a snare, caused a great division in the church and society in 1763, which terminated in his removal from them, and he traveled and preached in various parts of our land until he died in the county of Albany, in September, 1791."

The chief offense of Mrs. Jones appears to have been the spreading of evil reports against the deacon of the church. These coming to light involved the whole church in dissension. Some have charged a part of the blame to other parties than Mrs. Jones and her husband.

The Rev. Isaac Backus, in a letter still preserved, said, concerning this unhappy affair, "Gospel rule was greatly disregarded on both sides;" and the same authority, writing to a son of Mr. Jones, said, "Your father often confessed his faults. His wife also appeared to repent of her faults, and I had hope in her death. I preached at her funeral August 13th, 1766."

The next pastor of this Third Baptist Church in Middleboro' was Rev. Asa Hunt, whose biography has already herein been presented in connection with the history of the First Baptist Church in this town. He was born at Braintree in July, 1744, ordained pastor of this church Oct. 30, 1771. A revival of religion commenced here in March, 1789, that continued until September of that year, thus causing an addition to the church of one hundred and thirteen members. Mr. Hunt's labors were also blessed in preaching at Marshfield, for, in a letter dated March 5, 1781, he wrote, "At Marshfield, last week, I preached five sermons and baptized six persons. The work increases. I left a number under powerful convictions. The handful of brethren are joyful and lively, and much encouraged. There is considerable opposition, but some persons of note are brought to favor the work."

Eleven of the constituent members of the Marshfield Church went from the Third Baptist Church in Middleboro'.

The pastoral relation between Rev. Asa Hunt and this Third Baptist Church was terminated and dissolved in December, 1789.

Concerning the remarkable work of grace that was felt in Middleboro' under the preaching of Rev. Asa Hunt, the report that this Third Baptist Church made to the Warren Association in September, 1780, bears the following testimony:

"In our letters for several years past we had to lament the sad decay of religion among us, and the abounding of Iniquity, which in the last year increased to the greatest degree ever known in this place.

"Men were bold in wicked ways, and all the endeavors of a few faithful ones among us could not prevent it.

"But, blessed be God, things have taken another turn this year, for when sin, the great enemy of mankind, was coming in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord has lifted up a standard against him.

"About the middle of March, on a Lord's day, in the afternoon, there appeared a very visible alteration in the face of the whole assembly; they were all attention to the Word, and concern was discovered in their countenances, which increased, so that by the beginning of April several scores of persons appeared under deep concern about their souls and eternal salvation.

"And since the work began we have reason to hope that about one hundred souls have been turned from darkness to light, and eighty-three have been baptized.

"It is very remarkable in our view to see so many suddenly turned from darkness to light, and have such a clear understanding of the nature of religion, and so ready to practice what they know.

"We have been remarkably free from disorders, by means of which those who appeared to oppose this work (who are chiefly of another denomination), and were waiting to see how things turned out, have seen such things as have greatly stilled and convinced them.

"Thus has it pleased our gracious God to visit a most unworthy people, and after a dark night of sorrow and mourning to make us glad with his salvation."

Under date of May 31, 1780, Rev. Mr. Hunt, in a letter addressed to Rev. Isaac Backus, the historian of the Baptists, said,—

"God is doing wonders amongst us. We have baptized eleven, and there are not far from thirty more hopefully brought into liberty. The work has increased from the beginning; this week has brought forth more than any time before, and yesterday was such a time as I never saw." He doubtless meant to have said such as he never before saw, and under the same date he continued,—

"After the worship was over at the meeting-house a body of the people repaired to my house, and we began to sing and pray. The divine power was like Pentecost, and by sunset six persons obtained liberty, and such rejoicing of saints and cries of sinners I never heard."

Under date of July 12, 1780, Rev. Mr. Hunt wrote,—

"We thought about ten or twelve days ago that the work was abated, but since that it has revived. Numbers are newly struck under conviction, and seem as powerfully impressed as any we have seen; and some brought out, and others who have received comfort understandingly led into baptism, and have cheerfully gone forward in that ordinance. The number is as follows, viz.: Baptized on May 12th, five; 13th, two; 14th, one; 23d, three; June 14th, seventeen; 27th, six; July 5th, eleven; 14th, nine; total, fifty-four. This number have been hopefully converted since the middle of March, except four or five. In the number are four boys about twelve years old, three of whom were awakened on the fast day, when you (Mr. Backus) were with us. I suppose that the whole that have been brought in are just about seventy, in our society only."

Oct. 14, 1780, Rev. Asa Hunt wrote,—

"When I returned from the Association I found about half a dozen young converts brought out clear while I was gone. Six were baptized last week, and last Lord's day another, a young man, who had been very careless, appeared to give as clear, convincing declaration of a work of grace in his soul as any one out of ninety which we have heard among us since the work began.

"When I think of these things, together with the favor of God to my own soul, I sometimes conclude myself the happiest man in the world. O for humility and gratitude! I have preached three sermons lately at Rochester, and our gracious Lord was with me. Some were pricked in the heart. I believe the Lord has begun there. The work goes on gloriously at the Vineyard."

Rev. Samuel Nelson was the third who filled the place of pastor in the Third Calvinistic Baptist Church of Middleboro'. For his biography and an account of his labors here, together with the very satisfactory results, see sketch in the history of the First Baptist Church in this town.

The pastors of this Third Baptist Church since the days of Rev. Samuel Nelson have been Isaac Kimball, William Hubbard, E. C. Messinger, I. W. Horton, Philemon R. Russell, Isaac J. Burgess, Mr. Sweet, and William Weeks, the last-named of whom concluded his engagement with this people a short time since, and the pulpit at this time is not regularly supplied. This church and society have a neat and commodious chapel, that was erected but a few years since upon the same lot where stood that church edifice, without a steeple, where the Rev. Samuel Nelson and several of his successors in the ministry preached. There may have been and probably were several short pastorates of persons whose names are not given in the foregoing list of pastors of this Third Calvinistic Baptist Church, whose stay was so brief as hardly to deserve mentioning. Most of those named filled the pulpit each for several years.

The Fourth Calvinistic Baptist Church.—This appears to have been an offshoot from the Second Baptist Church, and for a time was designated and known as United Brethren. It came, however, to be regarded, as in fact it really was, the Fourth Calvinistic Baptist Church in Middleboro'.

Their place of public worship was in that part of the town set off in 1853 and incorporated as a new and distinct town, and called Lakeville. The church was formed Aug. 19, 1800. Their meeting-house was erected in or about 1796, and was a very fine building for its time. A branch of this church appears to have existed in Raynham. As the church edifice was located in what is now Lakeville, and many, and indeed the most, of the members resided there, its more minute and particular history has been made to constitute a part of the ecclesiastical history of Lakeville, and this is assigned as the reason why this church in its history is disposed of so briefly here. Those readers desiring to see a more prolonged and much fuller account are respectfully referred to the history of Lakeville.

The Central Baptist Church.—This church was organized Aug. 13, 1828, and at first consisted of the following-named members: Levi Peirce, Elisha Tucker, Molly Leonard, Prudence Holmes, Anna Hinds, Sally Peirce, Sally B. Tucker, Thankful Miller, Patience Barden, Priscilla Tinkham, Rev. Nicholas Medbury, Jacob Williams, George C. Leonard, Eunice Eaton, and Hannah Jackson (2d). Levi Peirce and Jacob Williams were chosen deacons. Rev. Nicholas Medbury, of Seaconk, was settled as pastor, at a salary of four hundred and seventy-five dollars per year.

In 1829 the following-named persons were added to this church: Eliza Eaton, Susan Lazell, Susan C. Wilde, William Jenney, Nelson Lincoln, Lorenzo Howard, Virtue Southworth, Eliza W. Crowell, Abigail Record, Eliza A. Drake, Lucy Lazell, Priscilla A. Tinkham, Hannah Jackson (1st), Deborah Shaw, Susan Thomas, Hope Thomas, Lucilla Peirce, Joseph Macomber, John N. Peirce, Rev. Zabdiel Bradford, George Shaw (2d), Mary Bradford, Adnah Williams, Charlotte Peirce, Lydia Shaw, Mary Medbury, Benajah Peirce, Jason Wilbur, Jane Wilbur, Elizabeth T. Leonard, Hannah D. Crosman, Isaac Stevens, Eunice B. Stevens, Granville T. Sproat, Abner Waterman, Mary Atwood, Zephaniah Barton, Leonard Tobey, and Samuel Cole.

In 1830 were added Lois Williams, Lydia Brigdon, and Isaiah Thomas, Jr.

Added in 1831, Shadrach S. Bradford, James Jackson, George Vaughn, Tyler Williams, Julia Horton, Mary Fish, Orlando J. Thompson, Nathan Eaton, Abby Shaw, Henry Shaw, Freeman Shaw, Abigail Shaw, Hannah Caswell, Mary Lyman, John W. King, Mary Fuller, Zachariah Pond, James Murdock, Priscilla Morse, Hannah Vaughan, Lucy Farwell, Thomas Wilder (2d), Charles Pratt, Fidelia Leighton, Lois Leonard, Boadicea Peirce, Joseph Wrightington, Jr., Lucy Wrightington, Prudence Thomas, Louisa Thomas, Abiah Morse, Marietta Diggals, Ebenezer Bent, Levi Wood, Jr., Lydia Leonard, Rebecca Eaton, Patience Bennett, Luther Bent, Sarah W. Vaughan, Levi E. Lincoln, Mrs. Calvin Bradford, Betsey Thomas, Thomas Fish, Edmund F. Pope, Lovice Andrews, Susan Gammons, Louisa Gammons, Hannah Fittz, Hannah Rider, Henry Peirce, Ancel Wood, Jr., Polly Wood, Elizabeth Thomas, Hannah Barrows, Mary Macomber.

In June, 1832, Rev. Nicholas Medbery was at his own request dismissed from the duties of a pastor of this church, and in September of the same year he was succeeded in the ministerial office by Rev. Hervey Fittz, of Hallowell, Me., and he and Angeline A. Fittz were the only additions to the church during that year.

The additions in membership in 1833 were Daniel Makepeace, Stephen Tobey, Amasa T. Thompson, Betsey Thompson, Elizabeth Webster, Nancy B. Bond, Martha S. Smith, Mary Ann Tobey, Sarah P. (Tucker) Jenks, Rev. Henry C. Coombs, Mary Orcutt, and Ancel Wood (3d).

In 1834, James Prideaux, Stephen Whiting, William Gwynneth, Sophia Vinto, William S. Peirce, Myrick Haskins, Prudence K. Peirce, Susan Dunham, Priscilla Lincoln, Abigail Caswell, Lucy Swift, Emeline Leonard, Betsey Ann Mason, Harriet Taylor, Lucy Churchill, Sarah Prideaux, James A. Leonard, Lucy T. Leonard, Augusta Clark, Lorain Williams, Sarah Hathaway, Elizabeth Stedley, Joanna Wood, Nancy Hammond, Elenor Stetson, Jacob Williams, Jr., Elizabeth K. Thacher (3d), Orin Leach, Admiral Leach, Joseph T. Wood, Susan Thompson, Rev. Avery Briggs, Mrs. Avery Briggs.

Added to the church in 1835, Patty Thomas and Jabez Smith.

1836, June 1. Rev. Hervey Fittz closed his labors here, and there was no settled minister during the remainder of that year, and yet the following were added: Albert T. Mason, Arlina Mason, Frederick Leonard, Jr., George Barney, Sally Cole, Nancy Vaughan, Hercules Richmond, Mary Richmond, Jonathan Barney, and Margaret Barney.

1837, Jan. 3. Rev. Ebenezer Nelson, of West Cambridge, was settled as pastor, with a salary of seven hundred dollars per year. The names of those added to this church in 1837 were Rev. Ebenezer Nelson, Rebecca Nelson, Mary Wheeler, Asanath Williams, and Seth S. Lincoln.

1838. Charles White, Rev. Isaac Alger, Hannah L. Briggs, Rebecca Richmond, Emily Dean, Elizabeth Rider, Eunice Cole, Abby Ann Lincoln, Jane Grew, Mary A. Fitzgerald, Lucia Martin, Mrs. Milton Alden, Sarah Leonard, Thomas Brigdon, Elizabeth Wright, Leonard Tobey (2d), Ann Gisby, Juliet Tribou, Job Macomber, Angeline Tinkham, Julia A. Thayer, Hannah Cole, Harriet Cushing, Susan T. Wilder, and George Lothrop.

1839. Eliza S. Hathaway, Rev. William Hubbard, Mary Hubbard, Mary A. Davidson, Martha Pottle, and Enos Eaton.

1840. Abigail Thomas, Hepzabah Bloss, Hannah W. Eaton, Mary W. Stockwell, Julia A. Stetson, Sarah Newton, Harriet Holloway, and Elbridge Cole.

1841. Elizabeth Brigdon, Rev. O. W. Briggs, William K. Evans, Mary Briggs, Mrs. Ziba Eaton, Mary Eaton, Charles T. Thacher, William Tinkham, Job Leonard, Nathan Morton, T. F. Leonard, Eliza W. Carr, Judith Peirce, Nabby Peirce, Lois Barrows, Ruth A. Leach, Mrs. Andrew Eaton, Sophia Thacher, Harriet P. Tinkham, Elizabeth Baker, and Olive Leonard.

1842. Amanda Newhall, John T. Clark, Levi P. Thacher, Nancy Harlow, Lucy A. Waite, Ann M. Briggs, Mrs. George Barney, Reuben Simmons, John C. Barden, Andrew Cole, Alanson H. Tinkham, Levi Tinkham (2d), Isaac G. Grew, Lemuel G. Peirce, George Waterman, Charles W. Tribou, Harrison Haskins, Josiah Gammons, James Harlow, Mrs. Catharine Barden, Sarah C. Churchill, Phebe Peterson, Florilla Haskins, Sarah B. Gibbs, Mary E. Cushman, Mrs. L. G. Peirce, John W. P. Jenks, Ira Thomas, Ebenezer Briggs, Jr., Andrew Gardner, Mrs. Andrew Gardner, Isaac W. Record, Julia A. Atwood, Polly Macomber, Louisa Eaton, Lucy Wateman.

1844. Rev. John Allen and Sarah Allen.

1845. William R. Wells and Drusilla Wells.

1846. Huldah L. Peirce, Lavina Harlow, Abby Goodhue, Ebenezer N. Chamberlain.

1847. Mrs. Fear Thompson.

1848. Aroline Briggs, Emily Dixon.

1850. Abby M. Bush, Rosella Lucas, Allen Thacher, Edwin H. Fittz, Adam B. Robbins, Eben L. Nelson, Angeline Gardner, Mary A. Hathaway, Mary P. Collins, Mary P. Bunting, Elizabeth A.

Remington, Julia R. F. Miller, Simeon Hathaway, Mary A. Thacher, Freeman Pope, Mrs. Freeman Pope, Mrs. W. M. Tobey, James B. Lovell, Lucian Wilbur, Joanna Churchill, Mrs. R. Medaris, Mary E. Haskins, Sarah White, J. B. Butler, Mrs. E. F. Pope, E. W. Drake, Elizabeth M. Drake, Aurelia Robbins, Martha Cole, George Ward, and Caroline Ward.

1851. In the early part of this year, Rev. Ebenezer Nelson concluded his labors as pastor of this church, and on the 28th of March was succeeded by Rev. Jonathan Aldrich, of Framingham, who was engaged to preach for the salary of eight hundred dollars per year. Additions to the church in 1851, Rev. Jonathan Aldrich, Catharine P. Aldrich, Anna L. Aldrich, Phebe Blake, Eliza A. Wilbur, Eleanor Barden, and Betsey Dunham.

1852. Rev. H. C. Coombs, Ruth P. Coombs, and Ruth Burt.

1853. Albert Mason, John A. Simons, Abbie D. Danforth, Emily Damon, Darius G. Alden, Nancy Hamblin, Harriet Tinkham, Henrietta Mason, George B. Mason, Gardner S. Cutting, Harriet Orcutt, Hannah Washburn, Nicholas Jenks, Betsey P. Jenks, Harriet N. Morse, and Sabrina Hathaway.

1854, April 15. Rev. Mr. Aldrich was succeeded in the ministry here by Rev. John B. Burke, from Shelburne Falls.

Additions to the church this year: Rev. John B. Burke, Jason Wilbur, Augustus E. Vaughan, Sarah B. Robinson, Rev. S. W. Marston, Rev. J. M. Mace, Mrs. J. M. Mace, Rev. O. P. Fuller, Rev. J. R. Goddard, J. Williams, John Wadsworth, Elizabeth M. Keen, Rispah Savory, and Mrs. S. W. Marston.

1855. In November, Rev. John F. Bigelow, from Bristol, R. I., was employed to preach at a salary of one thousand dollars per year.

Additions of members in 1855: George Cushman, Mrs. George Cushman, Louisa Cushman (3d), Angeline A. Fittz, Harriet A. Fittz, Samuel C. Howes, and Mrs. S. C. Howes.

1856. Rev. John F. Bigelow, Mrs. S. L. Bigelow, Mrs. Calvin Southworth, John Briggs, Ephraim Hunt, Frank Adkins, C. C. Burnett, Mrs. C. C. Burnett, Rev. P. L. Cushing, Mrs. P. L. Cushing, George Sheridan, Harlow P. Goddard, Rev. Lonzo L. Fittz, Henry C. Haskell, Sophia F. Howes, Emma F. Sherman, Addie A. Keith, L. Fearing Thacher, Susan W. Thacher, John Thacher, Lewis Thacher, and Mercy Peirce.

1857. C. W. Leach, D. W. Leach, Ira M. Thomas, Mr. —— Conner, Eliphalet Thomas, Mrs. Eliphalet Thomas, Sarah B. Wise, Mrs. Jason Wilbur, Sarah Bunker, Mrs. Job Braley, Eliza W. Curtis, Eliza Clark, Hannah F. Hawkins, Charlotte M. Keith, Joseph W. McKeen, Juliana Hawes, Mary J. Mellen, Caroline Darling, Lizzie Sweet, M. A. J. Atwood, and Sarah J. Dean.

1858. John M. Manning, L. C. Manning, Lorenzo Tinkham, Nahum D. Wilbur, Mrs. N. D. Wilbur, George H. Everett, Mrs. G. H. Everett, Linus Darling, R. B. Burns, Rufus A. Gorham, Julia J. Holmes, Nancy M. Coombs, Kate S. Holmes, H. Othalia Beebe, John Willis, Mrs. Ira Thomas, Hannah Howes, Isaac Thompson, S. H. Sylvester, Mrs. S. H. Sylvester, Charlotte Sisson, Lydia B. Cushing, Ellen M. Loring, F. B. S. Hillman, Amos Sherman, Jr., Henry F. Thacher, Elbridge Cushman, Rev. Silas Hall, and Rebecca W. Hall.

1859, January 28. Rev. John F. Bigelow resigned his position of pastor, and the place was not filled until August, 1859, when Rev. Alexander M. Averill, of North Cambridge, was settled, with a salary of one thousand dollars per year.

Additions to the church in 1859, S. H. Richardson, Jane Wilbur, Rev. A. M. Averill, Rebecca F. Averill, and A. M. Averill, Jr.

1860. Rev. John D. Sweet, David W. Gurnsey, Alma Darling, Rev. John S. McKeen, Rev. Charles L. Thompson, Mrs. C. L. Thompson, James B. Hamlin, Horace Choate, Mary M. Lovell, and Daniel S. Ellis.

1861. Otis Leach, Mrs. Otis Leach, Alexis C. Dean, Asa Wright, John A. Hazard, Jr., B. May Ellis, George B. Fittz, and Mary C. Pratt.

1862. George E. Simmons, J. Arthur Fitch, Susan D. Richmond, Mary W. Finney, Clara W. Perkins, and Sallie Leonard.

1863. In the month of May in this year, Rev. Levi A. Abbot, from Weymouth, was settled as pastor, with a salary of eight hundred dollars per year, and this was afterwards increased to nine hundred.

The additions in 1863 were Rev. Levi A. Abbot, Mary A. Abbot, Elisha T. Jenks, William H. Smith, Julia Cole, Sarah J. Keith, Sabrina Ward, Samuel P. Keith, and Almeda Keith.

1864. The additions were Mercy Dunlap, Ephraim Hunt, Samuel P. Hine, Francis Sharp, Mary Sharp, Lois Leonard, Arnold Leach, Rev. George Carpenter, and Lydia B. Sanford.

1865. Clarissa Hayward, Charles J. Morse, Lavina N. Morse, Eliza A. Clark, D. Anna Pawn, Mary A. Gay, Fanny M. Drew, Caroline Ryerson, Mary B. Richmond, Mary T. Macomber, Stephen B. Gibbs, and Elizabeth M. McKeen.

1866. Betsey Kelsey, Mathew H. Cushing, Polly

S. Cushing, Judith J. Gibbs, Mrs. S. L. Carpenter, Mrs. Ephraim Hunt, Amelia Randall, Calvin B. Ward, Izanora Ward, Mehitable R. Thomas, Alice J. Warren, Ivanetta Wood, Charlotte M. Bosworth, Francis R. Eaton, Susan A. Eaton, Eunice B. Swift, Abbie L. Jenks, Addie S. Burrell, Edward S. Hathaway, Matilda J. Bump, W. I. Jenks, Hannah Warren.

1867. Cyrus A. Cole, Lucinda Phillips, Aroline B. Penniman, Mary M. Thomas, Lucy M. Phinney, Georgiana E. Leach, S. Josephine Holloway, Charles S. Bradford, Henry White, Charles H. White, Leander Tinkham, and Mrs. Josiah B. Bump.

1869. In March of this year, Rev. George G. Fairbanks, from South Dedham, was engaged as pastor at a salary of twelve hundred dollars per year. That was afterwards increased to fifteen hundred dollars. The additions to the church that year were Rev. George G. Fairbanks, Caroline M. Fairbanks, Charles E. Jenney, George E. Parker, Caroline B. Chandler, Susan H. Caswell, Maria W. Brown, Rev. William L. Brown, Elvira F. Jenney, Dorcas Brown, Mary B. Keith, Ruth B. Thomas, Arthur B. Alden, Rebecca L. Leach, Susan M. Waterman, and Albert Alden.

1870. Emily W. Dean, Ebenezer Jones, Abiah Jones, E. Frances Wadhams, Flora A. Tinkham, Delia L. Tinkham, Henry M. Barney, Charles Barney, Abby M. Edwards, Harriet J. Morse, and M. Adelaide Jenks.

1871. Arlina Mason, Mary E. Haskins, Sarah C. Thomas, John A. Sanford, Homer R. Caswell, Daniel D. Sargent, Clarence L. Hathaway, Ernest B. Pratt, Mary E. Sweet, Betsey F. Jones, Alice F. Holmes, Caroline L. Sparrow, Caroline M. Winslow, Caroline M. Darling, Hattie A. Darling, Benjamin R. Glidden, Hartley A. Sparrow, Caroline J. Sparrow, Julia A. Coombs, Annie L. Robinson, Stella R. Hanscom, Hattie P. Cushing, Josiah H. Vaughan, Elizabeth M. Vaughan, Isaac Winslow, and Eliza W. Curtis.

1872. Willard T. Leonard, Mrs. Willard T. Leonard.

1873. Mrs. Anna Dunlap, Elizabeth White, and Eveline Ober.

1874. George W. Sherman, Mrs. George W. Sherman, Mrs. Betsey M. Vaughan, Mrs. Anna E. Chamberlain, Charles Pease, George R. Snow, William Barney, Martha A. Braley, Mary M. Glidden, and Ellen F. Braley.

1875. Rev. J. J. Burgess, Mrs. J. J. Burgess, John C. Robinson, Harriet D. Burgess, C. Harry Houghton, Mrs. C. H. Houghton, Mrs. Sarah J. Luther, Mary A. Luther, Eliza Luther, Annie Luther, and Etta Pease.

1876. Charles W. Drake, Mrs. C. W. Drake, Thomas S. Phinney, Mrs. T. S. Phinney, Peter May, Benjamin J. Babcock, Mrs. B. J. Babcock, Mrs. Adria Peirce, Carrie A. Tinkham, Ida J. Washburn, Lottie L. Finney, Mrs. Priscilla W. Mitchell, Mrs. Anna J. Coombs.

1877. George H. Coffin, Mrs. G. H. Coffin, Oakes A. T. Clark, Frederick P. Chace, Mrs. F. P. Chace, Robert V. Cole, Albert T. Finney, J. Francis Peirce, Mrs. Abigail E. Peirce, Abbie J. Pratt, Abbie L. Sparrow, Mrs. Catharine P. Chace, Ellen P. Chace, Annetta F. Chace, Mary E. Chace, Myra W. Alden, Mrs. Lydia R. Thompson, Mrs. Susie S. Dunham, Mrs. Susie F. Briggs, Mrs. Sylvia Pratt, Mrs. Helen M. W. Elliot, Myra A. Andrews, Hattie C. Wilbur, L. Oakes Leonard, Francis M. Wilbur, William F. Harlow, Milton P. Hackett, Fred H. White, George E. Aldrich, Martin L. White, Edward N. Hackett, Mrs. Mary S. Gordon, Lydia A. Haskins, Fannie B. Leonard, Clara F. Hackett, Clarabel White, Franklin E. Osburn, Mrs. F. E. Osburn, Elbridge C. Holloway, Mrs. E. C. Holloway, James M. Coombs, Baylies G. Leonard, Mary S. Hackett, Myra H. Richmond, Cora A. Richmond, Anna F. Richmond, Norman L. Richmond, J. Annie Smith, Mrs. Edith E. Barden, Ezekiel H. Aldrich, Mrs. E. H. Aldrich, Mrs. Rebecca G. Ober, Lucinda Ober, Susie W. Alden, Sadie B. Jenks, Katie R. Vaughan, Clara Pease, Mrs. Bathsheba T. Tinkham, and Mrs. Carrie S. Holmes.

1878. George H. Perry, Mrs. Lucinda Weston.

1879. Alexander Eaton, S. Edward Mathews, Mrs. A. Augusta Dixon, Rev. S. A. Blake, Mrs. S. A. Blake, Stephen S. Gibbs, Mrs. S. S. Gibbs, Richard Z. Mathews, Mrs. Lydia Vaughan, Mrs. Lydia N. Thomas, Mrs. S. E. Sampson, Isaac N. Vaughan, Charles E. Jenney, Mrs. C. E. Jenney, Mrs. Mary A. Laurence, Charles B. Laurence, Walter Laurence, Mrs. Caroline M. Packard, and Mrs. Dora Shaw.

1880. Rev. Henry C. Coombs, David M. Ashley, Mrs. D. M. Ashley, Mrs. Clarinda Sisson, Alfred O. Tower, Henry Parry, Mrs. H. Parry, Lizzie Alden, Mrs. Hannah W. Fuller, Mrs. Mary L. Glidden, Mrs. Ellen M. Glidden, J. S. Turner, Mrs. J. S. Turner.

1881. Mrs. Ermina J. Hamilton, Mrs. Abbie F. Waterman, Mrs. Achsah A. Stevens.

1882. Benjamin F. Johnson, Mrs. B. F. Johnson, Susan N. Mathews, and Mrs. Elenor H. Barden.

The deacons of this Central Baptist Church in Middleboro', in times past and present, have been and are as follows: Levi Peirce, Jacob Williams, George Vaughan, William S. Peirce, Joseph T. Wood, J. W. P. Jenks, Ira Thomas, and B. J. Babcock. The place of public

worship was erected in 1828, at an expense of about five thousand dollars, and was the liberal gift of Maj. Levi Peirce, one of its original members and first deacons. Two additions were at different times made to this church edifice, at an expense of about two thousand dollars each, and thus the whole construction account amounts to about nine thousand dollars.

The failing health of Rev. George G. Fairbanks caused him, in 1883, to resign his position as pastor of this church, and he was succeeded, Jan. 31, 1884, by Rev. W. H. Bowen, D.D., from Providence, R. I. His salary is fifteen hundred dollars per year.

The whole number of members, as reported to the Old Colony Baptist Association, in October, 1883, was two hundred and seventy-nine.

The letter from this church, addressed to that Association, in session at Scituate, Mass., Oct. 10 and 11, 1883, contained the following:

"A revival of great power swept over this village last winter.

"It was good to be there.

"We are without a pastor.

"Rev. G. G. Fairbanks, D.D., has resigned his pastoral charge through feeble health.

"We commend him as a preacher and a pastor."

The Methodists. — Among the first or earliest movements, if not indeed the very first, for founding a Methodist Church in Middleboro' occurred in the month of September, 1823, or about sixty-one years ago. A Methodist Church was formed Sept. 15, 1823, and at first consisted of Edward Winslow, Nathan Savary, Alanson Gammons, Nathan Perkins, Deborah Winslow, Martha Thomas, Mercy Barden, Susan S. Clark, and Augusta Clark.

Rev. Asa Kent was the first pastor of this church, and their public worship was for a time conducted in the town hall.[1] Rev. Mr. Kent remained two years, and was followed by Rev. Isaac Stoddard, who preached nine months, and then for a year the church was without a pastor. In 1826 and 1827, Rev. Lemuel Thompson was the pastor, and he was succeeded by Rev. Elias C. Scott one year, Rev. David Culver two years, and during the pastorate of the latter (viz., in 1830) the Methodist meeting-house near Fall Brook was erected, and a board of trustees chosen, consisting of Peter Vaughan, Cushman Vaughan, William Shurtleff, Nathaniel Thompson, Edward Winslow, Nathan Perkins, and Percy Thomas. After 1831 the successive preachers appear to have been Amos Binney, Lemuel Harlow, Thomas Brown, Josiah Lynch, Proctor Marsh, Otis Wilder, George Winchester, Sr., Elijah Willard, Ebenezer Ewing, William Samplin, Edmund E. Standish, George Macomber, George H. Winchester, Jr., Philip Crandon, Asa N. Bodfish, and Israel Washburn.

In 1863, John Q. Adams commenced his labors as preacher, and ere long the hall of Mr. George Soule was hired as a place for worship, and Rev. Jason Gill engaged as pastor. He supplied the pulpit from April to November, 1864.

Rev. Samuel Whidden came soon after, and in February, 1865, the place of worship was changed to the Baptist Chapel, that was leased for three years. In 1866, Rev. F. C. Newhall became the pastor, and he two years later was succeeded by Rev. Freeman Ryder, and during whose pastorate the present church edifice occupied by this church and society was erected at an expense of twelve thousand five hundred dollars.

Rev. S. T. Patterson was the next pastor, and during the time that he was thus engaged the membership of this church increased from thirty-six in full communion and four probationers to one hundred and thirty in full communion and twenty-five probationers.

The next pastor was Rev. J. S. Carroll, who remained three years, and during which time about fifty were added to the church.

Next came Rev. Charles Macreading, who, in a fit of despondency, committed suicide.

From April, 1876, to 1877, Rev. E. D. Towle was pastor, and more than one hundred persons added to the church by conversion. He was succeeded by Rev. A. W. Kingsbury, who was successful in clearing the church property from a debt by which it had been encumbered.

Rev. G. W. Hunt was the next pastor, and it is to a historic sermon delivered by him Nov. 11, 1883, that we are almost entirely indebted for the facts presented concerning this Methodist Church and society. The Rev. Mr. Hunt, in that valuable production, said, "From the five full members and three probationers in 1864, at the commencement of Rev. Samuel Whidden's ministry, you have increased to two hundred and seventy-four full members and twenty-eight probationers, making a total of three hundred and two, a net increase in nineteen years, of nearly sixteen a year.

"About thirty members of the church have died, one hundred and two removed by letter, ten removed without letters, sixteen withdrawn since 1871.

"This church is greatly indebted to many members of the sister churches for timely aid given and for words of cheer, and while this child of Providence

[1] The town hall at that date stood at what is known as "Court End," and was an antiquated building. After the erection of the present elegant structure the old hall was sold by the town and removed by the purchaser.

which they assisted has grown almost to as large dimensions as themselves, still I do not believe that they are less strong or have suffered in any particular through having a Methodist Church growing up at their side.

"We do not and will not forget the assistance rendered, cheerful words spoken, or prayers offered for us by the sister churches."

The Methodist Church at South Middleboro'.—As this church has sometimes been of that branch called the "Reformed" and sometimes of that denominated "Episcopal," the tracing of its minute history is rendered exceedingly difficult, and perhaps to a considerable degree impossible. It has, too, for a portion of the time had its pulpit supplied by one or more clergymen of another denomination. From the scanty materials now attainable we gather the evidence that as early as 1847 the pulpit was supplied by the Rev. T. Brown, who remained thus engaged for several years, and then for a time the supply was only temporary (until 1858), when Rev. E. W. Barrows, a clergyman of the Christian Baptist denomination, settled here as a regular supply to the pulpit, and remained several years.

In 1869 the pastor was Rev. Isaac B. Fobes; 1870, Rev. Benjamin L. Sayer, who remained four years, and was succeeded, in 1874, by Rev. Philip Crandon. Mr. Sayer died March 22, 1876, aged fifty-one years. Mr. Crandon died April 6, 1876, aged sixty-six years.

In 1876 the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Charles Stokes, who remained two years. He died April 26, 1881, in the twenty-ninth year of his ministry, and being fifty-four years of age.

In 1878 came Rev. J. Sherman, and remained until 1881, when succeeded by Rev. O. K. Higgins, who remained one year, and was, in 1882, succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Solomon P. Snow, a native of Brewster, Barnstable Co., Mass. He was born Aug. 10, 1811. He entered the ministry in 1837. He is of the eighth generation from the emigrant Nicholas Snow. Thanks are due to Rev. Mr. Snow for information kindly furnished pertaining to the history of this church.

The Second Adventists have maintained a public worship in town, hiring a public hall for that purpose.

The Roman Catholics worshiped for a time in Peirce's Hall, but recently erected a church edifice.

CHAPTER V.

MILITARY HISTORY.

THE first war in which the country became engaged after Middleboro' was incorporated as a township was that familiarly known as King Philip's, although four years earlier, when Middleboro' had been incorporated but two years, war with Awashonks, squaw-sachem of the Saconet Indians, was anticipated and prepared for, and orders issued to raise in Plymouth Colony an armed force of one hundred and two men. Of that force Middleboro' was ordered to furnish two men. Awashonks complied with the demands that the English made upon her, and so no war was waged or men raised.

In December, 1673, a war with the Dutch at New York was deemed imminent, and some preparations made to send a force against them; but this difficulty, like the other, was happily settled and adjusted without the shedding of human blood.

The next war-cloud could not be dispelled or made to pass over so harmlessly, but overshadowed and settled down upon the country, inflicting almost untold suffering and unparalleled woe.

Middleboro', at the commencement of King Philip's war, had but about sixteen families of European origin or descent, and those in these families able to bear arms were probably placed under the command of Lieut. John Thompson, who resided in that part of ancient Middleboro' now Halifax, and he for a time appears, with his sixteen men, to have garrisoned a house near what is known as the Four Corners in Middleboro'.[1]

Concerning that garrison maintained for a time in Middleboro', under the command of Lieut. John Thompson, traditions have preserved a few incidents in its story, but tradition alone, unsupported by concurrent and strictly reliable facts, is not generally sufficiently trustworthy to be put forth as history, and as these traditions, in all essential particulars, do not agree, we leave them for what the same are worth, without repeating any one of them, by adding that Middleboro' is said to have lost only one man, slain in King Philip's war, and whose name was Robert Dauson.

King William's War.—Middleboro' was required to furnish, per order of Aug. 14, 1689, one soldier and one musket, and soon after to raise the sum of fourteen pounds by taxation toward meeting the ex-

[1] It stood between the road and the Nemasket River, upon a piece of land now owned by the heirs of the late Col. Peter H. Peirce.

penses of the war. This tax was to be paid on or before the 25th day of November, 1689, one-third in money, one-third in grain, and one-third in beef and pork. The grain was to be received and credited as follows: Corn, two shillings per bushel; rye, two shillings and sixpence per bushel; barley, two shillings, and wheat, four shillings per bushel; beef, ten shillings per hundred; and pork, twopence per pound.

1690, May 20. For an expedition to Albany, Middleboro' was required to furnish one soldier.

1690, June 5. Required to furnish three soldiers for an expedition to Canada, and to raise, by taxation, toward meeting the expense, £21 16*s.* 6*d.*[1]

1690, Oct. 9. Thomas Thompson and James Soule were sentenced each to pay a fine of four pounds in money, and be imprisoned until said fines were paid, for refusing to obey the orders to them directed requiring them, as soldiers, to go upon the expedition to Canada.

That expedition sailed from Plymouth about noon, June 27, 1690. Two companies went from what was then Plymouth Colony, commanded by Capt. Joseph Sylvester, of Scituate, and Samuel Gallop, of Bristol, that was then the shire town of Bristol County in Plymouth Colony, but now in Rhode Island.

Governor Dummer's War, so called, that commenced in 1722, and ended in 1725.

William Canedy, of Middleboro', served in this war as an ensign, and in the early part of 1723 was promoted to lieutenant, and while holding that commission was intrusted with the command of a small fort that, upon the 25th of December, 1723, was attacked by the Indians; but the defense was conducted so meritoriously that the place was saved until reinforcements arrived and put the enemy to flight, and Lieut. Canedy, as an acknowledgment of his faithful services, was promoted to captain. The following are the names of persons composing his company, and who were in service in 1724, many of whom were Indians. The places of residence of these soldiers, both white men and Indians, are at this time unknown:

Commissioned Officers.

William Canada, capt.	Robert Stanford, ens.
Benjamin Wright, lieut.	

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Joseph Bowdin, sergt.	Richard Pomeroy, corp.
Joseph Studson, sergt.	Joseph Braydon, corp.
Joseph Meeds, sergt.	John Oliver, corp.
Benjamin Durfee, corp.	

Privates.

John Attamon.	Henry Pesent.
Thomas Tainor.	Josiah Crook.
Daniel Chislen.	Isaac Phillips.
Joshua Tripp.	Elisha Sachem.
Benjamin Solomon.	Peter Washonks.
Joel Daniel.	Joshua Hood.
John Pechue.	Samuel Copeluck.
John Pepeens.	Ned John.
Abraham Jones.	Josiah Popmemanock.
Joseph Wood.	Eliakim Quacom.
Nehemiah Nahawamah.	Amos Stanks.
Abel Obediah.	Joshua Wicket.
James Queich.	David Job.
Simon Tremmetuck.	Jacob Paul.
Thomas Daniel.	John Comshite.
Abel Tom.	Mose Peig.
Isaac Hassaway.	Tom Wily.
Eben Cushen.	Abel Blinks.
Job Mark.	Peter Dogamus.
Samuel Oliver.	John Boson.
John Quoy.	Roban Jenney.

The other roll bore the following names:

Commissioned Officers.

William Canedy, capt.	Stephen Whitaker, ens.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Daniel Elenthorp, sergt.	Edward Bishop, corp.
Francis Punchard, corp.	

Privates.

Peter Parrey.	Philip Butler.
Thomas Lawrence.	Daniel Ross.
Stephen Morrells.	John Murphy.
John Norris.	Josiah Meeds.
Benjamin Speen.	Daniel Griffin.
John Church.	Thomas Dan.
Jeremiah Belcher.	John Pelkenton.
Elkanah Topmon.	William Thomas.
Isaac Chamberlain.	William Kelley.
John White.	

The names of those men who served under Capt. William Canedy, as given above, were copied from pay-rolls still on file at the State-House in Boston.

The French and Indian War.—Capt. Benjamin Pratt, of Middleboro', led a company to and in the field in the French and Indian war. The names of the officers and private soldiers of Capt. Pratt's company were as follows:

Commissioned Officers.

Benjamin Pratt, capt.	David Sears, 2d lieut.
Sylvester Richmond, lieut.	Nelson Finney, ens.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Seth Tinkham, sergt.	Archippas Cole, corp.
Lemuel Harlow, sergt.	Seth Billington, corp.
Silas Wood, sergt.	Jesse Snow, corp.
Abiel Cole, sergt.	John Miller, corp.

Musicians.

Perez Tinkham.	Jacob Tinkham.

[1] Thus it appears that in 1690 the town was required to furnish four soldiers, and probably did provide two, and two refused to go, and were punished by fine or imprisonment, and perhaps by both.

Privates.

Jacob Allen.	John Harlow.
Jesse Bryant.	Zuril Haskell.
Joseph Bent.	Jeremiah Jones.
Abner Barrows.	Jeremiah Jones, Jr.
Abner Barrows, Jr.	John Knowlton.
Isaac Bennett.	James Littlejohn.
John Bennett.	Robert Makfun.
Samuel Bennett.	Thomas Miller.
Benjamin Barrows.	David Miller.
Abraham Barden.	Noah Morse.
William Barlow.	Jonathan Morse.
Eliakim Barlow.	Jacob Muxom.
John Barker.	Isaac Nye.
Perez Cobb.	Thomas Peirce.
Onesimus Campbell.	Job Peirce.
Gideon Cobb.	Paul Pratt.
Gershom Cobb.	Francis Pomeroy.
William Cushman.	Samuel Pratt.
Peter Crapo.	Samuel Pratt, Jr.
Thomas Caswell.	Henry Richmond.
Jesse Curtis.	Nathan Richmond.
Ezekiel Curtis.	Moses Reding.
Counselor Chase.	Job Richmond.
Jabez Doggett.	Noah Raymond.
Simeon Doggett.	Barnabas Sampson.
Ebenezer Dunham.	Jabez Sampson.
Adam David.	Jacob Sampson.
Elkanah Elmes.	Obadiah Sampson.
John Elmes.	John Sampson.
John Ellis.	Crispus Shaw.
John Eaton.	Perez Shaw.
Asa French.	Zebadee Sears.
William Fuller.	Peleg Standish.
Simeon Fuller.	Robert Seekel.
Jedediah Holmes.	Benjamin Streeter.

Seth Tinkham, the first sergeant of this company, kept a diary, in which he entered,—

"MIDDLEBOROUGH, May 29, 1758.

"We mett at Elijah Clapp's a Little after Sun Rise and Drawed up our men into a body and call[d] the Roll, and then marched to Major Howard's, in Bridgewater, 7 miles.

"There went to dinner, and then we marched to Newcomb's, in Norton, and there overtook the cart that had our packs. There we staid all night and laid up chamber.

"11 miles.

"May the 30. We marched by Sunrise to Lieut. Mann's, in Wrentham, 11 miles.

"There went to Dinner, and then we marched to Dr. Corbitt's, in Bellingham, 10 miles, went to supper, After supper

"Mr. Hinds preached a sermon to us.

"There our cart overtook us.

"There we stay[d].

"May the 31. We marched to Mr. Graves in Mendon, 3 miles, and there went to breakfast; and from there we marched to John Holland's, in Sutton, 15 miles; there went to supper.

"There the cart overtook us.

"June ye 1st. We staid at Holland's all day, because of ye Rain, and Mr. Hinds preached to us in Holland's barn."

This Mr. Hinds, then officiating as a chaplain, was probably Ebenezer Hinds, who was born in Bridgewater, July 29, 1719, and ordained pastor of the Second Calvinistic Baptist Church in Middleboro' (that part of the town now Lakeville), Jan. 26, 1758.

"June ye 2. We Staid and Settled our Billiting Roll, and paid off several their billiting money.

"In the afternoon we marched to Worcester, 4 miles, and there slept.

"June ye 3. We Mustered our men by eight o'clock in the morning, and drew up into a line with the Regiment, called over our roll, and then our company marched off.

"There our Capt. left us and went to Boston.

"I and Archippus Cole staid at Worcester untill next morning."

The regiment above referred to, of which this company formed a part, was composed of ten companies, and the names of the several captains were James Andres, Abel Keen, Benjamin Pratt, Samuel Knowles, Philip Walker, Gamaliel Bradford, Jonathan Eddy, Sylvanus Bourne, Josiah Thatcher, and Simeon Carey.

"June ye 4. On Sunday we two went after our Company. We marched to Lester, 4 miles, and there went to breakfast at Mr. Sergeants, from there we went to Spencer, and there went to meeting in forenoon; from there we marched to Robert Clafton's, in Brookfield, 15½ miles, and there went to supper and staid all night.

"June ye 5. We marched to James Nichols', 2 miles, and there we paid off all our billiting money. Two of our men, viz., Jessee Curtis and Jacob Allen taken sick, and we left Jacob Tinkham to take care of them.

"Ensign Finney and I marched after our company, and went to breakfast at Mr. Cutler's, 2 miles, and overtook them upon Coy's hill, and I went by our Company along with Capt. Hodge's Company to Cold Spring, 12 miles from Cutler's.

"There I staid all night at Deacon Lyman's."

About three years later Cold Spring was incorporated as a town, and named Belchertown,—date of incorporation, June 30, 1761. The Capt. Hodges was doubtless Joseph Hodges, of Norton, a son of Joseph Hodges, of that town, who, as a major, lost his life at the taking of the fortress of Louisburg, June, 1745. The son, Capt. Joseph Hodges, Jr., was killed in this French and Indian war.

"June ye 6th. I went to breakfast at Lyman's, and staid until our Company came up.

"Then we marched to Jonathan Graves in Cold Spring, 6 miles from Lyman's.

"There I hired Jabez Doggett to go back to git my coat, which was left where our Company staid last night at Scot's, 9 miles back, and I staid until he came back again.

"Then we two went on after our Company to Hadley, which was nine miles, and got there about nine o'clock at night.

"June ye 7. We mustered our men to go over to Northampton, but we did not go untill the afternoon; then were all carried over and billited out upon the Province cost in Hampton Town, 2 mile.

"June ye 8. We staid waiting for orders.

"June ye 9. We drawed seven days' allowance to carry to Green Bush, and in the afternoon we marched and encamped in the woods.

"June ye 10. We marched to a Tavern in the woods and staid

untill the Regiment came up, and then marched untill night; then encamped, set out our Centrys, and went to sleep.

"June 11, Sunday. We marched till about noon through mud and water, over hills and mountains, the worst way that ever was, and about 2 o'clock in the afternoon came up a thunder shower and wet us as wet as we could be.

"We marched a little further, and encamped and set our Centrys.

"John Bennett and Perez Cobb went back 2 mile to fetch a sick man belonging to Capt. Hodges, who was gone forward.

"June ye 12. We marched to Pautoosuck first; got there a little before night, mustered our men, and took 13 for Guard.

"June ye 13. I made a Return to our Adjutant, and then we marched to another fort and staid there a little while, and then we marched until night, and encamped with Capt. Hodges and Capt. Cary, and took 15 men for Guard that night.

"June ye 14. We marched to the half-way house, which was 30 miles, to the best of our judgment, from Northampton; there we encamped.

"Took 6 men for Guard.

"June ye 15. We marched to Green Bush, 12 miles; from thence we went up the river 2 miles above Albany, and crossed s[d] River and encamped.

June ye 16, Friday. We drawed our allowance of meat, flour, rice, and butter.

"At night took 3 men for Guard.

"June 17th, Saturday. We drawed our guns out of the stores and ammunition, tents in part.

"Took 3 men for guard.

"June ye 18, Sunday. We went to meeting in the forenoon, heard Mr. Hitchcock preach, and then prepared to march.

"I went up in a Battoe as far as Col. Schuyler's, and there staid all night. I was taken not well.

"June ye 19. We marched to the half moon.

"Good Travelling, but we had three Rivers to wade over.

"I was sick all day, but I made out to follow ye company.

"June ye 20. We marched to about half way to the Stillwater, and encamped.

"Took 15 men for Guard.

"June ye 21. We marched to Stillwater, 15 miles, and encamped.

"Took 15 men for Guard.

"June ye 22. We marched to Saratoga, 14 miles, and encamped. Took 10 men for Guard, and I went on myself.

"June 23. We marched to Fort Miller; from there our Company went in Battoes to fort Edward; got there about sunset.

"Took 8 men and a Corporal for Guard.

"June ye 24. We Drawed the Rest of our arms. Draughted out 7 men to go to fort Miller, and there to stay under the command of Capt. Bourne.

"Took 12 men and a Serg[t] for Guard.

"June the 25, Sunday. We were alarmed by the Regulars, and Drawed Allowance for 7 days.

"Took 8 men for Guard and ye Ensign.

"June 26, Monday. Drawed 3 days' Allowance.

"Got our men ready to march.

"Took 8 men and a Serg[t] for Guard.

"June ye 27. We marched to the half-way brook, 7 miles, pitched tents, took 6 men and a Corp[l] for Guard.

"June 28. We struck our tents about sunrise, and marched to Lake George. Got there about 12 o'clock, 7 miles. There we heard Cape Breton was taken. We pitched our tents in order. I bought a quarter of mutton and gave one dollar for it.

"June 29. I made Return of all the men that had been in Seige, and all Carpenters and Masons. Took 4 men and a Serg[t] for the main Guard, and a Corp[l] and 3 men to Guard the provoo.

"June the 30. We took out a Lieut. and 10 men to work upon the Block House and 3 for Guard.

"Nathan Cary, of Capt. Cary's Company, was shot by accident with a ball, which went through his body, but we hope he will gitt well.

"July 1. We took out 7 men to work on the Fort, and 3 for Guard, and received orders if any man was found a Gaming he should receive 300 Lashes Imediately.

"July 2[d]. Got my Gun mended, which cost me half a dollar. Took out two of our men, viz., Obadiah Sampson and Simeon Fuller, which were sick, and sent them down to Fort Edward in a waggon. Corp[l] Billington was taken very sick.

"July the 3. We drew up into a Rigament.

"Drawed out all those that would go in whale boats, and all of them received Cartouch Boxes and Tomhawks, and drawed allowance for 5 days in pork and flour and one of fresh beef.

"July 4[th]. The whale Boat men drawed up into a body, fired off all their pieces, then drawed 30 rounds a peice of powder and ball, then received orders to be ready to march next morning at day-break.

"July 5. We Got into our whale boats before sunrise, and rowed off about a mile, and staid until Col[l] Bradstreet gave us orders to go forward.

"Col. Doty's Rig[t] went chiefly in whale boats.

"Each boat carried about 10 men, the battoes and the rest of our army followed with all our stores, and we went down the Lake as far as where Coll. Parker, had his fight last year. There we landed upon that point. See several men's bones lay there. Some of our men found a gun and several other things that was lost in the fight. From thence we rowed about a mile and stopped and eat some victuals, and staid till about seven o'clock at night, then we got out again and rowed all night.

"July 6. We stoped about a mile below the Advanced Guard, and staid untill the battoes came up, and then we in our whale boats was ordered to row up and land, which we did, a little below the Guard without damage, although we was fired upon.

"We landed and ran up to an old breast work.

"Then we see the French striking their tents and running off.

"Major Rogers and his men ran over after them, and killed 2 or 3 of them.

"After the battoes were all landed, several Rigt[s] of Regulars and Rangers, and some of our Provincials, marched towards the Narrows, and met a party of French and Indians, and had a fight.

"We lost about 20 men, and took 130 prisoners.

"Lord Howe was killed that day, at night. They came into a breastwork that we had made a little below the advanced guard and slept.

"July ye 7. Coll. Doty's Rig[t] went out upon a scout as far as where they had the fight, but see nothing but dead men and packs.

"Thence we returned back to our breastwork, and about the middle of the afternoon we marched within a mile of the Narrows, where the Regulars and some other Rig[ts] had encamped by a saw-mill.

"July 8[th]. We marched with the Light Infantry.

"They went forward. Col. Doty brought up the rear in sight of the Fort.

"There we drawed up 4 deep, the Light Infantry about 10 rods before us, expecting every moment to be fired upon.

"In the mean time Col. Johnson with a party of Indians upon the west side of ye lake, marched up to the top of a hill, where he with his Indians fired upon the fort, with the hideous yelling of the Indians, the worst noise I ever heard, and drove a party of French into the lake.

"About eleven o'clock the Regulars marched up, and all the Rhode Islanders, and a little past 12 o'clock they began to fire upon the French at the breastwork, which was made of heaped timber and a trench around it, very strong, which was built after we drove the advanced guard off.

"Had we gone forward at our first landing we could have got the ground.

"The Regulars drawed up before the breastwork and fought against it with small arms 5 hours.

"The French would fire upon them with their Artillery, and with one field piece killed 18 Grenadiers dead upon the spot.

"The number of men lost is not ascertained, but by all accounts we lost 3000 besides wounded.

"Had Major Rogers had his liberty and done as he intended, we should have drawed them out of their breastwork.

"But Coll. Bradstreet come up with his Rig^{t}, and drove on and lost most all his men.

"Our Artillery come up the lake allmost to us, and then was ordered back, I know not for what reason.

"And towards night we was ordered back to the Advanced guard, and got there about 9 o'clock.

"We had nothing to eat, the allowance we had before we set out from Lake George was not enough for one day, and we got no more untill we got back.

"Jabez Doggett was wounded.

"July 9. We was ordered to go on board our boats and go back to Lake George, which we did, and rowed all day without any thing to eat.

"We got back about sunset, and could draw no allowance untill next day, and so had nothing to eat that night.

"July 10. We drawed allowance of pork, flour, and rice, and butter.

"Our company was most all sick by reason of the late fight.

"July 11. We laid in our tents; had nothing to do but guarding.

"July 12. Ditto.

"July 13. We had orders to remove our tents beyond the old Fort, but before we had done pitching them we had orders to remove them back again.

"July 14. Nothing to do.

"July 15. We went out a hunting. John Barker killed a bear, and there was 3 French Prisoners taken upon the lake by a party sent down to the Island to stay there as spies.

"July 16, Sunday. We struck our tents and marched for Fort Edward.

"We marched as far as the half-way brook and there we met Capt. Pratt.

"From thence we marched to Fort Edward. Got there about sunset.

"July 17. Struck our tents and marched to Saratoga, and there drawed two days allowance, and then marched about a mile and a half and pitched our tents in the Long field.

"July 18. We struck our tents about sunrise and marched for Stillwater. Got there about 10 o'clock. We had 2 carts to our company to carry our packs.

"From there we marched to the half-way house between Stillwater and the half-moon and there pitched our tents.

"There was two killed and scalped at Scattercook.

"July 19. We marched down to the half-moon and pitched our tents.

"There a great many of our men went over the river intending to go home.

"There I was taken very sick.

"July 20. I took out of the stores one pint of wine, one bowl of Sangarrès and one pound of plumbs.

"July 21. I took out of the stores one pint of wine.

"July 22. We were ordered to load up our tents and packs. Our tents we loaded, but they would not load their packs, and when we were ordered to March, Capt. Keen's men clubbed their fire-locks and followed Serg^{t} Rogers and several from other companys.

"We were all ordered to surround them, and then took away their fire-locks, and carried them back to the barracks and confined them.

"The two Serg^{ts}, viz., Rogers and Cushing, were pinioned, and 4 more sent down to Albany that night.

"The rest were kept untill further orders.

"July 23. We brought the prisoners out and, after the Col. had reproved them, released them, and we marched up to Lowden's ferry, and went over and encamped in tents and barracks.

"July ye 24. We marched to Schenectedy, and got there about sunset, which was 14 miles. Pitched our tents. A very rainy night.

"July 25. Drawed 3 days allowance. Col. Worster's Reg^{t}. marched for the German Flats.

"July 26. Staid waiting for orders. The men almost all sick.

"July 27. Ditto. Ye 28 we drawed allowance to carry us to the great carrying place.

"July 29. Our Rig^{t} marched for the German flats; they mostly went in battoes. 3 staid behind, being not well, and so did a great many of our company.

"July 30. We that staid behind laid in the barracks.

"July 31. A little past noon we had a shock of an earthquake.

"August 1st. A little before day there was another shock of an earthquake.

"August 2nd. Coll. Doty set out after his Regt. We that were left behind, which were 28 in number, had nothing to do. At night Sergt. Cole and I drawed a good mess of squashes out of the Dutch stores.

"August 3rd. Our men that were left behind at the half-moon and Albany came to us.

"August 4th. Sergt. Cole and I went a hunting, and killed a partridge, a black squirrel, and a pigeon.

"August 5. Several more of our men came up from Albany and joined us. Lieut. Sears came up with them.

"August 6. Sunday I went to meeting in the forenoon, but I did not understand one word that was said. We heard that Cape Breton was taken, and at night Ensign Johnson made a bonfire for the good news.

"August 7. I and Sergt. Cole went a hunting. I killed a raven flying. As a Dutchman was taking down his gun to go a hunting his gun went off by accident and shot his wife dead on ye spot. I received a letter from home.

"August 8. Changed my clothes and went to the Dutch funeral.

"August 9. We drawed 6 days allowance. I went with a party to load battoes, and heard Mr. Hitchcock preach from Psalms.

"August 10. I and 4 more of our company set out to go to German flatts, under command of Lt. Hezekiah Holmes, who had 140 under his command. That night we encamped.

"August 11. Set out again with our battoes, which was the worst work that I ever did. We worked all day and got about 4 miles.

"August 12. Archipus Cole left us.

"August 13. We laid still all day by reason that about 30 of our men were taken sick and sent back.

"August 14. We set out with 5 men in a battoe, and went as far as the Jolly Irishman's house and encamped.

"August 15. We staid at the Jolly Irishman's all day by reason of the rain.

"August 16. We went up the river above Johnson's fort and encamped.

"August 17. We went 3 miles above Hunter's fort and encamped.

"Aug^{t}. 18. We made the best of our way up the river.

"Aug^{t}. 19. We went up the river about 2 miles and had a Court martial upon Micah Collins for swearing and gitting drunk, and condemned him to have 50 lashes, but his execution was deferred on his good behavior.

"Aug^{t}. 20. We went up the river beyond fort Hendrick and encamped.

"Aug^{t}. 21. We got to the little carrying place about 10 at night.

"Aug^{t}. 22. We had 2 waggons to carry over our loading.

"Aug^{t}. 23. We staid waiting for our loading and battoes to be carried over and held a court martial upon John Doten, of Capt. Carey's company, and condemned him to have 35 lashes.

"August 24. Got all our provisions carried over.

"August 25. We all marched over to the other landing, and there our company was divided into 3 parts. 80 went forward, and Lieut. Holmes and Williams' 25 was stationed at the little carrying place, under Lieut. Robinson 25 went down to fort Hendrick."

The Revolutionary War.—From in or near the year 1755 to 1775 the local militia of the town of Middleboro' (including what is now Lakeville) remained embodied and organized as four companies, officially designated and generally known as First, Second, Third, and Fourth Foot Companies of Middleboro'.

Companies in the local militia at that date consisted of able-bodied white male citizens from the age of sixteen to that of sixty years, and the geographical limits of each company was permanently fixed by well-defined metes and bounds as much as those of parishes and school districts.

The militia of Middleboro', from the date of the incorporation of Plymouth County, viz., June 2, 1685, to 1775, a period of some ninety years, remained as a part of the First Regiment in that county, and at the commencement of the war of American Revolution the officers holding military commissions at Middleboro' were as follows:

Major of First Regiment, Ebenezer Sproutt.

First Company, Nathaniel Wood, captain.

Second Company, Nathaniel Smith, captain; Nehemiah Allen, lieutenant; and Samuel Barrows, ensign.

Third Company, Benjamin White, captain.

Fourth Company, William Canedy, captain; John Nelson, lieutenant.

That all holding commissions in the local militia did not respond at the country's first cry of distress, at what has come generally to be known as the "Lexington Alarm" (April 19, 1775), is perhaps less remarkable than that any of those persons did in view of the pains that had been taken to have all such commissions conferred upon and held by Tories.

Hutchinson's "History of Massachusetts," vol. iii. page 390, in describing events as late as 1773, says, "The Governor[1] still had no apprehension of even a wish in the body of the people of the Province to separate from the Kingdom, and at the desire of the house of representatives made a general settlement of the militia through the province, being only careful to give commissions to such persons as were well affected to government as far as he could inform himself."

Officers commissioned in 1773, because of their supposed Toryism, would not be those most likely to lead off in the cause of the Whigs in the early part of 1775, whether residing at Middleboro' or elsewhere in Massachusetts, although, as the fact proved, some of them did, but still a large number throughout the province remained passive spectators or came out boldly and defiantly on the side of the king and Parliament, and both by words and deeds opposed the sons of liberty in their efforts to break the shackles of bondage.

To meet the exigencies of this occasion, the Revolutionary patriots at Middleboro', as elsewhere, set about raising and organizing military associations that were called "minute-men," from the fact that each member agreed to respond to the country's call at a moment's notice, and these companies of minute-men throughout Plymouth County were embodied as a regiment of minute-men, armed, equipped, drilled, and disciplined, and being mainly composed of young men, was doubtless the most effective regiment at that time existing in the county.

Three of these companies of "minute-men" were raised in Middleboro', and promptly responded at the "Lexington alarm," April 19, 1775.

The names of the officers and soldiers of those three companies then called into actual service were as follows:

FIRST COMPANY OF MINUTE-MEN.

Commissioned Officers.

William Shaw, capt. Wm. Thompson, ens.
Joshua Benson, Jr., lieut.

[1] The Governor of Massachusetts was then as now *ex officio* captain-general and commander-in-chief of the local militia in the then province, but now State of Massachusetts. The governor could revoke a military commission at his own pleasure, but he could not thus annul or cancel a civil commission without the concurrence and aid of his council. Thus were Whigs ejected unceremoniously from their commissions in the local militia, and Tories, by Governor Thomas Hutchinson, made to supply their places, in response, as he said, to the expressed "desire of the House of Representatives."

Non-Commissioned Officers.

David Thomas.
Ebenezer Cobb (2d).
James Smith, sergt.
Caleb Bryant, sergt.
Job Randall, corp.
John Soule, corp.
Peter Bates, corp.
James Cobb, corp.

Musicians.

Sylv. Raymond, drummer.
Samuel Torrey, fifer.

Privates.

Elisha Thomas.
Nelson Finney.
Lemuel Harlow.
Isaac Thompson.
Edmund Wood, Jr.
Zenas Cushman.
Joseph Pratt.
Phineas Thomas.
Caleb Thompson, Jr.
Elisha Paddock.
Nathan Bennett.
John Soule, 2d.
Gideon Cobb.
Eliakim Barlow.
Ephraim Cushman.
Barnabas Cushman.
Ichabod Benson.
Ebenezer Raymond.
Solomon Raymond.
Thomas Bates.
Asa Benson.
Samuel Raymond (2d).
Eliphalet Thomas.
Sylvanus Bennett (3d).
Joseph Thomas.
William Le Baron.
John Perkins.
Joseph Shaw.
Joshua Eddy.
Seth Eddy.
Joseph Chamberlain.
Ebenezer Bennett.
Ebenezer Briggs (3d).
Asa Barrows.
Benjamin Barden.
Jacob Thomas.
Nathan Darling.
John Sampson.
Thomas Shaw.
Japeth Le Baron.
Abiezer Le Baron.
Joseph Bennett.

ABSTRACT.—Captain, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensign, 1; sergeants, 4; corporals, 4; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 42: total, 55.

SECOND COMPANY OF MINUTE-MEN.

Commissioned Officers.

Isaac Wood, capt.
Cornelius Tinkham, lieut.
Abram Townsend, ens.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Abner Bourne, sergt.
Joseph Holmes, sergt.
John Benson, sergt.
William Harlow, sergt.
Samuel Wood, corp.
Foxel Thomas, corp.
Abner Nelson, corp.
Joseph Churchill, corp.

Musicians.

Peregrine White, drummer.
Seth Fuller, fifer.

Privates.

Robert Sproutt.
George Sampson.
Josiah Harlow.
Gershom Foster.
Ebenezer Elms.
Consider Barden.
Consider Fuller.
John Barrows.
John Townsend, Jr.
Gideon Southworth.
John Smith (3d).
Samuel Wood, Jr.
Elisha Clark.
Abraham Parris.
Noah Holmes (2d).
Ebenezer Barrows, Jr.
Elisha Peirce.
Abishai Sampson.
Samuel Ransom.
James Peirce.
Job Smith.
Seth Sampson.
Levi Peirce.
George Williamson.
Abiel Chase.
John Tinkham, Jr.
Nathaniel Holmes (3d).
Peleg Hathaway.
Peter Hoar.
Andrew Cole.
Aaron Cary.
Bartlett Handy.
Arodi Peirce.
John Holloway.
James Ashley.
Levi Jones.
Samuel Barrows.
Peter Miller.
George Thomas.
Thomas Wood (2d).
Eb. Howland.
Moses Sampson.
Daniel Tinkham.
Elisha Rider.
Isaac Cushman.
Abraham Shaw.
Samuel Muxum.
James Shaw.
Jotham Caswell.
William Read (3d).
Ephraim Reynolds.
Jonathan Hall.
Joseph Hathaway.
Samuel Parris.
Ebenezer Hinds.
Philip Hathaway.
Isaac Hathaway.
John Townsend.
Henry Peirce.

ABSTRACT.—Captain, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensign, 1; sergeants, 4; corporals, 4; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 59: total, 72.

THIRD COMPANY OF MINUTE-MEN.

Commissioned Officers.

Amos Wade, capt.
Archipus Cole, lieut.
Lemuel Wood, ensign.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Isaac Perkins, sergt.
Ichabod Churchill, sergt.
Isaac Shaw, sergt.
Joseph Tupper, sergt.
Isaiah Keith, corp.
Lot Eaton, corp.

Musicians.

John Shaw, drummer.
Daniel White, fifer.

Privates.

Zebulon Vaughn.
Abner Pratt.
Nathan Pratt.
Joseph Leonard (5th).
Elnathan Wood.
Joseph Hathaway.
Michael Leonard.
David Weston.
Samuel Pratt.
William Fuller.
James Keith.
Silas Leonard.
Stephen Robinson.
Daniel Hills.
Stephen Richmond.
Lazarus Hathaway.
Peter Tinkham.
Thomas Harlow.
John Drake.
Levi Hathaway.
Moses Leonard.
Solomon Howard.
Nathaniel Richmond.
Jonathan Washburn.
Thomas Cobb.
Edmund Richmond.
Seth Richmond.
Asa Richmond.
Joseph Leonard (3d).
Solomon Beals.
Jonathan Richmond.
Zephaniah Shaw.
Elijah Alden.
Joseph Clark.
Benjamin Hafferd.

ABSTRACT.—Captain, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensign, 1; sergeants, 4; corporals, 2; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 35: total, 46.

RECAPITULATION.—First Company, 55; Second Company, 72; and Third Company, 46: total, 173.

This force of one hundred and seventy-three men from Middleboro' that, as a part of Plymouth County regiment of minute-men, promptly responded to the country's "first call," reduced by just that number the "rank and file" of the four standing companies of local militia in the town, so that had all which still remained in those companies been agreed in the effort to resist kingly authority and mustered for the defense of liberty, their number would have been comparatively small; but all who remained of those companies were not united in patriotic principles, thus

rendering the effective force of those companies still smaller.

And yet an effort was made to bring out the local militia of Middleboro' on the ever-memorable 19th of April, 1775, and unite that body with the minute-men in resisting royalty, which effort was attended with results as follows:

First Company of the local militia of Middleboro', that responded at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775:

Commissioned Officers.

Nathaniel Wood, capt.	Joseph Smith (2d), ens.
Amos Washburn, lieut.	

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Zebedee Sproutt, sergt.	John Pickens, corp.
Jesse Vaughan, sergt.	Amos Wood, corp.
Ebenezer Thomas, sergt.	Joseph Ellis, corp.
Barney Cobb, sergt.	Solomon Dunham, corp.

Musicians.

Zebedee Pratt, drummer.	William Clapp, fifer.

Privates.

Caleb Thompson.	Zurashada Palmer.
William Bennett.	George Richmond.
Nathan Wood.	George Leonard.
Seth Miller.	Eleazer Thomas.
Ephraim Thomas, Jr.	Samuel Pickens, Jr.
William Armstrong.	Joseph Vaughan, Jr.
Isaac Bryant.	Benjamin Leonard.
Israel Rickard.	Nathan Leonard.
Elisha Cox.	Jacob Miller.
William Raymond.	Nathaniel Thompson.
Joseph Redding.	Jonathan Sampson.
John Darling.	Jonathan Ryder.
Ebenezer Smith.	Samuel Raymond.
James Thomas.	Solomon Thomas.
Perez Thomas.	Seth Peirce.
Andrew Cushman.	Caleb Tinkham.
Micah Leach.	Joseph Richmond, Jr.
William Wood.	Samuel Rickard.
David Shaw.	David Vaughan.
John Hackett.	Edmund Wood.

ABSTRACT.—Captain, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensign, 1; sergeants, 4; corporals, 4; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 40: total, 53.

Second Company in the Local Militia of Middleboro'.—To put this company in a condition to respond at the Lexington alarm was attended with considerable difficulty, as neither of its commissioned officers at that date would so far commit himself as to lead this company to fight for liberty, and hence officers had to be selected to supply their places, and in doing which the choice for a commander fell upon Capt. Abiel Peirce, a veteran officer of the French and Indian war.

The Second Company, when it, with the "embattled farmers, stood and fired the shot heard round the world," was officered by and consisted of the following-named persons:

Commissioned Officers.

Abiel Peirce, capt.	Benj. Darling, ensign.
Joseph Macomber, lieut.	

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Josiah Smith, sergt.	Bachellor Bennett, corp.
Richard Peirce, sergt.	Jeddediah Lyon, corp.
Elias Miller, Jr., sergt.	Samuel Eddy, corp.
Job Macomber, sergt.	John Bly, corp.

Musicians.

Caleb Simmons, drummer.	Nathaniel Foster, fifer.

Privates.

Job Peirce.	John Fry.
Samuel Hoar.	John Douglas, Jr.
David Thomas (2d).	Ebenezer L. Bennett.
Michael Mosher.	Samuel Miller.
Jesse Pratt.	Isaac Canedy.
Jacob Hayford.	Daniel Reynolds.
Job Hunt.	Rufus Weston.
Henry Bishop.	Ziba Eaton.
Consider Howland.	Isaac Miller.
Noah Clark.	Nehemiah Peirce.
Cornelius Hoskins.	Samuel Bennett.
John Rogers.	Joshua Thomas.
Lebbeus Simmons.	Calvin Johnson.
Caleb Wood.	Joshua Read.
John Boothe.	Cryspus Shaw.
Ithamer Haskins.	James Willis.
John Reynolds.	Sylvanus Churchill.
Nathaniel Macomber.	Samuel Macomber.
Levi Jones.	Richard Omey.
Josiah Smith, Jr.	Israel Thomas.
Malachi Howland, Jr.	Ichabod Read.
Zachariah Paddock, Jr.	Samuel Ransom.
Rufus Howland.	Daniel Jucket.
Sylvanus Perrington.	

ABSTRACT.—Captain, 1; lieutenant, 1; ensign, 1; sergeants, 4; corporals, 4; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 47: total, 60.

Thus it appears from strictly reliable evidence that upon that ever-memorable day when the blood of murdered freemen wet the sods of Lexington and Concord, and, like the blood of righteous Abel, cried for vengeance from the ground, the ancient town of Middleboro', then embracing the present township of Lakeville, sent five companies to the field of bloody strife, the numbers of which the present dwellers in those towns have reason to be proud of, and that the same may hereafter be readily referred to and easily remembered, we present a condensed abstract in tabular form:

Minute-Men.	Commissioned.	Non-Commissioned.	Privates.	Total.
First Company	3	10	42	55
Second Company	3	10	59	72
Third Company	3	8	35	46
Local Militia:				
First Company	3	10	40	53
Second Company	3	10	47	60
Total	15	48	223	286

Capt. Nathaniel Wood, who led the first company in the local militia of Middleboro' in the field at the

"Lexington Alarm," April 19, 1775, raised a company for Col. Simeon Carey's regiment in the patriots' army, and was put upon duty in Roxbury. The inspection-roll of Capt. Nathaniel Wood's company, April 1, 1776, bore the following names:

Commissioned Officers.

Nathaniel Wood, capt.	Job Pierce, 2d lieut.
Joseph Tupper, lieut.	Jesse Vaughan, ens.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Caleb Bryant, sergt.	Benjamin Reed, corp.
Andrew McCully, sergt.	Josiah Jones, corp.
William Bennett, sergt.	John Sampson, corp.
Joseph Holmes, sergt.	Nathaniel Sampson, corp.

Musicians.

Sylvanus Raymond, drummer.	Daniel White, fifer.

Privates.

Joseph Aldrich.	John Macomber.
Philip Austin.	William Pecker.
Isaac Bryant.	John Raymond.
Stephen Bryant.	Samuel Raymond.
Ebenezer Bennett.	Isaac Rider.
Ebenezer Barden.	Nathan Richmond.
David Bates.	Daniel Shaw.
Benjamin Cobb.	Nathaniel Shaw.
Gideon Cushman.	Aaron Simmons.
Robert Cushman.	Josiah Smith.
Abel Cole.	Ezra Smith.
Abel Cole, Jr.	James Soule.
James Cobb.	Barnabas Sampson.
George Caswell.	John Strowbridge.
Jonathan Caswell.	George Strowbridge.
Zeb. Caswell.	Samuel Thatcher.
George Clemens.	Samuel Thatcher, Jr.
Nathan Darling.	Eliph. Thomas.
Paul Dean.	Eleazer Thomas.
Ephraim Dunham.	David Thomas.
Sylvanus Eaton.	Benjamin Thomas.
Zibe Eaton.	Silas Townsend.
Thomas Ellis.	John Thomas.
Ephraim Eddy.	Amos Wood.
Andrew Fuller.	Peter Wood.
Thomas Foster.	Abner Vaughan.
Edward Gisby.	Ephraim Wood.
John Holmes.	Robert Wood.
George ——.	Jacob Wood.
Joshua Howland.	Samuel Wood.
John Jones.	David Shaw.
Consider Jones.	Thomas Shaw.
Thomas Johnson.	Andrew Warren.
Jonathan Morse.	

ABSTRACT. — Commissioned officers, 4; non-commissioned officers, 8; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 67: total strength or available force, 81.

Capt. Abiel Peirce, who led the second company of the local militia on the occasion known as the "Lexington Alarm," soon after raised a company for Col. Nicholas Dike's regiment in the patriot army, and was placed on duty near Boston.

Capt. Peirce's company was raised at large in the towns of Abington, Bridgewater, and Wareham, and numbered in rank and file sixty-nine officers and soldiers. The names of those furnished by the town of Middleboro' were as follows:

Commissioned Officer.

Abiel Peirce, capt.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Josiah Harlow, sergt.	James Peirce, corp.

Privates.

Joseph Booth.	Nathan Peirce.
William Bryant.	John Redding.
Ebenezer Borden.	Joseph Richmond.
James Bump.	Benjamin Reynolds.
Isaac Ballinton.	Samuel Snow.
Ichabod Cushman.	Jacob Sherman.
John Fry.	Ichabod Wood.
Nathan Hoskins.	Andrew Warren.
Jonathan Leonard.	Abner Washburn.
Timothy Leonard.	Solomon Thomas.
John Harlow.	Japhet Le Baron.

Upon the occasion still known as the "Rhode Island Alarm," in December, 1776, Middleboro' contributed toward the defense of Rhode Island by sending to the aid of the patriots of that section the companies hereafter enumerated:

FIRST COMPANY OF INFANTRY.

Commissioned Officers.

Jonah Washburn, lieut.	James Smith, 2d lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Joseph Smith, sergt.	Ebenezer Pratt, corp.
Francis Thompson, sergt.	Benjamin Cobb, corp.
Caleb Bryant, sergt.	Ebenezer Vaughan, corp.
Isaac Thomas, sergt.	Nathaniel Wood, corp.
Jacob Thomas, sergt.	

Musicians.

Sylvanus Raymond, drummer.	Francis Bent, fifer.

Privates.

Samuel Smith.	Ichabod Cushman.
Ebenezer Cobb.	Robert Cushman.
Jacob Thompson.	Samuel Torrey.
Silas Tinkham.	Jonathan Porter.
William Thompson.	Thomas Foster.
John McFarlin.	Jesse Vaughan.
Isaac Soule.	Sylvanus Harlow.
Nathan Darling.	Thomas Ellis.
Jacob Soule.	Charles Ellis, Jr.
Abiel Leach.	Samuel Eddy, Jr.
Ebenezer Bennett.	Ebenezer Briggs.
John Cobb.	Joseph Briggs.
Zenas Cushman.	Daniel Ellis.
Luther Redding.	Willard Thomas.
Nathaniel Billington.	Samuel Snow.
Samuel Raymond.	John Redding.
John Raymond.	James Tinkham.
John Soule.	James Soule.
Ephraim Thomas.	Elkanah Bennett.
Jacob Miller.	Solomon Thomas.
Daniel Thomas.	Noah Thomas.
Joseph Cushman.	Ephraim Wood.

Job Thomas.
John Perkins.
Jacob Thompson.
Joseph Holmes.
Edward Wood, Jr.
Gideon Cobb.
Nathan Cobb.
Elisha Freeman.
Job Randall.
Elisha Cox.
Benjamin Thomas.
Elisha Thomas.
Cyrus Keith.
Thomas Bates.
William Soule.
Charles Ellis.
Zachariah Paddock.
Isaac Thompson.
Apollos Paddock.
Joseph Ellis.

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 2; non-commissioned officers, 9; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 64: total, 77.

THIRD COMPANY OF INFANTRY.

Commissioned Officers.

William Tupper, capt.
John Murdock, lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Samuel Eaton, sergt.
Nathaniel Wilder, sergt.
Benjamin Leonard, sergt.
Sylvanus Warren, sergt.
Abner Pratt, corp.
Joseph Leonard, corp.
Peter Tinkham, corp.

Privates.

Theophilus Crocker.
David Watson.
Joseph Bumpus.
Perez Leonard.
Elnathan Wood.
Ziba Eaton.
Jabez Cushman.
Zephaniah Morton.
Micah Bryant.
Lemuel Wood.
Benjamin Darling.
Benjamin White.
Cornelius Ellis.
Jepthah Ripley.
Isaiah Washburn.
Archipas Cole.
Jesse Bryant.
Ephraim Wood.
Ebenezer Williams, Jr.
Zebadee Pratt.
Joseph Burden.
Ebenezer Wood.
Joseph Leonard.
Joseph Bumpus.
Samuel Reed.
Joseph Bates.
William Cobb.
William Cushman.
Philip Leonard.
Phineas Pratt.
Ezra Tupper.
Elisha Tinkham.

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 2; non-commissioned officers, 7; private soldiers, 32: total, 41.

FOURTH COMPANY OF INFANTRY.

Commissioned Officers.

Job Peirce, capt.
Josiah Smith, lieut.
Samuel Hoar, 2d lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Ebenezer Hinds, sergt.
Abraham Peirce, sergt.
Ezra Clark, sergt.
Enos Raymond, sergt.
Seth Ramsdell, corp.

Musician.

Roger Clark, drummer.

Privates.

Henry Peirce.
Isaac Howland.
Enos Peirce.
James Peirce.
Isaac Parris.
Stephen Hathaway.
Moses Parris.
John Hinds.
Braddock Hoar.
Abiel Chase.
Zebadee Boothe.
John Allen.
Samuel Parris.
John Haskins.
Joshua Caswell.
William Canedy.
Noble Canedy.
George Peirce.
Benjamin Reynolds.
Ephraim Reynolds.
Lebbeus Simmons.
John Boothe, Jr.
Eseck Howland.
Seth Keen.
John Douglas.

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers, 5; musician, 1; private soldiers, 25: total, 34.

FIFTH COMPANY OF INFANTRY.

Commissioned Officers.

Consider Benson, lieut.
Sylvanus Cobb, lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

George Shaw, sergt.
Phineas Thomas, sergt.
Benona Lucas, corp.

Privates.

Roland Benson.
Asa Benson.
David Bates.
Josiah Bryant.
John Clark.
Japhet Lebaron.
Elijah Lebaron.
Joseph Lovell.
Thomas Shaw.
Eleazar Thomas.
Seth Thomas.
Sylvanus Thomas.
James Raymond.
Stephen Russell.
Stephen Washburn.
John Bennett.
Ebenezer Cobb.
Samuel Hackett.
William Raymond.
Mark Shaw.

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 2; non-commissioned officers, 3; private soldiers, 20: total, 25.

Concerning the part that the town of Middleboro', in December, 1776, took in the attempt to defend Rhode Island from British aggression, it is advisable and proper here to state that in the early part of that year all the local militia of the towns of Middleboro', Rochester, and Wareham were formed into a regiment, of which the field-officers were as follows: Ebenezer Sproutt, of Middleboro', colonel; Ebenezer White, of Rochester, lieutenant-colonel; Israel Fearing, of Wareham, senior major, and John Nelson, of Middleboro' (that part now Lakeville), junior major.

Middleboro' at that time had eight companies of local militia, Rochester probably had four companies, and Wareham two, and doubtless all these fourteen companies were in December, 1776, ordered to assist temporarily in the defense of Rhode Island, but how well these responded to that call may reasonably be inferred from a letter that Senior Maj. Israel Fearing addressed to Col. Ebenezer Sproutt, of which the following is a copy :[1]

[1] Junior Major John Nelson made a copy of this letter that Senior Major Israel Fearing, from the regimental headquarters at Fogland Ferry, addressed to Col. Ebenezer Sproutt, in his safe quarters at home, which copy Maj. Nelson attested as being true. That attested copy is in the possession of the writer of this historic sketch, as also some other but original writings officially rendered in that camp at Fogland Ferry, severely criticising the conduct of some of those stay-at-home field-officers; and in one return from Lieut. Jonah Washburn concerning "missing men," he said that he did not know whether these were dead, or had deserted, or gone home to add to the scare of the colonel.

"HEADQUARTERS FOURTH REGIMENT,
"FOGLAND FERRY, 15th of Dec., 1776.

"SIR,—In consequence of your orders the Towns of Rochester and Wareham have mustered the whole of their military and marched them accordingly to the place required by you.

"Being actuated by the most generous and noble motives, the said Towns are generally turned out to the assistance of their Sister State.

"But to my surprise I found the several Companies from your Town officered in part, but almost entirely destitute of Soldiers.

"One whole Company have quitted their post without paying any regard to the orders of Col. Cook, the commander here.

"But what is still more surprising to me, I found myself obliged to take the command of the Regiment, which, considering my abilities, is arduous and disagreeable, and which I determine to avail of if you or Col. White do not appear to take the command of.

"We are amazingly in want of men to guard this coast, therefore most seriously desire you to send your whole military force from Middleborough immediately.

"I have wrote Col. White to send the other part of the Regiment.

"If any person hereafter return home without a furlow, I hope you will send them back to their duty.

"Your humble Servant, etc.,
"ISRAEL FEARING,
"*Major.*"

Maj. Fearing did not say that the "one whole company that had quitted their post without paying any regard to Col. Cook, the commander," were Middleboro' men, but the intimation that they were is certainly strong, and even if so only five of the then eight companies of the local militia of Middleboro' reported for duty, and but four of those five remained to perform that duty.

The pay-rolls at the State-House in Boston show that the only field-officers of this Fourth Regiment present and doing duty in Rhode Island upon the occasion known as the "Rhode Island alarm" in December, 1776, were Senior Maj. Israel Fearing, of Wareham, and Junior Maj. John Nelson, of what was then Middleboro', but now Lakeville.

In a company raised by Capt. Levi Rounseville, of Freetown, for the Ninth Regiment, in what was then probably denominated the Massachusetts army, Middleboro' furnished the following-named officers and soldiers:

Commissioned Officer.

Henry Peirce, lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Joseph Macomber, sergt.
Job Hunt, sergt.
David Trowant, sergt.
Hilkiah Peirce, corp.
Richard Peirce, corp.

Musician.

Leonard Hinds, drummer.

Privates.

William Armstrong.
Joseph Boothe.
Anthony Fry.
Levi Simmons.
Ephraim Douglas.
Henry Evans.
Nathan Trowant.

In the early part of 1777 a company from Middleboro' was sent into service at Rhode Island, of which the names of officers and soldiers were as follows:

Commissioned Officers.

Henry Peirce, capt.
Peter Hoar, lieut.
George Shaw, ensign.

Non-Commissioned Officers and Musicians.

Amasa Wood.
Joseph Wood.
Daniel Ellis.
Roland Leonard.
George Hacket.
William Hall.
James LeBaron.
Nathaniel Cole.
Israel Eaton.
Haziel Purrinton.

Privates.

Churchill Thomas.
Jeremiah Tinkham.
Andrew Cobb.
Samuel Sampson.
James Palmer.
Elijah Shaw.
David Fish.
Jacob Soule.
Haziel Tinkham.
Jabez Vaughan.
Samuel Barrows.
Joseph Bennett.
John Morton.
John Morton (2d).
Roland Smith.
Rounseville Peirce.
Peter Thomas.
Edmund Weston.
Joseph Tapper.
Lemuel Lyon.
William Littlejohn.
Daniel Cox.
Thomas Pratt.
David Pratt.
Abiel Boothe.
Ebenezer Howland.
Josiah Kingman.
Jacob Perkins.
Luther Pratt.
Seth Wade.
Noah Haskell.
Lemuel Raymond.
Manassah Wood.
Francis LeBaron.
Asaph Churchill.
Samuel Thomas.
Nathaniel Thomas.
Edward Washburn.
William Bly.
Joseph Macomber.
Lemuel Briggs.
Jonathan Wesgate.
Ephraim Dunham.
Isaac Harlow.
Nathaniel Cobb.
Andrew Ricket.
Jonathan Porter.
James Porter.
James Sproutt.
John Thrasher.

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers and musicians, 10; private soldiers, 50: total, 63.

In what was called the "Secret Expedition" to Rhode Island, in 1777, Capt. Job Peirce led a company of Middleboro' men that numbered, in officers and soldiers, ninety-two; but as these have been given, both their names, ranks, and relative stations, in the history of Lakeville, the reader is referred thereto for the more minute particulars.

Capt. William Tupper also had a company on duty at Rhode Island in May and June, 1777.

Names of men enlisted for six months in Rhode Island in 1777:

Joshua Wood.
Francis Wood.
Ezra Thomas.
James Cobb.
Sylvanus Raymond.
Ephraim Wood (3d).
William Wood.
Peter Tinkham.
James Barrows.
Robert Cushman.
Homes Cushman.
Zenas Leach.
Perez Cushman.
Elisha Thomas.
Thomas Bates.

Capt. Perez Churchill's company, on duty in Rhode Island, service commencing Aug. 25, 1778:

Commissioned Officers.

Perez Churchill, capt.
James Weston, 2d lieut.
James Shaw, lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Samuel Smith, sergt.
Samuel Nelson, sergt.
Amos Wood, sergt.
Nath'l Thompson, sergt.
Stephen Clark, corp.
Luther Redding, corp.
John Holmes, corp.

Privates.

Eliab Alden.
Abner Barrows.
Isaac Bumpus.
Robert Barrows.
Ebenezer Burdin.
Ichabod Burdin.
Joseph Briggs.
Barnabas Clark.
Elijah Dunham.
John Ellis.
John Ellis, Jr.
Eliphalet Elms.
Benona Lucas.
John McFarlin.
John McCully.
Nathaniel Macomber.
John Phinney.
John Pratt.
Jesse Nichols.
James Raymond.
John Raymond.
Elections Reynolds.
Jepthah Ripley.
James Soule.
Joseph Richmond.
Ebenezer Thomas.
Caleb Thompson.
David Weston.
Perry Wood.
Ephraim Wood.
Robert Stertevant.
Micah Bryant.

The foregoing commenced service Aug. 25, 1778. William Squire and Andrew Perry reported for duty Aug. 27, 1778, and each served seven days. William Peirce, James Sproutt, Judah Hall, and Simeon Coombs each served nine days.

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers, 7; private soldiers, 38: total, 48.

Middleboro' men who performed eight months' military duty in Col. Jacobs' regiment in 1778:

Robert Cushman.
Perez Cushman.
Homes Cushman.
Ezra Leach.
Isaac Billington.
Timothy Cox.
Jonah Washburn, Jr.

In the Continental works, Benona Teague and James Barrows.

At the second "Rhode Island alarm," in August, 1780, Middleboro' sent to the field the Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth Companies in the local militia of the town.

The Second Company was commanded by Capt. Abner Bourne.

The Third Company was commanded by Capt. William Tupper, and the names of those of the Third Company who participated in that service were as follows:

Commissioned Officers.

William Tupper, capt.
James Weston, 2d lieut.
John Murdock, lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Samuel Eaton, sergt.
Benjamin Leonard, sergt.
Abner Pratt, sergt.
Nathaniel Wilder, sergt.
Peter Tinkham, corp.
Joseph Leonard, corp.
David Weston, corp.
Silas White, corp.

Musicians.

Joseph Barden, drummer.
Lemuel Bryant, fifer.

Privates.

Joseph Bumpus (2d).
Joseph Bumpus.
Jesse Bryant.
Archipus Cole.
Robert Cushman.
William Cushman.
Zebadee Cushman.
Joseph Darling.
Eliphalet Elms.
Israel Eaton.
Robert Green.
Jabez Green.
John Heyford.
Joseph Jackson.
Archipas Leonard.
Perez Leonard.
George Leonard.
Samuel Leonard.
Joseph Leonard.
Roland Leonard.
Ichabod Leonard.
Lemuel Lyon.
James Littlejohn.
Andrew Murdock.
John Norcutt.
Ephraim Norcutt.
Samuel Pratt.
Zebadee Pratt.
Ebenezer Richmond.
George P. Richmond.
Joseph Richmond.
Ezra Richmond.
Joshua Reed.
Jepthah Ripley.
Hushai Thomas.
Elisha Tinkham.
Joseph Tupper, Jr.
Israel Thomas.
Levi Thomas.
Jabez Thomas.
Edward Thomas.
Enoch Thomas.
Daniel Tucker.
Seth Tinkham.
David Turner.
David Wilson.
Elnathan Wood.
Lemuel Wood.
Ephraim Wood.
Ebenezer White.
Edmund Weston.

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers, 8; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 52: total, 65.

THE FOURTH COMPANY.

Commissioned Officers.

Henry Peirce, capt.
Ezra Clark, 2d lieut.
Peter Hoar, lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Ebenezer Hinds, sergt.
Robert Hoar, sergt.
Nathaniel Macomber, sergt.
Joseph Boothe, sergt.
Ebenezer Heyford, sergt.
Benjamin Boothe, corp.
Henry Edminster, corp.

Privates.

Daniel Collins.
Roger Clark.
John Church.
Ebenezer Howland.
Samuel Howland.
John Howland.
Joshua Howland.
Eseck Howland.
John Hoar.
John Holloway.
Josiah Holloway.
Samuel Parris.
Richard Parris.
George Peirce.
Uriah Peirce.
Ezra Reynolds.
Elections Reynolds.
Benjamin Reynolds.
John Reynolds.
Enos Reynolds.
Isaac Reynolds.
Earl Sears.
Seth Simmons.
Lebbeus Simmons.
Isaac Sherman.
Nathan Trowant.

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers, 7; private soldiers, 26: total, 36.

THE FIFTH COMPANY.

Commissioned Officers.

Perez Churchill, capt.
George Shaw, 2d lieut.
Consider Benson, lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Daniel Smith, sergt.	Ezra Harris, corp.
Benona Lucas, sergt.	Japhet LeBaron, corp.
Joseph Thomas, sergt.	William Shaw, corp.
Perez Churchill, sergt.	Eleazer Thomas, Jr., corp.

Musician.

Josiah Thomas, drummer.

Privates.

Benjamin Thomas.	Solomon Thomas.
Ichabod Benson.	Hosea Washburn.
James LeBaron, Jr.	Zeb Thomas.
James Raymond.	Nathan Muxom.
William Churchill.	William Holmes.
Mark Shaw.	Sylvanus Thomas.
Barnabas Shurtliff.	Isaac Morse.
Joseph Bessie.	Asa Barrows.
David Bates.	Isaac Benson.
Seth Thomas.	Samuel Thomas, Jr.
Zephaniah Thomas.	George Howland.
Joseph Lovell.	Caleb Benson, Jr.
Nathaniel Shaw.	James Raymond, Jr.
Abel Tinkham.	Isaac Shaw.
Samuel Hackett.	Nathan Burden.
John Raymond.	Ichabod Atwood.
John LeBaron, Jr.	Samuel Thomas.
Robert Sturtevant.	Nathan Thomas.
Caleb Atwood.	David Thomas.
Stephen Washburn.	

ABSTRACT.—Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers, 8; musician, 1; private soldiers, 39: total, 51.

The regiment of which the Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth Companies of the local militia of Middleboro' formed a part, and participated in the stirring events at Rhode Island in August, 1780, was led to and in the field of bloody strife by Lieut.-Col. Ebenezer White, of Rochester.[1]

Middleboro' men who enlisted into the three months' service and were mustered Sept. 18, 1780:

Lemuel Thomas.	Nathan Richmond.
Joseph Tupper, Jr.	Ezra Clark.
Ichabod Leonard.	Luke Reed.
Abiel Edson.	Joseph Wood.
Nathan Shaw.	Lemuel Lyon.
William Drake.	Roland Leonard.

The following is a true copy of an order sent to Middleboro' in 1781:

"ROCHESTER, March 5th, 1781.

"SIR,—This day orders is received from Brigdr Cushing, in consequence of a order from Governor Hancock, the purport of which is that a hundred men be detached from this Regiment, properly arm'd & acquipt, with three days' provisions, & march immediately to Tivertown, & from thence to Newport, for the term not exceeding forty days, to be under the command of Major-Genl Lincoln; the Town of Middleboro' proportion, whereof is fifty-nine men, which you are ordered to cause to be raised immediately, & form them into one company, & appoint one captain & two Lieutenants to command them; & see that they march without Lose of time to the place of destination. Should any thing turn up so that it is not convenient for said town of Middleboro' to form a company I shall take care to advise you of it.

"I am, Sir, your most obt Servant,

"ISRAEL FEARING, *Maj'r.*

"MAJOR NELLSON.

"P. S.—The town of Middleboro' must hold themselves in redinness to march ye shortest notice."

The term "this Regiment," as used in the order, meant the Fourth Regiment of the local militia of Plymouth County, which regiment then embraced the local militia of the then towns of Middleboro', Rochester, and Wareham. That Fourth Regiment was formed in 1776, and disbanded by legislative enactment April 24, 1840.

The "Brigadier" Cushing was Gen. Joseph Cushing, of Hanover. He was commissioned a brigadier-general in the early part of 1776. His brigade consisted of all the local militia of Plymouth County except that of the town of Hingham. Israel Fearing, of Wareham, was at the date of the order holding the office of senior major of the Fourth Regiment, and John Nelson, of Middleboro', was junior major, having held those positions from 1876.[2]

The local militia of the State of Massachusetts was entirely reorganized in 1781, and all officers commissioned anew. Many of the old officers were recommissioned to their former positions, and some promoted to a higher rank. Middleboro', Rochester, and Wareham were made to continue as before, the militia of these towns forming the Fourth Regiment of the Plymouth County brigade.

The field officers of the Fourth Regiment, commissioned in 1781, were John Nelson, of Middleboro' (that part now Lakeville), colonel; William Tupper, of Middleboro', lieutenant-colonel; and Edward Sparrow, of Middleboro', major.

The war for independence was still going on, and

[1] He conducted bravely, and thus relieved himself of the odium occasioned by his not accompanying the regiment to the field of the Rhode Island alarm of December, 1776. A part of his sword was shot off by an enemy's bullet while he held that weapon in his hand. He lived honored and died lamented.

[2] The general and field officers of the Plymouth County brigade at that time were as follows: Joseph Cushing, of Hanover, brigadier-general.

First Regiment.—Theophilus Cotton, colonel, John Gray, lieutenant-colonel, and Seth Cushing, major.

Second Regiment.—John Cushing, Jr., colonel, Jeremiah Hall, lieutenant-colonel, and John Clapp and David Tilden, majors.

Third Regiment.—Eliphalet Carey, colonel, Edward Cobb, lieutenant-colonel, and Abraham Washburn and John Ames, Jr., majors.

Fourth Regiment.—Ebenezer Sproutt, colonel, Ebenezer White, lieutenant-colonel, Israel Fearing and John Nelson, majors.

All honorably discharged in 1781.

with these new organizations and appointments of new officers, it was intended and confidently expected that a new and improved order of things would be realized, initiating better drill and better discipline. One of the first steps toward effecting these desirable objects in the Fourth Regiment was to cause a rigid inspection of both men and arms, equipments and ammunition.

The official returns made of that inspection show that

In the first company of the local militia in Middleboro' there were of officers commissioned, non-commissioned, musicians, and private soldiers 81 men, of which 68 were in the train-band and 13 in the alarm-list, total.	81
Second company, 68 train-band, and 39 alarm-list, total...	107
Third company, 72 train-band, and 32 alarm-list, total....	104
Fourth company, 45 train-band, and 8 alarm-list, total.....	53
Fifth company, returns lost.	
Sixth company, 66 train-band, and 17 alarm-list, total.....	83
Seventh company, 53 train-band, and 22 alarm-list, total..	75
Eighth company, 50 train-band, and 16 alarm-list, total...	66
Total	569

Here is the evidence that in the latter part of 1781, or beginning of 1782, those persons residing in the town of Middleboro' liable to perform military duty in case of invasion or alarm were five hundred and sixty-nine, beside those embraced in the fifth company, of which the inspection-roll and official return is lost, and which doubtless swelled this force to something over six hundred persons.[1]

Last War with England, sometimes called the War of 1812.—The militia of Massachusetts were officially notified that this war had been declared by an order from the Governor, of which the following is a true copy:

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,
"HEAD-QUARTERS, BOSTON, July 3d, 1812.

"GENERAL ORDERS.

"War having been declared by the government of the United States against Great Britain and Ireland and the dependencies thereof, the Commander-in Chief calls upon the Militia of Mass. duly to notice the solemn and interesting crisis, and exhorts them to meet the occasion with constancy and firmness.

"When war is commenced, no human foresight can discern the time of its termination or the course of events that must follow in its train, but the path of duty is the path of safety. Providence seldom abandons to ruin those who to a just reliance on the superintending influence of Heaven add their own vigilant and strenuous exertions to preserve themselves. At the present moment, therefore, the Commander-in-Chief earnestly recommends to the officers of every grade a close and persevering attention to the duties resulting from their several stations, particularly that they acquire and maintain a perfect knowledge of the condition of their respective commands, and see as far as is in their power that their men are duly armed and equipped; that the time allotted to trainings be devoted to the instruction of the non-commissioned officers and soldiers in the exercise of arms and in the practice of the evolutions as prescribed in the established regulations, and that the provisions and intentions of the laws being in every respect fulfilled, they may be ready with alacrity and effect to defend their country, their constitutional rights, and those liberties which are not only our birthright, but which at the expense of so much blood and treasure were purchased in the late revolution.

"From the docility, from the good sense and patriotism of the non-commissioned officers and soldiers, the Commander-in-Chief is led to expect a patient submission to the instructions of their officers, prompt obedience to orders, and the practice of all those military and masculine virtues which adorn the soldier and exalt the man.

"To all the militia, both officers and soldiers, the Commander-in-Chief would superadd an earnest exhortation, as they are citizens as well as soldiers, to cultivate a spirit of candor, of friendship, and mutual forbearance, and an ardent love of country that shall elevate them above all sinister views, and eventually secure to them and their children the blessings of peace, of liberty, and good government.

"The Commander-in-Chief requires that particular attention be paid to the Town Magazines, that they are fully provided with the ammunition, military stores, and utensils which the law directs, and the brigade quartermasters are required to perform their duty with promptitude and exactness.

"In such divisions as have not completed the detachments of ten thousand men called for by the General Orders of the twenty-fifth day of April last, the Major-Generals or commanding officers of those divisions are enjoined to attend to that service without delay, and to make and complete the detachments from their respective comps, of their several quotas of the said ten thousand men, and to make return of the same as speedily as may be to the Adjutant-General; the said Generals and other officers will take care that the militia so detached are duly provided with the efficient arms and accoutrements necessary for actual service.

"The militia detached by the orders above alluded to, after they are formed conformably to said orders, will hold themselves in readiness to march on the shortest notice, pursuant to the orders to be given by the Commander-in-Chief, unless in case of actual invasion or imminent danger thereof, in which case, without waiting for such orders, they will march without delay to the defense of any part or parts of this commonwealth that shall be so invaded or in imminent danger of invasion, and when in the actual service of the United States will be under the command of the President, agreeably to the Constitution of the United States.

"And whereas the quota of ten thousand militia required as aforesaid, being to be raised from the several divisions and corps throughout the commonwealth, cannot be assembled in time to repel a sudden invasion, and to embody them previously and keep them in constant service would be extremely burdensome,

[1] The general and field officers of the Plymouth County brigade, commissioned at the reorganization, July 1, 1781, were Joseph Cushing, of Hanover, brigadier-general.

First Regiment.—Seth Cushing, of Plympton, colonel, Calvin Partridge, of Duxbury, lieutenant-colonel, and Benjamin Rider, major.

Second Regiment.—William Turner, of Scituate, colonel, Amos Turner, of Hanover, lieutenant-colonel, and Briggs Thomas, major.

Third Regiment.—Josiah Hayden, colonel, Aaron Hobart, of Abington, lieutenant-colonel, and Robert Orr, of Bridgewater, major.

Fourth Regiment.—John Nelson, of Middleboro' (now Lakeville), colonel, William Tupper, of Middleboro', lieutenant-colonel, and Edward Sparrow, major.

Brigade-Train of Artillery.—Thomas Mayhew, of Plymouth, captain.

and even if assembled would not be adequate to the defense of the numerous points on a coast of several hundred miles in extent, the Commander-in-Chief further orders and directs that the generals and other officers of the whole militia of the commonwealth, bearing in mind the possibility of sudden invasion, hold themselves and the corps of militia under their respective commands in constant readiness to assemble and march to the defense of any part or parts of the commonwealth, pursuant to the orders to be given by him, but as that waiting for such orders in case of actual invasion or such imminent danger thereof as will not admit of delay.

"By the gen^{l} orders above mentioned, of the 25th of April last, three major-generals and six brigadier-generals were assigned to command in detachments without being regularly detailed from the Roster.

"The Commander-in-Chief therefore orders that the following gen^{l} officers being detailed from the Roster, as the law directs, be appointed to command in the said detachments in lieu of the gen^{l} officers named in the gen^{l} orders afor^{sd}:

"Western Division.

"Maj.-Gen. Ebenezer Mattoon, Amherst.
"Brig.-Gen. Caleb Burbank, Sutton.
"Brig.-Gen. Isaac Maltby, Hatfield.

"Eastern Division.

"Maj.-Gen. Henry Sewall, Augusta.
"Brig.-Gen. John Blake, Orrington.
"Brig.-Gen. David Payson, Wiscasset.

"Southern Division.

"Maj.-Gen. Joseph B. Varnum, Dracut.
"Brig.-Gen. Ebenezer Lothrop, Barnstable.
"Brig.-Gen. William Hildreth, Dracut.

"By order of the Commander-in-Chief,
"Wm. Donnison, *Adjutant-General.*"

Pursuant to these orders detachments were made of officers and soldiers who were required to hold themselves in readiness to march at the shortest notice, but comparatively few of whom were called into actual service.

But by division orders, bearing date of Sept. 17, 1814, a part of the force held in readiness by the town of Middleboro' was sent to the field. Capt. Peter H. Peirce, with his company, being ordered to form a part of the coast guard for the defense of the port of Plymouth and that vicinity.

Maj. Levi Peirce had previously entered upon the duties of a battalion commander at and near New Bedford, and Capt. Peter H. Peirce marched his company to and entered upon the service of defending the coast at and near Plymouth. The names of the officers and soldiers then furnished by the town of Middleboro', to constitute a part of the coast guard stationed at Plymouth, and who repaired to the place required and performed a tour of duty, were as follows:

Commissioned Officers.

Peter H. Peirce, capt.
Luther Murdock, lieut.
Orrin Tinkham, ensign.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Thomas Bump, sergt.
Hercules Richmond, sergt.
George Shaw, sergt.
Ezra Wood, sergt.
Ichabod Wood, sergt.
Daniel Hathaway, corp.
Abner Leonard, corp.
Daniel Thomas, corp.
Andrew Warren, corp.

Musicians.

Oliver Sharp.
Paddock Tinkham.

Privates.

Jeremiah Wood.
Levi Wood.
Cyrenus Tinkham.
Gideon Leonard.
Peter Vaughan.
Joseph Clark.
Edmund Ellis.
Eliphalet Doggett.
Oliver L. Sears.
Nathan Perkins.
Josiah D. Burgess.
Joseph Waterman.
Isaac Thomas, Jr.
Joshua Atwood, Jr.
Andrew McCully.
Daniel Norcutt.
Seth Weston.
Abel Howard.
Benjamin Leonard.
Cyrus White.
Benijah Wilder.
Levi Thomas (2d).
Calvin Dunham.
Caleb Tinkham.
Abraham Thomas, Jr.
Rufus Alden, Jr.
Daniel Weston.
Joseph Paddock.
Nathaniel Macomber.
William Ramsdell.
John C. Perkins.
Edward Winslow, Jr.
Isaac Cobb.
Thomas C. Ames.
Unite Kinsley.
Levi Haskins.
George Ellis.
Cornelius Tinkham.
Samuel Cole.
Thomas Southworth.
Daniel Vaughan.
Cushman Vaughan.
Sylvanus T. Wood.
Cyrus Nelson.
Augustus Bosworth.
Lorenzo Wood.
Jacob Bennett (2d).
Andrew Bump.
Josephus Bump.
Nathan Reed.
Benijah Peirce.
William Littlejohn, Jr.
Warren Bump, Jr.
Francis Billington.
Joseph Standish.
Earl Bourne.
George Caswell, Jr.
Israel Keith.
Sylvanus Vaughan.
Leonard Southworth.
James Bump.
Elijah Shaw.
James Cole.
Rodolphus Barden.
Sylvanus Barrows.

Abstract.—Commissioned officers, 3; non-commissioned officers, 9; musicians, 2; private soldiers, 66: total, 80.

Beside these, Samuel Morton and Allen Reed were reported absent, sick, and Elias Richmond recorded as a deserter. Benjamin Haffords was reported absent, but no cause given for his absence, and James Bump was discharged after serving one day.

The coast-guard, stationed at and near New Bedford, was commanded by Lieut.-Col. Commandant Benjamin Lincoln, of that place, Senior Major Levi Peirce, of Middleboro', ranking as second in command, and performing such duties as now devolve upon a lieutenant-colonel.

These three companies were commanded by Capts. Nathaniel Wilder, Jr., Joseph Cushman, and Gaius Shaw, and composed of officers and soldiers as follows:

CAPT. WILDER'S COMPANY.

Commissioned Officers.

Nath'l Wilder, Jr., capt.
Linus Washburn, lieut.
Calvin Shaw, ensign.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Joseph Haskell, sergt.
Isaac Stevens, sergt.
Sylvanus Warren, sergt.
Benjamin White, sergt.
George Leonard, corp.
Abner Leonard, corp.
Abner Leach, corp.
Stephen Burgess, corp.

Musicians.

Isaac Tinkham, drummer.
Joshua Haskins, fifer.

Privates.

Benjamin Hayford.
Israel Keith.
John Perkins.
Daniel Snow.
Daniel Warren.
Jacob Bennett.
Jacob Stevens.
Andrew Warren.
Nathan Reed.
Benjamin Tinkham.
Calvin Dunham.
Ziba Eaton.
Hosea Aldrich.
Thomas Washburn.
Fran. K. Alden.
Alfred Eaton.
Silas Hathaway.
Solomon Reed.
Elisha Shaw.
Willis Sherman.
Sylvanus S. Wood.
Ira Tinkham, Jr.
Peter Winslow, Jr.
Ichabod Wood (2d).
Joseph Paddock.
Alby Wood.
John Barden.
Cushman Vaughan.
Rodolphus Barden.
Lemuel Southworth.
William Southworth.
Israel Eaton, Jr.
Cyrus Nelson.
George Caswell.
John Shaw, Jr.
George Vaughan.
Samuel Leonard.
Joshua Cushman.

CAPT. CUSHMAN'S COMPANY.

Commissioned Officers.

Joseph Cushman, capt.
Pelham Atwood, lieut.
Ebenezer Vaughan, ens.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Zenas Cushman, sergt.
Nathan Barney, sergt.
Ezra Thomas, sergt.
Joseph Barker, Jr., sergt.
Levi Tinkham, corp.
—— Soule, Jr., corp.
Cyrus Tinkham, corp.
S. Fuller, corp.

Musicians.

Geo. Thompson, drummer.
Samuel Bent, fifer.

Privates.

Jacob Covington.
Caleb Tinkham.
Cyrus Ellis.
James Thomas, Jr.
Joshua Sherman (2d).
T. Wood.
Samuel Shaw.
Obed King (3d).
Consider Fuller.
George Cushman.
Isaac Bryant (2d).
Levi Bryant.
Darius Darling.
Zebadee Pratt.
Timothy ——.
Thomas ——.
Joshua Swift.
Ezra Eddy.
Joseph Farmer.
Isaac Briggs.
Enoch Tinkham (2d).
—— Bosworth.
Josiah Robertson.
Joshua Shaw.
Merchant Shaw.
Cyrus Thrasher.
—— Standish.
Luther Washburn.
Edmund Hinds.
Leonard Hinds.
Thomas Sampson.
Amos Washburn.
Lemuel Robbins.
Abram Skiff.
George Peirce.
Bennett Briggs.

CAPT. SHAW'S COMPANY.

Commissioned Officers.

Gaius Shaw, capt.
Alden Miller, lieut.
Abiatha Briggs, ens.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Warren Clark, sergt.
Jonathan Cobb, sergt.
Abiel P. Booth, sergt.
Japhet Le Baron, sergt.
Earl Alden, corp.
Caleb Washburn, Jr., corp.
James Sturtevant, corp.
Zenas Raymond, corp.

Musicians.

Joshua A. Bent, drummer.
Martin Keith, Jr., fifer.

Privates.

Clothier Allen.
Stephen Atwood.
William Barrows.
Judson Briggs.
Malbone Briggs.
—— Bumpus.
Samuel Cole.
Elnathan Coombs.
Isaac Cushman (3d).
Daniel Gifford.
Nathaniel G. Hathaway.
Eliphalet Hathaway.
Samuel Hall.
Branch Harlow.
Aberdeen Keith.
Samuel Lovell.
Ziba Lebaron.
Elijah Lewis.
Eli Peirce.
Eliphalet Peirce, Jr.
Elisha Peirce.
Enos Parris.
Enos Peirce.
Henry Pickens.
William Nelson.
Robert Rider, Jr.
Henry Strobridge.
Silas Shaw.
Andrew Swift.
Winslow Thomas.
Thomas Wood.
Lemuel Wood.
Jonathan Westgate.
Jonathan Westgate, Jr.
Joshua Lebaron.

This company served until July 8, 1814, and the companies of Capts. Wilder and Cushman until July 10, 1814. Capt. Cushman received a ten days' leave of absence that had not expired when the following order was issued:

"NEW BEDFORD, July, 1814.

"CAPT. NATHL. WILDER:

"SIR,—You will consider yourself discharged from the present detachment, together with the officers and soldiers recently under your command, and those officers and soldiers recently under the command of Capt. Joseph Cushman, whose absence from service has caused his officers and soldiers to do duty under your command.

"You will accept my thanks, and also those of Major Levi Peirce, and through you to the Officers and Soldiers under your command, for your and their good conduct and prompt attention to orders. BENJN. LINCOLN, *Col.*"

Beside the company of Capt. Peter H. Peirce, stationed at or near Plymouth as a part of the coast-guard, in the last war with England, and the three companies just enumerated as stationed at or near New Bedford, Middleboro' also furnished another company in that coast-guard at or near Plymouth, which company was commanded by Capt. Greenleaf Pratt, but the roll of which company the writer of this historic sketch has not been fortunate enough to find. Brigade orders of Sept. 17, 1814, caused Maj. Ephraim Ward, of Middleboro', to be detailed and sent to Plymouth, where he served as a field-officer in the coast-guard.

The local militia of Plymouth County in the time of the last war with England continued to be as from the war of the Revolution it had been organized as one brigade, which brigade was composed of four regiments of infantry, a battalion of artillery, and a battalion of cavalry. That was before the days of steam-engines and railroad-cars and telegraphs, and, as a means of bringing plainly to mind the modes then available in transmitting information or conveying orders, the following true copy of a brigade order is presented, and which order was addressed to the captain of one of the companies of cavalry:

"BRIGADE ORDERS.

"HEAD QUARTERS, BRIDGEWATER, Oct. 12, 1814.

"You will immediately detach a dragoon from your Company of horse, who is to be considered a Videt till he shall be discharged. He must be completely equip^{d} with a good serviceable and fleet horse, and hold himself in readiness to march at a moment's warning.

"You will also notify him of the detachments, and make rerurn to the Brigade Major this day.

"JNO. M. GOODWIN,
"*B. Majr.*

"TO NATHL. CROSS,
"*Capt. Lt. Horse, I. Brig., 5 Div.*"

A private soldier in a company of Massachusetts cavalry was called a "dragoon," and a private soldier in a company of artillery a "matross."

In each company of cavalry was required to be one captain, two lieutenants, one cornet or colorbearer, four sergeants, four corporals, one or more trumpeters, and a certain number of dragoons.

In each company of artillery was required one captain, one lieutenant, two second lieutenants, four seragents, four corporals, two musicians, two bombardiers, and a certain number of matrosses.

Light-horse was a term applied to companies of cavalry.

The War of the Great Rebellion.—Coming events cast their shadows before, as will readily be seen in the following true copies of general orders:

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,
"HEADQUARTERS, BOSTON, Jan. 16, 1861.

"GENERAL ORDERS No. 4.

"Events which have recently occurred, and are now in progress, require that Massachusetts should be at all times ready to furnish her quota of troops upon any requisition of the President of the United States, to aid in the maintenance of the laws and the peace of the Union.

"His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief therefore orders:

"That the commanding officers of each company of Volunteer Militia examine with care the Roll of his company, and cause the name of each member, together with his rank and place of residence, to be properly recorded, and a copy of the same to be forwarded to the Adjutant-General. Previous to which commanders of companies shall make inquiry whether there are men in their commands who from age, physical defect, business or family cares, may be unable or indisposed to respond at once to the orders of the Commander-in-chief, made in response to the call of the President of the United States, that they may be forthwith discharged, so that their places may be filled by men ready for any public exigency which may arise whenever called upon. After the above orders have been fulfilled, no discharge either of officer or private shall be granted unless for cause, satisfactory to the Commander-in-Chief.

"If any companies have not the number of men allowed by law, the commanders of the same shall make proper exertions to have the vacancies filled, and the men properly drilled and uniformed, and their names and places of residence forwarded to Headquarters.

"To promote the objects embraced in this order, the General, Field- and Staff-Officers, and the Adjutant and acting Quartermaster-General will give all the aid and assistance in their power.

"Major-Generals Sutton, Morse, and Andrews will cause this order to be promulgated throughout their respective Divisions.

"By command of His Excellency.
"JOHN A. ANDREW,
"*Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*"

"WM. SCHOULER,
"*Adjutant-General.*"

"HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION M. V. M.,
"BOSTON, January 18, 1861.

"GENERAL ORDERS No. 5.

"Brigadier-Generals Peirce and Bullock and Lieut.-Colonel Holmes will transmit to their respective commands General Orders No. 4, from the Commander-in-Chief (herewith transmitted), and cause the same to be carried into effect.

"The General trusts that increased attention will be given at this time to drills by company, and that proper exertion will be made to render every company in the First Division effectual, and ready to respond at the shortest notice to any call for duty.

"By order of Major-General Andrews.
"P. S. DAVIS,
"*Division Inspector.*"

"HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE M. V. M.,[1]
"ASSONET VILLAGE, FREETOWN, Jan^{y} 19th, 1861.

"GENERAL ORDERS No. 5.

"General Orders No. 4, from the Commander-in-Chief, and General Orders No. 5, from Major-General Andrews, are herewith transmitted to Colonels Abner B. Packard and David W. Wardrop and Captain Lucius Richmond, who will transmit the same to their respective commands, and cause the same to be carried into effect.

"By command of Brigadier-Gen^{l} E. W. PEIRCE.
"GEORGE CLARK, JR.,
"*Brigade Major and Inspector.*"

The names of officers and soldiers that the town of Middleboro' furnished to the Union service in the late war of the great Rebellion, their rank, station, and corps in which that service was rendered, was as follows:

SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company I.

Alfred S. Thayer.

[1] The second brigade then embraced all the active militia of the counties of Barnstable, Bristol, Norfolk, and Plymouth, and the regiments of Cols. Packard and Wardro were among the first that left Massachusetts for the seat of war, in April, 1861.

THIRD REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 months' service).

Company A.

Joseph S. Harlow, capt.
Oreb F. Mitchell, sergt.
James W. Bryant, corp.
Opher D. Mitchell.
William M. Tinkham.

Company H.

S. Loring, 2d lieut.
William C. Alden.
Lorenzo L. Brown.
Seth E. Hartwell.
Thomas Morton, Jr.
Robert Parris.
Lucius S. Raymond.
Francis S. Thomas.

Company K.

Asa Shaw, 1st sergt.
Elbridge A. Maxim, corp.
Eben A. Shaw, corp.
Eli Atwood, Jr.
John S. Atwood.
George N. Gammons.
Martin F. Jefferson.
Henry L. McFarlin.
Leven S. Morse.
Thomas W. Sampson.

THIRD REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (9 months' service).

Company B.

Wm. S. Briggs, 2d lieut.
Asa Shaw, 1st sergt.
Gideon Shurtliff, corp.
James Briggs.
Allen Cobb.
George Darling.
Adoniram B. Lucas.
Cornelius Ramsdell.
Ezra Shaw.
Benjamin Shurtliff, Jr.
Marcus M. Willis.
Henry Wrightinton.

Company K.

Samuel Jones.

FOURTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 months' service).

Company E.

Thomas Taylor.

Company G.

Daniel F. Wood.
Isaac S. Clark.

FOURTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (9 months' service).

Company C.

Seneca Thomas, capt.
Daniel F. Wood, 1st lieut.
Sargeant S. Sweet, sergt.
Frederick E. Wood, sergt.
Orlando H. Shaw, sergt.
J. Horace Soule, sergt.
David S. Weston, sergt.
Erastus E. Gay, corp.
Sylvanus Mendall, corp.
Dennis Shaw, corp.
Isaac E. Macomber, corp.
David A. Tucker, corp.
George W. Barrows, corp.
Francis S. Thomas, corp.
W. W. Atwood, musician.
J. M. Jenney, musician.
Asa B. Adams.
Andrew Alden.
Isaac Alger.
Miron E. Alger.
Elisha Benson.
Earl Bennett.
Grover Bennett.
Sylvanus Bisbee.
William B. Bart.
Augustus N. E. Benchel.
David H. Burgess.
Lewin M. Cole.
William A. Coombs.
Richard Cox.
William Eaton, Jr.
Thomas W. Finney.
Asa M. Franklin.
Jonathan L. Hall.
David Handy.
Reuben Harlow.
Reuben A. Harlow.
Levi Hathaway.
Conrad J. Herman.
George H. Herman.
Charles H. Holmes.
William N. Keith.
William Mitchell.
Harvey C. Pratt.
Cornelius Redding.
Morton Robbins.
Andrew P. Rogers.
William H. Rogers.
Howard E. Shaw.
Henry L. Shaw.
Joseph B. Shaw.
Ephraim Simmons.
Stillman S. Smith.
Rodney E. Southworth.
Alfred O. Standish.
John Sullivan.
Henry A. Swift.
Andrew E. Thomas.
Joseph Thomas.
Stephen F. Thomas.
Winslow Thomas.
Alva C. Tinkham.
James H. Waterman.
Thomas E. Waterman.
Dura Weston, Jr.
Charles M. Wilbur.
Edward W. Wood.
Jacob Wood.

NINTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Thomas B. Burt.

ELEVENTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company B.

Albert Dubois.

Company C.

Jackson Donahue.

Company E.

Robert King.
John Pilkerton.
James Thompson.

Company G.

John Foley.
Robert J. Jennings.

Company K.

John Cunningham.
John Flanery.

TWELFTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company A.

C. G. Tinkham, 1st sergt.
Andrew B. Morton.

SIXTEENTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company D.

Benjamin McLaughlin.

Company I.

Thomas Murphy.

EIGHTEENTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

S. Thomas, lieut.-col.
Thomas Weston, maj.
Charles F. Edson, capt.
R. H. Holmes, sergt.-maj.
C. M. Vaughan, drum-maj.
R. F. Barrows, musician.

Company B.

George F. Atwood, sergt.

Company C.

Eli Atwood, sergt.
John S. Atwood, corp.
George H. Swift, corp.
Frederick E. Atwood.
William M. Atwood.
Francis B. Cushman.
Josiah W. Dean.
William M. Dexter.
Isaac Harlow.
Simeon Harlow.
John K. Maxim.
Charles A. Paul.
John S. Raymond.
Marcus M. Raymond.
Martin V. Raymond.
Thomas F. Shaw.
Earl T. Smith.
Watson N. Smith.
Adoniram Thomas.
Arad Thomas, Jr.
Nelson Thomas.
Edwin J. Wrightinton.
George W. Paul.

Company D.

Solomon F. Beals, sergt.
William H. Carle, sergt.
Edgar Harrison, sergt.
John T. Haskell, sergt.
George N. Johnson, sergt.
George W. Jones, sergt.
John W. King, Jr., sergt.
George B. Thomas, sergt.
Charles I. Brown, corp.
Darius B. Clark, corp.
Nehemiah D. Davis, corp.
Charles A. Howes, corp.
James W. King, corp.
Albert H. Pratt, corp.
William B. Shaw, corp.
Charles H. Smith, corp.
Harrison O. Thomas, corp.
Henry M. Warren, corp.

Musician.
James S. Shaw.

Wagoner.
Erastus M. Lincoln.

Privates.

Daniel W. Atwood.
John S. Baker.
Peleg F. Benson.
William Benson.
William B. Brightman.
Phineas Burt.
Ezra S. Clark.
Ezra S. Chase.
Charles A. Churchill.
Meletiah R. Clark.
James E. Cushman.
Timothy M. Davis.
Ichabod S. Dean.
Leander W. Field.
George L. Finney.
Gilmore Fish.
Benjamin Gammons.
James Gammons.
Bernard Glancy.
Edward P. Gore.
Cyrus Hall.
Theodore P. Holmes.
Charles E. Hunt.
Ephraim A. Hunt.
Henry E. Johnson.
Ira O. Littlejohn.
Henry H. P. Lovell.
William H. Marshall.
James E. McMann.
Charles C. Mellen.
Samuel Mellen.
John R. Merrick.
Emerson P. Morse.
Henry S. Murray.
Robert Parris.
Francis J. Pierce.
Cyrus Perkins.
Edwin Pierce.
Morrell Perkins.
Nathan A. Perkins.
Thompson Perkins.
Thomas B. Pratt.
James H. Ramsdell.
Christopher C. Reading.
Milton Reed.
James C. Record.
Samuel M. Ryder.
Stephen C. Ryder.
Albert Shaw.
Charles D. Shaw.
Henry Shaw.
Charles H. Smith.
Cornelius Sullivan.
Ebron F. Taylor.
Benjamin L. Thompson.
William F. Thompson.
Charles T. Tillson.
Charles Tinkham.
George B. Tinkham.
Charles R. Tripp.
James H. Wade.
Calvin B. Ward.
Henry F. Whitcomb.
William R. Whitcomb.
Charles W. Wilmarth.
William T. Withington.
John Young.

Company E.

Orrin E. Caswell.
William H. Dunham.
Charles L. Morse.
Levin S. Morse.
Hercules Smith.
Marcus Soule.
Erastus Wallen.
William Walley.
Thomas P. Weatherby.

Company F.

Albert F. Mellen.
John T. Whitcomb.

Company H.

Marcus Bumpus.
Cyrus White.

Company I.

Preston Soule, sergt.
Thomas P. Young, unassigned recruit.

NINETEENTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Musician in Regimental Band.

Charles H. Gibbs.

TWENTIETH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Henry H. Mathewson, corp.

TWENTY-SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company C.

Alexis C. Dean, corp.
Vanzandt E. Smith, corp.
Charles W. Clark.
Peter Fagan.
Joseph E. Tinkham.

TWENTY-THIRD REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company D.

Leonard B. Haskins.
Benjamin O. Tillson.

Company E.

Warren Chubbuck.
Elbridge A. Maxim.
Marcus F. Maxim.

TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

Company D.

Sergt. George N. Gammons, died March 8, 1862.

TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company B.
John Bergen.

THIRTIETH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company F.
John Grady.

THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company A.

Charles H. Smith, corp.
Thomas Morton, Jr.

Company B.
Nehemiah D. Davis, sergt.

Company C.

Orrin E. Caswell.
Ezra S. Chase.
Meletiah R. Clark.

Company D.

Charles J. Brown, corp.
Josiah W. Dean.
George L. Finney.

Company E.

Jennison Morse.
Edward S. Westgate.
Ezra T. Westgate.
Joseph Westgate.
William Westgate.

Company H.
Francis J. Peirce.

Company I.
James C. Record.

Company K.

Marcus Soule.
Elbron F. Taylor.
William F. Thompson.

Company L.
Henry F. Whitcomb.

Unassigned Recruits.

John T. Haskell, sergt.
Solomon F. Beals, sergt.
George B. Thomas, corp.
Charles W. Wilmarth.

FORTIETH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

James W. Bryant, capt.
Oreb F. Mitchell, capt.
J. Arthur Fitch, lieut.
Southworth Loring, lieut.
Edwin P. Holmes.

Company A.

William E. White, sergt. Addison J. Shaw.
Henry A. Eaton.

Company E.

W. H. Harlow, sergt. George Hinkley.
H. L. McFarlin, sergt. Edward Jennings.
A. M. Perkins, sergt. Henry F. Maxim.
William E. Bryant, corp. Benjamin S. McLaughlin.
F. O. Burgess, corp. Silas H. Murdock.
Albert F. Finney, corp. Darius M. Nichols.
Francis M. Hodges, corp. John J. Perkins.
Sidney B. Wilbur, corp. Albert G. Pratt.
Benjamin W. Bump. John Scanlin.
James Carter. William N. Shaw.
Oramel H. Churchill. Christopher C. Smith.
Ansel A. Cobb. Timothy J. Sullivan.
Robert V. Cole. Charles G. Tinkham.
James C. Fessenden. Thomas E. Wilmot.
Hazen K. Godfrey. Asaph Writington.
Harrison Haskins.

FIFTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

Company B.

David W. Deane, corp. Richard Cox.

Company C.

John L. Cobb.

Company E.

David S. Pason.

Company K.

Henry Fitsimons.

FIFTY-NINTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company G.

Benjamin Chamberlain.

FIRST REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).

Company I.

R. S. Capen, 1st sergt. William A. Smith.
Francis O. Harlow.

Company K.

Thomas Doran. Washington I. Caswell.
John E. Smith.

THIRD REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).

Company H.

George Cummings.

Company L.

T. P. Van Benthuysen, sergt.

Company M.

John Grant. Charles F. Smith.

Read's Company (so called).

James E. Nichols.

FOURTH REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).

Robert S. Capen, sergt.-maj.

Company A.

Horace S. Flagg.

Company B.

Andrew P. Rogers, sergt.

Company D.

Albert Eddy, sergt. Thomas S. Ellis.
Jeremiah Callihan, corp.

FIFTH REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).

Company G.

John Allen.

Roll of Honor.—Names of Middleboro' men whose lives were sacrificed for the cause of the Union in the late war of the great Rebellion:

"The gallant man, though slain in fight he be,
Yet leaves his country safe, his nation free,
Entails a debt on all the grateful State:
His own brave friends shall glory in his fate,
His wife live honored, and his race succeed,
And late posterity enjoy the deed."—POPE'S *Homer.*

THIRD REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (9 months' service).

Company B.

Asa Shaw, 1st sergt.

Company K.

Samuel Jones, died May 26, 1863.

FOURTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (9 months' service).

Company C.

Miron E. Alger, died at Brashear City, La., July 10, 1863.
David H. Burgess, died Aug. 28, 1863.
Williams Eaton, Jr., from wounds received at Port Hudson, died at New Orleans June 21, 1863.
Daniel Handy, died at Centralia, Ill., Sept. 10, 1863.
Levi Hathaway, died at Indianapolis, Ind., Aug. 20, 1863.
Henry L. Shaw, of wounds received at Port Hudson, died October, 1863.
Ephraim Simmons, died at Brashear City May 24, 1863.
Andrew E. Thomas, died at or near Brashear City, La., June 27, 1863.
Stephen F. Thomas, died in the hospital at New Orleans May 1, 1863.
Alva C. Tinkham, died at Brashear City, La., July 15, 1863.
Joseph Thomas, died at Port Hudson, La., Aug. 1, 1863.
Corp. Francis S. Thomas, died at Carrollton Hospital, La., March 9, 1863.

TWELFTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company A.

Sergt. Cornelius G. Tinkham, died Oct. 1, 1862, of wounds received at the battle of Antietam.

EIGHTEENTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

Company C.

William M. Atwood, killed at battle of Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862.
Isaac Harlow, died in camp March 1, 1862.
Adoniram Thomas, died Sept. 29, 1862, of wounds received at battle of Bull Run.
Martin V. Raymond, killed at Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.
Frederick E. Attwood, killed in battle Aug. 26, 1862.
Francis B. Cushman, died May 13, 1862.
John K. Martin, died in hospital Jan. 27, 1865.
Corp. George H. Swift, died in 1863, from wounds received at Chancellorsville.
George W. Paul, died May 31, 1862.

Company D.

William B. Brightman, died in Libby Prison Sept. 28, 1862.
Charles E. Hunt, killed at battle of Cold Harbor June 1, 1864.
Sergt. Henry M. Warren, died Dec. 20, 1862, from wounds received in battle of Fredericksburg.
James H. Wade, died in hospital at Philadelphia Aug. 7, 1862.

Samuel M. Rider, died in December, 1862, from wounds received at the battle of Fredericksburg.
James C. Record, died in hospital at Alexandria Nov. 25, 1864.
Corp. Darius B. Clark, killed in the battle of Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862.
Morrell Perkins, died Dec. 20, 1862, from wounds received at battle of Fredericksburg.
Peleg F. Benson, died Nov. 17, 1862.
Cyrus Hall, died in hospital at Washington, D. C., Oct. 19, 1862.
Samuel Mellen, died at Hall's Hill Jan. 10, 1862.
Charles W. Wilmarth, died in Andersonville prison July 18, 1864.
Cyrus Perkins, died Jan. 1, 1863.

Company H.

Cyrus White, died Nov. 19, 1862.

Company I.

Sergt. Preston Soule, died May 14, 1862.

TWENTY-THIRD REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company E.

Elbridge A. Maxim, died July 25, 1864.

THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company E.

Ezra T. Westgate, killed in battle at Cold Harbor June 4, 1864.

FORTIETH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company E.

Lieut. Arthur Fitch, killed at Fort Harrison Sept. 30, 1864.
Corp. Sidney B. Wilbur, died June 2, 1864, from wounds received in battle at Cold Harbor.
Edward Jennings, died.
George Hinkley, died Feb. 24, 1863, from wounds received at the battle of Olustee.
Oramell H. Churchill, died Sept. 11, 1863.
Corp. Francis M. Hodges, died at Beaufort Oct. 27, 1863.
Timothy J. Sullivan, died Aug. 22, 1864, of wounds received in battle at Petersburg.

FIFTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (3 years' service).

Company B.

Richard Cox, killed June 3, 1864.

Company C.

John L. Cobb, died Aug. 12, 1864.

FIFTY-NINTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

Company G.

Benjamin Chamberlain, died Dec. 10, 1864.

FIRST REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).

Company K.

Washington I. Caswell, died Aug. 29, 1863.

THIRD REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).

Company B.

George Cummings, died at New Orleans July 23, 1864.

FOURTH REGIMENT OF CAVALRY (3 years' service).

Company D.

Sergt. Albert Eddy, died.

"On fame's eternal camping-ground
Their silent tents are spread,
While glory guards with solemn round
The bivouac of the dead."

Local Militia.—Names of Middleboro' gentlemen who attained to ranks higher than that of captain:

GENERAL OFFICERS.

Abiel Washburn, brigadier-general, from Sept. 4, 1816, to 1824.
Ephraim Ward, brigadier-general, from Jan. 27, 1825, to 1831.
Darius Miller, brigadier-general, from July 20, 1831, to 1833.
Eliab Ward, brigadier-general, from April 8, 1850, to 1855.

FIELD OFFICERS.

First Regiment of Infantry.

Elkanah Leonard, major, from 1741–1745.
Ebenezer Sproutt, major, from 17— to 1776.
Benjamin Drew, Jr., major, from Feb. 14, 1835, to April 24, 1840.

Third Regiment of Light Infantry.

Eliab Ward, colonel, from July 10, 1844, to April 8, 1850.
Elnathan W. Wilbur, colonel, from May 4, 1850, to 1853.
Stephen Thomas, colonel, from March 12, 1853, to 1858.
Lothrop Thomas, lieutenant-colonel, from Aug. 23, 1834, to 1836.
Eliab Ward, lieutenant-colonel, from Sept. 15, 1843, to July 10, 1844.
Daniel Atwood, lieutenant-colonel, from September, 1845, to 1850.
Ebenezer W. Peirce, lieutenant-colonel, from April 3, 1852, to Nov. 7, 1855.
Thomas Weston, lieutenant-colonel, from July 12, 1856, to 1858.
Daniel Atwood, major, from July 10, 1844, to 1845.
Joseph Sampson, Jr., major, from 1845 to 1849.
Elnathan W. Wilbur, major, from 1849 to May 4, 1850.
George Ward, major, from May 4, 1850, to 1851.
Ebenezer W. Peirce, major, from Aug. 2, 1851, to April 3, 1852.
Stephen Thomas, major, from April 3, 1852, to March 12, 1853.

Fourth Regiment of Infantry.

Ebenezer Sproutt, colonel, from February, 1776, to 1781.
John Nelson, colonel, from July 1, 1781, to 1787.
Edward Sparrow, colonel, from Oct. 29, 1793, to April 1, 1796.
Abiel Washburn, colonel, from July 22, 1800, to Sept. 4, 1816.
Ephraim Ward, colonel, from April 25, 1817, to Jan. 27, 1825.
Benjamin P. Wood, colonel, from Sept. 7, 1826, to 1829.
Darius Miller, colonel, from Aug. 31, 1829, to July 20, 1831.
Thomas Weston, Jr., colonel, from 1832 to 1834.
Edward G. Perkins, colonel, from Feb. 4, 1837, to 1839.
Nathan King, colonel, from Feb. 7, 1839, to April 24, 1840.
William Tupper, lieutenant-colonel, from July 1, 1781, to 1784.
Edward Sparrow, lieutenant-colonel, from July 17, 1787, to Oct. 29, 1793.
Abiel Washburn, lieutenant-colonel, from Jan. 4, 1797, to July 22, 1800.
Ephraim Ward, lieutenant-colonel, from 181–, to April 25, 1817.
Peter H. Peirce, lieutenant-colonel, from April 25, 1817, to 1823.
Benjamin P. Wood, lieutenant-colonel, from Oct. 10, 1823, to Sept. 7, 1826.
Southworth Ellis, Jr., lieutenant-colonel, from Sept. 7, 1826, to 1829.
Thomas Weston, Jr., lieutenant-colonel, from Aug. 31, 1829, to 1832.
Oliver Eaton, lieutenant-colonel, from 1832 to 1834.
Edward G. Perkins, lieutenant-colonel, from May, 1834, to Feb. 4, 1837.
Nathan King, lieutenant-colonel, from Feb. 4, 1837, to Feb. 8, 1839.
Peter Hoar, senior major, from July 22, 1800, to 1807.
Jacob Cushman, senior major, from Nov. 27, 1807, to 1809.

Levi Peirce, senior major, from 1812 to 1816.
John Nelson, major, from May 9, 1776, to July 1, 1781.
Edward Sparrow, major, from July 1, 1781, to July 17, 1787.
Abiel Washburn, major, from May 1, 1794, to Jan. 4, 1797.
Peter Hoar, major, from Jan. 4, 1797, to July 22, 1800.
Levi Peirce, major, from June 8, 1809, to 1812.
Ephraim Ward, major, from 1814 to 1816.
Peter H. Peirce, major, from 1816 to April 25, 1817.
Branch Harlow, major, from April 25, 1817, to 1823.
Philo Washburn, major, from Sept. 7, 1826, to 1828.
Darius Miller, major, from Sept. 12, 1828, to Aug. 31, 1829.
Oliver Eaton, major, from Aug. 31, 1829, to 1832.
Isaac Fuller, major, from Feb. 8, 1839, to April 24, 1840.

BATTALION OF CAVALRY.

William Bourne, major, from Sept. 12, 1803, to 1807.
Thomas Bennett, major, from April 28, 1807, to November, 1811.
Harry Jackson, major, from Jan. 29, 1823, to death, in 1823.

BATTALION OF ARTILLERY.

William Thomas, major, from Aug. 23, 1834, to 1836.

Company Officers.—From 1669 to 1727, or about fifty-eight years, all the local militia within the bounds of what are now the townships of Middleboro' and Lakeville were embraced in one company. This company was, in or about 1727, divided into two companies known as First and Second Companies, and a few years later subdivided into three companies, and in or before 1755 made to constitute four companies, as it continued to do until the war of American Revolution, when further divided and organized as eight companies.

FIRST COMPANY.

Commissioned Officers.

Jacob Thompson, captain, from —— to 1716.
Joseph Vaughan, captain, from March, 1716, to ——.
Peter Bennett, captain, from ——.
Ebenezer Sproutt, captain, from 1762 to 177–.
Nathaniel Wood, captain, from 1776 to July 1, 1781.
William Shaw, captain, from July 1, 1781.
John Thompson, lieutenant, from 1675.
Joseph Vaughn, lieutenant, from 17— to March, 1716.
Ichabod Southworth, lieutenant, from March, 1716, to 1727.
Samuel Smith, lieutenant, from 1762 to Sept. 19, 1775.
Jonah Washburn, Jr., lieutenant, from 1776 to July 1, 1781.
Joseph Vaughn, ensign from ——.
Peter Bennett, ensign.
Nathaniel Wood, ensign, from 1762 to 1776.

SECOND COMPANY.

Commissioned Officers.

Ichabod Southworth, captain, from 1727 to 17—.
Nathaniel Southworth, captain, from 17— to 17—.
Ebenezer Morton, captain, from 17— to 1754.
Nathaniel Smith, captain, from July 23, 1754, to 1762.
Gideon Southworth, captain, from Oct. 27, 1762, to 1772.
Robert Sproat, captain, from June 12, 1772, to 1774.
Nathaniel Smith, captain, from Oct. 10, 1774, to Sept. 19, 1775.
Nehemiah Allen, captain, from May 9, 1776, to 1778.
John Barrows, captain, from April 8, 1778, to 1780.
Abner Bourne, captain, from June 2, 1780, to July 1, 1781.
Ezra Harlow, captain, from July 1, 1781, to 1790.
George Vaughan, captain, from April 12, 1790, to 1793.
Peter Hoar, captain, from June 6, 1793, to Jan. 4, 1797.
Jabez Thomas, captain, from Jan. 25, 1797, to 1799.
John Morton, captain, from May 7, 1799, to 1802.
Sylvanus Tillson, captain, from May 4, 1802, to 1805.
Nathaniel Cole, captain, from May 7, 1805, to 1809.
Abner Barrows, Jr., captain, from July 27, 1809, to 1811.
Ephraim Ward, captain, from March 18, 1811, to 1814.
Peter H. Peirce, captain, from Feb. 18, 1814, to 1816.
Orrin Tinkham, captain, from Sept. 10, 1816, to 1817.
Enoch Haskins, captain, from April 14, 1817, to Feb. 25, 1818.
Nathaniel Southworth, lieutenant, from 17— to 17—.
Gideon Southworth, lieutenant, from July 23, 1754, to Oct. 27, 1762.
Robert Sproat, lieutenant, from Oct. 27, 1762, to June 12, 1772.
Ichabod Wood, lieutenant, from June 12, 1772, to 1774.
Nehemiah Allen, lieutenant, from Oct. 10, 1774, to May 9, 1776.
John Barrows, lieutenant, from May 9, 1776, to April 8, 1778.
Abner Bourne, lieutenant, from April 8, 1778, to June 2, 1780.
Elias Miller, lieutenant, from June 2, 1780, to July 1, 1781.
Abner Nelson, lieutenant, from July 1, 1781, to 1790.
Peter Vaughan, lieutenant, from April 12, 1790, to 1793.
John Morton, lieutenant, from June 6, 1793, to May 7, 1799.
Zachariah Weston, lieutenant, from Jan. 25, 1797, to 1799.
Sylvanus Tillson, lieutenant, from May 7, 1799, to May 4, 1802.
Nathaniel Cole, lieutenant, from May 4, 1802, to May 7, 1805.
Abner Barrows, Jr., lieutenant, from May 7, 1805, to July 27, 1809.
Melzar Tribou, lieutenant, from July 27, 1809, to 18—.
William Harlow, lieutenant, from 18— to 18—.
Thomas A. Haskell, lieutenant, from May 3, 1814, to his death.
Orrin Tinkham, lieutenant, from May 7, 1816, to Sept. 10, 1816.
Enoch Haskins, lieutenant, from Sept. 10, 1816, to April 14, 1817.
George Leonard, Jr., lieutenant, from April 14, 1817, to Feb. 25, 1818.
Robert Sproutt, ensign, from July 23, 1754, to Oct. 27, 1762.
Nathaniel Smith, ensign, from 17— to 17—.
Samuel Barrows, ensign, from Oct. 10, 1774, to Sept. 19, 1775.
Abner Bourne, ensign, from May 9, 1776, to April 8, 1778.
Elias Miller, ensign, from April 8, 1778, to June 2, 1780.
Ezra Harlow, ensign, from June 2, 1780, to July 1, 1781.
Gershom Foster, ensign, from July 1, 1781, to 1790.
Daniel Vaughan, ensign, from April 12, 1790, to 1793.
Jabez Thomas, ensign, from June 6, 1793, to ——.
John Morton, ensign, from Jan. 25, 1797, to ——.
Nathaniel Cole, ensign, from May 7, 1799, to May 4, 1802.
Abner Barrows, Jr., ensign, from May 4, 1802, to May 7, 1805.
Melzar Tribou, ensign, from May 7, 1805, to July 27, 1807.
Ephraim Ward, ensign, from July 27, 1807, to 1810.
Peter H. Peirce, ensign, from 1810, to Feb. 18, 1814.
Orrin Tinkham, ensign, from Feb. 18, 1814, to May 7, 1816.
Enoch Haskins, ensign, from May 7, 1816, to Sept. 10, 1816.
George Leonard, Jr., ensign, from Sept. 10, 1816, to April 14, 1817.
Isaac Stevens, ensign, from April 14, 1817, to Feb. 25, 1818.

This company was disbanded by a general order from the Governor Feb. 25, 1818. For further particulars, see account of companies of light infantry in Middleboro'.

THIRD COMPANY.

Joseph Tinkham, captain, from 175– to 17—.
William Tupper, captain, from 1776 to July 1, 1781.
Nathaniel Wilder, captain, from July 1, 1781, to 17—.
Nathaniel Wilder, Jr., captain, from April 6, 1802, to 1817.

Benjamin White, lieutenant, from 1762.
John Murdock, lieutenant, from 1776 to July 1, 1781.
Samuel Eaton, lieutenant, from July 1, 1781.
Elkanah Leonard, Jr., ensign, from 1762 to 17—.
James Weston, ensign, from 1776 to July 1, 1781.
Sylvanus Warren, ensign, from July 1, 1781.

FOURTH COMPANY.

Joseph Leonard, captain, from 17— to ——.
William Canedy, captain, from 177– to Sept. 19, 1775.
Job Peirce, captain, from May 9, 1776, to 1778.
Henry Peirce, captain, from 1778 to 1787.
James Peirce, captain, from July 17, 1787, to 179–.
Abanoam Hinds, captain, from Aug. 15, 1796, to 1802.
Elkanah Peirce, captain, from May 4, 1802, to 1806.
Elisha Briggs, captain, from Sept. 29, 1806, to 1811.
Silvanus Parris, captain, from March 20, 1811, to 1815.
Ethan Peirce, captain, from June 6, 1815, to 182–.
Apollos Reed, captain, from 182– to 1827.
John Strobridge, captain, from May 19, 1827, to 1829.
Samuel Hoar, captain, from June 6, 1829, to 1831.
Silas P. Ashley, captain, from Aug. 15, 1831, to 18—
Thomas Nelson, lieutenant, from 175– to 176–.
John Nelson, lieutenant, from 1773 to May 9, 1776.
Josiah Smith, lieutenant, May 9, 1776.
Peter Hoar, lieutenant, from 177– to 1781.
Ezra Clark, lieutenant, from July 17, 1787, to 1789.
Leonard Hinds, lieutenant, from June 12, 1789, to 1792.
Barnabas Clark, lieutenant, from Sept. 25, 1792, to 1796.
Benjamin Chase, lieutenant, from Aug. 15, 1796, to 1799.
Elkanah Peirce, lieutenant, from May 20, 1799, to May 4, 1802.
Isaac Holloway, lieutenant, from May 4, 1802, to 1806.
Asa Winslow, lieutenant, from May 5, 1807, to 1811.
Gideon Haskins, lieutenant, from March 20, 1811, to 1815.
Apollos Reed, lieutenant, from May 7, 1816, to 182–.
John Strobridge, lieutenant, from 182– to May 19, 1827.
Samuel Hoar, lieutenant, from May 19, 1827, to June 6, 1829.
John W. Canedy, lieutenant, from June 6, 1829, to Oct. —, 1831.
Abraham Peirce, lieutenant, from Oct. 7, 1831, to April 24, 1840.
Isaac Peirce, ensign, from 175– to 176–.
Samuel Hoar, ensign, from May 9, 1776, to 1778.
Nathaniel Macomber, ensign, from July 1, 1781, to ——.
Luther Hoar, ensign, from June 12, 1789, to 1792.
George Peirce, ensign, from Sept. 25, 1792, to 1796.
Ebenezer Peirce, ensign, from Aug. 15, 1796, to 1802.
Freeman Peirce, ensign, from May 4, 1802, to 1807.
Sylvanus Parris, ensign, from May 5, 1807, to March 20, 1811.
Abiatha Briggs, ensign, from May 20, 1811, to 181–.
Elias Parris, ensign, from May 7, 1816, to 1821.
Samuel Hoar, ensign, from 1821 to May 19, 1827.
John W. Canedy, ensign, from May 19, 1827, to June 6, 1829.
Nathl. Caswell, ensign, from June 6, 1829, to 1834.
Eli Haskell, ensign, from 1834 to April 24, 1840.

FIFTH COMPANY.

Perez Churchill, captain, from 1776 to July 1, 1781.
Consider Benson, lieutenant, from 1776 to 1781.

SIXTH COMPANY.

James Shaw, captain, from July 1, 1781, to 1784.
John Miller, captain, from June 3, 1784.
John Miller, lieutenant, from July 1, 1781, to June 3, 1784.
Elisha Clark, lieutenant, from June 3, 1784.
Daniel Tinkham, ensign, from July 1, 1781.

SEVENTH COMPANY.

Amos Washburn, captain, from 177– to 1781.
Abraham Shaw, captain, from July 1, 1781, to 1787.
John Smith, captain, from July 17, 1787, to 1794.
Ebenezer Briggs, Jr., captain, from Aug. 4, 1794, to 1801.
Elias Sampson, captain, from Aug. 31, 1801, to 1807.
Daniel Smith, captain, from May 5, 1807, to 1810.
Ebenezer Pickens, captain, from Sept. 21, 1810, to 1814.
David Sherman, captain, from May 2, 1814, to 1820.
Abiel M. Sampson, captain, from Oct. 17, 1820, to 1827.
Richard B. Foster, captain, from April 28, 1827, to 1828.
Horatio G. Clark, captain, from July 19, 1828, to Jan. 23, 1829.
James Pickens, captain, from May 29, 1829, to May 30, 1830.
Elisha Haskell, lieutenant, from 1776 to 1781.
Robert Strobridge, lieutenant, from July 1, 1781, to 1787.
Elijah Smith, lieutenant, from July 17, 1787.
Ebenezer Briggs, Jr., lieutenant, from June 24, 1790, to Aug. 4, 1794.
Joseph Macomber, lieutenant, from Aug. 4, 1794, to 1796.
George Pickens, lieutenant, from Aug. 16, 1796, to 1801.
Daniel Smith, lieutenant, from May 7, 1805, to May 5, 1807.
Abiel Terry, lieutenant, from May 5, 1807, to 18—.
James Pickens, lieutenant, from 1814 to 1820.
Abiel M. Sampson, lieutenant, from June 7, 1820, to Oct. 17, 1820.
Daniel Briggs, lieutenant, from Oct. 17, 1820, to 1827.
Horatio G. Clark, lieutenant, from 1827 to July 19, 1828.
James Pickens, lieutenant, July 19, 1828, to May 29, 1829.
John Crocker, lieutenant, from May 29, 1829, to May 30, 1830.
Andrew McCully, ensign, from 177– to 1781.
John Smith, ensign, from July 1, 1781, to July 17, 1787.
George Hackett, ensign, from July 17, 1787, to 1790.
Joseph Macomber, ensign, from June 24, 1790, to Aug. 4, 1794.
George Pickens, ensign, from Aug. 4, 1794, to Aug. 16, 1796.
Levi Briggs, ensign, from Aug. 16, 1796, to 1799.
Abner Clark, ensign, from Aug. 29, 1799, to 1801.
Daniel Smith, ensign, from Aug. 31, 1801, to May 7, 1805.
Noah Clark, ensign, from May 7, 1805, to 18—.
Ebenezer Pickens, ensign, from 180– to Sept. 21, 1810.
Asa Coggshall, ensign, from —— to 1816.
Abiel M. Sampson, ensign, from 1816 to June 7, 1820.
Daniel Briggs, ensign, from June 7, 1820, to Oct. 17, 1820.
Nathaniel Sampson, ensign, from 1820 to July 19, 1827.
James Pickens, ensign, from 1827 to July 19, 1828.
John Crocker, ensign, from July 19, 1828, to May 29, 1829.
James Sproat, ensign, from 1829 to May, 1830.

EIGHTH COMPANY.

David Vaughan, captain, from July 1, 1781.
Andrew Cobb, lieutenant, from July 1, 1781.
Ichabod Wood, ensign, from July 1, 1781.

Companies of Light Infantry.—Two handsomely-uniformed, fully-equipped, well-drilled, and thoroughly-disciplined companies of light infantry have existed in Middleboro'. The first of these raised in this town was authorized by an order, of which the following is a true copy:

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,
"IN COUNCIL, January 20th, 1818.

"The military committee to whom was referred the petition of Thomas Wood and forty-three others, privates in a company of militia in the town of Middleborough, commanded by Captain Enoch Haskins, praying that said company may be disbanded and annexed to the company commanded by Captain

Sylvanus Warren, in order for the united companies to enlist and form a Grenadier company, observe that the Colonel and Lieutenant-Colonel of the Regiment of which said companies are a part, being the 4th Regiment of the first Brigade of the fifth Division of the Militia, approve of the petitions, and state that the Captain of the company in which they belong has no objections to the proposed measure, and that the Lieutenant has moved out of the bounds of the Brigade, while the Ensign explicitly gives his assent; and the committee further observe that the measure prayed for meets the approbation of the Brigadier and Major-generals; report that His Excellency be advised to direct that the company first above mentioned be disbanded, and that the non-commissioned officers and privates thereof be annexed to the company now commanded by Captain Sylvanus Warren, the limits of which shall be extended so as in future to comprehend the district of the disbanded company, and to authorize Sylvanus Barrows, named for the purpose in said petition, to enlist from the said united companies a proper number of men to form a company of Grenadiers which shall be annexed to the fourth Regiment aforesaid.

"D. COBB, *per order.*

"In Council, January 22d, 1818. This report is accepted and by the Governor approved.

"A. BRADFORD,
"*Secretary of the Commonwealth.*"

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,
"GENERAL ORDER.

"HEADQUARTERS, BOSTON, Feb. 25, 1818.

"The Commander-in-Chief having approved the above written advice of Council, directs the same to be carried into effect.

"Major-General Nathaniel Goodwin will give the necessary orders for that purpose.

"By His Excellency's command.

"FITCH HALL,
"*Acting Adjutant-General.*"

"HEADQUARTERS, PLYMOUTH, March 7, 1818.

"The Major-General directs Brigadier-General Washburn to issue the necessary orders for forming a company of Grenadiers in the 4th Regiment, agreeable to advice of Council and General Orders of the 25th ultimo.

"By order of Major-General 5th Division.

"N. HAYWARD,
"*A.D.C. to Major-General.*"

"HEADQUARTERS, MIDDLEBORO', March 11, 1818.
"BRIGADE ORDERS.

"The Brigadier-General directs Colonel Ephraim Ward to issue the necessary orders for forming a company of Grenadiers in the 4th Regiment, agreeable to above General and Division orders.

"By order of Brigadier-General of 1st Brigade.

"NATHANIEL WILDER, JR.,
"*Brigade Major.*"

The names of the commissioned officers of this grenadier company of light infantry, with the terms of their service, were as follows:

Isaac Stevens, captain, from April 3, 1818, to 1823.
Sylvanus Barrows, captain, from Sept. 9, 1823, to 1827.
Job Peirce, captain, from April 24, 1827, to 1829.
Rufus Alden, captain, from June 8, 1829, to 1830.
Josiah Tinkham, captain, from April 28, 1830, to 1833.
Abiel Wood, captain, from May 7, 1833, to 1835.
Morton Freeman, captain, from April 2, 1835, to 1840.
Jacob T. Barrows, captain, from April 30, 1841, to 1842.
Amasa J. Thompson, captain, from May 12, 1842, to 1844.
Daniel Atwood, captain, from 1844 to July 10, 1844.
Andrew T. Pickens, captain, from Aug. 3, 1844, to 1846.
Dexter Phillips, captain, from March 20, 1846, to 1847.
Arad Bryant, captain, from Feb. 20, 1847, to 1849.
Albert Thomas, captain, from May 20, 1849, to 1851.
Joseph Sampson, Jr., captain, from 1851 to Nov. 28, 1851.
Lorenzo Wood, lieutenant, from April 3, 1818, to 1823.
Job Peirce, lieutenant, from Sept. 9, 1823, to April 24, 1827.
Rufus Alden, lieutenant, from April 24, 1827, to 1830.
Josiah Tinkham, lieutenant, from June 8, 1829, to April 28, 1830.
Abiel Wood, lieutenant, from April 28, 1830, to May 7, 1833.
Jacob T. Barrows, lieutenant, from May 7, 1833, to April 30, 1841.
Amasa T. Thompson, lieutenant, from April 30, 1841, to May 12, 1842.
Daniel Atwood, lieutenant, from May 12, 1842, to 1844.
Andrew J. Pickens, lieutenant, from May, 1844, to August, 1844.
Dexter Phillips, lieutenant, from Aug. 3, 1844, to March 20, 1846.
Arad Bryant, lieutenant, from April 4, 184–, to Feb. 20, 1847.
Albert Thomas, lieutenant, from May 8, 1847, to May 20, 1849.
Daniel F. Wood, lieutenant, from May 30, 1849, to March, 1851.
Charles W. Bradford, lieutenant, from Oct. 4, 1851, to Nov. 28, 1851.
Sylvanus Barrows, ensign, from April 3, 1818, to Sept. 9, 1823.
Rufus Alden, ensign, from Sept. 9, 1823, to April, 1827.
Josiah Tinkham, ensign, from April, 1827, to June, 1829.
Abiel Wood, ensign, from June 8, 1829, to April 28, 1830.
Jacob T. Barrows, ensign, from April 28, 1830, to May 7, 1833.
Morton Freeman, ensign, from May 7, 1833, to April 2, 1835.
Amasa T. Thompson, ensign, from April 2, 1835, to April 8, 1841.
Andrew J. Pickens, ensign, from 18— to April, 1841.
Daniel Atwood, ensign, from April, 1841, to May, 1842.
Dexter Phillips, ensign, from May, 1842.
Arad Bryant, ensign, from May, 1844, to Aug. 3, 1844.
Halferd Earle, ensign, from Aug. 3, 1844, to 1846.
Charles W. Bradford, ensign, from March 20, 1846, to 1851.

The other light infantry company raised in Middleboro' was gotten up pursuant to the following orders:

"IN COUNCIL, May 14, 1818.

"The military committee of Council to whom was referred the petition of Roland Peirce and others, inhabitants of the town of Middleborough, requesting that the Military Company in said town commanded by Captain Nathaniel Hall may be disbanded, the officers of said company approving the measure, and the non-commissioned officers and privates of the same be annexed to the company now commanded by Capt. Pelham Atwood, and that said Peirce and his associates may be permitted to form themselves into a Grenadier Company, respectfully report that His Excellency be advised to have the company of Militia in the town of Middleborough, commanded by Captain Nathaniel Hall, in the fourth Regiment, first Brigade, and fifth Division, disbanded, and the non-commissioned officers and privates of the same annexed to the adjoining company now commanded by Captain Pelham Atwood, and to direct that the limits heretofore of said Hall's company shall hereafter be considered as forming a part of the aforesaid Captain Atwood's company, and likewise to permit the aforesaid Roland Peirce, and his associates, under the enlistment of Captain Nathaniel Hall, to form themselves into a company of Grenadiers, together with such others as may hereafter join

them from within the limits of said town of Middleborough, and when organized to have them annexed to the aforesaid fourth Regiment; provided, however, that none of the standing companies of Middleborough are thereby reduced to a less number than is required by law.

"D. COBB, *per order.*"

Then followed from the adjutant-general of the State an order of May 11, 1818, a division order of May 19th, and a brigade order (from Brig.-Gen. Washburn) of May 23, 1818, transmitting the aforesaid order of Council, and the company directed to be formed was, upon the 16th of July, 1818, organized.

The names of the commissioned officers of this company, the dates of their commissions, and terms of official service were as follows:

Jonathan Cobb, captain, from June 16, 1818, to 1824.
Darius Miller, captain, from May 19, 1824, to Sept. 12, 1828.
Jacob Thomas, captain, from —— to 1830.
Lothrop S. Thomas, captain, from April 24, 1830, to 1834.
Levi Morse, captain, from Sept. 27, 1834, to 1837.
Sylvester F. Cobb, captain, from Sept. 20, 1837, to 1842.
Ichabod F. Atwood, captain, from July 26, 1842, to 1847.
George Ward, captain, from March 12, 1847, to May 4, 1850.
Stephen Thomas, captain, from May 29, 1850, to April 3, 1852.
Lothrop Thomas, captain, from May 26, 1852, to 1853.
Thomas Watson, captain, from July 6, 1853, to July 12, 1856.
Robert M. Thomas, captain, from Aug. 2, 1856, to Aug. 6, 1857.
Sylvanus Barrows, captain, from Sept. 5, 1857, to Sept. 25, 1858.
Loren Miller, lieutenant, from May 11, 1818, to 1824.
Jacob Thomas, lieutenant, from May 19, 1824, to 1828.
Elijah Hackett, lieutenant, from July 3, 1830, to 1835.
Sylvester F. Cobb, lieutenant, from May 2, 1835, to Sept. 20, 1837.
Reuel Atwood, lieutenant, from Sept. 20, 1837, to 1840.
Ichabod F. Atwood, lieutenant, from July 13, 1840, to July 26, 1842.
Harrison Thomas, lieutenant, from July 26, 1842, to 1845.
George Ward, lieutenant, from April 25, 1845, to March 12, 1847.
Stephen Thomas, lieutenant, from March 12, 1847, to May 29, 1850.
Robert M. Thomas, lieutenant, from May 29, 1850, to Aug. 2, 1856.
Sylvanus F. Barrows, lieutenant, from Aug. 2, 1856, to Sept. 5, 1857.
Lucian Wilbur, lieutenant, from Sept. 5, 1856, to Sept. 25, 1858.
Darius Miller, ensign, from May 11, 1818, to May 19, 1824.
Levi Morse, ensign, from July 3, 1830, to Sept. 27, 1834.
Sylvester F. Cobb, ensign, from Sept. 27, 1834, to May 2, 1835.
Reuel Atwood, ensign, from May 2, 1835, to Sept. 20, 1837.
Otis M. Hammond, ensign, from Sept. 20, 1837, to 1840.
Harrison Thomas, ensign, from July 13, 1840, to 18—.
Stephen Thomas, ensign, from April 25, 1845, to March 12, 1847.
Robert M. Thomas, ensign, from March 11, 1847, to May 29, 1850.
Lothrop Thomas, ensign, from May 29, 1850, to ——.

This company was disbanded by an order from the Governor bearing date of Sept. 25, 1858, having maintained an organized existence a little more than forty years.

Part of a company of cavalry for several years existed in this town, the remaining members of which resided in Rochester and Wareham.

The following-named Middleboro' gentlemen held commissions in that company of militia cavalry:

William Bourne, captain, from May 22, 1797, to Sept. 12, 1803.
Thomas Bennett, captain, from 1804 to April 20, 1807.
Seth Southworth, captain, from Aug. 2, 1813, to 1815.
Nehemiah Leonard, captain, from June 9, 1818, to 1823.

About the close of the war of the American Revolution a militia law was passed in Massachusetts, requiring the performance of military duty, with a few exceptions, by all able-bodied white male citizens from the age of sixteen years to that of fifty. These were to be organized as companies, and drilled and disciplined, and denominated the train band. All able-bodied white male citizens from the age of fifty years to that of sixty-five were, with a few exceptions, to be denominated the "alarm list," and both train band and alarm list were by law required to keep constantly and completely armed and equipped. All past officers in the militia under sixty-five years of age were also in this alarm list.

The equipment required was a good fire-arm with a steel or iron ramrod and worm, priming-wire and brush, and a bayonet fitted to his gun, a cartridge-box that would hold fifteen rounds at least, six flints, one pound of powder, forty leaden balls fitted to his gun, a haversack and blanket, and a canteen that would hold one quart.

The writer of this historic sketch is the fortunate possessor of the original returns made of the militia of Middleboro' about the beginning of the year 1782.

These lists embrace all the companies at that time existing in the town of Middleboro', save the Fifth Company, of which the return is lost.

From these lists a fair representation can be made of the names and number of the able-bodied white male citizens of Middleboro' between the ages of sixteen and sixty-five years, save those in the Fifth Company, one hundred and two years ago:

FIRST COMPANY—TRAIN BAND.

Commissioned Officers.

William Shaw, capt.	Matthias Ellis, ensign.
Jonah Washburn, lieut.	

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Francis Thompson, sergt.	James Soule (3d).
Jacob Soule, sergt.	Luther Redding (2d).
Job Thomas, sergt.	John Soule (2d).
Newcomb Bourne, sergt.	

Musicians.

Wm. Torrey, drummer.	Benj. Thompson, fifer.

Privates.

Batchelor Bennet.
Elisha Bennet.
Isaac Billington.
Ebenezer Briggs, Jr.
John Cobb.
Zenas Cushman.
Elisha Cox.
Ichabod Cushman.
Ebenezer Cox.
Holmes Cushman.
Ephraim Cobb.
William Cornish.
Nathan Darling.
Joseph Darling.
Josephus Ellis.
Seth Eddy.
Nehemiah Ellis.
Daniel Ellis.
Elisha Freeman.
Benjamin Freeman.
John Fuller.
Noah Fuller.
John Leach.
Abiel Leach, Jr.
Ezra Leech.
Jacob Miller.
Jonathan Porter.
Joseph Pratt.
William Porter.
James Palmer.
James Porter.
Moses Redding.
Joseph Redding.
Sylvanus Robbins.
Isaac Rider.
Ephraim Sampson.
Elijah Shaw.
Jacob Soule, Jr.
Silas Tinkham.
Daniel Thomas.
Jesse Tinkham.
Nathaniel Thompson.
Jesse Tinkham.
Zebuadee Tinkham.
Samuel Torrey.
Ebenezer Tinkham.
Caleb Thompson, Jr.
Solomon Thompson.
Haziel Tinkham.
Abner Washburn.
Jonah Washburn, Jr.
Josiah Washburn.
Ephraim Wood.
Ziba Eaton.
Joseph Cushman.

FIRST COMPANY.—ALARM LIST.

James Smith, lieut.
John Soule lieut.
Charles Ellis, ens.
Samuel Tinkham.
Ebenezer Vaughan.
Ebenezer Briggs.
Seth Tinkham.
Samuel Raymond.
Nathaniel Billington.
Isaac Thompson.
Jacob Bennet, Jr.
Noah Cushman.
Isaac Soule.

Train band, 68; alarm list, 13: total, 81.

SECOND COMPANY.—TRAIN BAND.

Commissioned Officers.

Ezra Harlow, capt.
Abner Nelson, lieut.
Gershom Foster, 2d lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Josiah Harlow, sergt.
Samuel Miller, sergt.
Joseph Wood, sergt.
Sylvanus Tillson, sergt.
Ebenezer Barden, corp.
Joseph Bennett, Jr., corp.
James Ashley, corp.
Joseph Howland, corp.

Musicians.

John Morton, drummer.
Winslow Bennett, fifer.

Privates.

Ruphus Richmond, clerk.
William Bennett.
Ebenezer Blackman.
Lemuel Bourne.
Ichabod Barden.
Sylvanus Bennett.
Joseph Bennett.
Joshua Caswell.
David Caswell.
George Caswell.
Jeremiah Caswell.
Eliphalet Cushman.
John Clark.
Elias Cushman.
James Coggshall.
Elkanah Doggett.
Simeon Doggett, Jr.
Joseph Leonard (5th).
Gideon Leonard.
John Leonard, Jr.
Ichabod Morton, Jr.
Joshua Morton.
Caleb Morton.
Seth Morton, Jr.
George Morton.
Levi Morton.
Thomas Morton.
John Miller.
Simeon Macomber.
Josiah Paddock.
Zebadee Macomber.
Joseph Ransom.
Benjamin Reed.
Joseph Richmond (2d).
Ichabod Reed.
James Reed.
Lemuel Sampson.
John Smith.
Gideon Southworth, Jr.
Nathaniel Southworth.
Israel Sampson.
Jonathan Sampson.
Abner Sears.
John Shaw (2d).
William Sears.
Nathaniel Thomas.
Joseph Vaughan.
Peter Vaughan, Jr.
Joshua Wood.
Joshua Waterman.
Benjamin Wood.
Moses Wood.
Jacob Wood.
Samuel Wood.
Peleg Thomas.

SECOND COMPANY.—ALARM LIST.

Abner Bourne, capt.
Job Pierce, capt.
Nathaniel Smith, capt.
Isaac Wood, capt.
Elias Miller, lieut.
John Townsend, lieut.
Samuel Barrows, ens.
Job Macomber, ens.
Joseph Leonard, ens.
Dr. Joseph Clark.
William Bennett.
Abner Barrows.
Ebenezer Barrows, Jr.
John Barden.
Ebenezer L. Bennett.
Isaac Cushman.
Jabez Doggett.
John Freeman, Jr.
Nathaniel Foster, Jr.
Ephraim Hackett.
John Harlow.
John Leonard.
Ichabod Morton.
Seth Morton.
John Morton.
Abraham Miller.
John Miller (2d).
William Reed.
Jacob Tillson.
Ebenezer Thomas.
David Thomas.
John Thomas.
Peter Vaughn.
Josiah Vaughan.
George Vaughan.
Silas Wood.
Levi Wood.
Henry Wood.
Israel Wood.

Train band, 68; alarm list, 39: total, 107.

THIRD COMPANY.—TRAIN BAND.

Commissioned Officers.

Nathaniel Wilder, capt.
Samuel Eaton, lieut.
Silvanus Warren, 2d lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Abner Pratt, sergt.
Joseph Leonard, sergt.
Peter Tinkham, sergt.
Ziba Eaton, sergt.
Abner Weston, corp.

Privates.

Ebenezer White, clerk.
Nathan Thompson.
John Finney.
Daniel Tucker.
Woodward Tucker.
Zebadee Cushman.
Zephaniah Morton.
Edward Thomas.
Enoch Thomas.
Micah Bryant.
Edmund Weston, Jr.
Zenas Warren.
Nathan Warren, Jr.
Paul Pratt.
Joseph Bumpus (2d).
Joseph Bumpus.
William Norcutt.
Zenas Norcutt.
Daniel Norcutt.
Benjamin Leonard.
George Leonard.
Joseph Pratt.
Joshua Reed.
Samuel Reed.
Roland Leonard.
Benijah Leonard.
Silas White.
John Murdoch, Jr.
Jabez Green.
Lemuel Lyon.
Elnathan Wood.
Reuben Wood.

Thomas Tupper, Jr.
Jepthah Ripley.
Cornelius Ellis.
Benjamin Bryant.
Amasa Bryant.
Seth Tinkham.
Ephraim Wood (2d).
William Littlejohn.
Zenas Ripley.
Jabez Thomas, Jr.
Jacob Bates.
Israel Thomas.
Levi Thomas.
Jesse Bryant.
John Norcutt, Jr.
Ephraim Norcutt.
Jacob Harford.
Joseph Jackson.
Amasa Wood.
Israel Eaton.
Ezra Richmond.
Perez Leonard.
Aberdeen Pratt.
Eliphalet Elms.
Thomas Blackman.
Samuel Leonard.
David Weston, Jr.
George Pratt.
David Turner.
Isaac Bumpus.
Joseph Tupper.

The last four named were designated as being "in service," that doubtless meant the patriot service of Revolutionary army.

THIRD COMPANY.—Alarm List.

Lemuel Wood, capt.
Thomas Wood, lieut.
James Weston, lieut.
Edmund Weston, lieut.
Robert Cushman, lieut.
Archipas Cole, lieut.
John Murdock, lieut.
Benjamin ——, ens.
Samuel D——.
Benjamin ——.
Hushai Thomas.
William Cushman.
Andrew Leach.
Lemuel Bryant.
James Littlejohn.
Ebenezer Wood.
Edward Gisbee.
Samuel Pratt.
Joseph Barden.
Samuel Cushing.
Joseph Leonard.
Jedediah Lyon.
Robert Green.
Zebadee Pratt.
George Richmond.
David Weston.
Ebenezer Richmond.
Zebulon Leonard.
Elisha Tinkham.
Joseph Bates.
John Hayford.
Thomas Hayford.

Train band, 71; alarm list, 32: total, 103.

FOURTH COMPANY.—Train Band.

Commissioned Officers.

Henry Peirce, capt.
Peter Hoar, lieut.
Nathaniel Macomber, 2d lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Robert Hoar, sergt.
William Canedy, sergt.
Braddock Hoar, sergt.
Thomas Howland, sergt.
Lebbeus Simmons, corp.
Seth Simmons, corp.

Privates.

John Allen.
David Braman.
Seth Borden.
Benjamin Boothe.
Barnabas Clark.
Henry Edminster.
Stephen Hathaway.
Josiah Halloway.
Philip Hoskins.
John Hoskins.
Ebenezer Hafford.
Jonathan Hafford.
Samuel Howland.
Consider Howland.
Eseck Howland.
Isaac Hathaway.
John Hoar.
William Hoar.
Ebenezer Howland.
Rufus Howland.
Seth Keen.
Joseph Keen.
Moses Parris.
Isaac Parris.
Samuel Parris.
David Pratt.
George Peirce.
Enos Peirce.
James Peirce.
Simeon Peirce.
Samuel Record.
Seth Ramsdell.
Jacob Shennan.
Isaac Smith.
William Strobridge.
John Thrasher.

FOURTH COMPANY.—Alarm List.

Josiah Smith, lieut.
Ezra Clark, lieut.
Joseph Boothe.
Nathaniel Clossen.
Job Chase.
David Jucket.
Abraham Peirce.
Richard Peirce.

Train band, 45; alarm list, 8: total, 53.

SIXTH COMPANY.—Train Band.

Commissioned Officers.

James Shaw, capt.
John Miller, lieut.
Daniel Tinkham, 2d lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Elisha Clark, sergt.
Jedediah Miller, sergt.
Elisha Rider, sergt.
Elijah Thomas, sergt.
Peter Miller, corp.
Job Sherman, corp.
Jonathan Rider, corp.
Barzilla Thomas, Jr., corp.

Privates.

Nathan Alden.
John Benson.
Elkanah Bennett.
Levi Beirce.
John Bishop.
Jedediah Bennett.
William Bryant.
Solomon Bolton.
David Bolton.
Thomas Bennet.
Nehemiah Bennet.
John Bennet.
Aaron Carey.
Daniel Carey.
Samuel Cobb.
Elnathan Coombs.
Simeon Coombs.
John Coale.
Roger Clark.
John Gammons.
Seth Hall.
Solomon Hall.
Israel Holmes.
Luther Hall.
Noah Haskell.
Henry Hacket.
George Howland.
Caleb Muxsom.
Samuel Muxsom.
Lemuel Purrinton.
Hezekiah Purrinton.
Elias Purrinton.
Arodi Peirce.
Eliphalet Peirce.
Nathan Peirce.
Isaac Perkins.
Elijah Perry, Jr.
Asa Perry.
Silvanus Peterson, Jr.
Joseph Purrinton.
Samuel Rider.
David Robbins.
Caleb Simmons.
George Simmons.
Joseph Shaw.
Chipman Shaw.
Ebenezer Shaw.
Isaac Thomas.
Cornelius Tinkham.
Isaac Tinkham.
Enoch Thomas.
Henry Thomas.
Abner Wood.
Caleb Wood.
Francis Wood.

SIXTH COMPANY.—Alarm List.

Capt. Abishai Tinkham.
Capt. Abiel Peirce.
Capt. Joseph Keith.
Lieut. Foxell Thomas.
Robert Clark.
Stephen Coombs.
Ebenezer Hacket.
Joshua Perry.
Elijah Perry.
Edward Raymond.
Simeon Sherman.
Edward Sherman.
John Swift.
Barzilla Thomas.
Seth Miller.
Moses Thomas.
William Peirce.

Train band, 66; alarm list, 17: total, 83.

SEVENTH COMPANY.—Train Band.

Commissioned Officers.

Abraham Shaw, capt.
Robert Strobridge, lieut.
John Smith, 2d lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Ebenezer Nelson, sergt.
Hugh Montgomery, sergt.
John Smith, sergt.
James Pickens, sergt.
Thomas Pickens, corp.
Job Smith, corp.
Seth Hoar, corp.

Musicians.

Silas Pickens, drummer.
Joseph Smith, fifer.

Privates.

John Bly, Jr.
William Bly.
Joseph Bly.
Lemuel Briggs.
Andrew Cole.
Micah Cole.
Nathan Cole.
Paul Dean.
George Douglass, Jr.
Abner Elins.
Joshua Haskins.
Job Hoar.
Samuel Holmes.
Jeremiah Jones, Jr.
Joseph Macomber, Jr.
John Montgomery, Jr.
John McCully, Jr.
John Macomber.
Samuel Macomber.
Elijah Macomber.
Hiram Nelson.
William Pickens.
Jonathan Phinney.
John Parris.
David Pickens.
Benjamin Pickens.
Israel Richmond.
Abiel Smith.
Nathaniel Shaw.
Benjamin Spooner.
Uriah Sampson, Jr.
Isaac Sampson.
Nathaniel Thompson.
Silas Townsend.
Caleb Tinkham.
Abner Townsend.
George Williams.
Abiel Washburn.
Jonathan Wescoat.
David Cudworth.
Alanson Colman.

SEVENTH COMPANY.—Alarm List.

Capt. Amos Washburn.
Lieut. Elisha Haskell.
Lieut. Andrew McCully.
Lieut. Joseph Macomber.
Zephaniah Briggs.
John Bly.
Elkanah Caswell.
George Douglass.
Roger Haskell.
Zebulon Haskell.
Job Howland.
Ithernah Haskins.
Thomas Nelson.
Samuel Niles.
John Pickens.
Thomas Pickens.
Abraham Reed.
Henry Strobridge.
Job Townsend.

Train band, 53; alarm list, 20: total, 73.

EIGHTH COMPANY.—Train Band.

Commissioned Officers.

David Vaughan, capt.
Andrew Cobb, lieut.
Ichabod Wood, Jr., 2d lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Jacob Thomas, sergt.
Beza Soule, sergt.
William Shurtliff, sergt.
Binny Cobb, sergt.
Samuel Burges, corp.
Nelson Thomas, corp.
Peter Wood, corp.

Musician.

Thomas Bates, drummer.

Privates.

John Tinkham, Jr.
Francis Bent.
Isaac Bryant.
Isaiah Clark.
James Cobb.
Gershom Cobb.
Binny Cobb, Jr.
Isaiah Cobb.
Andrew Cobb, Jr.
Nathan Cobb (2d).
Nathan Cobb (3d).
William Elms.
Benjamin Gammons.
Nathan Kinsley.
Nathan Key.
Zurashah Palmer.
John Perkins.
Joseph Perkins.
Israel Smith.
John Smith.
Elisha Thomas.
Eliphalet Thomas.
Benjamin Thomas, Jr.
James Thomas.
Churchill Thomas.
Ransom Thomas.
Jeremiah Thomas, Jr.
Ezra Thomas.
Zenas Thomas.
Eber Thomas.
Amos Tinkham.
Elias Vaughan.
David Vaughan (2d).
Edmund Wood.
Japhet Washburn.
Zachariah Weston, Jr.
Manasseh Washburn.
Joshua Wood.

EIGHTH COMPANY.—Alarm List.

Josiah Carver, capt.
Joshua Eddy, capt.
Jonathan Fuller, ens.
Jesse Vaughn, ens.
Thomas Sturtevant, doct.
John Bent.
Nathan Cobb.
Ebenezer Cobb.
Nathan Hatch.
Zachariah Paddock.
John Sampson.
Jedediah Thomas.
Charles Thomas.
Jeremiah Thomas.
Zachariah Weston.
Amos Wood.

Train band, 50; alarm list, 16: total, 66.

RECAPITULATION.

	Train Band.	Alarm List.	Total.
First Company	68	13	81
Second "	68	39	107
Third "	71	32	103
Fourth "	45	8	53
Sixth "	66	17	83
Seventh "	53	20	73
Eighth "	50	16	66
	421	145	566

Thus it is made most evidently and conclusively to appear that at the beginning of the year 1782 Middleboro' had five hundred and sixty-six persons liable to perform military duty, besides those enrolled in the Fifth Company; that could the number be learned, it would doubtless swell the sum total to over seven hundred. An important change, or rather several important changes were made in the number and bounds of the companies in Middleboro', pursuant to the recommendation of the military committee of the Honorable Council of the Governor of this commonwealth, under date of May 13, 1831.

That report was as follows:

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

"The Committee of Council on Military Affairs, to whom was referred the communication of the Adjutant-General on the subject of reorganizing the Militia, conforming the same to the reduced numbers which, by law, now compose the Train Band, etc. Report, That in the Fourth Regiment the companies of Infantry in the town of Middleborough, commanded by Captains Benjamin F. Wood and James Pickens, be disbanded, and that all persons liable to be enrolled in the militia and residing within the following limits in said Middleborough, viz., beginning at Woodward's bridge, on Taunton River, thence easterly by said river to the southwest corner of Halifax; thence southeasterly by the line which divides Middleborough from Halifax, Plympton, and Carver, until it comes to the road leading from William Shurtliff's, in Middleborough, to Plymouth, by Rocky Meadow Saw-mill; thence easterly by said road to the brook to Tuspaquin Pond; thence westerly by the north side of said pond, and pass brook to the road leading from Wareham to Bridgewater

thence westerly by the said road which leads to Bridgewater, by Edward Sparrow's and Levi Tinkham's, until it comes to the road leading from Plymouth to Taunton by the house of Thomas Sproat; thence easterly by said Taunton road to the Nemasket River; thence northerly by said river to the road leading from Middleborough Four Corners to Bridgewater, by the houses of General Abiel Washburn and Ebenezer Willis; thence by said road to the bounds first mentioned (excluding all the inhabitants on said road from the school-house near General Washburn's to Woodward's bridge), be enrolled in the company of Infantry commanded by Captain Earl Sproat, and constitute the *Northeast Company in said Middleborough.* And that all persons liable to be enrolled in the Militia and residing within the following bounds, viz., beginning at Fall Brook Furnace, thence easterly by Fall Brook to the north side of Tuspaquin Pond to the mouth of the brook which runs near the house of William Shurtleff; thence northerly by said brook to the road leading from William Shurtleff's to Plymouth, by Rocky Meadow Saw-mill; thence easterly by the said road to Carver line; thence southeasterly by the line which divides the town of Middleborough from Carver and Wareham to Rochester; thence westerly by the line which divides Rochester from Middleborough to East Quiticus Pond; thence northerly by East Quiticus, upper and lower Pocksha Ponds, to the mouth of the brook near Elias Cushman's; thence northerly, straight to the first-named bounds, be enrolled in the Company of Infantry, commanded by Captain John Fuller, and constitute the *Southeast Company in Middleborough.*

"That all persons, liable to be enrolled in the militia, and residing within the following bounds, viz.: beginning at Taunton line at Shaw's meeting-house; thence southwesterly by the road leading from said meeting-house to Sampson's Tavern, in Middleborough, until it comes to Assawamsett Pond; thence easterly by the west side of Assawamsett lower and upper Pocksha and East Quiticus Pond to Rochester; thence westerly and northerly by the line which divides Middleborough from Rochester, Taunton, and Freetown to the first-mentioned bounds be enrolled in the company of infantry commanded by Capt. Samuel Hoar, and constitute the Southwest Company in Middleborough.

"That all persons liable to be enrolled in the militia, and residing within the following limits, viz.: beginning at Woodward's bridge on Taunton River; thence southerly by the road leading from Bridgewater to Middleborough Four Corners by the houses of Ebenezer Willis and Gen. Abiel Washburn to the Nemasket River, including all the inhabitants on the said road from Woodward's bridge to the school-house near Gen. Abiel Washburn's; thence on said river to the road leading from Taunton by the houses of Peter H. Peirce, George Leonard, and Samuel Miller to Taunton line; thence north by the line which divides Middleborough from Taunton to Taunton River; thence westerly by said river to the bounds first mentioned, be enrolled in the company of infantry commanded by Capt. William Murdock, and constitute the Northwest Company in Middleborough.

"That all persons liable to be enrolled in the militia, and residing within the following bounds, viz.: beginning at Shaw's meeting-house; thence northerly by the line which divides Middleborough from Taunton to the road leading from Taunton to Plymouth; thence easterly by said road leading to Plymouth by the houses of Samuel Miller, George Leonard, and Peter H. Peirce to the road leading from Bridgewater to Wareham near Thomas Sprout's; thence southeasterly by said road leading to Wareham by the houses of Levi Tinkham and Edward Sparrow to Fall Brook; thence westerly by said brook to Fall brook Furnace; thence southerly straight to the mouth of the brook near Elias Cushman's at lower Pocksha and Assawamsett Ponds to the road leading from Sampson's Tavern in Middleborough to Shaw's meeting-house; thence northwesterly by said road to the first-mentioned bounds, be enrolled in the company of infantry commanded by Capt. Abraham Bryant, and constitute the Central Company in Middleborough."

This report was by the Governor and Council accepted May 13, 1831, and enforced by General Orders of May 30, 1831. The boundaries by this order fixed for these thenceforth five instead of seven standing companies in the local militia of Middleboro', remained unchanged until the abolition of the old militia system by an act of the Massachusetts Legislature, passed April 24, 1840.

The two light infantry companies in Middleboro', familiarly known as grenadiers, that for many years were flank companies to the Fourth Regiment of Infantry, were incorporated into and became parts of the Third Regiment of Light Infantry.

Grand Army of the Republic.—One post of the Massachusetts Department of the Grand Army of the Republic exists in Middleboro', some of its members residing in the adjacent towns of Carver, Freetown, and Lakeville.

The charter of this post bears date of March 13, 1867, and the first meeting was held March 19, 1867, which was also the date of its first election of officers. This order, that has now so largely increased in this State as to be organized into nearly two hundred posts, was then in its infancy, only seven posts throughout this entire commonwealth having been previously formed, and Post 8, therefore, is the oldest in Plymouth County, and among the most "ancient and honorable" of the State. Soon after its formation and organization this post adopted its name, in compliment to the writer of this historic sketch, who has ever regarded that act of this body as a high honor, more especially as he at that time was not a member of the order, and the first intimation that he received of the desire or intention of the post to do so was a notice that the deed had already been done. This post is therefore known as E. W. Peirce Encampment, Post 8, Grand Army of the Republic.

The post commanders, with their several terms of service, have been as follows: A. T. Wales, March 19, 1867, to June 26, 1868; Marcus Soule, June 26, 1868, to Dec. 25, 1878; Lewis Finney, Dec. 25, 1868, to June 26, 1869; Charles A. Howes, June 26, 1869, resigned; Lorenzo D. Monroe, Dec. 25, 1869, to June 25, 1870; James E. Cushman, June 25, 1870, to Dec. 30, 1871; A. T. Wales, Dec. 30, 1871, to Dec. 28, 1872; Job Morton Staples, Dec. 28, 1872, to Dec. 27, 1873; John C. Sullivan, Dec. 27, 1873, to Dec. 26, 1874; Charles L. Starkey, Dec.

26, 1874, to Jan. 25, 1876; Luther Crane, Jan. 25, 1876, to Dec. 30, 1876; A. W. Stoddard, Dec. 30, 1876, to Dec. 1, 1877; George H. Shaw, Dec. 1, 1877, to Dec. 7, 1878; Leander M. Alden, Dec. 7, 1878, to Dec. 3, 1881; Benjamin W. Bump, Dec. 3, 1881, to Dec. 2, 1882; Frederick E. Wood, Dec. 2, 1882, to Dec. 1, 1883; Alvan P. Vaughan, Dec. 1, 1883.

This post is in a prosperous condition and provided with good quarters in the Peirce Academy Building, at the Four Corners Village in Middleboro'.

CHAPTER VI.

INDUSTRIAL HISTORY.

THE first mill erected in Middleboro' was designed for grinding corn, and located very near the spot now occupied by the "Star Mills"; and this fact leads naturally to the conclusion that the mill-dam at or near that place was the first or earliest one built upon the stream. Corn was the principal crop cultivated by the Indians before the arrival of the white people, and the latter immediately made it their chief crop, and that upon which, more than any other, and perhaps more than all others combined, they relied to obtain bread, being, as it came essentially to be, the white man's "staff of life."

But although the white man was so ready to accept the red man's "Indian corn" as his chief article of food, the Christian was not content to follow the pagan practice of putting it into the form and condition of bread by first parching or roasting it in the fire, and then pounding in a mortar till reduced to meal, and resort by the emigrant was therefore quickly had to hard work at a hand-mill or a long and tedious journey with his grist to the corn-mill operated by water-power in Plymouth, and he therefore who first put in successful operation a mill for grinding corn at Middleboro' was doubtless regarded, as in truth he was, a great public benefactor. Nearly two days' tedious journeying to and from Plymouth was thus saved to a householder at Middleboro' every time that a bushel of corn had to be ground for family use, or a relief from the still more distasteful task of "grinding" at a "hand-mill," where the one operator "taken," whether man or woman, was deemed more fortunate than the other that was left, the misery of the present overcoming all fears concerning the future, the inconvenience suffered being deemed unequaled by any that could reasonably be anticipated.

The demand for a grist-mill satisfied by being provided for, the next, as would reasonably be expected, was expressed in the desire to utilize water-power in sawing lumber, and thus preparing materials for building houses and barns, habitations for both men and beasts, and as a result two saw-mills were soon after built upon what was known as Bartlett's Brook, after which, in the march of improvement at Middleboro', "log cabins" began speedily, and continued steadily, to disappear, being regarded as obsolete and thoroughly behind the times, and were never more popular as human habitations, or declared to be "the blest or best abodes of civilized man," save during the brief period of the noted Harrison campaign, in 1840, when hard cider was also extolled and declared surpassing a nectar of the gods, and thus the spirit made to control the understanding. Frame buildings were taking the place of those constructed of logs at Middleboro' even before the breaking out of King Philip's war, in 1675, and as in that conflict it is highly probable that every house and barn in town was destroyed by the Indians, so in the rebuilding that was commenced after that war frame buildings were in nearly or quite every instance made to take the places of both the log cabins and frame buildings destroyed by the infuriated red man's torch during that bloody and distressing conflict.

What is known as Muttock was probably the second place at which a dam was made to span the stream running from the lakes or great ponds, seeking an outlet through "Taunton Great River" into Mount Hope Bay, and at Muttock the water-power was so extensively and successfully utilized that this locality became one of greater enterprise and more numerous industries than any other in town, far surpassing what is now the business centre at the Four Corners, and thus continuing for a long term of years. But the busy hum of these numerous industries of Muttock was not conducted, or even suffered to be commenced, without opposition from some of the inhabitants, seconded by checks and impediments on the part of the town in its corporate capacity, as strong objections were made to the building of the Muttock dam on account of the apprehended detriment it might prove to the herring fishery,—that constant and never-ending theme of controversy,—herring then being deemed not only an article of food, but indispensable to the raising of corn,—a few herring, according to Indian custom, still being applied to each hill to force the growth of this crop, and herring being in one or more instances relied on to pay some of the town officers

for the performance of their public duties.[1] Herring, therefore, and all that properly pertained to the encouragement and aided in producing herring, ought to and did engross the jealous care of Middleboro' people, and their scruples were difficult to surmount, but were finally so allayed as to allow the erection of the Muttock dam, thus giving great impetus to several other industries, and leaving it a still open question whether it was or was not at the expense of an injury done to the herring fishery.

That permission from the town of Middleboro' to erect the Muttock dam was obtained in an open town-meeting holden March 3, 1734, when it was "voted to allow Benjamin White, Esq., and others, liberty to erect a dam across Nemasket River for the benefit of a slitting-mill."

The town at the same meeting voted to permit "Capt. Bennett and Francis Miller, and others to build a dam for iron-works," but at the same time providing that these iron-works must not be permitted or suffered to impede the passage of the alewives or herrings.

Both these permits then obtained are thought to have applied to Muttock and the dam at that place erected as a consequence, and where for a few years the water-power was utilized to carry the machinery of a slitting-mill, and possibly in addition thereto a forge. About ten years after the grant obtained to erect this dam, the arrival and locating in this town of Mr. Peter Oliver gave great impetus to the business of manufacturers at this point, which thenceforth was very successfully conducted for the next and immediately succeeding thirty years.

One of the first or earliest blast-furnaces erected in this section of Massachusetts was probably located upon the dam at Muttock, and carried on by Peter Oliver, who appears to have discovered that the iron ore taken from the bottom of the great ponds in Middleboro', and dug from the bogs in town, was not sufficient for all the uses required, as that fact is most conclusively proved by a written correspondence carried on between Mr. Oliver and the committee of the province for the prosecution of the French and Indian war, a portion of which correspondence has been carefully preserved and is now on file in the office of the Secretary of State at Boston.

The first letter of Mr. Oliver was addressed to "The Hon^{ble} Committee of War," and in words following:

"Middleborough, March 1, 1756.

"Gentlemen,—Your Favour of 27th Feb^{r} relating to supplying you with two Howbitzers I received on Saturday Night, & now send a Messinger to acquaint you that had I known of your having occasion for them 10 Days ago, I could have supplied you, but I finished my Blast 3 or 4 Days since; which I am sorry for, as I had been at a great Deal of Trouble & Charge to procure Mountain Ore to make warlike Stores, of which ore is of a far better Quality than any we have in these Parts, especially for Guns and Mortars. I have sent for more Mountain Ore, & expect to blow again this month, & if you should then want any Stores, I believe I can supply you with those of as good a Quality as can be made, for I am sensible of the Risque of making guns and Mortars from Bog Ore that I shall not attempt them again with that.

"I am, Gentlemen, your very humble Servant,

"Peter Oliver."

What Mr. Oliver spelled "howbitzer" was doubtless a howitzer. It is also intimated that Mr. Oliver had before this date been manufacturing warlike stores, and that his experience in that business had taught him not to trust to the use of bog ore.

A few days later Mr. Oliver wrote,—

"Middleborough, March 8, 1756.

"Sir,—I shall be much obliged to you if you would write me a Line whether I could have the Ballance due to me from the Treasury; if so I would come down, otherwise I should be loth to come.

"If I come I shall bring down £100 on £500 O. T. from Constables.

"The mortars & shells I will send immediately.

"Mr. De Costar has nigh 100 shells by him already of mine, and the remainder I will send from thence.

"Yr humble Servant,

"Peter Oliver."

"Middleborough, April 7th, 1756.

"Sir,—I am sorry to inform you that after the greatest assiduity and application I am not able to have the Warlike stores ready that you bespoke by the 15th April.

"I had got my Hearth secured & procured a vessel to fetch it, but bad Weather & contrary Winds preventing my sending for it, so that I was obliged to cart it 50 miles, and have but just now got it in, that I cannot blow till the latter end of next week.

"The last acn^{t} of stores I received from you I do not think very likely can be completed untill the 10th May; if that will do I will undertake to send them (unavoidable accidents excepted) from Taunton to New York at my own charge, provided the hon^{d} Committee of War will run the Risque of the seas.

"Whether they will be wanted by that Time is not for me to say; but where they could have been cast elsewhere sooner I do not know, for Mr. Barker. I am informed, has but just finished what he contracted for.

"Some of the aforementioned stores can be finished before the 10th May.

"It would have given me more uneasiness, Sir, had this Delay happened by any Fault of mine, but the Season of the year has prevented my accomplishing the business.

"I don't write this simp^{l} to induce the hon^{d} Committee of War to wait for me to their Loss, prejudice, for I had much rather release the whole than have the least ill consequence attend the affair.

"I shall not wait for an answer to this, but hurry the Fur-

[1] May 24, 1681, William Hoskins was unanimously chosen town clerk of Middleboro', and the town voted to give him a load of fish, taken at the herring weir and delivered at his house, for his service one year as town clerk.

nace into a Blast as fast as possible, whether I make one of those stores or not.

"I propose to be in Boston the beginning of the week, so that you need not give yourself the Trouble of a Letter to me.

"I am, Sir, yr. very humble Servant,

"PETER OLIVER.

"p. s. I have sent

"320 6 in. Shot.
"589 S do. Do.
"383 10 oz. Do."

Mr. Oliver's fourth letter:

"MIDDLEBORO', May 21, 1756.

"GENTLEMEN,—I received your Letter 19th instant this Day. I had already given my reasons for not writing, wch, whether they are sufficient or not, I must Leave to you gentlemen to judge of.

"The Carcasses are shipped, & I hope will be with you by the Time this Letter arrives, which I suppose are not engaged. As to the Granadoe Shells & Mortars, I have quitted them, & have lent Mr. Barker my Pattern for the mortars, who no doubt will send them soon, & had it been in my power to have forwarded the matter I should not have been wanting, but I have sent vessel after vessel, at great Expense, and have been daily expecting one after another with one proper to have a Furnace in order for stores of such Consequence, which, had they arrived, a few Days would have conveyed to New York sooner than they could be any other Way, unless they were made to Hand, for I had procured a Vessell to carry them.

"I am, gentlemen, with great esteem yr very humbl Servant,

"PETER OLIVER.

"To the Honble Committee of War."

This lower dam continued to be the property of the Oliver family until the war of the American Revolution, and the industries carried on there thus came to be familiarly known as Oliver's works.

The position taken by the Oliver family in the war of the American Revolution was such that it was forced to leave the county, and the far-famed Oliver works passed into other hands, and for a time were conducted by a Mr. Leach, followed by Capt. Nathaniel Russell, who removed to Plymouth, and was succeeded by Mr. Hushia Thomas.

Then Gen. Abiel Washburn became much the largest of its numerous owners, his share in the property amounting to three-fourths of the entire interest, and an old-fashioned saw-mill was added, and in 1810 a new slitting-mill built, and at a still later period a shovel-factory that run up to the time Gen. Washburn died, viz., June 17, 1843.

For several years a grist-mill was also in operation here.

We will now return to the consideration of the history of the first dam erected upon the Nemasket River.

That grist-mill, erected in Middleboro' (near the present site of the Star Mills), a little before the breaking out of King Philip's war, was burned by the Indians in that conflict, and rebuilt soon after the return of peace.

Principal among the proprietors of the new grist-mill appears to have been Francis Coombs, who was a selectman of Middleboro' in 1674 and 1675, and re-elected in 1680–82.

Francis Coombs was also the tavern-keeper at Middleboro',[1] his license to furnish entertainment for man and beast bearing date of Oct. 30, 1678; and he continued thus to provide food and lodging, comfort and rest to wearied travelers and tired beasts until his death, Dec. 31, 1682. The tavern license was renewed to his widow, Mrs. Mary Coombs, July 1, 1684, and his daughters claimed the grist-mill.[2]

The present mill-dam, although near to, does not occupy precisely the same site of that erected more than two hundred years ago, on which to operate a grist-mill.

Some eighty years ago a cotton-factory was erected upon a new dam near and perhaps in part joining the old one.

This cotton-factory came to be owned and run by the firm of Peirce & Wood, who subsequently added upon the new dam a shovel manufactory; and part of the water-power was devoted to carry a grist-mill.

The firm of Peirce & Wood consisted of Col. Peter H. Peirce and Deacon Horatio Wood.

Wool-cards were here operated for a time by a man named Bennett. These wool-cards went under the name of carding-machine, as wool had formerly been carded by hand.

These wool-cards of the machine turned the raw material into rolls suited for spinning upon a wheel at the owner's home, for few houses at that time were destitute of a spinning-wheel.

Of pianos they had none; of spinning-wheels, many. But although the buzzing sound of the wheel was less harmonious, it is by no means certain that families generally were less happy.

The "Star Mills," so called, now occupy the point at or very near which the waters of the Nemasket River were first utilized as a motive-power, the Star Mill or Mills being quite a large and extensive woolen-factory that has been in operation something more than twenty years.

On the 31st day of May, 1762, Ignatius Elms, for and in consideration of the sum of forty-two pounds, sold to Samuel Thatcher, Elias Miller,[3] Nathaniel

[1] That tavern was probably kept, where, about half a century ago, Capt. Abner Barrows kept a public-house or hotel.

[2] The daughters of Francis Coombs (deceased) took possession of the grist-mill March 13, 1697. (See Proprietors' "Record of the Town of Middleboro'.") One of those daughters married a Barrows, and had a son named Coombs Barrows.

[3] Elias Miller at that date kept an inn or tavern.

Southworth, and Silas Wood land bordering upon the Nemasket River at the place where the upper dam upon that stream is located, and where that dam was soon after built, and the water-power thus created utilized for operating a forge.

April 17, 1777, Silas Wood sold one-eighth of the forge to George Leonard, and a few years later, viz., in or a little before 1785, this forge was wholly or in part destroyed by fire, as upon the 27th of May, 1785, George Leonard charged for what he had expended in repairing the forge after it was burnt, but the repairing was so near a rebuilding that the structure came afterward to be called and familiarly known as the "New Forge," and in 1796 was owned by Benjamin Leonard, Abiel Washburn, George Leonard, and Abner Bourne. Three years later the proprietors were Benjamin Leonard, George Leonard, Abner Bourne, and Levi Peirce.

In 1801 the owners appear to have been Bourne & Peirce, Benjamin Leonard, George Leonard, and Abner Bourne & Son, and in 1809 George Leonard, Maj. William Bourne, and Maj. Levi Peirce.

This forge continued in operation some seventy years, but a part of the water-power at this upper dam was from 1813 or 1814 used to carry a cotton-factory, and subsequently here was also added an old-fashioned saw-mill and a grist-mill.[1]

At a later period, the manufacturing of cotton cloth being abandoned, the water-power was utilized to carry the machinery of a shovel-factory.

In what was Middleboro' (but since 1853 in Lakeville), and in the locality familiarly known as the "Tack-Factory Neighborhood," a mill-dam was erected about one hundred and eighty years ago, and a forge located thereon that was operated nearly or quite eighty years.[2] The site has recently been occupied by a tack-factory.

A blast-furnace was in successful operation at Middleboro' in, and perhaps a little before, 1756. The blast-furnace was quite different from the cupola-furnace, as the latter was only capable of melting pig-iron and pot-metal, while the former smelted iron ores that were then in large quantities dug in Middleboro', and also taken from the bottom of Assawamsett Pond.[3] Ores taken out of the ground were designated by the name of "bog ore," and those taken from the bottom of the Assawamsett Lake, "pond ore;" and another kind was also used that received the name of "mountain ore," which seems to have been brought from afar, requiring transportation in vessels or water craft. How long previous to the year 1756 Peter Oliver's blast-furnace was in operation is not now known, but that it was then doing quite an extensive business and was one of the leading manufactories of its kind in the then "Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England" is most clearly shown from the written correspondence that Peter Oliver at that date had with the committee conducting the war then being waged, and which, to distinguish it from other conflicts, has come to be called and known in history as the "French and Indian war."

A furnace was erected and for many years operated upon the Fall Brook, so called, from which circumstance it came to acquire the name of Fall Brook Furnace. Soon after the close of the war of the American Revolution, Capt. Joshua Eddy put up a furnace upon Whetstone Brook. Neither of these furnaces continue to exist,—that at Fall Brook having been taken down many years ago, and the Eddy furnace demolished more recently.

The Straw Business.—This industry, now so extensively and successfully conducted at Middleboro', had its origin in that part of the town that has since become Lakeville. To Ebenezer Briggs, Jr., who resided upon the southerly shore of the great Assawamset Pond, in what was then West Middleboro' and now Lakeville, is due the honor of having introduced this business, that has since grown to be lucrative and furnished employment to a large number of operatives, in a word, thus putting the latter in possession of the opportunity and power of earning an honest living, and for which Mr. Briggs is justly entitled to the enviable appellation of public benefactor. Mr. Briggs commenced this, which was then generally called the bonnet business, in or near the year 1828, or some fifty-six years since, and he continued his manufacture of straw goods in what is now Lakeville about seven years, when deeming the facilities for trade and manufacture afforded at the Four Corners Village more numerous and superior to those he enjoyed or could command in West Middleboro', he removed to what still continues to be Middleboro', and here carried on the business about nine years, when he sold out to the firm of Pickens, King & Co. A year later Mr. King withdrew, and the name of the firm was changed to that of Pickens Brothers, and this continued two years, when Mr. J. M. Pickens

[1] The forge was seriously injured by fire about the year 1818, but was repaired or rebuilt soon after.

[2] Maj. Thomas Leonard, of Taunton, was the projector of that enterprise. He died Nov. 20, 1713. He was father of Ensign Elkanah Leonard and grandfather of the lawyer, Maj. Elkanah Leonard.

[3] The right to take this ore from the bottom of the Assawamset Pond was divided into shares among a kind of stock company that used to hold regular meetings to regulate what for a time continued to be a productive industry.

dissolved his connection, and the business was for a time carried on by Capt. Andrew J. Pickens. The main building of the straw-factory was erected by Pickens Brothers in 1855.

In 1858, Capt. Andrew J. Pickens sold the factory and business to Mr. Albert Alden, the present proprietor.

The straw braid that was at first used was all made in this country, but that now used is imported. This business, that for a time did not amount to more than ten thousand dollars a year, has steadily increased until it is estimated at a quarter of a million, and gives employment to nearly four hundred operatives. In the early years of this enterprise all the sewing was done by hand, but is now almost entirely accomplished by machinery.

The house in which Mr. Ebenezer Briggs commenced to make straw braid into women's bonnets is still standing upon the Assawamset Neck, in the now township of Lakeville, and does not give very strong or unmistakable marks of age, and yet here it was that those very small beginnings were made, the legitimate results of which have successfully ripened and brought forth increase until as a final consummation is realized an industry employing more operatives than any other in the town of Middleboro', thus proving that truth is sometimes more strange than fiction, and teaching us not to "despise the day of small things."

For these facts presented in the history of this enterprise the writer of this sketch is mainly indebted to the kindness of Capt. Andrew J. Pickens, of Middleboro', who was born and passed his boyhood days in that part of the town which, in 1853, became Lakeville, and was for many years constantly and intimately connected with this straw business, first as an operative and afterwards as a manufacturer.

The Shoe Business.—The first or earliest shoe manufacturer at Middleboro' appears to have been Mr. Stephen B. Pickens, who carried it on in a small way compared with the present manner of conducting this industry, and having for a time Capt. Earl Sproat for a partner in business. Their workshop was in the building still standing upon the northeast corner at the Four Corners Village.

The next manufacturers were Leonard & Eaton, who occupied a rather small one-story wooden building that was removed to Court End to give place to the erection of Murdock's Block, as it is now called, but then known as Wells' Block, as Dr. W. R. Wells was the original proprietor. The building removed had sometime been painted green, and at Court End was used by a Mr. Thomas for a grocery store.

Next the firm of Ward & Doggett commenced the manufacture of boots and shoes, and both probably became rich from the profits that they thereby realized. These partners were Maj. George Ward and Mr. William Elkanah Doggett. Ward & Doggett sold out to Bassett & Dunbar, and they in turn to Sampson & King, these three firms carrying on the shoe business in the then Wells' Block but now Murdock Block.

Sampson & King removed with this business to the "American Building," so called. This firm consisted of Maj. Joseph Sampson, Jr., and Col. Nathan King. The next firm engaged in the business in the then Wells' (now Murdock's) Block was that of Leonard & Barrows, who were subsequently joined by Mr. Calvin D. Kingman, and at about the same time Leonard & Eaton commenced in the building just northerly of the hotel.

Mr. James Allen Leonard also went into the manufacture of boots and shoes at the Leonard place on Centre Street.

This business has also been carried on quite extensively in the Titicut part of Middleboro', and by the following-named persons and firms: Deacon Elijah E. Perkins, Lysander Richmond, Philo S. Murdock, Keith & Pratt, Stetson & Hammond.

The firms now engaged in the shoe manufacture at the Four Corners Village, in Middleboro', are those of Leonard & Barrows and Calvin D. Kingman & Sons, both of which are carrying on an extensive business, and thus greatly adding to the prosperity of the community and town generally.

The Hat Business.—In or near the year 1830, Jabez Sherman employed some six men in the labor of making men's hats, and he was succeeded therein by Henry H. Robbins; but this business here has long since been abandoned.

Newspapers.—The first or earliest newspaper ever printed in Middleboro' was known as the *Old Colony Democrat*, and was started in Plymouth but removed to Middleboro' just about half a century ago. Maj. Benjamin Drew, Jr., a practical printer, was editor, printer, and proprietor. This did not prove a success, and ere long it was discontinued. Maj. Drew owed his military title to the fact that upon the 14th of February, 1835, he was promoted to the office of major of the First Regiment of Plymouth County Brigade. Charles Soule, late of Middleboro', was then colonel of that regiment, Joshua Brewster (2d), of Duxbury, lieutenant-colonel, and Thomas F. White, of Duxbury, adjutant.

The *Nemasket Gazette* was the next Middleboro' newspaper, and, like the other, this was started by a

printer. This paper was first issued Oct. 7, 1852, Samuel P. Brown, editor and proprietor. The size of its sheet was seventeen by twenty-four inches. Some time in 1854, Mr. Brown sold the *Nemasket Gazette* to Rev. Stillman Pratt, who changed its name to *Middleboro' Gazette and Old Colony Advertiser*. Mr. Pratt died Sept. 1, 1862, after which the paper was for a time published by his son, Mr. Stillman B. Pratt. In February, 1869, Mr. James M. Coombs, the present proprietor, purchased the paper, and at different times has enlarged it until now it has reached the size of twenty-seven by forty-two inches, and has become a representative local paper, published in the interests of the town of Middleboro', and one of the oldest and best in the county of Plymouth.

The *Middleboro' News* was established in October, 1881, by Mr. H. H. Sylvester, its present proprietor. It is Republican in politics and a forty-eight-column sheet. It has an extensive circulation.

CHAPTER VII.

EDUCATIONAL HISTORY.

THIS history, were we to go minutely into its numerous details, would thereby be shown to be very similar to that of other New England towns, for the educational story of one is, with slight variations, that of all the others, and those variations have generally been the results of the dates of their occurrence rather than a great or essential difference in the real character, modes of thought or action, of the several communities or towns, and the schoolmarm's story of "Cape Cod Folks" might with equal truth have been applied to many other communities, and as justly described other localities in Barnstable or Plymouth County towns. Our educational chapter will, therefore, be chiefly remarkable on account of its brevity. Soon after the resettlement of Middleboro', just after King Philip's war, at a town-meeting held Aug. 30, 1686, the town "made choice and approved of Isaac Howland to keep ye ordinary," which in modern parlance would have been rendered the *hotel*, and at the same time "made choyce of Mr. John Tomson and Isaac Howland, to agree with Jonathan Washburn, or any other, to make a pound, whipping-post, and stocks," and at about the same date went so far as to define the duty of each householder as to the number of blackbirds that he should kill, and present the heads of the slain birds to some of the town authorities, failing to do which said householder should be amerced in and compelled to pay a fine. But lest blackbirds in some sections should prove too scarce to furnish six heads as propiciating sacrifice for the relief of each householder, the heads of crows might, to some extent, be made to take the places of blackbirds, and when it is thus shown how careful those early pioneer settlers were to provide for the punishment of crime, the killing of crows and blackbirds, confinement of brutal men and breachy beasts, it does seem not a little strange that the records fail to show them to have been careful to provide for the education of children, to teach their young ideas how to shoot in a proper direction, and bring them up with such nurture and admonition that the whipping-post and stocks might soon have proved useless appendages and obsolete superfluities.

The neglect, too, was something more than seeming, but real, as the grand jury of Plymouth County, in 1709, found a bill against the town of Middleboro', for not having, or rather being provided with, a schoolmaster according to law.

The legal authorities now so bestirred themselves that we find conclusive evidence to prove that as early as 1716 four schools were established in as many different parts of the town, each school to continue a part of the year, and all to be taught by Thomas Roberts, who in town-meeting had been elected as the town's schoolmaster.

How long Thomas Roberts continued to perform that "delightful task" at Middleboro' it is now difficult to determine, but the following extracts from the public records of the adjoining town of Freetown serve to throw some light upon that subject, for the legal voters of Freetown, being assembled upon the 15th day of May, 1718, took public action, of which the following was the record:

"At a legual town-meeting in freetown, Voted to set up a school to learn children to read and right, and made choyce of Jacob hathway to seek for a schoolmaster."

And he sought in such a manner as to find and induce the Middleboro' schoolmaster to change the fields of his labors to Freetown, and thus did Hathaway prove himself to have been not only a wrestling Jacob, but a prevailing Israel. The same record further testified:

"Oct. the 8 day, voted to allow thomas roberts 36 pounds for one year's service to keep the school at three several places,—the public meeting-house, Walter Chase's, also at or near to John howland's."

"february the 14th day, 1720–21, voted and agreed to seek out for a schoolmaster, as the last year's schoolmaster, Roberts, and the town did not agree."

This schoolmaster, Roberts, was probably a kind of moving planet, or rolling stone, contented to re-

main in no one place very long at a time, belonging to a class that in those days tried to get a living by teaching a little and preaching a little, but doing nothing a great deal, and to whom might properly be applied,—

> "Wandering through the country teaching,
> Gallant and godly, making love and preaching."

It is not reasonably to be supposed that Thomas Roberts was Middleboro's first or earliest schoolmaster, but the earliest who has come to the knowledge of the writer of this sketch, and because the earliest, rather than for anything about him good or great, he has received this particular notice.

Peirce Academy.—This once flourishing and still widely-known institution of learning took its name from Capt. Job Peirce, the founder and donor, who, when in his generous heart he devised this liberal act, was a man of more than threescore years, and made his son, Maj. Levi Peirce, to be the dispenser of the benefit, and which act last named has of late years led some to suppose that the son was indeed the giver instead of the distributor of his father's generous gift.

The original cost was two thousand five hundred dollars. The formal act of dedicating the academy building to its intended use was upon the 18th of August, 1808; but no act of incorporation was obtained until 1835, or nearly twenty-seven years after. In 1850 the original building was sold and removed and converted into some kind of a manufactory, and subsequently burned. A new academy building was erected in 1850, and ten thousand dollars raised to aid this institution, which was mainly a result of the unyielding and untiring industry, indefatigable energy, and great enterprise of Professor John W. I. Jenks, then the principal of this school, but now a professor in Brown University, at Providence, R. I.

The academic school is not at present in operation, and some of the building is used by one of the town schools, and a large part of the second floor by E. W. Peirce Encampment Post and Grand Army of the Republic.

The Pratt Free School is a flourishing institution of learning, founded by the liberality of a son of Middleboro', Mr. Enoch Pratt, of Baltimore, Md. The school building is pleasantly located near the green at Titicut, in North Middleboro'.

The High School.—At a town-meeting holden Aug. 6, 1849, "Voted to establish an High School as the law directs."

"Voted to choose a committee.

"Made choice of Richard Sampson, Capt. Jonathan Cobb, Harrison Staples, Arad Bryant, and Zattu Pickens, and on the 1st of October, 1849, it was further voted to locate the High School in the five selectmen's districts to be kept alternately in each district two months, and that the school committee select the place and district where the school is to commence, and that the school be commenced on or before the first Monday in December next."

The selectmen's districts referred to were at that time as follows: Sampson's district, Eddyville district, Fall Brook, Titicut, and Beach Woods, the last named being now in Lakeville, and the Titicut was to include the village known as Four Corners.

This high school was commenced in the Eddyville district, kept in the chapel at the green, and taught by Rev. Ephraim Ward, Jr., a graduate of Brown University, at Providence, R. I. He continued to teach the school two months each in four of the five districts specified, but the last, kept near the Rock station, was taught by Rev. Thomas Symonds, a graduate of Waterville College. This high school was soon after discontinued, and was not revived or re-established for the term of about seventeen years, and owing, probably, mainly to the fact that, by the setting off that part now Lakeville, this town became so reduced in the number of its inhabitants as to be no longer by law required to support a high school.

CHAPTER VIII.

LAWYERS AND PHYSICIANS.

It is not an easy task always to determine precisely who were the lawyers of a Plymouth Colony town, nor did that degree of obscurity which veiled this matter and led to the uncertainty entirely cease when those towns came to constitute parts of the province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England. And there is no disguising or mistaking the fact that in the earliest years of the history of Plymouth Colony professional lawyers were by many, if not indeed by most, of its inhabitants regarded with distrust, which in some instances amounted to a repugnance, that caused lawyers to be characterized as even worse than useless appendages to civilized society; in short, mischief-makers, and hence the general sentiment of Old Colony communities doubtless was "woe unto you lawyers;" and a very general belief entertained that the greater the number of the lawyers in any community the more numerous, as a

legitimate consequence, must be the woes of its people.

On the 7th of July, 1681, when Middleboro' had been incorporated as a township twelve years, the Colonial Court enacted as follows:

"Liberty is granted by this Court to any person to improve one or two Attornies to help him in his Pleas provided they be persons of good repute, and such as the Court approve, and the said Attornies are required to be faithful to their Client, so also as to avoid fraudulent pleas that may have a tendency to mislead the Court or darken the case."

That court at the same session also enacted:

"It is ordered by this Court that there shall not be allowed above five shillings cost for any attorney or attorneyes to any one action, and where there shall happen to be but one attorney entertained but one day in any one action, then to have two shillings and sixpence only allowed him for costs therein."

Concerning Middleboro' lawyers, it may not here and in this connection be inappropriate or improper to suggest that Samuel Prince, Esq., might have been regarded as one of these, but if so, he was one of the most high-minded and honorable of that profession, being a well-read, thorough scholar, a reliable and safe counselor, who had neither the occasion nor desire to stoop to the deceptive practices or degrading arts of a pettifogger. Of Mr. Prince it has been stated that "he lived in Sandwich, then at Rochester, of which he was principal proprietor, and was successively representative of each of these towns. He was religious from his youth, and much improved in scriptural knowledge, of a public spirit and open heart."

Mr. Prince, with his wife, who was a daughter of Governor Thomas Hinkley, came to live at Middleboro' in or near the year 1723, and they here resided with Rev. Peter Thatcher, who was their son-in-law. Mr. Prince and wife were the parents of ten children, viz., seven sons and three daughters. One of these sons was that eminently distinguished chronologist, Rev. Thomas Prince, pastor of the old South Church, in Boston. Samuel Prince, Esq., with Mercy, his wife, were admitted to membership in the First Congregational Church at Middleboro', Oct. 25, 1724. He died July 3, 1728, aged eighty. Mercy, the wife, died April 25, 1736, aged seventy-three. A newspaper, called the *New England Weekly Journal*, in its issue of July 15, 1728, said of Samuel Prince, Esq., of Middleboro': "He was one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace, and five of the Justices of the county and an ancient captain of the town were bearers at his funeral."

In compliance with his expressed desire he was buried under the shade of two noble old oak-trees then standing at the west end of the public cemetery, but the corpse was afterward disinterred and deposited in a family tomb, and by the loss of this justly distinguished man the people of Middleboro' were brought in a degree to realize those feelings of bereavement of the sacred historian when he wrote,—"*And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing men and singing women spoke of Josiah in their lamentations.*" (2 *Chronicles xxxv. chap.* 25 *verse.*)

If Samuel Prince, Esq., was the first, then was Maj. Elkanah Leonard the second counsellor and attorney-at-law who located for the practice of that profession in Middleboro', and the former home of the latter, although in his lifetime in Middleboro', is now in Lakeville.

That ancient house, greatly modernized in its external appearance, wherein Maj. Elkanah Leonard formerly resided is still standing near the dam of the old forge and tack-factory in what is now familiarly known as the Tack-Factory Neighborhood in Lakeville, but the successful effort to keep that time-honored old mansion in good repair has been equally successful in divesting it of its original marks of honorable old age, and could the former owner and occupant return he would find it difficult to recognize his ancient home, and be forced to realize the humiliating assurance that upon the very spot where he so often and signally triumphed he is practically, if not, indeed, entirely, forgot.

Maj. Elkanah Leonard was a son of Ensign Elkanah Leonard, of that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville.

Ensign Elkanah Leonard was a son of Maj. Thomas Leonard, of Taunton, and born at Taunton, May 15, 1677, and died in Middleboro', Dec. 29, 1714. Maj. Thomas Leonard was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the county of Bristol from 1702 to 1713. He died Nov. 24, 1713, aged nearly seventy-three years. Ensign Elkanah Leonard was an enterprising and useful man at Middleboro', where he was one of the selectmen and a commissioned officer in the local militia, but died when only thirty-seven years of age. Of Maj. Elkanah (son of Ensign Elkanah and grandson of Maj. Thomas) Leonard, the Rev. Dr. Fobes said that he was "one of the most distinguished geniuses of his name and day," and another authority stated that "he practiced law in Middleboro', in which place he was the first and only attorney;" and Rev. Dr. Fobes added, "He possessed strong powers of investigation, a sound judgment, and an uncommon brilliancy of wit; and his inventive powers were not surpassed, if equaled, by any of his

time. His assistance in the defense in criminal prosecutions was much sought for, and his abilities were never more conspicuous than in these defenses." He was several times elected to represent the town of Middleboro' in the Legislature, and in or near 1741 was commissioned as major of the First Regiment of Plymouth County militia.

During the latter part of his life his mind was obscured. Tradition says that his insanity showed itself in his declaration that the world had turned upside down, and hence he insisted upon wearing his shoes bottom side up.

An old brown stone bearing an inscription dimmed by age and partially obscured with moss, marks the grave of Maj. Elkanah Leonard in the ancient cemetery of the Taunton and Lakeville Congregational Society, and which inscription few ever take the pains to decipher, and a still smaller number task their minds to remember, but as the writer hereof has both deciphered and copied, he now presents the same,—

"Hon. Elkanah Leonard, Esq.
died
July 24th, 1777, in the 74th year
of his age."

From the most reliable evidence now attainable, the mind of Maj. Elkanah Leonard appears to have become weakened and his intellect beclouded at least thirty years before his death, and if so, Middleboro' did not have resident lawyers for some forty-five or fifty years.

Hon. Wilkes Wood commenced the practice of law at Middleboro' about the beginning of the present century, and was made judge of the Probate Court. His personal history will doubtless receive a proper notice from an abler pen than mine in the chapter entitled Bench and Bar, as will also the biography of Zachariah Eddy, Esq., and Hon. William H. Wood.

James Washburn, Esq., of that part of Middleboro' that became Lakeville, practiced law for a time in the place of his nativity, acquiring considerable celebrity as a counselor and advocate, but he finally removed to and continued his practice in New Bedford, which he represented for several sessions in the State Legislature. He was the first or earliest who held the office of postmaster in Middleboro'. He was a son of Capt. Amos Washburn, and born in or near the year 1767, and died Nov. 19, 1815. His grave is in Lakeville, and the spot is marked by a stone bearing an inscription.

Hon. Hercules Cushman was for a time the principal or preceptor of Peirce Academy. He studied law in the office of Hon. Wilkes Wood, and soon after his admission to the bar was elected as a representative to the State Legislature, and appointed clerk of the county courts. In or about 1814 he removed to Assonet village, in Freetown, where he was made colonel of a regiment, collector of the customs, member of the Governor's Council, and for seven sessions represented that town in the General Court. Returning to Middleboro' in 1828, he was again elected a representative, and was for a time engaged in carrying on the trade of a store in a building which, when enlarged, received the name by which it is still known, of American Hall or American Building.

Hon. Hercules Cushman died in 1832.

Capt. Isaac Stevens practiced law for a few years at Middleboro', and then removed to Athol. He was the first who held the office of captain of the Middleboro' Grenadier Company. He was a representative to the General Court from Middleboro'.

Gen. Eliab Ward was a son of Gen. Ephraim Ward, and born at Carver, July 1, 1805, and while but a young child his father purchased a farm in that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville, whereon the parent with his family located, and here the years of the son's minority were passed, enjoying the privileges of the common schools in Middleboro', together with those of Peirce Academy, thus fitting for college, and graduating at Amherst in 1831. He studied law with Hon. Jacob H. Loud, at Plymouth, and was admitted to the bar in 1836, and in June of that year located in Middleboro' for practice.

His first commission was that of aide-de-camp to his father, who was then brigadier-general of the Plymouth County Brigade. That commission conferred the rank of a captain, and bore date of Dec. 9, 1828.

He was reappointed to the same position upon the staff of Brig.-Gen. Henry Dunham, of Abington, Sept. 14, 1842, promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the Third Regiment of Light Infantry Sept. 15, 1843, colonel July 10, 1844, and brigadier-general of the Second Brigade in the First Division of Massachusetts Volunteer Militia April 8, 1850, which last position named he held until Oct. 9, 1855.

Gen. Eliab Ward has ever been a reliable and consistent Democrat, and while that party was in the political ascendant in Middleboro' he received oft-repeated assurances of its respect and confidence, being as he was elected to represent that town in the State Legislature for the sessions of 1838 and 1839, and again in 1842, and the next year he was elected to a seat in the State Senate, and sent again to the House in 1852.

Hon. Francis M. Vaughan was born March 30, 1836, and attended the common schools of Middleboro', being fitted for college at Peirce Academy.

He entered Brown University at Providence, R. I., in 1857, where he remained as a student two years, and then commenced the study of law in the office of Hon. William H. Wood, at Middleboro', and was admitted to the bar at Boston in 1861, and in 1874 was appointed judge of the Fourth District Court in the county of Plymouth, which position he still continues to hold.

Physicians.—A noted jurist who died a few years since is said to have studied all three of the so-called learned professions. He first studied divinity, and tried to preach, but soon finding that people generally cared less for their souls than for their bodies, gave up preaching and prepared himself for the practice of medicine, when he further learned that fallen man cared even more for gratifying his own stubborn will than for the saving of both soul and body, and so he abandoned practicing medicine and applied himself to the practice of law, where he was never in want of customers or employment, and thus were his labors crowned with eminent success. The early New England clergy were in numerous instances also the physicians of their parishioners, and such may in some degree have been the case in Middleboro', as we learn that no sooner had the Rev. Thomas Palmer, the second minister, been deposed from his ministerial office and ejected from the pulpit than he, without delay, turned his attention to the practice of medicine, for those who distrusted his piety were glad to get his pills, and such as had no confidence in his ability to lead them to heaven did trust him to restore them to health, and we deem it therefore quite safe to conclude that Thomas Palmer was the first or earliest person located at Middleboro' who devoted his whole time to the alleviation of the woes that human flesh is heir to, and shall therefore consider him the first doctor. An aged lady handed down the following traditional anecdote:

"Mr. Palmer after his deposition practiced physic, but kept no horse."

His patients had to furnish him, and when one day he returned from the West Precinct[1] on his patient's horse, that the animal might not be impounded on its way back he tied up the bridle, with these lines attached:

"Don't take me up, but let me pass,
For I'm my master's faithful ass;
He, Doctor Palmer, lent me,
Who rode me to his house
And gave me a pottle of oats,
And home again has sent me."

Dr. Palmer's remains were interred in the parish burial-ground, and grave marked by a stone bearing this inscription:

"Dr. Thomas Palmer,
who died June 17, 1743,
aged 70."

Another stone bearing the same inscription, to which was also added the following stanza, was laid upon the cemetery wall not far from this grave:

"All ye that pass along this way
Remember still your dying day.
Here's human bodies out of sight,
Whose souls to —— have took their flight,
And shall again united be
In their doomed eternity."

The reasonable explanation is that the stanza was distasteful to the family and friends of Dr. Thomas Palmer, and another stone prepared to take the place of that one, which it appears was then made to form a part of the cemetery wall.

Peter Oliver, Jr., a son of the chief justice, Peter Oliver, settled for the practice of medicine in Middleboro', about twenty-one years after the death of Dr. Thomas Palmer. Dr. Peter Oliver, Jr., married Sarah Hutchinson, a daughter of Governor Thomas Hutchinson, who was so much distinguished as a historian and loyalist.

In a work recently published under the title of "Diary and Letters of His Excellency Thomas Hutchinson, Esq.," we find upon pages 68 and 69 the following extracts from a diary kept by Dr. Peter Oliver, Jr.:

"Peter Oliver, 3d son of Peter and Mary (Clark) Oliver, was born in Boston, Massachusetts Bay, June 17, 1741, O. S. From this time till 1756 he was back and forwards from Boston to Middleborough, his father moving to Middleborough, in the county of Plymouth, in the year 1744.

"July the 1st he went to the school in Newark, New Jersies, about 200 miles from his father, with a very heavy heart. However, lived in Mr. Burr's family, one of the best in the country.

"He staid at school under Mr. Odell, the Master, till the 1st of October, only when the whole college was moved to Princetown.

"The autumn of 1756 I studied under a new schoolmaster, a Mr. Smith, & lived & studied with him till Septr. 30, 1757, when Mr. Burr, the President, died of a fever.

"I came first to Brunswick & took passage in a schooner, Capt. Gibbs, for Rhode Island; was about 6 days in my passage thither; exceedingly sea-sick.

"Abt. the 1st week in Oct. I got home to Middleborough.

"In Novr., about the 2d week, I went to Boston with my father & mother, lodged at Milton at G. Hutchinson's, who was then only Mr. Hutchinson, or, perhaps, Lieutenant-Govr.

"I remember it was of a Saturday evg. & the 1st time I ever saw his eldest daughter, Sally, who was afterwards my wife.

[1] The West Precinct was what is now Lakeville, with a part of East Taunton.

"I went to meeting the next day with the family.

"In this month I was examined at Harvard College, Cambridge, & was admitted into the Freshmen's class under Mr. Handcock, the tutor, my elder brother, Daniel, being then a Senior Sophister.

"In July my brother took his degree of B.A. and went home.

"Nothing very particular while at College, only I spent most of my time very agreeably, became much acquainted with Mr. Hutchinson's family (Elisha and I living together the greater part of my last two years), & especially with Sally. She had a very agreeable way in her behavior which I remember pleased me beyond any other of my female acquaints, though I had not the least thought of any connection with her.

"While I was at college I lost a favorite uncle, Clarke, who was a physician in Boston, & likewise some cousins.

"In July, 1761, I took my Deg^{e} of B.A.

"In Aug^{t} 21, follow^{g}, I went to live at Scituate with D^{r} Stockbridge as an apprentice.

"Here I enjoyed a many happy & more happier Hour than I ever experienced in my life before.

"I had no care or trouble on my mind, lived easy, & became acquainted with an agreeable young lady in the neighborhood, but only on a friendly footing.

"In March 21, 1764, I left D^{r} Stockbridge's and went to Boston to reside at the Castle, to understand the nature of the small pox, under D^{r} Gelston.

"I staid there till the last of Ap^{l} follow^{g}, when I cleared out, as they term it; went to Middleborough in May; and in June set up for myself in the practice of physic amidst many difficulties & obstructions.

"My father built me a small shop near his house. I gradually got a little business but poor pay.

"In June, 1765, first pay'd my addresses to Miss S. H., and obtained leave of her father in Aug^{t} follow^{g}, being just before his House was tore down, he losing every thing he had in his House; his Daughters & rest of the family likewise shared the same fate.

"I went down in a few days after to see the family; found Miss S. H. most terribly worried and distrest.

"I found that courtship was the most pleasant part of my life hitherto; the family were very agreeable."

Dr. Peter Oliver, Jr., in this diary, notices the fact that his father had built for him a small shop, that doubtless was an apothecary shop, and to this a tradition adds that the father also caused to be erected for the son that house recently occupied by the late Capt. Earl Sproat.

Under date of June 1, 1774, Dr. Peter, Jr., entered in his diary, "The Gov^{r}, Elisha, and Peggy sailed for England just as the Mandamus Counsellors were ordered to take their oaths by G. Gage, who succeeded the Gov^{r} H. Nothing but mobs and riots all this summer."

Dr. Oliver penned a letter that he seemed to have kept open and adding to as matters of note occurred, and is as follows:

"Middleborough, Aug. 11, 1774.

"Sir,—We have just heard of the arrival of the Acts of Parliament by a Man-of-War, last Saturday or Sunday.

"Tuesday the General sent an express to the Judge, Col. Watson, Daniel Leonard, Col. Eden [doubtless should have been Edson], N. Ray Thomas, and a number of others in the Province, as we imagine, as His Majesty's Council upon the new Establishment. Col. Watson says he bids farewell to all peace and comfort in this world. I never see him so uneasy in my life.

"He will refuse, and if he does he will do the Tories more dishonor than ever he did them good.

"There are numbers in the Province that swear they will never consent to this new plan.

"By next fall, the last of October, the whole matter will be decided.

"*Aug.* 23.—Well, Col. Watson is sworn in to be one of His Majesties Council; he has got home; they left the Meeting to the number of 40.

"The first Sunday they passed him in the street without noticing him which occasions him to, to be very uneasy.

"Some of our pupies in town are coming to wait on the judge (Peter Oliver, Sen).

"You will hear more of it by the time you finish this letter.

"*Sept.* 2.—3 men deputed from 40 Middlebg. brutes came to the Judges house the 24th to know ab^{t} these difficulties, and they went away as dissatisfied as they came.

"Col. Ruggles, Murry, Willard and some others are obliged to retire to Boston to get rid of the mob.

"The Judge is now in Boston.

"We have been threatened and whether we shan't be mobbed is uncertain.

"I dread to think of the consequences that must follow our behavior here whether ever so mild matters are struck upon by the ministry.

"If the ministry give way to us we are an undone people; and if they set out to punish us according as we deserve it there will be bloodshed enough before they can reduce us.

"The Middleborough people, and indeed the Province in general, declare solemnly never to submit to this new plan of government.

"I wish I was safe with my family out of the reach of threats and insults.

"I never knew what mobbing was before. I am sick enough of confusion and uproar. I long for an asylum,—some blessed place of refuge.

"*Sept.* 10.—The Judge is in Boston yet for safety, and will be this one while.

"You have no idea of the confusion we are in ab^{t} the Counsell and new mode of government.

"*Sept.* 14.—To-day I was visited by about 30 Middleborough Puppies, who obliged me to sign their Articles.

"They proceeded and increased their number to 80, and attack'd M^{r} Silas Wood, carried him off, and threatened his life if he would not sign their paper to stand by the Old Charter, and give up the Protest he had then in his pocket.

"He finally yielded. The next day they visited ab^{t} 10 or 12 people who are called Tories, and made them resign to their unwarrantable demands."

This letter as also the diary that precedes it has been copied from that very interesting and valuable historic production abounding in local facts and entitled "Diary and Letters of His Excellency Thomas Hutchinson, Esq."

It may be said, and that truly, this matter forms no part of the professional history of Middleboro', but it forms a very important part of the Revolutionary history of this town, and a part in which Dr. Peter



Peter H. Pierce

Oliver acted in so conspicuously, that it justly and properly constitutes a portion of his biography, which is the writer's excuse for presenting the same here. Few readers of the present day get an opportunity to read more than one side of the story of our Revolutionary conflict, and that is the patriot or Whig side. There was another side to this question that caused a resort to arms, and was then decided in blood, and that was the Loyalist or Tory side, from which stand-point Dr. Peter Oliver, Jr., viewed and regarded the matter.

CHAPTER IX.

MISCELLANEOUS HISTORY.

May Flower Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons.—This Masonic lodge was instituted in March, 1864.

The names of the Masters with their several terms of service in that office have been as follows: John Shaw, Jr., 1864 and 1865; Benjamin F. Tripp, 1866 and 1867; Andrew B. Bosworth, 1868, 1869, 1870, and 1871; Charles H. Carpenter, 1872; Reland F. Barrows, 1873; Francis R. Eaton, 1874 and 1875; Warren H. Southworth, 1876 and 1877; James M. Coombs, 1878 and 1879; Charles L. Starkey, 1880; Charles W. Drake, 1881 and 1882; Otis L. Barden, 1883.

The present membership, with the dates of admission:

1865. John Shaw, Jr., Charles H. Carpenter, Benjamin F. Tripp, Stillman B. Pratt, Andrew B. Bosworth, Henry H. Shaw, Southworth Loring, Arnold B. Sanford, James H. Harlow, Ivory H. Harlow, Reland F. Barrows, Levi H. Haskins, Joseph S. Barden, Charles F. Cornish, Charles E. Leonard, John A. Sanford, Warren H. Southworth, Solomon H. Sylvester, Henry L. Williams, Samuel Cushman, Josiah B. Bump, Hartley A. Sparrow, John M. Soule, Francis R. Eaton, Elbridge H. Macomber, Frederick T. Belcher.

1866. George L. Soule, Nathaniel F. Ryder, Henry F. Cornish, Wilkes W. Pickens.

1867. Lemuel W. Gay, Benjamin Richmond, Eleazer Thomas, Nahum W. Keith, Sylvanus Mendall.

1868. Frederick N. Bassett, Herbert F. Washburn, Amos B. Paun.

1869. W. J. Westgate, Edward Bryant, Cornelius S. Jackson, John Elliot, Thomas C. Collins, Charles L. Starkey, James Cole, Jr.

1870. George Thomas, John H. Paun, Jeremiah Doane, Ebenezer W. Peirce, James F. Roberts.

1871. George C. Richards, Joseph E. Barden, Dexter Phillips.

1872. Shubael P. Edwards, Everett T. Lincoln.

1873. Rufus L. Richards, Abner L. Westgate, Alvin Pease, George M. Parks, Benjamin W. Bump, Cornelius H. Leonard.

1874. Ezra A. Harlow, Warren S. Ellis, Samuel J. Howes, Wilkes H. F. Pettee, Abbott L. Childs, William O. Penniman, Charles W. Drake, Elisha W. Richmond, Thacher B. Lucas.

1875. Henry G. Smith, Robert S. Adams, John N. Holmes, Charles W. Soule, Henry J. Hackett, George W. Lovell, Benjamin Folger.

1876. Albert T. Savery, Edwin F. Peirce, Nelson C. White, Amos H. Eaton.

1877. Homer B. Caswell, Otis L. Barden, Lewis W. Bartlett.

1878. Cornelius C. Briggs, James H. Weston, Arad R. Dunham, Eugene H. Sampson.

1879. Alexander H. Cushman, Thomas Bartlett.

1880. Jared F. Alden, Herbert L. Cushman, George E. Doane, William C. Holbrook.

1881. Henry C. Keith, James H. Willoughby, John C. Sullivan, Joseph E. Cross, E. O. Parker.

1882. Arlon B. Dustin, Henry H. Bennett.

Names of deceased members, with the dates at which they were admitted to this lodge:

1865. Andrew M. Eaton, Lucian Wilbur, Lorenzo R. Swift, Lothrop Shurtleff, Josiah C. Cushing.

1866. George H. Doane, Benjamin F. Eldridge.

1868. Freeman Ryder.

1870. Isaac Hathaway.

1871. Stephen Thomas.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

HON. PETER H. PEIRCE.

Hon. Peter H. Peirce was the youngest of the numerous children of Capt. Job Peirce and wife, Elizabeth Rounseville, and born in that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville, March 25, 1788.

Precociousness has usually been considered a bad sign, and that those who have been wise above their early years proved correspondingly weak or wanting at maturity is undeniably true in very many instances, and perhaps furnishes the rule rather than the exception, and yet, in the greatest, wisest, and best of men, precociousness has been their bow of promise and harbinger of highest hope.

It is proverbially true that the boy is father to the man, and thus in this case the sequel proved, for those remarkable qualities of head and heart that through life signally distinguished Hon. Peter H. Peirce, and made him the man of mark that he was, were so well defined as inherent possessions, and the results came forth so spontaneously, that several years before he attained to his majority he had built up for himself and became the master of a permanent, well-conducted, successful, and very lucrative business in his native town, and which as a merchant caused him to rank among the first in the southern parts of Massachusetts, where he had few equals and certainly no superiors, and the one great mistake of his life now clearly appears to have been that instead of remaining in Middleboro' he had not sought ample scope for the development of his mercantile ability in a much larger, broader, and far more extended field of action.

His political influence at home was unequaled at the time, had never by any other resident of Middleboro' been attained to before, nor has it been equaled since; and this he enjoyed for some forty years, during all of which he was more of a patriot than politician, ever ready to practice self-sacrifice for the attainment of a good principle, and never seeking the pomp of power, or desiring the spoils of office.

In dispensing benefits to benevolent and reformatory objects he was ever very liberal, but so regulated his charitable bestowments that the right hand might not know the act of the left, ever seemingly thoroughly realizing that

> "Who builds for God and not for fame,
> Will never mark the marble with his name."

He was never an office-seeker, although his power to obtain office was almost unbounded, and hence he held few offices, and these were at first in the militia, when ease and pleasure were for the time supplanted by fatigue and danger. He led a company of the coast guard in active service in the last war with England, and was subsequently promoted to the office of lieutenant-colonel of the Fourth Regiment of infantry in Plymouth County Brigade, from which circumstance was derived the familiar appellation of Col. Peirce, by which he was generally known.

He was several times elected to a seat in the State Senate, where the committee upon which he was appointed to serve shows that his ability was recognized and respected, and in which body he made for himself an honorable record. His death occurred upon the 27th of January, 1861, leaving a wife and eight children to emulate his virtues and mourn his loss.

ISAAC PRATT.

Isaac Pratt was born March 6, 1776, in North Middleboro', Mass., Titicut Parish. North Middleboro' and a part of Bridgewater were incorporated into a precinct called Titicut in honor of a tribe of Indians who had inhabited that locality.

He was descendant from Phineas Pratt (seventh generation), who came over in 1623, either in the third ship "Ann" or in the "Swallow." He died at Charlestown, April 9, 1680, at the age of eighty-seven years.

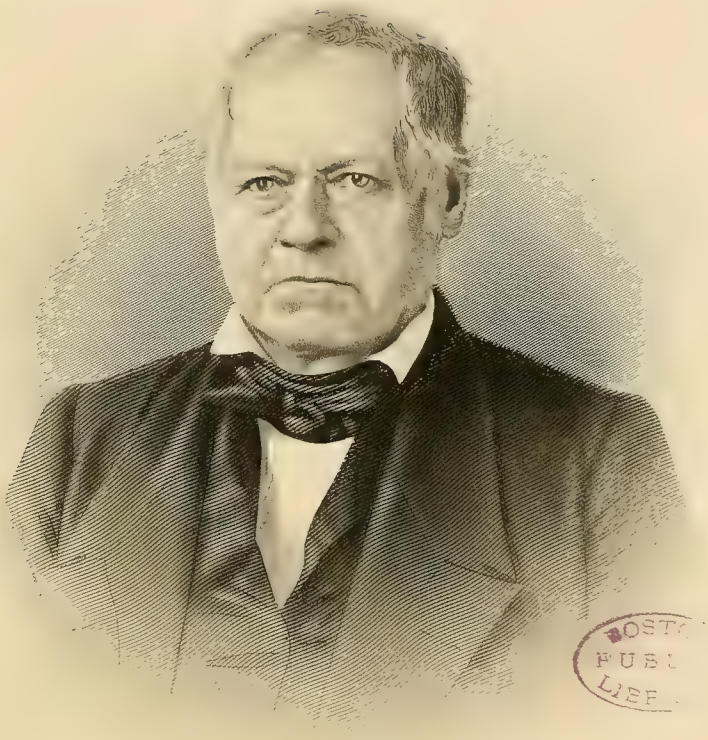
Phineas had a son Joseph, and he a Joseph (2d), and he a son Benjamin, and he a Benjamin (2d), and Benjamin (2d) had a son, William, who was the father of Isaac. He was a farmer, and married Mary King, of Raynham. He lived and died in North Middleboro'. He had one daughter and seven sons, viz., Calvin, born in 1774; Isaac, in 1776; Sally, in 1778; Enoch, in 1781;[1] Greenleaf, in 1783; Benjamin, in 1785; William, in 1788; Zebulon K., in 1791.

"Whether descendants from Ryston Hall or of Cabra Castle, the Pratts have been of consideration in different parts of England and Ireland," says Burke, "from a remote period, some of knightly degree and baronets."[2] It may be added that they have distinguished themselves in the highest places in all the professions, not only in Great Britain but in the United States. Benjamin Pratt was born in Boston in 1709, and died in 1763. He was a graduate of Harvard University (1737); he represented Boston in the Legislature in 1757–59, and subsequently became chief justice of New York. Charles Pratt (Lord Camden) was made Chief Justice and Lord Chancellor of England, and who, during the American Revolution, made himself illustrious for all time. The comprehensive heraldic motto of his lordship—*Judicium, parium aut lex terræ*—("the judgment of our peers or the law of the land") would not be an inappropriate motto of all who bear the name of Pratt.

Isaac Pratt married Naomi Keith, a most estimable lady, May 19, 1804. She was the daughter of Jeremiah Keith, of Bridgewater, a descendant from Rev. James Keith, who came to Massachusetts from Scotland in the year 1662, and was the first settled min-

[1] Enoch was a graduate of Brown University in 1803, and became a clergyman. He was settled at West Barnstable, Mass., in 1807, and resigned his position in 1835. He died in 1860. He was the author of the "Comprehensive History, Ecclesiastical and Civil, of Eastham, Wellfleet, and Orleans" (1 vol. 8vo), said to be a faithful record of their origin and progress.

[2] Burke's "Landed Gentry."


BOST
PUBL
LIBR

Isaac Pratt



Yours Truly
Elliott Pratt

ister in West Bridgewater. Their children were three daughters and five sons, viz., Jane Gurney, born March 16, 1805, and was married to George L. Oakes; Enoch, Sept. 10, 1808; Susannah Keith, Jan. 15, 1811, and was married to Joshua B. Tobey, of Wareham, October, 1835; Isaac, Jr., June 27, 1814; Jeremiah Keith, born Jan. 23, 1817, and died Feb. 26, 1823; David Gurney, born Dec. 19, 1819, and died Nov. 23, 1848; Nathan F. C., born July 28, 1822, and died Dec. 22, 1877; Mary Field, born Oct. 18, 1827, and died Jan. 1, 1829.

Mr. Pratt was educated at the common school, which at his period was limited to two or three months of the year. Most of his life was spent upon the farm, in connection with a saw-mill and a country store. The more active part of his life, however, was given to the manufacture of nails, which he made a branch of his business. In 1818, or before, his nephew, Jared Pratt, was made a partner, and the business was conducted under the firm of I. & J. Pratt.

They purchased the Swedish and Russia iron which was reduced to nail-rods, and these were placed in the hands of resident farmers, when not otherwise employed, to be hammered into nails. This was made quite a profitable industry.

About the year 1816, Jesse Reed invented, or perfected, a machine that would cut and head nails from plates at one operation. After many expensive failures of attempted nail-machines, this proved a success. Mitchell, in his "History of Bridgewater," says, "The first nails manufactured by machinery in the United States were made here; probably the first nail completely cut and headed by machinery at one operation in the world was made in East Bridgewater by the late Samuel Rogers."[1]

In 1821 or 1822, Jonathan Crane and Charles Wilbur were made partners, and the firm was altered to I. & J. Pratt & Co. They purchased the right to use the Reed nail-machine, gave up their store and business in North Middleboro', and removed to Wareham, Mass. Here they erected a rolling-mill and nail factory, now known as the "Parker Mills." They were among the first to undertake this business on a large scale.

In 1829 they obtained an act of incorporation under the name of "The Wareham Iron Company," with a capital of $100,000. Jared Pratt was made treasurer, though the business of the company was conducted under the direction of the firm.

In 1834 the copartnership was dissolved, and the subject of this sketch returned to his favorite and well-cultivated farm in North Middleboro', where he died Dec. 3, 1864.

It is difficult to describe the peculiar and sterling elements of Mr. Pratt's character. He was eminently a practical man. In his transactions and intercourse with others he had no occasion for troublesome disguises or indirect methods. His mind and hand were as open as day for action, whether in business or charity. He was quick to speak, and with a ready good-natured wit was always prepared to redeem in practice what he professed in words. Of him, it may be said more than of any other man, that he was the founder of the industrial prosperity of Wareham. At the time of his death a truthful obituary was published in the *Boston Evening Traveller*, which we quote as due to his memory:

"Our readers in Plymouth County will read with regret the announcement of the decease of Isaac Pratt, of North Middleboro', who died at the advanced age of eighty-nine years. . . . He was industrious, frugal, and unostentatious; benevolent and hospitable; a patron of educational interests, a kind neighbor, a devout Christian, and a public-spirited citizen. For more than seventy years he was an exemplary member of the Congregational Church. Although he adhered to the tenets of his faith with steadfastness characteristic of his Puritan ancestry, he was neither bigoted, dogmatical, nor ascetic. He was conservative, but liberal in his views. He will be remembered as a fine type of a class now rapidly passing away,—the sturdy, honest, liberty-loving farmers of the early days of the Republic."

ENOCH PRATT.

Enoch Pratt was born in North Middleboro', Mass., Sept. 10, 1808. He is the son of Isaac Pratt and Naomi Keith, whose record and that of his ancestors is given in the sketch of his respected father contained in this volume.

He graduated at the Bridgewater Academy at the age of fifteen. He was a bright, energetic boy, characterized by undoubting hopes and firm resolves, and inspired by an honest and fearless ambition. He was manly in his youth. Conscious of his capacity to exert his faculties in useful labor, and feeling a lively responsibility as to the use of time, he seemed to have an instinctive dread of idleness, the moment he was prepared for industry. Even two weeks before he closed his term at the academy he wrote a second letter to an intimate friend of his family in Boston,[2] to obtain for him, as soon as possible, a good place in a wholesale dry-goods store. He said, "I suspect that I am old enough to do considerable business. . . . The preceptor thinks that I am. . . . My

[1] "History of the early Settlement of Bridgewater," by Nahum Mitchell, p. 59.

[2] The late postmaster at Boston, Nahum Capen, who preserved his letters.

school will be out in a fortnight, and I do not want to stay at home long after it is out."

A position was soon secured for him in a first-class house in Boston, where he remained till he was twenty-one years of age. In this place he had the benefits of the old-fashioned training in business peculiar to Boston. He had the influence of the examples of good men to aid him in developing those remarkable endowments of mind which have distinguished him from boyhood to manhood and through life. His unexceptionable habits and tireless application to business; his quick perception of what was right and what was wrong, and his undeviating integrity; the simplicity of his methods, and his unbounded confidence in the principles of common sense and in the results of legitimate industry, gave him an early reputation for sound judgment of far greater value than the possession of money as a capital, with its dangerous tendency to mislead in the choice of doubtful projects of speculation. The slow and sure methods of acquisition afford the most profitable information in respect to the fundamental laws of trade and the means of success. No young man more thoroughly mastered these laws and observed them than the subject of this notice.

In 1831, Mr. Pratt removed to Baltimore and established himself as a commission merchant. He founded the wholesale iron-houses of Pratt & Keith and Enoch Pratt & Brother, which now consists of himself and Henry Janes. No firms have been more successful in business, though much of the time of Mr. Pratt has been given to industrial enterprises of a public nature and to financial institutions. He has been director and president of the National Farmers' and Planters' Bank for forty-five years, director and vice-president of the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad Company, twenty-seven years a director of the Savings-Bank of Baltimore, and of numerous other institutions.

He had no hesitation in taking a large block of the stock of the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad Company in its early days, by which action he identified himself with a line of railway which in its equipments and accommodations to the public is unsurpassed,—an achievement largely attributable to his wise foresight and good judgment.

With an expanding heart beyond the selfish calls of the mere ambition for gain, he has ever manifested a deep interest in the cause of education, religion, reform, and charity, and in public improvements. He has expended much time and money in supporting such institutions, and always with a cheerful spirit.

He is now president of the House of Reformation and Instruction for Colored Children at Cheltenham, Prince George County, Md., and of the Maryland School for the Deaf and Dumb, at Frederick, which was started by his energy and means. But for his liberality and perseverance the institution at Cheltenham would not have been established. He saw with deep concern that there were numerous colored children swarming in the streets of Baltimore, homeless and friendless, and abandoned to grow up in idleness and vice. He donated seven hundred and thirty acres of his farm property as a site, and with the aid of a few kindred spirits the institution was established, and he has lived to see a thousand or more of poor colored children made happy and prepared to be useful members of society.

Mr. Pratt has taken a lively interest in the Maryland Institute for the Promotion of the Mechanic Arts. The costly bell and clock in the tower of the institute building were his gift. As the treasurer of the Peabody Institute, he was highly complimented by the late eminent banker who founded it, as one of the ablest financiers he had ever known. The ease and success with which he conducted the great trust of millions without loss, and with a skill to secure all possible legitimate gains, affords a singular contrast to modern examples of administrative weakness.

In 1877 he was unanimously elected by the City Council one of the Finance Commissioners of Baltimore, a post of honor and great responsibility. This was truly a high compliment, for the reason that he was politically opposed to the dominant party, and was the only one ever invited by a Democratic council to accept the position. His services as commissioner proved to be invaluable in shaping the financial policy of the municipality, but the pressure of his private affairs soon compelled him to withdraw from the board.

Although Mr. Pratt is an acute observer of men and events, and takes an intelligent interest in politics and legislation, particularly when the general welfare is involved, he has manifested no desire for office. He has been approached to be a candidate for Congress, for Governor of the State, and mayor of the city, and for other offices, but he has declined all positions that give mere distinctions of honor, and with but few opportunities for usefulness. Absolutely he has no taste for notoriety. He is ever prompt to be useful, but he is opposed to the mere display of pride. It was with difficulty that his consent was obtained for the insertion of his name in this volume.

In regard to Mr. Pratt's religious views, it may be said that he belongs to the progressive school. He



Isaac Pitt Jr.

is an eclectic, believing in the rule of God, and finding good in all things. His scale of duty is not measured by time, and in his acts of to-day he religiously provides for the future. He is an active member of the Unitarian Society of Baltimore, but he looks for a man's religion in his deeds. He may be spoken of, in the language of Tennyson, as one

> "Whose faith has centre everywhere,
> Nor cares to fix itself to form."

But the reader will be amazed when told that, after such recitals of Mr. Pratt's acts of munificence, the noblest of all are yet to be stated.

Three years ago he gave notice to the city government of Baltimore of his purpose to establish a free circulating library, to be called the Enoch Pratt Free Library of Baltimore City, on certain conditions of co-operation on the part of the city, which were promptly and officially accepted. He proposed to expend a million of dollars. He proceeded immediately to erect suitable buildings for the library and its four branches, and they were completed and conveyed to the city July, 1883. These buildings were planned and erected under his personal supervision at a cost of $300,000. In addition to these buildings, he gave his check on his bank, July 1, 1883, for $833,333.33 to the city for a permanent six per cent. endowment of $50,000, payable quarterly forever, making the grand total of $1,133,333.33.

It would be exceedingly interesting to describe the library buildings, to show their solid foundations and fire-proof superstructures, their superior conveniences, and the elaborate and beautiful decorations of their interiors; but the limits of this article do not permit. The papers of Baltimore have been eloquent upon the subject, and its citizens have manifested their delight in the prospect of enjoying for themselves and their children the privileges of such an institution.

But in favoring his adopted city Mr. Pratt did not forget his native town in Massachusetts. In 1867 he endowed an academy in North Middleboro', and made it free to children within a certain distance, in the sum of thirty thousand dollars. In 1858, when the Congregational Church of Titicut was burned, he aided them to rebuild and presented them with a clock and bell. Other noble acts might be enumerated, but if we were to make a full record of Mr. Pratt, the materials would fill a volume.

Of his happy domestic relations it may be proper to add that he was married Aug. 1, 1839, to a most interesting lady, Maria Louisa Hyde, whose paternal ancestors were among the earliest settlers of Massachusetts, while, on the mother's side, she is descended from a German family, who located in Baltimore more than a hundred and fifty years ago. They are childless. The circle of his home, whether large or small, is made as happy as the means of wealth can command and the presence of a noble and cheerful mind can inspire.

Mr. Pratt is in the full possession of mental and physical vigor, and is enjoying, without display or ostentation, the rewards of an unspotted career and a life of unclouded prosperity. No man is more unassuming in his manners, or more modest in speaking of what he has done, or of his personal merits. It cannot be seen that good fortune adds to his vanity or good deeds to his pride, or that occasional losses annoy him. He dislikes flattery and unnecessary ceremony, and in his intercourse with his neighbors and friends he has a kind and ready greeting for all classes, uttered with an unchangeable dignity that is the natural language of high motives and undisguised sincerity.

ISAAC PRATT, Jr.

Isaac Pratt, Jr., brother of Enoch, was born in North Middleboro', June 27, 1814. His father was Isaac Pratt, son of William, and his mother, Naomi Keith, daughter of Jeremiah Keith, of Bridgewater. His ancestors are given in the sketch of his worthy father, contained in this volume. He lived with his parents, and was educated at the common school, and at Bridgewater Academy. When sixteen years of age he entered the counting-room of I. & J. Pratt & Co., Wareham, his father being the senior partner. They were extensive nail manufacturers. At the age of eighteen he was made the chief clerk of the concern. He kept the books, and all the business of the counting-room was placed under his direction. The business of the firm at this time was not less than five hundred thousand dollars per annum.

He remained with this firm till 1834, when it was dissolved. After adjusting its closing affairs, he accepted a clerkship in the house of Warren Murdock, Commercial Street, Boston.

At this time he was twenty years of age. He remained with Mr. Murdock about a year.

In 1835 he was offered a clerkship in the house of Benjamin L. Thompson, merchant on Long Wharf, Boston, with the understanding that in due time he would be made a partner. Mr. Thompson had been connected with I. & J. Pratt & Co., and was well acquainted with the character and high merits of Mr. Pratt as a young man of much promise, and he was made a partner in 1836.

The firm consisted of Benjamin L. Thompson, George L. Oakes, and Isaac Pratt, Jr., under the title of Thompson, Oakes & Co. Their chief business was the manufacturing and selling nails, made from Swedish iron, and in buying and selling hops.

In 1841 Mr. Thompson retired, and the business was continued under the firm of Oakes & Pratt until February, 1843. At this time an entire change had taken place in the manufacture of nails. Instead of Swedish bar-iron, pig-iron was used. By cutting the nails with the grain of the iron, a good, tough nail was produced equal for most work to that of the Swedish iron, and at a much less cost. This improvement was adopted by the Weymouth Iron Company, and Mr. Pratt was made agent to take charge of their store on Milk Street, Boston, which position he has held for forty years, with great advantage to the company.

In January, 1866, he was elected a director in the Atlantic National Bank, Boston, and when his financial skill was seen he was made its president in 1869. Under his direction the bank has not only been able to declare good and uniform dividends, but to accumulate a creditable surplus. For more than twenty-five years he has been a director in the National Bank of Wareham, Mass., and during the years 1872 and 1873 he was president of that bank, being president of two banks at the same time.

At the present time, 1884, Mr. Pratt is president of the Bridgewater Iron Company, the Weymouth Iron Company, Charles River Embankment Company, and treasurer of the East Boston Company.

In 1875 he was elected representative to the State Legislature from the Brighton and Newton district. He was very properly placed on the Joint Standing Committee on Claims, and his associates had ample evidence in his examples of prompt attention to his official duties, and of his keen capacity to scrutinize the equity of the numerous demands made upon the State treasury. He had the courage to say No when necessary, and to insist upon impartial justice to all claimants when made evident.

Mr. Pratt has voted the ticket of the Republican party, although he has not had much time to give to it as a member. He has often been solicited to be a candidate for office, but such offers have been declined.

June 9, 1840, Mr. Pratt married Hannah Thompson, the accomplished daughter of Benjamin L. Thompson, his former partner. They have had five children, one daughter and four sons, viz., Ellen Jane Oakes, born March 27, 1841; Isaac Lowell, born Oct. 18, 1843; David Gurney, born Nov. 7, 1848; Edmund Thompson, born July 5, 1852; and Marland Langdon, born Dec. 3, 1857.

Mr. Pratt and his entire family are in good health and in the enjoyment of all those blessings which follow good examples and a life of successful industry. He is a man of few words and of great modesty. He was born with a natural capacity for business. This was made evident in his early youth. He was a sedate boy, and preferred trade to play when he had choice of opportunities, though always ready to enjoy the wit and pleasantries of others. As a man and merchant he has distinguished himself as a careful observer of men and things, and discovered a sound judgment in all the enterprises he has undertaken and with gratifying results. He is quick to solve a business problem, and no one has ever had reason to complain of him for duplicity or want of candor. He possesses the same elements of character that distinguished his venerable father and his respected brother, Enoch,—three as honest and successful men as ever were born on the soil of the old Bay State.

Their record does great honor to the land of the Pilgrims,—the county of Plymouth.

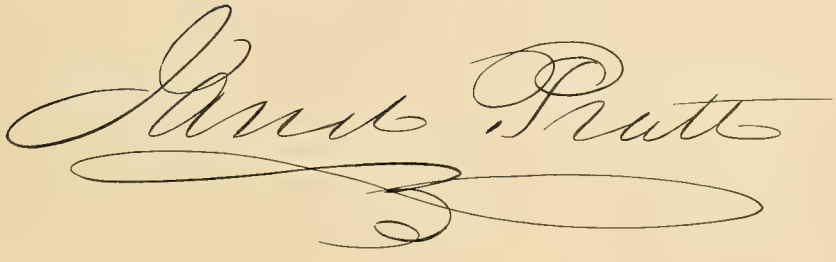
We do not say self-made men, for this term, so common among writers, in our humble opinion, is an arrogant one. Whoever has the strength and genius to rise above the circumstances of life, to acquire knowledge however opposed by difficulties, to elevate his character above that of his associates, to advance his own station beyond his inherited rank, and to secure for himself the commanding position of affluence, integrity, and eminent usefulness, is a favored child of his Maker, and is a chosen instrument of his beneficence. The genius that is within raises him above the level of life. He sees, he hears, he feels, he thinks, and knows, and he acts. He is diligent in the use of his talents, and, like the faithful steward, is ever ready to be called to his account.

JARED PRATT.

Jared Pratt, son of Josiah and Bethiah (Keith) Pratt, was born in Bridgewater, Mass., July 27, 1792.

Phineas and Joshua Pratt were early New England emigrants. Phineas settled at Weymouth; Joshua, from whom probably Jared Pratt derived his descent, had descendants who settled in Vermont, from which State they came to Bridgewater, where Josiah, father of Jared, was a farmer. He married Bethiah, daughter of Jeremiah Keith. (Jeremiah Keith was a descendant in the fourth generation of





Rev. James Keith, the old Scotch "first minister" of Bridgewater (see history of Bridgewater). The line is James[1], John[2], Daniel[3], Jeremiah[4]. By his first wife, Agatha Bryant, Jeremiah had five children,—Jeremiah, *Bethiah*, Naomi (Mrs. Isaac Pratt), Betsey (Mrs. Benjamin Tucker), and Susanna (Mrs. Zebulon K. Pratt). He was early engaged in the iron business, owning a foundry, and doing much iron work for those days. He made cannon, which were cast solid to bore, being drilled out afterwards. He is said to have cast the first cannon made in Bridgewater. He was a strong, resolute man, of active temperament, with all the persistence and energy of his Scotch ancestry.) Josiah Pratt had three children,—*Jared*, Lydia (first wife of Charles Wilbur), and Agatha B. (second wife of Charles Wilbur). He died Dec. 12, 1843, aged seventy-six years. Jared Pratt received his education at public and private schools, and he devoted himself to his studies assiduously. When nineteen he taught public school in Taunton for one year. He engaged for some time as clerk for Crocker & Richmond in their nail-manufactory in Taunton, and served in the same capacity for other manufacturers. He married Jemima Williams, daughter of Job and Zipporah King, of Taunton, Jan. 1, 1818, and commenced housekeeping at North Middleboro', in close proximity to the present residences of his sons, and began his successful business life there as proprietor of a general country store in company with Isaac Pratt, the firm-name being I. & J. Pratt. Country merchandising at that time meant participation in all branches of business carried on by the people, so, in 1819, we find the firm had a forge, or "bloomery," in operation at Wareham, doing a moderate business, under the personal care of Mr. Wilbar, the resident partner at Wareham of the firm which then was known as Pratt, Crane & Wilbar. From this small beginning in iron-work grew up the extensive manufacture of nails so long conducted in Wareham by the Wareham Iron Company, doing business as I. & J. Pratt & Co., which soon threw into the shade and superseded the little mercantile business at North Middleboro'. (See biography of Isaac Pratt.)

Mr. Pratt's business ability and shrewd financial skill rendered him an important factor in this rapidly-developing industry, and he removed to Wareham in 1824; and to his shrewdness, energy, and skillful conducting the monetary affairs, and as treasurer of the Wareham Iron Company, the firm was greatly indebted for its success.

In 1836, Mr. Pratt went to Harrisburg, Pa., and established an extensive iron manufactory, in which were made nails, bar-iron, plates, etc. This was a successful enterprise, and was conducted with great profit until 1859. About 1842 his son, Christopher C. K., became connected with him, and the firm was thenceforward J. Pratt & Son. In 1859 Mr. Pratt returned to North Middleboro' as a retired business man, and passed his closing years in the midst of the pleasant rural scenes of that beautiful little village, and in the spacious house which he had erected in accordance with his taste in 1848, and which was one of the splendid mansions of the town. He died July 4, 1864. Mrs. Pratt, who was born May 15, 1794, is still living, in possession of remarkable physical and mental strength. Their children are Christopher C. K., Maria O. (Mrs. Albert Washburn), Augustus, Eliza Ann, Julia, and Louisa.

Mr. Pratt was a sergeant of Capt. Keith's Company of East Bridgewater in the war of 1812; his widow now receives a pension for his services. He also held a commission as captain of the militia for many years, by which title he was familiarly known. He was intimately connected with, and a warm supporter of, all matters of interest arising in the community or in the town, and being a business man of the highest order, his advice was of great value and eagerly sought. He was careful and cautious, but at the same time positive, holding a well-grounded faith in his own opinions. As a man and citizen he was esteemed, as a friend and associate he was beloved, and his memory is cherished by a large circle of friends. The engraving accompanying this sketch is taken from a painting representing him at thirty years of age; it is the only likeness extant, and is said to be a remarkably good one of him at that age. The autograph is taken from a letter written in 1846, when he was fifty-four years old.

ALBERT ALDEN.

John Alden, the first of the Pilgrim band to step on Plymouth Rock, and the last male survivor of those who came in the "Mayflower," whose romantic love-story has been so beautifully told by our great poet, Longfellow, and whose merits have been so faithfully recorded in old records, was the ancestor of the numerous family of Aldens in America. He possessed much versatility of talent, and by his intelligence, refinement, and decision of character early obtained a strong influence over his associates. He was secretary to the Governor for many years, and in every position performed his duties satisfactorily. He was born in 1599, and emigrated from Southampton, England. In 1621 he married Priscilla Mullins, who

was celebrated for her beauty and domestic accomplishments. After a few years they made Duxbury their residence, on the north side of the village, on a farm which is still in the possession of their descendants. John Alden died at Duxbury Sept. 12, 1687. "In a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people, and his sons buried him." The line of descent to the present generation is John[1], Joseph[2], Joseph[3], Samuel[4], Samuel[5], Daniel[6], Otis[7], Albert[8].

ALBERT ALDEN, son of Otis and Harriet (Adams) Alden, was born at Jay, Me., Oct. 24, 1817. His parents moved to North Bridgewater, Mass., a few months after his birth, where they died. His mother was the daughter of Rev. Joseph Adams, who, when young, was in the Revolutionary war, and whose father was one of the earliest settlers of the family of Adams that settled near Boston. Rev. Joseph Adams was for many years a prominent Baptist clergyman. He was for a long period of time a settled pastor of Jay, Me., and filled various pulpits to the acceptance of the people, making many friends outside of his own denomination. He married Mercy Gading, daughter of Rev. William Gading, then holding a pastorate near Boston.

His grandmother on his father's side was the daughter of Jonathan Cary, who was a descendant from John Cary, who came over from England about 1634 and joined the Plymouth Colony.

Albert Alden is a worthy example of the class of self-made men. Left an orphan at seven years of age, he lived with an uncle on a farm until he was thirteen, when he began life for himself, having received very limited school advantages. With all these deprivations, however, he has gained wealth and an honorable position in society, and may be classed among the truly successful men of this county. Before he was twenty-one he was owner of an express or baggage route between Boston and Providence and Boston and Foxboro'. His devotion to principle has ever been marked. He never would sacrifice his ideas of right for the sake of gain, and, although at that time it was against public sentiment to be opposed to liquor, he placed himself while a youth on the strongest temperance platform, and would not allow liquor intended for intoxicating purposes to be carried in any of his wagons. In 1840 he sold out his teams, and started in a small way in the straw business at Foxboro', being among the earliest ones in that trade. With various partners he continued manufacturing until the fall of 1849, when he entered the employ of the Carpenters, and remained with them and the Union Straw-Works, in which corporation he was a stockholder, until 1856, for eighteen months being in charge of a branch manufactory at Nantucket. During 1856–57 he was employed by Thomas White & Co., Philadelphia, to superintend their factory.

After purchasing the straw-factory of Pickens Brothers, at Middleboro', Mr. Alden moved to this place Nov. 20, 1858, and, from that time to the present, with the exception of a few months, has been a resident of and identified with the business progress and interests of Middleboro'. From a small and inconvenient building he has built up one of the largest manufactories in the State. He named his factory the Bay State Straw-Works, admitted William King as partner in 1859, and, in 1860 also admitted Hiram Plummer. Selling out his interest in 1861 to Plummer & King, he moved again to Foxboro', but did not remain long, for in 1862 he repurchased the Bay State Straw-Works, and continued the manufacturing alone until 1865, when H. K. White was given an interest in the business, which interest was purchased by Mr. Alden in 1871, and his son, A. B. Alden, admitted into partnership. In 1872, David T. Hartshorn also became a partner, and, in 1876, the Bay State Straw-Works were sold to a corporation, of which Mr. Alden was one of the incorporators and directors. It was the Union and Bay State Manufacturing Company of Foxboro' and Middleboro'. Mr. Alden and his son had charge of the Middleboro' works, and manufactured goods for the corporation until August, 1882, when Mr. Alden retired from active business, and the works were leased to A. B. Alden, who formed a partnership with D. T. Hartshorn. Mr. Alden gave his counsel and assistance to the new firm (which still continues the lessee of the works), having no interest in the business. In 1883, he purchased again the Bay State Straw-Works. From the one small building with which he commenced, the trade has increased to such an extent as to compel the erection of building after building, each of several stories, and fitted with expensive machinery. From a forest the land contiguous to the works has become a pleasant village, Mr. Alden having erected houses for the convenience of his employés, and set out and cared for numerous trees on the highway that have become a source of great pride to the whole village.

Mr. Alden married, May 14, 1837, Charlotte B. Comey, of Foxboro', Mass., daughter of Aaron and Charlotte (Skinner) Comey, who died April 29, 1849. They had five children,—Charlotte L., who married F. Marion Vaughan, lawyer of Middleboro' (Mrs. Vaughan died March 13, 1884); Albert Henry, who died at sea, Aug. 3, 1862; Harriet E., died July 24,


BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Albert Alden



Horatio Burrows.

1846; Leslie, died April 5, 1847; and Arthur B., the only one living at the present time, who married, in 1874, Mary H. Soule, of Middleboro'.

Whig and Republican in political sentiment, Mr. Alden has preferred to devote his time and energies to business, and aside from voting has meddled little with politics. He has been a progressive man, and continually advocated improvements needed by the town; he was one of the first to advocate a new town-house, which was finally built, he being one of the committee appointed to superintend its building. He has also been prominent in advocating water-works for the town. He was one of the directors of the Middleboro' and Taunton Railroad, now consolidated with the Old Colony Railroad. He is a director in the Machinists' National Bank of Taunton, one of the trustees of the Middleboro' Savings-Bank, and director and president of the Union Needle Company. Acquiring a strong physique and iron constitution by his early exposure and hard labor, Mr. Alden is yet vigorous and capable of accomplishing more than many men much younger than he. Steady and persistent, yet weighing all things well, his judgment has proved an excellent guide, and his perseverance has carried his undertakings almost uniformly to success. He united with the Baptist Church in 1842, and has always been a consistent member. Of unswerving integrity and uncompromising in the discharge of duty, Mr. Alden is also kind and unassuming, pleasant and social; has a warm heart and a generous purse for the relief of suffering, and for religious and benevolent institutions. He has many friends, and as citizen, workman, and employer, in church circles, and in the family relation, he has discharged the duties imposed on him with honor to himself and with the esteem of all who know him. The old blood of John Alden flows in all its purity through his veins.

HORATIO BARROWS.

No history of Middleboro' would be complete without a sketch of the life of Horatio Barrows. He was the son of Charles and Mary (Cobb) Barrows, and was born in Carver, Mass., May 12, 1824. He was educated at Peirce Academy, and then learned the carpenter's trade with his father, and for some years was engaged in building. His last work in this line was in erecting the store now occupied by Mr. Thomas W. Pierce, which was completed in the fall of 1853, and was immediately used by Noah C. Perkins, Charles E. Leonard and himself as shoe manufacturers, under the firm-name of Perkins, Leonard & Barrows. This firm continued for several years, and in April, 1860, Leonard & Barrows sold their interests to Mr. Perkins, and purchased what is now known as Murdock's block, and C. D. Kingman became associated with them under the firm-name of Leonard, Barrows & Co. At the expiration of five years the connection was dissolved, and Leonard & Barrows made large additions and improvements to their manufactory. They introduced steam-power, added another story and a basement; remained here until 1874, when their largely-increasing business demanded greater space, and they erected the building now occupied on Centre Street, where the manufacture is still carried on by Charles E. Leonard, the interest and firm-name remaining the same. They employ from two hundred to two hundred and fifty operatives, and it is one of the leading houses in this line in the county. During the first years of their business they manufactured largely for the Southern trade, but at the breaking out of the Rebellion that market was destroyed, and new ones were sought in the West, and ladies' shoes were made a specialty.

With that characteristic shrewdness and foresight which has built up this extensive business, it was seen that an entirely different class of goods would be demanded in the West, and the change was adopted successfully. In establishing these new markets Mr. Barrows was obliged to travel extensively in the West, and by his honorable dealing, strict attention to business, he secured to the firm a reputation which has enabled them to manufacture goods to order to the full capacity of their factory without personal solicitation. In 1854, Mr. Barrows married Abbie M., daughter of Benjamin and Waitstill (Murdock) Leonard, of Middleboro'. They had one son, Fletcher Lawton, born July 15, 1871.

Mr. Barrows was a member of the Central Congregational Church. He was not largely identified in political or town affairs, as he devoted himself entirely to his business. He was chairman of the committee for the construction of the town-house, and it is to his perseverance and labor that the town is largely indebted for the fine structure which they now enjoy. The architect and contractor having died early in the work of its erection, and having no written plans of the building, Mr. Barrows, himself a practical builder, took upon himself the heavy task of superintending the work. To this extra responsibility and mental labor, added to the demands of his own business, was partially attributed the ill health from which he suffered for a number of years. In his death, which occurred May 24, 1883, the town lost not only one of its most active business men,

but an enterprising, public-spirited citizen, who, when not the pioneer of some village improvement, was always a ready champion in such work. The following, contributed by one of his personal and business friends, will show the estimation of Mr. Barrows by those who knew him best: "Possessing an ambition and enterprise above that of most young men with his surroundings, he left his native town and came to Middleboro', where as a carpenter he worked at his trade for some years. This offered in prospect only hard work, and at last only a competency, and the same spirit which drew him from his early home now led him to leave his trade and commence the manufacture of shoes. With slight exceptions his business was uniformly successful, and from small beginnings grew to be the largest in town and among the largest in the county. Schooled from early youth to habits of industry and economy, he ever retained them, and these with a successful business made him a wealthy man. Shrewd in his dealings, reliable in his promises, of good judgment, a constant reader, he kept well posted on all the leading subjects of his day, and was one of our most prominent and reliable citizens. Slow to reach conclusions, yet firm in his convictions when formed, no opposition or difficulties seemed to move him from his fixed purposes. Our magnificent town-house is a monument to his taste and judgment, and to his persevering push through difficulties and opposition. He was long a member of the Congregational Church, was a quiet man in all ways, and dearly loved his home. To make it beautiful and attractive to his wife and son, whom he loved tenderly, was his constant study."

ABISHAI MILLER.

History is the *résumé* of the lives and events which are to-day among the things of the present, to-morrow those of the past, and in history mention should be made of those whose personal qualities, business enterprise, and moral worth have contributed in some way to the wealth, knowledge, and welfare of the community in which they lived, and to this number belongs Abishai Miller, who was born at Fall Brook, Middleboro', Mass., June 22, 1809. His ancestry, for several generations, had been land-holders there, having purchased their estate from the Indians. He was the youngest child of John and Susanna (Sparrow) Miller, and was educated at the common schools in Middleboro'. His father dying when Abishai was a mere lad, he left his home and went to Westboro' and Taunton to learn the machinists' trade. He devoted himself to this trade until he had thoroughly mastered it in all its details, and it was said of him that he was one of the best machinists in New England. A man of his mechanical genius could not long remain a subordinate. In 1837 he entered the service of Otis Tufts (Mr. Tufts at that time being the proprietor of a machine-shop on Broomfield Street, Boston, and afterwards known as one of the most successful engine-builders in New England), and continued in his employ in this location and in East Boston until 1853. During this period he superintended the construction of much large work, and had, as apprentices, many young men who have become justly celebrated in the line of iron manufacture, and shown the excellence of their training. In the year 1853, Mr. Miller, with several other enterprising mechanics, organized the Atlantic Works, and obtained a charter from the Legislature. They put into this venture all their savings, and began the difficult task of making a place for their company in the business world. They purchased land in East Boston, and erected buildings thereon for machine-, blacksmith-, and boiler-shops, and purchased tools for these several departments. Mr. Miller became superintendent of construction, and by dint of hard work, self-sacrifice, and the utmost economy, soon succeeded in establishing a reputation, and steadily increased their business and facilities. About 1859, Mr. Miller retired from active work to Middleboro', to take much-needed and well-earned rest. At this time he erected a fine residence on the old homestead at Fall Brook, and here his friends always found him happy and hospitable. But when the civil war commenced the Atlantic Works secured a contract for the building of one of the now famous "monitors," and at the earnest solicitation of his associates in the business, he returned and again became its superintendent, and during the four years following a busier man could not have been found in Boston. Under his direction were built the monitors "Casco" and "Nantucket," the turrets for the monitors "Monadnock," "Agamenticus," "Passaconaway," "Shackamaxon," and the machinery for the gunboats "Sagamore," "Canandaigua," "Sassacus," and "Osceola," also for the United States man-of-war "Nyphon." At the close of the war, Mr. Miller again retired from active business, although remaining on the board of directors of the company until 1876, when, upon the death of the president, he was elected to that office, and continued in the same until his death, which occurred at East Boston, Jan. 30, 1883. He was buried at the "Green" Cemetery, Middleboro', where five generations of his ancestors already lay. His wife, Julia A., daughter of Edward Sparrow, of



Abisha Miller



Engd. by A.H. Fatchue

C. D. Kingman

Middleboro', died many years before him. An only daughter, Julia H., the wife of Dr. G. W. Copeland, of Boston, survives them.

As a business man and mechanic few surpassed him, and the success and prosperity of the Atlantic Works was largely due to Mr. Miller's management and skill. In private and social life he was much beloved. He never betrayed a friend or deceived an enemy. His nature was positive. Strong in his likes and dislikes, he was always just and charitable. A friend in want or in trouble found in him a ready helper and adviser. It is said that the truly great man always loves and respects his mother. This characteristic he possessed in a large degree, for he always treated his mother with affection and reverence, and cared for her under his own roof during the last years of her life. As a husband and father, he was devoted and indulgent. As a citizen, he commanded the esteem of all who knew him, and, although having neither the time or ambition to be very active in town affairs, yet when elected to office filled the positions with credit, serving as selectman of Middleboro', and in other positions of trust to the acceptance of his townsmen. He was an attendant of the Congregational Church, and contributed largely towards its support.

Mr. Miller was essentially a self-made man, and his life was one of steady and active devotion to business. Starting forth when but a mere lad to conquer fortune, his success was well won, the result of mental strength united with indomitable will and persevering industry. This was not accomplished at the expense of his social nature, as is evidenced by the large circle of intimate friends, who were attracted by his geniality and hospitality.

C. D. KINGMAN.

The first American ancestor of the Kingman family, Henry Kingman, came to this country about the year 1630, ten years after the landing of the Pilgrim fathers, and settled in Weymouth. He was a man of good character, with intellectual strength and cultivation. In the year 1631 he was on the grand jury, and repeatedly represented the town in which he lived, and filled many places of public trust and confidence. His introduction to such responsible offices, while yet a young man, speaks in the strongest terms in favor of his character and intelligence. He changed his residence to West Bridgewater, where he died at the age of eighty-four, leaving a son John. John (second generation) was born in 1664, died in 1755. His son, John (third generation), was born in 1703. Abner (fourth generation) was born in 1735, and died in 1812. He married Susannah ——, who died in 1820. Their children were nine in number, of whom Bela was the eighth. Abner was the first of the family in Middleboro'. He settled on a farm in North Middleboro', where he always resided. Here Bela (fifth generation) was born May 2, 1781, and died April 16, 1854. He married Lydia Dean, of Taunton, in 1804. She was born July 6, 1786, died Dec. 12, 1860. They had twelve children. Bela followed the occupation of his father (that of tanner and farmer), and made his residence on the old homestead. He held a major's commission in the militia, but was excused from service in the war of 1812, when the company was ordered to Plymouth, from the peculiar reason that two majors' commissions had been given in his regiment. He was an attendant of the Congregational Church of North Middleboro', and was its first Sabbath-school superintendent (1818). He was a man physically and morally strong, of good judgment, and in all the positions he was called to fill performed their duties in accordance with the saying, "Act well your part, there all the honor lies." We quote from an old document the following, in regard to the characteristics of the Kingman family: "Strong attachment to and high admiration of each other; ambition, not in the acquisition of wealth or goodly apparel, but in the acquisition of knowledge. It may be well and truly said, 'A Kingman is a good friend and true, but not an enemy to be desired.'"

Calvin D. Kingman, youngest child of Bela and Lydia (Dean) Kingman, was born April 29, 1825, on the farm where his grandfather settled, in North Middleboro'. He diligently improved the common-school advantages afforded to the farmers' boys of that period, and by the time he was sixteen years old, the savings he had accumulated, by extra work for neighbors in haying and pegging shoes in winter evenings, sufficed to pay his expenses at the academy in Bridgewater, which he attended three terms. Commencing teaching when but seventeen years old, he at once attained high rank in that profession, and taught public school in Taunton three winters. During this time he worked at haying in summer, attending the spring and fall terms of the academy, and three terms at the normal school. While attending the latter, and only about twenty years of age, he was surprised to receive a communication from J. N. Ballou, principal of Taunton Academy, asking him to take the position of assistant in that institution. On Mr. Kingman's showing this letter to Mr. Tillinghast, the principal, and asking his advice as to its acceptance or

rejection, he said, "Go by all means, it is too good a chance to be lost." Prior to this time, and before he was two weeks in the normal school in its spring session, Mr. Kingman had made an engagement to teach the West Bridgewater school the next winter, which engagement, after teaching three terms in the academy, he was compelled to keep. Although giving general satisfaction as an instructor, and having promising engagements offered him, Mr. Kingman concluded not to make teaching his life-work, and, at the close of his winter's school, he went to work on a bench in a shoe-shop across the road from his father's residence, and from that time to the present he has been a manufacturer of shoes.

In the fall of 1846 he went to live with his brother, Hosea, who was manufacturing shoes in what is now Lakeville. Here he married, Oct. 3, 1847, Sarah P., daughter of Caleb and Mary (Holmes) Bassett. Commencing housekeeping at Lakeville, he bought leather and made it into shoes on his own account, and soon entered into company with Hosea, which partnership continued about one year, when Hosea died, leaving Calvin the entire business. In the spring of 1862, Mr. Kingman removed both his residence and business to Middleboro', where he is now (1884) located. From humble beginnings, by care, diligence, and integrity, his manufacturing has increased steadily and satisfactorily, until it is employing, at the present, fifty operatives, and producing men and boys' calf, kip and buff brogans, balmorals, English and Oxford ties, etc. Mrs. Sarah P. Kingman died Jan. 21, 1875. Her children were Sallie R. (married Henry F. Tillson; they have one child, Marian, and now reside in Los Vegas, New Mexico, whither Mr. Tillson was compelled to remove for his health, which was much broken by his many years' service at Macullar, Williams & Parker's, Boston), Charles W. (married Lizzie E. Cole, has four children, Lydia D., Sadie B., Delia R., and Walter R.), Philip E. (married Nellie Shaw), and Henry C., a bright, promising young man, who was accidentally drowned May 14, 1883, in his twenty-first year (Charles W. and Philip E. are associated with their father in business). Mr. Kingman married, Nov. 16, 1876, Mary A., daughter of Andrew J. and Abigail (Snow) Pickens.

Mr. Kingman has devoted his time and attention mostly to business. He is one of the trustees, and on the investment committee of the Middleboro' Savings-Bank. He is largely interested in cattle raising in Colorado, and has passed several months in each year, since 1880, in enjoyment of the sports of the far West, and probably no man of the present generation in this State has ever killed so much large game, deer, antelope, elk, bear, buffalo, etc., as he. Of an active and vigorous temperament, he is an enthusiastic lover of the chase. Formerly a Whig, of late years he has been independent in politics, voting for the measures and men he deemed the best, and steadily refusing to take office. In religious belief he is a Congregationalist, is a diligent worker in the church, has held the office of deacon for six years, and also that of Sunday-school superintendent for about the same length of time. During his twenty-one years' residence in Middleboro', every Sabbath he has been at home has found him in attendance at Sabbath-school and meeting, with the exception of two or three, when he was detained at home by illness of himself or family. A social companion, a strong friend, a successful business man, and a law-abiding citizen, Mr. Kingman merits and enjoys the esteem of all who know him.

JOHN B. LE BARON.

There is an air of romance and mystery surrounding the history of the first of the Le Baron family. The following facts were mostly obtained from an article in the "New England General Register" for 1871, written by one of his descendants: In the fall of the year 1694 a French privateer cruising on the American coast was wrecked in Buzzard's Bay, near Falmouth. The officers and crew were taken prisoners and marched to Boston, but they were compelled to leave the surgeon of the ship, Dr. François Le Baron, at Plymouth on account of sickness. During his stay at the inn he performed what seemed at that time a wonderful surgical operation on the landlady. From this fact, and there not being a competent surgeon or physician in the town, the selectmen petitioned Lieutenant-Governor William Stoughton, then acting Governor, that Dr. Le Baron "might be permitted to tarry in the town of Plymouth as physician, surgeon, and apothecary." This request was granted, and he settled down into the staid manner of life of the Puritans with the name of Le Baron, thus becoming the founder of a new family. It is presumed that he was a scion of a noble house of Normandy or Provence, but he sedulously refrained from giving any information concerning his early life. He never assimilated with the religion of the colony, was a Roman Catholic through life, and always wore a cross upon his breast. No record can be found of either the name of the privateer or the port from which she sailed, and an impenetrable veil



F. B. LeBaron

mystery must forever lie over the European life, family, and even name, of this talented physician.

From these romantic incidents a brilliant writer has made him the hero of a pleasing tale,—"A Nameless Nobleman,"—in which many facts are blended with imaginative statements, so as to make a readable book. In 1695 he married Mary, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Ames) Wilder, and died in 1704, aged thirty-six years. The children of Dr. Francis and Mary (Wilder) Le Baron were James, born May 23, 1696; Lazarus, born Dec. 26, 1698; and Francis, born June 13, 1701. On the crest of Burying Hill, Plymouth, even yet may be seen a stone of black marble, bearing this inscription: "Here lyes y body of Doctor Francis Le Baron, a native of France and Physician of Plymouth, A.D. 1704." There have been many physicians among his descendants.

From Dr. Francis Le Baron to the fifth generation we find the line, Dr. Francis[1], James[2], John[3], John[4], John B.[5] John[4] was born Oct. 18, 1787, and lived in the part of Middleboro' called Rock, until his later years, when he removed to Middleboro' village, where he died in his ninety-third year. He was an iron-molder, but fully conversant with all departments of the iron business. In connection with this industry, he also carried on a farm. He held a commission in the old militia, and in the war of 1812 was captured by the British.

John B. Le Baron, son of John and Bethany (Ryder) Le Baron, was born Sept. 19, 1817, in Middleboro'. His educational advantages were limited to the common schools. He remained at home until he was about eighteen years old, when he went to Norton furnace and served an apprenticeship at the foundry business. At the completion of his apprenticeship, he worked at Norton for some years, and during this time was married. From Norton he went to Field's furnace, at Taunton, where he also remained several years. He then engaged as foreman in a foundry at Bourneville (now part of Fall River) for two years; then he went to Somerset to superintend the building of what is now the Co-operative Foundry. He occupied that position for two years. In 1855 he and Samuel M. Tinkham, of Taunton, began to build the foundry in Middleboro', with which Mr. Le Baron was so long connected. He lived in Taunton until the autumn of 1859; then he purchased the Ichabod Thomas place in Lakeville, and resided there between five and six years, when he removed to Middleboro', of which place he was ever after a resident. This firm of Tinkham & Le Baron continued until the fall of 1864. Then Mr. Le Baron purchased the interest of Mr. Tinkham, and conducted the rapidly-increasing business until Jan. 1, 1884, when he was succeeded by his sons, J. Baylies and Eugene P., who formed the Le Baron Foundry Company, which is now doing business.

He married, first, Aug. 16, 1841, Keziah, daughter of Charles and Keziah (Rounds) Baylies, of Taunton. She was born June 9, 1818, and died Oct. 10, 1861. Their children were Adelaide (died young), John Baylies (born Jan. 24, 1845, married Lucy S., daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Bisbee) Lovell, and has three children), Maria C. (born Jan. 18, 1847, married Samuel S. Lovell, has three children), Eugene P. (born Jan. 16, 1849, married, first, Lucy H. Morrill; she died in 1871, leaving one child; second, Georgiana Loring, of Plympton, who has one child), Charles H. (died young), Clara J. (born Jan. 7, 1855, married George R. Sampson, has two children), and Harriet J. (died young).

Mr. Le Baron married, second, Mary J., daughter of James Chase, a native of Dighton, who survives him. His death occurred March 1, 1884. Mr. Le Baron was an incorporator and director in the Domestic Needle Company, and its successor, Union Needle Company, of which he owned one-fourth interest. He was one of the trustees, and on the board of investment of the Middleboro' Savings-Bank. He owned quite an amount of land, laid out numerous village-lots, and erected a number of houses. He was the originator of the coal business in Middleboro'. Democratic in politics, as such he was elected to represent Middleboro' in the State Legislature in 1875. He was for years a member of the board of trustees of the Methodist Episcopal society, one of its building committee, and contributed liberally to build the present church edifice, and to the support of the society. He united with the church in 1877, and, up to the time of his death, held the offices of steward and trustee. During the temperance reform movement he was active in its support, and was a member of the Assawampsett Division, Sons of Temperance. He was for many years a prominent member of Mayflower Lodge of F. and A. M., Middleboro', Sutton Commandery, and Adoniram Chapter of New Bedford. Social, cheerful in disposition, fond of hearing and narrating good stories, of large and robust physique, and positive nature, Mr. Le Baron threw his whole soul into whatever he undertook. He was a man of strong will-power and tremendous energy and a hard worker, and from humble beginnings, by his own exertions, acquired a handsome competency. Of strong integrity, he was noted for his frankness and candor; of an

active temperament, earnest and impulsive, sometimes impetuous, but always sincere, he was a man of marked generosity and liberality of character. As a business man he was successful, and as a member of society respected and beloved.

ELIJAH E. PERKINS AND DANIEL SUMNER PERKINS.

ELIJAH E. PERKINS is of good old Saxon stock, and a descendant in a direct line from one of the first families to settle in Ipswich, Mass. We find in early records the name of John Perkins. He was born in 1590, at Nervent, Gloucester County, England, and probably came in the "Lion" to Boston, February, 1631, with Roger Williams. He had three sons, John (2d), who was a commoner in 1641, Jacob, and Thomas, all of whom were subscribers to Maj. Denison's allowance in 1648. From one of these three sons descended Mark[4], who came from Ipswich to North Bridgewater, was a farmer, married, and had a large family. His son, Isaac, born about 1730, settled in North Middleboro', possessed a farm of a hundred acres, a portion of which is now held by his grandson, Elijah, and on which he was born July 22, 1804. Isaac held a commission in the old French war, was a deacon for many years, and a man of sound, practical, common sense. He married Joanna Edson, of North Bridgewater, and died in 1811, at the age of eighty-one. Their children were Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Azel, Asa, Cyrus, Joanna, and Sally. (Cyrus graduated at Dartmouth College, and was a distinguished physician of New York City.) Azel was born in 1765, received a common-school education, became a farmer, and always resided on the old homestead. He married Lucretia, daughter of Deacon Elijah and Sarah (Shaw) Eaton, of Middleboro'. Deacon Elijah Eaton's second wife was Thankful Alden, daughter of John Alden[4]. He, John Alden, was a very religious man, lived to be one hundred and two years old, and had read the Bible through as many times as he was years old, it is said, and could tell on hearing a verse the book and chapter it was from, and continue the quotation.

The children of Azel and Lucretia (Eaton) Perkins were eleven, of whom Elijah was the ninth, and is now the only survivor. Mr. Azel Perkins was a man of medium size and very active, steady, industrious, and quiet, preferring to work at his own business than to take office. He retained his activity to old age, and when over eighty years old would as often run to his barn as walk. He died August, 1852, aged eighty-seven.

The educational advantages of farmers' sons in those days were limited to the winter school of a few months, and Elijah attended only eight weeks during each year, after he was ten years old, until, on account of ill health, he went to Boston in 1823, and was employed as clerk for two years. He then returned to North Middleboro', where he has since resided. In December, 1833, Mr. Perkins married Elizabeth Eddy Hall, daughter of Asa and Lucy (Leach) Hall, of Raynham. They have had six children,—Francis H., born Sept. 5, 1835, died July 12, 1855; Daniel S., born Sept. 4, 1837, died Oct. 22, 1881; Lucretia E., born Feb. 3, 1842 (married Enoch Pratt, had one child, Miriam E., and died Nov. 26, 1877); Cordana E., born Nov. 17, 1844 (married Harrison Otis Pratt, Sept. 16, 1869, has one son, Harry Sumner, and resides with her parents); William Sawyer, born May 17, 1847, died Oct. 13, 1849; Mary S., born July 6, 1852, married Benjamin E. Holmes.

Mr. Perkins was one of the pioneers of the shoe business, having in 1836 taken a contract of Seth Bryant, of East Bridgewater, for bottoming shoes, took many apprentices, and continued at this until he had bottomed twenty-five thousand pairs. In 1846 he started on his own account as a manufacturer, the first in Middleboro' to venture in this line. He employed only half a dozen men, but by integrity soon acquired a valuable reputation for his work, and the business steadily increased. Hard working, diligent, and economical, he was prospered. Alone, and in company with others for forty-five years, he was identified with every stage of the development of this great industry of our country. In 1860, when fifty-six years of age, the handsome property acquired by long years of hard labor was swept away to the last dollar by the wholesale repudiation of their Northern debts by Southerners, when they attempted to secede from the Union. Now was shown the value of a character built up by years of honest dealing, perfect truthfulness, and strict adherence to his word. Men who had known him long, and with whom he was accustomed to deal, gave him the material aid and credit to continue in his business, which, under the brisk times of the war, surpassed its former prosperity. In 1865 he admitted his son, Daniel S., in partnership. The business had increased to such an extent that they employed sixty operatives, and enjoyed the reputation of making as good goods as were made, and had a steady New England trade. The new firm was E. E. Perkins & Son, and continued so, until the death of Daniel S., in 1881, of typhoid fever.

DANIEL SUMNER PERKINS, who died in the



Elijah Eaton Perkins



D. S. Perkins


PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Shadrach Atwood

prime of life, was a diligent laborer and an industrious man; deeming the secret of success strict attention to business, he overtasked himself and sank beneath the burden. He held a high ideal of Christianity, and, although a sincere Christian, never considered himself worthy to belong to the church organization. He was highly esteemed, and his death was a great sorrow to his aged father and mother, and to a great number of appreciative friends who loved him for his worth and many amiable qualities. We copy the following as an instance of the high place he occupied among his fellow-citizens:

"WHEREAS, It has pleased the Almighty Father of Infinite Mercy to remove by death from our number our esteemed friend and colleague, D. Sumner Perkins, be it, therefore,

"*Resolved*, That we lament his decease socially and officially, because his many virtues of hand, mind, and heart endeared him to us; because his suggestions and calm counsels were indicative of keen observation, patient investigation, and careful deliberation.

"*Resolved*, That we bear sacredly in mind his uniform amiability, sterling worth, unequivocal integrity, and unswerving fidelity to correct principles.

"*Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions be sent to his honored parents as an expression of good will and happy memory; and that these resolutions be entered upon the records of Pratt Free School, North Middleboro', Nov. 25, 1881.

"ZEBULON PRATT,
"AUGUSTUS PRATT,
"J. K. PRATT,
"C. C. K. PRATT.
"*Trustees of Pratt Free School.*"

Mr. Elijah E. Perkins early in life became connected with the Congregational Church of North Middleboro' (in 1831), and has ever since been a prominent and valued member. He has been deacon for nearly thirty-four years. He very generously bore the expense of the monument erected to the memory of the three Indians,—James Thomas, Job Abanton, and Stephen David, who, in early days (1750), gave "thirty-eight acres of land for the site of church edifice, parsonage, burying-ground, and 'training-field,' at Titicut.

Mr. Perkins has always resided in his native town, and known of all men, is universally esteemed for his sterling worth, honesty of dealing, integrity, modesty, and unostentation, and in his old age, with the competency his faithful labor and business ability of years has brought him, can look back and proudly say that not one dollar has been acquired unjustly. He is one of the best types of a self-made man; has started many boys on the same road he has trod, and his success is the result of steady industry, careful economy, business thrift, and enterprise, combined with consistent religious principles, reaching over a long period of years. He has never had time to meddle either with politics or speculation, and has refused all public positions. Whig and Republican in political belief, he has supported by his influence and votes the nominations made by these parties.

SHADRACH ATWOOD, M.D.

One of the old families of Plymouth County is the Atwood family, and from its representatives of the present generation we can select no more worthy subject for illustration or biography in the county's history than Dr. Shadrach Atwood, now a resident of Franklin, Mass. He was born in Carver, May 17, 1801. His parents were Francis and Elizabeth (Ward) Atwood. His grandfather, Benjamin Ward, was prominent in the Revolutionary army (see biography of George Ward, Lakeville), and his grandfather, William Atwood, was a lieutenant in the same service. Francis Atwood was a farmer, and in 1811 he purchased a farm in Middleboro', and removed thither. Shadrach remained with his parents until he was twenty-one, having advantages of education only in a small district school until he was nineteen, when he attended the academy at South Bridgewater. A few months after he engaged as teacher in a district school, but, becoming acquainted with a new and remarkably successful system of teaching grammar, he engaged in teaching that as a specialty for some time, with marked results. He then began the study of Latin preparatory to a college course, and when twenty-two years old he went to Amherst and, after some preliminary academical study, entered Amherst College, where he remained about eighteen months. Here he made rapid progress, showing those qualities of determination and tenacity of purpose so strongly shown in his entire career, and which, when a mere child, caused his father to say, "I never told Shadrach to do a thing which he did not accomplish, and never heard him say, 'I can't do it.'" The difficulties with which Dr. Atwood had to contend in preparing for the work of life were neither few nor small. But these adverse circumstances did not crush his spirit, nor prevent his doing and rising in the world. They only served to develop his manhood, to bring out those sterling qualities which constitute a truly noble character, as they always do in every genuine man. About 1825 he began the study of medicine under Dr. Arad Thompson, of Middleboro', but after a few months went to Boston, and attended three courses of lectures at Harvard Medical School, becoming also a student in the office and assisting in the practice of the cele-

brated Dr. Winslow Lewis. He made good use of the opportunities afforded him, and was graduated from Harvard in February, 1830. He soon commenced his long and successful medical practice by establishing himself at Marlboro', whence, after eighteen months' time, he removed to Bellingham, where he was located for several years. In 1836 or 1837 he changed his residence to Franklin, which, with temporary absences, has been his home to the present.

In 1878 he gave up active practice and retired after a professional career of success and profit of nearly half a century. He built up a large practice, was active, energetic, and won many friends. His nature is positive, and from peculiar circumstances he was early thrown entirely on his own resources in his profession, and developed self-reliance, care, and close observation—almost minute—of all his cases. He was remarkable for his skill in diagnosing disease, and very successful in his treatment. He made his profession his life-work, and gave to it all the strength of his manhood and the vigor of his nature. In 1866 he removed to Wrentham, where he resided four years. He then returned to Franklin, and while some of his goods had been conveyed thither an incendiary fire burned the house in Wrentham, with his library, books of account, and much other valuable property. Notwithstanding these and other reverses, he is to-day one of Franklin's substantial citizens. In politics, in early life, he was an Old-Line Whig, departing from the Democratic principles of his fathers, but after the dissolution of the Whig party he affiliated with the Democratic party, and has since supported it and its candidates. In 1847 he was elected to represent the town of Franklin in the State Legislature by an unprecedented majority, and while in the Legislature was largely instrumental in securing the charter for the Norfolk County Railroad (an extension of the railroad from Walpole to Blackstone), which gave railroad facilities to Franklin, and marked a new era in its growth and prosperity. Of this road he was one of the incorporators. He was at one time a director of the Benjamin Franklin Savings-Bank, of Franklin.

He married, first, Nov. 28, 1832, Mrs. Ruth M. Pond, daughter of Cyrus and Ruth (Makepeace) Snow (she died, leaving no offspring, Nov. 7, 1862); second, Nov. 27, 1872, Charlotte M., daughter of Walter Harris and Sally A. (Hawkins) Gay.

Dr. Atwood has stood high among his professional brethren; has honored his domestic relations, his social and official obligations, and enjoys the esteem of a large and honorable circle of friends and acquaintances.

THOMAS WESTON.

Thomas Weston, of Middleboro', was the fifth generation from Edmund Weston, who came to Plymouth from England in the "Ann and Elizabeth" in the year 1636. He was born March 20, 1770, in that part of the town called Warrentown. His father, Edmund Weston, was a gentleman much respected and a man of influence. In Revolutionary times he kept a hotel in the house now owned and occupied by his son, Col. Thomas Weston. He was very pronounced in his opinions against the tyranny of the crown, and did much towards rousing the patriotism of Middleboro' in those exciting times. He had six children, the youngest being the subject of this sketch.

In his early youth he was quiet, studious, and thoughtful. Of a naturally weak constitution, he was not much inclined to out-door sports, but very early showed a fondness for books. Although books were then comparatively few, he eagerly mastered all that came within his reach. Schools were rare and expensive, and taught only by private teachers. Such was the poverty of the country towns in the years of the Revolution and those immediately following that few men could afford the expense of a schooling for their children. His father, although owning his farm, could do but little for his youngest son. He, however, sent him to the school taught by Abner Alden, the author of "Alden's Spelling-Book," for six weeks. One week's more schooling under "Master" Asapha Churchill was all that he ever had. His early advantages were thus limited, but his habits of thought and reading formed at home on the farm ever followed him, and early manhood found him with a broad knowledge of affairs and a general information surpassed by few. This, with his rare knowledge of men, his uniform affability, and strong common sense, gave him in after-life the great influence he exerted in business circles and in the politics of the State. Although under the tuition of Master Alden for so short a time, the latter regarded him as a promising young man, and soon after recommended him as a "fit person to instruct youth," and for a few years before and after his majority his services were sought after as a teacher in schools, where he seemed to have considerable success.

But the teaching of private schools was not to his mind, and in 1794, taking what little money he had saved and a small sum that he was enabled to borrow from a friend, he leased a blast furnace in Carver, called Pope's Point Furnace, with the store connected with it, resolving that he would be a business man. In the revival of business after the close of the Revo-


PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Thomas Weston

lution the iron interests were the first to feel its effects, and at that time in Middleboro', Carver, Wareham, and Rochester were many blast furnaces for the smelting of iron and the casting of hollow-ware. His enterprise, his thorough business habits, his honesty, and his general good nature made his business successful, and after remaining there four years he removed to Middleboro', having amassed a considerable sum of money for those times.

About the year 1798 he purchased a portion of the estate at Muttock before Revolutionary times owned by Peter Oliver, chief justice of the highest King's Court in the colony. A few years later he purchased the remaining portion of it. Judge Oliver used to make this place his summer residence, and it was regarded as the finest estate in the colonies. The bombardment of Boston was heard by him at Oliver Hall, and at night he and his family hurriedly left town, leaving everything in the house except their silver plate. He never returned, and the place was afterwards sold by the commissioners appointed to sell confiscated property of Royalists to Jesse Bryant, of whom Mr. Weston purchased a portion of the estate.

He was married to Abigail Doggett, a daughter of Simeon Doggett, Sept. 30, 1798, and resided from that time until his death upon this estate, in the mansion built by Judge Oliver for his son. The house is still standing, and after the death of Mr. Weston was owned and occupied by the late Earl Sproat. This house was full of historic associations. Here Governor Hutchinson and Thomas and Andrew Oliver used to pass their summers. Here Franklin stopped some time while passing through the colony. Here were welcomed illustrious guests from Old England on their tour through the New England, and here were planned and discussed some of the odious measures to subdue the rebellious colonists.

At the time he purchased a portion of the works at Muttock, including the forge and a large interest in the grist-mill, saw-mill, and rolling or slitting-mill, as it was then called. The business of these works, with a store, which he continued until his death, became quite extensive for those times. These works were formerly owned and carried on by Judge Oliver, and the rolling-mill was the second built in America. One important branch of his business was the making of wrought nails. The forge and rolling-mill were for the purpose of making nail-rods. These were taken by farmers and others and hammered into nails of the required length and size. At that time this business gave employment to a large number of men in this and adjoining towns. In the early part of his business at Muttock, Gen. Abiel Washburn was associated with him, and after that his son, Col. Thomas Weston, who continued with him until his death. This once large and profitable business, however, was supplanted in a few years after his death by the invention of the nail-machine. Now, here and there, upon the county farms the little nail-shops may still be seen as monuments of a departed industry. He always had a large store at Muttock. During this period of his life he carried on a forge and store at the Fresh Meadows. He was interested in the cotton-mill known as the Upper Factory in Middleboro', and quite largely interested in shipping at Wareham.

In 1809 he was almost unanimously chosen as a representative to the General Court, and re-elected for five successive years. In 1815 and 1816 he was a member of the Senate, and elected to the House again in 1819. In 1820 he was chosen a member of the convention to revise the Constitution of Massachusetts. From 1823 to 1827 he was a member of the Governor's Council. He was a warm personal friend of Governor Eustis; with him on the Governor's Council was Marcus Morton, afterwards Governor. In public life for twenty-five years, his acquaintance with the men of his time was unusually large, and his general information, his sterling character, his strong common sense, his uniform politeness, gave him a great influence upon the politics and men of his time. In politics he was a Democrat, and although living at a time when party politics were more bitter than at any other period of our political history, such was the esteem with which he was regarded in his native town that, when he would consent to be a candidate for an office, in addition to the vote of his own party, he usually received more votes from the opposite party than their own nominee.

In 1822 he was nominated for Congress, at a time when a nomination by his party was equivalent to an election, but declined on account of his business, which was then quite extensive, and the Hon. Aaron Hobart was elected in his stead.

In 1828 the old Court of Sessions, which had come down as one of the famous tribunals of the olden time, was abolished, and a new Court of County Commissioners established in its place. Mr. Weston was appointed by Governor Lincoln as its chairman, with Jared Whitman, of Abington, and John Collamore, of Scituate, as associates, which office he held until his death. At that time this was regarded as one of the most important offices in the county, and his appointment was regarded as most fit. The members of this court took the title of judges, as did those of the old Court of Sessions, which title followed them for many years after. With the change of name of

the court came other changes in its practice and modes of procedure, which were largely of his suggestion. Although not a lawyer, he had a judicial mind, and was well read in the principles of common law. He was conscientious in his decisions, always endeavoring to do exact justice to all parties. He presided with dignity, and his court had the confidence and respect of the entire county.

He died, after a short illness, June 17, 1834, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. His wife died Aug. 11, 1830. He had nine children,—Col. Thomas Weston, of Middleboro', being the only surviving child. In 1834 he married for his second wife Mrs. Deborah Hathaway, of Freetown.

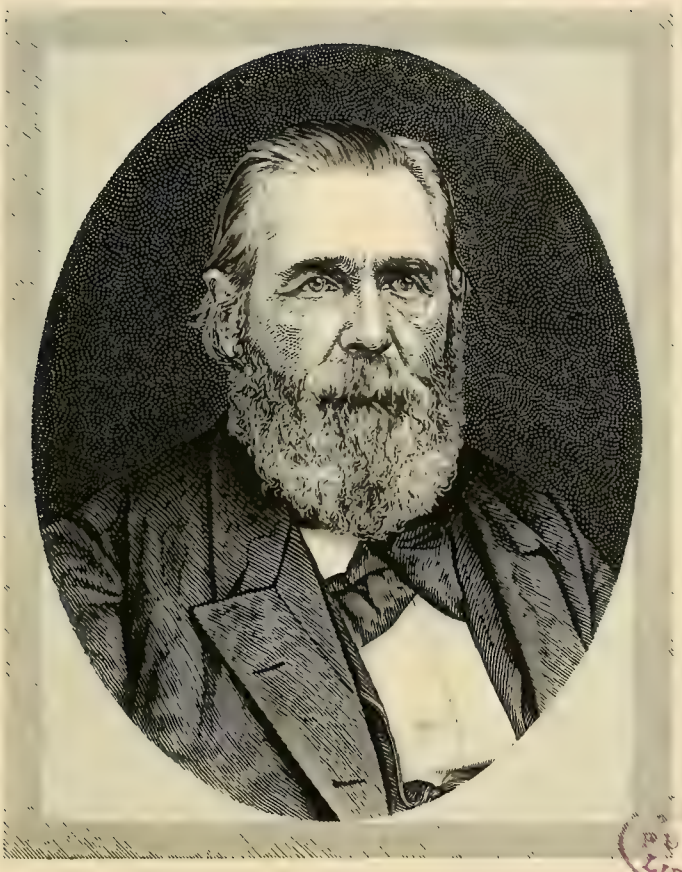
Judge Weston was a gentleman of the old school, dignified but always courteous and polite. Of Pilgrim stock, he inherited their sterling qualities, softened by Christian culture and the amenities of society. He was a man of strong character and firm principles, scorning everything mean or dishonest. As a merchant he was enterprising, careful, and of exact business habits. His word was always as good as his bond. His judgment on the ordinary matters of life was much sought after by his acquaintances, and the value of his strong, common sense early recognized. He was very happy in his domestic life, with a large family of children, most of whom he lived to see grow to manhood and womanhood and comfortably settled in life. His house was always open, and he entertained with a generous hospitality. His wide circle of friends and acquaintances brought many prominent men to his door, and rarely a day passed in the latter part of his life without the presence of some one as his guest. His wife, a lady of culture, presided with a quiet dignity over his household, and her rare conversational powers added much to the pleasure of his guests. He was early identified with the First Church of Middleboro', and was one of its strongest supporters. The great objects of Christian charity and benevolence, that in his time were just coming into existence, he warmly espoused, and seemed fully to appreciate the great work they were about to do, and the strong hold they would ultimately obtain upon the Christian world.

WILLIAM W. COMSTOCK, M.D.

William W. Comstock, M.D., one of the most eminent physicians of Plymouth County, was born in Smithfield, R. I., March 23, 1801, and was the son of Dr. Ezekiel and Mary (Whipple) Comstock. He was a birthright Quaker, and both his paternal and maternal ancestors were of noble and distinguished families. The Comstocks trace their origin back through England and the Norman Conquest to the sixth century in Germany, where Baron von Komstock, the first recorded progenitor, was a large landholder. His maternal grandfather was Commodore Abraham Whipple, United States navy, from whose flag-ship "Providence," under his command, was fired the first gun against the British, thus leading off in the gallant efforts to dispute England's supremacy on her favorite element. Bold, daring, and intrepid, he enjoyed the friendship and companionship of Paul Jones, Franklin, and Washington, and in some respects was the most remarkable of the naval officers of the Revolution. His first cruise was probably never excelled in naval history, appearing more like romance than reality. Its prize money amounted to over one million dollars. The most eccentric and daring of his exploits was in July, 1779, when he encountered the homeward bound Jamaica fleet of one hundred and fifty sail, convoyed by several British men-of-war, among them a seventy-four gun-ship. Commodore Whipple concealed his guns, joined the fleet as if one of their number, and sailed in their company for several days, each night capturing a vessel, which he manned with a prize crew, who steered to a different point of the compass, so as to be out of sight of the fleet in the morning. From this fleet he captured ten richly-laden vessels, eight of which arrived in American ports. This gallant officer died at Marietta, Ohio, in 1819, aged eighty-five years. Upon his monument is this inscription:

"Sacred to the memory of Commodore Abraham Whipple, whose name, skill, and courage will ever remain the pride and boast of his country. In the late Revolution he was the first to hurl defiance at proud Britain, gallantly leading the way to wrest from the mistress of the ocean her sceptre, and there to wave the star-spangled banner. He also conducted to the sea the first square-rigged vessel ever built on the Ohio, opening to commerce resources beyond calculation."

Commodore Whipple had two daughters, Katharine and Mary. Katharine married Col. Ebenezer Sproat, of Middleboro'. Col. Sproat was one of the pioneers of Ohio, acquiring by his bravery much honor, was called "Buckeye" Sproat, and it is said that by him, and through him, Ohio received the appellation of the "Buckeye State." Dr. Comstock studied medicine with his father, a prominent physician, and commenced the practice of his profession in New Bedford, Mass., but removed to Buckfield, Me., about 1829. He soon developed those qualities of a successful physician for which he afterwards was so noted, and made many and warm friends, among the most intimate of whom was the father of ex-Governor



PU
LIBR

W. W. Boomer

John D. Long, of Massachusetts, and was elected to represent Buckfield one year in the State Legislature. In 1845 he removed to Wrentham, Mass., where he built up a fine practice. Previously, in 1826, he had married Saba, daughter of Thomas and Sally Sturtevant, of Middleboro'. One of the oldest physicians in Middleboro', and of one of its most reputable families (which, however, have ceased to exist in the town), was Dr. Thomas Sturtevant. He had a lucrative practice, and was highly esteemed in the community, living to a hale old age. He had several sons, among them Thomas (father of Saba) and George, also a prominent physician, but who died in the prime of life. In 1851, at the time of the last illness of Dr. George Sturtevant, Dr. Comstock visited him and treated him, and, after his death, received an urgent invitation to settle in Middleboro', which he did. From 1852 until his death, Oct. 20, 1878, Dr. Comstock was one of the leading, most active, and successful physicians in Plymouth County. His practice was extensive, and his advice as counsel was sought by the best practitioners from Provincetown to Providence. He was ever an enthusiastic and hard-working member of his profession. Always a student, he kept pace with the rapid advances and discoveries of medical science. He had many students, the first being Dr. Thaddeus Cushman, of Randolph, Mass. These have done credit to his instructions, and among them we name Dr. George F. Bigelow, Boston; Dr. Abiel W. Nelson, New London, Conn.; Dr. N. M. Tribou (deceased), Mystic, Conn.; Dr. George W. Snow, Newburyport; Dr. Albert Sprague, and Dr. H. Willard, Providence, R. I.; Dr. Benjamin F. Wilson, New Bedford; Dr. Henry H. Sproat, of Assonet; Dr. J. G. Cowell, Wrentham, Mass.; and Dr. George L. Ellis, Middleboro' (formerly assistant physician of Taunton Insane Asylum). Dr. Comstock was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, of which he was councillor for many years; a prominent member of the American Medical Society, of which he was a delegate from Massachusetts to its annual meeting at Detroit. He was also a member of the Bristol South District Medical Society. His personal character was the very purest, his manner was winning and gracious, his life was one of the strictest integrity, and in his record of seventy-seven years he left the testimony of an honest and conscientious man. This motto, which he had printed on slips for his grandchildren, will serve to indicate his nature,—"Power of Thought is the only true measure of Intellect, as Force of Principle is the only true measure of Moral Greatness."

A strong friend, a beloved and faithful physician, he maintained, by his daily walk and actions, and with an unfailing courtesy, the dignity of a true gentleman of the old school. The children of Dr. Comstock were William E. (a very promising youth, who died at the age of seventeen), Adelia B. (married F. P. Mulvey, merchant, of Chicago, and has three children,—William C., Caroline B., and Fannie L.), Katherine A., and Agnes (who married Dr. Nahum M. Tribou, of Middleboro'. Dr. Tribou settled at Mystic, Conn., where, after a few years' residence, he died, leaving two children, a son, Nahum M. (who furnishes the accompanying portrait of Dr. Comstock), and a daughter, Mary C., who married Dr. Henry Scudder Drake, of Westboro'. They have one child, Agnes K.). At a meeting held by the councillors of the Massachusetts Medical Society the following was adopted:

"The Massachusetts Medical Society having, by the death of the late Dr. William W. Comstock, lost an aged and one of its most honored members, who was for many years an associate of this body, we deem it just and fitting to place upon record our recognition of his virtues and abilities. Through all his long and arduous career of service in a noble and humane profession, it is not too much to say that, by untiring devotion to medical duty, by the constant exercise of care, patience, fidelity, and skill in the daily exercise of a pursuit so important to humanity, and by his unvarying kindness and courtesy to his medical brethren, he illustrated the best qualities of a physician and earned the increasing respect and final reverence of the profession, and that crown of a good man's life, the love and gratitude of the community which witnessed and were benefited by his life and labors. He was a wise, benevolent, conscientious, and public-spirited man and citizen, whose example and influence were beneficent in all the relations of life, and whose memory will be gratefully cherished. It is to the high honor of our profession, as it is an incentive to a just ambition, that, in each generation and in every community such men are found, who are venerable, not in years only, but in the long and amply-bestowed respect and confidence of their fellow-men."

One of the councillors, Dr. D. H. Storer, a personal friend of Dr. Comstock, in a speech expressing gratification at this resolution, gave him this noble tribute: "From an acquaintance, a friendship of more than forty years, I shall ever associate with his memory perfect professional integrity." Dr. Dwelley writes thus of him: "Although having responsibility of a large and widespread country practice on his hands, he nearly always managed to be present at the county and State meetings of the societies, often riding late at night and before dawn to accomplish it. . . . He was truly a gentleman of the old school, strictly punctilious in every duty, calm and considerate, affable and polite, though firm and positive in his convictions, and no person ever failed to receive his services by day or night on account of being too poor to recompense him." He died with his armor on, only ceasing his

labors with his last short illness. His virtues are cherished as a valuable legacy by his posterity, and assert for him an honorable place in the records of the community adorned by his life.

H. S. B. SMITH, M.D.

Henry Sutton Burgess Smith, M.D., son of Perley Dennison Smith and Louisa Burgess, his wife, comes from early New England families on both paternal and maternal sides, and was born in Bridgeton, Me., July 12, 1838.

Thomas Smith was one of the earliest settlers of Gloucester, and a proprietor. He was a man of more than ordinary ability, and was, in 1645, one of the king's commissioners. From him and his three sons (one of whom, Thomas, settled in Ipswich) descended the most of the Smiths in Northeastern Massachusetts. A direct descendant from him in the fifth generation was Isaiah Smith, who was born about 1774, married Mary Chapman, of one of the early families of Ipswich, Mass., and in 1803 drove his own team of oxen from Ipswich to his new home in a forest wilderness (now Bridgeton), in the then district of Maine. Hardy, resolute, and energetic, he was well calculated to endure the toils and privations of pioneer life, and by his exertions and industry transformed the wildness of the woods into a pleasant and productive farm. He built a large house and barns, which are yet standing. He had much to do with public affairs in the new settlement, and was captain of the militia. Of his eleven children eight were born in Maine. He died in 1845, aged seventy-one years. He, in common with his neighbors, was imbued largely with the importance of education, and even during the first years of their settlement they had established an academy. Perley, his son, was born May 1, 1805, received an academic education, "and was distinguished as a mathematician." He married, in November, 1832, Louisa, daughter of Joshua Burgess, of Oneida County, N. Y., where she was born, April 25, 1813. Mr. Smith settled on a farm near his father's, and united the avocations of land-surveyor and farmer. His death occurred Nov. 16, 1846, at the age of forty-one. He had four children,—Isaiah P., Henry S. B., Andrew R. G., and Joshua V. The eldest was ten years and the youngest only fourteen months old at the time of their father's death. The mother developed qualities of more than ordinary ability. Her strong maternal love kept the children together in an unbroken home-circle, and by her care, diligence, and energy she brought from the new, rough, and slightly-improved farm the means to carry her children through college. How this was done only she and the All-Seeing One could tell. She worked early and late, planned, managed, and contrived. Personal comfort and luxuries were things not even to be dreamed of, and she infused her spirit into her children, and also the dauntless Christian faith and strength which sustained her under all her deprivations and exhausting labors, so that they cheerfully aided her in all ways. She lived to see them well educated and college graduates, her death occurring in 1872. They all graduated at Bowdoin College,—Isaiah in 1858, Henry in 1861, Andrew in 1863, and Joshua in 1867. Isaiah became a Congregationalist clergyman, and settled in Worcester. Andrew received the degree of M.D. from Dartmouth College in 1866, and located at Whitesville, Me. He has held prominent public positions, served one term as State senator, was re-elected, but was "counted out" on technicalities, the certificate of election being given to another. He brought suit against the Secretary of State, and the Supreme Court reversed the decision of the board, and he served a second term as senator. Joshua graduated at Maine Medical School in 1871, became a resident of Richmond, Me., where he practiced medicine until 1875, when he moved to Melrose, Mass., where he now resides.

His older brother, while a youth, was feeble, and Henry early became the active helper of his mother and leader in the farm work. Winter and summer he was engaged in either cutting the massive hemlock-trees into saw-logs, stripping the bark for sale to tanneries, hauling the logs to mill, or putting in or gathering the crops. Before he was fifteen years old he had many a day done a man's work, laboring from early dawn till long past sunset. In such circumstances and with such a mother it is not strange that he should improve to the utmost his educational advantages. He entered Bowdoin College in 1857, and was graduated therefrom in 1861. After graduation he became a teacher in Brunswick, Me., and was principal of both the grammar and high schools. While teaching he studied medicine, and in 1864 had attained so much knowledge of that profession that, after passing an examination for that purpose, he was commissioned, April 20, 1864, assistant-surgeon Thirty-second Regiment Maine Volunteers, and at once accompanied his regiment to Virginia. They immediately went to the front, and participated in the bloody battles on the James, Petersburg, Cold Harbor, and the Wilderness. At the close of the war, July 26, 1865, he was mustered


BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY




BLI
IBRARY

J. W. P. JENKS.

out of service, and returned to Maine, where he attended a course of lectures at Berkshire Medical College, and received his diploma of M.D. from that institution Nov. 8, 1865. Shortly after beginning the practice of medicine he located at Bowdoinham, Me., where he built up a large and successful practice, and remained until Nov. 1, 1878.

The hard labor which had devolved upon him in his youth had undermined his constitution, and the extreme changes of the harsh climate of Maine developed pulmonic disease, which necessitated a change of residence. The death of Dr. W. W. Comstock afforded an opportunity for a change by opening a field in Middleboro', and Dr. Smith established himself here Nov. 1, 1878. He married, Aug. 26, 1862, Ophelia, daughter of Jason and Mary J. (Cheney) Ripley, born in Hillsboro', N. H. Their surviving children are Owin Ripley and Arthur Vincent. During his residence in Middleboro', Dr. Smith has built up a large and lucrative practice. He devotes his time entirely to his profession, is a diligent student, and keeps pace with the rapid progress of medical science. He was formerly a member of Sagadahoc County (Maine) Medical Society and always in some official position connected therewith, and for some years was its president. He is now a member of South Bristol Medical Society, Masssachusetts Medical Society, and American Medical Society, and attends their meetings.

Dr. Smith is congregational in religious belief and Republican in politics. He holds membership in Village Lodge, F. and A. M., Bowdoinham, Me., and St. Paul's Royal Arch Chapter, Brunswick, Me. Popular in his profession, of kind and winning manners, and of strong sociality, Dr. Smith holds a high place in the regards of a large circle of friends.

PROFESSOR JOHN W. P. JENKS.

Professor John W. P. Jenks, principal of Peirce Academy, Middleboro', was born in West Boylston, Mass., May 1, 1819. At thirteen years of age he commenced the study of Latin and Greek in special preparation for college under the private tuition of his pastor, Rev. Addison Parker, in Southbridge, Mass., depending mainly upon his manual labor for support. In three months Rev. J. W. Parker, D.D., cousin of his pastor, tendered him the opportunity of spending a year under his tuition in a plantation school in Virginia. Returning north in the spring of 1833, he entered Peirce Academy for a year, and was graduated at Brown University in the class of 1838. On leaving college he went to Georgia, where he taught nearly four years. In 1842 he became the principal of Peirce Academy, and continued in that relation twenty-nine years. From an attendance of over a hundred students during his connection with the institution as a pupil, in 1833, he found the number reduced to twelve or fifteen, and the building in a dilapidated condition, without blackboards or apparatus, and the entire expense of carrying on the institution dependent solely upon the income derived from the tuition of its pupils. About the same time high schools, confessedly designed by their advocates to do away with all denominational academies, were beginning to be established in all the cities and larger towns in the State, as well as normal schools, one of which was located within ten miles. Notwithstanding these unfavorable circumstances, Peirce Academy rose during the administration of Professor Jenks to a high rank among the best institutions of its kind in New England, averaging for some years over two hundred tuition-paying pupils, at an average age of eighteen years, and often furnishing forty or more teachers of district schools at the close of a fall or spring term, pupils from almost every State east of the Mississippi and from the British provinces being frequently represented in its annual catalogues.

Resigning his position, Professor Jenks was elected, in 1872, Professor of Agricultural Zoology and Curator of the Museum of Natural History in Brown University, which position he still holds, having, by his untiring efforts and personal sacrifices, brought his special department into a condition far in advance of what it was when he entered the duties of his professorship.

EBENEZER WEAVER PEIRCE.

Ebenezer Weaver Peirce, the writer of what in this publication appears concerning the towns of Carver, Lakeville, and Middleboro', was born at what still continues to be his residence in the southerly part of Assonet village in Freetown, April 5, 1822, and is a lineal descendant in the sixth generation from Abraham Peirce, who emigrated to America, and settled at Plymouth as early as 1623, and died at Duxbury in or near 1673.

Isaac Peirce, a son of Abraham Peirce, served as a soldier in King Philip's war, and was among those who played "the man and took the Indian fort" in what is now Kingston, R. I., Dec. 19, 1675, for which act of daring and bravery he received a grant of land in addition to his stipulated wages. Isaac

Peirce, the Narraganset soldier, died in what was then Middleboro', but now Lakeville, Feb. 28, 1732.

Isaac Peirce left sons,—Thomas and Isaac, Jr., the last named of whom died in what is now Lakeville, Jan. 17, 1757.

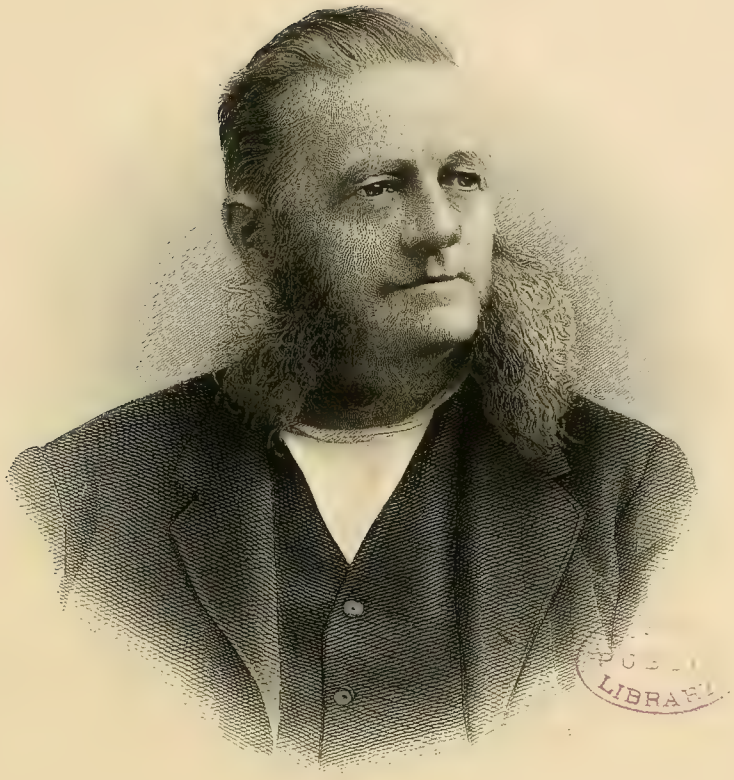
Ebenezer Peirce, the oldest son of Isaac, Jr., was born in Duxbury, that part afterwards Pembroke, in or near 1704, and died in what was then Middleboro', but now Lakeville, Aug. 14, 1796. Ebenezer Peirce was the father of six sons, three of whom were soldiers in the French and Indian war; one attaining to the position of captain, and all six served in the patriot army in the war of the American Revolution, four of the six therein were captains. Among these six sons was Capt. Job Peirce, who had one son that served in both the army and navy in the Revolutionary war, and one son who was a major, and another a captain in the coast guard, in the last war with England, sometimes called the war of 1812.

Capt. Job Peirce was the founder or donor of Peirce Academy, in Middleboro', and his son, Ebenezer Peirce, Esq., and wife, Joanna Weaver, were the parents of the subject of this sketch, who upon the maternal side is a lineal descendant in the sixth generation from Lieut. Samuel Gardiner, who greatly distinguished himself in King William's war (1689 to 1692), the earliest town-clerk and treasurer of Freetown of whom there remains a record, also selectman, assessor, and representative to both the Colonial and Provincial Court, and one of the Council of War. Lieut. Gardiner subsequently became the principal proprietor of what is now known as Gardiner's Neck, in Swansea, where he died Dec. 8, 1696.

The mother of Ebenezer W. Peirce was Joanna, the oldest daughter of Col. Benjamin Weaver, of Freetown, an officer in the patriot army in the war of the American Revolution, and also in the loyal forces in Shay's rebellion (1786); a man who was intrusted with both the sword and purse, he having by annual elections been chosen treasurer of Freetown for the long term of twenty-nine years, and as judge of a police court served thirty years.

Ebenezer W. Peirce received such benefits as were afforded by the common schools in Freetown, and passed one term each in Peirce Academy, Middleboro', Mass., Bacon Academy, Colchester, Conn., and Durham Academy, at Durham, N. H., and has received appointments to the offices of trial justice, coroner, notary public, public administrator, and commissioner to qualify civil officers from the Governor of the State, and from the President of the United States that of collector of internal revenue for the First Congressional District in Massachusetts. He has also been elected to the offices of selectman, overseer of the poor, collector, treasurer, and school committee in the town in which he resided. Inheriting the proclivities of his family, he at an early age became interested in the militia, into which he voluntarily enlisted at the age of nineteen, attaining to the position of major of the Fourth Regiment of artillery at twenty-two, lieutenant-colonel at twenty-four, and was honorably discharged at his own request at the age of twenty-six. Two years later, being earnestly solicited, he accepted the command of the Assonet Light Infantry Company, and taking the same to a brigade muster about two months after its organization, secured the second honors in a hotly-contested prize-drill, only one company being regarded as its superior in attainment, and throwing all others that had been for several years competing for these honors far into the shade, and thus securing to himself the claim of an excellent drill-officer. In August, 1851, he was made major of Third Regiment of Light Infantry, promoted to lieutenant-colonel in April, 1852, and raised to brigadier-general of the Second Brigade in First Division Nov. 7, 1855, commanding that brigade until the commencement of the war of the great Rebellion in which, in the first three months of that conflict, he led it in Virginia. Dec. 13, 1861, he was commissioned colonel of a newly-raised, and then for the first time organized, three years' regiment (the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts Infantry), and when leading the same at the battle of White-Oak Swamp, in Virginia, June 30, 1862, his right arm near the shoulder was torn off by a cannon-ball, of which wound he was off duty only thirty days, and participated in the second battle of Bull Run in a little less than two months.

He was soon after promoted to the command of the Second Brigade in the First Division of the Ninth Corps, which brigade he led in the States of Virginia, Kentucky, and Tennessee, and for a time in Tennessee commanded the division. From youth his habits have been studious, and he has given much time to a careful perusal of the Bible, that while in his minority he used to read through once in every twelve months for several consecutive years, and as a result of which he has become a thorough-going free-thinker and a confirmed materialist, in whose mind reason takes the place of revelation and science has demolished superstition. Both before and since the war he has written extensively for newspapers and other publications, and during the last ten years devoted much labor to historical and genealogical researches, writing and publishing several books concerning each. Although having attained to more than threescore


PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Ebenezer W. Peirce.

years, and suffered the hardships incident to several years' army life, after losing his right arm, he enjoys almost unalloyed and uninterrupted good health, which he ascribes to his life-long regular and abstemious habits, ignoring the use of spirituous liquors, tobacco-chewing, smoking, and snuffing, and all forms of gambling, having never so much as once played a game of cards in his life; thus, as he says, keeping the head clear, heart pure, and stomach clean, added to which he has not allowed himself to be encumbered with or burdened by the troubles and cares of more than one world at the same time. He seeks to do and do well the duties of that state of existence in which he finds himself to be, as this he considers his whole duty here and the best preparation for a hereafter, provided there be any hereafter, and says there is enough to do in the world that he knows about, and hence no call to do for that he knows nothing.

HISTORY OF HINGHAM.

CHAPTER I.

TOPOGRAPHY—EARLY RECORDS, ETC.

THE town of Hingham lies in the northern part of Plymouth County, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Massachusetts Bay and Hull; on the east by Cohasset; on the south by South Scituate and Rockland; on the west by Weymouth.

It originally embraced the present town of Cohasset, which was set off April 26, 1770. The town formed a part of Suffolk County until March 26, 1793, when it was annexed to the newly-formed county of Norfolk. June 20th, of the same year, the former act was repealed so far as it related to Hingham and Hull, and Hingham again became a portion of Suffolk, and remained as such until June 18, 1803, when it was annexed to Plymouth County.

Hingham was probably settled as early as 1633, and among the pioneers were Ralph Smith, Nicholas Jacob and family, Thomas Lincoln, Edmund Hobart and wife, Thomas Hobart and family, Theophilus Cushing, Edmund Hobart, Sr., Joshua Hobart, Henry Gibbs, Thomas Chubbuck, Joseph Andrews, and others.

The following list with notes of those who either settled or received grants of lands in this town was compiled by the late Solomon Lincoln, Jr., and published in his valuable "History of the town of Hingham," which is now out of print and a scarce work:

In 1635, Joseph Andrews,[1] Thomas Chubbuck, Henry Gibbs, Edmund Hobart, Sr.,[2] Edmund Hobart, Jr., Joshua Hobart, Rev. Peter Hobart, Thomas Hobart, Nicholas Jacob, Thomas Lincoln (weaver), Ralph Smith, Jonas Austin,[3] Nicholas Baker,[4] Clement Bates, Richard Betscombe, Benjamin Bozworth, William Buckland, James Cade,[5] Anthony Cooper, John Cutler,[6] John Farrow, Daniel Fop, Jarvice Gould, William Hersey,[7] Nicholas Hodsdin, Thomas Johnson,[8] Andrew Lane, William Large,[9] Thomas Loring, George Ludkin,[10] Jeremy Morse, William Nolton, John Otis,[11] David Phippeny, John Palmer, John Porter, Henry Rust, John Smart, Francis Smith (or Smyth),[12] John Strong,[13] Henry Tuttil,[14] William Walton,[15] Thomas Andrews, William Arnall, George Bacon,

[1] The first town clerk of Hingham.

[2] It may be remarked that this name has been written differently, generally, however, either Hobart or Hubbard. Mr. Hobart, the first minister, usually wrote it Hobart, although the record of his father's death is, "father Hubbard died."

[3] The name of Jonas Austin afterwards appears in Taunton.

[4] Nicholas Baker, twice a delegate from Hingham to the General Court, afterwards removed to Scituate, where he was settled as pastor of the church. Mather speaks of him as "honest Nicholas Baker, who, though he had but a private education, yet being a pious and zealous man, or, as Dr. Arrowsmith expresses it, so good a logician that he could offer up to God a reasonable service, so good an arithmetician that he could wisely number his days, and so good an orator that he persuaded himself to be a good Christian, and, being also one of good natural parts, especially of a strong memory, was chosen pastor of the church there, and in the pastoral charge of that church he continued about eighteen years." He died Aug. 22, 1678.

[5] James Cade's name appears in Yarmouth in 1640.

[6] Cushing's manuscripts date his arrival in 1637. He had a grant of land in 1635.

[7] This name is written in various ways, often in our early records Hersie, sometimes Harsie, frequently Hearsey, but of late years Hersey. It is, I believe, a name of French origin. Among the surnames of the noblemen and gentlemen who went over to England with William the Conqueror was that of Hersy.

[8] A person by the name of Johnson formerly kept a tavern in a building situated on the spot where the dwelling-house of Mr. Benjamin S. Williams now stands. It was known by the name of the Pine-Tree Tavern, from the circumstance that a very large pine-tree stood in its front. This family removed to Stoughton.

[9] William Large removed to Provincetown, C. C.

[10] George Ludkin died at Braintree, Feb. 20, 1648.

[11] John Otis, the common ancestor of the distinguished civilians, patriots, and orators of that name in this country. There are branches of his family in Scituate, Barnstable, Boston, and in other places. This name, in our old records, is written variously, Otis, Oates, Otties, and Oattis.

[12] Francis Smith removed to Taunton.

[13] John Strong removed to Taunton, from thence to Northampton. He was probably the ancestor of the families of that name in that town and vicinity.

[14] Tuttil, according to Cushing's manuscripts, came over in 1637. His grants of land were in 1635.

[15] Walton's Cove derives its name from a person of this name.

Nathaniel Baker, Thomas Collier, George Lane, George Marsh, Abraham Martin,[1] Nathaniel Peck, Richard Osborn, Thomas Wakely, Thomas Gill, Richard Ibrook, William Cockerum,[2] William Cockerill, John Fearing,[3] John Tucker.

In 1636, John Beal, Sr.,[4] Anthony Eames,[5] Thomas Hammond, Joseph Hull,[6] Richard Jones, Nicholas Lobdin, Richard Langer, John Leavitt,[7] Thomas Lincoln, Jr. (miller), Thomas Lincoln (cooper), Adam Mott, Thomas Minard, John Parker, George Russell, William Sprague,[8] George Strange, Thomas Underwood, Samuel Ward, Randolph Woodward,[9] John Winchester, William Walker.

In 1637, Thomas Barnes, Josiah Cobbit, Thomas Chaffe,[10] Thomas Clapp,[11] William Carlslye (or Carsly), Thomas Dimock,[12] Vinton Dreuce, Thomas Hett, Thomas Joshlin, Aaron Ludkin, John Morrick, Thomas Nichols, Thomas Paynter, Edmund Pitts,[13] Joseph Phippeny, Thomas Shave, Ralph Smith, Thomas Turner, John Tower, Joseph Underwood, William Ludkin,[14] Jonathan Bozworth.[15]

In 1638 there was a considerable increase of the number of settlers. Among them were Mr. Robert Peck, Joseph Peck,[16] Edward Gilman,[17] John Foulsham, Henry Chamberlin, Stephen Gates, George Knights, Thomas Cooper,[18] Matthew Cushing,[19] John Beal, Jr., Francis James, Philip James, James Buck, Stephen Payne,[20] William Pitts, Edward Mitchell, John Sutton,[21] Stephen Lincoln.

[1] Martin's Well, or, as it was sometimes called, Abraham's Well, derives its name from this person.

[2] Cockerum probably returned to England. "October 3, 1642, brother Cockram sailed for England."—*Hobart's Diary.*

[3] John Fearing came from Cambridge, England. The arrival of a person by this name is dated in Cushing's MSS., 1638. It may be observed that, in a few instances, according to Cushing's MSS., the persons to whom grants of land were made did not arrive here until after the date of their grants. This may have been the fact, but there were evidently many more settlers here before 1640 than are mentioned in these manuscripts. He mentions but four families that came over in 1635. Unquestionably a much larger number accompanied Mr. Hobart. It is possible, however, that the trifling discrepancies in the dates of the arrival of some of the settlers may be reconciled by the supposition that there were in some instances two or more persons of the same name; indeed, we know that four persons of the same Christian and surname (Thomas Lincoln) came into this town within a few years after its first settlement.

[4] "1638, John Beale, shoemaker, with his wife and five sons and three daughters and two servants, came from Old Hingham and settled in New Hingham."—*Cushing's MSS.*

[5] Anthony Eames was a deputy in 1637, 1638, and 1643, frequently a town officer, and involved in the military difficulties in 1644, 1645, etc.

[6] Joseph Hull, a deputy from Hingham in September, 1638, and in March after. One of the commissioners to end small causes, in the same year.

[7] The family tradition concerning John Leavitt is, that he was an indentured apprentice in England, and that he absconded from his master and came to this country when nineteen years of age, and settled first at Roxbury and afterwards in Hingham. If this tradition is correct he must have arrived in this country before the year 1628, as he died Nov. 20, 1691, aged eighty-three. He received a grant of land in this town in 1636. His homestead was in Leavitt Street (recently so named), on both sides of the river, and is now principally owned by the descendants of his sons, Israel and Josiah. He was a deacon of the church. In his will, executed Nov. 30, 1689, and proved Jan. 27, 1691/2, he mentions his sons Samuel, Israel, Moses, Josiah, Nehemiah, and the widow of his son, John; also his daughters, Mary, Sarah, Hannah, and Abigail. Israel had a son, John. He died July 29, 1749. John, son of this John, died April 13, 1797, aged eighty-six. The late Mr. Jacob Leavitt was a son of this last-mentioned John. He died Jan. 7, 1826. He possessed good natural abilities and a sound judgment. He was a valuable citizen. He filled many public offices and was a zealous Whig of the Revolution. Mr. Joshua Leavitt, who died May 12, 1825, aged ninety-two, and who filled the office of town treasurer for thirty years, with so much acceptance, was a descendant of Josiah Leavitt, son of the first John, above mentioned.

[8] William Sprague, with his brothers Richard and Ralph, arrived at Naumkeag (Salem) in 1628 or 1629. From thence they removed to Mishawum (Charlestown), and from thence William removed to Hingham. His house-lot was on the south side of Pleasant Street. He had several sons,—among them Anthony, William, and John. This William removed to Rhode Island. Anthony, the eldest son, had a numerous family. He lived and died in a house situated near that in which Mr. Samuel Gilbert now resides, at the place called "Over the River." Josiah Sprague was one of Anthony's sons; Isaac was one of Josiah's six sons.

[9] Ralph Woodward, one of the first deacons of the church.

[10] Thomas Chaffee removed to Swansea.

[11] Thomas Clapp removed to Scituate.

[12] Thomas Dimock removed to Barnstable.

[13] Edmund Pitts, according to Cushing's manuscripts, came over in 1639, with his brother, Leonard Pitts, and Adam Foulsham. His grant of land was in 1637.

[14] William Ludkin was from Norwich, England.

[15] Jonathan Bozworth removed to Swansea.

[16] Mr. Joseph Peck removed to Rehoboth, where he died Dec. 22, 1663.

[17] Edward Gilman removed to New Hampshire.

[18] Thomas Cooper removed to Rehoboth.

[19] A memorandum of a descendant of Matthew Cushing mentions the date of his arrival at Boston, Aug. 10, 1638. The name of his wife was Nazareth Pitcher. Their children, whose names follow, came with them to this country, viz., Daniel, Jeremiah, Matthew, Deborah, and John. Matthew Cushing, Sr., died Sept. 30, 1660, aged about seventy-two years. He was probably the ancestor of all of the name in this country. His son, John, removed to Scituate, where he was a selectman in 1676, a deputy, and afterwards (about the year 1690) an assistant. His son and grandson were judges of the Supreme Court of this State and the latter (Hon. William Cushing) of the Supreme Court of the United States.

[20] Stephen Payne removed to Rehoboth, where he died in 1677.

[21] One of the same name removed to Rehoboth. He came from Attleboro', England. One of the same name was among the first inhabitants of Conohasset, perhaps a son of the eldest John.

Samuel Parker, Thomas Lincoln,[1] Jeremiah Moore, Mr. Henry Smith,[2] Bozoan Allen,[3] Matthew Hawke,[4] William Ripley.[5] All of those preceding who came to this country in 1638 took passage in the ship "Diligent," of Ipswich, John Martin, master. In addition to these the following-named persons received grants of land in the year 1638, viz.: John Buck, John Benson, Thomas Jones,[6] Thomas Lawrence, John Stephens, John Stodder,[7] Widow Martha Wilder, Thomas Thaxter.[8]

[1] Thomas Lincoln, the husbandman.

[2] Mr. Henry Smith's name appears afterwards in Rehoboth.

[3] Bozoan Allen, "the very good friend" of Mr. Hobart, the first minister, came from Lynn, England. He was often a deputy, a military officer, and an influential citizen of Hingham. He was very active in the military difficulties in 1644, 1645, etc. He removed to Boston, where he died Sept. 14, 1652.

[4] Matthew Hawke was the second town clerk of Hingham. He was from Cambridge, England.

[5] In a brief genealogy of the family of William Ripley, collected by one of his descendants, it is stated that he "accompanied Mr. Hobart in the new settlement." If by this it is meant that he came to this country with Mr. Hobart, or that he was here before 1638, I am inclined to believe the statement is erroneous. The grant of land to William Ripley is in 1638, and in the list of settlers prepared by Mr. Cushing there is the following memorandum: "1638. William Ripley and his wife and two sons and two daughters came from Old Hingham and settled in New Hingham." His name is by him embraced, as above stated, in the list of those who took passage in the ship "Diligent," of Ipswich. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1642. He died in July, 1656. His two sons were John and Abraham. John married a daughter of Rev. Peter Hobart. John had six sons, viz., John, Joshua, Jeremiah, Josiah, Peter, and Hezekiah. Of these, John and Peter died in this town; Joshua removed to Haddam, Conn.; Jeremiah, to Kingston, Mass.; Josiah, to Weymouth. Hezekiah died in Connecticut in 1691. Peter had three sons,—Peter, Nehemiah, and Ezra. Nehemiah removed to Plymouth. Peter remained in Hingham. He had two sons,—Noah and Nehemiah. Noah removed to Barre. Nehemiah remained in Hingham. His wife was a daughter of Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, of Cohasset.

[6] This name is frequently written Joanes in the old records.

[7] This name is sometimes written as above, and frequently Stoddard.

[8] Thomas Thaxter, the common ancestor of all of the name in this town and vicinity. The name of his wife was Elizabeth. He died in 1654, his wife surviving him. His sons who lived to manhood were John and Samuel. John had twelve children. He died March, 1686/7. His widow was married to Daniel Cushing, Esq. Three of the daughters of John married Cushings. One of his sons was Col. Samuel Thaxter, a magistrate, delegate to the General Court, an assistant, and otherwise distinguished in public trusts. He had four children,—Elizabeth, John, Samuel, and Sarah. Elizabeth was married to Capt. John Norton, son of Rev. John Norton, and afterwards to Col. Benjamin Lincoln, father of the late Gen. Lincoln, of the Revolutionary army. Samuel, H. U. 1714, married Sarah Marshall, of Boston, and (after her decease) Mary Hawke, daughter of James Hawke. She survived him, and was afterwards married to Rev. John Hancock, of Braintree, father of Hon. John Hancock, president of the Continental Congress. Maj. Samuel Thaxter, the son of Samuel and Sarah, H. U. 1743, was one of the very few who escaped the massacre at Fort William Henry. Maj. Thaxter had a numerous family, among whom were the late Dr. Thomas Thaxter, Dr. Gridley Thaxter, of Abington, Samuel, etc. The late Capt. Duncan M. B. Thaxter was a son of Samuel. John, the eldest son of Col. Samuel Thaxter, married Grace Stockbridge, of Pembroke. His son, Col. John Thaxter, H. U. 1741, was a delegate in 1772. John Thaxter, Esq., of Haverhill, was a son of Col. John Thaxter. Deacon Joseph Thaxter was a brother of Col. John Thaxter, and father of the late Rev. Joseph Thaxter, minister of Edgartown and a chaplain of the army of the Revolution. David Thaxter was the only son of the eldest Samuel who lived to manhood. He married Alice Chubbuck. He had but one son, David, who died in 1791, aged eighty-three.

In 1639, Anthony Hilliard and John Prince received grants of land. The names of Hewett (Huet[9]) and Liford are mentioned in Hobart's "Diary" in that year, and in the "Diary" the following names are first found in the respective years montioned: in 1646, —— Burr;[10] in 1647, James Whiton; in 1649, John Lazell, Samuel Stowell; in 1653, —— Garnett,[11] and —— Canterbury.[12]

The number of persons who came over in the ship "Diligent," of Ipswich, in the year 1638, and settled in Hingham, was one hundred and thirty-three. All that came before were forty-two, making in all one hundred and seventy-five. The whole number that came out of Norfolk (chiefly from Hingham and its vicinity) from 1633 to 1639, and settled in this Hingham, was two hundred and six. This statement, on the authority of the third town clerk of Hingham, must be reconciled with the fact that there was a much larger number of settlers here in 1639 than would appear from his estimate. They undoubtedly came in from other places. Many of the names mentioned in the previous pages are now scattered in va-

[9] The following singular account of the cure of one of this name of a distempered imagination is extracted from the "History of New England" (Mass. His. Col., new series, vol. vi. p. 442):

"1642. One Huet's wife, of Hingham, having been long in a sad melancholy distemper, near to frenzy, and having formerly, in the year 1637, attempted to drown her child, did now again take her child of three years old, and stripping it of its clothes, threw it into the creek, but it, scrambling out of the water and mud, came to the mother, who took it another time and threw it so far into the creek that it could not possibly get out; yet by good providence a young man that accidentally passed by took it up. The mother conceived she had sinned the sin against the Holy Ghost. She was afterwards proceeded with by church council, and by that means was drawn off from those satanic delusions, and, after the manifestations of repentance, was received into the church again, being brought to a sound mind."

[10] Simon Burr, the first of the name of Burr in this town, came from Dorchester, and was related to Rev. Jonathan Burr, an early minister in that town.

[11] Garnett now written Gardner.

[12] Canterbury extinct as a surname. The Barnes families are descendants from Cornelius Canterbury.

rious parts of the country. Many of the first settlers removed to other places during the militia difficulties which occurred within a few years after the settlement of the town, and a considerable number had previously obtained lands at Rehoboth.[1]

Incorporation of the Town.—The town of Hingham was incorporated Sept. 2, 1635, and named from Hingham, in Norfolk, England, from whence the minister and most of the settlers had emigrated. The first town-meeting was held in 1635, and the first representatives chosen from this town were Joseph Andrews and Nicholas Baker.[2] Joseph Andrews was also the first town clerk, chosen in 1638.

In 1635 Hingham was assessed £6; Weymouth, £4; Boston, £25 10*s.*; Salem, £16; and Newton and Dorchester, each £26 5*s.* In August of the following year, however, the assessment for Hingham was raised to £8 10*s.*

In those early days a fine was imposed for non-attendance at town-meetings, and the arm of the law was also raised against him who should depart from the meeting "until the assembly be broken up or without leave." This order was passed by a vote of the town May 14, 1637, and was as follows:

"It is likewise agreed upon by a joint consent and general vote of the freemen that whosoever shall absent himself from any meeting appointed, and shall have lawful warning of it, or shall otherwise come to the knowledge of the same meeting within special occasions approved of by the assembly or the major part of the freemen then assembled; and further, it is likewise agreed upon that when assembled and be come together to agitate and determine of any business concerning the common good of Church or Commonwealth, not one shall depart until the assembly be broken up or without leave, upon the payment of every such defect, *one peck of Indian corn*, as well for the not staying with the assembly being there assembled as for the not coming, having lawful warning or otherwise [having] knowledge of it. And likewise it is agreed upon, that every such fine or fines shall be levied by the constable, and shall be carefully kept to the use of the town as hereafter shall be thought fit to employ it, and from the day of the date hereof it shall stand in force, unless it be found to be prejudicial and repealed."

April 9, 1641, the town voted as follows, fixing the pay of laborers and the prices of commodities:

"It is ordered and agreed upon by a joint consent, that the prices of laborers' wages and commodities within this town should be affixed as follows: Upon every commodity as well as upon laborers' wages should be abated *three* pence upon the *shilling* of what has been formerly taken.

	s.	*d.*
Common laborers a day	1	6
For mowing a day	2	0
Carpenters a day	1	10
A team with 3 yoke of oxen and one man, a day	7	00
" with 2 yoke, a mare and a man	7	00
" 2 yoke and one man	6	00
" 1 yoke, a mare and a man	5	4

and they are to work eight hours a day.

"Taylors and shoemakers are to abate three pence on the shilling of what they took before for a day's work. Butter the lb. 5*d.*

"Wheelwrights are to abate three pence on the shilling and to charge 2 shillings a day."

"In 1643, June 12, Anthony Eames, Samuel Ward, and Bozoan Allen had leave from the town to set up a corn-mill near the cove, on the condition that they paid any damage caused by flowage, &c. This mill was undoubtedly erected before the year 1645, as we find recorded in November of that year, that Gowan Wilson was removed by the town from the office of miller."

"It appears," says Mr. Lincoln, "that at an early date, there was a controversy respecting a portion of the lands embraced within the limits of Nantasket or Nantascot. The inhabitants of Hingham claimed, and endeavored to maintain a title to them, as in July, 1643, we find the following record, viz.: 'There is chosen by the town, Joseph Peck, Bozoan Allen, Anthony Eames, and Joshua Hubbard to go to the next court to make the best improvements of the evidence the town have for the property of Nantascot, and to answer the suit that now depends, &c.'" It appears, however, that Hingham was unsuccessful in this controversy. The following peremptory decision was under date September, 1643: "The former grant to Nantascot was again voted and confirmed, and Hingham was willing to forbear troubling the court any more about Nantascot."

CHAPTER II.

THE MILITARY TROUBLES OF 1644—INDIAN HISTORY.

THESE troubles, which no doubt seriously retarded the material as well as the religious welfare of Hingham, originated among the members of the military company, and gradually enlisted the feelings of the entire town. The church became involved in the

[1] Among the towns of which a considerable number of inhabitants originated in Hingham are Rehoboth, Wareham, Cummington, Dennysville, and Perry (Maine). A few removed to Swansea, Duxbury, Scituate, Barnstable, Lancaster, etc., and a large number to Boston.

The following names appear in Lancaster in 1654, viz.: Stephen Gates, Sr., James Whiting or Witton, John Towers, and Thomas Joslin. Persons of the same names had previously received grants of land in Hingham, and actually settled here. The Pecks, of Rehoboth; Fearings, of Wareham; Clapps and Otises, of Scituate; Dimocks and Otises, of Barnstable; Lincolns, of Taunton, New Bedford, Dennysville, and Perry, Me., etc., originated here.

[2] See list of representatives.

matter, and it subsequently was taken cognizance of by neighboring churches, and finally the controversy was carried to such length that the government was called upon to interfere. Johnson, in his "Wonder Working Providence" in 1654, says, "The people joyned in church covenant in this place were made about one hundred soules, but have been lessened by a sad unbrotherly contention which fell out among them, wasting them every way, continued already for seven years space to the great grief of all other churches."

Winthrop, in his journal, vol. ii. p. 221, introduces the subject as follows:

"1645. This court fell out a troublesome business which took up much time. The town of Hingham, having one Emes their lieutenant seven or eight years, had lately chosen him to be their captain, and had presented him to the standing council for allowance; but before it was accomplished the greater part of the town took some light occason of offence against him, and chose one Allen to be their captain, and presented him to the magistrates (in the time of the last general court) to be allowed. But the magistrates, considering the injury that would hereby accrue to Emes (who had been their chief commander so many years, and had deserved well in his place, and that Allen had no other skill but what he learned from Emes), refused to allow of Allen, but willed both sides to return home, and every officer to keep his place until the court should take further order. Upon their return home, the messengers who came for Allen called a private meeting of those of their own party, and told them truly what answer they received from the magistrates, and soon after they appointed a training day (without their lieutenant's knowledge), and, being assembled, the lieutenant hearing of it came to them, and would have exercised them as he was wont to do, but those of the other party refused to follow him, except he would show them some order for it. He told them of the magistrate's order about it; the others replied that authority had advised him to go home and lay down his place honourably. Another asked what the magistrates had to do with them? Another, that it was but three or four of the magistrates, and if they had been all there it had been nothing, for Mr. Allen had brought more for them from the deputies than the lieutenant had from the magistrates. Another of them professeth he will die at the sword's point, if he might not have the choice of his own officers. Another (viz., the clerk of the band) stands up above the people, and requires them to vote, whether they would bear them out in what was past and what was to come. This being assented unto, and the tumult continuing, one of the officers (he who had told them that authority had advised the lieutenant to go home and lay down his place) required Allen to take the captain's place; but he not then accepting it, they put it to vote, whether should be their captain. The vote passing for it, he then told the company it was now past question, and thereupon Allen accepted it, and exercised the company two or three days, only about a third part of them followed the lieutenant. He having denied in the open field that authority had advised him to lay down his place, and putting (in some sort) the lie upon those who had so reported, was the next Lord's day called to answer it before the church, and he standing to maintain what he had said, five witnesses were produced to convince him. Some of them affirmed the words, the others explained their meaning to be, that one magistrate had so advised him. He denied both. Whereupon the pastor, one Mr. Hubbert (brother to three of the principal in this sedition), was very forward to have excommunicated the lieutenant presently, but, upon some opposition, it was put off the next day. Thereupon the lieutenant and some three or four more of the chief men of the town informed four of the next magistrates of these proceedings, who forthwith met at Boston about it (viz., the deputy governour, the serjeant major general, the secretary, and Mr. Hibbins). These, considering the case, sent warrant to the constable to attach some of the principal offenders (viz., three of the Hubbards and two more) to appear before them at Boston, to find sureties for their appearance at the next court, &c. Upon the day they came to Boston, but their said brother, the minister, came before them, and fell to expostulate with the said magistrates about the said cause, complaining against the complainants, as talebearers, &c., taking it very disdainfully that his brethren should be sent for by a constable, with other high speeches, which were so provoking as some of the magistrates told him that were it not for respect to his ministry they would commit him. When his brethren and the rest were come in, the matters of the information were laid to their charge, which they denied for the most part. So they were bound over (each for other) to the next court of assistants. After this five others were sent for by summons (these were only for speaking untruths of the magistrates in the church). They came before the deputy governour, when he was alone, and demanded the cause of their sending for, and to know their accusers. The deputy told them so much of the cause as he could remember, and referred them to the secretary for a copy, and for their accusers he told them they knew both the men and the matter, neither was a judge bound to let a criminal offender know his accusers before the day of trial, but only in his own discretion, least the accuser might be taken off or perverted, &c. Being required to give bond for their appearance, &c., they refused. The deputy laboured to let them see their errour, and gave them time to consider of it. About fourteen days after, seeing two of them in the court (which was kept by those four magistrates for smaller causes), the deputy required them again to enter bond for their appearance, &c., and upon their second refusal committed them in that open court.

"The general court falling out before the court of assistants, the Hubberts and the two which were committed, and others of Hingham, about ninety (whereof Mr. Hubbert, their minister, was the first), presented a petition to the general court to this effect, that whereas some of them had been bound over, and others committed by some of the magistrates for words spoken concerning the power of the general court, and their liberties and the liberties of the church, &c., they craved that the court would hear the cause, &c. This was first presented to the deputies, who sent it to the magistrates, desiring their concurrence with them, that the cause might be heard, &c. The magistrates, marvelling that they would grant such a petition without desiring conference first with themselves, whom it so much concerned, returned answer that they were willing the cause should be heard, so as the petitioners would name the magistrates whom they intended, and the matters they would lay to their charge, &c. Upon this the deputies demanded of the petitioners' agents (who were then deputies of the court) to have satisfaction in those points, whereupon they singled out the deputy governour, and two of the petitioners undertook the prosecution. Then the petition was returned again to the magistrates for their consent, &c., who, being desirous that the deputies might take notice how prejudicial to authority and the honour of the court it would be to call a magistrate to answer criminally in a cause, wherein nothing of that nature could be laid to his charge, and that without any private ex-

amination preceding, did intimate so much to the deputies (though not directly, yet plainly enough), showing them that nothing criminal, &c., was laid to his charge, and that the things objected were the act of the court, &c., yet if they would needs have a hearing they would join in it. And, indeed, it was the desire of the deputy (knowing well how much himself and the other magistrates did suffer in the cause through the slanderous reports wherewith the deputies and the country about had been possessed) that the cause might receive a public hearing.

"The day appointed being come, the court assembled in the meeting-house at Boston. Diverse of the elders were present, and a great assembly of people. The deputy governour, coming in with the rest of the magistrates, placed himself beneath within the bar, and so sate uncovered. Some question was in court about his being in that place (for many both of the court and the assembly were grieved at it). But the deputy telling them that, being criminally accused, he might not sit as a judge in that cause, and if he were upon the bench it would be a great disadvantage to him, for he could not take that liberty to plead the cause, which he ought to be allowed at the bar; upon this the court was satisfied.

"The petitioners having declared their grievances, &c., the deputy craved leave to make answer, which was to this effect, viz., that he accounted it no disgrace, but rather an honour put upon him, to be singled out from his brethren in the defence of one so just (as he hoped to make that appear), and of so public concernment. And although he might have pleaded to the petition, and so have demurred in law, upon three points,—1, in that there is nothing laid to his charge; that is, either criminal or unjust; 2, if he had been mistaken either in the law or in the state of the case, yet whether it were such as a judge is to be called in question for as a delinquent, where it doth not appear to be wickedness or wilfulness; for in England many erroneous judgments are reversed, and errours in proceedings rectified, and yet the judges not called in question about them; 3, in that being thus singled out from three other magistrates, and to answer by himself for some things, which were the act of a court, he is deprived of the just means of his defence, for many things may be justified as done by four which are not warrantable if done by one alone, and the records of a court are a full justification of any act while such record stands in force. But he was willing to waive this plea, and to make answer to the particular charges, to the end that the truth of the case and of all proceedings thereupon might appear to all men.

"Hereupon the court proceeded to examine the whole cause. The deputy justified all the particulars laid to his charge, as that upon credible information of such a mutinous practice, and open disturbance of the peace, and slighting of authority, the offenders were sent for, the principal by warrant to the constable to bring them, and others by summons, and that some were bound over to the next court of assistants, and others that refused to be bound were committed; and all this according to the equity of laws here established, and the custom and laws of England, and our constant practice here these fifteen years. And for some speeches he was charged with as spoken to the delinquents when they came before him at his house, when none were present with him but themselves, first, he appealed to the judgment of the court, whether delinquents may be received as competent witnesses against a magistrate in such a case; then, for the words themselves, some he justified, some he explained so as no advantage could be taken of them, as that he should say that the magistrates could try some criminal causes without a jury, that he knew no law of God or man which required a judge to make known to the party, his accusers (or, rather, witnesses), before the cause came to hearing. But two of them charged him to have said that it was against the law of God and man so to do, which had been absurd, for the deputy professed he knew no law against it, only a judge may sometimes in discretion conceal their names, &c., least that they should be tampered with, or conveyed out of the way, &c.

"Two of the magistrates and many of the deputies were of opinion that the magistrates exercised too much power, and that the people's liberty was thereby in danger; and other of the deputies (being about half) and all the rest of the magistrates were of a different judgment, and that authority was overmuch slighted, which, if not timely remedied, would endanger the commonwealth and bring us to a mere democracy. By occasion of this difference, there was not so orderly a carriage at the hearing as was meet, each side striving unseasonably to enforce the evidence, and declaring their judgments thereupon, which should have been reserved to a more private debate (as after it was), so as the best part of two days was spent in this public agitation and examination of witnesses, &c. This being ended, a committee was chosen of magistrates and deputies, who stated the case as it appeared upon the whole pleading and evidence, though it cost much time, and with great difficulty did the committee come to accord upon it.

"The case being stated and agreed, the magistrates and deputies considered it apart, first the deputies having spent a whole day, and not attaining to any issue, sent up to the magistrates to have their thoughts about it, who, taking it into consideration, (the deputy always withdrawing when that matter came into debate), agreed upon these four points chiefly: 1, that the petition was false and scandalous; 2, that those who were bound over, &c., and others that were parties to the disturbance at Hingham, were all offenders, though in different degrees; 3, that they and the petitioners were to be censured; 4, that the deputy governour ought to be acquit and righted, &c. This being sent down to the deputies, they spent divers days about it, and made two or three returns to the magistrates, and though they found the petition false and scandalous, and so voted it, yet they would not agree to any censure. The magistrates, on the other side, were resolved for censure, and for the deputy's full acquittal. The deputies being thus hard held to it, and growing weary of the court, for it began [3] 14, and brake not up (save one week) till [5] 5, were content they should pay the charges of the court. After they were drawn to consent to some small fines, but in this they would have drawn in lieutenant Emes to have been fined deeply, he being neither plaintiff nor defendant, but an informer only, and had made good all the points of his information, and no offence found in him other than that which was after adjudged worthy of admonition only; and they would have imposed the charges of the court upon the whole trained band at Hingham, when it was apparent that divers were innocent, and had no hand in any of these proceedings. The magistrates not consenting to so manifest injustice, they sent to the deputies to desire them to join with them in calling in the help of the elders (for they were now assembled at Cambridge from all parts of the United Colonies, and divers of them were present when the cause was publickly heard, and declared themselves much grieved to see that the deputy governour should be called forth to answer as a delinquent in such a case as this was, and one of them, in the name of the rest, had written to him to that effect, fearing least he should apprehend over deeply of the injury, &c.), but the deputies would by no means consent thereto, for they knew that many of the elders understood the cause, and were more careful to uphold the honour and power of the magistrates than themselves were liked of, and many of them (at the request of the elder and others of the church of Hingham during this court) had been at Hingham to see if they could settle

peace in the church there, and found the elder and others the petitioners in great fault, &c. After this (upon motion of the deputies) it was agreed to refer the cause to arbitrators, according to an order of court, when the magistrates and deputies cannot agree, &c. The magistrates named six of the elders of the next towns, and left it to them to choose any three or four of them, and required them to name six others. The deputies, finding themselves now at the wall, and not daring to trust the elders with the cause, they send to desire that six of themselves might come and confer with the magistrates, which, being granted, they came, and at last came to this agreement, viz., the chief petitioners and the rest of the offenders were severally fined (all their fines not amounting to 50 pounds), the rest of the petitioners to bear equal share to 50 pounds more towards the charges of the court (two of the principal offenders were the deputies of the town, Joshua Hubbert and Bozone Allen, the first was fined 20 pounds, and the other 5 pounds), lieutenant Emes to be under admonition, the deputy governour to be legally and publickly acquit of all that was laid to his charge.

"According to this agreement, [5] 3, presently after the lecture the magistrates and deputies took their places in the meeting-house, and the people being come together, and the deputy governour placing himself within the bar, as at the time of hearing, etc., the governour read the sentence of the court, without speaking any more, for the deputies had (by importunity) obtained a promise of silence from the magistrates. Then was the deputy governour desired by the court to go up and take his place again upon the bench, which he did accordingly, and the court being about to arise, he desired leave for a little speech, which was to this effect:

"'I suppose something may be expected from me upon this charge that is befallen me, which moves me to speak now to you; yet I intend not to intermeddle in the proceedings of the court, or with any of the persons concerned therein. Only I bless God that I see an issue of this troublesome business. I also acknowledge the justice of the court, and, for my own part, I am well satisfied. I was publickly charged, and I am publickly and legally acquitted, which is all I did expect or desire. And though this be sufficient for my justification before men, yet not so before the God who hath seen so much amiss in my dispensations (and even in this affair) as calls me to be humble. For to be publickly and criminally charged in this court is matter of humiliation (and I desire to make a right use of it) notwithstanding I be thus acquitted. If her father had spit in her face (saith the Lord concerning Miriam) should she not have been ashamed seven days? Shame had lien upon her, whatever the occasion had been. I am unwilling to stay you from your urgent affairs, yet give me leave (upon this special occasion) to speak a little more to this assembly. It may be of some good use to inform and rectify the judgments of some of the people, and may prevent such distempers as have arisen amongst us. The great questions that have troubled the country are about the authority of the magistrates and the liberty of the people. It is yourselves who have called us to this office, and being called by you we have our authority from God in way of an ordinance, such as hath the image of God eminently stamped upon it, the contempt and violation whereof hath been vindicated with examples of divine vengeance. I entreat you to consider that when you choose magistrates you take them from among yourselves—men subject to like passions as you are. Therefore when you see infirmities in us you should reflect upon your own, and that would make you bear the more with us, and not be severe censurers of the failings of your magistrates when you have continual experience of the like infirmities in yourselves and others. We account him a good servant who breaks not his covenant. The covenant between you and us is the oath you have taken of us, which is to this purpose, that we shall govern you and judge your causes by the rules of God's laws and our own, according to our best skill. When you agree with a workman to build you a ship or a house, etc., he undertakes as well for his skill as for his faithfulness, for it is his profession, and you pay him for both. But when you call one to be a magistrate he doth not profess nor undertake to have sufficient skill for that office, nor can you furnish him with gifts, etc., therefore you must run the hazard of his skill and ability. But if he fail in faithfulness, which by his oath he is bound unto, that he must answer for. If it fall out that the case be clear to common apprehension, and the rule clear also, if he transgresses here, the errour is not in the skill but in the evil of the will; it must be required of him. But if the cause be doubtful, or the rule doubtful, to men of such understanding and parts as your magistrates are, if your magistrates should err here yourselves must bear it.

"For the other point concerning liberty, I observe a great mistake in the country about that. There is a twofold liberty, natural (I mean as our nature is now corrupt) and civil or federal. The first is common to man with beasts and other creatures. By this, man, as he stands in relation to man simply, hath liberty to do what he lists; it is a liberty to evil as well as to good. This liberty is incompatible and inconsistent with authority, and cannot endure the least restraint of the most just authority. The exercise and maintaining of this liberty makes men grow more evil, and in time to be worse than brute beasts: *omnes sumus licentia deteriores.* This is that great enemy of truth and peace, that wild beast which all the ordinances of God are bent against, to restrain and subdue it. The other kind of liberty I call civil or federal,—it may also be termed moral,—in reference to the covenant between God and man, in the moral law, and the politic covenants and constitutions amongst men themselves. This liberty is the proper end and object of authority, and cannot subsist without it; and it is a liberty to that only which is good, just, and honest. This liberty you are to stand for, with the hazard (not only of your goods, but) of your lives, if need be. Whatsoever crosseth this is not authority, but a distemper thereof. This liberty is maintained and exercised in a way of subjection to authority; it is of the same kind of liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free. The woman's own choice makes such a man her husband; yet being so chosen, he is her lord, and she is to be subject to him, yet in a way of liberty, not of bondage; and a true wife accounts her subjection her honour and freedom, and would not think her condition safe and free, but in her subjection to her husband's authority. Such is the liberty of the church under the authority of Christ, her king and husband; his yoke is so easy and sweet to her as a bride's ornaments; and if through frowardness or wantonness, &c., she shake it off, at any time, she is at no rest in her spirit, until she take it up again; and whether her lord smiles upon her and embraceth her in his arms, or whether he frowns, or rebukes, or smites her, she apprehends the sweetness of his love in all, and is refreshed, supported, and instructed by every such dispensation of his authority over her. On the other side, ye know who they are that complain of this yoke and say, let us break their bands, &c.; we will not have this man to rule over us. Even so, brethren, it will be between you and your magistrates. If you stand for your natural corrupt liberties, and will do what is good in your own eyes, you will not endure the least weight of authority, but will murmur and oppose, and be always striving to shake off that yoke; but if you will be satisfied to enjoy such civil and lawful liberties, such as Christ allows you, then will you quietly and cheerfully submit unto that authority which is set over you, in all the administrations of it, for your good. Wherein, if we

fail at any time, we hope we shall be willing (by God's assistance) to hearken to good advice from any of you, or in any other way of God; so shall your liberties be preserved in upholding the honour and power of authority amongst you."

The following notes of the proceedings of the deputies and magistrates in relation to this affair were collected by Mr. Savage, and published in his edition of Winthrop:

"The *first* order of the magistrates is as follows: Fined the persons after named at such sums as hereafter are expressed, having been as moderate and gone as low as they any ways could with the holding up of authority in any measure, and the maintenance of justice, desiring the concurrence of the deputies herein, that at length an end may be put to this long and tedious business.

Joshua Hubbard is fined	£20,00,00
Edmond Hubbard	5,00,00
Thomas Hubbard	2,00,00
Edmond Gold	1,00,00
John Faulshame	20,00,00
John Towers	5,00,00
Daniel Cushin	2,10,00
William Hersey	10,00,00
Mr. Bozon Allen	10,00,00
Mr. Peter Hubbard, that first subscribed the petition	2,00,00
All the rest of the petitioners, being 81, out of which number are excepted three, viz., Mr. Peter Hubbard, John Foulshame, and John Towres, the rest making 78, are fined 20 shillings a piece, the sum of which is	155,10,00

"We have also voted, that according to the order of the General Court, for so long time as their cause hath been in handling, the petitioners shall bear the charge of the General Court, the sum of which costs is to be cast up and agreed by the court, when the cause is finished.

"The house of deputies having issued the Hingham business before the judgment of our honored magistrates upon the case came down, they have hereunder expressed their determinate censures upon such as they find delinquent in the case, viz.:

Joshua Hubbard is fined	£20,00,00
Anthony Eames	5,00,00
Thomas Hubbard	4,00,00
Edmond Hubbard	10,00,00
Daniel Cushan	4,00,00
William Hersey	4,00,00
Mr. Allen, beside his proportion with the train band	1,00,00
Edmond Gold	2,00,00
Total	£50,00,00

"The rest of the train band of Hingham, that have an equal vote allowed them by law for the choice of their military officers, are fined 55 pounds to be paid by equal proportion, the which said sums of 50 and 55 pounds are laid upon the said delinquents for the satisfying of the charge of the court occasioned by the hearing of the cause, in case the said charge shall arise to the sum of 105 pounds. The deputies desire the consent of the magistrates herein.

"Several discordant votes passed each branch before the business was brought to its close."

After giving an account of the proceedings of the court, Winthrop remarks as follows:

"I should have mentioned in the Hingham case, what care and pains many of the elders had taken to reconcile the differences which were grown in that church. Mr. Hubbert, the pastor there, being of a Presbyterial spirit, did manage all affairs without the church's advice, which divers of the congregation not liking of, they were divided in two parts. Lieutenant Emes, etc., having complained to the magistrates, as is before expressed, Mr. Hubbert, etc., would have cast him out of the church, pretending that he had told a lie, whereupon they procured the elders to write to the church, and so did some of the magistrates also, whereupon they stayed proceeding against the lieutenant for a day or two. But he and some twelve more of them, perceiving he was resolved to proceed, and finding no way of reconciliation, they withdrew from the church, and openly declared it in the congregation. This course the elders did not approve of. But being present in the court, when their petition against the deputy-governour was heard, Mr. Hubbert, perceiving the cause was like to go against him and his party, desired the elders to go to Hingham to meditate a reconciliation (which he would never hearken to before, being earnestly sought by the other party, and offered by the elders) in the interim of the court's adjournment for one week. They readily accepted the motion, and went to Hingham, and spent two or three days there, and found the pastor and his party in great fault, but could not bring him to any acknowledgment. In their return by water, they were kept twenty-four hours in the boat and were in great danger by occasion of a tempest which arose in the night, but the Lord preserved them."

But the difficulties did not terminate here. The authority of government was resisted when the marshal attempted to levy the fines imposed on the petitioners. The following is Winthrop's account of the matter:

"1646. 26. (1.)] The governour and council met at Boston to take order about a rescue which they were informed of to have been committed at Hingham upon the marshal, when he went to levy the fines imposed upon Mr. Hubbard their pastor and many others who joined with him in the petition against the magistrates, etc., and having taken the information of the marshal and others, they sent out summons for their appearance at another day, at which time Mr. Hubbard came not, nor sent any excuses, though it was proved that he was at home, and that the summons was left at his house. Whereupon he was sent for by attachment directed to the constable, who brought him at the day of the return. And being then charged with joining in the said rescue by animating the offenders, and discouraging the officer, questioning the authority of his warrant because it was not in the king's name, and standing upon his allegiance to the crown of England, and exemption from such laws as were not agreeable to the laws of England, saying to the marshal that he could never know wherefore he was fined, except it were for petitioning, and if they were so waspish that they might not be petitioned, he knew not what to say to it, etc. All the answer he would give was, that if he had broken any wholesome law not repugnant to the laws of England, he was ready to submit to censure. So he was bound over to the next court of assistants.

"The court being at Boston, Mr. Hubbard appeared, and the marshal's information and other concurrent testimony being read to him, and his answer demanded, he desired to know in what state he stood, and what offence he should be charged with, or what wholesome law of the land, not repugnant to the law of England, he had broken. The court told him, that the matters he was charged with amounted to a seditious practice and derogation and contempt of authority. He still pressed to know what law, etc. He was told that the oath which he had taken was a law to him; and beside the law of God which we were to judge by in case of a defect of an express law. He said that the law of God admitted various interpretations, etc. Then

he desired to see his accusers. Upon that the marshal was called, who justified his information. Then he desired to be tried by a jury, and to have the witnesses produced viva voce. The secretary told him that two were present, and the third was sworn to his examination (but in that he was mistaken, for he had not been sworn), but to satisfy him, he was sent for and sworn in court. The matters testified against him were his speeches to the marshal before thirty persons, against our authority and government, etc. 1. That we were but as a corporation in England; 2. That by our patent (as he understood it) we could not put any man to death, nor do divers other things which we did: 3. That he knew not wherefore the General Court had fined them, except it were for petitioning, and if they were so waspish (or captious) as they might not be petitioned, etc., and other speeches tending to disparage our authority and proceedings. Accordingly a bill was drawn up, etc., and the jury found that he seemed to be ill-affected to this government, and that his speeches tended to sedition and contempt of authority. Whereupon the whole court (except Mr. Bellingham, who judged him to deserve no censure, and desired in open court to have his dissent recorded) adjudged him to pay 20 pounds fine, and to be bound to his good behaviour, till the next court of assistants, and then farther if the court should see cause. At this sentence his spirit rose, and he would know what the good behaviour was, and desired the names of the jury, and a copy of all the proceedings, which was granted him, and so he was dismissed at present."

"In 1646," says Mr. Lincoln, "the celebrated petition of Dr. Child and six others, for the abolition of 'the distinctions which were maintained here both in civil and church estate,' and that the people of this country might be wholly governed by the laws of England, was presented to the house of deputies. Six of the petitioners were cited before the court and charged with great offenses contained in this petition: they appealed to the parliament of England, and offered security to abide by their sentence, but the court thought proper to sentence the offenders to fine and imprisonment. The petitioners then resolved to lay their case before parliament, and Dr. Child, Mr. Vassall, and Mr. Fowle went to England for that purpose,[1] but it appears that they met with very ill success in their exertions. The papers were published at London by Maj. John Child, brother of Dr. Robert Child, in a tract entitled 'New England's Jonas Cast up at London,' in allusion, probably, to the remark of Mr. Cotton in one of his sermons, 'that if any shall carry any writings or complaints against the people of God, in this country to England, it would be as Jonas in the ship.' This tract was answered by Mr. Winslow, who was then in England, in another tract entitled the 'Salamander,' 'wherein (says Winthrop) he cleared the justice of the proceedings' of the government here.'

[1] An amusing account of the superstitious terror of some of the passengers in the vessel in which the petitioners went to England, and of the ill success of their petition, may be found in Neal's "History of New England."

"This notice of the petition of Dr. Child and others is introduced for the purpose of correcting an error into which Hutchinson and Neal have fallen in confounding this controversy with that of our military dispute, which created so much excitement in the country. It is proper to mention, however, that Mr. Hobart was suspected of 'having a hand in it,' and consequently was obliged to suffer another of the mortifications to which the relentless spirit of persecution has subjected him. Winthrop's account of his treatment is as follows:

"'In 1646. (9.) 4.] This court the business of Gorton &c., and of the petitioners, Dr. Child, &c., were taken into consideration, and it was thought needful to send some able man into England, with commission and instructions, to satisfy the commissioners for plantations about those complaints; and because it was a matter of so great and general concernment, such of the elders as could be had were sent for, to have their advice in the matter. Mr. Hubbard of Hingham came with the rest, but the court being informed that he had an hand in a petition, which Mr. Vassall carried into England against the country in general, the governour propounded that if any elder present had any such hand, &c., he would withdraw himself. Mr. Hubbard sitting still a good space, and no man speaking, one of the deputies informed the court that Mr. Hubbard was the man suspected, whereupon he arose, and said, that he knew nothing of any such petition. The governour replied, that seeing he was now named, he must needs deliver his mind about him, which was, that although they had no proof present about the matter of the petition, and therefore his denial was a sufficient clearing, &c., yet in regard he had so much opposed authority, and offered such contempt to it, as for which he had been lately bound to his good behaviour, he thought he would (in discretion) withdraw himself, &c., whereupon he went out. Then the governour put the court in mind of a great miscarriage, in that our secretest counsels were presently known abroad, which could not be but by some among ourselves, and desired them to look at it as a matter of great unfaithfulness, and that our present consultations might be kept in the breast of the court, and not be divulged abroad, as others had been.'

"Winthrop then remarks upon a special providence of God (as he terms it), in which he takes it for granted that Mr. Hobart, the people of Hingham, and Dr. Child entertained similar views, if they did not openly combine their efforts to promote them.

"'I must here observe a special providence of God, pointing out his displeasure against some profane persons who took part with Dr. Child, &c., against the government and churches here. The court had appointed a general fast to seek God (as for some other occasions so) in the trouble which threatened us by the petitioners, &c. The pastor of Hingham and others of his church (being of their party) made light of it, and some said they would not fast against Dr. Child and against themselves; and there were two of them (one Pitt and Johnson) who, having a great raft of masts and planks (worth forty or fifty pounds) to tow to Boston, would needs set forth about noon the day before (it being impossible they could get to Boston before the fast); but when they came at Castle Island there arose such a tempest as carried away their raft, and forced them to cut their masts to save their lives. Some of their masts and plank they recovered after, where it had been cast

on shore; but when they came with it to the Castle, they were forced back again, and were so oft put back with contrary winds, &c., as it was above a month before they could bring all the remainder to Boston.'

"The editor of Winthrop in noticing these remarks very justly observes 'that unless we be careful always to consider the cause of any special providence, we may fail in our views of the displeasure of God;' and notices the fact that the clergy when they came to this town to reduce the church members to sobriety 'were kept twenty-four hours in the boat, and were in great danger by occasion of a tempest.'

"The last time at which Mr. Hobart was made to feel the displeasure of the government was in 1647. Winthrop mentions it in the following manner:

"'4. (6.) There was a great marriage to be solemnized at Boston. The bridegroom being of Hingham, Mr. Hubbard's church, he was procured to preach, and came to Boston to that end. But the magistrates, hearing of it, sent to him to forbear. The reasons were, first, for that his spirit had been discovered to be averse to our ecclesiastical and civil government, and he was a bold man, and would speak his mind; second, we were not willing to bring in the English custom of ministers performing the solemnity of marriage, which sermons at such times might induce, but if any minister were present, and would bestow a word of exhortation, etc., it was permitted.'

"The dispassionate reader," Mr. Lincoln justly observes that, "while he will give to Winthrop all the credit to which his impartiality entitles him, cannot fail to discover some circumstances which tend to extenuate the criminality of the conduct of a large and respectable portion of the inhabitants of this town. The convictions which the deputy governor entertained, of the disorderly and seditious course of Mr. Hobart and his friends, were deep and strong; and in some instances his conduct indicated anything but a charitable spirit towards those whose principal error (if any) consisted in their attachment to more liberal views of government than those generally entertained at that time.

"Winthrop acknowledges that 'the great questions that troubled the country were about the authority of the magistrates and the liberty of the people.' 'Two of the magistrates and many of the deputies' esteemed for piety, prudence, and justice, 'were of opinion that the magistrate exercised too much power, and that the people's liberty was thereby in danger,' and the tendency of their principles and conduct was (in the opinion of the deputy governor) to have brought the commonwealth 'to a mere democracy.'

"Thus we learn that one of the military company here professed 'he would die at the sword's point, if he might not have the choice of his own officers.' Some of the principles and privileges for which our fathers contended, were undoubtedly too liberal and republican for the spirit of the age in which they lived. They were, perhaps, injudicious and indiscreet in their endeavors to promote their views; and probably in some instances might not have expressed that respect for the constituted authorities to which their character entitled them. The most superficial reader, however, may discover in the conduct of the deputy governor something of the spirit of bigotry which was, unfortunately, too often allowed to affect the judgments of the wisest and best of men at that time, and which operated very much to the injury of those who entertained more liberal opinions in politics and religion. The deputies, although conscious of the disorder which the prevalence of such principles might cause in the community, did not feel so strong a disregard of the motives of the people of Hingham, which impelled them to the course which they pursued, as to induce them to consent to impose on them heavy fines without great reluctance.

"The deputy governor appears to have been very sensitive on the subject of innovations upon the authority of government, and strongly bent, not only upon punishing, but desirous of publicly disgracing the 'profane' people of Hingham. He seems to have 'engulphed Bible, Testament and all into the common law,' as authority for the severe measures which were taken to mortify their feelings and to check the spread of principles so democratic in their tendency, and so dangerous to the interests of the commonwealth. Accordingly, we find that the magistrates sent to Mr. Hobart to forbear delivering a discourse on the occasion of the marriage of one of his church, at Boston, among other reasons, 'because he was a bold man, and would speak his mind.'

"The effect of this controversy does not appear to have been ultimately injurious to the most conspicuous individuals engaged in it. Mr. Hobart, the pastor of Hingham, enjoyed the esteem of his people, and, as has been before remarked, was relieved from severe penalties which he incurred by the liberality of the people of the town. His brother, Joshua, was afterwards frequently a deputy, and in 1674 he was honored by an election to the office of Speaker to the House of Deputies.

"It is to be admitted that the excitement necessarily caused by the agitation of this business, served to retard the growth and prosperity of the town; and while the effects of the displeasure of the goverment were operating to its injury, many of the inhabitants removed to other places."

Hingham, it appears, suffered but little from the depredations of the Indians. Upon the commencement of King Philip's war, in 1675, which carried

terror and desolation to New England, it appears that "soldiers were impressed into the country service," and on the 19th of April, 1673, John Jacob was killed by a marauding band of savages, and subsequently the houses of Joseph Joanes, Anthony Sprague, Israel Hobart, Nathaniel Chubbuck, and James Whitons were burned by the Indians.

The following order was adopted by the selectmen in 1676:

"The selectmen of Hingham, taking into consideration the great danger we are in, and damage might ensue on us, by the Indians being our open enemies, and also complaint made to us on that account, do therefore order and agree that no person or persons in this town shall take in any Indian or Indians into the said town, or entertain or keep any Indian or Indians in the said town or in their service or houses, without order from authority, under the penalty of twenty shillings for every such offence," etc.

Garrison-houses were established about this time, and there were also three forts in the town.

In 1662 the town voted as follows:

"No Indian shall set up a wigwam either upon property of the town's common, or dwell in one already set up, from midsummer next until the last day of September following, upon penalty of twenty shillings for every such offence, and if any Englishman shall give leave and permit any such wigwam to be built upon his land, he shall be liable unto the same forfeiture, and any man in the town aggrieved is hereby empowered to prosecute this order, and to have consideration allowed him by the selectmen."

In 1665, in the "seaventeenth yeare of the raigne of our Soveraigne, Lord Charles the Second, by the grace of God, of Great Brittanie, France, and Ireland, King, defender of the faith," the inhabitants procured a deed of the town of the Indian Wampatuck, called by the English, Josiah, chief Indian, and Squmuck, called by the English, Daniel, son of Chickatabut. This deed was witnessed by Job Noeshteans, William Mananianiant, and Robert Mamuntahgin, Indians, and John Hues, Mattias Briggs, and Job Judkins.

CHAPTER III.

WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.

Committee of 1768—Proceedings of the Town—The Resolutions of 1770—Sentiment of the Town in 1773—Resolutions of 1773—Benjamin Lincoln, Delegate to Provincial Congress—Various Votes, Resolutions, etc.

THE first reference in the town records to the events which immediately preceded the Revolution, is under date of May, 1768, being the report of a committee[1] to devise measures for the encouragement of industry and economy, as follows:

"The Committee appointed by the town of Hingham, at their meeting in March last, to take under consideration the encouraging and promoting economy and industry in the said town, report the following Resolves: First, that we will by all ways and means in our power, encourage and promote the practice of virtue and suppressing of vice and immorality, the latter of which seem daily increasing among us, and the decay of the former much to be lamented. [*This part of the first paragraph being read, the question was put whether it be accepted: passed in the affirmative.*] And for promoting the one and discouraging the other we apprehend the lessening the number of licensed houses would greatly contribute to the purpose, and that not more than three retailers in the North Parish, two in the East, and one in the South, would be as many as would be consistent with the interests of the community. [*This remaining part of the first paragraph being read, the question was put whether it be accepted: passed in the negative.*] Secondly, we resolve for the future to improve our lands more generally for raising of flax and increasing our stocks of sheep, which materials, properly improved among ourselves, may prevent the necessity of using so great a quantity of imported commodities and increasing our own manufactures, and thereby the poorer sort more profitably employed, the medium likewise, in a great measure preserved and increased, for the want of which the industrious are at this time under great disadvantages. [*This second resolve being read, the question was put whether the same be accepted: passed in the affirmative.*]

The following is a copy of the proceedings of the town on the 21st of September, 1768, on the reception of a circular from the inhabitants of Boston:

"At the said meeting the town chose Dea. Joshua Hearsey a committee to join the committees from the several towns within the province, to assemble at Boston on the 22d day of September, current, then and there to consult such measures as shall be necessary for the preservatian of good order and regularity in the province at this critical conjuncture of affairs, and voted the following instructions to him, viz.:

"'As you are chosen and appointed by the town of Hingham to join with committees from the several towns within this Province, desired to meet at Boston on the 22d day of September current, then and there to consult such measures as shall be necessary for the preservation of good order and regularity in the Province at this critical conjuncture of affairs. We advise and direct you that you use your endeavors to preserve peace and good order in the Province and loyalty to the king; that you take every legal and constitutional method for the preservation of our rights and liberties, and for having redressed those grievances we so generally complain of and so sensibly feel; that all possible care be taken that the troops (that) should arrive have provision made for them, so that they be not billeted in private families and at so convenient a distance as not to interrupt the people; that you encourage the inhabitants to keep up military duty whereby they may be in a capacity to defend themselves against foreign enemies; and in case you are exposed to any charges in prosecuting any of the foregoing preparations, we will repay it, and as these instructions are for your private use, improve them for that purpose and for no other whatever.'

[1] This committee consisted of Hon. Benjamin Lincoln, father of Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, of the army of the Revolution, John Thaxter, Esq., Capt. Theophilus Cushing, Deacon Joshua Hersey, Dr. Ezekiel Hersey, Caleb Bates, Capt. Daniel Lincoln, Capt. Joseph Thaxter, Lazarus Beale, and Deacon Isaac Lincoln.

"The foregoing instructions were drawn up by Dr. Ezekiel Hearsey, Benjamin Lincoln, Jr., and Capt. Daniel Lincoln."

March 19, 1770, the inhabitants of Hingham passed resolutions relating to the non-consumption of imported goods and to the Boston massacre. These resolutions do not appear in the town records, but are contained in the following letter from Gen. Lincoln to the committee of merchants in Boston:

"HINGHAM, March 24th, 1770.

"*To the Gentlemen the Committee of Merchants in Boston.*

"GENTLEMEN,—At the annual meeting of the town of Hingham on the 19th day of March, A.D. 1770, Upon a motion being made and seconded (though omitted in the warrant), the inhabitants taking into consideration the distressed circumstances of the people in this and the neighboring Provinces, occasioned by the late parliamentary acts for raising a revenue in North America, the manner of collecting the same, and the measures gone into to enforce obedience to them, and judging that every society and every individual person are loudly called to exert the utmost of their ability, in a constitutional way to procure a redress of those grievances, and to secure the privileges by charter conveyed to them, and that freedom which they have a right to as men and English subjects, came to the following votes:

"Voted, That we highly approve of the patriotic resolutions of the merchants of this Province not to import goods from Great Britain till the repeal of the aforesaid acts, and viewing it as having a tendency to retrieve us from those burthens so much complained of, and so sensibly felt by us; we will do all in our power, in a legal way, to support them in carrying into execution so worthy an undertaking.

"Voted, That those few who have imported goods contrary to general agreement and counteracted the prudent and laudable efforts of the merchants and traders aforesaid, have thereby forfeited the confidence of their brethren; and therefore, we declare that we will not directly or indirectly have any commerce or dealings with them.

"Voted, That we will discourage the use of foreign superfluities among us and encourage our own manufactures.

"Voted, That we heartily sympathize with our brethren of the town of Boston, in the late unhappy destruction of so many of their inhabitants, and we rejoice with them that there yet remains the free exercise of the civil authority.

"Voted, That the town clerk be ordered to transmit a copy hereof to the Committee of Merchants in Boston.

"I cheerfully comply with the above order and herewith send you a copy of the Votes.

"I am, gentlemen, with great esteem, your most obedient and most humble servant.

"BENJAMIN LINCOLN, JUN'R."

The views and feelings of the inhabitants of this town, respecting the subjects of controversy between this and the mother-country, may be learned from the following instructions given to their representative to the General Court:

"The committee chosen to draft some instructions proper to be given our representative reported as followeth: We the subscribers being appointed by the inhabitants of the town of Hingham, at a legal meeting on the 11th inst., and to draft some instructions proper to be given our representative under the present alarming situation of affairs in this government, beg leave to report as followeth, viz.:

"TO JOHN THAXTER, ESQ.

"Whereas, your constituents are feelingly sensible of a number of infringements on their rights and privileges until lately unheard of, the whole of which we pretend not to enumerate to you as from your knowledge of our present state they must bear strongly on your own mind; but would notwithstanding mention the following: First, the act of Parliament passed in the last session thereof, entitled an act for the better preserving his Majesty's dock-yards, magazines, ships, ammunition, and stores, we look upon to be one of the greatest grievances; that persons accused of capital offences should be carried 3000 miles distant from the place where the crime was committed, to be tried, the inconvenience and injustice of which so fully appear that there needs no animadversion. Second, The act of Parliament obliging all ships or vessels from Portugal to this province to enter their fruit in some port of Great Britain, by which great expense must arise, and the fruit often much damaged, by which means the trade is burthened, clogged and discouraged,—we on the whole instruct you, that you use your utmost endeavors, by dispassionate remonstrance, and humble petition in a legislative way, to the Parliament of Great Britain to have these and all grievances we now labour under redressed, and those we fear from circumstances are taking place.

"And we instruct you, that you use your best endeavours, that a salary be granted by this province to the Judges of the Superior Court, as shall be adequate to their important office; and that you endeavour that a harmony may subsist on a proper foundation between the several branches of the legislative body of this province, which cement is essentially necessary to the interest and happiness thereof:

"BELA LINCOLN,
"BENJAMIN LINCOLN,
"JOSEPH THAXTER,
"JACOB CUSHING,
"JOSHUA HEARSEY.
"*Committee.*

"HINGHAM, January 13, 1773."

1774, Jan. 31. The town appointed a committee to take into consideration a letter and papers sent from the Boston Committee of Correspondence to this town. The committee was composed of the following gentlemen: Benjamin Lincoln, Esq., Joseph Andrews, Deacon Joshua Hersey, Deacon Theophilus Cushing, Caleb Bates, James Fearing, Jacob Cushing, Esq., Thomas Loring, and Hezekiah Cushing. They presented a report at the annual town-meeting in March following, from which the nature of the subjects submitted to their consideration fully appears. It was as follows:

"When we call to mind a late Act of the British Parliament, expressly declaring that the King, Lords, and Commons, in Parliament assembled, have ever had, and of right ought to have, full power and authority to make laws and statutes of sufficient force and validity to bind the colonies and people of America, subject to the Crown of Great Britain, in all cases whatever, and in consequence thereof an Act of Parliament made for the express purpose of raising a revenue in America, for defraying the charge of the administration of justice, &c., in the colonies; and when also we consider that the more effectually to carry into execution the same Act, the councils of the nation, in a late session of the British Parliament, have empowered the East India Company to export their teas to America, free of all

duties in England, but still liable to a duty on its being landed in the colonies; and comparing those Acts and others similar to them, with several clauses in the charter granted to this province by their late Majesties, King William and Queen Mary, of blessed memory, in which it is among other things ordained and established that all and every of the subjects of us, our heirs and successors, which shall go to inhabit in our said province and territory, and every of their children which shall happen to be born there, or on the seas going thither or returning from thence, shall have and enjoy all the liberties and immunities of free and natural subjects, within any of the dominions of us, our heirs and successors, to all intents, constructions and purposes whatever, as if they and every of them were born within this our realm of England, and whereas it is by the said royal charter especially ordained, that the Great and General Court or Assembly, therein constituted, shall have full power and authority to impose and levy proportionate and reasonable assessments and taxes upon the estates and persons of all and every of the proprietors and inhabitants of the said province and territory for the service of the King, in the necessary defence and support of his government of the province, and the protection and preservation of his subjects therein; the design and tendency of which appear in too conspicuous a light to need any comment, and are too alarming to admit of silence, as silence may be construed into acquiescence. We, therefore, resolve,—

"First. That the disposal of their property is the inherent right of freemen; that there is no property in that which another can of right take from us without our consent; that the claim of Parliament to tax America, is, in other words, a claim of right to lay contributions on us at pleasure.

"Secondly. That the duty imposed by Parliament upon tea landed in America, is a tax on the Americans, or levying contributions on them without their consent.

"Thirdly. That the express purpose for which the tax is levied on the Americans, viz., for the support of government and administration of justice, and the defence of his majesty's dominions in America, has a direct tendency to render assemblies useless, and to introduce arbitrary government and slavery.

"Fourthly. That a virtuous and steady opposition to the ministerial plan of governing America is necessary to preserve even a shadow of liberty, and is a duty which every freeman in America owes to his country, to himself, and to his posterity.

"Fifthly. That the resolution lately come into by the East India Company, to send out their teas to America subject to the payment of duties on its being landed here, is an open attempt to enforce the ministerial plan, and a violent attack on the liberties of America.

"Sixthly. That it is the duty of every American to oppose this attempt.

"Seventhly. That it affords the greatest satisfaction to the inhabitants of this town to find that his Majesty's subjects in the American colonies, and of this Province in particular, are so thoroughly awakened to a sense of their danger, arising from encroachments made on their constitutional rights and liberties, and that so firm a union is established among them; and that they will ever be ready to join their fellow-subjects in all laudable measures for the redress of the many grievances we labour under.

"After the said report having been several times read, upon a motion made, the question was put, whether the same be accepted and be recorded in the town's book of records and a copy thereof sent to the town clerk, to the Committee of Correspondence of the town of Boston; and it passed in the affirmative."

In 1774, Aug. 17, the town adopted the following agreement[1] as reported by a committee, but stayed all further proceedings until the report of the Continental Congress:

"We the subscribers taking into our serious consideration the present distressed state of America, and in particular of this devoted Province, occasioned by several late unconstitutional acts of the British Parliament for taxing Americans without their consent,—blocking up the port of Boston,—vacating our charter, that solemn compact between the king and the people respecting certain laws of this Province, heretofore enacted by our General Court and confirmed by his Majesty and his predecessors. We feel ourselves bound as we regard our inestimable constitution, and the duty we owe to succeeding generations, to exert ourselves in this peaceable way, to recover our lost and preserve our remaining privileges, yet not without grief for the distresses that may hereby be brought upon our brethren in Great Britain, we solemnly covenant and engage to and with each other, viz.:

"1st. That we will not import, purchase, or consume, nor suffer any person or persons to, by, for, or under us to import, purchase, or consume, in any manner whatever, any goods, wares, or merchandize which shall arrive in America from Great Britain, from and after the first day of October, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-four, until our charter and constitutional rights shall be restored; or until it shall be determined by the major part of our brethren in this and the neighboring colonies, that a non-importation, or a non-consumption agreement will not effect the desired end; or until it shall be apparent that a non-importation or non-consumption agreement will not be entered into by this and the neighboring colonies, except drugs and medicines, and such articles, and such only as will be absolutely necessary in carrying on our own manufactures.

"2dly. That in order to prevent, as far as in us lies, any inconveniences that may arise from the disuse of foreign commodities, we agree that we will take the most prudent care for the raising and preserving sheep, flax, etc., for the manufacturing all such woollen and linen cloths as shall be most useful and necessary, and that we will give all possible support and encouragement to the manufactures of America in general."

1774, Sept. 21. (Col.) Benjamin Lincoln was chosen to attend a Provincial Congress at Concord. In October, 1774, the town "recommended to the militia officers to assemble their men once in a week, and instruct them in the art of war, &c." In November the collectors of taxes were directed to pay all moneys collected to Henry Gardner, Esq., of Stow, appointed treasurer by the Provincial Congress.

Dec. 26, 1774. Benjamin Lincoln was chosen to represent the town in the Provincial Congress to be held at Cambridge, in the ensuing February, and on the same day a committee was appointed to draft a

[1] This agreement or covenant was reported by a committee consisting of the following gentlemen, viz.: Deacon Joshua Hersey, Col. Benjamin Lincoln, Deacon Theophilus Cushing, Deacon Benjamin Cushing, Mr. Samuel Norton, Mr. Joseph Andrews, Mr. Israel Beal, Jacob Cushing, Esq., Mr. Enoch Lincoln, Mr. Heman Lincoln, Mr. Thomas Loring, Capt. —— Jones, Mr. James Fearing, Mr. Jabez Wilder, Jr., Mr. Hezekiah Cushing.

petition to the clergymen, requesting them, if they thought it consistent with their duty, to encourage the people to comply with the *association*, so called, of the Continental Congress. A petition was reported by the committee and presented by another committee of nine, to Rev. Messrs. Gay and Shute. They complied with the request of the town. Each of them addressed the people at the next town-meeting, for which the town gave them a vote of thanks. In January, 1775, the town chose a committee to take into consideration the state of the militia.[1]

May 24, 1775. Benjamin Lincoln was chosen to represent the town in the Provincial Congress, then sitting at Watertown, and at the same meeting Benjamin Lincoln, Benjamin Cushing, and David Cushing were chosen a committee to correspond with other towns in this province.

1775, July 10. Benjamin Lincoln was chosen to represent the town in the General Court to be held at Watertown on the 19th of that month, agreeably to a resolve of the Continental Congress. In August, Enoch Lincoln was chosen to attend the General Court then sitting.

During the year 1775, it appears by the selectmen's and town records, that money was raised and disbursements were frequently made, to improve the condition of the militia, and to provide arms and ammunition to be used on any emergency.

1776, March 18. Theophilus Cushing, Esq., John Fearing, Thomas Loring, Israel Beal, and Peter Hobart were chosen a Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety.

On the 23d of May, Enoch Lincoln, Theophilus Cushing, and John Fearing were chosen representatives to the General Court; and Benjamin Lincoln, Hezekiah Cushing, and Deacon Joshua Hersey were appointed a committee to prepare instructions for the representatives.

"As the important crisis of the declaration of independence of the colonies approached, and with it an excitement which extended universally throughout the country; when the repeated aggressions of Great Britain upon the rights of the colonies had roused a spirit of indignation in some breasts, and created despondency and pusillanimity in others; at a time when energy and decision were most needed, the following manly and independent instructions were given by the town to their representatives. They were drawn up by the committee before mentioned:

"*To Enoch Lincoln, Theophilus Cushing, and John Fearing:*

"GENTLEMEN,—You are delegated to represent the Town of Hingham in the next General Court, to be held in this colony; and although we entertain the highest sense of your integrity, patriotism, and ability, of which we have given full evidence in appointing you to this weighty trust, yet as matters of the greatest importance, relative to the freedom and happiness not only of this, but of all the United Colonies, on which you may wish to have the advice of your constituents, will come before you for your determination, you are instructed and directed at all times to give your vote and interest in support of the present struggle with Great Britain; we ask nothing of her but '*Peace, Liberty, and Safety;*' you will never recede from that claim; and agreeably to a resolve of the late House of Representatives, in case the honourable Continental Congress declare themselves *independent* of the Kingdom of Great Britain, *solemnly to engage in behalf of your constituents, that they will, with their* LIVES *and* FORTUNES, *support them in the measure.*

"You will also, as soon as may be, endeavour to procure a more equal representation of this colony in General Assembly; and that it be by fewer members than at present the several towns have a right to return; and when this is effected you will give your vote for calling a new house.

"BENJAMIN LINCOLN, *Town Clerk.*"

The Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety, chosen in March, 1777, were Isreal Beal, Samuel Norton, John Fearing, Peter Cushing, Thomas Loring, Peter Hobart, and Theophilus Cushing.

"In May, Mr. Enoch Lincoln was chosen to represent the town in the General Court. He was instructed to assist in forming a constitution, on the condition that it should be laid before the town 'for their approbation or disapprobation, before the establishment thereof.' In June following, the town reconsidered their previous vote instructing the representative, and voted 'that, upon *mature deliberation*, this town direct said representative on *no terms to consent to it*, but to use his influence and oppose it heartily, if such an attempt should be made: for, we apprehend, this matter, at a suitable time will come before the people at large, to delegate a select number for that purpose, and that only, and that he exert his influence that such body be formed as soon as may be.'

"The town, at this important period, was ever vigilant and watchful of its own interests and of those of the country. In June, 1777, Mr. Israel Beal was appointed 'to procure evidence against such persons as are suspected of being inimical to this and the United States of America in this town.'

"In 1778, the Committee of Correspondence, etc., were Thomas Burr, Jacob Leavitt, Abel Hersey, Enoch Whiton, and Peter Hobart. The representatives chosen in May were Enoch Lincoln and Joseph Thaxter.

"In June the town voted 'not to accept of the form of government proposed by the General Court

[1] Col. Lincoln, Enoch Lincoln, Jotham Loring, Samuel Norton, Jacob Leavitt, Samuel Thaxter, and Seth Stowers composed the committee.

for the State of Massachusetts Bay. Fifty-six votes against the proposed form of government and not one in favor of it.' At the same time, instructions were given to the representative 'to use his influence that a constitution be formed, at some suitable time, *by a body chosen by the people for that purpose and that only*.'

"The Committee of Correspondence, etc., in 1779, were Samuel Norton, Dr. Thomas Thaxter, Capt. Theophilus Wilder, Capt. Charles Cushing, and Joseph Thaxter.

"In May, Mr. Joseph Thaxter, Jr., was chosen representative to the General Court. At the same time the views of the citizens were again expressed on the subject of a constitution. It was voted, 42 to 8, that 'it is not best at this time to have a new form of government.' In July, Rev. Daniel Shute and Mr. Joseph Thaxter were chosen delegates to the convention for forming a constitution.

"In 1780 the Committee of Correspondence, etc., were Israel Beal, Capt. Charles Cushing, Ebenezer Cushing, Joshua Leavitt, and Isaac Wilder, Jr.

"In May a large committee was chosen 'to examine the form of government proposed by the late convention,' to report at the next meeting.

"The committee reported as follows:

"The committee appointed to take into consideration the frame of a constitution for this state, presented to the town for their consideration and revision, by the convention appointed for preparing the same, having carefully gone through and maturely considered the said frame of a constitution, humbly offer it as our opinion; that it is a system well calculated in general to promote the present and future happiness of this state; by securing to the individuals of which it is composed safety and property; at once guarding the rights of conscience, and making provision for the promotion of virtue and morality, each absolutely necessary to the support and good order of society; in fine, that while it gives energy and dignity to legal authority, it equally insures peace, liberty, and safety to the subject; yet it is an human production, and, though good as a system, may possibly admit of amendment in some of its parts; we have therefore taken the liberty to hint the following, viz.: In the article of the first section, of the 2d chapter, it is proposed that the governour be empowered, with the advice of the council, in the recess of the General Court, to march or transport the inhabitants of this state to the relief of a neighbouring state invaded, or threatened with immediate invasion; this we owe as men, besides we are taught it by a principle of policy. It is apparent that while time may be spent in collecting the General Court, destruction may be brought upon our neighbours, and war with all its consequences come even to our own doors, thousands of lives may be lost and millions of property expended, that by timely exertion might be saved; add to this the articles of confederation bind us to grant which can only be but by vesting the governour with such power.

"In the fourth section of the same article, first, it is proposed that the time of service of the commissary general be limited to five years, except in time of war or rebellion, upon the same principle and for the same reasons that the time of service of the treasurer is limited to that time.

"Your committee recommend that the town instruct their delegates to use their endeavours that the foregoing amendments be made; but if that cannot be obtained, that they then accept the constitution as it now stands; convinced of the zeal, integrity and abilities of our delegates, the committee recommend that it be referred to them in conjunction with the united wisdom of the convention to fix upon a time when the constitution shall take place. Signed by order and in behalf of the committee. THOMAS LORING, *Chairman*.

"Votes were passed by the town in accordance with the report of the committee.

"The representative chosen in May, 1780, was Capt. Charles Cushing. At the same meeting Rev. Daniel Shute was elected delegate to the convention for establishing a new form of government. The town eventually voted for the adoption of the constitution, and on the 4th of September, 1780, the election of State officers took place. The votes for Governor in Hingham were 56; of which Hancock had 44, and Bowdoin 12.

"On the 9th of October, Capt. Charles Cushing was chosen representative, the first under the constitution.

"The town records at this time are full of evidence of the active, persevering, and liberal efforts of the citizens to carry on to a successful termination the war in which the colonies were engaged with Great Britain. Town-meetings were frequently held, large sums of money raised to be expended in military stores, bounties to soldiers, provisions for their families, and generally for all necessaries to carry on the war.

"Committees were appointed to inspect the militia, to procure soldiers, and to keep a vigilant care of the best interests of the people.

"The Committee of Correspondence in 1781 were Samuel Norton, Capt. Charles Cushing, Heman Lincoln, Capt. Peter Cushing, and Elisha Cushing, Jr.

"The requisitions of the State were generally complied with promptly and cheerfully. In one instance, however, when the General Court 'required a quantity of beef or money to be sent in a very short time, and if not complied with, to pay a fine of twenty per cent.,' the town voted 'to comply therewith, provided it be not brought as a precedent in future time.'

"The Committee of Correspondence, &c., elected in 1782, were Israel Beal, John Fearing, and Theophilus Cushing. The same gentlemen were re-elected in 1783.

"It was not by resolutions alone that the people of Hingham aided the cause of freedom, nor did their meritorious acts consist only in appropriating liberal supplies of money to sustain the liberties of their

country; many of them hesitated not to take up arms and to give their lives to a cause to which they were so strongly attached. In a large number of the hard-fought battles of the Revolution, from the time of the noble display of American valor on Breed's Hill until that of the brilliant achievements at Yorktown, many of the citizens of Hingham were present sharing the dangers and participating in the honors of the day.[1] 'In looking back,' says Mr. Lincoln, 'upon the history of this interesting period, I am aware that some may be found who hesitate to rally around the banners of their country; some, whose apprehensions of the result of the tremendous conflict, induced them to give but feeble aid to her cause, and perhaps a few who disapproved of the principles and disregarded the motives which actuated the patriots of those times. But it must be recorded to their credit, that even the few made no resistance to the payment of heavy taxes; none, openly, to the power of public opinion after the declaration of our independence. Royalists as well as republicans, Tories as well as Whigs, gave of their substance to establish the liberties of their country. The substantial yeomanry of the town were zealous, determined, and persevering, and the success of their efforts is alike honorable to them and to their posterity."

CHAPTER IV.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

The First Parish—South Hingham Church—The Third Parish—Evangelical Congregational Church—Church of St. John the Evangelist—Universalist Church—Methodist Episcopal Church—First Baptist Church—Church of Zion—Roman Catholic Church—The Third Congregational Church—South Hingham Church.

The First Parish.[2]—The first church in Hingham was formed in 1635, with the Rev. Peter Hobart as its minister. The first house for public worship was erected by the first settlers of the town about 1635. Its situation was on a slight eminence in front of the present site of Derby Academy. This was the only place for public worship in the town for forty-five years.

The Rev. Peter Hobart died Jan. 20, 1678/9, and the Rev. John Norton was ordained as his successor Nov. 27, 1678.

Jan. 19, 1679/80, the town "agreed to build a new meeting-house with all convenient speed," and appointed a committee to make such investigation of the probable size and cost as was deemed necessary.

After a controversy lasting more than a year as to the proper site for the new meeting-house, the location was finally settled and immediate measures were taken to build.

On the 8th day of July, 1681, Capt. Joshua Hobart conveyed to the town by deed of gift the site for the meeting-house. It is the same on which the meeting-house now stands.

The frame of the meeting-house was raised on the 26th, 27th, and 28th days of July, 1681, and the house was finished and opened for public worship Jan. 8, 1681/2. The cost was four hundred and thirty pounds and the sum received from the sale of the old meeting-house. The appearance of the meeting-house was much the same as it now is.

Inside there were galleries on one side and at both ends, and the pulpit was on the northeast side of the house.

The whole interior was open, showing the old oaken rafters and braces which supported the roof. The walls outside and inside were clapboarded.

Up to 1717 the town constituted but one parish; but Nov. 21, 1717, the inhabitants of Cohasset succeeded, after some opposition, in having themselves set apart, and Cohasset became known as the Second Precinct or Parish of Hingham. The remaining inhabitants of Hingham not included within the limits of Cohasset composed the First Parish or Precinct, and organized as such the 6th of March, 1720/1.

There have been many changes in the meeting-house since it was first built.

In 1729 the parish voted "that there be an addition made to the back part of the Meeting-house, and that the same do not exceed fourteen feet wide or back."

In 1731 the house was sealed overhead, and in 1734 a committee was impowered to clapboard the outside of the same where they thought necessary, and also to plaster with lime as much of the inside as they thought proper.

In 1755 further changes were made, and at that time the central space or body of the house was filled with long oaken seats, for the men on one side of the broad aisle and for the women on the other. A new pulpit was built in the same year, and these additions established the dimensions of the meeting-house as they now are,—*i.e.*, seventy-three feet by fifty-five feet.

Many other minor changes were made, most of them looking to a larger seating capacity, between

[1] Lieut. Joseph Andrews, a brave and promising officer, was mortally wounded at the battle of Brandywine. His valor on that occasion attracted much attention. Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori.

[2] Contributed by Rev. H. Price Collier.

the years 1755 and 1869. At the parish-meeting held March 10, 1869, it was voted "that a committee be chosen to consider the matter of reseating the lower floor of the church," and ascertain the probable expense of a new floor and new pews, and report to the parish at their next meeting.

The committee was appointed by the moderator, Gen. Luther Stephenson, Jr., and consisted of Warren A. Hersey, Ebed. L. Ripley, William Fearing (2d), E. Waters Burr, and Henry C. Harding. The members of the parish committee, consisting of John K. Corthell, Israel Whitcomb, and Quincy Bicknell, were added to the above-named committee.

Quite extensive changes were now made, leaving the present condition and aspect of the meeting-house something as follows: "A cellar has been excavated under the house of sufficient depth, in which are placed two brick furnaces for heating purposes. The new sills and large floor timbers, and the columns supporting the same are of the best Southern pine. The pews are made of chestnut, with black walnut ends and mouldings, furnished with cushions and carpeted uniformly with the aisles.

"The pulpit is the one built in 1755, with some alterations. It is of pine, and painted.

"An organ was placed in the gallery about 1870, and this has been removed to a platform on the left of the pulpit."

On Wednesday, Sept. 8, 1869, the meeting-house was rededicated with appropriate ceremonies.

In 1881 the parish celebrated the two hundredth anniversary of the building of its meeting-house; on Monday the 8th of August, Mr. Charles Eliot Norton, a descendant of the Rev. John Norton, second minister of the parish, delivered the address. This parish has had during its existence but seven pastors, not including the associate pastorship of the Rev. E. A. Horton.

The first minister was the Rev. Peter Hobart, who was born in Hingham, England, in 1641; he was minister from 1635 to 1679. The Rev. John Norton, the second minister, was born in Ipswich. He was ordained as colleague of Rev. Peter Hobart in 1678, about two months before the death of Mr. Hobart. The Rev. Mr. Norton's pastorate was from 1678 to 1716.

The Rev. Ebenezer Gay, D.D., was ordained as the third minister of the parish in 1718, and his pastorate was of unusual length, from 1718 to 1787.

The Rev. Henry Ware, D.D., born in Sherborn, was the fourth minister, and he was pastor from 1787 to 1805, when he became Hollis Professor of Divinity in Harvard College.

The Rev. Joseph Richardson, born in Billerica, was minister of the parish from 1806 to 1871.

The Rev. Calvin Lincoln was settled as associate pastor in 1855.

In 1875 the Rev. Mr. Lincoln sent in his resignation, but it was not accepted by the parish, and the Rev. E. A. Horton was inducted into the office of associate pastor with the Rev. Mr. Lincoln in 1877.

The Rev. Mr. Lincoln was pastor from 1855 to 1881.

The Rev. Mr. Horton, now pastor of the Second Unitarian Church, of Boston, was associate pastor from 1877 to 1880.

Thus there were but six ministers over this parish from 1635 to 1881, a period of nearly two centuries and a half.

The present pastor is the Rev. H. Price Collier, who was ordained the 29th of September, 1882. From all that can be learned, after diligent and accurate research, it is safe to say that the old meeting-house of the First Parish of Hingham is the oldest house for public worship which exists within the original limits of the United States. Though there have been many changes, still it remains in its essential particulars the same house that was built in 1681.

It would be affectation on the part of any one attempting to recall the historical antiquities of the town of Hingham not to mention the name of the Hon. Solomon Lincoln. Even for this fragmentary sketch, all of the material used is culled from the stores of accurate historical research left by that gentleman.

South Hingham Church.[1]—The South Hingham Church was erected in 1742, and is well situated on the rock in the middle of the "Glad Tidings Plain," in the township of Hingham. No better nor more convenient site could have been selected, being just about the centre of the old territorial limits assigned to the parish on its formation, in 1745. The lands and estates set off by new boundaries to form the parish attached to the church were originally part of the First Parish in Hingham, and the new arrangements were made final by a committee from the General Court who visited the town for the purpose. This new parish thus formed with the title of the "Third Congregational Society in Hingham," or the Third Parish, was set off on the petition of a Mr. Theophilus Cushing, "in behalf of himself and others, inhabitants of the southerly part of the First Parish in Hingham." This gentleman—being one of the

[1] By Rev. A. Cross.

principal inhabitants—is worthy of notice in this matter. He was the main proprietor of the church before the formation of the parish, and the House of Representatives—J. Quincy being Speaker—granted to him the power to call the first meeting to choose precinct officers, and transact all other affairs according to law. The meeting was called on May 19, 1746, and the First Parish officers were elected to serve one year, himself being chosen treasurer.

Mr. Cushing's descendants in direct line are now living, and are active members of the parish, and he was the fourth in lineal descent from Mr. Matthew Cushing, who came from England, and commenced the settlement of Hingham in 1638. In the year 1749 an agreement was made between the proprietors of the church and parish, whereby the church became the property of the parish on the payment of a large sum of money, and this same Mr. Theophilus Cushing then gave to the parish a quarter of an acre of land surrounding the building. Alterations on the exterior of the church have been made at various times, and the arrangement of the interior has been entirely changed since its first days. Originally the front faced the south, had a porch at the entrance, while there was also a door at the west side for admittance to the galleries. The pulpit stood on the north side with a large sounding-board overhead, and was approached from the main entrance through a broad aisle; old fashioned square pews covered most of the ground floor, and bare long seats were placed in the galleries.

The first work on the exterior could not have been substantial, for in fourteen years afterwards the meeting-house needed to be remodeled all round, which was done; with this exception the structure remained unchanged until the close of the last century, when some alterations and additions took place. A porch was built at the west door; the tower was built up (1792) from the ground floor at the east end where it now stands; more pews and seats were put in, also larger and additional windows. A bell was hung (1793) in the tower, purchased from a firm in Hartford, Conn. The church then remained with but few repairs until the years 1829–30, when great changes took place. The south and west doors, with their porches, were removed, and the east end made the front, this was done by widening the tower on its north and south sides, when two doors were placed to form the entrance. This widening of the tower was carried up to the roof; and the old bell was taken down to make place for a larger, weighing eight hundredweight.

At this period also the old pews were all removed, and new ones differing in shape were substituted, and the pulpit was at that time removed to the west end. We now come down to the year 1869 before any further and marked changes occur, but then the organ was placed in a gallery built for it at the west end, the pew doors were taken off, and the church cleaned and carpeted. Twelve years subsequent to that date the present clocks were placed in the tower and church. Turning from these changes in the building we find the parish took its present title of the Second Parish in Hingham in the year 1771, when Cohasset was incorporated and no longer a distinct part of Hingham. From the old records of parish meetings, made by the successive clerks from the earliest date, we gather a few ecclesiastical usages; the business was always transacted at a meeting made legal by a due notice to the inhabitants, published at least more than two Sundays previous; the ministers were settled for life, and their salary and the money for the other expenses of the parish raised by taxation. This was uniformly the case at least up to the early decades of the present century, and the officers of the parish had power to issue a warrant against "delinquents." Parishioners would sometimes pay their taxes by work done for the minister. The management of the schools of the parish was directed at the annual meeting of the society, their portion of money being drawn from the town treasury to defray the expenses thus incurred. In the earliest time the meeting would decide the precise regulating of the schools, but later on, towards the years 1780 and upwards, it was the custom to appoint a committee. The parish officers, viz., assessors, treasurer, and clerk, were annually sworn before a justice of the peace. It was the custom to ring the bell at nine o'clock in the evening; a sexton was appointed for the purpose, who had also to ring at funerals, and at one particular time to announce by the bell the day of the month. The first pews placed in the church were sold by auction, and became the property of purchasers and their heirs by a legal deed, and as new pews were put in, they were sold annually to the highest bidders, who might use them for one year. These are a few of the precise customs which have gradually passed away.

It now remains to notice the ministers who have had the charge of the society. The parish has been singularly fortunate at times in settling notable and talented men, but never more so than in the case of their first minister, the Rev. D. Shute, D.D., who was born at Malden in 1722. He was a student at Harvard, and graduated in 1743, then settled with this parish at its formation, and passed the whole of his subsequent long life in South Hingham as the minister of the society. The extant records and local tra-

ditions declare him to have been a man of strong intellect and fine moral character, with broad and liberal religious ideas, while he had a disposition and parts to please and profit his people to no common degree, both in his ministrations and ordinary intercourse with them. He was thoroughly public-spirited, and twice became the public servant, rendering good service to the commonwealth, being appointed by the citizens a member of the convention which formed the Constitution of Massachusetts, and also a member of that which adopted the Constitution of the United States. Mr. Shute also preached the artillery election sermon in 1767, and the election sermon before the Legislature in 1768, which were duly published. His funeral sermon on Dr. Gay, the minister of the First Parish, was a notable one, and is now in a printed form. He passed a busy life as a minister, as a teacher preparing young men for Harvard, and as a public man, and built a house which is to this day one of the best in the whole town. With wisdom and heart to serve his people and country, he lived to a good old age, and died Aug. 30, 1802, in the fifty-sixth year of his ministry, when he was eighty years old.

The Rev. Nicholas Bowes Whitney was the colleague of Dr. Shute for two years. This gentleman continued to be the clergyman of the parish until 1833, and died in 1835. He was the last minister settled for life. Mr. Whitney was succeeded by the Rev. Warren Burton, who remained two years, and subsequently became the author of "Helps to Education," published by a Boston firm.

The years 1836 and 1837 the parish was served by Rev. T. Lewis Russell, and again by the same gentleman in 1842 to 1849, and also 1853 and 1854. Mr. Russell was an eminent scientist, and was especially distinguished by his knowledge of natural history. During the interval of Mr. Russell's first and second ministry Rev. Lyman Maynard was the minister.

The next minister for any length of time was Rev. W. Travis Clarke, who was at South Hingham from 1855 to 1859. The Rev. J. L. Hatch became the minister in 1862, and stayed two years. A Rev. Mr. Sawyer and a Rev. J. Savary were then the ministers in succession for short periods, and in 1870 the Rev. A. G. Jennings settled with the parish, who stayed eleven years,—a public-spirited gentleman who did much to bring about an improvement in the system of education of the town. He was appointed the school superintendent by the citizens of Hingham, and held that office for nine years. Mr. Jennings was succeeded by Rev. W. I. Nichols in 1881, who was an ardent advocate in all social reform movements, but who resigned in 1883, and was followed by the present pastor of the society, the Rev. A. Cross.

The Evangelical Congregational Church, Hingham Centre.[1]—In the month of August, 1847, Rev. E. Porter Dyer, upon the invitation of the Norfolk Conference of Churches, visited Hingham, and inquired into the practicability of establishing Evangelical Congregational preaching in this ancient town.

He found that religious services had been held in the old town hall, by Rev. Mr. Loring, and reported that one hundred and thirteen dollars could be raised for the support of preaching, provided there was a prospect of a permanency in the enterprise.

In September, 1847, Mr. Dyer, made an engagement to preach in the old town hall one year, the Norfolk Conference contributing to his support.

In October a Sunday-school was formed; and Dec. 21, 1847, a church of eleven members was organized. Asa H. Holden was chosen deacon. During the following year the present church edifice was built, and Mr. Dyer, in September, the close of his engagement, was invited to settle as pastor of the church and society.

This invitation was accepted, and Rev. E. Porter Dyer was installed first pastor of the Evangelical Congregational Church Jan. 4, 1849; at which time, also, the present house of worship was dedicated.

The pastoral relations of Mr. Dyer closed in September, 1863, after a faithful service of sixteen years. September, 1858, Caleb S. Hunt was elected deacon, which position he held until his death, Oct. 17, 1876.

February, 1877, Samuel G. Bailey and Jacob O. Sanborn were elected deacons.

Rev. Henry W. Parker supplied the pulpit a year or more, commencing March, 1864.

Rev. Henry W. Jones was installed pastor May, 1866, and was dismissed by a council June 7, 1871.

Rev. Austin S. Garver was ordained and installed pastor Oct. 31, 1872, and closed his labors with this church July, 1875.

In September, 1875, Rev. Edward C. Hood, by invitation of the church and society, became acting pastor. With the beginning of the year 1878, the weekly offering system was introduced, which proved very successful, and has been continued until the present time (July, 1884). Through the efforts of Mr. Hood the church edifice was repaired, an organ was placed in the audience-room, and a piano was procured for the vestry. He acted as the pastor of the church seven years, and in September, 1882, re-

[1] By Jacob O. Sanborn.

signed to take charge of the Congregational Church, West Medford, Mass.

The church was without a pastor until July 11, 1883, when Rev. Edward E. Robinson was ordained and installed as its pastor.

Mr. Robinson is a graduate of Union Theological Seminary, New York City, and this is his first settlement. The church is unusually prosperous, and a goodly number are uniting with it by profession. Although for thirty years it has been aided by the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society, it is now self-sustaining, and the parish is free from debt.

The church edifice is in good repair, and the members of both church and parish are well united in Christian work.

Church of St. John the Evangelist.[1]—The history of the establishment of the Episcopal Church in Hingham extends back over many years. Away back in 1824, Daniel Bassett, Esq., a very zealous churchman, fitted up a suitable hall to use for the services of the Episcopal Church. These services were well attended for a while, but there were so few who had any real interest that finally they were discontinued. About the year 1840 the Rev. Mr. Cutter, of Hanover, and the Rev. Mr. Robinson, of Quincy, united to make another attempt to hold services in the same hall. They were assisted by clergymen stopping in the vicinity during the summer. The Rev. Mr. Snow, a missionary, officiated a part of the time, but was giving his attention to Plymouth also, and concluded that that was a more promising place for establishing the church. The efforts at Hingham were therefore abandoned. The families of Mr. Daniel Bassett and of Mr. Atherton Tilden, now residing in Dedham, were the only ones identified with the church at that time.

As early as 1843 services were again held in a hall owned by Daniel Bassett and loaned and fitted up for the purpose. The seats were numbered like pews, and a special lot of prayer-books were procured, bound in sheep-skin and stamped on the outside in gilt letters, "Episcopal Church, Hingham." Several of these old prayer-books still remain in use. The interest in the services was not strong or widespread enough, and they were finally discontinued.

The interest again revived in 1869, and a new attempt was made to maintain the services of the church in Hingham. On the first Sunday after Trinity, May 30th of that year, the Rev. Thomas W. Street, rector of Trinity Church, Weymouth, held an evening service in Loring Hall. About one hundred persons attended, and the services were held through that summer.

In the fall, however, they were discontinued, though occasionally held during the two succeeding summers. During the following years most of the church people were regular attendants at Christ Church, Quincy, or at Trinity Church, Weymouth, each church being about six miles distant.

There were earnest and devoted souls who, firmly convinced of the power and divine appointment of the church and its perfect adaptation to the real religious needs of all people, would not despair, and in 1879, on the fourth Sunday after Trinity, July 6th, services were held by the Rev. Julius H. Ward, of Boston, in Southworth's Hall. These services were continued every Sunday during the summer, and at least twice monthly during the winter, the Rev. T. A. Snively, then rector of Christ Church, Quincy, and the Rev. George S. Bennett, rector of All Saints Church, Dorchester, having charge. In November of the same year a Sunday-school was started. During the summer of 1881 the congregation was in charge of the Rev. P. C. Webber, and during the succeeding winter in charge of Mr. Sherrard Billings as lay reader, then a candidate for holy orders, and a student at the Cambridge Theological School.

On the 1st of July, 1881, a lot of land on Main Street, at the head of Water Street, was purchased for a thousand dollars, and a fund started for the erection of a church.

At Easter, 1882, the congregation organized as a mission, with the choice of Dr. Charles H. Alden, warden; Mr. T. E. Harlow, treasurer; and Mr. H. C. Lahee, clerk. The Rev. Charles L. Wells was placed in charge of the mission July 1, 1882.

Services were continued in the hall, but as its accommodations were limited and its inconveniences many, special exertions were made to increase the amount of the building fund so as to justify proceeding to build. By the efforts of the Woman's Guild a sale was held during the summer of 1882, which netted about four hundred dollars. This, together with amounts subscribed by members of the congregation and by generous churchmen in Boston, enabled the officers to begin the work, and the ground was broken in November of that same year. Mr. E. A. P. Newcomb, a noted architect of Boston and a devoted churchman, very kindly gave the plans and much of his time and personal supervision. The work progressed during the winter and spring, and an exceedingly pretty church was finished and consecrated June 5, 1883, by the Rt. Rev. Benjamin H. Paddock, Bishop of Massachusetts.

[1] By Rev. Charles L. Wells.

About thirty clergymen assisted in the services, and many friends among the laity from Boston and elsewhere were present.

The church is of wood, about sixty feet long by twenty-four wide, and will seat one hundred and fifty persons. It is built in the colonial style, and the interior is richly painted in peacock blue and Pompeian red. The high wainscotting and ash pews are stained with a rich old oak color, while the chancel-rail and furniture is of solid oak. The windows are stained glass, amber shading into peacock blue.

It is already the recipient of many beautiful and valuable gifts: the chancel-window, in memory of George and Mary Parkman; the large window in the west end, in memory of Mary Woodward Long, wife of the Hon. John D. Long. The chancel furniture and a beautiful font, also of oak, have been given by various friends. A fine church-organ was presented by St. Paul's Church, Stockbridge. The chalice and paten, of silver and gold, beautifully engraved and inscribed, were sent in a brass-mounted oak box, from the church in Hingham, England, as a sign and seal of devoted Christian brotherhood. A lectern and bishop's chair, very massive and elaborately carved, were in use for many years in the old church in Hingham, England, dating back to the middle of the fourteenth century (1350 A.D.), have been presented, with very pleasant words of cordial and intimate church relationship, to the church in Hingham, New England.

All the church property has been deeded over to the trustees of donations, who hold it in trust for the use of the Episcopal Church forever.

The church is free, and a cordial invitation is extended to all to unite in the services. In the winter the congregations are not so large, but in the summer there are regular attendants from the summer visitors at Nantasket and Cohasset, as well as at Hingham, among whom are many of our most prominent and devoted churchmen.

Universalist Society.[1]—This religious body was organized at a meeting of several members of the First Universalist Society of Scituate, Mass. (now known as West Scituate, a part of the town of South Scituate), at the house of Capt. Charles W. Cushing, in Hingham, on Saturday evening, Nov. 1, 1823.

The object in meeting with the Scituate society was because of the mutual sympathy existing between the believers of the same faith in both towns, and an earnest desire to strengthen the cause by the formation of an additional society.

In the articles of agreement occurs the following statement: "We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, being sensible of the unchangeable and universal love of God to mankind, exhibited in the Redeemer, and in humble thankfulness to Him for disposing our hearts to unite together in the bonds of Christian love and fellowship, think it our duty, as tending to the good order of society in general, and the improvement and edification of each other in particular, to form ourselves into a Church of Christ, which, we conceive, consists of a number of believers united together in the confession of the faith of the gospel."

The corner-stone of the church edifice used by this society was laid May 18, 1829, when prayer was offered by Rev. Sebastian Streeter, and the house of worship dedicated on the 19th of September, 1829, on which occasion the sermon was delivered by Rev. Hosea Ballou.

Among those who have been pastors of the society were Rev. T. J. Greenwood (deceased), Rev. J. P. Atkinson, Rev. A. A. Folsom (deceased), Rev. J. F. Dyer, Rev. S. A. Davis, Rev. J. H. Farnsworth, Rev. J. W. Talbot, Rev. M. M. Preston (deceased), Rev. A. Case (deceased), Rev. J. D. Cargill, Rev. E. Partridge (deceased), Rev. J. E. Davenport, Rev. Phebe A. Hanaford, and Rev. D. P. Livermore.

The society at the present time has no pastor.

Soon after the formation of the society, and for many years following, the church ordinances were administered at stated times to all of its members who felt it a privilege to join in the observance of the Lord's Supper. During the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Cargill, in 1856, a church was formed distinct from the society, but composed chiefly, if not entirely, of its members, at which time the Winchester Confession of Faith was adopted. The following persons are its officers: Deacons, Samuel W. Marsh, George Hersey; Clerk, Franklin Hersey; Treasurer, George Hersey.

The Sunday-school connected with the society has usually been in a flourishing condition. Its average membership was for a long series of years upwards of one hundred and twenty-five, and it is still doing active work.

Three ordinations have taken place in this church, viz., Rev. J. P. Atkinson, Rev. John Nichols, and Rev. P. A. Hanaford.

It is worthy of notice that, while Hingham, Mass., is celebrated for having within its borders the oldest church edifice in the United States now worshiped in, it will henceforth be known as the town in which was ordained and installed the first woman minister in Massachusetts.

[1] By Edmund Hersey (2d).

Methodist Episcopal Church.[1]—This station was formerly a part of Scituate Station. A class of about a dozen members was formed in the year 1818, by Rev. Edward T. Taylor (of Bethel fame), and there was occasional preaching at Brother Robert Gould's house.

The first Methodist meeting-house was dedicated July 3, 1828, funds for building being given by Rev. Stephen Puffer, a local preacher residing in the town. The dedicatory sermon was delivered by Rev. John Newland Maffit. The first stationed minister was Rev. Samuel Heath. Since that time forty-four preachers have been stationed at Hingham, prominent among them Stephen Puffer, Ralph W. Allen, David Wise, James Mudge, George W. Bates, Amos Binney, Levi Daggett, A. H. Newton, Daniel Webb, Robert Clark, William H. Starr, George E. Fuller, Merritt P. Alderman, James H. Nutting, Joseph O. Thompson, Angelo Carroll.

The first meeting-house lot and building was transferred in July, 1828, to a board of trustees. In December, 1845, alterations were made, as the society had grown in numbers and influence.

In May, 1867, while the church was under the charge of Rev. George E. Fuller, the building was moved back some thirty feet, raised sufficiently to add vestries, three in number. A new front, with steeple, was added, giving the building an entirely different appearance. The vestries were finished in December, 1867, dedicated on the 17th, the audience-room completed and dedicated the following spring. Nearly four thousand dollars expense was reported by building committee, all but nine hundred and forty-six dollars of which was paid by selling pews, lectures, etc. Brother Alderman reduced the debt very materially, if, possibly, not canceling it during his stay.

In 1882 another change was made. It was found, upon examining the spiles on which the back part of the building rested, they were in an unsafe condition, and as a piece of land on the opposite side of the street could be obtained for four hundred dollars, the trustees removed without further delay, the moving, etc., not to exceed one thousand dollars. The building was accordingly removed, without any difficulty, to the corner of Thaxter, facing South Street.

In 1883 the widow of Rev. Stephen Puffer wrote to the trustees, saying she had for a long time wished to have a parsonage in Hingham, offering seven hundred dollars towards the building. At once the land back of the church, facing Thaxter Street, was prepared, a cellar dug, and building commenced.

Mrs. Puffer being pleased with the promptness of the work, gave three hundred dollars more to complete it, as her gift to the Hingham Church. Through extra exertions of the brethren and sisters, it was comfortably furnished by the 3d of July, when Rev. Arthur Thompson, the present pastor, brought his young bride and took possession. During the lapse of years, since the first class was formed, there have been many changes. Very many have gone home rejoicing.

Others are scattered over the earth; some of them are holding responsible positions; their kindly letters, coming now and then to the "dear, old church," prove that seeds sown early and watered by prayers and tears of those now growing old and feeble, are bringing forth an abundant harvest for the Master. A singular fact concerning the church and congregation is that nine ladies have married Methodist ministers, several of whom are now living, co-workers in the vineyard of the Lord.

The present membership is about seventy.

First Baptist Church.[2]—In the year 1818 a few Baptists in Hingham, Mass., gathered for their first prayer-meeting, which was held in the house of one of their number, Mr. Nathaniel T. Davis.

Mr. Asa Wilbur, of Boston, was present, and often afterwards visited the little flock, and aided them with his counsels, his money, and his prayers. In the same year the first sermon was delivered in Hingham by a Baptist, Mr. Ensign Lincoln. These Baptist people also organized this year the first Sabbath-school in the town, and during the summer the attendance upon it increased to ninety.

In the year 1820, Mr. Joshua Beal, Miss Polly Barnes, and Miss Nancy Studley were baptized by Rev. Dr. Baldwin, of Boston, and the scene made a very deep impression upon the multitude which gathered at the water-side. Many of those present had never seen a person buried with Christ by baptism, and some who were afterwards converted dated their first serious convictions from this hour.

In August, 1823, a hall, with unplastered walls and seats of boards, was engaged at "the harbor," and in this services were held for nearly a year. Here souls were won to God, but the success of such a feeble band aroused opposition. Their assemblies were disturbed by the firing of guns, and by other noises near the hall, and a determined but futile attempt was made to suppress their meetings by process of law. Once, while quietly worshiping, they were locked in their hall, and no officer of law inter-

[1] By Miss M. B. Cazneau.

[2] By Rev. H. M. Dean.

ferred to prevent the deed, or to punish the offenders. But persecution wrought its usual results, and the little band grew in numbers and in influence. A building was purchased in a more quiet part of the town, and an upper room fitted for worship. The antipathy to Baptists was, however, so strong that it was not thought wise to make known the purpose for which the building was to be used, nor that it was to be conveyed to Baptists. A gentleman of another denomination consented to receive the deed in his own name, and afterwards transfer the property to the real purchasers.

On the 9th of March, 1828, twenty persons, all but two being women, were publicly recognized as a branch of the Second Baptist Church of Boston, of which Rev. J. D. Knowles was then pastor. Mr. Harvey Ball was ordained as an evangelist September 21st of the same year, and served this branch church in Hingham for two years. He advised and encouraged them to build a house of worship. A day of special prayer for divine guidance was set apart, and soon afterwards they purchased the lot on which their house now stands, and erected the building in which they still worship. It cost three thousand three hundred dollars, and was dedicated Dec. 3, 1828, amid much rejoicing, Dr. Sharp, of Boston, preaching the sermon.

Mr. Timothy R. Cressey, a student at Newton Theological Institution, often supplied the pulpit after Mr. Ball's resignation, and, on the 5th of May, 1831, he was ordained, and the church recognized as an independent body, with fifty-one members. The pastorate of Mr. Cressey continued three years and a half, during which a vestry was built in the basement, and twenty-eight persons were received into the church.

After being two years without a pastor, Mr. Waterman Burlingame, also a Newton student, was ordained, and began his labors Sept. 27, 1836. He remained until Aug. 5, 1840, baptizing seventeen and receiving three by letter.

The church was again pastorless for two years, when, on the 28th of September, 1842, Rev. Sereno Howe, who had been previously ordained as an evangelist, was installed as pastor. His term of service was nearly seven years, and he received seventy-five persons into the fellowship of the church. In 1845 those elms were planted in front of the church, which, with the hedge, now make the grounds the most attractive in the town.

During the summer of 1851 the house was raised, repaired, and a new pulpit and furniture added. The vestry also was much enlarged, and a committee-room built in the rear. In the autumn of that year Mr. Jonathan Pilson was called from the institution at Newton, and was ordained on the 5th of November. His was a long and prosperous pastorate, ending Sept. 24, 1876. He received into the church one hundred and fifty-six, of whom he baptized one hundred and twenty-five.

In April, 1877, the church extended a call to Rev. A. S. McLean, of Charlestown, and he was installed June 28th. He served the church, however, but a little more than one year, resigning July 7, 1878. The house of worship was repaired during his pastorate, and there were some accessions.

In December, 1876, Rev. H. M. Dean, of Dayton, Ohio, began the discharge of pastoral duties, and has continued to the present time (June, 1884). The progress of the church during this period, though not rapid, has been healthy; and while there never was greater reason for thanksgiving for past blessings, there has probably never been a more hopeful outlook for the future than there is to-day.

The first deacons were chosen in 1835, and six brethren have since served in that capacity. Their honored names are Nichols Litchfield, Issachar Fuller, Joshua Thayer, Joseph Ripley, Levi Hersey, and Walton V. Mead, Deacons Ripley and Mead still serving. Among the bequests which the church has received, that of Deacon Joshua Thayer, who bequeathed a commodious parsonage and grounds, deserves especial mention.

The church has from the first sought and relied upon the aid of the spirit of God. A church library was founded in 1830, and the pastors, with the exception of Rev. Mr. McLean, have been graduates of Newton Theological Institution, but the church has depended not on learning, nor eloquence, but upon the power of God. It has unswervingly adhered to evangelical truth, and to-day, as in the earlier years of the century, is earnestly contending for the faith once for all delivered to the saints.

There is also in this town a Methodist Episcopal Church, called Church of Zion, and also a Roman Catholic Church.

The Third Congregational Church was incorporated Feb. 13, 1807. The following is the record: "An act to incorporate a number of Inhabitants of the North Parish of the Town of Hingham, in the county of Plymouth, into a religious Society by the name of the Third Congregational Society in Hingham. Dated February 13th, 1807. Approved by the Governor, Caleb Strong."

The first meeting for choosing parish officers was held March 16, 1807, in pursuance of warrant

issued by Samuel Norton, Esq., father of the late Professor Norton, of Cambridge.

May 10, 1807. Parish meeting held, Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, moderator, to see if the society concur with the church in calling Mr. Henry Coleman to settle as their gospel minister. Mr. Coleman's connection with the society was dissolved March, 1820.

Dec. 14, 1820. Rev. Charles Brooks, of Medford, was invited to become pastor of the society. Mr. Brooks resigned Jan. 1, 1839.

1840, Feb. 3. Rev. Oliver Stearns was invited to become the pastor of the society; he remained with the society till Oct. 1, 1856, he having been invited to the presidency of Meadville Theological School.

1859, Oct. 4. Rev. Daniel Bowen was invited to become minister of the society.

1863, March. Rev. Mr. Bowen resigned as minister of the society.

1864, Feb. 29. Rev. Joshua Young was invited to become minister of the society.

1868, December. Rev. Mr. Young resigned as minister of the society.

1869, December. Rev. John Snyder was invited to become minister of the society.

1872, December. Rev. Mr. Snyder resigned as minister of the society.

1873, March. Rev. William G. Todd was invited to become minister of the society.

1875, December. Rev. Mr. Todd resigned as minister of the society.

1876, March. Rev. Dr. Henry A. Miles was invited to become the pastor of the society.

1883. Rev. Dr. Miles asked to be relieved of the charge of the society as minister (but now remains as pastor emeritus).

In January, 1884, Rev. A. T. Bowser was invited to become pastor of the church, and is the present incumbent.

CHAPTER V.

Old Colony Lodge, F. and A. M.—Hingham Mutual Fire Insurance Company—Hingham Institution for Savings—The Agricultural and Horticultural Society—Representatives from 1636 to 1884—The Press—Educational—The Derby Academy—The Hingham Public Library.

Old Colony Lodge, F. and A. M.—This is one of the oldest Masonic bodies in the commonwealth. It was chartered Dec. 10, 1792, and was originally located at Hanover. The charter members were as follows: John Young, James Lewis, David Jacobs, Jr., Adams Bailey, Charles Turner, Jr., William Curtis, Jr., George Little.

Their charter was signed by the following grand officers: John Cutler, G. M.; Joshiah Bartlett, S. G. W.; Munroe Mackey, J. G. W.; Thomas Farrington, G. S.

The lodge first met Dec. 24, 1792, at the house of Atherton Wales, an innkeeper, in Hanover. As the weather was bad they agreed among themselves to meet at the same place on Thursday, Dec. 27, 1792, at four o'clock P.M., also to notify members not present. At which time and place they did meet, and proceeded to the choice of officers. The following were elected: John Young, W. M.; William Curtis, Jr., S. W.; George Little, J. W.

In 1807 the lodge was removed to Hingham. In 1832, owing to the lack of interest manifested among its members and the unfavorable condition of the lodge, it was thought advisable to return the charter to the grand lodge.

Oct. 21, 1851. At a meeting of Freemasons held at the Union House, Hingham, a number of the brethren being present, it was voted to petition for the return of the charter, and agreeably to said petition, on Dec. 10, 1851, the said charter, with all its original powers and privileges, was restored to the following brothers: Joseph Richardson, Moses Whiton, Bela Whiton, Royal Whiton, John Bassett, Jr., Rufus Lane, Benjamin I. Studly, James Gardner, James S. Lewis, Marshal Lincoln, Daniel Burr, Micajah Malbon, Fearing Loring. The lodge first met in Hingham Dec. 11, 1807. The first three officers in 1792 were John Young, W. M.; William Curtis, Jr., S. W.; George Little, J. W. The following is a list of Masters from 1792 to 1885: 1792, John Young; 1793–96, Charles Turner, Jr.; 1796–1800, Benjamin Whitman. After this time they were elected once a year. 1801, Charles Turner, Jr.; 1802–3, Benjamin Whitman; 1804–6, Charles Turner; 1807–18, Jotham Lincoln, Jr.; 1819–20, Caleb Bates; 1821, Jotham Lincoln; 1822–23, Marshal Lincoln; 1824–26, Fearing Loring; 1827–29, Charles Fearing; 1830–31, Charles Gill; (Charter returned in 1832, as previously stated); 1851–54, Marshal Lincoln; 1855–56, Bela Whiton; 1857, Bela Lincoln; 1858–59, Enos Loring; 1860, Warren A. Hersey; 1861–62, Edwin Wilder (2d); 1863–65, E. Waters Burr; 1866–68, Charles N. Marsh; 1869, none elected; 1870–71, Henry Stephenson; 1872, Jason W. Whitney; 1873–75, Charles W. S. Seymour; 1876–78, Charles T. Burr; 1879–80, John M. Trussell; 1881–82, Stetson Foster; 1883, A. Willis Lincoln, present incumbent. At the present time the first three officers of the lodge are A. Willis Lincoln, W. M.; Arthur L. Whiton, S. W.; E. Bradley Loring, J. W. The

lodge has furnished for the grand lodge three D. D. G. M.'s—R. W. Brothers E. Waters Burr, Enos Loring, and Charles W. S. Seymour.

From Old Colony originated Konohassett Lodge, of Cohassett, with Phœnix Lodge of Hanover. Old Colony is now in a flourishing condition, and is rapidly increasing in membership.

Hingham Mutual Fire Insurance Company was incorporated March 4, 1826, with the following officers: Jotham Lincoln, president; David Harding, secretary; and David Whiton, treasurer.

The following is a list of officers from the incorporation of the company to the present time:

Presidents, Jotham Lincoln, 1826–42 (also treasurer, 1833–40); John Beal, 1842–46; Solomon Lincoln, 1846–64; Seth S. Hersey, 1864–71; Amos Bates, 1871, present incumbent.

Secretaries, David Harding, 1826–74 (also treasurer, 1867–74); Calvin A. Lincoln, 1874–77; Henry W. Cushing, 1877, present incumbent.

Treasurers, David Whiton, 1826–33; Jotham Lincoln, 1833–40; Francis G. Ford, 1840–43; Rufus Lane, 1843–60; John Leavitt, 1860–67; David Harding, 1867–74; Sidney Sprague, 1874, present incumbent.

The following is a statement of the company, April 1, 1884:

Amount at risk		$22,112,072.00
Cash assets		344,636.38
INCOME.		
Premiums received the past year		$50,262.08
Net income from invested funds		17,877.71
		$68,139.79
EXPENDITURES.		
Dividends paid the past year	$32,158.90	
Losses by fire the past year	15,728.63	
Agents' commissions, salaries, etc	12,219.92	
		60,107.45
Profit of year's business		$8,032.34
SUMMARY OF ASSETS—MARKET VALUE.		
Stocks and bonds		$154,657.87
Mortgages and other loans		155,074.00
Cash in office and bank		15,240.01
Interest due and accrued		10,164.50
Real estate		9,500.00
		$344,636.38
LIABILITIES.		
Reinsurance reserve	$184,035.45	
All other liabilities	300.00	
		184,335.45
Surplus over all liabilities		$160,300.93

The company has never paid a less dividend than sixty-five per cent. of the premium, and at one time a dividend of one hundred and nine per cent., or nine per cent. more than the original premium, was returned the assured.

The present directors are as follows: Amos Bates, Enos Loring, Eliel Bates, Arthur Lincoln, Demerick Marble, Alonzo Cushing, Henry C. Harding, William Fearing (2d), all of Hingham, and Rufus P. Kingman, of Brockton, and Ebenezer T. Fogg, of South Scituate.

Hingham Institution for Savings was incorporated April 2, 1834. The charter was granted to David Whiton, Henry Nye, Luther J. Barnes, their associates and successors. The *petitioners* were David Whiton, Henry Nye, Luther J. Barnes, Daniel Bassett, Ebenezer Gay, Benjamin Thomas, Francis G. Ford, Rufus Lane, Seth S. Hersey, Caleb Gill, Jr., David Harding, Barnabas Lincoln, Rufus W. Lincoln, David Lincoln, Royal Whiton, Charles Lane, Edward Thaxter, Thomas Thaxter, F. A. Ford, Caleb Bates.

First President, David Whiton; Vice-Presidents, Benjamin Thomas, Edward Thaxter; Secretary and Treasurer, David Harding; Trustees, David Harding (secretary), David Andrews, Jr., Caleb Gill, Jr., Thomas Loring, Ezekiel Fearing, Charles Lane, Daniel Bassett, Marshal Lincoln, Zadock Hersey, William Hudson, George Lincoln, James C. Doane, John Beal.

The presidents have been as follows: David Whiton, Daniel Bassett, David Fearing, Atherton Tilden, Isaac Barnes, and Daniel Bassett.

Secretary and Treasurers, David Harding, Henry C. Harding.

The first board of investment consisted of David Whiton (president), David Harding (treasurer), Edward Thaxter, Charles Lane, and Marshal Lincoln.

The present board consists of Daniel Bassett (president), Joseph Sprague, Elijah Shute, and Edmund Hersey, 2d. The first deposit made Dec. 24, 1834. Amount of deposits (July 1, 1884), $1,754,766.06.

The Hingham Agricultural and Horticultural Society.—It was at first an unincorporated association. In 1858 a common enthusiasm drew together a number of gentlemen interested in the cultivation of the farm and the garden. October 1st and 2d some twenty of them met at the old town house, opposite the Congregational Church. James S. Lewis called them to order, Charles W. Cushing was chairman, and Edmund Hersey, secretary. Fearing Burr proposed the formation of an agricultural and horticultural society, and afterwards prepared, and, at the next meeting, October 27th, presented by-laws, which were then adopted. November 10th a permanent organization was effected,—President, Albert Fearing; Vice-Presidents, Solomon Lincoln, David Whiton, and Charles W. Cushing; Recording Secretary, Edmund Hersey;

Corresponding Secretary, Thomas T. Bouvé; Treasurer, Joseph H. French; Directors, Albert Whiting, Seth Sprague, Henry Cushing, Henry Ripley, John Stephenson, Elijah Leavitt, Morris Fearing, Amos Bates, John Lincoln, Warren A. Hersey, John R. Brewer, and Thomas L. Whiton.

From that onward monthly meetings were held. To interest all sections of the town they were held once each at Oasis Hall, at Broad Bridge; at Wilder Hall, South Hingham; and at Liberty Hall, on Liberty Plain; but oftener at the town hall, until a little later, when a permanent resting-place was found in the armory, now a school-house, at the Centre. This was used till the erection of the present agricultural hall. The aged minister of the First Parish, Joseph Richardson, and others, gave books. Citizens of other towns became members. The scope of the society embraced the science and practice of agriculture and horticulture, the improvement of animals, grain, fruit, and vegetables, and also of the streets, sidewalks, and public squares. It had no narrow purpose, but was really a village or county improvement society in its best and largest sense.

The interest rose high at the first annual exhibition, Sept. 28 and 29, 1859. It shows the increase of values since the war, that the price of admission was ten cents, with no charge for children under twelve years of age. The animals were exhibited on an open lot in Hingham Centre, opposite the house of Moses Whiton; while the butter, cheese, bread, vegetables, manufactures, fancy articles, etc., were shown in the town hall. The attendance was large, the enthusiasm great, and the success complete. On the evening of the first day, President Fearing gave an entertainment at his house. On the morning of the second, a team of fifty yoke of oxen—an unusual sight nowadays—was driven up Main Street, under the direction of Charles W. Cushing, drawing four groups of young ladies representing the seasons. On the same day the first of the now historic agricultural dinners was spread in a mammoth Yale tent upon the common. Some six hundred guests were marshaled in an imposing procession. Capt. Alfred C. Hersey was chief marshal. The full Boston Brigade band played inspiring airs. The escort consisted of the survivors of the old rifle company under Capt. John K. Corbett, and of the Lincoln Light Infantry, full of youth and fire, so soon to become historic by its response to Governor Andrew's first call to the front in 1861, and then commanded by Capt. Hawkes Fearing. The march was to Fountain Square and back to the tent. Rev. Calvin Lincoln asked grace. Speeches were made by ex-Lieutenant-Governor Simon Brown, Charles G. Davis, president of the Plymouth County Agricultural Society, and the following clergymen: Calvin Lincoln, Joseph Richardson, Jonathan Tilson, Chandler Robbins, and John L. Russell; another, E. Porter Dyer, read a poem. Responses were also made by the two military captains, and by Chief Marshal Hersey, James S. Lewis, and Luther Stephenson. A great concert in the tent in the evening crowned the success of the day. The financial results of this fair were: receipts, $348.13; expenses, $63.21; balance for the society, $284.92. Not only were the ceremonies of the day attractive, but the exhibition was deserving, the exhibits numerous and excellent, and the reports of the committees on various departments show great enterprise and merit on the part alike of judges and exhibitors. The show of stock was large and admirable in its quality. The report on ornamental trees is worthy of the present interest in that subject. Indeed, it would be invidious to attempt to specify any and not mention all of the departments of this first exhibition.

In the spring of 1860 a contract was made with Moses Whiton for some three acres of land for a term of years. It was fenced and furnished with pens, etc., for the society's use. The second exhibition occurred September 26th and 27th of that year. The number at dinner was still larger than before. Among the speakers, the historian says, was "John A. Andrew, Esq.," then unknown to fame, and that "Mr. Andrew spoke well for one little conversant with agriculture." A year later his voice was ringing the harvest-song of freedom to the nation.

These early years of the society were full of zeal, life, and promise. The membership rapidly enlarged, till, in November, 1864, the society was incorporated under the general laws. Steps were then taken to purchase grounds and build a hall, Mr. Fearing offering to give five thousand dollars if the society would raise ten thousand dollars. More than this was obtained. In March, 1867, a special charter was granted by the Legislature, of which Mr. DeWitt C. Bates was then the member from Hingham, authorizing the society to hold real and personal estate and to receive the bounty of the State. Under this act the society is now organized. The present grounds, on the corner of East and Leavitt Streets, were bought, containing about sixteen acres, and this hall was erected, the corner-stone having been laid July 1, 1867. It was dedicated Sept. 25, 1867, Solomon Lincoln delivering the address. There was an ode by Mrs. C. L. P. Stephenson and a poem by E. Porter Dyer. Fearing Burr was chairman of the building committee, John

Stephenson of the committee on grounds, and William J. Nelson architect. The cost of grounds and hall was something over twenty-five thousand dollars. The largest subscriptions were those of Albert Fearing, six thousand five hundred dollars, and John R. Brewer and David Whiton, one thousand dollars each. The rest were from ten to five hundred dollars, all alike creditable to the public generosity.

Albert Fearing served as president from its institution, in 1858, for nearly seventeen years, till his death, in May, 1875. He was a native of this town, and loyal to its welfare in a remarkable degree. An eminent and successful Boston merchant, he cherished a deep interest in Hingham, and in it spent his last years.

He was succeeded, in May, 1875, in the office of president by Solomon Lincoln, who held it less than a year. Mr. Lincoln had been vice-president from its beginning. Not a farmer, he yet was a man of such ripe and varied learning, and withal so thoroughly identified and familiar with the history, character, and traditions of Hingham, his native town, that he was invaluable to the society and to Mr. Fearing while the latter was its president. Its literary department and demands always found in his voice and pen the needed response. At Mr. Fearing's death the society turned at once to Mr. Lincoln as his successor. His failing health compelled his early retirement, but his interest continued during his life. He was succeeded, in July, 1876, after a short vacancy in the office, by Edmund Hersey, now delegate to the State Board of Agriculture, who maintained the high excellence of the society. He, in turn, having resigned, was succeeded, in November, 1880, by the present incumbent, Ebed L. Ripley.

The officers of the society for 1883–84 are as follows: President, Ebed L. Ripley; Vice-Presidents, Charles W. Cushing, John D. Long, Amos Bates, Alfred Loring, Arthur Lincoln, Elijah Shute, Melzar W. Clark, Fearing Burr, Francis W. Brewer; Recording Secretary, William H. Thomas; Corresponding Secretary, Francis B. Lincoln; Secretary of the Exhibition, DeWitt C. Bates; Treasurer, Reuben Sprague; Librarian, William H. Thomas; Directors, David Cushing, Jr., James Cushing, Isaac N. Damon, Henry Stephenson, Starkes Whiton, Justin Ripley, J. Edwards Ripley, John Todd, William Cushing, Francis H. Stowell, Joshua Tower, Charles H. Marble, Joseph O. Burdett, Franklin Hersey, George J. Fearing, Edward E. Elms (Cohasset), Kilburn B. Merritt (Scituate), Joseph Totman (East Weymouth); Delegate to the Massachusetts State Board of Agriculture, Edmund Hersey.

Civil List.—The following is a list of Governors, lieutenant-governors, members of Congress, and State senators from Hingham, compiled by Francis H. Lincoln, Esq.

Levi Lincoln (see sketch elsewhere in this work) was born in Hingham in 1749. He died April 14, 1820.

Gen. Benjamin Lincoln. (See sketch elsewhere in this work.)

Hon. John D. Long was representative to General Court in 1875, '76, '77, and '78, the two latter years being Speaker of the House. He was lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts in 1879, and Governor of Massachusetts in 1880, '81, and '82, and is the present representative in Congress from the Second Massachusetts District, having been elected in 1882.

Rev. Joseph Richardson was elected senator in 1823, re-elected in 1824, and again in 1826, and in 1827–31 was a member of Congress.

Solomon Lincoln was senator in 1830 and 1831 (see also list of representatives to General Court), and United States marshal for District of Massachusetts in 1841–44.

Edmund Cazneau was senator in 1850–51; Amos Bates, in 1856; Ebenezer Gay, in 1862; Amasa Whiting, in 1871; and Starkes Whiton, in 1880–81.

Governor Andrew was a summer resident of Hingham, and, at his own request, was buried here.

Representatives from 1636 to 1884.[1]—The following is a list of representatives from Hingham from 1636 to the present time, covering a period of nearly two hundred and fifty years:

1636, May 26. Mr. Blackleach.
Joseph Andrews.
Nicholas Baker.

1636, Sept. 8. Joseph Andrews.

1636, Dec. 7. None.

1637, April 18. Joseph Andrews.
Anthony Eames.

1637, May 17. Joseph Andrews.
Anthony Eames.

1637, Sept. 21. Joseph Andrews.
Anthony Eames.

1637, Nov. 2. Samuel Warde.

1637, March 12. Samuel Warde.
Anthony Eames.

1638, May 2. Joseph Andrews.
Nicholas Baker.

1638, Sept. 6. Mr. Joseph Hull.
Anthony Eames.

1638, March 13. Mr. Joseph Hull.
Anthony Eames.

1639, May 22. Mr. Joseph Peck.
Edmund Hobart.

1639, Sept. 4. Mr. Joseph Peck.
Edmund Hobart.

1640, May 13. Mr. Joseph Peck.
Mr. James Bates.

1640, Oct. 7. Mr. Joseph Peck.
Edmund Hobart.

1641, June 2. Mr. Joseph Peck.
Henry Smyth.

1641, Oct. 8. Mr. Joseph Peck.
Stephen Paine.

1642, Sept. 8. Mr. Joseph Peck.
Edmund Hobart.

1643, May 10. Bozoan Allen.
Joshua Hobart.

[1] Compiled for this work by Charles N. Marsh, Esq.

1643, March 7. Anthony Eames.
Joshua Hobart.
1644, May 29. Bozoan Allen.
John Porter.
1645, May 14. Bozoan Allen.
Joshua Hobart.
1646, May 6. Bozoan Allen.
Joshua Hobart.
1647, May 26. Bozoan Allen.
Joshua Hobart.
1648, May 10. Nicholas Jacob.
Thomas Underwood.
1649, May 2. Nicholas Jacob.
John Beale.
1650, May 22. Bozoan Allen.
Joshua Hobart.
1651, May 7. Bozoan Allen.
Jeremiah Houchin.[1]
1652, May 27. Bozoan Allen.
Jeremiah Houchin.
1653, May 18. Joshua Hobart.
Jeremiah Houchin.
1654, May 3. Joshua Hobart.
Jeremiah Houchin.
1655, May 23. Jeremiah Houchin.
1656, May 14. Joshua Hobart.
John Leavitt.
1657, May 6. Jeremiah Houchin.
1658, May 19. Joshua Hobart.
Jeremiah Houchin.
1659, May 11. First Session, Hobart and Houchin.
Second Session, Hobart and John Beale.
1660, May 30. Joshua Hobart.
1660, Dec., and May, 1661. No representation.
1662, May 7. Joshua Hobart.
1663, May 27. Thomas Savage.
Joshua Hobart.
1664, May 18. John Leavitt.
1665, May 3. Joshua Hobart.
1666, May 23. John Thaxter.
1666, Sept. Joshua Hobart.
John Thaxter.
1669–1675. Joshua Hobart.
1677. Nathaniel Beale.
1678. Thomas Andrews.
1679. Joshua Hobart.
1679–80. Daniel Cushing, Sr.
1681. Joshua Hobart.
1682. Daniel Cushing, Sr.
1683. Nathaniel Beale.
1683–86. John Smith.
1689, May. Thomas Andrews, and Daniel Cushing, Sr., representatives in the Council of Safety (Cushing did not accept).
1689, June. Thomas Andrews, Council of Safety.
1690–91. Nathaniel Beale.
1692. Jeremiah Beal.
David Hobart.
1693, Sept. Nathaniel Beal.
Oct. Nathaniel Beale.
1694. John Smith.
1695. Daniel Cushing, Sr.
1696. David Hobart.
1697. Samuel Thaxter, Jr.
1698–99. William Hersey.
1700. Joshua Beal.
1701. Jeremiah Beal.
1702–4. Theophilus Cushing.
1705. Josiah Leavitt.
1705–6. Samuel Eelles.
1707. Theophilus Cushing.
1707–12. Samuel Thaxter.
1713. Theophilus Cushing.
1814–19. Samuel Thaxter.
1719–20. Lazarus Beal.
1721. Nathaniel Hobart.
1721–26. Thomas Loring.
1726–34. John Jacob.
1734–37. James Hearsey.
1737–41. Jacob Cushing.
1741. John Jacob.
1742–44. Thomas Gill.
1744–45, Aug. Jacob Cushing, in room of Thomas Gill, Esq., who is gone into his Majesty's service.
1746–49. Benjamin Lincoln.
1749–57. Jacob Cushing.
1758–72. Joshua Hearsey.
1772. John Thaxter.
1773–74. Benjamin Lincoln.
1774, Sept. 21. Benjamin Lincoln to the court to be held at Salem.
1774, Sept. 21. Benjamin Lincoln chosen to represent the town in the Provincial Congress to be held at Concord.
1774, Dec. 26. Benjamin Lincoln chosen to represent the town in the Provincial Congress to be held at Cambridge.
1775, May 24. Benjamin Lincoln chosen to represent the town in the Congress at Watertown.
1775, July 10. Benjamin Lincoln chosen to represent the town in the General Court to be held at Watertown, agreeably to a resolve of the Provincial Congress.
1775, Aug. 16. Enoch Lincoln chosen to represent the town in the General Court, then setting at Watertown.

[1] A citizen of Boston.

1776, May 23. Enoch Lincoln, Theophilus Cushing, and John Fearing, chosen representatives to the next General Court.
1777, May 20. Enoch Lincoln chosen representative to the next General Court.
1778, May 18. Enoch Lincoln and Joseph Thaxter.
1779, May 17. Joseph Thaxter, Jr., he resigned his seat, and the vacancy was not filled.
1880, May 22. Charles Cushing.

Under the Constitution.

1780, Oct. 9. Charles Cushing.
1781, May 14. Charles Cushing.
1782–83. Theophilus Cushing.
1784. Charles Cushing.
1785–87. Theophilus Cushing.
1788. Theophilus Cushing.
Benjamin Lincoln.
1789. Benjamin Lincoln.
1790–93. Charles Cushing.
1794. Theophilus Cushing.
1795–97. Samuel Norton.
1798. Jacob Leavitt.
1799–1800. Jotham Gay.
1801–4. Nathan Rice.
1805. Nathan Rice.
Levi Lincoln.
1806–7. Hawkes Fearing.
1808. Hawkes Fearing.
Jonathan Cushing.
1809–11. Hawkes Fearing.
Jonathan Cushing.
Thomas Fearing.
1812–13. Thomas Fearing.
Jonathan Cushing.
Jotham Lincoln, Jr.
1814–15. Thomas Fearing.
1816. Thomas Fearing.
Jedediah Lincoln.
Charles W. Cushing.
1817. Thomas Fearing.
1818–19. Jedediah Lincoln.
1820. James Stephenson.
Solomon Jones.
1821. James Stephenson.
Solomon Jones.
Joseph Richardson.[2]
1822. Joseph Richardson.
1823. Jedediah Lincoln.
John Leavitt.
Isaiah Wilder.
1824. Isaiah Wilder.
Benjamin Thomas.
1825–28. Benjamin Thomas.
1829. Solomon Lincoln, Jr.
1830. Jotham Lincoln.[3]
1832. Nicholas B. Whiting.
Thomas Loring.
Marshal Lincoln.
1833. Martin Fearing.
Hersey Stowell.
Thomas Loring.
James W. Sivret.
1834–35. Martin Fearing.
Thomas Loring.
Zadock Hersey.
James W. Sivret.
1836. Francis G. Ford.
1837. Francis G. Ford.
Martin Fearing.
Albert A. Folsom.
Henry Cushing.
1838. Francis G. Ford.
Henry Cushing.
1839. David Fearing.
Henry Cushing.
Thomas Loring.
1840. Thomas Loring.
David Fearing.
Laban Cushing.
1841. Solomon Lincoln.
1842–43. James S. Lewis.
1844–45. John Beal.
1846. None chosen.
1847. Jotham Lincoln.
1848–49. John K. Corbett.
1850–51. Charles W. Cushing.
1852. Martin Fearing.
1853. Henry Hersey, delegate to Constitutional Convention.
1853–54. Charles Howard.
1855. Joseph B. Thaxter, Jr.
1856–57. William Whiton.
1858. Elpalet L. Cushing.
1859–60. Demerick Marble.
1861–62. David Cain.
1863–65. Crocker Wilder.
1866–67. DeWitt C. Bates.
1868. David Cushing (2d).
1869–70. Charles N. Marsh.
1871–72. Hawkes Fearing, Jr.
1873–74. John Cushing.
1875–78. John D. Long.
1879–80. Arthur Lincoln.
1881–83. Joseph Jacobs, Jr.
1884. Joseph O. Burdett.

[2] Delegates to the Convention for revising the Constitution in 1820–21, Joseph Richardson, Jotham Lincoln, Thomas Fearing.

[3] May 11, 1831. The Constitution was amended, changing the time of meeting of the General Court from the last Wednesday in May to the first Wednesday in January each year.

The Press.—*The Hingham Gazette* was started Jan. 5, 1827, by Farmer & Brown.

Oct. 2, 1829, Jedediah Farmer took the entire management and continued till Jan. 6, 1837, when Thomas D. Blossom assumed the management.

April 6, 1838, its name was changed to *Gospel Witness and Old Colony Reporter*, with Albert A. Folsom, editor. This paper was discontinued October, 1839.

July 2, 1838, *The Hingham Patriot* appeared, edited by Jedediah Farmer, who published it until July 3, 1841, when it passed into the hands of Wilder & Gill.

July 2, 1842, it was published by William Wilder.

July 12, 1844, it was issued by John Gill.

July 2, 1847, John Gill and J. Franklin Farmer were publishers, and the paper was enlarged to its present size.

From July 14, 1848, to Dec. 29, 1848, John Gill was editor and publisher, and it was subsequently published a short time by James H. Wilder.

The Hingham Journal, the present newspaper published in Hingham, was established in 1850 by James H. Wilder, its editor and proprietor.

The first number was issued January 4th of that year, and announced Thomas D. Blossom, printer. The second number adds Albert Whiton as printer.

Mr. Wilder carried on the paper until January, 1852, when it went into the hands of Thomas D. Blossom and Joseph D. Clark, who published it until January, 1854, when Mr. Clark retired, and the firm became Blossom & Easterbrook (Mr. Joseph Easterbrook).

July 4, 1853, Mr. Blossom met with a severe accident by the premature discharge of a cannon while engaged in a public demonstration, and for a long period his life was despaired of, and in 1854, when Mr. Easterbrook came to the *Journal*, Mr. Blossom was still incapacitated for any real labor, and the actual publication of the paper devolved upon Mr. Easterbrook.

The copartnership between these two parties covered a period of years to Nov. 26, 1871, when it terminated by the death of Mr. Blossom.

Mr. Easterbrook then purchased of the Blossom heirs their interest in the paper, and carried it on until death interrupted his labors, May 8, 1879. Mrs. Joseph Easterbrook conducted the journal until August 1st of the same year, when it went into the hands of its present proprietor, Mr. Fred. H. Miller.

Educational.—The earliest date at which a public school was established in Hingham cannot be ascertained. The earliest notice of the erection of a school-house is found in the "Selectmen's First Book of Records," which appears to have been in the year 1668.

In 1670, Mr. Henry Smith contracted with the selectmen "to teach and instruct, until the year be expired, in Latin, Greek, and English, writing and arithmetic, such youths of the inhabitants of Hingham" as should be sent to their school. His salary was fixed at twenty-four pounds, to be paid quarterly in wheat, rye, barley, peas, and Indian corn, at current prices. In 1673, James Bates, Sr., was paid "for keeping school." In 1674, Joseph Andrews and James Bates received compensation as school-masters. In 1677, James Bates made a written agreement with the selectmen to teach "Latin, English, writing, and arithmetic" for one year for twenty pounds sterling. In 1679, Matthew Hawke was paid by the town for teaching a school. In 1685, Mr. Thomas Palmer contracted with the selectmen to teach Latin, Greek, English, writing, and arithmetic for twenty pounds, ten pounds in money and ten pounds in corn. In 1687, Mr. Samuel Shepard was employed as a teacher of Latin, etc., with a salary of twenty-five pounds in corn. In 1690, Mr. Richard Henchman was a teacher. In 1694, Mr. Joseph Estabrook, Jr., contracted to teach Latin, Greek, etc., for twenty-two pounds per year, one-half to be paid in money, and the other in corn. Mr. Estabrook continued until 1696, when Mr. Jedediah Andrews (afterwards a minister at Philadelphia) was employed for a salary of thirty pounds in money. Mr. Estabrook was again employed in 1700, and continued until Aug. 20, 1705, when Mr. John Odlin was engaged; but he remained for only a short time. Mr. Joseph Marsh (the same probably who was afterwards the minister of Quincy) was employed in 1706 and 1707. After him, Mr. Daniel Lewis, who subsequently settled in the ministry at Pembroke, taught the school for several years. This note is already too long, and I give merely the names of a few other teachers: 1712–13, Mr. Jonathan Cushing; 1713–14, Mr. Cushing and Mr. John Norton, Jr. From April, 1714, to 1717, Mr. Job Cushing, afterwards the minister of Shrewsbury; 1718, Mr. Allen, Mr. Cornelius Nye, and Mr. Adam Cushing. Mr. Nye taught a school in the north part of the town from 1718 to 1745, with the exception only of two or three years. Perhaps previously, and during that time, other schools were established in other parts of the town. The south part of the town and the East Precinct drew their proportion of money from the treasury, and appropriated it for the support of schools as they thought proper. Mr. Isaac Lincoln was a

teacher of the school in the north part of the town for a long series of years. He died April 19, 1760, aged fifty-nine. From the foregoing list it appears that well-educated teachers were early employed in this town to instruct the youth. They were generally men of liberal education.

The Hingham Public Library was founded in 1869 by Hon. Albert Fearing, and has since been in a prosperous condition. The present officers and trustees are as follows:

A. Lincoln, president; Hawkes Fearing, secretary; William Fearing, Fearing Burr, E. W. Burr, Quincy Bicknell, Henry W. Cushing, F. M. Hersey, Lincoln Fearing, John D. Long, Elijah Shute, J. O. Sanborn, J. Winthrop Sproul, Ebed L. Ripley.

Derby Academy.[1]—Mrs. Sarah Derby, whose maiden name was Langley, was a poor fisherman's daughter, known as "Ragged" Sarah Langley,—ignorant, and hardly able to read or write; but having acquired considerable property at the death of her first husband, Dr. Ezekiel Hersey, she determined to found a school where the poor children of the town might obtain the blessings of an education, which she herself had been denied, and of which she had ever felt the want. Accordingly, by a deed of law and release, executed Oct. 21, 1784, she conveyed to the persons therein named, as trustees, a piece of land and buildings thereon, the income of which was to be appropriated for the maintenance of a school in Hingham, for the instruction of the youth in such arts, languages, and sciences as were mentioned; this bequest was further increased, in her will, by the remainder of her property, amounting to considerable, and by a grant of a township in Maine by the Legislature of 1803, to be disposed of for the benefit of the school.

The school was incorporated in November, 1784, and called after its founder, Derby School. The name Hersey School would have been more appropriate. Among the first trustees were many prominent men of that day,—Hon. Benjamin Lincoln, Dr. Ebenezer Gay, pastor of the old church; Col. John Thaxter, secretary of the Continental Congress.

By an act of the Legislature, June 19, 1797, the Derby School was erected into an academy, called Derby Academy, which it has retained to the present day.

The deed and will of Mrs. Derby contain some curious provisions. By the deed the school was required to be maintained for the instruction of such males as should be admitted therein "in the Latin, Greek, English, and French languages, and in the sciences of mathematics and geography;" and such females as should be admitted therein "in the English and French languages, arithmetic, and the art of needlework in general." The trustees were required to elect a preceptor for said school, skilled in the above arts and sciences, and in the art of writing, also a sensible and discreet woman, skilled in the art of needlework, to instruct the females therein.

Special provision was made for the admission of pupils intended for Harvard College. There was to be no charge for tuition, but each pupil was required to furnish a "proportional share of firewood." An annual lecture was to be delivered by "some able minister of the gospel" to the pupils, "for the purpose of inculcating such principles as are suited to form the mind to virtue."

In the codicil of the will there is a provision that if the trustees should neglect at any time for the space of two years together to apply the income of the funds to the purposes for which they were intended, they were to become the property of the president and fellows of Harvard University, to be used for the support of the professor of Anatomy and Physics. Mrs. Derby also directed that her "portrait and new clock" be placed in the school.

Such are the provisions upon which the academy was founded, and which are complied with, as far as possible, at the present day. The present building was erected in 1818, and the old clock still marks the time for those therein.

The first preceptor was Abner Lincoln, Esq., appointed by Mrs. Derby herself, a man of excellent qualifications, secretary of Gen. Benjamin Lincoln in the Revolutionary war. His successor was Rev. Andrews Norton, afterwards professor of Sacred Literature at Harvard College. Mr. Increase S. Smith held the position for many years,—prominent in anti-slavery times, a man of ripe scholarship, and one of the foremost educators of his time.

During all this period the reputation of the academy was high. To it flocked pupils from every State in the Union and from the West Indies and South America. It has sent, and continues to send, many pupils to Harvard and other colleges. Many prominent men were educated there,—Hon. Charles Sumner, Hon. Solomon Lincoln. Several of the Adams family were pupils at different times. At present the academy is in a flourishing condition, employing four teachers, and filled to its utmost capacity with pupils.

[1] By James E. Thomas.

CHAPTER VI.[1]

HINGHAM IN THE REBELLION, 1861–64.

HINGHAM responded promptly to the call of her imperiled country, and on the 16th of April, 1861, four days after the attack on Fort Sumter, occurred the first movement in the town relating to the war. It was on this day that the field and staff officers of the various regiments of the M. V. M. in the vicinity of Boston met in council at the Governor's room in the State-House, and the situation of the nation, condition of the military of the State, movement of troops, etc., were there fully discussed.

The Lincoln Light Infantry.—On the dissolution of the meeting, Lieut.-Col. Hawkes Fearing, of the Fourth Regiment, M. V. M., who had been present and taken part in the deliberations, came directly to Hingham, and caused to be called and attended a meeting of the Lincoln Light Infantry at the armory in the evening. He then immediately returned to Boston, and reported for duty at headquarters, Faneuil Hall.

The situation was critical, and the needs of the moment immediate and imperative. The call for aid was the call of the country, and it was soon apparent that the alternative presented was but a simple unit. It was a claim on the patriotism of the company that a sense of honor forbade the setting aside. They were bound to respond to the summons, and a vote was passed accordingly.

Tuesday night and the forenoon of the following day was the only time allowed for the arrangement of their affairs, the completion of the necessary preparations, and the taking leave of their friends. The captain was sick; but the remaining officers, in a spirit of the most genuine patriotism, came promptly forward and offered, for the extremities of the hour, any service which might be required at their hands. With a young family relying on him for support and counsel, the situation of Lieut. Stephenson in accepting the command thus suddenly and unexpectedly imposed was one of peculiar trial. Between the ties of kindred and the claims of affection on the one hand, and the call of the country for support on the other, he and his band of noble men, with true patriotism, decided to do battle for freedom and their native land. As they went from home, their destination was wholly unknown, the time of absence uncertain, the nature of their service could not be foreseen, and the future was shrouded in darkness and doubt.

During the day the following official dispatch was received by telegraph:

"April 16, 1861.

"LUTHER STEPHENSON, JR.

"Capt. Sprague is discharged. You will report in Boston with the Hingham company by first train.

"JOHN A. ANDREW."

The stars and stripes waved from the public buildings, and uniformed soldiers were hastening to and fro in busy preparation for their departure. At one o'clock P.M. of Wednesday, the members and volunteers assembled at the armory at Hingham Centre, where they were met by Rev. Calvin Lincoln, who commended them to the care and protection of the God of their fathers in earnest and impressive prayer. At four o'clock the line was formed, and the company, forty-two in number, took up their line of march, passing down Main Street, attended by hundreds of men, women, and children, amid the ringing of the church-bells, the waving of handkerchiefs from the dwellings as they passed, and cheered by the frequent and hearty huzzas of the gathering multitude. As they halted near the depot, each man was presented with a wreath of flowers by the scholars of the North School. They were also addressed by Col. Charles W. Seymour, Rev. E. Porter Dyer, James S. Lewis, Esq., and Mr. Joel B. Seymour. Rev. Joseph Richardson offered in their behalf a fervent and affecting prayer; when, stepping on board the waiting train, prepared to meet whatever the future might decree, they left the town, followed by the tears, cheers, and benedictions of the assembled multitude.

The following is the roll of the regular members and the volunteers of the company which left Hingham Wednesday afternoon, April 17, 1861, for active duty, in response to the call of the President of the United States:

REGULAR MEMBERS OF THE COMPANY.

Capt. Luther Stephenson, Jr.	Hingham.
Lieut. Charles Sprague	"
Lieut. Nathaniel French, Jr.	"
Sergt. Peter N. Sprague	"
Sergt. Joshua Morse	"
Corp. Henry Stephenson	"
Corp. Lyman B. Whiton	"
Fifer Samuel Bronsdon	"
Private George W. Bibby	"
" Jacob G. Cushing	"
" Henry S. Ewer	"
" Levi Kenerson	"
" Josiah M. Lane	"
" George R. Reed	"
" Benjamin S. Souther	"
" James S. Sturtevant	"
" William S. Whiton	"
" Joseph N. Berry	Weymouth.
" Parker E. Lane	"
" Daniel W. Lincoln	"

[1] Condensed from "Hingham in the Civil War," a work prepared by Fearing Burr and George Lincoln.

Volunteers.

Private	George M. Adams	Hingham.
"	Charles H. Bassett	"
"	Andrew J. Clarke	"
"	John Creswell	"
"	Fergus A. Easton	"
"	John W. Eldridge	"
"	George A. Grover	"
"	James M. Haskell	"
"	George E. Humphrey	"
"	John Q. Jacob	"
"	Benjamin L. Jones	"
"	George Miller	"
"	William T. Nelson	"
"	Ebenezer F. Roberts	"
"	John S. Souther	"
"	William J. Stockwell	"
"	Alvan Tower	"
"	Isaac G. Walters	"
"	George Wolfe	"
"	Elijah Prouty	Weymouth.
"	Theodore Raymond	"
"	Alfred W. Stoddard	Marshfield.

Boston was not reached till late in the afternoon. The Fourth Regiment, to which the company was attached, assembled at Faneuil Hall, but had marched to the State-House, where the Lincoln Light Infantry joined it. Equipments, articles of clothing, and camp necessities, including provisions, had been distributed among the troops earlier in the day; but, in the hurry and excitement of the hour, these articles of comfort were not fully shared by the Hingham soldiers.

A brief address was made by Governor Andrew; after which, amid universal cheers, the Fourth and Sixth Regiments took up their line of rapid march.

The following is a list of the volunteers who left Hingham May 18, 1861, to join Company I, of the Fourth Regiment, then stationed at Fortress Monroe:

Henry F. Binney	Hingham.
James B. Bryant	"
John W. Burr	"
Thomas A. Carver	"
Silas H. Cobb	"
Charles Corbett	"
Jerry J. Corcoran	"
Isaac M. Dow	"
Levi H. Dow	"
George Dunbar	"
George W. Fearing	"
Henry C. French	"
Albert S. Haynes	"
Edwin Hersey	"
William H. Jacob	"
William H. Jones	"
Alfred A. Lincoln	"
Daniel S. Lincoln	"
William H. Marston	"
Jacob Ourish	"
Albert L. Peirce	"
Charles H. F. Stodder	"
Demerick Stodder	"
William Taylor	"
Charles H. Damon	West Scituate.
George C. Dwelly	Hanover.
Hosea Dwelly	"
Francis W. Everson	Weymouth.
Charles A. Gardner	West Scituate.
Henry C. Gardner	" "
John D. Gardner	" "
Herbert Graves	" "
William B. Harlow	Hanover.
E. A. Jacob	West Scituate.
John H. Prouty	" "
William Prouty, Jr	" "
Alpheus Thomas	South "

The Lincoln Light Infantry was organized Oct. 19, 1854. The first preliminary meeting was held October 14th, and on the 28th of the month the company adopted the title of "Lincoln," in honor of Benjamin Lincoln, a major-general in the army of the Revolution, and a native of Hingham.

On the 20th of June, 1855, pursuant to a warrant from his Excellency, Henry J. Gardner, Governor of the State and commander-in-chief, the members met for the election of officers, and Hawkes Fearing, Jr., was chosen captain.

The first parade was made July 4, 1855. Aug. 18, 1860, Joseph T. Sprague was elected captain, vice Hawkes Fearing, Jr., promoted lieutenant-colonel Fourth Regiment, M. V. M.

April 17, 1861, the company with forty-two men, in command of Lieut. Luther Stephenson, Jr., left Hingham for three months' active service at Fortress Monroe and vicinity.

April 19, 1861, Lieut. Stephenson was chosen captain, *vice* Capt. Joseph T. Sprague.

April 23, 1861, the company was mustered into the service of the United States for three months, to date from April 16, 1861.

May 18, 1861, thirty-seven additional volunteers left Hingham to join the company, and the number was increased to seventy-nine men.

Mustered out of service July 22d, and returned to Hingham July 24, 1861.

Feb. 17, 1862, Joshua Morse was elected captain, *vice* Luther Stephenson, Jr., honorably discharged.

May 26, 1862, the company, then numbering forty-two men, was ordered to report at once on the Common at Boston for active service, on account of the rumored defeat of Gen. Banks and the Union army.

May 28, 1862, returned to Hingham, the services of the company not being required.

June 23, 1862, Peter N. Sprague was elected captain, *vice* Capt. Joshua Morse, resigned; and on the 29th of September following the company was disbanded and the officers honorably discharged.

April 19, 1861.—A meeting of the citizens was held at the town hall for the purpose of devising measures for the relief of such families of members of the Lincoln Light Infantry as might need assistance during the absence of the company. The meeting was called to order by Capt. John Stephenson, who stated that, in consequence of the sudden departure of the Lincoln Light Infantry for Fortress Monroe, a number of families in town were left without their usual means of support, and in closing he gave the number of persons that would probably need assistance for the next three months.

Caleb Gill was chosen chairman of the meeting, and Henry C. Harding secretary.

Remarks appropriate to the occasion were then made by Revs. Calvin Lincoln, E. Porter Dyer, and Jonathan Tilson, and also by Luther Stephenson, Capt. Jairus B. Lincoln, Isaac Barnes, Bela T. Sprague, Elijah Whiton, Robert W. Lincoln, and others. Subsequently a subscription was suggested, and by the unanimous vote of those present a committee, consisting of Messrs. John Todd, John Stephenson, and Joseph Jacob, was chosen to carry the same into effect. A paper was immediately circulated in the hall, from which was realized the sum of eight hundred dollars. The meeting was large and very enthusiastic.

Sunday, P.M., *April* 28.—A large number of ladies met at Masonic Hall, in Lincoln Building, for the purpose of making clothing to be sent to the members of the Lincoln Light Infantry at Fortress Monroe. Mrs. Solomon Lincoln acted as principal superintendent of the work, and under her direction it was completed in time for shipment by steamer "Cambridge." The labor of pressing and finishing was performed by Messrs. Lincoln Burr, John J. Corbett, John Todd, and Loring Jacob, who gratuitously proffered their valuable services for the occasion.

During the war the ladies of the various sewing-circles held frequent meetings in the different sections of the town for the purpose of preparing comfortable raiment for our men in the service. These meetings were generally held at Loring, Torrent, Niagara, Union, Constitution, and Liberty Halls. But there were also other gatherings for this purpose at the residences of mothers, sisters, daughters, and friends who were unable to leave their homes, and thus the good work found willing hands and patriotic hearts among the daughters as well as the sons of Hingham.

April 30.—At a town-meeting, Charles W. Cushing, Esq., in the chair, it was

"*Voted*, That the town appropriate six thousand dollars for the purpose of furnishing such supplies as may be wanted by the families of those who have been, or may be, called into the service of their country, and that the money be expended under the direction of a committee of six, consisting of John Todd, David Cain, John Stephenson, Demerick Marble, Joseph Jacob, and Albert Whiting." Should more troops be called from this town, the committee were instructed to furnish them with clothing and other necessaries.

July 10, 1861.—A citizens' meeting was held for the purpose of making arrangements for the reception of the Lincoln Light Infantry on their return from the seat of war. Col. Charles W. Seymour was chosen moderator, and Henry E. Hersey, Esq., secretary. Addresses by Melzar W. Clark, John Cushing, James S. Lewis, Esq., Luther Stephenson, Col. Seymour, and others were made, and the following committee was chosen to make the necessary arrangements for their reception:

John Todd, John Stephenson, Joseph Jacob, William Fearing (2d), David Cain, E. Waters Burr, Elijah L. Whiton, Daniel Bassett, David Leavitt, Demerick Marble, Abner L. Leavitt, John K. Corthell, John Cushing, David Cushing, Jr., E. Barker Whitcomb, Charles W. Seymour, Henry E. Hersey, Joseph B. Thaxter, Jr., Thomas F. Whiton, and Albert Whiting.

The marshals appointed were Albert Whiting, Seth C. Dunbar, Joseph Jacob, Jr., Ezra Wilder, George Cushing (2d), Solomon Lincoln, Jr., Henry C. Harding, Charles Spring, William C. Lincoln, George Lincoln, Jr., John D. Gates, Robert W. Lincoln, Charles W. Cushing, Erastus Whiton, Hiram Gardner, Ezra T. C. Stephenson, Joseph H. French, George H. French, Albert E. Thayer, Joseph A. Newhall, Benjamin Thomas, and Enos Loring.

Aids, Daniel Bassett, David Cushing, Jr., John K. Corthell, Edwin Wilder (2d), and Thomas Stephenson.

July 18.—At a meeting of the committee of arrangements it was decided to provide a collation at the town hall, and the following ladies and gentlemen were chosen to carry the same into effect, viz.: Mrs. Albert Whiting, Mrs. John Cushing, Mrs. E. Barker Whitcomb, Mrs. B. S. Hersey, Miss Elizabeth L. Cushing, Mrs. Lucy Sturtevant, Mrs. David R. Hersey, Mrs. William Thomas, Mrs. Thomas J. Leavitt, Mrs. John S. Souther, Mrs. E. Waters Burr, Miss Sally Thaxter, Mrs. Joseph A. Newhall, Mrs. Walton V. Meade, Miss Sarah L. Marsh, David Leavitt, David Cushing, Jr., Daniel Bassett, Abner L. Leavitt, and Thomas F. Whiton.

Nov. 15, 1861.—At a meeting of the inhabitants of Hingham, in town-meeting assembled, Col. Charles W. Seymour in the chair, it was

"*Voted*, That the sum of three thousand dollars be raised in aid of the families of volunteers, and that the selectmen be authorized to apply the same as their judgment shall dictate."

March 3, 1862.—At a town-meeting, the committee previously chosen to direct the expenditures of money appropriated for aid to the families of volunteers, and for furnishing clothing and other necessaries to volunteers which might be called into service at a future time, reported that they had expended for

Company I, Fourth Regiment M. V. M. (the Lincoln Light Infantry), for uniforms, underclothing, caps, shoes, &c., $1331.27, and to volunteers in other companies $18.50.

July 5, 1862.—At a town-meeting held this day, at four o'clock P.M., Capt. John Stephenson, moderator, it was

"*Voted*, To raise five thousand dollars for the payment of State aid to the families of volunteers enlisted in the service of the United States, and one thousand dollars as town aid to volunteers and their families, the same to be appropriated under the direction of the selectmen."

July 11.—A large and enthusiastic meeting of the citizens of Hingham was held this Friday evening, at the town hall, in response to the call of the selectmen, to take action in reference to furnishing the town's quota of recruits, as called for by the commander-in-chief. The following officers were chosen, viz.: President, Luther Stephenson; Vice-Presidents, Edward Cazneau, Caleb S. Hunt, Demerick Marble, James S. Lewis, Crocker Wilder, and Seth Sprague.

Charles N. Marsh was chosen secretary, but not being present, Henry C. Harding was chosen secretary *pro tem.*

Animating and encouraging addresses were made by the presiding officer and other gentlemen, urging enlistments, and recommending that a liberal bounty be paid by the town to volunteers, and offering to contribute generously, if need be, to prevent the necessity of a draft.

Voted, Unanimously, to recommend to the town that an appropriation be made sufficient to pay a bounty of seventy-five dollars to each person who may volunteer to make up the quota of men required of this town. It was also

Voted, That a committee of twelve be chosen to co-operate with the selectmen in procuring enlistments, and the following persons were chosen, viz.: Rev. Jonathan Tilson, Rev. J. L. Hatch, Edward Cazneau, Seth Sprague, Demerick Marble, Albert Whiting, Charles Sprague, Ezra Wilder, Elijah L. Whiton, George Hersey, Jr., Andrew W. Gardner, Abner L. Beal, E. Barker Whitcomb, Edmund Hersey, Thomas Fee, and John Stephenson.

July 15.—Agreeably to a call issued by the committee chosen July 11, the citizens met at the town hall to consider the great and important question of the day, the call for volunteers.

The meeting was called to order by Col. Cazneau, and organized by the choice of the following officers, viz.: President, Hon. Solomon Lincoln; Vice-Presidents, Jairus B. Lincoln, George P. Hayward, Charles Siders, J. Sturgis Nye, William Whiton, Isaac Barnes, Robert W. Lincoln, Joseph B. Thaxter, Jr., James S. Lewis, Joseph Ripley, Alfred Loring, George M. Soule, Luther Stephenson, Crocker Wilder, Charles W. Seymour, John Lincoln, James L. Gardner, Anson Nickerson, Orr F. Jerald, and Elijah Whiton; Secretaries, Charles N. Marsh and Henry C. Harding.

The president, upon taking the chair, stated the object of the meeting, and urged upon all present the duty of responding promptly to the necessities and demands of the present crisis. He then called upon Revs. Calvin Lincoln, J. L. Hatch, Daniel Bowen, John E. Davenport, E. Porter Dyer, and Jonathan Tilson, who responded in short, patriotic, and pertinent addresses. E. S. Torbey, of Boston, being present, was also called upon, and although not a citizen of Hingham, he offered to contribute, if necessity required, towards furnishing the means to induce young men to enlist.

On motion of George Hersey, Jr., it was

Voted, To recommend to the town that a bounty of one hundred dollars be paid to each volunteer. The meeting then adjourned.

July 19.—At a town-meeting, held this Saturday evening, Col. Cazneau was chosen moderator.

Voted, To pay volunteers who may be accepted and mustered into the service of the United States, to the number of fifty-one,—that being the quota of this town,—a bounty of one hundred dollars each; and the town treasurer was authorized to hire money for the payment of the same.

The citizens' meeting, adjourned from Tuesday evening last, was held immediately after the town-meeting. Col. Cazneau made the opening remarks; and in the absence of Hon. Solomon Lincoln, the president, Luther Stephenson was called to the chair. Brief addresses were made by Caleb Gill, Caleb T. Bassett, Rev. Mr. Davenport, George Hersey, Jr., Caleb Stodder, John Cushing, and the presiding officer. Several young men then came forward and signed the enlistment papers. On motion of Col. Cazneau, the meeting adjourned to meet at the same place the Tuesday following.

July 22.—An adjourned war-meeting was held at the town hall for the purpose of obtaining volunteers. Luther Stephenson presided. Col. Cazneau spoke of the services rendered by Capts. Stephenson and Humphrey, of Lieuts. French, Whiton, and Bouvé, and also referred to the noble young men who had gone from this town as privates and in other capacities. Revs. Messrs. Hatch, Tilson, Davenport, and Dyer followed. The meeting was further addressed

by Capt. John Stephenson, Melzar W. Clark, and Capt. Peter N. Sprague.

On motion of Col. Cazneau, Capt. John Stephenson and Peter Hersey, Jr., were chosen to nominate a committee of ladies, whose duty it shall be to call the next meeting at such time and place as they may decide upon, with authority to procure speakers, music, and whatever else may be wanted to insure a grand gathering. The ladies chosen upon this committee were Mrs. Jairus B. Lincoln, Mrs. Jonathan Tilson, Mrs. E. Porter Dyer, Mrs. J. L. Hatch, Mrs. Alfred Loring, Mrs. Job S. Whiton, Mrs. Charles W. Cushing, Mrs. John Lincoln, Mrs. David R. Hersey, Mrs. Alfred A. Rouel, and Mrs. John E. Davenport. The meeting then adjourned to meet at the call of the committee of ladies.

Aug. 6, 1862.—A meeting appointed by the ladies of Hingham, to encourage the enlistment of volunteers to fill the quota of the town, was held at the town hall. It was largely attended.

Capt. Jairus B. Lincoln called the meeting to order, and read the names of the persons selected for president, vice-presidents, and secretaries.

Luther Stephenson, having been mentioned as president, took the chair. After a few complimentary words to the ladies, he called upon Rev. E. Porter Dyer, who responded in his usual happy manner. Mr. Southworth, of Scituate, followed.

Edward S. Tobey, Esq., of Boston, also gave an earnest and forcible address.

Rev. E. Porter Dyer then read an original poem. Rev. Calvin Lincoln and others followed; after which several recruits came forward and signed the enlistment papers. The meeting was then adjourned to the next evening.

Aug. 7.—At a citizens' meeting held in the town hall it was "*Voted*, To recommend the Town to increase the amount of bounty to volunteers from one hundred to two hundred dollars."

Aug. 11.—At a meeting of the citizens it was "*Voted* to request the selectmen to offer a bounty of one hundred dollars to all volunteers who will enlist upon the second call, the same being for nine months' service." This meeting was enlivened by the fine performances of the Weymouth Band, who volunteered their services for the occasion.

Aug. 15.—At a town-meeting, Luther Stephenson being moderator, it was

"*Voted*, To give one hundred dollars in addition to the sum already authorized to be paid to volunteers for three years, for the first quota."

Aug. 27.—A meeting of the citizens was held to aid in the enlistment of volunteers for nine months. Addresses were made by several individuals present; and it was "*Voted*, To recommend the Town to pay fifty dollars additional bounty," thereby raising the amount to one hundred and fifty dollars for nine months' men.

Aug. 29—A town-meeting was held this evening, to fix upon the amount of bounty to be offered for recruits who will volunteer upon the quota of Hingham for nine months.

Crocker Wilder, Esq., was chosen moderator, and it was "*Voted*, To add fifty dollars to the one hundred recommended at the meeting held on the 15th inst.," making, in all, a bounty of one hundred and fifty dollars for each volunteer upon the second quota.

A citizens' war-meeting was held immediately after the town-meeting last mentioned. Luther Stephenson occupied the chair, and Henry C. Harding acted as secretary.

After vocal music by the Whitcomb Family, Rev. Mr. Round, of Boston, was introduced, and being himself a recruit, was able to enforce his eloquence by saying to the young men about him, *Come!* Rev. Mr. Hinckley, Messrs. George Hersey, Jr., and Caleb T. Bassett followed. Rev. E. Porter Dyer, being the next speaker, took the opportunity to introduce Mr. E. Waters Burr, who made a brief but highly patriotic speech, and in closing he generously pledged himself to give ten dollars each to the ten men who would first come forward and enlist. Mr. George P. Hayward also offered to pay the family of the first married man who would enlist, if he should be accepted, the sum of twelve dollars the first month, and eleven dollars for each of the subsequent eight months. Another gentleman would give five dollars each to the first five men who would enlist that night. These generous offers were received with hearty and prolonged applause, and several names were added to the list of recruits.

Aug. 31.—News of the second battle of Bull Run, and of the immediate need of hospital supplies at Washington, D. C., having reached town by telegraph this Sunday morning, the usual afternoon service at the churches was generally omitted, in order that the ladies of the different societies might devote their time either to making hospital garments or in preparing bandages, lint, etc., for the wounded soldiers.

The next day (Monday) several packages, containing the necessary articles for the wounded, were sent to the Sanitary Rooms in Boston by the ladies of Hingham, to be forwarded to Washington.

Sept. 8, 1862.—A very full meeting of the citizens was held at the town hall this Monday evening.

Col. Cazneau, chairman of the Board of Selectmen, presided. After the opening remarks, Capt. Rounds, of Boston, was introduced. Rev. Mr. Hatch followed. Edward S. Tobey, Esq., then eloquently appealed to the young men to come forward and enroll their names.

Luther Stephenson, Quincy Bicknell, and Col. Seymour made earnest and stirring addresses, after which the meeting was adjourned.

Sept. 12, 1862.—An adjourned meeting of the citizens was held at the town hall, with Col. Cazneau in the chair, and Israel Whitcomb as secretary.

The following persons were chosen a committee to canvass their respective districts for the purpose of obtaining the signatures of exempts from military duty, and organizing the same into a company or companies, viz.: Joseph Jacob and Seth Sprague in the south school district; John Stephenson and John Leavitt in the middle district; John Todd and Elijah L. Whiton in the north district; Quincy Bicknell, Caleb Gill, and Edward Cazneau in the west district. Appropriate addresses were made by Col. Cazneau, Quincy Bicknell, Caleb Gill, Luther Stephenson, Rev. E. Porter Dyer, Col. Seymour, and others.

Subsequently two companies of Home Guards, numbering in all about one hundred men, paraded as a battalion the 22d of October, and after marching through the principal streets of the town, partook of a collation at Loring Hall. Rev. Joseph Richardson, the senior pastor of the First Parish, and others, addressed the assembly. A second parade occurred on the afternoon of the annual election, November 4th.

Dec. 2, 1862.—At a town-meeting held this evening, Quincy Bicknell, Esq., in the chair, it was

"*Voted*, To authorize the selectmen, should they deem it expedient, to increase the bounty from one hundred and fifty dollars to a sum not exceeding two hundred dollars, for volunteers to fill up the quota of the town.

"*Voted*, That the use of the Centre school-house of the west district be granted to the 'Home Guard' for drill purposes, subject to the regulation and control of the school committee."

March 9, 1863.—A town-meeting was held, with Col. Charles W. Seymour as moderator.

"*Voted*, That the sum of $9000 be placed at the disposal of the selectmen for the payment of State aid to the families of volunteers, if needed.

"*Voted*, That the sum of eight hundred dollars be raised by taxation as town aid to the families of volunteers, if needed, to be expended under the direction of the selectmen."

April 6, 1863.—Town-meeting: Caleb Gill, Esq., moderator.

"*Voted*, That the town treasurer be authorized, under the direction of the selectmen, to hire such sums of money as may be required to carry into effect the first and second sections of chapter seventy-nine of the acts of the General Court for 1863, relating to the paying of State aid to the families of deceased and disabled volunteers."

Aug. 14, 1863.—At a town-meeting held this evening, James S. Lewis, Esq., moderator, it was "*Voted*, That the sum of fifteen thousand dollars for State and town aid be raised by the town, and be and hereby is appropriated, under the direction of the selectmen, for the aid of the wives, children, parents, brothers, and sisters of those inhabitants of the town who may be drafted into the army of the United States, and serve therein, under the law passed by Congress, entitled 'An Act enrolling and calling out the National Forces, and for other Purposes,' approved March 3, 1863, provided no more than two hundred dollars shall be paid to or for any one person in addition to State aid.

"*Voted*, That the treasurer be authorized to hire the sum of fifteen thousand dollars to carry the above vote into effect, under the direction of the selectmen, should they deem it necessary."

Nov. 3, 1863.—Town-meeting. The subject of allowing to David H. Champlin the aid granted to drafted men, according to a vote of the town, Aug. 14, 1863, was referred to a committee consisting of Samuel L. Fearing, John Todd, and Melzar W. Clark, to report thereon at future meeting.

Dec. 7, 1863.—At a war-meeting of the citizens of Hingham, held at the town hall this Monday evening, Edward Cazneau was chosen president, and Charles N. Marsh, secretary.

The meeting was addressed by Rev. Calvin Lincoln, Rev. Joshua Young, Luther Stephenson, Col. Charles W. Seymour, and the chairman.

Dec. 11.—An adjourned meeting of the citizens of Hingham was held this Friday evening, to aid in filling up the quota of the town. Col. Cazneau presided, and Charles N. Marsh officiated as secretary. Addresses were made by Col. Seymour, Rev. E. Porter Dyer, Messrs. Benjamin Thomas, Luther Stephenson, Caleb T. Bassett, and Revs. Messrs. Lincoln and Hatch.

The secretary then read a communication from Rev. Joshua Young, which, among other good things, contained a sentiment relating to "Our Armies," and one also to "Old Hingham."

The following letter was received from Governor

Andrew, in reply to an invitation to be present and address the meeting:

"BOSTON, Dec. 1, 1863.

"EDWARD CAZNEAU, ESQ., *Chairman of Selectmen, Hingham.*

"*Dear Sir,*—In reply to yours of November 28th, I can only say that it is impossible for me to attend the meeting at Hingham on Monday, December 7th, as you request, although I need not assure you what pleasure it would give me to meet my friends and neighbors, or to aid in the labor of recruiting there, if it were in my power to do so.

"Very respectfully your friend and servant,

"JOHN A. ANDREW, *Governor of Massachusetts.*"

This meeting was enlivened by the excellent performances of the Weymouth Band. On motion of Capt. John Stephenson, a rallying committee was chosen to aid the selectmen in obtaining recruits. The names of the committee were as follows: Crocker Wilder, Amasa Whiting, Alfred Loring, Ezra Wilder, John Cushing, Andrew W. Dunbar, John Stephenson, David Leavitt, John K. Corthell, Fearing Burr, Jr., J. Sturgis Nye, Ezra Stephenson, George Hersey, Jr., Joseph Ripley, Joseph B. Thaxter, Jr., Charles W. Seymour, Benjamin Thomas, William J. Nelson, Isaac Barnes, and Israel Whitcomb.

Dec. 14.—At a meeting of the citizens liable to draft, George Hersey, Jr., was chosen chairman, and Israel Whitcomb, secretary.

"*Voted*, That a subscription paper be circulated among those persons present who are liable to a draft, to ascertain the amount of money that can be raised towards securing recruits for the quota of Hingham under the last call of the President of the United States.

"*Voted*, To choose a committee of twelve to solicit subscriptions from persons who are liable to draft, and not present at this meeting. The committee chosen were as follows: Amasa Whiting, George Dunbar, and William Cushing, of the South Ward; Henry Stephenson, Henry Merritt, Jr., and Joseph T. Sprague, of the Middle Ward; Charles N. Marsh, Samuel M. Beal, and Isaac Gardner, of the North Ward; and Edmund Hersey (2d), William F. Harden, and Isaac W. Our, of the west district of the North Ward.

"*Voted*, To choose a committee of twenty-five to solicit subscriptions from the community at large for the purpose of filling the quota of Hingham, under the call of the President of the United States, dated Oct. 17, 1863." The persons chosen upon this committee were Amasa Whiting, Albert B. Loring, Alfred Loring, William C. Wilder, Ezra Wilder, E. Barker Whitcomb, Samuel Lincoln, Israel Whitcomb, Joseph T. Sprague, Charles B. Boyd, David Leavitt, John Stephenson, John B. Lewis, Samuel L. Beal, J. Sturgis Nye, William J. Nelson, Henry C. Harding, Andrew J. Gardner, George Hersey, Jr., Gridley F. Hersey, George Lincoln, Jr., Henry Stephenson, Joseph Ripley, Caleb S. Hersey, and George Tilden.

David Cushing, Jr., was added to the committee-at-large to solicit subscriptions from Hingham persons who were residing in Boston.

Adjourned to meet the next evening.

Dec. 15.—At a meeting of the citizens liable to draft, held this evening, Col. Seymour was chosen treasurer.

"*Voted*, That the whole matter of recruiting for the quota of the town be recommitted to the former committee of twenty, chosen by the citizens of Hingham."

Dec. 30.—A meeting of the citizens of Hingham liable to draft, and of others interested in filling the quota of the town, was held this evening. Crocker Wilder, Esq., was chosen chairman, and Israel Whitcomb, secretary.

Col. Seymour, treasurer, reported that he had received from the soliciting committee the sum of $4685, and had paid to persons for recruiting purposes $1391.34, leaving a balance on hand of $3293.66.

"*Voted*, To hold a war-meeting at this place to-morrow afternoon, commencing at two o'clock, and that the citizens be remembered to close their places of business at twelve o'clock; also to cause the bells on the meeting-houses to be rung half an hour before the meeting.

"*Voted*, That all citizens present be requested to act as a rallying committee to persuade persons who are liable to draft to attend the meeting to-morrow afternoon." Adjourned.

Dec. 31.—A meeting of the citizens of Hingham was held this Thursday afternoon, with Crocker Wilder, Esq., as chairman, and Israel Whitcomb, secretary. After passing several unimportant votes, it was adjourned to meet at seven o'clock P.M.

At the evening meeting Luther Stephenson was chosen to preside in the absence of Mr. Wilder. Eloquent remarks were made by the chairman, by Revs. E. Porter Dyer, and J. L. Hatch, Col. Seymour, Isaac Barnes, and others. Subsequently it was "*voted*, to dissolve, with three cheers for the Union."

Feb. 12, 1864.—At a meeting of the citizens of Hingham, held at the town hall this Friday evening, Crocker Wilder, Esq., was chosen chairman, and Israel Whitcomb, secretary.

Col. Seymour, treasurer of the Citizens' Recruiting

Committee, presented his final report, which was read and accepted.

SUMMARY OF THE REPORT.

Received of the Soliciting Committee, $6093.50.

Of this amount,	one person gave	$250.00	$250.00
"	one person gave	150.00	150.00
"	five persons gave	100.00	500.00
"	one person gave	60.00	60.00
"	ten persons gave	50.00	500.00
"	three persons gave	40.00	120.00
"	two persons gave	30.00	60.00
"	forty-two persons gave	25.00	1050.00
"	twenty-one persons gave	20.00	420.00
"	twenty-five persons gave	15.00	375.00
"	one person gave	13.00	13.00
"	one hundred and thirty-two persons gave	10.00	1320.00
"	three persons gave	8.00	24.00
"	one person gave	7.00	7.00
"	two hundred and twenty-one persons gave	5.00	1105.00
"	twenty-five persons gave	3.00	75.00
"	one person gave	2.50	2.50
"	twenty-seven persons gave	2.00	54.00
"	eight persons gave	1.00	8.00
Total			$6093.50

This amount does not include any portion of the two thousand dollars previously offered by Hon. Albert Fearing, or of the generous gift of five hundred dollars by Edward S. Tobey, Esq., of Boston. Neither does it take in the proceeds of any fair or entertainment, or of the several collections taken up at war-meetings prior to the appointment of the Citizens' Recruiting Committee.

The credit side of the report shows in detail the amount paid for thirty-eight new recruits, and for twenty-six veterans who re-enlisted upon the quota of Hingham, with the necessary expenses of recruiting the same.

The meeting was adjourned to Monday evening, 15th inst.

Feb. 15.—An adjourned meeting of the citizens liable to draft, and of others interested in filling the quota of the town, was held at the town hall. Col. Seymour gave some additional information relating to the receipts and expenditures of the Citizens' Recruiting Committee; after which the thanks of the meeting were presented to the Committee of Twenty for their services in filling the quota of the town under the call of Oct. 17, 1863.

" *Voted*, To choose a recruiting committee of seven, and the following persons were appointed, viz.: Israel Whitcomb, David Leavitt, Edmund Hersey (2d), Elijah Shute, Jason W. Whitney, William Fearing (2d), and Charles N. Marsh.

" *Voted*, To choose a soliciting committee of thirty to canvass the town for subscriptions to aid in securing recruits for the quota of Hingham under the call of the President of the United States, dated Feb. 1, 1864."

March 7, 1864.—At the annual town-meeting, James S. Lewis, Esq., moderator, it was

" *Voted*, That eight hundred dollars of the money raised for town expenses be appropriated, under the direction of the selectmen, for town aid to the families of volunteers.

" *Voted*, That the treasurer be authorized to hire eight thousand dollars for paying State aid, under the direction of the selectmen.

" *Voted*, To accept the minority report of the committee to whom was referred the subject of allowing David H. Champlin the aid granted to drafted men." The report recommends that he receive the same benefits granted to drafted men.

" *Voted*, To choose a committee consisting of Seth Sprague, Demerick Marble, George Hersey, Jr., James S. Lewis, and Caleb Gill, to audit the accounts of the recruiting officer, agreeably to order No. 32, from the Governor of the Commonwealth.

" *Voted*, That the treasurer be authorized to hire the sum of one thousand dollars to defray the expenses of recruiting in anticipation of premiums for volunteers enlisted under said order" (32).

April 11, 1864.—At a town-meeting held this Monday afternoon, James S. Lewis, Esq., in the chair, it was

" *Voted*, That the town refund the money contributed by individuals, and applied for the purpose of procuring its proportion of the quota of volunteers in the military service called for from the Commonwealth, under the orders of the President of the United States, dated Oct. 17, 1863, and Feb. 1, 1864, so far as it can be done legally, and that no part of said money shall be refunded before the first day of August next.

" *Voted*, To raise eight thousand dollars for the purpose of carrying the above vote into effect, provided such amount shall be required.

" *Voted*, That the treasurer be authorized, with the advice of the selectmen, to hire a sufficient sum of money for the purpose of procuring the town's proportion of the quota of volunteers as may be called for from the Commonwealth, under any order or call from the President of the United States, issued after the first day of March, 1864, provided such sum shall not exceed one hundred and twenty-five dollars to each volunteer obtained under such call or order."

As an expression of the citizens of this town, it was

" *Voted*, That the selectmen be authorized to take action in procuring and interring the bodies of officers and soldiers belonging to this town that may hereafter die in the service.

" *Voted*, That the selectmen be requested to petition

the Legislature that authority be granted to raise money for defraying the expenses of obtaining and interring the bodies of such officers and soldiers belonging to this town as may die in the service during the rebellion."

June 17.—Omitting several citizens' meetings which were unimportant in their results, an adjourned war-meeting was held this evening.

"*Voted*, That the enrolled men of this town be requested to pay the sum of fifteen dollars each, for the purpose of securing a sufficient number of recruits to fill the quota of the town in anticipation of a call by the President of the United States for three hundred thousand men.

"*Voted*, To appoint a committee to solicit subscriptions from persons liable to draft and from citizens generally. The committee were also to take into consideration the correcting of the enrollment by reporting all cases of permanent disability, &c."

The following persons were chosen a committee to solicit subscriptions, viz.:

North Ward.—Andrew J. Gardner, Isaac Gardner, Elijah D. Tilden, Albert E. Thayer, Thomas J. Hersey, Edmund Hersey (2d), and George Lincoln, Jr.

Middle Ward.—Demerick Marble, Elisha Burr, Joseph T. Sprague, George Bailey, Loring Jacob, De Witt C. Bates, and Reuben H. Corthell.

South Ward.—Elpalet L. Cushing, William Cushing, Joshua D. Turner, William C. Wilder, Elijah Shute, Edmund Hobart, Edwin Tower, and Joseph H. Wilder.

July 30.—A meeting of the citizens liable to draft was held for the purpose of making arrangements to fill the quota of the town under the last call. By vote of those present De Witt C. Bates was chosen to solicit subscriptions.

Aug. 8, 1864.—At a meeting of the citizens liable to draft, and others interested in filling the quota, a subscription paper was circulated from which was realized upwards of one thousand dollars. Several gentlemen present expressed their intention of procuring substitutes, and it was voted to allow all such persons the sum of two hundred and fifty dollars from the recruiting fund. Up to this time the committee appointed to solicit subscriptions reported that they succeeded in raising between five and six thousand dollars towards obtaining recruits.

Aug. 13.—A citizens' meeting was held for the purpose of obtaining home recruits for coast defense for one year's service.

Aug. 20.—An adjourned meeting of those liable to draft, and of all others interested in filling the quota of the town, was held this evening. It was announced as "*the last meeting* (unless more encouragement be given) that will be held before the draft." A statement was made showing the number of men required to fill the quota of the town. To meet this demand, a deposit had been made with the State to secure a proportion of the number required. Eight substitutes, also, had recently been furnished by persons who were liable to be drafted, and fifteen or more credits were expected from enlistments in the navy.

Dec. 29, 1864.—In accordance with an act of the Massachusetts Legislature concerning the militia, approved May 14, 1864, a meeting of the citizens of Hingham liable to military duty was held at the town hall for the purpose of forming a company and choosing a captain. Henry Jones was unanimously elected to the office, but the act was shortly afterwards suspended, and the company never met for parade or military drill. Capt. Jones was well qualified for the honor conferred upon him, having seen three years of active service at the front with the Eighteenth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, of the Army of the Potomac.

March 6, 1865.—At the annual town-meeting, James S. Lewis, Esq., moderator, it was voted that the treasurer be authorized to hire nine thousand dollars, with the approbation of the selectmen, for the payment of State aid, and that eight hundred dollars of the amount raised for town expenses be appropriated, under the direction of the selectmen, for town aid.

The town treasurer, with the advice of the selectmen, was also authorized to hire a sufficient sum of money for procuring the town's proportion of volunteers called for from the commonwealth, or under any call or order from the President of the United States, issued after the first day of March, 1865, provided such sum shall not exceed one hundred and twenty-five dollars to each recruit obtained under such call or order.

"*Voted*, That one thousand dollars of the money raised for town expenses be appropriated for recruiting purposes if necessary."

Military Record.—The following is a list of soldiers:

Fifth Regiment.

Robert Cushing.	Revere Lincoln.

Forty-second Regiment.

Lieut. Joseph M. Thomas.	Corp. George Dunbar.
Lieut. Fergus Anzle Easton.	John Henry Stodder.

Sixtieth Regiment.

Andrew Wallace Gardner.

One Hundred Days' Men.

Robert Cushing.	Revere Lincoln.
George Dunbar.	John H. Stodder.

Fergus A. Easton.
Andrew W. Gardner.
Joseph M. Thomas.

Fourth Regiment.

Corp. Tilson Fuller.
Caleb Beal Marsh.

Fifth Regiment.

Sergt. Jairus Lincoln, Jr.

Sixth Regiment.

George Smith.

Forty-third Regiment.

Col. John C. Whiton.
Sergt. Dexter Grose.
Corp. George W. Fearing.
Loring Hersey Cushing.
Isaac Francis Goodwin.
Hollis Hersey.
Peter Loring.
Daniel McKenna.
Samuel Cushing Souther.
Thomas Souther.
Charles Tower.
William Waters Sprague.
Robert M. Commings.
Frederick W. Cotton.

Forty-fourth Regiment

Alvin Blanchard, Jr.
James Lewis Hunt (2d).
William Jones.
Levi Kenerson.
John Henry Litchfield, Jr.
John Albert Reed.
Ezra T. C. Stephenson.
William Loring Stephenson.

Forty-fifth Regiment.

Robert Burnside.
Ernst F. Eichborn.
Edwin G. Evans.
Jacob A. Ewell.
Francis Hersey.
Henry O. Little.
William Lowry, Jr.
Josiah Lane Marsh.
John R. Mayhew.
Daniel W. Pendergast.
James Souther.
Artemas Sprague.
Edward Trabbitts.
Herbert J. Tulley.
Daniel J. Walls.

Fiftieth Regiment.

Charles H. Brown.

Eleventh Light Battery.

Joseph M. Thomas.

Nine Months' Men.

Alvin Blanchard, Jr.
Charles H. Brown.
Robert Burnside.
Ernest F. Eichborn.
Edwin G. Evans.
Jacob A. Ewell.
George W. Fearing.
Tilson Fuller.
Isaac F. Goodwin.
Dexter Grose.
Francis Hersey.
Hollis Hersey.
James L. Hunt (2d).
William Jones.
Levi Kenerson.
Jairus Lincoln, Jr.
John H. Litchfield, Jr.
Henry O. Little.
Peter Loring.
William Lowry.
Caleb B. Marsh.
Frederick W. Cotton.
Robert M. Cummings.
Loring H. Cushing.
Josiah L. Marsh.
John R. Mayhew.
Daniel McKenna.
Daniel W. Pendergast.
John A. Reed.
George Smith.
James Souther.
Samuel C. Souther.
Thomas Souther.
Artemas Sprague.
William W. Sprague.
Ezra T. C. Stephenson.
William L. Stephenson.
Joseph M. Thomas.
Charles Tower.
Edward Trabbits.
Herbert J. Tulley.
Daniel Walls, Jr.
John C. Whiton.

Sixty-first Regiment.

James W. Gray.
John E. Wilson.
William H. Allen.
John H. Hayes.
Joseph H. Hilton.
William Hilton.
Thomas S. Brigham.
Wakefield Carver.
James Daley.
John R. Donaven.
George C. Dunham.
Michael Franey.
Patrick J. Kelley.
James McNamara.
George W. R. Putnam.
George L. Rich.
John A. Watson.

Sixty-second Regiment.

Andrew Wallace Gardner.

Fourth Regiment Heavy Artillery.

James Madison Cleverly.
John A. Farrington.
George Jacob Fearing.
William Mason Gilman.
Henry Hart.
Charles Helms.
Michael Landers.
Michael Roach.
Charles Shute.
Melzar Vinal.
Henry B. Vogell.
Joseph N. Walls.

Miscellaneous Assignments.—The following were enrolled for the term of one year, and assigned to three-year regiments whose term of service had not expired, viz.:

Sergeants.

William M. Carter, age 23, enrolled in Co. H, Fifty-eighth Regiment, M. V. I., Aug. 18, 1864. Mustered out July 14, 1865.

Owen Murphy, age 28, enrolled in Co. C, Seventeenth Regiment, M. V. I., Sept. 20, 1864. Service terminated June 30, 1865, order W. D., in Co. H.

Privates.

William Carter, age 43, enrolled in Co. G, First Regiment Heavy Artillery, M. V., Sept. 28, 1864. Mustered out May 3, 1865.

Francis Mayhew, age 18, enrolled in Co. A, Third Regiment Heavy Artillery, M. V., Sept. 10, 1864. Mustered out June 14, 1865.

George Peacock, age 20, enrolled in Co. A, Third Regiment Heavy Artillery, M. V., Sept. 28, 1864. Mustered out June 14, 1865.

David Pettingell, age 35. Enrolled in Co. C, Seventeenth Regiment, M. V. I., Sept. 24, 1864. Service terminated June 30, 1865, order W.D., in Co. B.

Philip Sullivan, age 22. Enrolled in Co. C, Seventeenth Regiment, M. V. I., September 23, 1864. Service terminated June 30, 1865, order W. D., in Co B.

Aaron D. Swan, age 40. Enrolled in Co. M, Third Regiment Heavy Artillery, M. V., Aug. 27, 1864. Mustered out June 17, 1865.

One Year Men.

William H. Allen.
Thomas S. Brigham.
William Carter.
William M. Carter.
Wakefield Carver.
James M. Cleverly.
James Daley.
John R. Donaven.
George C. Dunham.
John A. Farrington.
George J. Fearing.
Michael Franey.
Andrew W. Gardner.
William M. Gilman.
James W. Gray.
Henry Hart.
William Hilton.
Patrick J. Kelley.
Michael Landers.
Francis Mayhew.
James McNamara.
Owen Murphy.
George Peacock.
David Pettingell.
George W. R. Putnam.
George L. Rich.
Michael Roach.
Charles Shute.
Philip Sullivan.
Aaron D. Swan.
Melzar Vinal.
Henry B. Vogell.

John H. Hayes.
Charles Helms.
Joseph H. Hilton.
Joseph N. Walls.
John A. Watson.
John E. Wilson.

First Regiment Infantry.—The First Regiment, Col. Robert Cowdin, was mustered into the service of the United States on the 15th of June, 1861. Immediately on the call for volunteers for a service of three years, Col. Cowdin visited Washington, and tendered himself and regiment for that period; and this is understood to be the first regiment in the United States, armed and equipped, which was so tendered.

It left the State on the day of muster, and on the 17th marched through the streets of Baltimore,—the first Massachusetts regiment which had passed through these streets to the seat of war since the massacre of the 19th of April, as it was also the first three years' volunteer regiment that reached the city of Washington.

After an active career, and leaving a noble record of bravery, it was mustered out at the expiration of the term of enlistment, May 25, 1864.

It took part in the following engagements, viz.: Bull Run, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Glendale, and other battles on the Peninsula, Kettle Run, Second Bull Run, Chantilly, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Locust Grove, Wilderness, and Spottsylvania. Of natives or residents of Hingham, the Massachusetts First included the following:

Lieut. Elijah B. Gill, Jr.
William H. Beal.
John W. Chessman.
Thomas Tinsley.
John William Gardner.
George P. Kilburn.
Joseph M. Poole.

Second Regiment.

Isaac B. Damon.
William Dunbar, Jr.
Ebenezer Flint Roberts.

Ninth Regiment.

Corp. John Joyce Breen.

Eleventh Regiment.

Capt. Edwin Humphrey.
Sergt. James J. Healey.
Lemuel S. Blackman.
Daniel Horace Burr.
James S. Dustin.
Nathaniel Gill.
William Todd Barnes.
Charles H. Marsh.
William Cornelius Miller.

Unassigned Recruits.

William Burtes.
Charles Richardson.

Twelfth Regiment.

Capt. Alexander Hitchborn.
George Gardner.
John H. Blackman.
Laban F. Cushing.
James D. Dunbar.
John J. Edmonds.
James Fitzgerald.
Jacob Gardner, Jr.
Samuel Spencer.
Henry Swears.
Francis Thomas.

Thirteenth Regiment.

William Wallace Sprague.
George W. Stodder.

Fourteenth Regiment.

William Carter.
Anton Tapp.

Fifteenth Regiment.

John E. Morse.

Sixteenth Regiment.

Dennis Meagher.
Don Pedro Wilson.
Michael Fee.
Charles W. Blossom.

Seventeenth Regiment.

Sergt. Owen Murphy.
David Pettingell.
Philip Sullivan.

Eighteenth Regiment.

Col. Thomas Weston.
Maj. Benj. F. Meservey.
Henry Jones.
Sergt. William H. Jones, Jr.
Corp. Nelson Francis Corthell.
Thomas Churchill.
James M. Downer.
John Q. Jacob.
William Henry Jones.
Samuel Thaxter Mears.
Wm. Wesley Robinson.
Jeremiah Spencer.
George E. Smith.
Edward L. Tracy.
Robert Tufts.

Nineteenth Regiment.

Samuel Bronsdon.
James McKay.

Twentieth Regiment.

Edward O. Graves.
Daniel Daley.
George Gramburg.
John E. Morse.
Alvin Tower.

Twenty-first Regiment.

George A. Grover.
Andrew Jacob.

Twenty-second Regiment.

Charles F. Alger.
John B. Crease.
William B. Cushing.
William Kimball Gould.
Sewell Pugsley.

Twenty-third Regiment.

Sergt. George E. Humphrey.
Corp. Edward C. Blossom.
Andrew Jackson Clark.
Samuel M. Lincoln.

Twenty-fourth Regiment.

George L. Gardner.
John Ware Lincoln.
Albert F. Barnes.
William Henry Beal.
James Booth.
Justin A. Carver,
Thomas Conway.

Twenty-sixth Regiment.

Corp. Charles Bolster.
Edwin Barr.
John O'Brien.
Nelson T. Wood.

Twenty-eighth Regiment.

Peter Ready.

Twenty-ninth Regiment.

Brig.-Gen. J. H. Barnes.
Lieut. Waldo F. Corbett.
Sergt. Caleb H. Beal.
Corp. John Manix.
Edward C. Blossom.
Robert Grace.
George Thomas.

Thirtieth Regiment.

Sergt. Jacob Ourish.
Corp. Joseph C. Burr.
John Brown.
William J. Stockwell.
John Sullivan.

Thirty-first Regiment.

Lieut. John G. Dawes.

Thirty-second Regiment.

Gen. L. Stephenson, Jr.
Maj. Edward T. Bouvé.
Maj. Lyman B. Whiton.
Capt. George R. Reed.
Lieut. George W. Bibby.
Lieut. N. French, Jr.
Lieut. Amos P. Holden.
Lieut. George M. Hudson.
Sergt. Thos. D. Blossom.
Leonard E. Buker.
Thomas A. Carver.
Charles Corbett.
John W. Eldredge.
Henry S. Ewer.
James M. Haskell.
James McCarty.
Charles S. Mead.
Peter Ourish.
John Parry.
Isaac G. Waters.
Nathaniel Wilder (2d).
John C. Chadbourn.
Silas Henry Cobb.
Jacob G. Cushing.
Theophilus Cushing, Jr.
William L. Dawes.
John C. Eldredge.
Thomas L. French.
Harvey M. Pratt.
Edgar P. Stodder.
Washington I. Stodder.
Sumner A. Trask.
Edwin Hersey.
Charles H. F. Stodder.
Ephraim Anderson.
Otis Lincoln Battles.
Daniel Leavitt Beal.
Laban O. Beal.
William Breene.
Henry F. Binney.
Patrick Callahan.
Ichabod W. Chandler.
Moses R. Churchill.
Rufus Churchill.
Gustavus P. Corthell.
William Fardy.
George French, Jr.
Henry Gardner.
Stephen P. Gould.
William K. Gould.
Warren Hatch, Jr.
Samuel J. Henderson.
John Q. Hersey.
William H. Hersey.
William Hersey, Jr.
Sylvanus H. Higgins.
Wallace Humphrey.
Joshua Jacob, Jr.
Frank Jermyn.
Gardner Jones.
Morallus Lane.
Alfred G. Lincoln.
Meltiah Loring.
Frank Harley Miller.
Paul McNeil.
Henry G. Morse.
Hiram Newcomb.
John M. Nolan.
Nathaniel B. Peare.
George M. Prouty.
James B. Prouty.
Thomas Rafferty, Jr.
Foster Remington.
William F. Riley.
John Elleson Snell.
John Sprague Souther.
Demerick Stodder.
Franklin A. Stodder.
Horace L. Studley.
William Taylor.
William H. Thomas.
Charles E. Wilder.
Ezra Wilder, Jr.
George Wilder.
Joshua Wilder.
Horatio P. Willard.
George Adam Wolfe.

Thirty-fifth Regiment.

Lieut. Oliver Burrill.
Sergt. George M. Adams.
Caleb Hadley Beal.
David W. Cushing.
William Dunbar, Jr.

Thirty-eighth Regiment.

Capt. James A. Wade.
Lieut. Louis T. Cazaire.
Sergt. Billings Merritt.
Henry Brown.
Cyrus H. Chase.
Thomas Hervey.
Joshua Roach.
Cushman Rounds.
Peter H. Royal.

Thirty-ninth Regiment.

Lieut. Thad. Churchill.
Lieut. John H. Prouty.
Sergt. John W. Bailey.
Sergt. Henry C. French.
Sergt. William H. Jacob.
Corp. Charles C. Bailey.
Corp. Benj. C. Lincoln.
Corp. Henry Felt Miller.
Corp. Charles C. Young.
Charles Eugene Bates.
Timothy B. Chapman.
Eleazer Chubbuck.
James T. Churchill.
John Creswell.
Andrew J. Damon.
Charles E. French.
George D. Gardner,
Alvin R. Glines.
Albert S. Haynes.
Albert Hersey.
George Loring Hersey.
Henry Foster Hersey.
Charles Leroy.
John S. Neal.
Levi Crowell Newcomb.
Charles Henry Poole.
Benjamin W. Prouty.
Elijah Prouty.
Isaac Prouty.
William Prouty, Jr.
Joseph Simmons.
Edward A. F. Spear.
Thomas Sprague.
Seth Mellen Sprague.
Alonzo G. Stockwell.
Charles H. Tisdale.
Franklin Jacob Torrey.
Albert Wilder.

Fortieth Regiment.

Jeremiah J. Corcoran.
Ensign Lincoln.

Fifty-fourth Regiment.

Corp. David H. Champlin.
Louis Legard Simpson.

Fifty-fifth Regiment.

Lieut. Alphonso Marsh.
Lieut. Peter N. Sprague.
John T. Talbot.

Fifty-sixth Regiment.

Corp. George Bailey.
George A. Clapp.

Fifty-seventh Regiment.

Mus. Edw. O. Graves.
John Welsh.

Fifty-eighth Regiment.

Col. John C. Whiton.
Sergt. Wm. M. Carter.
John McDonald.
William C. Torrey.
James L. Litchfield.

Fifty-ninth Regiment.

Corp. Alfred Tyler.
Mus. Ed. O. Graves.
Anton Tapp.

Third Regiment Heavy Artillery.

Maj. Lyman Barnes Whiton.

First Regiment Heavy Artillery.

Corp. W. A. Cushing.
Capt. Edwin Thomas.
Lieut. Edwin F. Tirrell.
Sergt. Francis K. Meade.
Corp. Franz Burhenne.
Corp. Isaiah W. Loring.
William Carter.
John B. Batchelder.
Jonathan B. Ackerman.
Fielder Botting, Jr.
George A. Chubbuck.
Joshua Crosby, Jr.
Francis Mayhew.
Daniel H. Miller.
Levi Hanscom Dow.
Joseph Henry Noyes.
George Peacock.
George E. Richardson.
Joseph Rollins.
Charles Edward Spurr.
Aaron D. Swan.
Henry Whitman.

First Battery Light Artillery.

James Russell French.

Third Battery Light Artillery.

George Franklin Tower.

Tenth Battery Light Artillery.

Hosea Orcutt Barnes.

Men in Regiments of Artillery and in Batteries.

Jonathan B. Ackerman.
Hosea O. Barnes.
John B. Batchelder.
Fielder Botting, Jr.
Franz Burhenne.
William Carter.
George A. Chubbuck.
Joshua Crosby, Jr.
Webster A. Cushing.
Levi H. Dow.
James R. French.
Isaiah W. Loring.
Francis Mayhew.
Francis K. Meade.
Daniel H. Miller.
Joseph H. Noyes.

George Peacock.
George E. Richardson.
Joseph Rollins.
Charles E. Spurr.
Aaron D. Swan.
Anton Tapp.
Edwin Thomas.
Edwin F. Tirrell.
George F. Tower.
Henry Whitman.
Lyman B. Whiton.

First Regiment of Cavalry.

William Alden Daggett.
Charles Damon Kilburn.

Second Regiment of Cavalry.

Thomas T. Barnes.
Eben Hart.
John McLaughlin.

Fourth Regiment of Cavalry.

Lieut. Benjamin Thomas.
Maj. Edward T. Bouvé.
Lieut. Thomas Hickey.
Sergt. Frank H. Gilman.
Sergt. Arvander Merrow.
Corp. James G. Raymond.
Mus. Thomas Cloney.
Mus. William A. Daggett.
Orietes L. Bailey.
Charles Campbell.
Cornelius Connell.
Samuel N. Corthell.
William L. Cummings.
Alfred Gardner.
Charles Gardner.
George W. Farrar.
James Hickey.
William Henry Jones.
Joseph Smith Miller.
Samuel Newcomb (2d).
Thomas Rafferty, Jr.
Dennis Scully.
Edmund Spellman.
Frank H. Tilton.
Philo C. Winslow.

Fifth Regiment of Cavalry.

Rufus Clark.
Thomas Davis.
George Jones.
Matthew H. Lucas.
Joseph Nathan.

List of Men in Cavalry Service.

Orietes L. Bailey.
Thomas T. Barnes.
Edward T. Bouvé.
Charles Campbell.
Rufus Clark.
Thomas Cloney.
Cornelius Cornell.
Samuel N. Corthell.
William L. Cummings.
William A. Daggett.
Thomas Davis.
George M. Farrar.
Alfred Gardner.
Charles Gardner.
Frank H. Gilman.
Eben Hart.
James Hickey.
Thomas Hickey.
George Jones.
William H. Jones.
Charles D. Kilburn.
Matthew H. Lucas.
John McLaughlin.
Arvander Merrow.
Joseph S. Miller.
Joseph Nathan.
Samuel Newcomb (2d).
Thomas Rafferty, Jr.
James G. Raymond.
Dennis Scully.
Edward Spellman.
Benjamin Thomas.
Frank H. Tilton.
Philo C. Winslow.

Classed as additional enlistments.

Edwin Allen.
Louis Anderson.
Calvin R. Baker.
John Baker.
Joseph Barstow.
George W. Boen.
George H. Bonney.
Edwin Booth.
John Brown.
Melzar W. Clark.
John Collins.
Thomas Collins.
William Colman.
Barney Conaley.
Charles Cook.
Henry Daggett.
Horatio M. Dallas.
Thomas D. Dalton.
Albert Damon.
James Dempsey.
Henry B. Downes.
Josiah Edson.
West D. Eldredge.
Thomas M. Farrell.
Timothy Gordon.
James Gorman.
Thomas Griffin.
Edward Hackett.
Mark Hall.
Otis C. Hardy.
James Hayes.
William Hillarston.
Edward B. Hinckley.
Henry A. Hitchcock.
Jeremiah Hurley.
Edward Kelley.
Joseph B. Kelsey.
—— Kittredge.
William H. Lane.
Jacob Lowe.
John C. Maguire.
Patrick Mahony.
Michael McGrane.
Charles H. Muschatt.
George H. Osborn.
Edward Poiney.
Edward L. Preston.
William Randall.
Edward Roach.
David P. Robinson.
Albert Sawyer.
Franklin Simmons.
William T. Sprague.
William Thompson.

Veteran Reserve Corps.

Michael Carr.
Michael Casey.
John Dolan.
Patrick Donnelin.
Moses Fairfield.
Michael Flemming.
Thomas Foley.
Peter Forrester.
Edward Galvin.
Lawrence Hicks.
John Keefe.
Henry B. Livingston.
James McGregor.
Edward McLaughlin.
James Tettler.
Charles Tinmons.

Regular Army.

Richard J. Farrell.
Dennis Mullian.
Joseph Henry Noyes.
William Perkins.
Michael F. Thompson.
Joseph W. Welsh.
James H. Williams.

Enlistments in other States of Natives or Residents of Hingham.

Col. Hawkes Fearing, Jr.
James Ballentine.
Lieut. William Barnes.
George Bicknell.
Martin Cushing.
Capt. Henry H. Cushing.
Sergt. David P. Eldredge.
John J. L. French.
Caleb Gill.
Sergt. John Gorman.
Hosea Harden.
Capt. Elijah Hobart.
Allen G. Jennings.
Col. Charles B. Leavitt.
Sergt. Beza H. Lincoln.
Sergt. John Lincoln, Jr.
Sergt. Leavitt Lincoln.
Gen. Allyne C. Litchfield.
James Lowry.
Daniel Murphy.
William L. Neal.
Charles Remington.
John Fearing Rogers.
Henry E. Spaulding.
Capt. Isaiah F. Tower.
Lieut. Benj. S. Whiting.
Capt. Webster A. Whiting.
Conrad P. Yäger.

The Navy.

Chief Engineer Charles Harding Loring.
Acting Master Thomas Andrews.
Acting Assistant Paymaster Andrew Tower.
Acting Assistant Surgeon Franklin Nickerson.
Acting Ensign Edward Welles Halcro.
Charles Mason Fuller.
Charles Andrew Stewart.
Acting Third Assistant Engineer John Means Trussell.
Captain's Clerk Augustus Barnes.
Master-at-Arms Frederick Clinton Blair.
Alfred B. Whiting.
Gunner's Mate Charles Campbell.
Paymaster's Steward Henry Winslow Hersey.
Signal Quartermaster Elkanah Binney.
Signal Quartermaster Samuel Newcomb (2d).
First Class Fireman Alden Lincoln.
George Alexander Grover.
Daniel Stodder Lincoln.
William Eldredge.
John William Gardner.
George E. Richardson.
Geo. Anthony Chubbuck.
Isaac Murray Dow.
Daniel Daley.
Robert Francis Hardy.
Edward Gottchell.
Benjamin Lincoln Jones.
George Howard Merritt.

Wm. Gray Cushing, Jr.
Benjamin Hatchfield.
Daniel Stodder.
Thomas R. Murphy.
Daniel Joseph Thompson.
Henry Trowbridge.
William Burtes.

HINGHAM MEN IN THE NAVY ACCORDING TO RANK.

Officers.

Charles Harding Loring.
Thomas Andrews.
Andrew Tower.
Franklin Nickerson.
Edward Welles Halcro.
Charles Mason Fuller.
Charles Anderson Stewart.
John Means Trussel.
Augustus Barnes.

Warrant Officers.

Frederick Clinton Blair.
Alfred B. Whiting.
Charles Campbell.
Henry Winslow Hersey.
Elkanah Binney.
Samuel Newcomb (2d.)
Alden Lincoln.
George Alexander Grover.
Daniel Stodder Lincoln.

Seamen.

William Eldredge.
John William Gardner.
George E. Richardson.

Ordinary Seamen.

George Anthony Chubbuck.
William Gray Cushing, Jr.
Benjamin Hatchfield.
Daniel Stodder.
Thomas R. Murphy.

Coal-Heaver.

Isaac Murray Dow.

Landsmen.

Daniel Daley.
Robert Francis Fardy.
Edward Gotchell.
Benjamin Lincoln Jones.
George Howard Merritt.
Daniel Joseph Thompson.
Henry Trowbridge.

Unknown.

William Burtes.

Further Enlistments.

Arthur Beal, Forty-second Regiment.
Augustus Bolling, Forty-second Regiment.
Swan P. Colberg, Forty-second Regiment.
James Corcoran, Forty-second Regiment.
William Otis Lincoln, Jr., First Regiment Cavalry.
Patrick McCrane, Forty-second Regiment.
Michael Reardon, Forty-second Regiment.
William Rich, Thirty-eighth Regiment.
John Ryan.
Warren R. Spurr, Heavy Artillery.

Summary.

Regular members and volunteers of the Lincoln Light Infantry who served at Fortress Monroe, not included in any quota	79
Number of soldiers and sailors, natives of Hingham, who served in the war, including enlistments in other States	243
Number of soldiers and sailors who served for the quota of Hingham	471
The aggregate of the enlistments from Hingham during the war, and not including the members of the Lincoln Light Infantry, was	705
Number of soldiers and sailors connected with Hingham who died prior to the erection of the monument	87

It should be understood that many of our soldiers and sailors served upon more than one quota of the town. In some instances, soldiers serving for short terms afterwards enlisted for three years. Others, at the expiration of their term of three years, or after being discharged for disability, re-enlisted upon new quotas, as required at the time.

With a single exception, all the quotas of Hingham were filled by voluntary enlistments. A draft was made at Taunton, July 20, 1863, when one hundred were drawn, viz.:

Reuben Sprague.
William Fearing (2d).
John C. Fearing.
Morallus Lane.
Ebenezer C. Ripley.
Alanson Crosby.
Charles C. Hersey.
Francis H. Stowell.
Samuel Lemon.
Caleb C. White.
Don Pedro Wilson.
Hosea B. Hersey.
William K. Gould.
Benjamin Thomas.
George Fox.
Caleb Marsh.
John F. Welsh.
John O. Remington.
Ambrose Leach.
Josiah Q. Gardner.
Smith Richardson.
Atkinson Nye.
Thomas McGlone.
John Lemon.
Edwin W. Beal.
Andrew C. Cushing.
Edward Pyne.
Edward O. Farmer.
Joseph H. Litchfield.
Thomas Stephenson.
Henry W. Ripley.
Levi Hersey.
George Hobart.
William C. Miller.
John Hines.
Ebenezer C. Hobart.
George Lang.
Patrick Fee.
George R. Ripley.
Thomas Baeezil.
Leonard Birch.
Albert T. Hutchins.
Hiram T. Howard.
George W. Young.
Warren Remington.
Timothy Shea.
William H. Starr.
Leavitt Sprague (2d).
Caleb F. Gardner.
David Fearing, Jr.
Edwin Wilder (2d).
John White.
Joseph Curtis.
Edward S. Cushing.
William Coughlan.
Henry Hobart.
Theophilus Cushing, Jr.
Edmund Hersey (2d).
David Thaxter.
Joshua Jacob, Jr.
Charles Stephenson.
Joseph H. Lincoln.
William C. Wilder.
Seth S. Hersey, Jr.
Matthew Clynch.
Daniel W. Sprague.
Sewall Pugsley.
Richard Staples.
Benjamin L. Cushing.
Lincoln B. Bicknell.
Josiah S. Remington.
Peter McGlone.
Edward C. Wilder.
James K. Young.
John Pyne.
George W. Tilden.
William T. Nelson.
Laban O. Beal.
Elijah W. Burr.
Barzillai Lincoln.
John Wilder.
Charles H. Eldredge.
Daniel Bowen.
Thomas Murray.
Ebed Sprague, Jr.
Edwin H. Bates.
Thomas L. Sprague.
Howard Litchfield, Jr.
Stephen P. Gould.
Redmond Welsh.
George A. Newhall.
James M. Garland.
Albert Whiton.
Isaac B. Miller.
Freeman Pugsley.
Charles Mayhew.
James S. King.
Willard Snow.
Thomas J. Hersey.
George R. Turner.

So far as known, three only joined the army under the requisition of this draft, viz., William K. Gould, Sewall Pugsley, and Don Pedro Wilson. A very large majority was excused for disability, and the

remainder either exempted by provisions of the law, or by payment of the sum required for commutation. Among the latter were the following:

Alanson Crosby.	Henry Hobart.
Andrew C. Cushing.	James S. King.
Edward S. Cushing.	Edward Pyne.
William Fearing (2d).	William Snow.
Josiah L. Gardner.	William H. Starr.
Seth S. Hersey, Jr.	George W. Tilden.
Thomas Jones Hersey.	George W. Young.
Ebenezer C. Hobart.	

Of natives, but at the time non-residents of Hingham, the draft included,—

Gustavus Abbott.	Amasa Lincoln.
Charles W. Bassett.	Solomon Lincoln, Jr.
Elijah Beal.	Thomas W. Lincoln.
Robert Burr.	David Ripley.
Henry Damon.	Levi B. Ripley.
Henry L. Fearing.	Joseph S. Sprague.
Timothy Foster.	Leonard Sprague.
Henry Kenerson.	Samuel Sprague.
George Lane.	Levi Stearns.
Parker E. Lane.	James Tilden.
William Lane.	Albert T. Whiting.
Weston Lewis.	Dexter B. Whiton.

Members of the Thirty-second Regiment who enlisted as veteran volunteers, and who were counted on the quota of the town of Hingham, being regularly mustered into the service of the United States for three years from Jan. 5, 1864:

Ephraim Anderson.	James McCarty.
Otis L. Battles.	Charles S. Meade.
William Breen.	Frank H. Miller.
John C. Chadbourn.	Peter Ourish.
Jacob G. Cushing.	Harvey M. Pratt.
William L. Dawes.	William Riley.
John W. Eldredge.	Charles H. F. Stodder.
Thomas L. French.	Edgar P. Stodder.
Edwin Hersey.	Washington I. Stodder.
Wallace Humphrey.	Nathaniel Wilder (2d).
Gardner Jones.	George A. Wolfe.

Substitutes were furnished by the following persons:

Principal.	Substitute.
Amos B. Bates.	John M. Whittier.
DeWitt C. Bates.	Dennis Riley.
Caleb G. Beal.	John Manill.
Ambrose Beech.	
E. Waters Burr.	
Isaac Gardner (2d).	Adolph Wagner.
Tobias O. Gardner.	
W. Allan Gay.	
Theodore R. Glover.	
George P. Hayward.	
David R. Hersey.	Vernon W. Andrews.
Charles Howard.	John Stuart.
David Jacob.	Joseph T. King.
Joseph Jacob, Jr.	Martin Callahan.
Loring Jacob.	John H. Buxton.
Arthur Lincoln.	John Domick.
George Lincoln, Jr.	Christian Veil.
Solomon Lincoln, Jr.	
Enos Loring.	Jerry Hurley.
Thomas F. Whiton.	
William C. Wilder.	Job Nicholas.

Soldiers' Monument.—The soldiers' monument of Hingham was dedicated June 17, 1870, the address being delivered by Solomon Lincoln.

The monument is of Quincy granite. It rests upon a solid foundation, ten feet square by six feet deep, laid in regular courses of split stone and cement. The mottoes, mouldings, and embellishments upon it are skillfully wrought, and the general outline of the whole structure is neat and pleasing in appearance. The proportions are as follows: *Lower base*, eight feet nine inches square, by one foot five inches in height. *Plinth*, six feet eight inches square, by one foot five inches in height. *Upper base*, moulded, five feet eleven inches square, by one foot two inches in height. *Die*, four feet six inches square, by seven feet one inch in height. *Shaft*, two feet nine inches square at base, by nineteen feet in height. Whole height, thirty feet.

The die bears these inscriptions:

[South Face.]

Erected by the town.

1870.

Capt. Edwin Humphrey.
Lieut. Nathaniel French, Jr.
Sergt. Henry C. French.
" Peter Ourish.
Corp. Jacob Gilkey Cushing.
" W. Irving Stoddar.
" Nelson F. Corthell.
" William Breen.

Privates.

Daniel L. Beal.
William H. H. Beal.
William B. Cushing.
James T. Churchill.
Charles E. French.
John W. Gardner.
John Q. Hersey.
Benjamin Lincoln.
William J. Stockwell.
Demerick Stodder.
Albert Wilder.

Honor to the Brave.

[East face.]

Rest Through Liberty.

Major Benjamin C. Lincoln.
Lieut. Francis Thomas.
" Elijah B. Gill, Jr.
Sergt. Leavitt Lincoln.

Privates.

Horace D. Burr.
Thomas Churchill.
Andrew J. Damon.


LIBRA

Tho. T. Bouvé

William Dunbar, Jr.
James Fitzgerald.
Michael Fee.
Richard J. Farrell.
Gardner Jones.
Henry B. Livingstone.
John S. Neal.
Edward A. F. Spear.
Dennis Scully.
Joseph Simmons.
Thomas Tinsley.
Frank H. Tilton.

[North face.]

Ever Faithful.

Lieut. George W. Bibby.
Sergt. James M. Haskell.
" William H. Jones, Jr.
" Charles S. Meade.
" Michael Thompson.
Corp. Jeremiah J. Corcoran.
" Albert S. Haynes.
" Henry F. Miller.

Privates.

George D. Gardner.
Wallace Humphrey.
William H. Jones.
Sewall Pugsley.
Samuel Spencer.
Horace L. Studley.
Thomas Sprague.
Alvin Tower.
Charles E. Wilder.
Horatio P. Willard.
Don Pedro Wilson.

[West Face.]

For Our Country.

Corp. Charles W. Blossom.
" Hiram W. Henderson.
" Charles D. Kilburn.

Privates.

James Ballentine.
John B. Crease.
Perez F. Fearing.
Daniel D. Hersey.
Charles H. Marsh.
Daniel Murphy.
John L. Manuel.
Conrad P. Yaeger.
Hosea O. Barnes.
Samuel M. Lincoln.
Hollis Hersey.
Hiram Newcomb.
Caleb Gill.
Act. Mas. Com. Thomas Andrews.
Ensign Edward W. Halcro.
Seaman George H. Merritt.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

THOMAS TRACY BOUVÉ.

Thomas Tracy Bouvé was born in Boston on the 14th of January, 1815. He was placed in a private school in early childhood, where reading and spelling were taught, and transferred from it to a public school (the Eliot) at the age of seven. Reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, and grammar were the studies pursued, and in these he became sufficiently proficient to enable him to receive the Franklin medal when twelve years of age, at which time he graduated, and entered the English high school, then in Pinckney Street.

School-day life at that period was very different from what it is at the present time. There were then at the Eliot several hundred boys between the ages of seven and fourteen, and all placed in two large rooms, each of which had class divisions rising from either side of a central passage between them. One room, the lowest, was devoted to writing and arithmetic, the other, over the first, to grammar, geography, and reading. Each department was in charge of a head master, and of an assistant, who was called the usher. A very considerable portion of the time of some of the teachers was occupied in the punishment of offenders, and the noise of the rattan, as blows were struck upon the hands held out to receive them, daily shocked the ears and hearts of those who sympathized with the victims of cruelty, while the heroism manifested by many of the sufferers in bearing the blows without a cry, when each descent of the rod made a blue mark across the hand or wrist, cannot be forgotten.

The boys were then all Americans with possibly a very few exceptions. A considerable number of the older ones, or such as were members of the higher classes, were detailed as a fire-brigade; and upon a public alarm of fire they rushed from the school, taking with them each a fire-bucket from many which hung in the halls of the building, and ran to the scene of conflagration. Here the boys were placed in lines to pass water in their buckets from neighboring pumps to the hand-engines playing upon the fire. Our subject was one of the number who thus at the age of twelve acted as a fireman.

The stay of the young boy at the English high school was but brief. The reduced circumstances of his father, resulting from severe and prolonged illness, led to its being thought best that the lad should leave school and enter a store for the sake of the small salary that he might earn. He accordingly entered a

dry-goods store and remained there until the failure of his employer, two years afterwards. At fifteen years of age he entered the employment of Lyman & Ralston, who were the proprietors of extensive iron-works on the mill dam property, and where it is believed the first locomotive-engine made in Massachusetts was built. This business being given up after two or three years, he became a clerk in the employ of several corporations of which George W. Lyman was treasurer, and with him, and afterwards with the well-known and highly-respected Patrick T. Jackson, who was treasurer of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company, passed several years with great satisfaction to himself, and with the respect and regard of those whom he served.

While thus engaged and even from the time of leaving school, feeling keenly the want of a liberal education, he ever sought to make up for this deficiency by study, and having early imbibed a love for scientific investigation, was led to read much relating to chemistry, mineralogy, and geology. In order to advance in such and kindred studies, he soon found that it would be advantageous to become acquainted with the Latin and French languages, and accordingly gave much time to their acquisition.

When about twenty-five years of age, he became a partner in the well-known commission iron house of Curtis, Leavens & Co., afterwards Curtis, Bouvé & Co. This house was prosperous, and he remained a partner in it for about thirty years, when being invited by the government of the Glendon Iron Company to become its treasurer, he did so, and has since conducted its affairs successfully, and, it is believed, to the satisfaction of all interested. He is at the present time, also, a director in one of the oldest of the national banks in Boston, as well as in several manufacturing corporations in this and other States.

Outside of his business occupations, Mr. Bouvé's work has been very largely in a scientific direction. Soon after the formation of the Boston Society of Natural History he became a member, and in 1841 was elected to the office of cabinet-keeper. In 1842 he became curator of geology, and in 1863 curator of geology and paleontology, which office he held until 1867. He was also curator of mineralogy from 1865 to 1870. At this date committees of the several departments of the museum were formed in place of curatorships, and he has served upon some of these up to the present time. From 1861 to 1865 he held the office of treasurer of the society, and took an active part in raising the funds necessary in the erection and completion of the museum building on Berkeley Street. In 1866 he became second vice-president, which position he held until 1870, when he was elected president of the society, succeeding the celebrated naturalist, Dr. Jeffries Wyman, whose health compelled his withdrawal from the office. He retained this position for ten years, resigning in 1880, and receiving at this time marked testimonials of great respect and regard from the members.

Mr. Bouvé is a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the American Association for the Advancement of Science, a corresponding member of the Academy of Sciences, Philadelphia, etc. In 1850 he received the honorary degree of A.M. from Harvard University.

The published contributions of Mr. Bouvé are not numerous, and may mostly be found in the "Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History." In 1880, at the request of that society, he wrote for its memoirs a history of the society from its formation, in 1830, and which was also published in a separate volume. He has passed the leisure hours of the past year or two in studying accurately the geology and botany of Hingham, intending to contribute the result of his labors toward the contemplated work on the history of the town.

Although holding active membership in various charitable societies, Mr. Bouvé's principal working interest has been in that of the Temporary Home for the Destitute. In the infancy of this institution, when it was lacking in means sufficient for its work, he served as treasurer, and took an active part in bringing it up to what it is,—one of the best among the charitable institutions of the city. He afterwards became its president, holding the position for many years, and only relinquishing it from inability to attend to all the duties incumbent upon him in the several positions in which he was placed. He is yet a member of the institution, and much interested in the proceedings.

Mr. Bouvé has always felt a strong interest in public affairs, although his tastes have never led him to take any active part in political action. He never has held, or desired to hold, any public office. He was an early abolitionist and a member of the Vigilance Committee of Boston, formed to aid runaway slaves, and he subscribed to the fund raised for the purpose of providing arms and supplies for the early settlers of Kansas, to enable them to defend themselves from the murderous attacks of the slave power, then attempting to establish slavery upon that free soil. He was a member of the Free Soil party from its formation, and subsequently of the Republican party, always earnestly advocating its principles. When the war of the Rebellion opened he strongly



LIBR

Edward L. Ripley

felt that it should be what it finally became,—a war of emancipation, and cheerfully saw his eldest son engaged in the military service of his country as soon as his age permitted him to enter it.

Mr. Bouvé was married, at the age of twenty-four, to Miss Emily G. Lincoln, of Hingham. They have had seven children, of whom five survive.

EBED L. RIPLEY.

Ebed L. Ripley is a representative of one of Hingham's oldest families. He is a lineal descendant of William Ripley, who came from Hingham, Norfolk County, England, in ship "Diligent," 1638, with his wife, two sons and two daughters, and settled in Hingham, Mass., on a lot of land which was granted him on the "Main Street, Lower Plain." This land has been in the possession of his descendants to the present time, and the handsome residence of Mr. Ebed L. Ripley now stands on what is thought to be the identical site of the cottage of his great ancestor, nearly two centuries and a half ago. William Ripley died July, 1656. *John*[2], his eldest son, married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Peter Hobart, who was the first minister in Hingham. They had six sons and one daughter, of whom *Peter*[3] was fifth. He was born Oct. 21, 1668, married Sarah Lazell, April 27, 1693, and had three sons and three daughters. He died April 22, 1742. *Peter*[4], his second child and eldest son, was born Oct. 25, 1695. He married Silence Lincoln, Jan. 5, 1721. They had three sons and five daughters. He died April, 1765. *Nehemiah*,[5] his son, was born April 2, 1727, married Lydia Hobart, June 4, 1752; to them were born five sons and two daughters. He died Aug. 10, 1769. His eldest son bore his name. *Nehemiah*[6] was born April 18, 1755, married Priscilla Lincoln, Feb. 24, 1780. They had nine children, six sons and three daughters. Mr. Ripley died March 5, 1829. *Ebed*[7], his youngest son, was born Nov. 15, 1793; he married Leah Jones, Nov. 23, 1820. Their children were Mary Burr, married John K. Corthell; Joan Jones, also married John K. Corthell; and *Ebed Lincoln Ripley*, whose portrait accompanies this sketch. Ebed L. was born May 23, 1831, was educated at the common schools of his native town, and in 1848 went to Boston as clerk in the wholesale clothing-store of Fearing & Whitney. He remained with them till Jan. 1, 1855, when he was admitted as a partner, and the firm became Fearing, Whitney & Co. July 1, 1855, the firm was dissolved by the death of Mr. Whitney, and a new firm was formed, styled Fearing, Rhodes & Ripley. July 1, 1858, Mr. Fearing retired, and the firm became Rhodes & Ripley, and has remained the same, or Rhodes, Ripley & Co., to date. They have been very successful in business, and now rank among the leading wholesale clothiers of Boston. Mr. Ripley is a thorough business man, as is evidenced by his rise from an ordinary clerkship to the proprietorship of the establishment. He is a worthy representative of that numerous class of men in New England whom we call "self-made." His geniality of disposition and whole-souled heartiness of manner not only makes those who are his acquaintances his friends, but even the stranger is made at once to feel at home in his presence. The same spirit of enterprise which has brought to him success in his business affairs he exhibits in all matters pertaining to the welfare and public improvement of his native town. It was largely, if not chiefly, through his persistent and unflagging efforts that Accord Pond water was introduced in 1880 into Hingham and Hull, and his services in this regard were acknowledged by his being chosen president of the Hingham Water Company, which position he has held to the present time. The same year (1880) he was chosen president of the Hingham Agricultural and Horticultural Society, and has been re-elected every year since. He is a trustee of the Public Library in his town, and an earnest advocate of liberal education and progressive thought. He is a member of the First Unitarian Parish, and active in the management of its affairs. He has supported the Republican party since its organization, and in 1884 was chosen its delegate from the Second Congressional District of Massachusetts to the National Republican Convention at Chicago. He married, Dec. 23, 1856, Henrietta, daughter of Seth S. Hersey; she died Aug. 14, 1868. He married as his second wife Elizabeth H. M. Hersey, daughter of Henry Hersey, Jan. 3, 1871, by whom he has six children, three boys and three girls.

HISTORY OF PLYMPTON.

BY WILLIAM T. DAVIS.

THE town of Plympton was originally included within the limits of Plymouth. The history of its territory therefore is as ancient as that of Plymouth itself. When incorporated it included the whole of the town of Carver and parts of Halifax and Kingston, comprising in all thirty-six thousand five hundred and six acres. The rich meadow lands and heavily-wooded swamps, with which this territory abounded, early attracted the first settlers, who sought grants from the Colony Court of farms to remain contiguous to their dwellings in Plymouth. As early as 1640 the records show that the grants began to be made, and the meadows of Colebrook, of Lakenham, and Colchester, as they were called, were divided among the settlers according to their respective application and wants. At a later period, Winnatuxet, or the New-Found Meadows, began to be granted to persons whose lineal descendants still reside within the borders of Plympton. The Colebrook and Lakenham Meadows, within the present bounds of Carver, included the South Meadows and the Wenham region respectively. The former name was probably either corrupted from Coldbrook, or derived from James Cole, who had an early grant in that neighborhood. The latter name was suggested by the numerous ponds or lakes within the territory to which it was applied, the termination "ham" meaning merely "borough," "district," or "town" or "village." The Colchester and Winnatuxet Meadows, within the present limits of Plympton, derived their names from Colchester Brook, one of the tributaries of Jones River, and Winnatuxet River, which rises in Carver, and flowing through Plympton and Halifax finally empties into Taunton River. Colchester again was a name brought from England, while Winnatuxet was the Indian name of the country along the borders of the stream.

The first grant of land within the ancient bounds of Plympton was made to John Jenny, on the 2d of April, 1638, by the Court of Assistants. On that day it was ordered that "all the residue of the lands reserved for the mill, whereof the five or six acres aforesaid is a part, is with Mr. Jenny's consent granted to Gabriell Fallowell, and Mr. Jenny hath other lands granted him in lieu thereof at Lakenham." On the 16th of September, 1641, at the General Court, "Mr. Jenny is granted as much more upland as will make his farm at Lakenham two hundred acres, and when that is used then to have more added to it, in lieu of some land he hath yielded up at the town to Gabriell Fallowell." At the same date James Cole was granted "fifty acres of upland at Lakenham, and some meadows to be laid to it upon view." On the 2d of November, 1640, "the several persons following are granted meadowing in the North Meadow, by Jones River: to Mr. John Done twelve acres, to Mr. Thomas Willet twelve acres, to John Reynor ten acres, to Mr. Charles Chancey ten acres, to Mr. Stephen Hopkins twelve acres, to Nathaniel Souther seven acres, to Phineas Pratt six acres, to Mr. William Paddy ten acres." This meadow bordered the upper waters of Jones River, and was chiefly within the original limits of Plympton. At the same session of the court "the several persons following are granted meadowing in the South Meadows towards Agawam —Colebrook Meadow: to Edward Bangs ten acres, to Manasseth Kempton ten acres, to Jonas Cooke ten acres, to Andrew Ring five acres, to Nicholas Snow ten acres, to John Morton five acres, to Ephraim Morton five acres, to Joshua Pratt five acres, to Mr. Robert Hicks ten acres, to Samuel Hicks five acres, to Nathaniel Morton six acres, to John Faunce six acres, to John Jenkins six acres, to Mr. Ralph Smith eight acres, to Thomas Pope five acres, to Richard Higgins six acres, to John Smaley five acres, to Anthony Snow five acres." And again, at the same court, "the West Meadow, called Lakenham, by Dotey's, was granted to Richard Sparrow five acres, to Edward Dotey six acres with upland, to Bridget Fuller ten acres with upland, to Mr. John Atwood eight acres with upland, and to James Hurst the meadows that Goodman Cooke should have had."

Few of the above persons, however, became settlers

on the lands granted to them, and most, either sold them or lost them under the order of the Colony Court that non-residents should surrender their grants when leaving the town of Plymouth, in which the granted lands were situated. A few other grants of a similar character were made by the court in the above territory, but when permanent settlers sought lands they received their titles from the town of Plymouth by grants in open town-meeting, and their grants are recorded in the town books. Thus in 1660 the town granted fifty acres to Thomas Cushman near the Winnatuxet Meadows. In 1662 twenty acres were granted to John Rickard and twenty to James Cole, Jr., on the north side of Lakenham; thirty acres to John Harmon, at or near Winnatuxet; and a parcel of land was granted to John Dunham at Swan Hole. Other grants were made to Jonathan Shaw, John Barrows, Richard Cooper, Adam Wright, Stephen Bryant, Samuel Sturtevant, Samuel King, Ephraim Tinkham, John Bradford, Richard Wright, George Bonum, John Barnes, Giles Rickard, Edward Dotey, and William Harlow, and among these names may be found the names of those who may be considered the first settlers of Plympton.

In 1695 the number of families settled in the southwestern section of Plymouth had increased to about forty-five, and the difficulty experienced in attending public worship had become so serious that a petition was sent to the General Court for the incorporation of a new precinct. The only action taken by the town of Plymouth, as shown by the records, is disclosed by the following entry: "At a town-meeting held at Plymouth on the 15th of July, 1695, upon notice given at said meeting that Mr. John Wadsworth and Mr. Samuel Sprague were to come to run a dividing line between said town and our remote inhabitants on the westernmost part of said town, the town made choice of Maj. Bradford, Lieut. John Bradford, Ephraim Martin, John Doty, and James Warren to meet these gentlemen and to request them not to run any line in our township until the General Court are more thoroughly informed of our circumstances with reference to our lands in that part of our township; but if those gentlemen see cause still to go on in running said line, then to oppose them in their proceeding thereon." The result, however, was that the prayer of the petitioners was granted, and the following entry appears in the records of the General Court of the province under date of Tuesday, Nov. 20, 1695:

"Upon perusal of the report of a committee of this court, appointed to view the situation of the remote inhabitants of the westerly part of the town of Plymouth, with the number of families there residing, and to propose a line in order to making a division between them and the body of said town for setting up the worship of God in said precinct, and having considered of what was offered by the agents for the said town of Plymouth. The court do approve and allow of the divisional line stated by the said committee, viz., extending from Jones River Pond, so called, unto Jaduthan Robbins, his present dwelling, with this variation only so as to leave out of the said line the dwellings of the said Robbins, Benajah Pratt, John Pratt, and Eleazer Dunham, to make a distinct precinct for setting up the worship of God and support of a learned and orthodox ministry amongst themselves, being remote from the present place of public worship in said town, and do grant and order that all the inhabitants, except as aforesaid, that are or shall hereafter settle within the said line, and their lands and estates lying there, shall stand charged towards the settlement and support of such a ministry in manner as the law relating to the maintenance and support of ministers doth direct and provide, and to be assessed thereto by two or more assessors, as shall from time to time be elected and appointed by the major part of said inhabitants for that purpose, which said inhabitants may also nominate and appoint a collector to gather and pay in the same as by order, under the hands of such assessors, shall be directed, provided, nevertheless, that all lands lying within the said precinct belonging to other persons in said town not inhabiting there shall be free from all such assessments, and not stand charged towards the support of the ministry in said place, nor shall any lands belonging to any of said inhabitants lying in parts of the town be charged towards the support of the ministry at the town, and that all the wood and timber being or growing within the said precinct shall remain and continue to the use of the commoners or proprietors as formerly, and do further order that wherein, and so soon as the inhabitants of said precinct shall have procured a learned and orthodox minister to preach the word of God among them, they shall be freed and exempt from paying towards the support of the ministry at the town, and for so long time as they shall enjoy and have such a minister continued with them."

After the incorporation of the new precinct called the Western Precinct of Plymouth, David Bosworth was chosen clerk, and Isaac Cushman was engaged to supply the pulpit. After preaching three years, Mr. Cushman was ordained, Oct. 27, 1698, and probably before that time a meeting-house was built. This house stood on the southerly end of the green opposite to the old lane, which leads east by the house of William S. Soule, and, in 1714, when a new meeting-house was built, it was sold to Benjamin Soule and converted into a barn after its removal to his farm. It had no steeple, and had a gable on each side with valleys running from the centre of the roof to each corner. Mr. Cushman, the first minister at Plympton, was the son of Elder Thomas Cushman, of Plymouth, and was born in 1648. He married Rebecca, daughter of Giles Rickard, in 1675, and died on the 21st of October, 1732. He continued his ministry until his death, and was buried in the old Plympton burial-ground, where his grave-stone still stands. His house stood on the high ground, near the easterly end of a small piece of fresh meadow, the

water from which runs across the road about forty rods north of the burial-ground. The first recorded precinct meeting was held in January, 1701.

In 1701–2 an important action was taken by the town of Plymouth, of which Plympton was then a part, with regard to the common lands within the town. In that year a list of proprietors or freemen within the town was prepared, two hundred and one in number. To each of these proprietors a thirty-acre lot was granted, and in the following year it was voted that all the remaining ungranted lands lying about the village, within a tract of a mile and a half square, should be held by the town in its municipal capacity. All the common lands ungranted outside of this tract were surrendered to the two hundred and one proprietors as an association of individuals distinct from the town. In December, 1704, the proprietors organized and chose Thomas Faunce their clerk. Proprietors' books were opened, in which records of meetings and grants of land were kept as long as any ungranted lands remained. Rossiter Cotton, the last clerk, was chosen March 31, 1790, and during his incumbency, in the early part of this century, the books were closed. These records are contained in two volumes, which are deposited in the town house at Plymouth. Copies of these two volumes, bound in one, are deposited in the office of the register of deeds for Plymouth County. In January, 1704–5, the association granted to each member a twenty-acre lot, and soon after a sixty-acre lot. In 1703 they granted to certain individuals, for the purpose of a sheep-pasture, a tract of land three miles square, the centre of which was at the head of Cobb's meadow. The southeasterly boundary of this tract was a little north of the South Meadow road, and the northwest within the limits of the present towns of Plympton and Kingston. The sheep-pasture was afterwards abandoned, and in the mean time Plympton and Kingston having been incorporated, a claim of joint ownership of the land was made by these towns. A long and spirited controversy ensued, which resulted in the establishment of the claim of Plymouth to the sole ownership, and from time to time tracts of land were sold until the whole was disposed of.

After the incorporation of the town of Plympton the proprietors were known as the Plymouth and Plympton proprietors. In 1705 all the swamps within the jurisdiction of the proprietors were divided into thirty-nine lots, which were subdivided into shares and distributed among the proprietors by lot. The proprietors' records contain a description of these lots and the names of those to whom the shares fell. The first eighteen of these lots were in the South Meadow; the nineteenth and twentieth were near the Wareham line; the twenty-first was at Swan Hole; the twenty-second included Doty's cedar swamp and four small swamps in its neighborhood; the twenty-third included Cobb's Swamp; the twenty-fourth, Blackwater Swamp, in Kingston; the twenty-fifth, the Jones River Swamp; the twenty-sixth, Bearce's swamp, in Halifax; the twenty-seventh, eighth, and ninth, Colchester Swamp, in Plympton; the thirtieth and thirty-first, Turkey Swamp, in Plympton; the thirty-second included three lots, one at the north end of Turkey Swamp, one at Monponset Meadows, and the third at Pimpkin Bridge, in Halifax; the thirty-third, fourth, and fifth, on Monponset Neck, in Halifax; the thirty-sixth, seventh, and eighth, in King's swamp, in Halifax; and the thirty-ninth adjoined Monponset Pond, also in Halifax. In 1710 the remainder of the lands, containing thirty thousand acres, were divided into ten great lots, and from time to time distributed. The first of these lots extended from the West Ponds and the South Meadow road, eight miles, to Wareham; the next seven, between the first lot and Half-way Pond River; the ninth is bounded by the Mast road, Half-way Pond, Long Pond, the Herring Path, and the Sandwich road; and the tenth lies east and west of the Sandwich road below the Herring Path. Plans of the ten great lots and of the South Meadow swamp-lots are deposited in the Plymouth Registry of Deeds.

On the 14th of January, 1706, Elkanah Cushman, Benjamin Soule, Benoni Lucas, and Isaac Cushman were appointed by the precinct their agents to secure a township, and in the same year a petition was presented to the General Court of the province, praying that the precinct might be incorporated as a separate township. A request was also submitted to the town of Plymouth to assent to their petition. The records of that town state that, on the 13th of May, 1706, "the request of the inhabitants of the upper society in the said township, to be a township by themselves was discussed, but none of their agents appearing to move for it, and the town discerning a coldness in their prosecution of the matter, the town voted that the town-clerk should signify to them, as they discerned in them a coldness to prosecute the matter, the town were not willing to thrust them away, but were as indifferent as they in the matter." The action of the town indicated no opposition to the scheme, and when further pressed by the agents of the Western Precinct, the town voted, on the 3d of March, 1707, "that they consent that they be a town, according to their petition, with this proviso, that whatsoever real estate ratable doth now belong

to, and is, or shall be, improved by any in the old town, either by himself or tenant, during their living here, shall be rated here, notwithstanding their being a town, and so the like of any estate that belongeth to any of them that lieth in the old town of Plymouth, to be rated to them, they or their tenants improving it as aforesaid."

On the 4th of June, 1707, the following court-order was passed:

"that in answer to the petition of the inhabitants of a tract of land in the southwesterly part of the township of Plymouth, praying to have the grant and privileges of a town, having obtained a vote of the town of Plymouth for the same with an addition of sundry families, ordered that a township be granted to the petitioners to be called Plympton, according to the plat thereof exhibited, viz., beginning at the western corner-bound of Plymouth township where it meets with Bridgewater line, and from thence the southwesterly side thereof is bounded by the line between Plymouth and Middleboro' until it meets with the bounds of Rochester unto the place where the said line crosses the river called Wankonquag River, and from thence the southeasterly end thereof is bounded by the said Wankonquag River up stream unto two pine-trees set near together, each of them marked P L, standing in the swampy ground about five poles to the north of a broad spring hole at the head of said Wankonquag River, and from thence the northeast side thereof runneth northwest a quarter of a point westerly about five miles and a half and fifty poles to a black-oak tree marked P L, standing by the south side of the southerly road from Plymouth to Middleboro', and from thence north seven degrees westerly four miles to a black-oak marked P L, standing on the south side of the road from Plymouth to Bridgewater, and from thence northwest two degrees northerly a mile and a half, and sixty-two poles to the northerly line of said Plymouth township at the place where the river runneth out of the pond called Jones' River Pond, and from thence the northerly end thereof is bounded by said Plymouth town-line unto the westerly corner-bound thereof first mentioned, the petitioners to pay all the taxes as part of the town of Plymouth as formerly until March next."

No record exists, nor has any reliable tradition come down to us, concerning the origin of the name which was given to the new town. In the absence of these it is natural to turn to the old country, from whence so many New England names were derived, and to look there for its source. About five miles from old Plymouth in England is a town bearing the name of Plympton, once of some importance and a considerable market town. It is now a somewhat decayed borough, chiefly remarkable for its ancient guild hall containing a portrait of Sir Joshua Reynolds, who was a native of the town. It is not improbable that one or more of the earliest settlers of the town, which is the subject of this narrative, may have been natives of that ancient borough. If such were not the case, it is possible that the proximity of the borough to the old English town may have suggested a name for a town, which bore to Plymouth in New England nearly the same geographical relation.

As the act incorporating the town of Kingston not only illustrates an event in the history of Plympton, but has an appropriate place in a history of the county of Plymouth, of which this narrative is a part, its insertion in these pages needs no apology. It was passed on the 16th of June, 1726, and is as follows:

"WHEREAS, the town of Plymouth, within the county of Plymouth, is of great extent for length, and lies commodiously for two townships, and the North precinct thereof being of late sufficiently filled with inhabitants, who labor under great difficulties on several accounts, and have therefore addressed the court that they may be set off a distinct and separate township, it is hereby enacted, &c.,

"That all lands lying within the said North precinct in Plymouth aforesaid, particularly described and bounded by an order of court passed at the present session, be and hereby are set off and constituted a separate township by the name of Kingston, and that the inhabitants of the said township be vested with the powers, privileges, and immunities that the inhabitants of any town of this province by law are or ought to be vested with: *Provided*, that nothing in this act contained shall be construed, deemed, judged, or intended to hinder or prejudice the right and interest of all or any persons whatsoever in any of the common and undivided lands within the towns of Plymouth and Kingston aforesaid, but the same shall remain as heretofore; *Provided* also that the inhabitants of the said town of Kingston shall be liable and subject (notwithstanding there being set off and constituted a township as aforesaid) to pay their proportion of all province, county, and town rates for this present year in the towns to which they respectively belonged, and shall be accordingly assessed in such towns in the same manner as they would have been if this act had never been made, anything hereinbefore contained to the contrary notwithstanding."

The above act is printed as one of the province laws, and does not seem to recite the annexation of any part of Plympton to the new town. An order of court, however, to which the act refers, which was passed on the 2d of June, two weeks previously, describes the boundaries of the new town, and includes within them thirteen hundred and six acres of its neighbor's territory. As a supplement to the act, the order is also inserted as follows:

"In Council ordered that the bounds of the North precinct in the town of Plymouth, intended to be erected into a township by the name of Kingston, shall be as followeth; that is to say,—

"Beginning at a heap of stones above the highway, being the bounds between the lands of John Sturtevant and the lands which did belong to Joseph Sturtevant, deceased; and from thence the line between the two precincts in Plymouth to run North 45½ degrees East down to the salt bay; and from thence on the same course to Duxbury town line; and then from the first-mentioned heap of stones South about 45½ degrees west up into the woods to a great remarkable rock commonly called Nick's Rock by the Southeast side of a cartway; and from thence on the same course one hundred and forty-four rods to a stake set in the ground and other stones laid about it by the northwest side of said cartway; and from thence south 57 degrees west unto two red-oak trees marked with stones about

them in the line of Plympton township by the Northwest side of the old country road that leads from Plymouth town to Middleboro' and the line between Plympton and Plymouth North Precinct north about 7 degrees west unto a great black-oak formerly marked by the southeast side of a roadway near the hill called Brewers' Hill, the said tree being a former bound of Plympton township; and from thence North 47½ degrees West about 408 rods to a heap of stones on a cleft rock: and from thence north about 5 degrees west about 228 rods to a long stone set in the ground and other stones laid about it about 3 rods to the westward of the old cellar which was Thomas Shurtleff's; and from thence North 3 degrees West about a mile and forty-two rods to the west corner-bound of the land which did belong unto Peter West, deceased, being a pine-tree marked by Jones River pond; and from thence over said pond North 8 degrees West unto the South corner-bound of Jonathan Crocker; and from thence between the said North precinct and the town of Pembroke North about 43 degrees East about 107 rods by the range of the said Crocker's land unto the North corner of the 145th lot which now belongeth unto William Cook; and from thence East unto the Northwest corner of Elnathan Fisk; and from thence by the range of the said lot, being in number the 127th lot, East Southeast unto the Northeast corner of said lot at the brook called sign brook; and from thence the said line between the said North precinct and the town of Duxbury to run in a straight line to the ancient corner bound between the towns of Plymouth & Duxbury, being a heap of stones by a white-oak tree marked to the Northward of the brook called Mile Brook; and from thence by the bounds between Duxbury and Plymouth until it come down to the bay; and from thence by the Duxbury line over the bay until it meet with the line first mentioned."

But these boundaries, comprehending an area of thirty-six thousand five hundred and six acres, have been so many times changed and circumscribed that at this day the territory of the town has been reduced to eight thousand six hundred and thirty-four acres, or about thirteen square miles. The first change was made in 1726, when thirteen hundred and six acres were annexed to the new town of Kingston, incorporated in that year.

The next change was made in 1734, when five thousand nine hundred and ninety-four acres were taken by the act incorporating the town of Halifax, and made a part of the new town. By the provisions of that act a few inhabitants, with their estates within the area annexed to Halifax, were exempted from the operation of the act, and consequently remained in Plympton. These exceptions left on the line between Plympton and Halifax two protuberances, irregular in shape, and bounded by various courses, into the angles of which the Halifax lines fitted like parts of a geographical dissecting map. One of these protuberances, containing about four hundred and ninety-seven acres, was removed by its annexation to Halifax by an act of the General Court, March 16, 1831, and the other by a readjustment of the line between Halifax and Plympton, under an act passed Feb. 6, 1863. The readjusted line begins at an angle in the line of the town of Middleboro', at a stone monument marked M. P. H.; thence running, as the needle now points, north thirty-two degrees, west fifty-three rods, to a stone monument marked P H, standing in Nathan Fuller's field; thence north fifty-seven degrees, forty-five minutes, east six hundred and seventeen rods, to a stone monument marked P H, standing where once was Adam's Rock; thence the same course, two hundred and seventy-four rods, to a stone monument marked P H, standing on Turkey Island, so called; thence north twenty-four degrees, thirty minutes east, two hundred and seventy-six rods, to a stone monument marked P H, standing at the northerly end of a wall; thence north forty-three degrees, twenty minutes east, three hundred and forty-eight rods, to a stone monument marked P H, standing on the margin of Jones River Pond; thence northerly to a stone monument marked P P H, standing on Widgeon Point, so called, at an angle of the line of the town of Pembroke.

The act incorporating the town of Halifax passed July 4, 1731, having the same bearing in this narrative as that incorporating Kingston, is inserted as follows:

"Whereas the lands situate in the northerly part of the North Precinct in Plympton, the northerly part of the East Precinct in Middleboro', and the southerly part of the town of Pembroke, is competently filled with inhabitants who are desirous to be sett off a distinct and separate town, and that they may be vested with all the powers and privileges of a town, be it enacted, &c.

"That all the lands lying in the northerly part of the North Precinct in Plympton, the northerly part of the East Precinct of Middleboro', and the southerly part of the town of Pembroke, as hereafter bounded and described, be and hereby is set off and constituted a separate township by the name of Halifax. The bounds of said township to be as followeth, viz.: Beginning at a white-oak tree marked on four sides standing on the bank of Bridgewater River, being the northwest corner-bound of a lot of land formerly belonging to Mr. Standish; thence the bounds in Middleboro', extending north 79 degrees east 74 rods to a red-oak marked on four sides, which is the northeast corner of said Standish's land; thence south 16 degrees east about 110 rods to a maple standing near Standish's house; thence north 22 degrees east 250 rods to a white-oak marked on four sides; thence north 10 degrees east 161 rods to a white-oak formerly marked on the southerly side of the Bridgewater Road; thence north 12 degrees east 101 rods to a stone standing in the Bridgewater line on the south side of Seatucket Brook, so-called, it being a corner-bound between the towns of Plympton and Pembroke; thence the bounds in Pembroke extending north 20 degrees east by a range of marked trees in the Bridgewater line 791 rods to a small ash-tree formerly marked 69.70 standing in a narrow swamp, being the northwest corner-bound of the 69th lot in the majors purchase; thence south 67½ degrees east 169 poles to a white-oak tree marked 69.70 standing in the cedar swamp range; thence south about 23 degrees east, through the cedar swamp, about 512 rods to the mouth of Monponsett Pond; from thence east one-half degree north about 671 rods to a white-oak tree marked on four sides standing by a corner of Jones River Pond, a little

to the northward of a run of water; thence bounded by said pond until it meets with a line extending from a large split rock in Turkey Swamp, a little to the southward of the bridge, north 30 degrees east unto the said pond; thence extending in Plympton south 30 degrees west about 450 rods unto the aforesaid rock in Turkey Swamp; from thence south 63½ degrees west 394 rods to Adam's Rock, so-called, standing on the west side of a highway that leads from Mr. John Waterman's to Plympton Meeting-house; thence south 56 west 510 rods to Middleboro' town-line 40 rods southeastward from Mr. Ebenezer Fuller's house; thence in said town-line south 33¼ degrees east 50 rods; from thence through Middleboro's extending south 50 degrees west 200 rods; from thence north 50½ degrees west 50 rods to a small swamp birch standing on the west side of Raven Brook; and thence still north 50½ degrees west 383 rods to a brook at the upper corner of Ebenezer Cobb's land, and still on the same point in range about 290 rods to Bridgewater River, below the mouth of Winnatuxet River; and from thence by said Bridgewater River to the bounds first mentioned.

"And the inhabitants of the said land before bounded and described be, and hereby are, invested with the powers, privileges, and immunities that the inhabitants of any of the towns within the province are or ought by law to be vested with; Provided, the inhabitants of the said town of Halifax do, within the space of two years from the publication of this act, settle a learned, orthodox minister, and provide for his honorable support among them, and likewise provide a schoolmaster to instruct their youth in reading and writing; only it is to be understood that the land of Dr. Polycarpus Loring, adjoining to his dwelling-house, and the lands lying on the southeasterly side of the land that the North precinct voted to the petitioners the 3rd of June, 1734, belonging to Messrs. Ebenezer Standish, Zechariah Standish, Zechariah Soule, Jabez Newland, Ignatius Loring, Samuel Bryant, Joseph Phinney, Nathaniel Bryant, John Battles, and their families, dwelling within the bounds of said township, shall still be and remain to the aforesaid town of Plympton. Nothing in this act shall be construed or understood to excuse any of the inhabitants of the town of Plympton, Middleboro', and Pembroke, petitioners respectively, from paying their proportionable parts of all former taxes, and also the proportionate tax that shall be laid on the said towns for the current year."

Still another change was made by the incorporation of the town of Carver, on the 9th of June, 1790, which took a further area of twenty thousand and seventy-five acres from the territory of the old town. The movement resulting in the incorporation of this town began as early as June 3, 1731, when John Carver and sundry other inhabitants of the southern part of the town of Plympton sent a petition to the General Court showing that the said town is of great length (though narrow), and so filled with inhabitants as to allow of two meeting-houses and ministers, and that the petitioners have been put to great difficulties and expenses in attending on the public worship of God by reason of the remoteness of the meeting-house, and, therefore, praying that the town may be divided into two precincts by the bounds either of the two constablericks, or of the two military companies in the said town, and that the ministers be maintained by a general tax of the whole town. A committee was appointed by the court to perambulate and view the premises, and on the 16th of March, 1731/2, the committee reported through its chairman, William Clarke, that "they repaired to the town of Plympton and perambulated and carefully viewed the lands petitioned to be a township or precinct with the other parts of the town of Plympton, after which the inhabitants of the said town appeared, whose allegations for and against the prayer of the petition we fully heard and considered, and upon the whole are of opinion that the prayer of the petition be granted, the petitioners paying one-third part of the aged and Rev. Isaac Cushman's salary during his life, as it appears to us they are one-third part of the ratable estates of said town." This report was read in Council, and it was "ordered that this report be accepted, and that the petitioners with their estates and families be set off a separate precinct by the following boundaries, viz.: beginning at the line of Plymouth or Kingston, where a west line from thence will strike the head of Annasnappit Brook, and thence in a straight line to the north side of the land of Jabez Eddy, where he now dwells, and from thence on the same range to the line of Middleboro', and so home to Rochester, and that the inhabitants of the said precinct be vested with all the powers, privileges, and immunities that other precincts within the province do or by law ought to enjoy." It was also ordered that "Edmund Tilson, Isaac Nye, Elisha Weston, Eleazer Cushman, Eleazer Rickard, and Ephraim Tilson be and remain to the old precinct, according to their petition, and until the further order of this court, and also that the ministerial lands belonging to the old town shall still solely remain to them, and the new precinct to have none of the issues and profits thereof."

The papers presented to the court in aid of the new precinct show that the following persons were then the residents in the south part of the town:

Abiel Shurtleff.	Samuel Shaw.
John Carver.	Benjamin Wood.
Samuel Lucas.	Peleg Barrows.
Theophilus Crocker.	David Shurtleff.
Elisha Lucas.	Richard Dwelly.
Joseph Pratt, Jr.	John Doten.
Jabez Eddy.	Eleazer Jackson.
Ichabod Shurtleff.	Benoni Shaw.
Jacob Doten.	George Barrows.
Edward Washburn.	Abiel Crocker.
Samuel Barrows.	Barnabas Shurtleff.
Jabez Pratt.	Moses Barrows.
James Shaw.	John Cole.
Joseph Cole.	Jeduthan Robbins.
John Robbins.	Jonathan Shaw.
Joseph Barnes.	John Weston.
Joseph Lucas.	John Doten, Jr.
John Shurtleff.	Samuel Ransom.

Samuel Shurtleff.	John Shaw.
Benjamin Pratt.	Barnabas Wood.
Ransom Jackson.	Nathaniel Atwood.
Timothy Tilson.	Ebenezer Ransom.
Benajah Pratt.	Jabez Eddy, Jr.
Moses Eddy.	Isaac Waterman.
Jonathan Shaw.	

These names are still familiar ones in that part of the town of Plympton which is now Carver, and those who bore them may be considered the fathers of that town. Most of those who bore the names of Cushman, Sturtevant, Standish, Bosworth, Waterman, Loring, Cushing, Wright, Bradford, Thomas, Perkins, Sampson, Churchill, Harlow, and Bryant remained in the old precinct. These were all venerable names. Robert Cushman, who came in the "Fortune" in 1621, and left with Governor Bradford his son, Thomas, then a boy of fourteen years of age; Samuel Sturtevant, who appeared in Plymouth as early as 1643; Miles Standish, of the "Mayflower;" Benjamin Bosworth, who came from England in 1634 to Hingham, and afterwards to Plymouth; Robert Waterman, of Plymouth, in 1638; Thomas Loring, who came from Axminster, England, in 1635, and settled in Hingham; William Wright, who came to Plymouth in the "Fortune" in 1621; William Bradford, of the "Mayflower;" William Thomas, who settled in Plymouth in 1636, and afterwards in Marshfield; Abraham Perkins, who settled in Hampton before 1639; Abraham Sampson, who came over in 1629; John Churchill, of Plymouth, in 1643; William Harlow, of Lynn, in 1637, and afterwards of Plymouth; and John Bryant, who settled in Plymouth before 1636, were their ancestors, and few towns have retained down to the present generation so much of the Pilgrim blood unadulterated by the admixture of foreign elements.

But the descendants of those who had secured the incorporation of the South Precinct of Plympton discovered that a mere parochial separation failed to meet their convenience and necessities. In 1790 a successful effort was made to obtain an act of incorporation as a separate township, and on the 9th of June in that year the following act was passed, providing:

"That the lands hereafter described, viz.: beginning at the west line of the town of Kingston; thence running west so as to strike the head of Annisnappet Brook, so called; thence continuing the same course on a straight line to the north side of the land of James Vaughan; thence the same course to the line of the town of Middleboro' (it being the dividing line between the North and South Precincts in the said town of Plympton); thence on the line of the said town of Middleboro' till it comes to the line of the town of Wareham; thence on the line of the said town of Wareham till it comes to the line of the town of Kingston aforesaid; thence on said Kingston line to the first-mentioned bound, with all the inhabitants dwelling on the lands above described, be, and they are hereby, incorporated into a town by the name of Carver; and the said town is hereby invested with all the powers, privileges, and immunities to which towns within this commonwealth are or may be entitled, agreeable to the constitution and laws of the commonwealth.

"That the inhabitants of the said town of Carver shall pay all the arrears of taxes which have been assessed upon them, and their proportionable part of the tax granted in March last, together with their proportion of all debts that are now due from the said town of Plympton, and shall support any poor person or persons who have heretofore been inhabitants of that part of Plympton which is now Carver and shall not have obtained a legitimate settlement elsewhere (when they become chargeable), and such poor person or persons may be returned to the town of Carver in the same way and manner that paupers may by law be returned to the town or district to which they belong.

"That the inhabitants of the said town of Carver shall be entitled to receive their proportion of all debts and monies due to the said town of Plympton, and also their proportionable part of all the laboratory stores, and common and undivided lands belonging to the said town of Plympton agreeably to the last State tax assessed upon the said town.

"That Ephraim Spooner, Esq., be, and he is hereby empowered to issue his warrant directed to some principal inhabitant, requiring him to warn and give notice to the inhabitants of the said town of Carver to assemble and meet at some suitable place in the said town, as soon as conveniently may be, to choose all such officers as towns are required to choose at their annual meetings in the months of March or April annually."

On the 8th of February, 1793, the following supplementary act was passed:

"Whereas disputes have arisen respecting the dividing line between the towns of Plympton and Carver, for preventing of which in future it is enacted that the dividing-line between the said towns shall be the same line that is now known and established as the dividing-line between the North and South Precincts in said towns, when they were both Plympton, and shall forever hereafter be so considered and understood."

The remaining boundaries of Plympton are as follows: Beginning at the Halifax line and the corner of Pembroke on the shore of Jones River Pond, the line runs easterly into the pond, one hundred and four rods along the Pembroke line to the line of Kingston, and thence south six degrees east five hundred and sixty-one rods along the Kingston line; thence south seven degrees east by the line of Kingston two hundred and twenty rods; thence south forty-eight and a half degrees east by the Kingston line four hundred and fifty-five rods; thence south nine degrees east by the same line four hundred and twenty-five rods to the corner of the town of Carver. The Carver line has already been described in the act incorporating that town. The Middleboro' line begins at the southwesterly corner of the town, and runs north thirty-one and a half degrees west two hundred and eighteen rods; thence north thirty-two degrees west one hundred and ninety-six rods; thence north thirty-six degrees west three hundred and sixty-three

rods; and thence north thirty-six degrees west fifty-two rods to the Halifax line, which has been already described. These various acts of incorporation and descriptions of boundaries, though perhaps uninteresting to the general reader, may not be without value for occasional reference.

Following now the history of the old precinct from which the South Precinct, afterwards incorporated as the town of Carver, was separated in 1732, the first feature of interest was a grant made by the town of Plymouth on the 16th of March, 1701/2, of thirty acres of land to be laid out for the use of the ministry in the upper society, as the Second (or Plympton) Precinct was called before its incorporation as a town, "and a convenience for a burial-place and training-place, as near the meeting-house there as may be convenient." This grant included the old burial-ground, the green, and strips of land on its southerly end and easterly side, which have since been sold.

In 1730 the bounds of this grant were agreed to by the town and the owners of adjoining lands, and their agreement was entered in the records as follows:

"Whereas, we the subscribers, being chosen and appointed by the town of Plympton at their annual meeting in the month of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and thirty, as agents for the said town, to review and settle the bounds of a tract of land formerly laid out in said town for a ministry lot and for a conveniency of a training-place and a burying-place for said town, and whereas said tract of land is bounded round by the lands appertaining unto sundry persons, whose names are also hereunto subscribed, whom we have given legal notice to, and from the best information and the records of the lands abovesaid, we have mutually agreed with them, the owners of the lands adjoining, severally, that the boundaries hereafter mentioned shall abide and remain as a dividing-line between every of these tracts of land adjoining and the tract of land appertaining unto the said town of Plympton (that is to say), to begin at a rock which is the southwest corner bound of the ten acres of land laid out to Isaac Sampson; and thence to extend forty poles and about twelve feet due south to a stone set in the ground, with stones about it, in the range of John Wright's land: and thence by the range of his land southeast four degrees southerly seventeen poles to a red-oak tree standing in the way that goeth from Benjamin Weston's to the Meeting-House, which is the southeast corner-bound of said Wright's fifty-acre lot; and from said tree the line extends north seventeen degrees east twenty-seven poles to a red-oak tree with stones about it, which is the bound of the four and a quarter acres of land formerly laid out unto Edward Weston at the head of his old lot: and from thence east five degrees north thirty-nine poles to a red-oak tree, marked with a heap of stones about it, which is a corner-bound of the land between John and Benjamin Weston; and thence on the same range by the land of John Weston twenty-nine poles to the white-oak stump with a heap of stones about it, which is the corner-bound of the hundred-acre lot of land formerly laid out to Adam Wright; and thence bounded by the range of said hundred-acre lot north three and a half degrees east fifty-two poles to a stake and stones standing in the range, which is the southeast corner-bound of the three acres of land formerly laid out to Benjamin Soule, deceased, appertaining unto his sons, Benjamin and Ebenezer; and thence west twenty degrees north eight poles to a stake and heap of stones; and thence to extend north three and a half degrees east sixty poles by the land of Benjamin and Ebenezer Soule, aforesaid, to a stake standing at the north end of their stone wall; and thence to extend east twenty degrees south eight poles to a stake and stones about it, which is the northeast corner-bound of the eight acres laid out to Benjamin Soule, deceased; and thence to extend north three and a half degrees east sixteen poles to a red-oak tree, marked on four sides, with a heap of stones about it; and thence to extend east three and a half degrees south about twenty poles to a stake and stones standing by a rock in a piece of swamp ground; and thence to extend north ten poles and about six feet to a rock which is a corner-bound of Mr. Isaac Cushman's land; and thence bounded by his land west twenty-one degrees north forty-one poles to a white-oak tree standing on the north side of the highway, which is a corner-bound of Sylvanus Sampson's land, and thence leaving two poles for a highway on the southerly side of said tree; and from said two poles the line begins at a stone standing in the ground on a sandy plain in an old cartway; and thence extends by the land of Isaac Sampson south three degrees east until it cometh to the southerly end of Isaac Sampson's stone wall, to a stone set in the ground; and thence south, leaving forty feet for a highway, to a stake and stones; and thence to extend west three and a half degrees south thirty-five poles to a cedar stake and a heap of stones, which is the northeast corner bound of the ten acres of land belonging to Isaac Sampson; and thence to extend south one and a half degrees east forty-three poles and a half to a stake and stones, which is the southeast corner-bound of the said Isaac Sampson's ten-acre lot; and thence west three degrees south forty-three poles and a half to the rock first mentioned. Now the line or lines thus run and boundaries thus settled, we, David Bosworth, Ignatius Cushing, and Joseph Lucas, on the behalf of the town of Plympton, on the one part, and Isaac Cushman, Isaac Sampson, John Wright, Benjamin Weston, John Weston, Benjamin Soule, and Ebenezer Soule, owners of the land adjoining, on the other part, have mutually agreed that the same shall stand and remain as a full settlement between the said minister's lot, training-place, and burial-place aforesaid and the lands adjoining, as is before expressed. In witness whereof the parties to these presents have hereunto set their hands and seals the fourth day of February, 1730/1."

Up to the time of the incorporation of the Southern Precinct the town and precinct were identical. And even after that time the First Precinct continued to be controlled by the town, and parochial and municipal affairs were blended. On the 20th of September, 1731, the town chose Jonathan Parker as the successor of their old pastor, Isaac Cushman, who was then advanced in age, and who died in the next year. Mr. Parker was ordained on the 22d of December, 1731. He was born in Barnstable in 1705, and graduated at Harvard in 1726. His ministry continued up to the time of his death, which occurred on the 24th of April, 1776, and some of his descendants, still living in the town, are among its most respected inhabitants. His house stood on the west side of the green, south of the present meeting-house. It should be mentioned that during the ministry of Mr. Cushman a new meeting-house was built

to take the place of the former structure, in accordance with a vote of the town, passed Sept. 16, 1714. The old structure to be removed so soon must have either failed in size to meet the growing wants of the precinct, or it must have been so rude in its construction as to have fallen into a premature old age. The new meeting-house fronted the south, was plastered on its walls but not overhead, had no garret floor, and neither porch nor steeple. As was the custom of the times, its floor was left open and spaces granted to individuals to build pews as they were needed. The committee of the precinct, after the completion of the meeting-house, recommended that permission be granted to Francis Cook, Nathaniel Fuller, Samuel Bradfield, Thomas Shurtleff, Robert and John Waterman, William Shurtleff, Samuel Sturtevant, Jonathan Shaw, David Bosworth, Benjamin Eaton, John Cole, Benjamin Soule, and Nathaniel Harlow be permitted to build pews on the floor, and George Bryant, Ebenezer Lobdell, and Isaac Churchill in the galleries.

During the ministry of Mr. Parker a third church was built in 1772 on the green, twelve rods north of the site of the old one. It was fifty-seven feet long and forty-five wide, and had fifty windows, forty-five pews, four seats near the pulpit, and twenty-seven pews in the galleries. Unlike the old church, it fronted the west. Mr. Parker was succeeded by Ezra Sampson, who was ordained Feb. 15, 1775, as an associate of Mr. Parker, who died in April of the next year. Mr. Sampson was a native of Middleboro', and graduated at Yale College in 1772. He resigned April 4, 1796, and removed to the State of New York, where it is believed by the writer that he died. Mr. Sampson was succeeded by Ebenezer Withington, a graduate of Brown University, who was ordained Jan. 31, 1798, and, after a short ministry of three and a half years, resigned July 21, 1801. The successor of Mr. Withington was John Briggs, also a graduate of Brown University, who was installed Dec. 2, 1801, and resigned June 29, 1807. Elijah Dexter succeeded Mr. Briggs, also a graduate of Brown University, and was ordained Jan. 18, 1809. The pastorate of Mr. Dexter was a long and useful one, extending to May 2, 1851. During his pastorate his son, Henry Martyn Dexter, was born in Plympton, who, by his high attainments as a theologian, antiquary, and scholar, has won honor for his native town, as well as for himself. Charles Livingston succeeded Mr. Dexter, and was ordained Oct. 15, 1851, who, in his turn, has been followed by Josiah Ballard, Joseph W. Tarleton, Philip Titcomb, Benjamin F. Grant, George H. Shaw, and J. V. Hartshorn, the present incumbent, as acting pastors of the society.

Up to the year 1827 the town and precinct acted together as one, and the two were identical. The town settled the ministers, appropriated their salaries, and built and kept in repair the churches. In that year, on the 16th of April, the town, in its parochial capacity, reorganized as the First Precinct in Plympton distinct from the town in its municipal capacity, and from that time the town and precinct have been separate and distinct. Before that time all meetings of the town were held in the meeting-house, and, as if in recognition of their parochial as well as municipal character, the pastor of the precinct was invited and escorted to the meeting-house to open the meetings with a prayer. It is probable that the name meeting-house, so common in New England, is derived from the municipal use to which the early places of worship were put, and the propriety of adhering to the name after the abandonment of the use is questionable.

Town-meetings continued, however, to meet in the old church until the new church was built, in 1830, after which they were held in the hall of Josiah T. Ellis until the town house was built, in 1850. The new meeting-house now standing on the westerly side of the green was erected in 1830, on land presented to the precinct by Jonathan Parker. The land adjoining it, devoted to burial purposes, was bought afterwards of Zaccheus Parker, the son of Jonathan. The old training place has been abandoned as a meeting-house site, and been permitted to enjoy a condition of disuse and neglect. The eye of a stranger can see that, properly graded and ornamented and surrounded by a good roadway, it would become a spot which could not fail to attract some of that increasing number of persons who are seeking quiet and rest as essential features of either a summer or permanent residence.

The method adopted by the Plympton Precinct of divesting itself of its municipal clothing and assuming simply the parochial garb will explain to many readers how the old territorial parishes of New England, which were once towns, have broken the ties which bound them to the townships, and, as parochial organizations, have become heirs to the grants and property of the old municipal precincts. This method has been more than once opposed, and the right to adopt it disputed, but a decision of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts in the case of Milford against Godfrey and others, reported in the second volume of Pickering's Reports, page 91, settled the question. In that case "where a precinct owning a meeting-house became, upon their own application, incorporated into a town, after which for thirty-five years the meeting-house and all parochial affairs were under

the sole management of the town, but from some proceedings of the town, such as exempting certain inhabitants from taxes for the support of public worship, it could be inferred that the town acted with reference to the continued existence of the precinct, and as their agent it was held that the precinct might reorganize themselves, that the meeting-house continued to be their property, and that while they had the control of it and the occupancy of it for the purposes for which it was built, the use of it for municipal purposes did not give such an exclusive possession as would enable the town to maintain an action of trespass against any person for pulling down the meeting-house by the authority of the precinct."

This case illustrates precisely the situation and history of the Plympton Precinct and many others in New England. The Western Precinct of Plymouth was incorporated in 1695, and built a meeting-house in 1698; was, on its own petition, incorporated as the town of Plympton in 1707; its parochial affairs and records were blended with the municipal affairs and records until 1732, when the Southern Precinct of Plympton was incorporated; after that the present territory of Plympton formed the First Precinct of that town until the incorporation of Carver, in 1790, and from that time until the reorganization of the precinct, in 1827, the precinct again acted in its double capacity of town and precinct, finally succeeding as the First Parish of Plympton to all the rights and privileges of the old Western Precinct of Plymouth, incorporated in 1695, and inheriting the parochial capacity and authority of the town.

Having followed the current of church history, the narrative now turns to the exclusively municipal history of the town. The first town-meeting was held on the 1st of March, 1707/8, when William Shurtleff was chosen town clerk, and Caleb Loring, Samuel Sturtevant, and Benoni Lucas were chosen selectmen. These men may be considered the fathers of the town. Mr. Shurtleff was the son of William Shurtleff, who appeared in Plymouth at an early date and removed to Marshfield about 1660. The father married, in 1665, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lettice, of Plymouth, and was killed by lightning June 23, 1666. When struck he was holding a son in his arms, who remained unharmed, but whether it was William or a brother Thomas, neither history nor tradition states. William, the son, married, in 1683, Susanna, daughter of Barnabas Lathrop, and granddaughter of Rev. John Lathrop, who settled in Scituate in 1634. He removed to Plympton, and many of his descendants are now living in the two divisions of the old town. Caleb Loring was a son of Thomas Loring, of Plympton, and grandson of Thomas, who appeared in Hingham before 1657. He married Lydia, daughter of Edward Gray, and granddaughter of Thomas Lettice, and had a large family, which is still largely represented by its descendants in Plympton and other parts of the Old Colony. His wife's mother, Dorothy (Lettice) Gray, married for a second husband Nathaniel Clark, the notorious councillor of Andros, during the latter part of whose life his wife, living apart from him, resided with her daughter in Plympton, where she died and was buried. Samuel Sturtevant was a son of Samuel, who appeared in Plympton as early as 1643, and brother of John, who married Hannah, daughter of Josiah Winslow, the brother of the Governor. His children married into the Standish, Bosworth, and Shaw families, of Plympton, and their blood runs in the veins of more descendants in that town than bear the name. Benoni Lucas was the son of Thomas, who came to Plymouth, and married before 1658. He was born in Plymouth in 1659, and that part of Plympton which is now Carver contains many of the name among its inhabitants.

At the next town-meeting held on the 21st of February, 1708/9, the selectmen reported the following list of inhabitants qualified to vote in town-meetings:

Isaac Cushman.
Thomas Cushman.
Issachar Waterman.
William Shurtleff.
Elkanah Cushman.
Francis Cook.
John Bryant.
Jonathan Bryant.
John Everson.
Richard Everson.
Benjamin Eaton.
John Bryant, Jr.
James Bryant.
Jillet Swift.
Samuel Bryant.
Joseph Finney.
James Sears.
Samuel Sturtevant.
Robert Waterman.
Benjamin Curtis.
David Bosworth.
Nehemiah Sturtevant.
Samuel Sturtevant, Jr.
Ebenezer Standish.
William Sturtevant.
Joseph King.
Peter Tomson.
John Simmons.
Isaac King.
William Churchill.
Isaac Cushman, Jr.
George Sampson.
Edward Weston.
Joseph King, Jr.
John Wright.
Adam Wright.
Isaac Sampson.
Benjamin Soule.
Nathaniel Harlow.
Samuel Fuller.
Eleazer Rickard.
John Rickard.
Josiah Rickard.
John Pratt.
Jeduthan Robbins.
Jabez Eddy.
Henry Rickard.
Edward Tilson.
John Doty.
Robert Ransom.
Samuel Waterman.
Ephraim Tilson.
John Tilson.
Jonathan Shaw.
Benoni Shaw.
John Cole.
John Carver.
George Bonum.
Benoni Lucas.
John Barrows.
Nathaniel Wood.
Eleazer King.
Thomas Shurtleff.
Abiel Shurtleff.
Caleb Loring.

Before the incorporation of the town the old burial-place, one acre in extent, which was a part of the grant made by the town of Plymouth to the precinct in 1701/2, was laid out by a vote of the precinct passed May 30, 1706, and cleared under an agreement with the precinct by Benjamin Soule and Isaac Cushman.

About the same time the first mill, which was a mill for grinding corn, was built near the second mill-pond on the Winnatuxet River. An old bed or channel of the river ran from the south to the north side of the pond and back to the south side, and near the turn of the river on the north side of the pond the mill was built. The wheel of the mill, according to the memoranda of Lewis Bradford, turned horizontally and the shaft was upright, with the mill-spindle on the upper end, so that the stone turned with the wheel. Such a mill was called a gig-mill. Mr. Wright afterwards built another mill just above the bridge over the old Plympton cotton-factory pond, and on its northerly side. Some years after, Mr. Wright sold a privilege either to Nathaniel Thomas, of Marshfield, or to his son, Joseph, who early became an inhabitant of Plympton, and built a forge at the dam where the shoestring factory now stands. A short time before the forge was built, a grist-mill, which was the third mill of that character erected in Plympton, was built on the same dam, known as Weston's grist-mill. This mill had a fulling-mill attached to it to meet the wants of the people, who, in the latter part of the seventeenth century, in common with those in other parts of the Old Colony, spun and wove all their own cloth on domestic wheels and looms. The two first saw-mills were built, one on the Bridgewater road near the Lobdell estate, and the other at the head of the factory pond. In addition to the forge of Mr. Thomas, another was built at a previous date by a Mr. Mallinson, near the rolling-mill pond.

Adam Wright was evidently an active, enterprising man, who made use of all the opportunities which the times and the location offered. He was the son of Richard, and probably grandson of William Wright, a native of Austerfield, England, who came in the "Fortune" in 1621. Richard married Hester, a daughter of Francis Cook, of the "Mayflower," and died in 1691, at the age of eighty-three years. Adam, the son, had two wives, Sarah, daughter of John Soule, of Duxbury, and Mehitabel, daughter of Robert Barrow or Barrows. He died in 1724, about eighty years of age, leaving a large family, whose blood has come down to the present generation with no loss of the vigor with which it was impregnated by its enterprising ancestor. Joseph Thomas was the great-grandson of William Thomas, of Marshfield, already referred to. The records of the town show that he was not only a man bearing the burdens and responsibilities of private business, but one also repeatedly called by the town into the management of municipal affairs. Of Mr. Mallinson the writer knows nothing. If not a non-resident, it is probable that his citizenship was a temporary one, ending with the special business in which he was engaged.

One of the first acts of the new town was in connection with schools, and on the 21st of February, 1708, it was voted that the selectmen be instructed to provide a schoolmaster, and this vote was repeated for many years at the annual town-meetings. On the 25th of the same month a road was laid out to Lakenham. It ran "from Barnes' bridge to John Carver's ten-acre lot of land, to a red-oak tree marked, and from thence, on the eastward side of John Bonum's land, on John Carver's land, to the northwest end of said Carver's land, and thence through Abiel Shurtleff's land to the old causeway, and from the old causeway to the old path from South Meadows to Lakenham, and then along the path or by-way that now is till it comes from Pope's Point to Lakenham, and then, crossing that path to the westward, to a red-oak marked, and so by said marked tree till it comes to a walnut-tree marked, and from thence runs northerly to the old road or by-way, and then to Lakenham in the old road between Jonathan Shaw's and Benoni Shaw's land, which was laid out by the selectmen of the town of Plympton the day of the year aforesaid." On the 16th of February, 1709, "a way was laid out by the selectmen of the town of Plympton, and by them ordered to be recorded, viz., from the meeting-house in Plympton to Plymouth line, which is as followeth, viz.: we begin where the old road comes into Lakenham path, and so along the old road till it comes to the eastward side of Joseph King, Sr.'s land, and from thence to the southerly side of the road by a range of trees marked some distance from the road till you come to Nathaniel Harlow's field, and from thence to his house, and from thence to Deacon Rickard's land, so through said land by a range of trees marked till you come near John Rickard's house to a red-oak tree marked, and so along a road till you come to a corner of the field of Deacon Rickard's, and so along the range of the old lot of said Rickard till you come to the old road, and so along the road till you come to the Plymouth line." These two roads were the two earliest laid out by the town, and furnished better means of communication than had before existed between the two sections of Plympton and between the Central Village and Plym-

outh. The last-mentioned road is that which leads to what is called "parting ways."

At the March meeting in 1708, William Shurtleff was again chosen town clerk, and the succession of incumbents of that office up to the present time has been as follows:

1709–10. William Shurtleff.
1711–27. Isaac Cushman.
1728–31. Ignatius Cushing.
1732–38. Joseph Thomas.
1739–79. Josiah Perkins.
1780–86. Zephaniah Perkins.
1787–94. James Churchill.
1795–98. Elijah Bisbee.
1799. Joshua Loring.
1800–11. Elijah Bisbee.
1812–51. Lewis Bradford.
1852–58. William H. Soule.
1859–61. Isaiah S. Ripley.
1862–71. William Perkins.
1872. Barzillai E. Wright.
1873–82. Lewis B. Parker.
1883–84. Josiah P. Hammond.

The succession of incumbents of the Board of Selectmen has been as follows:

1708–10.—Caleb Loring, Samuel Sturtevant, Benoni Lucas.
1711–12.—Caleb Loring, Isaac Cushman, Benoni Lucas.
1713–21.—David Bosworth, Isaac Cushman, Benoni Lucas.
1722–23.—David Bosworth, Isaac Cushman, Jr., Benoni Lucas.
1724.—David Bosworth, Isaac Cushman, Jr., Samuel Bradford.
1725–27.—David Bosworth, Isaac Cushman, Jr., Benoni Lucas.
1728–29.—David Bosworth, Ignatius Cushing, Benoni Lucas.
1730.—David Bosworth, Ignatius Cushing, Joseph Lucas.
1731.—Samuel Bradford, Joseph Thomas, Joseph Lucas.
1732–33.—Samuel Bradford, Joseph Thomas, David Bosworth.
1734.—Samuel Bradford, Joseph Thomas, Joseph Lucas.
1735–38.—Barnabas Shurtleff, Joseph Thomas, Josiah Perkins.
1739–40.—Benjamin Weston, Samuel Shaw, Josiah Perkins.
1741.—Joseph Thomas, Samuel Shaw, Josiah Perkins.
1742.—Joseph Lucas, Samuel Shaw, Josiah Perkins.
1743–44.—Joseph Bridgham, Benjamin Weston, Josiah Perkins.
1745–46.—Joseph Bridgham, George Bryant, Josiah Perkins.
1747.—Roland Hammond, George Bryant, Josiah Perkins.
1748.—Samuel Shaw, George Bryant, Josiah Perkins.
1749.—Roland Hammond, George Bryant, Josiah Perkins.
1750.—Roland Hammond, George Bryant, Josiah Perkins.
1751.—Benjamin Weston, Abel Crocker, John Bradford.
1752–54.—Benjamin Weston, Benjamin Shurtleff, John Bradford.
1755–57.—Roland Hammond, Zebedee Chandler, Gideon Bradford.
1758–66.—Samuel Lucas, Zebedee Chandler, Gideon Bradford.
1767–70.—George Hammond, Zebedee Chandler, John Bryant.
1771.—Gideon Bradford, Zebedee Chandler, Samuel Lucas.
1772–73.—Gideon Sampson, Ignatius Loring, George Hammond.
1774.—Gideon Bradford, John Bryant, George Hammond.
1775.—Gideon Sampson, John Bryant, Thomas Savery.
1776. Samuel Lucas, Zebedee Chandler, Jabez Newland.
1777.—Gideon Sampson, Zebedee Chandler, George Hammond.
1778.—John Bryant, Isaiah Cushman, George Hammond.
1779.—John Shaw, Isaiah Cushman, Gideon Sampson.
1780.—Thomas Gannett, Elijah Bisbee, Francis Shurtleff.
1781.—Thomas Gannett, Elijah Bisbee, John Shaw.
1782–84.—Thomas Gannett, Elijah Bisbee, Francis Shurtleff.
1785.—Thomas Gannett, Isaac Churchill, William Atwood.
1786.—Thomas Gannett, Nehemiah Cobb, Ebenezer Soule.
1787.—John Bradford, William Atwood, Stephen Ellis.
1788–89.—Samuel Lucas, Gideon Bradford, William Ripley.
1790.—Thomas Gannett, Gideon Bradford, William Atwood.
1791—Thomas Sampson, Jonas Whitman, Stephen Ellis.
1792.—Thomas Sampson, Gideon Bradford, Stephen Ellis.
1793–94.—Thomas Sampson, Isaac Lobdell, Stephen Ellis.
1795.—Caleb Loring, George Sampson, Gideon Bradford.
1796–99.—Caleb Loring, Stephen Ellis, Asa Sherman.
1800.—Isaac Wright, Stephen Ellis, Zenas Bryant.
1801.—Seth Cushing, Nathaniel Carver, Thomas Sampson.
1802.—Seth Cushing, Stephen Ellis, Isaac Wright.
1803.—Isaac Churchill, Henry Leonard, Peleg Wright.
1804.—Stephen Ellis, Caleb Loring, Peleg Wright.
1805.—Stephen Ellis, Isaac Wright, Zephaniah Perkins.
1806.—Stephen Ellis, Isaac Wright, Seth Cushing.
1807–10.—Caleb Loring, Isaac Wright, Oliver Parker.
1811.—Caleb Loring, Isaac Wright, Levi Bradford.
1812.—Daniel Soule, Lemuel Bryant, Oliver Churchill.
1813–14.—Oliver Parker, Lemuel Bryant, Isaac Wright.
1815.—Oliver Parker, Elijah Bisbee, James Cushing.
1816–17. Oliver Parker, Elijah Bisbee, William Perkins.
1818.—Jonathan Parker, James Cushing, William Perkins.
1819.—Janathan Parker, John Bradford, Billya Wright.
1820.—Jonathan Parker, Spencer Holmes, Zenas Bryant, Jr.
1821.—Jonathan Parker, Martin Hayward, Zenas Bryant, Jr.
1822.—Philemon Fuller, Oliver Parker, Martin Hayward.
1823.—Philemon Fuller, Oliver Parker, Isaac Wright.
1824.—Jonathan Parker, Martin Hayward, Zenas Bryant.
1825.—Jonathan Parker, Martin Hayward, Ebenezer Lobdell.
1826.—Jonathan Parker, John Sampson, Josiah T. Ellis.
1827–29.—Jonathan Parker, Pelham Holmes, Josiah T. Ellis.
1830.—Martin Hayward, Pelham Holmes, Josiah T. Ellis.
1831–32.—William Perkins, Richard Cooper, Jr., Josiah T. Ellis.
1833.—Zenas Bryant, Jr., Zaccheus Sherman, Oliver Churchill.
1834–36.—Joseph Sherman, Richard Cooper, Jr., Josiah T. Ellis.
1837.—Martin Perkins, Richard Cooper, Jr., Josiah T. Ellis.
1838.—Zenas Bryant, Isaiah Churchill, Willard Ellis.
1839.—Zenas Bryant, John Sherman, Richard Cooper, Jr.
1840.—Zenas Bryant, John Sherman, John P. Ellis.
1841.—Thomas M. Harrub, John Sherman, John P. Ellis.
1842.—Thomas M. Harrub, Zaccheus Parker, John P. Ellis.
1843.—Isaiah Churchill, Zaccheus Parker, Daniel Perkins.
1844.—William M. Bisbee, Zaccheus Parker, Daniel Perkins.
1845.—William M. Bisbee, Cephas Bumpus, Benjamin Warren.
1846.—Isaac Wright, Cephas Bumpus, Benjamin Warren.
1847.—Zaccheus Parker, Stephen Clark, James M. Harrub.
1848.—Zaccheus Parker, Isaac Wright, Bela Wadsworth.
1849.—Zaccheus Parker, Joseph Sampson, Jr., Bela Wadsworth.
1850.—Isaac Wright, Elijah Bisbee, C. C. Bumpus.
1851.—John P. Ellis, Joseph B. Nye, Alden Miller.
1852–53.—C. C. Bumpus, Edson Ellis, Harvey Fuller.
1854.—George W. Sherman, Charles H. Perkins, Isaac Wright.
1855.—George B. Fuller, Isaiah S. Ripley, Isaac Wright.
1856.—Joseph B. Nye, Isaiah S. Ripley, Isaac Wright.
1857.—Joseph B. Nye, Isaiah S. Ripley, William Perkins.
1858.—Joseph B. Nye, John P. Ellis, Josiah S. Hammond.
1859.—Zaccheus Parker, William Perkins, James C. Ellis.
1860–61.—Zaccheus Parker, Ira S. Holmes, Charles H. Perkins.
1862.—Isaiah Churchill, Alexander Harvey, Charles H. Perkins.
1863.—George W. Sherman, Seneca Briggs, Charles H. Perkins.
1864.—George W. Sherman, John Sherman, Charles H. Perkins.
1865.—William Perkins, John Sherman, George W. Sherman.
1866–67.—William Perkins, Zaccheus Parker, Ira S. Holmes.
1868.—William Perkins, James S. Bonney, Ira S. Holmes.
1869.—William Perkins, John Sherman, Joseph B. Nye.

1870.—William Perkins, Zaccheus Parker, James S. Bonney.
1871.—William Perkins, Zaccheus Parker, John Sherman.
1872.—Joseph H. Fuller, Zaccheus Parker, Joseph B. Nye.
1873–75.—John Sherman, Ira S. Holmes, Lemuel Bryant.
1876.—John Sherman, William Perkins, Lemuel Bryant.
1877.—Herschel E. Briggs, William L. Randall, Josiah P. Hammond.
1878–79.—James S. Bonney, John Sherman, Frederick M. Harrub.
1880.—William Perkins, John Sherman, Stephen Churchill.
1881–82.—Frederick M. Harrub, T. S. Ripley, Lewis B. Parker.
1883.—Josiah P. Hammond, A. E. Bonney, Lemuel Bryant.
1884.—Josiah P. Hammond, Albert Bonney, Lemuel Bryant.

No record is made of the choice of a moderator until 1724. Who presided at town-meetings before that time, whether the clerk or selectmen or a moderator whose election was not thought worthy of record, there are no means of determining. Since that time the following persons have officiated at annual meetings:

1724. Caleb Loring.
1725. Benoni Lucas.
1726. Benoni Shaw.
1727. Benoni Lucas.
1728–31. Caleb Loring.
1732. John Weston.
1733–35. Samuel Bradford.
1736–37. Barnabas Shurtleff.
1738. Samuel Bradford.
1739. Barnabas Shurtleff.
1740. Ignatius Loring.
1741. George Sampson.
1742–43. Benjamin Weston.
1744. Joseph Thomas.
1745. Benjamin Weston.
1746–54. George Sampson.
1755. John Bradford.
1756–57. Benjamin Weston.
1758–59. John Bradford.
1760–62. Gideon Bradford.
1763–65. John Bradford.
1766–71. Zebedee Chandler.
1772. Gideon Sampson.
1773–74. Timothy Ripley.
1775. Gideon Sampson.
1776. Zebedee Chandler.
1777. Gideon Sampson.
1778. Seth Cushing.
1779. Gideon Sampson.
1780–81. Seth Cushing.
1782. Francis Shurtleff.
1783. Isaiah Cushman.
1784. Francis Shurtleff.
1785–86. Seth Cushing.
1787–88. Thomas Gannett.
1789. Seth Cushing.
1790. Gideon Bradford.
1791. Seth Cushing.
1792. Gideon Bradford.
1793. Seth Cushing.
1794. Elijah Bisbee.
1795–96. Gideon Bradford.
1797–99. Stephen Ellis.
1800–1. Isaac Bonney.
1802. Stephen Ellis.
1803. Elias Churchill.
1804. Stephen Ellis.
1805–6. Seth Cushing.
1807. Pelham Holmes.
1808–10. Isaac Wright.
1811–13. Zabdiel Bradford.
1814–17. Elijah Bisbee.
1818. Martin Hayward.
1819. Marston Sampson.
1820. Pelham Holmes.
1821. Martin Hayward.
1822–24. Pelham Holmes.
1825–32. Josiah T. Ellis.
1833–36. Arnold Leach.
1837–46. Josiah T. Ellis.
1847. James C. Ellis.
1848. Josiah T. Ellis.
1849–50. Cephas C. Bumpus.
1851. Josiah S. Hammond.
1852–54. Cephas C. Bumpus.
1855. Erastus Leach.
1856. Isaac Wright.
1857–58. Daniel S. McLean.
1859. George B. Fuller.
1860. Joseph B. Nye.
1861. Daniel S. McLean.
1862. James C. Ellis.
1863. Joseph B. Nye.
1864. James C. Ellis.
1865–67. George B. Fuller.
1868. Joseph B. Nye.
1869. Herschel E. Briggs.
1870–71. Joseph B. Nye.
1872. Herschel E. Briggs.
1873. George B. Fuller.
1874. John Sherman.
1875–77. Herschel E. Briggs.
1878–80. John Sherman.
1881–82. Herschel E. Briggs.
1883. Charles H. Perkins.
1884. Herschel E. Briggs.

No record is to be found in the town books of the choice of a town treasurer until 1717, until which time it is very probable that the finances of the town were managed by the selectmen. Since 1717 the following persons have been chosen to that office:

1717. Isaac Cushman.
1718–20. Nathaniel Harlow.
1721–32. Caleb Loring.
1733–36. Polycarpus Loring.
1737–61. George Sampson.
1762–66. Zebedee Chandler.
1767–71. Benjamin Weston.
1771–78. Jabez Newland.
1779. Elijah Bisbee.
1780–81. Zephaniah Perkins.
1782–84. Gideon Sampson.
1785–86. Isaiah Cushman.
1787. John Chamberlin.
1788. Elijah Bisbee.
1789. Benjamin Crocker.
1790–98. Elijah Bisbee.
1799–1806. George Sampson.
1807–31. Jonathan Parker.
1832–37. Josiah T. Ellis.
1838–39. Zaccheus Parker.
1840–41. John Sampson.
1842. Zaccheus Parker.
1843–62. John P. Ellis.
1863–70. William Perkins.
1871–78. Zaccheus Parker.
1879–82. Lewis B. Parker.
1883–84. Josiah P. Hammond.

The first representative to the General Court was chosen in 1719. It is probable that before that time little interest was felt by the town in matters outside of the organization of its own municipal affairs. Indeed, in many scattering years afterwards the town voted formally to choose no representative. From 1719 down to the year 1857, when representative districts were established by law, making Hanson, Halifax, and Plympton a representative district, the following persons have represented the town in the General Court:

1719–21. Benoni Lucas.
1723. Elkanah Cushman.
1724. Samuel Sturtevant.
1725–26. Isaac Cushman, Jr.
1727–39. Samuel Bradford.
1740–42. William Churchill.
1743–45. Benjamin Weston.
1746–49. William Churchill.
1750–51. Barnabas Shurtleff.
1752. Benjamin Cushman.
1753–57. Isaac Bonney.
1758–67. John Bradford.
1768. Isaac Bonney.
1769. John Bradford.
1770–71. None.
1772–74. Samuel Lucas.
1775–76. Seth Cushing.
1777. John Bridgham.
Thomas Cushman.
1778. Gideon Sampson.
1779. Seth Cushing.
1780. Zephaniah Perkins.
1781. Seth Cushing.
1782–90. Francis Shurtleff.
1791. Seth Cushing.
1792. Gideon Bradford.
1793–99. None.
1800–1. Seth Cushing.
1802–5. None.
1806. Seth Cushing.
1807. None.
1808–14. Elijah Bisbee.
1815. None.
1816. Jonathan Parker.
1817–18. None.
1819. Jonathan Parker.
1820–27. None.
1828–29. Jonathan Parker.
1830. None.
1831–33. Jonathan Parker.
1834–36. Josiah T. Ellis.
1837. None.
1838. Zaccheus Parker.
1839–40. None.
1841–43. Lewis Bradford.
1844. None.
1845–46. Cephas C. Bumpus.
1847. None.
1848. Elijah Dexter.
1849. None.
1850–51. Joseph B. Nye.
1852. C. C. Bumpus.
1853. John P. Ellis.
1854–56. None.

These lists of names not only show who were the prominent men in different generations, but probably comprehend most of the names of the families at

different periods dwelling in the town. It will be noticed that new names were constantly making their appearance, and gradually enlarging the circle, once confined to those whose ancestry has already been described. Rev. Jonathan Parker had come in from Barnstable and founded a family which ever since his day has occupied a prominent position in the town. John Avery Parker, of New Bedford; Oliver Parker, the manufacturer; Jonathan Parker, for many years the treasurer and representative of the town; and in the present generation Zaccheus Parker and his son, the late Lewis B. Parker, have all illustrated in their character and lives the genuine Puritan spirit and vigor of blood so largely possessed by their ancestors. William Churchill had come in from Plymouth, the son of John, who came to Plymouth in 1643, and in him, too, Plympton found a source of pure Pilgrim blood, which has flowed in an untainted stream through the veins of a numerous posterity. Joel Ellis had come in, the son of Samuel, and grandson of John, the ancestor, who married, in 1645, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Freeman, and settled in Sandwich probably at the date of its settlement, in 1639. Ignatius Cushing had come in from Scituate, the grandson of Matthew, who came over in 1638, and settled in Hingham, and Edmund Weston, from Duxbury, the son of Edmund, who came to Boston in the "Elizabeth and Ann," in 1635. Nathaniel Harlow had come in from Plymouth, the son of William, who appeared in Lynn in 1637, and afterwards removed to Sandwich, and finally to Plymouth, the ancestor of a family whose name may be found in all parts of the Old Colony; and Josiah Perkins had come with his father, Luke, from Hampton, where his grandfather, Abraham, was an early settler, and his descendants, too, have been and continue to be men in whom the town often confides the management of its affairs. Benjamin Soule had come in from Duxbury, who married a Standish, and was the grandson of George Soule, who came in the "Mayflower;" and Jabez Newland came, who, having married a daughter of Ebenezer Standish, of Plympton, settled in the town, and was for a time active in promoting its welfare. David Bosworth came in from Plymouth, the son of Benjamin, of Hull, and married Mercy Sturtevant, a daughter of one of the earliest settlers of the town. Ebenezer Standish had come in from Duxbury, the grandson of Miles, and some of his descendants bearing the name may still be found within the limits of the township. Besides these the Lobdells and Shermans and Bonneys and Bisbees and Haywards and Leaches and Holmes and Gannetts and Ripleys and Fullers and Bryants had come in from various parts of the Old Colony, all mingling together, and leaving a posterity which exists to-day as free from foreign ingredients as any community which can be found in the length and breadth of the land.

Up to the time when the incipient stages of the Revolution began to appear, little occurred to break the monotony of the town's agricultural life. In those days, and indeed until a very recent period, the fields of Massachusetts were depended upon for the support of its people, and little or nothing for the consumption of man or beast came from beyond its borders. In fact each district and town was expected to raise its own supplies, so difficult were the methods of communication, and consequently those towns which possessed agricultural advantages were thrifty and prosperous. Plympton was favorably situated at the central point of diagonal lines crossing the county of Plymouth, and the quiet which now characterizes its streets and roadways must be in striking contrast to the comparative bustle and activity which prevailed when it lay on the great thoroughfares between the various prominent towns of the county. Even up to the time of recent railroad intercommunication, Plympton was the chosen spot for political and religious conventions, being equidistant from the remote corners of the county. But though remote from steam communication, and suffering from a general stagnation of manufactures and agriculture and trade, it must not be thought that it has met with its death, and that it is beyond the hope of resurrection. In the evolution of a new country, with the rapidly-shifting scenes which must attend such a process, there must be at times an overflow here and a drainage there until a level is reached, from and above which a general rise must eventually occur, lifting every locality to a higher plane of prosperity and wealth. Our country, even in New England, is still new; its waves of population have not yet settled to a rest; everything is still in a formative condition; towns here and there may grow rich and others grow poor, but we must be assured that the time will come when the rich will overflow and the poor will begin to prosper and rise.

Concerning the passage of the Stamp Act, which in many towns created serious alarm, little was done by the town of Plympton. In 1766, when the cost of the disturbances and riots caused by that act began to be counted, a vote was passed in town-meeting expressing the opposition of the town to any payment to the Lieutenant-Governor or others of any compensation for the damage which the disturbances had occasioned. In 1768 it was voted to concur with the

inhabitants of Boston in their determination to cease the importation of British goods. On the 21st of September, in that year, it was voted "to choose a committee of one to go to Boston in order to act with a number of gentlemen chosen in Boston and other towns in the province, to meet at Faneuil Hall on the 22d inst., in order to take into consideration the dangerous situation we apprehend this province is in, inasmuch as Governor Barnard has dissolved the General Court at a time when we apprehend there is danger of a speedy French war, and at the same time we are threatened with being deprived of our civil and religious liberties, and for them to do what they shall think most for the honor of his majesty and the best good and safety of this Province."

On the 11th of July, 1774, it was voted "not to purchase or consume any goods of any kind imported from Great Britain after the 1st of October next, until our liberties are restored." This resolve was passed by a vote of ninety-seven to fifteen. At the same meeting, George Bryant, Seth Cushing, William Ripley, Samuel Lucas, Thomas Savery, and Josiah Perkins were chosen a committee to consider and report on the condition of public affairs, and subsequently reported as follows:

"We, the subscribers, being chosen a committee to take into consideration the precarious state and dangerous situation in which the public affairs of this Province are now under, and which threaten great distress through all the colonies, beg leave to report.

"In the first place, we recommend unto all to be deeply humble before God, under a due sense of the many aggravated sins which abound in the land in this day of our calamity, which is the foundation cause of all the sorrows and calamities that we feel or fear, and repent and turn to God with our whole hearts, and thus we may humbly hope that God will graciously be pleased to return unto us, and appear for our deliverance, and save us from the distress we are now laboring under, and prevent heavier calamities coming upon us. We also recommend this town by no means to be concerned in purchasing or consuming any goods imported from Great Britain after the first day of October next and until our grievances are removed, and with regard to entering into any combination respecting purchasing goods imported from Great Britain, we humbly conceive it would be very imprudent to act anything of that nature until the result of the Congress shall be made public, and upon the report thereof we advise the town to be very active in pursuing the most regular method in order to promote the good of the public and the flourishing state of the same."

It was voted to send the report to the town clerk of the town of Boston, and the same committee, with David Magoon, James Harlow, John Bridgham, John Shaw, Isaiah Cushman, and Isaac Churchill added, was instructed to consider the result of the Congress when reached, and report to the town what action it was expedient to take in the premises.

The tone and spirit of the above report illustrate both the parochial and municipal complexions which characterized the meetings of the town. In the one we discover the peace-loving spirit of the gospel, which puts its faith in God; in the other we discover the more secular and practical injunction, "to keep your powder dry." On the 21st of the following September, Josiah Perkins, William Ripley, and Thomas Savery were chosen a committee to draw up and report instructions to Samuel Lucas, the representative of the town to the General Court, and the following instructions were subsequently reported and adopted:

"Whereas, we the subscribers, being chosen a committee to draw up instructions for the representative to the General Court, we have done it in the following manner. In the first place, we advise him by no means to be aiding or consenting to any transaction to be done at the General Court that is inconsistent with our charter rights and privileges, and also if in case the Government should adjourn the Court to Boston, we advise him by no means to give his attendance, unless the Government be so good as to remove his forces out of the town."

Samuel Lucas, the representative, was also chosen to attend a Provincial Congress, at Concord, on the 11th of October. On the 3d of January, 1775, Samuel Lucas was again chosen a delegate to Provincial Congress, to be held at Cambridge on the 10th of February. At the same meeting the town voted not to pay the minute-men any regular pay, but instructed the selectmen to provide for such as could not provide for themselves. In March, 1775, Seth Cushing, who was then acting as representative, was instructed to act as a delegate to Provincial Congress as the successor of Mr. Lucas.

At this time, in the early part of 1775, there were four military companies in Plympton, and these companies were called into active service to march to Marshfield on the 19th of April, the very day on which the battles of Concord and Lexington were fought. Unlike other towns in the county, Marshfield in its municipal capacity had taken ground against the initiatory steps of the Revolution. It had passed in town-meeting resolves condemning the disturbances caused by the Stamp Act, and other resolves condemning the destruction of tea. Its most pronounced loyalists had been so seriously annoyed by the patriots of other towns, that, at their request, Capt. Balfour with a company of Queen's Guards, numbering one hundred and twenty men, was sent in January, 1775, to Marshfield for their protection. The presence of these troops was such a menace and insult to the people of the county, that the First Regiment of the county militia marched on the 19th of April to attack them. On the arrival of the regiment at Marshfield, on the 20th, it was found that in consequence of the battles of the day before, Gen. Gage

had sent orders for the immediate return of Capt. Balfour to Boston, and that in obedience to that order his embarkation had been effected only an hour or two before. The regiment consisted of six or seven hundred men, and Capt. Balfour afterwards stated that if he had been attacked he should have surrendered without firing a gun. Thus Marshfield not only narrowly escaped furnishing the first battle-field of the war, but also furnishing a victory with the moral effect of which that of the skirmishes of Concord and Lexington would present no comparison.

The officers of the First Regiment were Theophilus Cotton, of Plymouth, colonel; Thomas Lathrop, of Plymouth, lieutenant-colonel; John Gray, of Kingston, first major; and Seth Cushing, of Plympton, second major. The Plympton companies in this regiment, all of which went to Marshfield, were under the command of Capt. John Bradford, Capt. Thomas Loring, Capt. William Atwood, and Capt. Nathaniel Shaw. The members of Capt. Bradford's company were as follows:

John Bradford, capt.
Jesse Sturtevant, lieut.
James Harlow, ensign.
Thomas Sampson, sergt.
C. Sturtevant, sergt.
Issachar Bisbee, corp.
Freeman Ellis, corp.
Richard Bosworth, corp.
Zenas Bryant, drummer.
Ezekiel Palmer, fifer.
John Churchill.
Josiah Tomson.
George Bisbee.
Elisha Faxon.
Ignatius Loring.
Perez Bradford.
Nehemiah Bisbee.
David Briggs.
John Briggs.
Jonathan Curtis.
Jacob Cushman.
Stephen Churchill.
Josiah Cushman.
Elias Churchill.
Barnabas Harlow.
Oliver Holmes.
Isaac Waterman.
Ezekiel Johnson.
Isaac Lobdell.
Elijah McFarlin.
Josiah Perkins.
Isaiah Ripley.
William Ripley.
Zabdiel Sampson.
Ephraim Soule.
Ephraim Tinkham.
Isaiah Thomas.
Nathan Tinkham.
Joseph Wright.
Nathan Churchill.
Stephen Ellis.
Joel Ellis.
Isaac Cushman.
Zephaniah Perkins.
Abner Bisbee.
Sylvanus Bartlett.
John Weston.
Ephraim Tomson.
Ebenezer Tomson.
Adam Tomson.
Joshua Carter.
Samuel Parris.
Samuel Sturtevant.

The members of Capt. Thomas Loring's company were:

Thomas Loring, capt.
Job Weston, sergt.
Ebenezer Soule, corp.
Levi Bryant, drummer.
Zebedee Chandler.
James Churchill.
Ezekiel Loring.
Elijah Bisbee, Jr.
Thomas Cushman.
Ebenezer Lobdell.
Elkanah Cushman, Jr.
Adam Wright.
Levi Wright.
Benjamin Wright.
Nathaniel Churchill.
Benjamin Bryant.
Ebenezer Cushman.
Ebenezer Churchill.
Gideon Bradford.
Isaac Rickard.
Lemuel Ripley.
Josiah Chandler.
Isaiah Cushman, Jr.
Abner Harlow.
Zadoc Weston.
Joseph Wright.
Samuel Wright.
Silas Sturtevant.
Asa Hooper.
Noah Sturtevant.
Nathaniel Bonney, Jr.
Joshua Bryant.
Isaac Churchill, Jr.
Nathaniel Harlow.
Ephraim Bryant.
Joshua Loring.
Ezra Bonney.
Jacob Bryant.
Job Wright.
Joseph Wright.
James Bishop.
Henry Sampson.
Daniel Soule.
Nathaniel Fuller.
Job Holmes.
Noah Bosworth.
Thomas Harlow.
Simeon Bonney.
Samuel Cushman.
Winslow Bradford.
Joshua Chandler.
Nathaniel Rider.
Peter Thayer.
Theophilus Rickard.
Lemuel Rickard.
Jonathan Rickard.
Zachariah Cushman.
Lazarus Harlow.
Isaac Wright.
Peleg Lawson.
Benjamin Cushman.
Caleb Cushman.
John Churchill.
Elisha Whitten, Jr.
Benjamin Blossom.
Benjamin Soule.
Caleb Loring.
Gideon Sampson.
Luke Perkins.
Job Holmes, Jr.
Zachariah Standish.
Nathaniel Pratt, Jr.
Ebenezer Bonney.
Samuel Bonney.
David Churchill.
James Magoon.
Abner Hall.
Isaac Churchill (3d).
Noah Bisbee.
John Bisbee.
Josiah Ripley.
William Churchill.
John Barnes.
Timothy Ripley.
Joseph Ripley.

The members of Capt. William Atwood's company were as follows:

William Atwood, capt.
James Murdock, 1st lieut.
Joseph Barrows, 2d lieut.
William Washburn, sergt.
John Shaw, sergt.
Joseph Atwood, sergt.
Simmons Barrows, corp.
Roland Hammond.
Jabez Muxam.
Thomas Muxam.
Gideon Perkins.
Benjamin Tubbs.
Jonathan Barrows.
Nathaniel Atwood.
Robert Sturtevant.
Bartlett Murdock.
Benjamin Benson.
Ebenezer Durham.

The members of Capt. Shaw's company were:

Nathaniel Shaw, capt.
Jonathan Tilson, 1st lieut.
Francis Shurtleff, 2d lieut.
Joshua Perkins, sergt.
Joseph Cobb, sergt.
Eleazer Crocker, sergt.
Elisha Lucas, sergt.
Consider Chase, corp.
Samuel Cobb, corp.
Eleazer Rickard, Jr., corp.
Joseph Crocker, corp.
Ebenezer Ransom, drummer.
Isaiah Tilson, drummer.
Samuel Lucas.
Lemuel Crocker.
John Lucas.
David Wood.
James Doten.
Hezekiah Cole.
Nathan Cobb.
Daniel Faunce.
John Rickard.
William Sturtevant.
Issachar Fuller.
Barnabas Lucas.
John Sherman.
John Atwood.
Benjamin Shurtleff.
Edward Stephens.
Edward Stephens, Jr.
William Stephens.
Lemuel Stephens.
John Stephens.
Amaziah Doten.
Joseph Ransom.
Elijah Ransom.
Joshua Totman.

John Dunham.
Eleazer Robbins.
Noah Pratt.
Sylvanus Dunham.
Simeon Dunham.
Silas Dunham.
Elijah Dunham.
Daniel Vaughan.
Daniel Vaughan, Jr.
William Cobb.
Joseph Vaughan.
Samuel Vaughan.
Abiel Shurtleff.
Thomas Savery.
Andrew Barrows.
John Shurtleff.
George Hammond.
Ambrose Shaw.
Benjamin Shaw.
Benjamin Shaw, Jr.
Caleb Atwood.
Jonathan Shaw.
Nehemiah Shaw.
Elijah Lucas.
Isaac S. Lucas.
Eleazer Rickard.
Abner Rickard.
Elijah Rickard.
Joseph Bondman.

Whether the soldiers who served at this time were credited to the town as a part of its quota in the war cannot be ascertained. It is certain, however, that the rolls containing their names were returned to the State authorities, and it is probable that many of the survivors became pensioners of the government. In 1776 the following members of Capt. Nathaniel Shaw's company, which represented the south part of the town, now Carver, were sent to Boston on temporary service:

Francis Shurtleff, 1st lieut.
Joseph Cole, 2d lieut.
Timothy Cobb, sergt.
Samuel Lucas (3d), sergt.
Consider Chase, sergt.
Samuel Vaughan, sergt.
John Lucas, corp.
Ebenezer Ransom, drummer.
Sylvanus Stephens, fifer.
Hezekiah Cole.
Nehemiah Cobb.
Samuel Cobb.
Asa Dunham.
Noah Fuller.
Isaac Shaw Lucas.
Abijah Lucas.
Eleazer Robbins.
Joseph Ransom.
David Ransom, Jr.
Benjamin Shurtleff, Jr.
Daniel Vaughan.
Thomas Savery.
Isaac Lucas.

The following men enlisted in the company of Capt. Nelson, of Plymouth, in the same year, for service at Fort Edward:

Corporal Sturtevant.
Nathaniel Pratt.
Elijah McFarlin.
Elijah Rickard.
Sylvanus Stephens.
Joseph Whitten.
Stephen Atwood.
Amaziah Doten.
Elijah Dunham.
Silas Dunham.
Benjamin Tubbs.
Jonathan Rickard.

The following enlisted in the same year, for temporary service in Boston, in the company of Capt. Stetson:

John Muxam.
Eleazer Rickard.
John Tilson.
Sergeant Sturtevant.
Gideon Bradford.
James Bishop.
Nehemiah Sturtevant.

The following enlisted for temporary service in Boston, in the same year, in Capt. Thomas Turner's company:

Joshua Loring, sergt.
Moses Standish.
Josiah Perkins.
Peleg Sampson.
Ebenezer Churchill.

In the same year Joseph Whitten enlisted for temporary service in Capt. Amasa Soper's company.

The following enlisted in 1777 for service at Bristol, R. I.:

Joshua Perkins, 1st lieut.
Abiel Shurtleff.
Joseph Barrows.
Samuel Lucas.
William Washburn.
Simeon Barrows.
Peleg Barrows.
Bartlett Murdock.
Benjamin Ward.
Joshua Totman.
James Murdock.
Andrew Barrows.
John Shaw (3d).
Jabez Muxam.
Asa Sturtevant.
Asa Barrows.
William Morrison.
Ellis Griffith.

In the same year the following members of one of the Plympton companies, then in command of James Harlow, were sent to Boston on temporary service:

Elijah Bisbee, 1st lieut.
Job Weston, 2d lieut.
Joel Ellis, Jr., sergt.
Ebenezer Bonney, sergt.
Stephen Ellis, sergt.
Nathaniel Fuller, sergt.
Noah Bisbee, corp.
Nathaniel Sherman, corp.
Gid. Bradford, drummer.
Simeon Bonney.
Calvin Bradford.
Josiah Cushman.
Jacob Cushman.
John Chamberlin.
Freeman Ellis.
Benjamin Fuller.
Nathaniel Harlow.
Joshua Loring.
Ezra Perry.
Josiah Perkins.
Theophilus Rickard.
Isaac Rickard.
Joseph Wright.
Isaac Wright.
Samuel Wright.
Elisha Whitten.
Levi Wright.
Samuel Wright (2d).

The following members of another of the Plympton companies, then commanded by Capt. Thomas Sampson, were sent to Bristol, R. I., in 1777:

Thomas Sampson, capt.
Zephaniah Perkins.
Ebenezer Soule.
Eleazer Ripley.
Ephraim Soule.
Samuel Ripley.
Shadrach Standish.
Joshua Bryant.
Asaph Soule.
Stephen Churchill.
Peleg Sampson.
Nathan Bryant.
Jacob Bryant.
Francis Cook.
Jabez Weston.
John Churchill.
George Bisbee.
Samuel Bonney.
Zachariah Standish.
Benjamin Soule.
Moses Standish.
William Churchill.
Caleb Loring.

In the same year the following enlisted for eight months' service:

Ezra Perry.
Caleb Cushman.
William Ripley.
John King.
Noah Fuller.
Zephaniah Doty.
Benjamin Lucas.
Isaac Lucas.
Elijah Raymond.
Bela Lucas.

The following enlisted in the same year for three years:

Andrew Cushman.
Josiah Perkins.
Consider Pratt.
John Morris.
Jonathan Holmes.
Luther Bryant.
Ferdinand Hall.
Isaac Tinkham.
Ezra Perry.
William Ripley.

James Harlow.
James Bonney.
Isaac Bonney.
Joseph Chamberlin.
James Bishop.
Joshua Churchill.

On the 20th of April, 1778, William Ripley, Samuel Lucas, Thomas Savery, Isaiah Cushman, and Elijah Bisbee were chosen a committee to take into consideration a plan of government sent to the town for approval, and on their report it was rejected by a vote of fifty-five to seventeen. On the same day one hundred pounds were appropriated for the benefit of the families of soldiers. In this year the following recruits were raised for three months' service in Rhode Island under Gen. Sullivan: From the company of Capt. James Harlow, Nathaniel Sherman, Josiah Cushman, and Samuel Wright; from the company of Capt. Thomas Sampson, Barnabas Harlow, corporal, Peleg Sampson, and Samuel Gardner; and from the company of Capt. George Hammond, James Murdock and Josiah Barrows, Jr. In the autumn of the same year the following recruits were enlisted for temporary service in and about Boston, under Gen. Heath: From the company of Capt. Sampson, Peleg Sampson, Thomas Churchill, Arthur Chandler, and Francis Cook; from the company of Capt. Shaw, John Shaw, Benjamin Shaw, James Howland, James Vaughan, and Samuel Cobb. In the same year Ichabod Finney, Joseph Perkins, and Zachariah Cushman, from the company of Capt. Sampson; Joseph Crocker, Samuel Cobb, and Asa Dunham, from the company of Capt. Shaw; Simeon Bonney, Jr., and Joseph Whiting, from the company of Capt. Harlow; and Barsillai Besse and Ephraim Barrows, from the company of Capt. Hammond, enlisted to march to Fishkill for nine months' service. In the same year Seth Churchill, Jr., Benjamin Bryant, and Seth Johnson, from Capt. Sampson's company; Barnabas Cobb, from Capt. Shaw's company; Nathaniel Pratt, Jr., and Joseph Whiting, from Capt. Harlow's company; and William Washburn, from Capt. Hammond's company, enlisted for eight months, and marched to Peekskill, N. Y. In the same year David Churchill, Jr., James Soule, and Joseph Churchill, from Capt. Sampson's company; David Wood, Jr., John Dunham, and Samuel Lucas (3d), from Capt. Shaw's company; Jacob Wright, Joseph Wright, and John Bisbee, from Capt. Harlow's company; and Daniel Bumpus, from Capt. Hammond's company, enlisted to march to Providence on six months' service. In the same year Ebenezer Cushman and Amos Jeffrey, of Capt. Sampson's command; Joseph Lucas, Jr., and Benoni Shaw, of Capt. Shaw's; Josiah Ripley, sergt., and William Sampson, of Capt. Harlow's; and Joshua Perkins, Jr., of Capt. Hammond's, were sent to Cambridge under Gen. Nathaniel Goodwin, of Plymouth, to guard the prisoners of the captured army of Burgoyne.

In the same year the following members of the Plympton companies enlisted for two months' service in Rhode Island, under Gen. Sullivan.

From Capt. Sampson's company:

Perez Bradford, sergt.
Eleazer Ripley, sergt.
Ephraim Soule, sergt.
John Churchill.
Ichabod Churchill.
Arthur Chandler.
Zebedee Chandler.

From Capt. Shaw's company:

Noah Pratt.
Benjamin Ransom.
John Rickard.
Issachar Fuller, Jr.
Edward Stephens.
Daniel Vaughan.
Isaac Shaw.

From Capt. Harlow's company:

Asaph Bisbee.
Samuel Bradford.
Nathaniel Harlow.
James Holmes.
William Chamberlain.
Nathan Wright.
Nathan Perkins.

From Capt. Hammond's company:

Benjamin Barrows.
Asahel Lyon.
Ellis Griffin.
Samuel Bridgham.

In the same year Sylvanus Bramhall, Samuel Bryant, and Asa Sturtevant enlisted for two years' service, and Josiah Harlow, Thomas Leshert, Noah Pratt, James Dunham, Jr., John Bates, Elijah Rickard, Noah Fuller, Zephaniah Doten, Benjamin Lucas, John King, Asa Barrows, Japhet Benson, Benjamin Blossom, Ebenezer Perkins, Peter Thayer, Noah Eaton, Isaac Thayer, Benjamin Fuller, Abner Harlow, Reuben Bisbee, and Jacob Bryant for eight months.

In the same year Samuel Cobb, Joseph Crocker, Asa Dunham, Ephraim Barrows, and Simeon Bonney enlisted for nine months.

In the same year the following enlisted for three years' service:

Francis Shurtleff.
Zebedee Lyon.
Ebenezer Dunham.
Jesse Murdock.
Mordecai Barrows.
Elisha Morton.
Benjamin Tubbs.
Swansea (negro).
Robert Nosno.
Elnathan Benson.
Asa Barrows.

In the same year the following enlisted for one year's service:

Josiah McFarlin.
Lazarus Harlow.
Stephen Churchill.
Andrew Cushman.
Josiah Perkins (4th).
Isaac Tinkham.
Isaac Standish.
John Morris.
Thomas Cushman.
Samuel West.
Nathan Thrasher.
Josiah Perkins.
Caleb Stetson.
Caleb Cushman.
Silas Sturtevant.
Peleg Standish.
John Taylor.

In the same year Noah Sherman, John Stephens, and John Sherman, from Capt. Shaw's company, enlisted for temporary service under Gen. Heath in and about Boston.

On the 19th of May, 1779, the new constitution which was submitted to the town was rejected. On the 2d of August Seth Cushing and George Hammond were chosen delegates to the convention to be held in Cambridge, to consider the question of confederation. In that year the following men enlisted for three years' service.

From Capt. Sampson's company:

Benjamin Blossom.
William Gannett.
Ebenezer Standish.
Zebedee Cushman.
Isaac Bisbee.

From Capt. Harlow's company:

John Barnes.
Ebenezer Wright.
William Harlow.

From Capt. Hammond's company:

Edward Murdock.
Ellis Griffith.
Prince Newport.

From Capt. Shaw's company:

William Cobb.
Elijah Dunham.

In the same year the following enlisted for two months' service in Rhode Island.

From Capt. Sampson's company:

Caleb Churchill.
Francis Ripley.
Isaac Bisbee.

From Capt. Shaw's company:

Joseph Whiting.
Isaac Cobb.
Asa Dudham.
Consider Lucas.

From Capt. Harlow's company:

Theophilus Rickard.
George Harlow.
William Harlow.

From Capt. Hammond's company:

Wolly Holmes.
Thomas Johnson.

In the same year Zebedee Chandler, Nathan Wright, Benjamin Pratt, and Gideon Shurtleff, respectively, from the companies of Capts. Sampson, Harlow, Shaw, and Hammond enlisted for six months' service in Rhode Island, and in the same year Eleazer Holmes and Noah Eaton from Capt. Harlow's company; Seth Randall, Barnabas Jackson, and Ford Bryant from Capt. Sampson's; Benjamin Barrows and John Washburn from Capt. Hammond's; and Simeon Dunham from Capt. Shaw's company, enlisted for nine months' service in the Continental army.

In 1780 the following general recruits were raised for three months' service in the army:

Barnabas Cobb.
Isaac Cobb.
John Sherman.
Levi Shaw.
Issachar Fuller.
Calvin Perkins.
Abiel Shurtleff.
Charles Howland.
Lemuel Cole.
Carver Barrows.
Ellis Griffith.
Ephraim Barrows.
Henry Wall.
Moses Barrows.
Theophilus Rickard.
Gideon Shurtleff.
John Chamberlin.
Ford Bryant.
Edward Wright.
Jabez Wright.
Ebenezer Standish.
Dependence Shurtleff.
David Soule.
Lieut. Jacob Weston.
Lieut. Nehemiah Cole.
Cornelius Bryant.
Patrick Bryant.
Elisha Morton.
Moses Dunham.
Benjamin Pratt.
James Whitten.
Moses Wright.
Consider Lucas.
Reuben Totman.
Issachar Fuller.
Elijah McFarlin.
Ichabod Finney.
Joseph Tinkham.
William Gardner.
Joshua Churchill.
Moses Barrows.
William Shurtleff.
John Wait.
C. Smith.

The following enlisted for six months' service in the same year:

Francis Ripley.
John Barnes.
Nathan Wright.
Asaph Bisbee.
William Gannett.
Isaac Whitten.
Joseph Wright.
William Ripley.
Robert Waterman.
Jacob Loring Ruggles.
Jacob Loring.
Oliver Bradford.
Ephraim Lucas.
Consider Lucas.
Ebenezer Perkins.
John Perkins.
Ichabod Shurtleff.
Noah Pratt.
Elisha Lucas.
Isaiah Cushman.
Eleazer Holmes.
John Appling.
Zebedee Cushman.
Asa Harper.
Ebenezer Wright.
William Sampson.
Isaac Weston.
Luther Bryant.

In 1781 the following men were sent to Rhode Island for forty days' service:

Thomas Sampson, capt.
Silas Sturtevant, lieut.
Peleg Sampson, corp.
Edward Cole, Jr.
William Harlow.
Consider Lucas.
Issachar Fuller.
Isaac Bonney.
Ebenezer Ransom.
Eleazer Holmes.
William Cushman.
George Harlow.
Consider Bryant.
Isaac Bisbee.
Robert Harlow.
Isaac Whitten.
Ebenezer Standish.
Caleb Churchill.
Zephaniah Soule.
Francis Ripley.
Calvin Perkins.
Joseph Tinkham.
James Holmes.
William Whiting.
Theophilus Rickard.
Jonathan Tilson.
William Cobb.
Levi Atwood.
John Dunham.
Zebedee Chandler.
Benjamin Bosworth.
Eliphalet Waterman.
Josiah Parris.
Joshua Palmer.
Ichabod Hatch.
Asa Soule.
Caleb Sturtevant.
Samuel Fuller.
Zachariah Standish.
David Sturtevant.
James Harlow.
Silas Dunham.
Zebedee Cushman.
Consider Bryant.
Calvin Perkins.
Zaccheus Soule.

In the same year the following recruits were raised for the Continental army:

Ephraim Pratt.	Edward Murdock.
Ferdinand Hall.	Noah Eaton.
Jonathan Holmes.	Pero Marden.

The following men enlisted in the same year for five months' service in Rhode Island:

Joseph McFarlin.	Simeon Loring.
James Bishop, Jr.	William Wall.

And, finally, in the same year, the following men enlisted and marched to West Point:

Joseph Churchill.	Ichabod Shurtleff.
Ebenezer Standish.	James Harlow.
William Ripley.	Joshua Perkins.
Ephraim Lucas.	Isaac Bonney.
John Dunham, Jr.	John Barnes.

The above list, as perfect as the defective rolls at the State-House and private papers in the hands of the writer can make it, covers six hundred and thirty-six separate enlistments. According to the United States census of 1790 the population of Plympton was nine hundred and fifty-six, and that of Carver eight hundred and forty-seven, making the population of Plympton during the Revolution about eighteen hundred. It is not probable that many towns can boast, as it is possible for Plympton to do, of having furnished enlistments nearly equal in number to one-third of their population. Of course, it must be borne in mind that in the above computation the several enlistments of the same soldiers are counted. It is apparent that the military spirit of the town was peculiarly active. For some time before the war four militia companies existed within her borders, and as early as 1701, before the incorporation of the town, when it existed only as a precinct, a training-place was provided for its inhabitants by a vote of the town of Plymouth. When the war broke out, the old parent town, with a much larger population, contained only the same number of companies. The number of men in Plymouth of whom nominal military service was required was much larger, but a large portion of them were members of the alarm-bands only, which were simply annexes of the train-bands, and only liable on special occasions to be called upon for active duty.

The Revolutionary history of Plympton must not be closed without special reference to Deborah Sampson, a native of the town, who in male entire enlisted as a soldier in 1782, and served without detection until October, 1783. She was a descendant from Abraham Sampson, who came from England about 1629, and settled in Duxbury. Isaac Sampson, son of Abraham, was one of the earliest settlers of Plympton, and married Lydia, daughter of Alexander Standish, and granddaughter of Miles. Jonathan Sampson, son of Isaac, married Joanna Lucas in 1721, and had a son, Jonathan, who married Deborah, daughter of Elisha Bradford, of Kingston, and great-granddaughter of Governor Bradford. The last Jonathan, of Plympton, was the father of Deborah, the subject of this sketch, who was born Dec. 17, 1760. Her great-great-grandfather, Alexander Standish, married Sarah, daughter of John Alden, and it will thus be seen that her ancestry was a distinguished one, and that the blood of Bradford, Standish, Alden, Lucas, and Sampson mingled in her veins. At the age of five years she lived for a short time with a maiden lady by the name of Fuller, and then entered the family of Mrs. Thacher, probably the wife or widow of Peter Thacher, of Middleboro'. At the age of ten she became an inmate of the family of Deacon Jeremiah Thomas, of Middleboro', and there probably remained until she enlisted, a part of the time teaching one of the schools of that town. In May, 1782, having secured a male dress, made by a tailor in Middleboro' of cloth spun and woven by herself, she disappeared from that town, first going to New Bedford with the expectation of there shipping on board of a privateer. Not liking the appearance of the officers of the vessel, she traveled to Wrentham and Dedham, and finally to Bellingham, where, under the name of Robert Shurtleff, she enlisted on the 21st of May as one of the quota of the town of Uxbridge. She was attached to the company of Capt. Wells, in Col. Shepard's regiment and Gen. Patterson's brigade, and in the descriptive list of the company was described as five feet seven and a half inches high, with hazel eyes, inclining to blue. From Bellingham she was sent to Worcester, West Point, Harlem, and White Plains. Her company was afterwards transferred to Col. Henry Jackson's regiment, and, according to her own statement repeatedly made, took part in the siege of Yorktown, and witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis. The surrender took place, however, Oct. 19, 1781, and if the above date of her enlistment be correct this passage in her history must be omitted. Her own statement was that she enlisted in May, 1781; but certain records in Middleboro' seem to make the statement a doubtful one. It must be left, therefore, a mooted question whether, on the one hand, the records in Middleboro' are incorrect, or whether her statements, made probably some years after the enlistment, are founded on an imperfect recollection of her service.

In June, 1782, she was wounded in the temple and the groin, and though sent to the hospital, her sex escaped discovery. The bullet in her groin she extracted with her own hands, and thus the wound in that locality was concealed from the eyes of the sur-

geon. In the summer of 1783 she was attacked by a fever and sent to a hospital in Philadelphia, where Dr. Binney, the physician in charge, discovered her disguise, and caused her to be removed,—first, to the apartments of Mrs. Parker, the matron, and then to his own house. Representations were at once made to Gen. Patterson, as whose aide-de-camp she had served for a time, and on the 23d of October, 1783, she was discharged. In November she returned home, and April 7, 1784, married Benjamin Gannett, a farmer of Sharon. After her discharge she received the following certificate:

"This may certify that Robert Shurtleff was a soldier in my Regiment in the Continental army for the town of Uxbridge in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and was enlisted for the term of three years; that he had the confidence of his officers, did his duty as a faithful and good soldier, and was honorably discharged the army of the United States.

"HENRY JACKSON,
"Late Col. in the American Army."

In 1805 she was placed on the pension list in obedience to the following order:

"WAR DEPARTMENT, March 11, 1805.

"SIR,—You are hereby apprised that Deborah Gannett, who served as a soldier in the army of the United States during the late Revolutionary war, and who was severely wounded therein, has this day been placed on the Pension list of the United States at the rate of four dollars per month, to commence on the first day of January, 1803. You will be pleased to enter her name on your books and pay her or her legally-authorized attorney on application accordingly.

"I am, sir, very respectfully,
"Your ob't serv't,
"H. DEARBORN.

"BENJAMIN AUSTIN, ESQ., Boston."

On the 20th of January, 1792, the following resolve was passed by the Legislature of Massachusetts in recognition of her services:

"Whereas, it appears to this Court that Deborah Gannett enlisted under the name of Robert Shurtleff, in Capt. Wells' company in the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment May 21, 1781, and did actually perform the duties of a soldier in the late Army of the United States to the 23rd of October, 1783, for which she has received no compensation; and, whereas, it further appears that the said Deborah exhibited an extraordinary instance of female heroism by discharging the duties of a faithful gallant soldier, and at the same time preserved the virtue and chastity of her sex unsuspected and unblemished, and was discharged from the service with a fair and honorable character; Therefore, Resolved, that the Treasurer of the Commonwealth be and hereby is directed to issue his note to said Deborah for the sum of thirty-four pounds, bearing interest from October 23, 1783.

Deborah Gannett died in Sharon, April 29, 1827, at the age of sixty-eight years, leaving her husband, Benjamin, who died Jan. 9, 1837, at the age of eighty years, and a son, Capt. Earl B. Gannett, who died June 9, 1845, at the age of fifty-nine years. In 1832 an act was passed by Congress awarding pensions to widows of soldiers, and in accordance with the spirit of this act, a special provision was made for the payment of a pension to Benjamin Gannett as the husband of a deceased soldier, and he received the same during the remainder of his life.

For some years after the Revolution Plympton, like most small towns, felt the burdens which the war had imposed, and the drain on its financial resources which the constant demand for men and means had caused. It was not until the early part of the present century that a new wave of activity and enterprise began to set in. Up to the time of the Revolution the occupation of the people had been chiefly confined to agriculture. A few saw-mills and grist-mills were in operation, and the old forge, erected by Joseph Thomas and afterwards owned by Joseph Scott and a Mr. Beacham, of Boston, had kept steadily at work. Where the tack-factory now stands an old furnace, erected in or about 1713, had manufactured more or less castings, and in the latter part of its career, at the beginning of the Revolution, was engaged in the manufacture of cannon and cannon-balls from the ore found in the ponds of the neighborhood. During the Revolution, however, this furnace ceased operations, and Mr. Gideon Bradford, its last manager, removed to Charlotte Furnace, in the south part of what is now Carver, where it is said the first hollow-ware in this country was cast. To the Parker family belongs the credit of creating that revival of business which, during many years, while, in anticipation of steam, the water-power of the country held undisputed sway, made Plympton an active and prosperous town. Rev. Jonathan Parker, the second minister of the town, married Ruth, daughter of Rev. John Avery, of Truro. His children were Ruth, Jonathan, John Avery, Elizabeth, and Avery. He married for a second wife Lydia, daughter of Joseph Bartlett, of Plymouth. His son, Jonathan, born in 1736, on account of a blindness which had afflicted him from early manhood, was able to make little use of the intellectual vigor he had inherited from his father. He married, in 1765, Abigail, daughter of Polycarpus Loring, and had Oliver, born in 1766; Polycarpus, 1767; John Avery, 1769; Ruth, 1771; Jonathan, 1774; Jacob, 1776; and Abigail, 1778. He bought a privilege on the Winnatuxet River of James Allen, Jeremiah Allen, John Brown, and Martha Brown in 1786, on which he built a forge and blacksmith-shop for the manufacture of shovels. Of his children, John Avery married Averick, daughter of Shadrach Standish, of Plympton, and early removed to Dart-

mouth, from whence he removed to New Bedford, where he became, as is well known, largely and most successfully engaged in the whale fishery. Jonathan married, first, Silence, daughter of Asaph Soule, and, second, Polly, daughter of Asa Sherman, by the last of whom he had Polly Stephens, born in 1809, who married Isaiah Churchill; Zaccheus, 1810, who married Betsey, daughter of Ansel Bartlett, of Plymouth; Silence, 1812, who married Joshua C. Thompson; Lucy, 1816, who married Thomas Loring; Betsey, 1818, who married Josiah S. Hammond; Abigail Loring, 1822, who married Asaph Wood; Hannah Stephens, 1824; and Jonathan, 1826, who married Helen, daughter of Jacob Parker, of New Bedford. He first engaged in the manufacture of shovels, and afterwards in the management of a store, which, since his time conducted by his son, Zaccheus, and grandson, Lewis Bradford Parker, is now successfully carried on by a great-grandson, the son of Lewis, whose recent death closed a life honorable to himself and useful to his fellow-citizens. Oliver, the oldest son, bought of his father, in 1803, the forge and blacksmith-shop which he had carried on, and continued in the business of his father. After his death the works were successively carried on by his son, Oliver, and grandson, Gustavus, and under the ownership of the last, while managed by Nathaniel Sherman, they were burned.

In 1822 a rolling-mill was erected near the shovel-works, and conducted by Ebenezer Lobdell, either under his ownership or that of a company, on a privilege bought of Oliver Parker in that year. At that date, which was the culminating period of the manufacturing industries of the town, there were within its limits four grist-mills, five saw-mills, the iron-mill above referred to, a cotton-factory, and a cotton- and woolen-factory. The iron company finally failed, and the property, after passing through the hands of N. Russell & Co., of Plymouth, was sold to Oliver Parker, who took down the mill and used the material in rebuilding his shovel-works. The cotton-factory, built in 1813, is now engaged in the manufacture of shoestrings. The cotton- and woolen-factory, on the same stream with the cotton-factory and shovel-works and rolling-mill, was built in 1814 and burned not many years since. Soon after the erection of the rolling-mill its owners bought of Martin Hayward a privilege on the south branch of Jones River, and erected a nail-factory, from which the plates used in the manufactory of nails were rolled at their mill. On the failure of the company this property came into the hands of Mr. Hayward, the old owner of the privilege, who at first engaged in the manufacture of horseshoe-nails. In 1863, Priscella F. Hayward sold the factory to E. Y. Perry & Co., of Hanover, who in 1866 sold it to Franklin P. Farrar, who, in turn, sold it in 1867 to Mary Harrub. The old mill and privilege are now used by Frederick M. Harrub, the son of Mary Harrub, for the manufacture of tacks. The manufacturing industry of the town is now limited to several saw- and grist-mills, the shoestring-factory, the factory of Mr. Harrub, and a shoe-factory under the management of Mr. George Randall, which is situated on the westerly side of the road facing the green.

In connection with this period in the life of Plympton it is proper to make some allusion to one of its sons, to whom not only the town in its corporate capacity, but every descendant from its early settlers, is indebted for the conscientious thoroughness and fidelity with which he gathered up and recorded the incidents of its history. Lewis Bradford was a lineal descendant from Governor William Bradford, through the second William, John, Samuel, Gideon and Levi. Samuel, born in 1683, removed early to Plympton. He married, in 1714, Sarah, daughter of Edward Gray, of Tiverton, and among his children had Gideon, born in Plympton in 1718, who married, in 1741, Jane, daughter of Ichabod Paddock. Gideon had among his children Levi, born in Plympton in 1743, who married, in 1764, Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Lewis, of Pembroke. Elizabeth Lewis was the granddaughter of Rev. Daniel Lewis, the first minister of Pembroke, and from her family the subject of this sketch derived his name. Lewis Bradford was the son of Levi, and was born in Plympton in 1768. In 1807 he was admitted a member of the Plympton Church, and shortly after chosen its clerk. In 1814 he was chosen deacon, and held that position until his death. His church records are extremely full, carefully written, and in the narration of current events, and in memoranda relating to the ancient history of the precinct, possess a value which few records of that character can equal. He was chosen town clerk in 1812, and until his death the town records are full of evidence that he performed his official duties with even more completeness than the law required or the most exacting demands of his constituents could expect. The writer has examined many town records, and it is a wholly inadequate characterization of those of Mr. Bradford to say that for general statement, genealogical information, and historic hints he has never seen them equaled or even approached.

He was a member of the Legislature in 1842–44, and, as a mark of their respect, the members represent-

ing the Whig party, to which he belonged, presented him with a gold-headed cane. In addition to the church and town records, to which he devoted much of his time, he kept a voluminous diary which, if carefully examined, would probably disclose much of value to the student of Old Colony history. This diary has been presented to the Congregational Association in Boston, and is deposited in a case in the library of the association, to which a label is attached describing the contents. A private and personal diary, begun March 30, 1802, when the writer was thirty-four years and ten days old, and continued until the day before his death, Aug. 9, 1851, fills ninety volumes, in nineteen parcels. A journal of religious meetings and conferences, funerals, etc., from June 18, 1809, to Aug. 8, 1851, fills thirty-two volumes, in eight parcels; a private record of deaths and funerals from June 8, 1815, to May 27, 1851, fills six volumes, in two parcels, and a supplementary volume contains all the deaths from Jan. 1, 1812, to May 11, 1846. These one hundred and thirty-one duodecimo volumes contain, according to an estimate made by the writer, who has seen them, twenty-one thousand one hundred and twenty pages. Mr. Bradford was thrown from a carriage while returning from church Aug. 10, 1851, and almost instantly killed. It is proper to add the suggestion that the records of Mr. Bradford, as well as the earlier records of the town, should not be permitted to exist in a single copy. It would be a wise and prudent act on the part of the town to cause accurate copies to be made at once and deposited in the registry of deeds for the county. Neither the town nor the community at large can afford to lose by fire or otherwise so valuable a depository of historical and genealogical lore.

Another gentleman representing this precinct in the history of Plympton was Zabdiel Sampson. He was a lineal descendant from Abraham Sampson, who came from England about 1629 and settled in Duxbury. George, the son of Abraham, removed to Plympton, and among his sons had George, born in 1691, who married in 1718 Hannah, daughter of Benjamin Soule. Among the sons of George was Zabdiel, born in 1727, who married first, in 1747, Abigail, daughter of Benjamin Cushman, and second, Abiah, daughter of Richard Whitmarsh, of Abington. By his second wife he had George, born in 1755, who married, in 1780, Hannah, daughter of Richard Cooper, and had Zabdiel in question, born in 1781, and Schuyler, 1797, who became a well-known and respected citizen of Plymouth. Zabdiel married in 1804, Ruth, daughter of Ebenezer Lobdell, of Plympton, and had Milton Lobdell, 1805, Eudora Rowland, 1807, who married Francis L. Alden; Algernon Sydney, 1809, Marcia Lobdell, 1811, who married John H. Cogshall, of New Bedford, and John Hornby, of Poughkeepsie; Maria Louisa, who married Daniel Ricketson, of New Bedford; Algernon Sydney again, 1815, who married Adeline Lombard; Ruth Lobdell, 1819, who married Daniel Hathaway, of Fair Haven; Zabdiel Silsbee, 1821, who married Helen M. Bird, and Judith Lobdell and Nancy Ripley (twins), 1827, the last of whom married James L. Baker, of Hingham. Mr. Sampson graduated at Brown University in 1803, and devoted himself to the study of law. He afterwards removed to Plymouth, and in 1816 was chosen a representative to Congress. He was active in the affairs of his adopted town, and in 1820 was appointed collector of customs for the port of Plymouth, the duties of which he continued to perform until his death in 1728.

To Henry Martyn Dexter, another representative of the later history of Plympton, reference has already been made. His father was the pastor of the Plympton Church from 1809 to 1851, and his mother was Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Morton, a sister of Governor Marcus Morton, and a descendant from George Morton, who came in the "Ann" in 1623. Mr. Dexter was born in Plympton Aug. 13, 1821, and graduated at Yale College in 1840. In 1844 he graduated from the Andover Theological Seminary, and was ordained November 9th in the same year as pastor of the Franklin Street Church in Manchester, N. H. He remained in Manchester until 1849, when he was settled over the Pine Street Society in Boston, which later became the Berkeley Street Congregational Society. In 1843 he received the degree of A.M. from Yale, in 1863 the same degree from Brown University, in 1865 the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Iowa, and in 1880 the degree of S.T.D. from Yale, and in 1867 retired from the ministry to devote himself to literary pursuits, in which his labors have been assiduous and distinguished. From 1859 to 1866 he was associate editor of the *Congregational Quarterly*, and during the same period associate editor of the *Congregationalist*. Since 1867 he has been editor-in-chief of the *Congregationalist*, and from 1877 to 1879 he was lecturer on Congregationalism in Andover Theological Seminary. He has been also prolific in contributions to the "Encyclopædia Britannica," the *British Quarterly*, and the "Memorial History of Boston." Besides pamphlets, occasional sermons, and papers of transient interest he has published "Street Thoughts," in 1859; "Twelve Discourses," in 1860; "Congregationalism: what it is; whence it is; how

it works: why it is better than any other form of Church Government," in 1865; "The Verdict of Reason upon the Question of the Future Punishment of those who die Impenitent," in 1865; "A glance at the Ecclesiastical Councils of New England," 1865; "The Church Polity of the Pilgrims the Polity of the New Testament," 1870; "Memoranda: Pilgrim History," 1870; "As to Roger Williams and his Banishment from the Massachusetts Colony," 1876; "The Congregationalism of the last three hundred Years as seen in its Literature, with special Reference to certain recondite, neglected or disputed Passages, with a Bibliographical Appendix," 1880; "The True Story of John Smyth the Se. Baptist as told by himself and his Cotemporaries: with an Inquiry whether Dipping were a new Mode of Baptism in England in or about 1641, and some consideration of the Historical Value of certain Extracts from the alleged 'Ancient Records' of the Baptist Church of Epworthe, Crowle, and Butterwick, England, lately published, and claimed to suggest important modifications of the history of the Seventeenth Century, with Collections toward a Bibliography of the first two Generations of the Baptist Controversy," 1881; and in the same year "A Hand-Book of Congregationalism." He also edited "Church's King Philip's War and Eastern Expeditions," a literal reprint, in 1865; in the same year "Mourt's Relation," a literal reprint; and in 1881, "Roger Williams' Christenings make not Christians," a long-lost tract printed in 1645, and exactly reprinted. Dr. Dexter married Nov. 19, 1844, Emeline, daughter of Simeon Palmer, of Boston, and has had four children, Henry Morton (born July 12, 1846, who married, June 9, 1881, Emily Loud, daughter of Hon. John E. Sanford, of Taunton), Winifred (born July 1, 1849, who died the day after her birth), Lizzie Clarendon (born Aug. 20, 1851, who died Dec. 31, 1861), Mary Palmer (born Nov. 21, 1856, who died Oct. 29, 1861). He now resides in New Bedford, where it is understood that he is engaged in the preparation of a new history of Plymouth Colony. Such a work from such competent hands cannot fail to receive a cordial welcome.

Nor in mentioning the distinguished men who have claimed Plympton as their birthplace, must William Bradford of Bristol, R. I., be omitted, whose name was overlooked in the description of the period to which he belonged. He was a lineal descendant from the Governor whose name he bore. He was the brother of Gideon Bradford, the grandfather of Lewis Bradford already referred to. He was born in 1729, and married in 1750, Mary, daughter of William Le Baron, and had William, 1752, who married Betsey B. James; Le Baron, 1754, who married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Davis, of Plymouth; John, who married Jemima Wardwell; Hersey, who married Abby De Wolf and Abby Atwood; Lydia, who married James Collins; Nancy, who married James De Wolf; Mary, who married Henry Goodwin, and Hannah, who married G. Baylies. Mr. Bradford removed soon after his marriage to Bristol, and became Deputy Governor, Speaker of the House of Representatives, and United States senator.

In connection with the Bradford family of Plympton it may not be out of place to state that probably that branch of the Governor's family was the depository of many of the valuable papers belonging to the archives of the Old Colony. William, the oldest son, probably received them from his father and transmitted them to his oldest son, John, of Kingston. Samuel, of Plympton, was the son of John, and to his family have already been traced two invaluable illustrations of Old Colony history. One of these is Governor's Bradford's history of Plymouth Plantations, and the other the patent issued to the Governor and his associates by the Council for New England in 1629.

By a recent discovery in the court records at the State-House the writer is enabled to fill the gap which has previously existed in the history of the latter important relic. He has in his possession a letter dated 1741, from an attorney in Boston to Josiah Cotton, of Plymouth, stating that with reference to the controversy then going on relative to the boundary between Massachusetts and Rhode Island it was important that the patent then missing should be found. Mr. Cotton afterwards stated in his diary that it was found after diligent search in the possession of a Bradford family in Plympton. From that time until 1820, when the commissioners appointed by the Legislature to examine the Old Colony records reported that they found it in the office of the Plymouth registry of deeds, its wanderings have never been recorded. The entry discovered by the writer shows, however, that when it was found it was placed in the hands of Samuel Wells, one of the Council, where it remained until 1749, when it was sent to the Plymouth Registry, where it has since remained. The entry is as follows:

"In Council, January 20, 1749. It being represented to this Board that the Patent of the Colony of New Plymouth is in the hands of Samuel Wells, Esq., being delivered to him divers years since for the service of this government, voted that the said Mr. Wells be and hereby is directed to deliver to the Secretary the said Patent who after he has recorded the same is hereby directed to transmit the said Patent to Josiah Colton,

Esq., Register of the County of Plymouth and other public papers which he may have in his hands."

It is not improbable that other portions of the archives of inestimable value, including the famous compact itself, may have found their resting-place in Plympton, and been finally destroyed either by carelessness or unavoidable accident.

Until the war of the Rebellion nothing worthy of relation occurred in the history of Plympton. During that protracted struggle its patriotic efforts were similar to those of other towns in the Old Colony. On the 16th of April, 1861, the day after the surrender of Fort Sumter, in obedience to orders received during the night of the 15th, twenty-two Plympton men, members of Company H, of the Third Regiment of Massachusetts militia, reported on Boston Common. These were as follows:

Benjamin S. Atwood.
Josiah E. Atwood.
Henry Beaton.
Jonathan C. Blanchard.
Frederick S. Churchill.
Alexander L. Churchill.
Ezra B. Churchill.
Albert A. Darling.
William P. Eldridge.
Henry K. Ellis.
Daniel Foley.
Josiah P. Hammond.
Ira S. Holmes.
John Jordan.
Melvin G. Leach.
Israel B. Phinney.
Lucian L. Perkins, capt.
Warren Rickard.
Edwin A. B. Wright.
Rufus F. Wright.
Oscar E. Washburn, 1st lieut.
John B. Wright.

These men left Boston on Thursday, the 18th, in the "S. R. Spaulding," for Fortress Monroe, and on the 23d were mustered into the service of the United States for three months. The subsequent enlistments, with dates of muster, company, regiment, and terms of service, were as follows:

Elijah H. Atwood, Co. F, 32d Regt.; must. in Feb. 25, 1862, 3 years.

Josiah E. Atwood, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.

George H. Bonney, Co. A, H. Art.; must. in Dec. 9, 1862, 3 years.

William H. Bradford, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.

Zenas F. Bryant, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.

George H. Briggs, Co. A, H. Art.; must. in March 4, 1862, 3 years.

Winslow Bradford, Co. C, 18th Regt.; must. in Nov. 2, 1861, 3 years.

George A. Briggs, H. Art.; must. in Dec. 1, 1863, 3 years.

Jonathan Blanchard, Co. A, H. Art.; must. in March, 1864, 3 years.

James Callaghan, regiment and muster unknown.

Edward F. Churchill, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 9, 1862, 3 years.

Isaiah F. Churchill, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. Aug. 9, 1862, 3 years; re-enl. in Co. A, 60th Regt.; must. in July 14, 1864, 100 days.

Theodore P. Churchill, Co. A, 32d Regt.; must. in Nov. 25, 1861, 3 years.

Josiah S. Churchill, Co. H, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 21, 1862, 3 years.

Hiram H. Clark, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 9, 1862, 3 years.

Henry C. Clark, Co. B, 5th Regt.; must. in July 22, 1861, 3 years.

William H. Clark, Co. B, 14th Regt.; must. in Aug. 16, 1862, 3 years.

Alexander L. Churchill, navy; must. in May, 1863; re-enl. Dec. 4, 1865.

Ezra B. Churchill, Co. B, H. Art.; must. in Aug. 22, 1863, 3 years.

Stephen Clark, Jr., Co. I, 4th Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1862, 9 months.

Albert A. Darling, Co. C, 18th Regt.; must. in Nov. 2, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. in Vet. Corps April 9, 1861, 3 years.

Robert M. Dempsey, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 25, 1862, 9 months.

William P. Eldredge, Co. F, 32d Regt.; must. in Feb. 26, 1862, 3 years.

Henry K. Ellis, Co. E, 32d Regt.; must. in Dec. 17, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. Co. E, 32d Regt.; must. in Jan. 1, 1864, 3 years.

Charles W. Englestedt, Co. F, 48th Regt.; must. in Nov. 12, 1862, 9 months.

William Fuller, Co. E, 32d Regt.; must. in Dec. 17, 1861, 3 years.

William Fuller, Co. E, 32d Regt.; must. in Jan. 1, 1864, 3 years; trans. to 5th Mass. Battery.

Philemon Fuller, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years.

Daniel Foley, Co. H, 20th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years.

George W. Glass, H. Art.; must. in Dec. 9, 1862; 3 years.

Abiel Gibbs, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.

John F. Goldsborough, Co. E, 41st Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years; re-enl. in Co. D, 4th Cav., Dec. 28, 1863, 3 years.

George E. Harrub, Co. E, 4th Regt.; must. in Oct. 28, 1862, 9 months.

John Haley, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years.

William Haley, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. in Co. F, 32d Regt., Feb. 24, 1864, 3 years.

Thomas Haley, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. in Co. G, 38th Regt., Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.

Edward Haley, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years; trans. to Invalid Corps Nov. 28, 1863.

John Horgan, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 21, 1862, 3 years.

Josiah P. Hammond, Navy; enl. Oct. 16, 1861.

John Jordan, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 24, 1861, 3 years.

Thomas M. Leach, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.

Melvin G. Leach, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 24, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. 3 years.

Isaac F. Lobdell, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.

Robert W. Lashures, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.

Lorenzo D. Monroe, H. Art.; must. in March 4, 1862, 3 years; re-enl. in Co. I, 58th Regt., March 25, 1864, 3 years; 2d lieut. of Co. I, and pro. to 1st lieut.

Nathaniel Pratt, Co. E, 23d Regt.; must. in Sept. 23, 1861, 3 years.

Otis W. Phinney, Co. E, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861, 3 years.
William P. B. Phinney, Co. C, 24th Regt.; must. in Oct. 23, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. Jan. 3, 1864, 3 years.
Stephen C. Phinney, Co. E, 32d Regt.; must. in Dec. 17, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. Jan. 1, 1864, 3 years.
Beri F. Phinney, Co. F, 32d Regt.; must. in Feb. 26, 1862, 3 years.
Israel B. Phinney, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.
Prince E. Penniman, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.
Jonathan Parker, Co. F, 47th Regt.; must. in Oct. 9, 1862, 9 months; re-enl. in Co. K, vet., Jan. 5, 1864, 3 years.
Lucian L. Perkins, adjt., 3d Regt.; must. in Oct. 10, 1862, 9 months.
Lemuel Rickard, Co. A, 32d Regt.; must. in Nov. 8, 1861, 3 years.
Warren Rickard, Co. A, 32d Regt.; must. in Nov. 8, 1861, 3 years.
Ephraim C. Ripley, Jr., Co. C, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 5, 1862, 3 years.
Josiah W. Ripley, Co. C, 18th Regt.; must. in Nov. 22, 1861, 3 years.
Frederick R. Raymond, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.
Michael Schooley, Co. K, 31st Regt.; must. in Jan. 27, 1862, 3 years.
James E. Sherman, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.
William S. Sherman, Co. D, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.
Bennet Soule, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.
Charles H. Sturtevant, Co. E, 32d Regt.; must. in Jan. 27, 1862, 3 years.
William Savery, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 21, 1862, 3 years.
Josiah W. Thompson, must. in Feb. 17, 1862, 3 years; re-enl. Feb. 26, 1864, 3 years.
Walter Thompson, Co. E, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861, 3 years.
George W. Thomas, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 12, 1862, 3 years.
John H. Thomas, Co. C, 18th Regt.; must. in August, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. Jan. 1, 1864, 3 years.
Henry L. Thomas, 1st Maine Regt.; must. in Aug. 24, 1862, 3 years.
Edward Turner, Co. H, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 23, 1861, 3 years.
Seth C. Vickery, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 9, 1862, 3 years; re-enl. 4th Cav., June 22, 1864, 3 years.
Augustus B. Vickery, Co. B, 7th Regt.; must. in Feb. 29, 1862, 3 years.
Samuel C. Wright, Co. E, 29th Regt.; must. in May 22, 1861, 3 years; re-enl. Jan. 1, 1864, 3 years.
Rufus F. Wright, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1861, 3 years; trans. to Invalid Corps July 25, 1863.
Henry H. Wright, Co. E, 18th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1861, 3 years.
Edwin A. B. Wright, Co. F, 32d Regt.; must. in Feb. 27, 1862, 3 years.
Charles A. Wright, Co. C, 41st Regt.; must. in Sept. 4, 1862, 3 years.
Austin Washburn, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.
Charles C. White, Co. G, 38th Regt.; must. in Aug. 20, 1862, 3 years.
William S. White, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.
Edward S. White, Co. B, 3d Regt.; must. in Sept. 26, 1862, 9 months.
Nelson White, H. Art.; must. in March 14, 1862, 3 years.
John G. White, Co. B, 7th Regt.; must. in Feb. 19, 1862, 3 years.
Winfield S. White, Co. C, 18th Regt.; must. in Dec. 16, 1861, 3 years.
John B. White, H. Art.; must. in Dec. 10, 1863, 3 years.
William H. Lucas, H. Art.; must. in Dec. 10, 1863, 3 years.
Evered J. Hartford, Co. D, 58th Regt.; must. in Jan. 11, 1864, 3 years.
William Thayer, H. Art.; must. in Dec. 24, 1863, 3 years.
Charles H. Thayer, unknown.
Thomas L. Churchill, engineer in the navy.

The following were either taken prisoners, were wounded, or died in the service:

Frederick S. Churchill, killed at the second Bull Run Aug. 20, 1862.
Theodore P. Churchill, died at Falmouth, of fever, Dec. 14, 1862.
William H. Clark, killed at Gettysburg July 2, 1863.
Ezra B. Churchill, died at Newberne July 2, 1864.
Stephen Clark, Jr., died at Algiers, La., July 16, 1863.
William P. Eldredge, wounded at Gettysburg, and died in hospital July 4, 1863.
Abiel Gibbs, wounded at Port Hudson.
John F. Goldsborough, taken prisoner at Gainesville, Fla., Aug. 17, 1864, and paroled from Andersonville Nov. 27, 1864.
George E. Harrub, died on steamer "North America" Aug. 8, 1863.
John Haley, died at Point Comfort July 5, 1862.
Thomas Haley, died at New Orleans April 6, 1863.
John Jordan, wounded at second Bull Run Aug. 20, 1862, and died at Alexandria Sept. 14, 1862.
Robert W. Lashures, wounded at Port Hudson.
Lorenzo D. Monroe, taken prisoner near Petersburg Sept. 30, 1864; paroled at Richmond Feb. 20, 1865, and exchanged March, 1865.
William P. B. Phinney, killed at Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 16, 1864.
Jonathan Parker, wounded at Cold Harbor, and died at Washington July 2, 1864.

At a town-meeting held April 24, 1861, it was voted that "the credit of the town is hereby pledged to those belonging to this town who have left as volunteers in Company H of the Third Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, and also to those who may hereafter either volunteer or be drafted from this town to fight in defense of our government in a sum sufficient, taken in connection with the pay received from government, either state or national, to make the sum total of twenty dollars per month from the time they are actually engaged in such military duty. And in case of the decease the said extra pay is to be paid by the town to their heirs." This vote was passed by a vote of seventy-four to four. It was also voted that a committee of one from each school district be

appointed to visit the families of the soldiers and provide for such as might need assistance to the extent of nine dollars per month, the same to be deducted from the extra pay. Reuben Thompson was appointed from the First District, Rufus Wright from the Second, Isaiah Churchill from the Third, Martin Perkins from the Fourth, James C. Ellis from the Fifth, and George W. Sherman from the Sixth. On the 5th of August, 1862, it was voted to pay a bounty of one hundred dollars to soldiers enlisting to fill the pending quota of the town, and on the 1st of September the same sum was voted for a bounty to recruits under the succeeding quota. On the 10th of June, 1865, it was voted to pay the sum of three hundred dollars, if legal so to do, to those who had been drafted in 1863, and had found substitutes. And it was also voted to refund the money paid by individuals for the purpose of filling the various quotas of the town.

It will thus be seen that from a population of about eight hundred Plympton furnished one hundred and twenty-eight soldiers during the war. Of these thirty-four represent re-enlistments, leaving ninety-three inhabitants who actually performed service.

It will not be necessary to prolong this sketch with any history of the schools. The incorporation of the town did not take place until the school system was thoroughly established, and the simple duty was to follow in the course which had been already marked out. Under the old district system there were six districts and six schools. In 1876 the school district system was abandoned by the town, though it had had no legal existence for many previous years. With a somewhat diminished population it is now found that five schools meet all the requirements, and, during the last year, these were carried on at an expense of $1208.18. The number of children in the town between the ages of five and fifteen is ninety, making an average of eighteen for each school. The school committee in their last report recommended the abandonment of two of their schools, believing that at the same cost a higher standard of education can be maintained. With this allusion to the means of instruction existing in the town this narrative must close.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

REUBEN A. WILBUR.

Reuben Alden Wilbur, son of Zibeon and Lydia (Wilbur) Wilbur, was born in Raynham, Mass., Dec. 5, 1814. Zibeon Wilbur was a native of Raynham, a blacksmith by trade, and resided in Raynham and Taunton the most of his life, dying at Taunton, Dec. 22, 1829, aged fifty-four years. His wife survived him several years. She died Jan. 26, 1870, at the age of eighty-nine. Their children were Lydia (deceased), married, first, Alonzo Dean, second, Charles Dean; Dinah (deceased), married Stephen Austin, of Taunton; Stella (deceased), married Joseph R. Wheeler, of Dighton; Mary H. (deceased), married George C. Lincoln; Zibeon, Elijah, Jacob (deceased), and Reuben A.

With a large family of children to support, Mr. Wilbur could only give his children the advantages of the common schools of the day, and those but for a short time, and Reuben, Jan. 2, 1826, being only a little more than eleven years old, engaged to work in the cotton-mill of Crocker & Richmond, at Taunton, and continued in their employ until their failure in the financial crisis of 1837. Mr. Wilbur then worked in factories in Dighton and Lonsdale for about a year, when he returned to Taunton, where he remained eight years employed in the Hopewell Mill; his industry, faithfulness to his work, and his unblemished character being always a recommendation to a good situation. In 1846 one of his former employers, Mr. Richmond, "started up plaid-gingham works," and Mr. Wilbur was employed by him in setting up machines in various places.

In 1848 a Mr. Chandler engaged with John Avery Parker to make cotton cloth by contract, in the Plympton Cotton-Mill, and Mr. Wilbur's services were secured by Mr. Chandler, he having perfect confidence in Mr. Wilbur's abilities, from his long experience in the business. This connection continued for seven years. In 1855, Messrs. Chandler & Wilbur purchased the mill from the executors of John Avery Parker, and manufactured until the fall of 1857, when from the depreciation of values, and great loss in their collections, they were compelled to close up the business and suspend operations. Mr. Wilbur's hard-earned savings of years were swept away. He was at once requested by capitalists to purchase the mill for himself, and they would be his financial backers. Mr. Wilbur said, however, that "he had risked and lost his own money, but that he would never lose or risk a dollar for any other man," and did not accept their offer. After passing a year in Taunton, Mr. Wilbur was engaged April 1, 1859, by Mr. Jenkins, as agent and superintendent of the Plympton Cotton-Mills, and has held that position ever since (twenty-five years).

Mr. Wilbur married, first, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Phebe Strange, of Berkeley. They had



LIBR

R. A. Wilbur

one child, Reuben Augustine. Mrs. Mary Wilbur died in 1842, and Mr. Wilbur married, second, Nancy A., daughter of William and Melinda Evans, of Berkeley. They had two children,—Mary A., who married Nelson Sherman, of Carver, has one child, and Franklin P., who is engaged in the mill with his father, as overseer in the carding-room. Mrs. Nancy Wilbur died May 25, 1872.

Reuben Augustine Wilbur, son of Reuben A. and Mary (Strange) Wilbur, was graduated from Harvard Medical School, and practiced his profession of a physician in Taunton, then in San Francisco, and finally settled in Tucson, Arizona, where he pursued his chosen avocation for seventeen years successfully, when he was prostrated by heart-disease, and died at his father's house in Plympton, aged forty-two years.

Dr. Wilbur was a devoted physician, and just as he was gaining for himself name and fortune, he was taken away in the full prime of his life. His loss to his friends, who held him in the highest esteem for his sterling integrity, deep sincerity, and kindly disposition, is great. He left a widow and three children, who are now residing in Arizona.

Mr. Wilbur is a Democrat in his political views, casting his first vote for Martin Van Buren. He has never accepted or desired official position, but applying himself with an untiring energy and indefatigable industry to his work, he had been financially successful. Such has been his close attention to his business that for the last fifteen years he has never passed a night away from his home. Mr. Wilbur is characterized by modest and unassuming manners, is a kind neighbor, good friend, and loyal citizen, and a worthy example of what perseverance, diligence, and fidelity can accomplish.

HISTORY OF HALIFAX.

The town of Halifax lies near the centre of the county, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Pembroke and Hanson, on the east by Plympton, on the south by Plympton and Middleboro', and on the west by Bridgewater and East Bridgewater.

The first settlements were made in an early day, and Mr. Sturtevant, it is believed, was the first to locate.

The town was incorporated July 4, 1734, and named in honor of the Earl of Halifax. One year prior to this, however, in 1733, a house of worship was built, and the first pastor of the church was Rev. John Cotton, a man of distinction and author of the "History of Plymouth Church."

The people of Halifax were earnest in their support of the colonial cause. It is related that just before the Revolution a soldier named Taylor deserted from the British company stationed at Marshfield, and fled to the house of Thomas Drew, in Halifax. Three of the company were detailed to take the deserter back. One of the number went ahead and represented to Taylor that he too was a deserter, hoping thereby to detain him until the others should arrive. Mr. Drew, however, divined the intent and advised Taylor to flee to the woods, which he did. The British soldiers were so enraged to find their man had escaped that they went to the house of Noble Thompson, who was sick in bed, and threatened to shoot him on the spot unless he revealed the hiding-place of the deserter. Thompson, with that courage which rendered the colonial cause triumphant, rose in his bed and taking down his gun, which hung above his head on wooden hooks, brought it to his shoulder, and with fire flashing from his eyes exclaimed, "You are dead men, or leave my house!" They did not tarry for a second invitation, but immediately started on their return to join their company in Marshfield. The news of the affair, however, spread like wildfire, and upon reaching the meeting-house they were met by two minute-men, Bradford and Bartlett, who ordered them to stop and surrender. Their guns being *hors du combat*, the British soldiers drew their pistols on them, at the same time ordering them into the road, and marched them down to the house of Daniel Dunbar, a Tory, and held them as prisoners. Hardly an hour had elapsed before the house was surrounded by the entire company of minute-men, and the surrender of their comrades demanded, which was refused. They then threatened to break in the house and take them by force. The British soldiers retaliated by saying that if they did so they would instantly kill the two prisoners, who entreated their friends not to molest them, as they felt sure the threat would be executed. The two men, Bradford and Bartlett, were finally bound over by Josiah Sturtevant, a king's justice, to be tried for breaking the law upon the king's highway.

June 7, 1777, the town voted to give one hundred and fifty dollars for men to fill the quota, provided they enlisted for three years or during the war. Among those who served in the Continental army were Nathaniel Holmes, James Tillson, Josiah Thompson, Prince Witherel, Consider Pratt, Home Sears, Zebediah Thompson, Joshua Former, Elisha Faxon, Joseph Tillson, Richard Bosworth, and a slave owned by Caleb Sturtevant.

Revolutionary Items.[1]—This paper was the result of the acceptance of commissions of crown justices by Josiah Sturtevant and Daniel Dunbar, and shows the intense excitement of the later colonial days. Halifax to-day could not muster three hundred men for such or a similar purpose:

"I, the subscriber, Do Promise and Solemnly engage to all people now assembled at Hallifax, In the County of Plymouth, on the 17th Day of September, 1774, that I never will take, hold, execute, or exercise Any Commission, Office, Or Employment Whatsoever, Under or by Virtue of, or in any manner Derived from any authority, pretended or attempted To be Given by a Late Act of Parliament, Entitled an Act for the better Regulating the Government of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England. Furthermore, I Own and Acknowledge that my Conversation and Behavior to the Sons of Liberty, also with Regard to the Ministers of the Gospel, has been very

[1] From original document in possession of Ebenezer B. Thompson, Halifax.

Offensive to my Brethren & Friends in this place, for which Offences I humbly ask their forgiveness, and beg that they would receive me into their Fellowship and Friendship again. About 300 people requiring it, I signe my Name.

"JOSIAH STURTEVANT."

"I, the Subscriber, Do Promice and Solemnly Engage to all people now assembled at Hallifax, in the County of Plymouth, on the 17th Day of September, 1774, That I will never Take, hold, execute, or exercise any Commission, office, or employment Whatsoever, under, or by virtue of, or in any manner Deriv'd from any Authority, pretended or attempted to be given by a Late Act of Parliament, entitled an Act for the Better Regulating the Government of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England. At the House of Josiah Sturtevant, Esq., I happened to Be there when about three hundred requested I signe my Name.

"DANIEL DUNBAR."

A List of Soldiers Inlisted into the Continent^{ll} Service for 3 years, in 1777, which were hired:

	£	s.	d.
Isaac Sturtev^{t}, hired by the Town	45	0	0
Isaac Seares, Ditto	45	0	0
Elisha Faxon, Ditto	45	0	0
Samuel Faxon, Ditto	45	0	0
Thomas Palmer, Ditto	45	0	0
Thomas Palmer, Jun^{r}., Ditto	45	0	0
Isaac Cushman, Do	45	0	0
Seth Sturtevant, Do	45	0	0
Ephraim Doten, Do	45	0	0
Thomas Tomson, Jun^{r}., Do	45	0	0
Loring Tomson, Do	45	0	0
Thomas Cushing, hired by the Town	10	0	0
by Benj^{n}. Cortis	35	0	0
Abiathar Willson, hired by ye Town	36	0	0
Joseph Matthews, Ditto	36	0	0
Andrew Bearce, Jun^{r}., Do	45	0	0
Caleb Leach, Ditto	100	0	0
Ephraim Samson, Do	100	0	0
Job Holmes, Do	100	0	0
Allen Faxon, Do	100	0	0
Seth Waterman went:			
hired by John Waterman 5 months	6	5	0
hired by Sam^{ll} Waterm^{n} 9 months	11	5	0
hired by John Waterm, Jun^{r}., 3 mon	2	15	0
hired by William Waterman 4 mon	5	0	0
hired by Eleaz^{r} & Jabez Water^{n} 6 moth.	7	10	0
hired by Freeman Waterm^{n} 6 moth	7	10	0
hired by William Perry 3 month	3	15	0
Richard Joel went:			
hired by Caleb Sturtev^{t} 12 months	15	0	0
hired by Sam^{ll} S. Sturtev^{t} 12 Ditto	15	0	0
hired by Ziadock Tomson 6 Ditto	7	10	0
hired by Jabez Sturtevant 6 Ditto	7	10	0
	£1147	0	0
	81	0	0
	9	0	0
	65	0	0
	—	10	0
	5	2	0
	18	10	0
	14	8	0
	12	12	0
	8	8	0
	15	6	0
	16	10	0
	52	5	0
	£1557	1	0
Cambridge Expedition, pr month	2	10	0
Privet Experdition	4	0	10

The Secret Expedition to Rhod Island, to Cambridge last Winter, and one Campain to Boston are not in this accompt.

A List of the officiers & Soldiers Inlisted into the Continental army in aprill, 1775, and after out of the Town of Hallifax, viz.,

to go to Roxbury for 8 months.

	£	s.	d.
Lievt. Jesse Sturtev^{t}	4	10	0
Serg^{t}. Thomas Drew	4	10	0
Serg^{t}. Josiah Tomson	4	10	0
Corpo^{r}. Richard Bozw^{rh}	4	10	0
Drum^{r}. Elisha Faxon	4	10	0
David Briggs	4	10	0
Isaac Sturtev^{t}	4	10	0
John Briggs, Jun^{r}	4	10	0
Samuel Faxon	4	10	0
Zebadiah Toms^{n}, Jun^{r}	4	10	0
Chipman Fuller	4	10	0
Zadock Fuller	4	10	0
Isaac Drew	4	10	0
Nehemiah Besse	4	10	0
Nathan Perkins	4	10	0
Jonathan Cortis	4	10	0
Ezekiel Palmer	4	10	0
Oliver Holmes	4	10	0
	£81	0	0
Sam^{ll} Palmer			
Elisha Faxon			
Nathan Tinkham, Jun^{r}			
Ezra Drew			
Noah Fuller			
John Sears			
Corp^{ll}. Richard Briggs			
25 No.			

Inlisted 1775 to Stay 6 weeks, till 15th Jan^{ry}, 1776, at Roxbury or Boston.

	£	s.	d.
Serg^{t}. Eben^{r} Tomson (2^{d})	0	18	0
Church Sturtev^{t}	0	18	0
Ichabod Tomson	0	18	0
Isaiah Tinkham	0	18	0
Isaac Waterman	0	18	0
Noah Waterman	0	18	0
John Tilson, Jun^{r}	0	18	0
Holmes Sears	0	18	0
Sam^{ll} Sturtev^{t}	0	18	0
Gamaliel Bry^{t}	0	18	0
	£9	0	0
No., 10.			

Inlisted Into other Companyes in the Summer, 1775.

	£	s.	d.
Francis Woods			
Isaac Seares			
Thomas Cushing			
Caleb Leach			
Andrew Bearce, Jun^{r}			
Sam^{ll} Parris	9	16	3
Matthew Parris			
Jabez Waterman			
No., 8.			

Inlisted Into the Continental Service for 1 year, Dec^{r}, 1775, and served at New york 1 year, viz.:

	£	s.	d.
Lievt. Jesse Sturtev^{t}	15	0	0
Serg^{t}. Josiah Toms^{n}	15	0	0
Corp^{ll}. Richard Bozwth	15	0	0
Jonathan Cortis	15	0	0
Ezekiel Palmer	15	0	0
Zebadiah Tomson	15	0	0
Isaac Sturtev^{t}	15	0	0
Elisha Faxon	15	0	0
Sam^{ll} Faxon	15	0	0
Caleb Leach	15	0	0
Sam^{ll} Parris	15	0	0
	£165	0	0

Nathan Tinkham, Junr
Noah Fuller
John Seares
Isaac Seares
Ephraim Doty
Andrew Bearce, Junr
Thomas Cushing
Francis Woods
Bela Cushing
Loring Tomson
21 No.

Inlisted for Boston or Roxbury, Janry 30th, 1776.

	£	s.	d.
Seth Waterman	1	5	0
Elijah Leach	1	5	0
Elisha Waterman	1	5	0
Edward Seares, Junr	1	5	0
Silvanus Leach	1	5	0
Isaiah Forrest	1	5	0
Jonathan Porter	1	5	0
Jonah Waterman	1	5	0
Joseph Waterman, Junr	1	5	0
John Waterman, Junr	1	5	0
	£12	10	0

James Thos
Consider Pratt
Ephraim Samson
No., 13.

Inlisted for 3 months at Boston, 1776.

	£	s.	d.
Benjn Bozworth	1	14	0
Holmes Seares	1	14	0
Jabez Waterman	1	14	0
	£5	2	0

No., 3.

April 5, 1784, Samuel Parris had an order of 12*s*.

Inlisted for Boston or the Castle, Augt, 1776, for 5 months.

	£	s.	d.
Isaac Drew	3	0	0
Ephraim Samson	3	0	0
Daniel Tomson	3	0	0
Jonathan Porter	3	0	0
Solomon Inglee	3	0	0
Gideon Soul	3	0	0
	£18	0	0

No., 6.

Inlisted for 2 months at Rhode Island, 1776.

	£	s.	d.
Ebenezr Tomson (2d)	1	4	0
Ebenr Tomson (3d)	1	4	0
Jabez Sturtevt	1	4	0
Church Sturtevt	1	4	0
Simeon Sturtevt	1	4	0
Isaac Waterman	1	4	0
Jonah Waterman	1	4	0
Ichabod Hatch	1	4	0
William Perry	1	4	0
Isaiah Forrest	1	4	0
Josiah Parris	1	4	0
Ezra Tomson	1	4	0
	£14	8	0

12 No.

Inlisted for 3 months at Bristol, 1776.

	£	s.	d.
Asa Tomson	1	16	0
Martin Dorsin			
John Forrest, ½ for himself		9	0
½ for Judah Wood, Jun		9	0
½ for David Hatch		18	0
Thos. Tomson, Junr., went:			
½ for Jacob Soul		18	0
½ for Thomas Tomson, Sen		18	0
Jabez Hall, ½ for himself		9	0
½ for Saml S. Sturtevt		18	0
½ for John Waterm, Jun		9	0
Gamalil Bryt wet, ½ for himself		18	0
½ for Stephen Bryt		18	0
Elijah Leach went, ½ for himself		18	0
½ for Oliver Waterman		18	0
Isaac Drew went:			
½ for John Tilson, Junr		18	0
½ for Benjn Cartee		18	0
	£12	12	0

No., 8, of which 7 draws pay.

Inlisted for 2 months at Bristol In Aprl & May, 1777.

	£	s.	d.
Capt. Jesse Sturtevt	1	4	0
Lievt. Josiah Tomson	1	4	0
Ephraim Tinkh	1	4	0
Isaiah Tinkham	1	4	0
Solomon Ingle	1	4	0
Benjn. Bozwth	1	4	0
Ephraim Samson	1	4	0
	£8	8	0

No., 7.

A List of Soldiers that went to Bristol or Warren upon the alarm, Decr, 1776.

	£	s.	d.
Lievt. Judah Wood	0	6	0
Sergt. Ebenr Tomson (2d)	0	6	0
Sergt. Saml S. Sturtevt		6	0
Corpl. Ebenr Tomson, Junr		6	0
Oliver Holmes		6	0
David Briggs		6	0
William Perry		6	0
Church Sturtevt		6	0
John Bozworth		6	0
Benjn Cortis		6	0
John Waterman (2d)		6	0
Jacob Soul		6	0
Isaac Tomson		6	0
Thomas Drew		6	0
John Drew		6	0
Timothy Wood		6	0
Adam Tomson		6	0
Ichabod Tomson		6	0
Nathan Perkins		6	0
William Waterman		6	0
John Leach, Junr		6	0
Obadiah Lyon		6	0
Thomas Tomson		6	0
Hosea Dunbar		6	0
Peter Tomson, Junr		6	0
Nathan Tomson		6	0
John Tilson, Junr		6	0
Ichabod Hatch		6	0
Josiah Parris		6	0
Edward Seares		6	0
Holmes Seares		6	0
Benjm. Parris		6	0
Thomas Fuller		6	0
Leml Barns		6	0
Simeon Sturtevt		6	0
Elisha Waterman		6	0
Isaac Waterman		6	0
Ephraim Tinkham		6	0
Barnabus Briggs, Junr		6	0
Isaiah Forrest		6	0
Daniel Tomson		6	0
Solomon Inglee		6	0
David Hatch		6	0
Ephraim Samson		6	0
Micah Allen		6	0
Isaac Drew		6	0
Gideon Soul		6	0
Stephen Bryant		6	0
John Tomson, Junr		6	0
Noah Tomson		6	0
Zadock Tomson		6	0
	£15	6	0

A List of Soldiers Inlisted for Quebeck for 5 months, July, 1776, and acco^{t} by whome they were hired:

	£	s.	d.
Jacob Chipman, ¼ for himself	1	7	6
hired by Amasa Tomson		19	10
hired by John Briggs		9	11
hired by Barnabus Briggs		13	3
hired by Josep Perry		9	11
hired by Obadiah Lyon		16	4
hired by James Faunce		13	3
	£5	10	0
James Wade went hired:			
hired by Joseph Tomson ¼	1	7	6
hired by Hosea Dunbar ¼	1	7	6
hired by Nathan Tomson ¼	1	7	6
hired by Ephraim Fuller ¼	1	7	6
Joseph Tomson went:			
hired by Lem^{ll} Barns ¼	1	7	6
hired by Benjn. Dunbar ⅛	0	13	9
hired by Barnabus Briggs, Jun^{r}., ⅛	0	13	9
hired by Ichabod Bozworth ⅛	0	13	9
Ditto by John Bozworth ⅛	0	13	9
Ditto by Thomas Fuller ⅛	0	13	9
hired by Benj^{a} Cortis ⅛	0	13	9
	£16	10	0

Inlisted into the Continental army for 5 months, to go to New york, in 1776:

	£	s.	d.
Seth Waterman went:			
hired by William Waterman ½	2	7	6
hired by John Leach, Jun^{r}., ½	2	7	6
Asa Bearce went wholly for himself	4	15	0
Seth Sturtevant went:			
hired by William Waterman ½	2	7	6
hired by Zadock Tomson ½	2	7	6
James Harlow, Jun^{r}., of Plymton, went:			
hired by Adam Tomson	4	15	0
Chipman Fuller went:			
hired by Isaac Tomson	4	15	0
Caleb Cushman went, ½ for himself			
hired by Deac^{n} Jacob Tomson ½	2	7	6
Zadock Fuller went:			
hired by the Revd. Mr. Briggs ½			
hired by Judah Wood for his son, Tim, ½.	2	7	6
Eli Bozworth went, ½ for himself	2	7	6
hired by John Tomson (3^{d}) one-quarter.	1	3	9
hired by Ichabod Hatch ¼	1	3	9
Silvanus Samson went ½ for himself	2	7	6
hired half by Noah Tomson ½	2	7	6
Abner Rickard, of Plympton, went:			
hired by Peter Tomson, Jun^{r}., ½	2	7	6
hired by Peter Tomson, Sen^{r}., ¼	1	3	9
hired by Giles Leach ¼	1	3	9
Isaiah Tinkham went, ½ for himself	2	7	6
hired by William Perry ½	2	7	6
Joseph Bryant, of Plymton, went:			
hired by Noah Tomson ½	2	7	6
hired by John Standish ½	2	7	6
	£52	5	0

Halifax has the oldest militia company in the State. It was chartered by John Hancock in 1792. In 1812 this company was commanded by Capt. Asa Thompson, familiarly known as the "tall captain," who was six feet and six inches in height. This organization promptly responded to President Lincoln's call for troops in April, 1861, and was complimented by the Boston press.

The following soldiers from this town lost their lives during the war of the Rebellion:

Martin S. Morse.	Edward A. Richmond.
James D. Fuller.	J. S. W. Richmond.
Z. L. P. Britton.	C. W. Soule.
William H. Fuller.	Lorenzo A. Tower.
F. E. Fuller.	James A. Lyon.
H. W. Cornish.	Joseph L. Melton.
H. P. Bosworth.	Joseph F. Bourne.
John Wood.	A. T. Bryant.
B. F. Durgin.	O. E. Bryant.
Edward Bishop.	George Drew.
N. B. Bishop.	Cyrus Thompson.
Lewis S. Wade.	Luther Hayward.

Halifax erected a granite monument at an expense of one thousand dollars, on the square in front of the Congregational Church, in honor of her soldiers. It bears the inscription, "Our Patriot Soldiers."

There are two churches in Halifax,—Congregational and Baptist.

HISTORY OF MARSHFIELD.

BY WILLIAM T. DAVIS.

THE town of Marshfield, together with Duxbury, its adjoining town on the south, shares with Plymouth the interest which attaches to the home of the Pilgrims. Its fertile lands and broad marshes early attracted the attention of the first settlers, and were eagerly sought for homesteads and farms. Watered by North River on its northerly border, by South River in its central section, and by Green's Harbor River in its southerly, its territory was admirably adapted to those agricultural pursuits which were the chief support of the Pilgrims. The township, slightly increased in size since its original incorporation, covers an area of about twenty-five square miles, and is bounded easterly by the ocean and the town of Duxbury, southerly by Duxbury and Pembroke, westerly by Duxbury, Pembroke, and the North River, and northerly by the North River and the ocean. Not long after the landing at Plymouth, in 1620, all fear of the Indians in the immediate neighborhood was dissipated by the treaty with Massasoit, and by the amicable disposition manifested by that noble chief, and the inherent fondness of Englishmen for landed possessions showed itself in a desire for a more extended ownership of the soil than the limited territory round the harbor of Plymouth could furnish. Consequently, as early probably as 1627, removals began to be made to Plympton and Duxbury, and not long after to Marshfield. The first reference to a settlement in the town is to be found in the records of the First Church of Plymouth, of which the following is a copy, under date of 1632:

"But, to touch this sad matter of the church's parting, as hath been said, and to handle things together that fell out afterwards to prevent any further scattering from the place of the town of Plymouth and weakening of the same, it was thought best to give out some good farms to special persons that would promise to live at Plymouth and likely to be helpful to the church or commonwealth; and so to tie the lands to Plymouth as farms for the same, and there they might keep their cattle, and tilling by some servants, and retain their dwellings here; and so some special lands were granted at a place usually called Green's Harbour, where no allotments had been in the former division, a place very well meddowed, and fit to keep and rear cattle; good store; but, alas! this remedy proved worse than the disease, for within few years those that had got footing there sent themselves away partly by force and partly by meeting, the rest with importunity and pleas of necessity, for as they must either suffer them to go, or live in continued opposition and contention, and others still, as they conceived themselves straightened or to want accommodation, broke away under one pretense or other, thinking their own continued necessity and the example of others a warrant sufficient for them, and this I fear will be the ruin of New England,—at least of the churches of God there,—and provoke the Lord's displeasure against them.

"This church at Marshfield, above called Green's Harbour, was again and afterwards carried on by the help and assistance under God of Mr. Edward Winslow, who at the first secured several Welsh gentlemen of good note thither, with Mr. Blinman, a godly, able minister, who unanimously joined together in holy fellowship, or at least were in a likely way thereunto. But some dissension fell amongst them, which caused the parting not long after, and so the hope of a godly society as to them was frustrated. Not long after, those that went from Plymouth with that godly gentleman, Mr. William Thomas, keeping up a communion, it pleased the Lord to send unto them a suitable and able preacher of the gospel named Mr. Edward Buckley, who was chosen their pastor and officiated in that place very profitably divers years, but at last he left them and went to a place called Concord in the Government of the Massachusetts, and a considerable time after the Lord raised up and sent another faithful servant of his, who proved able and well fitted for the work of the ministry, Mr. Samuel Arnold by name. He remained with them for their special comfort in the work of the ministry."

In the margin of the record the following words are written:

"In the beginning of the church of Marshfield was the second church of God that issued out from the church of Plymouth."

The first reference in the Plymouth Colony records to Marshfield is in the shape of an order passed at a general court July 1, 1633, as follows:

"That unless Mr. Gilson, John Shaw, and the rest that undertooke the cutting of the passage between Green's Harbour and the bay, finish it before the first of October next ensuing, according to covenant, they be amerced in ten pounds; but if any of them will doe it, the fine be exacted of the rest and they paid for their labour."

On the 3d of January, 1636, it was ordered by the court that "the cut at Green's Harbor for a boat passage shall be made eighteen foot wide and six foot

deep, and for the manner how the same shall be done for the better ordering thereof, it is referred to the Governor and assistants with the help of John Winslow, Jonathan Brewster, John Barnes, and Christopher Wadsworth, as well to proportion every man equally to the change thereof, as also to order men that shall work thereat, that ten men may work together there at once, and that the Governor, or whom he shall appoint, shall oversee the same that it may be well performed."

These extracts have been variously construed, some believing that the passage was cut into the ocean, and others into Duxbury or Plymouth Bay, and thus great uncertainty has existed concerning the original character of Green's Harbor River. This river, which undoubtedly derived its name from some person by the name of Green, perhaps Richard Green, who was a resident at Plymouth before 1630, or Joseph, who appears to have owned lands either in Duxbury or Marshfield as early as 1640, undoubtedly ran by a natural outlet into the sea. It is not at all probable that, after finding its way from its source within the precincts of West Duxbury to the sand hills of the shore, it meandered through a wide tract of marsh before it reached salt water in Duxbury Bay, nor is it at all probable, if it had such an outlet, that the General Court would have interested itself in opening a new passage to the open ocean. Such a passage would have rendered no service to the colony, as at that early period no demands of navigation existed for means of communication by water with any other place than Plymouth; nor again, is it probable that three months would have been allowed by the court for the completion of a passage to the sea through a narrow beach, which six men could have accomplished in as many days. And further than this the names Green's Harbor and Green's Harbor River seem to indicate plainly enough that such a harbor existed as must have been reached from the sea and not across the marshes from the more inland waters of Plymouth or Duxbury Bay. On the other hand it is reasonable to suppose that, when members of the colony established farms in Marshfield, the General Court would wish to furnish the easiest and safest means of communication. The extract from the church records already quoted shows that at first these farms were appurtenant to homesteads in Plymouth, and that they were expected to be carried on by servants while their owners continued to dwell in the old town. Such a state of things required the shortest and safest route for personal transportation, and, what was more important, an easy conveyance by boat for all kinds of freight. The roads were rough and crooked, and horses were scarce, and by the way of the fords, across the intervening streams the distance to Green's Harbor must have been fifteen miles, while that by water through the new passage could not have been more than seven.

As nearly as can be ascertained the original outlet was a little north of Cut Island. An indentation in the marsh suggests the probable spot where it was situated. The state of things resulting from the construction of the new passage continued until 1806, the outlet to the ocean permitting the passage of vessels, and the new passage enabling boats to pass and repass at high water across the marshes to the waters of Plymouth Bay. It is probable that the new passage gradually fell into decay and failed to drain, as it had at first done, and as various natural ditches had done before it was built, and in 1806 various proprietors of the marsh petitioned the General Court for an act of incorporation permitting them to build a canal from Green's Harbor to Duxbury Bay. On the 11th of February, 1807, the following act was passed, providing,—

"SECT. 1. That Isaac Winslow, Luke Wadsworth, Judah Thomas, and Benjamin White, proprietors in Green's Harbor Marsh in the town of Marshfield, together with their associates, and such others as may hereafter associate with them, and their heirs and successors, shall be a corporation by the name of Green's Harbor Canal Company, with all the powers and privileges incident to similar corporations, for the purpose of draining the stagnant water on Green's Harbor Marsh in the town of Marshfield, and for better improving said Marsh by erecting dikes or removing bars of sand, rocks, or other obstructions that oppose the draining of said marsh; for digging a canal or canals for said water to pass into Duxbury or Plymouth Bay; and building a bridge or bridges across said canal or canals, if the same should intersect any private or public highway, and by the name aforesaid may sue or be sued, and do and suffer whatever other similar bodies politic may or ought to do and suffer.

"SECT. 2. And be it further enacted, That any Justice of the Peace in the county of Plymouth, be, and he is hereby empowered and directed upon application in writing from every five or more of said Proprietors, to issue his warrant to one of the Proprietors aforesaid, requiring him to notify and warn a meeting of said Proprietors at such time and place as he shall think most convenient, the purposes to be expressed in said warrant, by posting up copies of said warrant with the notification thereon at the south meeting-house in the town of Marshfield seven days at least before the time of holding said meeting; and the said Proprietors, when legally assembled as aforesaid, shall have power to choose a clerk, committee or committees, assessors, collector or collectors of taxes, and treasurer; so shall be sworn to the faithful discharge of the trust reposed in them, and continue to serve until others are chosen and sworn in their places, which may be annually; which officers, chosen and sworn as aforesaid, shall have the same power to perform, execute, and carry any vote or order of said corporation into full effect as town officers of like description have by law. And said corporation shall at their first meeting agree and determine upon the method of calling future meetings; and each Pro-

prietor shall vote according to the number of shares he holds in said corporation, Provided no one Proprietor shall be allowed more than five votes; and said corporation shall at their first meeting, or at any other meeting legally called for that purpose, have power to vote and raise monies for all expenses that have arisen or may arise in draining the marsh aforesaid, or better improvement of the same, including the making of canals, erecting dikes, removing dams and bars of sand, building a bridge or bridges across said canal, purchasing lands necessary to carry the object of said corporation into effect, as likewise paying the damages individuals may sustain by reason of the erection of the dikes or digging the canals aforesaid, and all monies voted and raised aforesaid shall be assessed on each Proprietor in the marsh aforesaid, in proportion to the number of acres or value thereof, he or she may own in said marsh; and if any Proprietor shall neglect or refuse to pay the sum or sums assessed upon him or her as aforesaid, after sixty days notice, so much of his or her marshland, aforesaid, shall be sold as will be sufficient to pay the same with legal costs, in the same manner as non-resident proprietors' land in the Commonwealth are sold to pay taxes.

"SECT. 3. And be it further enacted, That said Corporation shall have full power to purchase and hold any real estate, not exceeding fifty acres, that may be necessary to carry their designs into effect; and said Corporation shall be holden to pay all damages which shall arise to any person through whose land said canal or canals shall be dug, or on whose land said dikes shall be erected; when it cannot be obtained by voluntary agreement, said damages to be estimated by a Committee appointed by the Court of General Sessions of the Peace in the County of Plymouth, saving to either party a right of trial by jury, according to the law which makes provision for the recovery of damages happening by the laying out of public highways."

On the 16th of March, 1831, it was enacted,—

"That the act, entitled 'an act to establish a Corporation for the purpose of draining Green's Harbor Marsh, in the town of Marshfield,' be and the same is hereby limited to, and shall expire on, the first day of April, which will be in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-one, provided, however, that said corporation shall be, and hereby is continued a body corporate for the term of three years from and after said first day of April, for the purpose of prosecuting and defending all suits which now are or may hereafter be instituted by and against said corporation, and for enabling said corporation gradually to settle and close their concerns, but not for the purpose of continuing the business for which said corporation was originally established, and provided, also, that this act be accepted and ratified by said corporation, at a legal meeting for that purpose duly convened."

Under the act of 1807 a canal was dug through the marsh, and it is apparent that a divided outlet so diminished the force of the water at the old mouth as to gradually close it. At high water the backing up of the river caused by the incoming tide resulted in a quite extended basin, separated by only a narrow strip of beach from the open sea. In 1810 some sportsmen at the top of a high tide shoveled away the sand across the strip, and the incoming and outflowing tide soon cut the passage which the last generation has known at the southerly end of Branches Island. This is believed by the writer to be the correct history of a locality, concerning which tradition has handed down various statements and theories.

The recent history of this river, covering the erection of a dike and highway across it to the island on the northerly side, is worthy of mention in this narrative. Along its borders were situated, according to an authentic survey, fourteen hundred and fifty acres of marsh, only a small portion of which yielded any income. In 1870 some of the marsh owners, believing that by the erection of a dike these marshes might be reclaimed and converted into valuable tillage land, applied to the harbor commissioners for the requisite permission, and an engineer of the board was sent to examine the locality and report on its feasibility and on the probable damage to the navigation of Green's Harbor. In 1871 the Board of Harbor Commissioners reported to the Legislature that whatever damages might be inflicted on the harbor by a dike would be more than compensated for by the contribution to the agricultural wealth of the town, and recommended that a dike might be permitted to be built. On the basis of this report a petition to the Legislature was referred to the committee on agriculture, whose report, favorable to the dike, was referred to the committee on harbors, and finally reported by them and enacted as follows:

"SECT. 1. The proprietors of Green's Harbor Marsh in the town of Marshfield are authorized to erect a dam and dikes across Green's Harbor River at or near and not above Turkey Point, so called, with one or more sluice-ways and gates, for the purpose of draining Green's Harbor Marsh and improving the same and preventing flowage from the sea; said dam, dikes, and improvements to be made under the authority of commissioners to be appointed in the manner provided in the 148th chapter of the General Statutes, with all the powers and subject to all the duties required or allowed by said chapter; provided that not more than twenty of the proprietors shall be required to petition the Superior Court for the appointment of said commissioners; and it shall be the duty of said commissioners to construct fish-ways on said dam if required, and in the manner required by the commissioners of fisheries of the commonwealth, and to make return of the same to said court; of all which proceedings said court shall have jurisdiction as fully as if provided in said chapter.

"SECT. 2. For the purpose of cultivating and improving said marsh, maintaining said dam, and repairing the gates, sluiceways, and other improvements, and the removal of any obstructions in the channels of said marsh which may thereafter accumulate, and for conducting the fisheries at and about said dam, which may have been introduced by them, the said proprietors may manage their affairs as proprietors of general fields, and as such shall have all the powers and be subject to all the duties and liabilities conferred and imposed on the proprietors of general fields by the 67th chapter of the General Statutes, and may include in their acts the introduction and propagation of herrings, alewives, and other fishes.

"SECT. 3. The county commissioners of the county of Plymouth, in the execution of the powers granted them by chapter 26 of the laws of the year eighteen hundred and seventy-one,

shall have authority to contract with the commissioners, who may be appointed by the Supreme Court for the erection of a highway, bridge, and dam without a draw, at the joint expense of the town of Marshfield and the county of Plymouth, and of said proprietors, or any of them; provided, however, that said dam, bridge, and highway, whether located separately or together, shall be subject to the provisions of section 4 of chapter 149 of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and sixty-six.

"SECT. 4. Should shoaling take place above the level of mean low water in the channel of Green's Harbor River, and its approaches below the dam and dikes, in consequence of the construction of said dam and dikes, said shoaling shall be removed by the proprietors of Green's Harbor marsh under the direction and to the acceptance of the board of harbor commissioners. And if the proprietors of said marsh shall fail to remove said obstructions from six months after due notice from said commissioners, then said commissioners shall cause said obstructions to be removed at the expense of the proprietors of said marsh, and said proprietors shall be liable to the Commonwealth for the same in an action of contract, and the negotiation of any party or parties shall not defeat the same."

Under the provisions of chapter 148 of the General Statutes it was judicially decided "that the proposed improvement was for the general advantage of the proprietors;" and the Superior Court ordered the work to be done, and appointed as commissioners Clemens Herschel, Paul Hill, and Franklin Kent. Under their direction the dike was completed in 1872 at a cost of about thirty thousand dollars, which was assessed on the marsh owners. Subsequently the town of Marshfield laid out and built a townway across the dike at a cost to the town of $2832.25. In the mean time, under authority given by an act of the Legislature passed in 1870, the county commissioners had laid out a highway to cross the river at a point below the dike by means of a bridge with a draw. After the construction of the townway across the dike a hearing was had before the county commissioners on a petition to discontinue the laying out of the highway, which resulted in a rejection of the petition. The Legislature, however, subsequently repealed the act, authorizing the commissioners to build a bridge, and thus put an effectual stop to any further proceedings in the construction of the highway.

By a considerable number of the inhabitants of Marshfield the alleged shoaling of the river is claimed to have inflicted a serious injury, and in 1877 T. B. Blackman and others petitioned the Legislature to take measures to remove obstructions in the harbor, and presented to the committee on harbors a bill to abolish the dike. This bill was reported by the committee, and referred to the judiciary committee, who reported that it ought not to pass, on the ground of its unconstitutional feature of impairing the obligation of contracts. The adverse report of the judiciary committee was accepted, and a bill was enacted, reported by them, "that the Supreme Court, sitting as a court of equity, shall have full jurisdiction to hear and determine the rights of all parties under chapter 303 of the acts of 1871 (the dike act), and to enforce the provisions of said act." This bill further provided that the attorney-general, upon the petition or requirement of the harbor commissioners, is hereby authorized and directed to bring in the name and behalf of the commonwealth a bill in equity or other proper process to compel any and all parties liable under said act so to do, to remove the shoaling or other obstructions in the channel of Green's Harbor River." In 1878 it was further resolved by the Legislature "that there be allowed and paid out of the treasury a sum not exceeding two thousand dollars to be expended for the purpose of enforcing the provisions of the act of 1871 (the dike act)." The bill in equity was duly brought, and on a demurrer filed by the defendants arguments have been had, and pending the decision of the court on the demurrer no answers have been filed. Such is a hasty sketch of an enterprise and the controversy attending it which have excited deep interest in the town, and divided by a decisive line the opinions and sympathies of its people.

Who were the first occupants of land in Marshfield it is difficult to say. Whoever they were they were not absolute settlers, some of them having occupancy merely for a year, for the purpose of mowing the land, and others, as has been already stated in the extract from the church records, holding farms appurtenant to their homes in Plymouth. The first reference in the records to any grant of land is under date of Jan. 6, 1636, stating that grants of land at Eel River to Josiah and Kenelm Winslow were made void upon grants made to them at Green's Harbor. The grant to Josiah Winslow at Green's Harbor was of one hundred acres, made Dec. 4, 1637, and that to Kenelm was of land adjoining, made March 5, 1637/8. On the 20th of March, 1636/7, John and Josiah Winslow were permitted to mow the grass for that year on Great Wood Island, at Green's Harbor. On the 4th of December, 1637, one hundred acres were granted to Thomas Bourne, and at the same date it is entered in the records that

"Mr. Edward Winslow having formerly a grant of divers lands at or upon a neck of land called Green Harbor's Neck (alis) Carsewell, the said grant was confirmed together with all and singuler the upland upon the said neck & severall branches thereof, bounded & marked by Mr. Thomas Prence & Mr. John Alden, Assistants to the government, viz., westward upon a marsh called Carsewell Marsh, and from thence, with a smale ridg of hills, to the great marsh on Greene Harbor's River, according to severall marks by them made, & caused to be made, eastward abutting upon or neere the river called Greene Harbour River, and on the north and south side with great marshes

on either side the same, which lands so bounden are given & confirmed to the said Edward Winslow, his heires and assignes forever."

On the 1st of January, 1637/8, it was recorded that

"whereas certain freemen of Scituate, viz., Mr. Timothy Hatherley, Mr. John Lathrop, William Gilson, Anthony Annable, James Cudworth, Edward Foster, Henry Cobb, Isaac Robinson, George Kenrick, Henry Rowley, Samuel Fuller, John Cooper, Bernard Lombard, George Lewis, and Humphrey Turner have complained that they have such small proportions of lands there allotted them that they cannot subsist upon them, the court of assistants have this day granted them all that upland and neck of land lying between the North and South Rivers, and all the meadow ground between the said rivers from the North River to the Beaver Pond, and all along by the North River side and to hold the bredth from the South River trey or passage by a straight line to the North River so far up into the land as it shall be marked and set forth unto them. Always provided and upon condition that they make a township there, and inhabit upon the said lands and that all differences betwixt them and Mr. Vassall or others of Scituate be composed and ended before the next court, or if any do then remain that they be referred to the consideration of the Governor and assistants that their removal from Scituate may be without offense. And also provided and upon condition that whereas a proportion of two or three hundred acres of the lands abovesaid should have been granted to Mr. Vassall upon condition he should have erected a ferry to transport men and cattle over the North River at these rates, viz., for a man a penny, for a horse four pence, and for every beast four pence; and to make causes or passages through the marshes on both sides the said ferry both for man and beast to pass by which he was willing to do and to answer all damages which might happen in default thereof; and the court in their judgments did conceive it more expedient to prefer the necessities of a number before one private person. That the said freemen of Scituate above named do so erect a ferry over the North River to transport men and beasts at the rates abovesaid, and make such passages on both sides through the marshes to the ferry and provide a sufficient man to attend the same, that may answer all damages which may happen through his neglect thereof, or else the grant abovesaid to be void."

The conditions of this grant were not acceptable to the applicants, and consequently the grant became void. The ferry, however, was provided for, as the following entry shows under date of April 2, 1638:

"Two hundred acres of upland and a competency of meadow lands to be laid to it are granted to Mr. William Vassall to keep a ferry over the North (River) where the old Indian ferry was, and to transport men and beasts at these rates, viz., for a man one penny, and for a beast four pence, a horse and his rider four pence, and to make the way passable for man and beast through the marshes on both sides the river at his own charges, and to keep them in repair from time to time, and Captain Standish and Mr. Alden are appointed to set the lands forth for him."

This ferry at a later day was called Doggett's ferry, and was situated where Little's bridge, built in 1825, now spans the river. In 1638 another ferry was ordered by the court to be established near the mouth of the North River, and Jonathan Brewster was its first ferryman. This ferry, which in later days was called White's ferry, was sold by Mr. Brewster in 1641 for sixty pounds to Messrs. Barker and Howell, and was afterwards kept by Ralph Chapman, who applied to the court for a release on the ground that the ferry would bring him to poverty. He was excused by the court "except on special occasions as bringing over the magistrates who dwell there." Still another ferry was established before 1645, where Union bridge, which was built in 1801, is situated, and the last keeper of this ferry before the construction of the bridge was John Tolman.

On the 2d of July, 1638, one hundred acres of land were granted to Jonathan Brewster "lying on the west side of the mouth of the South River, and on the south side of the North River, to be viewed and laid forth for him by Capt. Standish and Mr. John Alden, and likewise a piece of meadow there to be laid forth for him upon their report to the Court when they have viewed the same, which by order of the Court was by Captain Standish and Mr. Alden laid forth for him, and have allowed him all the meadow land that lieth in and about the said lands upon the said North and South Rivers for meadowing to the said farm." This land was where White's ferry was established, first kept by Mr. Brewster. On the same day three hundred acres of uplands were granted to Capt. Miles Standish and Mr. John Alden "lying on the north side of the South River, the breadth whereof to begin at the easterly side of the Beaver Pond (the said pond being included) unto the westerly side of the little brook next Scituate path, on the South River, and to range in length upon a northwest line on both sides, up into the land, and all that tract of meadow lying within or at the end of the foresaid mentioned breadth." On the 7th of August, in the same year, "one hundred and twenty acres of land were granted to Mr. Comfort Starr lying betwixt the North River and the South River, and such part of it to be meadow as shall be thought meet and convenient, and to be viewed and laid forth by Mr. Edward Winslow, Capt. Standish, and Mr. Alden, which were accordingly laid forth and rangeth west southwest in length and south southeast in breadth, and butteth upon the South River." On the 3d of September, in the same year, twenty acres of land were granted to Robert Carver "lying on the northwest side of Green's Harbor River, and a garden place upon Stony River near Edward Bumpasse, to be viewed and laid forth for him by Mr. Collyer. Jonathan Brewster and William Bassett (which lands are laid forth on the northeast side of Francis Godfrey, and upon the same points of the compass that his are."

Francis Godfrey was also granted twenty acres on the northwest side of Green's Harbor River and a garden place at Stony River. On the 1st of October, 1638, one hundred acres of land were granted "to Lieutenant William Holmes, lying at the North River, next to the lands lately granted to Mr. Jonathan Brewster, ranging in breadth west southwest, and in length north and northwest, with a parcel of marsh ground lying to it and bounded as followeth: upon the east side from his marked tree of his upland, over the creek next his house, and so right in the same range of his upland, and on the west side from the upland, the marked tree being the bounds, and from the marked tree east to the creek, and so by the turning of the creek to the west end of the Pine Island in the marsh; and so to follow the said creek to meet with his east range in the meadow and marsh." On the 7th of January, 1638/9, Jonathan Brewster and William Bassett were appointed to lay forth Robert Mendlove's and John Carew's land, and on the same date an island lying at Green's Harbor was granted to Mr. William Bradford, and another island at the same place, called Spectacle Island, was granted to Mr. John Howland. At the same date it is entered in the records that "whereas a part of the marsh ground lying by Spectacle Island, on the south side, was granted to Mr. Thomas Prince, to be meadow belonging to Mr. Allerton's farm; the said Mr. Prince hath relinquished the same to Mr. John Howland, provided he be allowed meadowing elsewhere in lieu thereof."

On the 3d of March it is recorded that—

"WHEREAS, there is a controversy betwixt Green's Harbor and Duxbury about the lands between the fresh of Green's Harbor River and the South River, it is ordered and granted by the Court of Freemen to Mr. Edward Winslow and the rest of the neighborhood of Green's Harbor, a competent portion of uplands and meadow betwixt the said rivers for a farm for a minister, and one other competent portion of land near unto the said lot for the minister, either for Nehemiah Smith or some other, as the said inhabitants of Green's Harbor shall place in. And whereas, Mr. Thomas Prince hath a portion of land there granted to him for a farm, it is ordered also that those that view the foresaid lands shall likewise view Mr. Prince's lands, and if they find it not competent for a farm, that they shall add thereto such further portion of lands of those that lie next it as shall be thought competent.

This grant of ministerial land is important as showing what neither the church records nor tradition suggest, that before the ministry of Mr. Richard Blenman, Nehemiah Smith must for a longer or shorter time have officiated as pastor. On the 6th of April, 1640, fifty acres of land were granted to Daniel Cole "lying next William Bassett, beyond the South River, if there will be spare lands left on either side his lot when Mr. Kemp's land is laid forth there, and to be done by Mr. Collyer, Jonathan Brewster & William Bassett, which is accordingly laid forth from the marked tree of William Bassett, the island or neck of land lying in the marsh on the south side of the said tree and the meadow land lying afore the said island, five acres in breadth, beginning at the hummock where William Bassett leaves to the head of a cove on the west side the said island." On the same day one hundred acres were granted to William Bassett between the lands of Daniel Cole and Comfort Starr; fifty acres to Francis Sprague, on the North River, above the lands of Jonathan Brewster; fifty acres to John Maynard, on the north side of the lands of Comfort Starr; one hundred acres to Constant and Thomas Southworth at the North River, "from Mr. Vassall's range, in breadth east and by north along the said North River to a marked tree upon the foresaid range;" fifty acres of upland to Joseph Rogers, "from the aforesaid marked tree in breadth east and by north to another marked tree upon the same range, near to a certain creek that runneth up southward, provided that the small quantity of overplus upland lying betwixt the said Constant, Thomas, and Joseph be equally divided amongst them three, the said creek being the bounds of it; as also the marsh ground or meadow lying upon the north side of the said uplands to be equally divided as it lieth afore the said lands to each severally by equal proportion, with a little hummock of upland lying in the said marsh, with the meadow land about it, to each of them jointly;" and also fifty acres of upland to John Rogers, "from the aforesaid creek running in length southwest and in breadth southeast to a certain marked tree upon the said range (Vassall's), with the one-half of the marsh land abutting upon the aforesaid upland, together with a small hummock of upland lying in the foresaid marsh, which lands lie next to the lands granted to Francis Cooke and John Cooke."

On the 5th of October, 1640, two hundred acres of upland were granted to Francis and John Cooke, being all that parcel "lying betwixt the lands of William Holmes and the lands of John Rogers, containing two hundred and twelve acres, be it more or less, with the meadow lying before the said upland, with the one-half of the meadow lying before or any way bounding upon the upland of John Rogers; and whereas William Holmes hath part of his meadow lands lying before part of the said upland so granted to Francis and John, we have also laid unto them, the said Francis and John, the meadow or marsh lying between the said William Holmes, his meadow or

marsh ground, and the said North River." On the 30th of November, 1640, it was concluded by the court "that all that tract of marsh meadow lying at Green's Harbor Marsh, from Turkey Point to the wall Mr. Thomas hath made in the said marsh on the north side of Mr. Edward Winslow's land, and so down to the Great River, shall be reserved for meadow ground to the town of Plymouth." On the same day six acres of marsh meadow were granted to Love Brewster against a tract of upland previously granted to him on the south side of Green's Harbor. On the same day the following order was passed by the court:

"Whereas, the inhabitants of the town of Scituate are greatly straightened for lands, and there is a necessity that they should be enlarged, and that at the North River, where they desire to have supply of their wants, there are five hundred acres and upwards granted already to divers persons of Plymouth and Duxbury, the Court doth grant (that those persons to whom the said lands are granted having their several grants laid forth unto them) that the said inhabitants of Scituate shall have two miles in length from the end of the said grants up the said North River and a mile in breadth (if it be there to be had when the foresaid grants are laid forth), and if not, then to abate of that proportion; and that Mr. Timothy Hatherly, Edward Foster, and Humphry Turner shall dispose the said lands to such persons of Scituate as they shall think fit to be supplied."

The land contained in the last grant is what has been ever since called the "Two Miles," and was made by the grant a part of Scituate. It extended from what is now the Pembroke line a mile deep along the river to the old "Ford Farm." Among its earliest settlers were Robert Sprout, Thomas Rose, Richard Sylvester, and members of the Hatch family. To complete the history of this territory, in 1778 its inhabitants petitioned the General Court to be annexed to Marshfield. The town of Scituate consented with a condition, which was not accepted by the petitioners, that they should release all their right, title, and interest in the common lands of the town, and pay their share of the town debt and of taxes previously assessed. In 1786 another movement in favor of annexation resulted in failure; but on the 10th of March, 1788, the following bill was passed by the General Court, with the approval of the petitioners:

"Whereas, it appears to this Court convenient and reasonable that the said Two Mile should be set off from the town of Scituate, and annexed to the town of Marshfield, be it therefore enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, that the territory belonging to the town of Scituate, commonly called the Two Mile, bounded westwardly by the north river (so called), southwardly by the town of Pembroke, and northwardly and eastwardly by the town of Marshfield, together with the inhabitants thereon, be and they are hereby separated from said town of Scituate and annexed to the town of Marshfield, and shall forever after be considered as a part of and belonging to the said town of Marshfield, provided that the inhabitants of the said Two Mile be still held obliged to pay their proportion of all the taxes which have been already laid on the town of Scituate; that the inhabitants of the said Two Mile shall be still held obliged to pay their ratable proportion of all debts due from the said town of Scituate to individuals, and which were contracted previously to the 31st day of January, in the year of our Lord, 1787, in the same manner as if they had not been set off from the town of Scituate, in case the same shall be apportioned by the assessors of the town of Scituate, on the polls and estates of the said territory called the Two Mile, according to law, within two years after the passing of this act, and that the said inhabitants be excepted from paying any part of the debts contracted by the town of Marshfield previously to the passing of this act; provided, also, that the inhabitants of the said Two Mile relinquish all their right, title, and interest in and to the common lands of the town of Scituate: and that the said inhabitants shall not be included or charged in any future tax for maintaining the poor of the town of Scituate. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that in all future taxes granted by this Commonwealth and assessed on the present valuation the sum of five shillings and sixpence on each thousand pounds be taken from the town of Scituate and added to the town of Marshfield."

On the 7th of January, 1640/1, the General Court "granted unto William Thomas, gentleman, all those lands laid out by Mr. Edward Winslow, Mr. John Alden, and Mr. William Collyer, viz., all that whole neck of upland, with all the points extending themselves into any the marshes before the same, from the upper end of the great fresh marsh, called Green's Harbor River Marsh, southward, and from Green's Harbor Freshett, east and by south, as it is marked forth by the said Edward Winslow, John Alden, and William Collyer, to the southwest corner of a swamp abutting upon Carswell Marsh, near the highway leading betwixt Duxbury and Carswell, the easterly side thereof, adjoining to Carswell, being the lands of the said Edward Winslow; the said Edward Winslow, his heirs and assigns being allowed so much upland, wood-stuff, or timber as to set and maintain a fence between Carswell Meadow or Marsh and the upland of the said William Thomas; the northerly side of the said upland hereby granted abutting upon Green's Harbor River Marsh, and from the northwest point of upland between the said Edward Winslow and William Thomas, to an island granted to the said William Thomas, before their bounds upon a straight line to Green's Harbor River, with the marsh land and meadow between that and a point of upland called the Eagle's Nest; the western bounds of the said lands abutting upon Green's Harbor Fresh Marsh aforesaid, provided and always reserved and excepted, that if any meadow be granted to any that abutteth upon the uplands hereby granted, the said William Thomas, his heirs and assigns, do allow wood-stuff or timber, from convenient places of the said upland, to fence and maintain the same about the said meadows; to have and to hold, all and singular, the said lands, meadows, marshes, and premises, with all and every part and parcel thereof and their appurtenances, unto the said William Thomas, his heirs and assigns forever (except the wood-stuff or timber for fencing before excepted), and to the only proper use and behoof of him, the said William Thomas, his heirs and assigns forever."

The lands contained in this grant to Mr. Thomas contained about fifteen hundred acres, and included the northwesterly part of the Webster farm, being bounded along the ridge, nearly in the rear of the

Phillips estate, from the lands granted to Edward Winslow, which contained about twelve hundred acres.

Up to this time Green's Harbor was simply a parish, some of its occupants of lands having houses and homes there, and others owning and cultivating farms or herding their cattle, while they retained their dwellings in Plymouth or Duxbury. About six thousand acres of land, including the two miles, or more than one-third of the present territory of Marshfield, had been granted to individual proprietors. In addition to the above, at various times before 1640, tracts of land varying in extent from fifteen to eighty acres were granted to Joseph Beadle, John Rouse, James Lindall, John Ford, Arthur Howland, William Sherman, John Phillips, Roger Chandler, Samuel Tompkins, Edmund Weston, Ralph Chapman, John Gardner, John Hardmer, Edmund Hawes, John Winslow, Stephen Tracy, George Partridge, Henry Sampson, Experience Mitchell, John Paybody, Abraham Peirce, and William Tubbs. These extracts from the records show clearly enough who were the settlers and occupants of land in Marshfield before its incorporation. In later days, after the incorporation, John Adams, James Adams, Robert Waterman, Anthony Snow, John Branch, Christopher Winter, John Hewett, John Gorham, James Pitney, John Dingley, John Somers, Samuel Baker, Timothy Williamson, John Foster, John Walker, John Low, Thomas Chillingworth, Samuel Sprague, Edward Stevens, Thomas Doggett, Josiah Keen, William Shurtleff, Thomas Little, and John Jones either bought or obtained grants of lands, and may perhaps properly be called second comers.

On the 2d of March, 1640/1, it was enacted by the court "that Green's Harbor shall be a Towneship and have all the priveledges of a Towneship that other Townes have, and that it shall be called by the name of Rexhame but now Marshfield." The termination "hame" meant simply "town," and Rexhame or Rexham was another name for Kingstown. The Indian name for the territory was Missaucatucket.

It was first called Marshfield in the records under date of March 1, 1641/2, when the entry was made that Francis West was appointed and approved constable and surveyor of highways for that town. It has been taken for granted that this name was suggested by the great extent of marshes within the boundaries of the town, to which it was applied. While of course it is possible that such may have been the case, neither history nor tradition has anything to say on the subject. It may be, however, pertinently asked, if the first syllable of the name had its origin in the physical characteristics of the territory, why the second syllable, "field," was added. There is nothing in the present meaning of the word "field," an inclosed piece of land, which would make it applicable, while the Saxon field, or feld, indicated an uninclosed, barren, stony district, and would have been singularly inappropriate when applied to the well-watered and fertile lands of Marshfield. The name of Marrysfield, Marysfield, Marsfield, Maesfield, and Maresfield, borne by a parish in Sussex, England, may throw some light on the subject, and may have given the name to the new town at Green's Harbor, as Plymouth, Sandwich, Barnstable, Taunton, Yarmouth, Duxbury, and other places in England furnished names for other early settlements in the Old Colony. Rev. Edward Turner, an accomplished English antiquary, says, "I am disposed to derive the name which has been gradually corrupted from Marysfield to Marsfield from its being a district early dedicated to St. Mary, as we find the ancient chapel at Nutley (a part of the Marsfield district) to have been, and as was a chantry also, which is mentioned in the ancient lists of Sussex."

But the four names, Missaucatucket, Green's Harbor, Rexham, and Marshfield, are not the only names which have been applied to this territory. When John Smith, who explored and made a chart of the Massachusetts coast in 1614, returned to England and showed his chart to Prince Charles, that prince affixed names to different localities, of which only Plymouth, Charles River, and Cape Ann have survived. The name given to the territory included within the boundaries of Marshfield was Oxford. A copy of this chart with the names suggested by Prince Charles, afterwards Charles I., may be found in the first volume of Palfry's "History of New England," and besides its general interest it is valuable as setting at rest the still lingering belief that Plymouth derived its name from the Pilgrims.

Before the incorporation of the town it was "concluded and agreed betwixt Capt. Miles Standish, Mr. John Alden, Jonathan Brewster, and William Bassett, and Mr. Edward Winslowe, the xxviii. day of December, 1640, that from a great rock that is flatt on the topp, called Parting Rock, shalbe the present bounds between Greene's Harbour & Duxborrow, and shall rang from thence norwest to the South River, & on the contrary South east to the payth between Scituate & Duxborrow, and from thence, the payth to devide them, to the bridg over Green's Harbour Fresh." On the 7th of June, 1642, at a General Court, it was ordered "that the bounds of Marshfield

from Green's Harbour Fresh be from thence to the trey called Poole's, provided it come not upon any part of Mr. Thomas' particular lands, and from Poole's by a line to the water side, taking only the lands of John Rowse." That the westerly bounds of Marshfield, formerly set by Captain Standish, John Alden, Jonathan Brewster, William Bassett, & Mr. Edward Winslow, "shalbe from a great rock flatt on the topp, norwest to the South River, & from thence to the leiftennant's ground by a straight line, provided that Mr. Starr, Job Cole, Daniel Cole, William Bassett, John Maynard, &c., shall not by Marshfield men be rated or assessed to any publike changes untill they or any of them there come to inhabitt and do close with Marshfield men."

In 1683, the following entry is found in the records:

"Whereas, we whose names are underwritten are appointed by the towns of Duxbury and Marshfield to run the lines and settle the bounds between the townships of Duxbury and Marshfield, as by the records of said townships doth appear,—we have accordingly run the said lines, and settled the bounds as followeth: From the rock that is flat on the top near the house of Clement King, Northwest to the North River, and have marked several trees in the range, and about twelve or fifteen rods Northeast of Samuel Hack's house, we moved a heap of stones and from the said rock Southeast to the cartway between Samuel and Seth Arnolds, where we raised a heap of stones and from thence to Green's Harbour (fresh) the path to be the bounds, and on the Eastward side of said fresh, just above where the said way goes through it, we raised a heap of stones; and from thence in a straight line to a tree of white oak with the top broken off, called poles, which said tree stands by the cartway just where an old foot-path turns out of it towards Carswell, and between the said way and from thence in a straight line to the Southwest side of Edward Bumpus' land, so called, where he formerly lived, at Duck Hill, taking in the said land, sometimes the said Edward Bumpus', to the said township of Marshfield; and these bounds aforesaid to be the bounds between the said towns of Duxbury and Marshfield for evermore. In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands the three and twentieth day of February, 1683.

"Wm. Pabody.
"John Tracy.
"Nathaniel Thomas.
"Samuel Sprague."

A recent law, passed June 14, 1813, provided that "that part of the dividing line between the northeast corner of Duxbury and the southeast corner of Marshfield, viz., beginning at a heap of stones on the top of Duck Hill and running north 66½ east to the seashore, shall, from and after the passage of this act, be the boundary-line between the two towns, any law, usage, or custom to the contrary notwithstanding."

In connection with the incorporation of Marshfield it will not be out of place to refer to the title to its lands derived from the Indians. A large part of its territory had been occupied, in common with Plymouth and Duxbury, by the Patuxet tribe, which had been swept away by a pestilence several years before the arrival of the Pilgrims. This part was included in the cession of lands to the English made by Massasoit, in his memorable treaty of April, 1621. The remaining part was, in 1620, claimed by Chickatabut, the chief of the Massachusetts tribe, and occupied by the Matakeesetts, who were under his control and sovereignty. The principal encampment of the Matakeesetts was in the neighborhood of the ponds in Pembroke, and the names Assinippi or Snappet, Conihassett, and Satuit or Scituate, are names which remain as their memorials. It is probable that the territory now included in Scituate, South Scituate, and Hanover was within their jurisdiction. By a law of the Plymouth Colony, no land could be taken from the Indians without purchase, and no purchase could be made without the approval of the Colony Court. Neither charter, nor patent, nor grant established any title. They merely conveyed a pre-emption right, which it was necessary to reinforce and confirm by a purchase from the natives of the soil, approved by the government of the colony. Thus, in 1653, Josias Wampatuck, the son of Chickatabut, conveyed the territory occupied by the town of Scituate, which, as it included the Two Miles now a part of Marshfield, should form a part of this narrative.

"Plymouth, June, 1653.

"I, Josias Wampatuck, do acknowledge and confess that I have sold two tracts of land unto Mr. Timothy Hatherly, Mr. James Cudworth, Mr. Joseph Tilden, Humphrey Turner, William Hatch, John Hoar, and James Torrey, for the proper use and behoof of the inhabitants of the town of Scituate, to be enjoyed by them according to the true intents of the English grants. The one parcel of such land is bounded from the mouth of the North River, as that river goeth to the Indian Head River, upon a straight line unto the middle of Accord Pond; from Accord Pond, by the line set by the commissioners as the bounds betwixt the two jurisdictions, until it met with the line of the land sold by me unto the sharers of Conihassett, and as that line runs, between the town and the shores, until it cometh unto the sea; and so along by the sea unto the mouth of the North River aforesaid. The other parcel of land, lying on the easterly side of the North River, begins at a lot which was sometime the land of John Ford, and so to run two miles southerly, as the River runs, and a mile in breadth towards the east, for which parcel of land I do acknowledge to have received of the men whose names are before mentioned, fourteen pounds in full satisfaction, in behalf of the inhabitants of the town of Scituate as aforesaid; and I do hereby promise and engage to give such further evidence before the Governor as the town of Scituate shall think meet when I am thereunto required, in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand in presence of

"Nathaniel Morton. "Josias Wampatuck.
"Edmund Hawes. "his ⚲ mark
"Samuel Nash.

"At the same time when Josias made acknowledgment, as above mentioned, there was a Deed brought into Court which he owned to be the deed which he gave to them whose names are

above specified for the said lands, and that he had not given them another, which deed was burnt in presence of the court.

"NATHANIEL MORTON, *Secretary.*"

The first deed was undoubtedly given before the grant of the Two Miles to Scituate was made, and the subsequent purchase of that tract rendering another conveyance necessary, it was probably thought best to include both purchases in a new deed and destroy the old one. At a later period Wampatuck conveyed the remaining part of his possessions within the present boundaries of Marshfield by the following deed:

"To all to whom these presents shall come, Josias Chicatabut alias Wampatuck, Indian Sachem, sendeth greeting:

"Know ye that I, the said Josias, for good considerations me thereunto moving, have given, granted, bargained, and sold, and by these presents do bargain, sell, give, grant, aline, and confirm and make over all my right, title, and interest in or unto all and singular the lands contained within the township of Marshfield in the jurisdiction of New Plymouth in New England in America, together with all the woods, waters, meadows, marshes, mines, and minerals, and all and singular the benefits, privileges, immunities, and profits thereunto appertaining unto my very good friend Major Josiah Winslow, in the behalf of himself and the rest of the inhabitants and proprietors of the aforesaid town, from me, my heirs, executors, and assigns forever, for a valuable consideration to me in hand paid, wherewith I do acknowledge myself to be fully satisfied, and for the same do acquit and set them free from all future claims and demands respecting the premises, only reserving to myself and my men free liberty of hunting with our guns (not setting traps), and also for fowling and fishing and liberty to fell now and then a tree for canoes; and for the true performance hereof and of the particulars herein me respecting, I do hereby firmly bind and oblige myself, my heirs, executors, and assigns forever. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 14th day of October, A.D. 1665.

"The mark of
"JOSIAS IO CHICATABUT
"& a seal.

"Signed, sealed, and delivered in presence of
"WAWAYANNUMMA.
"The mark of
"MACHIPPO, INDIAN."

It is needless to enter into any detailed account of the early settlers within the limits of this sketch. Particulars concerning them and their families may be found in the "Memorials of Marshfield," by Miss Marcia A. Thomas, to which the reader is referred. The most distinguished of these settlers, as is well known, were the Winslows,—Edward, John, Josiah, and Kenelm, and William Thomas. Of the Winslows, Edward came in the "Mayflower" in 1620; John in the "Fortune" in 1621; Kenelm came in 1629; and Josiah came in the "White Angel" to Saco in 1631, and after a short residence in Scituate, removed into Marshfield. They were brothers, and their father, Edward Winslow, lived in Droitwich, in England, who was the son of Kenelm, of Kempsey, and afterwards of Worcester, where he died in 1607.

Edward, the English ancestor of the Winslows, and probably the only son of Kenelm, married, it is supposed, Eleanor Pelham, of Droitwich, and had a son, Richard, about 1586. He married, for a second wife, in 1594, Magdalene Ollyver, and had Edward (1595), John (1597), Eleanor (1598), Kenelm (1599), Gilbert (1600), Elizabeth (1602), Magdalene (1604), and Josiah (1606). According to tradition Edward, who was the oldest son, having married in Leyden, in 1618, Elizabeth Barker, joined the Pilgrims, as a recent convert to their faith, having in his travels fallen within the sphere of their influence, and became a most important factor in their enterprise of colonization. By his first wife, who died soon after the landing, he had no children surviving infancy; and he married, in 1621, Susanna, the widow of William White, by whom he had Edward and John, before 1627; Josiah, 1628; Elizabeth, who married Robert Brooks; and George Curwin. His life in the colony was full of activity and usefulness. He was one of the exploring party which landed from the shallop on Plymouth Rock, Dec. 11–21, 1620; he submitted himself, as a hostage, in the hands of the Indians during the negotiation of the treaty with Massasoit, in 1621; in the same year he visited Massasoit, at his cabin at Pokanoket, for the purpose of exploring the country and cultivating the friendship of the great chief; in 1623 he again visited that sachem, then dangerously ill, and restored him to health; in the same year, he visited England as an agent of the colony, and, after a six months' absence, returned in the "Charity" in 1624, bringing provisions and clothing and the first stock of cattle ever in New England. In 1625 he was chosen one of the assistants of the Governor, in which office he was continued until 1633, when he was chosen Governor, and during his term of service as assistant he undertook business excursions to the Penobscot, Kennebec, and Connecticut Rivers. In 1635 he was again sent to England as an agent of both the Plymouth and Massachusetts Colonies. In 1636 he was again chosen Governor, and for the third time in 1644. In 1643 he was chosen one of the commissioners of the United Colonies, and in 1646 undertook another embassy to England to answer the complaints of Samuel Gorton and others, who had charged the colonists with religious intolerance and persecution. As an author he enjoys the distinction with Bradford of laying in "Mourt's Relation," printed in London in 1622, the foundation of American literature. At a subsequent day he published a

narrative of the settlement and transactions of the colony of Plymouth, entitled "Good News from New England, or a Relation of Things remarkable in that Plantation," and other papers relating to Pilgrim history. In 1654 he received from Cromwell the appointment of commissioner to arbitrate and determine the value of English ships seized and detained by the king of Denmark in 1652, and in 1655 was appointed by the Protector one of three commissioners to superintend the operations of the military and naval forces sent to the Spanish West Indies under Admiral Penn and Gen. Venable. While performing the last service he died on the 8th of May, 1655, and was buried at sea with the honors of war.

John Winslow, the next younger brother of Edward, came to Plymouth, as has been stated, in the "Fortune" in 1621, and married, in 1627, Mary, daughter of James Chilton, who came in the "Mayflower." It is doubtful whether he ever occupied the land granted to him in Marshfield. In 1657 he removed to Boston, and there died in 1674. Kenelm Winslow, the next younger brother of Edward, according to Miss Thomas, settled on a gentle eminence by the sea, near the extremity of a neck of land lying between Green's Harbor River and South River. He married Widow Eleanor (Newton) Adams, and had Kenelm (1635), who removed to Yarmouth; Ellen (1637), who married Samuel Baker, of Marshfield; Nathaniel (1639), who married in 1664 Faith, daughter of John Miller, of Yarmouth, and succeeded to his father's homestead; and Job (1641), who removed to Swansea. He was a prominent man in the town, representing it often in the General Court, and died in Salem in 1672. Gilbert Winslow, the next younger brother of Edward, came also in the "Mayflower," but returned to England after 1624, and there died in 1650. Josiah, the youngest brother, according to Miss Thomas, settled on a lawn extending from the more elevated lands of his brother Kenelm, southerly to the northern banks of Green's Harbor River. It was fortunate for Marshfield that the services of so intelligent a man were available. As town clerk for many years, he has handed down to the present generation the fullest and most satisfactory records of the early days which the writer has ever seen. Time and continued use have somewhat defaced and mutilated them, but, under a commendable vote of the town, they have been admirably copied, and, together with the later and current records, reflect the highest credit on the citizens of the town and their successive clerks. Mr. Winslow married, in 1637, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Bourne, and had Elizabeth (1637), Jonathan (1638), Mary (1640), Margaret (1641, who married John Miller), Rebecca (1632, who married John Thatcher, of Yarmouth), Hannah (1644, who married William Crow), and John Sturtevant. He died in 1674, and was probably buried in the old burial-ground of the First Church, incorrectly called by many the Winslow burial-ground.

William Thomas, whose grant of about fifteen hundred acres has already been described, is supposed to have been born in 1573, and came from Yarmouth in the "Marye and Ann," perhaps in 1636, with a son, Nathaniel, born in 1606. He is first mentioned in the records in the proceedings of the Court of Assistants, under date of Oct. 6, 1636, where it is entered that "John Winslow hath turned over the service of Edmund Weston for two years, beginning the last of May next ensuing, to Nathaniel Thomas, in the behalf of his father, Mr. William Thomas, in consideration of ten pounds sterling, the said William being further to give the said Edward six pounds per annum and fourteen bushels of corn at the end of the said two years, and what else the said John should make good by his covenant." He seems to have been included in the list of freemen entered in the records of March 7, 1636/7, and yet his name is included in a list of eight entered Dec. 4, 1638, as having been admitted as freemen and sworn on that day. In January, 1640/1, he received his grant, and in the records of the court of the 1st of March, 1641/2, he is called of Marshfield, and on that day was chosen an assistant, to which office he was annually chosen until his death, in 1651. Mr. Thomas has been repeatedly called one of the merchant adventurers by whose aid the Pilgrims were enabled to undertake their voyage and successfully accomplish their scheme of colonization. This, however, is extremely doubtful. No list has been preserved of the adventurers of 1620, while on that of their successors, who in 1626 carried on further negotiations with the Pilgrims, it is not to be found. It is more probable that he was a Welsh gentleman, of ample means and an adventurous spirit, who shared the passion of the age for colonization, and sought new and fresh fields for activity and enterprise. In the church records of Plymouth he is spoken of as "that Godly gentleman" who went with others from Plymouth to Marshfield, and Nathaniel Morton, the secretary of the colony, says, in speaking of his death, in 1651, "This year Mr. William Thomas expired his natural life in much peace and comfort. He served in the place of magistracy divers years; he was a well-approved and well-grounded Christian, well read in the Holy Scriptures and other approved authors; and good lover and ap-

prover of godly ministers and good Christians, and one that had a sincere desire to promote the common good both of church and State." He died of consumption, and was honorably buried at Marshfield. His gravestone still standing in the old burial-ground bears the following inscription:

"Here Lyes What Remains
of William Thomas, Esq.
One of The Founders of
New Plymouth Colony
Who Dec^{d} In ye Month
Of August, 1651, About
ye 78th year of
His Age."

His son, Nathaniel, who was thirty years of age when he came to Plymouth, in 1636, was also a conspicuous man in the very earliest days of Marshfield, and during a time when fears were entertained of Indian attacks he was appointed by the court town's captain. From him, the only son of William, at least on this side of the ocean, there are many descendants living in Marshfield and Plymouth, and other parts of the Old Colony. There is another Thomas family, of which Gen. John Thomas, of Kingston, of Revolutionary fame, was a conspicuous member, descended from John Thomas, of Marshfield, in no way connected, as far as is known, with William Thomas, who came an orphan of fourteen years in the ship "Hopewell," in 1635, and, falling under the care and protection of Edward Winslow, became finally his steward. The two lines of descent from William and John became at one point connected by the marriage of Gen. Thomas, the third in descent from the first John, with Hannah, who was daughter of Nathaniel Thomas, the fifth in descent from William. The descendants from John also are to be found perhaps as numerous and as widely scattered as those of William.

The William Thomas estate descended through his son, Nathaniel, his grandson, Nathaniel, his great-grandson, Nathaniel, his great-great-grandson, John, finally to Nathaniel Ray Thomas, who was the only son of John and a noted loyalist, who died at Windsor, in Nova Scotia, in 1787. At the request of the loyalists of Marshfield, of whom there were three hundred, a company of the Queen's Guards, commanded by Capt. Balfour, was sent to that town to protect them from annoyance, and was quartered in the house of Mr. Thomas. It was the same house which was afterwards owned and occupied by Daniel Webster, and up to the time of its destruction by fire, a few years since, its cellar contained the wine-closets constructed by Capt. Balfour for the use of himself and officers. Mr. Thomas was a mandamus councilor, and in the month of July, 1774, a large body of citizens from various towns gathered round his house to compel him to resign his commission. His absence from town protected him from insult, and afterwards the presence of the Queen's Guards effectually shielded him. While the troops were at Marshfield he and his family were lodged with the family of Dr. Isaac Winslow in the Winslow house, still standing at the corner of the roads a short distance south of the Webster estate. On the evacuation of Boston, in 1776, Mr. Thomas went to Nova Scotia. Mrs. Thomas, who was the daughter of Henry Deering, of Boston, remained at the homestead with her children, and saved her share of the estate from the confiscation which befell it. After the war she joined her husband in Nova Scotia with all her children except John, and died in Windsor in 1810, at the age of seventy-eight. That part of the estate which was saved from confiscation came into the possession of John Thomas, the only child of Nathaniel Ray, and of him it was bought, in 1832, by Daniel Webster. Of the original estates of Edward Winslow and William Thomas, comprising two thousand seven hundred acres, Mr. Webster had bought before his death about fifteen hundred. Nearly on the dividing line between these estates Mr. Webster stood in the open air on the 24th of July, 1852, three months before his death, and addressed for the last time a public assemblage. He addressed his neighbors and friends, who had gathered in large numbers to receive him, and, as both his last public utterance and a testimony to the love and affection in which he held the spot which had been his home and those among whom he had so long lived, it deserves a place in this narrative:

"Friends and Neighbors: It is now about twenty years that I have been in the midst of you, passing here on the side of the sea, in your vicinity and presence that portion of every year which I have been able to enjoy from the labors of my profession and the cares of public life. Happy have they been to me and mine, for during all that period I know not of one unkind thing done or an unkind word spoken to me or those that are near and dear to me. Gentlemen, I consider this a personal kindness, a tribute of individual regard. I have lived among you with the greatest pleasure and satisfaction. I deem it a great piece of good fortune that, coming from the mountains, desirous of having a summer residence on the sea-coast, I came where I did and when I did. Many when they come down through these pine woods, and over these sandy hills, to see us, wonder what drew Mr. Webster to Marshfield. Why, gentlemen, I tell them, it was partly good sense, but more good fortune. I had got a pleasant spot, I had lands about me diversified, my fortune was to fall into a kind neighborhood, among men with whom I never had any difficulty, with whom I had entered into a sort of a well-understood covenant that I would talk with them on farming and fishing, and of neighborhood concerns, but I would never speak a word to them or they

to me on law or politics. They have kept their side of the bargain and I have kept mine.

"Friends and neighbors, the time in which you offer me this welcome is not inappropriate. I am not much longer to be away from you for any purpose connected with public life or public duty. The place which I now occupy in the councils of the nation must, of course, ere long be vacated by me, and may be vacated very shortly. There is an end to all human labors and human efforts. I am no longer a young man. I am thankful that I have a good degree of health and strength, and hope to enjoy your neighborhood and kindness, and the pleasure of seeing you often, for some years to come, if such may be the pleasure of the Almighty.

"Accept, gentlemen, from the depth of my affection for you all, my warm acknowledgments that you come here with countenances so open and frank to give me this assurance of your regard. I return it with all my heart. I say again, my prayers are that the Almighty Power above may preserve you and yours, and everything that is near and dear to you in prosperity and happiness."

In just three months from that day, on the 24th of October, he died, and on the 27th he was buried in the old burial-ground adjoining his estate. His stone bears the following inscription, that part of it which is an extract from the Scriptures having been inserted at his own request, and the remainder being a statement of his own:

"Daniel Webster,
Born January 18, 1782,
Died October 24, 1852.
'Lord, I believe, help thou
mine unbelief.'

Philosophical
argument, especially
that drawn from the vastness of
the Universe, in comparison with the
apparent insignificance of this globe has sometimes shaken my reason for the faith which is in me; but my heart has always assured and reassured me that the Gospel of Jesus Christ must be a Divine Reality. The Sermon on the Mount cannot be a mere human production. This belief enters into the very depth of my conscience.
The whole history of man
proves it."

In speaking of the earliest settlers of Marshfield Peregrine White, the first-born child of New England, must not be overlooked. As is well known, he was the son of William White, one of the "Mayflower" passengers, and was born in the harbor of Provincetown. His mother, Susanna White, became the second wife of Edward Winslow, and he removed with his father to Carswell, his Green's Harbor estate. He married Sarah, daughter of William Bassett, and settled on an estate given to him by his father-in-law, situated between North and South Rivers, not far from their union. His estate was the whole or a part of the one hundred acres granted to Mr. Bassett by the court on the 6th of April, 1640. In 1637 he was one of thirty volunteers, as is stated in the records, "to assist them of Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut in their wars against the Pequin Indians in revenge of the innocent blood of the English, which the said Pequins have barbarously shed and refuse to give satisfaction for." In 1642 he was made "ancient bearer" of the forces under the command of Capt. Standish, raised for the wars; in 1651 was propounded as a freeman, and in 1673, when he was styled Capt. White, he was chosen one of the council of war. He held various town offices, and was twice chosen a deputy to the General Court. His death occurred on the 20th of July, 1704, and he is supposed to have been buried by the side of his mother in the old burial-ground. His son, Daniel, who died in 1724, and his daughter, Mercy, the wife of William Sherman, who died in 1739, were buried in the grave-yard adjoining the present First Congregational meeting-house. The estate owned and occupied by him has always remained in the White family until after the recent death of Miss Sybil White, when in the settlement of the estate it was sold.

The town records as copied begin with the date of Sept. 27, 1643. Those of the first three years after the incorporation are not in a condition to be read. At the date above mentioned the Pequot war was going on, and there being more or less fear of Indian invasion, "it was agreed that there be a constant watch in the township,—that is to say, in four different quarters,—at Edward Winslow's, at Mr. William Thomas', at Mr. Thomas Bourne's, and the fourth at Robert Barker's. Edward Winslow, Lieut. Nathaniel Thomas, Josiah Winslow, and William Brookes have charge there; that Robert Carver, John Rouse, Edward Bumpus, and Edward Winslow and families be of the guard under Edward Winslow; James Pitney, Mr. Thomas' family, and Mr. Buckley's under Lieut. Nathaniel Thomas; that Mr. Bourne's family, Robert Waterman, John Bourne, Roger Cook, John Russell, Luke Lilly, Kenelm Winslow, and James Adams be under Josiah Winslow; that Gilbert Brookes, Nathaniel Byram, Robert Barker, William Bardin, John Barker, Mr. Howell, and Edward Bourne be under William Brookes; that a guard of two at least be maintained out of these, and that a sentinel be maintained all day at the place of guard; that for fourteen days at least every man shall lodge in his clothes with arms ready at his bedside; that in case of an alarm at night from any other township every guard discharge only one piece, but if in our own town then two pieces."

This extract has a special value as showing the precise number and names of the families in the town,

and the dangers which attended its settlement. All other persons beside those here mentioned, to whom grants of land had been made, were in 1643 either non-resident owners or had sold their estates. On the 9th of October, at a meeting specially called, Kenelm Winslow and Josiah Winslow were chosen deputies to represent the town in the October General Court. In the preceding years, after the incorporation of the town, in 1640, William Thomas and Thomas Bourne were deputies in 1641, Thomas Bourne and Kenelm Winslow in 1642, and Josiah Winslow for the June Court in 1643, and Kenelm Winslow and Robert Waterman for the August Court. In April, 1644, Kenelm Winslow and Thomas Bourne were chosen, and John Dingley and Robert Barker for the next year; in July, 1644, Josiah Winslow and Robert Waterman; in November, Kenelm Winslow and Robert Waterman; in August, 1645, William Thomas and Nathaniel Thomas; in October, William Thomas and Thomas Bourne; in December, Josiah Winslow and Robert Waterman; in March, 1646, Josiah Winslow and Robert Waterman; in October, William Thomas and John Russell; in December, Josiah Winslow and Robert Waterman; and in the succeeding years annually as follows:

1647–48. Josiah Winslow.
Robert Waterman.
1649–50. Kenelm Winslow.
Robert Waterman.
1651. Kenelm Winslow.
Josiah Winslow.
1652. Kenelm Winslow.
Thomas Chillingsworth.
1653. John Bradford.
Josiah Winslow.
1654–55. Josiah Winslow, Jr.
Anthony Eames.
1656. Anthony Eames.
Anthony Snow.
1657. Anthony Eames.
Josiah Winslow, Jr.
1658. John Bradford.
Anthony Snow.
1659–60. Josiah Winslow, Sr.
Anthony Snow.
1661. Anthony Eames.
Anthony Snow.
1662. Peregrine White.
Mark Eames.
1663. William Ford.
Mark Eames.
1664–65. Anthony Snow.
Mark Eames.
1666–67. John Bourne.
Mark Eames.
1668–71. Anthony Snow.
Mark Eames.
1672. Nathaniel Thomas.
Mark Eames.
1673–76. Anthony Snow.
Mark Eames.
1677. Anthony Snow.
Nathaniel Thomas.
1678–81. Anthony Snow.
Mark Eames.
1682–84. Nathaniel Thomas.
Samuel Sprague.
1685. Isaac Little.
Samuel Sprague.
1686–88. Andros government.
1689. Nathaniel Winslow.
John Barker.
1690–91. Nathaniel Thomas.
Isaac Little.
1692. Nathaniel Thomas.
Isaac Little.

Representatives to the General Court of Massachusetts after the union:

1693. Isaac Little.
1694. Thomas Weld.
1695. Isaac Winslow.
1696. Edward Thompson.
1697–99. Ephraim Little.
1700–1. Samuel Sprague.
1702. Isaac Winslow.
1703–4. Samuel Sprague.
1705–8. Ephraim Little.
1709. Nathaniel Winslow.
1710. Isaac Little.
1711. Nathaniel Winslow.
1712–13. Jonathan Eames.
1714–16. Isaac Little.
1717. Anthony Eames.
1718–20. Isaac Little.
1721. Jonathan Eames.
1722. Anthony Eames.
1723. Isaac Little.
1724–25. John Kent.
1726. Isaac Little.
1727. Nathaniel Thomas.
1728. John Little.
1729. William Carver.
1730–34. John Little.
1735–36. Thomas Foster.
1737. John Little.
1738. Thomas Foster.
1739. John Winslow.
1740–44. Otis Little.
1745–47. John Little.
1748. Thomas Foster.
1749. None.
1750–51. John Little.
1752–54. John Winslow.
1755. John Little.
1756. John Thomas.
1757. John Winslow.
1758–60. John Thomas.
1761–65. John Winslow.
1766–72. Anthony Thomas.
1773. Abijah White.
1774. Nehemiah Thomas.
1775. Benjamin White, to Provincial Congress.
1776–77. Nehemiah Thomas.
1778. Thomas Waterman.
1779–80. Samuel Oakman.
1781. Thomas Waterman.
1782–83. Daniel Lewis.
1784. Samuel Oakman.
1785. Thomas Dingley.
1786. Samuel Oakman.
1787–88. Joseph Bryant.
1789–90. Joseph Phillips.
1791–95. Joseph Bryant.
1796–1806. Elisha Phillips.
1807. Nathaniel Clift.
1808–10. John Thomas.
1811. Nathaniel Clift.
1812–16. Jotham Tilden.
1817–19. Elisha Phillips.
1820. Joseph Clift, Jr.
1821–22. Elisha Phillips.
1823. Joseph Clift, Jr.
1824. None.
1825–26. Bourne Thomas.
1827–28. None.
1829–30. Asa Hewett.
Edward P. Little.
1831–32. John Ford, Jr.
E. P. Little.
1833. Daniel Phillips.
John Ford, Jr.
1834–36. Edward P. Little.
John Ford, Jr.
1837. Edward P. Little.
Luther Hatch.
1838–39. Eleazer Harlow.
John Ford, Jr.
1840. Eleazer Harlow.
Elijah Ames.
1841. Eleazer Harlow.
E. P. Little.
1842. None.
1843. E. P. Little.
1844–45. None.
1846–47. George Leonard.
1848. Daniel Phillips.
1849. Nathaniel Waterman.
1850. None.
1851–52. Luther Hatch.
1853–54. George M. Baker.
1855–57. Stephen Gardner.
1858. Henry Blanchard.
1859. Districts established.

At a town-meeting held on the 27th of February, 1643–44, it was "agreed that at the beginning of every meeting a moderator shall be chosen, and that he shall prepare the business of the day and order the same, so that there be no disturbance in the assembly, and the occasions being ended he shall dismiss the meeting, and, in case any shall be a disturber and not submit, he shall be fined in sixpence, and, in case any be wanting and do not appear at the hour appointed, he shall be fined sixpence for one hour, or, if any shall depart without orderly dismissment, shall pay sixpence for every hour, and for non-appearance eightpence." It is believed that this is the origin of the office of moderator, at least so far as the Old Colony was concerned, and the first definition of his duties. It is, indeed, apparent that under the direction of such men as the Winslows and William Thomas the town business of Marshfield was conducted with a method which can hardly

be said to have characterized other towns in the colony. The following is a list of gentlemen who have acted as moderators at annual meetings as far as recorded:

1644–45. William Thomas.
1646. Edward Winslow.
1647–55. William Thomas.
1656–57. Josiah Winslow, Sr.
1659. Samuel Arnold.
1660. Josiah Winslow.
1716. Anthony Eames.
1717. Isaac Little.
1718–19. John Little.
1720. Nathaniel Thomas.
1721. Joseph White.
1722. Anthony Eames.
1723. John Little.
1724–25. Anthony Eames.
1726–28. Nathaniel Thomas.
1729–35. John Barker.
1730–35. John Little.
1736. John Thomas.
1737–38. James Sprague.
1739. Thomas Foster.
1740. John Little.
1741. Otis Little.
1742. John Little.
1743. John Carver.
1744–52. John Little.
1753–55. John Winslow.
1756. Thomas Waterman.
1757. John Winslow.
1758. John Thomas.
1759. Anthony Winslow.
1760. John Little.
1761. John Winslow.
1762. Seth Bryant.
1763. Nathaniel Little.
1764. John Winslow.
1765. Abijah White.
1766–68. John Winslow.
1769. Isaac Winslow.
1770. John Winslow.
1771–72. Nathaniel Phillips.
1773–74. Abijah White.
1775–78. Samuel Oakman.
1779. Thomas Dingley.
1780. Samuel Oakman.
1781–82. Joseph Bryant.
1783. Thomas Dingley.
1784. Samuel Oakman.
1785. Thomas Dingley.
1786–87. Joseph Bryant.
1788. Thomas Dingley.
1790–95. Joseph Bryant.
1796–1806. Sylvanus White.
1807. George Little.
1808–16. John Thomas.
1817. Elisha Phillips.
1818–20. John Thomas.
1821–25. Francis G. Ford.
1826. Bourne Thomas.
1827–28. John Thomas.
1829–45. Edward P. Little.
1846. Joseph Hewett.
1847. Edward P. Little.
1848. Joseph Hewett.
1849. Nathaniel H. Whiting.
1850. Edward P. Little.
1851. George M. Baker.
1852. Edward P. Little.
1853–54. William Harrington.
1855. C. Hatch.
1856. Daniel Phillips.
1857. William Harrington.
1858. Nathaniel H. Whiting.
1859–61. Henry S. Bates.
1862–65. William Harrington.
1866–67. Henry S. Bates.
1868–73. William Harrington.
1874. H. A. Oakman.
1875. Frank Ford.
1876. H. A. Oakman.
1877. Israel H. Hatch.
1878. William M. Tilden.
1879–80. Israel H. Hatch.
1881–83. H. A. Oakman.
1884. Israel H. Hatch.

With regard to the various incumbencies of the office of town clerk there is a little uncertainty. It is probable, however, that Josiah Winslow, Sr., the brother of the Governor, was chosen clerk in 1646, as the record of that year states that he was appointed to record the births, deaths, and marriages, and continued in the office until his death, in 1674. He was succeeded by John Bourne, who held the office until 1683. Mr. Bourne was a son of Thomas Bourne, who is called by Miss Thomas the "eldest of the Marshfield settlers and a patriarch in its Eden." John Bourne inherited the estate of his father, adjoining the lands of Josiah Winslow and Robert Waterman, who married his sisters, and married Alice, daughter of Thomas Besbeech, in 1645, in which year also he was admitted an inhabitant of the town. He was succeeded in the office May 21, 1683, by Nathaniel Holmes, who was followed by Isaac Winslow, chosen in 1700. Mr. Winslow held the office until his death in 1737, and was succeeded by his son, John Winslow, known as the General, who held the office in 1738 and 1739. Arthur Howland followed from 1740 to 1742; Thomas Foster, from 1743 to 1750; Nehemiah Thomas, from 1751 to 1782; Asa Waterman, in 1783; William Macomber, from 1784 to 1786; Asa Waterman again, from 1787 to 1790; Elisha Ford, from 1791 to 1794; Elisha Phillips, from 1795 to 1807; William Macomber in 1808; Anthony Thomas, from 1809 to 1814; Amos R. Little, in 1815; Anthony Thomas again, in 1816; Ebenezer Sherman, in 1817; Nathaniel Pratt, from 1818 to 1822; Samuel Curtis, from 1823 to 1839; Luther Hatch, from 1840 to 1848; Charles W. Macomber, in 1849; Luther Hatch again, from 1850 to 1866; Daniel Stevens, from 1867 to 1875; and Luther P. Hatch, the present efficient clerk, from 1875 to 1884.

The first election of town treasurer entered in the records was after the union of the colonies in 1692. Under date of March 10, 1693–94, Thomas Macomber was chosen. The succession of incumbents of that office has been as follows:

1694–96. Thomas Macomber.
1697–1701. Ephraim Little.
1702. Stephen Tilden.
1703–4, Ephraim Little.
1705–12. Thomas Macomber.
1713–14. Anthony Eames.
1715–17. John Jones, Jr.
1717–22. Thomas Macomber.
1723. John Jones, Jr.
1724–25. Thomas Macomber.
1726–33. William Ford.
1734. John White.
1735–39. Samuel Doggett.
1740. Nathaniel Phillips.
1741. John White.
1742–48. Kenelm Winslow.
1749–50. Thomas Foster.
1751–82. Nehemiah Thomas.
1783–85. William Macomber.
1786–90. Asa Waterman.
1791–94. Elisha Ford.
1795–96. Elisha Phillips.
1797–1808. Luke Wadsworth.
1809. Elisha Ford.
1810–12. Luke Wadsworth.
1813–26. Joseph Hewett.
1827. Joseph Clift, Jr.
1828–30. Joseph Hewett.
1831–38. Proctor Bourne.
1838–40. Elijah Ames.
1841–55. Charles W. Macomber.
1856–75. Daniel Stevens.
1875–84. Luther P. Hatch, the present treasurer.

The first Board of Selectmen was chosen April 5, 1667. Since that time the office has been held by the following persons:

1667.—Mark Eames, Anthony Snow, John Bourne.
1668.—Mark Eames, Anthony Snow, Peter Williamson.
1669.—Mark Eames, Anthony Snow, William Ford, Sr.
1670.—Mark Eames, John Bourne, William Ford, Sr.
1671.—Mark Eames, John Bourne, vacancy.
1672–73.—Mark Eames, John Bourne, Peter Williamson.
1674.—Anthony Snow, Nathaniel Thomas, vacancy.
1675.—William Ford, Sr., Nathaniel Thomas, John Bourne.
1676.—William Ford, Sr., Mark Eames, Anthony Snow.
1677.—Nathaniel Thomas, Samuel Sprague, Anthony Snow.

1678–80.—Mark Eames, John Bourne, Anthony Snow.
1681.—Mark Eames, Samuel Sprague, Anthony Snow.
1682.—Nathaniel Thomas, John Bourne, Anthony Snow.
1683.—Nathaniel Thomas, John Bourne, Mark Eames.
1684.—Nathaniel Winslow, John Bourne, Isaac Little.
1686.—Nathaniel Thomas, Nathaniel Winslow, Samuel Sprague.
1687.—Isaac Little, Justus Eames, Samuel Sprague.
1688.—John Barker, Justus Eames, Samuel Sprague.
1689.—Josiah Snow, Nathaniel Winslow, Thomas Macomber.
1690.—Ephraim Little, Joseph Waterman, John Foster.
1691.—Isaac Winslow, John Rogers, Michael Ford.
1692.—Samuel Sprague, Thomas Macomber, Josiah Snow.
1693.—Ephraim Little, Michael Ford, Isaac Winslow.
1694.—Samuel Sprague, Anthony Eames, Isaac Winslow.
1695.—Samuel Sprague, Isaac Little, Michael Ford.
1696.—Isaac Winslow, Isaac Little, Michael Ford.
1697–98.—Isaac Winslow, Isaac Little, Samuel Sprague.
1699.—Isaac Winslow, Thomas Waterman, Samuel Sprague.
1700.—Isaac Winslow, Thomas Little, Samuel Sprague.
1701.—Isaac Winslow, Ephraim Little, Samuel Sprague.
1702.—Isaac Winslow, Stephen Tilden, Samuel Sprague.
1703–6.—Isaac Winslow, Ephraim Little, Samuel Sprague.
1707.—Isaac Winslow, Ephraim Little, Isaac Little.
1708.—Isaac Winslow, Ephraim Little, Stephen Tilden.
1709.—Isaac Winslow, Samuel Sprague, Nathaniel Thomas.
1710–11.—Ephraim Little, Samuel Sprague, Stephen Tilden.
1712–13.—Ephraim Little, Isaac Little, Isaac Winslow.
1714.—Anthony Eames, Isaac Little, Isaac Winslow.
1715.—Ephraim Little, Isaac Little, Isaac Winslow.
1716–17.—Anthony Eames, Isaac Little, Isaac Winslow.
1718.—Thomas Macomber, Isaac Little, Isaac Winslow.
1719.—Thomas Macomber, Isaac Little, Anthony Eames.
1720–21.—Stephen Tilden, Isaac Little, Isaac Winslow.
1722.—Thomas Macomber, Jonathan Eames, John Barker.
1723.—Isaac Winslow, Isaac Little, John Barker.
1724.—Isaac Winslow, Jonathan Eames, John Barker.
1725–26.—Isaac Winslow, John Kent, John Barker.
1727.—William Ford, Arthur Harland, Samuel Doggett.
1728–29.—William Ford, John Barker, Isaac Winslow.
1730.—Isaac Little, John Barker, Isaac Winslow.
1731.—John Little, John Thomas, Isaac Winslow.
1732–33.—John Little, James Sprague, Thomas Foster.
1734–35.—John Little, Thomas Macomber, Thomas Foster.
1736.—John Thomas, Nathaniel Eames, Thomas Foster.
1737.—James Sprague, Thomas Macomber, Thomas Foster.
1738.—James Sprague, Nathaniel Eames, Thomas Foster.
1739.—John Winslow, Thomas Macomber, Thomas Foster.
1740.—Nathaniel Eames, Thomas Macomber, Thomas Foster.
1741.—Kenelm Winslow, John Little, William Clift.
1742.—Kenelm Winslow, John Little, Timothy Rogers.
1743.—Kenelm Winslow, John Little, William Clift.
1744–47.—Kenelm Winslow, John Little, Thomas Foster.
1748.—Kenelm Winslow, John Little, John Carver.
1749–50.—Kenelm Winslow, John Little, Seth Bryant.
1750–51.—John Carver, John Little, Seth Bryant.
1752.—John Carver, John Little, Thomas Foster.
1753–54.—John Winslow, John Little, Thomas Foster.
1755.—John Carver, John Little, Thomas Waterman.
1756.—Seth Bryant, John Little, Thomas Waterman.
1757.—Seth Bryant, John Carver, Thomas Waterman.
1758.—John Thomas, Nathaniel Little, Ephraim Little.
1759.—Nathaniel Winslow, Nathaniel Little, Seth Bryant.
1760–62.—Thomas Waterman, Abijah White, Seth Bryant.
1763.—Thomas Waterman, Abijah White, John Tilden.
1764.—Nathaniel Thomas, Nathaniel Little, John Tilden.
1765.—Thomas Waterman, Abijah White, John Tilden.
1766–67.—Kenelm Winslow, Abijah White, John Tilden.
1768.—Isaac Winslow, Elisha Phillips, Peleg Rogers.
1769.—Anthony Thomas, Elisha Phillips, Peleg Rogers.
1770.—Kenelm Winslow, Elisha Phillips, Peleg Rogers.
1771.—Kenelm Winslow, Nathaniel Phillips, John Tilden.
1772.—Thomas Waterman, Nathaniel Phillips, Samuel Oakman.
1773.—Kenelm Winslow, Nathaniel Phillips, John Tilden.
1774.—Abijah White, Isaac Winslow, Ephraim Little.
1775.—Kenelm Winslow, Isaac Phillips, Samuel Oakman.
1776–77.—Kenelm Winslow, Elisha Kent, Samuel Oakman.
1778–79.—Daniel Lewis, Asa Waterman, Samuel Oakman.
1780.—Elisha Kent, Asa Waterman, Samuel Oakman.
1781.—Elisha Kent, Nathaniel Thomas, Samuel Tilden.
1782.—Asa Waterman, Daniel Lewis, Joseph Bryant.
1783–84.—Thomas Dingley, Daniel Lewis, Joseph Bryant.
1785–86.—Thomas Dingley, Wm. Macomber, Joseph Bryant.
1787.—Thomas Dingley, Daniel Lewis, Joseph Bryant.
1788–90.—Thomas Dingley, William Lewis, Joseph Bryant.
1791–92.—Judah Thomas, William Lewis, Joseph Bryant.
1793–94.—Luke Wadsworth, William Lewis, Joseph Bryant.
1795.—Luke Wadsworth, Elisha Ford, Joseph Bryant.
1796.—Luke Wadsworth, Daniel Lewis, Joseph Bryant.
1797–98.—Luke Wadsworth, Wm. Macomber, N. Waterman.
1799–1804.—Luke Wadsworth, Daniel Lewis, Joseph Clift.
1805–6.—Judah Thomas, Daniel Lewis, Joseph Clift.
1807–8.—Luke Wadsworth, Chandler Sampson, Joseph Clift.
1809.—Robert Cushman, Chandler Sampson, Joseph Clift.
1810.—Luke Wadsworth, Chandler Sampson, Joseph Clift.
1811.—John Thomas, Joseph Hewett, Joseph Clift.
1812.—Luke Wadsworth, Joseph Hewett, Joseph Clift.
1813–17.—Jotham Tilden, Joseph Hewett, John Thomas.
1818–19.—Chandler Sampson, Joseph Clift, John Thomas.
1820.—Chandler Sampson, Francis G. Ford, Israel Hatch.
1821.—Joseph Hewett, Francis G. Ford, Israel Hatch.
1822.—Joseph Hewett, Francis G. Ford, Joseph Clift, Jr.
1823.—Isaac Dingley, Bourne Thomas, Nathaniel Clift.
1824–25.—Francis G. Ford, Bourne Thomas, Joseph Clift, Jr.
1826.—Asa Hewett, Bourne Thomas, Joseph Clift, Jr.
1827–28.—Eleazer Harlow, Chandler Sampson, Israel Hatch.
1829.—Asa Hewett, Bourne Thomas, Edward P. Little.
1830–31.—Elijah Ames, John Ford, Jr., Edward P. Little.
1832–33.—Proctor Bourne, John Ford, Jr., Edward P. Little.
1834–35.—John Bourne, Jr., John Ford, Jr., Edward P. Little.
1836.—John Bourne, Jr., John Ford, Jr., Luther Hatch.
1837.—Eleazer Harlow, Samuel Curtis, Edward P. Little.
1838–39.—Eleazer Harlow, John Ford, Jr., Edward P. Little.
1840–1.—Eleazer Harlow, Joseph Hewett, Edward P. Little.
1842.—Eleazer Harlow, Elijah Ames, Edward P. Little.
1843.—Eleazer Harlow, Joseph Hewett, Lincoln Damon.
1844.—Elijah Ames, John Ford, Edward P. Little.
1845.—Elijah Ames, Joseph Hewett, Edward P. Little.
1846–48.—Alden Harlow, Joseph Hewett, Lincoln Damon.
1849.—George M. Baker, Daniel Stevens.
1850.—George M. Baker, Daniel Stevens, Edward P. Little.
1851–52.—George M. Baker, Daniel Stevens, John Damon.
1853.—Seth Weston, Solomon Little, Stephen R. Rogers.
1854–56.—Seth Weston, Solomon Little, Daniel Phillips.
1857.—John Baker, Solomon Little, Wales B. Clift.
1858–61.—John Baker, Daniel Stevens, Wales B. Clift.
1862.—Charles P. Wright, Daniel Stevens, George Leonard.
1863.—Charles P. Wright, Daniel Stevens, C. W. Macomber.
1864–65.—George M. Baker, Luther Hatch, Henry P. Oakman.
1866.—John Baker, Warren Kent, William C. Oakman.
1867–71—Robert H. Morehead, Warren Kent, William C. Oakman.
1872.—John H. Bourne, C. W. Macomber, Israel H. Hatch.

1873-76.—John H. Bourne, Luther Magoun, Israel H. Hatch.
1877.—George Baker, Luther Magoun, Israel H. Hatch.
1878-79.—George Baker, Thomas B. Blackman, Daniel Brown.
1880.—George Baker, Thomas B. Blackman, Albert T. Sprague.
1881.—George Baker, Frank Ford, Daniel Brown.
1882.—George Baker, Albert T. Sprague, Israel H. Hatch.
1883.—George Baker, Albert T. Sprague, Judson Ewell.
1884.—Ephraim H. Walker, Israel H. Hatch, Judson Ewell.

The earliest records relate chiefly to the election of officers and grants of land. In February, 1643-44, grants were made to John Thomas and Robert Chambers at the request of Edward Winslow, who described them as his servants, and William Thomas and William Vassall were appointed to lay out to the several inhabitants on the north of Green's Harbor River all the meadow undisposed of on that side of the river, and also the marshes undisposed of on the south side of the river, according to their discretion. On the 14th of that month there were laid out to Thomas Bourne, Josiah Winslow, Kenelm Winslow, John Russell, John Dingley, Thomas Chillingsworth, Roger Cooke, and Luke Lilly. In April, 1644, there was "granted to John Rouse the great island next the cut which borders the beach, about ten acres." It is possible that an investigation of this grant may throw some light on the direction and character of the passage-cut in 1633.

Under the date of August, 1645, the following entry is found:

"On a motion being made for one to teach school, we, whose names are underwritten, are willing to pay yearly, besides paying for our children we shall send, viz.:

Edward Winslow.....	20 sh.	Edward Buckley....	13 sh. 4 d.
Thomas Bourne.....	10 "	Robert Waterman...	10 "
John Bourne.....	10 "	Kenelm Winslow...	10 "
Robert Carver.....	10 "	Joseph ——.....	
Thomas Chillingsworth	10 "	Josiah ——.....	10 "
John Russell.....	5 "	Edward ——.....	

The family names of three of the subscribers and the sums subscribed by two are illegible. The names were probably Joseph Beadle, Josiah Winslow, and Edward Bumpus. This was the first movement towards a public school in either of the New England colonies.

This record is an important one, and apparently now for the first time publicly disclosed, as it furnishes a satisfactory answer to the charge which has been repeatedly made that the people of the Plymouth Colony lagged far behind those of Massachusetts in the cause of education. This charge has been founded on the references in the colony records alone, and made without any investigation of the records of the various towns. The first entry on the subject in the Plymouth Colony records is under date of 1663: "It is proposed by the court unto the several townships of this jurisdiction, as a thing they ought to take into their serious consideration, that some course may be taken that in every town there may be a schoolmaster set up to train up children to reading and writing."

In the Massachusetts Colony records, under date of May, 1647, the first reference to the same subject is in the following law:

"It being one chief project of Satan to keep men from the knowledge of the Scripture, as in former times keeping them in unknown tongues, so in these latter times by persuading from the use of the tongues that so at least the true sense and meaning of the original might be clouded and corrupted with false glosses of deceivers, to the end that learning may not be buried in the graves of our forefathers in church and commonwealth, the Lord assisting our endeavors. It is therefore ordered by the Court and authority thereof that every town within the jurisdiction after the Lord hath increased them to the number of fifty families, shall then forthwith appoint one within their towns to teach all such children as shall resort to him to write and read, whose wages shall be paid either by the parents or masters of such children, or by the inhabitants in general by way of supply, as the major part of them that order the prudentials of the town shall appoint; provided that those who send their children be not oppressed by paying much more than they can have them taught for in other towns.

"And it is further ordered that when any town shall increase to the number of one hundred families or householders, they shall set up a grammar school, the master thereof being able to instruct youth so far as they may be fitted for the University; and if any town neglect the performance hereof above one year, then every such town shall pay five pounds per annum to the next such school till they shall perform this order."

It is now found that in Marshfield, in 1645, measures were taken to establish a school, and we are left to the presumption that in other towns in the Plymouth Colony similar measures were taken, rendering unnecessary any action of the Colony Court until a much later day, when, perhaps, one or two of the more recently incorporated towns failed to provide suitable means of educating their children.

The limits of this sketch will preclude anything like a history of the schools of the town, but a list of teachers from 1701 to 1774, which is all that is available to the writer, may not be without interest:

1701. Thomas Little,	Harvard College,		1695.
1703. Peregrine White,			
1704. Ephraim Little,	"	"	1695.
1707. John Barker,			
1708. Peleg Wiswall,	"	"	1702.
1709-10. Arthur Howland,			
1715. John Stedman,	"	"	1712.
1716. Peleg Bradford,			
1717. John Bell,			
1721-22. William Rand,	"	"	1721.
1725. Thomas Oliver,	"	"	1719.
1727. Isaiah Lewis,	"	"	1723.
1730. Ward Cotton,	"	"	1729.
1732. Adam Richardson,	"	"	1730.
1733. Fobes Little,	"	"	1734.
1738. William Smith,	"	"	1725.
1741. Lemuel Briant,	"	"	1739.

1743. James Lewes, Harvard College, 1731.
1774. Melzar Turner Oakman, " " 1771.

The character of these teachers, so many of whom were graduates at Cambridge, attests the high standard at which the schools must have been maintained. The fact that before 1823 Marshfield young men reaped the benefits of a Cambridge education is further proof that the preparatory system, on which a higher education was built, could not have been neglected. The following is a list of the Cambridge graduates as far as known to the writer, to which it is probable that others might after a more thorough investigation be added:

Ephraim Little	1695	Daniel Lewis	1734
Thomas Little	1695	Fobes Little	1734
Daniel Lewis	1707	Nathaniel Little	1734
William Shurtleff	1707	Edward Winslow	1736
William Lewis	1710	Nathaniel Ray Thomas	1751
John Thomas	1715	Pelham Winslow	1753
Josiah Winslow	1721	Isaac Winslow	1762
Isaac Winslow	1727	John Thomas	1765
Ephraim Little	1728	Thomas Little	1771
James Lewis	1731	Melzar T. Oakman	1771
Otis Little	1731	Nathaniel Thomas	1774

In 1868 the old school district system, which was once universal throughout the commonwealth, was abolished by the vote of the town, and at the present time there are nine schools maintained at an expense of about two thousand seven hundred dollars per year. The incompleteness of the report of the school committee for the last year, owing to the loss of one of the school registers, renders it impossible to state the average attendance at the schools; but it is probable that it is quite as large as could be expected in a widely extended territory and a scattered population.

In 1654, Josiah Winslow and William Ford were authorized to build a sufficient mill to grind the corn of the town at the South River, and in the same year the money raised in the town by rates was as follows:

	£	s.	d.
Official wages	3	7	4
Magistrates	1	13	8
Gov. charges	0	16	0
Three wolves killed by Robert Carver and John Russell	3	0	0
Two days' work on meeting-house	0	3	0
Thomas Tilden, wolf	1	0	0
To entrance the minister's land	0	1	0
To Goodman Dingley	1	11	6
Josiah Winslow, Sr., committee charges	3	5	0
Josiah Winslow	0	2	0
Two muskets, two swords and belts, and two shot-bags	4	0	0
For the meeting-house	1	0	0
To the raters		10	0
Transportation		10	0
	21	0	4

In 1662 it was voted that "meetings be warned by the Constables setting up a writing on the meeting-house door or in the house at least a week before the meeting." Until 1838 town-meetings were always held in one or another of the meeting-houses of the town. In that year the present town-house came into use and the meeting-houses were abandoned. During King Philip's war in 1675 and 1676, Marshfield performed its full share of service. The commander of the united forces of the confederacy was one of its citizens, and, though the conflict was short, seven Marshfield men—Thomas Little, Joseph Eames, Joseph White, John Burrows, Joseph Phillips, Samuel Bumpus, and John Low—were killed. In common with other towns, besides the loss of the lives of some of its citizens, the war involved Marshfield in the loss of the labor of its people, and imposed on it a pecuniary burden which, in those times, was heavy indeed. In the midst of the distress which prevailed throughout the colony let it be forever remembered that contributions were received from "divers Christians" in Ireland, and divided among the towns to be distributed by the following committees:

	£	s.	d.
To be distributed by Ephraim Morton, Joseph Warren, William Crow, in Plymouth,	8	0	0
" " " Josiah Standish, William Paybody, in Duxbury,	2	0	0
" " " Cornett Studson, Edward Jenkins, in Scituate,	12	0	0
" " " Wm. Harvey, James Walker, John Richmond, in Taunton,	10	0	0
" " " William Browne, J. Butterworth, in Swansea,	21	0	0
" " " Francis Combe, Isaac Howard, in Middleboro',	4	10	0
" " " Capt. Freeman, in Eastham,	0	10	0
" " " John Thacher, in Yarmouth,	0	10	0
" " " Wm. Huckins, Barnab. Lathrop, in Barnstable,	3	0	0
" " " John Cooke, John Smith, John Russell, in Dartmouth,	12	0	0
" " " Nathaniel Paine, Lieut. Hunt, Daniel Smith, in Rehoboth,	32	0	0
" " " Ensign Eames, Anthony Snow, in Marshfield,	2	0	0
" " " Elder Brett, Deacon Willis, Samuel Edson, in Bridgewater,	7	0	0

In 1670 the following inhabitants of Marshfield were enrolled as freemen:

Maj. Josiah Winslow.
Samuel Arnold.
Kenelm Winslow.
Josiah Winslow, Sr.
Thomas Beesbech.
Capt. Nathaniel Thomas.
Lieut. Peregrine White.
John Dingley.
Robert Carver.
Anthony Snow.
John Bourne.
Anthony Eames.
Ensign Mark Eames.
William Foard, Sr.
Resolved White.
Timothy Williamson.
John Rouse.
Moses Trouant.
William Holmes.
William Foard, Jr.
John White.
Nathaniel Thomas.
Joseph Rogers.
Nathaniel Winslow.
John Foster.
Jacob Dingley.
Michael Foard.

In 1682 it was voted that Nathaniel Thomas and Samuel Sprague, on the part of Marshfield, with others on the part of Scituate, establish the dividing line between the two towns, and it was fixed at the main channel of North River, as it then ran from the upper part of the town of Marshfield to the sea. And, again, in 1692, Jeremiah Hatch, Samuel Clapp, and Thomas Jenkins, selectmen of Scituate, and John Rogers and Michael Ford, selectmen of Marshfield, acting in obedience to an order of the Colony Court, reported to the two towns a further dividing line between Marshfield and the Two Miles in Scituate, as follows: "We began on the east side of the North River, in the southerly line of the range of John Ford's lot, and from thence to a white-ash, acknowledged by the proprietors of the said Ford's lot, and by ancient inhabitants of the former grants of the five hundred acres and upwards granted by the Court of Plymouth, and from the said ash-tree somewhat northerly to a heap of stones and a stake at the head of said Ford's lot, and from thence near east to a stake and heap of stones, being one mile from the river, and from thence near south with a range of marked trees, until it cometh to the reputed lot of Edward Warton, and from thence it narroweth with a range of marked trees near south-southwest, half a point west, to a stake and heap of stones standing in the bounds between the town of Marshfield and the town of Duxbury."

In that year also it was ordered that "Scituate pay ten pounds, Marshfield five pounds, and Duxbury five pounds in silver money towards the building of Barstowe's bridge, only that twenty shillings is to be taken out of Duxbury's five pounds and placed to Mannamoiett, to pay it in silver money; but in case that Scituate, Marshfield, and Duxbury shall see cause to build and maintain a cart-bridge over the North River near Barstowe's bridge, then they shall be free from any other bridge out of their township."

In the same year a jury, consisting of John Rogers, Thomas Macomber, John Foster, John Hewett, John Rose, John Barker, John Doggett, Joseph Waterman, Isaac Holmes, Anthony Eames, Ephraim Little, Michael Ford, Joseph Crocker, John Thomas, and Nathaniel Thomas, Jr., laid out the highways of the town as follows:

"We, whose names are subscribed, being chosen and sworn as a jury at Marshfield on the first day of June, 1692, to lay out and remove such highways in the said town as are needful according as the law directed, in order thereunto having met together on the sixteenth day of June aforesaid, do declare as followeth: Begin on the north side of Green's Harbor River, near the river's mouth, and so upward to John Branch's Island, and along through said island as the way now lieth by the westward end of Branch's house, and so along as the way now is unto Winter's Island, and along through said Island near to the cliff on the east side thereof, until it comes to the beach at the north corner thereof, and so along the beach till it cometh to the mouth of South River.

"And also a way up from the said beach leading through the land of Lieut. Little by the south side of a reed pond and turning by the corner of the stone wall, and so upward by a stone ditch, leaving his house on the southerly side of said way, and so on by the corner of his orchard land, and so straight down the hill leading through the land of Nathaniel Winslow, leaving his barn about three rods toward the eastward, and so as the way now lieth through the land of Joseph Waterman and Thomas Bourne, on straight to the eastward end of a puddle at a head of a cove of meadow, and from thence through said Bourne's pasture by the southeast side of a rock, leaving a small brushy swamp on the southeast side of said way, and so to the easterly corner of Joseph Waterman's land, and so from said Waterman's land, leading by the land of Anthony Snow, to the southeast corner of said Waterman's land, and from thence straight on to the south corner of Josiah Snow's field, and so along as the way lieth over Josiah Snow's dam, over the creek, along into the way near the stony swamp, and so along near to said swamp as the way now lieth to the meeting-house, and from thence as the way now lieth to the mill, and over the river below the mill.

"And also from said way which leadeth from the meeting-house into the neck over the said stony swamp, as the old way was, to Mr. Arnolds, and so along over the river as the way now lieth to Mr. Isaac Winslow's gate.

"And also from the aforesaid way, near to Mr. Arnold's, as the way now lieth, to the land of John Dingley and William Carver and the land that was late William Holmes', and so, as the old way lieth by the field of Abraham Holmes', over the brook, and so turning upward through the old field that was formerly John Lewis', and as the new way lieth over Partridge's brook, and so along to the way leading over Green's Harbor brook.

"Also on the thirtieth of June aforesaid, the said jury met together and laid out the highways on the north side of the South River from the mill as the way now lieth between the lands of William and Michael Ford and John Walker, and so along over Puddle Wharf, and so as the way now lieth toward Robert Barker's until it meet with Duxbury road.

"And also from the said way as the way leadeth toward Walter Joyce's, and in the new way which said Rogers lately made, and so over the Cove Creek by his house, and so along between French's tenement and Henry Perry's house to the upper end of the field before said Perry's door, and then turning southward along by the land of Thomas King and John Sylvester's lot, and so till it meet with Scituate way.

"And also from said way at the upper end of the aforesaid field above Perry's northward by the land of Bisbee's lot till it meet with Samuel Tilden's land, and so turning southward upon the land of Thomas King till it comes to the southeast corner of Samuel Tilden's land, and then turning northward upon the land of said Tilden by the side of said King's land till it come near the meadow, and then turning upon the said King's land till it come to the gravelly beach.

"And also from the said Cove Creek downward as the old way leadeth by the house of Timothy Rogers and up the hill by his barn, and so as the way now lieth near to Joseph Roger's fence, and so on through the land of Elisha Bisbee, and Mr. Cushing, leaving the old way northward and the swamp on the south side, to a black-oak tree standing in the range between the land of Mr. Cushing and Justus Eames, and so turning

northward straight down to the river upon the land of said Cushing and Eames. And from the aforesaid black oak tree through the Eames land, as the old way leadeth, near to a rock on the north side of said way, near the outside of Justus Eames, his land, and so straight on by Stephen Tilden's fence through his land, and so on as the old way lieth through the land of Thomas Macomber, John Trouant, and Mary Childs, and along in the old way through the land of Thomas Tilden, widening the way on the north side between his field and his pasture, and so on through the land of Francis Crocker and Ephraim Little, as the way now lieth, over the brook between the houses and barns of Lieut. Isaac Little and John Sowyer, and so turning eastward by said Little's land along by his fence, as the way lieth, through the land of William Norcutt and Jeremiah Burrows, leaving said Burrows' land about three rods northward, and so through Samuel Little's land from the land of said Burrows, by the edge of the hill, on the west side of a white-oak and a black-oak tree and some small rocks, and so between his house and barn, as the way now goeth, to the land of John Barker, and so turning northward and eastward on the land of said Barker, near the range of said Little's, until it come to the beach, and then turning southward along the beach till it comes to a small cliff, and so over the cliff, and so along the beach to a place called Bank, at South River.

"And also turning northward by the southeast corner of Samuel Little's meadow fence upon the beach by the river side along by the ferry stakes until it comes to the meadow of William Norcutt.

"And also from the aforesaid way that leadeth from Samuel Little's on to said Barker's land southward to the eastward of a white-oak tree, and so along to the eastward of the swamp by the ditch, and so along between the house and barn of said Barker on through the land of Benjamin Phillips between his house and barn, and so between his fields till it comes to the foot of the hill, and then leading up the hill as the old way now lieth by the south end of John Strowbridge's field into the open way.

"And also from the aforesaid way that lieth between the barns of Lieut. Little and John Sawyer, southward as the old way now leadeth through to the lands of said Sawyer and Samuel Little, Joseph Rose, and John Strowbridge on through the rugged plain until it come near to the foot of the great hill near John Sherman, and then turning westward from the old path down the hill in a valley, and so turning into the way again through a corner of said Sherman's field and so as the way now leadeth to the mill.

"And also from the aforesaid way which leadeth from Benjamin Phillips, beginning at the northwest corner of said Phillips' field and so turning southward up the hill by his field and so on as the way now lieth through the land of the Sherman's and the Doggetts', and Mr. White's down the hill as the way hath been lately dug, and so on the old way through the land of Ensign Ford, Anthony Eames, and Samuel Sprague, and so over the brook as the way now leadeth between the house and shop of John Foster, and so through the land of Arthur Howland as the way now lieth until it come to John Walker's land, and then upon the range between said Howland's and Walker's land northwestward into the other way.

"And also a way from the way by Arthur Howland's house over the South River into the other way by Nathan Williamson's barn as the old way now lieth from road to road.

"These are all the ways that are established in this town at present."

This laying out was duly signed and reported to the town, and is not only important as removing any uncertainty that may exist as to what are old-established highways, but exceedingly interesting and valuable as locating the estates of a large number of the inhabitants of the town. Few towns, if any, possess so authentic a record in a concise and intelligible form of their early landmarks. Its extreme importance must justify the writer in its introduction into this sketch.

CHAPTER II.

During the remainder of the first century after its incorporation, indeed up to 1765, the history of Marshfield was uneventful and monotonous, few acts occurring in its municipal life, except a fruitless attempt, in 1730, to set off the north part of the town, together with the Two Miles, into a separate township, worthy of record in this narrative. During that time the town was chiefly distinguished for the men of character and influence within its borders, whose services were valuable at first to the colony, afterwards to the county of Plymouth, and still later, to the province of Massachusetts Bay. The first of these in both time and distinction was Josiah Winslow, the son of Governor Edward Winslow, and born in Plymouth in 1628. He went with his father to Marshfield and there, either in schools or under the care of his father, received that instruction which made him a man of superior attainments and culture. At the age of twenty-nine he was chosen assistant to the Governor, in 1659 the major or chief military commander of the colony, and he was for many years one of the commissioners of the confederated colonies. During King Philip's war he commanded the united forces of Plymouth, Mass., Connecticut, and New Haven Colonies, and commanded the entire respect and confidence of those in whose service he was engaged. In 1673 he was chosen Governor of the colony, and continued in that office until his death, in 1680. As chief executive he was as broad and liberal as his predecessor, Thomas Prence, had been narrow and bigoted, and one of the first acts of his administration was to rescue James Cudworth and Isaac Robinson, of Scituate, from the disgrace to which Governor Prence had subjected them on account of expressed sympathy with the persecuted Quakers of the period. He married, in 1651, Penelope, daughter of Herbert Pelham, of England. Mr. Pelham, born in 1601, graduated at Oxford in 1619, and came to Massachusetts in 1638, having been pre-

ceded by his daughter, Penelope, and a son. The records of the rolls court, in Westminster, concerning passengers to New England, contain the entry under date of May 15, 1635,—"In the 'Susan & Ellen', Edward Payn, master, Penelope Pelham, sixteen years of age, to pass to her brother's plantation." Mr. Pelham was the first treasurer of Harvard College, and returned to England in 1649, carrying with him probably his daughter, with whom Mr. Winslow very likely became acquainted during her residence in this country. The writer has seen a letter from John Eliot to Governor Edward Winslow dated in 1651, the year of Josiah Winslow's marriage, in which he mentions having seen his son, Josiah, in London not long before. It is probable that the marriage took place in England. A portrait of Edward Winslow, painted in London, bearing the date of 1651, is in the possession of the Pilgrim Society, and as the society owns also original portraits of Josiah Winslow and his wife, Penelope, it is probable that all these were painted at the same time. Josiah Winslow died at Marshfield Dec. 18, 1680, and was buried on the 23d, "at the expense of the colony, in testimony of its endeared love and affection for him." He was buried in the old burial-ground at Marshfield, and the stone over his tomb bears the following inscription:

"The Honble. Josiah Winslow, Govr. of New Plymouth. Dyed December ye 18th, 1680, Ætatis 52. Penelope Ye Widow of Govr. Winslow, Dyed December ye 9, 1703, Ætatis 73."

Samuel Sprague was another prominent man. From 1682 to 1685, and in 1700, 1701, 1703, and 1704 he was deputy to the General Court; in 1677, 1681, 1686, 1687, 1688, 1694, 1695, from 1697 to 1706, and from 1709 to 1710 he was a selectman of Marshfield, and was the last secretary of Plymouth Colony before the union, in 1692. Mr. Sprague was a son of William Sprague, who came to Salem in 1629, and became a citizen of Marshfield about 1650. He married, in 1665 or 1666, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Chillingsworth, and died in 1710.

Nathaniel Thomas was another citizen of Marshfield who rose to eminence and extended usefulness. He was a grandson of William Thomas, the emigrant ancestor, and was called into public service at an early age. In 1672, 1677, 1682, 1683, 1684, and 1690 he was chosen a deputy to the General Court of the colony, and in 1692 was one of the first representatives to the General Court of Massachusetts. He held the office of town clerk from 1684 to 1700, and was a selectman in 1674, 1675, 1677, 1682, 1683, and 1686. He was for many years judge of probate for Plymouth County, and judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts Bay. He died in Marshfield, and, with his first and second wives, was buried in the old burial-ground. Their grave-stones bear the following inscriptions:

"Here lies interred
ye body of ye
Honorable Nathaniel
Thomas Esqr who
decd Oct. ye 22, 1718,
in ye 75th year
of his age."

"Deborah
ye wife of
Nathaniel Thomas
Esq Decd June ye 17th
1696
In ye 53d year
of her age."

"Here lyes ye body
of Mrs Elizh Thomas
wife of
Nathaniel Thomas
Formerly wife to
Capt Wm Condy Decd
1713 in ye 61st
year of her age."

Isaac Winslow was still another gentleman who distinguished this period. Grandson of Governor Edward Winslow, and son of Governor Josiah, he was born in Marshfield in 1670 and educated in that town. In 1695 and 1702 he was representative to the General Court; was town clerk from 1700 to his death (1738), and selectman in 1691, 1693, 1694, from 1696 to 1709, from 1712 to 1718, in 1720, 1721, from 1723 to 1726, and from 1728 to 1731,—twenty-four years in all. He was also judge of probate and judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and died in 1738. He married, in 1700, Sarah, daughter of John Wensley, of Boston. He was buried in the old burial-ground, where may be seen the following inscription on his tombstone:

"The Honble Isaac Winslow Esqr decd December ye 14, 1738, Ætatis 67."

In the list of distinguished men of this period, Gen. John Winslow must not be overlooked. He was the son of Isaac Winslow, above mentioned, and was born in Marshfield in 1702. In 1739, '52, '53, '54, '57, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65, he was a deputy to the General Court, acted as moderator at ten annual meetings, was town clerk in 1738 and 1739. He was a selectman in 1739, '53, '54, and for a number of years clerk of the Court of Common Pleas. Among his other manifold duties he devoted himself with zeal to military pursuits, and has been declared by competent authority to have been the most distin-

guished military leader of his time in New England, with perhaps the exception of Sir William Pepperell. In 1740 he commanded a company in an expedition against Cuba, and in 1755 was second in command, under Gen. Monckton, in the expedition against Nova Scotia. In 1756 he commanded at Fort William Henry on Lake George, and was at various times a counselor of the Massachusetts Province. He married in 1726, Mary, daughter of Isaac Little, of Pembroke, and had Josiah (1730), who died young; Pelham Winslow, a graduate of Harvard, who married Joanna, daughter of Gideon White; and Isaac (1739), who became a distinguished physician in his native place, and married first, in 1768, Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Stockbridge, of Scituate, and second, Frances, daughter of Ebenezer Gay, of Hingham. Both John Winslow and his son, Isaac, were buried in the old burial-ground, and the Winslow tombstone bears the following inscription to their memory:

"Hon. John Winslow, Esq^r.
died April 17, 1774, æt. 72.

"Isaac Winslow, M.D.
died Oct^r 24, 1819, aged 80."

In 1765 the citizens of Marshfield shared the excitement, which prevailed in the colonies on account of the passage of the Stamp Act. At a town-meeting, held on the 14th of October in that year, the act was read, together with the Governor's speech to the General Court, and a committee was chosen, consisting of Abijah White, Nathaniel Ray Thomas, John Little, Daniel White, and Nehemiah Thomas, to report instructions to Gen. John Winslow, then the representative to the General Court. The following report of the committee was made and accepted:

"The committee of the town of Marshfield, appointed to give instructions to their representative, John Winslow, Esq., what method he should take in order to have so grievous a calamity removed as threatens this and the neighboring governments by the stamp act, and other things and matters now pending before the General Court; having taken upon them that trust in behalf of the town, are of opinion that should that act take effect it would prove the great distress, if not the utter ruin of this province, and do therefore advise and direct our representative to use all proper methods, in every legal manner, to get the stamp act repealed, and look upon themselves as holden and bound to abide by such determination as the Grand Committee now sitting at New York should conclude, or unless something extraordinary should be in that report which they cannot foresee, in such case our Representative to use his own discretion. And further, the Committee are of opinion that as the circumstances of the province are at this juncture in a difficult situation, and the people distressed in the payment of their present taxes that our said Representative be desired and directed to be very careful in making any new or unusual grants of money, and to be as saving of the public revenues, and of taxing the inhabitants of the province, as things will admit of. And also we desire the said John Winslow, Esq., to show his disapproval of the late riotous proceedings in the Town of Boston, in the month of September last."

While this report was sufficiently emphatic against the Stamp Act, it suggests a suspicion of that spirit, which afterwards prevailed, in opposition to what was called the patriot cause. No further action was had in town-meeting on colonial affairs until July 5, 1773, when it was "voted that letters and pamphlets received from Boston be read, and a committee was chosen, consisting of Samuel Oakman, Anthony Thomas, Thomas Waterman, Nehemiah Thomas, Elisha Kent, William Thomas, Ephraim Little, Amos Rogers, and John Tilden, to consider what should be done in the alarming crisis of public affairs which then existed." At this meeting the patriots evidently carried the day, but at a new meeting the loyalists, who were perhaps at that time the most numerous, rallied, and the vote of July 5th was reconsidered, and the committee consequently discharged. One of these pamphlets, which the writer has examined, bears the following on its title-page: "The American Alarm; or the Bostonian Plea for the Rights and Liberties of the People, humbly addressed to the King and Council, and to the consecrated Sons of Liberty in America by the British Bostonian. Boston. Printed and sold by D. Kneeland & N. Davis, in Queen Street, MDCCLXXIII." The vote relating to the appointment of a committee having been reconsidered, no report was made. A report, however, was prepared, and has been preserved in private hands. The writer has it in his care, and thinks it proper to make it a part of this sketch:

"It is the opinion of this Committee that the late unhappy changes in this government with the utmost urgency claim our attention and the attention of every well-wisher to his country's prosperity. Silence we humbly conceive, when inroads are made on our rights and privileges, is a tacit resignation of the same, and thus our criminal negligence at the first lopping off our privileges may render every future attempt to obtain restitution futile and ineffectual, for that people are rationally thought to be an easy prey that does not manfully resent the first infringement on their rights and privileges, while a zealous people are rarely slaves. It would give us pain to see the people easy at this alarming time, when the enemies to our natural and constitutional liberties are so successfully busy to bring this land into slavery, a land that was settled at the expense of much treasure and blood by a poor and well-disposed people, our worthy ancestors, more sensible of the sweets of liberty under the hand of oppression. They, not like rebels to escape hanging, but by royal permission, sought out a foreign retreat in the face of imminent danger in order to enjoy the blessings of sacred and civil freedom. In this land they pitched their tents, then inhabited by merciless Indians, of whom they bought it; but, notwithstanding, to have their little safe, it was stipulated unto them and

their heirs by the superior powers, from under whose immediate government they emigrated, and by that mutual, solemn compact it plainly appears that they were to enjoy all the liberties and immunities without reserve as Britons born within the realm of England. But alas, the contrary is too notorious to be denied; our rights and privileges are infringed upon, and these material alterations in the best of constitutions promote not the good of this people, but tend to deprive them of that peace and impartial administration of justice for which this province has been so conspicuous A state of our rights both natural and constitutional, and wherein the same are violated, you have heard read from the Boston pamphlet, so called, which is justly thought to hold forth the truth in a clear and masterly manner, and the worthy inhabitants of the town of Boston for this manly performance merit our gratitude, and the province in general, by their late instances of genuine patriotism, have rendered themselves dear to every lover of his country and mankind in general. It is our opinion that their many grievous burdens would never have been laid upon us if His Majesty had not been misinformed. In duty, therefore, to ourselves, and as staunch friends to Great Britain and this noble constitution, we would join with the towns in this province in offering our sentiments at this time, for we doubt not if His Majesty is undeceived in this so important affair, the easiness of the people in general under these late impositions, that his gracious ear is not shut, but will be attentive to the united petitions of a grateful and loyal people, and restitution of their rights and privileges will be made which are unjustly wrested from us. Our warm affection for Great Britain, our willingness to promote its emolument, and by our prudence and industry greatly extending His Majesty's dominion, made us fondly hope that we should be treated as grateful, obedient subjects, and not as rebels by infectious troops in time of peace. Nevertheless, we are ready to fight for the King of Great Britain, our rightful sovereign, his crown and dignity, and risk our lives when justly called in defence of our happy constitution: we report further, that the clerk sign a copy of the proceedings of this day in behalf of the town, and transmit the same as soon as may be to the respectable committee of correspondence at Boston, that they and the world may know that we are not insensible of our increasing burdens, but that we are willing to take all legal steps in union with other towns to obtain a redress of our grievances."

At a town-meeting held on the 3d of January, 1774, a committee, consisting of Isaac Winslow, Nathaniel Ray Thomas, Elisha Ford, Seth Bryant, William Stevens, John Barker, and Ephraim Little, was chosen to consider the state of public affairs, and report what course should be taken by the town. The committee reported as follows:

"The town taking into consideration the late tumultuous, and, as we think, illegal proceedings in the town of Boston, in the detention and destruction of the teas belonging to the East India Company, which, we apprehend, will affect our property, if not our liberties, think it our indispensable duty to show our disapprobation of such measures and proceedings, therefore, voted and resolved, as the opinion of the town, That this Town ever have been and always will be good and loyal subjects to our sovereign lord, King George the third, and will obey, observe, and enforce as such good and wholesome laws as are or shall be constitutionally made by the legislature or the commonwealth of which we are members, and by all legal ways and means, to the utmost of our powers and abilities, will protect, defend, and preserve our liberties and privileges against the machinations of foreign or domestic enemies.

"*Resolved*, That the late measures and proceedings in the Town of Boston, in the detention and destruction of the teas belonging to the East India Company, were illegal and unjust, and of a dangerous tendency.

"*Resolved*, That Abijah White, the present representative of this town, be, and hereby is, instructed and directed to use his utmost endeavor that the perpetrators of this mischief may be detected and brought to justice, and as the country has been heretofore drawn in to pay their proportionable part of the expense which accrued from the riotous and unruly proceedings and conduct of certain individuals in the town of Boston, if application should be made to the General Court by the East India Company, or any other person for a consideration for the loss of said teas, you are by no means to acquiesce, but bear your testimony against any measures by which expense may accrue to the province in general or the town of Marshfield in particular, and those people only who were active aiding and assisting or conniving at the destruction of said teas pay for the same.

"*Resolved*, That our representative be, and hereby is, further directed and instructed to use his utmost endeavors at the General Court that the laws of the province be carried into due execution, and that all offenders against the same may be properly punished.

"And we do further declare it is our opinion that the grand basis of Magna Charta and reformation is liberty of conscience and right of private judgment, wherefore we do renounce all methods of imposition, violence, and persecution, such as have most shamefully been exercised upon a number of inhabitants of the town of Plymouth by obliging them to sign a recantation, so called, and in case of refusal to have their houses pulled down or they tarred and feathered, and all this under the specious mask of liberty."

The above report was adopted by the town and a copy sent to Abijah White, the representative, and also to the newspapers for publication. In "McFingal," Mr. White, in consequence of his publication of the resolves in Boston, is thus described:

> "Abijah White, when sent
> Our Marshfield friends to represent,
> Himself while dread array involves,
> Commissions, pistols, swords, resolves,
> In awful pomp descending down,
> Bore terror on the factious town."

At a town-meeting held on the 8th of October, 1774, the patriots seem again to have rallied, and a vote was passed that Nehemiah Thomas be appointed to co-operate with the representatives and others chosen in the several towns to meet at Concord on the second Tuesday in that month, in order to form a Provincial Congress. But in January, 1775, Capt. Balfour, with his company of Queen's Guards, to which reference has already been made, arrived in Marshfield for the protection of the loyalists, and, emboldened by his presence, another rally was made by the conservatives, and at a meeting held Feb. 20, 1775, it was "voted not to adhere to or be bound by the resolves and recommendations of the Concord

Provincial Congress or any illegal assemblages whatever." It was also "voted to thank Gen. Gage and Admiral Graves for their ready and kind interposition, assistance, and protection from further insults and abuses, with which we are continually threatened, and that a committee, consisting of Abijah White, John Baker, Seth Bryant, Daniel White, Paul White, Simeon Keen, William Macomber, Isaac Winslow, Ephraim Little, John Tilden, Nathaniel Phillips, Thomas Little, Cornelius White, Lemuel Little, Abner Wright, William Stevens, Elisha Ford, Amos Rogers, Seth Ewell, Elisha Sherman, Abraham Walker, Abijah Thomas, and Job Winslow, convey the vote of thanks." Gen. Gage replied in the following letter:

"*To the legal inhabitants of the town of Marshfield.*

"GENTLEMEN.—I return you my most hearty thanks for your address, and am to assure you that I feel great satisfaction in having contributed to the safety and protection of a people so eminent for their loyalty to their king and affection to their country, at a time when treason and rebellion are making such hasty strides to overturn our most excellent constitution, and spread ruin and desolation through the province.

"I doubt not that your duty to your God, your king, and country, will excite you to persevere in the glorious cause in which you are engaged, and that your laudable example will animate others with the like loyal and patriotic spirit.

"THO. GAGE."

Admiral Graves also replied in the following letter:

"*To the inhabitants of the town of Marshfield.*

"GENTLEMEN,—The warmth with which you declare your principles of loyalty to your sovereign and his constitutional government cannot fail of being grateful to the mind of every lover of his country; and it is much to be wished that the uniform propriety of your conduct will extend its influence to the removal of those groundless jealousies which have unhappily marked the affections of too many of your countrymen from the parent state, and which are now tending to raise violent commotions and involve in ruin and destruction their unfortunate province.

"The approbation you are pleased to express of His Majesty's appointment at this critical juncture to the command of his American fleet is flattering; and you may be assured that my countenance and support shall never be wanting to protect the friends of British government, and reduce to order and submission those who would endeavor to destroy that peace and harmony which is the end of good legislation to produce.

"SAM'L GRAVES."

After the battle of Lexington, on the 19th of April, 1775, Gen. Gage determined to withdraw the troops under Capt. Balfour, and on the 20th sent two sloops to transport them to Boston. On the afternoon of that day they embarked at Brant Rock, barely in time to escape a patriot force which had marched that very morning to attack them. Col. Theophilus Cotton, with a Plymouth company of militia, under Capt. Thomas Mayhen, a Kingston company, under Capt. Peleg Wadsworth, and a Duxbury company, under George Partridge, reached Marshfield at noon, with about five hundred men in his command, and was reinforced in the afternoon by a company from Rochester, under Capt. Clapp, and three companies from Plympton. Pending preparations for an attack, Capt. Balfour embarked, and thus Marshfield lost the honor of furnishing the second battle-field of the war.

At a meeting held Jan. 19, 1776, the patriotic spirit of the town was again aroused, and it was voted to send the following instructions, probably written by Melzar Turner Oakman, to Nehemiah Thomas, then representative at the General Court:

"Your constituents, not doubting of your patriotism, now in legal meeting assembled, think it necessary to instruct you touching the Independence of America.

"To the amazement of your constituents, the King of Great Britain is become a tyrant. He has wantonly destroyed the property of the Americans, and wickedly spilled their blood. He has assented to acts of Parliament calculated to subjugate the colonies unparalleled by the worst of tyrants. Our petitions he has rejected, and instead of peace he has sent the sword. Every barbarous nation which he could influence he has courted for the destruction of the colonies. No relaxation of hostilities, nor distant prospect of an honorable reconciliation, renders this glorious revolution wise and important. Once we would have expended life and fortune in defense of his crown and dignity, but now we are alienated, and conscience forbids us to support a tyrant, whose tyranny is without refinement. Alliance with him is now treason to our country, but we wait patiently till Congress, in whose counsel we confide, shall declare the colonies independent of Great Britain. The inhabitants of this town, therefore, unanimously instruct and direct you that, if the Continental Congress shall think it necessary for the safety of the United Colonies to declare them independent of Great Britain, the inhabitants of this town with their lives and fortunes will most heartily support them in the measure."

The voices of the loyalists seem now to have been silenced, and at the same meeting a committee of correspondence was chosen, consisting of Anthony Thomas, Nehemiah Thomas, Thomas Dingley, Benjamin White, Elisha Kent, William Baker, Nathaniel Ford, Samuel Oakman, Samuel Tilden, Joseph Clift, Lemuel Delano, Melzar Turner Oakman, Thomas Waterman, Isaac Phillips, Peleg Rogers, William Thomas, Daniel Lewis, William Clift, Kenelm Winslow, Israel Rogers, and John Oakman. At a meeting held March 6, 1777, it was voted to pay a bounty of ten pounds to each soldier enlisting for three years, and a committee was appointed to act in filling the town quotas. In June, 1777, the selectmen reported the names of the following persons suspected of disloyalty to the Revolutionary cause: Rev. Atherton Wales, Elisha Ford, John Tilden, Stephen Tilden, Ephraim Little, Adam Rogers, Levi Ford, Benjamin Eames, Jr., John Hatch, Caleb Carver, Daniel White, Abraham Walker, Noah Hatch, Cornelius White,

John Baker, Joseph Tilden, Sylvanus White, Elisha Sherman, Thomas Eames, Jeremiah Hatch, Jr., Asa Thomas, Thomas Little, Zephaniah Decrow, Joshua Tilden, Joseph Bryant, Jedediah Eames, Adam Hall, Jr., Isaac Walker, Simeon Keen, Oliver Porter, Charles Porter, Samuel Ford, Jr., William White, Calvin Lewis, Daniel Thomas, Elijah Ford, and John Tilden, Jr. Of these, all were finally struck from the list on their denial of disloyalty except Adam Rogers, Benjamin Eames, Jr., John Hatch, Cornelius White, Jeremiah Hatch, Jr., Samuel Ford, Jr., William White, and Calvin Lewis.

March 25, 1778, the town instructed its representative "to act at his judgment with regard to the articles of confederation." May 25th in the same year the Constitution for the State of Massachusetts was read in meeting and disapproved by a vote of forty-one to ten. Aug. 23, 1779, it was voted to send Thomas Waterman a delegate to Cambridge to aid in forming a Convention for the Adoption of a State Constitution, and Asa Waterman and Daniel Lewis were chosen delegates to a county convention, to be held at the house of Caleb Loring, in Plympton, to regulate the prices of articles in every-day use, and the closing entry in the records during the war of any interest is that of the choice of another committee of correspondence in 1782, consisting of Briggs Thomas, Thomas Little, Daniel Lewis, Thomas Ford, Abner Wright, and Jedediah Eames.

The rolls of soldiers who enlisted from Marshfield during the Revolution are probably incomplete, but those in the archives of the State and in the possession of the writer, such as they are, contain the following names.

Members of the company of Joseph Clift, of Marshfield, who enlisted for six months in 1775:

Joseph Clift, capt., Jonathan Hatch, sergt., Nathaniel Rogers, Job Mitchell, Anthony T. Hatch, corp., Samuel Tilden, Abner Crocker, Gershom Ewell, Joseph Hatch, Asa Lapham, Amos Hatch, Charles Hatch, William Joyce, William Clift, Arumah Rogers, Job Ewell, Jesse Lapham, Lot H. Sylvester, Seth Joyce, Jonathan Joyce, Nathaniel Joyce, Prince Hatch, Zaccheus Rogers, Tobias Oakman, Samuel Jones, Caleb Lapham.

Members of the company of Capt. Thomas Turner, in the regiment of Col. John Bailey, under Gen. John Thomas, in 1775:

Briggs Thomas, lieut., Jonathan Hatch, sergt., William Thomas, corp., Robert Glover, Nathaniel Rogers, Francis Gray, Jonathan Low, Tobias White, Ezekiel Sprague, Peleg Kent, Thomas Chandler, Alexander Garnet, Peleg Foard, Nathaniel Thomas, Bradford Baker, Luther Sampson, Tolman Baker, Job Mitchell, Samuel Jones, William Joyce, Prince Hatch, Constant Oakman, John Hatch.

Members of the company of Capt. Abijah Crooker, under Gen. John Thomas, in August, 1775:

Abijah Crooker, capt., King Lapham, lieut., Israel Rogers, ens., John Bates, Isaac Bates, Wills Clift, Charles Kent, Nathaniel Kent, Asa Rogers, Joseph Sprague, Andrew Pomp, Asa Lapham, Thomas Rogers, Abijah Rogers.

Members of the company of Capt. Stetson, in Col. Dyke's regiment, in 1776:

Anthony Hatch, Benjamin Hatch, sergt., Asa Rogers, corp., Barnard Tuels, Jonathan Low, Peleg Foard, William Baker, Ebenezer Cain.

Members of the company of Capt. Samuel N. Nelson, of Plymouth, at Fort Edward, in 1777:

Ensign Ford, Joshua Turner, James Curtis, Othaniel Sikes, Ebenezer Barker, William Withington, John Chamberlain.

Soldiers enlisted in 1777 for three years:

Samuel Norvett, John Bourne, John Barden, Peter Rider, John Randall.

Soldiers enlisted for three years in 1778:

Josiah Harmon, William Roper, Edward Conolly, Thomas Ward, John Richas, James Kearns, Anthony Miller.

Soldiers enlisted for nine months in 1778:

Ezra Hathaway, Peter Hathaway, Abijah Hathaway, Benjamin Cook.

Members of the company of Capt. Edward Sparrow, of Middleboro', in the regiment of Col. Nathan Tyler, at Rhode Island, in 1779:

Isaac Lapham, Asa Lapham, Cornelius Bacon.

Soldiers enlisted for six months in 1780:

Asa Soule, William Thomas, Luther Sampson, Thomas Dingley. Joseph Warrick, Job Turner, William Shurtleff, James Fillebrown, John Lincoln, Isaac Simmons, Joseph Winslow, Allen Rogers, George Osborn, Jr.

Soldiers enlisted for three years in 1780:

John Doten, Isaac Horton, Peter Booth, John McCarter.

Thus it will be seen that, after all, Marshfield performed its full share during the war, and that the spirit which controlled its action in the early stages of the Revolution was overwhelmed by the ardent patriotism which finally became infectious among the people of the colonies. But those who had resisted the popular movement were not permitted to go unpunished. Nathaniel Ray Thomas, characterized in "McFingal" as "that Marsfield blunderer," an educated and influential man, and a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1751, a man living on an estate including fifteen hundred acres, was proscribed and banished, his property was confiscated, and during the remainder of his life, which ended in 1791, he made

Nova Scotia his home. Ephraim Little, Cornelius White, John Baker, Joseph Tilden, John Tilden, Stephen Tilden, and Nathaniel Garnett were imprisoned in the Plymouth jail, and released by order of Council in October, 1776, on the condition that they would pay the expenses of proceedings against them, and remain on their estates except for the purpose of attending worship on the Sabbath. Elisha Ford was imprisoned and released on the same terms, having at the same time been seized and carted to the liberty-pole and required to sign a statement of allegiance. Caleb Carver, Melzar Carver, Thomas Decrow, and Daniel White were proscribed and banished in 1778, Melzar Carver having gone to Halifax after the evacuation of Boston, in 1777. Paul White also was seized and carted to the liberty-pole, where he was required to sign a recantation.

Those confined in Plymouth jail addressed the following letter to the Committee of Correspondence:

To the Committee of Correspondence, Safety, &c., for the town of Marshfield:

GENTLEMEN,—The petition of us, the inhabitants of said town, humbly showeth, that your petitioners, on or about the 20th of April, A.D. 1775, did leave said town of Marshfield and repair to the town of Boston, which conduct of theirs has justly given great offense to their townsmen and the country in general. Your petitioners would therefore beg leave to say, in extenuation of their fault, that at the time of their embarkation for the port of Boston the country in general, and more especially the town of Marshfield, was in great tumult and perplexity, which greatly intimidated and affrighted your petitioners, and they left the said town in the greatest anxiety and distress of mind that can be expressed, not having time maturely to weigh the unhappy consequences that would attend so rash and inconsiderate a procedure. But hoping and expecting that things in a short time would subside, they fully intended to have returned to their families and friends again, but after their arrival there they found it was impracticable, although they made repeated application for their return, and your petitioners did embrace the first opportunity to return home, being fully determined not to sell their country, and which permission they with difficulty obtained through the mediation of friends. Your petitioners further beg leave to say that they can sincerely and truly affirm and declare that they never repaired to the town of Boston with a design to aid, assist, abett, advise, or join the ministerial army, and are heartily sorry that their imprudent conduct has given so much offense, and would have you consider that it is human to err, and put the most favorable construction on their conduct, and that it was an error in judgment and not in principle, for which error they are heartily sorry, and beg the forgiveness of the country in general and more especially of their townsmen.

"Your petitioners would further say that, as far as they know their own hearts, they are sincere friends and well-wishers of the good of their country, and would do anything within the compass of their sphere to promote and support the prosperity and welfare of the same at the hazard of everything dear to them, and whereas some of your petitioners unadvisedly, without due consideration and through inadvertence, did sign an address to General Gage without any ill design to their country, they humbly ask your forgiveness for that misconduct, and hope and trust their future behaviour will evidence the sincerity of this their confession.

"Your petitioners therefore humbly beg you will take this petition into your candid and compassionate consideration, and afford them your assistance in a petition to the Great and General Court of this colony for their enlargement, which petition they propose to send in a suitable time after said court shall sit. Your petitioners determine in said petition to give ample security for their future good conduct and behaviour, and as Deacon Thomas has the honor to be chosen to represent the town of Marshfield for the ensuing year, we would in a particular manner supplicate his good offices and interest in our behalf. Gentlemen, you are sensible that now is the prime of the year, and that most of us have large families to support, and that if we are debarred from improving our time for that purpose they, as well as ourselves, must become a burden and charge to the community, and our innocent wives and children be involved in the same calamity with us. We must beg leave to say that in our humble opinion it would redound more to the good of the whole that ten or twenty men should be employed in some honest calling, whereby the public and their families may be benefitted, than that they should be confined in a gaol. Wherefore, confident that you will take a compassionate regard to the petition, we beg leave to subscribe ourselves your humble servants,

"* CORNELIUS WHITE.
"* EPHRAIM LITTLE.
"JOHN TILDEN.
"* JOHN BAKER.
"ELISHA FOORD.
"* NATHANIEL GARNET.
"STEPHEN TILDEN.
"JOSEPH TILDEN.
"* WARREN WHITE.

"PLYMOUTH, May ye 20th, 1776.

"And Sylvanus White joins in this petition, and would beg leave further to observe that at the time of their leaving the town of Marshfield his father was under great indisposition of body, and thought it not prudent to leave home without some person to take particular care of him, which was another great inducement to your petitioner for his leaving the place.

"SYLVANUS WHITE."

NOTE.—Those with the mark * did not sign the address to Gen. Gage.

Gen. John Winslow was recognized in the earliest Revolutionary movements as a thorough loyalist, but he died in 1774, before actual hostilities began. His brother, Edward, who had removed to Plymouth, where he held the offices of clerk of the court, register of probate, and collector of the port, was pronounced in his loyalty to the crown, and went to Halifax in 1776, and there died in 1784. Pelham Winslow, a son of the general, a lawyer, who had studied in the office of James Otis, also adhered to the royal cause. He removed to Boston in 1774, to Halifax in 1776, and returned to New York, where he entered the military service with a commission of major, and finally died at Brooklyn in 1783. He also was proscribed and banished in 1778.

During the remainder of the second century of the

life of Marshfield little occurred except the arrival of Mr. Webster, in 1827, to make an interesting record. In the sketch of Mr. Webster, in another part of this volume, may be found an account of his purchase of the Thomas farm and some reminiscences of his life on the Green's Harbor estate. His citizenship during the last quarter of the century was an appropriate seal on a municipal career which all along its line had been marked by the lives of distinguished men.

In the agitation which was excited in behalf of the slave and his emancipation, Marshfield was abreast of the times. During the excitement attending the enforcement of the fugitive slave law the voice of Marshfield uttered no uncertain sound. On the 3d of March, 1851, the following preamble and resolves, presented by Nathaniel H. Whiting, were adopted by a vote of one hundred and twenty to thirty-four:

"WHEREAS, the government of the United States is professedly based upon the great truth that all men are free and equal, and have an inalienable right to liberty, and whereas its constitution was ordained for the purpose of establishing justice, insuring domestic tranquillity, providing for the common defense, promoting the general welfare, and securing the blessings of liberty to the people, and whereas the late fugitive slave act is not in accordance with this purpose, but is contrary to some of the express provisions of that instrument, among others, that which declares that no man shall be deprived of life or liberty without due process of law, and that men charged with crime or whose interests are at stake in suits at common law involving a sum equal to twenty dollars shall be entitled to a trial by jury, and whereas this act is equally repugnant to our moral sense, a disgrace to the civilization of the age, and clearly at variance with the whole spirit of the Christian faith; Therefore,

"*Resolved*, That until we are prepared to repudiate the principles of independence and abjure all our ideas of justice and humanity, of truth and duty, we can render no voluntary obedience to this act.

"*Resolved*, That while we love and defend the Union that secures the object for which this was said to be established, we are not to be deterred by any threats of disunion, or by any fear of evils, immediate or remote, present or future, from using all just and lawful means to aid and assist those who have the manliness and courage to escape from the prison house of bondage.

"*Resolved*, That while we desire liberty for ourselves, while we retain one spark of that spirit which led the Pilgrims across the ocean, while we have the least conception of those sublime precepts of the gospel which command us to love our neighbor, to do unto others as we would have others do unto us, to feed the hungry, clothe the naked, and relieve the suffering, the poor, and the outcast, while we recognize the obligations of charity and love and good-will, our houses shall be open to welcome the hunted fugitive as he pauses at our doors in his flight from the national bloodhounds which are baying on his track.

"*Resolved*, That we commend to every fugitive from slavery the glorious words of Patrick Henry,—'Give me liberty or give me death.' Leaning upon this idea, let him use all the means which God will justify to protect his freedom, and if he shall perish in the struggle for his birthright, as his last sigh mingles with the common din and goes out over the world and up to heaven a swift witness against the nation which so foully murders him, let him breathe into the wind that murmurs by him, and bequeath, as an inspiring influence to the panting fugitive he leaves behind him, 'Give me liberty or give me death.'"

When the war of the Rebellion broke out Marshfield had no militia company within her borders to be called into the service, but whenever enlisted men were called for the town was ready and prompt in rendering its service. As far as is known, only one of its citizens, Alfred W. Stoddard, belonged to an organized company, and he, as a member of Company I, Fourth Regiment, served for three months from the 22d of April, 1861. On the 1st of May, 1861, the town voted to pay a bounty of ten dollars to each soldier who had enlisted or might enlist in the United States service. It was also voted to increase the monthly pay to twenty-four dollars of all soldiers, including those who might be drafted, and five dollars additional to those with families, and to accept the services of those ladies who had volunteered to make up clothing for the volunteers. On the 6th of July, in the same year, it was voted to pay one dollar per week to the wife of each soldier, and one dollar to each child under sixteen years of age, and one dollar to each dependent parent, brother, or sister of any soldier, provided the amount allowed to one family should not exceed twelve dollars. On the 22d of July, 1862, a committee of one from each school district was chosen to aid in filling the quota of the town, and a bounty of one hundred dollars was voted to be paid to each enlisted man. On the 8th of September it was voted to pay a bounty of one hundred and fifty dollars to each soldier mustered into the service for three years. The following is a list of soldiers furnished during the war, including one three months' man, six one hundred days' men, twenty-four nine months' men, twenty-six one year's men, and ninety-four three years' men,—in all, one hundred and sixty-one:

Alfred W. Stoddard, private, 3 months from April 22, 1861, 4th Regt., Co. I.

George Baker, private, 100 days from July 21, 1864, 16th Unattached.

C. William Estes, private, 100 days from July 28, 1864, 16th Unattached.

Nathaniel J. Porter, corporal, 100 days from July 21, 1864, 16th Unattached.

William Rogers, private, 100 days from Aug. 3, 1864, 20th Unattached.

James L. Rogers, private, 100 days from July, 1864.

James E. Baker, private, 100 days from July 21, 1864, 16th Unattached.

Henry S. Bates, first lieutenant, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.

Edwin Curtis, sergeant, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.

Peleg S. Sherman, sergeant, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Edward H. Davis, corporal, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
William Williamson, corporal, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Charles W. Bailey, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
James E. Baker, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Elijah F. Cudworth, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Israel H. Carver, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Daniel E. Ewell, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Edward A. Falvey, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Thomas P. Ford, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
S. Nelson Gardner, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Lorenzo D. Harrington, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Samuel Holmes, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Edward Hatch, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Samuel F. Hatch, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Charles R. Hatch, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Calvin O. Hatch, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
John F. Hatch, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. I.
Asa W. Hewett, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
John A. Keen, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
William Byron Little, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
George T. Osborn, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
William S. Porter, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Josiah Randall, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Joseph Sherman, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Jonathan J. Simmons, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Josiah Thomas, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Lucius Thomas, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
James A. Wright, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Calvin Williamson, Jr., private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Peter Williamson, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Andrew J. Williamson, private, 9 months from Sept. 12, 1862, 43d Regt., Co. F.
George W. Eames, sailor, 1 year from Aug. 15, 1862, St. "Juniata."
Henry F. Ford, sailor, 1 year from Aug. 15, 1862, St. "Juniata."
Henry W. Holmes, sailor, 1 year from Aug. 14, 1862, "S. I. P. Sm."
George S. Lapham, sailor, 1 year from Aug. 19, 1862, St. "Phil."
John Williamson, sailor, 1 year from September, 1862, St. "Colorado."
Anthony W. Williamson, sailor, 1 year from September, 1862, St. "Colorado."
Samuel C. Baker, private, 1 year from Sept. 2, 1864, 4th Mass. Cav.
Lucius L. Bonney, private, 1 year from Sept. 19, 1864, 2d H. Art.
Frederick A. Delano, private, 1 year from Sept. 2, 1864, 2d H. Art.
Henry F. Ford, private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1864, 2d H. Art.
John G. Fish, private, 1 year from Sept. 17, 1864, 2d H. Art.
Calvin Joyce, private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1864, 2d H. Art.
Nicholas Porter, Jr., private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1864, 2d H Art.
Calvin Porter, Jr., private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1864, 2d H. Art.
George W. Sears, private, 1 year from Sept. 2, 1864, 2d H. Art.
Moses Sherman, private, 1 year from Sept. 17, 1864, 2d H. Art.
Eben S. Thomas, private, 1 year from Sept. 5, 1864, 2d H. Art.
Georgina White, private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1864, 2d H. Art.
Warren F. White, private, 1 year from Aug. 16, 1864, 2d H. Art.
William H. Tolman, private, 1 year from Sept. 2, 1864, 2d H. Art.
James C. Phillips, private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1864, 2d H. Art.
George Atwell, private, 1 year from Sept. 5, 1864, 2d H. Art.
Israel H. Hatch, corporal, 1 year from Sept. 13, 1864, 2d D. C. Vols.
Jonathan J. Simmons, private, 1 year from September, 1864, 2d H. Art.
Henry F. Ford, private, 1 year from Sept. 3, 1863, 2d H. Art.
David T. Phillips, private, 1 year from Dec. 15, 1863, 3d Mass. Cav.
Augustus Hatch, first lieutenant, 3 years from June 22, 1861, 1st Regt., Co. B.
Hiram A. Oakman, brevet colonel, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt.
Henry B. Bonney, sergeant, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
Henry Tolman, sergeant, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
Ethan A. Randall, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
Josiah C. Crowell, corporal, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
Job L. Ewell, corporal, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
Ezra W. Hatch, corporal, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
Nathan F. Hopkins, corporal, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.
Allen Wright, corporal, 3 years from Feb. 11, 1862, 7th Regt., Co. E.
Caleb E. Bailey, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.

George E. Crossley, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.

Edmund Crossley, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.

David Church, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.

Charles H. Cobbett, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.

Thatcher Ewell, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.

Samuel H. Ewell, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.

John M. Ford, orderly, 3 years from Feb. 8, 1862, 7th Regt., Co. E.

Joseph Joyce, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.

Jesse L. Lewis, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.

Francis P. Lewis, private, 3 years from Feb. 8, 1862, 7th Regt., Co. E.

Nathan Sherman, Jr., private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.

Japhet S. Sampson, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.

Charles Stevens, private, 3 years from June 15, 1861, 7th Regt., Co. E.

Lucius Thomas, private, 3 years from 1862, 7th Regt., Co. E.

William H. Tolman, private, 3 years from 1862, 7th Regt., Co. E.

Seth Williamson, private, 3 years from Feb. 8, 1862, 7th Regt., Co. E.

James C. Phillips, private, 3 years from June, 1861, 11th Regt., Co. A.

Benjamin H. Manning, captain, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G.

Edwin R. Merry, corporal, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G.

Anson Hatch, teamster, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G.

Abijah Ewell, private, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G.

Gilman Mitchell, private, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G.

William W. Randall, private, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G.

Daniel Stetson, private, 3 years from July 26, 1861, 18th Regt., Co. G.

Fletcher Webster, colonel, 3 years from June 24, 1861, 12th Regt.

Charles Tolman, private, 3 years from March 12, 1861, 14th Regt.

Silas W. Carver, private, 3 years from Sept. 6, 1861, 3d Mass. Batt.

Lucius E. Chandler, private, 3 years from 1861, 22d Regt.

Francis A. Corlew, corporal, 3 years from Sept. 25, 1861, 22d Regt., Co. I.

George Atwell, private, 3 years from Oct. 9, 1861, 23d Regt., Co. E.

Leroy S. Bonney, private, 3 years from Oct. 9, 1861, 23d Regt.

Justin A. Carver, private, 3 years from Oct. 23, 1861, 24th Regt., Co. C.

Judson Ewell, musician, 3 years from Jan. 27, 1862, 2d D. C. Vols.

Henry P. Oakman, sergeant, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

Samuel J. Ross, corporal, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

Edwin Atwell, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

Robert Ames, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

William J. Baker, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

Levi W. Bailey, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

Edwin F. Damon, private, 3 years from Aug. 21, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

Turner Ewell, Jr., private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

James W. Fish, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

Seth O. Fitts, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

James Green, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

Albert Holmes, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

Albion Hatch, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

Israel H. Hatch, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

Andrew W. Hatch, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

Charles P. Hatch, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

Wilbur F. Harrington, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

Charles A. Nichols, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

Charles W. Osborn, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

Charles F. Perry, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

David T. Phillips, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

Freeman A. Ramsdell, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

Martin Ramsdell, Jr., private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

Josiah C. Stoddard, private, 3 years from Aug. 12, 1862, 38th Regt., Co. K.

Joseph W. Clift, surgeon, 3 years from July 13, 1862.

Franklin J. Manning, lieutenant, 3 years from Aug. 31, 1862, 40th Regt., Co. I.

T. Correggio Brown, private, 3 years from March 26, 1864, 58th Regt., Co. H.

Melvin Ewell, private, 3 years from March 10, 1864, 57th Regt., Co. K.

Frederick H. Ewell, private, 3 years from March 10, 1864, 57th Regt., Co. K.

J. Alonzo Ewell, private, 3 years from March 10, 1864, 57th Regt., Co. K.

Lyman Fitts, private, 3 years from March 10, 1864, 57th Regt., Co. K.

Joseph E. Williamson, private, 3 years from January, 1864.

Andrew L. Damon, carpenter (trans. to navy), June 6, 1864, 1st H. Art.

Church C. Lapham, private, 3 years from Feb. 21, 1864, 3d Mass. Cav.

Alfred W. Stoddard, private, 3 years from Sept. 25, 1861, 22d Regt., Co. C.

Henry B. Bonney, sergeant, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1863, 7th Regt., Co. E.

Hiram Butterfield, Jr., private, 3 years.
Henry Tolman, sergeant, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1863, 7th Regt., Co. E.
Ethan A. Randall, private, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1863, 7th Regt., Co. E.
Job L. Ewell, corporal, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1863, 7th Regt., Co. E.
Allen Wright, corporal, 3 years from Feb. 11, 1864, 7th Regt., Co. E.
George E. Crossley, private, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1863, 7th Regt., Co. E.
David Church, private, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1863, 7th Regt., Co. E.
Charles Tolman, sergeant, 3 years from May, 1864, 1st H. Art.
Francis A. Corlew, corporal, 3 years from Jan. 1, 1864, 32d Regt., Co. I.
Josiah Thomas, private, 3 years from June 1, 1863, 43d Regt., Co. F.
Judson Ewell, musician, 3 years from March 23, 1864, 2d D. C. Vols.
Edwin Curtis, sergeant, 3 years from Jan. 1, 1864, 58th Regt., Co. H.
Edward H. Davis, captain, 3 years from Dec. 25, 1864, 2d H. Art.
Alfred W. Stoddard, private, 3 years from Feb. 1, 1864, 22d Regt., Co. C.

In addition to the above list, a sufficient number of men in the navy and of non-resident recruits were credited to the town to make the whole number of credits during the war two hundred and ten, to whom the whole amount of bounties paid was twenty-four thousand four hundred and sixty-five dollars. Of this sum, fifteen thousand four hundred and fifty dollars were paid to residents of the town and nine thousand and fifteen dollars to non-residents. This record of the war is creditable to Marshfield, and fully justifies the following resolves prepared by Nathaniel H. Whiting, and adopted by the town on the 22d of July, 1862:

"*Resolved*, That in the dark and troubled night which surrounds us we cherish with a deeper love and more exalted patriotism the noble sentiment proclaimed in that early conflict with the spirit of dissension on the floor of the American Senate by our great statesman, now sleeping in our midst by the sea he loved so well,—'Liberty and Union, now and forever, one and inseparable!'

"*Resolved*, That, in defense of this sentiment, we will stand by the Government to the extent of our last dollar and our last man, preferring to leave for those who shall come after us a wilderness like that our fathers found when they sailed into yonder bay, and landed on Plymouth Rock, rather than that this monstrous rebellion shall prevail."

The following Marshfield men were either wounded or died in the service:

Robert Ames, died at Baton Rouge June 24, 1863.
Levi W. Bailey, wounded at Winchester Sept. 19, 1864.
Lucius L. Bonney, died at Raleigh, N. C., of disease, May 15, 1865.
Hiram Butterfield, Jr., died of disease.
Justin A. Carver, wounded at Newbern March 4, 1862.
David Church, killed in battle May 6, 1864.
Charles W. Cobbett, died at hospital Aug. 5, 1863.
Edmund Crossley, wounded at Cold Harbor June 2, 1864, and died in Washington June 30, 1864.
Edwin Curtis, wounded June 13, died June 19, 1864.
Job L. Ewell, wounded May 6, 1864, died at Alexandria June 5, 1864.
Samuel H. Ewell, died in Washington Oct. 1, 1862.
Turner Ewell, Jr., died at St. Louis Oct. 16, 1863.
James W. Fish, died at Savannah June 14, 1865.
S. Nelson Gardner, died at Newbern June 4, 1863.
Wilbur F. Harrington, died at New Orleans June 10, 1863.
Andrew W. Hatch, died at New Orleans June 4, 1863.
Joseph Joyce, disch. Sept. 8, 1862; died of disease contracted in the service Oct. 14, 1862.
Hiram A. Oakman, wounded May 3, 1863, at Fredericksburg.
Freeman A. Ramsdell, died at New Orleans June 4, 1863.
William W. Randall, wounded in 1862.
Josiah C. Stoddard, died at Stuart's Hospital, Baltimore, Nov. 19, 1862.
Josiah Thomas, died of disease Dec. 3, 1864.
Fletcher Webster, killed at Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.
Joseph E. Williamson, died in hospital May 29, 1864.
James A. Wright, died at Newbern May 7, 1863.

In 1866, the farmers of Marshfield, desirous of promoting the interests of agriculture in the town and neighborhood, organized the "Marshfield Agricultural and Horticultural Society," having for some time previously enjoyed the benefits of an organization called the "Marshfield Farmers' Club." The society was incorporated by the Legislature in 1867, and made its first annual report in 1868. It then had three hundred and thirty-seven members, and without any indebtedness, held property valued at two thousand two hundred and sixty-one dollars. Its first roll of officers included George M. Baker, president; Levi Walker, vice-president; John Baker, secretary; Warren Kent, auditor, and Luther Thomas, Constant Oakman, Frank P. Arnold, Stephen Henry, Charles T. Hatch, Charles P. Wright, Joseph O. Cole, Jonathan S. Ford, Bailey Chandler, James S. Bates, and Hiram Randall, directors. The successful issue of the fair of 1868 induced the society to erect a commodious building for dining and exhibition purposes, which, when approaching completion, was demolished by a severe gale in September, 1869. An increasing interest in its purposes, however, enabled the society without distress to erect a new building, and since that time its annual fairs have abundantly justified the expectations of its projectors. According to the last report,

The total receipts for the year were	$1,972.20
Disbursements, including improvements of building and grounds	2,717.12
Indebtedness of the society was	5,051.96
Value of real estate	11,806.92
Value of personal estate	8,147.74
Membership	900

The present officers of the society are George M. Baker, of Marshfield, president; Francis P. Arnold and Edwin Reed, of Marshfield, vice-presidents;

Francis Collamore, of Pembroke, secretary and treasurer; Albert T. Sprague, of Marshfield, auditor, and Frank Ford, George L. Peterson, Charles A. Walker, and Barker Sprague, of Marshfield, Bailey Chandler, Josephus Dawes, and Thomas Alden, of Duxbury, Hiram Randall and J. Dean Bonney, of Pembroke, James W. Sampson, of South Scituate, and Charles O. Ellms, of Scituate, directors.

This sketch of Marshfield, even as limited as it must be, would be conspicuously wanting in completeness without some allusion to its church history. It has already been stated that the first church was organized in 1632. It is probable that in the earliest days of the church, Edward Winslow acted in some capacity akin to a teaching elder. At a later day, before 1640, it is to be presumed from intimations on the records that Nehemiah Smyth was its acting minister. After the incorporation of the town, in 1640, the town and the parish were identical until 1738, when the Second Church or Parish was incorporated. In 1641, Rev. Richard Blinman emigrated to New England from Wales, and settled in Marshfield, where he officiated either as a settled minister or acting pastor, soon removing to Gloucester, where he remained until 1648, when he removed to New London, and from there, in 1658, to New Haven, whence he returned to England, and died in Bristol at an advanced age.

In 1642, Rev. Edward Bulkley was ordained, and continued his services as pastor of the church until about 1656, after which he was settled in Concord, and died in Chelmsford in 1696. He was a son of Rev. Peter Bulkley, and grandson of Rev. Edward Bulkley, both of whom had enjoyed settlements in England. Rev. Peter Bulkley, after twenty-one years' service at Woodhill, was silenced for his nonconformity, and came to New England in 1635. In 1636 he was settled in Concord, where he remained until his death, in 1659. Until the close of the ministry of Mr. Bulkley the meeting-house stood on or immediately north of the acre of ground now inclosed and known as the "old burial-ground." It was a thatched building and undoubtedly rude in its construction. In 1657 a new meeting-house was built on the site of the present meeting-house of the First Parish, two miles farther north, to meet the convenience of a population which had gradually spread in that direction. But notwithstanding the removal of the meeting-house from its old site, the old burial-ground continued to be the only burial-place until February, 1721. No more interesting spot connected with the early history of New England can be found than this hallowed ground in which so many of the early settlers were buried. Here lies William Thomas, who died in August, 1651. Here lies Susanna Winslow, who came in the "Mayflower," the wife of William White, and afterwards of Edward Winslow, who died in October, 1680. Here lies, too, Governor Josiah Winslow, the first native-born Governor, who died Dec. 18, 1680, and was buried on the 23d at the expense of the colony in token of its esteem and affection. And here lies Peregrine White, the first born in New England, who died on the 20th of July, 1704. And here also were deposited the remains of Rev. Samuel Arnold, the successor of Mr. Bulkley in the church, who died on the 3d of September, 1693; of Rev. Edward Tompson, the successor of Mr. Arnold, who died on the 16th of March, 1705; and of Rev. James Gardner, the successor of Mr. Tompson, who died in 1739. The ground remained uninclosed until 1854. In that year a fair was held by the ladies of Marshfield, in the Winslow house, and sufficient funds were raised to erect the iron fence which now surrounds the grounds. In connection with the fair Miss Marcia A. Thomas published the "Memorials of Marshfield," and proposed to devote the profits arising from the book to the erection in the "old burial-ground" of a monument to the memory of the first settlers of "Green's Harbor." These profits, to which were added contributions from John Barstow, of Providence, George P. Hayward, of Boston, and Mrs. Sigourney, were deposited in the Plymouth Savings-Bank, and the deposit, with its accumulations, has enabled Miss Sarah Thomas, the surviving sister of Marcia, to consummate the original plan, and within the last year to erect a handsome granite structure as originally intended.

In 1657, Rev. Samuel Arnold removed to Marshfield from Yarmouth and became the settled minister. After the death of Mr. Arnold, in 1693, Rev. Thomas Weld received a call to become pastor, but declined. In 1696, Rev. Edward Tompson, of Braintree, a graduate of Harvard in 1684, was ordained and continued in the pastorate until his death, March 16, 1705. In 1706 a third meeting-house was erected on the site of the second, and Rev. James Gardner, a Scotchman, was ordained March 14, 1707, and remained connected with the church until his death, in 1739. During the pastorate of Mr. Gardner, in 1738, the Second Congregational Society was incorporated in the north part of the town. As early as 1713 an informal organization had been formed, but in the year named an act of incorporation was obtained and a meeting-house built, which the people in the south part of the town within the limits of the old parish denominated the "Chapel of Ease."

Following now the history of the second society, the

increasing population in the north part of the town soon required increased accommodations, and in 1755 an addition was made to its meeting-house by cutting the church asunder and inserting a piece of twelve feet in length. In the year 1793 a belfry was added, and occupied by a bell presented by Capt. Amos Rogers. In 1826 the old meeting-house was taken down, and a new one erected. In 1848 the new meeting-house was remodeled after plans furnished by Isaiah Rogers, late chief of the Architectural Bureau at Washington. After the incorporation of the society Rev. Mr. Bryant first officiated in this church, supplying the pulpit for a year. He was followed by Rev. Atherton Wales, a graduate of Harvard in 1726, whose ministry extended over a period of more than fifty years. Mr. Wales was followed by Rev. Elijah Leonard, who was denominated in his theology an Arminian Trinitarian Congregationalist. He exchanged at first with Calvinists and Unitarians, but finally committed himself conclusively to the doctrines of the Unitarian body. His pastorate continued through a period of forty-eight years. After his death Rev. Luke A. Spofford supplied the pulpit in 1833 for a year, at which time the church was nearly equally divided between those of the old and those of the new faith. As, however, in the old church the evangelical portion of the congregation prevailed, so here the liberal wing predominated, and Rev. George Leonard was settled, whose ministry continued more than twenty-five years. As a result of this action a new society was organized in 1835 under the name of the Second Congregational Trinitarian Society. The pulpit of this society was supplied during the first year, from March, 1835, to June, 1836, by Rev. Eli Smith. Rev. Elbridge G. Howe followed as pastor from July, 1836, to Aug. 19, 1838, and Rev. Daniel D. Tappan from June, 1839, to June, 1851. Rev. Sumner Clark succeeded from October, 1851, to January, 1855, and Rev. Frederick A. Fiske from November, 1854, to July, 1858. Rev. Daniel D. Tappan supplied the pulpit again from October, 1859, to June, 1865, Rev. Luther Farnham during the winter and summer of 1865–66, and Rev. F. F. Williams from 1866 to 1869. In 1870, Rev. James C. Seagrave became pastor and continued until 1874, and was followed by Rev. William H. Cutter, whose pastorate extended from 1874 to 1878. Rev. William C. Wood supplied the pulpit from 1878 to 1880, Rev. S. E. Lane from 1881 to 1883, and in January, 1884, Rev. Smith B. Goodenow, the present incumbent, was settled. The present pastor of the Second Church, from which the Second Congregational Trinitarian Society seceded, is the Rev. Nathaniel Sever.

An interesting incident in the history of the Second Congregational Society was the formation of a military company within its limits during the Revolution, and its records contain the proceedings during the war of "the North Precinct and Company of Militia."

Returning now to the First Parish, its fifth pastor was Rev. Samuel Hill, a native of Malden, and a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1735. He was ordained on the 16th of July, 1740. During the pastorate of Mr. Hill, a new parsonage was built in 1749, and is still standing, though not used for the purpose for which it was erected. After a term of nearly twelve years the pastorate of Mr. Hill closed, and Rev. Joseph Green, a graduate of Harvard in 1746, was settled Feb. 21, 1753. In 1758, during the pastorate of Mr. Green, a new meeting-house was built on the site of the old one. In 1759 he closed a six-years' ministry, and was succeeded Sept. 5, 1759, by Rev. Thomas Brown, a graduate of Harvard in 1752. Mr. Brown terminated his ministry Nov. 1, 1763, and was followed by Rev. William Shaw, a native of Bridgewater, and a graduate of Harvard in 1762, who was ordained April 2, 1766. During the pastorate of Mr. Shaw, a Baptist society was organized in Marshfield, a movement in that direction having begun in 1773. In 1734, however, Elder Elisha Callendan, pastor of the First Baptist Church in Boston, baptized six persons; and in 1736 and 1748, still others were baptized by Boston pastors. In 1773, Rev. Isaac Backus, of Middleboro', performed some missionary labors, and wrote in his diary concerning his success as follows: "Deacon Josiah Eames and his wife, Thomas Eames and his wife, David Thomas, Jr., and his wife, Thomas Joyce and his wife, and some others seem not only to be convinced that the parish worship is very corrupt, but also that the Baptist principles are right; were very thankful for my coming, and there is a hopeful prospect of an agreeable society being formed there." The next year Rev. Asa Hunt, of Middleboro', preached in Marshfield for a short season, again in 1781, and again in 1786. In 1788 a Baptist society was formed at the house of Jonathan Joyce, now the house of Hewett Simmons, and a meeting-house was built in the westerly part of the town, and in 1798 the Baptist religious society of Marshfield was incorporated. The constituent members were Thomas Joyce, Lucy Joyce, Zenas Thomas, Abigail Thomas, Ichabod Sherman, Rebecca Chase, Abigail Joyce, Mary Curtis, Rachel Joyce, Prince Hatch, William Curtis, Lydia Foord, Zaccheus Lambert, and Vashti Bryant. In 1850 the meeting-house was remodeled and enlarged. The old house was

moved round and back, an addition made to its rear, a spire erected, and occupied by a bell presented by Henry R. Glover, of Boston, and the new structure was dedicated Jan. 1, 1851, the Rev. W. F. Stubbert, of Abington, preaching the dedication sermon from Psalms lxxxiv. 1. In 1882 about twelve acres of land adjoining the meeting-house grounds, with a small dwelling-house, were purchased and given to the society by one of its members, and the next year the house was enlarged and renovated and fitted for a parsonage. In 1826 the church voted to consider itself as existing in three branches, one worshiping in the old meeting-house, one in a school-house in Duxbury, and one in a newly-erected meeting-house in North Marshfield. In 1833 the last branch became an independent society. In consequence of this new organization the old society was greatly weakened, and its members were reduced from one hundred and twenty-eight members, in 1829, to forty members in 1837. Previously to this separation several colonies had swarmed away from this church. In 1806 seventeen members were dismissed to form a Baptist Church in Hanover, and in 1825 nine were dismissed to form the Baptist Church in Scituate.

The church has never been favored with long pastorates, and for a considerable portion of its career has depended on neighboring ministers or Newton students for occasional and brief supplies. The ordained ministers who have served the longest are Joseph Butterfield, who began preaching in 1791; Barnabas Perkins, 1803; Thomas Conant, 1811; Benjamin Putnam, 1829; William W. Hall, 1831; E. G. Sears, 1839; Samuel Glover, 1841; A. E. Battelle, 1852; J. H. Seaver, 1855; S. Howe, 1856; D. B. Ford, 1864; S. A. Cole, 1877; J. H. Wells, 1879; J. N. Studley, 1881. "Father" Conant, as he was familiarly called, served the church in all more than sixteen years, giving for the most part, however, but three-fourths of his time to this church. Four of the above-named pastors (Messrs. Butterfield, Hall, Battelle, and Cole) were ordained over the church. In 1812, on the 12th of April, the church licensed one of its members, after having "improved before the church," to preach the gospel, the lately-deceased Dr. Aaron Perkins, whose remarkable conversion and success in the ministry are narrated in Father Conant's autobiography.

The following members have served as deacons of the church: Thomas Joyce, appointed probably in 1788; Aaron Sherman and Ebenezer Sherman, 1812; William Eames, 1822; John Collamore, 1827; Charles Bailey, 1839; Ambrose Magoun and Amos Sherman, 1852; Charles Barstow, 1874; and Albert Joyce, 1882.

In early times the church had frequent occasion for discipline, arising from the then prevalent habit of drinking. In the beginning of Father Conant's pastorate especially, several of the most influential members were excluded from the church for the "too free use of spirituous liquors." In 1823 an article, prepared by Dr. Charles Macomber, was added to the covenant of the church, pledging its members to "consider themselves a Society for the suppression of intemperance and other vices, and for amelioration of the condition of mankind." Of this society Christ was considered as the president, and the pastor was made *ex officio* vice-president. It is worthy, too, of note, that the covenant adopted by the church in 1788 had a clause in it against "spending time idly at taverns and ale-houses." In the cause of temperance the church, now flourishing under the pastorate of Rev. J. N. Studley, has always from its earliest organization been active and efficient.

The Second Baptist Society, alluded to above, built a meeting-house in 1826, and May 8, 1833, was organized with forty-nine members as the North Baptist Church of Marshfield. Of these members only two are now living. At the time of the organization S. Ripley was ordained as pastor, and served three years and six months. Lincoln Damon, Hatch Tilden, and William Eames were chosen deacons. After the death of Mr. Tilden, in 1861, Nathaniel Damon was chosen in his place. E. G. Sears succeeded Mr. Ripley as pastor, and was ordained March 20, 1839, remaining two years in the pastorate. In April, 1841, Mr. Ripley became pastor for the second time, and remained two years. Rev. C. T. Tucker was ordained June 14, 1849, and remained until November, 1853, and was followed by S. Cutler, who was pastor from April, 1854, to August, 1857. In April, 1859, N. Chapman became pastor, remaining two years, and was succeeded by J. Davis, who began to preach in April, 1861, was ordained June 11, 1863, and continued his pastorate five years and six months. In September, 1869, B. W. Gardner became pastor, and remained until his death, July 6, 1874, since which time the church has had no settled minister, the pulpit having been supplied by various ministers, among whom have been O. L. Leonard, H. Morrow, A. J. Stevens, William P. Bartlett, and S. P. Pendleton, the last of whom has the present charge. During the pastorate of Mr. Shaw another society was incorporated June 9, 1790, by an act of the General Court, which provided that "Sylvanus White, John White, and Ephraim Little, church wardens,

and Noah Hatch, Thomas Little, and James Little, vestrymen, with other proprietors of Trinity Church in Marshfield, be incorporated under the name of the Episcopal Protestant Society in Marshfield." Trinity Church had been an old organization, and the act of 1790 provided really for little more than a change of name. This society no longer worships within the limits of Marshfield; its church building has been disposed of and its members are merged in the Episcopal Church at Hanover.

Before returning again to the First Church it will be as well to complete the list of churches which at various times have been organized in the town. Not many years since, a Wesleyan Methodist Society was formed and built a chapel, which, since the disbandment of the society, has been owned by the Agricultural Society, and is used by that organization in connection with its fair and general business. In 1813 a Methodist Episcopal Society was formed, which continued as a branch of the Scituate Methodist district until 1824, when it erected a place of worship near the central part of the town, which in 1854 gave place to the present structure. The following is a complete list of the ministers who since 1830 have been connected with its pastorate:

1830. Lewis Janson.
1831. Charles H. McReading.
1832. Mark Staples.
1833. Benjamin Keith.
1834. A. D. Easterbrook.
1835. William Ramsdell.
1837. Enoch Beadley.
1838. Elisha B. Bradford.
1839. Samuel Palmer.
1841. Henry Mayo.
1843. Dixon Stebbins.
1844. William Leonard.
1845. O. Robbins.
1846. Lozien Pierce.
1848. John B. Gould.
1849. Samuel Beedle.
1850. Thomas D. Blake.
1851. Theodore B. Gurney.
1852. H. P. Farrington.
1855. Benjamin K. Bosworth.
1857. Robert Gould.
1859. Thomas C. Pratt.
1860. Lawton Cady.
1862. Franklin Sears.
1864. Josiah C. Allen.
1866. Benjamin F. Pease.
1867. Joseph C. Cromack.
1869. Charles S. Morse.
1870. Nelson W. Chase.
1871. Benjamin K. Bosworth.
1873. James H. Humphries.
1874. Daniel M. Rogers.
1876. John H. Allen.
1879. Frederick A. Crafts.
1881. John F. Sheffield.

The ministry of Rev. Mr. Shaw in the First Church closed with his death, July 1, 1816, at the age of seventy-six years, after fifty years' service. It was during his ministry that the Unitarian movement began, and, though perhaps not an avowed Unitarian, his preaching and influence were in the direction of Unitarian views, and his clerical associates were largely members of the Unitarian body. It is undoubtedly also true that more liberal theological views permeated, under his instructions, the minds of his congregation. It is quite evident that a decisive course of action, either on the part of Mr. Shaw or of his successor, would have carried this old church of the Pilgrims over the Orthodox line into the newer faith. On the 29th of January, 1817, Rev. Martin Parris, a native of Halifax, and a graduate of Brown University in 1790, was ordained as the ninth pastor of the church. The character of his ordination and the theological complexion of its participants attest the attitude of both Mr. Parris and the people. Of the nine churches taking part in the ordaining council, seven were either then or afterwards became Unitarian, and only two were Orthodox. Of the clergymen who took part in the exercises, Zephaniah Willis, of Kingston, who preached the sermon, James Kendall, of Plymouth, who made the consecrating prayer, John Allyne, of Duxbury, who gave the charge, and Elijah Leonard, of Marshfield, who gave the right hand of fellowship, were Unitarians, and Nehemiah Thomas, who made the introductory prayer, and Abel Richmond, who made the concluding prayer, were Orthodox. Neither pastor nor people, however, long pursued this uncertain and doubtful course. The current of the pastor's mind ran in harmony with that of the minds of his congregation, and the current of their minds ran in harmony with his. Some years before the close of his ministry, which occurred in 1636, both pastor and people somewhat retraced their steps, and since that time the old church has been definitely settled in its place as a member of the orthodox body. Mr. Parris retired from Marshfield to Kingston, and there died, Nov. 15, 1839, at the age of seventy-three.

Before the successor of Mr. Parris was selected, the condition of the church rendered it necessary to establish definitely its theological position. Twenty candidates were heard, some Unitarian and some Orthodox, but finally the evangelical elements of the society prevailed, and Mr. Seneca White, a native of Sutton and a graduate of Dartmouth College in 1818, was installed on the 8th of August, 1838. Mr. White had been previously settled seven years in Bath and five years in Wiscasset, Maine, and married Elizabeth S. Winslow, daughter of John and granddaughter of Dr. Isaac Winslow, of Marshfield. Previous to his settlement the present house of worship was erected, and the dedicatory and installing services were mingled. The names of the clergymen who took part on the occasion—Lucius Alden, Richard S. Storrs, Elijah Dexter, Martin Parris, Martin Moore, Paul Couch, and E. G. Howe—suggest the evangelical stand the church had now determined to take. The ministry of Mr. White, though useful, was short, and terminated on the 1st of May, 1847. After his retirement, necessitated by protracted ill health, he lived for a time in Marshfield, and after-

wards in Amherst, N. H. He died in the latter place Jan. 11, 1865, and was buried in the "old burial-ground" in the former, among the graves of the ancestors of his wife.

The eleventh pastor of the church, Rev. Ebenezer Alden, a native of Randolph and a graduate of Amherst College in 1839, was installed Oct. 30, 1850, and still, in the full vigor of middle life, is courageously bearing the burdens and faithfully performing the duties of his ministry. He may well be proud of his connection with a church whose fountain and current have been such marked features in the life of the Old Colony, and the church may congratulate itself that, at the end of two hundred and fifty years, its dignity is sustained and its prosperity and future welfare are kept constantly at heart by one so worthy of a place in the line of its ministry.

Before closing this sketch it is only necessary to add such statistics as shall give a general idea of the town and the occupations of its people. In 1776 the population of Marshfield was 1157, in 1855 it was 1876, in 1865 it was 1809, and by the last State census, 1817, divided into 473 families, occupying 423 dwellings, while 123 dwellings were unoccupied. Of this population 522 were born out of town, 33 were engaged in government and professional work, 532 in domestic labors, 77 in trade and transportation, 216 in agriculture and fishing, 313 in manufactures and mechanical work, 4 were ministers, 2 physicians, 2 teachers, 7 clerks, 6 were in express business, 2 were master mariners, 12 were sailors, 37 merchants, 165 farmers, 9 blacksmiths, 15 bootmakers, 54 carpenters, 7 painters, 114 shoemakers, 14 ship-carpenters.

Within the last few years the prosperity of the town has been somewhat enhanced by the construction of the railroad connecting it with Boston and Plymouth and by the settlement of summer residents which has been gradually extending along its shores. To the former enterprise the town, in its corporate capacity, subscribed seventy-five thousand dollars, and afterwards sold its interest in the road to the Old Colony and Newport Railroad corporation for the sum of five thousand dollars. For the extinguishment of the debt a sinking-fund has been established which is increased annually by an appropriation of the town, and which Feb. 20, 1884, amounted to $13,551.18. While the future material prosperity of the town has been assured, the antiquary and historian will ever turn to it with a deep and increasing interest.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

REV. GEORGE LEONARD.

Rev. George Leonard is a lineal descendant of James Leonard, one of two brothers who came to America in the early days of the colony from Pontypool, County of Monmouth, Wales. This James Leonard was connected with the first iron forges erected in America. Both in Europe and America the Leonards have for centuries been prominent in the iron business, and they were interested in most, if not all, of the iron-works established in America during the first century of its civilization.

The family are descended through two lines from Edward III. of England, through two of his sons,—John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and Thomas Plantagenet, Duke of Gloucester. In America many of the members have risen to prominence in various walks in life, and they are noted for their frankness, honesty, unpretentious lives, and their hatred of all shams and hypocrisies. James Leonard and his sons often traded with the Indians, and were on such good terms with them that when war broke out King Philip gave special instructions to his men "never to hurt the Leonards." Thomas[2], the son of James[1], came to this country with his father when a small boy, and worked with him in the forge. He was a physician, deacon, justice of the peace, major, town clerk, and at one time (1702–13) judge of the Court of Common Pleas. His fourth son was Deacon Samuel, who was a man of distinguished piety, and held the offices of deacon, captain, and justice of peace. Deacon Elijah was his son, and resided at Raynham, near the old forge. This Elijah was the father of Rev. Elijah Leonard, who graduated at Yale College (1783), and married, May 13, 1792, Molly Wales Fobes, daughter of Rev. Dr. Fobes, and settled in the ministry at Marshfield, where he was in active service forty-five years, and where he resided till his death. He was succeeded in the ministry by his son, Rev. George Leonard, whose portrait appears in this volume. The following sketch of Rev. George Leonard is from the pen of Rev. Joseph Osgood, who was his associate in the ministry and a life-long acquaintance. It was published in the *Christian Register* of July 21, 1881:

"REV. GEORGE LEONARD.

"To the list of worthy Christian ministers who have lately passed from this earthly scene, the name of George Leonard is to be added, who died in East Marshfield on the 9th instant, in the eighty-first year of his age. He was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1823, studied theology in the Cambridge Divinity School, and was ordained in 1836 as pastor of the First Parish in East Marshfield, as successor to his father. After a ministry of twenty-five years, he relinquished volun-



George Leonard



Engd by A.H. Ritchie

Saml Hall

tarily the charge of his parish, and withdrew from regular professional work, although he at times preached in his old pulpit, assisted his brother ministers, and till his death performed much pastoral work in the parish. It was his custom at the beginning of each new year to preach a sermon to his former parishioners, in which he reminded them of the events and change of the last year, sought to impress on their minds the importance of spiritual realities, and exhort them to piety and virtue. Some of these discourses he had printed. His father's ministry of forty-five years, added to his of twenty-five, make seventy years as the length of the pastorate of the father and son.

"Mr. Leonard had clearly-defined and firmly-fixed religious convictions, which he was ready to express and defend on every proper occasion. He was a strong Unitarian, a liberal Christian of the old school. He had no taste for metaphysics, for radical criticism, or for theological speculations. He listened with patience and candor to statements essentially opposed to his views of truth when presented in a reverent and sincere way, but anything like flippancy, irreverence, or intolerance in the treatment of what were to him sacred subjects gave him real pain and called forth his indignant protest. Having formed his opinions of religious truth in the Divinity School, under the instruction of the elder Henry Ware, D.D., and Andrews Norton, and from the preaching and writings of Channing, and of leaders in liberal religious thought of that time, they fully met and satisfied his intellectual and spiritual needs. He accepted them as the working forces of his ministry and of his life. And they never failed him. He found them sufficient for all spiritual needs in his pastoral ministrations, and in his own heavy personal afflictions and bereavements they were to him a sufficient ground for trust, faith, submission, and resignation.

"And in the religious views which he had embraced he found all that was needful for practical morality. While in his preaching and in his life he taught and enforced all the common virtues, and showed his detestation of all forms of moral evil, he was in strong sympathy with progress in morality, if not in theological speculations, and was deeply interested in the anti-slavery movement, in the temperance reform, in the cause of education, and in the attempts to withstand the tide of political corruption.

"Those who knew him will long remember his rapid utterance, his short, direct, unadorned, often quaint sentences, his practical way of viewing and of speaking of all things, his humility, his friendly feeling, the confidence which he inspired, and his interest in every good cause.

"But as he advanced in years he felt that the time of his departure was drawing near, and with firm faith and cheerful hope he waited patiently for the change to come.

"In a letter to his son, written on his eightieth birthday, he wrote: 'I am this day eighty years old; I have arrived to the longest period laid down in the Bible as the age of man. There is but little for me to look forward to in this world. I hope for a better world to come. I have been favored beyond the great majority of mankind with long life, and for this blessing I have reason to be thankful to a kind Providence.' After some reminiscences of his past life and a specification of 'the blessings which God, in his goodness, had given him,' he continued: 'And now, on my eightieth birthday, I can say that I was scarcely ever sick in my life. I have no lameness, no rheumatism, no trembling in my limbs, and I never walk with a cane. I attribute my good health and long life to two causes, namely, wholesome exercise and abstinence from the use of rum and tobacco. I consider the use of rum'—by this he meant to include other intoxicating drinks—'as a beverage as the greatest curse in our land. Every friend of humanity should discourage the use of it.'

"Then, after having referred to the multitudes of his friends and acquaintances who had passed on before him, he thus closed his letter: 'My remaining time in this world must be short, and when I am called to my long home I hope to join the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven.'

"And so we trust the hope of our brother is realized. His life was a connecting-link between the past and the present. In him were joined the simple faith, the sincere piety, and the faithful performance of the humbler duties of the ministerial office of the old-fashioned New England pastor, with the 'enthusiasm for humanity' and the spirit of reform which are more characteristic of the present age."

Rev. George Leonard was born May 26, 1801. He married, Oct. 24, 1830, Charlotte E. Washburn, daughter of Deacon Oliver Washburn, of Raynham, and cousin to the distinguished Governors and congressmen,—Israel, Governor of Maine, Elihu B., congressman and afterwards minister to France, etc.

They had seven children, of whom but two are living,—Rev. Otis L. Leonard, a Baptist evangelist minister, and Sarah E., first assistant teacher in Harvard Grammar School, Charlestown, Mass. Mrs. Leonard is still living at the old homestead in Marshfield.

SAMUEL HALL.

Samuel Hall was born in Marshfield, Mass., April 23, 1800. He is a lineal descendant of Adam Hall[1], who came to America early in the eighteenth century, married (1725) Sarah Sherman, a granddaughter of Peregrine White, and settled in Marshfield, near Peregrine White's residence. Their children were William (1726), Thomas (1728), Adam (1729), Joseph (1733), Sarah (1735), Mercy (1739), and Levi (1744). Adam[2], married Keziah, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Rogers) Ford (1752). They had Adam (1757), Mercy (1759, married Andrew Keen and Peregrine White), Susanna (1761), Keziah (1764, married Proctor Sampson), Luke (1767), Samuel (1770), William (1776). Samuel Hall was captain of the packet-ship "Dolphin," which plied on North River. He died 1806. His son, Luke, also a sea-captain, married Anna, daughter of Barnard and Experience Tuels. Their children were Luke, William, and Samuel.

Samuel Hall had such education as he could obtain during his early boyhood days, at the schools of his native town. At the age of fourteen he went a voyage with his father to Charleston, S. C. Returning to New York on the same voyage, both his father and himself were stricken with yellow fever. His father

died June 28, 1815, and was buried on Staten Island. He, Samuel, returned to Marshfield. A few years later he was apprenticed to Deacon Barstow, of Hanover, to learn ship-building. At the age of twenty-one he started, with twenty-five cents and a broadaxe, to seek his fortune in Medford, literally to *hew* his way in the world. After working there a few years, he, with several other men, went to Camden, Me., and built a vessel. Returning to Marshfield, he, in company with his two brothers, Luke and William, engaged in ship-building at White's Ferry, on North River. After some time he went to Duxbury, and, in the employ of Ezra Weston, continued building vessels. In 1837 he left Mr. Weston's employ and engaged in ship-building for himself at Duxbury. The stringency in the financial world at that period soon forced him to discontinue business at Duxbury, however.

In 1839 he came to East Boston. Ship-building there, as elsewhere at that time, was at a complete standstill. Mr. Hall went to work energetically and hopefully, however, and after many vicissitudes, eventually succeeded in establishing both his trade and himself on a firm basis, and ship-building subsequently became, under his supervision, one of the chief industries of East Boston. In April, 1839, he commenced a yard, and in May he laid the keel of the "Akbar," the second ship ever built in East Boston. She was launched on the 8th of October of that year, and from that time forward Mr. Hall's business and reputation took an upward tendency, and continued to increase until his business became one of the largest in his line in America, and his reputation second to none. He continued the business at East Boston till his death, and built in all about one hundred and seventy large merchant vessels, and some of his vessels now afloat are among the finest specimens of American naval architecture. He was the builder of the famous clipper ship "Surprise," which sailed to San Francisco, sixteen thousand three hundred and eight miles, in ninety-six days, the quickest voyage on record. She carried a cargo of eighteen hundred tons, valued at two hundred thousand dollars. Her greatest run was two hundred and eighty-four miles in twenty-four hours, and she reefed her topsails but twice during the entire voyage. Mr. Hall was not only a builder of ships, but he was interested in various navigation enterprises which tended to increase the commerce of Boston. He was successful in the accumulation of money, and judicious and public-spirited in its dispensation. He was considered one of the substantial leading men of his day in the city, and was honored by his fellow-citizens with many offices and positions of trust. During his residence in East Boston he served as alderman many years, and was at different times a member of the Legislature from Boston. He also served one term from Marshfield. He was a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1850, and was most active and persistent in urging the claims of the East Bostonians to the use of Cochituate water, and it was chiefly through his earnest endeavors to that end that it was finally introduced to East Boston. The citizens of the Island acknowledged their obligations to him by presenting him with a beautiful service of silver plate, consisting of eleven pieces, valued at one thousand dollars. Upon each was the following inscription:

"Presented to Samuel Hall, Esq., January, 1851, for his unwearied and successful efforts in urging the claims of East Boston to the Cochituate Water."

Upon the incorporation of the Dry Dock Company (1847), Mr. Hall was elected president, and continued to fill that position for some years. He was president of the East Boston Ferry Company from its organization, in 1852, for many years, until it was bought by the city of Boston. He was also president of the Maverick National Bank from its incorporation till his death. During his term in the Legislature from Marshfield (1867) he was largely instrumental in obtaining the railroad from Cohasset to Duxbury, through his native town.

He was a constant attendant at the orthodox church, but made little display as a religious man, although his liberal donations to the poor, to which many can bear undoubted testimony, and his sound principles of honor and integrity, by which the actions of his life were guided, prove him to have been a man of noble and generous nature and lofty impulses.

In his domestic relations he was most happy, and the geniality and gentleness of his disposition made every one feel perfectly at ease in his society. He was twice married, first, to Christiana Kent, who died leaving no children; and, second, to Huldah B. Sherman, by whom he had Huldah, who died in infancy; Samuel (1833), married Harriet A. Lovejoy; Walter Scott (1834), married Mary Gregory; Marcia (1836), married George W. Emery, Governor of Utah; Anna Tuels, Huldah Augusta, and Amanda White, the last three died young; and Hattie G. (1853), married William A. Rogers.

Mr. Hall died Nov. 13, 1870, having completed threescore years and ten of an active and eminently useful life.



Chandler Sampson



Asa Waterman

CHANDLER SAMPSON.

The first ancestor of the Sampson family in America was Henry Sampson (spelled in the early records Samson), who came in the "Mayflower," in 1620. He was a youth at the time of his immigration, and came as a member of the family of his uncle, Edward Tilley. He was one of the early settlers of Duxbury, and married, Feb. 6, 1635/6, Ann Plummer, who bore him several children, of whom Caleb was one. This Caleb married Mercy, daughter of Alexander, and granddaughter of the renowned Capt. Miles Standish. The mother of Mercy was Sarah, daughter of John Alden. Although the records of this period are very incomplete, yet various circumstances point so strongly to the conclusion that all historians have assumed that this Caleb Sampson had, among other children, a son named Caleb. It is known that he had two daughters, and there is in some of his papers or documents mention made of a son Caleb. This second Caleb married, first, Rebecca Stanford, and, second, Mehitabel Ford. He died 1750. One of his sons, Paul, was the first of the family who came to Marshfield, 1774. He married a twin daughter of Philip and Rebecca (Phillips) Chandler. She was probably descended from John Phillips, a pioneer of Marshfield. Her name was Esther. They had eleven children, of whom Chandler was eighth. He was born July 10, 1768; married, March 6, 1795, Nancy, daughter of Nathan Thomas, of Marshfield; she died 1821. Their children were Esther C., born 1796, died 1884; Sarah B., born 1798, married Marshall Bessey, died 1884; Nancy, born 1805, married Asa Waterman, and at this writing (1884) is still living; Martha, born 1807, married Calvin S. Magoun, died 1883; Eliza, born 1809, married Luther Magoun, still living; Calvin, born 1812, married Hannah Harlow, died 1868.

Chandler Sampson had very limited advantages for an education; his facilities in that direction were limited to the very primitive schools of his native town, which at that early day were poor indeed. He was brought up on the farm until he attained his sixteenth year, when he learned carpentering of his brother, Luther. This trade he followed several years, first at the bench and afterwards as builder and contractor. By industry and economy he accumulated some money, which he invested in land, and, abandoning the carpenter's trade, he turned his attention to agriculture, and also to the discharge of the duties of various official positions in which he was placed by his fellow-townsmen. He was not ambitious for the honors of office, and never sought public position, but his unquestioned integrity of character and very remarkable executive ability led his neighbors to place him in charge of the public interests of the town in various capacities. He also did much probate business, settled numerous estates, and looked after the interests and welfare of a great many orphan children. During all the years of his life, from early manhood to the close of his active business career, he was in some capacity a public man in town affairs. He was a man who would have figured as a prominent character in public or business life had his early education been more liberal and had his inclinations led him in that channel. He was one of the most active, earnest, and useful men of his day in Marshfield. Of superior moral and intellectual tastes, clear perception, and sound judgment, his counsel and advice were much sought. He was prosperous in his business affairs, and eminently just in his dealings. He was a liberal supporter of the gospel, and one of the most substantial and respected men of his town. His religion was to do good and be good, and while he never connected himself with any church, yet he took the Bible as the guide of his life, and particularly during the latter years of his life he derived great pleasure from its perusal. He was a stockholder and one of the directors of a cotton-factory established in Marshfield about 1810, one of the first industries of its kind in this section of country. Mrs. Sampson died July 15, 1821. Mr. Sampson married, as his second wife, Lydia, widow of Elisha Ford, October, 1822; she died 1834. Mr. Sampson died Aug. 29, 1850, having attained the ripe old age of eighty-two.

ASA WATERMAN.

Asa Waterman was descended in a direct line from Robert Waterman, one of the early settlers of Marshfield. This Robert married Elizabeth Bourn (1638). One of his sons, Thomas, was one of the thirty-five who purchased and settled the town of Norwich, Conn. Joseph, the third son, resided at the ancestral home on Marshfield Neck. He married Sarah Snow, daughter of his guardian, Anthony Snow. Joseph was a minor at the time of his father's death, and Anthony Snow was appointed guardian for the children. They had, among other children, Capt. Anthony, born 1684, who became a prominent man in the community. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Seth Arnold, and granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Arnold, the second minister of the First Church of Marshfield. They had four children; the eldest was

Thomas, born 1710; he married Abigail, daughter of Deacon Israel Thomas. They had eight children, of whom Asa was seventh. Asa married, first, Anna Dingley, who died without issue, and, second, Ruth Little, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Baker) Little. They had three children, Asa being the third.

Asa Waterman was born Feb. 4, 1800. His early life was spent in tilling the ancestral acres, and when he grew up to manhood he chose farming as his life-work. His father died when he was but seven years of age, and he, being the only son, was early taught to labor, and so had but little schooling. His life was spent at the homestead of his birth, which was adjacent to the old Waterman place, where his ancestors had lived for generations. He was a quiet, unobtrusive man, never seeking office or public place. The only official position he held was captain of a military company. He married, Nov. 2, 1828, Nancy, daughter of Chandler Sampson. They had but one child, a son, Asa Granville, who died in infancy.

Mr. Waterman died May 19, 1863. Of his character, Rev. Ebenezer Alden, who was his pastor for many years, says, "Capt. Asa Waterman, as he was commonly called, by his military title, was of Pilgrim ancestry, and was a worthy representative of that lineage. His character and habits exhibited the industry, frugality, honesty, and uprightness which are the natural result of the moral and religious influences which surrounded him in early life. He was one of the better class of yeomanry, who give stability to the liberty and prosperity of a community. He expected thoroughness and fidelity of others, and was equally punctual in meeting obligations resting on himself. His residence was on the site early occupied by Kenelm Winslow, beautiful in itself and interesting from its history. Favored with a considerable amount of property, he did good with it while living, and showed his desire to promote the religious welfare of coming generations by leaving a legacy of fifteen hundred dollars to the First Parish, of which he was an active member, and where he had been a life-long worshiper. In his last days he passed through a deeper spiritual experience, and died with humble faith in his Redeemer."

HISTORY OF HULL.

BY A. E. SPROUL.

Mrs. Susanna Rowson (1761–1824), a prolific and, in her day, a somewhat successful writer, in her novel entitled "Rebecca," used the following language: "On the left hand of Boston harbour is a beautiful little peninsula, called N——. It consists of two gradually-rising hills, beautifully diversified with orchards, corn-fields, and pasture-land. In the valley is built a little village, consisting of about fifty houses, the inhabitants of which could just make a shift to decently support a minister, who on a Sunday ascended the pulpit in a rustic temple, situated by the side of a piece of water, nearly in the middle of the village, and taught, to the utmost of his abilities, the true principles of Christianity. The neck of land that joins this peninsula to the main is extremely narrow, and, indeed, is sometimes almost overflowed by the tide. On one side it forms a charming, picturesque harbour, in which are a variety of small but delightfully fertile islands, and on the other it is washed by the ocean, to which it lays open." This is said to be a correct portrayal of the village of Hull, as it appeared previous to the Revolution. The first building in Nantasket (or, as it was sometimes called, Natasco, Nantasco, and Nantascot) was erected by the Plymouth people, according to Prince, "to accommodate their trade with the Massachusetts," as early as, or before, the year 1624. This was, doubtless, a mere storehouse.

Authorities differ as to whether Nantasket was settled in 1624 or in 1625, though the bulk of the testimony appears to favor the former date. The first comers to the peninsula were John Oldham, John Lyford, and Roger Conant. The former "was expelled from Plymouth Colony for seditious practices." He "was a bold and enterprising man, strongly prejudiced against the rigid church discipline of Plymouth, and not much inclined to respect the territorial rights of the colonists. He was in high esteem among the natives, and afterwards secured the friendship of the people of New England. His murder by the Block Island Indians was a principal incitement to the famous Pequot war." Regarding Lyford, "a minister," who came to Plymouth Colony from England in 1624, Morton remarks as follows in his "New England's Memoriall":

"The aforesaid John Lyford, when he first came on shore, saluted them of the Plantation of Plimouth with that reverence and humility as is seldom to be seen; and indeed made them ashamed, he so bowed and cringed unto them, and would have kissed their hands if they would have suffered him; yea, he wept and shed many tears, blessing God that had brought him to see their faces, and admiring the things they had done in their wants, as if he had been made all of love, and the humblest person in the World, but in the end proved more like those mentioned by the Psalmist (Ps. x. 10), that crouched and bowed, that heaps of the poor may fall by them; or like unto dissembling Ishmael, who, when he had slain Gedaliah, went out weeping (Jer. xli. 6), and met those that were coming to offer Incense in the house of the Lord, saying, Come to Gedaliah, when he meant to slay them. They gave him the best entertainment they could, in all simplicity; and as their Governor had used in all weighty affairs to consult with their Elder, Mr. Brewster, together with his Assistants, so now he called Mr. Lyford also on such like occasions; after some short time he desired to joyn himself a member to their Church, and was accordingly received; he made a large Confession of his Faith, and an acknowledgment of his former disorderly walking and his being intangled with many Corruptions, which had been a burden to his Conscience, and blessed God for this opportunity of freedom and liberty, with many more such like expressions." Falling in, shortly after, with Oldham, they "grew very perverse, and shewed a spirit of great malignity, drawing as many into a faction as they could; were they never so vile or prophane, they did nourish and abet them in all their doings, so they would but cleave to them and speak against the church," the result of it all being, as related circumstantially and

at considerable length by Morton, that they were expelled from the colony.

Mr. Conant is described as "a pious, sober, and prudent gentleman, a man of great worth." Says Lincoln, "We do not know who the associates of these persons were, nor have we any means of ascertaining. The town records do not extend back so far. We are inclined to suppose, however, that they were possessed of a respectable property, for in Bradford (I. His. Coll. iii. 63) there is an account of an apportionment of the charges of the expedition to Merry Mount in 1628, to arrest Morton, from which it would seem that 'Natascot' was then of considerable importance." The assessment was as follows:

	£	s.
From Plymouth	2	10
" Naumkeak	1	10
" Pascataquack	2	10
" Mr. Jeffrey and Mr. Burslem	2	00
" Natascot	1	10
" Mrs. Thomson	0	15
" Mr. Blackston	0	12
" Edward Hilton	1	00
	12	07

"The population of Nantasket," continues Lincoln, "during the first years of its settlement, was probably very fluctuating. It was a convenient stopping-place for many of the first adventurers, who remained no longer than to obtain time to explore the bay and country for a place of settlement more favorable to agricultural pursuits, for it must be borne in mind that Nantasket was a fishing village, and the beautiful eminences of Strawberry, Sagamore, Alderton, and Nantasket Hills, as well as the extended plains which lie at their base, were then covered with a heavy growth of forest trees." This will indeed be news to the hundreds of thousands of pleasure-seekers who have visited the ancient town in recent years, and who have marked, with profound regret, the absence of shade-trees. Well may Lincoln add, "Now scarcely one [forest tree] is to be seen within the limits of the town. The hand of cultivation [!] has long since [this was written in 1830] divested the ancient hills of their 'crown of oaks'; and the plains upon which the wild deer could plunge for security into the deep recesses of the forest are now scarcely shaded by a solitary relic of those majestic ornaments and monarchs of the woods"!

In 1629, Rev. Ralph Smith came to Nantasket from Salem, and settled there. Judging from contemporary testimony, however, we may well believe that the godly man found the place far from flourishing, for the inhabitants are spoken of by Prince, on the authority of Bradford, as a "stragling people," and in the same year some Plymouth people, putting in with a boat at Natasco, find Mr. Smith in a poor house that would not keep him dry. He desires them to carry him to Plymouth, "and seeing him to be a grave man, and understanding he had been a minister, they bring him hither, where we kindly entertain him, send for his goods and servants, desire him to exercise his gifts among us; afterwards chuse him into the ministry, where he remains for sundry years." It may fairly be inferred from this record of Prince (that Smith "had been" a minister), that the latter was not called to "exercise his gifts" at Nantasket. The editor of Winthrop says that the earliest notice of Smith is contained in the Governor and Company's letter to Endecott in 1629, and "his difference in judgment in some things from our ministers" is therein referred to as a caution against distraction in the Salem Church. His name is mentioned by Morton, but in no terms of respect. He resigned his office at Plymouth in 1635, and he afterwards preached at Manchester. He was said to have been "a man of low gifts and parts."

On Sunday, May 30, 1630 (O. S.), Rev. John Warham, Rev. John Maverick, Roger Ludlow—afterwards Deputy Governor of Massachusetts (1634) and of Connecticut—with Rossiter and others, arrived at Nantasket in the ship "Mary and John," Capt. Squeb. In an address delivered by Rev. John Codman, D.D., of Dorchester (now a part of Boston), at Hull, on June 11, 1830, in commemoration of the two hundredth anniversary of the landing of the Dorchester settlers, the following language is used in allusion to this event:

"This day completes a second century since the first settlers of the town of Dorchester landed in this western world. It was on the 30th day of May (O. S.), 1630, corresponding to the 11th of June, 1830 (N. S.), that a ship called the 'Mary and John,' commanded by Capt. Squeb, arrived at this place, where we are now assembled, and landed her passengers, consisting of two eminently pious and devoted ministers, Rev. John Wareham[1] and Rev. John Maverick, with the members of their church which had been gathered, with a view of emigrating to America, in the beginning of the same year, in the new hospital in Plymouth, England, at which time and place those holy men were solemnly set apart to the pastoral office, after having observed a day of fasting and prayer to seek divine approbation and assistance. The Rev. Mr. John White, of Dorchester, in the county of Dorset, England, who was an active instrument in promoting the settlement of New England, being present, preached in the fore part of the day, and in the latter part of the day the newly-installed pastors performed. They set sail on the 30th of March following, in a vessel of four hundred tons, and arrived at Nantasket, as I have observed, on the 30th of May, where the captain put them ashore, notwithstanding his engagement was to bring them up Charles River.[2] With

[1] Other authorities spell this word "Warham."

[2] "The captain had engaged to land them up Charles River; but he perfidiously set them on shore at Nantasket."—From

regard to their passage, I have not been able to collect such particular information as could be desired. It is said in Blake's 'Annals,' a book which contains much information of the early history of Dorchester, that the ministers either preached or exhorted every day on their passage, from the Word of God. There is reason to think, from an old poem written by Governor Wolcott, of Connecticut, that they found a boisterous passage, and were in danger of foundering at sea. . . . 'When they arrived here they were left in a forlorn wilderness, destitute of any habitation and most of the necessaries of life. Some of them, however, had the good fortune to procure a boat of an old planter,[1] and went over to Charlestown, but met with poor accommodations there, and no encouragement to tarry; for though they saw several wigwams, they found but one Englishman, in a house, where they ate a boiled bass, but no bread. They returned, therefore, to the boat, and, taking an Indian interpreter, went up the river to where it grows narrow and shallow, and then, with much labor and difficulty, landed their goods, the bank being very steep. Their fears were greatly alarmed by being informed that three hundred Indians were encamped near them. They sent immediately their interpreter to persuade the natives not to molest them, and to assure them of their own pacific intentions. The next morning, when the Indians appeared, they offered no violence, but sent some of their number holding out a bass, and our people sent a man to meet them with a biscuit, and so they exchanged, not only then, but afterwards, a biscuit for a bass, and the Indians were very friendly to them, which our people ascribed to God's watchful providence over them in their weak beginnings. All the company had not come up the river, but only ten men to seek out the way for the rest. Those that tarried behind were to take care of the cattle they had brought, and prevent them from wandering and being lost in the wilderness. Those who had gone in quest of a place to settle did not tarry away but a few days, during which time the rest of the company had found out a neck of land, joining to a place by the Indians called Matapan, that was a fit place to turn their cattle upon with less danger of their straying; and so they sent to their friends to return. Accordingly they repaired to the place, and began a settlement about the beginning of June. They named the place Dorchester, because several of the settlers came from a town of that name in England, and also in honor of the Rev. Mr. White, of Dorchester, to whose church some of the emigrants belonged.'"

In the *Columbian Centinel* of Boston, dated June 16, 1830, is printed a brief notice of the celebration at Hull, on which occasion the address from which the preceding quotation is made was delivered. From the paragraph in the *Centinel* the following extract is taken:

"This event [the landing at Nantasket of the Dorchester settlers] was commemorated by nearly one hundred of the inhabitants of Dorchester, principally of the Rev. Dr. CODMAN'S Church and Society, at Hull, Nantasket, on the 11th inst. . . . The day was uncommonly delightful, and the place used for religious worship, which was politely granted by the Selectmen of Hull, was filled to overflowing by the Dorchester people and the inhabitants of the village. An address was delivered and prayers offered by the Rev. Dr. CODMAN; and occasional hymns were sung to the good *old* tunes of Mear, St. Martin's, and Old Hundred. Among the persons present on this interesting occasion were several of the lineal descendants of Capt. ROGER CLAP, who was one of the company who came over in the 'Mary and John.' A paper[2] was subscribed on the spot, containing ninety-eight names of the inhabitants of Dorchester present on the occasion, and left to be filed and preserved by the Town Clerk of Hull, for the inspection of generations to come."

The assessment on Nantasket in 1630 was one pound, the whole tax on the colony being fifty pounds. In the following year Nantasket paid ten shillings of a tax of thirty pounds on the colony, and in 1632 the place does not seem to have been assessed. At a very early date, after the settlement of Hingham, which was subsequent to that of Nantasket, there was a controversy respecting a portion of the lands in the latter place. The inhabitants of Hingham claimed them, as appears by their proceedings in July, 1643, which are recorded as follows:

"There is chosen by the town Joseph Peck, Bozoan Allen, Anthony Eames, and Joshua Hubbard, to go to the next Court

---

"Second Century Discourse," delivered at Dorchester, June 17, 1830, by Rev. John Pierce, D.D., of Brookline, p. 12.

"Capt. Squeb was afterwards obliged to pay damages for this conduct."—Trumbull's "History of Connecticut," vol. i. p. 23.

"They encountered, indeed, a violent storm on the passage, but reached at length the harbor in safety, and they thronged the deck to look out upon the pleasant shores and verdant islands of Massachusetts Bay. It was the last day of the week, the season delightful, the wind favorable, and they fondly hoped to be landed at their place of destination while yet the sun, which they saw declining in the west, spread over it its lingering rays. But the captain, fearful that there might not be depth of water for his ship, and not knowing the channel, cast anchor for the night; and on the morrow, being Lord's Day, May 30th, in violation of his own engagement to bring them into Charles' River, and in disregard of their conscientious veneration for the sanctified observance of the day, and heedless of all their remonstrances and entreaties, put them and their goods ashore on Nantasket Point. Not only had they great reason for dissatisfaction with this treatment, as it respected their not reaching the port to which they were bound, but also, as it disturbed the expected quiet and the due devotions of the sacred day."—Rev. Thaddeus Mason Harris, "Memorials of the First Church in Dorchester, from its Settlement in New England to the End of the Second Century, in two Discourses, delivered July 4, 1830, by the Pastor." (Discourse I. pp. 7 and 8.)

[1] Rev. Mr. Harris, in the discourse quoted from in the preceding footnote, says (page 8), "Thus 'left to shift for themselves,' they succeeded in procuring a boat from an old planter, probably JOHN OLDHAM, who had left the Plymouth people and resided some time at Nantasket, and appears afterwards to have attached himself to these newcomers; and on Monday forenoon commissioned Capt. SOUTHCOAT, 'a brave Low Country soldier,' ROGER CLAP, and eight able men, to go to *Mishawaum*, at the mouth of Charles' River, and ascertain whether they could be accommodated there. On the next day others made exploratory visits to the neighboring region; on the third they made choice of *Mattapan* as the place for settlement, and during the remainder of the week were busily employed in removing from Nantasket thither."

[2] In the town records of Hull is to be found a copy of the document here alluded to. It is very short, and simply recites a few of the essential facts respecting the observance of the day, substantially as given in the present sketch.

to make the best improvement the town have for the property of Nantascot, and to answer the suit that now depends."

In the records of the General Court (I., vol. ii. p. 35) there is recorded the following decision on the matter in dispute:

"The former grant to Nantascot was again voted and confirmed, and Hingham were willed to forbear troubling the Court any more about Nantascot." [This was in September, 1643.]

A church was formed at Nantasket in July, 1644, and in the same year, Winthrop says, "Nantascott being formerly [formally?] made a town, and having now twenty houses and a minister, was, by the last General Court, named Hull." The editor of Winthrop (edition of 1853) appends to this statement the following foot-note:

"So called, I think, from Hull in Yorkshire,[1] not in honor of Joseph Hull, of Hingham, who was admitted to the freeman's oath 2 September, 1635, and, with Edmond Hobart, senr., was by the general court, 6 September, 1638, chosen a commissioner to end small causes in that town. He was at the same time, and in March after, a deputy at the court.

"Who was the minister referred to by our text in this secluded town of Hull, which has, I think, been never more populous than soon after 1644, must, probably, rest in conjecture. From the records of our general court we are authorized to suspect that it was Mathews, for in vol. iii. 218, which contains the proceedings of the deputies, is found, at the May session, 1649, 'Received a petition from the inhabitants of Hull for the encouraging Mr. Mathews to go to them and preach amongst them,' and in vol. ii. 235, recording the acts of the magistrates, at the same session, the following: 'The court judge it no way meet to grant the inhabitants of Hull their desire for Mr. Mathews *returning* to them, nor residing with them, and do declare that they find several erroneous expressions, others weak, inconvenient, and unsafe, for which it judgeth it meet to order that the said Mr. Mathews should be admonished by the governour in the name of this court.' The then Gov. Endecott was a fit man to perform such a duty, but, I fear, the admonition was ineffectual. (See the note in vol. i. 273.) I doubt that this ancient town has never had more than one minister to reside in it through his life; that one was Zechariah Whitman, H. C. 1668, ordained 13 September, 1670, died 5 November, 1726, aged 82. In April, 1753, Samuel Veazie, H. C. 1736, was ordained at Hull, but dismissed July, 1767, and, probably, the christian ordinances have never since been regularly administered for a continuous period.

"Perhaps the interest felt by the reader in this ancient town, the least populous, until lately, of any in Massachusetts, and the smallest in extent, except Newburyport, may excuse the extension of this note. From twelve to eighteen votes were usually given at the elections, and the editor had the honor, some forty years since, of a seat in the same House of Representatives which contained a member from Hull. The following record is found in the doings of the general court, 26 May, 1647: 'There being now divers fishermen and men of good ability in Hull, who may comfortably carry on the affairs of a town, they are enabled by the authority of this court to order the prudential affairs of that town according to former orders of this court and course of other plantations, provided that, according to former orders of court, they endeavor the advancement of fishing, and that such fishermen as are there already, and others which shall come thither, may have all such reasonable privileges and encouragement as the place will afford, and that such places as are fit for fishermen may be reserved for that purpose, and with this caution also, that William Parks, Mr. Glover, and Mr. Duncan, or any two of them, be appointed to see the order of court for advance of fishing duly observed.' By the deputies, iii. 108; by the magistrates, ii. 163. Parks was of Roxbury, the two others of Dorchester."

The first evidence of grants of land is to be found in the town records of Hull for 1657, the following named persons receiving grants in that year: John Stone; *Thomas Jones, 1638; *John Benson, 1638; *Henry Chamberlyn, 1638; *Beniamin Bosworth, 1635; Richard Stubbes; *Nicholas Baker, 1635; Thomas Collier; John Loring; *Thomas Chaffe, 1637; William Chamberlyn; Edward Bunne [Binney?]; Nathaniel Bosworth; *John Prince, 1639; George Vickere; *Samuell Ward, 1636; *Thomas Loring, 1635; Abraham Jones. [A star (*) signifies that a person of the same name had received a grant of land in Hingham in the year named.]

The names of Phippenny, Goold, Binney, Soper, Nightingale, Street, Green, Lobdell, Bartlett, Rider, Dilley (Dill), Dixon, Whitman, Snow, and Milton afterwards appear in the records, and most of them before the year 1700. "All these names are now extinct in Nantasket," wrote Lincoln in 1830, "excepting those of Jones, Binney, Loring, Goold, and Dill."

The first regularly ordained minister over the church and people of Nantasket was, as has been stated, Rev. Zechariah Whitman. His salary was forty pounds per annum. He appears to have secured the affections of the people, for the town voted, after his decease, to pay his children for his maintenance "while he lived and did not preach." In March, 1724–25, the town voted to call a minister to be ordained, and chose a committee to invite Mr. Clapp and Mr. Carpenter to preach as candidates. In May the town voted to fix the minister's salary at seventy pounds and his settlement at one hundred pounds. In June, 1725, the town voted to invite Mr. Carpenter to settle in the ministry, and in the following August his affirmative answer was received. In October the day of ordination was fixed for the 24th of November, and fifteen pounds was appropriated to

[1] In a paper by Mr. W. H. Whitmore "On the Origin of the Names of Towns in Massachusetts," published in the Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society for February, 1873, this opinion is indorsed in the following manner:

"*Hull*. Kingston-upon-Hull, commonly called Hull, in the East Riding of York, is a county of itself, and a well-known seaport. It was strongly in favor of the Parliament when the civil war broke out. It stood two severe assaults from the royal troops, but was never taken."

defray the expenses. Rev. Ezra Carpenter preached in Nantasket until the year 1746, "and is the same gentleman, probably," says Lincoln, "who was installed at Keene in 1753." In 1751, Mr. Elisha Eaton (a graduate of Harvard in 1729), and, in 1752, Mr. Samuel Hill, of Marshfield (Harvard, 1735), were invited to settle in Nantasket, but they do not appear to have accepted the invitations. In January, 1753, the town invited Rev. Samuel Veazie, of Duxbury (Harvard, 1736), to become its minister, and, the invitation being accepted, Mr. Veazie was ordained in April, 1753. Difficulties arose in 1765 respecting his salary, and he eventually sued the town for the amount claimed to be due him. The matter was compromised, however, and Mr. Veazie was dismissed by an ecclesiastical council held in July, 1767. In 1768, March 21, Rev. Solomon Prentice was invited to preach, and he appears to have been employed until the autumn of 1772. On Aug. 16, 1773, Rev. Elkanah Winchester, Jr., was invited to preach, but his stay was evidently short, since on May 2d of the following year the following vote was passed in town-meeting:

"*Voted*, That the present Selectmen be a committee to provide a preacher for the term of six months, and that none of the Baptist persuasion be debarred the pulpit because of his being of that denomination, but, on the other hand, rather to be preferred on that very account. Nevertheless, those of the inhabitants that are for a Congregational preacher only, be accommodated with such a preacher (provided they desire it), in proportion to their paying the public charges according to the tax-bill, and that the money arising by the rents of the parsonage lands for the last year be appropriated purely to support the Gospel, and in case that shall not be judged sufficient for the appointed time of said committee, the remainder to be made up by subscription or a free contribution."[1]

[1] "The above vote," says Lincoln, "shows the existence of different religious opinions among the people, and their liberality towards each other. From this time, however, no regular preaching was supported constantly. The town suffered much by the war of the Revolution, and a diminution of the means of the inhabitants, together with the differences of religious opinions, had been obstacles to the settlement of a minister. A preacher is occasionally employed, but no regular church is now [1830] in existence in Nantasket. The meeting-house erected in 1734, and . . . described [by Mrs. Rowson, as quoted in the beginning of this sketch] as 'a rustic temple, situated by the side of a piece of water, nearly in the middle of the village,' was blown down by the violent gale in September, 1815."

[This latter statement is not strictly accurate. The town records show that at a town-meeting held Oct. 10, 1815, it was stated that the hurricane of September 23d of that year had blown off the steeple and part of the roof of the church, and a committee was appointed to examine the structure and report as to the advisability of repairing it. The town finally voted, however, that the building should be taken down, and this was done.—A. E. S.]

The Methodist Episcopal Church.—At the close of the Revolutionary war it was found that the old church was scattered. They had no minister, and there were only two or three male members, the last survivor of whom was Solomon Jones. The people were so much impoverished by the war that they felt unable to support preaching, so that for several years they had religious services only occasionally, or at short intervals. On the 17th of May, 1798, a Methodist preacher came to the town—Rev. Daniel Ostrander—at the request of Amos Binney, who was afterwards known as Col. Binney, and who, though a native of Hull, was then living in Boston, learning a trade. He had lately been converted, and joined the Methodist Episcopal Church at "Methodist Alley," a passage-way opening out of Hanover Street, Boston. Mr. Ostrander visited Hull to officiate at the funeral of Widow Rebecca Loring Binney, grandmother of Amos. The same evening a prayer-meeting was held in the old Samuel Loring house. It is said have been "a wonderful meeting."

In September of the same year Mr. Binney brought from Boston the famous Rev. Jesse Lee, the founder of Methodism in New England. He preached on a week-day afternoon the first Methodist sermon that was ever delivered in the town of Hull. He was then the presiding elder of the district. His text was, "And Satan came also" (Job i. 6). His sermon had a powerful effect, and resulted in a great revival. In 1805 some of Mr. Spencer Binney's family, being at a Quarterly Meeting of Sandwich Circuit, induced Rev. Samuel Parker to go and preach at Hull. Mr. John Goold, having been appointed to secure preaching that year, made arrangements with him to preach at Hull every other Sabbath during the rest of the Conference year. At that time Hull was embraced in the Sandwich District, and for several years was supplied by preachers from the New England Conference. In September, 1816, Rev. Bartholomew Otheman preached there, and formed the first Methodist class, which consisted of fifteen members. In 1818, Rev. Enoch Mudge preached in Hull during the winter, and the next spring the world-renowned sailors' preacher, Rev. Edward T. Taylor, familiarly denominated "Father" Taylor, then quite young, was appointed to the circuit in which Hull was included, and preached there part of the time, alternating with Rev. Mr. Mudge.

The old church became extinct in 1789, and since 1798 Hull has had Methodist preaching and ordinances, with more or less regularity, to the present time, and the Methodist Episcopal Church has been the only church in town. Sometimes ministers have

been appointed to Hull by the Conference, according to the regular method, and sometimes the pulpit has been supplied by theological students and in other ways. There have been several revivals, especially one during the ministry of Rev. Stephen Puffer, and many have united with the church; but, owing to removals, deaths, and other causes, it is at the present writing (1884) very small, there being only eight members,—four males and four females.

At times, for months together, they have been destitute of preaching, but the Sabbath-school and other institutions connected with the church have been faithfully maintained. Though the church has been able to raise money enough to support a minister only part of the time, yet it has been remarkable for its liberal contributions to charitable objects. It has the use of the parsonage fund, which resulted from the sale of parsonage lands that were set off by the first settlers for the support of the ministry in town, and it has also a church fund of five hundred dollars, which was bequeathed to it by Mrs. Mary Cushing. The amount realized from these sources is about $150, and collections are taken up in the summer, during the boarding season, and something is raised by subscription every year. For the last nine years a minister on the retired list connected with the New Hampshire Conference, Rev. Samuel Beedle, has been living in Hull, and has preached to the people, and had a pastoral oversight, by their request and the sanction of the presiding elder of the district.

Some years ago the summer residents in Hull felt the need of a bell to summon them to meeting, and they proposed to raise among themselves the necessary funds to purchase one, provided the town would build a belfry on the town hall to receive it, with the understanding that it might be used during the week for town and school purposes, as well as for religious services on the Sabbath. The bell was purchased, and was hung on the 22d of August, 1868. Then it was rung for the first time, and several addresses were delivered on the occasion, one of which was by Rev. John B. Gould, of Bangor, Me., a native of the town. After the demolition of the old church, in 1815, religious meetings were held in the schoolhouse; and, after the erection of the town hall, in the latter place, until the new church edifice was erected in 1881. After the outer walls were raised temporary seats were used, and the people worshiped in it for several months before it was finished within and dedicated, as the resources of the trustees, who were instructed not to incur any embarrassing debt, had become exhausted. By the munificence of friends the church was finished, and it was dedicated on July 7, 1882. The sermon was preached by Rev. Bishop R. S. Foster, D.D., LL.D., in the afternoon, and Rev. B. K. Peirce, D.D., preached in the evening. It is a beautiful edifice, thirty by fifty feet in size, with stained-glass windows. It is nicely furnished, and was entirely free from debt when dedicated. The silver plate belonging to the old church, consisting of four cups given to the care and use of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Hull, by Mrs. Sarah Jones, was repaired and burnished, and was used at the communion service the next Sabbath, July 9th.

In 1804 Hull was visited by Elder Abner Jones and Elias Smith, of the Christian Baptist Church. A great revival took place under their preaching, and much permanent good was done. No church, however, of their order was organized, and most of their converts joined in Boston.

The town apparently strongly approved of resistance to Great Britain in Revolutionary days, for as early as June, 1774, there is the following record by the town clerk:

"The letter of correspondence[1] was read and *unanimously* approved the measures concerted, in breaking off all commerce with Great Britain, as a mean the most likely to obtain relief."

[1] The following extracts from "American Archives," fourth series, vol. i., 397–398, will throw light upon the meaning of the phrase "letter of correspondence," as here employed:

"EXTRACT FROM AN ADDRESS SENT BY THE BOSTON COMMITTEE TO THE PEOPLE IN EVERY TOWN IN THE PROVINCE, WITH A PAPER WHICH THEY ARE TO SIGN.

"BOSTON, June 8, 1774.

"There is but one way that we can prevent what is to be deprecated by all good men, and ought by all possible means to be prevented, viz.: The horrours that must follow an open rupture between *Great Britain* and her Colonies; or on our part a subjection to absolute slavery; and that is by affecting the trade and interest of *Great Britain* so deeply as shall induce her to withdraw her oppressive hand. There can be no doubt of our succeeding to the utmost of our wishes, if we universally come into a solemn league not to import goods from *Great Britain*, and not to buy any goods that shall hereafter be imported from thence, until our grievances shall be redressed. To these, or even to the least of these shameful impositions, we trust in *God* our countrymen never will submit.

"We have received such assurances from our brethren in every part of the Province of their readiness to adopt such measures as may be likely to save our country, and that we have not the least doubt of an almost universal agreement for this purpose; in confidence of this, we have drawn up a form of a covenant to be subscribed by all adult persons of both sexes; which we have sent to every town in the Province, and that we might not give our enemies time to counteract us, we had endeavoured that every town should be furnished with such a copy on or before the fourteenth day of this month, and we earnestly desire that you would use your utmost endeavours that the subscription paper may be filled up as soon as possible, so that they who are in expectation of overthrowing our liberties may be discouraged from prosecuting their wicked designs; as we look upon this, the last and only method of preserving our land from slavery

March 27, 1775, the town treasurer was ordered to pay over all moneys raised for the province to Henry Gardner, Esq, appointed treasurer by the Provincial Congress. One year later (March 28, 1776) it was "voted that the selectmen petition the Great and General Court, praying that in consideration of the sufferings and distress which (in consequence of the present calamitous and unnatural war) have of late befallen the town of Hull, they would be pleased to grant the inhabitants thereof such favor or assistance as they in their wisdom shall think fit." A similar petition was presented in 1777.

Before the Revolution there were owned in Hull fifteen fishing vessels. As a matter of course, the war destroyed the profitable portion of the business in which those vessels were engaged, and brought upon the town much of the distress and suffering above mentioned. On June 14, 1780, a committee was chosen to procure "the soldiers sent for," to be paid in corn, beef, and sheep's wool. On Jan. 15, 1781, the town voted to procure "three men sent for to serve three years in the Continental army." This vote shows what was the town's military quota in those early days, and also, as Lincoln remarks, "the fact of their prompt support of the cause of independence, notwithstanding the temporary suffering which it [the war] caused them to endure." The town, in early times, seldom availed itself of its right of representation in the Legislature. In the convention which approved of the Constitution of the United States, in 1783, Thomas Jones was chosen to represent the town.

In 1721 the town voted that no tavern or public-house should be kept within its limits. There was, however, one house of this description before the Revolution, which is said by Mrs. Rowson to have "had custom scarcely sufficient to supply its venerable mistress with the necessaries of life; but she had a garden, a cow, and a few acres of land, the produce of which were sufficient to her wishes, and she would sit in her matted arm-chair, in a room whose only beauty was 'the white-washed wall, the nicely-sanded floor,' while the smile of content played about her face; and while she thankfully enjoyed the bounties of heaven, she remembered not that any could be richer or happier than herself." Remarking upon this, Lincoln observes: "There are now [1830] two houses of entertainment in the village of Nantasket, and a third at the head of that fashionable place of resort, Nantasket Beach."

The following selections from the closing pages of Lincoln's pamphlet will prove interesting reading, even after a lapse of fifty-four years from the date when they were penned:

"There were formerly in this village about fifty houses. It contains at the present time but half that number. The town

---

without drenching it with blood; may *God* prosper every undertaking which tends to the salvation of this people. We are, etc.

"Signed by order and in behalf of the Committee of Correspondence for *Boston*.

"WILLIAM COOPER, *Clerk*."

"FORM OF A COVENANT SENT TO EVERY TOWN IN MASSACHUSETTS.

"We, the subscribers, inhabitants of the town of . . ., having taken into our serious consideration the precarious state of the liberties of *North America*, and more especially the present distressed condition of this insulted Province, embarrassed as it is by several Acts of the *British Parliament*, tending to the entire subversion of our natural and charter rights, among which is the Act for blocking up the harbour of *Boston*. And being fully sensible of our indispensable duty to lay hold on every means in our power to preserve and recover the much injured Constitution of our country; and conscious at the same time of no alternative between the horrours of slavery, or the carnage and desolation of a civil war, but a suspension of all commercial intercourse with the Island of *Great Britain*, do, in the presence of *God*, solemnly and in good faith covenant and engage with each other:

"1st. That from henceforth we will suspend all commercial intercourse with the said Island of *Great Britain*, until the said Act for blocking up the said harbour be repealed, and a full restoration of our charter rights be obtained. And

"2d. That there may be the less temptation to others to continue in the said now dangerous commerce, we do in like manner solemnly covenant, that we will not buy, purchase or consume, or suffer any person, by, for, or under us, to purchase or consume, in any manner whatever, any goods, wares, or merchandise, which shall arrive in *America* from *Great Britain* aforesaid, from and after the last day of *August* next ensuing. And in order as much as in us lies, to prevent our being interrupted and defeated in this only peaceable measure entered into for the preservation and recovery of our rights, we agree to break off all trade, commerce, and dealings whatever with all persons who, preferring their own private interest to the salvation of their own perishing country, shall still continue to import goods from *Great Britain*, or shall purchase of those who do import, and never to renew any commerce or trade with them.

"And whereas the promoting of industry, economy, arts, and manufactures among ourselves is of the last importance to the civil and religious welfare of a community: We engage,

"3d. That from and after the first day of *October* next ensuing, we will not by ourselves, or any for, by, or under us, purchase or use any goods, wares, manufactures, or merchandise, whensoever or howsoever imported from *Great Britain*, until the harbour of *Boston* shall be opened, and our charter rights restored.

"And last. As a refusal to come into any agreement which promises the deliverance of our country from the calamities it now feels, and which, like a torrent, are rushing upon it with increasing violence, must evidence a disposition inimical to, or criminally negligent of, the common safety, we agree, that after this covenant has been offered to any person, and they refuse to sign it, we will consider them in the same light as contumacious importers, and withdraw all commercial connections with them forever, and publish their names to the world.

"Witness our hands, June ..., 1774."

seems, however, to be increasing slowly in prosperity and in population. Six vessels are owned in the place, employed in the bay.

"The population was in 1810, 132 souls; in 1820, 172; and the present year [1830] it amounts to 198, including the inhabitants of the islands.

"A school is supported in the place for seven months in each year.

"One son of Nantasket has been graduated at the University of Cambridge. This was Israel Loring. He was a son of John and Rachel Loring, and was born April 15, 1682, and was graduated in 1701. He studied divinity, and was settled in the ministry at Sudbury, Nov. 20, 1706. He died March 9, 1772, in the ninetieth year of his age, having preached on the first day of the month. 'He was a venerable man, of primitive piety and manners, and faithful and useful in the ministerial work. He had preached for near seventy years.' He published an election and several other sermons.

"Of the eminences in Nantasket, *Strawberry* Hill takes its name from the abundance of the delicious berry of that name, formerly found there. *Sagamore* Hill was probably the residence of some Indian sachem. Point *Alderton* is named for Isaac Allerton or Alderton, the first assistant of Plymouth.

"*Skull Head* was so named, tradition says, in commemoration of a great Indian battle, fought betwpen the natives of the North and South Shores [of Massachusetts Bay], and the bones of the killed were to be seen there at the settlement of the country.

"The hill north of the village was fortified in the Revolutionary war, and was a station for troops. The mounds of the fort still [1830] remain visible. Within them there is a well nearly one hundred feet in depth.

"The commanding situation of this hill has attracted the attention of our government for the purpose of constructing expensive fortifications to defend Boston harbor. In a report from the Engineer Department, made to Congress in 1827, which 'exhibits those fortifications of which plans have been made by the board of engineers, but which have not yet been commenced, arranged in classes, according to the order in which they should be commenced, with an estimate of the cost of each,' the projected works at Nantasket and the adjacent islands are placed in the first class. The following is a table, showing the estimate of the probable cost of the fortifications:

Fort on Nantasket Head	$539,000.00
Lunette in advance of do.	79,000.00
Redoubt No. 2 in advance of do.	32,000.00
Redoubt No. 1 (on Hog Island) in advance of do.	29,000.00
Dyke across broad sound passage	140,000.00
Cutting off the summit of Gallop Island	2,429.51
Fort on George's Island	458,000.00
	$1,279,429.51

"The erection of the fortifications at Nantasket would give a new aspect to the appearance of the town, and might contribute to its prosperity if made a considerable military post. [The fortifications were never built.—A. E. S.]

"The principal employment of the inhabitants of Nantasket is agriculture. Some are engaged in the coasting trade and fisheries.

"The soil is very fertile and abundantly productive. Finer slopes of land than may be seen on any of the hills are not to be found in the Commonwealth."

The following extracts, made from "Massachusetts Records," are not without interest at the present time:

"1634. 3 September. Peddock's Ileland is graunted to the inhabitants of Charlton, to enjoy to them & their heires, for the space of one & twenty yeares, for the yearely rent of twenty shillings, pvided that if there shall be a plantacon in the meane tyme setled by the Court att Natascett, then this psent graunt to be voyde."

"1634–5. 4 March. It is ordered, that noe pson whatsoeu^{r} shall goe aboard any shipp without leave from some of the Assistants, vntill shee hath lyen att anchor 24 houres att Natascett, or within some harbor that is inhabited, nor then, vnlesse it be apparent y^{t} shee is a ffriend, vnder paine of confiscacon of all his estate, & such further punishm^{t} as the Court shall thinke meete to inflict."

"1637–8. 12 March. James Pemberton is referd to the comitte of the next Court about the ground w^{ch} hee had at Nantascot."

"1638. 2 May. There is ten acres of land granted to James Pemberton, part of it the land formerly planted by him, & the rest ioyneing to it at Nantascot."

"1641. 2 June. M^{r} Stoughton, M^{r} Glover, M^{r} Duncan, Willi: Heathe, & Willi: Parks are appointed to settle things between Hingham & the plantation to bee setled at Nantasket."

"1641. 2 June. It is ordered that a plantation for the furthering of fishing shall fourth wth bee set up at Nantascot, & that all the neck to the end of the furthest beach towards Hingham, where the tide overfloweth, shall belong to it; and that such of the psent inhabitants of Hingham as will follow fishing, & will remove their habitations thither, shall have land & meadowe upon Nantaskot Neck, according to the order heare established, & that all other men that will follow fishing, & will remove their habitations thither, shall have such accommodations there as the plantation will affoard; and that it shalbee lawfull for any other fishermen inhabiting in any other of the townes wthin the Bay to set up stages upon Nantaskot, or any of the ilands belonging thereto, wth sufficient ground for the drying of their fish.

"And that there shalbee alowed now, at the first, to ev^{r}y boate w^{ch} shall use fishing, 4 acres of upland for the psent, & the medow to bee disposed of by an equall pportion among such as have cattle; & it is further ordered that M^{r} Stoughton, M^{r} Duncan, M^{r} Glover, Willi: Heath, & Willi: Parks, or any 3 of them, M^{r} Stoughton to bee one, shall in convenient time repair to Nantaskot, & set out the lands & medow there, according to the meaning of this order; and it is further ordered that the iland called Pedocks Iland, & the other ilands there not otherwise disposed of, shall belong to Nantaskot, to bee to the use of the inhabitants & fishermen, so soone as they shall come to inhabite there.

"And this Court, or some of the Court at Boston, shall from time to time appoint some 2 or 3 able men to set out land & stage room, &c., to such as shall come to inhabite or fish there; & in the meane time the comissioners aforenamed, or 3 of them, as aforesaid, shall dispose of the same; provided, alwayes, that no pson shalbee stated in ppriety in any land or medowe there (though the same bee allotted to them) before hee bee a setled inhabitant there, & in a course of fishing."

"1642. 3 May. By vertue of an order of Gennerall Court, wee whose names ar unde^{r} written, comissione^{r}s for the laying out of a plantation at Nantasket, doe order & dispose the same in manner following: first, Jerrimiah Bellamy, John Colljer, Nathanj: Baker, Edmond Bosworth, John Prince, Nathani: Bosworth, Edward Bunn, Thomas Colljer, Richard Stubbs, Thomas Chaffey, Willjam Kerly, and John Stodder shallbe admitted as planters, and to take their house lotts for building of houses in the valley betwixt the two hills next Pedocks Iland, to the valeu of two acres for each house, so that there may ly thirty two lotts at least betwixt the said two hills, the psons

aboue to take all their lotts on one side of the said valley, to begin at either end of that side, as they shall thinke fitt, by agreement, or else p lott, the said lots to be and lye onely fiue rodds broade up against the hill, w^ch^ they chuse, these persons to haue each two akers of medowe as they shalbee hereafter signed, & also each of them to have four acres of planting land at Peddock's Iland, to bee laid out when the plantation shall be fuller; in the meane time, if any haue need to plant, they may plant where they thinke fitt; and when it shallbe allotted and lajd out in ppriety, those that haue planted, if in casting lotts they bee put from such lands as they haue planted, they are to bee allowed for their labour they haue been at by those w^ch^ shall possesse their lotts afterwards; the beaches and places on Nantaskott or any of the iselands that may bee fitt for setting up of stages for fishing to be left free for such purpose for these or any other persons that shall set on such a work, and the plantation to be possessed & enioyed by the persons aforesajd according to the order of Co^rt^ above specifyed. Dated the 9^th^ of y^e^ 2^d^ m. 1642.

"Nathaniel Duncan.
"William Parks.
"Israel Stoughton.
"John Glouer."

"1643. 7 September. The former grant to Nantascot was againe voted & confirmed, & Hingham men willed to forbear troubleing the Co^rt^ any more about Nastaskot."

"1644. 29 May. It is ordered, that Nantascot shall be called Hull.

"—— Bibble is alowed to keepe a house of comon entertainment at Hull."

"1644. 4 June. It is ordred, that Boston shall haue libty to cutt & carry from any of y^e^ comon lands of Nantaskett one hundred & fiftie tonns of timber, to bee ymployed vppon y^e^ ffortificacons att Castle Iland."

"1646. 4 November. —— Loreing is chosen cunstable of Hull for y^e^ yeare, & untill newe be chosen in his roome; & he is, w^th^ y^e^ first oportunity, to repaire to some ma^trate^ to take his oath; & y^e^ people there inhabiting, & all oth^rs^, who shall resort thither, are to be subiect to this authority comitted to him, & to give him due assistance in his office w^n^ they shalbe required."

"1648. 27 October. The townes of Dorchester & Hull, being defective in sending in their comission^rs^, & furnishing them w^th^ sufficient instructions for makeing the country rate, their fines, specified in the order concerning rates, are abated to forty shillings a peece."

"1649. 2 May. The Co^rte^ $\frac{\text{iudge}}{\text{thinks}}$ it no way meet to grant the inhabitants of Hull their desire for M^r^ Mathews returning to them, nor residing w^th^ them, & do declare that they find severall erronious expssions, oth^rs^ weake, inconvenient, & unsafe, for w^ch^ it iudgeth it meete to order that the said M^r^. Mathews should be admonished by the Governo^r^, in the name of this Co^rte."

"1652. 19 October. The inhabitants of Nantaskett complayning of some injury offred them, by reason of Lovills Iland being detayned from them, the Court orders them to haue a hearing the next Gener^ll^ Court, & in the meane time libtie is graunted them to sumon any then & there to appeare who legally detayne any ilands from them."

"1658. 23 May. In answer to the petition of the inhabitants of Hull, a day of hearing being appointed, Capt. Hubbard also appearing, the Court, having heard the acknowledgments of the partjes concerned in this petition, that the riuer is the bounds of the two tounes, doe determine, that neither of the tounes may improove both sides of that riuer w^thout^ the consent first obtajned each from other."

"1670. 31 May. In answer to a motion made to this court by the inhabitants of Hull, M^r^ John Prince is empowered to solemnize marriage between such as are duly published there in that towne, according to lawe."

"1674. 27 May. In ans^r^ to the peticon of the inhabitants of Hull, humbly crauing this Court to grant them some releife as to their charges expended on y^e^ erecting of a beacon on Point Allirton, &c, the Court judgeth it meet to & doe hereby grant the sajd-toune of Hull their next single country rate."

"1680. 19 May. The names of the seuerall gent^n^ returnd from y^e^ tounes to serve at this court were,— . . . Hull: M^r^ Nath. Bosworth."

"1681. 11 May. In ans^r^ to the peticon of Nathaniel Bosworth, in behalf of the freemen, & Isaack Lobdell, on y^e^ behalf of y^e^ selectmen, the Court judgeth it meet & doe hereby impower Sarjant Nathaniel Bosworth, of Hull, to administer oathes in the toune and to marry persons there, provided one of the sajd persons be an inhabitant amongst them, and that they be published according to law."

In the collection of "Hutchinson Papers," published by the Massachusetts Historical Society (3d series, vol. i. p. 51), in a report dated 1657, and signed by Thomas Savage (the writer of the report), Eleazer Lusher and John Johnson, "being by order of the General Court appointed a committee to inquire concerning the maintenance of the ministers of the churches in the county of Suffolk," it is stated that "Hull allow their minister £40 per annum, the families being twenty."

Abram Jones represented Hull in the General Courts of Nov. 5 and Dec. 3, 1689.

In Prince's "Annals of New England," under date of 1633, is found the following:

"Jan. 17. Gov. Winthrop having Intelligence from the East, that the French had bought the Scots Plantation [*i.e.*, Port-Royal] near Cape-Sable, the Fort and Ammunition delivered to them, and that the Cardinal [Richlieu having the managing thereof, had sent some Commanders already, and Preparations made to send many more next Year [*i.e.* next Spring] and divers Priests and Jesuits among them; calls the Assistants to Boston [with] the Ministers, Captains and some other chief Men, to advise what is fit to be done for our Safety; in Regard the French are like to prove ill Neighbours, being Papists. At which Meeting 'tis agreed (1) That a Plantation and Fort be forthwith begun at Natasket; partly to be some Block in an Enemy's Way, tho' it could not barr his Entrance, and especially to prevent an Enemy from taking that Passage from us; (2) That the fort begun at Boston be finished; (3) That a Plantation be begun at Agawam (being the best Place in the Land for Tillage and Cattle;) least an Enemy finding it, should possess and take it from us; the Gov's Son being one of the Assistants is to undertake this [new Plantation] and to take no more out of the Bay

than 12 men, the Rest to be supplied at the Coming of the next Ships.

"Feb. 21. Gov. [Winthrop] and 4 Assistants, with 3 Ministers, and 18 others, go in 3 Boats to view Natasket; the wind W, fair Weather: but the Wind rises at N W so sharp and extream Cold, that they are kept there two Nights, being forced to lodge on the ground in an open Cottage, on a little old Straw which they pulled from the Thatch: Their Victuals also grow short, so that they are forced to eat Muscles: Yet thro' the Lord's special Providence, they come all safe Home the 3d Day after. On view of the Place it is agreed by all, that to build a Fort there, would be of too great Charge and of little Use: Whereupon the Planting of that Place is defer'd."

In Governor Bradford's "History of Plymouth Plantation," it is noted "ther was one M^r. Ralfe Smith, & his wife & familie, y^t came over into y^e Bay of y^e Massachusets, and sojurned at presente [1629] with some stragling people that lived at Natascoe." Shortly afterwards, when a boat from Plymouth put in at that place, "he ernestly desired that they would give him & his, passage for Plimouth, . . . for he was werie of being in y^t uncoth place, & in a poore house y^t would neither keep him nor his goods drie." His pathetic appeal was listened to, and he was taken to Plymouth, where he "was chosen into y^e ministrie, and so remained for sundrie years."

At a meeting of the Massachusetts Historical Society, on June 13, 1878, Mr. C. F. Adams, Jr., of Quincy, read a communication upon "Old Planters about Boston Harbor," in which he assigned priority to the settlement at Wessagusset (Weymouth), giving the date of temporary settlement as August, 1622, and of permanent settlement as September, 1623. The settlement at Nantasket (Hull) is given second place, with the date "1623–25." Relative to the "Natascot" settlement, Mr. Adams said,—

"Hubbard says that 'something like an habitation was set up' at this place, for the purpose of trading with the Indians, in consequence of Miles Standish's visit to Boston Harbor in September, 1621.[1] This would seem to imply the establishment there of a mere station, such as the fishermen temporarily occupied every year at certain seasons, on the coast of Maine and elsewhere. Drake, on the authority of an unpublished deposition, asserts that, in 1622, three men, named Thomas and John Gray and Walter Knight, purchased 'Nantasket' of Chicatabut, and there settled themselves.[2] The next addition to their numbers, if these persons did indeed sit down at Hull in the way and at the time stated, came in a very questionable and far from heroic or triumphant way. In the spring of 1625, at just about the time of Wollaston's arrival, John Oldham had got into trouble with the Plymouth magistrates, in the manner stated by Bradford, who arrested [him] and put him in confinement.[3]

"Morton thus describes what followed: 'A lane of Musketiers was made, and hee compelled in scorne to passe along betweene, & to receave a bob upon the bumme by every musketier, and then a board a shallop, and so conveyed to Wessaguscus shoare, & staid at Massachusetts, to whome John Layford and some few more did resort, where Master Layford freely executed his office, and preached every Lord's day, and yet maintained his wife & children foure or five, upon his industry there, with the blessing of God, and the plenty of the Land, without the helpe of his auditory, in an honest and laudable manner, till he was wearied and made to leave the Country.'[4] [Bradford (p. 190) says of the manner of Oldham's expulsion: "But in conclusion they comited him till he was tamer, and then apointed a gard of mosketers, w^ch he was to pass throw, and ever one was ordered to give him a thump on y^e brich with y^e but end of his musket, and then was conveied to y^e water side, wher a boat was ready to cary him away. Then they bid him goe and mende his maners." A. E. S.] The next year Lyford and Oldham moved across to Cape Ann; but in 1628 the Greys [Grays?], or whoever remained at Hull, were able to contribute £1 10*s.* to the expense of Morton's arrest, which amount, considering that Plymouth contributed but £2 10*s.*, would seem to indicate that they were not unprosperous. Even then, probably, Hull was a favorite harbor of refuge and refreshment. It was certainly convenient for trading purposes."

In the summer of 1848 there was published, in Boston, a rather queer pamphlet, made up mostly of letters which had been written by Mr. J. L. Homer, who styled himself the "Shade of Alden" (!), to the *Boston Post*, and published in that paper in the summer of 1845. Numerous allusions are made to Hull, and from some of these the following extracts are taken, as being likely to prove interesting reading at the present day:

". . . . Hull is sustained almost entirely by the fisheries. Three-quarters of her active population get a living in fishing-boats—either in the cod or mack-

[1] Hubbard, p. 102.

[2] History of Boston, p. 41.

[3] Bradford, p. 190.

[4] New English Canaan, Book III., chap. viii.

erel fishery. . . . What a year for mackerel! There are some fifty boats in Hull bay every day from Boston, Hingham, Milton, Quincy, etc., the hands of which appear to have full business. . . . Lobsters are caught in great abundance on the shores of Hull. Thousands of them are sent up to Boston annually. . . . Lobsters are delivered at the Point at the rate of $3 @ $4.50 per hundred. They are taken to Boston and Charlestown by wholesale dealers two or three times a week. There they are boiled and delivered to the men who retail them in those cities. . . . Hull is a great place for wreckers and for wrecks. Mr. Tower, Mr. Mitchell, and some others, whose exertions have often been witnessed amid the tempest and the storm on Nantasket Beach and its vicinity, live in Hull. The former gentleman keeps the only hotel in the place. . . . Mr. Mitchell, a foreigner by birth, from small beginnings has become quite a landholder here, and is said to be rich. . . . He owns the piece of land on which the telegraphic establishment stands, and this embraces also the old fort built during the Revolutionary war. This is an object of much interest to all who visit Hull. Within this fort there is a well about ninety feet deep, and what is remarkable, the bottom of it is twenty-five feet above the level of the road.

"It may be interesting to geologists to know that in digging this well marine shells were found at the depth of seventy feet. I have this fact from old residents who lived in Hull during the Revolution. This well was dug for the purpose of supplying the troops stationed there with water, as well as the crews of the vessels belonging to the squadron of the Count de Grasse, which was anchored in the roads near the fort for a long time. The crews of this squadron were, I am informed by a venerable lady, in the habit of bringing their clothes on shore at Hull for the purpose of washing them. They often used to hang them on the tombstones in the burying-ground to dry. . . . On the beach, near Mr. Tower's hotel, lie the wrecked hulls of two or three vessels, and masts and spars innumerable. Some of the Hullonians are in the habit of buying wrecks and then breaking them up, saving the iron, copper, and such other parts as are valuable, and using the wood for fuel. The wreck of the ill-fated 'Massasoit' and that of the brig 'Tremont,' cast away last winter at Point Alderton, have been entirely broken up, and the materials are piled mountain high before the house of Mr. Mitchell, who has enough of this kind of stuff to load a ship of three hundred tons. He is a wholesale dealer in wrecked vessels—in old masts, spars, rigging, iron, and brass. The wreck of the old brig 'Favorite' lies upon the beach, as does that of the schooner 'Emeline,' both of which vessels, heavily laden, were sunk some three or four years since off Nantasket Beach, and afterwards raised by Mitchell and others on shares and towed into Hull Bay. I think they must have lost money by these jobs. The hull of the 'Favorite' at low water was formerly used as a shelter for horses when the stable of Mr. Tower was full. It is now too deeply imbedded in the sand for that purpose. There are numerous relics of the old ship 'Mohawk,' which was wrecked off P.[oint] Alderton, with a valuable cargo, from Liverpool. Her figure-head adorns one of Mitchell's buildings; her round-house he uses as a counting-room and for other purposes. I have been informed that, at one period, the inhabitants held their political and town-meetings in this accidental fixture, but I have my doubts. At any rate, the school-house, a diminutive ten-footer, is used for this purpose. It is also used for religious purposes, it being the only 'public building' of any kind in Hull, except the poor-house, which is tenantless, the town preferring to board its paupers out, at Cohasset, rather than support them luxuriantly [luxuriously?] on clams and fried eels at home. . . .

"(Note, June, 1848.) . . . The frequency of shipwrecks on Nantasket Beach and its vicinity, on Cohasset rocks, at Scituate, Marshfield, and other places, is a subject which engrosses the attention and thoughts of the Hullonians, who are too often shocked at the accounts which appear in the Boston papers, and who are so frequently called from their beds, at the dead hours of the night, to save the lives and property of others, that they have been compelled to get up an indignation meeting, and to express their feelings very freely upon this important subject. . . . The meeting we refer to in our introductory remarks took place on 'Change, in Hull, a short distance from Tower's hotel, and was organized by the choice of Capt. Mitchell as chairman, and Capt. Lawton as secretary. The objects of the meeting having been fully and intelligibly explained by the chairman, a committee of three was appointed to draft resolutions in relation to the alarming increase of shipwrecks on the shores in the vicinity of Hull, Cohasset, Marshfield, &c. The committee retired, and after an absence of thirty minutes returned with the following preamble and resolutions, viz.:

"'*Whereas*, the quiet, industrious citizens of Hull have noticed, with regret and indignation, but with the feelings of men and of Christians, as they humbly trust, the rapid increase of shipwrecks, and of accidents to our mercantile marine, on Nantasket Beach, the Hardings, Cohasset rocks, at Marshfield, Scituate, and other places in that vicinity; and *whereas*, those which have occurred of late are believed to have been caused,

for the most part, through the ignorance, inexperience, carelessness, or want of proper attention and skill on the part of those in command of the vessels which have been partially or wholly wrecked, in some instances involving the loss of valuable human lives as well as property; and *whereas*, of late years we have been shocked at the frequent midnight calls made upon us to proceed to Long Beach [Nantasket Beach was sometimes formerly thus spoken of], and its neighborhood, to save the fragments of wrecks and the lives of mariners; and *whereas*, there is reason to believe that many of the youthful captains sailing out of Boston are unfitted for the business they are engaged in, either from a want of experience as seamen, sound judgment and skill as navigators, or the absence of a proper alacrity when approaching the coast, and who are too often put in command of vessels through the undue influence of wealthy relatives; and *whereas*, these things are becoming highly offensive to the unpretending, hard-fisted citizens of Hull and of Hingham, some of whom have followed fishing twenty-five and thirty years without running ashore or without meeting with a single accident; therefore

"'*Resolved*, That there are four points to the compass,—N., E., S., W.; and any captain of a vessel who cannot box a compass deserves to have his ears boxed.

"'*Resolved*, That an education received by rubbing against the walls of a college, or passing through its halls, is not so serviceable to a sea-captain as one received upon the ocean, amidst high winds, heavy seas, and hard knocks.

"'*Resolved*, That maps and charts are useful to navigators at sea, and he who neglects to study them thoroughly is a blockhead of the first class, and ought not to be intrusted with the command of a first-class ship.

"'*Resolved*, That the beach at Marshfield is not Boston lighthouse, "any way you can fix it."

"'*Resolved*, That no captain of a ship has a right to run his jibboom into the lantern of Boston Light, through mistake or carelessness, supposing himself to be fifty miles from the shore at the time.

"'*Resolved*, That the light on Eastern Point, at the entrance of Gloucester harbor, a steady light, cannot well be mistaken, except through sheer ignorance, for that at the entrance of Boston harbor, which is a revolving one.

"'*Resolved*, That Boston Light and Cape Ann are thirty miles apart, and cannot be made much shorter [nearer together?], even by the aid of a straight railroad from point to point.

"'*Resolved*, That Cohasset rocks, on the South shore, although they resemble some others on the North shore, are not one and the same thing, and it is important that this fact should be generally understood.

"'*Resolved*, That any captain, while nearing the rocks spoken of, or any others, who fails to use his deep-sea line or hand-lead constantly until he finds out his right position, is unfit to have charge of a valuable ship and cargo, and the more valuable lives of her crew and passengers; his own is of but little consequence to the rising generation.

"'*Resolved*, As the deliberate opinion of this meeting, that when a sea-captain, if approaching our coast, his course due W., finds himself getting rapidly into shoal water, the safest way is to wear ship and run to the eastward, instead of running plump upon the beach or the rocks.

"'*Resolved*, That a sea-captain might as well be a hard drinker, at once, as to be extremely ignorant of his reckoning and bearings under a bright sky and a brighter sun.

"'*Resolved*, That our labors as wreckers are often severe and perilous, but well intended, disinterested, and zealous; and that we look to the underwriters for a proper remuneration in all cases where assistance is rendered to vessels in distress. It is not right for them to cavil at small charges when they are just.

"'*Resolved*, That Father Bates be respectfully requested to preach a sermon upon the important points embraced in these resolutions.'

"At the suggestion of the chairman the following resolution was added to those reported by the committee:

"'*Resolved*, That any captain who runs his vessel ashore, from inadvertence or other cause, and throws only half his cargo overboard, where it can be fished up with facility by wreckers, is entitled to more consideration and favor at the hands of underwriters than he who meets with a total loss, vessel and cargo.'

". . . The whole subject was then thrown open for discussion. Several gentlemen addressed the meeting, and bore with unsparing severity upon the gross negligence and carelessness of the commanders of several vessels which had been either wrecked or damaged within the last few years. . . . The resolutions were then adopted. . . .

"It is a remarkable fact that there is [1845] no settled minister in Hull; but there is an excellent Sabbath-school. Occasionally, at this season of the year, some straggling preacher comes along, and is invited to supply the pulpit for a few Sundays. In the winter season preaching is more constant. . . . I repeat that it is surprising there is no settled minister in Hull at this enlightened era, inasmuch as it is recorded in the books that, for a period of more than one hundred years, from 1660, when the population was much smaller than it now is, there were several settled Congregational ministers. But, at the time I refer to, there was but one kind of religion known amongst us, and one kind of religious teachers—the pure, unadulterated Congregational; and, on that account, all could contribute cheerfully to the general fund for the support of some good, pious minister. Now, almost every citizen of Hull has a religion of his own. There is a slight sprinkling of Mormons and Latter-Day Saints among the inhabitants, as well as Universalists, Baptists, Calvinists, Methodists, Unitarians, Catholics, and Sculpinians (a sect who worship the head of a dried sculpin). To this simple circumstance, undoubtedly, may be attributed the fact that there is no settled minister in Hull at this time, and not to any parsimonious feeling the inhabitants, as a body, possess, so far as the salvation of their souls is concerned. Besides, the income from their parsonage lands amounts to almost enough to give a minister a decent support. And yet I have heard that the last settled minister of Hull was fairly starved out, and that, though originally a corpulent man, he left the town in a very lean condition. . . .

"It is creditable to the inhabitants of Hull that they can get along without the services of a lawyer —in a small town always a great nuisance, but in a large, open, bustling, populous field of some importance, when he is actuated by high-minded, honorable principles. Not only has the town no lawyer, but no physician lives within its borders. This is a 'grievous fault,' especially when it is considered that that excellent injunction of the Scriptures, 'increase and multiply,' is observed very generally by both sexes in Hull, who make a kind of religion of it. A capable young physician, who would be willing to spend a portion of his time in fishing for a livelihood, might find a pretty good opening at Hull, for the inhabitants are now entirely indebted to Hingham for medical aid when any of them are dangerously sick. . . .

"In 1734, the inhabitants erected a meeting-house in the 'middle of the village, near a piece of water'— a small pond. This 'piece of water' is in its pristine beauty, and daily visited by dogs, horses, and cows, for the purpose of bathing and drinking; but the meeting-house was blown down in the great gale of September, 1815—a gale almost unprecedented for its violence in the annals of New England. . . . The meeting-house was not rebuilt at Hull, and the only place of worship in the village at present [1845] is a small, eighteen-foot building, standing on the margin of the aforesaid 'piece of water,' and nearly opposite the site of the old one.

". . . A public school is supported by the town six months of every year, the teacher generally being a female, of moderate intellectual capacity, and of modest pretensions, and she receives a small salary. She has forty scholars, embracing the flower of the youth of the town, the sons and daughters of hardy fishermen. . . . In 1775 there were fifty houses in Hull; now [1845] there are about half that number. There are ten or twelve schooners owned here, besides several pink-stern[1] boats, and they are employed in the lumbering, lightering, and fishing business. . . . I find that there is something of a military spirit in Hull. Some of its early settlers were among the original founders of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company [of Boston].

"The location of the village of Hull is a highly favorable one for the purposes of agriculture. The houses and gardens all lie between two prominent hills, of great length, running from south to west; they are, consequently, shielded from the searching north and northeast winds. These hills are composed of rich pasture-lands, of well-cultivated and productive fields, fruit-trees, etc. The soil is said to be equal to any in New England. This is probably true, as everything appears to have a rank and vigorous growth. There is a large number of winter pear-trees in full bearing, some of which are one hundred and fifty years old. The last year's crop of this fruit brought three hundred dollars. Next to fishing, the chief employment of the inhabitants is agriculture. The hills are covered with flocks of sheep, and the pastures give sustenance and comfort to numerous cows, horses, and oxen. Hull will often remind one of a thriving agricultural town in the interior. I would here remark that the residents sell their barn-manure to farmers in Dorchester and Roxbury, and spread upon their own lands kelp and rockweed, which are found in abundance all along the shore. . . . The population of Hull in 1810 was 132; in 1820, 172; 1830, 198; 1840, 230; and at this time [1845] it is supposed to be about 270. These statistics show that there has been a gradual increase in the population since the commencement of the present century, but the number of inhabitants now is probably not more than it was in 1775, when there were fifty houses in Hull, each house, doubtless, containing five or six souls. The town has the honor of having given birth—or, to speak more correctly, one of its women claimed that honor—to one graduate of Harvard University, the Rev. Israel Loring, who died in 1772, at Sudbury (where he was settled sixty-six years), at the advanced age of ninety. . . .

"The temperance cause was early agitated in Hull, from which fact I infer that some of the first settlers, their children, or their grandchildren, were addicted to sipping 'bimbo'[2] and other strong drinks from tin cups. In 1721 . . . the town voted that no tavern or public-house should be kept within its limits. And from that day to this [1845!] intoxicating drinks have rarely been sold in the town of Hull. At the other end of the beach, perhaps, a different story might have been told when you and I were young, 'long time ago.' When the fishermen of Hull, or any of its inhabitants or transient visitors, want a 'drop of comfort,' they have to go or send to Boston for it. New England rum is the favorite beverage of most of the consumers, who take it in the pure, natural state, as many of our farmers in the interior do while making hay. . . . At the suggestion of Capt. Sturgis and Mr. Tower, the Humane Society have recently erected a new boat-house on the north side of Stony Beach, near Point Alderton, in which there

[1] "A high, narrow stern, like that of a pink."—SIMMONDS.

[2] The Indian name for strong drink.

is an elegant, substantial, copper-fastened life-boat, of extensive dimensions. I should think it capable of holding thirty or forty persons, besides her 'gallant crew.' She is calculated for eight oars. This boat was much wanted. There are now two excellent boats there, one of which is on the northeast side, besides two 'humane houses' for the accommodation of wrecked seamen. . . . One of the boats at Hull has been the means of saving forty or fifty lives from seven different vessels. The society [Massachusetts Humane] has recently presented Moses B. Tower, of this place, with a gold medal for his exertions in saving the crew of the brig 'Tremont.' . . .

"In Hull bay there are several islands on which are produced yearly many tons of excellent hay, besides large quantities of corn, oats, barley, and rye, and the hills on the main land are also productive. These prominent and beautiful eminences, when our Pilgrim fathers landed on these shores and the Indian trod the soil in the majesty of his nature and his strength, with no one to molest or make him afraid, were crowned with vigorous oaks. Now we see no sign of the Indian or the oak; both have long since been swept away by the march of civilization and the hand of modern improvement, and in the places they once occupied we see the tall grass waving in luxuriance, and the corn ripening in the sun. . . . The salt-works of Mr. Tudor, at the Point, are an object of some interest to visitors at Hull. Mr. Tudor may be considered an amateur salt manufacturer, for he certainly cannot make much money by his works. There are about five thousand feet of vats, and the quantity of salt made is fifteen hundred bushels, which sells at three dollars per hogshead, or forty cents per bushel at retail. . . . A few years since there were nine thousand feet of works in operation, and in one year three thousand bushels of salt were made. There is a large reservoir on the beach, which is filled at every high tide. The water from this is forced some distance through logs into the vats by a windmill. . . .

"The town of Hull, through her representative, Mr. Tower, made Marcus Morton Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. It is this fact which has given her much of the notoriety she possesses. I understand, from a good source, that there are about fifty voters belonging to the town, in all, . . . some of them traveling a distance of six miles by land, and others two or three by water, to discharge this most important duty of a freeman. Add to this the fact that one-half the voters are engaged in lightering and fishing, as long as it is safe to run their vessels, and the reader will readily perceive that it is easy to account for the small number of votes cast at our gubernatorial elections, a fact which has given rise to the expression, 'As goes Hull, so goes the State!'[1] When Mr. Tower was elected there was a great political excitement—it was 'diamond cut diamond'; but the Democrats outwitted their opponents, after a hard struggle (between the *Atlas* party[2] and the office-holders), by getting down from Boston the crews of several vessels belonging to Hull. They reached home the evening previous to the election (the second trial), and, by their votes the next day, they established the political character of the Bay State for the following year. And let it be remembered, too, that this was done by a single vote—by the representative of the smallest town in the commonwealth, chosen under the peculiar circumstances I have mentioned.[3] . . .

[1] This phrase has in recent years been several times belied by the town's vote proving contrary to that of the State at large.

[2] This refers to the political party of which the *Boston Atlas* was a newspaper champion.

[3] I have taken some pains to examine into the circumstances attending the two elections of Mr. Morton as Governor of Massachusetts, since these events are frequently alluded to (and not always correctly) as notable episodes in the political history of the commonwealth. In the journal of the House for June 16, 1840, I find a "report of the joint special committee to whom were referred the returns of votes for Governor and Lieutenant-Governor," cast in the previous November, in which the following tabular statement is given:

Whole number of votes legally returned for Governor..	102,066
Necessary for a choice	51,034
Marcus Morton has	51,034
Edward Everett has	50,725
All others have	307

It will thus be seen that Mr. Morton carried the election by one vote,—that is to say: had he received one less vote than he did he would have failed of a majority, and the election of a Governor would have gone to the Legislature, in accordance with the law at that time. Nowadays a simple plurality elects. This is precisely what did happen three years later. In the State election held Nov. 14, 1842, it was finally decided that there were 59,118 votes necessary for a choice. Marcus Morton had 56,563, according to the revised returns, and John Davis, his nearest opponent, 55,039. The election was thus thrown into the Legislature. The House on Jan. 16, 1843, balloted for the "first candidate for Governor." The first ballot resulted as follows:

Whole number	348
Necessary for choice	175
Marcus Morton had	172
John Davis	170
Samuel E. Sewall	6

and there was no choice.

At this point (according to the *Boston Atlas* of the following day) "Mr. Walley said that one more vote had been thrown than there were members present; 348 votes had been cast, and Messrs. Hardy and Douglas of Lowell, Hyde of Sturbridge, and Fowle of Boston, were absent, and it was well known that

"Note, June, 1848. We are glad to find that a change for the better has come over the people of Hull since 1845. They have waked up considerably within one year, and the town is now going ahead at a pretty smart rate. The politics of the voters have undergone a material change: the Whigs now outnumber the Democrats more than three to one. At the congressional election in April last Mr. Mann received 24 votes and Mr. Whittaker only 6. . . . At the previous gubernatorial election in the fall of 1847, Mr. Briggs received 19 votes and Mr. Cushing 9. The military men did not turn out in their full strength, owing to some supposed indignity cast at them by the Governor. At the last general training, in May, there were twenty-four names on the muster-roll, as we learned from Capt. Lawton. At this present writing the voters are, almost to a man, Democratic Whigs, and friendly to Gen. Taylor as next President. . . . The town has now a minister, and pays him a moderate salary. He is a Methodist, and appears peculiarly well fitted for the station he occupies. His name is Bates. He is a good preacher, intellectually strong, and has a bold delivery. He is sixty-eight years old, but looks much younger. . . . Father Bates was born in Cohasset. He followed fishing until he was fourteen years of age, when he went to Vermont to be educated. . . . Among other improvements in Hull since 1845, it should be mentioned that two wharves for the accommodation of vessels, steamboats, and fishermen have been built, one by Mr. [John] Mitchell, a short distance from Tower's hotel, which is 170 feet long and 100 wide. It is a substantial structure, well put together, and partly built of stone. It cost about $2000. Mr. Tudor has extended his wharf by adding an L to it, 50 by 60 feet. His wharf is now about 200 feet long. The depth of water at the end of it, at low tide, is from 10 to 12 feet. . . . A new town hall is in progress near the pond in front of Main Street, which will cost about a thousand dollars. The upper room is to be devoted to town-meetings, and the lower one to education and religion."

Hull did her whole duty in the Rebellion, raising twenty-two soldiers and two sailors. Three men were lost in service: Sergt. Ansel P. Loring, Company E, Forty-seventh, killed on duty near New Orleans, June 24, 1863, his body having been found floating in the Mississippi, with shot-wounds through the head; Nathaniel R. Hooper, Company F, Twentieth, killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 11, 1862; and John M. Cleverly, Company A, Third Rhode Island Cavalry, at Charity Hospital, New Orleans, of chronic diarrhœa.

Among the noteworthy old houses at Hull, the Cushing house may properly be mentioned. It was built as a parsonage for Rev. Ezra Carpenter, one of the early ministers, and is still well preserved. More than a century ago, when it was occupied by Capt. Souther, formerly of the British navy, the patriot James Otis frequently made it his summer home. It is thought that the old Hunt house was built for Rev. Mr. Mathews' parsonage. Revs. Zechariah Whitman and Samuel Veazie are known to have occupied it, and the latter made a painting in the kitchen which is still preserved. The house was later the home of William Haswell, a British naval officer and father of Mrs. Rowson (the talented lady alluded to in the opening portion of the present sketch). Haswell lived

---

there were only 351 in the House." Another ballot resulted as follows:

Whole number	347
Necessary for choice	174
Marcus Morton had	174
John Davis	165
Samuel E. Sewall	8

Thus, by a majority of one vote, Mr. Morton's name was sent to the Senate as "first candidate for Governor," according to the phrase of that day. The House on the same day elected John Davis as the "second candidate for Governor"; and on the day following the Senate elected Mr. Morton Governor, as follows:

Whole number	38
Necessary for choice	20
Marcus Morton had	27
John Davis	11

In the *Boston Atlas* of Jan. 17, 1843, which had bitterly opposed Morton, appeared an editorial headed "The Collins Governor," in which the following language occurred: "There is not now the shadow of a doubt that Marcus Morton will be elected this day as Governor of Massachusetts. In 1839 he was elected Governor by one vote majority at the popular election. Now, not having votes enough at the election by the people, he comes into the office by a single vote in the House of Representatives, and that vote given to him by a member from one of the strongest Whig towns in the commonwealth, who voted against the known and expressed wishes of his constituents, and basely betrayed the interests he was sent here to sustain. This man is the member from Eastham, B. H. A. Collins, whose name we have before announced," etc, etc. Any descendant of Mr. Collins who may chance to read these lines need not feel that any stigma is thereby, of necessity, cast upon his kinsman's memory. The charge was made by a newspaper smarting under the election of a man whom it opposed. It is only inserted here to show that the "one vote" by which, practically, Mr. Morton was for the second time made Governor, could be ascribed to any one of the representatives who voted for him, according as one might please,—that is, that the "Shade of Alden" had just as good a right to claim it for Hull, as the *Atlas* had to charge it upon Collins. It is one of those matters which cannot, in the nature of things, be definitely pinned down as the act of a particular man. Perhaps it is better so.—A. E. S.

there until the revolt of the colonies against British tyranny. Within a few years the venerable house was purchased by Mr. John Boyle O'Reilly, the Irish-American poet and editor of the *Boston Pilot*. The Oregon House, the largest hotel in Hull village, was built in 1848 from materials of the barracks at Castle Island. It has been considerably enlarged since that time.

During recent years Hull village has shared in the prosperity resulting from the rising prominence of the region as a summer resort, and a large number of cottagers make the old town their home during the hot months. On the old steamboat wharf is situated the picturesque club-house of the Hull Yacht Club, which numbers nearly five hundred members. The bay inside of Hull is a favorite resort for yachtsmen, and many interesting aquatic events take place there each year in the boating season. At Windmill Point, the very tip end of the territory of Hull, is located a second steamboat wharf. It is here that the Nantasket Beach Railroad makes one of its termini, the stations being directly in front of the mammoth Hotel Pemberton, one of those great caravansaries peculiar to the American watering-place of the present day.

Telegraph Hill, the most conspicuous eminence in the village of Hull, overlooking the harbor and its approaches, is owned by an elderly lady residing in Hingham, who persistently refuses either to sell or lease it. Were it to come into the market it would be quickly dotted with attractive summer cottages. The hill has on its summit the ruins of an old fort, within whose embrasures rises a small wooden structure with a square tower. This is the signal station from which the passage of inward-bound shipping is telegraphed to the Boston Merchants' Exchange. Before the invention of the telegraph a similar end was accomplished through the use of semaphores.[1] A tower stood on Central Wharf, Boston, whence the signals (as repeated from an intervening island) were observed and repeated to the Old State-House. At first the names and characters of incoming ships were indicated by wooden arms, at varying angles, on a tall staff. Later, however, a set of one hundred and twelve different flags, one for each shipping merchant of Boston, was in use. Vessels entering the bay bore their owner's colors, and their identity was thus easily made out and signalled to Boston. The fort was built during the Revolution, the exact date and the circumstances of its construction, however, being somewhat uncertain. On the southeasterly slope of the hill is the village graveyard. Within it lie buried representatives of the old families of the town, some of whose descendants walk about the streets of Hull at the present day.

Below are certain statistics relating to Hull, which have been collated from official sources:

RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURES.

Year.	Expenses.	Receipts.
1868	$2,835.90	$2,930.75
1869	6,288.70	6,422.30
1870	6,720.59	6,482.18
1871	7,254.73	7,650.66
1872	3,865.86	4,198.89
1873	5,442.88	5,808.69
1874	14,305.34	15,269.10
1875	7,604.68	7,699.84
1876	11,567.20	11,594.20
1877	10,475.03	10,525.94
1878	10,594.76	12,072.80
1879	9,079.69	10,647.42
1880	11,351.85	13,116.71
1881	26,534.94	28,550.11
1882	21,568.76	22,952.56
1883	34,767.57	36,871.86

Year.	No. Ratable Polls.	Houses.	Valuation. £ s. d.
1771	34	27	460 11 2
1791	21	19	353 4 11
1801	35	14	$1,961.27
1811	32	20	2,163.63
1821	21	24	3,437.25
1831	24	23	58,100.85[2]
1840	58	28	58,124.00
1850	58	45	117,823.00

[1] The semaphore was the first really efficient telegraph. It was invented by Claude Chappé, and adopted by the French government in 1794. Subsequently, under various modifications, it came into use in nearly every civilized country. It consisted of an upright post supporting a horizontal bar, which, turning upon a pivot, could be placed at various inclinations. This had two smaller arms pivoted to its extremities, and capable of being turned at various angles with them. By independent movement of the parts the apparatus was susceptible of ninety-eight distinct positions, and of exhibiting the same number of different signals, which could be made to represent either letters, numbers, words, or sentences. The speed of transmission under the most favorable circumstances was about three signals per minute. [The electric telegraph of the present day can be worked at a rate of speed exceeding forty words per minute.—A. E. S.] The semaphores were placed upon high towers, usually about four or five miles apart. Much ingenuity was expended by Chappé and others in arranging a system of lights to enable the semaphore to be used at night, but with only partial success. In fogs and snow-storms, moreover, this system was entirely useless. Until the introduction of the electric telegraph almost every country in Europe maintained lines of semaphores between its capital and the most important ports upon its seaboard. Perhaps the most important and costly undertaking of this kind was the great line constructed by Nicholas I. of Russia from the Austrian frontier through Warsaw to St. Petersburg, and which was composed of two hundred and twenty stations. The semaphores were erected upon the summits of substantial and lofty towers, and the whole work cost several millions of dollars.—*Johnson's Cyclopædia.*

[2] In 1831 a change was made in the manner of fixing the town's valuation, which accounts for the apparent large increase over the previous year.

Year.	No. Ratable Polls.	Houses.	Valuation.
1860	62	64	$179,078.00
1870	74	72	260,612.00
1880	114	324	897,759.00
1881	112	366	1,316,124.00
1882	125	454	1,577,905.00
1883	160	477	2,116,866.09
1884	187	501	2,194,172.00

Population.—1776, 120; 1790, 120; 1800, 117; 1810, 132; 1820, 172; 1830, 198; 1840, 231; 1850, 253; 1855, 292; 1860, 285; 1865, 260; 1870, 261; 1875, 316; 1880, 383.

Nantasket Beach.—It is nearly a century since Nantasket Beach began its career as a pleasure resort, —in a small way, to be sure, as a desirable rendezvous for picnic parties, but nevertheless a beginning. In 1826 a Mr. Worrick opened a small public-house near the southerly end of the Beach, called "The Sportsman," which was the resort of Daniel Webster and other distinguished men, and is still in existence and occupied as a summer cottage. The first steamboat pier was built in 1869, and the boats of the Boston and Hingham Steamboat Company, which had for half a century previous been running to Hingham, began to touch at Nantasket Beach. Those who came once, returned to busy cities charmed with the spot. They told their friends of the Arcadia which they had discovered. The tens of visitors became scores, and the scores hundreds; and, notably within the past ten years, or even less, a spirit of enterprise and progress has entered into the very atmosphere of the place, until now the number of tourists who visit the Beach during the warm months is only to be measured by thousands. In place of the unpretentious hotels of the early hosts, now are seen great caravansaries, architecturally beautiful without, and supplied within with every comfort and convenience which a guest may desire. Upon the once barren knolls and hillsides have been reared handsome cottages, many of which are occupied by Boston's wealthy families.

One thing which gives Nantasket Beach no inconsiderable prestige is the fact that its tone has always been high. Without being a Newport, where none but millionaires find congenial companionship awaiting them, the Beach has drawn to itself the patronage of the masses of people of moderate means, but of taste and refinement as well. In the parlors and upon the piazzas of its great hotels silks rustle and diamonds glisten; and women and men, whose manners and speech entitle them to the appellation of ladies and gentlemen, promenade or converse, or listen to the music of an evening. Upon the roadways many a neat private turnout is seen, and the indications of wealth are not difficult of discovery in many directions. It should not be inferred, however, that Nantasket is a spot where the poor man has no place. On the contrary, there is no summer resort known to the writer where the laboring man and his family can enjoy a day's or a week's "outing" to more advantage to themselves, or at less expense, than here. Any well-behaved person, high or low, rich or poor, is always sure of courteous treatment, as well as of renewed vigor and strength from the sea-breezes, the bathing, and the many charming accessories of this favorite resort.

It is not the purpose of the present writer to enter into a conventional description, *à la* guide-book, of this best-known summer resort in New England. It is known the country over to thousands upon thousands of tourists. The unsurpassed beauty of the steamer trip of an hour's duration from Boston to Nantasket pier, the manifold natural attractions of the Beach, the bountiful provision made to entertain the visitor, the excellence of its hotels and orchestras, —all these things, and much more, are already known of all men. To recount them in detail in an article such as this would be but a waste of valuable space.

> "Roll on, thou deep and dark-blue ocean,—roll!
> Ten thousand fleets sweep over thee in vain;
> Man marks the earth with ruin,—his control
> Stops with the shore; . . .
> His steps are not upon thy paths,—thy fields
> Are not a spoil for him,—thou dost arise
> And shake him from thee; . . .
> Unchangeable save to thy wild waves' play,—
> Time writes no wrinkle on thine azure brow,—
> Such as creation's dawn beheld, thou rollest now."

Were the writer another Byron, he knows of no fitter spot to visit in search of scenes which should inspire his muse to lofty flights than Nantasket Beach. The sea, in its ever-changing aspects, has ever been a favorite theme for poetic song, though few writers have equaled in grandeur of thought and expression the stanzas of which the above-quoted lines are a part. It is at Nantasket that old ocean can be studied in all its thousand phases; from the calm, blue expanse, dotted with glistening sails, shimmering in the summer sunlight, or glowing redly with the bright reflection from sunset-hued clouds, to the heaving, seething caldron, whose angry, white-capped waves come dashing up the level beach, or shatter themselves against rocky cliffs, as if to rend them.

Until within recent years travel along the Beach was restricted to vehicles. Now, however, by means of the Nantasket Beach Railroad, extending from Hotel Pemberton to the Old Colony House station on the Old Colony Railroad, one may not only visit at his convenience any of the numerous "way

stations" along the line, but may travel by a continuous, though somewhat circuitous, rail route to Boston, or to the inland towns to which the Old Colony Railroad gives access. The beach, especially at low water, is one of the finest to be found anywhere. Broad, smooth, and hard, of the finest and whitest sand, it furnishes a delightful promenade or drive, as well as the best facilities for bathing. About midway between the Nantasket Beach station and Hotel Pemberton is Strawberry Hill. Here is located a good-sized settlement of neat cottages and a hotel,—the Sea Foam House. Strawberry Hill has its own steamboat wharf, and is a favorite resort. It is unquestionably destined to become very much larger in the near future, since there are a great many excellent sites for cottages as yet unimproved, and the land is held by persons who are disposed to encourage building. The old barn on the hill summit is a well-known landmark for pilots off the coast. On this site a barn containing eighty tons of hay was burned in 1775, "to grieve the British garrison of Boston," and the harbor was splendidly illuminated by these patriotic fires. From Strawberry Hill the official surveys and triangulations of the harbor have been made, and the stand-pipe of the Hingham Water Company, fifty feet in height, is erected there, ninety-seven feet above high water, giving one hundred and forty-seven feet pressure. Previous to the building of these works there was complaint in regard to lack of water by the cottagers at Strawberry Hill, Hull, and Nantasket; but now a great abundance of excellent water is secured from Accord Pond, Hingham.

Many pleasing drives may be taken with the Beach as a starting-point, the most beautiful being that along the far-famed Jerusalem road,—the delightful highway traversing the bluff leading southward toward Cohasset from the Beach, which many of Boston's aristocracy have fixed upon as sacred to themselves. The sea view from this road is unexcelled for beauty, and a drive along its smooth course is rendered additionally pleasing on account of the elegant residences, surrounded by well-kept and attractive grounds, which line it on either side. These structures are of a totally different style from the cottages on the Beach proper, for they are all more substantially constructed and more elaborate architecturally. In several instances they are solidly built of stone, with commodious stables in the rear. They resemble the Newport villa more nearly than the more modest cottage peculiar to Nantasket. The drive over the road is at all times a charming one, even to one familiar with its beauties, while to a stranger it cannot fail to be a most delightful experience.

Every visitor to Nantasket Beach is forced, as it were, to do homage to the clam. Signs greet him at every turn offering him "steamed clams," "boiled clams," "fried clams," "clam chowder," "baked clams," etc., until he may well recall John G. Saxe's witty sonnet:

"TO A CLAM.

"DUM TACENT CLAMANT.

"Inglorious friend! most confident I am
Thy life is one of very little ease;
Albeit, men mock thee with their smiles,
And prate of being 'happy as a clam!'
What though thy shell protects thy fragile head
From the sharp bailiffs of the briny sea?
Thy valves are, sure, no safety-valves to thee
While rakes are free to desecrate thy bed,
And bear thee off, as foemen take their spoil,
Far from thy friends and family to roam;
Forced like a Hessian from thy native home,
To meet destruction in a foreign broil!
Though thou art tender, yet thy humble bard
Declares, O clam, thy case is shocking hard."

A New York newspaper remarks that "Bostonians are justly proud of Nantasket Beach, where one can get cultured clams, intellectual chowder, refined lager, and very scientific pork and beans. It is far superior to our monotonous sand beach [Coney Island] in its picturesqueness of natural beauty, in the American character of the visitors, and in the reasonableness of hotel charges, as well as the excellence of the service."

APPENDIX.

Plymouth County in the Rebellion.—In the history of the various towns elsewhere in this work will be found an account in detail of Plymouth County in the Rebellion, embracing the action of the towns, with soldiers' names, etc. In this chapter are presented brief sketches of various organizations having representatives from this county. Plymouth County, however, was more or less represented in nearly every organization in the State.

The Third Militia Regiment, Col. Wardrop commander, was one of the earliest organizations to leave the State. It left for the front April 17, 1861, and returned on the 16th of the following July, having performed efficient service. One company of this regiment, Company A, of Halifax, was organized as early as 1792.

Fourth Regiment.—The Fourth Regiment was first mustered into service in April, 1861, for three months, and ordered to Fortress Monroe, Va. It was commanded by Col. Abner B. Packard, of Quincy, and included among its companies the Lincoln Light Infantry (Company I) of Hingham. When the call was made, in 1862, for nineteen thousand and eighty men for nine months, the Fourth again volunteered, and was sent to Camp "Joe Hooker" to receive recruits. It was placed under the command of Col. Henry Walker, and ordered to join the forces under Maj.-Gen. Banks, in the Department of the Gulf.

Seventh Regiment.—This regiment, recruited principally in Bristol County by Col. (afterwards Maj.-Gen.) Darius N. Couch, was mustered into the service of the United States at Taunton, Mass., June 15, 1861, and arrived at Washington, D. C., on the 15th of July. It took part in the battles of the Peninsula, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, and Cold Harb r.

While in the service it was almost constantly engaged in important duties at the front. Upon return to Taunton, June 20, 1864, it met with a welcome reception, and was mustered out the 4th of July.

Twelfth Regiment.—The Twelfth Massachusetts was raised by Fletcher Webster, of Marshfield, who was commissioned colonel, and commanded the regiment until he was killed at the second battle of Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862. It was afterwards under the command of Col. James L. Bates, of Weymouth, Mass. This regiment originated as follows:

The Sunday after our troops were attacked in Baltimore, Md., a mass meeting was held in State Street, Boston, in response to a call for volunteers issued by Fletcher Webster. The meeting was addressed by William Dehon, Esq., Edward Riddle, Hon. Charles L. Woodbury, Mr. Webster, and others. After reading the proclamation of Governor Andrew, Mr. Webster said he had offered his services for the purpose of raising a regiment to serve the United States during the continuance of the existing difficulties. "I shall be ready on Monday," said Mr. Webster, "to enlist recruits. I know that your patriotism and valor will prompt you to the path of duty, and we will show to the world that the Massachusetts of 1776 is the same in 1861."

The regiment was mustered into service June 26, 1861, and left the State July 23d. It was engaged at Cedar Mountain, Second Bull Run, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, Cold Harbor, and Petersburg. July 8, 1864, it was mustered out of service at Boston.

Eighteenth Regiment.—To the loyalty and patriotic spirit of the citizens of Duxbury, Middleboro', Hanover, Dedham, and Wrentham is due the origin of this notedly excellent regiment. Companies previously formed and drilled in these towns were ordered into camp at Dedham, Mass., by the Governor in July, 1861, and thus made the nucleus for the Eighteenth. To these were soon added companies from Taunton, Quincy, and Plymouth, and in November a company from the town of Carver, swelling the number to nine hundred and ninety-six men.

The regiment was mustered into the service of the

United States on the 27th of August, 1861, but as a battalion of eight companies left Massachusetts, August 26th, under orders for Washington.

The adjutant-general states that during the following autumn opportunity was offered, and favorably improved, for the instruction and drilling of the regiment, and the command thus obtaining a high degree of discipline, and a commendable proficiency in military drill and exercise, was complimented by the general of the division, George McClellan, with a new and complete outfit of uniforms, camp equipage, etc., imported from France by the government, being the same worn by the *Chasseurs à pied.*

The subsequent history of the regiment was as brilliant as it was active and sanguinary. It shared in the battles on the Peninsula, and was engaged at Second Bull Run, Shepherdstown, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, and Weldon Railroad. The casualties were numerous, and the regiment suffered severely, the killed and wounded numbering nearly two hundred and fifty.

Made up largely by enlistments from Plymouth County, the Eighteenth may be justly termed the "Old Colony Regiment." Few organizations made a better record.

Twenty-ninth Regiment.—The companies composing this regiment were mustered into service and left the State at different dates. Seven of the number were formed from among the first enlistments of three-years' men. They were sent to Fortress Monroe to fill up the ranks of the Third and Fourth Militia Regiments, the latter including the Lincoln Light Infantry of Hingham, and when these returned home the seven companies were designated as the First Battalion Massachusetts Volunteers. Three new companies were afterwards sent to join it, and the battalion was then regularly organized as the Twenty-ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. It was in the following engagements: Hampton Roads, Gaines' Mills, Savage Station, White-Oak Swamp, Malvern Hill, Second Bull Run, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Vicksburg, Jackson, Blue Spring, Campbell Station, Siege of Knoxville, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, and Fort Stedman.

Thirty-second Regiment.—Six companies Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, organized for garrison duty at Fort Warren, constituted the basis of the Thirty-second Regiment. Capts. Luther Stephenson, Jr., of Hingham, and Cephas C. Bumpus, of Braintree, had previously been connected with the Fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and were three months at Fortress Monroe, commanding Companies I and C. Many of the enlistments were also from those who had already been in the service, and the battalion was regarded as one of the most efficient organizations in the State.

These several commands were not, however, recognized as a regiment until May 25, 1862, when, by telegraph dispatch, they were ordered to report at the seat of war at the earliest possible moment. In twelve hours from the time the dispatch was received they were on their way for Washington. Shortly after the requisite number of companies was forwarded to join the battalion, and the ranks were filled.

In November, 1861, Capt. Luther Stephenson, Jr., entered upon the work of recruiting a company, to be stationed at Fort Warren, for the purpose before stated, and established his headquarters at the town hall, Hingham, designating the locality as "Camp Dimmick," in honor of Col. Dimmick, then in command at Fort Warren. In the prosecution of his labors he had the hearty sympathy and co-operation of his fellow-townsmen, who in various forms testified their interest, not only by acceptable contributions for the happiness and comfort of those in camp, but by rendering every other service in their power.

Enlistments came in rapidly, many from various towns in different sections of the State; and shortly, by the accession of thirty-one men from Camp Cameron, including Lieut. Charles A. Dearborn, of Salem, the requisite number was secured.

On Monday, Nov. 26, 1861, all were mustered into the service of the United States; and on Tuesday, November 27th, left camp for Fort Warren, where the winter of 1861–62 was passed.

Immediately on the departure of Company A, Lieut. Lyman B. Whiton opened a recruiting-office at Oasis Hall, for the purpose of obtaining enlistments, to be joined to a company then being raised by Capt. Bumpus, of Braintree. His enterprise was soon crowned with abundant success. More than fifty men were enrolled, nearly forty of whom were from the town of Hingham. A portion of these, however, were not mustered in, on account of excess of numbers, thirty-two being finally accepted. On Monday, December 13th, the recruits left Hingham for Camp Cameron, where they were consolidated with Company E, Capt. Bumpus, and where they remained until Tuesday, December 24th, when all left for Fort Warren.

In January, 1864, three hundred and thirty men of this regiment, having re-enlisted, were permitted to go to their homes in Massachusetts for thirty days. They arrived in Boston on Sunday, and received a most cordial welcome from Governor Andrew, the

mayor, and other officials. A salute was fired on Boston Common in honor of their arrival, and a collation provided at Faneuil Hall.

The list of battles of the Thirty-second is as follows, viz.: Malvern Hill, Gaines' Mill, Second Bull Run, Antietam, Shepherdstown Ford, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Mine Run, Wilderness, Laurel Hill, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy Swamp, Bethesda Church, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Vaughan road, Dabney's Mills, Boydton road, and White-Oak road.

The total number of killed and wounded, and of those who died from disease, was two hundred and seventy-seven. The regiment was mustered out June 29, 1865.

Thirty-fifth Regiment.—The Thirty-fifth Regiment was mustered into the service of the United States Aug. 21, 1862, left Massachusetts the day following, and was mustered out June 9, 1865.

Few organizations from the State exhibit a more extended or a more severe experience. It rendered efficient service in Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, Arkansas, and Mississippi, and greatly distinguished itself at the taking of the city of Jackson, the capital of Mississippi. It was present at the battles at Antietam, Fredericksburg, Campbell Station, siege of Knoxville, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Weldon Railroad, South Mountain, Vicksburg, Poplar Spring Church, Hatcher's Run, Fort Sedgwick, Fort Mahone, and Petersburg.

Thirty-eighth Regiment.—Seven companies of the Thirty-eighth Regiment were recruited at Camp Stanton, Lynnfield, and three (Cambridge companies) at Camp Cameron. It was mustered into the service Aug. 24, 1862, left the State August 26th for Baltimore, and November 10th embarked for New Orleans. In March, 1863, it joined the brigade at Baton Rouge, and on the 13th marched to Port Hudson to assist in the demonstration made to aid Admiral Farragut in passing the batteries. It was in the Western Louisiana campaign under Gen. Banks, and afterwards took part in all the assaults upon Port Hudson, suffering a heavy loss. It also shared in the Red River expedition, under Banks.

The regiment returned to Virginia in the summer of 1864, and went through the Shenandoah Valley campaign under Sheridan, and was for a time under the command of Sherman in Georgia and North Carolina. After an extended, wearisome, and perilous experience, it was mustered out at Savannah, June 30, 1865, by reason of the close of the war, and finally reached home and was discharged July 13, 1865, eleven months' pay being then due the regiment.

The Thirty-eighth was present in the engagements at Bisland, Port Hudson, Cane River, Mansura, Opequan, Fisher's Hill, and Cedar Creek.

Thirty-ninth Regiment.—The Thirty-ninth Massachusetts Infantry was recruited principally from Bristol, Essex, Middlesex, Norfolk, Plymouth, and Suffolk Counties. Of those from Plymouth County, a large proportion were from the towns of Hingham, Scituate, and South Scituate.

The regiment was organized at Lynnfield, Mass., but for a short time before leaving the State was located at Camp Stanton, in the town of Boxford. It was mustered into the United States service September 4th; arrived at Washington, D. C., Sept. 8, 1862; and June 2, 1865, was mustered out by reason of close of the war.

The Thirty-ninth served upon picket-guard duty in the Department of Defenses of Washington until July 12, 1863, when it joined the Army of the Potomac. It did not, however, take part in any engagement until May 5, 1864, when, being ordered out on the Brock Pike, it advanced in line of battle through the woods to the support of a body of troops in front, then being hard pressed by the enemy. From that time it was in nearly if not all the conflicts that took place between the Army of the Potomac and the Confederate forces in Virginia. The last year of its history was marked by heavy losses in killed, wounded, and prisoners; Col. Davis, the commander of the regiment, being among those who were killed.

The battles in which it was engaged occurred in rapid succession. They were Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Bethesda Church, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Dabney's Mills, Gravelly Run, and Five Forks.

The Thirty-ninth was present at the surrender of Gen. Lee, and also was among the military organizations that participated in the grand review at Washington, D. C.

First Regiment Heavy Artillery.—The basis of this regiment was the Fourteenth Regiment Infantry. It was mustered into the service of the United States July 5th, and left Massachusetts July 7, 1861.

By order from the War Department it was changed to a heavy artillery regiment Jan. 1, 1862.

In 1863 the regiment re-enlisted for an additional term of three years, and was mustered out Aug. 16, 1865, making its complete period of service more than four years.

Its record includes the following engagements, viz.:

Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom, Poplar Spring Church, Boydton Road, Hatcher's Run, Duncan's Run, and Vaughan road.

Third Regiment Heavy Artillery.—The Third Regiment of Heavy Artillery was formed from the Third, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth, and Sixteenth Unattached Companies of Heavy Artillery.

The eight companies first mentioned were originally raised for the coast defense of the State of Massachusetts, and for a time were so employed.

The new organization was directed by order of the War Department, and the regiment was forwarded to Washington in the autumn of 1864.

From this time to the expiration of its term of enlistment it was stationed at different points in the vicinity for the defense of the national capital.

Fourth Regiment of Cavalry.—This regiment was organized by special order from the War Department, and was composed of the Independent Battalion, formerly Third Battalion, First Regiment of Cavalry, Massachusetts Volunteers, and two new battalions recruited in Massachusetts.

At the time of its organization the First Battalion, Maj. Stevens, was stationed in South Carolina.

The Second Battalion left the State March 20, 1864, and the Third April 23, 1864.

With full complement of men the regiment consisted of twelve squadrons, each one hundred strong, and was fully recruited March 1, 1864.

A portion of the regiment was present in the engagements at Gainesville, Fla., Drury's Bluff, and also in several of the battles before Petersburg and Richmond. Mustered out Nov. 14, 1865.

The Old Colony Railroad, which threads Plymouth County in various directions, is a consolidation of several lines, the oldest being that portion extending from Boston to Plymouth, which was chartered March 18, 1844, and opened Nov. 10, 1846. The next oldest portion was the line from Boston to Fall River. Sept. 7, 1854, these two lines were consolidated under the name of the Old Colony and Fall River Railroad Company. Oct. 1, 1872, the Fall River Railroad was consolidated with the Cape Cod Railroad Company, which was chartered in 1846, and road opened to Cape Cod, July 23, 1873. Upon this consolidation the road took the name of the Old Colony Railroad Company. The South Shore was purchased Oct. 1, 1876; the Duxbury and Cohasset, Oct. 1, 1878; the Fall River, Warren and Providence, Dec. 1, 1875. The Middleboro' and Taunton branch was opened in 1856, the direct line *via* Easton and Taunton in 1871, and the branch from Raynham to Taunton in 1882. Feb. 1, 1879, a contract was made under which the Old Colony and the Boston, Clinton, Fitchburg and New Bedford Railroads were to be operated perpetually as one line, the latter company receiving as its share ten and two-thirds per cent. of the gross earnings of the consolidated line. The Boston, Clinton, Fitchburg and New Bedford Railroad was a consolidation of several lines. The Old Colony also leases the Lowell and Framingham Railroad and the Fall River Railroad, a line extending from Fall River to New Bedford. The lease of this road was made for ninety-nine years. It also leases the Dorchester and Milton road, a line extending from Neponset to Mattapan, a distance of three and one-third miles. The company operates 468.32 miles of road, and have one hundred and twenty locomotives and three thousand one hundred and eighty-two cars.

The following are the lines of this road and its branches: Boston to Providence, 120.01 miles; South Braintree to Plymouth, 26.04; Braintree to Kingston, 32.30; South Braintree to Newport, 57.97; Middleboro' to Taunton, 14.96; New Bedford to Fitchburg, 91.49. *Branches:* Middleboro' and Taunton, 8.04; South Abington to Bridgewater, 7.33; Atlantic to Braintree, 5.41; Cohasset Narrows to Wood's Hall, 17.54; Yarmouth to Hyannis, 5.05; Pratt's Junction to Sterling Junction, 5.67; Whittenton Junction to Attleboro', 8.60; Tremont to Fair Haven, 15.17. Also the Easton, Shawmut, Fall River, Warren and Providence Extension, Lancaster, Marlboro', Framingham Prison, Weir, and Acushnet branches.

The road is under the present management: President, Charles F. Choate; Treasurer, John M. Washburn; Clerk, John S. Brayton; General Manager, J. R. Kendrick; Division Superintendents, J. H. French, S. A. Webber, C. H. Nye; General Passenger and Ticket Agent, J. Sprague, Jr.; General Freight Agent, S. C. Putnam; Superintendent of Motive Power, J. N. Lander; Chief Engineer, George S. Morrill; Master of Transportation, J. C. Sanborn; Master of Car Repairs, S. Stevens; Purchasing Agent, R. W. Husted.

The present directors are Uriel Crocker, Francis B. Hayes, Samuel C. Cobb, Boston; Charles F. Choate, Southboro'; Frederick L. Ames, Easton; Charles L. Lovering, Taunton; Thomas J. Borden and John S. Brayton, Fall River; William J. Rotch, New Bedford; John J. Russell, Plymouth; Royal M. Turner, Randolph; Nathaniel Thayer, Lancaster; and Thomas Dunn, Newport, R. I.

The Fall River Line.—This railroad company also owns the famous Fall River line. The first communication between Fall River and New York was inaugurated in 1847 by the organization of the Bay State Steamboat Company, with a capital of three hundred thousand dollars. The first steamer, "Bay State," commenced her trips in May of that year. This company in course of time passed into control of the Boston, Newport and New York Steamboat Company, and later the steamers became the property of the Narragansett Steamship Company, then under the control of James Fisk, Jr., and Jay Gould, of New York.

In about the year 1871 this line passed into the possession of the Old Colony Railroad Company, thus forming its now famous "Fall River Line" between Boston and New York. Among the older boats operated by this company were the "Senator," the "Governor," the "Katahdin," and the "State of Maine." The present steamers are the "Old Colony" and "Newport" for winter service, and the palatial steamers "Bristol," "Providence," and "Pilgrim" for summer service. The latter was added to the line in 1883, and is one of the finest and largest steamers plying on the sound.

BROCKTON.

Universalist Society.—Since the settlement of Rev. Mr. Start, in 1864, the pulpit of the Universalists of Brockton has had a varied experience, and the supply been somewhat irregular. Rev. Stephen L. Rorapaugh was pastor from May, 1864, to Dec. 16, 1866, when he resigned, though he continued preaching till March 24, 1867. The next pastor was the Rev. Isaac M. Atwood, from May, 1867, to 1872. Rev. S. S. Hebard, April, 1872.

Ellis Packard, O. O. Patten, and David F. Studley, deacons; Sumner A. Hayward, clerk; Alpheus Holmes, superintendent of Sunday-school.

Several changes took place in the affairs of the society from 1872 to 1877. About that time Rev. Samuel L. Beal removed to Brockton from Provincetown, and gathered a new organization of members of the disbanded society, and preached in the old Universalist Church, which was then unoccupied, where he remained for a few months, and then removed to the Grand Army Hall, East Elm Street, where he remained for two to three years. His first great effort was to organize a Sunday-school, which he did on the 5th day of June, 1877. In 1880 this society removed to Cunningham Hall, formerly the old Universalist Church, where he continued for about three years. On the 9th of November, 1880, a new and legal organization of the society took place, under the name of New Universalist Society. The success of the society has been largely through the efforts and labors of Rev. Mr. Beal, who had gathered an assembly representing nearly one hundred families, and a Sunday-school having a library of about one thousand volumes. Mr. Beal was an active and earnest man in the pulpit. He was also deeply interested in temperance and other reforms in the city, and labored vigorously with tongue and pen to check the tide of intemperance and vice, and often with telling effect. Mr. Beal did faithful service on the school committee in 1882. Rev. Mr. Beal retired from the service of this church in August, 1883.

On the 1st of September, the same year, the Rev. John P. Eastman, of Manchester, N. H., a graduate of Tufts College, was invited to supply the pulpit, and immediately began preaching, and on Thursday, the 20th of December, in Cunningham Hall, he was ordained to the ministry and installed as pastor of the church. The hall was finely trimmed with evergreen, and over the pulpit the words, "God is our Strength." The service commenced at two o'clock P.M., and was largely attended. Rev. C. R. Tenney, of Stoughton, led the praise meeting, and the sermon was preached by Rev. W. C. Biddle, of North Cambridge. The regular ordination services at seven P.M. were well attended, the hall being completely filled.

Rev. R. P. Bush, of Everett, read the Scriptures and offered prayer. After the ordination hymn a sermon was delivered by Rev. L. F. McKinney, of Manchester, N. H., which was an eloquent discourse. Rev. C. R. Tenney gave the charge to the pastor, Rev. R. T. Sawyer, of Quincy, extended the fellowship of the church, and Rev. B. F. Bowles, of Abington, delivered the charge to the society. After the singing of the hymn, "Jesus, Lover of my Soul," by the congregation, the benediction was pronounced by the newly-ordained pastor.

St. Paul's Episcopal Church.—The first services of this denomination in Brockton were in 1871, when a mission was established. Rev. Benjamin R. Gifford, of Bridgewater, Mass., commenced preaching in the vestry of the Central Methodist Church, in Brockton, and "Music Hall," afterwards in "Perkins' Hall."

Rev. James H. Sanderson, of Plymouth, was the next preacher, and afterwards Rev. J. Nelson Jones supplied the pulpit for a time.

Rev. Thomas G. Carver, D.D., of New York City, formerly a chaplain in the army, preached here for a time, from Aug. 15, 1875. The estimation in which Dr. Carver was held by the people with whom he

labored may be seen in the following resolutions, unanimously adopted by St. Paul's Episcopal Society at a meeting held June 20, 1878:

"WHEREAS, Thomas G. Carver, D.D., pastor of St. Paul's Church, Brockton, has tendered to us the resignation of his office as pastor, and

"WHEREAS, He has in a most friendly manner made it apparent to us that his action in this matter is and will be a mutual benefit to our Parish, as well as to himself, therefore

"*Resolved*, That while we accept his resignation in the spirit of love and good-will, we personally and collectively appreciate his abilities, and regret his leaving us at this time.

"*Resolved*, That we tender him our sincere thanks for his ministrations during the past three years, and especially for the hearty interest and energy displayed in the personal effort so successfully made in the building of our chapel.

"*Resolved*, That we tender our wishes for his health, happiness, and success in the field of labor so recently opened to him.

"*Resolved*, That the clerk be instructed to convey a copy of these resolutions to Dr. Carver, and cause the same to be printed in the Brockton papers."

This society has a neat chapel costing about two thousand dollars, sixty by thirty-five feet in size, on Pleasant Street, fitted up in good taste. St. Paul's Chapel was opened for public worship Sunday, July 8, 1877. The services were conducted by Dr. Carver, who preached the dedicatory sermon from the text, 1 Samuel vii. 12. Music on that occasion was by a quartette of vocalists, consisting of Mrs. E. E. Dean, Mrs. C. F. Weston, Mr. W. D. Packard, director, and Mr. F. James; Miss Holbrook presided at the organ.

The chapel is an unpretentious little edifice of the Norman-Gothic style of architecture, with a sharp roof, bald gables, and Gothic windows. Over the front door is a projecting entrance, surmounted by a cross. The interior is finished with open timbering to the roof; at the chancel end is a handsome stained window, bearing an emblem of the Trinity, beneath which is an elegant altar of walnut and ash. Inside the chancel-rail are two richly upholstered chairs, and a lectern, on which is a beautiful copy of the Bible, presented to the church. The auditorium has sittings for nearly two hundred people. The pews are cushioned, and the aisle neatly carpeted. Seats for the choir and a place for an organ are located at the southwest corner of the room and screened by a low curtain.

Permanent services have been established here, which supplies a long-felt want for those who desire the impressive services of the Episcopal Church, and in a community like Brockton will soon outgrow in numbers their present accommodations.

Brockton Tabernacle Free Church.—The first services commenced by this church were held on Friday evening, June 4, 1875, in the room formerly occupied by the Board of Trade, under Music Hall, at the corner of East Elm and Main Streets. Rev. Charles M. Winchester, who was connected with the North End Mission of Boston, was pastor. The chief object of this new society was to preach the gospel to the masses, having special regard in and for the young people who attend no stated place of worship, and to lead them into moral and Christian ways. It was unsectarian, the chief planks in its platform being as follows:

"Repentance toward God; Faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, and a Holy Life." Its motto was, "More faith, more charity, more work." "The singing will be congregational, and the seats free."

The first meeting was well attended, and apparently by those who were interested in the new movement. The pastor preached from Acts viii. 5–8. A large number of young persons were present, who listened with the deepest attention, and ample evidence of the need of such a church was manifest. The number continued to increase under the preaching of Mr. Winchester, and Music Hall was required in a short time to accommodate the increasing numbers. On Friday, the 1st day of October, 1875, a room in Mercantile Building was dedicated to the service of the church; connected with this church a "Literary and Musical Club," and a Children's Temperance Society, christened by the name of "Brockton Star-of-Promise Cadets," was formed of young people under twelve years of age; also a Woman's Temperance Working and Praying Band did good work. In addition to Mr. Winchester's labors connected with this church, he preached in the almshouse every Sabbath afternoon. This society continued till Feb. 4, 1877, when the pastor delivered his farewell discourse.

Unity Church.—On the first Sabbath in May, 1881, Rev. A. Everett Goodnough, who had been located at Bridgewater, commenced religious services in Satucket Hall, under the auspices of the "Unitarian Association" of Boston. There were about one hundred and fifty persons present at the first meeting. Regular services were held, as above stated, in Satucket Hall, and on Sunday, May 29, 1881, and at the close of the services a meeting was held of those interested in the formation of a Unitarian Society, consisting of about one hundred persons. Charles W. Sumner, Esq., presided, and Dr. Henry H. Filoon was chosen secretary, "the object being for the purpose of encouraging and promoting religious worship of the Unitarian faith, and to become a part of the so-called Unitarian denomination."

June 26, 1881, the society "voted to extend a call

to Rev. A. Everett Goodnough to become their pastor. The members of this society organized and adopted a set of by-laws for the management of the business affairs of the church, with the following officers: Finance Committee, Col. John J. Whipple, Benjamin O. Caldwell, Hon. Henry H. Packard, William H. Tobey, Lucius Richmond, James H. Cooper, Dr. Henry H. Filoon.

The religious and social interests of the church were in charge of the pastoral committee, which was as follows: Charles W. Sumner, Esq., Rev. A. Everett Goodnough, Henry F. Whitmarsh, Howard T. Marshall, Lorenzo D. Hervey, John F. Cooper, Mrs. John E. Howard, Mrs. A. Everett Goodnough.

The music committee were the following: John E. Howard, Sumner A. Hayward, Elmer W. Walker, J. H. Davey, A. P. Hazard, H. A. Cleverly, and Henry S. Porter.

The following is a list of the earliest and most active members of this society: John J. Whipple, Henry H. Packard, Henry H. Filoon, James H. Cooper, William H. Tobey, Lucius Richmond, Benjamin O. Caldwell, Henry S. Porter, George H. Gould, Warren S. Gurney, Charles C. Merritt, Herbert S. Fuller, O. O. Patton, William H. Wade, Oliver B. Quinby, John F. Cooper, Henry B. Caldwell, Alfred W. Jones, Elmer W. Walker, Charles Perkins, George A. Wheeler, Linus H. Shaw, N. B. Sherman, Charles Lambert, Charles E. McElroy, A. Cranston Thompson, John E. Howard, Lemuel P. Churchill, Lorenzo D. Hervey, Ambrose Lockwood, Walter Bradford, Andrew B. Holmes, George E. Bryant (2), John H. Davy, Charles D. Fullerton, Emery E. Kent, Jerome B. Briggs, and Charles E. Stone.

The society continued to increase in numbers till there seemed to be a necessity for increasing their accommodations and becoming a legal organization. Having that object in view, a petition was presented to Charles W. Sumner, Esq., a justice of the peace, to call a meeting for that purpose, and for choosing a board of officers.

Agreeably to the call a meeting was held, Friday, Nov. 30, 1883, which was adjourned to Wednesday, Dec. 5, 1883, at which time a set of by-laws was adopted, among which were the following:

"*Article* 1. The name of this religious association shall be the UNITY CHURCH.

"*Article* 2. The object of this Church shall be the study and practice of pure religion. Although it is designed to be known as a Unitarian Christian Church, no doctrinal test shall ever be made a condition of membership."

Dr. Henry H. Filoon was elected clerk, Benjamin O. Caldwell, treasurer, with Col. John J. Whipple, Benjamin O. Caldwell, Elmer W. Walker, Dr. Henry H. Filoon, Lucius Richmond, A. Cranston Thompson, and William H. Tobey, as standing committee.

At this meeting it was voted to purchase a lot of land on Pond Street, near Belmont Street, owned by Rufus P. Kingman, Esq., as a site for a church building. The lot is a desirable one, is seventy-eight by one hundred and ten feet, and the price paid two thousand dollars. Messrs. Benjamin O. Caldwell, Lucius Richmond, and William H. Tobey were chosen to procure plans, etc., for the new church edifice.

The church, which is in process of building, will be a tasteful edifice, of wood, with a brick basement. The entire length of the building is eighty-seven feet, the main portion being sixty-six feet [illegible], having a covered portico twenty-five feet long. It is of the cottage style of architecture, and has a tower at the southwest corner seventy-four feet high, twelve feet square, and another at the northwest corner, fifty-three feet in height. It has five double windows of stained glass on either side, affording the interior a pleasing and cheerful aspect.

The interior has seatings for four hundred people, with aisles three and one-half feet in width, a choir-gallery and pulpit, with a study in the southeast corner; a vestry, thirty-eight by forty feet; a parlor, thirty-eight by twenty-two feet; a kitchen, nine by twelve feet; a library, eight feet square, in short, it will be an attractive and elegant structure. There is a Sunday-school connected with this church numbering one hundred and seventy-five scholars. George H. Gould was the first superintendent, Mrs. Lucy A. Upham, assistant superintendent. Dr. Henry H. Filoon is the present incumbent; George E. Bryant, librarian.

Brockton Free-Will Baptist Church was organized Feb. 5, 1884. Numbers thirty-nine communicants. Services are held in Joslyn's Hall, on Centre Street. The present pastor is Rev. Henry T. Barnard. Mr. Barnard is the son of Tristram and Mahala F. (Russell) Barnard, born in Exeter, Me., April 1, 1841; graduated in the high school, Lowell, Mass., in 1859, and Bates' Theological School, Lewiston, Me.; settled in Ossipee, N. H., 1878, and in Brockton, 1884. Isaac N. Allen, Cyrus E. Lane, deacons; John Barbour, clerk and treasurer; John Barbour, superintendent of Sunday-school.

Latter-Day Saints.—Services are held in James' Hall, Clark's Block, Main Street, on the Sabbath, twice a day under the above name.

Swedish Baptist Church hold services in Drake's Hall, Campello. Organized 1883.

Commercial Club.—This is a local organization of prominent business men, having for its object the cultivation of pleasant personal relations between its members, and the promotion of measures for the welfare and growth of the city.

At the outset this club was named Union Club, and its number limited to twenty-five members, but as there was another of that name, it was soon changed. The social element of this organization, which is a conspicuous element, is its monthly meetings at Hotel Belmont, at which speeches from invited guests having reference to and a bearing upon the mercantile interests of the city are often expected. In its general features it is not unlike many of the clubs of Boston. Its first officers at its organization, Jan. 12, 1883, were as follows: Rufus P. Kingman, president; Ziba C. Keith, vice-president; Baalis Sanford, secretary; Henry W. Robinson, treasurer; Davis S. Packard, Ellis Packard, Gardner J. Kingman, executive committee; Charles W. Sumner, Preston B. Keith, William W. Cross, George E. Keith, and Sewall P. Howard, committee on membership.

Old Colony Congregational Club.—This club was formed Nov. 21, 1883, of clergymen and laymen of various churches in the immediate vicinity of Brockton, for the promoting of social and effective work in the churches on a similar plan to other organizations in various sections of the State. Any person attending, or who is a member of a Congregational Church, is eligible to membership. Six monthly meetings are held each year in Brockton, one in October, and the last one in the spring. A slight fee for membership is assessed, to pay current expenses.

Howard Associates.—James Foley, president; A. E. Packard, vice-president; Edward E. Bowen, clerk; W. H. Cushing, treas.; E. M. Lowe, William E. Davis, and B. T. Hatch, standing committee.

Probate Courts.—Sessions of the Probate Court for Plymouth County are held in Brockton in 1884, as follows: Monday, Feb. 11, 1884; Monday, May 26, 1884; Monday, July 14, 1884; Monday, Nov. 24, 1884.

Jesse E. Keith, judge of probate; Edward E. Hobart, register of probate.

First District Court of Plymouth, established July 1, 1874.

The towns of Brockton, Bridgewater, and East Bridgewater constitute a judicial district, under the jurisdiction of the court, established by the name of "First District Court of Plymouth."

Sessions of this court are held daily for the trial of criminal cases, and on Tuesdays for civil business. The court consists of one standing justice and two special justices, commissioned by the Governor of the commonwealth, as follows: Jonas R. Perkins, standing justice; Charles W. Sumner, special justice; Hosea Kingman, special justice; David L. Cowell, clerk; George A. Wheeler, Alira S. Porter, and Henry S. Porter, deputy sheriffs.

This court was organized on Tuesday the 1st day of July, the clerk reading the commissions of the standing and special justices and deputy sheriffs. Otis Hayward being designated as officer of the court. The county commissioners have provided apartments in a hall on East Elm Street, and fitted it with the usual fixtures of a court-room.

North Bridgewater Industrial Association.—This association was organized Dec. 27, 1860, with the following officers: Chandler Sprague, Esq, president; Isaac T. Packard, secretary; Lyman Clark, treasurer; Charles Gurney and David L. Cowell, vice-presidents.

The object of this association is the encouragement of the mechanic arts, agriculture, and horticulture. On account of the rebellion of 1861 this association has not made rapid progress, and their plans were suspended for a while. In October, 1863, a new board of officers was chosen, as follows: John S. Eldredge, president; H. W. Robinson and Dr. L. W. Puffer, vice-presidents; David L. Cowell, secretary; Chandler Sprague, Esq., treasurer; Moses Stearns, Rufus S. Noyes, Milo Manley, Isaac Kingman, C. J. F. Packard, Samuel French, Loring W. Puffer, Frederic Perkins, Henry W. Robinson, George A. Packard, Caleb H. Packard, and Alexander Hichborn, trustees. Nov. 7, 1870, this association was changed to the "North Bridgewater Agricultural Society."

BROCKTON AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

"We, the undersigned inhabitants of the town of Brockton, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, do hereby associate ourselves together for the purpose of forming a corporation, under the provisions of Section 17, of Chapter 66, of the General Statutes of the Commonwealth above mentioned, to encourage Agriculture, the name of which Corporation shall be 'The Brockton Agricultural Society,' to be established in the said town of Brockton.

"In witness whereof we hereunto set our hands, this Eighth day of June, in the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy-four.

"Henry W. Robinson.	John J. Whipple.
Rufus P. Kingman.	George E. Freeman.
Henry E. Lincoln.	William H. Tobey.
Rufus C. Kimball.	Franklin O. Howard.
Lorenzo F. Severance.	Warren A. Howard.
William W. Stoddard.	Joseph W. Robinson."

Upon application to David L. Cowell, Esq., a justice of the peace, a warrant was issued to Henry W. Robinson directing him to notify the above mem-

bers to meet at Cunningham Hall, July 9, 1874, for the purpose of organization. Henry W. Robinson was selected as chairman, and Ira Copeland clerk.

The following persons were chosen a committee to draft a set of by-laws, viz.: William W. Cross, George E. Freeman, Warren A. Howard, Ira Copeland, and Franklin O. Howard.

The following were the officers during the first year: Henry W. Robinson, president; Albert Keith, Charles R. Ford, Lucius Leach, Davis S. Packard, and Franklin O. Howard, vice-presidents; Rufus P. Kingman, treasurer; Ira Copeland, clerk; William W. Cross, George N. Holmes, Warren A. Howard, Peleg L. Leach, Nathaniel R. Packard (2d), Joseph W. Robinson, and George E. Freeman, directors; Ellis Packard, Rufus P. Kingman, Otis F. Curtis, finance committee.

This is an organization under the General Statutes of Massachusetts, according to the provisions of chapter 66, section 17; organized July 9, 1874. The object of which is as follows:

"For the purpose of encouraging and promoting the material prosperity of this community in every form of productive industry, in the cultivation of the soil, in the rearing and improving of domestic animals, in the mechanic arts, and in whatever pertains to these, we associate ourselves under the name of the 'Brockton Agricultural Society,' and agree to be governed by the by-laws of the Society."

The first exhibition by this society took place at the fair-grounds Oct. 7, 8, and 9, 1874. At first Yale's mammoth tents were used for the indoor exhibition, but the society have since added permanent buildings. During the summer of 1874 the society built an excellent one-half mile trotting track, said to be one of the best in the State, and inclosed the entire grounds with a high board fence. It is situated on Belmont, near Torrey Street, one and one-quarter miles from the Main Street of Brockton, and contains about thirty acres of land.

Massasoit Lodge, No. 69, I. O. O. F.—This lodge surrendered their charter, Feb. 2, 1871, whereupon the following persons petitioned for a new charter or to be reinstated:

Ellis Packard, Noah Chesman, Lorenzo D. Hervey, Oakes S. Soule, Benjamin R. Clapp, George R. Whitney, Oliver B. Hervey, Horatio E. Paine, and Daniel Perkins.

The prayer of the petitioners was granted, and they were reinstituted Feb. 16, 1871, with the following officers: Noah Chesman, N. G.; Lorenzo D. Hervey, V. G.; Rufus E. Brett, Sec.; Oakes S. Soule, Treas.; Oliver B. Hervey, W.; E. E. Packard, C.; F. A. Towle, O. G.; W. F. Stratton, I. G.; Sewall P. Howard, R. S. N. G.; J. W. Freeman, L. S. N. G.; Walter Scott, R. S. V. G.; E. C. Stone, L. S. V. G.; George E. Minzey, R. S. S.; J. P. Gainor, L. S. S.; George R. Whitney, Chap.

Since printing history of this lodge on page 717, we find the above data.

The first meeting of the Odd-Fellows was held in Tyler Cobb's Hall, at the corner of Main and High Streets. They now have an elegant new hall fitted up in Howard Block, thirty-five by fifty feet, and sixteen feet high; a commodious banquet hall and other small rooms, besides a kitchen and closets. The hall was carpeted with fine Brussels by the Beatrice, Daughters of Rebekah.

At the south side or head of the hall is the chair and desk of the Noble Grand, over which hangs a beautiful velvet canopy in scarlet. Directly opposite, at the north end of the hall, is the chair and desk of the Vice-Grand, also having a canopy of blue velvet. On the left of the main entrance is the chaplain's desk and chairs, a gift from William H. Savage. Over these is another elegant canopy. The Bible used by the chaplain was a gift from the Stoughton Lodge, No. 72. Directly opposite the chaplain's, on the east or front side of the hall, is the seat of the Past Grand, also overhung with a beautiful velvet canopy, with chairs and desk presented by Col. John J. Whipple, of the Nemasket Encampment.

Brockton Association of Stationary Engineers have rooms in the Theatre Building, East Elm Street, George V. Scott, president; Charles Reed, vice-president; James Robinson, secretary; Joshua Sears, treasurer. The object being to improve the standard of engineers and to reap the benefits of experience and experiments in engineering.

ERRATA.

In the list of county treasurers on page 8 of the county history the author permitted himself to be led into the error supposing that up to the incumbency of Rossiter Cotton treasurer and register of deeds were the same. After chapter had gone to press a suspicion of the error aros a careful and somewhat perplexing examination of the of the Provincial Court, to which the annual acc county treasurers were rendered for approval, has closures leading to the following corrected list:

Samuel Sprague	1693	John Cotton	
John Dyer	1710	Ephraim Spooner	
Haviland Torrey	1736	Rossiter Cotton	
John Foster	1741	William R. Sever	
Thomas Foster	1742	John Morissey	
Edward Winslow	1750		

On page 720, second column, twenty-seco liam Shepardson, instead of "Shepson."

e.

A.
clerk
E. Da
Proi
for Plyi
as follow
26, 1884;
24, 1884.
Jesse E.
Hobart, regis.
First Distr
July 1, 1874.
The towns of
Bridgewater consi
jurisdiction of the
"First District Cour
Sessions of this c
of criminal cases, and